

7.101
lc
90782

VI. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

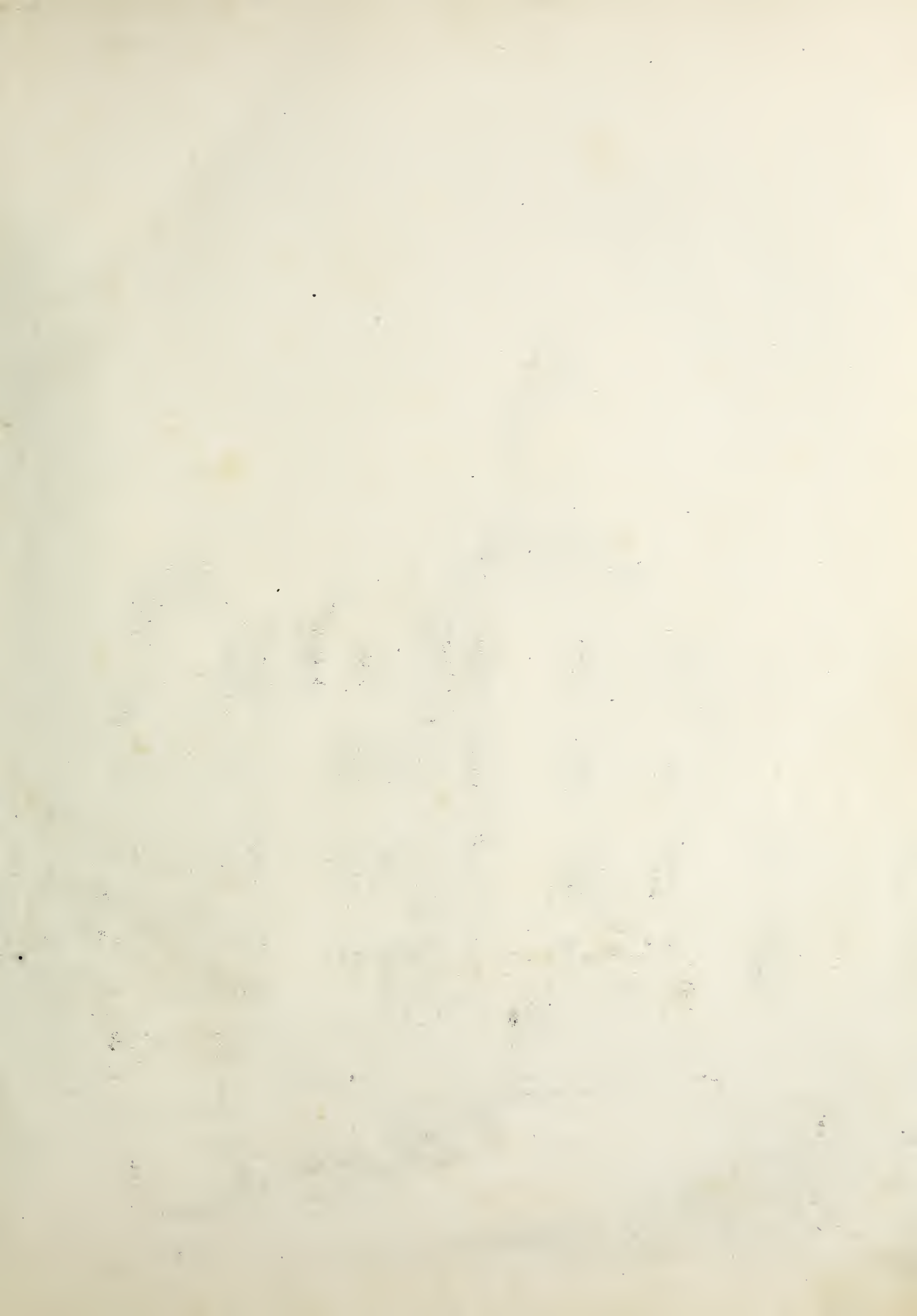
✓





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

<https://archive.org/details/historyofbelmont00cald>





FOURTH WARD PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING
BELLAIRE BELMONT CO. O.

HISTORY
OF
BELMONT AND JEFFERSON COUNTIES,
OHIO,
AND
INCIDENTALLY HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
PERTAINING TO
BORDER WARFARE AND THE EARLY SETTLEMENT
OF THE
ADJACENT PORTION OF THE OHIO VALLEY.

By J. A. CALDWELL.

Gr
977.101
B41c
WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.

ASSISTANT, G. G. NICHOLS.]

MANAGING EDITOR, J. H. NEWTON.

[ASSISTANT, A. G. SPRANKLE.

WHEELING, W. VA.

PUBLISHED BY THE HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY.

1880.

P R E F A C E .

1190782

IN the preparation of this work we have deemed it necessary to devote considerable space to outline history and events which controlled the *destiny* of the Ohio valley. The early settlement of this portion of the Ohio valley is of itself a voluminous subject. Twenty years of border warfare—from 1774 to 1794—existed with but few and short interruptions, in which the frequent bloody scenes which made up the terrors of the frontier were enacted within the limits of Belmont and Jefferson counties. In consequence of the large space that seemed necessary to devote to this subject, we find the pages of this volume much more numerous than we at first contemplated, yet we feel assured that our work, as a book of reference, receives an added value that will more than compensate us for the increased labor and expense.

Had we the space we would with pleasure make acknowledgment by name to each of the many persons who have rendered us material aid in our historical researches, also to the many published sources of the information compiled and presented to the public in this volume; but it would cover pages and add bulk to an already voluminous work, and, in consideration thereof, we trust all will accept this general acknowledgment. We are under many obligations to the ministry and the press generally, the public officers, and members of the bar and medical profession, who have all aided in the preparation of this volume. We have garnered from every available source (in many cases a mere sentence only), confining ourselves so far as possible to original material, depending largely upon archives, documents, records, the memory of old settlers, and those whose lives and associations have made them familiar with the subjects portrayed.

We have also endeavored to make the history of each township and village after its organization up to present date complete in itself, without too much recapitulation; to avoid this

entirely were impossible, though we trust that to no considerable extent does it appear.

Some incidents and anecdotes have been related more with the design to illustrate the past than to amuse the reader, for we have aimed only to show and trace the method of the change, in a concise, unpretentious way: how and by whom the wilderness has been changed to the garden, the log cabin to the mansion, the track through the forest and the lone postal rider to the iron rail, fast mail, and electric wire with its lightning messenger—the wild lands of the red man to the homes and industries of the white. Honor and credit are certainly due to some. We have named many—and the means, privations, and toil required—but not all—only a few of the leading spirits, whom to associate with was to be one of. Too much honor cannot be rendered them.

Instructions to our historians were, "Write truthfully and impartially of every one and on every subject." Their instructions have been as faithfully executed as was possible, and while some may have been omitted who should have had a place in these pages, yet especial pains have been taken to make it otherwise.

We expect criticism. All we ask is that it be done in charity, after weighing all contingencies, obstacles, and hindrances that may have been involved; for if our patrons will take into account all the difficulties we have had to overcome—the impossibility of harmonizing inharmonious memories, of reconciling perverse figures and stubborn facts, of remembering all the fathers and grandfathers where there are so many to remember, and, finally, the uncertainty of all human calculations and the shortcomings of even the most perfect—we shall be content with their verdict.

THE PUBLISHERS.

WHEELING, W. VA., February, 1880.

INDEX.

OUTLINES OF HISTORY.

America, discovered by Northmen, 9; by Columbus 12; other discoverers, 13.
 Advance of civilization westward, 16.
 Aborigines, normal, 22, 23.
 Account of the rise of the Indian war of 1774—affidavit of Gen. Richard Butler, 68, 69.
 Account of the murder of Logan's family, by Gen. George Rogers Clark, 84, 85.
 Arrival of Crawford and Dunmore at Wheeling, 86, 87, 88.
 Arrest of Connolly at Fort Pitt, 94.
 Acts of Virginia Assembly for protection of frontier, 95.
 American Independence, 95.
 Appendix—Attack on Wheeling fort in 1777, 114, 115.
 Appendix to siege of Fort Henry in 1782, 127 to 131.
 Account from the Caldwells on the siege of Fort Henry, 128.
 Account of siege of Fort Henry from the Scioto Gazette of 1802, 128.
 Account of siege of Fort Henry from the Brooke Republican of 1833, 114, 115.
 Accounts of siege of Fort Henry from Withers, 128, 129.
 Accounts of siege of Fort Henry from McKernan, 102, 103, 104, 129.
 Burial of leaden plates by French in 1749, 36 to 41; at mouth of Wheeling creek, 40.
 Braddock's defeat, 47.
 Bouquet, Colonel, expedition against the Ohio Indians, 49; his treaty, 50; surrender to of prisoners by Indians, 50.
 Bald Eagle, Indian Chief, 63.
 Butler, Gen. Richard, 68, 69.
 Breaking out of the Revolution, 21, 94, 95.
 Building of Fort Fincastle, 93.
 British influence with the northwestern Indians, 100, 101.
 Border stories, 105.
 Brodhead, Gen., in command of western department, 106; expedition up the Allegheny, 106; letters, 107, 108; requisition on Ohio county for troops, 108; expedition against Indians at Coshocton, 109; report of, 109; warns Wheeling, 110; superseded by General Irvine in command of western department, 111.
 British intrigue in the Moravian massacre, 111, 113.
 Ballad of Crawford's defeat, 123.
 Brave women of the frontier, 123, 131.
 "Big Foot," story of, 144, (see Poe.)
 Brady, Capt. Samuel, 145, 146.
 Columbus, Christopher, 9, 12, 13.
 Chartered rights of Virginia, 15.
 Colony of Virginia, 15, 16.
 Cornstalk, Indian chief, 26, 27, 87, 92, 100, 101.
 Croghan, Col. George, 43; journal of exploration down the Ohio in 1765, 50 to 54; 86.
 Cresap, first settlement on the Monongahela, 60; Capt. Michael 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 72, 73, 75 to 85; 93.
 Captina, 61, see Indians, 84. Also Belmont county.
 Crawford, William, 63, 64, 71, 86, 87, 93, 94, 99; expedition against Sandusky, 115 to 123.
 Crawford, Valentine, 63, 64, 71, 86, 93, 94.
 Connolly, Dr. John, 64, 66, 67, 68, 93, 94.
 Clark, Gen. George Rogers, 61, 84, 85, 93, 106.
 Council of war at Fort Pitt, 99.
 Coshocton campaign, 109.
 Crawford's expedition against Sandusky 115 to 123; expedition planned, 116; objects of, 116, 117; assemblies at Mingo Bottom, 116, 117; march from to Sandusky, 117; Indian and British forces, 119; battle of Sandusky, 119; Crawford's retreat, 120; capture and death of Col. Crawford, 122; escape of Dr. Knight, 122; escape of John Slover, 122; ballad of Crawford's defeat, 123.

Caldwells, account from on siege of Fort Henry, 128.
 Cruger, Mrs. Lydia, 128, 129, 130, 131.
 Discoverers of America, 9 to 14.
 Delawares, Indians, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22.
 De Celoron's expedition to the Ohio in 1749, 36 to 42.
 Dunmore war, 61, 62, 68, 69; 85 to 92; 93, 94.
 Dunmore, Lord, 86, 87, 88, 91, 93, 94, 95.
 Documents on Indian outrages, 64 to 69.
 " " Logan and Cresap, 75 to 85.
 Death of Logan, 74.
 Death of Cornstalk, 92.
 Doddridge's account of Indian outrages, 68; account of Crawford's expedition cited and criticized, 116, 117, 118.
 Documents pertaining to siege of Fort Henry, 125, 127.
 English efforts to explore and settle the Ohio valley, 33, 34.
 Emigration of first settlers on the Ohio, 59 to 61.
 Early accounts of outrages upon the Indians at Yellow creek, &c., 64 to 69.
 Expedition against Pluggy's Town, 97, 98.
 Expedition against the Muskingum town, 107.
 Expedition against Coshocton, 109.
 Expedition of Col. Lochry down the Ohio, 110.
 Expedition, Crawford's, against Sandusky, 115 to 123.
 Events of border warfare, 131 to 152.
 Edgington Thomas, prisoner with the Indians, 144.
 Five nations, Indians, (Iroquois), 17, 18, 19.
 French—Early explorations and settlements, 30, 31, 32, 33; movements on the Lakes and the Ohio, 33; Virginia jealousy of, 33; French designs, 35; De Celoron's expedition to the Ohio valley, 42 to 48; French forts, 43, 44; approach of French and Indian war, 44; French movements, 45; the French and Indian war, 45 to 48; defeat of French, 47, 48.
 French and Indian war, 44 to 48.
 First settlements on the Ohio and Wheeling creek, 59, 60, 61; first settlement by the Zanes and others, 60, 61.
 Forts—French, 43, 44; Fincastle, 86, 87.
 Fort Fincastle, 93, 95.
 Flight of Lord Dunmore, 95.
 Frontier, protection of, 95; condition of in 1782, 115; exposure of, 124.
 Fort Fincastle, changed to Fort Henry, 95.
 Fort Henry, 95, 100, 101, (siege of in 1777) 102 to 104; 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 114, 115, 124, 125; (siege of 1782) 125 to 131.
 Foreman massacre, near Grave creek, 104, 105.
 Growth of the colonies and advance of civilization westward, 16.
 Gist, Christopher, 34; journey with Washington, 45; sketch of, 47.
 Greathouse, Daniel, 61.
 Gospel first preached on Wheeling creek, 61.
 Gibson, Col. John, 73, 77, 78, 87.
 Growth of the settlement at Wheeling, 61.
 Grave creek, 100, massacre of Foreman and his men, 104, 105.
 Garrison at Fort Henry, 111.
 Gnadenhutzen, massacre at, 111, 112, 113.
 Girty, Simon, 102, 113, 114, 119, 120, 122, 123, 125, sketch of life of 147 to 150.
 Girty, George, 102, 126, 150.
 Girty, Thomas, 150.
 Girty, James, 150.
 Gobbler Indian, 137, 138.
 Heckwelder, Rev. John, 81, 82, 111, 113, 116, 117, 118.
 Hurons, Indians, see Wyandots.
 Hand, General, commander of western department, 99; relieved by Gen. McIntosh, 105.
 Hamilton, Governor at Detroit, attempts to entice the frontier settlers, 105; complicity with Indian massacres, 105; offers reward for scalps of settlers, 105; captured, 106.

Indians, nations, 17; Iroquois supremacy, 18; decline of the tribes in Virginia, 19; nations identified with the Ohio valley, 19, 20, 21, see Iroquois, (Mingoes) Delawares, Shawnees, Wyandots, Miamis, Ottawas, etc. Summary of nations, 22; Indian character and peculiarity, 22; normal aborigines contrasted with present hordes on the frontier, 22, 23; food and cookery, 23; dress and ornaments, 23; courting, 23; marriages, 24; treatment of wives, 24; warfare, hunting and oratory, 24, 25, 26; legend of Cornstalk, 26; legend of slaughter at Seneca capital, Tuscarawas county, 27; respect for aged, 27, 28; adoption of children, 28; reverence for the dead, 29; superstition, 29, 30.
 Iroquois, Indians, (Mingoes), Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Oneidas, Mohawks, Tuscaroras, 18, 19, 20.
 Indian outbreak of 1763, 48; treaty with Col. Bouquet, 50.
 Indians killed near Wheeling and Pike creek, or Captina, 62, 63; massacre of at Baker's bottom, opposite Yellow creek, 62 to 69; Retaliation upon the whites, 70, 71, 72, 73; see Dunmore war, Logan, &c.
 Indians, status of tribes at beginning of the Revolution, 96; murders and raids on the border, 97; expedition against Pluggy's Town, 97, 98; apprehension of Indian war 99; incursions and depredations by, 99, 100; murder at Wheeling, 99; Indian hostilities 99 to 131; confederation under British influence, 100, 101; mission of Cornstalk and his murder 100, 101; impending hostilities, 101; attack on Fort Henry, 1777, 102 to 104; invasion against projected in 1778, 105; Indian incursion below Wheeling and at Raccoon creek, 106, 107; campaign against at Coshocton, 109; the Moravians captured and carried to Sandusky, 110; raid on Wheeling in 1781, 110, 111; massacre of the Moravians at Gnadenhutzen, 111, 112, 113; retaliation for 114; expedition against Sandusky, 115 to 123; pursuit of fugitives from Crawford's expedition, 123, 124; incursion on the border in 1782, 124; council at Chillicothe, 125; Attack on Fort Henry in 1782, 125 to 131.
 Indignation meeting at Pittsburgh, 67.
 Imprisonment of Pennsylvania magistrates at Wheeling, 94.
 Incipient stages of the revolution, 94, 95.
 Irvine, General Wm., command of the western department, 111, 115, 116, 117, 121, 124, 125, 127, 128.
 Indian springs, Belmont county, adventure at, 136, 137.
 Jones, Rev. David, first preacher on Wheeling creek, 61.
 Jefferson's notes on Virginia, extracts from, 76 to 83.
 Journal of Col. George Croghan, 50 to 54.
 " " of George Washington, tour to the Ohio in 1770, 54 to 59.
 Knight, Dr. John, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123.
 Kenton, Simon, 73, 142.
 Lenni Lenape, Indians, (Delawares), 17, 18.
 Loups, Indians, (Muncys—Delawares), 17.
 Leaden plates, buried by the French in 1749, 36 to 41; at mouth of Wheeling creek, 40.
 Logan, Mingo chief, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, (sketch of) 69 to 75; (speech) 73; (death), 74; documents pertaining to speech and Cresap, 75 to 85.
 "Long Knives," origin of, 87.
 Little Eagle, Indian chief, 87.
 Letters—From Philadelphia on the killing of the Indians at Wheeling and Yellow creek, 64.
 Judge Jolley on the Yellow creek massacre, 65.
 From Redstone on the causes of the Dunmore war, 65.
 Devereaux Smith to Wm. Smith, on same subject, 66, 67.
 Wm. Crawford to Geo. Washington, 71.

Letters—On Logan and Cresap, from Jefferson's notes on Virginia, 75 to 83.
Valentine Crawford to George Washington, 71, 87, 93.
Patrick Henry to Cols. Geo. Morgan and John Nevill, 97, 98.
Cols. George Morgan and John Nevill to Patrick Henry, 98, 99.
Capt. Samuel Meason to Gen. Hand, 100.
Morgan Jones, from Grave creek, to his parents, 100.
Col. Wm. Crawford to President of Congress, 99.
Col. Brodhead to Col. John Evans, 107, 108.
Col. Brodhead to General Washington, 108.
Col. Brodhead to Benj. Biggs, 108.
Col. Brodhead to Lieut. Morrison, 108.
Col. Brodhead to Capt. John Clarke, 109.
Col. Brodhead to David Shepherd, 109.
Col. Brodhead to Commander of Fort Henry, 110.
Ebenezer Zane to Gen. Irvine, 125.
* Ebenezer Zane to Gen. Irvine, 127.
James Marshall to Gen. Irvine, 127.
Lochry, Col. Archibald, 110.
Mengwes, Indians, (Mingoes) 17, 18.
Mingoes, Indians, (Iroquois) 18, 19, 20.
Miami, Indians, (Twightwees) 20.
Muncy, Indians, (Delawares) 17.
Massacre of Indians at Baker's bottom, opposite Yellow creek, 62 to 69.
Murder of Logan's family, 62 to 69; 84, 85.
McDonald, Maj. Angus, 86, 87 and 93.
Murder of Cornstalk, 92.
Measures for defence against the Indians, 92, 93.
Meeting of the continental congress, 94, 95.
Military organization, 95.
McColloch, Maj. Samuel, 101, 102, 103, 104, 116, 124, sketch of, 134, 135.
McColloch, Col. John, 95, 135.
McColloch family, 134, 135.
Meason, Captain Samuel, 100, 102, 103, 104, in command at Fort Henry, 100.
McIntosh, Gen., takes command of western department, 105, 106; superseded by Gen. Brodhead, 106.
Moravian Indians, captured and carried to Sandusky, 110, 111.
Moravian massacre at Gnadenhuttten, 111, 112, 113, 114.
McKiernan, accounts of siege of Fort Henry, 102, 103, 104, 128, statement by, 129.
Mills, Thomas, killed by Indians, 136, 137.
Mingo Bottom, 112, 116, 117, 118, 121.
Norsemen, 9, 10, 11, 12.
Normal aborigines contrasted with the present hordes on the frontier, 22, 23.
Noted characters of the frontier, 131 to 152.
NORTH-WEST TERRITORY.—Organization of Illinois county, 153; trading posts, 153; Moravian Missions, 153; forts, 153; cession by Virginia, 153; Indian titles relinquished, 153; first white births in Ohio, 154; Absalom Ross, first white child born in Jefferson county, 154; premature attempts at settlement in Ohio, 155; attempted settlement prevented in 1785-86, 155; report of Ensign Armstrong, 155; journal of General Richard Butler, 156; squatters compelled to obey the government, 157; names of settlers in 1785, 157; survey of the public lands, 157 to 160; journal of Major Erskines Beatty, 157, 158; journal of John Mathews, one of the surveyors of the first seven ranges, 158 to 160; first land sales, 160; Indian wars, 160, 161; defeats of Harmar and St. Clair, 160, 161; Wayne's victory, 161; civil government of the north-west territory, 161 to 163; first officers of the north-west territory—Arthur St. Clair, first governor, 162; territorial legislation, 162; first courts of the territory, 162; organization of territorial counties, 162; early territorial villages and towns, 162, 163; organization of the State of Ohio—constitutional convention, 163.
Original people, 17. See Indians.
Ottawa, Indians, 20.
Ohio, origin of name, 38.
Ohio Company, 34, 35; explorations by, 43.
Ogle, Capt. 96, 102, 103, 104, 117, 120, 123.
Object of expedition against Indian towns at Sandusky, 116, 117.
Pontiac's conspiracy, 48.
Precursory events of Dunmore war, 61, 62.
Point Pleasant, battle of, 87; Capt. Stewart's narrative of, 89 to 92.
Personal recollections of Yellow creek massacre, 65.
Pennsylvania magistrates imprisoned at Wheeling, 94.
Pluggy's Town, expedition against, 97, 98.
Powder exploit at siege of Fort Henry, 126, 127, 128.
* Mount Andrew and Adam, 142 to 145.
* Mount Sir Walter, 14, 15.
* Monroeville

Retaliation of Indians, 70, 71, 72.
Revolutionary war, 91, 92; incipient stages and breaking out of, 94, 95.
Raid on Wheeling in 1781, 110, 111.
Requisition of Col. Zane on Gen. Irvine for powder, 125.
Report of Col. Zane to Gen. Irvine on siege of Fort Henry in 1782, 127.
Six Nations, Indians, (Iroquois, or Mingoes), 17, 18, 19, 20.
Shawane, Indians, 20, 21.
Senecas, Indians (Iroquois—Mingoes), 18, 19, 20, 27.
Speech of Logan, 69.
Stewart, Captain John, narrative, 89 to 92.
Speech of Cornstalk, 87.
Status of the Indian tribes at the beginning of the revolution, 96.
Shepherd, Col. David, 95, 96, 97, 98, 102, 103, 104, 107, 108, 109, 114, 115, 160, 171.
Siege of Fort Henry in 1777, 102, 103, 104.
Siege of Fort Henry in 1782, 125 to 131.
"Squaw" campaign, 105.
Sherrard, Robert A., 117.
Slover, John, 117, 119, 120, 122, 123, 124.
Sherrard, John, 118, 120, 121.
Scott, Molly, 125, 128, 129, 130, 131.
Statement of J. F. Scott on the "Powder exploit," 130.
Statement of Peter Yost on the "Powder exploit," 130.
Statement of Ebenezer Clark on the "Powder exploit," 130.
Story of Poe and "Big Foot," 144.
Tah-gah jute, Logan, 69.
Treachery of Lord Dunmore, 88, 91.
Tory conspiracy, 105.
Virginia, first colony and chartered rights of, 15; jealousy of French designs on the Ohio, 33; alarm at French movements, 45; prompt action on the approaching French and Indian war, 45; takes a prominent part in the struggle, 45 to 48.
Wyandots, Indians, 19, 20.
Wheeling creek, burial of leaden plate at mouth of by French in 1749, 40; original Indian name, 40.
Washington, George, sent on mission to French posts, 44, 45; journey with Gist on foot, 45; first campaign of, 46, 47; at Braddock's defeat, 47; participation in the French and Indian war to its close, 48; journal of tour to the Ohio in 1770, 55 to 59; letters to from Crawfords, 62, 63, 71; appointed commander-in-chief, 95.
Washington's tour to the Ohio in 1770, 54.
Wakatomica campaign, 86, 87, 93, 94.
Wheeling, growth of first settlement at, 61.
Williamson, Col. David, 111, 112, 113, 116, 117, 120, 121, 123.
Wetzel, Lewis, 123, 124, sketch of life 135 to 140.
Withers, account of siege of Fort Henry, 128, 129.
Wetzel, family, 135 to 142.
Wetzel, John, 140, 141.
Wetzel, Martin, 141, 142.
Wetzel, Jacob, 142.
Williams, Isaac, 150, 151, 152.
Yellow creek, 61; massacre at, 62 to 69. See Indians, Logan, etc.
Zane, Colonel Ebenezer, first settlement on the Ohio, 59 to 61; 62, 63, 78, 93, 102, 103, 104, 105, 115; (requisition on General Irvine for powder) 125, 126, 127; (report to General Irvine of siege of 1782), 127, 128, 129, 130; sketch of life, 131, 132, 133.
Zane, Silas, 60, 61, 96, 104, 125, 126, 129, 133.
Zane, Jonathan, 60, 66, 87, 106, 117, 119, 120, 123; sketch of, 133.
Zane, Isaac, 96, 104, 133, 134.
Zeisberger, David, 111, 113, 116, 117, 118.
Zane, Elizabeth, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130.
Zane, Andrew, 133.

BELMONT COUNTY.

Attorneys and doctors, list of, in 1828, 182, 183.
Agricultural statistics, 184.
Agricultural society, 185, 186.
Appleseed, Johnny, 191, 192.
Alexander, Hon. James, 239.
Boundary of Belmont county, 163.
Boundary of Guernsey county, organized January 31, 1810, 163.
Boundary of Monroe county, organized January 29, 1813, 163.
Battle of Captina, 165.
Belmont county agricultural society, 185, 186.

Bellaire, 257 to 279; old original town, 257; cholera fright of 1832, 257; number of houses and business in 1832, 257; postal matters and first postmaster, 258; Joseph Gorby's ledger, 258; Bel Air changed to Bellaire, 258; enlargement, 258; early physicians, 258; first steam engine, 258; cholera excitement of 1849, 258; incorporated, 258, 259; city officers, 259; street directory, 259, 260; memorable blow, 260; Stephen A. Douglas' first war speech, 260; sinking of the steamboat "Star," 260; Bellaire's most augmentative years, 260; banking, 260, 261; Bellaire market, 261; market house, city hall wards, water works, Bellaire gas light and coke company, Bellaire street railroad, 261; manufacturing interests, 261 to 263; history of Central Ohio R. R., 263, 264; bridge over the Ohio, 264; Bellaire and Southwestern R. R., 264, 265; schools, 265; churches—Presbyterian, 266; Trinity Episcopal Chapel, 266; Disciples of Christ, 266 to 268; St. John's Catholic church, 268, 269; German Evangelical church, 269; First African M. E. church, 269; Second Methodist church, 269; societies, 269 to 271; early burial place, 271; Greenwood cemetery, 271; German cemetery, 271; journalism, 271, 272; county seat question, 272; population, 272; summary of Bellaire, 272; Patron's record of Bellaire, 272 to 279.
Biographical sketches of Bellaire, 272 to 279.
Bridgeport, 283 to 289; improvements, 283; in 1807, 283; in 1810, 283; in 1820, 283, 284; incorporated limits, 284; toll bridge, 284; first bridge across Wheeling creek, 284; National road, 284; first postmaster, 284; railroads, 285; summary in 1858, 285; schools, 285; journalism, 285, 286; on tax duplicate, 286; Union cemetery, 286; first National bank, 286; manufactures, 286 to 288; ecclesiastical history—First Presbyterian church, of Kirkwood, 288; Kirkwood M. E. church, 288; West End M. E. church, 288; First Colored Baptist church, 288; secret societies, 288, 289; summary for 1879, 289.
Biographical sketches of Martin's Ferry, Bridgeport and Pease township, 301, 308.
Barnesville, 308 to 335; James Barnes founder of Barnesville, 308, 309; old Pultney road, 309; first tavern, 309, 310; ginseng gatherers, 310; old town well, 310; measures taken to form a new county, with the seat of justice at Barnesville, 310; the petition, 310, 311; first burial, 311; old log church, 311; old brick church, 311; literary institutions, 311; lawyers, 311, 312; literature, 312; Tom Young Guards, 312; Friendship Lodge, F. and A. Masons, 312, 313; tobacco trade, 313, 314; temperance societies, 314; church history, 314 to 316; notable men of Barnesville, 316 to 318; M. E. Sunday school, 318, 319; Green Mount cemetery association, 319; South cemetery, 319; education, 319; colored schools, 319 to 320; postoffice and officers, 320; fair association, 320; fires and accidents, 320 to 322; gas works, 322; foundry, Buckeye burial manufactory, nail factory, drug stores, 322; municipal organization, 323; societies, 323, 324; First National bank, 324; city hall, 324; business notes, 324, 325; Barnesville at present, 325; biographical sketches, 325 to 335.
Belmont county elections for 1879, 422.
Changes affecting the original limits of Belmont county, 163.
Courts, first, 172 to 174.
Constables appointed, 172.
County officers, 175.
Court house bell, 182.
Cowen, Judge Daniel D. T., 241.
Chambers, Hon. Robert E., 241.
Charlesworth, Col. James P., 243.
Colerain township, 386 to 390; first voting place, 386; township expenses for 1818, 386, 387; expenditures for 1878-9, 387; first house, 387; early incident—killed by Indians, 387; improvements, 387; Gambelstown, 387; Farmington, 387; Pleasant Grove, 387; church organization, 387; education, 387, 388; literary societies, 388; anti-slavery society, 388; biographical sketches, 388 to 390.
Delegates to the first constitutional convention, 166.
Division of Kirkwood—change of election places, 173.
Doctors and attorneys, list of, in 1828, 182, 183.
Dauford, Hon. Lorenzo, 240, 241.
Erection of Belmont county, name and description of, 165, 166.
Early seat of justice, 166.
Early marriages, 171, 172.
Early judiciary, 172 to 174.
Election districts, 172.
Early commissioners—first session in St 174.

- Early civil suits, 184.
 Elections in Belmont county for 1879, 422.
 First surveys, 166.
 First constitutional convention, 166.
 First roads—their condition, 166.
 First division into townships, 172.
 First court house, 173.
 First court in St. Clairsville, 173.
 First murder trial, 173.
 First deeds recorded, 174.
 First will recorded, 174.
 Forests, 185.
 Friends churches, 186, 187.
 Flushing township, 377 to 381; the topography, 377; township officers, 377; reminiscences of early settlers, 377; churches, 377, 378; Flushing village, 378; Granite mills, 378, 379; biographical sketches, 379 to 381.
 "Goal," 173.
 Geological sketch of Belmont county, from pages 213 to 224—general principles, kinds of rock, sandstone and clay, 213; limestone, 214, 215; analyses of cement rocks, coal, 115, 116; kinds of plants which have entered into the formation of coal, 216 to 218; the earth's crust, 218, 219; geology of Belmont county, 219 to 221; economic geology, 221; coal and iron products of Ohio, 221, 223; ores and mineral deposits, geology and morals, 223; curious phenomena, 223, 224; conclusion, 224.
 Goshen township, 402 to 406; mineral resources, 402; soil and productions, 402; condition of the early settlers, 402, 403; first settlers, 403; Belmont, 103, 404; Fairmount—Burr's Mills, 404; churches, 404, 405; biographical sketches, 405, 406.
 Horticultural statistics, 184.
 Hoge, Gen. George W., 243.
 Indians attack Kirkwood's cabin, 164.
 Ill treatment toward a revolutionary soldier, 182.
 Judiciary, early, 172 to 174.
 Jails, 175.
 Johnston, Rev. J. B., 240.
 Kirkwood's cabin attacked by the Indians, 164.
 Killing of John Holz by Sunderland, 173.
 Kennon, Hon. W. S., 241.
 Kirkwood township, 361 to 368; early settlement, 361; incidents, 361; lodges of Hendrysburg, 361, 362; justices of the peace, 362; schools, 362; Hendrysburg, 362, 363; Egypt, 363; Sewellsville, 363, 364; churches, 364, 365; murder of Lonisa C. Fox, 365, 366; biographical sketches, 366, 368.
 Land sales, 166.
 Lottery, public, 174, 175.
 List of public officers, 173 to 182.
 Lundy, Benjamin, 189 to 191.
 Market house, old, 175.
 Miscellaneous reminiscences—"long bullet;" first four horse team that crossed the Ohio in the county; wasn't suited with the appearance; hand mills; Indians return to visit their old homes; an early tour down the Ohio and through Belmont county; pumpkin flood; sick or blasted wheat; memorable hail storm; Hardesty flood; first stage, from pages 175 to 178.
 Military record of Belmont county, 193 to 223.
 Mexican War, 195.
 Mitchell, Col. J. R., 242.
 Martin's Ferry, 289 to 299; the ferry, 291; office established, 291; among the early merchants, 291; when incorporated, 291; officers, 291, 292; cemetery, 292; materials for building, 292; antiquities, 292; water, 292, 293; newspaper enterprise, 293; manufacturing interests, 293 to 295; population, 295; schools, 295 to 296; ecclesiastical history—First Presbyterian church, 296, 297; Baptist church, 297, 298; Catholic church, 298; German Lutheran church, 298; Limited Presbyterian church, 298, 299; secret orders, 299.
 Mead township, 390 to 394; settlement, 390; reminiscences, 391; school houses, 391; grist mills, 391; largest land owner, 391; productions and population, 391; coal works, 392; ecclesiastical history, 392; biographical sketches, 392 to 394.
 Negro "Cut," 174.
 National road, 182.
 Organization of Belmont county, 162, 165, 166.
 Original boundary of Belmont county, 163.
 Official vote for governor in Belmont county, 180, 182.
 Organization of teachers institute, 183.
 Primitive settlements and border incidents, 163 to 170.
 To Sve justice, 166.
 battle times and reminiscences, 166 to 171.
 capture strays, 173.
 of Dr. K.—first convict sent, 174.
 ballad of, 174, 175.
 Present court house, 175.
 Project to erect the new county of Cumberland, 178.
 Public officers, 178 to 182.
 Pauperism, 183.
 Population, 183.
 Pultney township, 270 to 283; early settlers, 280; mills, 280; curiosities, 280; cemetery, 280; Pittsburgh coal works, 280; Kidd mines, 280; Presbyterian church of Rockhill, 280; villages, 281; Patrons record, 281, 283.
 Pease township, 299 to 308; early mills, 300; topography, 300; schools, 300; Scott M. E. church, 300; coal, 300; fruits, 300; grapes, 300, 301.
 Removal of the seat of justice, 173.
 Real estate, value of, 183.
 Rebellion, 195 to 213.
 Ruggles, Hon. Benjamin, 239.
 Richland township, history of, 248 to 256; its formation and early settlers, 248, 249; reminiscences, 249, 250; last wolf seen in the township, 250; wild bear chase, 250; old Baptist church, 250; first burial ground, 250; second cabin church, 250; taxables in 1807, 250; elections, 250, 251; supervisors for the year 1809, and overseers of the poor for 1809, 250; vote for 1810, 251; schools, township officers for 1879, 251; first grafted orchard, 251; railroads, 251; villages—Glencoe, Loydsville and Stewartsville, 251; Mellor Bros' floral work and nursery, 251; biographical sketches, 252 to 256.
 Sale of lands, 166.
 Supervisors appointed, 173.
 Scalps, bounty for, 174.
 Standard half bushel, 175.
 Shannon, Hon. Wilson, 187 to 189.
 Shannon, John, 189.
 Shannon, Thomas, 189.
 Soldiers of the war of 1812, 193 to 195.
 Soldiers of the Mexican war, 195.
 Soldiers of the rebellion, 195 to 213.
 St. Clairsville, 224 to 248; General Arthur St. Clair, 224, 225; built in the woods, first property holders, 225, 226; incorporated, 226; letters of incorporation, officers for 1879, early merchants, first tavern keepers, early physicians, miscellaneous vocations, St. Clairsville in 1808, extinct church associations, initial attorneys, schools, old seminaries, colored schools, Union cemetery, M. E. burial ground, Friends or Quakers graveyard, old buildings, horse mills and distilleries, early members of the Belmont county bar and present members, Belmont Lodge, No. 16, F. and A. M., light guards, cornet band, summary of business for 1879, journalism, 226 to 233; ecclesiastical history, 233 to 239; St. Clairsville biographical sketches and notes, 239 to 248.
 Swaney, Oliver J., 244.
 Smith township, 392 to 402; early settlers, 394; early ministers, 395; early justices, 395; primitive schools and teachers, 395; soldiers of 1812, 395; first saw mill, 395; first woolen factory, 395; Lewis' mills, 395; Warnock's Station, 395; Centreville, 395; Jacobsburg, 395, 396; ecclesiastical history, 396 to 398; biographical sketches, 398 to 402.
 Somerset township, 406 to 410; topography, 406; settlement, 406; improvements, 407; villages, 407; the Belmont Bank of Somerton, 407; Boston and Temperanceville, 407; products, 407; religious history, 407, 408; biographical sketches, 408 to 410.
 Teachers institute, organization of, 183.
 Tobacco growing, 184, 185.
 Towns and townships, history of, 224 to 422.
 Thompson, Major Thomas, 239, 240.
 Township of Richland, 248 to 256.
 Township of Pultney, 279 to 283.
 Township of Warren, 335 to 361.
 Township of Kirkwood, 361 to 368.
 Township of Union, 368 to 377.
 Township of Flushing, 377 to 381.
 Township of Wheeling, 382 to 386.
 Township of Colerain, 386 to 390.
 Township of Mead, 390 to 394.
 Township of Smith, 394 to 402.
 Township of Goshen, 402 to 406.
 Township of Somerset, 406 to 410.
 Township of Wayne, 410 to 412.
 Township of Washington, 412 to 417.
 Township of York, 417 to 422.
 Unfortunate shot, 175.
 Union township, 368 to 377; early settlers, 368, 369; reminiscences, 369; early taverns, 369; second camp-meeting, 369; mills, 369; Plainfield church, 369; first schools, 369; soldiers of 1812, 369; population, 369; township officers for 1879, 369; Morristown, 370 to 373; miscellaneous, 370; schools and churches, 370 to 373; biographical sketches, 373 to 377.
 Value of real estate, 183.
 Williams' account of pioneer life, western emigration, early settlers, the log cabin, advantages and disadvantages of the wilderness, 167 to 171.
 Wild turkey hunt, unfortunate shot, 175.
 War of 1812, 193 to 195.
 Wilday, Henry C., 242.
 Warren township, 335 to 361; first settlers, 335, 336; meeting house, 336; first mills, 336, 337; first children, 337; first school house, 337; when organized, 337; first justices of the peace, 337; old residence, 337; wild game, 337; the first cultivation of tobacco, 337, 338; Bethel church, 338; Zane's ridge, Shannon's run, an escape, 338; Otho French, 339; hunting, 339; a strange story, 339; bears, 339, 340; oil mill, 340; natural curiosities, 340, 341; mounds and forts, 341, 342; Friends' Stillwater meeting house, 342 to 346; Friends' boarding-school house at Stillwater, 346, 347; churches, 347, 348; berry culture, &c., 348, 349; military, 349, 350; pioneer life, 350, 351; "The Leatherwood God," or the religious imposter of 1828, 351, 352; biographical sketches, 352 to 361.
 Wheeling township, 382 to 386; topography, 382; soil, 382; water, 382, products, 382; improvements, 382; early settlers, 382; elections, 382; natural curiosities, 383; churches, 383; biographies, 384 to 386.
 Wayne township, 410 to 412; erection and description, settlement, hunters, chased by wolves, mode of capturing wolves, last wolf seen in the township, mineral resources, Raven and Alum Rocks, oldest building, first levy, schools and school houses, fulling mills, Friends' church, first township trustees, early justices, early ministers, cultivation of tobacco, grist mills, largest farms, numeration for 1879, officers for 1879; villages, 410, 411; churches, 411, 412; biographical sketches, 412.
 Washington township, 412 to 417; settlement, &c., the Danfords, Perkins and other pioneers, 412 to 415; captina creek, 415; mounds and Indian hieroglyphics, 415; biographical sketches, 415 to 417.
 York township, 417 to 422; settlement, 417, 418; mounds, 418; the ancient Indian village called Grapevine town, Indian relics, inscriptions on the rocks, 418; the first supervisors, 418; township officers for 1808, 418; largest land owners, 418; first mills, 418, 419; distilleries, 419; the old school house, 419; villages, 419; Captina post office, 419; present township officers (1879), 419; schools, 419; enumeration for 1879, 419; curiosities, 419; church history, 419, 420; biographical sketches, 420 to 422.

JEFFERSON COUNTY.

- Archer township, 424.
 A race for life, 432.
 An Irishman's adventure, 432.
 A couple of interesting old ladies, 433.
 Auditors, list of, 435.
 Apples, history of, 445, 446.
 Ancient Mingo town, 526, 527.
 Adena village, 553.
 Amsterdam village, 576.
 Boundary of, original, 423.
 " subsequent changes of, 423, 424.
 " of Trumbull county, 423.
 " of Belmont county, 423.
 " of Columbiana county, 423.
 Boundary, part first seven ranges attached to Jefferson, 423.
 Boundary, part of Jefferson attached to Tuscarawas, 423.
 Boundary of Harrison county, 423, 424.
 " of Carroll county, 424.
 Boundary, alteration of between Columbiana and Jefferson, 424.
 Bounty for scalps of wild animals, 428.
 Bar of Jefferson county, 438 to 441.
 Belmont apple, 445, 446.
 Buskirk's fight with Indians, 528, 529.
 Biographical sketches of Steubenville township, 529, 530.
 Biographical sketches of Mt. Pleasant township, 541 to 548.
 Biographical sketches of Smithfield township, 556 to 559.
 Bloomfield village, 560.
 Biographical sketches of Wayne township, 562 to 565.
 Biographical sketches of Salem township, 572.

Biographical sketches of Ross township, 574, 575.
 Biographical sketches of Springfield township, 576, 577.
 Brush creek township, 578 to 581.
 Biographical sketches of Brush creek township, 580, 581.
 Biographical sketches of Saline township, 583.
 " " of Knox township, 587 to 589.
 Biographical sketches of Island creek township, 591 to 596.
 Biographical sketches of Cross creek township, 599 to 601.
 Biographical sketches of Wells township, 603, 604.
 Biographical sketches of Warren township, 606 to 611.
 Constitutional conventions, 425.
 Castleman girls, capture of, 431.
 Carpenter boy killed Whiteyes, 431.
 County officials, 435, 437.
 Congressmen, list of, 433, 434.
 Clerks of the Court, 435.
 Commissioners of County, 435, 436.
 Coroners, 436.
 Commissioner's clerks, 436.
 County surveyors, 436.
 Courts, early, 426, 427, 438.
 Collier, James, 439.
 Collier, Daniel, 440.
 Court house site, 427.
 Court house, 428, 464, 472.
 Croxton post office, 579.
 Cross creek township, 596 to 601.
 Division of county into townships, 424.
 Deed, first on record, 424.
 Early Ministers' licenses, 425.
 Early marriages, 425, 426.
 Early court records, 426, 427, 428.
 Early Commissioners' proceedings, 427, 428.
 East Springfield village, 565, 566.
 Elliottsville, 585.
 First white birth, 154.
 First recorded deed, 424.
 First recorded wills, 424, 425.
 First court, 426, 427, 438.
 First jury, 427.
 First session common pleas, 427.
 First supreme court, 427.
 First person naturalized, 427.
 Frontier reminiscences, 429 to 433.
 First criminal trial, 431.
 First prosecuting attorney, 438.
 Fort Steuben, 462, 463.
 First public preaching in Steubenville, 525.
 Friend's boarding school of Mt. Pleasant, 533, 534.
 Friends' society of Mt. Pleasant, 535, 536.
 Friends' yearly meeting, Thomas Shillitoe's diary, 536, 537.
 Flanner, Abbie, and Fitz Green Halleck, 539, 540.
 Governor's elections, 437, 438.
 Goodenow, John M., 439.
 Gate apple, 445, 446.
 Gill family, 541.
 Heroic feat of the Johnson boys, 429.
 Hallock, Judge, 440.
 History of townships and villages, 523 to 611.
 Halleck, Fitz Green, and Abbie Flanner, 539, 540.
 Hervey family, 564.
 Hammondsville village, 581, 582.
 Holmes Mill P. O. 593.
 Infirmary directors, 436.
 Irondale village, 582.
 Island creek township, 589 to 596.
 Jefferson county, 423.
 Johnson boys, heroic feat of, 430.
 Johnson, Mrs., recollections of, 524, 525, 526.
 Knox township, 424; history of, 583 to 589.
 Knoxville, 584.
 List of officers, 433 to 436.
 Legislature, members of, 434, 435.
 Lawyers of Jefferson county, 438 to 444.
 Log cabin, 524.
 Ladies of olden time, 524.
 Linton P. O. 582.
 Lagrange—Philipsburg P. O., 601.
 Myers, Michael, sen., 430, 431.
 McCook, Col. George W., 442.
 McCook, Robert L., 442.
 McCook, Daniel, 442.
 Members of bar, present, 443, 444.
 Military record of Jefferson county, 446 to 459.
 Mexican war, 447.
 Mexican war veterans, 447, 448.
 Morgan's raid, 460 to 462.
 Mingo town, 526, 527.
 Mingo bottom, 527.
 Mingo junction, 527, 528.
 Mingo island, 528.
 Mount Pleasant township, 530 to 548.
 Mount Pleasant village, 531 to 540.
 Monroeville village, 579.

McCoy's station, 584.
 Nurserymen, early, 444.
 Newspapers of Steubenville—see Steubenville.
 Newspapers and periodicals of Mt. Pleasant, 533.
 Nebo village, 576.
 Newburg—Sloan's station, 584.
 New Somerset, 584, 585.
 New Alexandria, 598.
 Organization of county, 162, 423.
 Original boundary of county, 423.
 Officers, list of, 433 to 436.
 Old time recipes, 525.
 Oldest postmaster in the United States, 566.
 Purchase of court house ground, 427.
 Premium for scalps of wild animals, 428.
 Pioneer echos, 433.
 Prosecuting attorneys, 435.
 Probate judges, 436.
 Prison bounds, 439.
 Pease, Calvin, Judge, 438.
 Present members of the bar, 443, 444.
 Pomology of eastern Ohio, 444 to 446.
 Plums, history of, 446.
 Peep into the past, 524.
 Preaching, first in Steubenville, 525.
 Port Homer village, 582.
 Portland village, 606.
 Ross, Absalom, first white child born, 154.
 Riley family, shocking experience and sad fate of, 431.
 Reynolds, Mrs., tomakawked by Indians, 431, 432.
 Race for life, 432.
 Representatives, list of, 434, 435.
 Records, list of, 435.
 Recollections of 90 years ago, 524.
 Richmond village, 565.
 Richmond college, 566, 567.
 Ross township, 572 to 575.
 Rush Run station, 606.
 Short Creek township, 424.
 Steubenville township, 424; history of, 523 to 530.
 Sullivan, who lost his horses and his life, 432.
 State senators, list of, 434.
 Sheriffs, list of, 435.
 Surveyors, list of, 436.
 Stokely, Gen., Samuel, 440.
 Stanton, Hon. Edwin M., 440, 441.
 Soldiers of 1812, 446, 447.
 Soldiers of Mexican war, 447, 448.
 Soldiers of the war of the rebellion, 448 to 459.
 Steubenville city, 462 to 523.
 Sharon family, 541, 542.
 Stanton family, 544, 545.
 Smithfield township, 549 to 559.
 Smithfield village, 549 to 553.
 Salem township, 565 to 572.
 Salem village, 566.
 Springfield township, 575 to 577.
 Saline township, 581 to 583.
 Sloan's station, 584.
 Taxable property for 1799, 425.
 Treasurers, list of, 435.
 Tappan, Hon. Benjamin, 439.
 Townships and villages, 523 to 611.
 Trenton village, 540, 541.
 Tiltonville, 606.
 Updegraff, Nathan, 530, 531.
 Updegraff, Daniel, 531.
 Underground railroad, 534, 535.
 Unionport village, 560, 561.
 Votes cast for governor, 437, 438.
 Van Baskirk's fight with the Indians, 528, 529.
 Van Baskirk, Mrs., death of, 528, 529.
 Warren township, 424; history of, 601 to 604.
 Wills, first on record, 424, 425.
 Whipping post, 428.
 Whiteyes, Indian, killed by Carpenter, 431.
 Wright, John C., 439.
 Wood, Samuel, memoir of, 446.
 War of 1812, 446, 447.
 War record in the secession of the Southern States, 448 to 459.
 Wayne township, 559 to 565.
 Wintersville, 598.
 Well's township, 601 to 604.
 Warrenton, 606.
 York village, 553.
 Yorkville station, 606.

STEUBENVILLE.

Act of incorporation, 467.
 Additions to, list of, 464.
 Art and artists, 482 to 484.
 Ancient and modern modes of communication with the outside world, 489 to 492.
 Beatty, Major, diary of, 462.

Boundaries, original, 464.
 Births, first, 464.
 Buildings, public and private, 472 to 474.
 Business blocks, 473.
 Banking interests, 474.
 Banks, sketches of, 474.
 Business men, 478 to 481.
 Biographical sketches, 508 to 523.
 Beatty, Rev. Charles C., 510.
 Buchanan family, 519, 520.
 Court house site, 464.
 Court, first, 464.
 Churches, early, 465.
 Charter, original, 465.
 City incorporation, 467, 468.
 City wards, 468.
 City government, 470.
 City water works, 471, 472.
 Court house, 472.
 Coal and mining interests, 498 to 500.
 Church history, 500 to 508.
 Cemeteries, 508.
 Dickinson, Wm. R., 479.
 Doyle, Benjamin, 479.
 Early buildings, 464.
 Events, general retrospect of from 1852 to present, 468 to 470.
 Educational facilities, 476.
 Early navigation of the Ohio, 484 to 488.
 Early trading vessels, 485.
 Early transportation of goods, 490.
 Ecclesiastical history, 500 to 508.
 Fort Steuben, 462.
 First sale of town lots, 463.
 First court, 464.
 First births, 464.
 Financial standing, 470.
 Fire department, 471.
 Female seminary, 477.
 First packet line, 485.
 General occurrences, 467.
 Government of city, 470.
 Garrett's hall, 472.
 Gas works, 473, 474.
 Gallagher, James, 516.
 Incorporation, 467.
 Incidents from 1830 to 1850, 467.
 Incorporated a city, 467, 468.
 Jefferson National bank building, 472, 473.
 List of additions to, 463, 464.
 Marriages, early, 465.
 Mayor's office, 472.
 Mossgrove's United States hotel, 473.
 Military organizations, 475.
 McFeely, Eli H., 479, 480.
 Music, art and mechanics, 482 to 484.
 Mechanical ingenuity, 484.
 Modes of communication with the outside world, 489 to 492.
 Manufacturing, history and sketches of, 492 to 498.
 Mining and coal interests, 498 to 500.
 McFeely, E. G., 514.
 Mooney family, 518.
 McCook, Col. G. W., and the McCook family, 518, 519.
 Miller, Judge John H., 520.
 Newspapers, 482.
 Origin of name, 463.
 Original boundaries, 464.
 Old roads, 464.
 Original charter, 465.
 Odd Fellows' hall, 473.
 Orders, societies, &c., 475, 476.
 Ohio river, 484 to 489.
 Present city government, 470.
 Philharmonic hall, 473.
 Private residences, 473.
 Post office, 473.
 Postmasters, 473.
 Public grounds, 473.
 Public schools, 477, 478.
 Press, sketches of, 482.
 Packets, first line of, 485.
 Roads, old, 464.
 River trade, 464.
 Retrospect of general events from 1852 to present, 468 to 470.
 Residences, 473.
 Railroads, introduction of, 490, 491; see appendix for history of P., C. & St. L. (Pan-Handle); Cleveland and Pittsburgh, 491; Wheeling Div. P., C. & St. L., 491; Narrow gauge to Richmond, 491.
 Reid, Rev. A. McC., 510.
 Steubenville in 1814, 466.
 Storm in 1820, 466.
 Streets and avenues, 470, 471.
 Societies, orders, &c., 475, 476.
 Seminary, 477.
 Schools, public, 477, 478.

Steamboats, first, 485, 486.
 Steamboat George Washington, 485, 486.
 Steamboat, first building at Steubenville, 486 to 489.
 Steamboat, Bazaleel Wells, 485 to 488; first trip to Pittsburgh, 486, 487.
 Steamboat Robert Thompson, 488, 489.
 Stage coaches, 490.
 Scott, Hon. Thomas B., 513.
 Sherrard, Robt. A., 509.
 Thespian club, 467.
 Temperance, 476.
 Temperance societies, 476.
 Tradesmen, 478 to 481.
 Trading vessels, early, 485.
 Transportation of goods, early, 490.
 Telegraph, 491, 492.
 Trumbull, James, 515.
 Wards, 468.
 Water works, 471, 472.
 Wells, Bazaleel, 478.
 Wilson, Hans, 478.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Allen, John, farm residence, 561.
 Arrick, Chas. H., farm residence, 56.
 B. & O. Railroad bridge at Bellaire, 160.
 Clancy, Dr. C. W., portrait, 56.
 Coulter, Thos. B., residence, 360.
 Court House, Steubenville, 422.
 Court House, St. Clarisville, 233.
 Conn, P. B., Herald printing office, 488.
 Cope, W. M., portraits and farm view, 552.
 Collins, J. H., residence, 337.
 Clark, George, P., residence, 337.
 Crozier, Miss Maggie, residence, 256.
 Drennen, James H., residence, 289.
 Day, Samuel, residence, 120.
 Enterprise printing office, Barnesville, 120.
 Geological plate I, 214.
 Geological plate II, 220.
 Gill, James S., 256.
 Hunter, W. H., residence, 516.
 Heatherington, Jacob, residence, 275.
 Heatherington, Jacob, coal works, 296.
 Hutchison, Joseph F., 282.

Hussey, Asahel H., farm residence, 561.
 Inglebright, L. W., residence, 289.
 Johnson, Smiley H., portraits and farm view, 603.
 King, P. T., store and portrait, 258.
 Klee, Theobald, portraits and farm view, 233.
 Kelley, James, residence, 144.
 Leaden Plate, 40.
 Lee, Benjamin, portraits and residence, 144.
 Laughlin, Hon. J. W., residence, 120.
 Map of De Celoron's Expedition, 37.
 Map of Belmont county, 163.
 Map of Jefferson county, 423.
 McCleary, Joseph C., portrait, 144.
 Norton, Col. E. M., portrait and farm residence, 608.
 Potts, I. J., farm residence, 185.
 P., C. & St. L. Railway bridge at Steubenville, 464.
 Pioneer's cabin, 360.
 Rockenshausen & Sterritt, coal works, 80.
 Richardson, A. residence and store, 360.
 Riley, M., residence, 337.
 Stanton, Hon. Edwin M., portrait, 441.
 School house, Bellaire, frontispiece.
 School house, Barnesville, 56.
 Yocum, John, residence and ice house, 592.

ERRATA.

Page 59, second column, 23th line from top, the word "futile" should be fertile.

Page 61, first column, 24th line from top, "Swearinger" should be Swearingen.

Page 69, second column, 17th line from bottom, "Shikellinny" should be Shikellamy.

Page 69, second column, 6th line from bottom, "Lewiston" should be Lewistown.

Page 87, first column, foot note, "swordsman" should be woodsman.

Page 102, second column, 53d line from top, "securely" should be hardly.

Page 104, first column, 19th and 31st lines from bottom, Capt. "Bildubock" should be Bilderbock.

Page 104, second column, 18th line from bottom, "tribes" should be troops.

Page 104, second column, 17th line from bottom, "Walkecks" should be Waldeckers.

Page 124. All reference here to the fight between Poe and "Bigfoot" is erroneous, and should be omitted.

Page 125, second column, 17th line from bottom, "George Greer, Mr. Zane," should be George Green, Mrs. Zane.

Page 133, second column, 62d line from top, "Mr. Hans Phillips" should be Mrs. Hans W. Phillips.

Page 126, first column, 11th line from top, "two hundred and sixty" should be two hundred and thirty-eight.

Page 144, first column, first line, "Andrew" should be omitted.

Page 241, biography of W. S. Kennon, date of birth, "May 15, 1828," should be September 15, 1826.

Page 445, first column, lines 13 and 14 from bottom, "unusual" should be annual.

Page 445, second column, lines 16 and 17 from top, "Kenevick" should be Kenerick.

Same page and column, line 20 from top, "Coke" should be Coxie.

Same page and column, line 41 from top, "Mrs. Beam" should be Mrs. Brown.

Same page and column, line 45 from top, "Mrs. Brown" should be Mrs. Beam.

Page 446, first column, line 14 from top, "Kenevick" should be Kenerick.

HISTORY

OF

THE COUNTIES

OF

BELMONT AND JEFFERSON,

OHIO.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY DISCOVERIES OF THE WESTERN CONTINENT—CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS—OTHER NOTED DISCOVERERS—OUTLINES OF HISTORY—SIR WALTER RALEIGH—THE FIRST COLONY AND CHARTERED RIGHTS OF VIRGINIA—THE COLONY'S GROWTH AND ADVANCE OF CIVILIZATION WESTWARD.

THE history of every American locality, in its various relations and associations, necessarily dates back to the discovery and occupation of the Continent by the adventurous and enterprising European.

One of the great endowments which nature has bestowed upon mankind, is the universal tendency to seek, grasp, and gradually develop such knowledge as contributes to the advancement, welfare and preservation of his own existence. When any great discovery or revelation is necessary for the well-being of man, the means and opportunities are naturally sought, and ultimately produced and made available for the accomplishment of the grand object. Sometimes the development may be sudden, or accidental, but more generally is promoted and advanced to final consummation by slow and progressive degrees.

The discovery of America may truly be viewed in this light. The time had arrived in which the existing circumstances made apparent the great advantages to the world such a revelation would afford. The age was one of great intellectual restlessness. What commercial intercourse that then existed among mankind, afforded many blessings to the different regions of the known world. The little oriental traffic that percolated through Mohammedan channels materially enriched those countries of Europe that then monopolized it. The Indies, with the fabled land of Cathay, the mines of Golconda, the golden kingdoms of Cipango and Mango, were themes in which imagination ran riot. Of all the channels of enterprise, maritime discovery was the most tempting, and it was making rapid strides of progress. The compass and astrolabe had been recently adapted to navigation. But the pursuit of exploration had not yet reached a basis of scientific probability, and much absurd fiction was mingled with ascertained fact.

The genius who grasped the great problem of maritime discovery, who, by his noble work, opened to civilization a new theatre of action, was a sea-farer of the city of Genoa; one of humble condition, but who, through years of scientific research and a life of patient toil, wrought out the theories which at last he so triumphantly verified. But the first visible development had occurred ages before, when a rude and unlettered sea-ranger had been driven, by adverse winds, across a sea which he had thought to be boundless, to a land whose existence had never entered his imagination.

2—B. & J. CO.

Before proceeding to allude further to the great discoveries of Columbus and his successors, we will recount, as far as history affords data, the exploits of those adventurous and ignorant seamen of Northern Europe, who, nearly five hundred years previously, had involuntarily found a continent beyond the wild Atlantic, which was then known as the "Sea of Darkness," and regarded by mariners with extreme dread and superstition.

Those hardy people, called Northmen, or Norsemen, were Scandinavians, who then inhabited that portion of Europe embraced in Norway, Sweden, Denmark, and Finland, and being a brave, adventurous race, accustomed to hardships and possessed with nautical skill, made themselves masters of the northern seas, and became a terror to other nations, more honestly engaged in maritime traffic, by whom they were regarded as pirates and freebooters. Their vessels were a craft of a few tons burthen, rudely equipped, clumsily rigged, always carrying on the prow the image of the head of a dragon or some imaginary monster, and generally commanded by the sons of Jarls, or Earls, who were themselves but retired sea-robbers. The historical chronicles of Iceland, called the Saga, which have been the subject of great research by modern historians, furnish much data and many interesting facts concerning those wild rovers of the sea. Those pirate captains were called Vikings, and they were as severe and tyrannical, over their mariners and fighting men, as they were remorseless in the treatment of their victims. Lawless marauders, as were the Vikings and their followers, they were the best and most adventurous navigators of the age, as well as fearless and redoubtable warriors.

The following lines from "Satanella" most truly represent the boldness of their character:

"Rovers, rulers of the sea,
Wilder than the wild waves we,
Merry men in storm and fight,
Danger's true name is delight."

As early as the commencement of the ninth century, they had discovered and established colonies, or stations, on the Faroe Islands, whence they made frequent and bloody incursions into Scotland and England, and whence, about that time, a commander named Naddok, on one of his expeditions, penetrated so far north that he sighted the hitherto unknown island of Iceland. He seems to have been more disgusted than otherwise at its bleak barrenness, for he made no attempt at occupation; but after skirting its shores and mountains, called it *Snowland*, and returned home.

Subsequently, "a certain pirate, whose name was Flokko," (this is the language of the historical chronicles of Iceland,) having heard Naddok's account, set sail for the new country in 865, and being resolved not only to see, but to colonize it he

took with him, from Norway, some families, implements, and cattle, for that purpose. This, of course, was not a piratical outfit.

The Vikings having no knowledge of the mariner's compass, Flokko took with him three ravens, which had previously received the rite of consecration from the priests of the pagan god *Odin*. These birds were depended on to give the navigator information in regard to the proximation of land. When a few days out he liberated the first raven, which at once returned in the direction whence the ship had come, and led him to infer that there was no land nearer than the port from which he had sailed. Farther on, the second bird was released, and, after hovering in a confused manner for some time, returned to the vessel. Two days later, upon being again set free, it rose to a great height, and then sped straight to the northwest. The Viking followed the feathered pilot, and soon reached the land of his search.

The colony proving a failure, Flokko and his people returned to Norway, perhaps as much disgusted with the country as Naddok had been, for they gave discouraging reports of it, and bestowed upon it the name of *Ireland*.

In the year 874, A. D., the Earl of Ingolf, who had, in some way, incurred the displeasure of his king—Harold the Fair-haired, of Norway—put his family and all his goods on board a ship and fled to Iceland, where he established a colony, which proved a permanent one, and which has now an existence of over one thousand years duration.

Not long after the settlement of Iceland, a sailor named Gunnbiorn, upon one occasion, had them is fortuneto be blown off the coast, before an easterly gale, across the narrow sea which separates the island from Greenland, and thrown upon the coast of that inhospitable country. From thence he succeeded in returning to Iceland, bringing glowing accounts of his new discovery. But no colonists went there until 985, when Earl Eric, the Red, himself an outlaw in Norway, as Ingolf had been, fled his country and migrated to Greenland, from whence he spread such favorable reports, (after the custom of founders of new colonies,) that in the year 989, twenty-five vessels, loaded with families, goods, and cattle, sailed for the new land. Eleven of these ships were unfortunately lost on the passage, but fourteen arrived safely, and by these Greenland was extensively settled, and for many years emigration thence, from Norway and Denmark, was considerable.

In the year A. D. 1000, there was a bold young Danish Viking named Biarn, who, returning from a long voyage, learned that, during his absence, his father named Herjulf, had emigrated to Greenland and joined the colony of Red Eric. He immediately set sail thither, without even discharging his cargo, and this hardy Viking ventured upon an unknown and boisterous ocean, in the midst of strong weather, in his rude, tiny vessel, without a compass. A heavy gale blowing from the northeast, amidst a thick fog, he missed his destination, and after being driven for many days before the wind, he came in sight of land which he at once knew was not Greenland, for it was a flat wooded country, with no lofty ice-hills such as he had been told to expect.

It is generally supposed, though not certainly known, that the land first seen by Biarn was the coast of Nova Scotia; but whatever it was, there can be no doubt that he and his crew were the first Europeans who ever saw land belonging to the North American Continent. Little did they comprehend the magnitude or the importance of their discovery.

The crew had great desire to go on shore, but the captain refused, and turning his course more towards the north, keeping well out at sea, sailed for two days and nights, after which he again approached the coast, but still found the same low, level shore, thickly timbered, and having no resemblance to the land he sought. Again he stood away on his course for two days, and then for the third time he made land. This he found to be "high and mountainous, with snowy mountains." By sailing close along the shore, he discovered it to be an island, not the haven he wished for, and once more he stood out, and ran before a brisk northwest wind for three days and nights, when at last he saw the rugged coast of Greenland, and soon had the joy of meeting his father, whom he had so long sought.

When Biarn related to Earl Eric, and the other colonists, the story of his involuntary voyage to the unknown country, he was censured by them for having failed to explore or land upon it. But his chief desire was to reach the land where his father had made his home, and after that to make regular voyages between Greenland and Norway, in which traffic he hoped to realize much gain. Now that he had reached the place where his father had settled, called *Herjulfness*, he was too much over-

joyed to indulge in any regret for his neglect to explore the lands he had seen, or to feel any wish to return to them for further observation.

To the sons of old Eric the Red, however, and particularly to Leif, the eldest of them, the desire to visit and explore the new regions which Biarn had seen, became overpowering, and with Eric's sanction he purchased, in the year 1001, Biarn's ship, and fitted her for the cruise. A crew of thirty-five men were employed, and Biarn himself consented to accompany the expedition. The old Earl himself had been prevailed upon by his son to command, but as he was riding to the port from whence the vessel was to depart, the horse on which he rode, stumbled and threw the old Viking to the ground. Profoundly superstitious, he saw an omen, which he declared was a warning to him to attempt no more voyages for the discovery of new countries. His son Leif then sailed in command of the vessel, which left her port most auspiciously, and stretched boldly away southwestwardly over the unknown sea.

It was the intention of Leif to retrace, as nearly as possible, the vessel's former track, thus to make, first the high rugged island which Biarn had last seen, and from thence to skirt the land until he should reach the other points seen by the bold young navigator. The voyage prospered, and in due time they saw before them the lofty hills, which Biarn at once recognized as those of the island whence he had taken his last departure. It was not intended to stop long here, but the new commander went on shore and made some explorations, which showed him that it was a most forbidding place, the entire space from the sea to the base of the mountain being covered with flat stones, which lay so thickly, that no soil or vegetation appeared among them. With a feeling of disappointment he named the discovery *Helluland*, from the word *hella*, which in the Norse dialect, signifies a flat stone. Then he re-embarked, and after a further exploration by water, among the deep bays, harbors, and coves, with which the island was greatly indented, he proceeded on his way to seek the lands which had first greeted the eyes of Biarn—that level wooded country which he had described, and which seemed like a paradise to the imaginations of those rough rovers, whose whole lives had been spent upon the stormy seas, and among the glaciers and wild crags of the barren north.

Keeping away to the southwest, he again made land; this time a fair looking region, covered with trees, to which he gave the name of *Markland* (or Woodland.) There is little doubt that this was the island now known as Cape Breton.

Beyond this he made another landing, finding still the same distinguishing natural features. But his love of adventure and thirst for discovery was not yet quenched, and he again stood bravely on towards the southwest before a brisk northerly wind. After three days and nights, steadily on this course, again came the welcome cry of land, and while waiting for good weather a landing was made to examine the region. It has never been satisfactorily settled, precisely where this land was, but beyond doubt, was a part of the New England coast, and it is quite generally believed to have been the island of Martha's Vineyard, south of the State of Massachusetts.

Leif made a short stay here, then coasted along the shore and proceeded, as the Saga records, "up a river which came through a lake." Here he ordered the vessel to be securely moored, and preparations to be made for winter quarters. Autumn had already made its appearance, but rude houses were speedily built and soon all was made secure. Among the crew was a man named Tyrker—not one of their own countrymen, but a Southron, from the land of Vineyards—and he, in one of his rambles on shore, found grapes in profusion, growing wild in the woods. The discovery was hailed with great joy by these Northmen, who had never seen grapes in Greenland, Iceland, or Norway. The ripe grapes were freely gathered and eaten by Leif's people, which they found delicious to the taste, and they cured great quantities of them by drying in the sun. Leif was highly elated with the mild climate and the delicious fruit, and in his ecstasy he named the country *Vinland*—the Home of the Vine. Soon, however, the bright days of Indian Summer were gone, and the snow storms and shrill winds of winter came; but the Viking's crew had seen the deeper snows of Norway, and had felt the sting of the icy gales which roar across the Arctic Circle, and they could laugh at the rigors of a New England winter. During this season they gathered great store of the different kinds of timber and wood, which grew so profusely in "Vinland," but were scarce and highly prized in their own country. On the opening of Spring, they loaded their ship with these, and then filling their long boat, and all available space on the vessel with dried grapes, they left their winter home and sailed for Greenland. On the homeward voyage, a day or two before

his arrival, Leif rescued and saved a shipwrecked crew, which he brought along to the port of his destination. One of these was a woman, named Gudrid, wife of the captain of the wrecked vessel, who soon died, and then his widow married Thorstein a brother to Leif, and son of the Earl, Eric the Red.

The place where Leif and his followers had passed the winter, and which they had named Vinland, is generally supposed to have been situated on an arm of Narragansett Bay, below the mouth of the Taunton River, and near to the present town of Tiverton, in Rhode Island. And of this land, the explorers brought back to Greenland the most marvelous accounts. It was, they said, a region of almost unbroken summer (it is not strange that they thought it such, considering how cold and sterile was the land which they called home). And they told how delightful was its location, how great its fertility, and how abundant its rich fruits and rare woods. They indulged to the full, that propensity which is everywhere found in human nature, and which seems to be universal among those who visit remote regions: gross exaggeration of facts relating to the wonders they had seen in their mysterious journeyings. If they did not paint these in colors as glowing as those in which the Spanish explorers depicted the golden El Dorado and the Fountain of Youth, it was probably less on account of their stricter adherence to truth, than because they lacked the vivid and gorgeous imaginations of the Southern adventurers.

So the wonderful tale went from mouth to mouth. The newly discovered land became known as "Vinland the Good," and its enterprising discoverer received the name of "Leif the Fortunate." Soon the story was carried to Norway and Denmark, from whence, eventually, it was heard of in a dim, vague way, in other parts of Europe.

Soon after Leif's return, he made a journey to Norway, and while there became converted from the Norse paganism to Christianity, and when he again returned to Greenland, he took with him some Christian priests, which act greatly incensed his father—for Red Eric was firm in his pagan faith, and continued unshaken in the worship of the Viking's gods, Odin and Thor, until his death, which occurred soon after.

Having now, by his father's death, become the head of the family, Leif unwillingly abandoned the project which he entertained of another voyage to Vinland the Good; and, indeed, he resolved henceforth to live quietly at home, as his father had done, and so no more was ever heard of the ocean adventures or exploits of Leif the Fortunate.

But his brother Thorvald (who had also embraced the Christian religion through the labors of the Norwegian priests) took up the enterprise, and soon departed, in his brother's ship, for the western land, where he arrived safely after a short and prosperous voyage.

Having without difficulty found the houses erected by his brother, he took possession, and there passed the winter.

The next year he pushed his explorations far to the westward, (probably through Long Island Sound), as far as "another lake through which a river flowed to the sea." The explorers were enchanted with the green grass, the groves of great trees, and abundance of vegetable growth which were all so strange to them. They made many landings upon the Islands, and each time their joy and admiration was increased.

Thorvald and his men also passed the following winter in the cabins built by Leif, and again, in the spring, made voyages and journeyings to the northward and eastward, passing Cape Cod, and, it is supposed, penetrating up Massachusetts Bay as far as the vicinity of Boston.

They had never yet seen any of the natives of the country, until, upon one of their expeditions, they suddenly came upon three boats, made of skins, and set up as tents. Under these were nine savages, asleep. The Viking and his men had the greatest contempt for these beings, and bestowed on them the name of Skraellings, which, in the Norse language, was a term of the bitterest opprobrium. In fact, they considered them as no better than wild beasts; and so, when they found these, sleeping so quietly, and unconscious of danger, they followed the instincts of their Northern nature, and falling at once upon the unoffending natives, they slew all but one, who escaped with his life, greatly terrified.

As they came to a pleasant point of land, covered with the dark evergreen of fir trees, Thorvald said to his followers: "Here, on this cape would I wish to raise my dwelling." He little thought how soon his desire would be realized.

The frightened native, who had escaped slaughter by the Northmen, had aroused great numbers of his people, who were then determined to avenge the cruel murder of their companions, and remained hidden until an opportunity should present

itself. So, a little further on, at a time when the party of explorers were resting in fancied security, they were surprised by the sound of the terrible war-whoop, and an attack by a great number of the Skraellings. In dismay they fled to their vessel, and raised the wooden shield, behind which they were wont to fight their enemies. From thence they discharged their arrows, and soon the natives retired, but not until one of the white men had been wounded in the side, by a dart from the Skraellings. The wounded man was none other than Thorvald himself; and when he withdrew the dart from the wound, and knew that his hurt was mortal, he told his followers to bear him to the pleasant promontory, and bury him there among the fir trees. "It may be" said he, "that it was a true word which I spake, that I would dwell there for a time; there shall ye bury me, and set crosses at my feet and head, and call the place *Krossaness*,* forever in all time to come." His men obeyed the dying command of the young sea-king, and left him there, with the Christian cross (the first ever erected on the American Continent) marking the spot where he slept in peace beneath the evergreens.

The party was now without a head, and, being entirely disheartened, returned to Greenland.

Then, Thorstein, another son of Eric, victualled a vessel and sailed in search of the body of his brother, resolved to bring it back to the family tomb. This was in the year 1005. His company numbered twenty-five men, and he made a most faithful search, but failed to find the point called *Krossaness*, and so, after a time, returned unsuccessful, and soon after died of scurvy, contracted on the voyage. Thorstein was the last of the sons of Eric who ever journeyed to America, but the blood of the Red Earl would not be still. His daughter, Freydis, sister of Leif, Thorvald and Thorstein, next planned an expedition to the land of vines. She was the wife of Thorvard, the captain of a trading ship; and he, with one Thorfinn Karlsefne, a rich merchant of Iceland, fitted out three vessels, with which they sailed in the spring of the year 1007.

The wife of Karlsefne, was none other than Gudrid, the widow of Thorstein, she who had been rescued from shipwreck by Leif, on his return voyage from Vinland. Besides Freydis and Gudrid, many other women were taken; as well as cattle, implements, and abundant stores, for it was intended to found a permanent colony.

The company numbered more than one hundred persons, with Thorfinn in command, though the woman Freydis, was in reality the master spirit of the enterprise.

Their outward voyage was a prosperous one. On arriving at the lands near their destination, they found a huge carcass of a whale which had been stranded high and dry upon the sandy shore, and this was not only a great accession to their commissariat, but was esteemed as most delicious food by those hyperborean epicures.

It is not known whether or not they settled at the place where Leif built his houses; but they found abundance of game and fish, and great trees covered with grapes, while a little way off, were "fields of self-sown wheat," (by which is probably meant the Indian maize). Here they expected to pass a pleasant and unmolested life; but soon they were visited by the "Skraellings," who were described as "black and ill-favored, with coarse hair on the head, with large eyes and broad cheeks." They seemed to be entirely ignorant of the uses or capabilities of edged implements, and it is told that one of them playfully handling one of the Norse battle axes, apparently ignorant that it was a more formidable weapon than those of their own rude fashioning, dealt to one of his companions a blow which was instantly fatal.

These natives, however, offered no violence to the whites, but, after satisfying their curiosity, went away for a time; soon however, returning in great numbers, and wishing to barter valuable skins and furs for red cloth, of which the colonists seem to have had a large quantity, and with which the natives were greatly pleased. Cow's milk was also freely given them by the colonists, and this they appreciated highly.

But of a sudden, when all was progressing pleasantly, a bull, belonging to Thorfinn, burst out from among the trees, and with a roaring, which shook the very earth, rushed full upon the poor Skraellings, who, thereupon, fled to their boats in the greatest terror. For a long time they remained away, but after awhile they returned in a great body, and gave battle to the Northmen, who, being vastly outnumbered, fled to the woods, after many had been killed by those natives whom they so

**Krossaness*, in the Norse language, signifies *Cross Cape*, and this place is supposed to be identical with the point now called Point Alderton, in Boston harbor.

much despised; and it is related that they would all have been slaughtered, but that Freydis, seizing a weapon from the body of one of the slain men, rushed upon the savages with great fury, making loud and piercing cries and wild gestures, by which the Saga says: they were as much terrified, as on the former occasion they had been, by the bellowing of the bull. They rushed pell-mell to their boats, fled in dismay, and were seen no more.

This attack and its results greatly discouraged the colonists; who at once demanded of their leader Karlsefne that they should return home without delay. He, being a merchant of wealth and consideration in Iceland, acceded to their wishes, and returned to that country, where he passed the remainder of his days in ease and splendor.

But Freydis, being a very bold and ambitious woman, was by no means satisfied with the result. She wished to found a permanent colony, in which herself and her husband Thorvard should be chief personages.

Three years later, she had organized another expedition, fitted out in partnership with two brothers—Icelanders—named Helgi and Finnbagi. In 1011, they sailed for the place where Leif had laid his winter quarters ten years before. There they arrived without accident or delay, and found the booths, or houses, still standing, and in tolerable repair. But quietude did not reign there. In fact, peace could nowhere long exist, where lived the fierce and ambitious daughter of the Red Eric.

She quarreled with the brothers, Helgi and Finnbagi, and plotted to take their lives; inducing Thorvard also to enter into the infernal conspiracy. Inspired by her malignant counsel, Thorvard persuaded his own followers to join the plot, and together they fell upon the brothers and their company, in their separate quarters, and slew them.

Of these unhappy victims, there were five women, whom the male conspirators would gladly have allowed to live, but the tiger spirit of Freydis would not have it so, and finding that her followers refused to do the murder, she killed all with her own hand, disregarding their piteous appeals for mercy.

Nothing but disaster and gloom followed this bloody deed, and the long and dreary winter which ensued was filled with remorse and dread for the guilty colonists. So when the spring came again, it was unanimously agreed to abandon the settlement and return to Greenland.

When Leif, the Fortunate, was told of his sister's crimes, he debated whether he should visit a just punishment upon her; but his brotherly feeling prevailed, and he allowed her to escape with her life, but disowned her, and predicted for her remaining years, only woe and execration, which, the chronicle says, was completely fulfilled.

This was the last Norse expedition to the American coast, of which there is any account, which seems at all authentic. One Saga has it that the place was visited several times afterward—among these visitors being a priest named Eric, who saw the land in 1321, but of this there is great doubt, and we are left to conclude that the entire period during which the Northmen sailed to, and transiently occupied, the place which they called Vinland, covered a space of less than fifteen years. Why such an enticing field should have been so suddenly abandoned by them, must always be a mystery. Certainly it could not have been through dread of the savage natives, for those ocean freebooters hardly knew fear; and it could not have been that they thought the country not worth the occupation, for the land seemed limitless in extent, and far richer and more productive than any which they had ever dwelt in. The most reasonable theory is, that the cause lay in the overwhelming troubles which we know came upon Greenland and Iceland soon after, resulting in the total extinguishment of the colonies in the former country, and in the almost complete abandonment of navigation in the northern waters.

A frightful disease, known as the Black Death, spread over the countries of Northern Europe, and from thence was communicated to Iceland and Greenland, resulting almost in depopulation. In the midst of this visitation, the Esquimaux opened unrelenting war on the Greenland settlements, and to add to these horrors, there occurred two successive winters of such extreme severity, that the adjacent seas were blocked with ice of incredible thickness, and forever cut off the settlers from their fellow men. That was the last ever heard of the colony founded by Eric the Red. All knowledge of the country called Greenland, faded away into a shadowy tradition; and it was not until ages afterward, that its re-discovery brought it again to the remembrance of men. It was but natural, therefore, that in the oblivion which settled down on the parent country (as Greenland might properly be called) the veil of forgetfulness

should also fall on the half known land, which her sons had discovered.

The story is shadowy and incomplete, and might, by many, be regarded as mythical, but for the proofs which exist in clearly cut Runic inscriptions, engraved on the face of rocks near the town of Dighton, in southeastern Massachusetts, which remain there now, as they were found by the Puritan settlers who came there in 1620, and give authentic support to the Saga's romantic account of the Northmen's voyages to Vinland.

As we have said, the knowledge of the discoveries of Biarn and Leif, slowly spread from Norway to other portions of Europe.

In seventy-five years, it had reached Germany, being brought there by a historian called Adam, of Bremen, who had visited Sweden at that time.

By most of those who heard these rumors, they were regarded as mere inventions; but the mind of Columbus—nearly five hundred years later—accepted them as possibilities, to say the least; and it is known that he made a journey to Iceland for the purpose of determining how far they were true. We do not know to what extent he received them as substantiating the theories which he had deduced from his scientific investigations—whether they made him more firm in his determination to solve the great problem which was the idea of his life—but whether they did or not, can never bedim the surpassing lustre of his achievements, or cause us to give any name but that of Christopher Columbus, the honor of First Discoverer of the land we live in. To render a proper appreciation of the magnitude of his great undertaking, and the innumerable obstacles and difficulties with which it would necessarily be associated at that unlettered age of the world, we cannot do better than to give the following

SKETCH OF COLUMBUS.

Christopher Columbus was born in Genoa, Italy, about the year 1435, and died at Valladolid, Spain, May 20, 1506. He was the eldest son of Domenico Colombo, after the custom of the time he Latinized his name into Columbus. In one of his letters, he says that his ancestors, like himself, followed the seas. By some means he received a good education, though it was at a time when many of the nobles could not write. At this period the Genose were striving with the Venetians for the mastery of the sea, maritime service was the readiest avenue to wealth and power, and his predictions in that direction were encouraged by his father. In 1449, he entered the marine service of his native country, in which twenty years were passed afloat, but no continuous record of his career was preserved. In the year 1470, he found his way to Lisbon, capital of Portugal, where he remained for fourteen years, supporting himself by drawing charts, and making occasional voyages. Not long after he became a resident of Lisbon, he married the daughter of Bartolomme di Palestrello, a distinguished Italian navigator in the service of the King. The lady's father died a short time after the marriage. Columbus received the deceased navigator's papers and journals, (a valuable legacy for one whose mind was already engrossed with the idea of maritime discovery) and resided for a time on his wife's small estate at Porto Santo, one of the Madeira islands. Here he was informed of a piece of curiously carved wood being washed ashore in a westerly gale; of a carved paddle being picked up 450 leagues west of Portugal; that canes of tropical growth had been washed on the Madeiras, huge pines on the Azores, and that even two drowned men, of appearance unlike Europeans, had been found on the shore of the island of Flores—all of which had evidently came from the west. These all tended to corroborate and establish in his mind any views he had previously entertained. In 1477, he made a voyage to Iceland, and the sea beyond, which he was astonished to find not frozen. But it is not known that his mind had conceived an idea beyond the discovery of a western passage to Asia, that he even expected to discover a new continent, or that he knew he had done so. His expectation was, in sailing west, to reach the Indies. Geographical knowledge was very limited and indefinite at that age of the world. The text book of the time, the *Imago Mundi*, advanced the idea that the sea extends between Spain and the Indies—*quoque principia Orientis et Occidentis sunt prope, cum mare parvum ea sepatet ex altera parte terroe*. Columbus did not originate the supposition that land lay to the westward, but his matured views were, that the earth is spherical; that Asia extended to a parallel now indicated by about 180° E. from Greenwich, and that a navigable ocean only intervened between Europe and Asia

which was not more than one-third of the earth's circumference. History records that he first applied for aid to make his great voyage of discovery, to his native republic of Genoa, and was refused. Thence to the King of Portugal, who remitted the subject to his special committee of maritime affairs, and likewise to his privy council. These, after many delays, reported against the project, and Columbus, wearied and disgusted, having spent nearly ten years in fruitless efforts, in 1484, went to Spain. Here he finally succeeded, after numerous attempts and failures, and long, perplexing delays, in getting the attention of Ferdinand and Isabella, and again was his stupendous project referred to a council of learned men, mostly ecclesiastics, under the presidency of the Queen's Confessor. Seven years more of valuable time was uselessly spent; the conference, instead of making prompt investigation on scientific grounds, controverted the project on scriptural texts; and it was not until 1491, after many renewed applications, that the learned commission reported, and then pronounced it "vain and impossible, and not becoming great princes to engage in on such slender grounds as had been adduced." During this long period of hope deferred, Columbus must have been possessed with remarkable perseverance, and no one without the most patient temperament could have sustained himself with such undiminished confidence. The report of the committee in 1491 was a death-blow to his hopes, and he meditated laying his hopes before Charles VIII. of France. But some friends of Palos, a town where dwelt the most experienced and enterprising mariners of Spain, interceded at the opportune moment, proffered assistance, and aided in again getting the attention of the King and Queen. One of those who espoused his cause was an experienced navigator named Alonzo Pinzon, who not only offered to advance money, but to command a ship. At length, through the offer of the Queen herself to render the desired aid, at her own expense, an agreement was entered into with Ferdinand and Isabella. The document was signed April 17, 1492, and in three months thereafter the expedition, consisting of three ships, the Santa Maria, the Pinta, and the Nina, with full crews and provisions for one year, was ready to sail. In officers and men there were, in all, 120 souls. On Friday morning, August 3, 1492, the little expedition set sail. It is unnecessary, in this connection, to trace the incidents of the voyage. At 2 o'clock A. M. of Friday, October 12, 1492, after a prolonged and uncertain voyage of 71 days, the signal gun was fired announcing the discovery of land. Rodrigo Triana, a sailor of the Pinta, was the first who saw the new world. At sunrise the boats were rowed to the shore, and Columbus, bearing the royal standard of Castile, was the first to step upon the beach of one of the Islands of the West Indies. All knelt down, kissing the ground with tears and thanks to God. Returning to Spain on the 15th day of March, 1493, he was received with great honors, and subsequently made his second, third and fourth voyages. It was on the third voyage that he approached and landed at several places bordering on the Mexican gulf, but he never knew that he had discovered a great continent. His last expeditions were all deprived of complete success by the dissensions, quarrels, and mutinies that occurred among his adventurous followers; he suffered many indignities, and was the victim of malice, misrepresentation, and ingratitude. A conspiracy against him on his third voyage resulted in his being sent back to Spain in chains. From his last voyage he returned sick, and being 70 years old, broken in body, he died without having received redress for his wrongs or recognition for the great service he had rendered mankind. He was deprived of the honor of associating his name with that of the new found world, and not until after his death was his valuable life appreciated.

OTHER EARLY DISCOVERERS—OUTLINES OF HISTORY.

On the 5th day of March, 1496, John Cabot (Giovanni Cabota, a Venitian), and his three sons obtained a patent from Henry VII., King of England, authorizing them to search for islands, provinces, or regions in the eastern, western or northern seas. Under this charter in May, 1497, he embarked in a single vessel, accompanied by his son Sebastian, sailed west, as he said, 700 leagues, and on June 24 following, came upon land which he reported to have been a part of a continent. He sailed along the coast for about 300 leagues, landed at several places, and planted the banners of England and Venice. He returned to Bristol in August of the same year, and his discoveries are said to have attracted the admiration of the city and the favor of the English king. But for reasons that can only be conjectured, he did not make another voyage, and the place and time of his

death are unknown. He was more of a practical navigator than a scholar, and it is evident that he did not have a proper conception of the nature and importance of his discoveries.

Sebastian Cabot, who had been associated with his father's expedition of the year previous, led forth, in May, 1498, two ships, and a company of English volunteers, on a voyage in search of a short western passage to China and Japan. He sailed so far to the north, that in the early part of July, the light of day was almost continuous. Finding the sea full of icebergs, he turned more to the south, and arrived at land which is generally supposed to have been Newfoundland. Pursuing his search, he reached the main land of North America, landed in many places, and saw natives clad in skins of beasts. He coasted along the shore as far south as Florida; but his object had been to find a passage to the rich continent of Asia, and though he had discovered an immense territory under a temperate sky, his voyage was considered a failure. A navigator named Vasco da Gama had reached India by the way of the Cape of Good Hope, and filled the world with his fame. From this cause, the discoveries of the Cabots were considered of little value. Though spoken of in English annals as "Sebastian Cabot, the great seaman," he does not seem to have possessed sufficient learning and powers of description to impress upon the leading minds of the old world, that the new one, which he had discovered, was of such vast importance to the ultimate welfare of mankind.

Amerigo Vespucci (Americus Vespucius), an Italian navigator, obtained the glory of associating his name with that of the new found world. He came of a noble but not wealthy family, and received a finished education. Later in life he was engaged in Commerce at Seville. He was in that city when Columbus returned from his first voyage, and became enamored with a career of nautical adventure by occasionally meeting with the latter and listening to his accounts of his new discoveries. He subsequently entered the service of the King of Portugal, and sailed on his first voyage in the year 1499. The expedition reached the coast of Brazil and other points of the South American continent, and he subsequently made other successful voyages of discovery. Being a man of literary attainments, he was enabled to write descriptions of his discoveries in such a manner as to attract special attention from the learned men of Europe, and in this particular possessed great advantage over his predecessors and contemporaries. One of his narratives was published at Strasbourg in 1505, under the title of *Americus Vespucius de Orbe Antartico per Regem Portugallie pridem inventa*. His vivid and glowing accounts were highly interesting, and being the earliest published description of the new world, was called by his name, Amerigo, or America.

Pinzon, a companion of Columbus on his first voyage, discovered the mouth of the Amazon, in the year 1500.

In 1513, Juan Ponce de Leon, a Spanish cavalier, fitted out a little squadron at his own cost, put to sea from Porto Rico, and directed his course to the unexplored west. On the 27th of March, Easter Sunday, called in Spanish, Pasqua Florida, the *Fest of Flowers*, he came in sight of a region which he named Florida.

The Spaniards boldly pushed their explorations around the entire coast of the Mexican Gulf and the South American Continent, and in 1521 sent out the memorable expedition which resulted in the conquest of Mexico.

In 1524, the French nation sent out an expedition under the command of Giovanni Verazzano, a Florentine. After a stormy voyage of fifty days, he reached the main land of North America, in latitude 34°. He traced the coast southward for fifty leagues, and then, returning, sailed northward as far as Nova Scotia. He entered and explored the harbors now known as New York and Newport, gathered knowledge concerning the products and inhabitants of the region, and claimed for the French King, the whole country along the shores of which he had ranged, under the name of New France. On his return to Europe he prepared a written account of his voyages, which contains the earliest description extant of the eastern border of what is now the United States.

Ten years later, in 1534, the French dispatched Jacques Cartier to explore and colonize the new world, and he made the coast of Newfoundland in twenty days. He sailed up the St. Lawrence, made extensive discoveries, and made persistent attempts at colonization; but sickness, scarcity, and severe weather long defeated all efforts to plant a permanent French colony in America.

In 1539, Hernando de Soto set sail with his expedition of 600 men for exploration and conquest. He traversed the vast wilderness from the Florida coast to the Mississippi river, and

after two years of hardships and misfortune, met his death and was consigned to the bosom of the mighty stream he had discovered.

In 1562 and 1564, the Huguenots, French Protestants, planted their feeble colonies in Florida.

In 1564, the Spaniard, Pedro Menendez, made his expedition to Florida, destroyed the Huguenot colony, and laid the foundation of St. Augustine, the oldest town in the United States.

In 1578, Sir Humphrey Gilbert obtained a patent from Elizabeth, Queen of England, to plant a colony in North America. He led his expedition to Newfoundland, but failed to establish a colony.

About the year 1580, Sir Francis Drake accomplished his celebrated voyage around the globe. This was an event highly auspicious to mercantile enterprise, and stimulated the English in their plans and attempts at colonization.

In 1584, the famous Sir Walter Raleigh, a step-brother of Gilbert, renewed the effort to found an English colony in America, and as the planting of the first European settlement on Virginia soil belongs to his genius and enterprise, we herewith present a sketch of his life.

SKETCH OF SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

Sir Walter Raleigh was born at Hayes, Devonshire, in the year 1552, and was the son of an English gentleman of ancient family. At the age of sixteen he was sent to Oxford, where he appears to have been distinguished in his collegiate studies, but possessing the disposition of an adventurer, which characterized his varied career throughout his whole life. When at the University barely a year, he volunteered and joined a body of troops sent by Queen Elizabeth to assist the Huguenots of France. After serving about five years under Admiral Coligni, he proceeded to the Netherlands, and fought under the prince of Orange against the Spaniards.

His return to England was at a time when the people's minds were filled with projects for exploring and colonizing the new world. His half brother, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, had just obtained a liberal patent from Queen Elizabeth for establishing a colony in America. With designs of promoting fisheries in Newfoundland, Sir Humphrey fitted out his expedition in 1579, and enlisted Raleigh in the scheme of colonization. The expedition was a failure, and the next year Raleigh distinguished himself in Ireland in the struggle to put down the rebellion of the Desmonds. It was shortly after his return to England, at this time, that he met the queen, as she was walking one day, when he spread his mantle over a wet place in the path for her to tread upon it, and so attracted her by his gallantry, that she at once admitted him to her court and loaded him with honors.

The queen employed him to attend the French ambassador Simier, on his return to France, and afterward to escort the duke of Anjou to Antwerp. In her favor, however, Raleigh had a powerful rival in the person of the accomplished earl of Essex, and many are the romantic stories related of the assiduity with which the two courtiers endeavored to supplant each other.

But such an inactive life being so contrary to Sir Walter's inclination and love for adventure, he soon became tired, and made use of his influence to promote a second expedition to America. Under Sir Humphrey Gilbert's patent a second expedition was undertaken in 1583, and five vessels sailed under his command for Plymouth on the 11th of June of that year. By an accident Raleigh was not permitted to join the expedition in person, and Gilbert, with four of his vessels, reached Newfoundland, of which he took possession, in accordance with the terms of his charter. The finest ship of the fleet had turned back when only two days out; another was abandoned at Newfoundland; a third was lost with nearly one hundred men; and Gilbert himself went down with one of the remaining two, in a violent storm on the voyage home.

Raleigh, so far from being intimidated by the melancholy fate of his relative, or disheartened by the unprofitable and disastrous termination of most of the voyages to America, undertook during the very next year an expedition to the coast of North America. Obtaining from Elizabeth an ample patent, and the title of lord proprietor over an extensive region, he fitted out two vessels under the command of experienced navigators, and abandoning the idea of further efforts at the cold north, with its barren snows, its storms, and certain evils, he directed that his sails should be set for the sunny south, where he was sure to find a fertile soil and a delightful climate. This expedition reached Ocracoke inlet, on the shore of the present state of North Carolina, on the 13th of July, 1584, and after

being hospitably entertained by the savages on Roanoke island, and exploring Pamlico and Albemarle sounds, returned to England in September. The glowing description given by the adventurers, on their return, of the beauty of the country, the fertility of the soil, and mildness of the climate, so delighted the queen, that she named the country Virginia as a memorial of her unmarried state of life. She also conferred upon Raleigh the honor of knighthood.

Now being a member of parliament for Devonshire, Raleigh obtained a bill confirming his patent, raised a company of colonists, and in 1585 sent out under command of Sir Richard Grenville a fleet of seven vessels with one hundred and eight emigrants. The colony landed at Roanoke island about the first of July, and Ralph Lane was appointed by Raleigh its governor. Grenville soon afterward returned to England with the fleet, capturing a Spanish prize on his way. During this time Raleigh had been appointed Seneschal of the duchies of Devon and Cornwall and lord warden of the stannaries, continued to grow in Elizabeth's favor at her court, but his haughty carriage and peculiar characteristics, made him exceedingly unpopular among the multitude. In 1586 two parties were sent out by Raleigh with reinforcements and supplies for the colonists in Virginia, but they found the settlements abandoned. Sir Francis Drake had stopped on his return from his expedition against the Spaniards in South America, and the desponding colonists, becoming disheartened, had begged to be taken back to England. This little colony, during its sojourn, had mingled freely with the Indians, and had acquired the native fondness for tobacco, and learned to believe that it possessed powerful medicinal virtues. Upon their return to England, they introduced the use of the weed with such success that it gradually became a favorite luxury, and was eventually adopted as such throughout the world.

Banishing visions of gold and silver mines, in the pursuit of which so many of the early American colonies were unsuccessful, Raleigh now determined to found an agricultural state, and in April, 1587, sent out a considerable body of emigrants with their wives and families to make a settlement on Chesapeake bay. He granted them a charter of incorporation, and appointed a municipal government for "the city of Raleigh," intrusting the administration to John White, with eleven assistants. They founded their city not on the bay, but on the site of the former settlement at Roanoke Island, and when the ship returned they sent White back to expedite reinforcements. But the reinforcements never came, and two ships which Raleigh dispatched fell into the hands of a French man-of-war in search for prizes.

Raleigh's financial condition now became somewhat precarious—he had expended 40,000 pounds in his attempts at colonization—The English public were engrossed in other matters—the colonists all perished in some manner that has always remained a mystery—and in 1589 he formed under his patent a company of "merchants and adventurers" to continue his enterprises. In the meantime he had been engaged in assisting the preparations for resisting the threatened Spanish invasion, and when the great armada appeared in the channel, he rigorously attacked the rear in a vessel of his own, annoying it by quick and unexpected movements, in which he displayed valor and genius. During the same year he was in Drake's expedition to restore Dom Antonio to the throne of Portugal, and before his return captured some Spanish vessels intended for a fresh invasion of England.

When he returned to Elizabeth's court, he was again loaded with favors. With a desire for shattering the power of Spain in the West Indies, and inflicting another blow at that nation, he collected, mostly at his own expense, a fleet of thirteen vessels, with which he sailed and succeeded in capturing, with the assistance of Frobisher, the largest Spanish prize that had ever been brought into an English port.

Soon after this, in 1591, he gave great offence to the queen by his connection with and marriage of one of her maids of honor, and was imprisoned for two months and banished from her court in disgrace.

Raleigh then planned an expedition to Guiana in the hope of discovering the golden region of El Dorado. He set sail in 1595 with five ships, and returned the same year, after exploring a considerable extent of country about the Orinoco and destroying the Spanish settlement of San Jose. In the following year he co-operated in the English expedition for the capture of Cadiz and was wounded. His only reward was a restoration to the queen's favor.

In 1597 he sailed under Essex against the Azores, quarreled with his commander, and returned to find the partial failure of

the expedition ascribed by the public to his misconduct. The court, however, judged differently. He had obtained a grant of the manor of Sherborne in Dorsetshire, which he magnificently embellished, was sent with Lord Cabham on a joint embassy to the Netherlands in 1600, and on his return was made governor of Jersey.

In the execution of Essex, which occurred soon after, Raleigh was generally accused of having an agency. This added greatly to the public odium with which he was regarded, and the death of Elizabeth in 1603 proved a final blow to his fortunes.

On the accession of James, Elizabeth's successor to the throne, Raleigh was stripped of his preferments, forbidden the royal presence, and subsequently arrested on a charge of conspiring to place Lady Arabella Stuart on the throne. In this emergency he made an attempt, said by some historians to be a feigned one, to commit suicide, declaring his belief that he was doomed to fall a victim to the designs of his enemies. He was convicted on the slightest evidence, but was reprieved and sent to the tower, and his estates were taken from him.

He passed thirteen years in confinement, during which time he wrote his "History of the World," from the creation of the world to the fall of the Macedonian empire, a work that is now conceded to be superior in style and matter to the English historical publications that had preceded it.

At last a change in the English ministry afforded Raleigh an opportunity to contrive a plan for his release, and he was accordingly liberated in March, 1615, but not pardoned. As he had made known his intention of another voyage to Guiana, it has been supposed that the king had an eye to the possible profits.

Obtaining from James a commission as admiral of the fleet, with the remnant of his own and his wife's property he managed to fit out a fleet of fourteen ships. He set sail and reached Guiana with the loss of two vessels in November 1617. An expedition of 250 men in boats was sent up the Orinoco and landed at the Spanish settlement of St. Thomas, and in defiance of the king's peaceable instructions, killed the governor and set fire to the town. Raleigh's eldest son was killed in the action. Unable either to advance or maintain their position, they retreated in haste to the ships, a Spanish fleet hovering near them, which had been informed of their intended movements. The leader of this unfortunate party committed suicide; many of the sailors mutinied; the ships scattered; and Raleigh returned to England and landed at Plymouth in July, 1618, completely broken in fortune and reputation.

He was immediately arrested, and failing in an attempt to escape to France, was committed to the tower. The Spanish ambassador demanded his punishment and the king was not reluctant to grant it. The judges deciding that, being still under judgment of death pronounced in 1603, he could not be tried again, it was resolved to execute the former sentence.

From the moment that his fate became certain, the fortitude which had failed him on his arrest returned. When he stepped upon the scaffold he asked for the axe, and feeling the edge observed with a smile: "This is sharp medicine, but it is a cure for all diseases."

Raleigh was a man of imposing person, dauntless courage, extensive knowledge, and varied accomplishments.

FIRST COLONY OF VIRGINIA—CHARTERED RIGHTS OF THE COLONISTS.

The chartered rights of the people of this region of the Ohio Valley are deduced from charters granted by the reigning King of England, to the colony of Virginia. We have seen in the foregoing sketch of Sir Walter Raleigh, that in 1584 he obtained letters patent for discovering unknown countries, by virtue of which he took possession of that part of America which received the name of Virginia, in honor of England's virgin queen, and that the attempts of 1584, 1585, 1586, 1587, 1588 and 1590 to found and protect a colony had all met with reverses.

We will proceed to give a brief outline of the history of the colony of Virginia from the first successful attempt at settlement.

The accession of James I. to the crown of England threw out of employment many of the brave spirits who had served under Elizabeth, and left them the choice of transplanting their energies in the new world as the only means of acquiring wealth and distinction. Bartholomew Gosnold was one of these. He solicited aid for many years and at length drew around him in an enterprise the famous Capt. Smith and others.

After much exertion to enlist the interest of men of wealth

and distinction, Sir Ferdinand Gorges, Sir John Popham, lord chief-justice of England, and Richard Hacklyt, one of the assignees of Raleigh, to join in a new scheme for American colonization. The efforts of these distinguished individuals speedily raised a company and procured a charter from King James, which was issued in 1606. By virtue of his prerogative, the king divided the colony of Virginia into two districts; the southern district being called the London company, and the northern, the Plymouth company. The charter to the London company, represented by the gentlemen named, and others embraced all the lands in Virginia from Point Comfort, along the sea-coast, to the northward two hundred miles, and from the same point, along the sea-coast, to the southward two hundred miles, and all the space from this precinct on the sea-coast up into the land, west and northwest, from sea to sea, and the islands within one hundred miles of it.

On the 19th of December, 1606, one hundred and nine years subsequent to the discovery of the North American continent by Cabot, three small vessels whose joint tonnage amounted to only one hundred and sixty tons burden, sailed for the coast of Virginia with a colony of one hundred and five men, under the command of Capt. Newport. After a long and perilous voyage, they arrived in the Chesapeake, April 26th, 1607.

They finally reached the mouth of a large and beautiful river, which they named after their sovereign, James, and fifty miles from its mouth they selected a spot for a settlement which they called Jamestown.

History has recorded the invaluable services of Captain John Smith, in the management of this little colony, and the trials and difficulties he surmounted.

There could not, perhaps, be a company more unfitted for the duty which it had to perform, than that which now commenced the foundation of the British empire in America. The colonists were in a wilderness, surrounded by savages, without a fortification to repel their incursions, possessed of a scanty supply of provisions, without means of planting, and without a habitation to protect them from the weather, save such as they might themselves erect; yet in the whole company there were but *four* carpenters and *twelve* laborers, to *fifty-four gentlemen*.

After a stay of six weeks, Newport prepared to depart, and sailed on the 15th of June, leaving one hundred men in Virginia.

The condition of the men thus left was the most melancholy that can well be imagined. They consisted, for the most part, of men entirely unused to labor or hardship, who were doomed to encounter every kind of difficulty, in the midst of summer, in a hot and sickly climate. In ten days from the departure of Newport, scarce ten men could stand, from sickness and weakness.

The control of affairs soon fell to Smith, who, by his example and his skill in managing men, speedily reduced affairs to order, induced the men to work, and provided comfortable habitations.

Newport, soon after his return, was again dispatched, in company with another vessel, commanded by Francis Nelson, furnished with all things necessary for the colonists. Before the arrival of this supply, Smith had established a regular intercourse with the Indians and bought their provisions at moderate prices. These with the aid of the abundance of wild fowl, fish and game, had enabled the little colony to subsist comfortably.

The greater part of the summer of 1606, Smith spent in exploring the Chesapeake and its tributary waters.

He returned to Jamestown in September to find that but little had been done by the colony during his absence and a whole summer, which was a season of plenty, had been wasted in idleness. The company had been forced to depose the President for outrageous conduct. Smith was now elected to that position and his energetic conduct speedily brought affairs into good order. Soon after his election, Newport again arrived from England, and after a short stay, returned with a cargo of pitch, tar, boards, ashes, and such other articles as the colonists, under the exertions of Smith, had been enabled to procure.

From the departure of the ship until the next arrival, in 1609, the men were only preserved from perishing by the most active and unremitting exertions of Captain Smith, the detail of whose conduct in his intercourse with the savages, and his management of the ill-assorted, disorderly, turbulent spirits under his control, is one of the most interesting stories in history, and proves him to have been a man of extraordinary abilities.

Although the fond anticipations of the Virginia company had been entirely disappointed, a spirit seems to have prevailed which was rather disposed to surmount all difficulties by

increased exertion, than to succumb to the accumulated misfortunes which had already been encountered.

The company seemed to have perceived their error in expecting a sudden acquisition of wealth from their American possessions, and the defects in the government established by their charter. To remedy these evils, a new charter was obtained May 23, 1609, in which many individuals and corporate bodies were included, of great wealth, power and reputation.

By the new charter, the power which had been reserved by the king, was now transferred to the company itself, which was to have the power of choosing the supreme council in England and of legislating in all cases for the colony. The powers of the governor were enlarged from those of a mere president of the council, to supreme and absolute civil and military control, the instructions and regulations of the supreme council being his only guide or check.

Lord Delaware received the appointment of governor for life under the new charter. The condition of the public mind favored colonization; swarms of people desired to be transported, and the adventurers with cheerful alacrity contributed free-will offerings. The widely diffused enthusiasm soon enabled the company to dispatch a fleet of nine vessels, containing more than five hundred emigrants. Newport was made admiral, and was joint commissioner with Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Somers to administer the affairs of the colony until the arrival of the governor.

When near the coast of Virginia they encountered a violent storm which destroyed one small vessel and drove the *Sea Venture*, in which were the commissioners, so far to sea that she stranded on the rocks of the Bermudas. Seven ships arrived in safety.

Soon after this, Smith, who had been disabled by a wound, and seeing that there was not sufficient surgical skill in the colony to restore him, determined to depart for England.

When Smith returned to England, he left a colony of about five hundred persons well supplied with arms, provisions, and goods for traffic with the Indians and provided with a fort, church, storehouse, sixty dwellings and a good stock of domestic animals. The savages were in a good state of subjection, and readily yielded at a reasonable price whatever they could spare. All things were in such a condition that prudent management might have ensured the most brilliant success, but the wildest confusion and anarchy prevailed. The new president was so ill that he could not attend to business, and twenty others endeavored to hold the reins of government. When the savages found that Smith was gone, they speedily attacked and broke up the establishments at Powhatan and Nansemond, driving in the remnant of men their butcheries left, to subsist upon the rapidly wasting provisions of Jamestown. Ratcliffe with a vessel and thirty men attempting to trade with Powhatan, was by his carelessness cut off, and he himself with all his company perished except two, who were saved by the humanity of Pocahontas. West, with a crew of thirty, escaped in a ship to become pirates. The miserable company now left without control or authority, and composed with a few exceptions of "gentlemen, tradesmen, serving-men, libertines, and such like, ten times more fit to spoil a commonwealth, than to begin one, or but help to maintain one," now gave free rein to all their evil dispositions. Each one sought only to gratify his passions or preserve his own life, without regard to the wants or sufferings of the rest. There was no union, no concert, no harmony. Vice stalked abroad in her naked deformity, and her handmaids, misery and famine, followed in her train. The savages attacked and slew the whites upon every occasion, and forming a systematic plan to starve the remainder, they would supply no further provisions; after they had bought every disposable article at the fort, even to most of their arms, at such a price as they chose to exact. The corn was speedily consumed; next followed the domestic animals, poultry, hogs, goats, sheep, and finally the horses; all were consumed, even to their skins. The only resource was in roots, acorns, berries, and such other unwholesome stuff as could be found; nay, so pinching was the hunger, that savages who had been slain and buried were disinterred to be consumed, and even some of the whites who had perished were used to preserve life by the rest. Of nearly five hundred that Smith left, in six months only sixty emaciated beings remained alive; and these were without the possibility of support for longer than ten days.

This terrible state of affairs and misery of the colonists was the natural result of their misconduct. But it was not the destiny of human affairs that the efforts to promote and establish civilization in the new world should be entirely abandoned, and so much labor and suffering be useless to mankind. Human endurance, skill and energy at times seems to be equal to all emergencies.

GROWTH OF THE COLONIES AND ADVANCE OF CIVILIZATION WESTWARD.

It is not our purpose to prolong the details of the many trials and difficulties encountered by the first colonists of Virginia. In 1610, at a very critical period of its existence, Lord Delaware arrived with three ships, having on board a number of new settlers and everything requisite for defence or cultivation. Being fully competent to his station, he at once took charge of affairs, and by careful and tender nursing once more restored the colony to vigor and gave it a promising appearance. For a long period the colonists of Virginia had undergone this varied experience of misery and suffering, but at length, becoming stronger by degrees, their foothold on the soil of the new world became permanent. Soon thereafter they began to increase in numbers, wealth and prosperity. Their success induced the formation of other colonies, and soon drew the attention of all Europe. New England, New York, and Maryland became permanently settled, and eventually William Penn obtained his charter (1681) and laid the foundation for a powerful and wealthy commonwealth.

The tobacco trade, which had so suddenly developed throughout the world, at once created a demand for the article, and its production attracted the attention and energies of the early colonists of Virginia. This proved a means of amassing wealth to a degree almost hitherto unknown, and soon it had the effect to rapidly increase the strength and importance of the colony. Competence promptly followed industry; a feeble colony grew to a great and powerful agricultural province; along with prosperity advanced the principles of republican liberty, the inhabitants became proverbial for hospitality, and where once had been misery and suffering, ensued scenes of human happiness and welfare.

On the 24th of July, 1621, the colony of Virginia established a form of government, subject to the approval of the "General Quarter Court of the Company in England." To this was added the proviso that no order of the Council in England should bind the colony *unless* ratified in the General Assembly of Virginia. Thus early in our country's history was introduced those principles of republicanism, which eventually secured to us our present form of government.

The king and the Company, however, quarreled, and he suspended their powers by the proclamation of July 15, 1624. King James I. having died on the 27th March, 1625, Charles I. took the government into his own hands. He made extensive grants of plantations in a high state of cultivation, and also woodlands, in the colony of Virginia, to his particular friends, Lord Baltimore and Lord Fairfax, to the former of whom he even granted the separate and sole right of jurisdiction and government. Charles I. having been deposed by Oliver Cromwell in 1650, and assuming the title of Protector, he considered himself as standing in the place of the deposed king, and as having succeeded to all the kingly powers, without as well as within the realm, and therefore assumed control over the American colonies. Virginia, however, had expressed herself as opposed to Cromwell and his parliament, and invited Charles II. (the son of the deceased king), who was then an exile in Breda, Flanders, to come into Virginia and become their king, but on the eve of embarking, in 1660, he was recalled to the throne of England, on the 29th of May, of the same year. After Charles II. had ascended the throne, and desirous of giving a substantial proof of the profound respect he entertained for the loyalty of Virginia, he caused her coat-of-arms to be quartered with those of England, Ireland and Scotland, as an independent member of the empire. Hence the origin of the term *Old Dominion*. It also derived this term from the fact that it was the first of the English settlements in the limits of the British colonies.

As the first colonists gained their permanent foothold, the march of civilization westward steadily advanced step by step. The growth, necessarily slow in the beginning, became more rapid as numbers increased; and the second generation, being a race of hardy pioneers, made the power of the colony felt in all directions. Gradually they penetrated the quiet wilderness, established military posts at important points, and steadily pressed forward with actual settlements farther into the depths of the interior. The beautiful forests, abounding with game and fowl, disappeared before the encroachments of advancing civilization at a rate without a parallel in the world's history, and the existence of the once proud race who flourished in all the splendor and pomp of their original state, eventually became a theme of the misty past.

Within the lapse of a century and a half from the time of the establishment of the first English colony in Virginia, the first whites had penetrated the Ohio valley, and were making preparation for the settlement of the region, whose history is about to be recorded in these pages.

In the fresh paths of moccasined feet trod the brogans of the pioneers, and hardly was the sky clear from the smoke of the wigwam, ere it was clouded again by the chimney of the settler's cabin. As the weird chant and savage war whoop of the red man died away amid the magnificent forest, the sound of the axe and the peaceful voice of busy husbandry arose in the air. Hunting grounds became fruitful farms, and soon villages, schools, churches, and colleges sprang up along the streams and hill sides, so long sacred to the original tribes.

CHAPTER II.

THE ORIGINAL PEOPLE—INDIAN NATIONS—THE IROQUOIS SUPREMACY—RAPID DECLINE OF THE TRIBES IN VIRGINIA—NATIONS IDENTIFIED WITH THE OHIO VALLEY—SUMMARY.

WHEN Columbus first discovered land, on his great experimental voyage westward, he believed that it belonged to India. He therefore called the inhabitants "Indians," and the same name was given to those who were subsequently found upon the continent. When the first Europeans set foot upon the soil of North America, the original people were found throughout all that vast region south of Labrador and between the Atlantic seaboard and the Mississippi river. Though they were divided and subdivided into many tribes, and speaking a variety of dialects, the traditions of all the nations occupying that portion of the country as far south as the Roanoke and Ohio rivers, traced their origin back to two great primitive branches, known as the *Lenni Lenape* and *Mengwe*. These two great groups of nations were called by the Europeans, the *Delawares* and the *Iroquois*. The *Lenni Lenape*, or *Lenape*, received the name of *Delawares* from the English, and the *Mengwe* were given the appellation of *Iroquois* by the French. Among their derivative nations, the *Lenape* were also known as the *Wapanaehki*, and this name was variously corrupted by Europeans into *Openaki*, *Openagi*, *Abenakis*, *Apenakis*, and *Abenaskis*. The *Mengwe* were also called *Mingoes*; this last corruption, originating among ignorant white men, was from them adopted by *Delawares*, who applied it as a reproach to their *Mengwe* neighbors, between whom and themselves ill feeling, and sometimes great animosity existed.

By some writers, and particularly Mr. Bancroft, nearly all the nations included under the heads of *Mengwe* and *Lenape*, or *Iroquois* and *Delawares*, are called the *Algonquin* nations.

The powerful confederacy which the English found in Virginia, under the able and potent leadership of the famous *Powhatan*, spoke the *Algonquin* language, and were doubtless a branch of the *Lenape*. Having raised himself from the rank of a chieftain to the command of thirty tribes, the power of this Indian confederacy may rightly be attributed to the great native talent and ambition of the monarch who held imperial sway over it. The dominion of *Powhatan* had the tribes of the eastern shore as its dependencies, and included all the villages west of the Chesapeake, from the most southern tributaries of James river to the Patuxent. But after his death, in 1618, the power of the little empire began to decline, and in the days of his brother *Opechancanough*, was entirely broken. After what is known as the insurrection of Bacon, the confederacy disappears from history.

Considerable variety of opinion is expressed by leading authors concerning the classification of the various Indian nations, their respective origin, and some important features of their history. Bancroft, Parkman, Schoolcraft, Clinton, Colden, Gallatin, Heckwelder, Loskiel, McIntosh, and others, so frequently differ on the various branches of the subject, that the modern compiler finds considerable difficulty in arranging and harmonizing a complete and systematic account of the aborigines, and consequently many items of interest concerning them are clouded in mystery.

3—B. & J. COS.

When the whites first became acquainted with these aborigines, they possessed many curious and interesting legends and traditions. In reference to their origin, there was a tradition among the *Lenape*, that many centuries previous, their ancestors dwelt in the wilds of the extreme western part of the continent. That after a long dwelling there, they began moving in the direction of the rising sun, and, in the course of time, arrived on the banks of a great river, to which they gave the name of *Namoesi Sipu*, or River of Fish (Mississippi). Here they first met the *Mengwe*, who had also migrated from a country far to the north and west, and had reached the Mississippi at a point farther north. After stopping awhile the spies of the *Lenape* discovered that the country on the east of the great river was inhabited by a powerful people called "*Tallagawe*" or "*Allegewi*," from whom, some writers allege, may have sprung the names of the Allegheny river and mountains. The pre-historic race commonly known as the "Mound Builders," which at one time occupied the greater portion of the Mississippi Valley, are generally supposed to be the people referred to in this tradition. In the transmitted story that mysterious people were represented as living in large cities, situated along the principal streams and surrounded by fortifications. Desiring to proceed farther eastward, the *Lenape* asked permission of the *Allegewi* to cross the river and settle in their vicinity. This request was not granted, but the *Lenape* were eventually told they could cross the river and proceed eastward to a country beyond the *Allegewi*, when they accepted the proposition and commenced crossing. As soon as the *Allegewi* saw the great numbers of the *Lenape*, they became alarmed, and fell upon those who had crossed over, destroying them, and warning the others not to attempt a further passage. The *Lenape* then sought the assistance of the *Mengwe*, and an alliance was entered into, the two nations agreeing to conquer and divide the country. A long and bloody war followed, lasting through many years, and in which there was great slaughter on both sides. The *Allegewi* fought valiantly and obstinately for their country, but at length the united nations prevailed—the *Allegewi* were conquered—and the last remnant of them were driven far to the southward. The conquerors took possession of the lands and divided it between them—the *Mengwe* taking the country around the great lakes, and the *Lenape* choosing the region lying to the south and along the Ohio river and its tributaries. They lived here many ages, as peaceful neighbors, but gradually moved along in an eastward direction. The hunters of the *Lenape* finally crossed the mountains and discovered the waters of the Susquehanna and the Delaware, and the great bays into which they flowed. They explored the country beyond the Delaware (now New Jersey)—called it the *Scheyichbi* country, and upon reaching the banks of the beautiful Hudson, they named it *Mohicannittuck*. After extensively exploring all this vast region, and several month's absence, they returned to their country and communicated everything they had seen; describing the new discovery as a land abounding in game, fish, fowl, and fruits, and destitute of inhabitants. Soon they proceeded to occupy this country, and subsequently established themselves upon the four great rivers of the Atlantic slope—the Hudson, Delaware, Susquehanna, and Potomac. They made the Delaware the centre of their possessions, and named it *Whittuck* (river of the *Lenape*). They were finally divided into three great bodies, the larger portion settling along the Atlantic and the eastern slope of the Allegheny mountains, another along the eastern bank of the Mississippi, and a third continued to dwell on the west side of that river. The Atlantic branch became subdivided into three tribes: the *Turtle* or *Unamis*; the *Turkey* or *Unalachtgo*, and the *Wolf* or *Minsi*. The two former inhabited the coast from the Hudson to the Potomac, and the latter, called by the English *Muncy* or *Muncie*, and by the French *Loups*, being the most warlike tribe, dwelt in the interior, adjacent to the *Mengwe*, and forming a barrier between them and their people. They extended from Minisink, on the Delaware, where they had their council-seat, to the Hudson, on the east, occupied the valleys of the Delaware and Susquehanna, and were scattered as far west as the valleys of the Allegheny and Ohio.

The *Mengwe*, like their neighbors, also gradually moved eastward, occupying the shores of the great lakes, and establishing themselves over all that country from Lake Erie to the Hudson, and from the headwaters of the Allegheny, Susquehanna, and Delaware rivers, northward to Lake Ontario and even across the St. Lawrence; thus really embracing nearly all of the state of New York, a portion of Canada, and northwestern Pennsylvania. This they figuratively styled their "*long council house*," within which, the place of kindling the grand council fire, was

the Onondaga valley, where delegates from all the tribes met in solemn deliberation. They existed as a confederation of tribes, and were usually known in English annals as the *Five Nations*. This alliance was composed of the *Mohawks*,* *Senecas*,† *Cayugas*,‡ *Onondagas*,§ and *Oneidas*||. They called themselves the *Ho-de-no-sau-ne*, or People of the Long House; implying that they were one family, sheltered by the same roof. In the course of time a bitter enmity had arisen between the *Mengwe* and the *Lenape*, and this confederation was formed for mutual protection and defence against their hostile neighbors. They dated the formation of this league only a few years previous to the time when the white man first landed upon their shores. In 1712, the *Tuscaroras*, having been driven by the white settlers from their hunting grounds in the Carolinas, were received into the *Iroquois* confederacy, which from that time became what was known as the *Six Nations*, and are reckoned the most powerful and celebrated of all the Indian nations of North America. Each nation was sub-divided into eight tribes, which bore the names of *Wolf*, *Bear*, *Beaver*, *Turtle*, *Deer*, *Snipe*, *Heron*, and *Hawk*; and at the formation of the league these names were retained and all their laws and customs made with reference to this division into tribes. They appear to have lived up to the requirements of the confederation, in good faith and mutual accord. The *Mohawks* occupied the country nearest the Hudson river, and were considered as holding the post of honor, the guarding of the eastern entrance to the "long house." The highest chief of that nation was also the leading war chief of the confederacy. The *Senecas*, who were the most numerous, and possessed of the highest degree of warlike spirit and military energy, defended the western portion of the "house," while the *Cayugas* were guardians over the frontier of the Delaware and Susquehanna valleys. The grand council fire was under the watch of the *Onondagas*, to whom also belonged the office of chief Sachem (or highest chief magistrate of the league). The land of the *Oneidas* lay farther towards the north on Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence. At the grand council-house at Onondaga, all business relating to the confederation was transacted, and their deliberations were marked with good judgment and ability. The *Iroquois* council has been compared to the *Wittenagmott* of the Saxons, and Governor De Witt Clinton, of New York, spoke of them as the "*Romans of America*."

We have observed that in the process of time the *Lenape* and the *Mengwe* became bitter enemies.

THE IROQUOIS SUPREMACY OVER THE DELAWARES AND OTHER NATIONS.

Different causes are assigned for the final conflict and sanguinary war which ensued between the *Iroquois* and *Delawares*. Jealousy and animosity had long existed, frequent contests had occurred, and a constant strife was kept alive between the two great nations. When the disturbing elements finally culminated in that long and bloody struggle, the superior advantages the *Iroquois*, or *Five Nations*, possessed over their opposing neighbors is greatly to be attributed to the deliberations of the grand council at the "Long House." The result was the final subjugation of the *Delawares*.

Hence when the Europeans began the settlement of Virginia and Pennsylvania, this nation was found occupying a subordinate position to that of their abler and more powerful rivals. Their complete subjugation was celebrated at Albany, New York, in 1617, in presence of the Dutch, whom the *Delawares* charged with aiding and abetting the treachery of their ancient enemies.

After this period it was the custom of the *Iroquois* to send a chief into the interior of Pennsylvania to rule over the *Delawares* and other tribes in that region. Among these was the great *Cayuga* chief Shikellimus, the father of Logan, who dwelt at Shamokin, a large Indian village near the junction of the North and West Branch of the Susquehanna. This memorable chief is said to have governed those tribes with ability and integrity for a great many years, and enjoyed great respect from the whites.

In regard to the supremacy of the *Iroquois* over the *Delawares* and other nations, it is said that on the part of the former, that

**Mohawks*—"the fire-striking people"—they being the first to procure fire-arms from the Dutch, the term arising from their flint-locks striking sparks of fire.

†*Senecas*—"Mountaineers"—because they inhabited the hilly or mountainous parts of the *Iroquois* domain.

‡*Cayugas*—from the lake *Queegue*, on the shores of which they lived.

§*Onondagas* from *Onondago*, signifying "the hill-top," their principal town being set on a hill.

||*Oneidas*—"the pipe makers" a name given them because they were most ingenious in making stone tobacco pipes.

the feeling towards their vassals was one of haughty superiority. There is no recorded instance where unmeasured insult and stinging contempt, were more wantonly and publicly heaped on a cowed and humiliated people, than on the occasion of a treaty held in Philadelphia, in 1742, where *Connossatego*, an old *Iroquois* chief, having been requested, by the Governor, to attend (really for the purpose of forcing the *Delawares* to yield up the rich lands of the *Minisink*), arose in council, where whites and *Delawares* and *Iroquois* were convened, and in the name of all the deputies of his confederacy, said to the Governor, that the *Delawares* had been an unruly people, and were altogether in the wrong, and that they should be removed from their lands; and then, turning most superciliously towards the abashed *Delawares*, he said: "You deserve to be taken by the hair of your heads, and shaken till you recover your senses and become sober. We have seen a deed, signed by nine of your chiefs over fifty years ago, for this very land. But how came you to take it upon yourselves to sell lands at all? We conquered you, we made women of you. You know you are women, and can no more sell lands than women. Nor is it fit that you should have power to sell lands, since you would abuse it. You have had clothes, meat, and drink, by the goods paid you for it, and now you want it again, like children as you are. What makes you sell lands in the dark? Did you ever tell us you had sold this land? Did we ever receive any part, even to the value of a pipe-shank, from you for it? This is acting in the dark—very different from the conduct which our *Six Nations* observe in the sales of land. But we find you are none of our blood; you act a dishonest part in this, as in other matters. Your ears are ever open to slanderous reports about your brethren. For all these reasons we charge you to remove instantly! We don't give you liberty to think about it. You are women! Take the advice of a wise man and remove instantly! You may return to the other side of the river where you came from, but we do not know whether, considering how you have demeaned yourselves, you will be permitted to live there, or whether you have not already swallowed that land down your throats, as well as the land on this side. You may go either to Wyoming or Shamokin, and then we shall have you under our eye, and can see how you behave. Don't deliberate, but go, and take this belt of wampum."

He then forbade them ever again to interfere in any matters between white man and Indian, or ever, under any pretext, to pretend to sell lands, and, as they (the *Iroquois*), he said, had some business of importance to transact with the Englishmen, he commanded them to immediately leave the council, like women and children as they were.

Upon the occasion above referred to—the Indian treaty at Philadelphia, in 1742—when the *Iroquois* chief, *Connossatego*, commanded the *Delawares* instantly to leave the council-house, where their presence would no longer be tolerated, the outraged and insulted red men were completely crest-fallen and crushed, but they had no choice except to obey. They at once left the presence of the *Iroquois*, and returned to their homes on the beautiful *Lenape Wihittuck*—now their homes no longer—and prepared to bid them adieu forever.

We may imagine the agony of hatred—more bitter than gall, and yet wholly impotent—with which they thought of the haughty tyranny of the *Iroquois*, and the cupidity and double-dealing of the white man, as they took up their sad march towards the land of their banishment, in the valley of the Susquehanna. Those lands were already occupied by the *Shawnees*, but they, being also under tribute to the *Mengwe*, dared not protest against the new occupancy, so they "moved along," and made room for the *Delawares*, some of whom pitched their lodges at Wyoming, while some passed on to the West Branch, and others even crossed the Alleghenies.

We do not find that in the then middle colonies, the *Five Nations* had ventured so far in their hostile conduct towards the *Delawares* as they had done to the *Mohicans*, though the alliance between the Dutch and the *Five Nations*, and afterwards between the English and the latter, was much against both, and, indeed, more against the *Delawares* than the *Mohicans*. Yet by turning to treaties and councils held with these nations between the years 1740 and 1760, we find much insolent language which the *Iroquois* were, we will say, permitted, but which the people concerned say were "bid or hired to make, against the *Delawares*, for the purpose of stopping their mouths, preventing them from stating their complaints and grievances, and asking redress from the colonial government."

The result of such high-toned language as that which was made use of to the *Delawares*, by the *Six Nations*, in 1742, and at other times afterwards, might easily have been foretold.

For although now these defenceless people had to submit to such gross insults, instead of seeing their grievances redressed, yet they were not ignorant of the manner in which they might one day take revenge, the door to the French, who were enemies to the English, being always open to them, they had but to go "on one side" (as they expressed themselves) to be out of the way of the *Iroquois*, and they could obtain from the possessors of Canada and Louisiana all that they wanted, fire-arms, hatchets, scalping-knives, ammunition, etc.

They did so, and removed to the Ohio country, whither they were followed by others, from time to time, and by the time the French war broke out they were in perfect readiness, and joining the enemies of Great Britain, they murdered great numbers of the defenceless inhabitants of the border, laid the whole frontier waste, and spread terror and misery far and wide, by the outrages they committed.

RAPID DECLINE OF THE TRIBES IN VIRGINIA.

When the first Europeans came to the western continent, they found the Aborigines complete monarchs of the forest, and maintaining a more comfortable existence than any other of the savage nations of the globe; but they did not long survive the encroachments of civilization. The corruptions and vices of the whites soon crossed the threshold of their primitive simplicity, the happiness of their normal state changed to misery, and they began to fade away from the approach of their multiplying neighbors. As settlements were made and forests cleared away, game became scarce; the means of sustenance became a problem which the untutored savage could not solve, and the once powerful tribes and nations of Virginia grew weaker, and either disappeared step by step into the interior, or totally vanished from existence.

In a summary account, given in Beverly's History of Virginia, of the Indians as they existed in the territory of the province about the year 1700, the following statement is made:

"The Indians of Virginia, east of the Blue Ridge, are almost wasted, but such towns or people as retain their names and live in bodies, are hereunder set down; all which together cannot raise five hundred fighting men. They live poorly, and much in fear of the neighboring Indians. Each town, by the articles of peace, 1677, pays three Indian arrows for their land, and twenty beaver-skins for protection, every year."

NATIONS IDENTIFIED WITH THE OHIO VALLEY.

Some indefinite knowledge of the Indian nations who traversed the valley of the Ohio, and were the occupants of the great Northwest territory, can be traced as far back as the year 1650. An attempt at inquiry into the mysteries anterior to that period would necessarily involve problems of the science of ethnology that are aside from the purpose of these pages. Even for a century subsequent to that period much that has been written is based upon mere tradition.

About the year 1650, the *Iroquois* nations, having become powerful and arrogant by their system of confederation, invaded the territory of the *Hurons*, or *Wyandots*, whose ancient seats were on the eastern shore of the lake which bears their name. The *Hurons* were driven with great slaughter to the Manitou-line islands of the lake, and their enraged enemies expelled them from point to point until they were forced to take shelter in the territory of the head-waters of the Mississippi.

The once powerful *Eries*, living south of the lake which perpetuates their name, next met a still worse fate from the hands of the victorious *Iroquois*; and of all the sanguinary conflicts among the savages, of which we have any account, probably none were so desperate and so bloody as that between these nations. It resulted in the complete extermination of the former in the year 1655. The confederated nations stormed the Erie strongholds, overpowered the desperate defenders, and with the ferocity of tigers, butchered them without mercy. The greater part of the nation was involved in the massacre, and the remnant was incorporated with the conquerors, or with other tribes, to which they fled for refuge.

A tribe known as the *Andastes*, who dwelt in portions of the valley of the Allegheny, shared the same fate, but their final dispersion was not accomplished until the year 1672.

Many other western tribes—those of Hudson's Bay, of the distant Missouri, and the far south, were not removed from the attacks of the *Iroquois* confederacy. We are told by Colden, in his history of the *Five Nations*, that "their conquests extended from New York to Carolina, and from New England to the Mississippi." Another author has said that "at the commence-

ment of the eighteenth century, the territory now Ohio was derelict, except as the indomitable confederates of the north made it a trail for further hostilities, or roamed its hunting grounds."

In Hildreth's Pioneer History of the Ohio Valley the following language is used: "Year after year the savage and warlike inhabitants of the north invaded the country of the more peaceable and quiet tribes of the south. Fleets of canoes, built on the head waters of the Ohio, and manned with the fierce warriors of the *Iroquois*, or *Five Nations*, annually floated down this quiet stream, carrying death and destruction to the inhabitants who lived along its borders. All the fatigue and trouble of marching long distances by land was thus avoided; while the river afforded them a constant magazine of food in the multitude of fishes which filled its waters. The canoe supplied to the Indian the place of the horse and wagon to the white man, in transporting the munitions of war. These they could moor to the shore, and leave under a guard, while the main body made incursions against tribes and villages, living at one or more day's march in the interior. If defeated, their canoes afforded a safe and ready mode of securing a retreat, far more certain than it could be by land. When invading a country, they could travel by night as well as by day, and thus fall upon the inhabitants very unexpectedly; while in approaching by land, they could hardly fail of being discovered by some of the young hunters in time to give at least some notice of their approach. The battles thus fought along the shores of the Ohio, could they have been recorded, would fill many volumes."

But the once proud and arrogant *Iroquois* were not able to maintain a complete and lasting supremacy over so vast a region, and between the years 1700 and 1750, the great North West Territory again became occupied by different tribes of savages, which, the active warfare of their former conquerors having measurably ceased, took possession of a whole region as weeds become occupants of a neglected field. Some of them may have sprung from the surviving members of the tribes that had been overcome and dispersed by the *Iroquois*.

From this, however, must be excepted the region immediately adjacent to the Ohio river. This beautiful region, comprising a belt of country from forty to sixty miles in width, on both sides of the river, from near the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela to the mouth of the Big Miami, seems to have been appropriated by the various tribes almost exclusively as hunting grounds. Perhaps the previous invasions of *Iroquois*, may have deterred the tribes who dwelt in the interior from occupying the borders of the river, and this may account for the fact that the first white visitors to this part of the Ohio valley, found no villages upon its banks, or fields of corn in its rich, alluvial bottoms. The river teemed with fish, the valleys, and hillsides abounded in animals of the chase, thus bountifully affording that which was needed for the well being of savage life; but the fires that were kindled along its shores were those of the warrior or the hunter.

Prior to the year 1740, the English knew but little of the Ohio valley, and prior to that time the French explorers seem to be the only ones who had any knowledge of the vast region now known as the Central West. The first visitors to this locality mention but one Indian village on the borders of the river in the region of the Pan Handle, of West Virginia, or the counties of Belmont and Jefferson, Ohio.

When the French descended the river in 1749, under the command of De Celoron, they found many villages along the Allegheny, but the only ones they speak of on the banks of the Ohio, before reaching the mouth of the Miami, was what was known subsequently as "Logstown," about seventeen miles below Pittsburgh, and the village near the mouth of the Scioto. In the former they found *Iroquois*, *Delawares*, *Shawnee*, *Ottawas*, and others; in the latter were dwelling *Iroquois*, *Shawnee*, *Delawares*, and *Miamis*, Indians from the Sault St. Louis, Lake of the Two Mountains, and representatives from nearly all the nations of the "upper country." This would indicate that these various nations were at that period living in comparative peace, and that the borders of the Ohio were appropriated as a common hunting ground, from which circumstance the region so profusely abounded in game.

Washington, in 1753, found *Tanacharison*, the Half-King of the *Iroquois*, at Logstown, and a portion of this nation settled in the rich bottom on the Ohio, below Steubenville, now known as Mingo Junction, which place was designated for many years after this period as the *Mingo Town* and *Mingo Bottom*. The name *Mingo* was the popular one applied to the *Iroquois* nations in this vicinity, and is still preserved as a favorite one to designate the locality of the ancient village.

The *Senecas*, we have observed, were the most numerous, warlike and powerful of the *Iroquois* nations. They dwelt at the western door, and were expected to defend the territory of the confederacy against the entrance of the enemies from the direction of the setting sun. The principal region they occupied extended over western New York and north-western Pennsylvania, but they were also spread along the Allegheny, a short distance down the Ohio, and had a capital in the Tuscarawas valley. They were the dwellers at the *Mingo* town in Jefferson county, above mentioned. When *Logan*, who was a *Cayuga*, came to the Ohio valley, it is not definitely known that he dwelt at the *Mingo* town. In 1772 he was located with his relatives and others of his nation near the mouth of the Big Beaver. Their lodgment at the mouth of Yellow creek in the spring of 1774, is generally conceded to have been a hunting camp.

When the *Delawares* were compelled to move westward from the encroachments of European civilization, they became occupants of portions of the territory now embraced within the limits of the State of Ohio. Their principal settlements were on the Muskingum river, where they flourished for a time, and about the year 1750 became a powerful tribe, asserting a possession over nearly one-half of the State.

The other tribes prominent within the limits of Ohio at that period, were the *Wyandots*, *Shawanese*, *Ottawas* and *Miamis*.

These nations were all more or less identified with the history of the Ohio valley. As before stated, they occupied this region as a common hunting ground, and were generally united in the bloody wars against the early settlers.

The *Wyandots*, or *Hurons*, were doubtless descended from the undestroyed remnant of the once powerful tribe of that name, which, half a century before, had been driven off by the *Iroquois*. Freed from the vindictive pursuit of their ancient enemies, this tribe returned to their old hunting grounds, and by the middle of the eighteenth century their right was undisputed to a great portion of the northern part of the State.

The *Shawanese*, written also *Shawanoese*, *Shawneese*, *Shawnoes*, etc., by the English, and by the French *Chauanons*, are the most prominently identified, of all the tribes, with the early events of this immediate region. In regard to their history, there is much conflicting testimony. They were a people, who according to the best information to be obtained, had been at an anterior period, expelled from the south by stronger tribes, migrated northward, and the main body settled in the interior of the territory now embraced in the State of Ohio. A portion of them traveling eastward as far as the country adjoining the *Delawares*, whom they called their grand-fathers, had been permitted to erect their lodges there, but were, like the *Lenape*, held in a state of subjection by the *Iroquois*. They are said by the French to have come from the valley of the Cumberland river; by others, from Florida, where they dwelt on the banks of the *Suwanee* river, hence their name. The conflicting testimony, relative to these Bedouins of the American wilderness, is thus stated by Gallatin, in his "Synopsis of the Indian Tribes." He adopts "Shawnoes" as the orthography of the word, and conjectures that this nation separated at an early day from the other *Lenape* tribes, and established themselves south of the Ohio, in what is now the State of Kentucky; that having been driven away from that territory, probably by the *Chickasaws* and *Cherokees*, some portion found their way, during the first half of the seventeenth century as far east as the country of *Susquehannocks*, a kindred *Lenape* tribe; that the main body of the nation, invited by the *Miamis* and the *Andastes*, crossed the Ohio, occupied the country on and adjacent to the Scioto, and joined in the war against the *Five Nations*; and that, after their final defeat, and that of their allies, in the year 1672, they were again dispersed in several directions. A considerable portion made about that time a forcible settlement on the head waters of the rivers of Carolina; and these, after having been driven away by the *Catawbas*, found, as others had already done, an asylum in different parts of the Creek country. Another portion joined their brethren in Pennsylvania; and some may have remained in the vicinity of the Scioto and Sandusky. Those in Pennsylvania, who seem to have been the most considerable part of the nation, were not entirely subjugated and reduced to the humiliating state of women by the *Six Nations*. But they held their lands on the Susquehanna only as tenants at will, and were always obliged to acknowledge a kind of sovereignty or superiority in their landlords. They appear to have been more early and unanimous than the *Delawares* in their determination to return to the country north of the Ohio. This they effected under the auspices of the *Wyandots*, and on the invitation of the French, during the years 1740-55. They occupied there the Scioto country, extending to Sandusky, and west-

wardly towards the Great Miami, and they have also left there the names of two of their tribes, to wit: Chillicothe and Piqua. Those who were settled among the *Creeks* joined them; and the nation was once more reunited. Mr. Johnston, the Indian agent, says that this southern nation lived on the Shawnee river, which empties into the Gulf of Mexico, and is supposed to derive its name from them; and that they returned thence about the year 1755, to the vicinity of Sandusky, under the conduct of a chief called Black Hoof. It has been reported that Tecumseh and his brother, the Prophet, were sons of a *Creek* woman married during that migration to a *Shawanese*.

During the forty following years, the *Shawanese* were in an almost perpetual state of war with America, either as British colonies or as independent States. They were among the most active allies of the French during the seven years' war; and, after the conquest of Canada, continued, in concert with the *Delawares*, hostilities which were only terminated after the successful campaign of General Boquet. The first permanent settlements of the Americans beyond the Allegheny mountains, in the vicinity of the Ohio, were commenced in the year 1769, and were soon followed by a war with the *Shawanese*, called Lord Dunmore's war, which ended in 1774, after they had been repulsed in a severe engagement, under the command of their great chief *Corn-Stalk*, at the mouth of the Kanawha, and the Virginians had penetrated into their country. They took a most active part against America, both during the war of Independence, and in the Indian war which followed, and which was terminated in 1795 at Greenville. They lost, by that treaty, nearly the whole territory which they held from the *Wyandots*; and a part of them, under the guidance of *Tecumseh*, again joined the English standard during the war of 1812.

The *Shawanese* produced a number of chiefs who figured prominently throughout the annals of Indian history. Conspicuous among them was their famous king, *Corn-Stalk*, whose history is so closely identified with the early events of the Ohio valley, but pre-eminent in the list of noted chieftains, as a bold and active warrior, was the celebrated *Tecumseh*, who was born near Chillicothe, Ohio, about the year 1770, and killed in the battle of the Thames, Canada West, October 5th, 1813.

We add to the foregoing the following in reference to the *Shawanese*, taken from Heckwelder's account of the Indian nations:

"The history of these people is here given, principally from the relations of old Indians of the *Mohican** tribe, who say that they formerly inhabited the southern country, Savannah, in Georgia, and the Floridas. They were a restless people, delighting in wars, in which they were constantly engaged with some of the neighboring nations. At last their neighbors, tired of being continually harrassed by them, formed a league for their destruction. The *Shawanos* finding themselves thus dangerously situated, asked to be permitted to leave the country, which was granted them, and they fled immediately to the Ohio. Here their main body settled, and sent messengers to their elder brother, the *Mohicans*, requesting them to intercede for them with their grandfather, the *Lenni Lenape*, that he might take them under his protection. This the *Mohicans* willingly did, and even sent a body of their own people to conduct their younger brother into the country of the *Delawares*. The *Shawanos* finding themselves safe under the protection of their grandfather, did not choose to proceed farther to the eastward, but many of them remained on the Ohio, some of whom settled even as high up that river as the long island, above which the French afterwards built Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburgh. Those who proceeded farther, were accompanied by their chief, named Gachgawatschiqua, and settled principally at and above the forks of the Delaware, some few between that and the confluence of Delaware and Schuylkill, and some even on the spot where Philadelphia now stands; others were conducted by the *Mohicans* into their own country, where they intermarried with them and became one people. When those settled near the Delaware had multiplied, they returned to Wyoming, on the Susquehanna, where they resided for a great number of years.

"In the meanwhile, those who had remained on the Ohio increased in numbers, and in process of time began again to be troublesome to their neighbors. At last they crossed the Allegheny mountains, and falling upon the camps of the *Lenape* on Juniata river, they committed several murders and went off with their plunder. It was soon discovered who were the aggressors; but the *Lenape* had now assumed the station of 'the woman,' and could not engage in wars. They could only apply for protection to the *Five Nations*, which they did, expecting that they would immediately pursue the offenders and inflict

*The *Shawanese* call the *Mohicans* their elder brothers.

an exemplary punishment upon them, but the *Five Nations* found means to evade the demand for the present. They told the *Delawares* that the season was too far advanced to commence a war; that it was better to put off their intended expedition until the ensuing spring; that in the meantime both nations should put themselves in readiness, and keep their preparations secret, and that as soon as the season should open, they would march off separately and meet together at an appointed time and place on the Allegheny, then push on together for the *Shawanee* towns below the confluence of that river and the Monongahela, where they could fall together unawares on the aggressors and punish them. The *Iroquois* promised, as usual, that they would place themselves in the front of the battle, so the *Delawares* would have nothing to do but to look on and see how bravely their protectors would fight for them, and if they were not satisfied with that, they might take their revenge themselves.

"Agreeably to this plan, the *Lenape* remained quiet till the spring, when, with a body of their most valiant men, they marched to the appointed spot; but how great was their surprise when their pretended champions did not make their appearance? They suspected treachery, and were not mistaken; for having immediately marched forward to the *Shawanee* towns, bent on taking an exemplary revenge, they had the disappointment to see on their arrival their enemies pushing off as fast as they could down the Ohio river in their canoes. Some of them were flying by land, as probably they had not a sufficient number of canoes to convey their whole number; these they pursued and attacked, beat them severely, and took several prisoners. Here they had a striking instance of the treachery of the *Mengwe*, who had warned the *Shawanos* of their approach. Some time after this, the *Shawanos* who resided on the north branch of the Susquehanna began to draw off by degrees, first to the west branch of that river and the Juniata, and then to the Ohio; so that at the commencement of the French war in 1755, they had all, except a few families, with whom was their chief Paxnos, retired to the Ohio, where they joined their countrymen in the war against the English.*

"Peace was made in 1763, between Great Britain and France; but the restless spirit of the *Shawanos* did not permit them to remain quiet; they commenced war against their southern neighbors, the *Cherokees*, who, while in pursuit of the aggressors, would sometimes, through mistake, fall upon the *Lenape*, who resided in the same country with the *Shawanos*, through whom they also became involved in a war with that nation, which lasted some time. The *Mengwe* being then also at war with the *Cherokees*, and frequently returning with their prisoners and scalps through their country, the warlike spirit was kept alive among all, until at length, in 1768, the *Cherokees* sought a renewal of the friendship formerly existing between them and their grandfather the *Lenape*, which being effected, they, by their mediation, also brought a peace between them and the *Five Nations*.

"The *Shawanese* not being disposed to continue the war with the *Cherokees* by themselves, and having been reprimanded by their grand-father, for being the instigators of all these troubles, willingly submitted to the dictates of the *Lenape*, and from that time remained at peace with all the nations until the year 1774, when they were involved in a war with the people of Virginia, occasioned by some murders which were committed on Logan's family connections and others by white people. In this instance it cannot, I think, be said that they were the aggressors, yet their thirst for revenge was so great, and the injured *Mengwe* at their side called out so loudly for revenge, that they with great spirit engaged in a war with the Virginians, which, however, was of short duration, as they were opposed with an equal degree of courage, and after a severe battle

between the two rivals, at or near the mouth of the great *Kanawha*, and the destruction of many of their towns by the Virginians, the *Shawanese* were brought to make peace once more; which did not last long, as they joined the British against the American people, some time after the commencement of the revolution, and remained our enemies after that time, never establishing a firm peace with us, until the memorable treaty which took place in 1795, after the decisive defeat of the Indian nations by the late General Wayne.

"The *Shawanese* lost many of their men during these contests; but they were in a manner replaced by individuals of other nations joining them. Thus, during the revolutionary war, about one hundred turbulent *Cherokees*, who could not be brought by their own nation to be at peace with the American people, and were on that account driven out of their country, came over to the *Shawanese*, while others from the *Five Nations* joined them, or became their neighbors.

"The *Shawanese* are considered to be good warriors and hunters. They are courageous, high spirited and manly, and more careful in providing a supply of ammunition to keep in reserve for an emergency, than any other nation that I have heard of. Their language is more easily learned than that of the *Lenape*, and has a great affinity to the *Mohican*, *Chippewa*, and other kindred languages. They generally place the accent on the last syllable."

The *Ottawas*, (or as they were called by the early white settlers, the *Tawas*), about the period of 1750, dwelt in the valleys of the Sandusky and Maumee rivers, and, together with the *Wyandots*, occupied north-western Ohio, and extended over considerable portions of the State of Michigan. The name of this tribe was either derived from, or communicated to the Canadian river, on whose banks they lived until driven westward by the power and fury of the *Iroquois*. Taking refuge among the *Pottawatamies* and *Ojibwas*, the western shore of Lake Huron, and the northern portion of the Michigan peninsula, became, for a time, an asylum for the fugitive *Ottawas*.

This nation has been distinguished in the pages of history, through the agency of the grand old Indian monarch, *Pontiac*, the great chief of the *Ottawas*. *Pontiac* was one of the most famous chiefs known in Indian annals, and was pre-eminently endowed with all the attributes for a great leader among the tribes. The event known in history as *Pontiac's Conspiracy*, of 1763, in which the western tribes were concentrated in a grand simultaneous attack against all the English garrisons of the frontier, was a scheme worthy the genius of a Napoleon. *Pontiac* obtained a controlling influence over the *Ojibwas* and *Pottawatamies*, and made their confederacy with the *Ottawas* the basis of his combination against the English.

It has been remarked that, among the *Ottawas* alone, the heavenly bodies were an object of veneration—the Sun ranking as their Supreme Deity. This tribe, whose mythology was more complicated than usual with the Indians, were accustomed to keep a regular festival to celebrate the beneficence of the Sun; on which occasion the luminary was told that this service was in return for the good hunting he had procured for his people, and as an encouragement to persevere in his friendly eases. They were also observed to erect an idol in the middle of their town, and sacrifice to it; but such ceremonies were by no means general. On first witnessing Christian worship, the only idea suggested by it was that of asking some temporal good, which was either granted or refused.

Bancroft states that the word "Ottawa" signifies "trader," and was probably applied by the *Hurons* from the fact that the tribe was principally settled on and in the vicinity of an island in the Ottawa river, where they exacted a tribute from all the Indians and canoes going to, or coming from the country of the *Hurons*. It is observed by a Jesuit father, Le Jenne, that although the *Hurons* were ten times as numerous, they submitted to that imposition; which seems to prove that the right of sovereignty over the Ottawa river was generally recognized. After their expulsion from this aboriginal custom house, the memory of their island home seems to have been preserved; for during the last century they sought and were suffered to take possession of the islands of Lake Erie and the peninsula of Sandusky, where their fishing and trapping parties were found by the French traders about the year 1750.

Such, then, were the occupants of the valley of the Ohio in the middle of the eighteenth century, and such, at least, approximately, were the limits of their homes and haunts. During the half century that followed, while the white men were building up a civil society in the East, and events were slowly drifting toward the collision and war, which resulted in American independence, the possessory rights of these savages were

*While these people lived at Wyoming and its vicinity, they were frequently visited by missionaries of the Society of the United Brethren, who knowing them to be the most depraved and ferocious tribe of all the Indian nations they had heard of, sought to establish a friendship with them, so as not to be interrupted in their journeys from one Indian Mission to another. Count Zinzendorf being at that time in the country, went in 1712 with some other missionaries to visit them at Wyoming, staid with them twenty days, and endeavored to impress the gospel truths upon their minds; but these hardened people suspecting his views, and believing that he wanted to purchase their land, on which it was reported there were mines of silver, conspired to murder him, and would have effected their purpose, but that Conrad Weiser, the Indian interpreter, arrived fortunately in time to prevent it. (Loskiel, part II., ch. 1.) Notwithstanding this, the brethren frequently visited them, and Shekellemus, a chief of great influence, having become their friend (Loskiel, *ibid.*, ch. 8), they could now travel with greater safety. He died at Shamokin in 1719; the Brethren were, however, fortunate enough to obtain the friendship of Paxnos, or Paxinos, another chief of the *Shawanos*, who gave them full proof of it by sending his sons to escort one of them to Bethlehem from Shamokin, where he was in the most perilous situation, the war having just broke out. (Loskiel, *ibid.*, ch. 12.)

†Loskiel, part I., ch. 10.

but little disturbed in Ohio. Here they roamed, and hunted, and made love or war at their pleasure, little conscious of their approaching troubles and doom. It is no part of the purpose of this narrative to treat in detail of the history of this period, of the intrigues and wars of the French and English for the possession of this Western country, and of the fitful and treacherous alliances of the Indians now with one side and now with the other. Our aim is merely to call attention to the character of the Indian tribes that occupied the country; this being cursorily accomplished, we pass to events more nearly connected with our subject.

SUMMARY OF INDIAN NATIONS.

The following list of Indian nations, and their places of abode, was compiled by Col. George Croghan, who was a deputy Indian agent, an explorer of the Ohio valley and the country adjacent, and conspicuously identified with the events of this region from 1750 to 1770. It is taken from a report made by him as deputy Indian agent to the English government in 1765:

A LIST OF THE DIFFERENT NATIONS AND TRIBES OF INDIANS IN THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF NORTH AMERICA, WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR FIGHTING MEN.

NAMES OF THE TRIBES.	Nos.	THEIR DWELLING GROUND.	THEIR HUNTING GROUND.
Mohocks, <i>a</i>	160	Mohock River	Between that and Lake George.
Oneidas, <i>b</i>	300	East side of Oneida Lake, and on the head waters of the east branch of Susquehannah.	In the country they live in.
Turcaroras, <i>b</i>	200	Between the Oneidas and Onandagoes.	Between Oneida Lake and Lake Ontario.
Onandagoes, <i>b</i>	260	Near the Onandago Lake.	Between Onandago Lake and mouth of Seneca River, near Oswego.
Cayugas, <i>b</i>	200	On two small Lakes, called the Cayugas, on the north branch of Susquehannah.	Where they live.
Senecas, <i>b</i>	1000	Seneca Country, on the waters of Susquehannah, the waters of Lake Ontario, and on the heads of Ohio River.	Their chief hunting country thereabouts.
Aughquagas, <i>c</i>	150	East branch of Susquehannah River, and on Aughquaga.	Where they live.
Nanticokes, <i>c</i>	100	Utsanago, Chagmett, Oswego, and on the east branch of Susquehannah.	do
Mohickons, <i>c</i>	100		
Conoys, <i>c</i>	30		
Monsays, <i>c</i>	150	At Diabogo, and other villages up the north branch of Susquehannah.	do
Sapoones, <i>c</i>	30		
Delawares, <i>c</i>	150		
Delawares, <i>d</i>	600	Between the Ohio and Lake Erie, on the branches of Beaver creek, Muskingum and Guyehugo.	do
Shawnesse, <i>d</i>	300	On Scioto and branch of Muskingum.	do
Mohickone, <i>d</i>	300	In villages near Sandusky	On the head bank of Scioto
Cognawages, <i>d</i>			
Twightwees, <i>e</i>	250	Miami river, near Fort Miami.	On the ground where they live.
Wyoughanties, <i>f</i>	300		
Pyanckeshas, <i>f</i>	300	On the branches of Ouabache, near Fort Ouitanon.	Between Ouitanon and the Miamies.
Shockays, <i>f</i>	200		
Huskhuskeyes, <i>g</i>	300	Near the French settlements in the Illinois Country.	
Illinois, <i>g</i>	300		
Wayondotts, <i>h</i>	250	Near Fort Detroit.	About Lake Erie.
Ottowas, <i>h</i>	400		
Putawatimes, <i>h</i>	150		
Chipawas, <i>i</i>	200	On Saganna Creek, which empties into Lake Huron.	Thereabouts.
Ottawas, <i>i</i>			
Chipawas, <i>j</i>	400	Near Michilimachinac.	On the North side of Lake Huron.
Ottawas, <i>j</i>	250		
Chipawas, <i>k</i>	400	Near the entrance of Lake Superior, and not far from Fort St. Mary's.	Thereabouts.
Chepawas, <i>k</i>		Near Fort LaBay on the Lake Michigan.	Hunting ground is thereabouts.
Mynonamiesk, <i>k</i>	550		
Shockeys, <i>k</i>			
Putawatimes, <i>k</i>	150	Near Fort St. Joseph's.	Thereabouts.
Ottawas, <i>k</i>	150		
Kicapoos, <i>l</i>		On Lake Michigan and between it and the Mississippi.	Where they respectively live.
Outtagamies, <i>l</i>			
Musquatans, <i>l</i>			
Miscotins, <i>l</i>			
Outtamacks, <i>l</i>	4000		
Musquakes, <i>l</i>			
Oswegatchies, <i>h</i>	100	Settled at Swagatchy in Canada, on the river St. Lawrence.	Thereabouts.
Connedagoes, <i>k</i>			
Coghnewagoes, <i>k</i>	300	Near Montreal.	
Orondocks, <i>k</i>	100		
Abonakies, <i>k</i>	150	Settled near Trois Rivers.	
Alagonkins, <i>k</i>	100		
La Suil,†	10000	Southwest of Lake Superior.	

a These are the oldest tribe of the Confederacy of the Six Nations.

b Connected with New York, part of the Confederacy with New York.

c Connected with and depending on the Five Nations.

d Dependent on the Six Nations, and connected with Pennsylvania.

e Connected with Pennsylvania.

f Connected with the Twightwees.

g These two Nations the English never had any trade or connection with.

h Connected formerly with the French.

i Connected with the Indians about Detroit, and dependent upon the commanding officer.

j Always connected with the French.

k Connected with the French.

l Never connected in any trade or otherwise with the English.

* There are several villages of Chippewas settled along the bank of Lake Superior, but as I have no knowledge of that country, cannot ascertain their numbers.

† These are a nation of Indians settled southwest of Lake Superior, called by the French La Sue [Now known as Sioux—EDITOR], who, by the best account that I could ever get from the French and Indians, are computed ten thousand fighting men. They are spread over a large tract of country, and have forty odd villages: in which country are several other tribes of Indians, who are tributaries to the Laques, none of whom, except a very few, have ever known the use of fire arms; as yet two villages. I suppose the French don't choose to risk a trade among such a powerful body of people, at so vast a distance.

CHAPTER III.

INDIAN CHARACTER AND PECULIARITIES—NORMAL ABORIGINES CONTRASTED WITH THE PRESENT HORDS ON THE FRONTIERS—INDIAN FOOD AND COOKERY—DRESS AND ORNAMENTS—COURTING AND MARRIAGE—TREATMENT OF WIVES.

THE character of the aborigines of the northern portion of America, will be regarded, in future times, as one of the most interesting topics connected with its history. Their appearance, customs and manners were so far distinct from those of other nations known to the civilized world, and their individual character had so little in common with the more restrained and law-abiding Europeans, that they were, in the first stages of their acquaintance with the whites, classed by the latter among those wild and lawless races known as the savages, who, it was supposed, had few, if any, of the affections and higher emotions of humanity, but rather were bound by some mysterious link to the lower and baser passions of the animal creations. This estimate of their character, although very far from being a correct one, was yet not *totally* wrong, for while later experience shows that, under the advantages of education and culture, the American Indian is capable of high attainments, both mental and moral, yet truth forces the admission that many of the baser traits seemed so deeply rooted in their nature as to be ineradicable; among these were the cruelty and treachery which (notwithstanding all that Heekewelder and other missionaries have written to the contrary), were certainly among their general characteristics, as also, still more notably, was their disposition to drunkenness, which seemed to have been universal.

The red men themselves charged that the vice of intoxication among them was not only originated, but wilfully fostered by the Europeans, in order that they might be able more easily to over-reach them in trade; and it will be found extremely hard to disprove the allegation. William Penn, in a letter to the "Free Society of Traders," when writing of this weakness of the Pennsylvania Indians, says: "*Since the Europeans came into these parts, they (the Indians) are grown great lovers of strong liquors—rum especially—and for it exchange the richest of their skins and furs. If they are heated with liquors they are restless till they have enough to sleep; that is their cry, 'some more, and I will go to sleep,' but when drunk, one of the most wretched spectacles in the world.*"

But the current opinion of Indian character is too apt to be formed from the miserable hordes which at present infest the western frontiers, and hang on the skirts of settlements. These are too commonly composed of degenerate beings, corrupted and enfeebled by the vices of society, without being benefitted by its civilization. The proud independence which formed the main pillar of native virtue has been shaken down, and the whole moral fabric lies in ruins. Their spirits are humiliated and debased by a sense of inferiority, and their native courage cowed and daunted by the superior knowledge and power of their enlightened neighbors. Society has advanced upon them like one of those withering airs that will sometimes breed desolation over a whole region of fertility. It has enervated their strength, multiplied their diseases, and superinduced upon their original barbarity the low vices of artificial life. It has given them a thousand superfluous wants, while it has diminished the means of their existence. It has driven before it the animals of the chase, who fly from the sound of the axe, and the smoke of the settlement, and seek refuge in more remote forests and untrodden wilds. Thus the Indians on our frontiers are often found to be mere wrecks and remnants of once powerful tribes, who have lingered in the vicinity of settlements, and sunk into a precarious and vagabond existence. Repining, hopeless poverty, a canker of the mind hitherto unknown to them, corrodes their spirits, and blights every free and noble quality of their natures. They loiter like vagabonds about the settlements, among spacious dwellings replete with elaborate comforts, which only render them sensible of the comparative wretchedness of their own condition. Luxury spreads its ample board before their eyes; but Indian hospitality is not there, and they are excluded from the festival. Plenty revels over the fields that were once their hunting grounds; but they are starving in the midst of its abundance. The whole wilderness has blossomed into a garden; but they feel as reptiles that infest it.

How different was their state while undisputed lords of the soil! Then their wants were few, and the means of gratifica-

tion within their reach. They saw every one around them sharing the same lot, enduring the same hardships, feeding on the same aliments, and arrayed in the same rude garments. No roof then rose that was not open to the homeless stranger; no smoke curled among the trees, but he was welcome to sit down by its fire, and join the hunter in his repast.

Hospitality was one of the Indian's distinguishing virtues, and there was no such thing among them as individual starvation or want. As long as there was a cup of soup, it was divided. If a friend or stranger called, he was welcome to all their wigwams could furnish. To offer him food was not a custom merely—it was a breach of politeness for him to refuse to eat, however full he might be.

The nature of the Indian was in all respects like the nature of people of any other nation, and if placed in the same circumstances, he exhibited the same passions and vices. But in his forest home there was not the same temptation to great crimes, nor what are usually termed the lesser ones, among civilized nations, of slander, scandal, and gossip. They knew nothing of the desire of gain, and therefore were not made selfish by the love of hoarding, and there was no temptation to steal where they had all things in common.

It is not just to compare the Indian of the fifteenth century with the European of that age. Compare him with the barbarian of Britain, of Russia, of Lapland, Kamtschatka, and Tartary, representing him as truly as these nations have been pictured, and he will not suffer by the comparison. How long were the Saxon and Celt in becoming a civilized and Christian people?

In discussing Indian character, writers have been too prone to indulge in prejudice and exaggeration, instead of the candid temper of true philosophy. They have not sufficiently considered the peculiar circumstances in which the Indians have been placed, and the peculiar relations under which they have been educated. No being acts more rigidly from rule than the Indian. His whole conduct is regulated according to some general maxims early implanted in his mind. The moral laws which governed him in his original state were few; but he conformed to them all. The white man abounds in laws of religion, morals, and manners, but how many does he violate?

Regarding their liberality and improvidence, the following is quoted from the language of William Penn, employed in a letter addressed by him to the "Free Society of Traders."

"They excelled in liberality. Nothing is too good for their friends. Give them a fine gun, coat, or other thing, it may pass twenty hands before it sticks. Light of heart, strong affections, but soon spent. The most merry creatures that live, feast and dance perpetually. They never have much, nor want much. Wealth circulateth like the blood, all parts partake, and though none shall want what another hath, yet exact observers of property. They care for little because they want but little, and the reason is, a little contents them. In this they are sufficiently revenged on us; if they are ignorant of our pleasure they are also free from our pains. They are not disquieted with bills of lading and exchange, nor perplexed with chancery suits and exchequer reckonings. We sweat and toil to live, their pleasures feed them—I mean their hunting, fishing, and fowling, and this table is spread everywhere. They eat twice a day, morning and evening, their seats and table are the ground."

The Indians were certainly a most open-handed people. Among them there was no short-coming—unless it might be cowardice—which they considered so reprehensible as a neglect of the requirements of hospitality. The observance of these was, with them, not a virtue but a duty. None among them ever thought that such action was, in any degree, worthy of praise, but a failure to practice it would brand the delinquent with indelible disgrace.

They would rather prefer themselves to suffer the pangs of hunger than to be remiss in their duty towards the unfortunate, the needy, or to those who were far away from home and people.

With them it might be said in truth that—

* * * "A stranger is a holy name,
Guidance and rest, and food, and fire,
In vain, he never must require."

But in regard to rights of property, they adopted in a great degree, the doctrines of the Commune.

It was their belief that the Great Spirit made the earth and ocean, the mountains, valleys, forests, lakes, and rivers, and all that in them is, for the common good of mankind; and that whatever lived in the woods and hills, or swam in the rivers and sea, or grew out of the bosom of their mother Earth, was

placed there for *all* men, and that the idea of exclusive ownership in this common property was preposterous and wholly subversive of the benevolent intention of the Creator.

INDIAN FOOD AND COOKERY—1762.

Heckwelder says at that time their principal food consisted of game, fish, corn, potatoes, beans, pumpkins, cucumbers, squashes, melons, cabbages, and turnips, roots of plants, fruits, nuts, and berries.

"They take but two meals a day. The hunters or fishermen never go out in the middle of the day, except it be cloudy. Their custom is to go out on an empty stomach as a stimulant to exertion in shooting game or catching fish.

"They make a pottage of corn, dry pumpkins, beans and chestnuts, and fresh or dried meats, pounded, all sweetened with maple sugar or molasses, and well boiled. They also make a good dish of pounded corn and chestnuts, shellbarks and hickory nut kernels, boiled, covering the pots with large pumpkin, cabbage, or other leaves.

"They make excellent preserves from cranberries and crab apples, with maple sugar.

"Their bread is of two kinds; one made of green, and the other of dry corn. If dry, it is sifted after pounding, kneaded, shaped into cakes six inches in diameter, one inch thick, and baked on clean dry ashes, of dry oak barks. If green, it is mashed, put on broad green corn blades, filled in with a ladle, well wrapped up and baked in ashes.

"They make warrior's bread by parching corn, sifting it, pounding into flour, and mixing sugar. A table-spoonful with cold or boiling water is a meal, as it swells in the stomach, and if more than two spoonfuls is taken, it is dangerous. Its lightness enables the warrior to go on long journeys and carry his bread with him. Their meat is boiled in pots, or roasted on wooden spits or coals."

The original Indian method of making sugar is said to have been in this manner: The sap from the maple trees was gathered and placed in large wooden troughs which they haggled out with their tomahawks. Hot stones were then thrown into the sap which was made to boil in this way, and the process continued until it was reduced to the required consistency.

INDIAN DRESS AND ORNAMENTS AT THE CAPITAL.

Heckwelder further says: "The Indians make beaver and raccoon-skin blankets. Also frocks, shirts, petticoats, leggings, and shoes of deer, bear and other skins. If cold, the fur is placed next to the body; if warm, outside.

"With the large rib bones of the elk and buffalo they shaved the hair off such skins as they dressed, which was done as clean as with a knife. They also made blankets of feathers of the turkey and goose, which the women arranged, interwoven together with thread or twine made from the rind of the wild hemp and nettles.

"The dress of the men consists of blankets, plain or ruffled shirts, leggings and moccasins (moxens). The women make petticoats of cloth, red, blue, or black, when it can be had of traders. They adorn with ribbons, beads, silver broaches, arm spangles, round buckles, little thimble-like bells around the ankles to make a noise and attract attention. They paint with vermilion, but not so as to offend their husbands; the loose women and prostitutes paint their faces deeply scarlet.

"The men paint their thighs, legs, breasts, and faces, and to appear well, spend sometimes a whole day in decorating themselves for a night frolic. They pluck out their beards and hair on the head (except a tuft on the crown) with tweezers made of muscle shells, or brass wire. The Indians would all be bearded like white men were it not for this pulling out custom."

INDIAN COURTING IN THE VALLEYS.

An aged Indian, who for many years had spent much of his time among the whites, speaking of marriage to Heckwelder, said: "Indian, when he see industrious squaw which he like, he go to him," (they had no feminine gender in their vocabulary,) "place his two forefingers close aside each other—make him look like one—look squaw in the face, see him smile, which is all and he say, 'Yes;' so he take him home. No danger he be cross; no, no. Squaw know too well what Indian do if he (she) cross. Throw him (her) away, and take another; squaw have to eat meat—no husband, no meat. Squaw do everything to please husband; he do same please squaw; live happy."

INDIAN MARRIAGES.

An Indian takes a wife on trial. He builds a house, and provides provisions. She agrees to cook and raise corn and vegetables, while he hunts or fishes. If both perform these duties, they are man and wife. If not, they separate. The woman's labor is light in the house. She has but one pot to clean, and no scrubbing to do, and but little to wash, and that not often. They cut wood, till the ground, sow and reap, pound the corn, bake bread in the ashes, and cook the meat or fish in the pot. If on a journey, the wife carries the baggage, and Heckwelder says he "never heard of a wife complaining, for she says the husband must avoid hard labor and stiffening of muscles if he expects to be an expert hunter, so as to provide her meat to eat and furs to wear. The Indian loves to see his wife well clothed, and hence he gives her all the skins he takes. The more he does for her, the more he is esteemed by the community. In selling her furs, if she finds anything at the trader's store which she thinks would please her husband, she buys it for him, even should it take all she has to pay therefor."

TREATMENT OF WIVES.

Although it is well known that by the Indian custom all domestic labor is performed by the women, Heckwelder relates the following in regard to the treatment of wives: "I have known a man to go forty or fifty miles for a mess of cranberries, to satisfy his wife's longing. In the year 1762, I was witness to a remarkable instance of the disposition of Indians to indulge their wives. There was a famine in the land, and a sick Indian woman expressed a great desire for a mess of Indian corn. Her husband, having heard that a trader at Lower Sandusky had a little, set off on horseback for that place, one hundred miles distant, and returned with as much corn as filled the crown of his hat, for which he gave his horse in exchange, and came home on foot, bringing his saddle back with him."

It very seldom happens that a man condescends to quarrel with his wife, or abuse her, though she has given him just cause. In such a case the man, without replying or saying a single word, will take his gun and go into the woods, and remain there a week or perhaps a fortnight, living on the meat he has killed, before he returns home again; well knowing he cannot inflict a greater punishment on his wife, for her conduct to him, than by absenting himself for a while—for she is not only kept in suspense, uncertain whether he will return again, but is soon reported as a bad and quarrelsome woman. When he at length does return, she endeavors to let him see by her attentions that she has repented, though neither speak to each other a single word on the subject of what has passed.

CHAPTER IV.

INDIAN WARFARE, HUNTING AND ORATORY—LOGAN, CORNSTALK, AND OTHER CHIEFS—LEGEND OF CORNSTALK AT GNADENHUTTEN—LEGEND OF SLAUGHTER AT THE SENECA CAPITAL IN THE TUSCARAWAS VALLEY.

IT is said by some writers that the American Indians were exterminating each other by aggressive and devastating wars, before the white people came among them. But wars are not proofs of barbarity. The bravest warrior was whom they most honored; but this has been ever true of Christian nations; and those who call themselves Christians have not ceased yet to look upon him who could plan and execute most successfully the wholesale slaughter of human beings as the most deserving his country's laurels.

It is also said that the Indian was cruel to the captive, and inflicted unspeakable tortures upon his enemy taken in battle. But, from what we know of them, it is not to be inferred that Indian chiefs were ever guilty of filling dungeons with innocent victims or slaughtering hundreds and thousands of their own people, whose only sin was a quiet dissent from some religious dogma. Towards their foes they were often relentless, and they had good reason to look upon white men as their enemies.

Again, it is said, the Indian mode of warfare is, without exception, the most inhuman and revolting. But those who die

even from the barbed and poisoned arrow, do not suffer greater pangs or linger in more unendurable torments, than those who are mangled with powder and balls. The tomahawk makes quick work of the dying, but the scene is scarcely as revolting as the civilized battle field, where thousands of wounded and mangled victims lie in heaps over the ground, filling the air with groans for days, until the slower process of death ends their suffering. As for scalping, it is not exclusively an Indian invention. Prescott says, "it claims high authority, or, at least, antiquity. The father of history, Herodotus, gives an account of it among the Scythians, showing that they performed the operation, and wore the scalps of their enemies taken in battle, as trophies, in the same manner as the North American Indians. Traces of the same custom are also found in the laws of the Visigoths, among the Franks, and even the Anglo-Saxons."

The science of warfare was the highest accomplishment of the Indian, but as is the case with all other people, a spirit of aggression was only indulged by the stronger nations, to whom alone it was of any advantage. Like hunted deer the poorer and less powerful tribes were often forced to leave their villages as plunder to some marauding band on a foray from a distant locality.

The preparation for the war-path was commonly opened by feasting and dancing, in which the whole tribe took part, and when this was concluded, the war party quickly and silently left the village and entered the forest, with the chief at their head, and the warriors following singly in "Indian file."

The war-dance, so often alluded to in Indian story, is said to be beyond description the most exciting and inspiring of all theatrical scenes. It is the acting of war. The song, which kindles enthusiasm, is first sung, with the same motive and the same effect as the martial music awakes its echoes on Christian plains, and then follows all the pomp and circumstance of war; arrows fly thick and fast, the tomahawk is wielded, the dead and dying strew the battle-field, and by various devices of paint and false scalps, hundreds are bleeding, then follows the shout of victory and the dirge for the slain. Those who have witnessed it represent it as impossible for one who is not an actor to realize that it can be anything less than a real battle. Those who pass through the initiatory process of being trained for warriors at a military school, can imagine and best appreciate the influence of the war-dance upon those to whom war is the only field of glory.

Some of the tribes mixed their war paint with petroleum, which was generally obtained from the oil regions of Pennsylvania and West Virginia, but are known to have also gathered it on Yellow creek, Jefferson county, Ohio. Its use was more generally adopted by the *Senecas*, who dwelt among the copious oil springs throughout the head waters of the Allegheny, and hence the origin of the name *Seneca oil*. The oil is said to have given them a "hideous glistening, appearance," adding permanency to the paint, and rendering it impervious to water.

Among the *Iroquois*, revenge for a great injury was usually the cause of the beginnings of strife, and their subjugation for the sake of peace, like the Romans of old, was the principle upon which they waged war. There was something in their proud and dignified bearing, in their national policy, and their warlike exploits, like the people who extend their arms into every civilized and uncivilized land.

To be taken captive by the Indians, was, among the early colonists, considered the most terrible of calamities; and it was indeed a fearful thing to become the victim of their revenge. But those who were enduring the actual sufferings of captives, or suffering still more from uncertain evils, thought little of the provocation given by our own people. The innocent often suffered for the guilty, and the unprincipled marauders of the frontier committed depredations and acts of atrocity which aroused the spirit of revenge, and drove the Indian to retaliation. Thinking pale-faces were all alike, he did not wait until the real offender fell into his hands. We do not desire to paint him so that he will become attractive to civilized people, and there is no need of painting him more hideously than he paints himself.

As regards their possession of qualities, essential to success in war, or the chase, very false ideas have been, and still are entertained. It is customary to think and speak of the Indian, as immeasurably superior to all other human beings in endurance, skill in the use of weapons, and in woodcraft, and also as possessing bravery and cunning, which were almost supernatural; whereas, it is the fact that the white man has invariably shown his superiority over the savage, wherever the two have been brought together in the same arena.

The Indian was brave so long as he had a shelter, from which he might attack his foe, but that courage offered a very marked diminution, when he was compelled to meet his enemies, as white men do, on the open field, and without cover, and it is an undisputable fact that in all the fights between French and English in America, where Indian allies were engaged on one side or the other (often on both) these red warriors, who were so ready and apt, in using steel in the form of tomahawk, or scalping-knife, always blenched before the gleam of the bayonet.

There has never been a single instance where any incentive of pride—of which the Indian was supposed to possess so much, or of savage vindictiveness, which we know was their most marked characteristic, was found sufficient to hold them steadfast in the face of an advancing line of glistening steel.

And so it has always been in the science (if it may be so called) of woodcraft. Keen and cunning as they were in following their enemy's trail by the upturning of a leaf, or the bending of a twig or blade of grass, guiding their way in starless night, through the depths of trackless forests, by the sense of touch upon the trunks of trees; detecting the proximity of a foe by a knowledge apparently as keen as a bloodhound's scent, and falling upon that foe with steps as noiseless as the passage of disembodied spirits; in all these the white man, whenever he made these things his study, rivalled and surpassed the savage.

All know the story of that subtlest of Indian haters, *Lewis Wetzel*, the scout of Ohio, and also the narrative of *Simon Kenton*, *Samuel Brady*, and others; how they swore to be revenged for the destruction of their houses and the slaying of their families by savages, and how, single-handed and alone, for months and years they shadowed the red murderers through the dim woods and along the darkly gliding streams, until their grudge had been glutted a hundred fold; though during that time, whole tribes had bent all their energies and all their cunning to surprise and capture them; but in vain, for the white man was their superior. His eye was keener, his tread lighter, his senses more acute, his rifle more unerring.

Indian legend represents the manner in which the warrior met his death at the stake. No refinement or duration of torture could extort from him a groan. The faith of the Christian martyr supports him in the hour of trial; but the Indian excels him in defying his tormentors, with only his dauntless spirit to sustain him; he will die, too, rather than surrender, though he knows he will fall into the hands of those who, looking upon him as a fallen foe, will be merciful.

In the quality of fortitude alone, the Indian seems to have been the superior of the white man. In enduring pain with stoical indifference, he stood pre-eminent. To die, without betraying weakness or fear, was one of the highest virtues in his eye, and was early inculcated in the minds of the children. Many a savage, whom no sentiment of courage, or pride, or shame, could have induced to face the terror of the bayonet on an open field, has chanted his death song with unquivering voice, while enduring tortures which would have wrung shrieks of agony from the sternest grenadier who preferred death to surrender, upon the field of Waterloo.

In their councils they observed the utmost gravity and decorum. While the Indian orator addressed his audience, there was no interruption on their part, excepting from time to time, a guttural sound, something like "*hoogh*," expressing satisfaction at points in the speech, and, although antagonistic views might be held on subjects under discussion, yet the most respectful attention was given to the words of the speaker during his oration, and neither his partisans nor opponents showed the least disposition toward that levity which, it is to be regretted, forms a very marked feature of the deliberative assemblies of the white race, even in our own houses of Congress at Washington.

At the deliberations of the "Long House" of the *Iroquois* league, the oratory and eloquence were of a high order for an untutored and savage people, who had no written language, and no written literature.

Their speakers' gestures were animated, and their speeches delivered in a loud voice. The effect upon an observer of an erect figure, naked arm, and rude, though not ungraceful attire of the orator, is described as very impressive.

By the authority of William Penn himself, we are told that "they speak little, but fervently and with eloquence. I have never seen more natural sagacity, considering them without the help (I was going to say the spoil) of tradition." * * * *

The matter of their discourse is found, in all the speeches which have been transmitted to us, to have been well adapted to the subject, their style varied, appropriate to the effect

intended, and we often find passages which embody the soul of eloquence.

In the impassioned utterance of Logan, we find an impressive and effective style that excites the liveliest admiration, and in the annals of eloquence, more fervid oratory is rarely found. Perhaps in the councils of the "Long House" of the *Iroquois*, oratory received greater opportunities for development, but all the tribes and nations contributed to the list of Indian orators. Among the *Iroquois*, the names of Logan, Red Jacket, Cornplanter, Great-Tree, Half-Town, and Farmer's Brother, were all distinguished for their eloquence.

Among the *Shawanese*, Cornstalk and Tecumseh furnish examples of great native talent for oratory among that nation.

It is related of Cornstalk, who occupied, in 1774, the distinction of King of the Northern Confederacy of Indian tribes, that at the treaty with Lord Dunmore, he was the chief speaker on the part of the several nations. It is said that he spoke in the most vehement and denunciatory style, and with a loud voice, distinctly heard throughout the camp, he openly charged the whites with being the sole cause of the preceding war, enumerating the many provocations which the Indians had received, and dwelling with great force and emphasis upon the diabolical murder of Logan's family. His manner is thus described by Col. Wilson, who was present at the interview between the chief and Lord Dunmore: "When he arose he was in no wise confused or daunted, but spoke in a distinct and audible voice, without stammering or repetition, and with peculiar emphasis. His looks while addressing Dunmore were truly grand and majestic, yet graceful and attractive. I have heard the first orators in Virginia, Patrick Henry and Richard Henry Lee, but never have I heard one whose powers of delivery surpassed those of Cornstalk."

The celebrated speech of Logan, first printed in Mr. Jefferson's notes on Virginia, and rendered immortal by being declaimed in every school house in the land, will be found in the chapter relating the life of the great "Mingo Chief."

The address delivered to General Washington, in Philadelphia, 1790, in the names of Cornplanter, Great-Tree, and Half-Town, while not so declamatory as the ordinary Indian style, is closely logical, and ranks as a rare specimen of effective oratory. To illustrate, we will give in this connection an extract from the speech referred to:

"FATHER—When you kindled your thirteen fires separately the wise men assembled at them told us that you were all brothers; the children of one Great Father, who regarded the red people as his children. They called us brothers, and invited us to his protection. They told us he resided beyond the great waters where the sun first rises; and he was a king whose power no people could resist, and that his goodness was as bright as the sun. What they said went to our hearts. We accepted the invitation, and promised to obey him. What the Seneca nation promises they faithfully perform. When you refused obedience to that king, he commanded us to assist his beloved men in making you sober. In obeying him we did no more than yourselves had bid us to promise. We were deceived; but your people, teaching us to confide in that king, had helped to deceive us, and we now appeal to your breast. *Is all the blame ours?*

"You told us you could crush us to nothing; and you demanded from us a great country, as the price of that peace, which you had offered us, as if our want of strength had destroyed our rights."

Red Jacket, upon one occasion, thus pathetically broke forth in an enumeration of the woes which his tribe had sustained at the hands of the pale faces: "We stand on a small island, in the bosom of the great waters. We are encircled, we are encompassed. The Evil Spirit rides upon the blast, and the waters are disturbed. They rise, they press upon us, and the waters once settled over us, we disappear forever. Who, then, lives to mourn us? None! What marks our extinction? Nothing! We are mingled with the common elements."

Tecumseh made the following speech at a conference with General Harrison, at Vincennes, in 1810:

"It is true I am a *Shawanese*. My forefathers were warriors. Their son is a warrior. From them I only take my existence; from my tribe, I take nothing. I am the maker of my own fortune; and oh! that I could make that of my red people, and of my country, as great as the conceptions of my mind, when I think of the Spirit that rules the universe. I would not then come to Gov. Harrison, to ask him to tear the treaty, and to obliterate the landmark; but I would say to him, sir, you have liberty to return to your own country. The being within, communicating with past ages, tells me, that once, nor until

lately, there was no white man on this continent. That it then all belonged to red men, children of the same parents, placed on it by the Great Spirit that made them, to keep it, to traverse it, to enjoy its productions, and to fill it with the same race; since made miserable by the white people, who are never contented, but always encroaching. The way, and the only way, to check and to stop this evil, is, for all the red men to unite in claiming a common and equal right in the land, as it was at first, and should be yet; for it was never divided, but belongs to all, for the use of each. That no part has a right to sell, even to each other, much less to strangers; those who want all, and will not do with less. The white people have no right to take the land from the Indians, because they had it first; it is theirs. They may sell, but all must join. Any sale not made by all, is not valid. The late sale is bad. It was made by a part only. Part do not know how to sell. It requires all to make a bargain for all. All red men have equal rights to the unoccupied land. The right of occupancy is as good in one place as in another. There cannot be two occupations in the same place. The first excludes all others. It is not so in hunting or traveling; for there the same ground will serve many, as they may follow each other all day; but the camp is stationary, and that is occupancy. It belongs to the first who sits down on his blanket or skins, which he has thrown upon the ground, and till he leaves it, no other has a right."

After Tecumseh had delivered this speech, he was about to seat himself in a chair, when he observed that none had been placed for him. One was immediately ordered by the Governor for him, but was indignantly rejected by the chief. The interpreter said to him, "Your father requests you to take a chair." "My father?" says Tecumseh, "the sun is my father, and the earth is my mother, and on her bosom I will repose," and immediately seated himself, in the Indian manner, upon the ground.

Another specimen of Indian eloquence, of a high order, is recorded by the veteran missionary, Heckwelder, as having come under his own personal observation. It was the speech of Pipe, a *Delaware* chief, addressed to the British commandant at Detroit. The chief and his men, at the time, were allies of the British, but it is represented that they were tired of the alliance and only continued in it under compulsion. This may or may not have been a mistake on the part of the good missionary whose recorded statements concerning the Indians, and particularly the *Delawares*, although always conscientiously made, and intended to be strictly truthful, are always strongly, and oftentimes ridiculously, biased in favor of the red men. But this is the account which he gives of the speech, and he vouches for the correctness of his rendition. Alluding to the chief, he says: "He was now reluctantly compelled to go out against the Americans with the men under his command. On his return from one of these expeditions, he went to make his report to the British commandant, at Detroit, by whom he was received in state, at the council house, in presence of a great number of Indians, British officers and others.

"There were several missionaries present, among which I was. The chief was seated in front of his Indians, facing the commandant. He held in his left hand a human scalp, tied to a short stick. After a pause of some minutes he rose, and, addressing the governor, delivered the following speech:

"FATHER! (Here the orator stopped and turning round to the audience with a face full of meaning, and a sarcastic look, which I should in vain attempt to describe, he went on in a lower tone of voice, as addressing himself to them.) 'I have said *father*, although, indeed, I do not know why I am to call *him* so, having never known any other father than the French, and consider the English as only *brothers*. But as this name is also *imposed* upon us, I shall make use of it and say,—(here he fixed his eyes on the commandant—'FATHER! some time ago, you put a war-hatchet in my hands, saying: 'Take this weapon and try it upon the heads of my enemies, the *long-knives*, and let me afterwards know if it was sharp and good.

"FATHER! at the time when you gave me this weapon, I had neither cause nor inclination to go to war against a people who had done me no injury; yet, in obedience to you, who say you are my father, and call me your child, I received the hatchet, well knowing that if I did not obey, you would withhold from me the necessities of life, without which I could not subsist, and which are not elsewhere to be procured but at the house of my father.

"FATHER! many lives have already been lost on *your* account. Nations have suffered and been weakened. Children have lost parents, brothers, and relatives. Wives have lost husbands. It is not known how many more may perish before *your* war will be at an end.

"FATHER! you say you love your children, the Indians. This you have often told them; and, indeed, it is for your interest to say so to them that you may have them at your service.

"But, FATHER! who of us can believe that you can love a people of a different color from your own, better than those who have a *white* skin like yourselves?

"FATHER! pay attention to what I am going to say. While you, Father, are setting me on your enemy, much in the same manner as a hunter sets his dog on the game, while I am in the act of rushing on that enemy of yours with the bloody destructive weapon you gave me, I may perchance happen to look back to the place from whence you started me, and what shall I see? Perhaps I shall see my father shaking hands with the *long knives*; yes, with those very people whom he now calls his enemies."

"I may then see him laugh at my folly for having obeyed his orders, and yet I am now risking my life at his command. Father! keep what I have said in remembrance.

"Now, FATHER! this is what has been done with the hatchet you gave me (handing the stick with the scalp); I have done with the hatchet what you ordered me to do, and have found it sharp. Nevertheless, I did not do *all* that I *might* have done. No, I did not; my heart failed within me, I felt compassion for *your* enemy. *Innocence* had no part in your quarrels, therefore I distinguished—I spared—I took some *live flesh*,* which, while I was bringing to you, I spied one of your large canoes, on which I put it for you. In a few days you will receive this, and will find that the skin is of the same color as your own. FATHER! I hope you will not destroy what I have saved. You, Father, have the means of preserving, what with me would perish for want. The warrior is poor and his cabin is always empty, but *your* house, Father, is always full."

The venerable missionary adds: "Here we see boldness, frankness, dignity, and humanity, happily blended together, and most eloquently displayed. * * * * I wish I could convey to the reader's mind only a small part of the impression which this speech made on me, and on all present, when it was delivered."

Taciturn and dignified as was the Indian, however, he not unfrequently showed a considerable disposition to be facetious and witty.

It is related of *Tadeuskund*, the principal chief, (and sometimes spoken of as "king") of the *Delawares*, that being seen one day sitting on the pavement in Market street, Philadelphia, in a state of intoxication (for he dearly loved the fiery rum), he was accosted by a Quaker who knew him. "Ah, chief, how is this; I thought thee was turned a good Moravian?" The fuddled "king" replied, "Ugh, chief no Moravian now, chief turned Quaker yesterday." And upon another occasion, being met by a Scotchman, a worthless fellow, who hailed him with, "well, cousin, how do you do?" the proud red man responded, "cousin, cousin, how do you make that out?" "Oh," said the Scot, "we are all cousins from Adam." "Ah, then," said the chief, "I am very glad it is no nearer."†

Concerning this trait, Heckwelder says: "They are ingenious in making satirical observations which, though they create laughter, do not, or but seldom give offence. For instance, seeing a bad hunter going out into the woods with his gun, they will ask him if he is going out for meat? or say to one another, 'now we shall have meat, for such a one has gone a hunting' (not believing any such thing.) Or, if they see a coward joining a war party, they will ask him ironically at what time he intends to come back again (knowing that he will return before he has met the enemy), or, they will say to one another, 'will he return this way with his scalps?'"

LEGEND OF CORNSTALK AT GNADENHUTTEN.

Early in 1777 the celebrated *Shawance* chief, Cornstalk, with one hundred warriors, appeared in the neighborhood of Gnadenhutten and camped. Rev. Smiek was in charge of the mission, but was absent at the time. Mrs. Smiek, not knowing the intention of the chief, consulted the leading Christian Indians as to what should be done in the emergency. The advice was to invite the chief to the mission house, and send provisions to his warriors, as a sure way of averting their hostile intentions, if any were entertained. Accordingly the great chief was soon invited and escorted to the house of the missionary, but his caution against being surprised and captured by an enemy induced him to take with him a guard of warriors, who were pro-

*Women and children prisoners.

†Stone's History of Wyoming.

vided for near the house, while Cornstalk became the guest of the lady. His commanding and noble appearance at once made an impression on her, while her womanly person fascinated the chief. He was versed sufficiently in English to talk with her, and, after a repast, he whiled the time away in recounting to her some of his adventures in life, until time to go to his warriors, when he departed shaking hands and making a kingly bow. She pressed him diplomatically to call again. On the day following Mr. Cornstalk was up early, and repeated his visit about daybreak. The lady was not up, but that made no difference to him. He had called to tell her that a party of *Wyandots* and *Monceys* were on the war-path, and were accompanied by a white man, and that they were after Glikhian, the Delaware, who they claimed was in the town secreted, and must have him or his scalp. Mrs. Smiek, somewhat used to the rough edge of border life, arose, took Cornstalk into another room and showed him Glikhian, whom she had been hiding from his enemies for some days, and her husband intended to send him to Fort Pitt as a place of safety, but all the paths were filled with hostile Indian bands going to and returning from war, and hence he had to be hid. Cornstalk, who was an old acquaintance of the *Delaware*, after some talk, told her he would see the chief safely on his way. So, taking a woman's gown and bonnet of that day, he gave them to Glikhian, told him to put them on and follow. He shook the lady by the hand and left. That evening he abruptly appeared again, and told her he had sent Glikhian out of danger by a guard of his own warriors, and now, having saved his life, and perhaps hers, he affectionately asked her to leave the mission and go with him to his town on the Scioto and become his wife, as he had but little doubt but that her husband was captured or killed. The woman arose within her, and yet artfully concealing her indignation, she begged a short time to make up her mind, and with a little flirtation on her part to please the chief, left him alone; in a few moments he was asleep from the fatigues of the day. But not her. She dispatched a runner to Salem, where Smiek had gone for a three days' visit, telling him to hasten and bring back her husband, or Cornstalk would take her off—being then in their house. Smiek set out and reached his home before Cornstalk awoke that night. As soon as the great chief became aware of his return he became much dejected, but frankly told the missionary of his new born love for the white woman, and then in a manly way disavowed any intention of offense in proposing to her to become the wife of a chief. Smiek, in a true Christian spirit, took him by the hand and leading him to her presence, Cornstalk made the same disavowal to her, and taking from his plume an eagle feather placed it on her head, declaring that he now adopted Mr. Smiek into his nation as a brother, and Mrs. Smiek as a sister. He then hastily bid them adieu, and was soon off with his warriors on their journey. He was killed the same summer, as elsewhere related, but before going to the fatal Point Pleasant, he had again visited sister Smiek and her husband at Gnadenhutten.

A LEGEND OF SLAUGHTER AT THE SENECA CAPITAL, IN TUSCARAWAS COUNTY, OHIO.

A legend exists of a fearful fight that took place between the *Senecas* and *Wyandots*, on their return from Braddock's defeat, in 1755. They had fought side by side against the English army, but no sooner had they dispersed towards their homes, than the old unsettled feud between them was renewed. The *Senecas* took the trail by Beaver, Mingo Bottom, and west to Tuscarawas. The *Wyandots* took the upper trail, striking the ridge between the heads of the Elk Eye creek (Muskingum), and the Hiogo (Cuyahoga), where they camped. It was but a day's journey across the present Stark county, to reach their enemies at the *Seneca* capital. The warriors there suspected their design, and sent out Ogista, an old sachem, who met the *Wyandots* on the war-path, stealthily approaching the capital. He sent back a runner to give warning of their coming, and, trusting to his age for protection, boldly penetrated into the midst of the enemy as a peacemaker. The *Senecas*, upon being apprised of their proximity, sallied out to fight, but stopped by Ogista, who was returning with an agreement, made by the opposing chief, to the effect that each tribe should pick twenty warriors, willing to suffer death by single combat. When all were slain, they were to be covered, hatchet in hand, in one grave, and henceforth neither *Seneca* nor *Wyandot* were ever again to raise a bloody hand against the other.

Forty braves were soon selected, and each twenty being surrounded, the tribal war-dances were danced, and the death lamentations sung, when the way being cleared, the carnage

commenced, which ended as night intervened, there being one martyr left, with none to strike him down. He was the son of Ogista, who had proposed the sacrifice. The aged man received his weapon, and with it cleaved off the head of his offspring, when the bands gathered the dead into a heap, laying their forty hatchets by their sides, and having raised a mound of earth over them, all repaired to the *Seneca* capital, closing the fearful scene with a feast, in memorium of the compact thus sealed with blood, that the hatchet was then forever buried between the *Wyandots* and *Senecas*. Twenty-four years afterward, Fort Laurens was erected in sight of the mound. A friendly *Delaware*, at the fort, was asked by the commander to explain its origin. He related the above legend. In January, 1779, the fort was invested by one hundred and eighty *Wyandots*, *Mingoes* (*Senecas*), and *Monceys*, led by John Montour. Under the impression that the Indians had moved off, a squad of seventeen soldiers went out behind the mound to catch the horses and gather wood. They never returned to the fort—having been ambushed and killed by a party of *Wyandot* and *Seneca* warriors, who were worshipping the Great Spirit at the grave of their ancestors and relatives.

CHAPTER V.

INDIAN RESPECT FOR THE AGED—ADOPTION OF CHILDREN—REVERENCE FOR THE DEAD.

“THEY are remarkable for the particular respect which they pay to old age.* In all their meetings, whether public or private, they pay the greatest attention to the observations and advice of the aged. No one will attempt to contradict them, nor to interfere in any manner, or even speak, unless he is especially called upon. ‘The aged,’ they say, ‘have lived through the whole period of our lives, and long before we were born. They have not only all the knowledge which we possess, but a great deal more. We, therefore, must submit our limited views to their experience.’

“In traveling, one of the eldest will always take the lead, unless another is especially appointed for that purpose. If such a one stops to hunt, or in order to stay and encamp at the place for some time, all halt together, all are pleased with the spot, and declare it to be judiciously chosen.

“On every occasion, and in every situation through life, age takes the lead among the Indians. Even little boys, when going on parties of pleasure, were it only to catch butterflies, strictly adhere to this rule, and submit to the direction of the oldest in their company, who is their chief, leader and spokesman. If they are accosted on the way by any person, and asked whither they are going, or any other question, no one will presume to answer but their *speaker*. The same rule is observed when they are grown up, and in no case whatever will one of a party, club, or meeting, attempt to assume authority over the leader, or even to set him right if he should mistake the road, or take a wrong course, much less will any one contradict what he says, unless his opinion should be particularly asked. In such a case, and in no other, he will give his advice, but with great modesty and diffidence.

“Indeed, I have had sufficient reason to be convinced that this principle, excellent as it is in itself, is sometimes even carried too far by the Indians, and that not a little inconvenience is occasioned by it. A few instances will make this better understood than any explanation I could give.

“In the year 1765, the great body of Christian Indians, after having remained sixteen months at and near Philadelphia, were permitted to return to their own country, peace having been concluded with the Indian nations who still continued at war, notwithstanding the pacification between the European powers.

“They resolved to open a path through the wilderness, from the frontier settlements beyond the Blue Mountains, directly to Wyoming, on the Susquehanna. This path they laid off and cut, as they proceeded, two, three, or four miles at a time, according to the nature of the ground and the convenience of water, bringing up their baggage by making two or more trips, as they had no horses to carry it. Having arrived at the Great Pine Swamp, then supposed to be about fourteen miles wide, it was found very difficult to cut a passage, on account of the

*Neckwelder

thickets and of the great number of fallen trees which encumbered it; they were, besides, unacquainted with that part of the country. Several old men, however, took the lead and undertook to be their guides. After a tedious march of near two weeks, attended with much labor, they brought the party across the swamp to the large creek which borders it upon the opposite side. There they found a very steep mountain, through which no passage could be found, either above or below.

"Discouraged at the prospect before them, they saw now no alternative but to return by the same way they had come, and take the route by Fort Allen to Nescopeck, and so up the Susquehanna to Wyoming, a distance of nearly one hundred miles round. In this difficulty it fortunately struck their missionary, Mr. Zeisberger, that a certain Indian named David, who was one of their party, and had followed them all the way, was acquainted with that part of the country, and might, perhaps, be able to point out to them some better and shorter road. He soon found that he was not mistaken, David was perfectly acquainted with the country and knew a good road through which the party might easily pass; but not having been questioned on the subject, had hitherto kept silence, and followed with the rest, though *he knew all the while they were going wrong.*

"A dialogue then took place between him and the missionary.

"ZEISBERGER.—'David, you are acquainted with this country, perhaps you know a better road and a shorter one than that which we are going to take?'

"DAVID.—'Yes, I do; there is such a course which we may easily get through, and have a much shorter distance to travel.'

"Z.—'What, David; we are all going wrong, and yet you are with us?'

"D.—'Yes, it is so.'

"Z.—'And yet you said nothing, and followed with the rest, as if all had been right?'

"D.—'Yes, the guides are older than I, they took the lead, and never asked me whether I had any knowledge of the country. If they had inquired, I would have told them.'

"Z.—'Will you now tell them?'

"D.—'No, indeed; unless they ask me. It does not become an Indian to instruct his elders.'

"At the instigation of Mr. Zeisberger, the question was then asked him, when he immediately told them they must all return to a certain spot, six miles back, and then direct their course more to the northeast, which would bring them to a gap in the mountain, where they could pass through with great ease. They did so, and he followed them, and being now desired to take the lead, he did it, and brought them to the very spot he had described, and from thence led them all the way to Wyoming. This difficult part of the road in the swamp has been since called *David's Path*, and the state road now passes through it."

This anecdote was told me by Mr. Zeisberger himself, whom I have never known to say anything which was not strictly true. I, therefore, give it full credit, the more so, as I have myself witnessed two similar instances.

"The first happened in the year 1791. I had parted by accident from the company I was with, and lost my way in the woods. I had with me an Indian lad about twelve or thirteen years of age, and wished him to take the lead, to which, however, he would not consent. We were at last found by our party, who had gone in search of us. I complained to them of the boy for not doing what I had bidden him; but they answered that he had done right, and 'that it did not become a boy to walk before a man, and be his leader.'

"The second occurrence of the like kind took place in the year 1798. I was on a journey with two young Indians round the head of Lake Erie. Neither of these Indians having ever been in the country we were going to, they received their instructions of others before their departure. The leader, however, having once mistaken a path, we traveled several miles in a wrong direction, until at last I discovered the mistake by our having Owl creek on our left, when we ought to have had it to our right. I observed this to Christian, the young Indian in the rear, who coinciding with me in opinion, I desired him to run forward to the leader, who was far ahead of us, and to bring him back; but the lad answered that *he could not do it*. I asked him the reason. 'It is,' said he 'because I am younger than he is.' 'Will you then,' replied I, 'take my message to him, and tell him that I desire him to return to this place, where I will wait for him?' The young man immediately consented, went forward to the leader and brought him back, upon which he took an eastward course through the woods to Owl creek, and after crossing it fell into our right path."*

* Extract from "*History, Manners and Customs of the Indian Nations.*"

The same venerable writer also speaks of filial affection and respect among the Indian tribes (and having particular reference to those of *Lenni Lenape*), as follows:

"It is a sacred principle among the Indians, and one of those moral and religious truths which they always have before their eyes, that the Great Spirit, who created them and provided for them so abundantly with the means of subsistence, made it the duty of parents to maintain and take care of their children until they should be able to provide for themselves, and that having, while weak and helpless, received the benefits of maintenance and protection, they are bound to repay them by a similar care of those who are laboring under the infirmities of old age, and are no longer able to supply their own wants.

"Thus a strong feeling of gratitude towards their elders, inculcated and cherished from their earliest infancy, is the solid foundation on which rests that respect for old age for which Indians are so remarkable, and it is further supported by the well-founded hope of receiving the like succors and attentions, in their turn, when the heavy hand of time shall have reduced them to the same helpless condition which they now commiserate in others, and seek, by every means in their power, to render more tolerable. Hence, they do not confine themselves to acts of absolute necessity; it is not enough for them that the old are not suffered to starve with hunger or perish with cold, but they must be made, as much as possible, to share in the pleasure and comforts of life. It is, indeed, a moving spectacle to see the tender and delicate attentions which, on every occasion, they lavish upon aged and decrepit persons. When going out hunting, they will put them on a horse or in a canoe, and take them into the woods to their hunting ground, in order to revive their spirits by making them enjoy the sights of a sport in which they can no longer participate. They place them in particular situations where they are sure that the game they are in pursuit of will pass by, taking proper measures, at the same time, to prevent its escape, so that their aged parents and friends may, at last, as our sportsmen call it, *be in at the death*. Nor is this all; the hoary veterans must all enjoy the honors of the chase. When the animal thus surrounded is come within the reach of their guns, when every possibility of escape is precluded by the woods all around being set on fire, they all, young and old, fire together, so that it is difficult to say whose ball it was that brought the animal to the ground. But they are never at a loss to decide, and always give it in favor of the oldest man in the party. So, when the young people have discovered a place where the bears have their haunts, or have resorted to for the winter, they frequently take with them, to the spot, such of the old men as are yet able to walk or ride, where they not only have an opportunity of witnessing the sport, but receive their full share of the meat and the oil.

"At home the old are as well treated and taken care of as if they were favorite children. They are cherished and even caressed; indulged in health and nursed in sickness; and all their wishes and wants are anticipated. Their company is sought by the young, to whom their conversation is considered an honor. Their advice is asked on all occasions: their words are listened to as oracles, and their occasional garrulity, nay, even the second childhood, often attendant on extreme old age, is never, with Indians, a subject of ridicule or laughter. Respect, gratitude, and love, are too predominant in their minds to permit any degrading idea to mix itself with these truly honorable and generous feelings.

"And yet there have been travelers who have ventured to assert that old people, among the Indians, are not only neglected and suffered to perish for want, but that they are even, when no longer able to take care of themselves, *put out of the way of all trouble*. I am free to declare that among all the Indian nations that I have become acquainted with, if any one should kill an old man or woman, for no other cause than that of having become burdensome to society, it would be considered as an unpardonable crime; the general indignation would be excited, and the murderer instantly put to death. I cannot conceive any act that would produce such an universal horror and detestation. Such is the veneration which is everywhere felt for old age."

Among the customs, or indeed common laws of the Indians, one of the most remarkable and interesting was the adoption of prisoners. This right belonged more particularly to the females than to the warriors of the tribes.

It was common for a mother to claim, from among the captives, one whose life should be spared, and who should, by adoption, fill in her household, the place of her son who had fallen in battle.

It was well for the unfortunate prisoners, that this election

depended more on the voice of the mother than on that of the father, as innumerable lives were thus spared, of those whom the warriors, if left to their own desires, would have immolated. When once adopted, if the captives assumed a cheerful aspect, entered into their mode of life, learned their language, and, in brief, acted as if they actually felt themselves adopted, all hardship was removed, except such as was inseparable to the Indian mode of life.

Although the right was most frequently exercised by mothers to fill the places of their sons who had been slain, yet the privilege of adoption was often extended to female prisoners.

In their intercourse with the Indians, the white people were thoughtlessly trampling upon their religion, and their sacred rights. They were expected to look meekly on while the grave was robbed of its treasures, and the bones of their fathers were left to bleach upon the field. When exasperated by the cruel disrespect of their conquerors, and driven to deeds of vengeance, there was little appreciation of the motives which influenced them.

It was the Indian custom to bury with the dead their best clothing, and the various implements they had been in the habit of using whilst living. If it was a warrior, they placed his tomahawk by his side, and his knife in his shield; with the hunter, his bow and arrow, and implements for cooking his food; with the women, their kettles and cooking apparatus, and also food for all. Tobacco was deposited in every grave, for to smoke was an Indian's idea of felicity in the body and out of it, and in this there was not so much difference as there might be, between them and gentlemen of paler hue.

Among the *Iroquois*, and many other Indian nations, it was the custom to place the dead upon scaffolds built for this purpose, from tree to tree, or within a temporary enclosure, and underneath, a fire was kept burning for several days.

They had probably known instances of persons reviving after they were supposed to be dead; and this led to the conclusion, that the spirit sometimes returned to animate the body, after it had once fled. If there were no signs of life for ten days, the fire was extinguished, and the body left unmolested, till decomposition had begun to take place, when the remains were buried.

In later years they allowed ten days for the flight of the spirit. Their period of mourning continued while the spirit was wandering; as soon as they believed it entered heaven, they commenced rejoicing, that it had reached where happiness dwelt forever. Sometimes a piteous wailing was kept up for a long time, but it was only their own bereavement that they bewailed, as they had no fear about the fate of those who died. Not until they had heard of *Purgatory* from the Jesuits, or *endless woe* from the Protestants, did they look upon death with terror, or life as anything but a blessing.

In regard to their burial rites, the words of the poet who has given metrical beauty to their legends, and added his own to their lofty enthusiasm, will suffice:

"Poet and historian have lavished their descriptive skill on the burial rites of Alaric, whose bones repose in the sandy bed of the *Busentinus*, but not less imposing was the funeral of *Blackbird*, the *Ohama* Chief, who was inhumed bestriding his war-horse in a hill sepulchre that overlooks the *Missouri*."

A tribe has been known to visit the spot which had been, in former times, the burial place of their people, though long deserted, and spend hours in silent meditation; and not till every hope had apparently died in their bosoms, did they leave the sod which covered the dust of any of their kindred, to the footsteps of the stranger.

CHAPTER VI.

INDIAN SUPERSTITION.

THE Indians were superstitious in the extreme—believers in dreams and observers of omens.

No enterprise was inaugurated, nor journey commenced by them, without consultation of signs and portents, and in the most ordinary operations of life—the planting of their maize, or erection of their rude wigwams—critical attention was had to weather-sign, and to the position and supposed influence of the moon. In this last named peculiarity, however, they did not materially differ from many of the most substantial farmers in Pennsylvania at the present day.

Of the incredible folly and weakness which, in this direction, were universally exhibited by the otherwise self-reliant aborigines, the gentle *Heckwelder* thus discourses:

"Great and powerful as the Indian conceives himself to be, firm and undaunted as he really is, braving all seasons and weathers, careless of dangers, patient of hunger, thirst, and cold, and fond of displaying the native energy of his character, even in the midst of tortures, at the very thought of which our own puny nature revolts and shudders; this lord of the creation, whose life is spent in a state of constant warfare against the wild beasts of the forest and the savages of the wilderness, he who, proud of his independent existence, strikes his breast with exultation and exclaims, '*I am a man!*'—the American Indian has one weak side which sinks him down to the level of the most fearful and timid being; a childish apprehension of an occult and unknown power which, unless he can summon sufficient fortitude to conquer it, changes at once the hero into a coward.

"It is incredible to what a degree the Indians' superstitious belief in witchcraft operates upon their minds. The moment that their imagination is struck with the idea that they are *bewitched*, they are no longer themselves; their fancy is constantly at work creating the most horrid and distressing images. They see themselves falling a sacrifice to the wicked arts of a vile unknown hand, of one who would not have dared to face in a fair combat, dying a miserable ignominious death, a death to which they would a thousand times prefer the stake with all its horrors. No tale, no tradition, no memorial of their courage or heroic fortitude, will go down with it to posterity; it will be thought that they were not deserving of a better fate. And (O! dreadful thought to an Indian mind) that death is to remain forever unrevenged; their friends, their relations, the men of their own tribe will seek the murderer in vain, they will seek him while perhaps he is in the midst of them unnoticed and unknown, smiling at their impotent rage, and calmly selecting some new victim to his infernal art.

"Of this extraordinary supposed power of their conjurers, of the causes which produce it, and the manner in which it is acquired, the Indians, as may well be supposed, have not a very definite idea. All they can say is, that the sorcerer makes use of a 'deadening substance,' which he discharges and conveys to the person whom he means to '*strike*' through the air by means of the wind, or of his own breath, or throws at him in a manner which they can neither understand nor describe. The person thus *stricken* is immediately seized with an unaccountable terror, his spirits sink, his appetite fails, he is disturbed in his sleep, he pines and wastes away, or a sickness seizes him, and he dies at last a miserable victim to the workings of his own imagination.

"Such are their ideas and the melancholy effects of the dread they feel, of that supernatural power which they vainly fancy to exist among them. That they can destroy one another by means of poisonous roots and plants is certainly true, but in this there is no witchcraft. This prejudice which they labor under can be described to no other than their excessive ignorance and credulity. I was once acquainted with a white man, a shrewd and correct observer, who had lived long among the Indians, and being himself related to an Indian family, had the best opportunities of obtaining accurate information on this subject. He told me that he had found the means of getting into the confidence of one of their most noted sorcerers, who had frankly confessed to him that his secret consisted in exciting fear and suspicion, and creating in the multitude a strong belief in his magical powers. 'For,' said he, 'such is the credulity of many, that if I pick a little wool from my blanket and roll it between my fingers into a small round ball, not larger than a bean, I am by that alone believed to be deeply skilled in the magic art, and it is immediately supposed that I am preparing the deadly substance with which I mean to strike some person or other, although I hardly know myself at the time what my fingers are doing; and if at that moment I happen to cast my eyes on a particular man, or even to cast a side glance at him, it is enough to make him consider himself as the intended victim; he is from that moment effectually *struck*, and if he is not possessed of great fortitude, so as to be able to repel the thought and divert his mind from it, or to persuade himself that it is nothing but the work of a disturbed imagination, he will sink under the terror thus created, and at last perish a victim, not indeed to witchcraft, but to his own credulity and folly.'

"But men of such strong minds are not often to be found; so deeply rooted is the belief of the Indians in those fancied supernatural powers. It is vain to endeavor to convince them

by argument, that they are entirely founded in delusion and have no real existence. The attempt has been frequently made by sensible white men, but always without success."

More than a hundred years ago, while the *Delawares* still occupied portions of Pennsylvania, there was a Quaker named John Anderson, a traveling merchant among the Indians, known far and wide by them as "*the honest Quaker trader*." This man, knowing the almost unlimited confidence which the natives reposed in him, endeavored to convince them of the utter fallacy of their foolish superstition; but finding argument vain, at last requested that their most powerful sorcerers might be produced, and in presence of the tribe and the chiefs and the old men, might exercise on him the most potent spells of their magic, and if they should succeed in working harm upon him, never in so slight a degree, then he would not only acknowledge their supernatural power, but would pay a goodly amount of merchandise, of such kinds as Indians most covet, in forfeit for his discomfiture. His only stipulation was that the conjuror should be unarmed, and, to guard against the possibility of poison, that he should not attempt to approach nearer than a specified distance of about twelve feet.

The first magician, to whom this opportunity was offered, utterly refused to injure so good a man; one whom the Indians all loved for his uprightness; No! the Great Spirit forbid that he should turn the terrible glance of the evil eye on the *honest Quaker*!

This most considerate and conscientious course was greeted with the warmest admiration and applause by the assembled *Delawares*, and caused them to regard the conjuror with more reverence than ever.

But another was found who was less conscientious, and who boasted that neither the distance of twelve feet, nor yet of twelve miles, could in the least interfere with the certain effect of his deadly spells.

So honest John Anderson brought out the enticing goods which he was to forfeit, and then stood firm and serene before the fearful man who claimed such wonderful powers. He was dressed and tricked out in a manner most infernal; covered from head to toe with a bear skin, black as jet, and closed together just as it grew upon the animal. In addition to this were a pair of satanic horns upon the head, all intended to strike the victim dumb by its terrible appearance. But it had no such effect upon the shad-bellied Ajax. The spectators had implored him to desist from his fool-hardiness, as they thought it to be, and when he persisted they looked upon him with the profoundest pity, and some covered their eyes with their blankets to shut out the fearful sight, for they loved this man of integrity with a surpassing affection, and they would not that he should incur a fate so dreadful. It is barely possible that at this time, with all this commiseration, there may have floated through the red man's mind some consolatory visions of the delights of an Indian administration upon the personal effects of the upright Quaker, who so persistently courted his own doom, but, however that may have been, John Anderson boldly faced the diabolical antics and gesticulations of the horned wizard, and never blenched through an interminable half-hour of wool-picking and contortions; at the end of which the red trickster suddenly ceased his incantations, announcing that the pale face was impervious to them on account of *having been accustomed to living on salted provisions*, the salt having a repellant effect on that invisible substance, which was always so fatal in its effects when directed against Indians.

But though the chiefs and sachems and warriors saw with their own eyes the discomfiture of their sorcerer, and the triumph of the good Quaker—congratulated him on his miraculous escape, and gazing pensively upon the bright-colored merchandise as it now disappeared from their sight and was returned to the packages; yet their superstitious belief in the power of the conjuror had not diminished one iota.

Even in the administering of medicines to the sick, we are told by an old Moravian chronicler that these preparations were "mixed with superstitious practices, calculated to guard against the powers of witchcraft, in which, unfortunately, they have a strong fixed belief. Indeed, they are too apt to attribute the most natural deaths to the arts and incantations of sorcerers, and their medicine is, in most cases, as much directed against those as against the disease itself. * * *

* * * There is a superstitious notion, in which all their physicians participate, which is, that when an emetic is to be administered, the water in which the potion is mixed must be drawn up a stream, and if for a cathartic, downward. This is, at least, innocent, and not more whimsical perhaps, nor more calculated to excite a smile than some theories of grave and learned men in civilized countries."

CHAPTER VII.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND EXPLORATIONS BY THE FRENCH—THE JESUIT MISSIONS—MARQUETTE, LA SALLE AND OTHERS—FRENCH MOVEMENTS ON THE LAKES AND THE OHIO—VIRGINIA'S JEALOUSY OF FRENCH DESIGNS—ENGLISH EFFORTS TO EXPLORE AND SETTLE THE OHIO VALLEY—THE OHIO COMPANY—CONTINUATION OF THE FRENCH DESIGNS.

THE French were the first Europeans to make settlements on the St. Lawrence river and along the great lakes. Quebec was founded by Sir Samuel Champlain in 1608, and in 1609, when Sir Henry Hudson was exploring the noble river which bears his name, Champlain ascended the Sorelle River, and discovered, embosomed between the Green Mountains, or "Verdmont," as the chivalrous and poetic Frenchman called them, and the Adirondaeks, the beautiful sheet of water to which his name is indissolubly attached. In 1613 he founded Montreal.

During the period elapsing between the years 1607 and 1664, the English, Dutch, and Swedes alternately held possession of portions of the Atlantic coast, jealously watching one another and often involved in bitter controversy, and not seldom in open battle, until, in the latter year, the English became the sole rulers, and maintained their rights until the era of the Revolution, when they in turn were compelled to yield to the growing power of their colonies and retire from the field.

The French movements, from the first settlement at Quebec, and thence westward, were led by the Catholic missionaries. Le Caron, a Franciscan friar, who had been the companion and friend of Champlain, was the first to penetrate the western wilds, which he did in 1616, in a birch canoe, exploring Lake Huron and its tributaries.

Under the patronage of Louis XIII. the Jesuits took the advance, and began vigorously the work of Christianizing the savages in 1632. Inspired with a lofty and intense zeal for their religion, they boldly took their lives in their hands, and rushed into the unknown wilderness, bearing aloft the Cross, even to the western extremity of Lake Superior.

In 1634, three Jesuit missionaries, Brebeuf, Daniel, and Lallemand, planted a mission on the shores of the lake of the *Iroquois* (probably the modern Lake Simcoe), and also established others along the eastern border of Lake Huron.

From a map published in 1660, it would appear that the French had, at that date, become quite familiar with the region from Niagara to the head of Lake Superior, including considerable portions of Lake Michigan.

In 1641, Fathers Jogues and Raymbault embarked on the Penetanguishine Bay for the Sault St. Marie, where they arrived after a passage of seventeen days. A crowd of two thousand natives met them, and a great council was held. At this meeting the French first heard of many nations dwelling beyond the great lakes.

Father Raymbault died in the wilderness in 1642, while enthusiastically pursuing his discoveries. The same year, Jogues and Bressani were captured by the Indians and tortured, and in 1648 the mission which had been founded at St. Joseph was taken and destroyed, and Father Daniel slain. In 1649, the missions St. Louis and St. Ignatius were also destroyed, and Fathers Brebeuf and Lallemand barbarously tortured by the same terrible and unrelenting enemy. Literally did those zealous missionaries of the Romish Church "take their lives in their hands," and lay them a willing sacrifice on the altar of their faith.

It is stated by some writers that, in 1654, two fur-traders accompanied a band of *Ottawas* on a journey of five hundred leagues to the west. They were absent two years, and on their return brought with them fifty canoes and two hundred and fifty Indians to the French trading posts.

They related wonderful tales of the countries they had seen, and the various red nations they had visited, and described the lofty mountains and mighty rivers in glowing terms. A new impulse was given to the spirit of adventure, and scouts and traders swarmed the frontiers and explored the great lakes and adjacent country, and a party wintered in 1659-60 on the south shore of Lake Superior.

In 1660, Father Mesnard was sent out by the Bishop of Quebec, and visited Lake Superior in October of that year. While crossing the Keeweenaw Point he was lost in the wilderness and never afterwards heard from, though his cassock and breviary were found long afterwards among the *Sioux*.

A change was made in the government of New France in 1665. The Company of the Hundred Associates, who had ruled it since 1632, resigned its charter. Tracy was made Viceroy, Courcelles Governor, and Talon Intendent.* This was called the Government of the West Indies.

The Jesuit missions were taken under the care of the new government, and thenceforward became the leaders in the movement to Christianize the savages.

In the same year (1665), Pierre Claude Allouez was sent out by way of the Ottawa river to the far west, via the Sault St. Marie and the south shore of Lake Superior, where he landed at the bay of Chegoimegon. Here he found the chief village of the *Chippewas*, and established a mission. He also made an alliance with them and the *Sacs*, *Foxes*, and *Illinois*, against the formidable *Iroquois*. Allouez, the next year (1666), visited the western end of the great lake, where he met the *Sioux*, and from them first learned of the Mississippi River, which they called "Messipi." From thence he returned to Quebec.

In 1668, Claude Dablon and Jacques Marquette established the Mission at the Sault called St. Marie, and during the next five years Allouez, Dablon, and Marquette explored the region of Lake Superior on the south shore, and extending to Lake Michigan. They also established the missions of Chegoimegon, St. Marie, Mackinaw, and Green Bay.

The plan of exploring the Mississippi probably originated with Marquette. It was at once sanctioned by the Intendent, Talon, who was ambitious to extend the dominion of France over the whole West.

In 1670, Nicholas Perot was sent to the West to propose a congress of all the nations and tribes living in the vicinity of the lakes; and, in 1671, a great council was held at Sault St. Marie, at which the Cross was set up, and the nations of the great Northwest were taken into an alliance with much pomp and ceremony.

Various opinions were used regarding the course of the Mississippi. One was that it ran to the southeast in the Atlantic below Virginia, another that it flowed into the Gulf of Mexico, and the third that it discharged its mighty waters into the Gulf of California.

On the 13th of May, 1673, Marquette, Joliet, and five *voyagers* embarked in two birch canoes at Mackinaw and entered Lake Michigan. The first nation they visited was the "*Folles-Avoines*," or nation of Wild Oats, since known as the *Menomones*, living around the "Baie des Puans," or Green Bay. These people, with whom Marquette was somewhat acquainted, endeavored to persuade the adventurers, from visiting the Mississippi. They represented the Indians on the great river as being bloodthirsty and savage in the extreme, and the river itself as being inhabited by monsters which would devour them and their canoes together.†

Marquette thanked them for their advice but declined to be guided by it. Passing through Green Bay, they ascended Fox river, dragging their canoes over the strong rapids, and visited the village, where they found living in harmony together tribes of the *Miamis*, *Mascoutens*,‡ and *Kikabeux*, or *Kickapoos*. Leaving this point on the 10th of June, they made the portage to the "*Ouisconsin*," and descended that stream to the Mississippi, which they entered on the 17th with a joy, as Marquette says, "which he could not express."§

Sailing down the Mississippi, the party reached the Des Moines river, and, according to some, visited an Indian village some two leagues up the stream. Here the people again tried to persuade them from prosecuting their voyage down the river. After a great feast and a dance, and a night passed with this hospitable people, they proceeded on their way, escorted by six hundred persons to their canoes. These people called themselves *Illinois*, or *Illini*. The name of their tribe was *Peruaca*, and their language a dialect of the *Algonquin*.

Leaving these savages, they proceeded down the river. Passing the wonderful rocks, which still excite the admiration of the traveler, they arrived at the mouth of another great river, the *Pekitanoni*, or Missouri of the present day. They noted the condition of its waters, which they described as "muddy, rushing and noisy."

Passing a great rock,|| they came to the *Ouabouskigon*, or Ohio. Marquet shows this river to be very small as compared with the *Illinois*. From the Ohio, they passed as far down as the

Akamsca, or Arkansas, where they came very near being destroyed by the natives; but they finally pacified them, and, on the 17th of July, they commenced their return voyage.

The party reached Green Bay in September without loss or injury, and reported their discoveries, which were among the most important of that age. Marquette afterwards returned to Illinois and preached to the natives until 1675.

On the 18th of May of that year, while cruising up the eastern coast of Lake Michigan with a party of boatmen, he landed at the mouth of a stream putting into the lake from the east, since known as the river Marquette. He performed mass, and went a little apart to pray, and being gone longer than his companions deemed necessary, they went in search of him, and found him dead where he had knelt. They buried him in the sand.

While this distinguished adventurer was pursuing his labors, two other men, of a different stamp, were preparing to follow in his footsteps and make still further explorations, and, if possible, more important discoveries. These were the Chevalier Robert de la Salle and Louis Hennepin.

La Salle was a native of Rouen, in Normandy, where he was born about the year 1635. He renounced his inheritance by entering a seminary of the Jesuits, and was educated for the ministry. Obtaining his discharge, he embarked for Canada in 1667, to seek wealth by commerce, or fame by new discoveries in America. Like many intelligent men of his day, he became intensely interested in further discoveries in the new world, cherished a project of seeking by way of Canada a passage to China, and conceived the idea of exploring the passage to the great South Sea, which by many was then believed to exist. He communicated his ideas to the Governor-General, Count Frontenac, and desired his co-operation. The Governor at once fell in with his views, which were immensely strengthened by the reports brought back by Marquette and Joliet, and advised La Salle to apply to the king of France in person, and gave him letters of introduction to the great Colbert, then Minister of Finance and Marine. Accordingly, in 1675, he returned to France, where he was warmly received by the king and nobility, and his ideas were at once listened to and every possible favor shown him.

He was made a Chevalier, and invested with the seigniorship of Fort Catarocouy, or Frontenac (now known as Kingston), upon condition that he would rebuild it, as he proposed, of stone.

Returning to Canada, he wrought diligently upon the fort until 1677, when he again visited France to report progress. He was received, as before, with favor, and at the instance of Colbert and his son, the king granted him new letters patent and new privileges. On the 14th of July, 1678, he sailed from Rochelle, accompanied by thirty men, and with Tonti, an Italian, for his lieutenant. They arrived at Quebec on the 13th of September, and after a few days delay, proceeded to Fort Frontenac.

Father Louis Hennepin, a Franciscan friar, of the Recollect variety, was quietly working in Canada on La Salle's arrival. This remarkable man was born at Ath, Belgium, about the year 1640. After his entrance into the Franciscan order, his roving disposition was gratified by several tours through Europe, and in 1675 was sent to Canada. He preached for a while at Quebec, but his love of adventure seems to have greatly exceeded his taste for the ministry. In 1676 he went to the Indian mission at Fort Frontenac, when he started on a tour among the *Five Nations*. During this visit among the *Iroquois* he traveled extensively among the different tribes, both to obtain their favor and gain information of the unknown country. He traveled over portions of the headwaters of the "*la Belle Riviere*," as the French called the Allegheny and Ohio, and stopped at several Indian villages. His solitary presence in this valley was about the year 1677, a little over two hundred years ago. He returned to Quebec early in 1678, and being a man of great ambition, much interested in the discoveries of the day, he was appointed by his religious superiors to accompany the expedition fitting out for La Salle.

Sending agents forward to prepare the Indians for his coming, and to open trade with them, La Salle himself embarked on the 18th of November, in a little brigantine of ten tons, to cross Lake Ontario. This was the first ship of European build that ever sailed upon this fresh-water sea. Contrary winds made the voyage long and troublesome, and a month was consumed in beating up the lake to the Niagara river. Near the mouth of the river the *Iroquois* had a village, and here La Salle constructed the first fortification, which afterwards grew into the famous Fort Niagara. On the 26th of January, 1679, the keel of the first vessel built on Lake Erie was laid at the

*The duties of Intendent included a supervision of the policy, justice, and finance of the province.

†See legend of the great bird, the terrible "*Piasa*," that devoured men, and was only overcome by the sacrifice of a brave young chief. The rocks above Alton, Illinois, have some rude representations of this monster.

‡Prairie Indians.

§Marquette's journal.

||The grand tower.

mouth of Cayuga creek, on the American side, about six miles above the falls.

In the mean time La Salle had returned to Fort Frontenac, to forward supplies for his forthcoming vessel. The little barque on Lake Ontario was wrecked by carelessness, and a large amount of the supplies she carried was lost. On the 7th of August the new vessel was launched amid great rejoicings, and made ready to sail. She was of about seventy tons burden.

La Salle christened his vessel the "Griffin," in honor of the arms of Count Frontenac. Passing across Lake Erie, and into the small lake, which they named St. Clair, they entered the broad waters of Lake Huron. Here they encountered heavy storms, as dreadful as those upon the ocean, and after a most tempestuous passage they took refuge in the roadstead of *Michilimackinac* (Maekinaw), on the 27th of August. La Salle remained at this point until the middle of September, busy in founding a fort and constructing a trading-house, when he went forward upon the deep waters of Lake Michigan, and soon after cast anchor in Green Bay. Finding here a large quantity of furs and peltries, he determined to load his vessel and send her back to Niagara. On the 18th of September she was sent under charge of a pilot, while La Salle himself with fourteen men, proceeded up Lake Michigan, leisurely examining its shores, and noting everything of interest. Tonti, who had been sent to look after stragglers, was to join him at the head of the lake. From the 19th of September, to the 1st of November, the time was occupied in the voyage up this inland sea. On the last named day, La Salle arrived at the mouth of the river *Miamis*, now St. Joseph. Here he constructed a fort, and remained nearly a month waiting for tidings of his vessel; but, hearing nothing, he determined to push on before the winter should prevent him. On the 3d of December, leaving ten men to garrison the fort, he started overland towards the headwaters of the Illinois, accompanied by three monks and twenty men. Ascending the St. Joseph river, he crossed a short portage and reached the *The-a-ki-ki*, since corrupted into *Kankakee*. Embarking on this sluggish stream, they came shortly to the Illinois, and soon after found a village of the *Illinois* Indians, probably in the vicinity of the rocky bluffs, a few miles above the present city of La Salle, Illinois. They found it deserted, but the Indians had quite a quantity of maize stored here, and La Salle, being short of provisions, helped himself to what he required. Passing down the stream, the party on the 4th of January came to a lake, probably the Lake Peoria, as there is no other upon this stream. Here they found a great number of natives, who were gentle and kind, and La Salle determined to construct a fort. It stood on a rise of ground near the river, and was named *Creve-Cœur** (broken heart), most probably on account of the low spirits of the commander, from anxiety for his vessel and the uncertainty of the future. Possibly he had heard of the loss of the "Griffin," which had occurred on her downward trip from Green Bay; most probably on Lake Huron. He remained at the Lake Peoria through the winter, but no good tidings came, and no supplies. His men were discontented, but the brave adventurer never gave up hope. He resolved to send a party on a voyage of exploration up the Mississippi, under the lead of Father Hennepin, and he himself would proceed on foot to Niagara and Frontenac to raise more means and enlist new men; while Tonti, his lieutenant, should stay at the fort, which they were to strengthen in the mean time, and extend their intercourse with the Indians.

Hennepin started on his voyage on the last day of February, 1680, and La Salle soon after, with a few attendants, started on his perilous journey of twelve hundred miles by the way of the Illinois River, the Miami, and Lakes Erie and Ontario, to Frontenac, which he finally reached in safety. He found his worst fears realized. The "Griffin" was lost, his agents had taken advantage of his absence, and his creditors had seized his goods. But he knew no such word as *fail*, and by the middle of summer he was again on his way with men and supplies for his band in Illinois. A sad disappointment awaited him. He found his fort deserted, and no tidings of Tonti and his men. During La Salle's absence the Indians had become jealous of the French, and they had been attacked and harassed even by the *Iroquois*, who came the long distance between the shores of Lake Ontario and the Illinois River to make war upon the more peaceable tribes dwelling on the prairies. Uncertain of any assistance from La Salle, and apprehensive of a general war with the savages, Tonti, in September, 1680, abandoned his position, and returned to the shores of the lakes. La Salle

reached the post on the Illinois in December, 1680, or January, 1681. Again and bitterly disappointed, La Salle did not sue-cumb, but resolved to return to Canada and start anew. This he did, and in June met his lieutenant, Tonti, at Maekinaw.

Hennepin, in the meanwhile, had met with strange adventures. After leaving *Creve-Cœur*, he reached the Mississippi in seven days; but his way was so obstructed by ice that he was until the 11th of April reaching the Wisconsin line. Here he was taken prisoner by some northern Indians, who, however, treated him kindly and took him and his companions to the falls of St. Anthony, which they reached on the first of May. These falls Hennepin named in honor of his patron saint. Taking to the land, they traveled to the northwest, an estimated distance of two hundred miles, to the villages of the Sioux. Hennepin and his companions remained here for three months, treated very kindly by their captors. At the end of this time they met with a band of French, led by one *Sieur de Luth**, who, in pursuit of game and trade, had penetrated to this country by way of Lake Superior. With his band Hennepin and his companions returned to the borders of civilized life in November, 1680, just after La Salle had gone back to the wilderness. Hennepin returned to France, where, in 1684, he published a narrative of his wonderful adventures.

In August, 1681, La Salle was again on his way up the lakes, and on the 3d of November we find him at the mouth of the St. Joseph, as confident as ever. Here he remained until the middle of December, getting ready for the trip down the Illinois. Instead of following his former route by way of the Kankakee, he took a new route by way of the Chicago river. The party consisted of twenty-three Frenchmen, eighteen eastern Indians, ten Indian women, and three children, and traveled on foot, conveying their baggage on sledges. They left the present site of the great city of Chicago about the 5th of January, 1682, and on the 6th of February reached the Mississippi. On the 13th they proceeded on their voyage, and, after various adventures, reached the mouth of the Mississippi upon the 6th of April, 1682. They examined the three great channels by which the river reaches the sea, and on the 9th of April erected a column, surmounted by a cross, and affixed the arms of France, with this inscription:

"LOUIS THE GREAT, KING OF FRANCE AND NAVARRE,
REIGNING APRIL 9, 1682.

At this ceremony formal possession was taken of the great river and all the countries bordering upon it or its tributaries in the name of the King; the whole concluded with salutes and cries of *Vive le Roy*.

La Salle and his party now retraced their steps towards the north. They met with no serious trouble until they reached the Chickasaw Bluffs, where they had erected a fort on their downward voyage, and named it *Prudhomme*. Here La Salle was taken violently sick. Unable to proceed, he sent forward Tonti to communicate with Count Frontenac. La Salle himself reached the mouth of the St. Joseph the latter part of September. From that point he sent Father Zenobe with his dispatches to represent him at court, while he turned his attention to the fur trade and to the project of completing a fort, which he named St. Louis, upon the Illinois river. The precise location of this work is not known. It was said to be upon a rocky bluff, two hundred and fifty feet high, and only accessible upon one side. There are no bluffs of such a height on the Illinois river answering the description. It may have been on the rocky bluff above La Salle, where the rocks are perhaps one hundred feet in height.

Upon the completion of this work La Salle again sailed for France, which he reached on the 13th of December, 1683. A new man, LaBarre, had now succeeded Frontenac as Governor of Canada. This man was unfriendly toward La Salle, and this, with other untoward circumstances, no doubt led him to attempt the colonization of the Mississippi country by way of the mouth of the river. Notwithstanding many obstacles were in his path, he succeeded in obtaining the grant of a fleet from the King, and on the 24th of July, 1684, a fleet of twenty-four vessels sailed from Rochelle to America, four of which were destined for Louisiana, and carried a body of two hundred and eighty people, including the crews. Discord soon broke out between M. de Beaujeu and La Salle, and grew from bad to worse. On the 20th of September they reached the island of St. Domingo. During their stay here the fearful Southern

*The site of the work is at present unknown.

*From this man undoubtedly comes the name of Duluth.

fever broke out, and La Salle himself was at the brink of death. When he recovered he learned that the ship containing his supplies had been taken by the Spaniards. But the Chevalier bestirred himself and procured new supplies, and on the 20th of November the first of the fleet set sail for Louisiana, bearing La Salle and Joutel, the historian of the voyage. For a month they were knocking about in the gulf, and when they finally approached the main land they found they had missed the river altogether. Getting out of patience, La Salle determined to land some of his men and search along the shore for the river.

Joutel was sent out with his party, which left on the 4th of February, and traveled eastward three days, when they came to a great stream which they could not cross. Here they made signals by building great fires, and on the 13th two of the vessels came in sight. The stream was sounded and the vessels were anchored under shelter. But again misfortune overtook La Salle, and the vessel which carried his provisions was wrecked by negligence, or purposely, and the bulk of the supplies was lost. At this juncture, M. de Beaujeu, his second in command, set sail and returned to France. La Salle now constructed a rude shelter from the timbers of his wrecked vessel, placed his people inside of it, and set out to explore the surrounding country in hope of finding the Mississippi. He was, of course, disappointed; but found on a stream, which he named the Vaches, a good site for a fort. He at once removed his camp, and, after incredible exertions, constructed a fortification sufficient to protect them from the Indians. This fort was situated at Matagorda Bay, within the present limits of Texas, and was called by La Salle, Fort St. Louis.

Leaving Joutel to complete the work, with one hundred men, La Salle took the remainder of the company and embarked on the river, with the intention of proceeding as far up as he could. The savages soon became troublesome, and on the 14th of July, La Salle ordered Joutel to join him with his whole force. They had already lost several of their best men, and dangers threatened them on every side. It would seem from the historian's account of the expedition that La Salle began to erect another fort, and also that he became morose and severe in his discipline, so much so as to get the ill will of many of his people. He finally resolved to advance into the country, but whether with a view of returning to Canada by way of Illinois, or only for the purpose of making further discoveries, Joutel leaves in doubt. Giving his last instructions, he left the fort on the 12th day of January, 1687, with a company of about a dozen men, including his brother, two nephews, Father Anastasius, a Franciscan friar, Joutel, and others, and moved northeastward, as is supposed, until the 17th of March, when some of his men, who had been cherishing revengeful feelings for some time, waylaid the Chevalier and shot him dead. They also slew one of his nephews and two of his servants.

This terrible deed occurred on the 20th of March, 1687, on a stream called the Ceniz. The murderers quarreled among themselves and several of them were killed, and the whole expedition was eventually cut to pieces and dispersed by the savages, a few being taken prisoners and returned to their friends through the Spaniards, and by other means, in the course of several years afterwards.

In 1687, France was involved in a long and bloody war. The league of Augsburg was formed by the princes of the Empire against Louis XIV., and England, Spain, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, and Savoy took up arms, and Louis found himself battling with nearly the whole of Europe, and only Turkey for an ally. This war ended with the peace of Ryswick in 1697.

No material change took place in America, but the colonists were harassed, and many of their people killed or carried captives to the Canadas. In 1688, the French possessions in North America included nearly the whole of the continent north of the St. Lawrence, and the entire valley of the Mississippi; and they had begun to establish a line of fortifications extending from Quebec to the mouth of the Mississippi, between which points they had three great lines of communication, to wit: by way of Mackinaw, Green Bay, and the Wisconsin river; by way of Lake Michigan, the Kankakee and Illinois rivers; and by way of Lake Erie, the Maumee and Wabash rivers, and were preparing to explore the Ohio as a fourth route.

At this time a census of New France showed a total population of eleven thousand two hundred and forty-nine Europeans. War again broke out in 1701, and extended over a period of twelve years, ending with the treaty of Utrecht in 1713. This also extended to the American Colonies, and its

close left everything as before, with the exception that Nova Scotia was captured in 1710. The boundaries between the French possessions and the English colonies were left as unsettled as ever, and no definite or settled condition of affairs was arrived at until another generation had passed over the stage.

MOVEMENTS OF THE FRENCH ON THE LAKES AND THE OHIO.

The French began to visit the headwaters of the Ohio probably as early as 1739. Detroit was founded by them in 1700-1, and a great military road was constructed from that point to the Ohio in 1739. They called the river "La Belle Riviere," and it was known among some of the Indian tribes as *Ouabous-ki-gou*. French *voyageurs* and explorers had undoubtedly been familiar with Lake Erie since the early discoveries of La Salle, and probably had established trading-houses and erected fortifications at various points, from Niagara to their settlements on Lake St. Clair and the Detroit river. As early as 1690 they had a trading-post at the head of Lake Erie, on the Maumee, called by them "River a la Roche."

The "Post Vincennes," on the Wabash, about forty miles above its mouth, was founded very early,—1711-12,—and minor stations were located at various points on those streams. Fort Niagara was permanently built in 1726, and it is claimed by some writers that La Salle erected a stockade at the foot of the big island in the Maumee about 1680.

As early as 1719, the French began actively to erect a line of forts for the purpose of connecting Canada with the valley of the Mississippi, at both extremities of which they had extensive settlements, and continued their efforts until they succeeded in erecting forts at the most important points. Fully to effect their purposes, and previous to thoroughly exploring the country along the Ohio, they sent out missionaries or agents to conciliate the *Shawanese*, *Delaware*, and other Indians. Their design was to secure, as far as possible, an Indian alliance against the English. Most of the tribes were pretty easily won over. The *Senecas*, and others of the *Iroquois* which were more friendly to the English, were not so easily secured, but were finally induced to occupy a somewhat neutral position. Some of the *Shawanese* chiefs had been taken to the French Governor, at Montreal, with whom, at their return, they seemed highly pleased, and various methods were adopted to secure their friendship.

According to colonial records, the French had established trading-houses on the Ohio, against the remonstrances of some of the Indians, as early as 1730-32. This statement was also attested by the *Six Nations* at a conference with the English at Philadelphia, in 1732.

In 1743, Pierre Chartier (generally written Peter Chartier), a half-breed trader, and French spy, who had made Philadelphia his chief residence, endeavored to engage the *Shawanese* in a war with the *Six Nations*. Being suspected, he fled to the *Shawanese*, persuaded them to declare for the French, was recompensed with a French commission, and committed numerous depredations. At the head of four hundred warriors, he waylaid and seized two provincial traders on the Allegheny river, with goods valued at sixteen hundred pounds.

The war which began in 1744 between France and England was felt throughout the colonies.

VIRGINIA JEALOUS OF FRENCH DESIGNS—ENGLISH EFFORTS TO EXPLORE AND SETTLE THE OHIO VALLEY.

Considerable difficulty was experienced in maintaining amicable relations with the Indians, owing to French influences. Minor skirmishes and petty collisions frequently occurred on the border. The French were extremely busy in their designs, actively working for their own interests, and a war with the savages was imminent. By careful handling, however, and friendly assistance from the *Six Nations*, they were persuaded to attend a general council at Lancaster, Pa., held in 1744. This conference with the Indians was attended by agents of the colonies of Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Maryland, and all matters of dispute were, for a time, settled. A sum amounting to six hundred pounds was raised and presented to them by these colonies.

But the same year, the *Shawanese*, on the Ohio, began to show symptoms of disaffection to the English, subserviency to the French, and soon after openly assumed a hostile character.

Great Britain rested her claim to the valley of the Ohio upon the treaties with the *Six Nations*, who claimed to have conquered the whole country from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, and

from the lakes to Carolina. Prominent among these treaties was this one made at Lancaster, in June, 1744, by which a territory of undefined extent was ceded. It seems to be very certain, from the declarations of the Indians at subsequent treaties, that they had been deceived in some way at Lancaster, and that they did not intend to cede any lands west of the mountains. But far-seeing men among the colonists, at this early period realized the importance of this vast region, and Virginia, basing her claim to the Great Northwest Territory by right of her charter, soon became jealous of the designs of France. Governor Spottswood, of Virginia, is said to have become alarmed by the extent of French claims as early as 1716, and aimed to interrupt the chain of communication between the French possessions in Canada and Louisiana, by extending the line of Virginia settlements westward. He caused the passes in the mountains to be examined; desired to promote settlements west of them, and sought to collect friendly Indians within the province. He also planned the incorporation of a Virginia Indian Company, which, from the profits of the monopoly of the traffic, might support forts at eligible points. He was, however, opposed by the people, and accomplished nothing. Subsequently other efforts were made to arouse the British cabinet against the ambitious designs of France, but nothing was done, and in this way the French were permitted, for a time, to extend their efforts to establish themselves from the lakes to the head of the Ohio.

But as the subjects of the governments approached more closely to each other, jealousies would grow stronger and collisions become more probable.

In 1747, the Indians on the borders of the Ohio, connected with the *Iroquois*, visited Philadelphia, to tender their homage and to invite the province to send commissioners to a council fire, at which the neighboring nations were present. The council invited the governments of Maryland and Virginia to send their agents, and to unite in preparing a suitable present. Goods were provided and Conrad Weiser was selected as envoy on the part of Pennsylvania.

Strong efforts were made by both contending parties to enlist the services of the *Six Nations*, but, while they listened respectfully and accepted presents, they politely declined all overtures.

On the 7th of October, 1748, a definite treaty of peace was concluded between England and France at Aix La Chappelle. This terminated the war, which had given no substantial advantage to either power, but did not arrest the movements of either nation to strengthen themselves on the Ohio. Peace was of short duration—both parties became active in their efforts to possess the coveted region, and soon the two nations were plunged in another costly and bloody war. The movements of both nations at this period are important points in the history of the Ohio valley and the great Northwest Territory.

In the sixth note to the second volume of Sparks' writings of Washington, we have the following account of the first movement toward making a settlement on the Ohio.

THE OHIO COMPANY.

In the year 1748, Thomas Lee, one of His Majesty's council in Virginia, formed the design of effecting settlements on the wild lands west of the Allegheny mountains, through the agency of an association of gentlemen. Before this date there were no English residents in those regions. A few traders wandered from tribe to tribe, and dwelt among the Indians, but they neither cultivated nor occupied the lands. With the view of carrying his plan into operation, Mr. Lee associated himself with twelve other persons in Virginia and Maryland, and with Mr. Hanbury, a merchant in London, who formed what they called "The Ohio Company." Lawrence Washington and his brother Augustine Washington (two brothers of George Washington) were among the first who engaged in this scheme. A petition was presented to the king in behalf of the company, which was approved, and five hundred thousand acres of land were granted almost in the terms requested by the company.

The object of the company was to settle the lands and to carry on the Indian trade upon a large scale. Hitherto the trade with the western Indians had been mostly in the hands of the Pennsylvanians. The company conceived that they might derive an important advantage over their competitors in this trade from the water communication of the Potomac and the eastern branches of the Ohio, whose headwaters approximated each other. The lands were to be chiefly taken on the south side of the Ohio, between the Monongahela and Kanawha

ivers, and west of the Alleghenies. The privilege was reserved, however, by the company of embracing a portion of the lands on the north side of the river, if it should be deemed expedient. Two hundred thousand acres were to be selected immediately, and to be held for ten years free from quit-rent or any tax to the king, on condition that the company should at their own expense seat one hundred families on the lands within seven years, and build a fort and maintain a garrison sufficient to protect the settlement.

The first steps taken by the company were to order Mr. Hanbury, their agent in London to send over for their use two cargoes of goods suited to the Indian trade, amounting in the whole to four thousand pounds sterling: one cargo to arrive in November, 1749; the other in March following. They resolved, also, that such roads should be made and houses built, as would facilitate the communication from the head of navigation on the Potomac river across the mountains to some point on the Monongahela. And as no attempt at establishing settlements could safely be made without some previous arrangements with the Indians, the company petitioned the government of Virginia to invite them to a treaty. As a preliminary to other proceedings, the company also sent out Mr. Christopher Gist with instructions to explore the country, examine the quality of the lands, keep a journal of his adventures, draw as accurate a plan of the country as his observations would permit, and report the same to the board. On his first tour he was absent nearly seven months, penetrated the country for several hundred miles north of the Ohio, visited the Twightwee* Indians, and proceeded as far south as the falls of that river. In November following, (1751,) he passed down the south side of the river, as far as the Great Kanawha, and spent the winter in exploring the lands on that route. Meantime the Indians had failed to assemble at Logstown, where they had been invited by the governor of Virginia to hold a treaty. It was natural that the traders, who had already got possession of the ground, should endeavor to bias the Indians, and throw obstacles in the way of any interference from another quarter. The French were likewise tampering with them, and from political motives were using means to withdraw them from every kind of alliance or intimacy with the English. The company found that it would be in vain to expect much progress in their designs, till measures had been adopted for winning over the Indians; and accordingly the proposed treaty of Logstown took place the next year, when Mr. Gist attended as their agent, to look to the interests of any settlement that might be made on the southeast side of the Ohio. This treaty was concluded June 13th, 1752. Colonel Fry, and two other commissioners, were present on the part of Virginia.

It is remarkable, that, in the debates attending the negotiation of this treaty, the Indians took care to disclaim a recognition of the English title to any of these lands. In a speech to the commissioners, one of the old chiefs said: "You acquainted us yesterday with the king's right to all the lands in Virginia, as far as it is settled, and back from thence to the sun-setting, whenever he shall think fit to extend his settlements. You produced also a copy of his deed from the Onondago Council at the treaty of Lancaster, (1744,) and desired that your brethren of the Ohio might likewise confirm the deed. We are well acquainted that our Chief Council at the treaty of Lancaster confirmed a deed to you for a quantity of land in Virginia which you have a right to; but we never understood before you told us yesterday, that the lands then sold were to extend farther to the sun-setting, than the hill on the other side of the Allegheny hill, so that we can give you no farther answer."†

Hence it appears that the Indians west of the Ohio, who inhabited the lands, had never consented to any treaty ceding them to the English, nor understood that this cession extended beyond the Allegheny mountains.

When the company was first instituted, Mr. Lee, its projector, was its principal organ and most efficient member. He died soon afterwards, and then the chief management fell on Lawrence Washington, who had engaged in the enterprise with an enthusiasm and energy peculiar to his character. His agency was short, however, as his rapidly declining health soon terminated in his death. Several of the company's shares changed hands. Governor Dinwiddie and George Mason became proprietors. There were originally but twenty shares, and the company never consisted of more than that number of members.

Mr. Lawrence Washington had a project for inducing Ger-

*Miami. †MSS. Journal of the Commissioners.

man settlers to take up the lands. He wrote to Mr. Hanbury as follows:

"Whilst the unhappy state of my health called me back to our springs (at Bath, in Virginia,) I conversed with all the Pennsylvania Dutch (Germans) whom I met, either there or elsewhere, and much recommended their settling in Ohio. The chief reason against it was the paying of an English clergyman, whom few understood, and none made use of him. It has been my opinion, and I hope ever will be, that restraints on conscience are cruel, in regard to those on whom they are imposed, and injurious to the country imposing them. England, Holland, and Prussia, I may quote as examples, and much more Pennsylvania, which has flourished under that delightful liberty, so as to become the admiration of every man, who considers the short time it has been settled. As the ministry have thus far shown the true spirit of patriotism, by encouraging the extending of our dominions in America, I doubt not by an application they would still go farther and complete what they have began, by procuring some kind of charter to prevent the residents on the Ohio and its branches, from being subject to parish taxes. They all assured me, that they might have from Germany any number of settlers, could they but obtain their favorite exemption. I have promised to endeavor for it, and now do my utmost by this letter. I am well assured we shall never obtain it by a law here. This colony was greatly settled in the latter part of Charles the First's time, and during the usurpation, by the zealous churchmen; and that spirit, which was then brought in has ever since continued, so that, except a few Quakers, we have no dissenters. But what has been the consequence? We have increased by slow degrees, except negroes and convicts, whilst our neighboring colonies, whose natural advantages are greatly inferior to ours, have become populous."

A proposition was made by several Germans in Pennsylvania, that, if they could have the above exemption, they would take fifty thousand acres of the company's land, and settle it with two hundred families. Mr. Washington wrote likewise on the subject, to Governor Dinwiddie, then in England, who replied: "It gave me pleasure, that the Dutch (Germans,) wanted fifty thousand acres of land granted to the Ohio company, and I observe what you write about their own clergymen, and your endeavor to have them freed from paying the church of England. I fear this will be a difficult task to get over; and at present, the Parliament is so busy with public affairs, and the ministry of course engaged, that we must wait some time before we can reply; but be assured of my utmost endeavors therein." No proof exists that any other steps were taken in the affair.

Soon after the treaty at Logstown, Mr. Gist was appointed the company's surveyor, and instructed to lay off a town and fort at Chartiers creek, a little below the present site of Pittsburgh, and on the east side of the Ohio. The company assessed on themselves four hundred pounds towards constructing the fort. In the meantime, Mr. Gist had fixed his residence on the other side of the Alleghenies, in the valley of the Monongahela, and induced eleven families to settle around him on lands, which it was presumed would be within the company's grant. The goods had come over from England, but had never been taken farther into the interior than Will's creek, where they were sold to traders and Indians, who received them at that post. Some progress had been made in constructing a road to the Monongahela, but the temper of the Indians was such as to discourage an attempt to send the goods at the company's risk to a more remote point.

Things were in this state when the troubles on the frontiers broke out between the French and English, involving on one side or the other the various Indian tribes. All further operations were suspended till towards the close of the war, when hostilities had nearly ceased on the Virginia frontier from the capture of Fort Duquesne, and weakened the efforts of the French. In 1760 a statement of the company's case was drawn up by Mr. John Mercer, Secretary to the Board, and forwarded to Mr. Charlton Palmer, a solicitor in London, who was employed by the company to apply to the king for such further orders and instructions to the government in Virginia as might enable the company to carry their grant into execution. The business was kept in a state of suspense for three years, when the company resolved to send out an agent, with full powers to bring it as speedily as possible to a close. Col. George Mercer was selected for this commission, and instructed to procure leave for the company to take up their lands according to the conditions of the original grant, or to obtain a reimbursement of the money which had been paid on the faith of that grant.

He repaired to London accordingly, and entered upon his charge. But at this time the counteracting interest of private individuals in Virginia, the claims of the officers and soldiers under Dinwiddie's proclamation, which extended to lands within the Ohio company's grant; and moreover, the schemes and application of the proprietors, of Walpole's Grant were obstacles not to be overcome. Col. Mercer remained six years in London, without making any apparent progress in the object of his mission, and at last he agreed to merge the interests of the Ohio company into those of Walpole's, or the Grand company, as it was called, on condition of securing to the former two shares in the latter, amounting to one thirty-sixth part of the whole. These terms were not approved by the members of the Ohio company in Virginia, nor was it clear that Col. Mercer's instructions authorized him to conclude such an arrangement. While the subject was still in agitation the Revolutionary War came on and put an end, not only to the controversy, but to the existence of the two companies. Thus the Ohio company was in action only about four years, having never in reality revived after its first check, at the commencement of hostilities with the French and Indians on the frontiers. All persons concerned were losers to a considerable amount, though at its outset the scheme promised important advantages both to individuals and the country at large.

In 1748 the company sent out as an agent Conrad Weiser, of Pennsylvania, who had been the envoy the year previous, to visit the Indians and obtain their consent to the occupation of the lands, in order to prevent the French from occupying the Ohio.

Preparations were made the same year to survey and colonize the lands, and a cargo of goods for the use of the settlers and for traffic with the Indians was purchased in London, to arrive the following spring (1749).

Other companies were also formed for similar purposes. In June, 1749, a grant of eight hundred thousand acres, from the Canada line on the northwest, was made to the Loyal Company, and upon the 29th of October, 1751, another grant of one hundred thousand acres was made to the Greenbrier Company.

1190782

CONTINUATION OF THE FRENCH DESIGNS.

In the meantime the French were neither idle nor blind. Foreseeing at once the result of the occupation of this region by Great Britain, they prepared for prompt and vigorous action, and entered upon actual explorations of the regions about the Allegheny and Ohio. They ascertained the geography of the country, and the proximity of English settlements on the south side of the Allegheny mountains. They took active measures to extend their trade among the Indians, well aware that in case of a rupture, the savages would prove useful auxiliaries, or dangerous enemies.* They did all they could to counteract the influence of the Ohio company among the Indians, by trading with them.

The Marquis de la Gallissoniere was now Governor-General of New France, (as they called all the country on the western continent claimed by them,) having succeeded Admiral de la Jonquiere early in the year 1749. He was an able man, possessing great sagacity, and well calculated to advance the designs of France in laying claim to this new territory. During the summer of that year he organized and fitted out an extensive expedition under the command of Captain Louis Celoron de Bienville, and numbering about three hundred men, French soldiers, Canadians and friendly Indians. The expedition started from Canada in July, 1749, and proceeded from the south shore of Lake Erie to the headwaters of the Allegheny. They were provided with a number of leaden plates, which they buried at different points along the Allegheny and Ohio, and which was a part of the method or ceremony, in claiming the territory in the name of the King of France. These leaden plates contained inscriptions, and are fully described in the

*One of the first symptoms of an approaching war between France and England was a dispute about boundaries, as early as 1747. The English extended their claims to the river St. Lawrence, while the French on their part contended for all the country to the westward of the Appalachian mountains. It was not believed at that time that either intended to insist on the extent of its claims; but it will appear in the sequel that France was extravagant in her pretensions. Perhaps the proximity of settlement, and the reciprocal attempts to corrupt the Indians, and to precipitate them into hostilities with the times, served to inflame the gathering storm, and to hasten its approach.

After the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1748, the French ministry more attentively examined the strength and resources of Canada and Louisiana. The position of these colonies, stretching from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to that of the Mississippi, with an almost uninterrupted inland water communication between the extremities of both seemed to unfold the means of subduing the English power in America.

suceeding chapter, giving a full account of Cenolor's expedition, to which we devote considerable space in this work for the reason that one of the plates was buried at the mouth of Wheeling creek.

CHAPTER VIII.

DE CELORON'S EXPEDITION TO THE OHIO IN 1749—BURIAL OF THE LEADEN PLATES—THE INSCRIPTION—ONE OF THE PLATES DEPOSITED WITH CEREMONIES AT THE MOUTH OF WHEELING CREEK—THE ANCIENT NAME OF THIS STREAM.

THE extensive territory lying between the Ohio river and Lake Erie has been the theatre of many remarkable historical changes. Its earliest inhabitants left no record of their origin or history, save in the numerous tumuli which are scattered over its surface, bearing trees of the largest growth, not distinguishable from the adjacent forest. Measured by the extent and character of those vast structures, the race that built them must have been intelligent and populous. When and how they disappeared, we know not. Whether they were directly succeeded by the present race of Indians, or by an intermediate people, are questions to which history gives no answer. When La Salle discovered the Ohio he found it in the occupation of the red man, who claimed possession and ownership over the territory comprised within the limits of Western Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana, until the close of the last century. His villages were on every stream, and his hunting grounds embraced every hill and valley.

The attractions of the fur trade stimulated Eastern adventurers to penetrate, from time to time, the forest recesses of the West, and glowing descriptions were reported of the fertile soil, mineral wealth, and the abundance of the fur-bearing animals. It was not until England and France, the two great rival Powers of Europe, became impressed with the prospective growth and value of the territory, and each prepared to grasp the coveted prize, that the native owners of the soil began to take serious alarm. On the one side, England claimed to the northern lakes, while France asserted ownership not only as far south as the Ohio, but over all the lands drained by its extensive tributaries.

The treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, to which both of those powers were parties, while it terminated a long and sanguinary war in Europe, left many subjects of controversy still unsettled. Among them were the boundaries between the French and English in America. At the conclusion of that treaty England lost no time in initiating measures for the occupation and colonization of the disputed territory, and encouraged the formation of the Ohio Company as one of the efficient means for accomplishing that purpose. Half a million of acres were granted by the Crown to that association, to be selected mainly on the south side of the Ohio, between the Monongahela and the Kanawha rivers. This was coupled with the condition that settlements, protected by suitable forts, should be established on the grant. The French were equally alive on the subject, and the demonstrations of the English aroused the attention of the Marquis de la Galissoniere, a man of eminent ability and forethought, who was then Governor of Canada. In order to counteract the designs of the English, he dispatched Captain Bienville de Celoron,* a chevalier of the order of St. Louis, in command of a detachment, composed of eight subaltern officers, six cadets, an armorer, twenty soldiers, one hundred and eighty Canadians, thirty Iroquois and twenty-five Abenakis, with orders to descend the Ohio, and take possession of the country in the name of the King. The principal officers under him were de Contrecoeur, who had been in command of Fort Niagara, and Coulon de Villiers, one of seven brothers, six of whom lost their lives in the Canadian wars. Contrecoeur was subsequently in command of Fort du Quesne, at or immediately after the defeat of Braddock.

The present chapter is to give an account of that expedition, to trace its route and to identify as far as possible the geographical points which it visited. Only brief notices of the undertaking have heretofore been given to the public. The discovery of some of the leaden plates buried by its officers on the

banks of the Ohio, have from time to time awakened public interest and curiosity, which the meagre accounts already published have failed to satisfy.

Craig, Hildreth, De Hass, and other authors and compilers of works pertaining to the history of the Ohio valley, have given descriptions of the plates that were found at the mouths of the Muskingum and Kanawha, but they possessed no knowledge of the other plates deposited by the expedition. As the ceremony of depositing one of these plates was performed by the commander and his officers on the banks of Wheeling creek, at its entrance into the Ohio, and as an ancient name designating the stream, formerly unknown, is herewith presented, an interest will attach to the full details of the expedition in the minds of readers of history in this vicinity that would otherwise not be awakened.

While examining the archives of the *Department de la Marine*, in Paris, in the summer of 1877, the writer met with the original manuscript journal kept by de Celoron during his entire voyage. He also found in the *Grandes Archives* of the *Depot de la Marine*, No. 17 rue de l'Universite, a manuscript diary of Father Bonsecamps, who styles himself "Jesuite Mathematicien," and who seems to have been the chaplain, as well as a kind of sailing master of the expedition, keeping a daily record of the courses and distances they traveled, the latitudes and longitudes of the principal geographical points, with occasional brief notes of the most important occurrences. In another department, called the *Bibliothèque du depot de la Marine*, there was found a large MS. map, 31½ by 34½ inches square, representing the country through which the expedition passed, including the St. Lawrence westward of Montreal, Lakes Erie and Ontario, the territory south of those lakes as far as the Ohio, and the whole course of that river from the source of the Allegheny to the mouth of the Great Miami. This map forms an important illustration of the expedition. On it are delineated by appropriate characters, the points where leaden plates were deposited, where the latitudes and longitudes were observed, and the localities of the Indian villages visited on the route.

The journals of de Celoron and Father Bonsecamps, and the map of the latter, have furnished the ground-work of the narrative. Explanatory and historical notes, drawn from other sources, have occasionally been added.

As the effort of France to establish a great empire in America, after a most determined struggle, resulted in a disastrous failure, and the loss of much of her former prestige throughout the world, these documents, and many others, were never published, but have been securely kept on file, obscured among the musty archives of the Government departments.

The first of the leaden plates was brought to the attention of the public in a letter addressed by Governor George Clinton to the Lords of Trade in London, dated New York, December 19th, 1750, in which he states that he "would send to their Lordships in two or three weeks a plate of lead, full of writing, which some of the upper nations of Indians stole from Jean Coeur,† the French interpreter at Niagara, on his way to the river Ohio, which river, and all the lands thereabouts, the French claim, as will appear by said writing." He further states "that the lead plate gave the Indians so much uneasiness that they immediately dispatched some of the Cayuga chiefs to him with it, saying that their only reliance was on him, and earnestly begged he would communicate the contents thereof to them, which he had done, much to their satisfaction and the interests of the English." The Governor concludes by saying that "the contents may be of great importance in clearing up the encroachments which the French have made on the British Empire in America."* The plate was delivered to Colonel, afterwards Sir William Johnson, on the 4th of December, 1750, at his residence on the Mohawk, by a Cayuga Sachem, who accompanied it by the following speech:

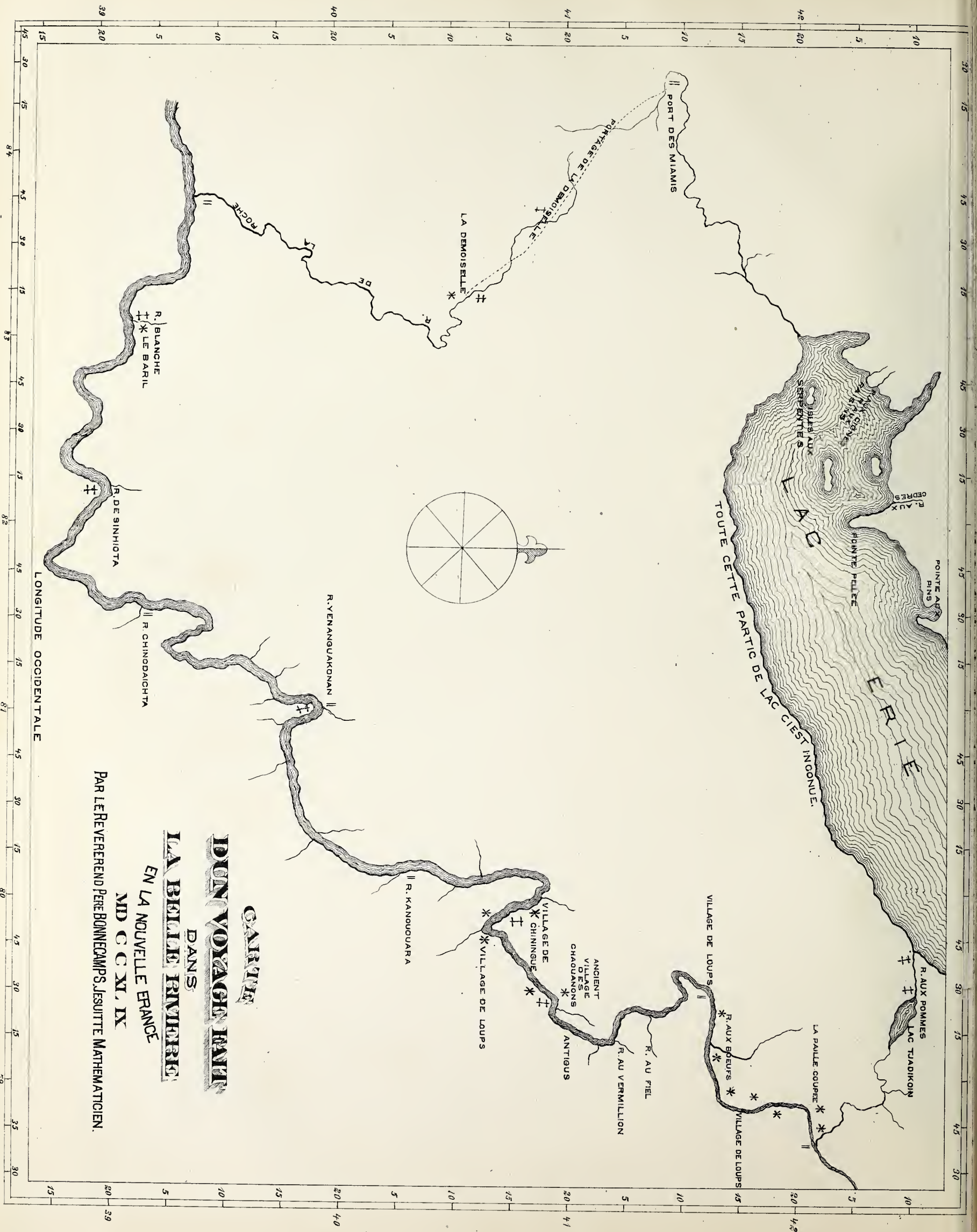
"Brother Corlear and War-ragh-i-ya-ghey.‡ I am sent here by the Five Nations with a piece of writing, which the *Senecas*, our brethren, got by some artifice from Jean Coeur, earnestly beseeching you will let us know what it means, and as we put all our confidence in you, our brother, we hope you will explain it ingeniously to us." Colonel Johnson replied to the Sachem, and through him to the Five Nations, returning a belt of wampum, and explaining the inscription on the plate. He told them that "it was a matter of the greatest consequence, involving the possession of their lands and hunting grounds, and that Jean Coeur and the French ought immediately to be expelled from the Ohio and Niagara." In reply, the Sachem said that

†Joucaire.

*N. Y. Colonial Documents, vi., p. 604.

‡The Indian name of Sir William Johnson. It signifies "Superintendent of Affairs."

*This name is usually spelled Celoron, but incorrectly. M. Frelaud, in his *Cours d'Histoire du Canada*, vol. ii. p. 423, calls him Celoron de Blainville.



"he had heard with great attention and surprise the substance of the 'Devilish writing' he had brought," and that Colonel Johnson's remarks "were fully approved." He promised that belts from each of the Five Nations should be sent from the Senecas' Castle to the Indians at the Ohio, to warn and strengthen them against the French encroachments in that direction.

The following is a literal copy of the inscription in question. It was sent by Governor Clinton to the Lords of Trade on the 17th of January, 1751:

"L'AN 1749 DV REGNE DE LOVIS XV ROY DE FRANCE, NOVS CELORON, COMMANDANT D'VN DETACHIMENT ENVOIE PAR MONSIEVR LE MIS. DE LA GALLISSONIERE, COMMANDANT GENERAL DE LA NOUVELLE FRANCE POVR RETABLIR LA TRANQUILLITE DANS QUELQUES VILLAGES SAUVAGES DE CES CANTONS, AVONS ENTERRE CETTE PLAQUE AU CONFLUENT DE L' OHIO ET DE TCHADAKION CE 29 JVILLET, PRES DE LA RIVIERE OYO AUTREMENT BELLE RIVIERE POUR MONUMENT DU RENOUVELLEMENT DE POSSESSION QUE NOUS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITE RIVIERE OYO, ET DE TOUTES CELLES QUI Y TOMBENT, ET DE TOUTES LES TERRES DES DEUX COTES JVSQVE AVX SOURCES DES DITES RIVERES AINSI QV'EN ONT JOVI OU DV JOVIR LES PRECEDENTS ROIS DE FRANCE, ET QU'ILS S'Y SONT MAINTENVS PAR LES ARMES ET PAR LES TRAITTES, SPECIALEMENT PAR CEVX DE RISWICK, D'VTRECHT ET D'AIX LA CHAPELLE."

The above is certified to be a "true copy" by "Peter De Joncourt, interpreter."

TRANSLATION.

"In the year 1749, of the reign of Louis the 15th, King of France, we Celoron, commander of a detachment sent by Monsieur the Marquis de la Galissoniere, Governor General of New France, to re-establish tranquility in some Indian villages of these cantons, have buried this plate of lead at the confluence of the Ohio and the Chataqua, this 29th day of July, near the river Ohio, otherwise *Belle Riviere*, as a monument of the renewal of the possession we have taken of the said river Ohio, and of all those which empty into it, and of all the lands on both sides as far as the sources of the said rivers, as enjoyed, or ought to have been enjoyed by the kings of France preceding, as they have there maintained themselves by arms and by treaties, especially those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix la Chapelle."

On the 29th of January, 1751, Governor Clinton sent a copy of the above inscription to Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, informing him that it was "taken from a plate stolen from Joncaire some months since in the Seneca country as he was going to the river Ohio."*

The expedition was provided with a number of leaden plates, about eleven inches long, seven and a half inches wide, and one-eighth of an inch thick, on each of which an inscription in French, similar to the one above given, was engraved or stamped in capital letters, with blanks left for the insertion of the names of rivers, at the confluence of which with the Ohio they should be deposited, and the dates of their deposit. The name of the artist, Paul de Brosse, was engraved on the reverse of each. Thus provided, the expedition left La Chine on the 15th of June, 1749, and ascended the St. Lawrence to Fort Frontenac. From thence, coasting along the eastern and southern shore of Lake Ontario, they arrived at Fort Niagara on the 6th of July. They reached the portage at Lewiston on the 7th and ascended the Niagara into Lake Erie. On the 14th, after advancing a few miles up the lake, they were compelled by a strong wind to encamp on the south shore. They embarked early on the morning of the 15th, hoping to reach the portage of "Chatakouin" the same day, but an adverse wind again forced them to land.

The southern shore of the lake at this point is described as "extremely shallow, with no shelter from the force of winds, involving great risk of shipwreck in landing, which is increased by large rocks, extending more than three-fourths of a mile from the shore." Celoron's canoe struck on one, and he would inevitably have been drowned, with all on board, had not prompt assistance been rendered. On the 16th, at noon, they arrived at Chatakouin portage. This was an open roadstead, where the United States government, many years ago, attempted unsuccessfully to construct a safe harbor. It is now known as Barcelona or Portland. As soon as all preparations were made for the overland passage, and the canoes all loaded, Mm. de Villiers and le Borgue were dispatched with fifty men to clear the way, while Celoron examined the situation of the place, in order to ascertain its fitness for the establishment of a post. He

says: "I found it ill-adapted for such a purpose, as well from its position as from its relation to the navigation of the lake. The water is so shallow that barks standing in cannot approach within a league of the portage. There being no island or harbor to which they could resort for shelter, they would be under the necessity of riding at anchor and discharging their loading by batteaux. The frequency of squalls would render it a place of danger. Besides, there are no Indian villages in the vicinity. In fact, they are quite distant, none being nearer than Canaougon and Paille Coupee. In the evening Mm. de Villiers and le Borgue returned to lodge at the camp, having cleared the way for about three-quarters of a league." Up to this time, the usual route of the French to the Mississippi had been by the way of Detroit, Green bay, the Wisconsin, Lake Michigan, and the Illinois river. They had five villages on the Mississippi, near the mouth of the Illinois, as early as 1749.

"On the 17th," continues the Journal, "at break of day, we began the portage, the prosecution of which was vigorously maintained. All the canoes, provisions, munitions of war, and merchandise intended as presents to the Indians bordering on the Ohio, were carried over the three-quarters of a league which had been rendered passable the day previous. The route was exceedingly difficult, owing to the numerous hills and mountains which we encountered. All my men were very much fatigued. We established a strong guard, which was continued during the entire campaign, not only for the purpose of security, but for teaching the Canadians a discipline which they greatly needed. We continued our advance on the 14th, but bad weather prevented our making as much progress as on the preceding day. I consoled myself for the delay, as it was caused by a rain which I greatly desired, as it would raise the water in the river sufficient to float our loaded canoes. On the 19th, the rain having ceased, we accomplished half a league. On the 20th and 21st we continued our route with great diligence, and arrived at the end of our portage on the banks of Lake Chatacoin on the 22d. The whole distance may be estimated at four leagues. Here I repaired my canoes and recruited my men.

It is a little over eight miles, in a direct line, from the mouth of Chautauqua creek, on Lake Erie, to the head of Chautauqua Lake. The route taken by the expedition would of course be more, and probably equal to the four leagues, or ten miles, stated by Celoron. The difficulties they encountered must have been exceedingly formidable. Chautauqua lake is 726 feet above Lake Erie, and in order to reach the water-shed between the two lakes, an ascent of at least one thousand feet had to be overcome. Although at that early day, when the forests were yet undisturbed, the Chautauqua creek flowed with fuller banks than now, yet even then but little use could be made of it by loaded canoes, except near its mouth. The portage could only be accomplished for the greater part of the way by carrying the canoes, baggage, provisions, and supplies on the shoulders of the men up the steep mountain sides to the summit, from which the waters flowed southward into Chautauqua Lake. Looking back from this elevation, a magnificent panorama must have presented itself to Celoron and his companions. Lake Erie lay at their feet, with the Canada shore, forty miles distant, in plain sight, while the extremities of that great inland sea, extending east and west, were lost below the horizon.

The expedition did not loiter long on the banks of Chautauqua Lake. On the 23d they launched their bark flotilla on its clear, cool waters, and paddling south-eastward through the lake, passed the Narrows at what are now known as Long and Bemus Points. The shape of the lake is quite peculiar. Its northwestern and southeastern extremities, which are nearly equal, and comprise the greater part of the lake, are connected by two short, irregular straits, between which nestles a small, beautiful bay. The singular configuration of the whole gives plausibility to the interpretation of the Indian name, Chautauqua, which is said to signify "a sack tied in the middle."

On the evening of the 23d of July the expedition encamped on shore within three miles of the outlet. The lake is stated by Celoron to be "nine leagues," or about twenty-two miles long. The actual length is less than sixteen. Distances are almost always overstated by the early French voyagers in America. In the evening a party of Indians, who had been engaged during the day in fishing in the lake, reported they had seen the enemy watching them from the adjacent forest. They had fled as soon as discovered. Early on the morning of the 24th the expedition entered the outlet, a narrow stream, winding through a deep morass, bordered by a tall forest, which, over-arching the way, almost shut out the light of day. The water being found quite low, in order to lighten the canoes,

*V Penn. Col. Records, p. 508.

they sent the greater part of their loading about three-quarters of a league by land, over a path pointed out by the Sieur de Saussaye, who was acquainted with the country.* The distance they accomplished this day by water did not exceed half a league. It probably carried them through the swamp as far as the highland in the neighborhood of the present village of Jamestown. The next day, before resuming their march, Celoron deemed it expedient to convene a council to consider what should be done in view of the evident signs of an enemy in the vicinity, who, on being discovered, had abandoned their canoes and effects and fled, carrying the alarm to the adjacent village of Paille Coupee. The council decided to dispatch Lieutenant Joncaire, some Abenakis, and three Iroquois, with three belts, to assure the fugitives of the friendly object of the expedition. After the departure of the embassy the march was resumed over the rapids, with which the outlet abounded.

"We proceeded," says the Journal, "about a league with great difficulty. In many places I was obliged to assign forty men to each canoe to facilitate their passage. On the 26th and 27th we continued our voyage, not without many obstacles; notwithstanding all our precautions to guard our canoes, they often sustained great injury by reason of the shallow water. On the 29th, at noon, I entered the '*La Belle Riviere*.' I buried a plate of lead at the foot of a red oak on the south bank of the river Oyo (Ohio) and of the Chanougon, not far from the village of Kanaouagon, in latitude $42^{\circ} 5' 23''$."† It is unnecessary to give a copy of the inscription on the above plate, as it is similar to the one which was sent to Governor Clinton, as before related, except slight variations in the spelling, accents, and arrangement of lines. The three plates which thus far have been discovered present the same differences. The places and dates of deposit are coarsely engraved, evidently with a knife. In the one just described the blanks were filled with the words: "Au confluent de l'Ohio et Kanaaiagon, le 29 Juillet."

"At the confluence of the Ohio and Kanaaiagon, the 29th of July."

The river, spelled "Kanaaiagon" on the plate, "Chanougon" by Celoron in his Journal, and "Kananouangon," on Bonnecamps' map, is a considerable stream that rises in western New York, and after receiving the Chautauqua outlet as a tributary, empties into the Allegheny just above the village of Warren. It is now known as the Conewango. On the site of Warren, at the northwesterly angle of the two rivers, there was, at the time of Celoron's visit, an Indian village, composed principally of *Senecas*, with a few *Loups*, bearing the name of Kanaouagon. It was opposite the mouth of the Conewango, on the south bank of the Allegheny, that the leaden plate was buried. The following is Father Bonnecamps' entry in his diary:

"*L'on a enterre une lame de plomp, avec une inscription, sur la rive meridionale de cette riviere, et vis-a-vis le confluent des deux rivieres.*" We buried a leaden plate, bearing an inscription, on the south bank of this river, and opposite the confluence of the two rivers."

The place of deposit is a little differently described in the *Proces Verbal* drawn up on the occasion. "*Au pied d'un chene rouge, sur la rive meridionale de la riviere Ohio, et vis-a-vis la pointe d'une ilette, ou se joignent les deux rivieres Ohio et Kanaougon.*" "At the foot of a red oak, on the south bank of the Ohio river, and opposite the point of a small island, at the confluence of the two rivers Ohio and Kanaougon." It will be noticed that the inscription on the plate recites that it was buried on the south side of the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the "Chanougon" (Conewango).

This presents a discrepancy between the inscriptions as given in the journals of Celoron and Bonnecamps, and the one on the plate forwarded by Colonel Johnson to Governor Clinton in 1751, as above described. The latter states it to have been buried "at the confluence of the Ohio and *Tchadakoin*." The solution of the difficulty seems to be that the latter plate was *never buried or used*, but was abstracted by the *Iroquois* friendly to the English, and another plate, having a correct inscription, was substituted by the French. The inscription on the one sent to Governor Clinton, was undoubtedly prepared on the supposition that the Chautauqua outlet emptied into the Ohio. But when that outlet was found to be a tributary of the Conewango, and that the latter emptied into the Ohio, a corrected plate, containing the name of the Conewango instead of the Chautau-

qua, was substituted and buried, as stated in Celoron's journal.* The latter plate has never been found. This solution is strengthened by the fact that none of the accounts of the plate sent to Governor Clinton state that it had been *buried*, or had been *dug up*. The Cayuga Sachem, in his speech quoted in Colonel Johnson's letter of December 4th, 1750, states that "the *Senecas* got it by *some artifice* from Jean Coeur."

Governor Clinton, in his letter to the Lords of Trade, states that some of the upper nations, which include the *Senecas*, "stole it from Jean Coeur, the French interpreter at Niagara, on his way to the river Ohio." The governor states the same in substance in his letter to Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania. The theft must therefore have occurred while the expedition was on its way to the Ohio, and before any of the plates were buried. The original plate was probably soon after carried to England by Governor Clinton. The names "Chatacoin" and "Chatakouin," as spelled by Celoron in his journal, and "Tchadakoin," as inscribed on the plate, and "Tjadakoin," as spelled by Bonnecamps on his map, are all variations of the modern name Chautauqua. It will be found differently written by several early authors. Pouchot writes it "Shatacoin;" Lewis Evans, 1758, "Jadachque;" Sir William Johnson, "Jadaghque;" Mitchell, 1755, "Chadocoin;" Alden as pronounced by Cornplanter, "Chaud-dauk-wa." It is a *Seneca* name, and the orthography of that nation, according to the system of the late Reverend Asher Wright, long a missionary among them, and a fluent speaker of their language, it would be written "Jah-dah-gwah," the first two vowels being long and the last short. Different significations have been ascribed to the word. It is said to mean "the place where a child was swept away by the waves." The late Dr. Peter Wilson, an educated *Seneca*, and a graduate of Geneva Medical College, told the writer that it signified literally, "where the fish were taken out."

He related an Indian tradition connected with its origin. A party of *Senecas* were returning from the Ohio to Lake Erie. While paddling through Chautauqua Lake, one of them caught a strange fish and tossed it into his canoe. After passing the portage into Lake Erie, they found the fish still alive, and threw it in the water. From that time the species became abundant in Lake Erie, where one was never known before. Hence, they called the place where it was caught "Jah-dah-gwah," the elements of which are Ga-joh, "fish," and Ga-dah-gwah, "taken out." By dropping the prefixes, according to *Seneca* custom, the compound name "Jah-dah-gwah" was formed. Among other significations which have been assigned to the word, but without any authority, may be mentioned "the elevated place," and "the foggy place," in allusion, probably, to the situation of the lake, and the mists which prevail on its surface at certain seasons.

It will be noticed the Allegheny is called by Celoron the Ohio, or "La Belle Riviere." This is in accordance with the usage of all early French writers since the discovery of the river by La Salle. The same custom prevailed among the *Senecas*. They have always considered the Allegheny as the Ohio proper. If you ask a *Seneca* his name for that river, he will answer O-hee-yuh. If you ask him its meaning, he will give it as "Beautiful river."

Mr. Heckwelder, the Moravian missionary, supposing the word to be of Delaware origin, endeavors to trace its etymology from several words, signifying in that language, the white foaming river." The late Judge Hall, of Cincinnati, adopted the same derivation. Neither of them seem to have been aware that it is a *genuine Seneca word*, derived from that nation by the French, and by the latter written "Ohio." Its pronunciation by a Frenchman would exactly represent the word as spoken by a *Seneca*, the letter "i" being sounded like "e". The name "Ohio" was, therefore, correctly inserted on the plates buried on the banks of the Allegheny, above its junction with the Monongahela at Pittsburgh.

At the time the plate was interred opposite the mouth of the Conewango, as already narrated, all the officers and men of the expedition being drawn up in battle array, the chief in command proclaimed in a loud voice "Vive le Roi" and that possession was now taken of the country in the name of the king. The royal arms were affixed to a neighboring tree, and a *Proces Verbal* was drawn up and signed as a memorial of the ceremony. The same formality was adopted at the burial of each succeeding plate. This *proces verbal* was in the following form, and in each instance was signed and witnessed by the officers present: "*L'an, 1749, nous Celeron, Chevalier de l'ordre*

*N. Y. Col. Doc., ix, p. 1697.

†This observation, like most of those taken by Father Bonnecamps, is incorrect. Either his instruments were imperfect or his methods of computation erroneous. The true latitude of the mouth of the Conewango is less than $41^{\circ} 50'$, as it is about twelve miles south of the boundary line between New York and Pennsylvania.

*On Crevecoeur's Map of 1758, *Depots des Cartes. Ministerie de la Guerre, Paris*, the Conewango is called the "Chatacouin" as far down as its junction with the Allegheny.

Royal et militaire de St. Louis, Capitaine Commandant un detachement envoye par les ordres de M. le Marquis de Gallissonniere, Commandant General en Canada, dans la Belle Riviere accompagne des principaux officiers de notre detachement, avons enterre (here was inserted the place of deposit,) *une plaque de plomb, et fait attacher dans le meme lieu, a un arbre, les Armes du Roi. En foy de quoi, nous avons dresse et signe, avec M. M. les officiers, le present Proces verbal a notre camp, le* (day of the month) 1749." "In the year 1749, we, Celoron, Chevalier of the Royal and military order of St. Louis, commander of a detachment sent by order of the Marquis of Gallissonniere, Governor General of Canada, to the Ohio, in presence of the principal officers of our detachment, have buried (here was inserted the place of deposit) a leaden plate, and in the same place have affixed to a tree the arms of the king. In testimony whereof we have drawn up and signed, with the officers, the present Proces verbal,¹ at our camp, the (day of month) 1749." This method of asserting sovereignty over new territory is peculiar to the French, and was often adopted by them. La Salle, at the mouth of the Mississippi in 1682, thus proclaimed the dominion of *Louis de Grand*, and more recently the same formality was observed when a French squadron took possession of some islands in the Pacific ocean.

A few miles from Kanaouagon, on the right bank of the Allegheny, just below its junction with the Brokenstraw creek, was the Indian village of "Paille Coupe," or Cut Straw, the name being given by Celoron, as *Kachuiodagon*, occupied principally by *Senecas*. The English name "Broken Straw," and the French name, *Coupee*, were both probably derived from the *Seneca* name, which is *De-ga-syo-noh-dyah-goh*, which signifies literally, broken straw. *Kachuiodagon*, as given by Celoron, and *Koshenunteagunk*, as given on the Historical Map of Pennsylvania, and the *Seneca* name, are all three the same word in different orthography, the variation in the first two being occasioned by the difference between the French and English mode of spelling the same Indian word. Father Bonneamps states the village to be in latitude 41° 54' 5" and longitude 79° 13' west of Paris.

While the expedition was resting in the vicinity of these two Indian villages, a council was held with the inhabitants, conducted by Joncaire, whom Celoron states had been adopted by the *Senecas*, and possessed great influence and power over them. They addressed him in the council as "our child Joncaire." He was probably the person of that name met by Washington at Venango four years afterwards,* and a son of the Joncaire mentioned by Charlevoix as living at Lewiston on the Niagara in 1721, "who possessed the wit of a Frenchman and the sublime eloquence of an *Iroquois*." The father, who was a captive, died in 1740, leaving two half-breed sons, who seem to have inherited his influence and distinction. Their names were Chabert Joncaire, Junior, and Philip Clauzonne de Joncaire. Both were in the French service, and brought reinforcements from the west to Fort Niagara at the time it was besieged by Sir William Johnson in 1759. Their names are affixed to the capitulation which took place a few days later. The former was in command of Fort Schlosser, his brother, who was a captain in the marine, being with him. They were both in the expedition of Celoron.

The result of the council held by Joncaire was not satisfactory to the French. It was very evident there was a strong feeling among the Indians on the Allegheny in favor of the English. It did not, however, prevent the French from descending the river. After pledging the *Senecas* in a eup of "Onontios milk" (brandy), the expedition left the villages of Kannonagon and Paille Coupee on the first day of August, and after proceeding about four leagues below the latter, reached a village of *Loups* and *Renards*, composed of ten cabins. The *Loups*† were a branch of the *Delawares*, called by the English *Muncieys*. Four or five leagues farther down they passed another small village, consisting of six cabins, and on the third of August another of ten cabins. The next was a village on the "Riviere aux Boeufs." According to Father Bonneamps, they passed between Paille Coupee and Riviere aux Boeufs one village on the left and four on the right, the latitude of the third on the right being 41° 30' 30", and the longitude 79° 21' west of Paris. The Riviere aux Boeufs is now known as French creek, it having been so called by Washington on his visit there in 1753. The English named it Venango. A fort was built by the French in 1753-4, on its western bank, sixty rods below its junction with the Allegheny, called Fort Machault.

*Governor Clinton, in his address before the New York Historical Society in 1811, inquires if the Joncaire met by Charlevoix and Washington were the same. They could not have been, for the one mentioned by Charlevoix died in 1740.

†Pronounced Loos.

In 1760, when the English took possession, they built another, forty rods higher up, and nearer the mouth of French creek, which they called Fort Venango. In 1787 the United States Government sent a force to protect the settlers, and built a fort on the south side of the creek, half a mile above its mouth, which was called Fort Franklin. From all of which it appears that this was at an early day an important point on the river. It is now the site of the flourishing village of Franklin. At the time of Celoron's visit, the Indian village numbered about ten cabins.

After passing the Riviere aux Boeufs and another on the left, the expedition reached on the same day a bend in the river about nine miles below, on the left or eastern bank of which lay a large boulder, nearly twenty-two feet in length by fourteen in breadth, on the inclined face of which were rude inscriptions, evidently of Indian workmanship, representing by various symbols the triumphs of the race in war and in the chase. It was regarded by the natives attached to the expedition as an "Indian God," and held in superstitious reverence. It was a well-known landmark, and did not fail to arrest the attention of the French. Celoron deemed it a favorable point at which to bury his second leaden plate. This was done with due form and ceremony, the plate bearing an inscription similar to that on the first, differing only in date and designation of the place of deposit. Celoron's record is as follows: "*Aout 3me, 1749. Enterre une plaque de plomb sur la rive meridionale de la riviere Oyo, a 4 lieues, au dessous de la riviere aux boeufs, vis-a-vis une montagne pelle, et aupres d'une grosse pierre, sur laquelle on voit plusieurs figures assez grossierement gravees.*" Buried a leaden plate on the south bank of the Ohio river, four leagues below the river *Aux Boeufs*, opposite a bald mountain, and near a large stone, on which are many figures rudely engraved."

Father Bonneamps states the deposit to have been made under a large rock. An excellent view of the rock in question, with a fac-simile of the hieroglyphics on its face, may be found in Schoolcraft's work on the "Indian Tribes in the United States," Vol. VI. pp. 172. It was drawn by Captain Eastman of the U. S. Army, while standing waist deep in the river, its banks being then nearly full. At the time of the spring and fall freshets the rock is entirely submerged. The abrasion of its exposed surface by ice and flood-wood in winter has almost obliterated the rude carvings. At the time of Celoron's visit it was entirely uncovered. It is called "Hart's rock" on Hutehings' Topographical Map of Virginia. The distance of "four leagues" from the mouth of the river *Aux Boeufs*, or French Creek, to the rock, as given by Celoron, is, as usual, a little exaggerated. The actual distance by the windings of the river is about nine miles. The league as used by Celoron may be estimated as containing about two miles and a half. The leaden plate deposited at this point has never been found, and some zealous antiquarian living in the vicinity might, from the record now given, be able to restore it to light, after a repose of more than a century and a quarter.

From this station Celoron sent Joncaire forward to Attigue the next day, to announce the approach of the expedition, it being an Indian settlement of some importance on the left bank of the river, between eight and nine leagues further down, containing twenty-two cabins. Before reaching Attigue they passed a river three or four leagues from the *Aux Boeufs*, the confluence of which with the Allegheny is described as "very beautiful," and a league farther down another, having on its upper waters some villages of *Loups* and *Iroquois*.

Attigue was probably on or near the Kiskiminitas river, which falls into the south side of the Allegheny about twenty-five miles above Pittsburgh. It is called the river d'Attigue by Montcalm, in a letter dated in 1758.* There were several Indian villages on its banks at that date. They reached Attigue on the sixth, where they found Joncaire waiting. Embarking together they passed on the right an old "Chaouanons" (*Shawnees*) village. It had not been occupied by the Indians since the removal of Chartier and his band to the river Vermillion in the Wabash country in 1745, by order of the Marquis de Beauharnois. Leaving Attigue the next day, they passed a village of *Loups*, all the inhabitants of which, except three *Iroquois*, and an old woman who was regarded as Queen, and devoted to the English, had fled in alarm to Chiningue. This village of the *Loups* Celoron declares to be the finest he saw on the river. It must have been situated at or near the present site of Pittsburgh. The description of the place, like many given by Celoron, is so vague that it is impossible to identify it with any certainty. The clear, bright current of the Alle-

†N. Y. Col. Doc., IX, 1025; X, ib., 901.

gheny, and the sluggish, turbid stream of the Monongahela, flowing together to form the broad Ohio, their banks clothed in luxuriant summer foliage, must have presented to the voyagers a scene strikingly picturesque, one which would hardly have escaped the notice of the chief of the expedition. If, therefore, the allusion to "the finest place on the river" has no reference to the site of Pittsburgh, then no mention is made of it whatever. On landing three leagues further down, they were told by some of their Indians that they had passed a rock on which were some inscriptions. Father Bonnacamps and Joncaire, who were sent to examine it, reported nothing but some English names written in charcoal. This was near the second *entrepot* of the English.

Their camp being only two leagues above Chiningue, they were enabled to reach the latter the next day. They found the village one of the largest on the river, consisting of fifty cabins of *Iroquois*, *Shawanese* and *Loups*; also *Iroquois* from the Sault St. Louis and Lake of the Two Mountains, with some *Nippissingues*, *Abenakis* and *Ottawas*. Bonnacamps estimated the number of camps at eighty, and says, "we called it Chiningue, from its vicinity to a river of that name." He records its latitude as 40° 35' 10" which is nearly correct, and longitude as 80° 19'. The place was subsequently known as "Logstown," a large and flourishing village which figures prominently in Indian history for many years after this period. Colonel Croghan, who was sent to the Ohio Indians by Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, in August 1749, mentions in his journal that "Monsieur Calaroon with two hundred French soldiers, had passed through Logstown just before his arrival."* Croghan inquired of the inhabitants the object of the expedition, and was told by them that "it was to drive the English away, and by burying iron plates, with inscriptions on them at the mouth of each remarkable creek, to steal away their country."

On reaching Chiningue Celoron found several English traders established there, whom he compelled to leave. He wrote by them to Governor Hamilton, under date of August 6th, 1749, that he was surprised to find English traders on French territory, it being in contravention of solemn treaties, and hoped the Governor would forbid their trespassing in the future. De Celoron also made a speech, in which he informed the Indians that "he was on his way down the Ohio to whip home the *Twightwees* and *Wyandots* for trading with the English." They treated his speech with contempt, insisting that "to separate them from the English would be like cutting a man into halves and expecting him to live."† The Indians were found so unfriendly to the French, and suspicious of the objects of the expedition, as to embarrass the movements of de Celoron. His *Iroquois* and *Abenaki* allies refused to accompany him farther than Chiningue. They destroyed the plates which, bearing the arms of the French King, had been affixed to trees as memorials of his sovereignty.

A PLATE DEPOSITED AT THE MOUTH OF WHEELING CREEK.

After leaving Chiningue, they passed two rivers, one on either side, and crossing the present boundary line between Pennsylvania and Ohio, reached what they designate as the river "Kanououara" early on the 13th. This is the stream that is now known as *Wheeling creek*. Here they interred the third leaden plate. On the spot where Wheeling now stands, the officers and men of the command were drawn up with the usual pomp to perform the ceremony.

These were doubtless the first Europeans who actually set foot upon the soil of the busy Nail City. The dense forest was a silent witness, and the towering hills echoed the voice of the commander as he again shouted "*Vive le Roi*," and proclaimed in loud tones that possession of the country was taken in the name of the king. The blank in the plate was filled as usual, and the inscription of the relic that lies hidden at the mouth of Wheeling creek, beyond all hope of recovery, was made to read as follows:

"L'AN 1749, DV REGNE DE LOVIS XV ROY DE FRANCE, NOVS CELORON, COMMANDANT D'VN DETACHIMENT ENVOIE PAR MONSIEVR LE MIS. DE LA GALLISSONIERE, COMMANDANT GENERAL DE LA NOUVELLE FRANCE POVR RETABLIR LA TRANQUILLITE DANS QUELQUES VILLAGES SAUVAGES DE CES CANTONS, AVONS ENTERRE CETTE PLAQUE A L'ENTREE DE LA RIVIERE, ET SUR RIVE SEPTEN TRIONALE DE KANOUOUARA, QUI SE DECHARGE A LEST DE LA RIVIERE OYO, AUTREMENT BELLE RIVIERE, CE 13 AOUT, POUR MONUMENT DU RENOUVELLEMENT DE POSSESSION QUE NOUS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITTE

RIVIERE OYO, ET DE TOUTES CELLES QUI Y TOMBENT, ET DE TOUTES LES TERRES DES DEUX COTES JVSQVE AVX SOURCES DES DITTES RIVERES AINSI QV'EN ONT JOVI OU DV JOVIR LES PRECEDENTS ROIS DE FRANCE, ET QU'ILS S'Y SONT MAINTENVS PAR LES ARMES LT PAR LES TRAITTES, SPECIALEMENT PAR CEVX DE RISWICK, D'VTR-ECHE ET D'AIX LA CHAPELLE."

TRANSLATION.

"In the year 1749, of the reign of Louis the 15th king of France, we Celoron, commander of a detachment sent by Monsieur the Marquis de la Gallisoniere, Governor General of New France, to re-establish tranquility in some Indian villages of these cantons, have buried this Plate of Lead at the mouth and on the north bank of the river Kanououara, which empties into the easterly side of the Ohio river, otherwise *Belle Riviere*, this 13th day of August, as a monument of the renewal of the possession we have taken of the said river Ohio, and of all those which empty into it, and of all the lands on both sides as far as the sources of the said rivers, as enjoyed, or ought to have been enjoyed by the kings of France preceding, as they have there maintained themselves by arms and by treaties, especially those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix la Chapelle."

The royal arms were fixed, as usual, to a neighboring tree, and the memorial of the ceremony—the "Proces Verbal"—was duly drawn up and signed by the officers of the command in formal manner. After the performance of the ceremony, the expedition encamped for the night and remained until the next day.

Owing to the great changes of time and the extensive filling of earth on the banks of the river and creek, it would be impossible at this day to definitely describe the exact resting place of this hidden treasure, but it is fair to presume that it lies somewhere under the Baltimore & Ohio rail road depot, where once stood the "old barracks." The ruins of the old barracks are within the recollection of many old citizens of Wheeling, and the ground on which it stood, at the time of the expedition, was a feasible spot to bury one of the plates.

A *fac simile* of the plate deposited at the mouth of Wheeling creek, will be found at the commencement of this chapter.

ORIGINAL NAME OF WHEELING CREEK.

All lovers of history and antiquity will appreciate the development of the fact that the distinguishing word *Kanououara*, (pronounced Kan-a-wa'-ra,) was used to designate Wheeling creek, long before the stream received its present name. Kanououara was the name which the French found applied to the stream by the Indians, and the orthography represents their usual style of expressing Indian words. While it is evident that this is the original Indian name of the stream, we have not been able to determine to what tribe or nation the word belongs.

CONTINUATION OF THE EXPEDITION.

The expedition resumed its voyage on the 14th, passing the mouths of three streams, two on the left and one on the right. Deer abounded along the banks. Two of the rivers are stated to be strikingly beautiful at their junction with the Ohio. On the 15th they arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum, called by Father Bonnacamps, Yenanguakonan, and encamped on the shore. Here the fourth leaden plate was buried on the right bank of that river, at its junction with the Ohio. Celoron describes the place of deposit as follows: "*Enterre au pied d'un erable, qui forme trepiel avec une chene rouge et un orme, a l'entree de la riviere Yenanguakonan, sur la rive occidentale de cette riviere.*" "Buried at the foot of a maple, which forms a triangle with a red oak and elm, at the mouth of the river Yenanguakonan, and on its western bank."

In 1798, half a century later, some boys, who were bathing at the mouth of the Muskingum, discovered something projecting from the perpendicular face of the river bank, three or four feet below the surface. With the aid of a pole they loosened it from its bed, and found it to be a leaden plate, stamped with letters in an unknown language. Unaware of its historic value, and being in want of lead, then a scarce article in the new country, they carried it home and cast a part of it into bullets. News of the discovery of so curious a relic having reached the ears of a resident of Marietta, he obtained possession of it, and found the inscription to be in French. The boys had cut off quite a large part of the inscription, but enough remained to indicate its character. It subsequently passed into the hands of Caleb Atwater, the historian, who sent it to Governor De

* N. Y. Col. Doc. VII p. 267.

† N. Y. Col. Doc. VI. pp 532-3.

LAN 1749 DV REGNE DE LOUIS XV ROY DE
 FRANCE NOVS CELORON COMMANDANT DVN IS DE
 TACHEMENT ENVOIE PAR MONSIEUR LE M DE LA
 CALISSONIERE COMMANDANT GENERAL DE LA
 NOUVELLE FRANCE POVR RETABLIR LA TRANQUILLITE
 DANS QUELQUES VILLAGES SAUVAGES DE CES CANTONS
 AVONS ENTERRE CETTE PLAQUE A L'ENTREE DE LA RIVIERE ET
 SUR RIVE SEPTEN TRIONALE DE KANOUOUARA, QUI SE
 DECHARGE A LEST DE LA RIVIERE OYO AUTREMENT
 BELLE RIVIERE, CE 13 AOUT POVR MONUMENT DV RENOV-
 VELLEMENT DE POSSESSION QUE NOVS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITTE
 RIVIERE OYO ET DE TOUTES CELLES QUI Y TOMBENT
 ET DE TOUTES LES TERRES DES DEUX COTES JUSQUE
 AUX SOURCES DES DITES RIVIERES VINSI QUE ONT
 JOUY OV DV JOUIR LES PRECEDENTS ROYS DE FRANCE
 ET QUELS SONT MAINTENVS PAR LES ARMES ET
 PAR LES TRAITTES SPECIALEMENT PAR CEUX DE
 RISVICK DVTRCHT ET DAIX LA CHPELLE

*Fac Simile of the Lead Plate Buried at the Mouth of Wheeling creek,
 called by the French River Kanououara, August 13. 1749.*



Witt Clinton. The latter presented it to the Antiquarian Society of Massachusetts, in the library of which it is now deposited. A poor fac-simile of the fragment is given in Hildreth's *Pioneer History of the Ohio Valley*, on page 20. It appears to have been substantially the same as the other plates which have been discovered, with the exception of a different arrangement of the lines. The place of deposit is given as "*riviere Yenangué*" on the part of the plate which was rescued from the boys. Mr. Atwater, Gov. Clinton, and several historians, misled by the similarity between the names "Yenangué" and "Venango," supposed that it had originally been deposited at Venango, an old Indian town at the mouth of French Creek in Pennsylvania, one hundred and thirty miles above the mouth of the Muskingum, and had been carried down by a freshet, or removed by some party to the place where it was discovered. The *Journal of de Celoron* removes all doubt on the subject, and conclusively establishes the fact that the plate was originally deposited where it was found, on the site where old Fort Harmer was subsequently built, and opposite the point where the city of Marietta is now situated.

After the deposit of the fourth plate was completed, the expedition broke up their forest camp, embarked in their canoes, and resumed the descent of the river. About three-fourths of a mile below the Muskingum, Father Bonnecamps took some observations, and found the latitude to be $39^{\circ} 36'$ and the longitude $81^{\circ} 20'$ west of Paris. They accomplished twelve leagues on the 16th, and on the 17th, embarking early, they passed two fine rivers, one on each side, the names of which are not given. On the 18th, after an early start, they were arrested by the rain at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, which is called by Father Bonnecamps "*Chinodaichta*." The bank of this large stream, flowing from the southeast, and draining an extensive territory, was chosen for the deposit of the fifth plate. Only a brief record of the ceremony is given. A copy of the inscription is omitted by Celoron, but his record of the interment of the plate is as follows: "*Enterree au pied d'un orme, sur la rive meridionale de l'Oyo, et la rive orientale de Chinondaista, le 18 Aout, 1749.*" "Buried at the foot of an elm, on the south bank of the Ohio, and on the east bank of the Chinondaista, the 18th day of August, 1749."

Fortunately the discovery of the plate in March, 1846, leaves no doubt of the inscription. It was found by a boy while playing on the margin of the Kanawha river. Like that at the mouth of the Muskingum, it was projecting from the river bank, a few feet below the surface. Since the time it was buried, an accumulation of soil had been deposited above it by the annual river freshets for nearly one hundred years. The day of the deposit, as recorded on the plate, corresponds precisely with the one stated by de Celoron. The spelling of the Indian name of the river differs slightly from the *Journal*, that on the plate being "*Chinodahichetha*." Kanawha, the Indian name of the river in another dialect, is said to signify "the river of the woods." The place selected by Celoron for the interment of the plate must have been one of surpassing beauty. The native forest, untouched by the pioneer, and crowned with the luxuriant foliage of Northern Kentucky, covered the banks of both rivers, and the picturesque scenery justified the name of "Point Pleasant," which was afterwards bestowed by the early settlers. On the 16th day of October, 1774, it became the scene of a bloody battle between an army of Virginians, commanded by Colonel Lewis, and a large force of western Indians, under the leadership of the celebrated Cornstalk, Logan and others, in which the latter were defeated."

The expedition was detained at this point by rain. It embarked on the 20th, and when they had proceeded about three leagues, Father Bonnecamps took the latitude and longitude, which he records at $38^{\circ} 39' 57''$ for the former, and $82^{\circ} 01'$ for the latter. Joncaire was sent forward the next day with two chiefs from the Sault St. Louis, and two Abenakis to propitiate the inhabitants of "St. Yotoc," a village they were now approaching. They embarked early on the morning of the 22d, and reached St. Yotoc the same day. This village was composed of Shawanese, Iroquois, Loups, and Miamis, and Indians from the Sault St. Louis, Lake of the Two Mountains, as well as representatives from nearly all the nations of the "upper country." The name "St. Yotoc" seems to be neither French nor Indian. It is probably a corruption of Scioto. Father Bonnecamps calls it "*Sinhioto*" on his map. He records the latitude of the south bank of the Ohio, opposite its mouth, at $38^{\circ} 50' 24''$, and the longitude $82^{\circ} 22'$. Pouchot, in his *Memoires sur la derniere guerre*, French edition, vol. III, page 182, calls the river "Sonhioto." This village of St. Yotoc, or Scioto, was probably on the north bank of the Ohio, a little

6—B. & J. COS.

below the mouth of the Scioto, now the site of Alexandria. Its principal inhabitants were Shawanese.

The expedition remained here until the 26th of August. On the 27th they proceeded as far as the riviere La Blanche, or White river, which they reached at ten at night. On the bank of the Ohio, opposite the mouth of this river, Bonnecamps found the latitude to be $39^{\circ} 12' 01''$, and the longitude $83^{\circ} 31'$. Embarking on the 30th, they passed the great north bend of the Ohio, and reached the riviere a la Roche, now known as the Great Miami. Here their voyage on the Ohio ended, and they turned their little fleet of bark gondolas northward into the channel of its great tributary.

The sixth and last of the leaden plates was buried at this place. The text of Celoron's journal reads as follows: "*Enterree sur la pointe formee par la rive droite de l'Ohio, et la rive gauche de la riviere a la Roche, Aout 31, 1749.*" "Buried on the point formed by the intersection of the right bank of the Ohio, with the left bank of the Rock river, August 31, 1749." So far as known this plate has never been discovered. Celoron calls the Great Miami the Riviere a la Roche, and Pouchot, quoted above, and other French writers give it the same name.

The expedition left its encampment at the mouth of this river on the first day of September, and began the toilsome ascent of the stream, now greatly diminished by the summer drought. On the 13th they arrived at "Demoiselles," which Father Bonnecamps, with his constant companion, the Astrolabe, found to be in latitude $40^{\circ} 23' 12''$, and longitude $83^{\circ} 29'$. This was the residence of La Demoiselle, a chief of a portion of the Miamis who were allies of the English.* The fort and village of La Demoiselle were mentioned by M. de Longueuil in 1752. It was probably situated on what was afterwards known as Laramie's creek, the earliest point of English settlement in Ohio. It became quite noted in the subsequent history of the Indian wars, and was destroyed by General Clark in his expedition of 1782. A fort was built on the site several years afterwards by General Wayne, which he named Fort Laramie. Here the French remained a week to recruit, and prepare for the portage to the Maumee. Having burned their canoes, and obtained some ponies, they set out on their overland journey. In arranging for the march, M. de Celoron took command of the right, and M. de Contrecoeur of the left. The distance was estimated by Celoron as fifty leagues, and five a half days were allotted for its accomplishment.†

They completed the portage on the 25th, and arrived at Kiskakon. This appears to be the Indian name for the site of Fort Wayne, which was built there in 1794. Celoron found it a French post, under the command of M. de Raymond. It undoubtedly took the name of Kiskakon, from a branch of Ottawa that removed to this place from Missillimackinac, where they had resided as late as 1682. It was here that de Celoron provided pirogues and provisions for the descent of the Maumee to Lake Erie. The Miami Chief "Pied Froid," or Coldfoot resided in that village. He appears not to have been very constant in his allegiance either to the French or the English.

Leaving Kiskakon on the 27th of September, a part of the expedition went overland to Detroit, and the remainder descended the river by canoe. The latter landed near Detroit on the 6th of October. Having renewed his supplies and canoes for the transportation of his detachment, Celoron prepared for the return to Montreal by way of Lake Erie. His Indian allies, as usual, occasioned some delay. They had stopped at the mouth of the Maumee, and were overcome by a drunken debauch on the white man's fire-water. It was not until the 8th of October that the party finally launched their canoes, and descended the river into Lake Erie. Their first night was spent on its northern shore at Point Pellee. Nothing worthy of note occurred during their traverse of the lake. They reached Fort Niagara on the 19th, where they remained three days. Leaving there on the 22d, they coasted the south shore of Lake Ontario, and arrived at Fort Frontenac on the 6th of November, their canoes badly shattered by the autumnal gales, and their men greatly fatigued with the hardships of the voyage. They pushed on, however, with as little delay as possible, to Montreal, which they reached on the 10th of November, having, according to the estimate of both de Celoron and Father Bonnecamps, traveled at least twelve hundred leagues.

Allusion has been made to the changes which took place in the Ohio valley prior to the expedition of de Celoron. Those which have since occurred are no less remarkable. Both the

*N. Y. Col. Doc., X. pp. 139, 142, 245 and 247.

†Major Long, of the United States Army, in his second expedition to the St. Peter's River, in 1823, traveled over the same route.

French and the English continued equally determined to possess the country north of the Ohio. The former stretched a chain of posts from Niagara to the Mississippi, as a barrier against English encroachments, and to exclude the Indians from their influence and control. To counteract these demonstrations, Gist was sent by the Ohio Company, in 1750, to survey its lands preliminary to their occupation and settlement. In 1753 Washington was dispatched, by Governor Dinwiddie, to Venango and Le Boeuf on what proved to be a fruitless mission. A post was established the same year by the English at Pittsburgh, which was captured the next by the French, and called after the Marquis du Quesne. It was occupied by the latter until retaken by General Forbes in 1756.

This was followed, the next year, by an expedition under Washington, who, at the age of twenty-two, drew his maiden sword at the Great Meadows in an encounter with a detachment of French under Jumonville, which resulted in the death of the latter. Washington pushed on farther west, but the advance of the enemy with strong reinforcements compelled him to fall back to the Great Meadows, which he strengthened and fortified, under the significant name of Fort Necessity. Here he was attacked by the French under Coulon de Villiers, a brother of Jumonville, with a vigor inspired by the desire of avenging his brother's death. Washington was compelled to capitulate. The French were thus enabled to acquire complete control for the time being over the disputed territory. Thus was the opening scene in the great drama of the "Old French War" enacted. The disastrous defeat of Braddock followed the next year, and exposed the whole frontier to the hostile incursions of the French and Indians.

In 1759 the grand scheme for the conquest of Canada, conceived by the illustrious Pitt, was carried into execution. The expeditions of Amherst against Ticonderoga, Wolfe against Quebec, and Prideaux against Niagara, resulted in the fall of those important fortresses. Major Rogers was sent to the Northwest in 1760 to receive possession of the French posts, which had been surrendered to the English by the capitulation of Quebec. He was met at Cuyahoga by Pontiac, the Ottawa, who forbade his further progress. "I stand," says he, "in your path; you can march no further without my permission." A friend to the French, a leader in the attack on Braddock, ambitious and vindictive, Pontiac was a chief of commanding intellect and well qualified for bold enterprises and strategic combinations. These qualities were indicated in his great conspiracy for the simultaneous capture of the ten principal posts in the Northwest, and the massacre of the English trading in their vicinity. Eight of those posts, embracing Sandusky, St. Joseph, Miami, Ouatanon, Mackinaw, Presque Isle, Le Boeuf and Venango successively fell before the deep laid plans of the wily chieftain. Forts Pitt and Detroit successfully withstood the most vigorous assaults, and the latter a protracted siege, conducted by Pontiac himself.

Now, war in all its horrors raged with savage intensity along the entire frontier. The unprotected settlers, men, women and children, were massacred and scalped, or, if spared, borne away into hopeless captivity. The English colonists were aroused to meet the emergency, and Colonel Bouquet was sent, in 1763, with a large force into the Indian territory to relieve the western posts, but was compelled to halt at Pittsburgh.

The succeeding spring found the Indians again on the war-path, and Detroit was invested for the second time by Pontiac. An expedition was sent to the northwestern posts under Bradstreet, and another, under Bouquet, penetrated the interior of Ohio. Bradstreet was duped by his crafty adversaries into a peace not intended to be kept, but Bouquet, undecieved by similar artifices, pushed on to the heart of the Indian country. At the junction of the White Woman and Tuscarawas rivers he dictated a peace by his bold and energetic movements, which, with the exception of occasional outbreaks, was destined to last until the commencement of the great contest between the colonists and the mother country.

The treaty of 1783 left the western tribes without an ally, and the United States became free to extend the arts of peace over their new territory. The pioneers shouldered the axe and marching westward in solid column, invaded the land. The frail canoe and sluggish batteau, which had so long and wearily contended with the adverse currents of the Ohio, were soon replaced by the power of steam. The dense forests, that for a thousand miles had fringed both borders of the river were opened to the sunlight, and thriving cities and smiling villages arose on the ruins of the mound builders. The narrow trails of the Indian, deep worn for centuries by the tread of hunter and warrior, were now superseded by the iron rail and

broad highway. The hardy emigrants and their descendants subdued the wilderness, and with the church, the school-house, the factory and the plough, planted a civilization on the ruins of a fallen barbarism.

The dominion and power of France had disappeared, and no traces of her lost sovereignty exist, save in the few names she has left on the prominent streams and landmarks of the country, and in the leaden plates which, inscribed in her language, and asserting her claims, still lie buried on the banks of the "Beautiful River."

CHAPTER IX.

COUNTER EFFORTS OF THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH TO ESTABLISH CLAIM TO THE REGION OF THE OHIO VALLEY, 1749 TO 1760—EXPLORATIONS BY THE OHIO COMPANY—FRENCH ERRECT A CHAIN OF FORTS FROM THE LAKES TO THE OHIO—APPROACH OF THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR—WASHINGTON SENT ON A MISSION TO THE FRENCH POSTS—ALARM AT THE FRENCH MOVEMENTS—PROMPT ACTION AND LEADING PART OF VIRGINIA IN THE STRUGGLE—WASHINGTON'S FIRST CAMPAIGN—CHRISTOPHER GIST—BRADDOCK'S DEFEAT—CONTINUATION OF THE STRUGGLE AND FINAL DEFEAT OF THE FRENCH.

WHILE de Celoron was engaged in the expedition, described in the preceding chapter, he sent the following letter to the Governor of Pennsylvania:

TRANSLATION.

"From our camp on the Beautiful River (Ohio), at an ancient village of the *Chouanons*, 6th of August, 1749.

"SIR,—Having been sent with a detachment into these quarters by M. the Marquis de la Gallissoniere, Commandant-General of New France, to reconcile among themselves certain savage nations, who are ever at variance on account of the war just terminated, I have been much surprised to find some traders of your government in a country to which England never had any pretensions. It even appears that the same opinion is entertained in New England, since in many of the villages which I have passed through, the English who were trading there, have mostly taken flight.

"Those I have fallen in with, and by whom I wrote you, were treated with all the mildness possible, although I would have been justified in treating them as interlopers, and men without design, their enterprise being contrary to the preliminaries of peace, signed five months ago.

"I hope, sir, you will carefully prohibit for the future this trade, which is contrary to treaties; and I give notice to your traders that they will expose themselves to great risks in returning to these countries, and they must impute only to themselves the misfortunes they may meet with.

"I know that our Commandant-General would be very sorry to resort to violence; but he has orders not to permit foreign traders in his government.

"I have the honor to be, with great respect, sir, your humble servant,

"CELORON."

The French based their claims to all the countries situated on the Mississippi and all its tributaries on the original discoveries of Marquette and La Salle, together with their construction of the treaties of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix la Chapelle. As early as the beginning of the eighteenth century, Bancroft tells us that, 'Not a fountain bubbled on the west of the Allegheny, but was claimed as belonging to the French Empire.' Later they seem to have claimed all west of the Allegheny Mountains.

To make good their title to the lands which they had claimed in this manner, the French were most active and enterprising. They not only made vigorous efforts to occupy the territory, but proceeded with great energy to construct a line of forts from the lakes to the Ohio.

The English claimed the same region, or portions of it, by virtue of the grant of King James the First to sundry of his subjects, which covered all the territory between the thirty-fourth and forty-eighth parallels of latitude, and thence to the Great South Sea. They also claimed the country on the head-

waters of the Ohio, by virtue of the treaty of Lancaster with the *Six Nations*, though the latter denied having sold any lands west of the mountains.

In the spring or summer of 1749, the Assembly of Pennsylvania received intelligence that a force of one thousand French was preparing to leave Canada for the Ohio.

Startled by these rumors, they sent an agent, Mr. George Croghan, to the Ohio, for the purpose of gaining all possible intelligence of the movements of the French. On his arrival at *Logstown*, an Indian village on the right bank of the Ohio, about twenty-two miles below the forks, he learned that a French officer, named Jean Cœur, or Joncaire, was on the Allegheny, about one hundred and fifty miles above, with a strong party, for the purpose of erecting trading posts and fortifications.

This party was either Celoron's expedition or a part of it, as Joncaire, with a portion of the force, was frequently sent in advance to make overtures to the Indians along the river.

EXPLORATIONS BY THE OHIO COMPANY.

The next year the situation of the issue between the French and English plainly indicated that no compromise was possible. An appeal to arms was imminent—both sought rather to fortify their interests and conciliate and secure the aid of the Indians.

In the fall of 1750 the Ohio Company employed Christopher Gist, a surveyor and an experienced woodsman, to proceed to the Ohio, for the purpose of examining their lands, to select suitable locations for settlements and fortifications, and to conciliate the friendship of the Indians.

Mr. Gist had a settlement on the Yadkin river, in North Carolina. He is said to have understood several Indian dialects. Leaving Cumberland, Md., on the last of October, he proceeded by way of the Susquehanna and Juniata rivers to the headwaters of the latter stream, where he crossed the mountains to the Kiskeminetas, which he descended to the Allegheny. This was no doubt a well known route, as the portage from the Juniata was a short one, giving the trappers and pioneers an easy route, mostly by water, from the seaboard to the western waters. No mention is made of the route subsequently pursued by the Ohio company, and by Washington and Braddock, though it was undoubtedly a well known and prominent one.

Continuing down the left bank of the Allegheny, Gist crossed at a point a few miles above its junction with the Monongahela, which latter stream he makes no mention of, probably because he passed to the right of the "Hog-back Hill," in Allegheny, which would effectually hide the mouth of the Monongahela from his view.

He visited Logstown, where *Tannacharison*, a chief of the Mingoes, and who was called a half-king of the Six Nations, had his home. He was received apparently with distrust, and gained very little information here. Passing west, he next visited the Ottawa and Wyandot villages on the Muskingum river. The Ottawas were friendly to the French, and the Wyandots were somewhat divided.

At this point Gist found George Croghan, the agent of Pennsylvania, and the two held a council with the chiefs. They then visited the Shawanese, on the Scioto river, and went as far as the Miami valley. Crossing the Great Miami on a raft of logs they visited Piqua, the chief town of the Pickawillanies, where they made a treaty with the last named tribe, and representatives of the Weas and Piankeshaws living on the Wabash.

From this place Croghan returned, but Gist followed the Miami to its mouth, and went down the Ohio to within fifteen miles of the great falls at Louisville, returning by way of the Kentucky river, and thence over the Cumberland mountains to Virginia, in May, 1751; having during his journeyings, visited the Mingoes, Delawares, Wyandots, Shawanese, and Miamis, and appointed a general council, to be held at Logstown, for the purpose of forming an alliance between the Indians and the colony of Virginia.

In the mean time some traders from Pennsylvania had opened a trading house at some point, not certainly known, but within the limits of the state of Ohio, and certainly within the region claimed by the French.

The latter, accompanied by a band of Ottawa and Chippewa Indians, demanded the traders of the Miamis, who refused to surrender them; whereupon a battle ensued in which fourteen of the Miamis were slain, and the traders taken to Canada, where some accounts say they were burned.

The English now determined to purchase the disputed territory, from the Indians, and accordingly Messrs. Fry, Lomax, and Patton were dispatched by Virginia to meet them in council, which was held at Logstown on the 9th of June, 1752.

Gist attended this council as agent for the Ohio Company. The Lancaster treaty of 1744 was produced, but the Indians insisted that "they had not heard of any sale of lands west of the 'Warrior's Road,'" which ran at the foot of the mountains (Allegheny Ridge).

The commissioners endeavored to get the assent of the Indians to the treaty of Lancaster, by offers of goods, and mentioned the proposed settlement by the Ohio Company at the forks. The Indians recognized the treaty, and the authority of the Six Nations for making it, but insisted that no western lands were conveyed by it, and declined having anything to do with it. They were willing, however, to have the Company construct a fort at the forks of the Ohio.

This did not satisfy the commissioners, and they persuaded the Indians, through Montour, the interpreter, to recognize the Lancaster treaty in its broadest sense, which they finally did, and the tribes united in signing a deed confirming it on the 13th of June.

The determination with which the French prepared to make good their claims is shown by the following letter from Joncaire to Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania:

"DECHINIQUE,* June 6th, 1751.

"SIR:—Monsieur the Marquis de la Gallissoniere, Governor of the whole of New France, having honored me with his orders to watch that the English should make no treaty in the country of the Ohio, I have directed the traders of your government to withdraw.

"You cannot be ignorant, sir, that all the lands of this region have always belonged to the king of France, and that the English have no right to come there to trade. My superior has commanded me to apprise you of what I have done, in order that you may not affect ignorance of the reasons of it; and he has given me this order with so much the greater reason, because it is now two years since Monsieur Celoron, by order of Monsieur de la Gallissoniere, then Commandant-General, warned many English, who were trading with the Indians along the Ohio, against so doing, and they promised him not to return to trade on the lands, as Monsieur Celoron wrote you.

"I have the honor to be, with great respect,

"Sir, your very humble and obedient servant,

"JONCAIRE,

"Lieutenant of a detachment of the Navy."

It would seem from very competent authority that Gist had recommended the point at the mouth of Chartier's creek as the proper place for a settlement, and it is stated that in the latter part of the year 1752 he was actually at work laying out a town and fort there. If he was ignorant of the locality at the forks and had no knowledge of the mouth of the Monongahela, his selection of the point before mentioned may be readily accounted for. It was at the mouth of a considerable stream, and near the Indian village (Logstown), and had also as good a site as any in the neighborhood, being, no doubt, as favorably located for defense as the fork itself.

Soon after the Logstown treaty, Gist, no doubt thinking the Indians were permanently pacified, and that there was no more danger to be feared from their incursions into the interior of the state, on account of the protection soon to be afforded by the Ohio Company, and having had his property destroyed and his family scattered by an Indian raid, concluded to abandon his settlement on the Yadkin and make a new home in Pennsylvania on the great route of travel adopted by the Ohio Company. He accordingly selected a location a few miles west of the Laurel Ridge, and near the present town of Uniontown, in Fayette county. Here, some time in 1752, in company with eleven other families, he began his new settlement.

If a town was ever laid out or a fort commenced at Chartier's creek, they were certainly abandoned, for Washington makes no mention of them in his journal of the next year (1753), when visiting this region.

THE FRENCH FORTS.

In the spring of 1753 the French began the erection of their chain of forts from Lake Erie to the Ohio, beginning at Presq' Isle

*In other historical works the opinion is given that this name is intended for Chenango or Venango, but it is made plain in Chapter VIII, that the place is what was afterwards known as Logstown.

(now Erie). One was located at Le Boeuf (now Waterford), another at Venango (now Franklin), and they no doubt intended to add a fourth at the forks of the Ohio, had not the Ohio Company anticipated them. The effort of the Ohio Company as developed by the trip of Mr. Gist into this region, and get a foot hold west of the Ohio, aroused the French to increased activity in the erection of these forts.

The Marquis de la Jonquiere, Governor-General of Canada, died in Quebec May 17, 1752, and was succeeded by the Marquis de Duquesne de Menneville, one of the ablest statesmen and soldiers which France ever sent to America. He was a grandson of the famous Admiral Abraham Duquesne. He was recalled, at his own request, in 1754, to re-enter the navy. The first fort was erected at Pittsburgh by the French commander, Contrecoeur. Under Duquesne's administration the French became exceedingly active, and proceeded to occupy and fortify the whole western country.

APPROACH OF THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

Thus we find, in the spring of 1753, the two great powers of Europe, standing face to face, both equally determined to occupy and possess this valley of the Allegheny, with no solution possible but the arbitrament of the sword: England powerfully intrenched behind her hardy colonies, and France advancing to the encounter with all the hereditary chivalry of "La Grande Nation," well officered, and backed by the great bulk of the most powerful Indian tribes. The first blood shed in this great contest, drawn by the hand of Washington himself, shook the monarchies of Europe to their foundations, and changed the destinies of Christendom.

During this year the conflict began for the control of the territory embraced within the limits of the great Ohio valley—now one of the great manufacturing, agricultural and commercial centers of the globe—which eventually enveloped America, Europe and Asia in the sulphury clouds of war, precipitated the American Revolution, and, finally, broke up the ancient feudalism of Europe.

The trumpet-blast of battle sounded. The scarlet ranks of England, the bonny Highland plume and tartan plaid, the shamrock and the green, and the veteran legions of the Gaul and the hard-won Fontenoy and many another bloody field came pouring o'er the restless sea, "and swiftly forming in the ranks of war," prepared, each man, to do his best devoir for king and fatherland. And, side by side with Europe's veterans, hardy and unflinching as a Spartan band, came the gallant sons of noble sires from all the hills and valleys of the land. And that nothing might be wanting to give effect to all this grand array of war, the dusky sons of the forest, in eagle plumes and gaudy paint, swarmed by thousands through the dim old forest aisles, eager for the fray.

As the curtain arose upon the opening scene, the grandest character in this great drama was far in the background of the glittering throng of crowned and jeweled monarchs and princes, and famous commanders who crowded to the front. This was the plain, unpretending lieutenant-colonel of colonial militia.

When, after years of strife, the vapors lifted from the "rent and trodden field," lo, and behold! a nation had been born, baptized in blood, and taken its place among the peoples of the world! And at its head, honored and beloved like none before him, the plain Virginia colonel of the border fray!

WASHINGTON SENT ON A MISSION TO THE FRENCH POSTS.

Robert Dinwiddie, a native of Scotland, had been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Virginia colony in 1752. Upon a careful investigation of the situation, he recommended to the Board of Trade in England that a series of fortifications be constructed in the west, for the better protection of the settlers and traders. Captain William Trent was sent, early in the season of 1753, on a mission to the French and Indians; but he seems not to have been the proper person for the position, and, after proceeding as far west as the *Piqua* towns, he became discouraged at the aspect of affairs and returned without accomplishing anything.

The governor having learned that the French intended to extend their fortified posts south of Venango and French creek, resolved to send a messenger immediately to learn their movements, and remonstrate against their designs. He experienced considerable difficulty to find a proper man who was willing to undertake the enterprise but after careful consideration, and upon learning that Major George Washington would probably accept the position, the governor concluded to appoint him.

Washington was then just past twenty-one, and the bluff Scotchman, to whom he was not unknown, said to him, "Faith, you are a brave lad, and if you play your cards well you shall have no cause to repent of your bargain."

This appointment was certainly a high compliment to a young man who had just attained his majority, and could only have resulted from great confidence in his judgment and ability.

WASHINGTON'S COMMISSION.

"To George Washington, Esq., one of the Adjutant-Generals of the troops and forces in the Colony of Virginia:"

"I, reposing especial trust and confidence in the ability, conduct, and fidelity of you, the said George Washington, have appointed you my express messenger; and you are hereby authorized and empowered to proceed hence, with all convenient and possible dispatch, to the post or place, on the river Ohio, where the French have lately erected a fort or forts, or where the commandant of the French forces resides, in order to deliver my letter and message to him; and after waiting not exceeding one week for an answer, you are to take your leave and return immediately back.

"To this commission I have set my hand, and caused the great seal of this Dominion to be affixed, at the city of Williamsburg, the seat of my government, this thirteenth day of October, in the twenty-seventh year of the reign of his Majesty George the Second, King of Great Britain, etc., etc.

"Annoque Domini, 1753.

"ROBERT DINWIDDIE."

"To all whom these presents may come or concern, greeting:"

"Whereas, I have appointed George Washington, Esquire, by commission under the great seal, my express messenger to the Commandant of the French forces on the river Ohio; and as he is charged with business of great importance to his Majesty's subjects, and particularly require all in alliance and amity with the Crown of Great Britain, and all others to whom this passport may come, agreeably to the law of nations, to be aiding and assisting as a safeguard to the said George Washington and his attendants in his present passage to and from the river Ohio as aforesaid.

"ROBERT DINWIDDIE."

INSTRUCTIONS FOR GEORGE WASHINGTON.

"Whereas, I have received information of a body of French forces being assembled in a hostile manner on the river Ohio, intending by force of arms to erect certain forts on the said river within this territory, and contrary to the dignity and peace of our sovereign, the King of Great Britain: These are, therefore, to require and direct you, the said George Washington, forthwith to repair to *Logstown*, on the said river Ohio, and, having there informed yourself where the said French forces have posted themselves, thereupon to proceed to such place; and, being there arrived, to present your credentials, together with my letter to the chief commanding officer, and in the name of his Britannic Majesty to demand an answer thereto.

"On your arrival at *Logstown* you are to address yourself to the Half-King, to *Monacatoocha*, and the other Sachems of the *Six Nations*, acquainting them with your orders to visit and deliver my letter to the French commanding officer, and desiring the said chiefs to appoint you a sufficient number of their warriors to be your safeguard, as near the French as you may desire, and to wait your further direction.

"You are diligently to inquire into the numbers and force of the French on the Ohio and in the west; how they are likely to be assisted from Canada, and what are the difficulties and conveniences of that communication, and the time required for it.

"You are to take care to be truly informed what forts the French have erected and where; how they are garrisoned and appointed, and what is their distance from each other and from *Logstown*; and, from the best intelligence you can procure, you are to learn what gave occasion to this expedition of the French, how they are likely to be supported, and what their pretensions are.

"When the French Commandant has given you the required and necessary dispatches, you are to desire of him a proper guard to protect you as far on your return as you may judge for your safety against any straggling Indians or hunters that may be ignorant of your character and molest you.

"Wishing you good success in your negotiations, and safe and speedy return,

"I am, etc.,

"ROBERT DINWIDDIE.

"WILLIAMSBURG, 30th Oct., 1753."

Preceding the date of Washington's mission, the Half-King, Tanacharison,* hearing of the movements of the French, made a journey to their posts on Lake Erie to expostulate in person against their contemplated encroachments on the Ohio. His mission was fruitless, the French treating him with extreme *hauteur*; and the chief returned, disappointed, to Logstown.

About this time, according to one author, a trading-house, said to have been erected by the Ohio Company at Logstown, was surprised by a detachment of French, the traders killed, and their goods, to the value of twenty thousand pounds, seized and carried away.† This account is evidently a great exaggeration, and most probably entirely fictitious.

As Washington followed the route (marked or proposed) of the Ohio Company, a few words regarding it may not be amiss. Before the Company adopted this route it was well known by the name of *Nemacolin's Path*, from the fact that the company employed Colonel Thomas Cresap, of Old Town, Maryland, to mark the road, and the Colonel hired a well-known Delaware Indian, named *Nemacolin*, who resided at the mouth of what is now Dunlap's Creek, to select the best route. It was known to the Indians many years before, and used by the Indian traders as early, probably, as 1740. It led from the mouth of Will's Creek (Cumberland, Maryland,) to the "forks of the Ohio," (Pittsburgh). The Ohio Company first marked this road in 1750, by blazing the trees and cutting away the underbrush and removing the old dead and fallen timber. In 1753 they improved and enlarged it at considerable expense. Washington took the same route in his campaign of 1754, improving and extending the road; and Braddock, also, in the following year, completed it in good condition as far as the mouth of Turtle Creek, within ten miles of Fort Duquesne. Since that unfortunate campaign of 1755 it has been known as "Braddock's Road."

Washington had engaged as his principal assistants Christopher Gist, who had been sent out, as already stated, by the Ohio Company; Jacob Van Braam, a French interpreter, and John Davidson, Indian interpreter. He also engaged four others, named Henry Steward, William Jenkins, Barnaby Currien, and John McQuire—the two latter being Indian traders. After arriving at the "forks of the Ohio," he met the Indian chiefs at Logstown, and remained a few days to conciliate their friendship, gather information, and gain their assistance in proceeding upon his journey. The party set out, accompanied by *Tanacharison*, the "Half-King of the Six Nations," two other chiefs and an Indian hunter.

WASHINGTON AND GIST'S JOURNEY ON FOOT.

Washington took Mr. Gist with him as a companion, and journeyed on foot to and from Fort La Bouef, (now Waterford, Pa.) and in his journal, he says: "I took my necessary papers, pulled off my clothes, and tied myself up in a watch-coat. Then I took my gun in hand, and pack on my back, in which were my papers and provisions. I set out with Mr. Gist, fitted in the same manner, on Wednesday, the 26th of December. The day following, just after we had passed a place called *Murdering Town*, we fell in with a party of French Indians who had lain in wait for us. One of them fired at Mr. Gist or me, not fifteen steps off, but missed. We took the fellow into custody and kept him until about nine o'clock at night, then let him go, and walked on the remaining part of the night, without making any stops, that we might get the start so far as to be out of reach of their pursuit next day, since we were well assured they would follow our track as soon as it was light. We continued traveling the next day until quite dark, and got to the river, which we expected to have found frozen, but it was not; the ice I suppose had broken up above, for it was driving in vast quantities. There was no way for getting over but on a raft, which we set about building with but one poor hatchet, and finished just before sun-setting. This was a whole day's work; we next got it launched, then went aboard and set off, but before we were half over we were jammed in the ice in such a manner that we expected every moment our raft to sink, and ourselves to perish. I put out my setting pole to try to stop

the raft, when the rapidity of the stream threw it with so much violence against the pole that it jerked me out into ten feet of water, but I saved myself by catching hold of one of the raft logs. Notwithstanding all our efforts we could not get to shore, but were obliged, as we were near an island, to quit our raft and make for it. The cold was so severe that Mr. Gist had all his fingers and some of his toes frozen, and the water was so shut up that we found no difficulty in getting off the island in the morning, and went to Mr. Frazier's. As we intended to take horses, and it taking some time to find them, I went up to the mouth of the *Youghiogheny* to visit Queen Aliquippa. I made her a present of a watch-coat and a bottle of rum, the latter of which she thought the better present of the two. Tuesday, January 1st, left Frazier's and arrived at Mr. Gist's house at Monongahela. The 6th we met seventeen pack-horses with materials and stores for the fort at the forks of the Ohio (now Pittsburgh). The day after we met some families going out to settle, and this day arrived at Whils' creek (now Cumberland).

History records how successfully Washington performed his mission to the French posts, and how valuable were his services to the colonists and the English government. He met the shrewd French officers, obtained all the secrets of their intentions and designs, possessed himself of their plans, and safely conveyed the valuable information to Governor Dinwiddie. This was the first achievement of his eventful life, for it was accomplished after many difficulties, as is shown by the journals kept by himself and Gist, of the daily events of the hazardous mission.

THE ALARM AT THE FRENCH MOVEMENTS—PROMPT ACTION OF VIRGINIA AND HER PROMINENT PART IN THE STRUGGLE.

No doubt longer remained of the intention of the French in their movements. Washington's journal was ordered to be published, to arouse the people of the different colonies and excite their indignation. It was reprinted in nearly all the newspapers of the colonies, republished in London, and extensively read.

Governor Dinwiddie wrote to the Board of Trade, stating that the French were building another fort at Venango, Pa., and that in March twelve or fifteen hundred men would be ready to descend the river with their Indian allies. He also sent expresses to the governors of Pennsylvania and New York, calling upon them for assistance and prepare for the impending crisis.

Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, was energetically laboring with the Assembly to induce them to make the necessary laws and appropriations against the threatened dangers in the north and west. But the Assembly, after a session in which nothing was accomplished, adjourned on the 10th of April until the 13th of May.

The province of New York, though perhaps much less interested than Pennsylvania, did a little better by appropriating five thousand pounds to aid Virginia.

The "Old Dominion" was, however, alive to its interests. Ten thousand pounds were voted by the Assembly for the purpose of raising volunteers. Six companies were raised, at whose head was placed Colonel Joshua Fry, with Washington as lieutenant-colonel. Two batteries of five guns each were sent forward; stores of all kinds of military supplies were prepared and sent on to the frontier. Thirty guns and eighty barrels of gunpowder had been forwarded from England, and these were distributed in the best manner for the interests of the service. Recruiting was rapidly going on under the promise of liberal grants of land to volunteers, and everything indicated a warm campaign preparing for the French and their dusky allies.

Early in the season Captain William Trent had been pushed forward with one company to put the road in order, and, if possible, to proceed to the forks of the Ohio and construct a fortification. To this end Ensign Ward was hurried forward as early as January, with an advance party carrying intrenching tools and materials for the contemplated work; and we have already seen that Washington and Gist met this party on their return from the French forts on the 6th of January.

The works at the forks must have been commenced during the same month, but with only about forty men it would necessarily move slowly, so that in the month of April following, when the French appeared before the place, it was not yet defensible.

On the 16th of April, 1754, while Ensign Ward's party was busily engaged upon their rising fortification, at the junction of the rivers which form the Ohio, they were suddenly surpris-

*This name is spelled in a variety of ways.

†Patterson, history of the backwoods.

ed by the appearance of a powerful force of French and Indians, in sixty batteaux, and three hundred canoes, with a formidable train of artillery, descending the Allegheny river.

The French commander, Contrecoeur, immediately sent a summons to surrender. Resistance by this feeble band, behind unfinished works, against a thousand men, was useless; Ensign Ward surrendered his works the next day, and passed up the Monongahela, on his way to meet Washington.

This affair may be called the first overt act in the long and exhausting war which followed, at the beginning of which France had control over immense regions in Asia, Africa, and America, but at whose close she came out shorn of her fairest and wealthiest colonial possessions.

Col. Washington had marched from Alexandria on the 2d day of April, with two companies of troops, and arrived at Will's Creek, where Cumberland now stands, on the 17th of April. He had been joined on his route by a company under Captain Stephens, and was preparing to resume his march when the news reached him of the surrender of the Forks to the French. A consultation with his officers was held, and expresses were sent to Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Maryland, to ask for reinforcements.

Washington advanced with his small force with the intention of reaching the mouth of Redstone, and there await the arrival of reinforcements. The skirmish with the French in which M. de Jumonville was killed, and the battle and capitulation of Washington and the Great Meadows, followed.

During this year the French constructed Fort Duquesne, and made vigorous efforts to strengthen their positions on the Ohio.

WASHINGTON'S CAMPAIGN--1754.

On the 9th of May, Washington arrived at the Little Meadows, where he received information that Fort Duquesne had been reinforced with eight hundred men. On the 18th, he reached the Youghiogeny, where he was delayed to construct a bridge. While here, he was told by the Indians and some traders that the river was practicable for boats from this point to the Monongahela, with the exception of one rapid. Anxious for positive information, Washington embarked in a canoe with five men on a voyage of discovery, leaving the troops under the command of a subordinate officer. The party descended the stream for a distance of thirty miles, when, in the midst of a mountain defile, they were stopped by a fall, which was impassable. Returning to his men, Washington found a messenger from his old friend *Tanacharison*, stating that a detachment of French had left the fort and were on their way to attack the first English they met. This was on the 24th* of May. Aware that he was in no condition to encounter a strong force, he determined to erect a hasty fortification, and accordingly proceeded to a place called the Great Meadows, where he threw up an intrenchment, cleared away the underbrush, and prepared what he is said to have called "a charming field for an encounter."

M. La Force, the French emissary, was prowling in the forest with a few Indians as a spy upon the English, and on the 27th Mr. Gist arrived in camp with information that he had seen M. La Force with fifty men the day before near his place, and had also seen their tracks within five miles of Washington's camp. The same night (27th) the half-king, with *Monacatootha*, and some of his people were encamped some six miles from the Meadows, and sent Washington an express informing him that he had tracked the French party to their hiding-place, about a half-mile from the road, in an obscure and rocky retreat.

Captain Adam Stephens had been detached with seventy-five men in the morning to look after this party, and now Washington determined to surprise them under cover of darkness, and accordingly, setting out with about forty men he joined the half-king, and about dawn on the morning of the 28th came suddenly upon the enemy. Both parties discovered each other at the same instant, and the French flew to their arms, and, according to Washington, commenced firing. After a short and sharp conflict, in which ten of the French were killed, besides the commander, M. Jumonville, the remainder surrendered. Among the prisoners were M. La Force, M. Drouillon, and two cadets. The total casualties to the French were ten† killed and twenty-two taken prisoners. A Canadian escaped and carried the news to Fort Duquesne. Of Washington's force one was killed and three wounded. The Indians escaped unhurt.

The controversy which grew out of this affair, regarding the objects of M. Jumonville and his death, is familiar to all students of history. It is only necessary here to say that, after a careful investigation of all the facts and documents bearing upon the subject, the character of Washington remains unsullied.

This was Washington's first battle-ground, and not Fort Necessity, as is generally stated. This occurred on the 28th of May, nearly six weeks prior to the encounter with M. de Villiers, which occurred on the 3d of July following.

The news of this encounter was carried to Contrecoeur, at Fort Duquesne, and immediate preparations were made to take summary vengeance on Washington and his troops. The Indians friendly to the English foresaw at once that they were involved by the action of the Half-King in taking part in the surprise of Jumonville, and they immediately began to flock with their families to Washington, who at once proceeded to strengthen and enlarge his fort at the Great Meadows.

About this time news was received of the death of Col. Fry at Will's Creek, which event left Washington chief in command of the expedition.

Expresses were sent back to hurry up the artillery and reinforcements, and every preparation made for a vigorous defense.

On the 9th of June, Major Muse arrived with the remainder of the Virginia regiment and the swivels and ammunition. The two New York companies, and one from North Carolina, failed to arrive; and on account of the action of the Assembly of Pennsylvania, nothing whatever was done by that Province.

Washington used every exertion to prepare for the crisis; he sent Gist out to try and get the artillery hauled forward by Pennsylvania teams, but only ten of the small guns (four-pounders) in use in those days got as far as Will's Creek. On the 10th of June he was joined by Captain Mackay with the South Carolina company, whom he put in command of his fort, and with his Virginia troops, the swivels, a few wagons, and stores, set out on the 16th for Redstone.

On the 27th of June a party of seventy men was sent forward under Captain Lewis to endeavor to cut a road from Gist's to the mouth of Redstone; and Captain Polson was sent with his company to reconnoitre. Meanwhile, Washington advanced to Gist's settlement with his headquarters.

Scouts were kept continually in advance, and they frequently reached the vicinity of Fort Duquesne itself, so that Washington was fully informed of all the enemy's movements. These brought information that on the 28th of June a strong French force, accompanied by a considerable number of Indians, in all amounting to from eight hundred to one thousand men, had left the fort for the purpose of attacking Washington, under the command of M. Coulon de Villiers, half-brother of Jumonville, killed in the skirmish of May 28.

They went up the Monongahela in *pirogues* (big canoes), and on the 30th came to the Hangard, at the mouth of Redstone, and encamped on rising ground, about two musket-shots from it. This Hangard (built the last winter by Captain Trent as a store-house for the Ohio Company) is described by M. de Villiers as a "sort of fort built of logs, one upon another, well notched in, about thirty feet long and twenty feet wide."*

At this juncture a council of war was held in the camp of Washington, at which it was resolved to fall back to the Great Meadows, and if possible to continue their retreat over the mountains. But on their arrival at the Meadows it was found that the number and condition of the horses would make it impossible, and they concluded to make a stand and fight it out in the best manner possible.

Hearing that Washington was intrenching himself, M. de Villiers left his stores, *pirogues*, and heavy baggage at the Hangard, and made a rapid night-march with the expectation of surprising the young "buckskin colonel."

The French commander had been told that Washington was fortifying at Gist's; but on his arrival there, on the morning of the 2d, the gray dawn revealed only the half-finished fort. The disappointed Villiers, supposing Washington to be on a rapid retreat, was about to return to Fort Duquesne, when a cowardly deserter from the Great Meadows came in and informed him of Washington's condition. Putting the traitor under guard, with a promise of death or reward, as his story should prove true or false, De Villiers pushed on in pursuit.

On the morning of July 3d, the French appeared and opened fire at long range upon the work, which had been put in as good state of defense as the time would allow. Washington at first formed his men outside the works, as if to offer the enemy

*Monongahela of Old. Lossing says the 23d, and Mr. N. B. Craig says on the 27th.

†Other accounts say eleven killed.

*Monongahela of old.

battle; but failing to draw them from the timber, he withdrew into the fort. The defenders were now in a desperate situation. With only a few worn-out horses, and provisions for but four or five days, surrounded by a numerous and confident enemy, their condition was discouraging in the extreme. A desultory warfare ensued and continued during the day. The enemy poured in a galling fire from the covert of the woods, to which the garrison responded as best they could, but with very little effect. The rain fell in torrents during the entire day; but an irregular fire was kept up until dark, soon after which (about eight o'clock) the French requested a parley; but Washington, fearing it might be some artifice for the purpose of examining the fort, declined, when the request was repeated, with the desire that an officer might be sent to them, under an engagement of his safety by M. de Villiers. Upon this Washington dispatched Captain Van Braam, who returned twice with inadmissible conditions; but the third time brought terms which were accepted.

According to this agreement, the garrison was to march out of the fort on the following morning with the honors of war, drums beating and colors flying, taking everything they possessed, except their artillery, and to retire without molestation from the French or Indians to the inhabited parts of Virginia.

Completely worn down and exhausted, the sorry command of Washington filed out of the works on the morning of the *Fourth of July*, 1754, and, carrying their wounded, made the best of their way to Will's Creek, the nearest point where they could obtain supplies.

Some writers state that a body of Indians fell upon them soon after leaving the fort and commenced plundering their baggage, whereupon Washington ordered everything which they could not carry upon their backs to be destroyed.

The French destroyed the works and commenced their return march to Fort Duquesne. At Gist's, on the 5th, they destroyed everything and burned the Hangard at Redstone on the 6th, and reached Fort Duquesne on the 7th, having, as De Villiers says in his Journal, "destroyed all the settlements they found."

CHRISTOPHER GIST.

From a speech delivered by Hon. James Veech, at Mount Braddock, at a railroad celebration, July 4, 1859, we take a few extracts relating to Christopher Gist, one of the most noted pioneers that appeared on the stage during the troublous times from 1750 to 1783:

"He (Gist) was a native of England, and there is some evidence that he had been educated for priest's orders in the English Episcopal Church. He was certainly a woodsman of the highest order, hardy and fearless, a good judge of land, a good surveyor, and well versed in Indian management and diplomacy."

Speaking of the Ohio Company's route, he says, "By this route, in 1752, doubtless came Gist and the Virginia Commissioners to the Logstown treaty; and on his return therefrom, believing that success was going to attend the Company's scheme, he selected yonder slope, southeast of the Mount Braddock Mansion, as his future residence. It was a princely site, and would be a convenient station for the Company."

After the termination of Washington's unfortunate campaign of 1754, it appears that the French broke up Gist's settlement and destroyed all his improvements. No doubt the settlers fled toward the older settlements farther east. It would seem, however, that Gist was not discouraged, for we find him again at his chosen location upon the advance of Braddock's army the next year.

In speaking of Washington's sickness and his journey to rejoin Braddock, Judge Veech says, "Doubtless Washington, with that convoy, *encamped at Gist's on the night of July 4, 1755.*"

On the 10th of July, the next day after the battle, the struggling remnants of that proud army, encumbered with wounded and all the *debris* of a defeated and terribly decimated band, bivouacked at Gist's. Probably Gist again broke up his settlement and retired from the border.

The Judge closes his account of him as follows: "While the French and Indians ruled here—from the repulse of Braddock until Pontiac's great conspiracy was quelled, and Bouquet had, at Bushy Run and the Muskingum, taught the savages submission—Gist was busied elsewhere. He became captain of a company of scouts on the Potomac frontier in 1756, and soon after was made Deputy Indian Agent in the Southern Department,—'a service for which,' said Colonel Washington, 'I know of no person so well qualified.' In that station he continued during the war.

"It is believed that he returned here for a short period about 1766, but only to seat his family, and return to die in the sunny South,—but where and when are unknown."

BRADDOCK'S DEFEAT—1755.

War had not yet been declared by the two nations; the conflict had thus far been carried on by the colonies; but the British government, perceiving that a contest, more severe than had yet been seen, must soon take place in America, at once took measures to prosecute the conflict. Edward Braddock, an officer of distinction, arrived in Chesapeake bay, with two regiments on the 20th of February, 1755. He had been appointed commander-in-chief of all the British and provincial forces in America. At his request the colonial governors met him in council at Alexandria, and planned three separate expeditions against the French. The western expedition was to be led by Braddock, but was delayed in getting started on account of the difficulty in obtaining provisions and supplies.

He finally began his march from Will's creek (Cumberland) on the 10th of June 1755, with about two thousand men, British and provincials. Anxious to reach Fort Duquesne before the garrison should receive reinforcements, he made forced marches with twelve hundred men, leaving Colonel Dunbar, his second in command, to follow with the remainder, and the wagons. Colonel Washington had consented to act as Braddock's aid, and to him was given the command of the provincials. Knowing, far better than Braddock, the perils of their march and the kind of warfare they might expect, he ventured, modestly, to give advice, founded upon his experience. But the haughty general would listen to no suggestions, especially from a provincial subordinate. This obstinacy resulted in his ruin. When within ten miles of Fort Duquesne, and while marching at noon-day, on the 9th of July, in fancied security, on the south side of the Monongahela, a volley of bullets and a cloud of arrows assailed the advanced guard, under Lieutenant-Colonel Gage. They came from a thicket and ravine close by, where a thousand dusky warriors lay in ambush. Again Washington asked permission to fight according to the provincial custom, but was refused. Braddock must manoeuvre according to European tactics, or not at all. For three hours, deadly volley after volley fell upon the British columns, while Braddock attempted to maintain order, where all was confusion. The slain soon covered the ground. Every mounted officer but Washington was killed or maimed, and finally the really brave Braddock himself, after having several horses shot under him, was mortally wounded.*

Washington remained unhurt. Under his direction the provincials rallied, while the regulars, seeing their General fall, were fleeing in great confusion. The provincials covered their retreat so gallantly that the enemy did not follow. A week afterward Washington read the impressive funeral service of the Anglican Church over the corpse of Braddock, by torchlight, July 15, 1755; and he was buried, where his grave may now be seen, near the National Road, between the fifty-third and fifty-fourth mile from Cumberland, in Maryland. Colonel Dunbar received the flying troops, and marched to Philadelphia in August with the broken companies. Washington, with the provincials, went back to Virginia. Thus ended Braddock's expedition of 1755.

The unfortunate campaign and defeat of Braddock left the French in complete possession of the Ohio Valley and the entire northwestern country.

CONTINUATION OF THE STRUGGLE—FINAL DEFEAT OF THE FRENCH.

During 1756 a successful expedition was made by Col. Armstrong against the hostile Indians at Kittanning, which materially checked their ravages against the settlement.

Aside from the success of Col. Armstrong at Kittanning during the years 1755, 1756 and 1757, the English suffered a series of defeats, following each other in regular succession, until despondency had seized upon the public mind throughout the colonies.

The changes in the British cabinet in 1757 brought forward the great William Pitt as prime minister, and his vigorous policy and zeal in behalf of the colonies changed the aspect of

*Braddock was shot by Thomas Fancett, one of the provincial soldiers. His plea was self-preservation. Braddock had issued a positive order, that none of the English should protect themselves behind trees, as the French and Indians did. Fancett's brother had taken such position, and when Braddock perceived it, he struck him to the earth with his sword. Thomas on seeing his brother fall, shot Braddock in the back, and then the provincials, fighting as they pleased, were saved from utter destruction—*Lossing*.

the war in America. Early in the spring of 1758, a formidable English fleet of one hundred and fifty sail, and twelve thousand troops, arrived at Halifax, under command of Gen. Amherst, who was second in command to Gen. Abercrombie. Animated by hope, and cheered by the liberal policy of the new ministry, the colonies took active measures to raise men and money. The result was, an army amounting to fifty thousand men was collected, the greatest that had ever been seen in the new world, and of whom over twenty thousand were provincials. The plan of the campaign embraced three expeditions. The first against Louisburg, in the Island of Cape Breton; the second against Ticonderoga and Crown Point; and the third against Fort Duquesne.

The first of these expeditions, under Gen. Amherst, was successful, and the impregnable fortress of Louisburg was captured. The second, under Gen. Abercrombie in person, was repulsed in the first engagement with a loss of two thousand men, killed and wounded; but subsequently a detachment from his army captured Fort Frontenac, Canada, (where Kingston now stands) with a large quantity of cannon, small arms, provisions and military stores.

The third expedition, against Duquesne and the relief of the frontier of western Pennsylvania, was entrusted to the command of General Forbes.

For this expedition, a large portion of the army was collected together at Philadelphia. The total force under Forbes was something over seven thousand men. Washington was ordered to join the army in July with his Virginia regiment. Major Halket, son of Sir Peter, killed at Monongahela, and Sir John St. Clair were on the General's staff, the latter as Quartermaster-General.

It was late in the season when the army of General Forbes got started upon the march. They left Carlisle about the middle of July, and moved to Raystown, where Col. Boquet was posted with the advance. A new route being selected, which had to be constructed as the army advanced, it was late in the fall before the main body reached the scene of action. History records the memorable events of this expedition much more fully than we are enabled to give in this connection. The advance, under Major Grant, which had been recklessly pushed forward and attacked the fort, was a repetition of the defeat of Braddock and the misfortune of the Great Meadows. But as the main army of General Forbes advanced in its close approach upon Fort Duquesne, the Indians who had watched its progress reported to the French that "they were as numerous as the trees of the woods." This so terrified the French, that they set fire to their magazines, barracks, &c., and pushed off in their boats, "some up the Allegheny and some down the Ohio."

Washington, at the head of his command, took possession of the abandoned Fort Duquesne on the 25th of November, 1758. Being mostly destroyed, a new fortification was thrown up on the bank of the Monongahela, named Fort Pitt, in honor of the great minister, and a garrison stationed there under the Command of Colonel Hugh Mercer of Virginia.

That portion of the French who retreated up the Allegheny remained at Venango until the following summer, when the fall of Niagara compelled them to hastily evacuate, and forever abandon all claim to the Ohio valley.

In July, 1759, about the time of the departure of the French from Venango, General Stanwix arrived at the forks of the Ohio, and proceeded to construct a larger and more permanent fortification, which, we have before stated, was named in honor of the "great Commoner," Fort Pitt.

With the fall of Duquesne, the capture of Niagara, and the abandonment of Venango, La Bœuf and Presque Isle, all direct contest between the English and French in the west was at an end. With the defeat of the French the hostility of the Indians abated, and comparative peace was restored to the western frontier.

Thus were the French compelled to yield to the inevitable; their dream of extended empire was dispelled, and they were forced to abandon their claim, never again to assert power in these hills and valleys. The wilderness that had been so suddenly transformed into the pomp and parade of a European camp, no longer resounded with the echoes and shouts of French soldiers, but resumed its normal condition after their retreating footsteps, and knew them no more forever.

In 1760, General Moncton visited Fort Pitt and held a treaty with the Indians, by which he obtained their consent for the English to build posts within the wild lands.

CHAPTER X.

INDIAN OUTBREAK OF 1763—PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY—BOQUET'S EXPEDITION—HIS TREATY WITH THE INDIANS IN 1764—JOURNAL OF GEORGE CROGHAN, WHO WAS SENT TO EXPLORE THE OHIO VALLEY IN 1765—WASHINGTON'S JOURNAL OF HIS TOUR TO THE OHIO IN 1770.

THE fierce scenes which took place for the mastery and possession of the Ohio valley during the period of the Seven Years' War had barely subsided, when smothered murmurs of discontent began to be audible among the Indian tribes. During that period the *Delawares* and *Shawanese*, once the faithful allies of William Penn, had been effectually seduced by French blandishments; and the *Iroquois* had been greatly alienated from their former friendship for the English, and well nigh taken part against the colonists. The remote nations of the west had also joined in the war, descending in their canoes for hundreds of miles, to fight against the enemies of France. All these tribes entertained against the English that rancorous enmity which an Indian always feels against those to whom he has been opposed in war. Under these circumstances, it behooved the English to use the utmost care in their conduct towards the Indian tribes. During the conflict with France, the Indian policy of the English was one of comparative indifference, and when the war had ceased the friendship of the tribes seemed a matter of no consequence. They were not only treated with neglect, but the intentions of the English soon became apparent to the aboriginal mind. The presents, which it had always been customary to give them at stated intervals, were in a great measure withheld, and many of the agents and officers of the government frequently appropriated the presents to themselves, and afterwards sold them to the Indians at exorbitant prices.

When the French were in possession, they supplied the surrounding Indians with guns, ammunition, and clothing with a shrewd liberality. This occurred to such an extent as to cultivate among the tribes a taste for European goods, cause them to forget the garments and the use of the weapons of their forefathers, and to depend in a great degree on the whites for support. All along the Ohio to the Mississippi, they had become dependent upon the French posts for their arms and clothing. When these supplies were withheld a calamity overtook them for which they were illy prepared, and want, suffering and death followed as a natural consequence. To this grievance was added the general conduct of the English fur-traders, many of whom, with their employes, were men of the coarsest stamp, and guilty of numerous acts of rapacity, violence, and unscrupulous conduct. They cheated, cursed, and plundered the Indians, outraged their families, and when compared with the French traders, whose conduct was more politic, they presented a most unfavorable example of the character of their nation.

But a still greater cause for the growing discontent of the tribes was the intrusion of settlers upon their lands, which was constantly producing and renewing Indian jealousy and hostility. The *Delawares* and *Shawanese* became aroused to the highest pitch of desperation. Their best lands had been invaded, and all remonstrances had been fruitless. They viewed with wrath and fear the steady progress of the white man, whose settlements had passed the Susquehanna, and were fast extending to the Alleghenies, eating away the forest like a spreading canker. The *Senecas* were likewise especially incensed at English intrusion, and by their contract with the French they were greatly stimulated in their prejudice and animosity.

PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY.

Early in the spring of 1763, it appears to have been announced to the tribes, that by the terms of peace between the two nations, the King of France had ceded all their country to the King of England, without even asking their consent or permission. This greatly increased their enmity, and at once excited a ferment of indignation among them. Within a few weeks a plot was matured, such as was never, before or since, conceived or executed by a North American Indian. The grand scheme was to attack all the forts upon the same day; then, having destroyed their garrisons, to turn upon the defenceless frontier, and ravage and lay waste the settlement, until, as many of the Indians fondly believed, the English should all be

driven into the sea, and the country restored to its primitive owners.

It was difficult to determine which tribe was first to raise the cry of war; all the savages of the backwoods were ripe for an outbreak, and the movements seemed almost simultaneous. *Pontiac*, the great chief of the *Ottawas*, is credited as the author of the great plan of the simultaneous attack along the entire border, by which all the posts and garrisons were to be captured on the same day. *Pontiac* was one of the most famous chiefs known in Indian annals, and was pre-eminently endowed with all the attributes for a great leader among the tribes. He began preparing for his conspiracy before the close of 1762, and he sent messengers to the different nations for the purpose of concentrating all the western tribes in one great effort to drive out the English. The scheme had been arranged with accuracy to strike every English post at the same moment, giving no time for one to assist another, which was to be followed by a rapid and relentless war throughout the settlements. He reserved for himself the attack on Detroit, and made a regular siege of the place. He neglected no expedient that savage warfare could invent, and obtained food for his warriors from the Canadians by issuing promissory notes drawn upon birch bark and signed with the figure of an otter, which were all redeemed. Though the attack on Detroit resulted in a failure, by the garrison being apprised of the approaching danger, the plot was generally successful along the border.

The storm fell nearly simultaneously, like the simoon of the Sahara, upon all the English fortifications. Mackinaw, La Bay, and St. Joseph, on or near Lake Michigan; Miami, on the Maumee; Ouiatenon, on the Wabash; Sandusky, Presq Isle, Le Bœuf, and Venango, all fell into the hands of the savages. Only Detroit, Fort Pitt, and Niagara escaped. Niagara was deemed too strong, and was not molested. Detroit very nearly fell by treachery, but an Indian girl revealed to Major Gladwin the plan of *Pontiac* and the fort was saved. Foiled in his attempt, *Pontiac* sat down before the place and deliberately besieged it for many months, and had it not been for its water communications, it would undoubtedly have fallen.

The *Ottawas*, *Hurons*, and *Pottawatomies* took the lead in the Northwest, and the *Delawares*, *Shawanese*, *Senecas* and others, bore the brunt in the region of the Ohio valley.

On the 27th of May bands of Indians, flushed with their victories, appeared before Fort Pitt, but failing to deceive the commandant and gain possession by treachery, they postponed their attack until late in July, when they made a furious assault with a large force. They crawled along the banks of the rivers, and dug holes with their knives in the bank, to shelter themselves from the fire of the garrison. From these a constant fire was poured upon the fort for many days. But the brave garrison ably defended the fort, and about August first a rumor reached the Indians that a large army was coming to their relief, when the assailants abandoned the siege and penetrated farther to the east.

On receipt of the first rumors of the impending Indian outbreak, Sir Jeffrey Amherst, the English Commander-in-chief, was stationed at New York, and Colonel Henry Boquet, a brave and talented officer, then in Philadelphia, prepared to leave with an army and march to the relief of Fort Pitt.

Col. Boquet started from Philadelphia with a force of about five hundred men and reached Carlisle on the first of July, where he found the whole settlement in a panic, the country deserted, and the wretched and famishing people crowded into the town for protection. Here he rested for a number of days to gather supplies, and again resumed his march. He encountered the Indians in the hotly contested battle of Bushy Run, where, under the lead of the *Seneca* chief, *Guyasutha*, they fought with a desperation seldom equaled in the annals of savage warfare. After a struggle which lasted nearly two days, Colonel Boquet's genius and the superior discipline of veteran soldiers prevailed, and his command finally reached Fort Pitt in August of that year.

The campaign against the Indians terminated successfully at the end of 1763. The signal victory gained over them by Col. Boquet, at Bushy Run, had so dismayed them that they not only ceased their attacks upon the settlements, but withdrew from the frontiers, retreating far beyond the Ohio, and not returning to this region until after the treaties of peace of the following year, made by him with them on the Muskingum.

Col. Boquet remained at Fort Pitt until October 3d, 1764, when he marched into the territory of Ohio to the forks of the Muskingum with fifteen hundred men, regulars and provincials, to further punish the *Delawares*, *Shawanese* and other tribes.

The order of march was as follows: A corps of Virginia vol-

unteers advanced in front, detaching three scouting parties, one of them preceded by a guide, marched in the center path which the army was to follow. The other two extended themselves in a line abreast, on the right and left, to scour the woods on the flanks. Under cover of this advance guard the axmen and two companies of infantry followed in three divisions to clear the sidepaths and cut a road in which the main army and the convoy marched as follows: The front face of the square, composed of parts of two regiments, marched in single file in the right-hand path, and a Pennsylvania regiment marched in the same manner in the left-hand path. A reserve corps of grenadiers followed in the paths and they likewise by a second battalion of infantry. All these troops covered the convoy which marched between them in the center path or main road. A company of horsemen and a corps of Virginia volunteers followed, forming the rear guard. The Pennsylvania volunteers in single file, flanked the side paths opposite the convoy. The ammunition and tools were placed in the rear of the first column, which were followed by the baggage and tents. The cattle and sheep came after the baggage in the center road, properly guarded. The provisions came next on pack-horses. The troops were ordered to observe the most profound silence, and the men to march at two yards distance from each other. By marching in this order, if attacked, the whole force could be easily thrown into a hollow square, with the baggage, provisions, &c., in the center.

From the day of starting to the 9th was occupied in reaching camp number seven, by way of Logstown, Big Beaver and Little Beaver.

Col. Boquet's journal proceeds as follows:

"*Tuesday*, October 9th. In this day's march, the path divided into two branches, that to the southwest leading to the lower towns upon the Muskingum. In the forks of the path stand several trees painted by the Indians in a hieroglyphic manner, denoting the number of wars in which they have been engaged, and the particulars of their success in prisoners and scalps. The camp No. 8 lies on a run, and level piece of ground, with Yellow creek close on the left, and a rising ground near the rear of the right face. The path, after the army left the forks, was so brushy and entangled that they were obliged to cut all the way before them, and also to lay several bridges, in order to make it passable for the horses; so that this day they proceeded only five miles, three quarters and seventy perches.

"*Wednesday*, 10th. Marched one mile, with Yellow creek on the left at a small distance all the way, and crossed at a good ford fifty feet wide; proceeding through an alternate succession of small hills and rich vales, finely watered with rivulets, to camp No. 9, seventy miles and sixty perches in the whole.

"*Thursday*, 11th. Crossed a branch of Muskingum river about fifty feet wide, the country much the same as that described above, discovering a good deal of free-stone. The camp No. 10, had this branch of the river parallel to its left face, and lies ten miles one-quarter and forty perches from the former encampment.

"*Friday*, 12th. Keeping the aforesaid creek on their left, they marched through much fine land, watered with small rivers and springs; proceeding likewise through several savannahs or cleared spots, which are by nature extremely beautiful; the second which they passed, being in particular, one continued plain of near two miles, with a fine rising ground forming a semicircle round the right hand side, and a pleasant stream of water at about a quarter of a mile distant on the left. The camp No. 11, has the above mentioned branch of the Muskingum on the left, and is distant ten miles and three quarters from the last encampment.

"*Saturday*, 13th. Crossed Nemeshelas creek, about fifty feet wide, a little above where it empties itself into the aforesaid branch of Muskingum, having in their way a pleasant prospect over a large plain, for near two miles on the left. A little further, they came to another small river, which they crossed about fifty perches above where it empties into the said branch of Muskingum. Here a high ridge on the right, and the creek close on the left, form a narrow defile about seventy perches long. Passing afterwards over a very rich bottom, they came to the main branch of Muskingum, about seventy yards wide, with a good ford. A little below and above the forks of this river is Tuscarawas, a place exceedingly beautiful by situation, the lands rich on both sides of the river; the country on the northwest side being an entire level plane, upwards of five miles in circumference. From the ruined houses appearing here, the Indians who inhabited the place and are now with the *Delawares*, are supposed to have had about one hundred and

fifty warriors. This camp, No. 12, is distant eight miles nineteen perches from the former.

"*Sunday, 14th.* The army remained in camp, and two men who had been dispatched by Col. Bouquet from Fort Pitt, with letters from Colonel Bradstreet, returned and reported: 'That, within a few miles of this place, they had been made prisoners by the *Delawares* and carried to one of their towns, sixteen miles from hence, where they were kept till the savages, knowing of the arrival of the army here, set them at liberty, ordering them to acquaint the Colonel that the head men of the *Delawares* and *Shawanese* were coming as soon as possible to treat of peace with him.'

"*Monday, October 15, 1764.* The army moved two miles and forty perches further down the Muskingum, to camp number thirteen, situated on a very high bank, with the river at the foot of it, which is upward of one hundred yards wide at this place, with fine level country at some distance from its banks, producing stately timber free from underwood and plenty of food for cattle. Six Indians came to inform the colonel that all their chiefs had assembled about eight miles from the camp, and were ready to treat with him of peace, which they were earnestly desirous of obtaining. He returned for answer that he would meet them next day in a bower at some distance from camp. In the meantime he ordered a small stockaded fort to be built to hold provisions for the troops on their return, and to lighten their convoy, as several large bodies of Indians were within a few miles of the camp, whose former instances of treachery—although they now declared they came for peace—made it prudent to trust nothing to their intentions.

"*Wednesday, October 17, 1764.* The colonel, with most of the regular troops, Virginia volunteers and lighthorse, marched from the camp to the bower erected for the congress, and soon after the troops were stationed so as to appear to the best advantage. The Indians arrived and were conducted to the bower. Being seated, they began in a short time to smoke their pipes—the calumet—agreeably to their custom. This ceremony over, they laid down their pipes and opened their pouches wherein were their strings and belts of wampum.

"The Indians present were Seneca Chief *Guyasutha*, with fifteen warriors, *Custologa*, chief of the Wolf-Delaware tribe, *Beaver*, chief of the Turkey tribe, with twenty warriors, Shawanese Chief *Keiffiwautchtha*, a chief and six warriors."

Guyasutha, *Turtle Heart*, *Custologa*, and *Beaver* were the speakers. The general substance of what they had to offer consisted in excuses for their late treachery and misconduct, throwing the blame on the rashness of their young men and the nations living to the westward of them—sueing for peace in the most abject manner, and promising severally to deliver up all their prisoners. After they had concluded the colonel promised to give them an answer the next day, and the army returned to camp. The badness of the weather however prevented his meeting them until the 20th, when he spoke to them.

The boldness with which Col. Boquet spoke, excited the chiefs but remembering how terribly he had chastised them at the battle of Bushy Run a year previous, they succumbed at once, and the two Delaware chiefs delivered eighteen white prisoners, and eighty-three small sticks expressing the number of other prisoners they still held, and promised to bring them in as soon as possible. *Keiffiwautchtha*, the Shawanese deputy, promised on behalf of his nation to submit to Colonel Boquet's terms. *Guyasutha* addressed the several tribes before their departure, exhorting them to be strong in complying with their engagements, that they might wipe away the reproach of their former breach of faith, and convince the English that they could speak the truth, adding that he would conduct the army to the place appointed for receiving the prisoners.

"*Monday, October 22d.* The army, attended by the Indian deputies, marched nine miles to camp No. 14, crossing Margaret's Creek, about fifty feet wide. The day following they proceeded sixteen miles one quarter and seventy-seven perches farther to camp No. 15, and halted there one day.

"*Thursday, 25th.* They marched six miles, one half and sixteen perches to camp No. 16, situated within a mile of the Forks of Muskingum; and this place was fixed upon instead of Wakautamike, as the most central and convenient place to receive the prisoners; for the principal Indian towns now lay round them, distant from seven to twenty miles; excepting only the lower Shawanese town, situated on Scioto river, which was about eighty miles; so that from this place the army had it in their power to awe all the enemy's settlements and destroy their towns, if they should not punctually fulfill the engagements they had entered into. Four redoubts were built here

opposite to the four angles of the camp; the ground in the front was cleared, a store-house for the provisions erected, and likewise a house to receive, and treat of peace with, the Indians, when they should return. Three houses with separate apartments were also raised for the reception of the captives of the respective provinces, and proper officers appointed to take charge of them, with a matron to attend the women and children; so that with the officers' mess-houses, ovens, &c., this camp had the appearance of a little town in which the greatest order and regularity were observed.

"On Saturday, 27th, a messenger arrived from King Custologa, informing that he was on his way with his prisoners, and also a messenger from the lower *Shawanese* towns of the like import. The Colonel, however, having no reason to suspect the latter nation of backwardness, sent one of their own people, desiring them 'to be punctual as to the time fixed; to provide a sufficient quantity of provisions to subsist the prisoners; to bring the letters wrote to him last winter by the French commandant at Fort Chartres, which some of their people had stopped ever since;' adding that, 'as their nation had expressed some uneasiness at our not shaking hands with them, they were to know that the English never took their enemies by the hand before peace was finally concluded.'

"The day following the *Shawanese* messenger returned, saying that when he had proceeded as far as Wakautamike the chief of that town undertook to proceed with the message himself and desired the other to return and acquaint the English that all his prisoners were ready, and he was going to the lower towns to hasten theirs.

"*Monday, October 28, 1764.* Peter, the *Caughnawaga* chief and twenty Indians arrived from Sandusky with a letter from Colonel Bradstreet. The *Caughnawagas* reported that the Indians on the lakes had delivered but few of their prisoners; that the Ottowas had killed a great part of theirs, and the other nations had done the same, or had kept them. From this time to November 9th was chiefly spent in sending and receiving messages to and from the Indian towns relative to the prisoners who were now coming into camp in small parties. The colonel kept so steadily to this article of having every prisoner delivered, that when the *Delaware* kings (*Beaver* and *Custologa*) had brought in all theirs except twelve, which they promised to bring in a few days, he refused to shake hands or have the least talk with them while a single captive remained among them. By the 9th of November most of the prisoners had arrived that could be expected this season, amounting to two hundred and six, besides about one hundred more remaining in possession of the *Shawanese*, which they promised to deliver in the following spring. Everything being now settled with the Indians the army decamped on Sunday, the 18th of November, from the forks of Muskingum, and marched for Fort Pitt, [up the Tuscarawas valley to its provision stockade, near present town of Bolivar; thence by way of Sandy valley and Yellow creek to the Ohio, and up to Fort Pitt,] where it arrived on the 28th of November. The regular troops were sent to garrison the different points of communication, and the provincial troops with the captives to their several provinces. Here ended the first armed expedition that had ever penetrated the Tuscarawas valley, and as the chronicler says, notwithstanding the difficulties attending it, the troops were never in want of any necessities, continuing perfectly healthy during the whole campaign, in which no life was lost, except one soldier killed at the Muskingum.

There were 206 prisoners delivered to Col. Boquet, of which the following is a synopsis:

VIRGINIANS—Males,	32
Females and children,	58
PENNSYLVANIANS—Males,	49
Females and children,	67
Total,	206

JOURNAL OF COL. GEORGE CROGHAN, WHO WAS SENT AFTER THE PEACE OF 1763, BY THE GOVERNMENT, TO EXPLORE THE COUNTRY ADJACENT TO THE OHIO RIVER, AND TO CONCILIATE THE INDIAN NATIONS WHO HAD HITHERTO ACTED WITH THE FRENCH.

May 15th, 1765. I set off from Fort Pitt with two batteaux, and encamped at Chartier's Island, in the Ohio, three miles below Fort Pitt.

16th. Being joined by the deputies of the *Senecas*, *Shawanese*, and *Delawares*, that were to accompany me, we set off at 7 o'clock in the morning, and at 10 o'clock arrived at the Logs-

town, an old settlement of the *Shawanese*, about seventeen miles from Fort Pitt, where we put ashore, and viewed the remains of that village, which was situated on a high bank, on the south side of the Ohio river, a fine fertile country round it. At 11 o'clock we re-embarked and proceeded down the Ohio to the mouth of Big Beaver creek, about ten miles below the Logstown; this creek empties itself between two fine rich bottoms, a mile wide on each side from the banks of the river to the highlands. About a mile below the mouth of Beaver creek we passed an old settlement of the *Delawares*, where the French, in 1756, built a town for that nation. On the north side of the river some of the stone chimneys are yet remaining; here the highlands come close to the banks, and continue so for about five miles. After which we passed several spacious bottoms on each side of the river, and came to Little Beaver creek, about fifteen miles below Big Beaver creek. A number of small rivulets fall into the river on each side. From thence we sailed to Yellow creek, being about fifteen miles from the last mentioned creek; here and there the hills come close to the banks of the river on each side, but where are bottoms, they are very large, and well watered; numbers of small rivulets running through them, falling into the Ohio on both sides. We encamped on the river bank, and find a great part of the trees in the bottoms are covered with grape vines. This day we passed by eleven islands, one of which being about seven miles long. For the most part of the way we made this day, the banks of the river are high and steep. The course of the Ohio from Fort Pitt to the mouth of Beaver creek inclines to the north-west; from thence to the two creeks partly due west.

17th. At 6 o'clock in the morning we embarked, and were delighted with the prospect of a fine open country on each side of the river as we passed down. We came to a place called the Two Creeks,* about fifteen miles from Yellow creek, where we put to shore; here the *Senecas* have a village on a high bank, on the north side of the river; the chief of this village offered me his service to go with me to the Illinois, which I could not refuse for fear of giving him offence, although I had a sufficient number of deputies with me already. From thence we proceeded down the river, passed many large, rich, and fine bottoms; the highlands being at a considerable distance from the river banks, till we came to the Buffalo creek, being about ten miles below the *Seneca* village; and from Buffalo creek we proceeded down the river to Fat Meat creek,† about thirty miles. The face of the country appears much like what we met with before; large, rich, and well watered bottoms, then succeeded by the hills pinching close on the river; these bottoms, on the north side, appear rather low, and consequently subject to inundations in the spring of the year, when there never fails to be high freshes in the Ohio, owing to the melting of the snows. This day we passed by ten fine islands, though the greatest part of them are small. They lay much higher out of the water than the mainland, and of course less subject to be flooded by the freshes. At night we encamped near an Indian village. The general course of the river from the Two creeks to Fat Meat creek inclines to the southwest.

18th. At 6 o'clock A. M. we set off in our batteaux; the country on both sides of the river appears delightful; the hills are several miles from the river banks, and consequently the bottoms large; the soil, timber and banks of the river, much like those we have before described; about fifty miles below the Fat Meat creek, we enter the long reach, where the river runs a straight course for twenty miles, and makes a delightful prospect; the banks continue high; the country on both sides, level, rich, and well watered. At the lower end of the reach we encamped. This day we passed nine islands, some of which are large, and lay high out of the water.

19th. We decamped at six in the morning, and sailed to a place called the Three Islands, being about fifteen miles from our last encampment; here the highlands come close to the river banks, and the bottom for the most part—till we come to the Muskingum (or Elk) river—are but narrow: this river empties itself into the Ohio about fifteen miles below the Three Islands‡; the banks of the river continue steep, and the country is level for several miles back from the river. The course of the river from Fat Meat creek to Elk river, is about southwest by south. We proceeded down the river about fifteen miles, to the mouth of Little Conhawa river, with little or no alteration in the face of the country; here we encamped in a

fine rich bottom, after having passed fourteen islands, some of them large, and mostly lying high out of the water. Here buffaloes, bears, turkeys, with all other kinds of wild game are extremely plenty. A good hunter, without much fatigue to himself, could here supply daily one hundred men with meat. The course of the Ohio, from Elk river to Little Conhawa, is about south.

20th. At six in the morning we embarked in our boats, and proceeded down to the mouth of Hohocken or Bottle river, where we were obliged to encamp, having a strong head wind against us. We made but twenty miles this day, and passed by five very fine islands; the country the whole way being rich and level, with high and steep banks to the rivers. From here I despatched an Indian to the Plains of Scioto, with a letter to the French traders from the Illinois residing there, amongst the *Shawnesse*, requiring them to come and join me at the mouth of the Scioto, in order to proceed with me to their own country, and take the oaths of allegiance to his Britannic Majesty, as they were now become his subjects, and had no right to trade there without license. At the same time, I sent messages to the *Shawanese* Indians to oblige the French to come to me in case of refusal.

21st. We embarked at half past 8 o'clock in the morning, and sailed to a place called the Big Bend, about thirty-five miles below Bottle river. The course of the Ohio, from Little Conhawa river to Big Bend, is about southwest by south. The country hereabouts abounds with buffalo, bears, deer, and all sorts of wild game, in such plenty that we killed out of our boats as much as we wanted. We proceeded down the river to the Buffalo Bottom, about ten miles from the beginning of the Big Bend, where we encamped. The country on both sides of the river much the same as we passed the day before. This day we passed nine islands, all lying high out of the water.

22d. At half an hour past five o'clock set off and sailed to a place called the Alum Hill, so called from the great quantity of that mineral found there by the Indians; this place lays about ten miles from Buffalo Bottom; thence we sailed to the mouth of Great Conhawa river, being ten miles from the Alum Hill. The course of the river, from the Great Bend to this place, is mostly west; from hence we proceeded down to Little Guyandotte river, where we encamped, about thirty miles from Great Conhawa; the country still fine and level; the banks of the river high, with abundance of creeks and rivulets falling into it. This day we passed six fine islands. In the evening one of our Indians discovered three Cherokees near our encampment, which obliged our Indians to keep out a good guard the first part of the night. Our party being pretty strong, I imagine the Cherokees were afraid to attack us, and so ran off.

23d. Decamped about five in the morning, and arrived at Big Guyandotte, about twenty miles from our last encampment; the country as of yesterday; from hence we proceeded down to Sandy river, being twenty miles further; thence to the mouth of Scioto, about forty miles from the last mentioned river. The general course of the river, from Great Conhawa to this place, inclines to the southwest. The soil rich, the country level, and the banks of the river high. The soil on the banks of the Scioto, for a vast distance up the country, is prodigiously rich, the bottoms very wide, and in the spring of the year, many of them are flooded, so that the river appears to be two or three miles wide. Bears, deer, turkeys, and most sorts of wild game are very plenty on the banks of this river. On the Ohio, just below the mouth of Scioto, on a high bank, near forty feet, formerly stood the *Shawanese* town, called the Lower Town, which was all carried away except three or four houses, by a great flood in the Scioto. I was in the town at the time, though the banks of the Ohio were so high, the water was nine feet on the top, which obliged the whole town to take to their canoes, and move with their effects to the hills. The *Shawanese* afterwards built their town on the opposite side of the river, which, during the French war, they abandoned, for fear of the Virginians, and removed to the plains on Scioto. The Ohio is about one hundred yards wider here than at Fort Pitt, which is but a small augmentation, considering the great number of rivers and creeks that fall into it during the course of four hundred and twenty miles; and as it deepens but very little, I imagine the waters sink, though there is no visible appearance of it. In general all the lands on the Scioto river, as well as the bottoms on the Ohio, are too rich for anything but hemp, flax or Indian corn.

24th, 25th, and 26th. Stayed at the mouth of Scioto, waiting for the *Shawanese* and French traders, who arrived here on the evening of the 26th, in consequence of the message I sent them from Hohocken, or Bottle creek.

*These are the streams now called Cross creek—one in Brooke county, W. Va., and the other in Jefferson county, Ohio, emptying into the river at Mingo Junction, below Steubenville.

†This is evidently intended for Grave creek.

‡Now the Three Brothers.

27th. The Indians requested me to stay this day, which I could not refuse.

28th. We set off; passing down the Ohio, the country on both sides the river level; the banks continue high. This day we came sixty miles; passed no islands. The river being wider and deeper, we drove all night.

29th. We came to the Little Miami river, having proceeded sixty miles last night.

30th. We passed the Great Miami river, about thirty miles from the little river of that name, and in the evening arrived at the place where the Elephants' bones are found, where we encamped, intending to take a view of the place next morning. This day we came about seventy miles. The country on both sides level, and rich bottoms well watered.

31st. Early in the morning we went to the great Lick, where those bones are only found, about four miles from the river, on the southeast side. On our way we passed through a fine timbered clear wood; we came into a large road which the buffaloes have beaten, spacious enough for two wagons to go abreast, and leading straight into the Lick. It appears that there are vast quantities of these bones lying five or six feet under ground, which we discovered in the bank at the edge of the Lick.

We found here two tusks about six feet long; we carried one, with some other bones, to our boats, and set off. This day we proceeded down the river about eighty miles, through a country much the same as already described, since we passed the Scioto. In this day's journey we passed the mouth of the river Kentucky, or Holsten's river.

June 1st. We arrived within a mile of the Falls of Ohio, where we encamped, after coming about fifty miles this day.

2d. Early in the morning we embarked, and passed the falls. The river being very low we were obliged to lighten our boats, and pass on the north side of a little island, which lays in the middle of the river. In general, what is called the falls here, is no more than rapids; and in the least fresh, a batteau of any size may come and go on each side without any risk. This day we proceeded sixty miles, in the course of which we passed Pidgeon river. The country pretty high on each side of the river Ohio.

3d. In the forepart of this day's course, we passed high lands; about midday we came to a fine, flat, and level country, called by the Indians the Low Lands; no hills to be seen. We came about eighty miles this day, and encamped.

4th. We came to a place called the Five Islands; these islands are very long, and succeed one another in a chain; the country still flat and level, the soil exceedingly rich, and well watered. The high lands are at least fifty miles from the banks of the Ohio. In this day's course we passed about ninety miles, the current being very strong.

5th. Having passed the Five Islands, we came to a place called the Owl River. Came about forty miles this day. The country the same as yesterday.

6th. We arrived at the mouth of Ouabache,* where we found a breast-work erected, supposed to have been done by the Indians. The mouth of the river is about two hundred yards wide, and in its course runs through one of the finest countries in the world, the lands being exceedingly rich, and well watered; here hemp might be raised in immense quantities. All the bottoms, and almost the whole country abounds with great plenty of the white and red mulberry tree. These trees are to be found in great plenty, in all places between the mouth of Scioto and the Ouabache; the soil of the latter affords this tree in plenty as far as Ouicatonon, and some few on the Miami river. Several large fine islands lie in the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Ouabache, the banks of which are high, and consequently free from inundations; hence we proceeded down the river about six miles to encamp, as I judged some Indians were sent to way-lay us, and came to a place called the Old Shawanese Village, some of that nation having formerly lived there. In this day's proceedings we came about seventy-six miles. The general course of the river, from Scioto to this place is south-west.

7th. We stayed here, and despatched two Indians to the Illinois by land, with letters to Lord Frazer, an English officer, who had been sent there from Fort Pitt, and Monsieur St. Ange, the French commanding officer at Fort Chartres, and some speeches to the Indians there, letting them know of my arrival here; that peace was made between us and the Six Nations, Delaware, and Shawanese, and of my having a number of deputies of those nations along with me, to conclude matters with them also on my arrival there. This day one of my men went into the woods and lost himself.

8th. At day-break we were attacked by a party of Indians, consisting of eighty warriors of the Kicapoo and Musquattimes, who killed two of my men and three Indians, wounded myself and all the rest of my party, except two white men and one Indian; then made myself and all the white men prisoners, plundering us of everything we had. A deputy of the Shawanese who was shot through the thigh, having concealed himself in the woods for a few minutes after he was wounded—not knowing but they were southern Indians, who were always at war with the northward Indians—after discovering what nation they were, came up to them and made a very bold speech, telling them that the whole northward Indians would join in taking revenge for the insult and murder of their people; this alarmed those savages very much, who began excusing themselves, saying their fathers the French, had spirited them up, telling them the Indians were coming with a body of southern Indians to take their country from them, and enslave them; that it was this that induced them to commit this outrage. After dividing the plunder (they left a great part of the heaviest effects behind, not being able to carry them), they set off with us to their village of Ouatonon, in a great hurry, being in dread of pursuit from a large party of Indians which they suspected were coming after me. Our course was through a thick woody country, crossing a great many swamps, morasses, and beaver ponds. We traveled this day about forty-two miles.

9th. An hour before day we set out on our march; passed through thick woods, some high lands, and small savannahs, badly watered. Traveled this day about thirty miles.

10th. We set out very early in the morning, and marched through a very high country, extremely well timbered, for three hours; then came to a branch of the Ouabache, which we crossed. The remainder of this day we traveled through fine rich bottoms, overgrown with reeds, which make the best pasture in the world, the young reeds being preferable to sheaf oats. Here is great plenty of wild game of all kinds. Came this day about twenty-eight or thirty miles.

11th. At day-break we set off, making our way through a thin wood land, interspersed with savannahs. I suffered extremely by reason of the excessive heat of the weather, and scarcity of water; the little springs and runs being dried up. Traveled this day about thirty miles.

12th. We passed through some large savannahs and clear woods; in the afternoon we came to the Ouabache; then marched along it through a prodigiously rich bottom, overgrown with weeds and wild hems; all this bottom is well watered, and an exceeding fine hunting ground. Came this day about thirty miles.

13th. About an hour before day we set out; traveled through such bottoms as yesterday, and through some large meadows, where no trees, for several miles together, are to be seen. Buffaloes, deer, and bears are here in great plenty. We traveled about twenty-six miles this day.

14th. The country we traveled through this day, appears the same we described yesterday, excepting this afternoon's journey through wood land, to cut off a bend of the river. Came about twenty-seven miles this day.

15th. We set out very early, and about one o'clock came to the Ouabache, within six or seven miles of Port Vincent. On my arrival there I found a village of about eighty or ninety French families settled on the east side of this river, being one of the finest situations that can be found. The country is level and clear, and the soil very rich, producing wheat and tobacco. I think the latter preferable to that of Maryland or Virginia. The French inhabitants hereabouts are an idle, lazy people, a parcel of renegades from Canada, and are much worse than the Indians. They took a secret pleasure at our misfortunes, and the moment we arrived they came to the Indians, exchanging trifles for their valuable plunder. As the savages took from me a considerable quantity of gold and silver in specie, the French traders extorted ten half johannes from them for one pound of vermilion. Here is likewise an Indian village of the Pyankehshaws, who were much displeased with the party that took me, telling them that "our and your chiefs are gone to make peace, and you have begun a war, for which our women and children will have reason to cry." From this post the Indians permitted me to write to the Commander, at Fort Chartres, but would not suffer me to write to anybody else, (this I apprehend was a precaution of the French, lest their villainy should be perceived too soon,) although the Indians had given me permission to write to Sir William Johnson and Fort Pitt on our march, before we arrived at this place. But immediately after our arrival they had a private council with the French, in which the Indians urged (as they afterwards informed me,) that as the

*Wabash.

French had engaged them in so bad an affair, which was likely to bring a war on their nation, they now expected a proof of their promise and assistance. Then delivered the French a scalp and part of the plunder, and wanted to deliver some presents to the *Pyankeshaws*, but they refused to accept of any, and declared they would not be concerned in the affair. This last information I got from the *Pyankeshaws*, as I had been well acquainted with them several years before this time.

Port Vincent is a place of great consequence for trade, being a fine hunting country all along the Ouabache, and too far for the Indians, which reside hereabouts, to go either to the Illinois or elsewhere to fetch their necessaries.

16th. We were obliged to stay here to get some little apparel made up for us, and to buy some horses for our journey to Ouicatanon, promising payment at Detroit, for we could not procure horses from the French for hire; though we were greatly fatigued, and our spirits much exhausted in our late march, they would lend us no assistance.

17th. At midday we set out; traveling the first five miles through a fine thick wood. We traveled eighteen miles this day, and encamped in a large, beautiful, well watered meadow.

18th and 19th. We traveled through a prodigious large meadow, called the *Pyankeshaw's* Hunting Ground; here is no wood to be seen, and the country appears like an ocean; the ground is exceedingly rich, and partly overgrown with wild hemp; the land, well watered, and full of buffalos, deer, bears, and all kinds of wild game.

20th and 21st. We passed through some very large meadows, part of which belong to the *Pyankeshaws* on Vermilion river; the country and soil much the same as that we traveled over for these three days past; wild hemp grows here in abundance; the game very plenty; at any time, in half an hour we could kill as much as we wanted.

22d. We passed through part of the same meadow as mentioned yesterday; then came to a high woodland, and arrived at Vermilion river, so called from a fine red earth found here by the Indians, with which they paint themselves. About half mile from the place where we crossed this river, there is a village of *Pyankeshaws*, distinguished by the addition of the name of the river. We then traveled about three hours, through a clear high woody country, but a deep and rich soil; then came to a meadow, where we encamped.

23d. Early in the morning we set out through a fine meadow, then some clear woods: in the afternoon came into a very large bottom on the Ouabache, within six miles of Ouicatanon; here I met several chiefs of the *Kicapoos* and *Musquattimes*, who spoke to their young men who had taken us, and reprimanded them severely for what they had done to me, after which they returned with us to their village, and delivered us to all their chiefs.

The distance from Port Vincent to Ouicatanon is two hundred and ten miles. This place is situated on the Ouabache. About fourteen French families are living in the fort, which stands on the north side of the river.

The *Kicapoos* and *Musquattimes*, whose warriors had taken us, live nigh the fort, on the same side of the river, where they have two villages; and the *Ouicatonons* have a village on the south side of the river. At our arrival at this post, several of the *Waicottonans* (or *Ouicatonons*), with whom I had been formerly acquainted, came to visit me, and seemed greatly concerned at what had happened. They went immediately to the *Kicapoos* and *Musquattimes*, and charged them to take the greatest care of us, till their chiefs should arrive from the Illinois, where they were gone to meet me some time ago, and who were entirely ignorant of this affair, and said the French had spirited up this party to go and strike us.

The French have a very great influence over these Indians, and never fail in telling them many lies to the prejudice of his majesty's interest, by making the English nation odious and hateful to them. I had the greatest difficulty in removing these prejudices. As these Indians are a weak, foolish, and credulous people, they are easily imposed on by a designing people, who have led them hitherto as they pleased. The French told them that as the southern Indians had for two years past made war on them, it must have been at the instigation of the English, who are a bad people. However, I have been fortunate enough to remove their prejudice, and, in a great measure, their suspicions against the English. The country hereabouts is exceedingly pleasant, being open and clear for many miles; the soil very rich and well watered; all plants have a quick vegetation, and the climate very temperate throughout the winter. The post has always been a very considerable trading place. The great plenty of furs taken in this

country, induced the French to establish this post, which was the first on the Ouabache, and by a very advantageous trade they have been richly recompensed for their labor.

On the south side of the Ouabache runs a high bank, in which are several very fine coal mines, and behind this bank is a very large meadow, clear for several miles. It is surprising what false information we have had respecting this country: some mention these spacious and beautiful meadows as large and barren savannahs. I apprehend it has been the artifice of the French to keep us ignorant of the country. These meadows bear very fine wild grass, and wild hemp ten or twelve feet high, which, if properly manufactured would prove as good, and answer all the purposes of the hemp we cultivate.

July 25th. We set out from this place (after settling all matters happily with the natives) for the *Miamis*, and traveled the whole way through a fine, rich bottom, overgrown with wild hemp, alongside the Ouabache, till we came to Eel river, where we arrived the 27th. About six miles up this river is a small village of the *Twightwee*, situated on a very delightful spot of ground on the bank of the river. The Eel river heads near St. Joseph's, and runs nearly parallel to the *Miamis*, and at some few miles distance from it, through a fine, pleasant country, and after a course of about one hundred and eighty miles empties itself into the Ouabache.

28th, 29th, 30th and 31st. We traveled still alongside the Eel river passing through fine, clear woods and some good meadows, though not so large as those we passed some days before. The country is more overgrown with woods, the soil is sufficiently rich, and well watered with springs.

August 1st. We arrived at the carrying place between the river *Miamis* and the Ouabache, which is about nine miles long in dry seasons, but not above half that length in freshes. The head of the Ouabache, is about forty miles from this place, and after a course of about seven hundred and sixty miles from the head spring, through one of the finest countries in the world, it empties itself into the Ohio. The navigation from hence to Ouicatanon, is very difficult in low water, on account of many rapids and rifts; but in freshes, which generally happen in the spring and fall, batteaux or canoes will pass without difficulty, from here to Ouicatanon in three days, which is about two hundred and forty miles, and by land two hundred and ten miles. From Ouicatanon to Port Vincent, and thence to the Ohio, batteaux and canoes may go at any season of the year. Throughout the whole course of the Ouabache the banks are pretty high, and in the river are a great many islands. Many shrubs and trees are found here unknown to us.

Within a mile of the *Twightwee* village I was met by the chiefs of that nation, who received us very kindly. The most part of these Indians knew me, and conducted me to their village, where they immediately hoisted an English flag that I had formerly given them at Fort Pitt. The next day they held a council, after which they gave me up all the English prisoners they had, then made several speeches, in all which they expressed the great pleasure it gave them to see the unhappy differences which embroiled the several nations in a war with their brethren, the English, were now so near a happy conclusion, and that peace was established in their country.

The *Twightwee* village is situated on both sides of a river called St. Joseph's. This river, where it falls into the *Miami* river, about a quarter of a mile from this place, is one hundred yards wide, on the east side of which stands a stockade fort, somewhat ruinous.

The Indian village consists of about forty or fifty cabins, besides nine or ten French houses, a runaway colony from Detroit, during the late Indian war; they were concerned in it, and being afraid of punishment came to this post, where ever since they have spirited up the Indians against the English. All the French residing here are a lazy, indolent people, fond of breeding mischief and spiriting up the Indians against the English, and should by no means be suffered to remain here. The country is pleasant, the soil rich and well watered. After several conferences with these Indians and their delivering me up all the English prisoners they had,—

On the 6th of August we set out for Detroit, down the *Miami* river in a canoe. This river heads about ten miles from hence. The river is not navigable till you come to the place where the river St. Joseph joins it, and makes a considerable large stream, nevertheless we found a great deal of difficulty in getting our canoe over shoals, as the waters at this season were very low. The banks of the river are high, and the country overgrown with lofty timber of various kinds; the land is level and the woods clear. About ninety miles from the *Miamis* or *Twightwee* we came to where a large river, that heads in a large lick,

falls into the Miami river; this they call the Forks. The Ottawas claim this country, and hunt here, where game is very plenty. From hence we proceeded to the Ottawa village. This nation formerly lived at Detroit, but is now settled here on account of the richness of the country, where game is always to be found in plenty. Here we were obliged to get out of our canoes and drag them eighteen miles, on account of the rifts which interrupt the navigation. At the end of these rifts we came to a village of the *Wyandotts*, who received us very kindly; and from thence we proceeded to the mouth of this river, where it falls into Lake Erie. From the Miamis to the lake is computed one hundred and eighty miles, and from the entrance of the river into the lake to Detroit is sixty miles; that is, forty-two miles upon the lake and eighteen miles up the Detroit river to the garrison of that name. The land on the lake side is low and flat. We passed several large rivers and bays, and on the 16th of August, in the afternoon, we arrived at Detroit river. The country here is much higher than on the lake side; the river is about nine hundred yards wide, and the current runs very strong. There are several fine and large islands in this river, one of which is nine miles long; its banks high and the soil very good.

17th. In the morning we arrived at the fort, which is a large stockade, inclosing about eighty houses; it stands close on the north side of the river, on a high bank, commands a very pleasant prospect for nine miles above and nine miles below the fort; the country is thickly settled with French, their plantations are generally laid out about three or four acres in breadth on the river and eighty acres in depth; the soil is good, producing plenty of grain. All the people here are generally poor wretches and consist of three or four hundred French families, a lazy, idle people, depending chiefly on the savages for their subsistence, though the land, with little labor, produces plenty of grain, they scarcely raise as much as will supply their wants, in imitation of the Indians, whose manners and customs they have entirely adopted, and cannot subsist without them. The men, women and children speak the Indian tongue perfectly well. In the last Indian war the most part of the French were concerned in it, (although the whole settlement had taken the oath of allegiance to his Britannic Majesty) they have, therefore, great reason to be thankful to the English clemency in not bringing them to deserved punishment. Before the late Indian war there resided three nations of Indians at this place: the *Putawatimes*, whose village was on the west side of the river, about one mile below the fort; the *Ottawas*, on the east side, about three miles above the fort; and the *Wyandotts*, whose village lays on the east side, about two miles below the fort. The former two nations have removed to a considerable distance, and the latter still remain where they were, and are remarkable for their good sense and hospitality. They have a particular attachment to the Roman Catholic religion, the French, by their priests, having taken uncommon pains to instruct them.

During my stay here I held frequent conferences with the different nations of Indians assembled at this place, with whom I settled matters to their general satisfaction.

September 26th. Set out from Detroit for Niagara; passed Lake Erie along the north shore in a birch canoe, and arrived the 8th of October at Niagara. The navigation of the lake is dangerous for batteaux or canoes, by reason that the lake is very shallow for a considerable distance from the shore. The bank, for several miles, high and steep, and affords a harbor for a single batteau. The lands in general, between Detroit and Niagara, are high, and the soil good, with several fine rivers falling into the lake. The distance from Detroit to Niagara is computed at three hundred miles.

WASHINGTON'S TOUR TO THE OHIO IN 1770.

It will be seen by the succeeding chapter that a spirit of emigration to the Ohio valley began to be felt throughout many localities of the east soon after the quietude which followed the Indian treaties of 1765; that as early as 1769 the Zanes penetrated to the banks of the river at the present site of Wheeling; and that during the following year actual settlements were made by them and others within the limits of the present Pan Handle of West Virginia. The glowing accounts of the western country circulated throughout the east, made it a promising field for enterprise and speculation. No less a person than George Washington made a visit to the Ohio in 1770, for the purpose of investigating the character of this region of the country, perhaps in the interest of other parties as well as himself. As it is our purpose to give all important documents bearing upon the history of this locality, we present in this connection the journal of his tour.

WASHINGTON'S JOURNAL OF HIS TOUR TO THE OHIO IN 1770.

Journal kept by George Washington, from October 5th, to December 1st, 1770, on a tour down the Ohio, for the purpose of viewing lands to be apportioned among the officers and old soldiers who had served in the French war.

October 5th, 1770. Began a journey to the Ohio, in company with Dr. Craik, his servant and two of mine, with a led horse and baggage. Dined at Towlston's and lodged in Leesburg, distance from Mount Vernon about forty-five miles. Here my portmanteau horse failed.

6th. Fed our horses on the top of the ridge, and arrived at my brother Samuel's on Worthington's Marsh, a little after they had dined, the distance being about thirty miles; from hence I dispatched a messenger to Colonel Stephens, apprising him of my arrival and intended journey.

7th. My portmanteau horse being unable to proceed, I left him at my brother's, and got one of his, and proceeded to Samuel Pritchard's in Cacapehon. Pritchard's is a pretty good house, there being fine pasturage, good fences, and beds tolerably clean.

8th. My servant being unable to travel, I left him at Pritchard's with Dr. Craik, and proceeded myself with Valentine Crawford to Colonel Cresap's, in order to learn from him, being just arrived from England, the particulars of the grant said to be lately sold to Walpole and others, for a certain tract of country on the Ohio. The distance from Pritchard's to Cresap's, according to computation, is twenty-six miles.

9th. Went up to Romney in order to buy work horses, and with Dr. Craik and my baggage, arrived there about twelve o'clock.

10th. Having purchased two horses, and recovered another which had been gone from me near three years, I dispatched my boy Silas with my two riding horses home, I proceeded on my journey, arriving at one Wise's (Mr. Turner's) mill, about twenty-two miles; it being reckoned seven to the place where Cox's fort formerly stood, ten to one Parker's, and five afterwards.

11th. The morning being wet and heavy we did not set off till eleven o'clock, and arrived that night at one Killman's, on a branch of George's creek, distance ten and a half measured miles from the branch of the Potomac, where we crossed at the lower end of my deceased brother Augustine's land, known by the name of Pendergrass'. This crossing is two miles from the aforesaid mill and the road bad, as it likewise is at Killman's, the country being very hilly and stony. From Killman's to Fort Cumberland is the same distance that it is to the crossing above mentioned, and the road from thence to Joliff's by the Old Town, much better.

12th. We left Killman's early in the morning, breakfasted at the Little Meadow ten miles off, and lodged at the Great Crossing twenty miles further, which we found a tolerable good day's work. The country we traveled over to-day was very mountainous and stony, with but very little good land, and that lying in spots.

13th. Set out about sunrise, breakfasted at the *Great Meadows*, thirteen miles, and reached Captain Crawford's about five o'clock. The land from Gist's to Crawford's is very broken, though not mountainous, in spots exceedingly rich, and in general free from stone; Crawford's is very fine land, lying on the Youghiogeny, at a place commonly called *Stewart's Crossing*.

14th. At Captain Crawford's all day. Went to see a coal mine not far from his house on the banks of the river. The coal seemed of the very best kind, burning freely and abundance of it.

15th. Went to view some land which Captain Crawford had taken up for me near the Youghiogeny, distance about twelve miles. This tract which contains about one thousand six hundred acres, includes some as fine land as ever I saw, and a great deal of rich meadow; it is well watered, and has a valuable mill-seat, except that the stream is rather too slight, and, it is said, not constant more than seven or eight months in the year; but on account of the fall and other conveniences, no place can exceed it. In going to this land, I passed through two other tracts which Captain Crawford had taken up for my brothers Samuel and John. I intended to have visited the land which Crawford had purchased for Lund Washington this day also, but time falling short, I was obliged to postpone it. Night came on before I got back to Crawford's, where I found Colonel Stephens. The lands which I passed over to-day, were generally hilly, and the growth chiefly white oak, but very good notwithstanding; and what is extraordinary and contrary to

the property of all other lands I ever saw before, *the hills are the richest land; the soil upon the sides and summits of them being as black as coal*, and the growth walnut and cherry. The flats are not so rich, and a good deal more mixed with stone.

16th. At Capt. Crawford's till evening, when I went to Mr. John Stephenson's, on my way to Pittsburgh, and lodged. This day I was visited by one Mr. Ennis, who had traveled down the Little Kanawha, almost from the head to the mouth, on which he says the lands are broken, the bottoms neither very wide nor rich, but covered with beech. At the mouth the lands are good, and continue so up the river. About Wheeling and Fisher's creek, there is according to his account, a body of fine land. I also saw a son of Capt. John Harden's, who said he had been from the mouth of Little Kanawha to the Big; but his description of the land seemed to be so vague and indeterminate, that it was much doubted whether he ever was there or not.

17th. Dr. Craik and myself, with Capt. Crawford and others arrived at Fort Pitt, distance from the crossing, forty-three and a half measured miles. In riding this distance we passed over a great deal of exceedingly fine land, chiefly white oak, especially from Sewickly creek to Turtle creek, but the whole broken; resembling, as I think all the lands in this country do, the Lowdown lands. We lodged in what is called the town, distant about three hundred yards from the fort, at one Semplic's, who keeps a very good house of public entertainment.

The houses, which are built of logs, and ranged in streets, are on the Monongahela, and I suppose may be about twenty in number, and inhabited by Indian traders. The fort is built on the point near the rivers Allegheny and Monongahela, but not so near the pitch of it as Fort Duquesne stood. It is five sided and regular, two of which near the land are of brick, the other stockade. A moat encompasses it. The garrison consists of two companies of Royal Irish, commanded by Captain Edmondson.

18th. Dined in the fort with Colonel Croghan, and the officers of the garrison; supped there also, meeting with great civility from the gentlemen, and engaged to dine next day with Col. Croghan, at his seat, about four miles up the Allegheny.

19th. Received a message from Col. Croghan that the White Mingo and other chiefs of the Six Nations had something to say to me, and desiring that I would be at his house at about eleven, where they were to meet. I went up and received a speech, with a string of wampum, from the White Mingo, to the following effect:

"That as I was a person whom some of them remembered to have seen, when I was sent on an embassy to the French, and most of them had heard of, they were come to bid me welcome to this country, and to desire that the people of Virginia would consider them as friends and brothers, linked together in one chain; and that I would inform the governor that it was their wish to live in peace and harmony with the white people, and that though there had been some unhappy differences between them and the people upon our frontiers, they were all made up, and, they hoped forgotten; and concluded with saying that their brothers of Virginia did not come among them and trade, as the inhabitants of the other provinces did, from whence they were afraid that we did not look upon them with as friendly an eye as they could wish."

To this I answered, after thanking them for their friendly welcome, "that all the injuries and affronts that had passed on either side were now totally forgotten, and that I was sure nothing was more wished and desired by the people of Virginia than to live in the strictest friendship with them; that the Virginians were a people not so much engaged in trade as the Pennsylvanians, which was the reason of their not being so frequently among them; but that it was possible they might for the time to come have stricter connections with them, and that I would acquaint the government with their desires."

After dining at Col. Croghan's we returned to Pittsburgh, Col. Croghan with us, who intended to accompany us part of the way down the river, having engaged an Indian called Pheasant and one Joseph Nicholson, an interpreter, to attend us the whole voyage; also a young Indian warrior.

20th. We embarked in a large canoe, with sufficient store of provisions and necessaries, and the following persons, besides Dr. Craik and myself, to wit: Capt. Crawford, Joseph Nicholson, Robert Bell, William Harrison, Charles Morgan and Daniel Rendon, a boy of Capt. Crawford's, and the Indians, who were in a canoe by themselves. From Fort Pitt we sent our horses and boys back to Capt. Crawford's, with orders to meet us there again on the 14th day of November.

Col. Croghan, Lieut. Hamilton and Mr. Magee set out with us. At two o'clock we dined at Mr. Magee's, and encamped

ten miles below, and four above Logstown. We passed several large islands, which appeared to be very good, as the bottoms also did on each side of the river alternately; the hills on one side being opposite the bottoms on the other, which seem generally to be about three or four hundred yards wide, and *vice versa*.

21st. Left our encampment about six o'clock, and breakfasted at Logstown, where we parted with Colonel Croghan and company about nine o'clock. At eleven we came to the mouth of the Big Beaver creek, opposite to which is a good situation for a house, and above it, on the same side, that is the west, there appears to be a fine body of land. About five miles lower down, on the east side, comes in Raccoon creek, at the mouth of which, and up it, appears to be a body of good land also. All the land between this creek and the Monongahela, and for fifteen miles back, is claimed by Colonel Croghan, under a purchase from the Indians, which sale he says is confirmed by his Majesty. On this creek, where the branches thereof interlock with the waters of Shurtee's creek, there is according to Colonel Croghan's account, a body of fine, rich, level land. This tract he wants to sell, and offers it at five pounds sterling per hundred acres, with an exemption of quit-rents for twenty years; after which, to be subject to the payment of four shillings and two-pence sterling per hundred acres; provided he can sell it in ten thousand acre lots. At present, the unsettled state of this country renders any purchase dangerous. From Raccoon creek to Little Beaver creek, appears to me to be little short of ten miles, and about three miles below this, we encamped; after hiding a barrel of biscuit on an island, to lighten our canoe.

22d. As it began to snow about midnight, and continued pretty steadily, it was about half-past seven before we left the encampment. At the distance of about eight miles, we came to the mouth of Yellow creek, opposite, or rather below which, appears to be a long bottom of very good land, and the ascent to the hills apparently gradual. There is another pretty large bottom of very good land about two or three miles above this. About eleven or twelve miles from this, and just above what is called the Long Island, which, though so distinguished, is not very remarkable for length, breadth, or goodness, comes in on the east side of the river, a small creek, or run, the name of which I could not learn; and a mile or two below the island, on the west side, comes in Big Stony creek, not larger in appearance than the other, on neither of which does there seem to be any large bottoms or bodies of good land. About seven miles from the last mentioned creek, twenty-eight from our last encampment, and about seventy-five from Pittsburgh, we came to the Mingo Town, situated on the west side of the river, a little above Cross creek. This place contains about twenty cabins, and seventy inhabitants of the Six Nations.

Had we set off early, and kept constantly at it, we might have reached lower than this place to-day; as the water in many places ran very swift, in general more so than yesterday. The river from Fort Pitt to Logstown, has some ugly rifts and shoals, which we found somewhat difficult to pass, whether from our inexperience of the channel, or not, I cannot undertake to say. From Logstown to the mouth of Little Beaver creek, is much the same kind of water; that is, rapid in some places, gliding gently along in others, and quite still in many. The water from Little Beaver creek to Mingo Town, in general, is swifter than we found it the preceding day, and without any shallows; there being some one part or another always deep, which is a natural consequence, as the river in all the distance from Fort Pitt to this town, has not widened at all, nor do the bottoms appear to be any larger. The hills which come close to the river opposite to each bottom are steep; and on the side in view, in many places, rocky and craggy; but said to abound in good land on the tops. These are not a range of hills, but broken and cut in two, as if there were frequent water courses running through, which, however, we did not perceive to be the case. The river abounds in wild geese, and several kinds of ducks, but in no great quantity. We killed five wild turkeys to-day. Upon our arrival at the Mingo Town, we received the very disagreeable news of two traders being killed at a town called the Grape-Vine Town, thirty-eight miles below this; which caused us to hesitate whether we should proceed, or wait for further intelligence.

23rd. Several imperfect accounts coming in, agreeing that only one person was killed, and the Indians not supposing it to be done by their people, we resolved to pursue our passage, till we could get a more distinct account of this transaction. Accordingly, about two o'clock we set out with the two Indians, who were to accompany us in our canoe, and after about four miles came to the mouth of a creek on the east side. The

Cross creeks, as they are called, are not large; that on the east side is the biggest. At the Mingo Town we found and left more than sixty warriors, of the Six Nations, going to the Cherokee country, to proceed to war against the Catabas.

About ten miles below the town, we came to two other cross creeks; that on the west is the larger, and called by Nicholson* French creek. About three miles, or a little more, below this, at the lower point of some islands, which stand contiguous to each other, we were told by the Indians, that three men from Virginia had marked the land from hence all the way to Red Stone; that there was a body of exceedingly fine land lying about this place, and up opposite to the Mingo Town, as also down to the mouth of Fishing creek. At this place we encamped.

24th. We left our encampment before sunrise, and about six miles below it, we came to the mouth of a small creek, coming in from the eastward, called by the Indians Split-Island creek, from its running in against an island. On this creek there is the appearance of good land. Six miles below this again, we came to another creek on the west side, called by Nicholson, Wheeling; and about a mile lower down appears to be another small water coming in on the east side, which I remark, because of the scarcity of them, and to show how badly furnished this country is with mill-seats. Two or three miles below this is another run on the west side, up which is a near way by land to Mingo Town; and about four miles lower, comes in another on the east, at which place is a path leading to the settlement at Redstone. About a mile and a half below this comes in Pipe creek, so called by the Indians from a stone which is found here, out of which they make pipes. Opposite to this, that is, on the east side, is a bottom of exceedingly rich land; but as it seems to be low, I am apprehensive that it is subject to be overflowed. This bottom ends where the effects of a hurricane appear, by the destruction and havoc among the trees. Two or three miles below the Pipe creek, is a pretty large creek on the west side, called by Nicholson, Fox-Grape-Vine, by others Captina creek, on which, eight miles up, is the town called Grape-Vine town; and at the mouth of it is the place where it was said the trader was killed. To this place we came about three o'clock in the afternoon, and finding no body there, we agreed to encamp, that Nicholson and one of the Indians might go up to town, and inquire into the truth of the report concerning the murder.

25th. About seven o'clock, Nicholson and the Indian returned; they found no body at the town but two old women, the men being hunting; from these they learned that the trader was not murdered, but drowned in attempting to cross the Ohio; and that only one boy, belonging to the traders, was in these parts; the trader, his father, being gone for horses to take home their skins. About half an hour after seven, we set out from our encampment, around which, and up the creek is a body of fine land.

In our passage down to this place, we saw innumerable quantities of turkeys, and many deer watering and browsing on the shore side, some of which we killed. Neither yesterday nor the day before did we pass any rifts, or very rapid water, the river gliding gently along; nor did we perceive any alteration in the general face of the country, except that the bottoms seemed to be getting a little longer and wider, as the bends of the river grew larger.

About five miles from the Vine creek, comes in a very large creek to the eastward, called by the Indians, Cut creek, from a town or tribe of Indians, which they say was cut off entirely in a very bloody battle between them and the Six Nations. This creek empties just at the lower end of an island, and is seventy or eighty yards wide; and I fancy it is the creek commonly called Wheeling, by the people of Redstone. It extends, according to the Indians account, a great way, and interlocks with the branches of Split-Island creek, abounding in very fine bottoms, and exceeding good land. Just below this, on the west side, comes in a small run; and about five miles below it, on the west side also, another creek empties, called by the Indians, Broken-Timber creek; so named from the timber that is destroyed on it by a hurricane; on the head of this, was a town of the Delawares, which is now deserted. Two miles lower down, on the same side, is another creek, smaller than the last, and bearing, according to the Indians, the same name. Opposite to these two creeks, on the east side, appears to be a large bottom of good land. About two miles below the last mentioned creek, on the east side, at the end of the bottom before mentioned, comes in a small creek. Seven miles from this is Mud-

dy creek, on the east side of the river, a pretty large creek, which heads with some of the waters of the Monongahela, according to the Indian's account, and is bordered by bottoms of very good land; but in general, the hills are steep, and the country broken. At the mouth of this creek, is the largest flat I have seen upon the river; the bottom extending two or three miles up the river above it, and a mile below; though it does not seem to be of the richest kind. About half way in the Long Reach we encamped, opposite to the beginning of a large bottom, on the east side of the river. At this place we threw out some lines, and found a catfish of the size of our largest river catfish, hooked to one of them in the morning, though it was of the smallest kind here. We found no rifts in this day's passage, but pretty swift water in some places, and still in others. We found the bottoms increased in size, both as to length and breadth, and the river more choked up with fallen trees and the bottom of the river next to the shores, rather more muddy, but in general stony, as it has been all the way down.

26th. Left our encampment at half an hour after six o'clock, and passed a small run on the west side, about four miles lower. At the lower end of Long Reach, and for some distance up it on the East side, is a large bottom, but low and covered with beech near the river shore, which is no indication of good land. The Long Reach is a straight course of the river for about eighteen or twenty miles, which appears the more extraordinary, as the Ohio in general is remarkably crooked. There are several islands in this Reach, some containing one hundred or more acres of land; but all I apprehend liable to be overflowed.

At the end of this reach we found Martin and Lindsay, two traders, and from them we learned that the person drowned was one Phillips, attempting, in company with Rogers, another Indian trader, to swim the river with their horses at an improper place, Rogers himself narrowly escaping. Five miles lower down comes in a large creek from the East, right against an island of good land, at least a mile or two in length. At the North of this creek, the name of which I could not learn, except that it was called by some Ball's creek, from one Ball that hunts on it, is a bottom of good land, though rather too much mixed with beech.

Opposite to this island the Indians showed us a buffalo path, the tracks of which we saw. Five or six miles below the last mentioned creek we came to the Three Islands. Below these islands is a large body of flat land, with a water course running through it on the East side, and the hills back neither so high nor steep in appearance as they are up the river. On the other hand, the bottoms do not appear rich, though much lower and wider. The bottom last mentioned is upon a straight reach of the river, I suppose six or eight miles in length. About twelve miles below the Three Islands we encamped, just above the mouth of the creek, which appears pretty large at the mouth and just above an island. All the lands from a little below the creek which I have distinguished by the name of Ball's creek, appear to be level, with some hillocks intermixed, as far as we could see into the country. We met with no rifts to-day, but some pretty strong water; upon the whole tolerably gentle. The sides of the river were a good deal incommoded with old trees, which impeded our passage a little. This day proved clear and pleasant, the only day since the 18th that it has not rained or snowed, or threatened the one or the other.

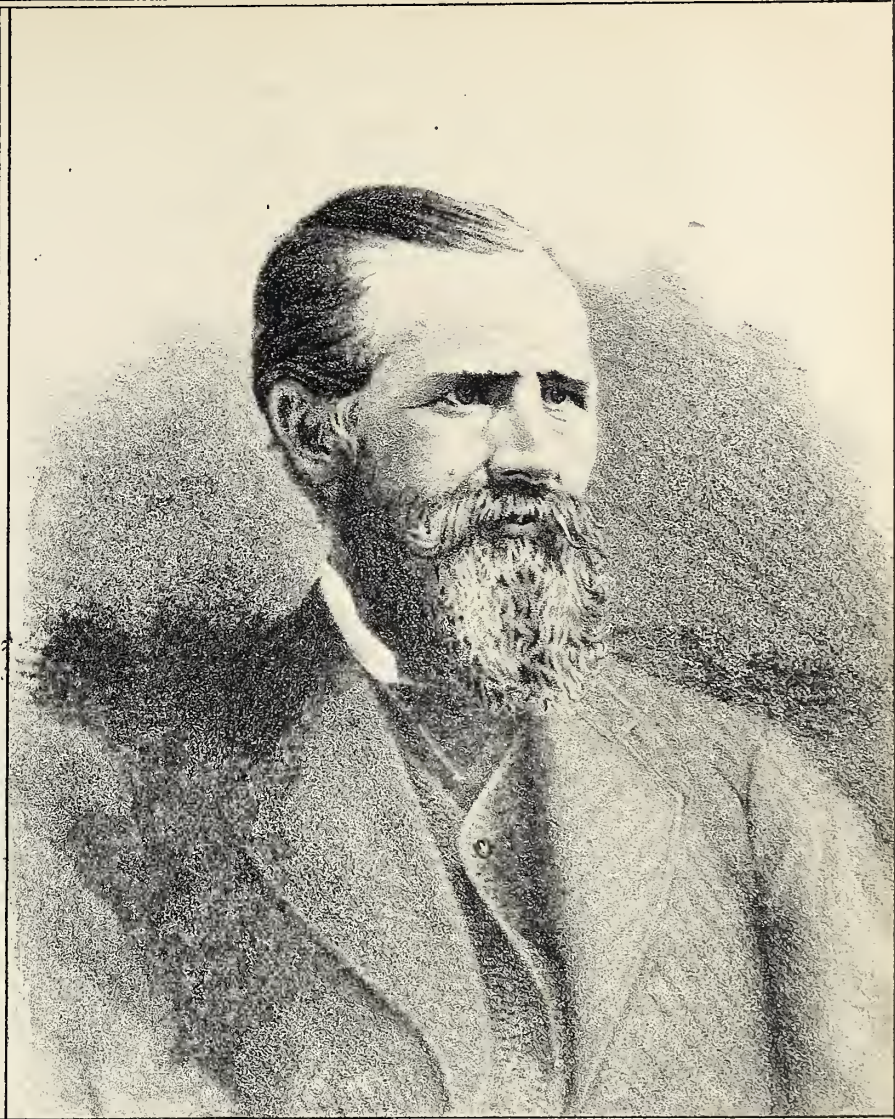
27th. Left our encampment a quarter before seven, and after passing the creek near which we lay, and another of much the same size, and on the same side; also an island about two miles in length, but not wide, we came to the mouth of the Muskingum, distant from our encampment about four miles. This river is about one hundred and fifty yards wide at the mouth; it runs out in a gentle current and clear stream, and is navigable a great way into the country for canoes. From the Muskingum to the Little Kanawha is about thirteen miles. This about as wide at the mouth as the Muskingum, but the water is much deeper. It runs up towards the inhabitants of Monongahela, and according to the Indians account, forks about forty or fifty miles from the mouth, and the ridge between the two prongs leads directly to the settlement. To this fork and above, the water is navigable for canoes. On the upper side of this river there appears to be a bottom of exceedingly rich land, and the country from hence quite up to the Three Islands level and in appearance fine. The Ohio running around it in the form of a horse shoe, forms a neck of flat land, which added to that running up the second Long Reach aforementioned, cannot contain less than fifty thousand acres in view.

About six or seven miles below the mouth of the Little Kanawha, we came to a small creek on the west side, which the

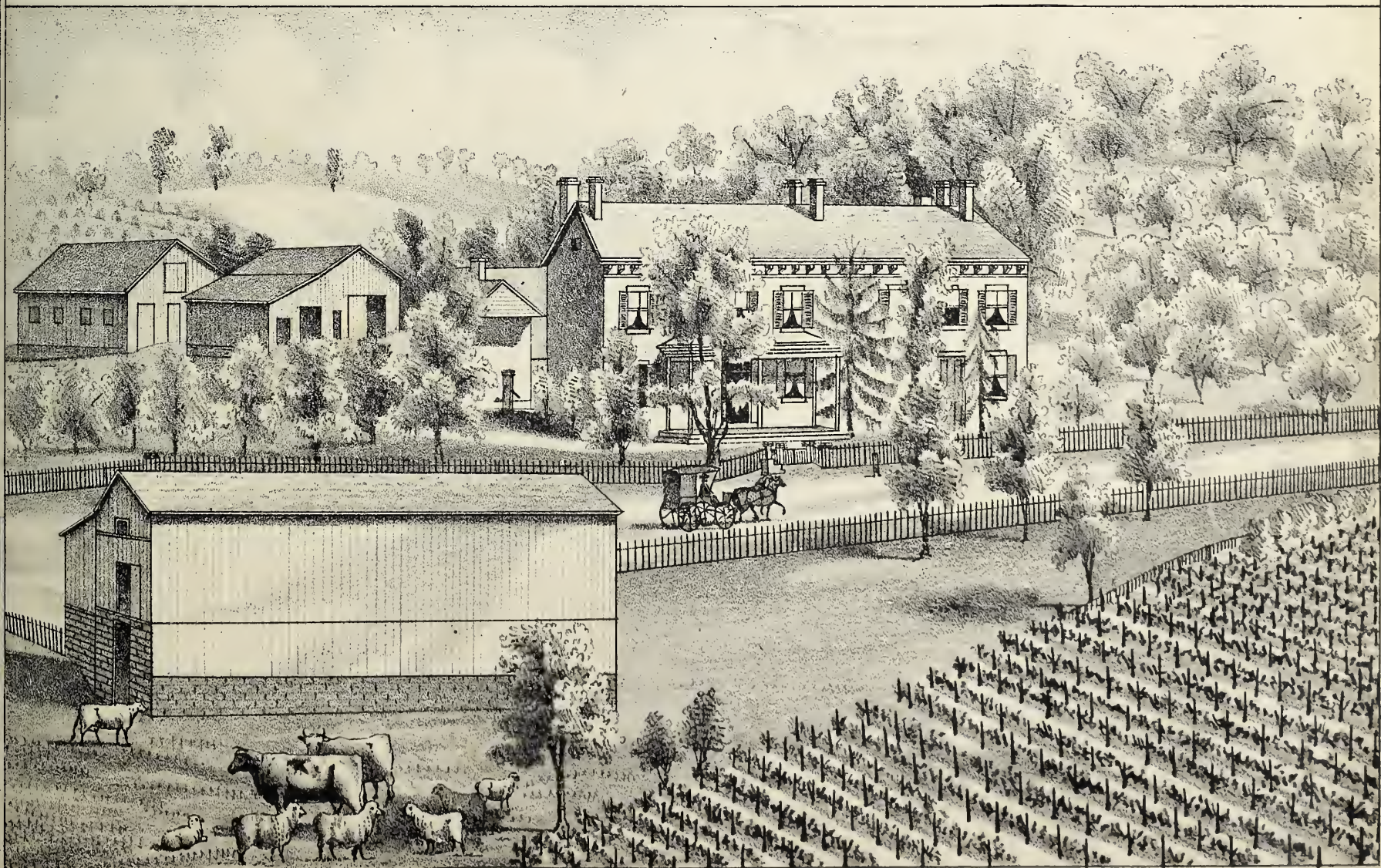
*Joseph Nicholson, the Interpreter, who accompanied Washington.



PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING, BARNESVILLE, OHIO.



DR. C. W. CLANCY.



FRUIT MOUNTAIN FARM, ON THE NATIONAL ROAD, 6 MILES W. FROM WHEELING (FARM OF 320 ACRES.)
THE RESIDENCE OF CHARLES H. ARRICK, RICHLAND TWP. BELMONT CO. OHIO.

Indians called Little Hockhocking; but before we did this, we passed another small creek on the same side near the mouth of that river, and a cluster of islands afterwards. The lands for two or three miles below the mouth of the Little Kanawha, on both sides of the Ohio, appear broken and indifferent; but opposite to the Little Hockhocking there is a bottom of good land, through which there runs a small water course. I suppose there may be, of this bottom and flat land together, two or three thousand acres. The lower end of this bottom is opposite to a small island, of which I dare say, little is to be seen when the river is high. About eight miles below Little Hockhocking we encamped, opposite the mouth of Great Hockhocking, which, though so called, is not a large water; though the Indians say canoes go up it for forty or fifty miles. Since we left the Little Kanawha the lands appear neither so level nor so good. The bends of the river and bottoms are longer, but not so rich as on the upper part of the river.

28th. Left our encampment about seven o'clock. Two miles below a small run comes in on the east side, through a piece of land that has a very good appearance, the bottom beginning above our encampment, and continuing in appearance wide for four miles down, where we found Kiyashuta and his hunting party encamped. Here we were under the necessity of paying our compliments, as this person was one of the Six Nation chiefs, and the head of those upon this river.

In the person of Kiyashuta I found an old acquaintance, he being one of the Indians that went with me to the French, in 1753. He expressed a satisfaction at seeing me, and treated me with great kindness, giving us a quarter of a very fine buffalo. He insisted upon our spending that night with him, and, in order to retard us as little as possible, moved his camp down the river just below the mouth of a creek, the name of which I could not learn. At this place we encamped. After much counselling over night, they all came to my fire next morning with great formality; when Kiyashuta, rehearsing what had passed between me and the Sachems at Col. Croghan's, thanked me for saying that peace and friendship with them was the wish of the people of Virginia, and for recommending it to the traders to deal with them upon a fair and equitable footing; and then again expressed their desire of having a trade opened with Virginia, and that the governor thereof might not only be made acquainted therewith, but with their friendly disposition toward the white people. This I promised to do.

29th. The tedious ceremony, which the Indians observe in their counsellings and speeches, detained us until nine o'clock. Opposite to the creek, just below which we encamped, is a pretty long bottom, and I believe tolerably wide; but about eight or nine miles below the afore-mentioned creek, and just below a pavement of rocks on the west side, comes in a creek, with fallen timber at the mouth, on which the Indians say there are wide bottoms and good land. The river bottoms above, for some distance, are very good, and continue so for near half a mile below the creek. The pavement of rocks is only to be seen at low water. About a mile below the mouth of the creek there is another pavement of rocks on the east side, in a kind of sedgy ground. On this creek are many buffaloes, according to the Indians' account.

Six miles below this comes in a small creek on the west side, at the end of a small naked island, and just above another pavement of rocks. This creek comes through a bottom of fine land, and opposite to it, on the east side of the river, appears to be a large body of fine land also. At this place begins what they call Great Bend. Two miles below, on the east side, comes in another creek, just below an island, on the upper point of which are some dead standing trees, and a parcel of white-bodied sycamore; in the mouth of this creek lies a sycamore blown down by the wind. From hence an east line may be run three or four miles; thence a north line till it strikes the river, which I apprehend would include about three or four thousand acres of valuable land. At the mouth of this creek is the warrior's path to the Cherokee country. For two miles and a half below this the Ohio runs a northeast course, and finishes what they call the Great Bend.

30th. We set out about fifty minutes past seven, the weather being windy and cloudy, after a night of rain. After about two miles, we came to the head of a bottom, in the shape of a horse-shoe, which I judge to be about six miles round; the beginning of the bottom appeared to be very good land, but the lower part did not seem so friendly. The upper part of the bottom we encamped on, was exceedingly good, but the lower part rather thin land, covered with beech. In it is some clear meadow land, and a pond or lake. This bottom begins just below the rapid at the point of the Great Bend. The river from this

place narrows very considerably, and for five or six miles is scarcely more than one hundred and fifty or two hundred yards over. The water yesterday, except the rapid at the Great Bend, and some swift places about the islands, was quite dead, and as easily passed one way as the other; the land in general appeared level and good.

About ten miles below our encampment, and a little lower down than the bottom described to lie in the shape of a horse-shoe, comes in a small creek on the west side, and opposite to this on the east, begins a body of flat land, which the Indians tell us runs quite across the fork to the falls in the Kanawha, and must at least be three days' walk across; if so, the flat land contained therein, must be very considerable. A mile or two below this, we landed, and after getting a little distance from the river, we came, without rising, to a pretty lively kind of land, grown up with hickory and oak of different kinds, intermingled with walnut. We also found many shallow ponds, the sides of which, abounding with grass, invited innumerable quantities of wild fowl, among which I saw a couple of birds in size between a swan and a goose, and in color somewhat between the two, being darker than the younger swan, and of a more sooty color. The cry of these birds was as singular as the birds themselves; I never heard any noise resembling it before. About five miles below this, we encamped in a bottom of good land, which holds tolerably flat and rich for some distance.

31st. I sent the canoe down about five miles, to the junction of the two rivers, that is, the Kanawha with the Ohio, and set out upon a hunting party to view the land. We steered nearly east for about eight or nine miles, then bore southwardly and westwardly, till we came to our camp at the confluence of the rivers. The land from the rivers appeared but indifferent, and very broken; whether these ridges may not be those that divide the waters of the Ohio from the Kanawha, is not certain, but I believe they are; if so, the lands may yet be good; if not, that which lies beyond the river bottoms, is worth but little.

November 1st. Before eight o'clock we set off with our canoe up the river, to discover what kind of lands lay upon the Kanawha. The land on both sides of this river, just at the mouth, is very fine; but on the east side, when you get towards the hills, which I judge to be about six or seven hundred yards from the river, it appears to be wet, and better adapted for meadow than tillage. This bottom continues up the east side for about two miles; and by going up the Ohio, a good tract might be got of bottom land, including the Old Shawanee Town, which is about three miles up the Ohio, just above the mouth of a creek. We judged we went up the Kanawha about ten miles to-day. On the east side, appear to be some good bottoms, but small, neither long nor wide, and the hills back of them rather steep and poor.

2nd. We proceeded up the river with the canoe about four miles farther, and then encamped, and went a hunting: killed five buffaloes, and wounded some others, three deer, &c. This country abounds in buffalo, and wild game of all kinds, as also in all kinds of wild fowl, there being in the bottom a great many small, grassy ponds, or lakes, which are full of swans geese, and ducks of different kinds.

Some of our people went up the river four or five miles higher, and found the same kind of bottom on the west side; and we are told by the Indians, that it continued to the falls, which they judged to be fifty or sixty miles higher up. This bottom, next the water, in most places is very rich; as you approach to the hills, you come to a thin white-oak land, and poor. The hills, as far as we could judge, were from half a mile to a mile from the river, poor and steep in the parts we saw, with pine growing on them. Whether they are generally so or not, we cannot tell, but I fear they are.

3rd. We set off down the river, on our return homewards, and encamped at the mouth. At the beginning of the bottom, above the junction of the rivers, and at the mouth of a branch of the east side, I marked two maples, an elm, and a hoop-wood tree, as a corner of soldiers' land, if we can get it, intending to take all the bottom from hence to the rapids in the Great Bend in one survey. I also marked at the mouth of another run, lower down the west side, at the lower end of the long bottom, an ash and hoop-wood, for the beginning of another of the soldiers' surveys, to extend up so as to include all the bottom in a body on the west side. In coming from our last encampment up the Kanawha, I endeavored to take the courses and distances of the river by my pocket compass, and by guessing.

4th. After passing these hills, which may run on the river near a mile, there appears to be another pretty good bottom on the east side. At this place we met a canoe going to Illinois with sheep; and at this place also, that is, at the end of the

bottom from the Kanawha, just as we came to the hills, we met with a sycamore about sixty yards from the river, of a most extraordinary size; it measuring three feet from the ground, forty-five feet round, lacking two inches; and not fifty yards from it was another, thirty-one feet round. After passing this bottom, and about a mile of hills, we entered another bottom and encamped. This bottom reaches within about a half mile of the rapid, at the point of the Great Bend.

5th. I sent off the canoe with our baggage, and walked across the neck on foot, with Captain Crawford; the distance, according to our walking, about eight miles, as we kept a straight course under the foot of the hills, which run about south-east, and we were two hours and a half in walking it. This is a good neck, the soil being generally good, and in places rich. There is a large proportion of meadow ground, and the land as high, dry, and level as one could wish; the growth in most places, beech intermixed with walnut, but more especially with poplar, of which there are numbers very large. The land towards the upper end is a black oak, and very good. Upon the whole, a valuable tract might be had here, and I judge the quantity to be about four thousand acres. After passing this bottom and the rapid, as also some hills, which jut pretty close to the river, we came to that bottom before remarked on the 29th ultimo. A little above this bottom we encamped; the afternoon being rainy, and the night wet.

6th. We left our encampment a little after daylight, and after about five miles we came to Kiyashuta's hunting camp, which was now removed to the mouth of the creek, noted October 29th, for having fallen timber at the mouth of it, in a bottom of good land. By the kindness and idle ceremony of the Indians, I was detained at Kiyashuta's camp all the remaining part of the day; and having a good deal of conversation with him on the subject of land, he informed me that it was further from the mouth of the Great Kanawha to the fall of the river, than it was between the two Kanawhas; that the bottom on the west side, which begins near the mouth of the Kanawha, continues all the way to the falls without the interposition of hills, and widens as it goes, especially from a pretty large creek that comes in about ten or fifteen miles higher up than where we were; that in the fork there is a body of good land, and at a considerable distance above this, the river forks again at an island, and there begins the reed, or cane to grow; that the bottoms on the east side of the river are also very good, but broken with hills; and that the river is easily passed with canoes to the falls, which cannot be less than one hundred miles, but further, it is not possible to go with them; that there is but one ridge from thence to the settlements upon the river above, on which it is possible for a man to travel, the country between being so much broken with steep hills and precipices. —[Here, for the want of the legibility of the MSS. Journal, a hiatus of ten days occurs.]

17th. By this morning the river had fallen in the whole, twenty-two or twenty-three feet, and was still lowering. About eight o'clock we set out, and passing the lower Cross creek, we came to a pretty long and tolerably wide and good bottom, on the east side of the river; then came in the hill, just above which is Buffalo creek. About three o'clock we came to the Mingo town, without seeing our horses, the Indian who was sent express for them, having passed through only the morning before; being detained by the creeks, which were too high to ford.

Here we resolved to wait their arrival, which was expected to-morrow; and here then will end our water voyage along a river, the general course of which from Beaver creek to the Kanawha is about southwest, or near as I could determine; but, in its windings through a narrow vale, extremely serpentine; forming on both sides of the river alternately necks of very good bottoms, some exceedingly fine, lying for the most part in the shape of a half moon, and of various sizes.

There is very little difference in the general width of the river from Fort Pitt to Kanawha; but in the depth I believe the odds are considered in favor of the lower parts, as we found no shallows below the Mingo town, except in one or two places, where the river was broad, and there I do not know but there might have been a deep channel in some parts of it. Every here and there are islands, some larger and some smaller, which, operating in the nature of locks or steps, occasions pretty still water above, but for the most part strong and rapid water alongside of them. However, none of these so swift but that a vessel may be rowed or sent up with poles.

When the river is in its natural state, large canoes, that will carry five or six thousand weight or more, may be worked against the stream by four hands, twenty or twenty-five miles

a day; and down a good deal more. The Indians who are very dexterous, even their women, in the management of canoes, have their hunting camps and cabins all along the river, for the convenience of transporting their skins to market. In the fall, so soon as the hunting season comes on, they set out with their families for this purpose; and in hunting will move their camps from place to place, till by the spring they get two or three hundred or more miles from their towns; then catch beaver on their way up, which frequently brings them into the month of May, when the women are employed in planting. The men are at market, and in idleness, till the autumn again, when they pursue the same course. During the summer months they live a poor and perishing life.

The Indians who reside upon the Ohio, the upper parts of it at least, are composed of Shawanese, Delawares, and some of the Mingoes, who, getting but little part of the consideration that was given for the lands eastward of the Ohio, view the settlements of the people upon their river with an uneasy and jealous eye, and do not scruple to say, that they must be compensated for their right if the people settle thereon, notwithstanding the cession of the Six Nations. On the other hand, the people of Virginia and elsewhere are exploring and marking all the lands that are valuable, not only on the Redstone and other waters on the Monongahela, but along the Ohio as low as the Little Kanawha; and by next summer I suppose they will get to the Great Kanawha, at least.

How difficult it may be to contend with these people afterwards, is easy to be judged, from every day's experience of lands actually settled, supposing these settlements to be made; than which nothing is more probable, if the Indians permit them, from the disposition of the people at present. A few settlements in the midst of some of the large bottoms, would render it impracticable to get any large quantity of land together; as the hills all the way down the river, as low as I went, come pretty close, or steep and broken, and incapable of settlement, though some of them are rich, and only fit to support the bottoms with timber and wood. The land back of the bottoms, as far as I have been able to judge, either from my own observations or from information, is nearly the same, that is, exceedingly uneven and hilly; and I presume there are no bodies of flat, rich land to be found till one gets far enough from the river to head the little runs and drains that come through the hills, and the sources of the creeks and their branches. This, it seems, is the case with the lands upon the Monongahela and Youhioghenny, and I fancy holds good upon this river, till you get into the flat lands, below the falls. The bottom land differs a good deal in quality. That highest up the river in general, is richest, though the bottoms are neither so wide nor so long, as those below. Walnut, cherry, and some other kinds of wood, neither tall nor large, but covered with grape-vines, with the fruit of which this country at this instant abounds, are the growth of the richest bottoms; but on the other hand, these bottoms appear to me to be the lowest and most subject to floods. The soil of this is good, but inferior to either of the other kinds; and beech bottoms are objectionable on account of the difficulty of clearing them, as their roots spread over a large surface of ground, and are hard to kill.

18th. Agreed with two Delaware Indians to take up our canoe to Fort Pitt, for the doing of which I was to pay six dollars, and give them a quart tin can.

19th. The Delawares set off with the canoe, and our horses not arriving, the day appeared exceedingly long and tedious. Upon conversing with Nicholson, I found he had been two or three times to Fort Chartres, on the Illinois, and I got from him an account of the lands between this place and that, and upon the Shawanese river, on which he had been hunting.

20th. About one o'clock our horses arrived, having been prevented from getting to Fort Pitt by the freshets. At two we set out and got about ten miles; the Indians traveling with us.

21st. Reached Fort Pitt in the afternoon; distance from our last encampment, about twenty-five miles, and as near as I can guess, thirty-five from the Mingo town. The land between the Mingo town and Pittsburgh, is of different kinds. For four or five miles after leaving the first mentioned place, we passed over steep, hilly ground, covered with white oak, and a thin shallow soil. This was succeeded by a lively white oak land, less broken; and this again by rich land, the growth of which was chiefly white and red oak, mixed; which lasted with some interval of different ridges, all the way to Pittsburgh. It was very observable, that as we left the river, the land grew better, which is a confirmation of the accounts I had before received, that the good bodies of land lie upon the heads of the runs and creeks; but in all my travels through this country, I have seen

no large body of level land. On the branches of Raccoon creek, there appears to be good meadow ground; and on Chartier's creek, over both of which we passed, the land looks well. The country between the Mingo town and Fort Pitt, appears to be well supplied with springs.

22d. Stayed at Pittsburgh all day. Invited the officers and some other gentlemen to dinner with me at Semple's among whom was one Dr. Connelly, nephew to Col. Croghan, a very sensible and intelligent man, who had traveled over a good deal of this western country both by land and water, and who confirms Nicholson's account of the Shawanee river, up which he had been near four hundred miles. This country, I mean on the Shawanee river, according to Dr. Connelly's description, must be exceeding desirable on many accounts. The climate is fine, the soil remarkably good; the lands well watered with good streams, and level enough for any kind of cultivation. Besides these advantages from nature, it has others not less important to a new settlement, particularly game, which is so plentiful as to render the transportation of provisions thither, bread only excepted, altogether unnecessary. Dr. Connelly is so much delighted with the lands and climate on that river that he wishes for nothing more, than to induce one hundred families to go there and live, that he might be among them. A new and most desirable government might be established there, to be bounded, according to his account, by the Ohio northward and westward, by the ridge that divides the waters of the Tennessee or Cherokee river southward and westward, and by a line to run from the Falls of the Ohio, or above, so as to cross the Shawanee river above the fork of it. Dr. Connelly gives much the same account of the land between Fort Chartres, in the Illinois country, and Post St. Vincent, that Nicholson does, except in the article of water, which the Doctor says is bad, and in the summer scarce, there being little else than stagnant water to be met with.

23d. After settling with the Indians and people that attended me down the river, and defraying the sundry expenses accruing at Pittsburgh, I set off on my return home; and, after dining at the widow Mier's, on Turtle creek, reached Mr. John Stephenson's in the night.

24th. When we came to Stewart's crossing at Crawford's, the river was too high to ford, and his canoe gone adrift. However, after waiting two or three hours, a canoe was got, in which we crossed and swam our horses. The remainder of this day I spent at Capt. Crawford's; it either raining or snowing hard all day.

25th. I set out early in order to see Lund Washington's land; but the ground and trees being covered with snow, I was able to form but an indistinct opinion of it; though, upon the whole, it appeared to be a good tract of land. From this I went to Mr. Thomas Gist's and dined, and then proceeded to the Great Crossings at Hogland's, where I arrived about eight o'clock.

26th. Reached Killman's, on George's creek, where we met several families going over the mountain to live; some without having any places provided. The snow upon the Allegheny mountains was near knee deep.

27th. We got to Col. Cresap's at the Old Town, after calling at Fort Cumberland and breakfasting, with one Innis, at the new store opposite.

28th. The Old Town creek was so high as to wet us in crossing it, and when we came to Cox's the river was impassable; we were obliged, therefore, to cross in a canoe, and swim our horses. At Henry Enoch's, at the forks of Cacapehon, we dined, and lodged at Kinker's.

29th. Set out early, and reached my brother's by one o'clock. Dr. Craik, having business at Winchester, went that way, and was to meet me at Snicker's the next morning by ten o'clock.

30th. According to appointment the Doctor and I met, and after breakfast at Snicker's, we proceeded to West's where we arrived at or about sunset.

December 1st. Reached home; having been absent nine weeks and one day.

CHAPTER XI.

1764—1774.

TRANQUILITY SUCCEEDS THE TREATY OF 1764—INDUCES EMIGRATION—MOVEMENTS FOR SETTLEMENT ON THE MONONGAHELA BY CRESAP AND OTHERS, AND ON THE OHIO BY EBENEZER ZANE, IN 1767—FINAL SETTLEMENT AT WHEELING BY COL. ZANE IN 1769—EMIGRATION OF DAVID SHEPPARD, M'COLLOCHS AND OTHERS IN 1770—SETTLEMENTS AT SHORT CREEK, WEST LIBERTY, YELLOW CREEK, BAKER'S BOTTOM, BUFFALO, GRAVE CREEK AND CAPTINA—GOSPEL PREACHED ON WHEELING CREEK IN 1772—GROWTH OF SETTLEMENT AT WHEELING—EMIGRATION OF JOHN CALDWELL AND CAPT. MICHAEL CRESAP IN 1774—PRECURSORY EVENTS OF THE DUNMORE WAR—INDIANS KILLED NEAR WHEELING—MASSACRE OF INDIANS AT BAKER'S BOTTOM BY GREATHOUSE, INCLUDING LOGAN'S FAMILY—CRAWFORD'S LETTER TO WASHINGTON CONCERNING THESE EVENTS—MURDER OF BALD EAGLE—CONTEMPORANEOUS ACCOUNTS—EXPECTATIONS OF WAR—SETTLERS FLY FROM THE BORDER.

PRIOR to the treaty concluded by Col. Boquet in 1764, with the Indian tribes then inhabiting those portions of Virginia and Pennsylvania west of the Alleghenies, these mountains had formed a sort of boundary line between the white and the red man. The comparative tranquility which succeeded the treaty, for a few years, afforded the opportunity which was promptly seized by some of the more adventurous and enterprising settlers of Virginia and Maryland, to penetrate the defiles of the mountains, and attempt the hazardous venture of establishing settlements on the borders of the Ohio and Monongahela rivers. These efforts proved successful, and thence forward the Ohio became the boundary line between the civilized and savage races. But it was only after long years of bloody and bitter struggle, and amid privations and hardships unnumbered that the land was finally rescued from its savage possessors.

The men by whom these results were achieved belonged to a class striking and peculiar in its character. While the frontiersmen of our American civilization have always been remarkable for qualities that seemed to fit them specially for the duties which fell to their lot, it is conceded that, in a pre-eminent degree, "the best examples have perhaps been among the settlers of Western Virginia, and the hardy progeny who have sprung from that generous stock."* With courage to undertake the most hazardous and daring enterprises; fortitude to sustain fatigue, and hunger, and pain; bravery to face danger and death in their most forbidding aspects; a mind naturally quick, vigorous and penetrating; futile in expedient, self-reliant, accurate in judgment, the Virginia pioneer united the virtues of frankness, generosity, hospitality, and a straight forward honesty of purpose which was without disguise. "He was, as occasion called, a farmer, a hunter, and a warrior by turns."† "His fringed and fanciful hunting shirt, his deerskin leggins, his gaily embroidered moccasins, his tomahawk and scalping-knife, his bullet-pouch, powder-horn and ready rifle, made up his personal equipment of comfort and defence."‡ "From him have sprung those hardy men whose struggles and sufferings on the bloody ground of Kentucky will always form a striking page in American history, and that band of adventurers before whose headlong charge, in the valley of Chihuahua, neither breastworks nor batteries, nor five fold odds could avail for a moment."§

"Well versed in woodcraft, unsurpassed as marksmen, and practiced in all the wiles of Indian war,"|| these men seem the embodiment of all the qualities which fitted them to lead the van, and open up the unbroken wilderness to be the home of a race which should bring in its train the multiplied blessings of civilized life.

Their wives were brave and noble women—"proper mates for men stamped with such energy and fortitude in the iron mintage of border trial."¶

To these noble men and women, who redeemed the land from its savage condition; who stood for years the fire of continuous warfare with a merciless and unrelenting foe; who "caused the wilderness to bloom, and blossom, as the rose"; and who, by their courage, and fortitude, with indomitable energy and enterprise, laid the foundations of what has since become the mag-

*Parkman's conspiracy of Pontiac.

†Parkman's conspiracy of Pontiac.

‡Logan and Cresap by Brantz Mayer.

§Parkman.

||Parkman.

¶Brantz Mayer.

nificent empire of the West, is due our highest tribute of praise. They were the *avant courcours* of that mighty tide of emigration which, in subsequent years, burst the barriers of the Alleghenies, and filled the fertile plains and valleys of the west with a teeming population. Posterity rises to do them honor, and chronicle, with loving hand, the story of their toils, privations, sacrifices and deeds of noble daring.

Among the earliest, and most prominent of these attempts to effect a settlement on the broad and fertile lands of the Ohio and its tributaries—which proved such a magnet of attraction to the frontier settlers of Virginia and Maryland—was that at Redstone Old Fort, in 1767, by Abram Tegard, Capt. Cresap and others, and the simultaneous movement towards the Ohio below Fort Pitt, made by Col. Ebenezer Zane and his companions the same season. Though the latter movement did not reach an immediate consummation, it led, shortly after, to the settlement of Wheeling by Col. Zane, at which place he became the original founder and proprietor.

Situated at the terminus of the most distinctly marked trail, leading from the eastern frontier to the western border, Redstone was soon a rallying point of the pioneers, and noted, to the early settlers, as the place of embarkation for western emigrants.

The settlement at Wheeling, also, became widely known for its favorable location, and as the first and principal station between Fort Pitt and the "dark and bloody ground of Kentucky." This locality, embracing the territory now comprised in the Virginia Pan-Handle and the counties of Jefferson and Belmont in Ohio, was destined soon to become the theatre of conflict between the whites and Indians, where were enacted events which will always form one of the most interesting and thrilling chapters in the annals of the American frontier.

It was in December, 1767, that Col. Zane, "who was among the first to explore the country from the South Branch of the Potomac, through the Allegheny glades, to the Ohio river, set out on an expedition, thither to make a location. He was accompanied on that excursion by Isaac Williams, two men named Robinson, and some others; but setting off "rather late in the season, and the weather being very severe, they were compelled to return, without having penetrated to the Ohio river."* While crossing the glades they were overtaken by a violent snow storm. This is always a cold and stormy region, but at this time the snow fell to an unusual depth, and put a stop to their further progress. It was followed by intensely cold weather, which, with the great depth of snow, disabled them from supplying the necessities of their camp by hunting, and they were compelled to subsist upon the peltries of the animals killed in the early part of their journey. Before they were able to retrace their steps homeward, they were much reduced in health and spirits. "On their way home, such was the extremity of the cold, that one of the Robinsons died of its effects, Williams was much frost-bitten, and the whole party suffered exceedingly.†

"The succeeding spring, 1768, Col. Zane finally left his home on the South Branch, with his family and household goods, accompanied by two younger brothers, some negro slaves and other laborers, to found a new home somewhere in these Western wilds. Taking the trail of the Indian traders from Fort Cumberland, his journey brought him to the waters of the Monongahela, at Redstone Old Fort, now Brownsville, Pa. Here he remained a year, but not liking the country, nor the quality of the land in that vicinity, he concluded to make a wider excursion in search of a more eligible location. Leaving his family at Redstone he pushed forward through an unbroken wilderness, in company with his brothers Jonathan and Silas, carrying a pack of meal, which, together with the game their guns and dogs could provide, furnished their means of subsistence. After many days journeying they struck the headwaters of Wheeling creek. Col. Zane at once concluded to follow the course of the stream, as it would necessarily conduct them to an outlet into larger waters, where he might find the location he desired. Approaching the mouth of the creek, he climbed the neighboring hill to obtain a wider outlook and determine his course. When he gained its summit and caught the first sight of the majestic river rolling at its base, then saw the broad expanse of rich bottom lands, the island, and the opposite shore, covered with the primeval forest and bright with the morning sun, he burst into an exclamation of delight, and promptly decided to stake out his claim and pitch his tent in this favored spot.

"He was accustomed in after years to describe the impression of this scene as like a vision of Paradise. The sun had just

dissipated the rising mists of a beautiful September morning, and his delighted vision swept over the wide and varied landscape glowing in all its pristine loveliness, before ever the hand of man had marred its fair visage. Innumerable waterfowl sported on the broad bosom of the river, the timid deer quenched his early thirst at its banks, the dense foliage of the forests gleamed in the morning light, the birds sang from every bough, and all nature seemed to lend her every grace and charm to decorate the scene and enchant the sense.

"Descending to the river, the brothers set about constructing a log raft with which to pass over to the other side. Their tomahawks soon supplied them with the necessary timber, which they lashed together with hickory withes. Long and slender poles for navigating their rude craft were readily procured from the surrounding forests, and, without much difficulty, they succeeded in ferrying themselves across to the opposite shore. Here, on instituting an examination, they were surprised to find an island, where they had expected a large and compact body of land connected with and forming part of the western shore. They were so much pleased with its situation and appearance, as well as with the evidences of its fertility, that they immediately commenced blazing trees to mark the boundaries of their claim, and took possession in the usual method of making what is called 'an improvement.' Returning to the eastern side they marked out other claims of the choicest land, and set about such 'improvements' as would confirm their title until the regular State patent could be obtained. When a rude cabin had been built, sufficient clearing made, and all the preparations made for future occupancy, it was determined to leave Silas Zane in charge of their interests while the others returned to Redstone for the family, household goods, horses and cattle, with which they were to begin a new life in the wilderness. Thus, in September, 1769, was laid the foundations of what is now the large, populous and prosperous City of Wheeling.

"When navigation opened in the spring, Col. Zane embarked with his family and their effects in the rough description of boats then used by emigrants for his new home. He was accompanied by Jonathan Zane, Isaac Williams, some domestic servants and laborers, who had charge of the live stock, which were transported in separate boats. On their arrival they at once sought the place agreed upon as a rendezvous with Silas Zane and were very much alarmed at finding no trace of him. They instituted a careful search along up the creek, supposing he had been scared away by the Indians, and that he might still be lurking somewhere in the neighborhood. When they reached the forks of the creek they came upon him, while making an excursion for supplies, and found he had become alarmed at the abundant signs of the presence of Indians and had concealed himself as far as he could from their regular thoroughfares of travel. The brothers returned to their cabin, and by diligent work made an extensive clearing both on the island and the eastern side of the river.* They severally proceeded to select positions for their future residence. Col. Zane chose for his an eminence above the mouth of Wheeling creek, near to the Ohio and opposite a beautiful and considerable island in that river. The spot selected by him is now (1831) occupied by his son, Noah Zane, Esq., and is nearly the centre of the present flourishing town of Wheeling. Silas Zane commenced improving on Wheeling creek, where Col. Moses Shepherd now lives, and Jonathan resided with his brother Ebenezer. Several of those who accompanied the adventurers likewise remained with Col. Zane in the capacity of laborers.†

"These gentlemen were descendants of a Mr. Zane who accompanied William Penn, to his province of Pennsylvania and from whom one of the principal streets in Philadelphia derived its name. Their father was possessed of a bold and daring spirit of adventure, which was displayed on many occasions in the early part of his life. Having rendered himself obnoxious to the society of Friends (of which he was a member), by marrying without the pale of that society, he moved to Virginia and settled on the South Branch, where the town of Moorefield has been since erected. One of his sons (Isaac) was taken by the Indians when he was only nine years old, and carried in captivity to Mad river in Ohio. Here he continued till habit reconciled him to his situation, when he married a squaw, became a chief and spent the remainder of his life with them. He was never known to wage war against the whites, but was on several occasions of infinite service by apprising them of meditated attacks of the Indians. His descendants still reside in Ohio.

*Withers' Chronicles of Border Warfare. †Ibid.

*W. C. Brockunier—Centennial Historical Sketch in Daily Intelligencer July 4, 1876.

†Withers' Chronicles.

"The brothers, Ebenezer, Silas and Jonathan, who settled Wheeling, were also men of enterprise, tempered with prudence, and directed by sound judgment. Ready at all times to resist and punish the aggression of the Indians, they were scrupulously careful not to provoke them by acts of wanton outrage, such as were then, too frequently committed along the frontier. To the bravery and good conduct of these three brothers the Wheeling settlement was mainly indebted for its security and preservation during the war of the revolution."*

In 1770 other families emigrated from the South Branch to the Wheeling settlement, many whose names became identified with the early history of the country. Prominent among them "were Col. David Shepherd, father of Moses Shepherd, John Wetzel, the father of Lewis Wetzel, and the McCullochs"†—"four brothers Abraham, George, Samuel and John, and several sisters, one of whom, Elizabeth, was the wife of Col. Ebenezer Zane."‡

"Soon after this other settlements were made at different points, both above and below Wheeling, and the country on Buffalo, Short, and Grave creeks, and on the Ohio river, became the abode of civilized man. Among those who were first to occupy above Wheeling, were George Lefler, John Doddridge, Benjamin Biggs, Daniel Greathouse, Joshua Baker and Andrew Swearingen. Benjamin Tomlinson also settled opposite Yellow creek and Joseph Tomlinson at Grave creek.

"The settlement thus made constituted a kind of advance guard, through which an Indian enemy would have to penetrate before they could reach the interior, others were less reluctant to occupy the country between them and the Alleghany mountains. Accordingly various settlements were soon made in it by adventurers from different parts of Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia; and those places in which settlements had been previously effected, received considerable accessions to their population."§

Such were the beginnings of the earliest and principal settlements on the border of the Ohio within the jurisdiction of Virginia. Hundreds flocked to them from all parts of the country, so soon as their success was established. Exchanging the comforts of civilized life, with all its arts and refinements, for the rude cabin of the frontier, the labor and hardship incident to a new and unsettled country, and the dread proximity of savage tribes where treachery and cruelty were the best known traits of their barbarous natures.

Some difficulties were experienced by the infant settlers from incursions of the Indians, who would carry off their hogs or cattle and horses, but in the main friendly relations were preserved with them, and the affairs of the settlement prospered until succeeding events stirred up the bad passions of the savages, who, many times afterwards, sought its destruction.

THE GOSPEL PREACHED ON WHEELING CREEK IN 1772—EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNAL OF REV. DAVID JONES' TOUR TO THE WESTERN INDIANS.

The first occasion on which the gospel was preached on Wheeling creek, according to authentic account, was in the summer of 1772—just two years after the arrival of the family of Ebenezer Zane. The minister was the Rev. David Jones, then residing at Freehold, New Jersey, and who made two visits to the nations of Indians on the west side of the Ohio in the years 1772 and 1773. He kept a journal of his missions, from which we extract the facts here related. After arriving at Fort Pitt, he set out from that place on the 9th of June, 1772, to descend the Ohio in a canoe in company with George Rogers Clark and several others. The first place he mentions after leaving Fort Pitt is "a place called the Mingo town, where some of that nation yet resides." He then adds:

"Some of this town were wont to plunder canoes, therefore we passed them as quietly as possible, and were so happy as not to be discovered by any of them."

He then descended to Grave creek, where he met some Indians, and from thence to Captina. We quote from his journal as follows:

"Saturday June 13th. Moved to a creek, by the Indians called *Caapteenin*, i. e., Captain's creek. This creek comes into the river from the west side and is supposed to be about seventy-five miles E. S. E. from Newcomerstown, which is the chief town of the Delaware Indians. We encamped opposite to *Caapteenin* on the east side of the Ohio. Here were some families of Indians—we went over and conversed with them, and in the evening some of them returned the visit. Mr. Owens was well acquainted with some of them, and let them know what sort of a

man I was. They all showed respect to me; even when some of them afterwards were drunk, they were civil to me, and would take me by the hand and say 'You be minsta.' Here we spent the Lord's Day; in the evening instructed what Indians came over. The most intelligent orator is called Frank Stephens. He could speak no English."

The party then set out for the Little Kanawha, where they arrived on the 18th, and remained there until the 24th, when they started on their return up the river. Arriving at Grave creek, they left their canoes and started across the country for Ten Mile creek, on the Monongahela, reaching that place on the 2d of July. After remaining a few days they started to return to the Ohio and resume their journey back to Fort Pitt. We again quote from Jones' journal:

"Tuesday, July 14th, in company with Messrs. Clark, Higgins and my interpreter, set out for Fort Pitt; and, as it was some time before the Indians would be at Fort Pitt, took another tour through the deserts to Ohio. Preached on the Lord's day in a cabin near to a creek called *Wheeling* to about fifteen auditors. In the afternoon, having sent word, a few Indians met me, one of which was Frank Stephens. Having all set down on deerskins presented to us for that purpose by the Indians, addressed them on these subjects, viz: 1. The state in which God created man. 2. His fall. 3. The promise of a savior; his coming and sufferings. 4. The work of God in renewing our souls to qualify us for heaven, and enabling us to believe on the Savior. On this occasion was very sensible of the great difficulties of speaking on such important subjects to these poor heathens, who were strangers even to the historical accounts thereof."

GROWTH OF THE SETTLEMENT AT WHEELING.

In the early part of 1774, a year memorable as that of the Dunmore War and the general opening of hostilities between the whites and the Indians, the settlement at Wheeling received considerable and notable accessions to its population, and became moreover a rendezvous—perhaps from its central and favorable location—for those persons who were largely engaged in entering lands on the borders of Kentucky and the Ohio, with reference to its future value when it should come into market. Among these emigrants was Mr. John Caldwell, from Baltimore, who became one of the leading and influential citizens of the place. Capt. Michael Cresap, whose name unfortunately and unjustly became connected with a dastardly outrage which occurred shortly afterwards, also removed to Wheeling in the early part of this year. The son of Colonel Thomas Cresap, of Maryland, who had been well and favorably known as an Indian trader near Fort Cumberland and subsequently at Redstone, through some means became financially involved, and sought to mend his fortunes by new ventures in the West. "Urged by necessity, as well as by a laudable ambition, and allured by the rational and exhilarating prospect before him, he saw, or thought he saw, in the rich bottoms of the Ohio an ample fund, if he succeeded in obtaining a title to those lands, not only to redeem his credit and extricate him from difficulty, but to afford a respectable competency for his rising family. Under this impression, and with every rational prospect of success, early in the year 1774 he engaged six or seven active young men at the rate of £2 10s. per month, and, repairing to the wilderness of the Ohio, commenced the business of building houses and clearing lands; and, being among the first adventurers into this exposed and dangerous region, he was enabled to select some of the best and richest of the Ohio levels."*

In April of this year, while Cresap was engaged with the party of men in his employ, making improvements on lands he had taken up near Middle Island creek, he received word which put an end to his agricultural experiments.

Other traders, surveyors, or "land jobbers" as they were sometimes called, were also, at that time, largely engaged in the same enterprise of improving and taking up, or locating new lands in the vicinity below. Col. Zane and party were at the mouth of the Sandy, and Col. George Rogers Clark, who afterwards became so celebrated in western annals, was with a party of hardy pioneers at the mouth of Little Kanawha, where they had engaged to meet other parties, and, together, descend the river to Kentucky.

PRECURSORY EVENTS OF THE DUNMORE WAR.

Reports of mischief and danger from the Indians, which were current along the river—claimed as coming from the In-

*Wither's Chronicles.

†Withers.

‡Doddridge.

§Withers.

*Jacob's Life of Cresap, p. 49, as quoted by Brantz Mayer.

dian towns—reached the ears of these pioneers. This decided some of them to remain at home, so that only eighty or ninety assembled at the rendezvous.

A small party of hunters, encamped below Clark's emigrants, are stated to have been fired upon by the Indians, which seemed to give some confirmation to the rumors afloat. Accordingly, the whole band was regularly enrolled, and it was determined to attack the Indian town of Horsehead Bottom, on the Scioto, but at that time none of the party was sufficiently experienced in Indian warfare to be willing to assume command of the expedition. Knowing, however, that Michael Cresap was on the river, about 15 miles above, they decided to secure his services as their leader, and despatched a messenger forthwith to bring him down. The messenger met him on his way to the camp, and within a short time a council was called, and very much to their surprise their new leader discouraged the enterprise. He told them that while there were doubtless suspicious circumstances connected with the movements of the savages, yet no war was declared, and if the whites were the aggressors, war would result, and they might be blamed. He advised them all to return to Wheeling, a convenient point to obtain intelligence of what was going forward, and that a few weeks would determine the matter, leaving them ample time—as it was early spring—if the Indians should prove not to be hostile, to prosecute their settlement in Kentucky. The advice seemed good and was adopted, and in two hours the whole party was under way.

Col. Zane and the others engaged in making improvements and locating lands also ascended the Ohio to Wheeling about the same time.

The return of such a large body of settlers and jobbers, together with the flying rumors of impending hostilities, so alarmed the inhabitants of the neighboring country that they flocked into the camp at Wheeling from every direction, refusing all offers of protection from scouting parties if they would return to their plantations.

The arrival of these men at Wheeling was soon known at Fort Pitt and the surrounding country, of which, at that time, Virginia claimed jurisdiction. Lord Dunmore's officer, at this post, was the notorious John Connelly, who held the commission of Royal Captain Commandant of West Augusta, comprising all the district of Virginia west of the Blue Ridge. "When Connelly heard of the pioneers approach to Wheeling, he sent a message to the party, informing it that war was to be apprehended, and requesting that it would remain in position a short time, inasmuch as messages had been sent to the Indians and a few days would solve the doubt. Before a complying answer could reach Fort Pitt, however, a second express arrived from Connelly, addressed to Captain Cresap, apprising him that the messengers had returned from the Indians, that war was inevitable, that the savages would strike as soon as the season permitted, and begging him to use his influence with the party to cover the country with scouts until the inhabitants could fortify themselves. This message reached Cresap about the 21st of April, and its reception was the signal for open hostilities against the Indians.*

A council was called, and the letter read, and war was formally declared on the 26th of April. "It being reported about this time that a canoe containing two Indians and some traders was coming down the river, and then not far from the place, Captain Cresap proposed taking a party to go up the river and kill the Indians. The project was vehemently opposed by Col. Zane, the proprietor of the place. He stated to the Captain that the killing of those Indians would inevitably bring on a war, in which much innocent blood would be shed, and that the act in itself would be an atrocious murder and a disgrace to his name forever. His good counsel was lost. The party went up the river. On being asked at their return what had become of the Indians, they coolly answered, 'they had fallen overboard into the river.' Their canoe, on being examined, was found bloody, and pierced with bullets."†

On the same day, or the day afterwards, some canoes of Indians were discovered on the river, keeping under the cover of an island, to screen themselves from observation. They were chased by Captain Cresap and party about fifteen miles down the river to Pipe creek, driven ashore, and, a battle ensuing, three of them were killed and scalped, and some stores and Indian plunder captured. Cresap's party had three men wounded, one of whom died shortly after. This was the first blood shed, and a war inaugurated which brought forth a fearful vengeance.

The same night, according to the account of Colonel George Rogers Clark, who was of the party, "On our return to camp a resolution was formed to march next day and attack Logan's camp, on the Ohio, about thirty miles above Wheeling. We actually marched about five miles, and halted to take some refreshments. Here the impropriety of executing the proposed enterprise was argued, the conversation was brought forward by Cresap himself. It was generally agreed that those Indians had no hostile intentions, as it was a hunting camp, composed of men, women and children with all their stuff with them. This we knew, as I, myself, and others then present had been at their camp about four weeks before that time, on our way down from Pittsburgh. In short, every person present, particularly Cresap, (upon reflection) was opposed to the projected measure. We returned, and on the same evening decamped and took the road to Redstone. It was two days after this that Logan's family was killed, and, from the manner in which it was done, it was viewed as a horrid murder by the whole country."*

The camp of Indians, above referred to as "Logan's Camp," was situated close to the mouth of Yellow creek and about 30 miles above Wheeling. Directly opposite was the cabin of Joshua Baker, who sold rum to the Indians, and who consequently had frequent visits from them. Although this encampment had existed here a considerable time, the neighboring whites do not seem to have felt any apprehension of danger from their close proximity. On the contrary, they were known to have their squaws and families with them, and to be simply a hunting camp. The report of Cresap's attack on the two parties of Indians in the neighborhood of Wheeling, having reached Baker's, may have induced the belief, as was subsequently claimed, that the Indians at Yellow creek would immediately begin hostilities in reprisal. Under this pretext Daniel Greathouse and his brothers gathered a party of about twenty men to attack the Indian encampment and capture their plunder. Unwilling to take the risk of an open attack upon them, he determined to accomplish by stratagem what might otherwise prove a disastrous enterprise. Accordingly, the evening before the meditated attack, he visited their camp, in the guise of friendship, and, while ascertaining their numbers and defences, invited them with apparent hospitality to visit him at Baker's, across the river.

On his return, he reported the camp as too strong for an open attack, and directed Baker, when the Indians should come over whom he had decoyed, to supply them all the rum they wanted, and get as many of them drunk as he could.

Early in the morning of the 30th of April, a canoe load of Indians, consisting of eight persons, came over—three squaws, a child, and four unarmed men, one of whom was the brother of Logan, the Mingo chief.

Going into Baker's cabin, he offered them rum, which they drank and became excessively drunk—except two men, one of whom was Logan's brother, and one woman, his sister. These refused taking any liquor. No whites, except Baker and two companions, appeared in the cabin. During the visit, it is said by John Sappington, Logan's brother took down a hat and coat belonging to Baker's brother-in-law, put them on, and strutted about, using offensive language to the white man—Sappington. Whereupon, becoming irritated, he seized his gun and shot the Indian as he went out the door. The balance of the men, who, up to this time, remained hidden, now sallied forth, and poured in a destructive fire, slaughtering most of the party of drunken and unresisting savages. "The woman attempted to escape by flight, but was also shot down; she lived long enough however, to beg mercy for her babe, telling them it was akin to themselves."‡

Immediately on the firing, two canoes of Indians hurried across the river. They were received by the infuriated whites, who were ranged along the river bank, and concealed by the undergrowth, with a deadly fire which killed two Indians in the first canoe. The other canoe turned and fled. After this two other canoes, containing eighteen warriors, armed for the conflict, came over to avenge their fellows. Cautiously approaching the shore they attempted to land below Baker's cabin. The movements of the Rangers, however, were too quick for them and they were driven off with the loss of one man. They returned the fire of the whites but without effect. The Indian loss was ten killed and scalped by these miscreants including the mother, sister and brother of Logan.

*Brantz Mayer in Logan and Cresap. See also letter of G. R. Clark.

†Doddridge.

*General George Rogers Clarke's statement as quoted in Mayer's Logan and Cresap. See also Appendix.

‡Statement of Judge Jolly, appendix B.

This horrible and bloody massacre cast an indelible stain of infamy upon the name of every person in any way connected with it. Cotemporary letters, and chronicles of this event, speak of it as a shameless, and atrocious murder, and as the inciting cause of the terrible war which followed, accompanied with all those horrid cruelties which savage ferocity could invent.

Well knowing the consequences which would follow from this barbarous act when the tidings of it should reach the Indian towns and settlements, the miscreants who had perpetrated it immediately decamped and started for the interior settlements. Judge Jolly states that they "came to Catfish camp (now Washington, Pa.) on the evening of the next day, where they tarried until the day following. I very well recollect my mother feeding and dressing the babe; ehirruping to the little innocent and its smiling. However they took it away and talked of sending it to its supposed father, Col. George Gibson, of Carlisle, Pa., who was then, and had been for many years, a trader among the Indians."*

A letter published at Philadelphia, May 23, 1774, gives an account of an interview with the Greathouse party on the 3d of May, only three days subsequent to the massacre, from which the following is an extract: "Capt. Crawford and Mr. Neville, of Virginia, from Pittsburgh, informed us that on the 3d inst., on their way there, they met a number of inhabitants moving off their places, and with them a party who produced several Indian scalps, and said they got them as follows"—describing the affair at Baker's Bottom: "Among the unfortunate sufferers was an Indian woman, wife of a white man, one of the traders; and she had an infant at her breast, which these inhuman butchers providentially spared, and took with them. Mr. Neville asked the man who had the infant if he was not near enough to have taken its mother prisoner without killing her? He replied that he was about six feet from her when he shot her exactly in the forehead, and cut the hoppase with which the child's cradle hung at her back; and he thought to have knocked out its brains, but remorse prevented him on seeing the child fall with its mother. This party further informed them that after they had killed these Indians they ran off with their families, and that they thought the whole country was fled, as Cresap, who was the perpetrator of the first offense, was then also on his way to Redstone."†

The correspondence of William and Valentine Crawford with General Washington, recently published from the Washington papers on file in the Department of State, furnishes a graphic picture of the wide-spread consternation and panic among the border settlers, which immediately followed these occurrences. They are a valuable contribution to the history of these events, gathered, as they were, from immediate actors in the tragedy, and within a few days after its occurrence, and they conclusively settle all questions of date and responsibility concerning the Yellow creek massacre.

The Crawfords were the gentlemen to whom Washington had entrusted the survey and sale of his western lands, and they kept him fully advised of everything that happened on the frontier within their knowledge. Subsequently William Crawford became the unfortunate commander of the ill-fated expedition against the Indians of Upper Sandusky, in 1782, perishing horribly amid flames and tortures, such as only savage malignity and barbarity could devise.

The correspondence referred to is as follows:

WILLIAM CRAWFORD TO WASHINGTON.

MAY, 8, 1774.

"SIR: * * * * *

"I suppose by this time various reports have reached you. I have given myself some trouble to acquaint myself with the truth of matters; but there are some doubts remaining as to certain facts; however, I will give you the best account I can.

The surveyors that went down the Kanawha, as report goes, were stopped by the Shawanese Indians, upon which some of the white people attacked some Indians and killed several, took thirty horse-loads of skins near the mouth of Scioto; on which news and expecting an Indian war, Mr. Cresap and some other people fell on some other Indians at the mouth of Pipe creek, killed three and scalped them. Daniel Greathouse and some others fell on some at the mouth of Yellow creek and killed and scalped ten, and took one child about two months old, which is now at my house. I have taken the child from a

woman it had been given to. Our inhabitants are much alarmed, many hundreds having gone over the mountain, and the whole country evacuated as far as the Monongahela; and many on this side of the river are gone over the mountain. In short, a war is every moment expected. We have a council now with the Indians. What will be the event I do not know.

"I am now setting out for Fort Pitt at the head of one hundred men. Many others are to meet me there and at Wheeling, where we shall wait the motions of the Indians and shall act accordingly."*

* * * * *

VALENTINE CRAWFORD TO WASHINGTON.

"JACOB'S CREEK, May 7, 1774.

"DEAR SIR: I am sorry to inform you the Indians have stopped all the gentlemen from going down the river. In the first place, they killed one Murphy, a trader, and wounded another; then robbed their canoes. This alarmed the gentlemen very much; and Major Cresap took a party of men and waylaid some Indians in their canoes, who were going down the river, and shot two of them and scalped them. He also raised a party, took canoes and followed some Indians from Wheeling down to the Little Kanawha; when, coming up with them, he killed three and wounded several. The Indians wounded three of his men, only one of whom is dead; he was shot through, while the others were but slightly wounded. On Saturday last, about 12 o'clock, one Greathouse and about twenty men fell on a party of Indians at the mouth of Yellow creek, and killed ten of them. They brought away one child a prisoner, which is now at my brother William Crawford's."†

* * * * *

There was formerly some doubt about the exact date of these occurrences, John Sappington stating it from memory many years after the event, dates it on the 24th of May; Benj. Tomlinson says the 3d or 4th of May, while Col. Ebenezer Zane placed it at the last of April. These discrepancies are now cleared away, and the exact date fixed beyond a peradventure by the letter of Valentine Crawford, as Saturday, April 30th, 1774. There is, however, an error of fact in Valentine Crawford's letter, which it may be well to note here. Writing from rumor about Cresap's operations, he fixes one of his actions at Little Kanawha. It should have been Pipe creek or Captina.

We append below Col. Zane's statement of these transactions made in reply to inquiries of Hon. John Brown, one of the Senators in Congress from Kentucky:

In addition to the murders committed upon the Indians in this immediate vicinity, other outrages were perpetrated further up and down the river. A man named John Ryan killed three Indians, on the Ohio, Monongahela and Cheat rivers. Several were killed at South Branch, while on a friendly visit to that country. This was done by two associates, Henry Judah and Nicholas Harpold. The instances of injustice done to these children of the forest, were numerous. Among many such at that time, was also the murder of Bald Eagle, an Indian of notoriety, not only among his own nation, but also with the inhabitants of the frontier, with whom he was in the habit of associating and hunting. In one of his visits among them, he was discovered alone and murdered, solely to gratify a most wanton thirst for Indian blood. After the commission of this most outrageous enormity, he was seated in the stern of a canoe, and with a piece of corn cake thrust into his mouth, set afloat on the Monongahela. In this situation he was seen descending the river by several, who supposed him to be as usual, returning from a friendly hunt with the whites in the upper settlements, and who expressed some astonishment that he did not stop to see them. The canoe floating near to the shore, below the mouth of George's creek, was observed by a Mrs. Province, who had it brought to the bank, and the friendly, but unfortunate old Indian, decently buried.

Not long after the murder of Bald Eagle, another outrage of a similar nature was committed on a peaceful Indian, in the vicinity of Pittsburgh, for which the person was apprehended and taken to Winchester for trial. But the fury of the populace did not suffer him to remain there awaiting that event. The prison doors were forced, the irons knocked off and he again set at liberty.

But the three murders committed upon the Indians above Wheeling, and at Captina and Yellow creek, following so quickly in succession, seem to have been the acts which, more than

*Statement of Judge Jolly, Appendix B.

†See Appendix A.

*Washington-Crawford Letters, edited by C. W. Butterfield, Esq.

†Ibid.

all others, goaded the savages to take up the hatchet and precipitate the war for revenge which followed. The whole family of the celebrated, but unfortunate Logan, were comprehended in these massacres, and from the firm and sincere friend of the whites, which he had always been, and the efficient advocate of peace, he was suddenly changed by these lawless acts, into an active, daring, and most desperate enemy.

While there can be little doubt that an occasional outrage was committed by Indians along the border prior to the events just narrated,* and that they viewed with suspicion and distrust the large immigration to the new lands in Kentucky, then just opening up for settlement, yet the current opinion of those contemporary with, and having full knowledge of these occurrences, as is witnessed by their correspondence and published statements, strongly indicates that peaceable and friendly relations would have been maintained and the terrible results of the ensuing war avoided, but for these wanton murders by Greathouse and others.

Such share of the blame as might attach to Cresap for the killing of the two parties near Wheeling, he always claimed belonged to his superior officer, Dr. Connelly, whose circular letter directed or authorized his conduct in the matter. Among the denunciations against Connelly, published by an indignation meeting held at Pittsburgh June 25, 1774, one specifies this very act.

"The distressed inhabitants of this place have just cause to charge their present calamity and dread of an Indian war entirely to the tyrannical and unprecedented conduct of Doctor John Connelly. * * * * *

"2d. Michael Cresap, in vindication of his own conduct, alleges that it was in consequence of a circular letter said Connelly directed to the inhabitants on the Ohio that he murdered the Indians," etc.† * * * *

So strongly were the border people impressed with the certainty of retaliation by the Indians, and that a merciless and cruel warfare would soon be waged upon them, that they immediately and spontaneously abandoned their homes. The trails literally swarmed with settlers returning East to the protection of their fortifications. Crawford writes to Washington on the 6th of May, 1774, "I am sorry to inform you that the disturbance between the white people and the Indians has prevented my going down the river," etc. * * * "It has almost ruined all the settlers." * * * "There were more than one thousand people crossed the Monongahela in one day."‡

Even flocks and herds were sent off, and, on the 13th May, Crawford writes, "We this day received some cows from Wheeling."§

An attempt was made to pacify the Indians. Commissions were sent to propitiate them,|| smooth over the difficulties, and arrange for a meeting of chiefs with the authorities at Pittsburgh. In the meantime the panic subsided a little, and some of the settlers returned to their homes to prepare and plant their crops.

In Crawford's letter of the 13th of May, he says, "Several of the inhabitants of that part (Wheeling) are gone back and are planting their corn.

"David Sheppard, who lives down at Wheeling, moved his family up to my house, but he has gone back himself, and is planting his corn."a

The meeting at Fort Pitt was attended by a few Delawares and Senecas, who professed a desire for peace, but the Shawanese and Mingoes did not vouchsafe an appearance, and the wrath of Logan would not be assuaged until he had glutted his vengeance, and appeased the manes of his slaughtered kindred by a hecatomb of victims.b

Such were the precursory events of the Dunmore war, whose full details are narrated in a subsequent chapter. The fire, now smouldering, was soon to burst forth in crimson flames along the whole border, only to be quenched in blood.

APPENDIX A.

AN EARLY ACCOUNT OF THE OUTRAGES.

The following document is an account of some of these outrages published in Philadelphia soon after the scenes were en-

acted, and seems to have a more special bearing on the murder of the two Indians in the canoe above Wheeling than any statement we have seen:

"PHILADELPHIA, May 23, 1774.

"By intelligence from Pittsburgh of the 1st of May, we learn that about the 26th of April, as one Stevens with two Indians (a Shawanese and a Delaware), were going down the Ohio in a canoe (that had been a few days before robbed by three men and a woman of the Cherokee nation, after they had killed one white man and wounded another), he discovered a canoe with people near *Whaling*, coming up the river, which he suspected to be Indians, and strove to avoid them by making to the opposite shore, when they were fired upon twice, and the two Indians in his canoe killed; but he could not perceive who it was that fired, as the enemy lay concealed in the bushes. He then threw himself into the river, and observed the canoe that was coming up to contain white men. He made towards it, and found therein Col. Michael Cresap and some other men, who *pretended entire ignorance* of his misfortune, although he, the said Stevens, declares that, from several circumstances, *he suspects the murder was committed by persons in confederacy with Cresap*, as he had heard him threaten to put every Indian to death he should meet with on the river; and that if he could get a number of men together sufficient for the undertaking he was determined to mark a small Indian village on Yellow creek.

"We also learn that Major Macdonald, of Virginia, on his return to Pittsburgh from the Big Kanawha, gives account that a skirmish had happened between some Virginians and Indians, in which some were killed on both sides, which had occasioned the surveyor's and grantees of land from that colony to return; and that on his way to Pittsburgh, on the 27th of April, he stopped at the house of Colonel Cresap, near *Whaling*, where one Mahon came and informed him that fourteen Indians, in five canoes, had called at his house going down the river, and asked him for provisions, which he refused, telling them that two of their brethren, the day before, had been killed by the white people, which these Indians heard nothing of before, and proceeded down the river. That upon this news, Cresap collected fifteen men, followed and overtook them at the mouth of a small creek, where they had hauled up the canoes, and were waiting with expectation of being attacked as a consequence of what they had heard. That Cresap, spying the canoes, fired among them, upon which a skirmish ensued, and the Indians retired, after the loss of one man on each side, and left in the canoes sixteen kegs of rum, and some saddles and bridles.

"Captain Crawford and Mr. Neville, of Virginia, from Pittsburgh, informed us that about the 3d instant, on their way there, they met a number of inhabitants moving off their places, and with them a party who produced several Indian scalps, and said they got them as follows: 'That a number of Indians encamped at the mouth of Yellow creek, opposite to which two men named Greathouse and Baker, with some others, had assembled themselves, at a house belonging to the said Baker, and invited two men and two women of the Indians over the river to drink with them, when, after making them drunk, they killed and scalped them; and two more Indian men came over, who met with the like fate. After which six of their men came over to seek their friends, and on approaching the bank where the white men lay concealed, perceived them and endeavored to retreat back, but received a fire from the shore, which killed two Indians, who fell in the river; two fell dead in the canoe, and a fifth was so badly wounded that he could hardly crawl up the bank.' Among the unfortunate sufferers was an Indian woman, wife of a white man, one of the traders; and she had an infant at her breast, which these inhuman butchers providentially spared and took with them. Mr. Neville asked the man who had the infant if he was not near enough to have taken its mother prisoner without killing her? He replied that he was about six feet from her when he shot her exactly in the forehead, and cut the hoppase with which the child's cradle hung at her back; and he thought to have knocked out its brains, but remorse prevented him, on seeing the child fall with its mother.* This party further informed them that after they had killed these Indians they ran off with their families, and that they thought the whole country was fled, as Cresap, who was the perpetrator of the first offence, was then also on his way to Redstone."

*See Redstone letter, Appendix C and E.

†See Appendix F.

‡Washington-Crawford letters.

§Washington-Crawford Letters.

||Washington-Crawford letters.

McKee's Journal, Appendix D, and Washington-Crawford letters.

bLetter of Devereux Smith—Appendix E.

*This woman was Logan's sister. The child was afterwards taken to the house of William Crawford. See Washington-Crawford letters.

APPENDIX B.

A PERSONAL RECOLLECTION OF THE YELLOW CREEK MASSACRE.

The following statement of the murder of Logan's family and the other Indians at the mouth of Yellow creek, is a personal recollection from the pen of Judge Jolley, who was for many years a resident of Washington county, Ohio, and who saw the Greathouse party the day after the unfortunate affair. It was first published in Silliman's journal in 1836:

"I was about sixteen years of age, but I very well recollect what I then saw, and the information that I have since obtained, was derived from (I believe) good authority. In the spring of the year 1774, a party of Indians encamped on the northwest of the Ohio, near the mouth of the Yellow creek. A party of whites, called 'Greathouse's party,' lay on the opposite side of the river. The Indians came over to the white party, consisting, I think, of five men and one woman, with an infant. The whites gave them rum, which three of them drank, and in a short time they became very drunk. The other two men and the woman refused to drink. The sober Indians were challenged to shoot at a mark, to which they agreed; and as soon as they emptied their guns, the whites shot them down. The woman attempted to escape by flight, but was also shot down; she lived long enough, however, to beg mercy for her babe, telling them that it was a kin to themselves. The whites had a man in the cabin, prepared with a tomahawk for the purpose of killing the three drunken Indians, which was immediately done. The party of men then moved off for the interior settlements, and came to 'Catfish camp' on the evening of the next day where they tarried until the day following. I very well recollect my mother feeding and dressing the babe; chattering to the little innocent, and its smiling.

However, they took it away, and talked of sending it to its supposed father, Col. George Gibson, of Carlisle, Pa., 'who was then, and had been for many years, a trader among the Indians.' The remainder of the party at the mouth of Yellow creek, finding that their friends on the opposite side of the river were massacred, attempted to escape by descending the Ohio; and, in order to prevent being discovered by the whites, passed on the west side of Wheeling Island and landed at Pipe creek, a small stream that empties into the Ohio a few miles below Grave creek, where they were overtaken by Cresap with a party of men from Wheeling.* They took one Indian scalp, and had one white man (Big Tarrener) badly wounded. They, I believe, carried him in a litter from Wheeling to Redstone. I saw the party on their return from their victorious campaign. The Indians had for some time before these events thought themselves intruded upon by the 'Long Knife,' as they at that time called the Virginians, and many of them were for war.

"However, they called a council, in which Logan acted a conspicuous part. He admitted their grounds of complaint, but at the same time reminded them of some aggressions on the part of the Indians, and that by a war they could but harass and distress the frontier settlements for a short time; that the "Long Knife" would come like the trees in the woods, and that ultimately they should be driven from the good lands which they now possessed. He therefore strongly recommended peace. To him they all agreed; grounded the hatchet, and everything wore a tranquil appearance, when behold the fugitives arrived from Yellow creek, and reported that Logan's father, brother and sister were murdered! Three of the nearest and dearest relations of Logan had been massacred by white men. The consequence was, that this same Logan, who a few days before was so pacific, raised the hatchet with a declaration that he would not ground it until he had taken *ten for one*, which I believe he completely fulfilled, by taking *thirty* scalps and prisoners in the summer of 1774. The above has often been related to me by several persons who were at the Indian towns at the time of the council alluded to, and also when the remains of the party came in from Yellow creek. Thomas Nicholson in particular, has told me the above and much more. Another person (whose name I cannot recollect) informed me that he was at the towns when the Yellow creek Indians came in, and that there was great lamentations by all the Indians of that place. Some friendly Indians advised him to leave the Indian settlements, which he did. Could any rational person believe

for a moment that the Indians came to Yellow creek with hostile intentions, or that they had any suspicion of similar intentions on the part of the whites, against them? Would five men have crossed the river, three of them become in a short time dead drunk, while the other two discharged their guns, and thus put themselves entirely at the mercy of the whites; or would they have brought over a squaw with an infant pappoose, if they had not reposed the utmost confidence in the friendship of the whites? Every person who is at all acquainted with Indians knows better, and it was the belief of the inhabitants who were capable of reasoning on the subject that all the depredations committed on the frontiers, by Logan and his party, in 1774, were as a retaliation for the murder of Logan's friends at Yellow creek. *It was well known that Michael Cresap had no hand in the massacre at Yellow creek.*"

APPENDIX C.

LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS ON THE INDIAN OUTRAGES.

In addition to Doddridge's account of the causes which led to the Dunmore war we herewith present an extract from a letter dated at Redstone, October, 1774, which will be found in the American Archives, vol. 1, page 1016:

"It will not be improper to investigate the cause of the Indian war which broke out in the spring, before I give you a sketch of the history of the expedition which his Excellency Lord Dunmore, has carried on successfully against the Shawanese, one of the richest, proudest, and bravest of the Indian nations. In order to do this, it is necessary to look back as far as the year 1764, when Colonel Bouquet made peace with that nation. The Shawanese never complied with the terms of that peace; they did not deliver up the white prisoners; there was no lasting impression made upon them by a stroke from the troops employed against them that campaign; and they barely acquiesced in some articles of the treaty by command of the Six Nations. The Red Hawk, a Shawanese chief, insulted Colonel Bouquet with impunity; and an Indian killed the Colonel's foot-man the day after the peace was made. This murder not being taken notice of, gave rise to several daring outrages committed immediately after.

In the year following, several murders were committed by the Indians on New river; and soon after, several men employed in the service of Wharton and Company, were killed on their passage to Illinois, and the goods belonging to the company carried off. Sometime after this outrage, a number of men employed to kill meat for the garrison of Fort Chartres, were killed, and their rifles, blankets, &c., carried to the Indian towns. These repeated hostilities and outrages being committed with impunity, made the Indians bold and daring. Although it was not the Shawanese alone that committed all these hostilities, yet, letting one nation pass with impunity, when mischief is done, inspires the rest of the tribes with courage; so that the officers commanding his Majesty's troops on the Ohio at that time, not having power or spirit to pursue the Indians, nor address to reclaim them, mischief became familiar to them; they were sure to kill and plunder whenever it was in their power, and indeed they panted for an opportunity.

It is probable you will see Lord Dunmore's speech to some chiefs of the Six Nations, who waited on his Lordship; it mentions the particular murders and outrages committed by them every year successively, since they pretended to make peace with Colonel Bouquet. The most recent murders committed by the Indians before the white people began to retaliate, were that of Captain Russell's son, three more white men, and two of his negroes, on the 15th of October, 1773; that of a Dutch family on the Kanawha, in June of the same year; and one Richard, in July following; and that of Mr. Hogg and three white men, on the Great Kanawha, early in April 1774. Things being in this situation, a message was sent to the Shawanese, inviting them to a conference, in order to bury the tomahawk and brighten the chain of friendship. They fired upon the messengers, and it was with difficulty they escaped with their lives. Immediately on their return, letters were written by some gentlemen at Fort Pitt, and dispersed among the inhabitants on the Ohio, assuring them that a war with the Shawanese was unavoidable, and desiring them to be on their guard, as it was uncertain where the Indians would strike first. In the mean time, two men, of the names of Greathouse and Baker, sold some rum near the mouth of Yellow creek, and with them some Indians got drunk, and were killed. Lord Dunmore has

*Cresap did not live at Wheeling, but happened to be there at that time with a party of men, who had, with himself, just returned from an exploring expedition down the Ohio, for the purpose of selecting and appropriating lands (called in the West "looting lands") along the river in choice situations; a practice at that early day very common, when Virginia claimed both sides of the stream, including what is now the State of Ohio.—Hildreth.

ordered that the manner of their being killed be inquired into. Many officers and other adventurers who were down the Ohio, in order to explore the country and have lands surveyed, upon receiving the above intelligence, and seeing the letters from the gentlemen at Fort Pitt, thought proper to return. Captain Michael Cresap was one of these gentlemen. On their return to the river, they fell in with a party of Indians and being apprehensive that the Indians were preparing to attack them, as appeared by their manoeuvres, the white people being the smallest number, thought it advisable to have the advantage of the first fire, whereupon they engaged, and after exchanging a few shots, killed two or three Indians and dispersed the rest; hostilities being then commenced on both sides, the matter became serious."

APPENDIX D.

EXTRACT TAKEN FROM ALEXANDER M'KEE, ESQR'S., JOURNAL OF TRANSACTIONS WITH THE INDIANS AT PITTSBURGH, &C., FROM THE 1ST OF MAY TO THE 10TH OF JUNE, 1774.

May 1st, 1774. Information having been given that sundry depredations had been committed upon several Indian parties going down the river from this place (Pittsburgh) by the white inhabitants settled upon the Ohio, near Wheeling and Yellow creek, the following message was dispatched to King Custaloga, Captains White Eyes, Pipe and such other chiefs as were most contiguous to this place:

"Brethren: We are under the necessity, from some disagreeable intelligence which we have just received, of calling upon your immediate attendance at this place, where we shall have some things of importance to communicate to you, which intimately concerns the welfare of us both; this will be sufficient, we expect, to induce your speedy appearance here, as delays upon those occasions may be attended with the most dangerous consequences." A string of white wampum.

3d. A meeting held at Col. Croghan's house, at which was present Captain Connelly, the commandant of the militia, and several inhabitants of Pittsburgh, with Kuyashuta, the White Mingo, and a deputation of Six Nation Indians, who were here upon their way with speeches from Sir William Johnson to the Huron and Wabash confederacy.

"Brethren: We are sorry to inform you that we have lately received accounts of some outrages being committed upon several of your people going down the Ohio by some ill-disposed white persons settled upon it, and we take the earliest opportunity of making you acquainted with what we have heard in order to convince you that we discountenance so barbarous a breach of our friendship with you; and we can assure you that it has not been done with the intent or knowledge of the government; and we make no doubt your brother, the Governor of Virginia, when he becomes fully acquainted with the circumstances of the unhappy loss you have sustained in so many of your people, that he and his wise men will fall upon the most salutary measures of doing you every justice that can be expected. In the meantime, we have to recommend to you in the most earnest manner your affording every assistance in your power to accommodate this unfortunate breach which has happened, as you must be sensible that a general difference between us must be attended with the greatest calamity on both sides." A belt of wampum.

APPENDIX E.

The following letter from Devereux Smith, dated at Pittsburgh, and found in the Pennsylvania archives, adds to the accumulation of documents upon the subject:

DEVEREUX SMITH TO DR. WM. SMITH, OF PHILADELPHIA.

PITTSBURGH, June 10th, 1774.

SIR:—I returned to this place the 11th of May, and found my family in the greatest confusion, owing to the appearance of an Indian war and the tyrannical treatment they received from Dr. Connelly, in my absence.

Before I was illegally taken from my family the 10th of April, I understood from the Shawanese chiefs at a council with Mr. McKee, the Indian agent under Sir William Johnson, that they were very much dissatisfied at the rapid progress the Virgin-

ians had made down the Ohio in settling the lands below the purchase, viz: below Scioto river, which they looked upon as a great encroachment on their liberties and properties. They also expressed their surprise to see a number of armed men assembled at this place with their colors, at different times making a warlike appearance, and said that after the first muster of the 25th of January, some of the military fired at their camps near the mouth of the Saw Mill run.

These Shawanese chiefs were sent for by Mr. Croghan, last summer, and came here the 25th of December, and remained till the first of April, during which time they often complained to the inhabitants of this place that Mr. Croghan had sent for them to do business, and kept them in great distress for want of provisions and clothing, upon which the inhabitants were at some expense supplying them during their stay, and when they were going home made a collection of goods for them in order to send them off satisfied.

On the 15th of April Mr. William Butler sent off a canoe loaded with goods for the Shawanese town, and on the 16th it was attacked about forty miles from here by three Cherokee Indians, who had waylaid them on the river bank. They killed one white man and wounded another, and a third made his escape; they plundered the canoe of the most valuable part of the cargo and made off; but, as they were Cherokees, we were sure they did this for the sake of plunder alone, therefore, thought no more of it than the loss. As Mr. Butler was under the necessity of sending people to assist in bringing his peltry from the Shawanese town, he sent off another canoe on the 24th of April in care of two Indians who were well known to be good men, and two white men. On the 27th, about ninety miles from here, they were fired upon from the shore and both the Indians were killed by Michael Cresap and a party he had with him. They also scalped the Indians. Mr. Cresap then immediately followed the above mentioned Shawanese chiefs some small distance lower down where they were encamped and fired upon them, killed one and wounded two more. The Indians fled to the Delaware towns, which were the nearest, and are greatly exasperated at this treatment, as they did not expect any such thing from the English. About that same time a party headed by one Greathouse, barbarously murdered and scalped nine Indians at the house of one Baker, near Yellow creek, about fifty-five miles down the river.

Owing to these cruelties committed by Cresap and Greathouse, the inhabitants of Raccoon and Weiling* fled from that settlement, and are chiefly gone to Virginia. After Cresap had been guilty of these cruelties he returned to Maryland, but has since come back with a party of men. Cresap wrote to Connelly and Mr. McKee, threatening that if they did not give him security that the Indians would not do any mischief for six months, that he, Cresap, would immediately proceed to commit further hostilities against the Indians. About the 21st of April, Connelly wrote a letter to the inhabitants of Weiling that he had been informed by good authority that the Shawanese were ill disposed towards the white men, and that he therefore required and commanded them to hold themselves in readiness to repel any insults that might be offered by them. This letter fell into the hands of Cresap, and he says that it was in consequence of this letter and the murders committed by the Cherokees on Mr. Butler's people that he committed the hostilities above mentioned. I am informed that the 6th of May, Mr. Croghan sent Capt. White-Eyes, of the Indian chiefs, in company with some of our traders to acquaint the Shawanese and Delawares that the outrages had been committed by some of our ill-disposed people and without the least countenance from the government. This Indian promised to use his best endeavors to accommodate matters, and returned here the 24th of May and brought with him ten white men, who had been protected by the Delawares eight days in their towns, and guarded safe to this place. He also brought a speech from the Delawares, from which we have great reason to believe they are not inclined for war; we also believe that they will endeavor to preserve the lives of the traders that are now amongst the Shawanese; he had also brought from the Shawanese chief, called the Hardman, an answer to a speech sent to them by Mr. Croghan, upon this occasion, in which he signifies that the Shawanese are all warriors, and will not listen to us until they have satisfaction of us for what injuries they have received from the Virginians.

White-Eyes informs us that a Mingo man called Logan, whose family had been murdered in the number, had raised a party to cut off the Shawanese town traders, at the canoe bottom

*Wheeling.

at Hawkhawkin (Hockhocking) creek, where they were pressing their peltry; but we have heard since that the Shawanese have taken them under their care until matters are further settled; but God knows what fate they have met with. We hope they are all alive, and, if they be so, they have a chance to come in if the outrageous behavior of the Virginians does not prevent them. The 6th of this month we had account from Muddy creek, which empties into the river Monongahela near Cheat river, that the Indians had killed and scalped one man, his wife and three children, and that three more of the same man's children were missing. It has since been confirmed. We suppose this to be Logan's party, and that they will do more mischief before they return. About the 20th of May one Campbell, lately from Lancaster, was killed and scalped, near Newcomerstown, and one Proctor at Weiling, by a party of Shawanese and Mingoes.

The Virginians in this part of the country seemed determined to make war with the Indians, at any rate the one-half of this country is returned already to all intents and purposes, which a few months ago was in a flourishing way. Connelly has embodied upwards of one hundred men and will have this fort in good order in a short time. He is gathering in all the provisions he possibly can get from the country, which he says will be paid by the government of Virginia. The militia have by Connelly's orders, shot down the cattle and hogs belonging to the inhabitants as they please. They also press horses, and take by force any part of our property they think proper; and tell us that they have authority so to do, therefore, you may judge our situation at present. Before I returned from Virginia, about the 5th of May, Mr. Connelly sent an armed guard of men to my house, who attempted to take away a quantity of blankets and bags by force. Mr. William Butler, who lived at my house at that time, had a great dispute with them in defence of my property, and put them out with great difficulty, on which they complained to Connelly, who immediately dispatched a party of twelve men to the house in order to put their villainous scheme in execution, on which my wife locked her doors. Connelly came at the same time, began to abuse Mr. Butler and my wife. He also threatened to send Mr. Butler to Virginia in irons, and take every farthing's worth of property from him, damned my wife, telling her the same time that he would let her know that he commanded here, &c., &c., &c.

On the 27th day of May, Mr. McKee and I rode out about seven miles from town, and on our return were met on the road by a man from Mrs. McKee, who came to tell us that Connelly had sent a party of men to pull down Mr. McKee's house. When we came home, we found a guard of six armed men pulling down two out-houses, in Mr. McKee's back yard; he ordered them to desist, saying that he would defend his people at the risk of his life; upon which the men agreed to wait until we would talk to Mr. Connelly about the matter. We walked toward the fort with that intention, but were met by one Aston (a captain of Connelly's), at the head of about thirty armed men, followed by Connelly. Aston approached, and in a blasphemous manner accosted Mr. McKee, ordering the Virginia sheriff to seize him. Upon which the sheriff, Aston and several others seized him in a violent manner. Aston presenting a rifle at Mr. McKee, threatened to shoot him down, which some of the by-standers prevented. Connelly came up at the same time, in a great rage, telling Mr. McKee that he would send him to Virginia in irons. He endeavored to expostulate with him, but all to no purpose, but told him that he would tear down his dwelling house if he thought proper. He also accused Mr. McKee with being refractory on many occasions, and a fomentor of sedition, &c., &c., in opposition to the colony of Virginia, and that he had encouraged his servants to abuse one of his men, who was then present, calling the man to prove what he had asserted, but the man cleared Mr. McKee and his servants, saying that it was a man of Mr. Spear's who had struck him. Connelly being then confuted before upwards of sixty persons, said it was all as one of the magistrate's servants.

Aston attempted to run the muzzle of his gun at Mr. McKee's face, but was prevented. In the meantime Connelly suffered a foresworn rascal (one Riely) to shake a stick at Mr. McKee, and abuse him in an outrageous manner, without bringing him to an account for so doing. In this manner Connelly enforces all his laws.

On the seventh of this month, one Christy returned to this place from Williamsburg, and brought Connelly a packet from Lord Dunmore; he also brought some late newspapers, in which we had an account of the House of Burgesses being dissolved by Lord Dunmore. It happened that Mr. McKee told this news to a neighbor man, and that same evening Connelly came to

his house, accompanied by one of his officers, and began to abuse him in a most blasphemous and outrageous manner, accusing him of being the cause of a meeting amongst his men, and alleged that he had asserted that there was no provision made by the House of Burgesses for the payment of the men under his command.

Connelly continued to threaten Mr. McKee with confinement. He read a paragraph of a letter to us, in which Lord Dunmore acquaints him of the commissioners from Philadelphia being at Williamsburg, and that the proposals they made in regard to a temporary line, were so extravagant that nothing could be done in it; but that Connelly might settle a line at present with the magistrates of this country, allowing it to be twelve or at least ten miles east of this place. We told him that no magistrate in this country could pretend to do anything of the kind, without instructions from the government of Pennsylvania. At this time the magistrates had raised a number of men in behalf of the government for the protection of the frontiers, and prevent the country from being entirely depopulated. About thirty of them were stationed at the Bullock Pens, seven miles east of this town. Connelly told us that he was determined to go or send out a party the next day to dispossess our men of that post, and if they did not behave themselves he would not suffer one Pennsylvanian to live on this side of Laurel Hill.

"12th. Mr. Connelly proposed to march from this place tomorrow with 200 men, to build a stockade fort at Wheeling creek, and another near Hawkhawkin creek, and says he will send parties at the same time against the Shawanese towns; and I am of opinion that they will make no distinction between Shawanese and Delawares, as they are determined to have a general war.

"Mr. Croghan has set off this morning to Williamsburg, as he says, to represent the state of this country to Lord Dunmore and council, as also to acquaint them of Mr. Connelly's rash conduct at this place, which he seems to disapprove of.

"We are this day informed, that the three children before mentioned that were missing near Muddy creek, were found dead and scalped; and two other men in sight of a fort that was lately built on Dunkard creek, up the river Monongahela, all supposed to be done by Logan's party.

"The inhabitants of the town are busily employed in stockading it round about, yet we have no reason to expect anything better than ruin and destruction.

"Mr. McKee wrote to Governor Penn, from Stormtown, the 5th of May, informing him of our enlargement; I also wrote to you and Dr. Smith, at the same time; but these letters were since returned to us here by Col. Wilson, as also the Governor's letter, which we have answered. I would be glad to hear the candid opinion of the Governor and council, concerning these extraordinary disturbances.

"I am, sir, your most obliged and humble servant.

"DEVEREUX SMITH."

"To Dr. WILLIAM SMITH."

APPENDIX F.

INDIGNATION MEETING AT PITTSBURGH.

On the 25th of June, 1774, an indignation meeting was held by the citizens of Pittsburgh in consequence of the conduct of Dr. Connelly, who was commandant of the place, under Lord Dunmore, and among other proceedings the following remarks were made:

"PITTSBURGH, June 25, 1774.

"The distressed inhabitants of this place, have just cause to charge their present calamity and dread of an Indian war, entirely to the tyrannical and unprecedented conduct of Dr. John Connelly, whose designs (as we conceive) is to better his almost desperate circumstances, upon the distress of the public, and the ruin of our fortunes, as will appear from the following facts:

1st. On the 25th day of January last, a number of disorderly persons assembled themselves here, in consequence of his advertisements, as militia, who, when dispersing, wantonly or maliciously fired upon some friendly Indians in their huts, on the Indian shore, which conduct, together with so unexpected an appearance of so many people in arms at a time that they expected no hostile intention on our part, greatly alarmed them, as appeared by a complaint made by them at a council with Alexander McKee, Esq., Indian agent, and some of the inhabitants of this place, a few days after.

"2d. Michael Cresap, in vindication of his own conduct, alleges that it was in consequence of a circular letter said Connelly directed to the inhabitants on the Ohio that he murdered the Indians, and that in a manner, that savage ferocity could scarcely equal, and in cold blood, without the least provocation, amongst whom were some Delawares, that had been employed by Mr. William Butler to carry goods, and hand to the relief of his brother, who was at that time in the Indian country, all of which property they have been deprived of to a considerable amount; also, every part of said Connelly's conduct to our friendly Indians, convinces us that he means to force them to war, as he both refuses to protect, and endeavors to murder those that, at the risk of their lives, came with our traders to protect them, and to deliver assurances of their friendship to the public, which can be produced if required."

DODDRIDGE'S ACCOUNT.

The following is Doddridge's account of the precursory events to the Dunmore campaign:

"In the month of April, 1774, a rumor was circulated that the Indians had stolen several horses from some land jobbers on the Ohio and Kanawha rivers. No evidences of the fact having been adduced leads to the conclusion that the report was false. This report, however, induced a pretty general belief that the Indians were about to make war upon the frontier settlements, but for this apprehension there does not appear to have been the slightest foundation. In consequence of this apprehension of being attacked by the Indians, the land jobbers ascended the river, and collected at Wheeling. On the 27th of April it was reported in Wheeling that a canoe containing two Indians and some traders was coming down the river and then not far from the place. On hearing this the commandant of the station, Captain Cresap, proposed taking a party to go up the river and kill the Indians. This project was vehemently opposed by Colonel Zane, the proprietor of the place. He stated to the captain that the killing of those Indians would inevitably bring on a war, in which much innocent blood would be shed, and that the act itself would be an atrocious murder, and a disgrace to his name forever. His goodcounsel was lost. The party went up the river. On being asked, at their return, what had become of the Indians? they coolly answered that 'They had fallen overboard into the river!' Their canoe, on being examined, was found bloody and pierced with bullets. This was the first blood which was shed in this war, and terrible was the vengeance which followed.

"In the evening of the same day, the party hearing that there was an encampment of Indians at the mouth of Captina, went down the river to the place, attacked the Indians and killed several of them. In this affair one of Cresap's party was severely wounded.

"The massacre at Captina, and that which took place at Baker's, about forty miles above Wheeling, a few days after that at Captina, were unquestionably the sole causes of the war of 1774. The last perpetrated by thirty-two men, under the command of Daniel Greathouse. The whole number killed at this place and on the river opposite to it was twelve, besides several wounded. This horrid massacre was effected by an hypocritical statagem which reflects the deepest dishonor on the memory of those who were agents in it.

"The report of the murders committed on the Indians near Wheeling induced a belief that they would immediately commence hostilities, and this apprehension furnished the pretext for the murder above related. The ostensible object for raising the party under Greathouse was that of defending the family of Baker, whose house was opposite to a large encampment of Indians at the mouth of Yellow creek. The party were concealed in ambuscade while their commander went over the river, under the mask of friendship, to the Indian camp to ascertain their number. While there an Indian woman advised him to return home speedily, saying that the Indians were drinking and angry on account of the murder of their people down the river, and might do him some mischief. On his return to his party he reported that the Indians were too strong for an open attack. He returned to Baker's and requested him to give any Indians who might come over in the course of the day as much rum as they might call for, and get as many of them drunk as he possibly could. The plan succeeded. Several Indian men, with two women, came over the river to Baker's, who had previously been in the habit of selling rum to the Indians. The men drank freely and became intoxicated. In this state they were all killed by Greathouse and a few of his party. I say 'a few of his party,' for it is but

justice to state that not more than five or six of the whole number had any participation in the slaughter at the house. The rest protested against it as an atrocious murder. From their number being by far the majority they might have prevented the deed; but, alas! they did not. A little Indian girl alone was saved from the slaughter by the humanity of some one of the party, whose name is not known.

"The Indians in the camps, hearing the firing at the house, sent a canoe with two men in it to inquire what had happened. These two Indians were both shot down as soon as they landed on the beach. A second larger canoe was then manned with a number of Indians in arms, but in attempting to reach the shore, some distance below the house, were received by a well-directed fire from the party, which killed the greater number of them and compelled the survivors to return. A great number of shots were exchanged across the river, but without damage to the white party, not one of whom was even wounded. The Indian men who were murdered were all scalped. The woman who gave the friendly advice to the commander of the party when in the Indian camp was amongst the slain at Baker's house.

"The massacres of the Indians at Captina and Yellow creek comprehended the whole of the family of the famous but unfortunate Logan, who before these events had been a lover of the whites and a strenuous advocate for peace; but in the conflict which followed them, by way of revenge for the death of his people, he became a brave and sanguinary chief among the warriors.

"The settlers along the frontiers, knowing that the Indians would make war upon them for the murder of their people, either moved off to the interior, or took up their residence in forts. The apprehension of war was soon realized. In a short time the Indians commenced hostilities along the whole extent of our frontiers.

"Express was speedily sent to Williamsburg, the then seat of government of the colony of Virginia, communicating intelligence of the certainty of the commencement of an Indian war. The assembly was then in session. A plan for a campaign for the purpose of putting a speedy conclusion to the Indian hostilities was adopted between the Earl of Dunmore, the governor of the colony, and General Lewis, of Botetourt county. General Lewis was appointed to the command of the southern division of the forces to be employed on this occasion, with orders to raise a large body of volunteers and drafts from the southeastern counties of the colony with all dispatch. These forces were to rendezvous at Camp Union, in the Greenbriar country. The Earl of Dunmore was to raise another army in the northern counties of the colony, and in the settlements west of the mountains and assemble them at Fort Pitt, and from thence descend the river to Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, the place appointed for the junction of the two armies for the purpose of invading the Indian country and destroying as many of their villages as they could reach in the course of the season."

APPENDIX G.

AFFIDAVIT OF RICHARD (AFTERWARD GENERAL) BUTLER, TAKEN BEFORE ARTHUR ST. CLAIR, GIVING AN "ACCOUNT OF THE RISE OF THE INDIAN WAR," 1774.

"There is perhaps no more interesting document bearing upon the events of this period than the following affidavit of Richard Butler, taken before Arthur St. Clair, dated August 23d, 1774. St. Clair was at that time a Justice of the Peace of Westmoreland county, Pa., and Butler had been an Indian Agent, and trader among the Shawanese. Both these men afterward became prominent generals in the army, conspicuous in the Revolution, and both were together at the head of the western army for a period subsequently. General Butler descended the Ohio at the head of American forces designed for western service in 1785. In his journal he speaks of having met Col. Ebenezer Zane at Wheeling, and frequently mentions Isaac Zane, who accompanied him as a hunter and scout, to whom he awards special credit for killing deer, bear and buffalo for the sustenance of his troops. In St. Clair's campaign of 1791, Butler was second in command, and was killed in the defeat of November 4th. The affidavit will be found in Pennsylvania archives, vol. IV., page 568, and is as follows:

ACCOUNT OF THE RISE OF THE INDIAN WAR, 1774.

"As there is many different opinions concerning the Indian war it is the duty of every well meaning person to declare what

they know concerning it, the rise of it, and their opinion with regard to the intent of the natives. Therefore I do here briefly declare all I know of the matter, likewise the manner that the Shawanese Tribe behaved while I was amongst them, and the treatment their people received while at Pittsburgh, after escorting the property of the different traders to this place.

"Firstly. Through the last winter they were as friendly as I have known them this four years past, and in general paid their debts as their ability would admit very well to me.

"Secondly. They were preparing for a great summer hunt, which I cannot interpret into any hostile intent by them.

"Thirdly. When they heard of my canoe being robbed, and one of my hands killed and one wounded by the Cherokees there was some of the head men and many of the people much concerned for my loss and the mischief done to the people.

"Fourthly. When they heard of one of their head men being murdered on the Ohio on his way home from Pittsburgh, it gave some uneasiness to think that one of their head men should be so served; but charged it to the account of some ill-minded people, and seemed to be content that mischief was not the general intent of the English towards them, therefore in their own way they buried his memory with a dance and presents to his name.

"Fifthly. A second canoe of mine was attacked, and one Compass, a Delaware Indian shot dead in her, that Mr. Wm. Butler had hired to take his cargo and hands to me; the hands escaped, but my property was all made away with and lost to me, which was to a considerable amount.

"Sixthly. The barbarous murder near Yellow creek, on the Ohio, of an Indian family called Logan, alarmed the Shawanese very much, and I think the traders and their people would have suffered by a few of the Mingoes that lived on the Scioto near to the Shawanese were it not for the pacific intent and interposition (I mean the friendly intent of the Shawanese.)

"Seventhly. On hearing the news of said murder three Mingo men and one boy, and one of the Shawanese people, the son (as they say of an old negro called Cesar), set off to the Hockhocking with an intent to murder and rob us in revenge; on hearing which the Shawanese head men sent four of their own people and one Mohickon man to preserve us from the danger that threatened us, which they did faithfully; for when the war party came to our camp they took them in and talked with them, and at length prevailed on them to turn home, which they did, and three of the Shawanese escorted me and one Robt. George to the towns, and the nephew of one of the principal head men and the Mohickon man stayed to preserve the people that stayed with our peltry and horses until our return, which was in about eight days; but said Mingoes getting drunk on the way home they left us and turned back, and stole some of my horses, which was all they could get done owing chiefly to the vigilance of the Shawanese men and two Mingoes called McClelans that we had hired to stay there.

"Eighthly. When we were ready to come away the Cornstalk, a head man, sent his brother to escort us all the way to Pittsburgh, although the report of Logan and his party of relations and friends having gone to war had reached the lower towns before we came away, in revenge for the loss of his mother and other relations. One of the above named McClelans, a Mingo and the Mohickon man came with us, and behaved in a careful, faithful and friendly manner the whole way. The Cornstalk sent a speech, by the advice of several of their head men, addressed to the Governors of Pennsylvania, Virginia and the commandant at Pittsburgh, entreating them to put a stop to any further hostilities, and they would endeavor to do the same.

"Ninthly. When we arrived here, the 16th of June, I waited on the commandant, Doctor Connelly, and requested that he might afford protection to the three Friend Indians that had so faithfully protected us, but he positively refused it. A few days after I presented him with the speech and again prayed his protection, but was again refused, and he declared in a very ill-natured manner that he would not speak to them in the presence of Devr. Smith, Esq.

"Tenthly. The Sunday following an armed party of near forty men went out, as we were informed, to take these poor Indians, but the traders thought it so horrid an act, and acting in violation of all laws of friendship, with trouble got them away in safety, and made them handsome presents for their friendship and fidelity, and sent them away well satisfied with us.

"Eleventhly. We were informed that a party fired upon them near the mouth of Beaver creek, and wounded the Mohickon man, it is thought by one William Lin and his party,

who, we are likewise creditably informed, intended to murder and rob the traders as we came up the river.

"These facts I think was sufficient to bring on a war with a christian instead of a savage people, and I do declare it was my opinion that the Shawanese did not intend a war this season, let their future intentions be what they might; and I do likewise declare that I am afraid from the proceedings of the chief of the white people in this part of the country that they will bring on a general war, as there is so little pains taken to restrain the common people whose prejudice leads them to greater lengths than ought to be shown by civilized people, and their superiors take too little if any pains, and I do think are much to blame themselves in the whole affair.

"RICHARD BUTLER.

"Sworn and subscribed the 23d of August, 1774, before me,
"AR. ST. CLAIR."

CHAPTER XII.

LOGAN, THE MINGO CHIEF—MURDER OF HIS FAMILY—RETALIATION OF THE SAVAGES AGAINST THE WHITES—LOGAN'S WARFARE AND KINDNESS TO PRISONERS—HIS SPEECH—HIS LATER CAREER AND DEATH—DISCUSSION AND DOCUMENTS IN REFERENCE TO THE SPEECH OF LOGAN, THE MURDER OF HIS FAMILY, AND THE ALLEGED CONNECTION OF CRESAP—THE PAPERS FROM JEFFERSON'S NOTES ON VIRGINIA—OTHER EVIDENCE, LETTERS, AND DOCUMENTS—THE TOMB OF MICHAEL CRESAP.

THE massacre of the Indians at Baker's Bottom, opposite Yellow creek, has long since become an interesting event in American history, and the eloquent speech in relation thereto attributed to the Indian named Logan, has for many years made the name of that famous chief a household word throughout the land.

The speech of Logan, so touching and full of eloquence, had the effect to awaken a sympathy for his wrongs in many American hearts, and this gave rise to considerable discussion at different times in various publications throughout the country.

The speech has been quoted and admired, wherever the English language was understood, and the discussions which arose in American books, periodicals, and newspapers exposed the circumstances connected with the murder of these Indians by the lawless whites, and made notorious the atrocious character of the transaction. This involved several questions of importance, notably among them the alleged connection and responsibility of Capt. Michael Cresap, and we propose to devote considerable space to the subject in order to enable every reader the best possible facility for arriving at correct conclusions.

In the first place it will be appropriate to give a sketch of the life of this famous Indian.

SKETCH OF LOGAN—TAH-GAH-JUTE.

The name of Logan, inseparably connected with the later Indian period of the Ohio Valley, was originally identified with the central part of the State of Pennsylvania, embracing the counties of Northumberland, Union, Snyder, Mifflin, Centre and Clinton. Throughout these counties it is perpetuated in the names of townships, villages, streams and mountain gaps through which he had his ancient paths.

Logan was a son of the celebrated Cayuga chief, Shikellinny, who dwelt for many years at Shamokin, (now Sunbury, in Northumberland county, Pa.) having been placed there by the great Iroquois nation to rule over the tribes of other Indians in that region, and was there converted to the christian religion by the Moravian missionaries. He had his son also baptized, giving him the name by which he was ever afterward known, in honor of James Logan, at that time Secretary of the Province of Pennsylvania. His Indian name was Tah-gah-jute. After reaching manhood Logan made his abode for a while in Kishacoquillas valley, in what is now Mifflin county. The place he selected for his wigwam is a few miles above Lewiston, at what is still known as "Logan's Spring."

The following account of the great chief was given in 1842 by William Brown, Esq., one of the first actual settlers of the Kishacoquillas valley, to Hon. R. P. McClay, then member of the Pennsylvania state Senate:

"The first time I saw that spring," said the old gentleman, "my brother, James Reed and myself had wandered out of the valley in search of land, and, finding it very good, we were looking about for springs. About a mile from this we started a bear, and separated to get a shot at him. I was traveling along, looking about on the rising ground for the bear, when I suddenly came upon the spring; and, being dry and more rejoiced to see so fine a spring than to have killed a dozen bears, I set my rifle against a bush, rushed down the bank, and laid down to drink. Upon putting my head down I saw reflected in the water on the opposite side the shadow of a tall Indian. I sprang to my rifle, when the Indian gave a yell, whether for peace or war I was not just then sufficiently master of my faculties to determine; but, upon seizing my rifle and facing him, he knocked up the pan of his gun, threw out the priming, and extended his open palm toward me in token of friendship. After putting down our guns we again met at the spring and shook hands. This was Logan, the best specimen of humanity I ever met with, either white or red. He could speak a little English, and told me there was another white hunter a little way down the stream, and offered to guide me to his camp. There I first met your father. We remained together in the valley a week, looking for springs and selecting lands, and laid the foundation of a friendship which never has had the slightest interruption.

"We visited Logan at his camp at 'Logan's Spring,' and he and your father shot at a mark, nearly the whole of one afternoon, at a dollar a shot. Logan lost four or five rounds and acknowledged himself beaten. When we were about to leave him, he went into his hut and brought out as many deer skins as he had lost dollars, and handed them to Mr. McClay, who refused to receive them, alleging that we had been his guests, and did not come to rob him; that the shooting had only been a trial of skill, and the bet merely nominal. Logan drew himself up with great dignity, and said: 'We bet to make you shoot your best; me gentleman, and me take your dollar if me beat.' So he was obliged to take the skins or affront our friend, whose nice sense of honor would not permit him to receive even a horn of powder in return.

"The next year," said the old gentleman, "I brought my wife and camped under a big walnut tree on the bank of Tea creek, until I had built a cabin near where the mill now stands. Poor Logan (and the big tears coursed each other down his cheeks) soon after went into the Allegheny, and I never saw him again."

The above was confirmed by a daughter of Mr. Brown, and the following added:

"Logan supported his family by killing deer, dressing the skins and selling them to the whites. He had sold quite a parcel to a tailor, who dealt extensively in buckskin breeches, receiving his pay in wheat. When this was taken to the mill it was found so worthless that the miller refused to grind it. Logan attempted in vain to obtain redress from the tailor. Failing in this, he took the matter before his friend Brown, then a magistrate, who heard the case and awarded a decision in favor of the chief. A writ was given to Logan to hand to the constable, with the assurance that that would bring the money for the skins. But the untutored Indian could not comprehend by what magic the little paper would force the tailor, against his will, to pay the debt. The magistrate took down his own commission, with the arms of the king upon it, and explained to him the principles and operations of civil law. Logan listened attentively and exclaimed: 'Law good! Make rogues pay.'"

The following incidents in the life of Logan are gathered from various sources:

"When another and a younger daughter of Judge Brown (afterward General Potter's wife,) was just beginning to walk, her mother happened to express her regret that she could not get a pair of shoes to give more firmness to her little step. Logan stood by and said nothing. He soon after asked Mrs. Brown to let the little girl go up and spend the day at his cabin. The heart of the mother was alarmed at the proposition; but she knew the delicacy of an Indian's feelings—and she knew Logan, too—and with secret reluctance, but apparent cheerfulness, she complied with his request. The hours of the day wore very slowly away, it was nearly night, and her little one had not returned. But just as the sun was going down, the trusty chief was seen coming down the path with his charge; and in a moment more the little one trotted into her mother's arms, proudly exhibiting a beautiful pair of moccasins on her little feet—the product of Logan's skill."

Logan left Kishacoquillas valley in 1771, because of the num-

ber of whites who had settled in it, and the consequent scarcity of game. He no longer could obtain subsistence for himself and family with his rifle and determined to remove to a country where white settlers were few and game plenty. He came to the banks of the Ohio, and for a time the curtain drops over his history. It is claimed that he dwelt for a time at the Mingo town, an ancient village of the Senecas, that once stood near the mouth of Cross creek, in what is now Jefferson county, but we have not been able to find anything authentic upon the subject. Heckwelder, the well known Moravian missionary, found him located near the mouth of Big Beaver, and in conversation with him was impressed that he was a person of superior talents. Logan declared his intention to settle on the Ohio below the Big Beaver, where he might live in peace forever with the white men, and Heckwelder visited his settlement in 1773, when he received every civility he could expect from the members of his family who were at home. When Logan located near the mouth of Beaver, he was joined by his relatives and some Cayugas from Fort Augusta, who recognized him as their chief, and over whom, and other Indians in the vicinity, he obtained a remarkable influence. In the spring of 1774 we find him and his followers encamped at the mouth of Yellow creek, in Jefferson county. In accordance with the usual custom of the Indians in the spring of the year they had erected their camp and the men were engaged in hunting while the women were making sugar.

The massacre of his family*—an event which caused more discussion and comment than any other event in the history of the Ohio Indians—occurred at this time, and was one of the principal causes of the Dunmore war. While Logan was absent with most of the men of his tribe hunting, a party of armed scouts, without provocation, but by intrigue and the aid of rum, decoyed the Indians from their camp across the river, and there mercilessly attacked and massacred them, the account of which is fully recorded in the preceding chapter. Logan returned to find the mangled bodies of the slain and wounded. The heart of the noble chief was broken, and if it called for revenge, can the call be wondered at?

Hitherto, Logan had observed towards the whites a course of conduct by no means in accordance with the malignity and steadfast implacability which influenced his red brethren generally; but was, on the contrary, distinguished by a sense of humanity, and a just abhorrence of those cruelties so frequently inflicted on the innocent and unoffending, as well as upon those who were really obnoxious to savage enmity. Such, indeed, were the acts of beneficence which characterized him, and so great his partiality for the English, that the finger of his brother would point to his cabin as the residence of Logan, "the friend of white men." In the course of the French war, he had "remained at home, idle and inactive;" opposed to the interference of his nation, "an advocate of peace." It is well established that when he became the enemy of the Europeans, it was because he had been wronged by the unprovoked murder of his brother, sister, and other members of his family. When his family and kindred, therefore, fell before the fury of exasperated men, a feeling of rage arose within his honest breast that had hitherto been unknown to his nature. He felt himself impelled to avenge their deaths; and exchanging the pipe of peace for the tomahawk and scalping knife of war, became active in seeking opportunities to glut his vengeance.

Logan buried the bodies of his dead relatives, cared for the wounded, and then, gathering around him the men of his tribe, joined the Shawanese in the war they were commencing on the whites. His revenge was terrible. How many victims were sacrificed to it no earthly record shows. We have seen that he uttered in furious terms a determination to take ten scalps for every one of his own people that were murdered, and it is believed that he fully accomplished his purpose.

RETALIATION AND DEPREDACTIONS OF THE SAVAGES—LOGAN'S WARFARE—HIS KINDNESS TO PRISONERS.

Information having reached Pittsburgh of the depredations committed upon the Indians near Wheeling and Yellow creek, a message was sent by the citizens at that place, at the suggestion of George Croghan, to the chiefs of the Delawares, Six Nations, and such others as were contiguous to the place, for the

*Logan's family consisted of his mother, brother, sister and kindred. At that time he was not married. His brother was known by the name of John Petty. His sister was the wife of Gen. John Gibson, then an Indian trader, and the mother of the child which was spared in the massacre at Baker's, and afterward taken to the house of Col. Wm. Crawford. (See letter to Washington.) The child prisoner being Logan's niece, it follows that his relatives were not all killed.

purpose of holding a conference with them and avoid a war. In a few days a number of chiefs arrived, among whom were representatives of the Six Nations, Delawares, Shawanese, and other nations. After condoling with them, strenuous efforts were made to reconcile them to the wrongs that had been committed against them, and a general desire was expressed by the chiefs in attendance for the continuance of peace. But the conference failed to accomplish the desired object with the savages in consequence of the influence of Logan. His wrath was kindled to such a degree that he could not be appeased with words. He must avenge the loss of his kindred, and could not be changed from his purpose.

After the Indian outbreak became imminent, preparation was immediately made by Virginia to raise an army, and an advance force was to be sent as quickly as possible from Wheeling to strike the Indian towns before the tribes could concentrate in great numbers for offensive hostilities. But before this force could be raised small parties of the savages appeared along the frontier at various points and applied the tomahawk, the scalping knife, and the torch with relentless fury. One of the first of these bands which penetrated and struck terror into Northwestern Virginia was a party of eight Indians led by Logan. At the head of this party he traversed the country from the Ohio to the West Fork before an opportunity is said to have afforded him any great achievement of mischief. On account of their distance from what was supposed would be the theatre of war, the inhabitants of that section felt completely secure, and seemed to possess little apprehension for their safety. Relying on the expectation that the first blow would be struck on the Ohio, and that they would have sufficient notice of this to prepare for their own security before danger could reach them, many had continued to perform the ordinary work of their farms without interruption.

But terrible was the alarm when the first blow was struck by the enraged Logan and his savage followers. A reference is made to the first depredations by the Indians in the subjoined

LETTER OF WILLIAM CRAWFORD TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.

"SPRING GARDEN, June 8, 1774.

"DEAR SIR: I received your letter by Mr. Christy dated 27th of May, and I am sorry you seem to be in confusion as well as us, as that renders our case more deplorable. Saturday last we had six persons killed on Dunkard's creek, about ten miles from the mouth of Cheat river, on the west side of the Monongahela, and there are three missing. On Sunday a man who left a party is supposed to be killed, as he went off to hunt some horses, and five guns were heard go off. The horse he rode away returned to the house where the party was. They set out in search of enemies, found the man's coat, and saw a number of tracks, but could not find the man. Our whole country is in forts, what is left; but the major part is gone over the mountain. With much ado I have prevailed on about a dozen of families to join me in building a fort over against my house, which has been accomplished with much difficulty and a considerable expense to me. Valentine Crawford has built another at the same rate.

"It was with great difficulty any could be prevailed upon to stay, such was the panic that seized the people. If something is not done, I am much afraid the whole country must fall into the hands of the enemy. The Delawares seem to be on our side as yet, but on them there is not much dependence. I believe an Indian war is unavoidable. I have been on a scouting party as low as Grave creek since Mr. Johnston went down to Williamsburg, but could see no signs of any parties. However, as soon as I returned, a party crossed the river that did that mischief. Fort Pitt is blockaded, and the inhabitants of the town are about picketing it in. They have about one hundred men fit for arms in town and fort, which I do not think sufficient to protect those places."

Valentine Crawford also wrote Washington on the 8th of June, from Jacob's creek, from which we make the following extract relative to Indian depredations that had just been committed:

"On Sunday evening, about four miles over Monongahela, the Indians murdered one family, consisting of six, and took two boys prisoners. At another place they killed three, which makes, in the whole, nine and two prisoners. If we had not had forts built there would not have been ten families left this side of the mountains besides what are at Fort Pitt. We have sent out scouts after the murderers, but we have not heard that they have fallen in with them yet. We have at this time at least three hundred men out after the Indians, some of whom

have gone down to Wheeling, and I believe some have gone down as low as the Little Kanawha. I am in hopes they will give the savages a storm, for some of the scouting company say they will go to their towns but they will get scalps."

On the same day Valentine Crawford again wrote Washington as follows:

"JACOB'S CREEK, June 8, 1774.

"DEAR SIR:—Since I just wrote you, an account of several parties of Indians being among the inhabitants has reached us. Yesterday they killed and scalped one man in sight of the fort on the Monongahela—one of the inmates. There were two men sworn that they yesterday saw thirty Indians. These men met about thirty of the scouts some five miles from the place where the savages were seen. The scouts immediately pursued them, but we have not heard further of them. The party that murdered the family, about which I wrote you in my other letter, was followed by a young man that Connelly appointed a lieutenant, with a party of about thirty men. They overtook the Indians, released some prisoners, and recovered sixteen horses and a good deal of plunder the savages had taken from people's houses, but they killed no Indians.

"There have been several parties of savages seen within these two or three days, and all seem to be making toward the Laurel hill, or mountain. For that reason the people are afraid to travel the road by Gist's, but go a nigh way by Indian creek, or ride in the night.* My brother and I have concluded to take all your men and servants into pay as militia, and keep our ground until we can get help from below.† Your letter, which I have shown to several people, has been of infinite service to us, as it encourages many people to stand their ground in hopes of relief—from what you wrote. But there is one unhappy circumstance: our country is very scarce of ammunition and arms. I have, therefore, taken the liberty to write to you to get me two quarter-hundred casks of powder and send them as far as Ball's Run to my mother's,‡ or Colonel Samuel Washington's or Keyes' ferry, where I can get them up here by pack-horses. I want no lead, as we have plenty."

The depredations referred to in the foregoing letters were the work of a party of savages headed by Logan. With a party of Mingoes and Shawanese from Wakatomica, an Indian town on the Muskingum, near the present town of Dresden, Ohio, Logan at this time was attacking the settlements on Ten-mile, Dunkard, Whitley and Muddy creeks—western tributaries of the Monongahela, in what was then considered by them as Virginia territory. Up to the last of June, 1774, they had taken sixteen scalps in all—when the wrath of Logan, for the killing of his relatives, was somewhat appeased, but he soon appeared again upon the war-path.

In a letter from Arthur St. Clair to Governor John Penn, of Pennsylvania, dated June 22, 1774, (see vol. iv. Penn Archives) is the following post-script: "Logan is returned with thirteen scalps and a prisoner, and says he will now listen to the chiefs."

A letter from Enas Mackay to Joseph Shippen, dated July 8, 1774, (see Penn Archives, vol. iv. p. 541) contains the following: "We have no room to doubt that Dr. Connelly, by order of Lord Dunmore, sent a speech to the Shawanese, importing that Logan and his party be immediately delivered up, with the three prisoners that he had taken."

"On the 12th day of July,§ as William Robinson, Thomas Hellen and Coleman Brown were pulling flax in a field opposite the mouth of Simpson's creek, Logan and his party|| approached unperceived and fired at them. Brown fell instantly; his body perforated by several balls, and Hellen and Robinson unscathed, sought safety in flight. Hellen being then an old man, was soon overtaken and made captive; but Robinson, with the elasticity of youth, ran a considerable distance before he was overtaken; and but for an untoward accident might have effected an escape. Believing that he was outstripping his pursuers, and anxious to ascertain the fact, he looked over his

*The "road by Gist's" was the thoroughfare well known as "Braddock's road," the road generally traveled by Virginians in going over the mountains. It ran south from Jacob's creek, crossing the Youghiogheny at the home of William Crawford; thence "by Gist's," the Great Meadows, and so on, along the line nearly of the present National road, to the north branch of the Potomac. The route by Indian creek did not cross the Youghiogheny at Stewart's crossings, but continued along on the north side of that river.

†"From below;" that is, "from east of the mountains, in Virginia."

‡The mother of William and Valentine Crawford had long been a widow. Her maiden name was Onora Grimes. Crawford, her first husband, died when the two boys were young. She then married Richard Stephenson. Five sons and one daughter were born of the second marriage, when the second husband died. The mother, in her prime, was a woman of uncommon energy and great physical strength, yet kind in disposition and very attentive to her children. She died in 1776.

§Withers.

||These were Mingoes.

shoulder, but before he discovered the Indian giving chase, he ran with such violence against a tree, that he fell, stunned by the shock and lay powerless and insensible. In this situation he was secured with a cord; and when he revived, was taken back to the place where the Indians had Hellen in confinement, and where lay the lifeless body of Brown. They then set off to their towns, taking with them a horse which belonged to Hellen.

"When they had approached near enough to be distinctly heard, Logan (as is usual with them after a successful scout) gave the scalp halloo, and several warriors came out to meet them, and conducted the prisoners into the village. Here they passed through the accustomed ceremony of running the gauntlet, but with far different fortunes. Robinson, having been previously instructed by Logan (who from the time he made him his prisoner, manifested a kindly feeling towards him), made his way, with but little interruption, to the council house; but poor Hellen, from the decrepitude of age, and his ignorance of the fact that it was a place of refuge, was sadly beaten before he arrived at it; and when he at length came near enough, he was knocked down with a war club before he could enter. After he had fallen they continued to beat and strike him with such unmerciful severity, that he would assuredly have fallen a victim to their barbarous usage, but that Robinson (at some peril for the interference) reached forth his hand and drew him within the sanctuary. When he had, however, recovered from the effects of the violent beating which he had received, he was relieved from the apprehension of further suffering by being adopted into an Indian family.

A council was convoked to determine the fate of Robinson. A description of what occurred will be found in Robinson's statement, taken from Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, given in another part of this chapter.

The place where Logan struck the first blow on the west fork of the Monongahela, was then called West Augusta county, and, as related by Withers, was a part of the country where no one expected to see an enemy. He had left the settlements on the Ohio river undisturbed, notwithstanding every one had expected that they would be the first to feel the burden of war, and he had gone, instead, where no one expected him, where no one was prepared to receive him, and where his blows would be most keenly felt and most disastrous.

Robinson in his statement concerning his capture of himself and Hellen says: "The principal Indian of the party which took them was Capt. Logan, who soon manifested a friendly disposition to this subscriber (Robinson), and told him to be of good heart; that he would not be killed, but must go with him to his town, where he would probably be adopted in one of their families; that when he had been condemned and tied to a stake to be burned, Logan saved him, tied a belt of wampum around him as a mark of adoption, loosed him from the post, and carried him to the cabin of an old squaw, where Logan pointed out a person who, he said, was this subscriber's cousin, and he afterwards understood that the old woman was his aunt, and the two others his brothers, and he now stood in the place of a warrior of the family who had been slain at Yellow creek."

The meaning of this is that he doubtless stood in the place of Logan's brother, who fell in the massacre at that place.

As will be seen by Robinson's statement, Logan got him to write a letter, (the ink for which was made of gunpowder) which the chief stated he meant to carry and leave in some house where he should kill somebody. Robinson says he signed the letter with Logan's name, and that the latter then took the letter "and set out again to war."

It is a curious circumstance that on the 2d of March, 1799, nearly twenty-five years after that letter was written, Judge Harry Innes, of Frankfort, Kentucky, transmitted to Mr. Jefferson a letter in which appeared the following paragraph:

"In 1774, I lived in Fincastle county, now divided into Washington, Montgomery, and part of Wythe. Being intimate in Colonel Prescott's family, I happened, in July, to be at his house, when an express was sent to him, as the County Lieutenant, requesting a guard of the militia to be ordered out for the protection of the inhabitants residing low down on the north fork of Holston river.

"The express brought with him a war-club and a note which was left tied to it, at the house of one Robertson* (whose family was cut off by the Indians, and gave rise to the application to Colonel Prescott), of which the following is a copy, then taken by me in my memorandum book:

*It has been stated positively by those who were personally acquainted with the family, and who remembered the circumstances, that this is an error—the name was "Roberts," they say, and not "Robertson."

"CAPTAIN CRESAP—What did you kill my people on Yellow creek for? The white people killed my kin at Conestoga a great while ago, and I thought nothing of that. But you killed my kin again on Yellow creek, and took my cousin prisoner. Then I thought that I must kill, too; I have been three times to war since; but the Indians are not angry—only myself.

"CAPTAIN JOHN LOGAN."

"July 21, 1774."

It will be seen how completely William Robinson's testimony was confirmed by Judge Innes' communication to Mr. Jefferson; and it will be seen also that Logan was prosecuting hostilities against the whites on his individual account, without connection with others, either of his own or any other tribe.

But from all the evidence presented in this chapter in the discussion of the Captain's connection with the murders at Yellow creek, the reader will, we think, conclude that the weight of testimony goes to show that Logan was mistaken in making the charge against Cresap.

As we have already stated, the settlers along the frontier, before the actual opening of hostilities, sent an express to Williamsburg, the then seat of government of Virginia, communicating intelligence of the uneasiness of the Indians, and of the evident certainty of the commencement of an Indian war at an early day, and appealing for protection.

The General Assembly was in session when the express from the western frontier reached Williamsburg; and there appears to have been little delay in securing the necessary means for the effectual protection of the settlers as well for the suppression of any general uprising among the Indians, which the latter might attempt.

The war carried on by the savages against the scattered settlers lasted several months, and fearful barbarities were perpetrated upon men, women, and children.

Logan is said to have made incursion after incursion, penetrating the frontier where least expected, and carrying his vengeance far into the interior, creating consternation, and causing many settlers to flee for safety to the forts, or beyond the reach of his vindictive warfare.

He was undoubtedly engaged in consolidating the several tribes in the struggle; was active, both in council and in the field; was a leading spirit in the battle of Point Pleasant, in which the great warrior Cornstalk so highly distinguished himself. After this he refused to attend the council in which his countrymen concluded a peace with the Earl of Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, who had led an army against the homes of the Shawanese near Chillicothe, on the Scioto river, or to assent to the treaty when it had been concluded.

As will appear in the history of the Dunmore war, Virginia was prompt in her measures to raise an army of sufficient strength to severely punish the Indians, although considerable time was necessarily consumed in gathering and marching such a force, with its supplies, across the mountains and through the wilderness to the scene of action.

It will also be seen that the vigor with which the war was prosecuted by the Virginians, under Lord Dunmore, soon brought the Indians to terms, and they made overtures of peace. To secure this Lord Dunmore appointed a council on the Scioto in 1774, and invited all the hostile chiefs to be present, Logan among the number. He refused to attend the council, but sent by the messenger the reply which has been preserved in history, become famous as a specimen of Indian oratory, and known as the celebrated speech of Logan.

In Mr. Jefferson's "Notes on Virginia," while speaking of the Indians of America, he has the following remarks:

"The principles of their society forbidding all compulsion, they are to be led to duty and to enterprise by personal influence and persuasion. Hence eloquence in council, bravery and address in war, become the foundations of all consequence with them. To these acquirements all their faculties are directed. Of their bravery and address in war we have multiplied proofs, because we have been the subjects on which they were exercised. Of their eminence in oratory, we have fewer examples, because it is displayed chiefly in their own councils. Some, however, we have of very superior lustre. I may challenge the whole orations of Demosthenes and Cicero, and of any more eminent orator, if Europe has furnished more eminent, to produce a single passage superior to the speech of Logan, a Mingo chief, to Lord Dunmore when governor of this State. And, as a testimony of their talents in this line, I beg leave to introduce it, first stating the incidents necessary for understanding it.

"In the spring of the year 1774, a robbery was committed by some Indians on certain land adventurers on the Ohio. The

whites in that quarter, according to their custom, undertook to punish this outrage in a summary way. Captain Michael Cresap, and Daniel Greathouse, leading on these parties, surprised at different times, traveling and hunting parties of the Indians, having their women and children with them, and murdering many. Among these were unfortunately the family of Logan, a chief celebrated in peace and war, long distinguished as the friend of the whites. This unworthy return provoked his vengeance. He accordingly signalized himself in the war which ensued. In the autumn of the same year a decisive battle was fought at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, between the collected forces of the Shawanese, Mingoes and Delawares, and a detachment of the Virginia militia. The Indians were defeated, and sued for peace. Logan, however, disdained to be seen among the suppliants. But lest the sincerity of a treaty should be disturbed, from which so distinguished a chief absented himself, he sent, by a messenger, the following speech to be delivered to Lord Dunmore:

LOGAN'S SPEECH.

"I appeal to any white man to say if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry and he gave him not meat, if ever he came cold and naked and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace. Such was my love for the whites that my countrymen pointed as they passed, and said, 'Logan is the friend of the white men.' I had even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man. Colonel Cresap, the last spring, in cold blood, and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This calling on me for revenge, I have sought it; I have killed many; I have fully glutted my vengeance; for my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbor a thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one."

This treaty of peace was concluded with the hostile Indians in the month of November, 1774, on Sippo creek, a branch of the Scioto river, where the Earl of Dunmore was then encamped; but Logan indignantly refused to go to the camp for such a purpose, or to have anything to do with such a treaty. "Logan is no counselor; Logan is a warrior," he said, and contented himself with sending by a messenger the speech which has since become so celebrated the world over.

As Mr. Jefferson said, "Logan disdained to be seen among the suppliants" when the Indians sued for peace; and General John Gibson, who was formerly an Indian trader, but then was a member of Governor Dunmore's staff, and, as such, was sent into the village to receive the submission of the Indians and to conclude a treaty with them, has left a deposition in which he said "that on his arrival at the towns, Logan, the Indian, came to where this deponent was sitting with the Cornstalk and the other chiefs of the Shawanese, and asked him to walk out with him; that they went into a copse of wood where they sat down together.* Here, after shedding abundance of tears, the grieved chieftain gave vent to his feelings and told his pathetic story. Gibson repeated it to the officers, who caused it to be published in the *Virginia Gazette* of that year. Mr. Jefferson was charged with making improvements and alterations when he published it in his "Notes on Virginia;" but from the concurrent testimony of Gibson, Lord Dunmore and several others, it appears to be as close a representation of the original as could be obtained under the circumstances. The translation is literally the same as the copy given in Mr. Jefferson's Notes, page 124, and is doubtless the version given out by himself at the time. The authenticity of the ideas, and, if not the words, at all events the style, is in some degree sustained by the other piece of Logan's composition, written by the prisoner, William Robinson, at his dictation, and which was found tied to a war club at the house of Robertson, or Roberts, in Fincastle county, Va., after the massacre of his family by the Indians, as already described.

The speech has been repeated throughout North America as a lesson of eloquence in the schools, and copied upon the pages of literary journals of Great Britain and the continent. This brief effusion of mingled pride, courage and sorrow, elevated the character of the native American throughout the intelligent world, and can never be forgotten so long as touching eloquence is admired by men.

The poet has versified it thus:

"Nor man, nor child, nor thing of living birth;
No! not the dog, that watched my household hearth,
Escaped that night of blood, upon our plains.
All perished! I alone am left on earth!
To whom nor relative nor blood remains,
No! not a kindred drop that runs in human veins."

Nearly half a century after the publication of this specimen of untutored eloquence by Mr. Jefferson, in his "Notes on Virginia," the speech was wrought into poetry by being put into the mouth of Outallissi, in Campbell's "Gertrude of Wyoming."

In 1797, for the first time, not only the entire transaction respecting the part which Logan had had in the war, and in the conclusion of the treaty, was stated to be false, but the speech itself was said to be a forgery by Mr. Jefferson, to aid him in proving that the man of America, physically and mentally, was equal to the man of Europe. Possibly this charge against Mr. Jefferson was prompted by the bitterness of political partisanship, which at that time was exceedingly violent; but whatever may have been its inspiration, the accused bravely repelled the assault, aptly remarking, "Wherefore the forgery? Whether Logan's or mine, it would still have been American," leaving the original argument, which it was intended to illustrate entirely unimpaired. But the evidence which was called out by the accusation completely established the fact that Logan did decline to participate with Cornstalk in the establishment of the peace; that he did deliver to General Gibson—subsequently an honored judge of Allegheny county, Pennsylvania—the speech which was attributed to him; that that speech was delivered by General Gibson, in Logan's behalf, to the Earl of Dunmore; that by the latter and his officers "it was given out" in the camp, published in the official *Gazette* of the colony, and thence scattered over the entire civilized world.

LOGAN'S LATER CAREER.

We have devoted considerable research to Logan's character, and his career after the close of the Dunmore campaign. After this time he is said to have resided with the Shawanese at old Chillicothe, on the banks of the Scioto river, fifteen miles from the present city of Chillicothe, and, we believe, near the spot where his celebrated speech was delivered.

After the breaking out of the revolution he went to Detroit, and, still entertaining his deep antipathy against the "Long Knives," he there entered the service of the British along with the many tribes and nations who entered into the alliance against the Americans. He is said to have captured and delivered many prisoners at Detroit and posts in Canada.

In the story of the life of Simon Kenton, we have another instance of Logan's kindness to prisoners. Kenton was a captive in the hands of the savages, and was being conveyed by some young warriors through their towns to Sandusky, where he was condemned to be burned. At a large village at the head of the Scioto, Kenton first beheld the celebrated Mingo chief. Logan walked gravely up to the place where Kenton stood, and the following short conversation ensued: "Well, young man, these young men seem very mad at you?" "Yes, sir, they certainly are." "Well, don't be disheartened; I am a great chief; you are to go to Sandusky—they speak of burning you there—but I will send two runners to-morrow to speak good for you." The narrative of Kenton then proceeds: "Logan's form was striking and manly—his countenance calm and noble, and he spoke the English language with fluency and correctness." Kenton's spirits instantly rose at the address of the benevolent chief, and he once more looked upon himself as providentially rescued from the stake.

On the following morning two runners were dispatched to Sandusky, as the chief had promised, and until their return Kenton was kindly treated, being permitted to spend much of his time with Logan, who conversed with him freely and in the most friendly manner.

Logan's effort to change the decision of the savages failed, he keenly felt the disappointment and exhibited no little emotion at the fate of the prisoner whose cause he had espoused. Kenton's life was finally saved by the interposition of a British Indian agent from Detroit, but doubtless Logan's effort had its proportion of influence in the matter.

A writer in the *American Pioneer*, of October, 1842, describes the capture of some families at Riddle's station, Kentucky, in 1778, who were carried to Canada by a party of Indians, where they were detained as prisoners until the close of the revolutionary war. The writer continues:

"The celebrated Logan was with this party; my brother-in-law, Captain John Dunkin, an intelligent man, had several

*Affidavit of John Gibson, Appendix to Jefferson's Notes.

conversations with him on the trip. He said Logan spoke both English and French; he told Captain Dunkin that he knew he had two souls, the one good and the other bad; when the good soul had the ascendant, he was kind and humane; and when the bad soul ruled, he was perfectly savage, and delighted in nothing but blood and carnage."

Logan, as a man, though savage as he was, possessed some of the noblest traits of humanity, and who, unquestionably, was endowed with natural abilities of the highest order. In stature he was several inches over six feet high; straight as an arrow, lithe, athletic and symmetrical in frame; firm, resolute and commanding in features. His Indian name, was Tah-gah-jute, signifying "short dress."

Several accounts have been published respecting his later habits and final fate.

Heckwelder, who resided on the Big Beaver river, "in the neighborhood of Cuscuskee," knew Logan personally, and has said of him, "I thought him a man of superior talents than Indians generally were." Referring to a conversation which he had had with Logan, before the murders at Captina and Yellow creeks, Heckwelder said: "The subject turning on vice and immorality, he confessed his too great share of this, especially his fondness for liquor. He exclaimed against the white people for imposing liquors on the Indians; he otherwise admired their ingenuity; spoke of gentlemen, but observed the Indians had but few of these as their neighbors, etc. He spoke of his friendship to the white people; wished always to be a neighbor to them; intended to settle on the Ohio river below the Big Beaver; was, to the best of my recollection, then encamped at the mouth of the Big Beaver; urged me to pay him a visit, etc. In April, 1773, while on my passage down the Ohio, for Muskingum, I called at Logan's settlement, where I received every civility I could expect from such of the family as were at home."

Heckwelder says further: "Indian reports concerning Logan after the death of his family, ran to this: That he exerted himself during the Shawanese war, then so called, to take all the revenge he could, declaring he had lost all confidence in the white people. At the time of the negotiation, he declared his reluctance in laying down the hatchet, not having, in his opinion, yet taken ample satisfaction; yet for the sake of the nation, he would do it. His expressions from time to time denoted a deep melancholy. Life, he said, had become a torment to him; he knew no more what pleasure was; he thought it had been better had he never existed, etc. Report further states that he became in some measure delirious; declared he would kill himself; went to Detroit; drank very freely, and did not seem to care what he did, nor what became of himself."

What Heckwelder has given as "Indian reports," concerning Logan's "reluctance in laying down the hatchet," and his revengeful spirit after the peace had been established, is contradicted by all who knew Logan.

LOGAN'S DEATH.

In regard to the circumstances attending Logan's death, a number of contradictory statements have been published. In addition to the statement that he died of disease at old Chillicothe, on the banks of the Scioto river, the story of his being killed between there and Detroit is told in various ways. The account that Captain Dunkin, above mentioned, gave of his death was that "Logan's brother-in-law killed him as they returned home from a council held at Detroit, on account of some misusage he had given his sister at the council."

It is recorded in Howe's "Ohio Collections" that "he was murdered between Detroit and his own home, in October, 1781. He was sitting at the time, with his blanket over his head, before a camp fire, his elbows resting upon his knees, when an Indian, who had taken some offense, stole behind him and buried his hatchet in his brains."

Another statement has been extensively published, claiming to be well authenticated, which reads in these words:

"Some time after this war (the Shawnees) Logan, who had married a Shawanee woman, removed to near Detroit. A habit of intemperance—that curse of the red man—grew upon him, and he became quarrelsome, frequently giving way to ungovernable fits of passion. He realized his degradation and to a missionary spoke feelingly of the curse which had come upon him, declaring that he felt as if he was upon the brink of eternal fire. In one of his frenzies he struck his wife down, in the presence of her tribe. Fearing he had killed her, and knowing the Indian law of retributive justice, he fled from the camp. While on his flight he met, according to tradition, his

wife's nephew and some other Indians, and thinking that this relative was about to avenge the murder, he prepared to defend himself, declaring he would kill all who opposed him. The nephew, in self-defense, shot him dead as he was dismounting from his horse."

The name of this Indian is said to have been Tod-hah-dohs. The following account of his death came into the possession of the eminent historian, Lyman C. Draper, secretary of the Wisconsin Historical Society, and by him was furnished to Mr. Brantz Mayer, the author of an interesting little work entitled "Logan and Cresap." In his communication to Mayer upon the subject, Draper says:

"In August, 1781, Maj. Charles Cracraft, of Washington county, Pa., and twelve men, descending the Ohio, as a part of Gen. G. R. Clarke's intended expedition against Detroit, were intercepted near the mouth of the Great Miami, by a large body of Indians, and made prisoners. Maj. Cracraft's son, Wm. Cracraft, has furnished me his recollections of his father's relation of his captivity and events connected therewith, and among them the following about Logan, which he communicated to me under date of October 1st, 1853, by which you will perceive I did not possess it when you prepared and published your original work on Logan and Cresap in 1851. I will give it in the plain narrative communicated to me, and if you have occasion to use it you must put it in shape:

"I think in my last letter to you mention was made of an acquaintance had by my father, at the time of his captivity with Alexander Macomb, a resident near Detroit, and father of the late Gen. Alexander Macomb, of the United States army' [where (Mr. Cracraft mentions elsewhere) his father was ever kindly treated and furnished with reading matter to while away the tedium of his captivity, having given his parole not to run away, nor pass more than three miles beyond the limits of Detroit]. 'At that time a certain William McMillen, who had been taken prisoner by the celebrated Indian chief and warrior, Logan, was in the employ of Mr. Macomb, working on his farm, and there my father became acquainted with McMillen, and learned from him much of Logan's life and history. It appears that Logan and McMillen had hunted together before the war, and McMillen was made prisoner by Logan and his party near Clover Lick, on the Greenbrier fork of the Great Kanawha river, Virginia, and taken to Detroit and retained there, and with the privilege of personal freedom by remaining in or near the post of Detroit. It appears that McMillen was a favorite of Logan, for the latter called often to see him when returning to Detroit with scalps and prisoners.

"I will give you as near as possible the relation given by my father as to Logan's death. Many years before my father's decease, I had read Jefferson's account of Logan with much interest, which accounts for my recollection of the narrative given me by my father. And now to the narrative:

"It appears that Logan in one of his trips to Detroit, and I might say, his last one, with scalps and prisoners, after having made disposition of them according to the then British regulations, got into an Indian drunken frolic and became so troublesome that Captain Bawbee, the commissary of the Indian department, kicked him out of the store-house. Logan took it in high dudgeon, and the next day he went to Mr. Macomb's residence to hunt up William McMillen; and, after meeting him and passing the usual salutations, Logan said: 'Bill, I want to have a talk with you, and wish you to meet me at the Spring Wells, below Detroit, signifying the time by pointing to where the sun would be in the horizon. McMillen acceded to his request and at the appointed time met Logan at the Spring Wells.

"Logan commenced by giving an account of the abuse he had received from the British at the hands of Bawbee. 'Bill,' said he, addressing McMillen, 'Why, Bawbee kicked me out of his house and called me a dog! Bill, I won't fight for the British any more; they have treated me very bad. Now, Bill, take this tomahawk, and tell how many prisoners, and how many scalps I have taken from the Big Knives [the Virginians.] for the British.' Logan had made a notch-record on one side of his hatchet handle for each prisoner taken, and on the other side for each scalp. McMillen said he counted them, and they exceeded seventy. 'Now, Bill,' continued Logan, 'I would go back to the Big Knives, if I thought they would not kill me, and would kill and take as many of the British as I have done of the Big Knives; but I dare not go. Bill, I can kill as many bucks as any Indian on the Scioto river; I will go home, and hunt deer, raccoon and beaver.' And, from the narration, it seems that Logan soon left Detroit for his home on the heads of the Scioto; and meeting some of his nation on his

journey homeward, who had some rum, he became boozy again, and then pursued his way to his camp, and in passing the Indian wigwam of the squaw whom he claimed for his cousin, he asked her for something to eat. She said they had nothing. Logan called her a liar, and took his wiping-stick or ramrod and gave her a severe whipping, calling her a lazy bitch, then mounted his horse and made off. The husband of the squaw coming home, and finding his wife still crying, and learning the cause of her trouble, and the course that Logan had gone, and knowing that he would have to make a circuitous route to avoid a swamp, took a nearer way, and got ahead of Logan, and lay in ambush until he came near, and then shot. At the crack of the rifle, Logan sprang from his horse, with his gun in one hand, while with the other he struck himself on the breast, at the same time advancing a few steps towards the place where the concealed Indian lay, exclaiming, 'I am a man!' and fell to the ground to rise no more. Thus ended the life of Logan, the once mighty Mingo chief and warrior, whose name and acts had carried dismay and terror to the frontier settlers.'

DISCUSSION AND DOCUMENTS IN REFERENCE TO THE SPEECH OF LOGAN—THE MURDER OF HIS FAMILY, AND THE ALLEGED CONNECTION OF CRESAP.

After the lapse of many years, the speech of Logan, as has been fully stated, became more and more widely circulated; it was extensively read and admired, and became a theme of recitation in public exhibitions along with the most eloquent passages of ancient and modern poets and orators. At length in 1797, Luther Martin, a very able lawyer, a son-in-law of Michael Cresap, in obedience to the injunctions of a relative as he alleged, and perhaps in some measure under the influence of political feelings, addressed the following letter to Mr. Fennel, a public declaimer, through the *Philadelphia Gazette* edited by William Cobbet.

"MR. FENNEL—By the late Philadelphia papers I observe, Sir, that in your 'readings and recitations, moral, critical, and entertaining,' among your other selections you have introduced 'The Story of Logan, the Mingo Chief.' In doing this, I am satisfied you were not actuated by a desire to wound the feelings of a respectable family in the United States, or by a wish to give a greater publicity to a groundless calumny.

"You found that story and speech in Jefferson's Notes on Virginia; you found it related with such an air of authenticity, that it cannot be surprising that you should not suspect it to be a fiction.

"But, sir, philosophers are pretty much the same, from old Shandy, who in support of a system sacrificed his aunt Dinah, to De Warville and Condorcet, who for the same purpose would have sacrificed a world.

"Mr. Jefferson is a philosopher; he too had his hypothesis to establish, or, what is much the same thing, he had the hypothesis of Buffon to overthrow.

"When we see him employed in weighing the rats and mice of the two worlds, to prove that those of the new are not exceeded by those of the old—when, to establish that the body of the American savage is not inferior in form or in vigor to the body of an European, we find him examining minutely every part of their frame, and hear him declare that, though the wrist and the hand of the former are smaller than those parts of the latter, yet, '*les organes de la generation ne font plus foibles ou plus petits*;'—and that he hath not only as many hairs on his body, but that the same parts which are productive of hair in the one, if left to themselves, are equally productive of hair in the other:—when we see him so zealous to establish an equality in such trifles, and to prove the body of his savage to be formed on the same modula with the '*Homo sapiens Europæus*,' how much more solicitous may we suppose him to have been to prove that the mind of this savage was also formed on the same modula.

"Than the man whom he has calumniated, he could scarcely have selected a finer example to establish the position that the human race in the western world are not belittled in body or mind; but that unfortunately that man was not born in America.

"For the want of better materials he was obliged to make use of such as came to his hands; and we may reasonably conclude, whatever story or speech he could pick up calculated to destroy the hypothesis of Buffon, or to establish his own, especially in so important a point, instead of being scrutinized minutely, would be welcomed with avidity. And great and respectable as the authority of Mr. Jefferson may be thought, or may be in reality, I have no hesitation to declare, that from an examina-

tion of the subject, I am convinced the charge exhibited by him against Colonel Cresap is not founded in truth; and also, that no such specimen of Indian oratory was ever exhibited.

"That some of Logan's family were killed by the Americans I doubt not; whether they fell the victims of justice, of mistake, or of cruelty, rests with those by whom they fell. But in their death Colonel Cresap, or any of his family, had no share. And in support of this assertion I am ready to enter the lists with the author of the Notes on Virginia.

"No man, who really knew the late Colonel Cresap, could have believed the tale. He was too brave to be perfidious or cruel. He was a man of undaunted resolution; a man of whom it might be said, with as much propriety as I believe was ever said of man, 'that he knew not fear.'

"Courage, hospitality, candor and sincerity were the prominent features of his character. These also are the leading traits in his descendants.

"Immediately after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle he established himself at Old Town, on the north branch of the Potomac, only fifteen miles this side of Fort Cumberland, and one hundred and forty miles to the westward of Baltimore town. What must have been the situation of himself and his family on so distant a frontier, during the war which terminated in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-three, and during the troubles which preceded that war, may be easily conceived by those who have any knowledge whatever of the situation, at that time of the settlements of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia.

"After the defeat of General Braddock, a company raised and commanded by his eldest son, Thomas Cresap, and in a great measure supplied with arms and other necessities by the Colonel himself, attacked the invading savages, and drove them over the mountains; but this victory was embittered by the loss of their gallant leader; he and one of the Indian chiefs fell by wounds mutually inflicted, and expired together. Soon after this event, Colonel Cresap, and his then eldest son, raised another company, at their own expense, crossed the mountains, and defeated the Indians with considerable slaughter. After the inhabitants of that part of the country where he resided had generally fled from their houses, and retired to the neighborhood of Conococheague, he remained with his family at his house near Old Town, which he had surrounded with a stockade, for twelve months or upwards. When at last he was induced to withdraw from so dangerous a situation, removing with his books and papers, accompanied by a few of the former inhabitants, who had been in his neighborhood collecting their cattle, and were driving them down the country, he was attacked by the Indians who lay in ambush for him, and four of his party were killed on the spot; the Indians were, however, repulsed with considerable loss, and he had the good fortune to escape unhurt.

"That Colonel Cresap and his family were frequently and actively engaged in the conflicts which took place between us and the Indians, is well known. That some of the Indians have fallen by their hands, is not denied; but those were not in the number of our friends.

"To the Indians who were attached to our cause his doors were ever open. At his house was their frequent rendezvous; there often they met messengers from the then governors of Virginia and Maryland; there they were often furnished with arms, with ammunition, and with provisions, and not unfrequently out of his own stores, and at his own expense.

"It was to those savages, who were employed by the French nation (before it became our very good friend and ally) to ravage their frontiers and butcher the peaceful inhabitants, that he and his family were terrible. And to those they were terrible, though not "as the fires of heaven."

"But, perhaps, it was from the facts which I have here stated, that Mr. Jefferson considered himself authorized to say: "Colonel Cresap was infamous for the many murders he had committed on the much injured Indians." And lest some future philosopher, in some future Notes on Virginia, might be tempted to call him also "infamous for his many murders of the much injured Britons," may, perhaps, have been his motive for flying with such precipitation from the seat of his government, not many years since, when the British army invaded that state.

"As to Logan; lightly would I tread over the grave even of the untutored savage; but justice obliges me to say, I am well assured that the Logan of the wilderness—the real Logan of nature—had but little, if any more likeness to the fictitious Logan of Jefferson's Notes, than the brutified Caffre of Africa to the enlightened philosopher of Monticello.

"In what wilderness Mr. Jefferson culled this fair flower of aboriginal eloquence; whether he has preserved it in the same state in which he found it; or, by transplanting it into a more genial soil, and exposing it to a kinder sun, he has given it the embellishments of cultivation, I know not.

"There are many philosophers so very fond of representing savage nature in the most amiable and most exalted point of view, that we feel ourselves less surprised when we see them become savages themselves. To some one of this class of philosophers, I doubt not it owes its existence.

"Yet, but for Jefferson, "it would have breathed its poisons in the desert air." Whatever was the soil in which it first sprung up, it soon would have withered and died unnoticed or forgotten, had not he preserved it in his collection. From thence the authors of the Annual Register have given their readers a drawing as large as nature. The Rev. Mr. Morse, in his Geography, and Mr. Lendrum, in his History of the American Revolution, have followed their example; and you, sir, are now increasing its celebrity by exhibiting it to thronging spectators, with all its coloring, retouched and heightened by the flowing pencil of a master.

"Do you ask me how I am interested in this subject? I answer, the daughter of Michael Cresap was the mother of my children. I am influenced also by another motive not less powerful. My much lamented and worthy relation, who died on the expedition against the western insurgents, bequeathed to me as a sacred trust, what, had he lived, he intended to have performed himself, to rescue his family from this unmerited opprobrium.

"Do you ask me, why have I so long neglected this duty? I answer, because for a long time past every feeling of my mind has been too much engrossed by the solicitude, though an unavailing solicitude, of preserving the valuable life of one of that family, to attend to any objects which could bear a postponement. The shock is now past. I begin to recall my scattered thoughts to other subjects; and finding the story of Logan in the catalogue of your readings, it instantly brought me to the recollection of a duty, which I have hastened thus far to fulfill.

"And now, sir, to conclude, I arrogate to myself no authority of prohibiting the story and speech of Logan from being continued in your readings and recitations; this I submit to your sentiments of propriety and justice; but from those sentiments I certainly have a right to expect, that, on its conclusion, you will inform your hearers, it is at best but the ingenious fiction of some philosophic brain; and when hereafter you oblige an audience with that story and speech, that with the poison you will dispense the antidote, and by reading to them this letter, also oblige your very humble servant.

"LUTHER MARTIN."

"March 29, 1797."

To Mr. James Fennel.

Mr. Jefferson finding his veracity and integrity thus impeached, addressed letters to various persons, who might be supposed to have some knowledge of the matter, and received a mass of testimony which is published in an appendix to a later edition of his "Notes on Virginia."

As the bulk of this testimony has no bearing upon the authorship of the celebrated speech, we shall only remark, that while it disapproves entirely the charge against Cresap, as to any participation in the outrage at Yellow creek, it seems to implicate him in the killing of other Indians lower down the Ohio. But as to the matter most material to Mr. Jefferson's reputation, it settles beyond controversy, that such a speech was taken from Logan to Lord Dunmore. This was enough to acquit the author of the "Notes on Virginia" of all unfairness in the matter.

In this connection we give the following documents and letters from the

APPENDIX TO JEFFERSON'S NOTES ON VIRGINIA, RELATIVE TO THE MURDER OF LOGAN'S FAMILY.

A Letter to Governor Henry, of Maryland.

PHILADELPHIA, December 31st, 1797.

DEAR SIR:—Mr. Tazewell has communicated to me the enquiries you have been so kind as to make, relative to a passage in the Notes on Virginia, which has lately excited some newspaper publications. I feel, with great sensibility, the interest you take in this business, and with pleasure, go into explanations with one whose objects I know to be truth and justice alone. Had Mr. Martin thought proper to suggest to me, that doubts might be entertained of the transaction respecting Lo-

gan, as stated in the Notes on Virginia, and to enquire on what grounds the statement was founded, I should have felt myself obliged by the enquiry, have informed him candidly of the grounds, and cordially have coöperated in every means of investigating the fact, and correcting whatsoever in it should be found to have been erroneous. But he chose to step at once into the newspapers, and in his publications there and the letters he wrote to me, adopted a style which forbade the respect of an answer. Sensible, however, that no act of his could absolve me from the justice due to others, as soon as I found that the story of Logan could be doubted, I determined to inquire into it as accurately as the testimony remaining, after a lapse of twenty odd years, would permit; and that the result should be made known, either in the first new edition which should be printed in the Notes on Virginia, or by publishing an appendix. I thought that so far as that work had contributed to impeach the memory of Cresap, by handing on an erroneous charge, it was proper it should be made the vehicle of retribution. Not that I was at all the author of the injury. I had only concurred, with thousands and thousands of others, in believing a transaction on authority which merited respect. For the story of Logan is only repeated in the Notes on Virginia, precisely as it had been current for more than a dozen years before they were published. When Lord Dunmore returned from the expedition against the Indians, in 1774, he and his officers brought the speech of Logan, and related the circumstances connected with it. These were so affecting, and the speech itself so fine a morsel of eloquence, that it became the theme of every conversation, in Williamsburgh particularly, and generally, indeed, wheresoever any of the officers resided or resorted. I learned it in Williamsburgh; I believe at Lord Dunmore's; and I find in my pocket-book of that year (1774) an entry of the narrative, as taken from the mouth of some person, whose name, however, is not noted, nor recollected, precisely in the words stated in the Notes on Virginia. The speech was published in the *Virginia Gazette* of that time (I have it myself in the volume of *Gazettes* of that year) and though in a style by no means elegant, yet it was so admired that it flew through all the public papers of the continent, and through the magazines and other periodical publications of Great Britain; and those who were boys at that day will now attest that the speech of Logan used to be given them as a school exercise for repetition.

It was not till about thirteen or fourteen years after the newspaper publications that the Notes on Virginia were published in America. Combating, in these, the contumelious theory of certain European writers, whose celebrity gave currency and weight to their opinions, that our country, from the combined effects of soil and climate, degenerated animal nature, in the general, and particularly the moral faculties of man, I considered the speech of Logan as an apt proof of the contrary, and used it as such; and I copied, verbatim, the narrative I had taken down in 1774, and the speech as it had been given us in a better translation by Lord Dunmore. I knew nothing of the Cresaps, and could not possibly have a motive to do them an injury with design. I repeated what thousands had done before, on as good authority as we have for most of the facts we learn through life, and such as, to this moment, I have seen no reason to doubt. That any body questioned it, was never suspected by me, till I saw the letter of Mr. Martin in the Baltimore paper. I endeavored then to recollect who among my cotemporaries, of the same circle of society, and consequently of the same recollections, might still be alive. Three and twenty years of death and dispersion had left very few. I remembered, however, that Gen. Gibson was still living, and knew that he had been the translator of the speech. I wrote to him immediately. He, in answer, declares to me, that he was the very person sent by Lord Dunmore to the Indian town; that, after he had delivered his message there Logan took him out to a neighboring wood, sat down with him, and rehearsing, with tears, the catastrophe of his family, gave him that speech for Lord Dunmore; that he carried it to Lord Dunmore; translated it for him; has turned to it in the Encyclopedia, as taken from the Notes on Virginia, and finds that it was his translation I had used, with only two or three verbal variations of no importance. These, I suppose, had arisen in the course of successive copies. I cite Gen. Gibson's letter by memory, not having it with me; but I am sure I cite it substantially right. It establishes, unquestionably, that the speech of Logan is genuine, and, that being established, it is Logan himself who is author of all the important facts. "Col. Cresap," says he, "in cold blood and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not sparing even my women and children. There runs

not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature." The person and the fact, in all its material circumstances, are here given by Logan himself. Gen. Gibson, indeed, says that the title was mistaken; that Cresap was a captain, and not a colonel. This was Logan's mistake. He also observes that it was on the Ohio, and not on the Kanawha itself, that his family was killed. This is an error which has crept into the traditionary account; but surely of little moment in the moral view of the subject. The material question is: Was Logan's family murdered, and by whom? That it was murdered has not, I believe, been denied; that it was by one of the Cresaps, Logan affirms. This is a question which concerns the memories of Logan and Cresap; to the issue of which I am as indifferent as if I had never heard the name of either. I have begun and shall continue to inquire into the evidence additional to Logan's, on which the fact was founded. Little, indeed, can now be heard of, and that little dispersed and distant. If it shall appear on inquiry that Logan has been wrong in charging Cresap with the murder of his family, I will do justice to the memory of Cresap, as far as I have contributed to the injury, by believing and repeating what others had believed and repeated before me. If, on the other hand, I find that Logan was right in his charge, I will vindicate, as far as my suffrage may go, the truth of a chief, whose talents and misfortunes have attached to him the respect and commiseration of the world.

"I have gone, my dear sir, into this lengthy detail to satisfy a mind, in the candor and rectitude of which I have the highest confidence. So far as you may incline to use the communication for rectifying the judgments of those who are willing to see things truly as they are, you are free to use it. But I pray that no confidence which you may repose in any one, may induce you to let it go out of your hands, so as to get into a newspaper. Against a contest in that field I am entirely decided. I feel extraordinary gratification, indeed, in addressing this letter to you, with whom shades of difference in political sentiment have not prevented the interchange of good opinion, nor cut off the friendly offices of society and good correspondence. This political tolerance is the more valued by me, who considers social harmony as the first of human felicities, and the happiest moments, those which are given to the effusions of the heart. Accept them sincerely, I pray you, from one who has the honor to be, with sentiments of high respect and attachment.

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble servant,

THOMAS JEFFERSON.

The Notes on Virginia were written, in Virginia, in the years 1781 and 1782, in answer to certain queries proposed to me by Mons. de Marbois, then secretary of the French legation in the United States; and a manuscript copy was delivered to him. A few copies, with some additions, were afterwards, in 1784, printed in Paris, and given to particular friends. In speaking of the animals of America, the theory of M. de Buffon, the Abbe Raynal, and others presented itself to consideration. They have supposed there is something in the soil, climate and other circumstances of America which occasions animal nature to degenerate, not excepting even the man, native or adoptive, physical or moral. This theory, so unfounded and degrading to one-third of the globe, was called to the bar of fact and reason. Among other proofs adduced in contradiction of this hypothesis, the speech of Logan, an Indian chief, delivered to Lord Dunmore in 1774, was produced as a specimen of the talents of the aborigines of this country, and particularly of their eloquence; and it was believed that Europe had never produced anything superior to this morsel of eloquence. In order to make it intelligible to the reader, the transaction, on which it was founded, was stated, as it had been generally related in America at the time, and as I had heard it myself, in the circle of Lord Dunmore and the officers who accompanied him; and the speech itself was given as it had, ten years before the printing of that book, circulated in the newspapers through all the then colonies, through the magazines of Great Britain, and periodical publications of Europe. For three and twenty years it passed uncontradicted; nor was it ever suspected that it even admitted contradiction. In 1797, however, for the first time, not only the whole transaction respecting Logan was affirmed in the public papers to be false, but the speech itself suggested to be a forgery, and even a forgery of mine, to aid me in proving that the man of America was equal in body and in mind to the man of Europe. But wherefore the forgery; whether Logan's or mine, it would still have been American. I should indeed consult my own fame if the suggestion, that

this speech is mine, were suffered to be believed. He would have a just right to be proud who could with truth claim that composition. But it is none of mine, and I yield it to whom it is due.

On seeing, then, that this transaction was brought into question, I thought it my duty to make particular inquiry into its foundation. It was the more my duty, as it was alleged that, by ascribing to an individual therein named, a participation in the murder of Logan's family, I had done an injury to his character which it had not deserved. I had no knowledge personally of that individual. I had no reason to aim an injury at him. I only repeated what I had heard from others, and what thousands had heard and believed as well as myself; and which no one, indeed, till then, had been known to question. Twenty-three years had now elapsed since the transaction took place. Many of those acquainted with it were dead, and the living dispersed to very distant parts of the earth. Few of them were even known to me. To those, however, of whom I knew, I made application by letter; and some others, moved by a regard for truth and justice, were kind enough to come forward, of themselves, with their testimony. These fragments of evidence, the small remains of a mighty mass which time has consumed, are here presented to the public in the form of letters, certificates, or affidavits, as they came to me. I have rejected none of these forms, nor required other solemnities from those whose motives and characters were pledges of their truth. Historical transactions are deemed to be well vouched by the simple declarations of those who have borne a part in them, and especially of persons having no interest to falsify or disfigure them. The world will now see whether they, or I, have injured Cresap by believing Logan's charge against him; and they will decide between Logan and Cresap, whether Cresap was innocent and Logan a calumniator?

In order that the reader may have a clear conception of the transactions, to which the different parts of the following declarations refer, he must take notice that they establish four different murders. 1. Of two Indians, a little above Wheeling. 2. Of others at Grave Creek,* among whom were some of Logan's relations. 3. The massacre at Baker's bottom, on the Ohio, opposite the mouth of Yellow creek, where were other relations of Logan. 4. Of those killed at the same place, coming in canoes to the relief of their friends. I place the numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, against certain paragraphs of the evidence, to indicate the particular murder to which the paragraph relates, and present also a small sketch or map of the principal scenes of these butcheries, for their more ready comprehension.

Extract of a letter from the honorable Judge Innes, of Frankfort in Kentucky, to Thomas Jefferson, dated Kentucky, near Frankfort, March 2d, 1799.

I recollect to have seen Logan's speech in 1775, in one of the public prints. That Logan conceived Cresap to be the author of the murder at Yellow creek, it is in my power to give, perhaps, a more particular information, than any other person you can apply to.

In 1774, I lived in Fincastle county, now divided into Washington, Montgomery and part of Wythe. Being intimate in Colonel Preston's family, I happened in July to be at his house, when an express was sent to him as the county lieutenant, requesting a guard of the militia to be ordered out for the protection of the inhabitants residing low down on the north fork of Holston river. The express brought with him a war club, and a note which was left tied to it at the house of one Robertson, whose family were cut off by the Indians, and gave rise for the application to Colonel Preston, of which the following is a copy, then taken by me in my memorandum book:

"CAPTAIN CRESAP:—What did you kill my people on Yellow creek for? The white people killed my kin at Conestoga, a great while ago; and I thought nothing of that. But you killed my kin again, on Yellow creek, and took my cousin prisoner. Then I thought I must kill too; and I have been three times to war since; but the Indians are not angry, only myself.

"CAPTAIN JOHN LOGAN."

With great respect, I am, Dear Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

HARRY INNES.

"July 21, 1774."

ALLEGHENY COUNTY, ss: STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA:

Before me, the subscriber, a justice of the peace in and for said county, personally appeared John Gibson, Esquire, an asso-

*Mr. Jefferson appears to give the name of Grave Creek to Captina.

ciate judge of same county, who being duly sworn, deposeth and saith that he traded with the Shawanese and other tribes of Indians then settled on the Scioto in the year 1773, and in the beginning of the year 1774, and that in the month of April, of the same year, he left the same Indian towns, and came to this place in order to procure some goods and provisions; that he remained here only a few days, and then set out in company with a certain Alexander Blaine and M. Elliot, by water to return to the towns on the Scioto, and that one evening as they were drifting in their canoes near the Long Reach on the Ohio, they were hailed by a number of white men on the south-west shore, who requested them to put ashore, as they had disagreeable news to inform them of; that we then landed on shore, and found amongst the party, a Major Angus McDonald, from West Chester, a Doctor Woods from the same place, and a party as they said of 150 men. We then asked the news. They informed us that some of the party who had been taken up, and improving lands near the Big Kanawha river, had seen another party of white men, who informed them that they and some others had fell in with a party of Shawanese, who had been hunting on the south-west side of the Ohio, that they had killed the whole of the Indian party, and that the others had gone across the country to Cheat river with the horses and plunder, the consequence of which, they apprehended, would be an Indian war, and that they were flying away. On making inquiry of them when this murder should have happened, we found that it must have been some considerable time before we left the Indian towns, and that there was not the smallest foundation for the report, as there was not a single man of the Shawanese, but what returned from hunting long before this should have happened.

We then informed them that if they would agree to remain at the place we then were, one of us would go to Hockhocking river with some of their party, where we should find some of our people making canoes, and that if we did not find them there, we might conclude that everything was not right. Dr. Wood and another person then proposed going with me; the rest of the party seemed to agree, but said they would send and consult Captain Cresap, who was about two miles from that place. They sent off for him, and during the greater part of the night they behaved in the most disorderly manner, threatening to kill us, and saying the damned traders were worse than the Indians and ought to be killed. In the morning Captain Michael Cresap came to the camp. I then gave him the information as above related. They then met in council, and after an hour or more Captain Cresap returned to me, and informed me that he could not prevail on them to adopt the proposal I had made to them, that as he had a great regard for Captain R. Callender, a brother-in-law of mine with whom I was connected in trade, he advised me by no means to think of proceeding any further, as he was convinced the present party would fall on and kill every Indian they met on the river, that for his part he should not continue with them, but go right across the country to Redstone to avoid the consequences. That we then proceeded to Hocking and went up the same to the canoe place, where we found our people at work, and after some days we proceeded to the towns on the Scioto by land. On our arrival there, we heard of the different murders committed by the party on their way up the Ohio.

This deponent further saith that in the year 1774, he accompanied Lord Dunmore on the expedition against the Shawanese and other Indians on the Scioto, that on their arrival within fifteen miles of the towns, they were met by a flag, and a white man of the name of Elliot, who informed Lord Dunmore that the chiefs of the Shawanese had sent to request his Lordship to halt his army and send in some person who understood their language; that this deponent, at the request of Lord Dunmore and the whole of the officers with him, went in; that on his arrival at the towns, Logan, the Indian, came to where this deponent was sitting with the Cornstalk and the other chiefs of the Shawanese, and asked him to walk out with him; that they went into a copse of wood, where they sat down, when Logan, after shedding abundance of tears, delivered to him the speech, nearly as related by Mr. Jefferson in his notes on the State of Virginia; that he, the deponent, told him then that it was not Col. Cresap who had murdered his relations, and that although his son, Captain Michael Cresap, was with the party who killed a Shawanese chief and other Indians, yet he was not present when his relations were killed at Baker's near the mouth of Yellow creek on the Ohio; that this deponent on his return to camp delivered the speech to Lord Dunmore; and that the murders perpetrated as above were considered as ulti-

mately the cause of the war of 1774, commonly called Cresap's war.

JOHN GIBSON.

Sworn and subscribed the 4th of April, 1800, at Pittsburgh, before me,
JER. BAKER.

Extract of a letter from Col. Ebenezer Zane, to the Honorable John Brown, one of the Senators in Congress from Kentucky, dated Wheeling, Feb. 4th, 1800.

I was myself, with many others, in the practice of making improvements on lands upon the Ohio, for the purpose of acquiring rights to the same. Being on the Ohio at the mouth of Sandy creek, in company with many others, news circulated that the Indians had robbed some of the land jobbers. This news induced the people generally to ascend the Ohio. I was among the number. On our arrival at Wheeling, being informed that there were two Indians with some traders near and above Wheeling, a proposition was made by the then Captain, Michael Cresap, to way-lay and kill the Indians upon the river. This measure I opposed with much violence, alledging that the killing of those Indians might involve the country in a war. But the opposite party prevailed, and proceeded up the Ohio with Captain Cresap at their head.

In a short time the party returned, and also the traders, in a canoe; but there were no Indians in the company. I inquired what had become of the Indians, and was informed by the traders and Cresap's party that they had fallen overboard. I examined the canoe, and saw much fresh blood and some bullet holes in the canoe. This fully convinced me that the party had killed the two Indians and thrown them into the river.

On the afternoon of the day this action happened, a report prevailed that there was a camp or party of Indians on the Ohio below and near Wheeling. In consequence of this information, Captain Cresap with his party, joined by a number of recruits, proceeded immediately down the Ohio for the purpose, as was then generally understood, of destroying the Indians above mentioned. On the succeeding day, Captain Cresap and his party returned to Wheeling, and it was generally reported by the party that they had killed a number of Indians. Of the truth of this report I had no doubt, as one of Cresap's party was badly wounded, and the party had a fresh scalp and a quantity of property, which they called Indian plunder. At the time of the last mentioned transaction, it was generally reported that the party of Indians down the Ohio were Logan and his family; but I have reason to believe that this report was unfounded.

Within a few days after the transaction above mentioned, a party of Indians were killed at Yellow creek. But I must do the memory of Captain Cresap the justice to say that I do not believe that he was present at the killing of the Indians at Yellow creek. But there is not the least doubt in my mind, that the massacre of Yellow creek was brought on by the two transactions first stated.

All the transactions, which I have related, happened in the latter end of April, 1774: and there can scarcely be a doubt that they were the cause of the war which immediately followed, commonly called Dunmore's war.

I am with much esteem, yours, &c.,

EBENEZER ZANE.

The Certificate of William Huston, of Washington county, in the State of Pennsylvania, communicated by David Riddick, Esquire, Prothonotary of Washington county, Pennsylvania, who in the letter inclosing it, says: "Mr. William Huston is a man of established reputation in point of integrity."

I, William Huston, of Washington county, in the State of Pennsylvania, do hereby certify to whom it may concern, that in the year 1774, I resided at Catfish's camp, on the main path from Wheeling to Redstone; that Michael Cresap, who resided on or near the Potomac river, on his way up from the river Ohio, at the head of a party of armed men, lay some time at my cabin.

I had previously heard the report of Mr. Cresap having killed some Indians, said to be the relations of Logan, an Indian chief. In a variety of conversations with several of Cresap's party, they boasted of the deed; and that in the presence of their chief. They acknowledged that they had fired first on the Indians. They had with them one man on a litter, who was in the skirmish.

I do further certify that, from what I learned from the party themselves, I then formed the opinion, and have not had any reason to change the opinion since, that the killing, on the part of the whites, was what I deem the grossest murder. I further certify that some of the party, who afterwards killed some

women and other Indians at Baker's bottom, also lay at my cabin, on their march to the interior part of the country; they had with them a little girl, whose life had been spared by the interference of some more humane than the rest. If necessary I will make affidavit to the above to be true. Certified at Washington, this 18th day of April, Anno Domini, 1798.

WILLIAM HUSTON.

The Certificate of Jacob Newland, of Shelby county, Kentucky, communicated by the Honorable Judge Innes, of Kentucky.

In the year 1774, I lived on the waters of Short creek, a branch of the Ohio, twelve miles above Wheeling. Sometime in June or in July of that year, Capt. Michael Cresap raised a party of men, and came out under Col. McDaniel, of Hampshire county, Virginia, who commanded a detachment against the Wappotommaka towns on the Muskingum. I met with Capt. Cresap, at Redstone fort, and entered his company. Being very well acquainted with him, we conversed freely; and he, among other conversation, informed me several times of falling in with some Indians on the Ohio some distance below the mouth of Yellow creek, and killed two or three of them; and that this murder was before that of the Indians by Greathouse and others, at Yellow creek. I do not recollect the reason which Capt. Cresap assigned for committing the act, but never understood that the Indians gave any offense. Certified under my hand this 15th day of November, 1799, being an inhabitant of Shelby county and State of Kentucky.

JACOB NEWLAND.

The Certificate of John Anderson, a merchant in Fredericksburg, Virginia; communicated by Mann Page, Esq., of Mansfield, near Fredericksburg, who, in the letter accompanying it, says: "Mr. John Anderson has for many years past been settled in Fredericksburg, in the mercantile line. I have known him in prosperous and adverse situations. He has always shown the greatest degree of equanimity, his honesty and veracity are unimpeachable. These things can be attested by all the respectable part of the town and neighborhood of Fredericksburg."

Mr. John Anderson, a merchant in Fredericksburg, says, that in the year 1774, being a trader in the Indian country, he was at Pittsburgh, to which place he had a cargo brought up the river in a boat navigated by a Delaware Indian and a white man. That on their return down the river, with a cargo, belonging to Messrs. Butler, Michael Cresap fired on the boat, and killed the Indian, after which two men of the name of Gatewood and others of the name of *Tumblestone, who lived on the opposite side of the river from the Indians, with whom they were on the most friendly terms, invited a party of them to come over and drink with them; and that, when the Indians were drunk, they murdered them to the number of six, among whom was Logan's mother. That five other Indians, uneasy at the absence of their friends, came over the river to inquire after them; when they were fired upon, and two were killed, and the others wounded. This was the origin of the war.

I certify the above to be true to the best of my recollection.

JOHN ANDERSON.

Attest:—DAVID BLAIR, 30th June, 1798.

The Deposition of James Chambers, communicated by David Riddick, Esq., Prothonotary of Washington county, Pennsylvania, who in the letter inclosing it, shows that he entertains the most perfect confidence in the truth of Mr. Chambers.

Washington county, sc.

Personally came before me, Samuel Shannon, Esq., one of the Commonwealth Justices for the County of Washington, in the State of Pennsylvania, James Chambers, who, being sworn according to law, deposeth and saith that in the spring of the year 1774, he resided on the frontier near Baker's bottom on the Ohio; that he had an intimate companion, with whom he sometimes lived, named Edward King; that a report reached him that Michael Cresap had killed some Indians near Grave creek, friends to an Indian known by the name of Logan; that other of his friends following down the river, having received intelligence, and fearing to proceed, lest Cresap might fall in with them, encamped near the mouth of Yellow creek, opposite Baker's bottom; that Daniel Greathouse had determined to kill them; had made the secret known to the deponent's companion, King; that the deponent was earnestly solicited to be of the

party, and, as an inducement, was told that they would get a great deal of plunder; and further, that the Indians would be made drunk by Baker, and that little danger would follow the expedition. The deponent refused having any hand in killing unoffending people. His companion, King, went with Greathouse, with divers others, some of whom had been collected at a considerable distance under an idea that Joshua Baker's family was in danger from the Indians, as war had been commenced between Cresap and them already; that Edward King, as well as others of the party, did not conceal from the deponent the most minute circumstances of this affair; they informed him that Greathouse, concealing his people, went over to the Indian encampments and counted their number, and found that they were too large a party to attack with his strength; that he then requested Joshua Baker, when any of them came to his house, (which they had been in the habit of) to give them what rum they could drink, and to let him know when they were in a proper train, and that he would then fall on them; that accordingly they found several men and women at Baker's house; that one of these women had cautioned Greathouse, when over in the Indian camp, that he had better return home, as the Indian men were drinking, and that, having heard of Cresap's attack on their relations down the river, they were angry, and, in a friendly manner, told him to go home. Greathouse, with his party, fell upon them and killed all except a little girl, which the deponent saw with the party after the slaughter; that the Indians in the camp, hearing the firing, manned two canoes, supposing their friends at Baker's to be attacked, as was supposed; the party under Greathouse prevented their landing by a well-directed fire, which did execution in the canoes; that Edward King showed the deponent one of the scalps. The deponent further saith, that the settlements near the river broke up, and he, the deponent, immediately repaired to Catfish's camp, and lived some time with Mr. William Huston; that not long after his arrival, Cresap, with his party, returning from the Ohio, came to Mr. Huston's and tarried some time; that in various conversations with the party, and in particular with a Mr. Smith, who had one arm only, he was told that the Indians were acknowledged and known to be Logan's friends which they had killed, and that he heard the party say that Logan would probably avenge their death.

They acknowledged that the Indians passed Cresap's encampment on the bank of the river in a peaceable manner, and encamped below him; that they went down and fired on the Indians, and killed several; that the survivors flew to their arms and fired on Cresap, and wounded one man, whom the deponent saw carried on a litter by the party; that the Indians killed by Cresap were not only Logan's relations, but of the women killed at Baker's one was said and generally believed to be Logan's sister. The deponent further saith, that on the relation of the attack by Cresap on the unoffending Indians, he exclaimed in their hearing, that it was an atrocious murder, on which Mr. Smith threatened the deponent with the tomahawk; so that he was obliged to be cautious, fearing an injury, as the party appeared to have lost, in a great degree, sentiments of humanity as well as the effects of civilization.

JAMES CHAMBERS.

Sworn and subscribed at Washington, the 20th day of April, Anno Domini, 1798, before

SAMUEL SHANNON.

WASHINGTON COUNTY, SC.

{ SEAL. } I, David Reddick, prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas, for the county of Washington, in the State of Pennsylvania, do certify that Samuel Shannon, Esq., before whom the within affidavit was made, was, at the time thereof, and still is, a Justice of the Peace in and for the county of Washington aforesaid; and that full credit is due to all his judicial acts as such as well in courts of justice as thereout.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of my office at Washington, the 26th day of April, Anno Dom. 1798.

DAVID REDDICK.

*The popular pronunciation of Tomlinson, which was the real name.

The Certificate of Charles Polke, of Shelby County, in Kentucky, communicated by the Hon. Judge Innes, of Kentucky, who in the letter enclosing it, together with Newland's certificate, and his own declaration of the information given him by Baker, says, "I am well acquainted with Jacob Newland; he is a man of integrity." Charles Polke and Joshua Baker both support respectable characters."

About the latter end of April or beginning of May, 1774, I lived on the waters of Cross creek, about sixteen miles from Joshua Baker, who lived on the Ohio, opposite the mouth of Yellow creek. A number of persons collected at my house, and proceeded to the said Baker's and murdered several Indians, among whom was a woman said to be the sister of the Indian chief, Logan. The principal leader of the party was Daniel Greathouse. To the best of my recollection the cause which gave rise to the murder was, a general idea that the Indians were meditating an attack on the frontiers. Capt. Michael Cresap was not of the party; but I recollect that some time before the perpetration of the above fact it was currently reported that Capt. Cresap had murdered some Indians on the Ohio, one or two, some distance below Wheeling.

Certified by me, an inhabitant of Shelby county and State of Kentucky, this 15th day of November, 1799.

CHARLES POLKE."

The declaration of Hon. Judge Innes, of Frankfort, in Kentucky.

On the 14th of November, 1799, I accidentally met upon the road Joshua Baker, the person referred to in the certificate signed by Polke, who informed me that the murder of the Indians in 1774, opposite the mouth of Yellow creek, was perpetrated at his house by thirty-two men, led on by Daniel Greathouse; that twelve were killed and six or eight wounded; among the slain was a sister and other relations of the Indian chief, Logan. Baker says Captain Michael Cresap was not of the party; that some days preceding the murder at his house two Indians left him and were on their way home; that they fell in with Capt. Cresap and a party of land improvers on the Ohio and were murdered, if not by Cresap himself, with his approbation; he being the leader of the party, and that he had this information from Cresap.

HARRY INNES.

The declaration of William Robinson.

William Robinson, of Clarksburg, in the county of Harrison and State of Virginia, subscriber to these presents, declares that he was, in the year 1774, a resident on the west fork of the Monongahela river, in the county then called West Augusta, and being in his field on the 12th of July, with two other men, they were surprised by a party of eight Indians, who shot down one of the others and made himself and the remaining one prisoners; the subscriber's wife and four children having been previously conveyed by him for safety to a fort about twenty-four miles off; that the principal Indian of the party which took them was Captain Logan; that Logan spoke English well, and very soon manifested a friendly disposition to this subscriber, and told him to be of good heart, that he would not be killed, but must go with him to his town, where he would probably be adopted in some of their families; but above all things that he must not attempt to run away; that in the course of the journey to the Indian town he generally endeavored to keep close to Logan, who had a great deal of conversation with him, always encouraging him to be cheerful and without fear; for that he would not be killed, but should become one of them; and constantly impressing on him not to attempt to run away; that in these conversations he always charged Capt. Michael Cresap with the murder of his family; that on his arrival in the town, which was on the 18th of July, he was tied to a stake, and a great debate arose whether he should not be burnt; Logan insisted on having him adopted, while others contended to burn him; that at length Logan prevailed, tied a belt of wampum round him as the mark of adoption, loosed him from the post and carried him to the cabin of an old squaw, where Logan pointed out a person who he said was this subscriber's cousin; and he afterwards understood that the old woman was his aunt, and two others his brothers, and that he now stood in the place of a warrior of the family who had been killed at Yellow creek; that about three days after this, Logan brought him a piece of paper and told him he must write a letter for him, which he meant to carry and leave in some house where he should kill somebody; that he made ink with gunpowder, and the subscriber proceeded to write the letter by his direction, addressing Captain Michael Cresap in it, and that the purport of it was, to ask "why he had killed his people? That some time

before they had killed his people at some place, (the name of which the subscriber forgets,) which he had forgiven; but since that he had killed his people again at Yellow creek, and taken his cousin, a little girl, prisoner; that therefore he must war against the whites; but that he would exchange the subscriber for his cousin." And signed it with Logan's name, which letter Logan took and set out again to war; and the contents of this letter, as recited by the subscriber, calling to mind, that stated by Judge Innes to have been left, tied to a war club, in a house, where a family was murdered, and that being read to the subscriber, he recognizes it, and declares he verily believes it to have been the identical letter which he wrote, and supposes he was mistaken in stating as he has done before from memory, that the offer of the exchange was proposed in the letter; that it is probable it was only promised him by Logan, but not put in the letter; while he was with the old woman, she repeatedly endeavored to make him sensible that she had been of the party at Yellow creek, and, by signs, shewed how they decoyed her friends over the river to drink, and when they were reeling and tumbling about, tomahawked them all, and that whenever she entered on this subject she was thrown into the most violent agitations, and that he afterwards understood that, amongst the Indians killed at Yellow creek, was a sister of Logan, very big with child, whom they ripped open, and stuck on a pole; that he continued with the Indians till the month of November, when he was released in consequence of the peace made by them with Lord Dunmore; that, while he remained with them, the Indians in general were very kind to him; and especially those who were his adopted relations; but above all, the old woman and family in which he lived, who served him with every thing in their power and never asked, or even suffered him to do any labor, seeming in truth to consider and respect him, as the friend they had lost. All which several matters and things, so far as they are stated to be of his own knowledge, this subscriber solemnly declares to be true, and so far as they are stated on information from others, he believes them to be true. Given and declared under his hand at Philadelphia, this 28th day of February, 1800.

WILLIAM ROBINSON.

The deposition of Col. William McKee, of Jefferson county, Kentucky, communicated by the Hon. John Brown, one of the Senators in Congress from Kentucky.

Colonel William McKee, of Lincoln county, declareth, that in autumn, 1774, he commanded as a captain in the Bottetourt regiment under Col. Andrew Lewis, afterwards Gen. Lewis, and fought in the battle at the mouth of Kanawha, on the 10th of October, in that year. That after the battle, Col. Lewis marched the militia across the Ohio, and proceeded towards the Shawannee towns on Scioto; but before they reached the towns, Lord Dunmore, who was commander in chief of the army, and had, with a large part thereof, been up the Ohio about Hockhockin, when the battle was fought, overtook the militia, and informed them of his having since the battle concluded a treaty with the Indians; upon which the whole army returned.

And the said William declareth that, on the evening of that day on which the junction of the troops took place, he was in company with Lord Dunmore and several of his officers, and also conversed with several who had been with Lord Dunmore at the treaty; said William, on that evening, heard repeated conversations concerning an extraordinary speech made at the treaty, or sent there by a chieftain of the Indians named Logan, and heard several attempts at a rehearsal of it. The speech as rehearsed excited the particular attention of said William, and the most striking members of it were impressed on his memory.

And he declares that when Thomas Jefferson's Notes on Virginia were published, and he came to peruse the same, he was struck with the speech of Logan as there set forth, as being substantially the same, and accordant with the speech he heard rehearsed in the camp as aforesaid.

[Signed]

WILLIAM MCKEE.

DANVILLE, December 18th, 1799.

We certify that Colonel William McKee, this day signed the original certificate, of which the foregoing is a true copy, in our presence.

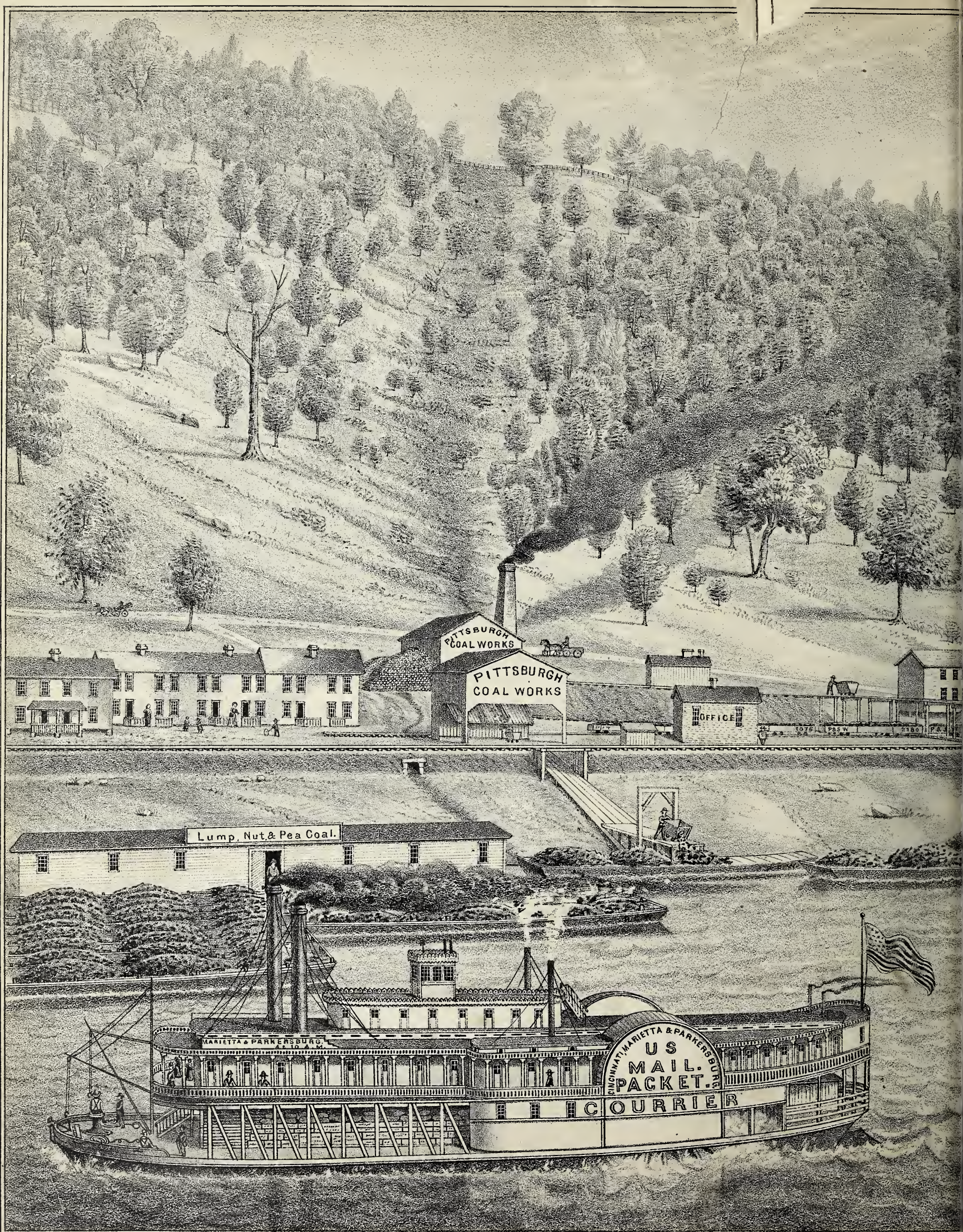
JAMES SPEED, jun.

J. H. DEWEES.

The Certificate of the Honorable Stevens Thomson Mason, one of the Senators in Congress from the State of Virginia.

"Logan's speech, delivered at the Treaty, after the battle in which Col. Lewis was killed in 1774."

[Here follows a copy of the speech agreeing verbatim with



COAL WORKS OF ROCKERSH.



STERRITT, BELLAIRE, OHIO.

that printed in Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette* of February 4, 1775, under the Williamsburg head. At the foot is this certificate.]

"The foregoing is a copy taken by me, when a boy, at school, in the year 1775, or at farthest in 1776, and lately found in an old pocket-book, containing papers and manuscripts of that period.

"STEVENS THOMPSON MASON.

"January 20th, 1798."

A copy of Logan's Speech given by the late General Mercer, who fell in the battle of Trenton, January, 1776, to Lewis Willis, Esquire, of Fredericksburg, in Virginia, upwards of 20 years ago (from the date of February, 1798), communicated through Mann Page, Esquire.

"The speech of Logan, a Shawanese chief, to Lord Dunmore."

[Here follows a copy of the speech, agreeing verbatim with that in the Notes on Virginia.]

A copy of Logan's speech from the Notes on Virginia having been sent to Captain Andrew Rodgers, of Kentucky, he subjoined the following certificate:

In the year 1774, I was out with the Virginia Volunteers, and was in the battle at the mouth of the Kanawha, and afterwards proceeded over the Ohio to the Indian towns. I did not hear Logan make the above speech; but, from the unanimous accounts of those in camp, I have reason to think that said speech was delivered to Dunmore. I remember to have heard the very things contained in the above speech related by some of our people in camp at that time.

ANDREW RODGERS.

The declaration of Mr. John Heckwelder, for several years a missionary from the Society of Moravians, among the Western Indians.

In the spring of the year 1774, at a time when the interior part of the Indian country all seemed peace and tranquility, the villagers on the Muskingum were suddenly alarmed by two runners (Indians) who reported "that the Big Knife (Virginians) had attacked the Mingo settlement, on the Ohio, and butchered even the women with their children in their arms, and that Logan's family were among the slain." A day or two after this, several Mingoes made their appearance; among whom were one or two wounded, who had in this manner effected their escape. Exasperated to a high degree, after relating the particulars of this transaction (which for humanity's sake I forbear to mention), after resting some time on the treachery of the Big Knives, of their barbarity to those who are their friends, they gave a figurative description of the perpetrators; named Cresap as having been at the head of this murderous act. They made mention of nine being killed, and two wounded; and were prone to take revenge on any person of a white color, for which reason the missionaries had to shut themselves up during their stay. From this time terror daily increased. The exasperated friends and relations of those murdered women and children, with the nations to whom they belonged, passed and repassed through the villages of the quiet Delaware towns, in search of white people, making use of the most abusive language to these (the Delawares,) since they would not join in taking revenge. Traders had either to hide themselves, or try to get out of the country the best way they could. And even, at this time, they yet found such true friends among the Indians, who, at the risk of their own lives, conducted them, with the best part of their property, to Pittsburgh, although, (shameful to relate!) these benefactors were, on their return from this mission, waylaid, and fired upon by whites, while crossing Big Beaver in a canoe, and had one man, a Shawanese named Silverheels, (a man of note in his nation) wounded in the body. This exasperated the Shawanese so much, that they, or at least a great part of them, immediately took an active part in the cause; and the Mingoes (nearest connected with the former,) became unbounded in their rage. A Mr. Jones, son to a respectable family of this neighborhood (Bethlehem,) who was then on his passage up the Muskingum, with two other men, was fortunately espied by a friendly Indian woman, at the falls of the Muskingum, who through motives of humanity alone, informed Jones of the nature of the times, and that he was running right in the hands of the enraged, and put him on the way, where he might perhaps escape the vengeance of the strolling parties. One of Jones's men, fatigued by traveling in the woods, declared he

11—B. & J. COS.

would rather die than remain longer in this situation; and hitting accidentally on a path, he determined to follow the same. A few hundred yards decided his fate. He was met by a party of about fifteen Mingoes, (and as it happened, almost within sight of White Eyes Town,) murdered and cut to pieces and his limbs and flesh stuck up on the bushes. White Eyes, on hearing the scalp halloo, ran immediately out with his men to see what the matter was, and finding the mangled body in this condition, gathered the whole and buried it. But next day, when some of the above party found on their return the body interred, they instantly tore up the ground, and endeavored to destroy, or scatter about the parts at a greater distance. White Eyes, with the Delawares, watching their motions, gathered and interred the same a second time. The war party finding this out, ran furiously into the Delaware village, exclaiming against the conduct of these people, setting forth the cruelty of Cresap towards women and children and declaring at the same time, that they would in consequence of this cruelty, serve every white man they should meet with in the same manner. Times grew worse and worse, war parties went out and took scalps and prisoners, and the latter, in hopes it might be of service in saving their lives, exclaimed against the barbarous act which gave rise to these troubles and against the perpetrators. The name of Greathouse was mentioned as having been accomplice to Cresap. So detestable became the latter name among the Indians, that I have frequently heard them apply it to the worst of things; also in quieting or stilling their children, I have heard them say, Hush! Cresap will fetch you; whereas otherwise, they name the owl. The warriors having afterwards bent their course more toward the Ohio, and down the same, peace seemed with us already on the return; and this became the case soon after the decided battle fought on the Kanawha. Traders, returning now into the Indian country again, related the story of the above mentioned massacre, *after the same manner and with the same words* we have heard it related hitherto. So the report remained, and was believed, by all who resided in the Indian country. So it was represented numbers of times, in the peaceable Delaware towns, by the enemy. So the christian Indians were continually told they would one day be served. With this impression, a petty chief hurried all the way from Wabash in 1779 to take his relations (who were living with the peaceable Delawares near Coshachking), out of the reach of the Big Knives, in whose friendship he never more would place any confidence. And when this man found that his numerous relations, would not break friendship with the Americans, nor be removed, he took two of his relations (women) off by force, saying, "The whole crop should not be destroyed; I will have seed out of it for a new crop:" alluding to, and repeatedly reminding these of the family of Logan, who he said had been real friends to the whites, and yet were cruelly murdered by them.

In Detroit, where I arrived the same spring, the report respecting the murder of the Indians on the Ohio (amongst whom was Logan's family) was the same as related above; and on my return to the United States in the fall of 1786, and from that time, whenever and wherever in my presence, this subject was the topic of conversation, I found the report still the same, viz: that a person, bearing the name of Cresap, was the author or perpetrator of this deed.

Logan was the second son of Shikellimus, a celebrated chief of the Cayuga nation. This chief, on account of his attachment to the English government, was of great service to the country, having the confidence of all the Six Nations, as well as that of the English, he was very useful in settling disputes, &c. He was highly esteemed by Conrad Weisser, Esq., (an officer for government in the Indian department) with whom he acted conjointly, and was faithful unto his death. His residence was at Shamokin, where he took great delight in acts of hospitality to such of the white people whose business led them that way.* His name and fame were so high on record, that Count Zinzendorf, when in this country in 1742, became desirous of seeing him, and actually visited him at his house in Shamokin.† About the year 1772, Logan was introduced to me by an Indian friend; as son to the late reputable chief Shikellimus, and as a friend to the white people. In the course of conversation, I thought him a man of superior talents than Indians generally were. The subject turning on vice an immorality, he confessed his too great share of this, especially his fondness for liquor. He exclaimed

*The preceding account of Shikellimus (Logan's father), is copied from manuscripts of the Rev. C. Pyrkens, written between the years 1741 and 1748.

†See G. H. Hoskie's history of the Mission of the United Brethren, &c. Part II. Chap. 11. Page 31.

against the white people, for imposing liquors upon the Indians; he otherwise admired their ingenuity; spoke of gentlemen, but observed the Indians unfortunately had but few of these as their neighbors, &c. He spoke of his friendship to the white people, wished always to be a neighbor to them, intended to settle on the Ohio, below Big Beaver; was (to the best of my recollection) then encamped at the mouth of this river (Beaver), urged me to pay him a visit, &c. *Note*—I was then living at the Moravian town on this river, in the neighborhood of Cuskuskee. In April, 1773, while on my passage down the Ohio for Muskingum, I called at Logan's settlement, where I received every civility I could expect from such of the family as were at home.

"Indian reports concerning Logan, after the death of his family, ran to this: that he exerted himself during the Shawnee war (then so called) to take all the revenge he could, declaring he had lost all confidence in the white people. At the time of negotiation, he declared his reluctance in laying down the hatchet, not having (in his opinion) yet taken ample satisfaction; yet, for the sake of the nation, he would do it. His expressions, from time to time, denoted a deep melancholy. Life (said he) had become a torment to him; he knew no more what pleasure was; he thought it had been better if he had never existed, &c., &c. Report further states, that he became in some measure delirious, declared he would kill himself, went to Detroit, drank very freely, and did not seem to care what he did, and what became of himself. In this condition he left Detroit, and on his way between that place and Miami, was murdered. In October, 1781, (while as prisoner on my way to Detroit,) I was shown the spot where this should have happened. Having had an opportunity since last June of seeing the Rev. David Zeisberger, senior, missionary to the Delaware nation of Indians, who had resided among the same on Muskingum at the time when the murder was committed on the family of Logan, I put the following questions to him: 1. Who he had understood it was that had committed the murder on Logan's family? And, secondly, whether he had any knowledge of a speech sent to Lord Dunmore by Logan, in consequence of this affair, &c. To which Mr. Zeisberger's answer was, that he had, from that time, when this murder was committed to the present day, firmly believed the common report (which he had never heard contradicted) viz: that one Cresap was the author of the massacre; or that it was committed by his orders; and that he had known Logan as a boy, had frequently seen him from that time, and doubted not in the least that Logan had sent such a speech to Lord Dunmore on this occasion, as he understood from me had been published; that expressions of that kind from Indians were familiar to him; that Logan in particular was a man of quick comprehension, good judgment and talents. Mr. Zeisberger has been a missionary upwards of fifty years; his age is about eighty; speaks both the language of the Onondagoes and the Delawares; resides at present on the Muskingum, with his Indian congregation, and is beloved and respected by all who are acquainted with him.

"JOHN HECKWELDER."

MR. JEFFERSON'S COMMENTS.

From this testimony the following historical statement results:

In April or May, 1774, a number of people being engaged in looking out for settlements on the Ohio, information was spread among them that the Indians had robbed some of the land-jobbers, as those adventurers were called. Alarmed for their safety, they collected together at Wheeling creek. *Hearing there that there were two Indians and some traders a little above Wheeling, Captain Michael Cresap, one of the party, proposed to waylay and kill them. The proposition, though opposed, was adopted. A party went up the river with Cresap at their head, and killed the two Indians.

†The same afternoon it was reported that there was a party of Indians on the Ohio, a little below Wheeling. Cresap and his party immediately proceeded down the river, and encamped on the bank. The Indians passed him peaceably, and encamped at the mouth of Grave creek, a little below. Cresap and his party attacked them and killed several. The Indians returned the fire, and wounded one of Cresap's party. Among the slain of the Indians, were some of Logan's family. Colonel Zane indeed expresses a doubt of it; but it is affirmed by Huston and Chambers. Smith, one of the murderers, said they

were known and acknowledged to be Logan's friends, and the party themselves generally said so; boasted of it in presence of Cresap; pretended no provocation; and expressed their expectations that Logan would probably avenge their deaths.

Pursuing these examples, *Daniel Greathouse and one Tomlinson, who lived on the opposite side of the river from the Indians, and were in habits of friendship with them, collected at the house of Polke, on Cross creek, about sixteen miles from Baker's bottom, a party of thirty-two men. Their object was to attack a hunting encampment of the Indians, consisting of men, women and children, at the mouth of Yellow creek, some distance above Wheeling. They proceeded, and when arrived near Baker's bottom, they concealed themselves, and Greathouse crossed the river to the Indian camp. Being among them as a friend he counted them, and found them too strong for an open attack with his force. While here he was cautioned by one of the women not to stay, for that the Indian men were drinking, and having heard of Cresap's murder of their relations at Grave creek, were angry, and she pressed him in a friendly manner to go home; whereupon, after inviting them to come over and drink, he returned to Baker's, which was a tavern, and desired that when any of them should come to his house he would give them as much rum as they would drink. When his plot was ripe, and a sufficient number of them were collected at Baker's and intoxicated, he and his party fell on them and massacred the whole, except a little girl, whom they preserved as a prisoner. Among these was the very woman who had saved his life by pressing him to retire from the drunken wrath of her friends, when he was spying their camp at Yellow creek. Either she herself, or some other of the murdered women, was the sister of Logan, very big with child, and inhumanly and indecently butchered; and there were others of his relations who fell here.

"The party on the other side of the river,‡ alarmed for their friends at Baker's, on hearing the report of the guns, manned two canoes and sent them over. They were received, as they approached the shore, by a well directed fire from Greathouse's party, which killed some, wounded others, and obliged the rest to put back. Baker tells us there were twelve killed and six or eight wounded.

"This commenced the war, of which Logan's war-club and note, left in the house of a murdered family, was the notification. In the course of it, during the ensuing summer, great numbers of innocent men, women and children fell victims to the tomahawk and scalping-knife of the Indians, till it was arrested in the autumn following by the battle at Point Pleasant and the pacification with Lord Dunmore, at which the speech of Logan was delivered.

"Of the genuineness of that speech nothing need be said. It was known to the camp where it was delivered; it was given out by Lord Dunmore and his officers; it ran through the public papers of the State; was rehearsed as an exercise at schools; published in the papers and periodical works of Europe; and all this a dozen years before it was copied into the 'Notes on Virginia.' In fine, General Gibson concludes the question forever, by declaring that he received it from Logan's hand, delivered it to Lord Dunmore, translated it for him, and that the copy in the 'Notes on Virginia' is a faithful copy.

"The popular account of these transactions, as stated in the Notes on Virginia, appears, on collecting exact information, imperfect and erroneous in its details. It was the belief of the day; but how far its errors were to the prejudice of Cresap, the reader will now judge. That he, and those under him, murdered two Indians above Wheeling; that they murdered a larger number at Grave creek, among whom were a part of the family and relations of Logan, cannot be questioned; and as little that this led to the massacre of the rest of the family at Yellow creek. Logan imputed the whole to Cresap in his big war note and peace speech; the Indians generally imputed it to Cresap; Lord Dunmore and his officers imputed it to Cresap; the country with one accord imputed it to him; and whether he were innocent, let the universal verdict now declare."

The declaration of John Sappington, received after the publication of the preceding appendix.

I, John Sappington, declare myself to be intimately acquainted with all the circumstances respecting the destruction of Logan's family, and do give in the following narrative, a true statement of that affair:

Logan's family (if it was his family) was not killed by

*First murder of the two Indians; by Cresap.

†Second murder on Grave creek.

*Massacre at Baker's bottom, opposite Yellow creek, by Greathouse.

‡Fourth murder by Greathouse.

Cresap, nor with his knowledge, nor by his consent, but by the Greathouses and their associates. They were killed 30 miles above Wheeling, near the mouth of Yellow creek. Logan's camp was on one side of the river Ohio, and the house where the murder was committed opposite to it on the other side. They had encamped there only four or five days, and during that time had lived peaceably and neighborly with the whites on the opposite side, until the very day the affair happened. A little before the period alluded to, letters had been received by the inhabitants from a man of great influence in that country, and who was then, I believe, at Captina, informing them that war was at hand, and desiring them to be on their guard. In consequence of those letters and other rumors of the same import, almost all the inhabitants fled for safety into the settlements. It was at the house of one Baker the murder was committed. Baker was a man who sold rum, and the Indians had made frequent visits at his house, induced, probably, by their fondness for that liquor. He had been particularly desired by Cresap to remove and take away his rum, and he was actually preparing to move at the time of the murder. The evening before, a squaw came over to Baker's house, and by her crying seemed to be in great distress. The cause of her uneasiness being asked, she refused to tell; but getting Baker's wife alone, she told her that the Indians were going to kill her and all her family the next day; that she loved her, did not wish her to be killed, and therefore told her what was intended, that she might save herself. In consequence of this information, Baker got a number of men to the amount of twenty-one to come to his house, and they were all there before morning. A council was held, and it was determined that the men should lie concealed in the back apartment; that if the Indians did come and behaved themselves peaceably they should not be molested; but if not, the men were to show themselves and act accordingly. Early in the morning seven Indians, four men and three squaws, came over. Logan's brother was one of them. They immediately got rum, and all except Logan's brother became very much intoxicated. At this time all the men were concealed, except the man of the house, Baker, and two others who staid out with him. Those Indians came unarmed. After some time Logan's brother took down a coat and hat belonging to Baker's brother-in-law, who lived with him, and put them on, and setting his arms a-kimbo began to strut about, till at length coming up to one of the men he attempted to strike him, saying, "white man, son of a bitch." The white man whom he treated thus kept out of his way for some time, but growing irritated he jumped to his gun and shot the Indian as he was making to the door with the coat and hat on him. The men who lay concealed then rushed out and killed the whole of them, excepting one child, which I believe is alive yet. But before this happened, a canoe with two, and another with five Indians, all naked, painted and armed completely for war, were discovered to start from the shore on which Logan's camp was.

Had it not been for this circumstance, the white men would not have acted as they did, but this confirmed what the squaw had told before. The white men, having killed as aforesaid the Indians in the house, ranged themselves along the bank of the river to receive the canoes. The canoe with the two Indians came near, being the foremost. Our men fired upon them and killed them both. The other canoe then went back. After this two other canoes started, the one containing eleven, the other seven Indians, painted and armed as the first. They attempted to land below our men, but were fired upon, had one killed and retreated, at the same time firing back. To the best of my recollection there were three of the Greathouses engaged in this business. This is a true representation of the affair from beginning to end. I was intimately acquainted with Cresap, and know he had no hand in that transaction. He told me himself afterwards at Redstone Old Fort, that the day before Logan's people were killed, he, with a small party, had an engagement with a party of Indians on Captcen, about forty-four miles lower down. Logan's people were killed at the mouth of Yellow creek on the 24th of May, 1774, and the 23d, the day before, Cresap was engaged as already stated. I know likewise that he was generally blamed for it, and believed by all who were not acquainted with the circumstances, to have been the perpetrator of it. I know that he despised and hated the Greathouses ever afterwards on account of it. I was intimately acquainted with General Gibson, and served under him during the late war, and I have a discharge from him now lying in the land office at Richmond, to which I refer any person for my character, who might be disposed to scruple my veracity. I was likewise at the treaty held by Lord Dunmore with the Indians at Chillicothe. As for the speech said to have

been delivered by Logan on that occasion, it might have been, or might not, for anything I know, as I never heard of it till long afterwards. I do not believe that Logan had any relations killed, except his brother. Neither of the squaws who were killed were his wife. Two of them were old women, and the third, with her child which was saved, I have the best reason in the world to believe was the wife and child of General Gibson. I know he educated the child, and took care of it, as if it had been his own. Whether Logan had a wife or not, I can't say, but it is probable that as he was a chief, he considered them all as his people. All this I am ready to be qualified to at any time.

JOHN SAPPINGTON.

Attest: SAMUEL MCKEE, Jun.

MADISON COUNTY, February 13th, 1800.

I do certify further that the above named John Sappington told me, at the same time and place at which he gave me the above narrative, that he, himself, was the man who shot the brother of Logan in the house as above related, and that he likewise killed one of the Indians in one of the canoes, which came over from the opposite shore.

He likewise told me, that Cresap never said an angry word to him about the matter, although he was frequently in company with Cresap, and indeed had been, and continued to be, in habits of intimacy with that gentleman, and was always befriended by him on every occasion. He further told me that after they had perpetrated the murder and were flying into the settlements, he met with Cresap (if I recollect right, at Redstone old fort) and gave him a scalp, a very large fine one, as he expressed it, and adorned with silver. The scalp, I think he told me, was the scalp of Logan's brother, though as to this I am not absolutely certain.

Certified by SAMUEL MCKEE, Jun.

OTHER EVIDENCE, LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

That Logan attributed the murder of his family to Captain Cresap, there can be no dispute, but notwithstanding the testimony collected and produced by Mr. Jefferson, the impartial historian will arrive at the conclusion that the facts, and all the circumstances, will hardly justify the strong language he uses in the closing remarks of his discussion of the subject. Logan doubtless labored under the belief that Cresap was directly connected with the massacre at Yellow creek, but he was evidently mistaken, and to that extent did Cresap an injustice by making the charge against him.

AFFIDAVIT OF JOHN CALDWELL.

A document equally as important as any of the foregoing, and substantiating this view of the matter, is the affidavit of John Caldwell, who resided near Wheeling in 1774. This affidavit was reduced to writing in 1839 by Daniel M. Edgington, then a lawyer in Wheeling, and now a resident of West Liberty. The following is its text:

He states: "That in the year 1774 he emigrated from Baltimore, Md., to the western country, and settled at the mouth of Wheeling creek, on the Ohio, in what was known as the district of West Augusta, and afterwards and now as Ohio county, Virginia. That he was well and intimately acquainted with the late Captain Michael Cresap, of Frederick county, Md., in 1744, and for some time before, and afterwards till his death. At the time last mentioned the section of country in which affiant resided was frequently disturbed by the Indians, (as well for several years previous to 1774, as for many years afterwards) who were in the habit of stealing horses from the white inhabitants on the frontier, and committing other depredations. Horses were stolen from William McMahon and Joseph Tomlinson and others in 1774. Much ill feeling at all times existed among the white people of the frontier against the Indians on account of their depredations and the murders which they had at different times committed among the settlements. In 1744 several Indians who had dwelt on the west side of the Ohio, at or near the mouth of Yellow creek, crossed over the river to what was then known as Baker's bottom, opposite, or nearly opposite the mouth of said creek, and were killed by the whites at that place, as the affiant always understood and well believes, from feelings of animosity, growing out of the causes aforesaid against the Indians generally. The Indians so killed were said to have been, and affiant believes such was the fact, the relatives or family of the chief, Logan, with whose massacre the said Captain Cresap is charged in Jefferson's "Notes on Virginia," "Dr. Doddridge's Notes," etc.

At the time said Indians were killed, Captain Cresap made his home at the house of affiant, at the mouth of Wheeling creek, but was generally absent, further down the river, with a party of men in his employ, making improvements on lands he had taken up near Middle Island creek. Shortly before, and at the time of the massacre of Logan's relatives, there was a general apprehension on the frontiers from various indications, that there was to be a general outbreaking of the Indians upon the settlements, and much alarm prevailed. Captain Cresap and his men came up the river to affiant's house, and affiant well remembers that he, Captain Cresap, was there on the day the Indians referred to were killed at Baker's bottom, and that he remained there for some days afterwards, and until the news of their being killed reached Wheeling. Affiant further states that Baker's bottom was situated forty or fifty miles above his residence, immediately on the Ohio river; that on the evening of the day the report reached Wheeling, that the Indians had been killed, affiant started down the river to Middle Island creek, where he also had some hands engaged in making improvements, to warn them of the danger apprehended by the people above, and to bring them home; and that when he left home Captain Cresap was at his house.

"Affiant further states that he was called on, some years ago, by some person, whose name he does not now remember, but who was understood to be the agent, or as acting under the direction of Mr. Jefferson, for his (affiant's) testimony in relation to the murder of Logan's family, and that he then gave his affidavit, which, in substance, was the same as the foregoing. Affiant further says it was well understood and believed on the frontier at that time that the persons principally engaged in killing said Indians were Daniel (John?) Sappington, Nathaniel Tomlinson, Daniel Greathouse and, perhaps, others; and that Captain Cresap was never charged or implicated in the report, in any manner, so far as he knows or believes, in this country, until after the publication of Jefferson's 'Notes on Virginia.'"

Neville B. Craig, editor of the *Olden Time*, a monthly periodical devoted to the discussion of historical subjects, published at Pittsburgh in 1846-47, gave this matter great attention and spared no pains in the collection of documents and evidence that would throw light upon the subject. In the January number, 1847, he presents an argument which we deem worthy of reproducing in this connection:

"We have lately been favored with a copy of a very curious little book entitled, 'A Biographical Sketch of Captain Michael Cresap,' by John J. Jacobs, printed at Cumberland, in Maryland. It is intended as a defence of his character against the charges contained in the celebrated speech attributed to Logan, in Jefferson's Notes. It also notices this affair, which Doddridge places at Captina, but which really occurred at Grave creek.* As to the first charge, the horrible massacre at Yellow creek, there is not the slightest evidence to sustain it. Colonel Gibson, Geo. R. Clark, and many other persons whose testimony we had before seen, acquit Cresap of any connection with that outrage. Mr. Jacobs, however, brings forward the testimony of other witnesses, viz: General John Minor, Dr. Wheeler, and especially Benjamin Tomlinson, who was at Yellow creek at the time of the massacre, all of whom disprove Cresap's connection with that atrocious affair. As to the murder at Grave creek, Mr. Jacobs alleges that it occurred after Connelly had written a circular, warning the people that there was danger from the Indians, after the murder of the two white men at Little Beaver, and after the massacre at Yellow creek. He also states that in June, 1775, when Congress required Maryland to raise two companies of riflemen to proceed to Boston, Michael Cresap was the first captain appointed, and soon after marched with one hundred and thirty men. He arrived at Boston, was soon after taken sick, started for home, but died at New York on the 18th of October, 1775, aged thirty-three years. It is undoubtedly true that such a circular was written by Connelly. Devereaux Smith, in a letter to Dr. Smith, mentions such a letter, and states that Cresap had given the receipt of it as one of the causes of his attack. He also states that Cresap gave the killing of the Indians at Little Beaver creek, as another reason, and as Smith was a contemporaneous witness, without interest in the matter, his statement is entitled to belief. But the massacre at Yellow creek, we think, from the weight of evidence, followed, not preceded, the operations of Cresap, near Wheeling.

*Mr. Jefferson also treats the affair at Captina as having occurred at Grave creek, but in his map accompanying the Notes on Virginia, he places the stream which he calls Grave creek on the west side of the Ohio, at the location of the Captina. This may have misled Mr. Craig. There is no doubt that Doddridge and other authors were right in placing it at Captina.

"There is great difficulty in reconciling the different statements in relation to the use of Cresap's name, in the speeches usually attributed to Logan.

"Colonel Gibson, who bore the speech from Logan to Dunmore, makes the following statement under oath, that after Logan had delivered to him the speech, 'he,' the deponent (Gibson), 'told Logan that it was not Col. Cresap who had murdered his relations, and that although his son, Capt. Michael Cresap, was with the party who killed a Shawanese chief and other Indians, yet he was not present when his (Logan's) relatives were killed at Baker's, near the mouth of Yellow creek.' But he (Gibson) does not say whether Logan then ordered the name of Cresap to be stricken out. Joseph Tomlinson, however, who was present when the speech was delivered to Dunmore, states that he heard it read three times, first by Gibson and twice by Dunmore, and that the name of Cresap was not mentioned in it.

"Now the questions arise: 'Did Logan strike out the name of Cresap, when Gibson told him that the charge against him was false? Or did Gibson, knowing the charge to be false, yet consent to carry it to Dunmore with that charge?' He had the best means of knowing the falsehood of the charge, and to have aided in giving it currency, would have been an act of baseness. Tomlinson's statement, however, must exonerate Gibson from all suspicion of such conduct. The name was not in the speech, when it came to Dunmore's hand.

"How then did the name afterwards get into the speech again?

"Jacobs, in his notice of Cresap, argues that Dunmore had restored the name, or, as it may not have been very effectually erased, and some person copying may have chosen to introduce it. Dunmore was a desperate man. He was willing to go very far to aid his country. He was accused by men of high standing, such as Theodorick Bland, of exciting the Indians against the frontier; of regretting Lewis' success at Point Pleasant; and of hoping for a long and bloody Indian war. His coadjutor, Connelly, was equally desperate, and very hostile to Cresap, who was a whig. So that there was an inducement for Dunmore to introduce the name of Cresap. It was carrying out the very game of which he was accused. It was calculated to excite the Indians against those who were favorable to the American cause. It would also gratify the ill feeling of Connelly to Cresap.

"But whether the name was re-introduced by mistake or design, there is no doubt that Cresap was innocent of any participation in the brutal outrage at Yellow creek."

STATEMENT OF GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK—AN INTERESTING STORY OF BORDER WARFARE—CRESAP'S INNOCENCE AS TO THE MINGO MASSACRE.

In 1798, General George Rogers Clark, who was conspicuously identified with the western country during all its perilous times, wrote to Dr. Samuel Brown, giving a complete description of the events immediately anterior to the murder of Logan's family. A statement from such a reliable source is worthy of being accepted as evidence of more than ordinary accuracy and value. The incidents he so carefully and minutely relates, establishes the innocence of Cresap in reference to the murder of Logan's family beyond a doubt, and is an interesting story of the border times. To add to our accumulation of evidence upon this subject we make the following extract:

"This country was explored in 1773. A resolution was formed to make a settlement the spring following, and the mouth of the Little Kanawha was appointed the place of general rendezvous, in order to descend the river from thence in a body. Early in the spring the Indians had done some mischief. Reports from their towns were alarming, which deterred many. About eighty or ninety men only met at the appointed rendezvous, where we lay for some days.

THE ATTACK BY THE INDIANS.

"A small party of hunters, that lay about ten miles below us, were fired upon by the Indians, whom the hunters beat back, and returned to camp. This and many other circumstances led us to believe, that the Indians were determined on war. The whole party was enrolled and determined to execute their project of forming a settlement in Kentucky, as we had every necessary store that could be thought of. An Indian town called the Horsehead bottom, on the Scioto and near its mouth, lay nearly in our way. The determination was to cross the country and surprise it. Who was to command? was the question. There were but few among us that had experience in Indian warfare,

and they were such that we did not choose to be commanded by. We knew of Captain Cresap being on the river about fifteen miles above us, with some hands, settling a plantation; and that he had concluded to follow us to Kentucky as soon as he had fixed there his people. We also knew that he had been experienced in a former war. He was proposed; and it was unanimously agreed to send for him to command the party. Messengers were dispatched, and in half an hour returned with Cresap. He had heard of our resolution by some of his hunters, that had fallen in with ours, and had set out to come to us.

"We now thought our army, as we called it, complete, and the destruction of the Indians sure. A council was called, and, to our astonishment, our intended Commander-in-Chief was the person that dissuaded us from the enterprise. He said that appearances were very suspicious, but there was no certainty of a war. That if we made the attempt proposed, he had no doubt of success, but a war would, at any rate, be the result, and that we should be blamed for it; and perhaps justly. But if we were determined to proceed, he would lay aside all considerations, send to his camp for his people, and share our fortunes.

RETURNING TO WHEELING.

"He was then asked what he would advise. His answer was, that we should return to Wheeling, as a convenient post, to hear what was going forward. That a few weeks would determine. As it was early in the spring, if we found the Indians were not disposed for war, we should have full time to return, and make our establishment in Kentucky. This was adopted, and in two hours the whole were under way. As we ascended the river we met Killbuck, an Indian chief, with a small party. We had a long conference with him, but received little satisfaction as to the disposition of the Indians. It was observed that Cresap did not come to this conference, but kept on the opposite side of the river. He said that he was afraid to trust himself with the Indians. That Killbuck had frequently attempted to waylay his father to kill him. That if he crossed the river, perhaps his fortitude might fail him, and that he might put Killbuck to death. On our arrival at Wheeling, (the country being pretty well settled thereabouts,) the whole of the inhabitants appeared to be alarmed. They flocked to our camp from every direction; and all that we could say could not keep them from under our wings. We offered to cover their neighborhood with scouts, until further information, if they would return to their plantations; but nothing would prevail. By this time we had got to be a formidable party. All the hunters, men without families, etc., in that quarter, had joined our party.

WORD FROM PITTSBURGH.

"Our arrival at Wheeling was soon known at Pittsburgh. The whole of that country, at that time, being under the jurisdiction of Virginia, Dr. Connelly had been appointed by Dunmore, captain commandant of the District, which was called West Augusta. He, learning of us, sent a message addressed to the party, letting us know that a war was to be apprehended, and requesting that we would keep our position for a few days, as messages had been sent to the Indians, and a few days would determine the doubt. The answer he got was, that we had no inclination to quit our quarters for some time. That during our stay we should be careful that the enemy should not harass the neighborhood that we lay in. But before this answer could reach Pittsburgh, he sent a second express, addressed to Capt. Cresap, as the most influential man amongst us, informing him that the messages had returned from the Indians, that war was inevitable, and begging him to use his influence with the party, to get them to cover the country by scouts until the inhabitants could fortify themselves. The reception of this letter was the epoch of open hostilities with the Indians. A war post was planted, a council was called, and the letter read by Cresap, all the Indian traders being summoned on so important an occasion. Action was had, and war declared in the most solemn manner; and the same evening two scalps were brought into camp.

INDIANS DISCOVERED.

"The next day some canoes of Indians were discovered on the river, keeping the advantage of an island to cover themselves from our view. They were chased fifteen miles down the river and driven ashore. A battle ensued; a few were wounded on both sides; one Indian only taken prisoner. On examining their canoes we found a considerable quantity of ammunition and other warlike stores. On our return to camp

a resolution was adopted to march the next day and attack Logan's camp, on the Ohio, about thirty miles above Wheeling. We did march about five miles, and then halted to take some refreshments. Here the impropriety of executing the projected enterprise was argued. The conversation was brought forward by Cresap himself. It was generally agreed those Indians had no hostile intentions, as they were hunting, and their party was composed of men, women and children, with all their stuff with them. This we knew, as I, myself, and others present had been in their camp about four weeks past on our descending the river from Pittsburgh. In short, every person seemed to detest the resolution we had set out with. We returned in the evening, decamped, and took the road to Redstone.

"It was two days after this that Logan's family was killed. And, from the manner in which it was done, it was viewed as a horrid murder. From Logan's hearing of Cresap being at the head of this party on the river, it is no wonder that he supposed he had a hand in the destruction of his family."

In concluding his letter, Mr. Clarke says: "What I have related is fact. I was intimate with Cresap. Logan I was better acquainted with at that time than any other Indian in the Western country. Cresap's conduct was as I have related it."

THE TOMB OF MICHAEL CRESAP.

It may serve to round off the conclusion of this chapter by saying that after the termination of the Dunmore campaign, Captain Cresap at once took an active part in defence of his country in the opening struggle of the Revolution, which was then impending. He came to New York at the head of a company of Maryland Riflemen in the summer of 1775—the first of the battalion of Riflemen which was authorized to be raised by the Continental Congress, and the first of that historically great body of men which subsequently became of world-wide celebrity as the Continental army. He had not been long in New York when he was attacked with sickness, and, on the 18th of October, of that year, he died, without having gained the laurels that doubtless awaited him, had he lived to participate in the struggle for his country's liberty.

The visitor of Trinity churchyard, in the city of New York, who shall wander among the tombs in that ancient resting-place of the dead of old New York, will find on the north side of that celebrated church edifice, and within twenty feet of it, a heavy brownstone slab, standing with its face toward Broadway, and bearing beneath a very rude carving of a cherub, the following inscription:

In Memory of
Michael Cresap First Cap'
Of the Rifle Batalions
And Son to Col' Thomas
Cresap. Who Departed this
Life October the 18: 1775.

CHAPTER XIII.

LORD DUNMORE'S WAR—CRAWFORD DESCENDS THE OHIO TO WHEELING AND GRAVE CREEK TO WATCH THE SAVAGES—MAKES A SECOND EXPEDITION TO WHEELING—ERECTION OF FORT FINCASTLE—ARRIVAL OF MAJOR ANGUS McDONALD—A FORCE OF 700 MEN AT WHEELING—THE WAKATOMICA EXPEDITION—THE DUNMORE CAMPAIGN—BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT—ARRIVAL OF DUNMORE AND CRAWFORD AT WHEELING WITH 1,200 MEN—DUNMORE'S CONDUCT—RECEIVES ADVICES FROM GREAT BRITAIN AT WHEELING AND DISPLAYS TREACHERY TOWARD THE COLONISTS—CAPTAIN STUART'S NARRATIVE OF GENERAL LEWIS' EXPEDITION—DUNMORE'S TREACHERY—MURDER OF CORNSTALK, AND OTHER EVENTS.

IN the preceding chapter we have given at great length the events which caused the sudden uprising of the Indians against the frontier settlements in the spring of 1774, and led to the Shawanese or Lord Dunmore war.

Those alone who have resided upon the frontier are aware of the thrill of terror, spread by such an event, among the scattered inhabitants of the border. Anticipating immediate retaliation, and not knowing at what moment, or from what quarter, the blow may come, the panic spreads with the rapidity

of the wind. Bold and hardy as the borderers are, when traversing the forest alone in pursuit of game, or when assembled for battle, they cannot, at the first rumor of an Indian war, avoid quailing under the anticipated terrors of a sudden inroad of savage hostility. They know that their enemy will steal upon them in the night, in the unguarded hour of repose, and that the innocent child and helpless female will derive no protection from their sex or weakness; and they shrink at the idea of a violated fireside and a slaughtered family. The man who may be cool when his own life alone is exposed to danger, or whose spirit may kindle into enthusiastic gallantry, amid the animating scenes of the battlefield, where armed men are his companions and his foes, becomes panic-struck at the contemplation of a merciless warfare which shall offer his dwelling to the firebrand of the incendiary, and his family to the tomahawk of the infuriated savage.

Such was the effect of the unadvised and criminal acts which we have related. A sudden consternation pervaded the whole frontier. A war unwelcome, unexpected, and for which they were wholly unprepared, was suddenly precipitated upon them by the unbridled passions of a few lawless men; and a foe always quick to resent, and ever eager to shed the blood of the white race, was roused to a revenge which he would not delay in obtaining. The settlers began to remove to the interior, or collect in log forts hastily erected for the occasion. Men who had acquired homes by years of perilous and toilsome labor, who had plied the axe incessantly in clearing away the immense trees of the forest, in making fences, in building houses, in disencumbering the land of its tangled thickets, and bringing it into culture—abandoned all, and fled in precipitation to places of safety. In every path might be seen the sturdy pioneer, striding hastily forward, with his rifle on his shoulder, casting wary glances into each suspicious dell and covert; and followed by a train of pack-horses, burthened with his wife, his children, and such moveables as could be transported by this mode of conveyance.

After a few days the whole scene was changed. The frontier, so lately peaceful, had become the seat of war. The fields of the husbandman were ravaged by the Indian; the cabins were burned, and the labor of many years desolated. The few settlers that incautiously remained in their homes were slaughtered, or with difficulty rescued by their friends. The prudent men whose backs had lately been turned upon the foe, having placed their families in security, were now seen in arms, either defending the rude fortresses, or eagerly scouring the woods in search of the enemy. However reluctantly they had been forced into the war, they had now entered into the spirit of the contest; the inconveniences they had suffered, the danger of their families, and the sight of their desolated hearths and blasted fields, had awakened in their bosoms a hatred not less implacable than that of their savage foemen.

As we have already stated, expresses were sent to Williamsburg, the seat of government of Virginia, announcing the commencement of hostilities, and a plan was immediately matured for a campaign against the Indians. The active commander was Gen. Lewis, of Botetourt county. The forces were to rendezvous in Greenbrier county. The Earl of Dunmore was to raise another army to be assembled at Fort Pitt, and thence to descend the river to Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Kanawha.

A full account of the activity of Virginia in raising an army sufficient to carry the war into the Indian country, and of the expedition of General Lewis, is given in the narrative of Capt. John Stuart, in another part of this chapter.

As it required considerable time to raise and equip such a force, and convey it with the supplies to the frontier, and as much individual suffering was certain to result from the unavoidable delay, it was deemed advisable to take some preliminary step to prevent the threatened invasion of the exposed and defenceless portions of the country.

The most feasible plan for the accomplishment of this object seemed to be the sending of an advance army into the Indian country, to act offensively against their towns before a confederacy of the tribes could be formed, and drive home the straggling parties of warriors who were committing depredations against the defenceless settlers.

WILLIAM CRAWFORD DESCENDS THE OHIO WITH ONE HUNDRED MEN TO WATCH THE MOVEMENTS OF THE SAVAGES.

William Crawford (afterwards Colonel) was commissioned a Captain by Lord Dunmore, and sent down the Ohio at the head of about one hundred men, to watch the motions of the Indians

—the Mingo and the Shawanese. In his letter to Washington of the 8th of May, 1774,* after describing the killing of the Indians at Yellow creek and elsewhere, he says:

"I am now setting out for Fort Pitt at the head of one hundred men. Many others are to meet me there and at Wheeling, where we shall wait the motions of the Indians, and shall act accordingly. We are in great want of some proper person to direct us, who may command—Mr. Connelly, who now commands, having incurred the displeasure of the people. He is unable to take command for two reasons; one is, the contradiction between us and the Pennsylvanians; and the other that he carries matters too much in a military way, and is not able to go through with it. I have some hopes that we may still have matters settled with the Indians upon a method properly adopted for that purpose."†

In this first expedition of Crawford's, we find nothing in its results, further than to watch the movements of the savages. In his letter to Washington of the 8th of June, he explains that he had been on a scouting party as low as Grave creek, saw no signs of Indians, but as soon as he returned, they had crossed the river and committed the depredations on Dunkard's creek.

CRAWFORD AGAIN ARRIVES AT WHEELING—ERECTION OF FORT FINCASTLE—ARRIVAL OF MAJOR M'DONALD—700 MEN AT WHEELING—THE WAKATOMICA EXPEDITION.

On the 13th of June, Crawford started on his second expedition down the river, at the head of his company, with orders from Connelly, at Fort Pitt, to erect a stockade fort at Wheeling. This was the first thing deemed necessary for defense against the Indians, and it was called Fort Fincastle.‡ Connelly had intended coming on this expedition himself, with a force of two hundred men,|| but for obvious reasons sent Crawford.

The movement to send an advance army into the Indian country to strike their towns, is known as the Wakatomica expedition.

For this campaign the forces all rendezvoused at Wheeling in the month of July.

On the 27th of July, 1774, Valentine Crawford wrote a letter from Jacob's creek to George Washington, and after stating that his brother, William Crawford, had gone down in an expedition against the Indian towns, says: "Since they started there have been some savages seen about the Monongahela. We hourly expect them to strike somewhere. They have killed and taken, within the last ten days, thirteen people up about the forks of Cheat river, which is about twenty-five miles from me. * * * I have above two hundred people in my fort at this time, chiefly women and children. All the men have gone to the Indian towns, and ever since they set off all their families have flown to the forts.

"It seems to me that our standing our ground here depends a good deal on the success of our men who have gone against the savages. The Governor wrote very earnestly to Captain Connelly to give my brother, William Crawford, the command of all the men that are gone against the Indian towns. They number, including the militia that came from below, seven hundred men. It was also the wish of the Governor that Connelly himself should reside at Fort Pitt. However, Major McDonald came up here and is gone down to Wheeling, in order to take the command, but I have seen several letters from Lord Dunmore, both to my brother and to Connelly, and he has not mentioned McDonald's name in them. I heard by Mr. Brown, the express, who told me himself that, on Thursday last, he parted with Lord Dunmore, at Winchester, and he was to proceed immediately to this neighborhood, where I hope he will regulate matters himself."

It will be seen by this letter that the force assembled at Wheeling as early as July, numbered seven hundred men. Major Angus McDonald arrived over the mountains with four hundred Virginia militia. William Crawford doubtless brought down from Fort Pitt two hundred men, and about one hundred, therefore, came from "below," or were gathered from the adjacent settlements. Major McDonald, who took command, pro-

*Mentioned in Chapter XI.

†A council was held at Pittsburgh in May, 1774, at the suggestion of George Croghan, for the purpose of avoiding a war with the Indians, at which several chiefs of the Delawares and Six Nations attended, who manifested a desire for peace. But the wrath of Logan could not be assuaged with words, and his influence with the Mingo of this region and the hostile Shawanese made war inevitable.

‡See History of Fort Henry.

||See letter of Devereaux Smith, given in Chapter XI. from Penn. Archives, IV. 632.

ceeded to organize the expedition to make the incursion into the Indian country. On the 26th of July he left Wheeling with a force of about four hundred men, descending the Ohio in boats and canoes to the mouth of Captina, and from thence proceeded by the shortest route to the Indian town of Wakatomica, near where Dresden, Ohio, now stands. Three skillful woodsmen, Jonathan Zane, Thomas Nicholson and Tady Kelly, accompanied the expedition as guides.*

When McDonald's force neared the Indian town, it met and dispersed a band of fifty warriors, killing several and losing two, with eight wounded. On reaching the town, they found it deserted, the Indians having retreated across the Muskingum river; and failing to draw McDonald into an ambushade, they sued for peace and sent over five chiefs as hostages.

The army then crossed the river, but when a negotiation was begun, the Indians asked that one of the hostages be sent for the other chiefs, whose presence they claimed was necessary to ratify a peace. One was accordingly released, but not returning at the appointed time another was sent on the same errand, who in like manner failed to return. McDonald became convinced of their treachery, whereupon he burned Wakatomica and other towns, and destroyed their crops; and being then in want of provisions was compelled to retrace his steps to Wheeling, taking with him the three remaining hostages, who were sent to Williamsburg.

Being out of provisions before they left the Indian towns, the little army were reduced to the necessity of subsisting on weeds, an ear of corn per man each day, and a scanty supply of game.

While McDonald prosecuted this campaign, Crawford remained in command with a portion of the forces at Wheeling.

No sooner had this army withdrawn from the Indian country than the savages, in small bands, invaded and attacked the scattered settlements, spreading terror in all directions.

The settlers fled to the forts and block houses, but many were either murdered or carried into captivity.

THE DUNMORE CAMPAIGN—BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT.

On the 11th of September, General Lewis, with eleven hundred men, commenced his march from his rendezvous in Greenbriar, for Point Pleasant, distant one hundred and sixty miles. The country to be traversed was at that time a trackless desert, wholly impassable for wheeled carriages; the ammunition and provisions were carried on pack-horses, and the army, led by a pilot acquainted with the passes of the mountains and the Indian pathways, reached Point Pleasant after a laborious march of nineteen days.

Lord Dunmore, to the great disappointment of General Lewis, did not make his appearance, and it was not until after a painful delay of nine days that he learned by an express from that nobleman that he had changed his plan of operations, and marched for the old Chillicothe town, at which place he instructed General Lewis to join him.

On the next day the Virginia troops were attacked in their camp by a numerous body of Indians, composed of the Shawanese, Delaware, Mingo and other tribes. General Lewis, keeping a strong reserve in camp, pushed forward a detachment, under Colonels Charles Lewis and Flemming, who met the Indians about four hundred yards in front of the camp, and formed in two lines for their reception; The battle commenced a little after sunrise by a heavy firing from the Indians, and so vigorous was the onset that the advance was soon driven in upon the main body. Here they were rallied, reinforced, and led gallantly back to their former position. The Indians were now driven until they entrenched themselves behind a line of logs and trees, extending from the bank of the Ohio to that of the Kanawha, while our troops occupied the point of land formed by the junction of the two rivers. The brave Virginians thus hemmed in, with rivers in their rear and on either flank, and a vindictive foe strongly entrenched in their front, were dependent on their courage alone for success. Their native gallantry, ably directed by the military skill of their distinguished leader, proved triumphant. The battle was kept up with great vivacity, and with little change of position, during the whole day, and at sundown the discomfited savages retreated across the Ohio.

The loss of the Virginians in this sanguinary battle, was seventy-five killed, and one hundred and forty wounded. Among the killed were Colonel Charles Lewis, Colonel Fields, Captains Buford, Murray, Ward, Wilson, and McClenahan, Lieutenants

Allen, Goldsby, Dillon, and some inferior officers. The number of Indians engaged was never ascertained, but it was rendered certain that their loss was at least equal to ours. They were commanded by Cornstalk, the celebrated chief warrior of the Shawanese, who displayed the most consummate skill and bravery. During the whole of the day his voice was heard vociferating with terrific energy, in his own language: "Be strong! Be strong!" On the evening preceding the battle, he had proposed, in council with his confederates, to go personally to the camp of General Lewis, to negotiate peace. A majority of the warriors voted against the measure. "Then," said the intrepid leader, "since you are resolved to fight, you *shall* fight. It is likely we shall have hard work to-morrow; but if any warrior shall attempt to run away from the battle, I will kill him with my own hand." It is said that he literally fulfilled his threat upon one of his followers.

After the Indians had returned to the Chillicothe town, Cornstalk again called a council. He reminded the war chiefs of their obstinacy in preventing him from making peace, before the fatal battle of Point Pleasant, and asked: What shall we do now? The 'Long Knives'* are coming upon us by two routes. Shall we turn out and fight them? All were silent. He again addressed them: "Shall we kill all our squaws and children, and then fight until we are all killed ourselves?" Again a dead silence reigned among the stern leaders of the Indian host. He rose up, with the dignity of one who felt that he had discharged his duty, and striking his tomahawk into the war-post, in the middle of the council-house, said: "Since you are not inclined to fight, I will go and make peace." He did so.

ARRIVAL OF DUNMORE AND CRAWFORD AT WHEELING WITH A FORCE OF TWELVE HUNDRED MEN.

In the meanwhile, Lord Dunmore descended the river with his force to Wheeling, where he arrived on the 30th of September. On the 20th, William Crawford wrote to Washington: "I this day am to set out with the first division for the mouth of Hockhocking, and there to erect a post on your bottom, where the whole of the troops are to rendezvous. From there they are to march to the Shawanese towns, if the Indians do not comply with his Lordship's terms." The next day after Dunmore's arrival at Wheeling, Valentine Crawford wrote to Washington as follows:

"FORT FINCASTLE, October 1, 1774.

"DEAR SIR:—In the hurry of my business, I have just time to give you a line or two by Lord Dunmore's express, to let you know how we go on in this quarter with the Indian war, which is as follows:

"His Lordship arrived here yesterday with about twelve

*THE ORIGIN OF LONG KNIVES.—This was a name the Indians originally applied to the Virginians, and after the revolutionary war are said to have used the phrase to designate Americans generally. The origin of the name is attributed by most authors to a thrilling incident of the early days of this region, recorded by Withers as follows:

"In the fall of 1753, Thomas Decker and some others commenced a settlement on the Monongahela river, at the mouth of what is now called Decker's creek. In the ensuing spring it was entirely broken up by a party of Delawares and Mingoes; and the greater part of its inhabitants murdered.

"There was at this time at Brownsville a fort, then known as Redstone fort, under the command of Capt. Paul. One of Decker's party escaped from the Indians who destroyed the settlement, and making his way to Fort Redstone, gave to its commander the melancholy intelligence. The garrison being too weak to admit of sending a detachment in pursuit, Capt. Paul dispatched a runner with the information to Capt. John Gibson, then stationed at Fort Pitt. Leaving the fort under the command of Lieut. Williamson, Capt. Gibson set out with thirty men to intercept the Indians on their return to their towns.

"In consequence of the distance which the pursuers had to go, and the haste with which the Indians had retreated, the expedition failed in its object. They, however, accidentally came on a party of six or seven Mingoes, on the head of Cross creek, Ohio (near Steubenville); these had been prowling about the river, below Fort Pitt, seeking an opportunity of committing depredations. As Capt. Gibson passed the point of a small knoll, just after daybreak, he came unexpectedly upon them—some of them were lying down; the others were sitting around a fire, making thongs of green hides. Kiskepila, or Little Eagle, a Mingo chief, headed the party. As soon as he discovered Capt. Gibson, he raised the war whoop and fired his rifle—the ball passed through Gibson's hunting shirt and wounding a soldier just behind him. Gibson sprang forward, and swinging his sword with herculean force severed the head of Little Eagle from his body—two other Indians were shot down, and the remainder escaped to their towns on the Muskingum.

"When the captives, who were restored under the treaty of 1763, came in, those who were at the Mingo towns when the remnant of Kiskepila's party returned, stated that the Indians represented Gibson as having cut off the Little Eagle's head with a *long knife*. Several of the white persons were then sacrificed to appease the manes of Kiskepila; and a war dance ensued, accompanied with terrific shouts and bitter denunciations of revenge on 'the Big Knife warrior.' This name was soon applied to the Virginians generally; and to this day they are known among the northwestern Indians as the 'Long Knives,' or 'Big Knife nation.'"

There are some difficulties in reconciling the date of this incident with all the known facts of history. De Hass and some other writers give the year 1779 as the date of the occurrence. But if the incident gave rise to the Indian use of the significant term "Long Knives," it certainly occurred long prior to the latter date.

*A better swordsman than the first named of those three, perhaps never lived.—WITHERS.

hundred men, seven hundred of whom came by water with his Lordship, and five hundred came under my brother William, by land, with the bullocks. His Lordship has sent him with five hundred men, fifty pack-horses, and two hundred bullocks, to meet Colonel Lewis at the mouth of Hockhocking, below the mouth of the Little Kanawha. He is to build a stockade fort, or a large block-house, which is to be erected on one of your bottoms, below the mouth of the Kanawha. His Lordship is to go by water with the rest of the troops in a few days. We were in hopes of a peace being concluded between his Lordship and the Indians; but on Wednesday morning last there were murdered by the savages one man and his wife and several prisoners taken, on Ten-mile creek. This alarmed his Lordship much, as the Indians had been peaceable for some time, and some of the defiant nations had met him at Fort Dunmore,* promising to meet him again at the mouth of Hockhocking to accommodate a peace,† which we all hope for, if we can get it on good terms, in order that we may be able to assist you in relieving the poor, distressed Bostonians—if the report here is true, that General Gage has bombarded the city of Boston. This is a most alarming circumstance, and calls on every friend of the liberty of his country to exert himself at this time in its cause."

William Crawford, on this occasion, made his third expedition against the Indians. He had been promoted to the rank of Major, and after arriving at Wheeling with his five hundred men, descended the river in boats and reached his destination in safety, but did not erect a fort on Washington's land, on the east side of the Ohio, but crossed it and commenced a stockade fort at the mouth of the Hockhocking, which was called Fort Gower. Dunmore remained a few days longer at Wheeling and then proceeded down the river with his seven hundred men, using for their transportation about one hundred canoes, a few keel boats, and some pirogues. He joined Crawford at the mouth of the Hockhocking, from which place he marched to a point within eight miles of Chillicothe, on the Scioto. Here the army halted, and threw up entrenchments of fallen trees and earth, which included about twelve acres, with an enclosure of strong breast works in the centre, containing about one acre. The latter, as an early writer significantly remarks, "was the citadel which contained the marquees of the Earl and his superior officers."‡

Before the army reached this place, the Indian chiefs had sent several messages, suing for peace, which Lord Dunmore resolved to grant. He therefore ordered General Lewis to retreat. The brave Virginian, disregarding his mandate, continued his march until he joined his superior, when the order was repeated and obeyed. The troops were greatly chagrined at this termination of a campaign which had thus far been successful. The murder of some of their relatives and friends, and the loss of many of their brave companions in the recent battle, had kindled a desire for revenge, which they were disposed to indulge by the destruction of all the Indian towns in the region of the Scioto.

DUNMORE'S CONDUCT—RECEIVES ADVICES FROM GREAT BRITAIN AT WHEELING AND DISPLAYS TREACHERY TOWARDS THE COLONISTS.

The order of Dunmore was therefore obeyed with indignation and regret, and Lewis retired towards Virginia, while the Earl remained with his army to treat with the Indians.

On this occasion every precaution was used to guard against treachery, and only a limited number of chiefs with a few warriors, were permitted to enter the fortified encampment. Cornstalk opened the discussion by an eloquent speech, in which he boldly charged the whites with having provoked the war by the murders at Captina and Yellow creeks; and is said to have spoken with such vehemence that he was heard over the whole camp.

It was on this occasion that Logan sent Lord Dunmore the speech which has rendered his name so celebrated.

On the 4th day of December, 1774, Lord Dunmore returned to Williamsburg, in Virginia, from his expedition against the Indians, who were humbled into the necessity of soliciting

peace, and who delivered up hostages for the assurance of their promises. A treaty was ratified confining the Indians' power to the north and west bank of the Ohio. So important did the House of Burgesses consider the treaty that they not only paid a just tribute to the brave men who fell in the memorable battle at the mouth of the Kanawha, but in May, 1775, passed a vote of thanks to Lord Dunmore, and the officers and soldiers under his command, for "their noble and spirited conduct in the expedition;" complimenting him for his attention to the true interests of the colony, and the wisdom of his administration.

Notwithstanding the foregoing resolution of thanks to Lord Dunmore, by the convention of delegates and corporations of the colony of Virginia, for his conduct of the expedition against the Indians, yet the facts show that it was owing to the hard earned victory of General Lewis, at Point Pleasant, over the united Indian army, unaided by the promised co-operation of Lord Dunmore, that brought the Indians to sue for peace.

The plan of operations adopted by the Indians in this war, shows clearly that Cornstalk, the war chief of the Shawanese, and his confederates were by no means deficient in foresight and skill, necessary for making the most prudent military arrangement, for obtaining success and victory. At an early period they obtained intelligence of the plan of the campaign against them concerted between Lord Dunmore and General Lewis. With a view, therefore, to attack the forces of these commanders separately, they speedily collected their warriors, and by forced marches reached the Point, before the expected arrival of the troops under Lord Dunmore. Such was the secrecy with which they assembled their forces at Point Pleasant, that General Lewis knew nothing of the Indian army, until a few minutes before the commencement of the battle. Cornstalk, the Indian commander, had so arranged his plan of attack as to leave General Lewis no chance for retreat, and so well managed was the assault, that if the brave and crafty warrior had commanded a little larger force the whole army of General Lewis would have been cut off. If Dunmore had co-operated, as he had promised, the peril would have been avoided, and many valuable lives would have been saved.

Had the army of General Lewis been defeated, that of Lord Dunmore, consisting of little more than one thousand men would probably have shared the same fate. Venturing too far into the Indian country, with too small a number, and with munitions of war inadequate to sustain a contest with the united force of a number of Indian nations flushed with victory and fighting in defence of their own homes, Lord Dunmore would not have been able to have concluded the peace, which the bravery of General Lewis and his gallant army had conquered at Point Pleasant.

It was the general belief among the officers of the army of the colonists, that Lord Dunmore received, while at Wheeling advices from the British Government of the probability of the approaching war, which resulted in the independence of the colonies from Great Britain; and that afterwards, all his measures in reference to the Indians, had for their ultimate object, an alliance with the savages for aid to the mother country in the contest with the colonies. This supposition accounts for his not forming a junction with the army of General Lewis, at Point Pleasant. This deviation from the original plan of the campaign, put in jeopardy the army of General Lewis, and well nigh occasioned its total destruction. The conduct, too, of Lord Dunmore, at the treaty, showed a good understanding between him and the Indian chiefs. He did not suffer the army of Lewis to form a junction with his own, but sent them back before the treaty was concluded, thus risking the safety of his own forces; for at the time of the treaty, the Indian warriors were about his camp, in force sufficient to have intercepted his retreat and destroyed his whole army.

The treaty was, however, entered into in the month of November, 1774, about six months previous to the commencement of the revolutionary war, at Lexington, and the disastrous war of Lord Dunmore with the Indians, was brought to a close. It began in the wanton and unprovoked murders of the Indians at Captina and Yellow creek, and ended with an awful sacrifice of life and property to the demon of revenge. On the part of the whites, they obtained, at the treaty, a cessation of hostilities, and a surrender of prisoners, and nothing more.

In addition to what we have said upon these events, we deem it worthy to give in this connection the original account of them, as recorded by Captain John Stuart, a participant in the scenes narrated, entirely reliable and authentic:

*Fort Pitt was named Fort Dunmore after it was taken possession of by Connelly, in honor of Governor Dunmore. But the old name was fully restored when his Lordship became odious to the Virginia patriots.

†In September, while Dunmore was at Pittsburgh, he succeeded in getting together at that point a few Indians of the different nations to hold a treaty with them. They agreed to meet him as stated in this letter, at the mouth of the Hockhocking "to accommodate a peace."

‡Doddridge.

NARRATIVE BY CAPTAIN JOHN STUART OF GENERAL ANDREW LEWIS' EXPEDITION AGAINST THE INDIANS IN 1774—BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT—TREACHERY OF LORD DUNMORE—BREAKING OUT OF THE REVOLUTION—SUBSEQUENT MURDER OF CORNSTALK.

PRELIMINARY NOTE.—The subjoined sketch of the expedition which terminated in the battle of the Virginia colonists with the Indians at Point Pleasant, on the 10th of October, 1774, was written by Captain John Stuart, who was a prominent actor in the thrilling events which marked that memorable pre-revolutionary struggle. The original manuscript of this sketch, which bears the marks of age, is now in the possession of a gentleman of Salem, Virginia, who gives assurance that it is the genuine narrative penned or dictated by Capt. Stuart himself. We give it *literatim*, except as to a few corrections in orthography and punctuation. All the accounts of this expedition and battle in the historical publications of the country are based upon this narrative of Capt. Stuart.

Although General Andrew Lewis, "the hero of Point Pleasant," as he has justly been designated, was a leading actor in the events in which he figured, fame has trumpeted to the world his brave exploits with feebler tone than the deeds of many other heroes of lesser note. History has been satisfied with a few fragmentary allusions to some salient incidents in his military career. Yet these few are of such a striking character that, like the sententious aphorisms of ancient Grecian sages, or the renowned deeds of Spartan and Roman valor, they have been crystalized into historic gems which adorn the pages of history with no doubtful lustre.

CAPTAIN STUART'S NARRATIVE.

"In the spring of 1774, General Lewis represented the county of Botetourt for the Assembly, and his brother, Col. Charles Lewis, represented the county of Augusta at Williamsburg, which was then the capital of our Government. During the sitting of the Assembly, in the month of April or May, the Government received intelligence of the hostile appearances of the Indians, who had fallen on the traders in the nation, and put them all to death, and were making other arrangements for the war.

"General Lewis and his brother Charles sent an express immediately to the frontier settlements of their respective counties, requesting them to put themselves in a position of defence. They had, each, the command of the militia in their counties at that time. And I was ordered by General Lewis to send out some scouts to watch the war-path beyond the settlements lately made in Greenbrier, which had re-commenced in the year 1769. We were few in number, and in no condition to oppose an attack from any considerable force. But succor was promised us as soon as they could arrive from the Assembly; and in the meantime arrangements were made for the carrying on of an expedition against the Shawanese, between the Earl of Dunmore, who was then Governor of Virginia, and the Lewises before they left Williamsburg; the Governor to have the command of the northern division of an army of volunteer militia, or otherwise draughts, to be collected from the counties of Frederick, Shenandoah, and the settlements towards Fort Pitt; Gen. Lewis to have the command of a southern division of like troops, collected from the counties of Augusta, Botetourt, and the adjacent counties below the Blue Ridge.

"Col. Charles Lewis was to command the Augusta troops and Col. William Fleming the Botetourt troops under Gen. Lewis. The Governor was to take his route by the way of Pittsburgh, and General Lewis down the Kanawha; the whole armies to assemble at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, on the Ohio river.

"General Lewis' army assembled in Greenbrier, at Camp Union (near Lewisburg), about the 4th of September, 1774, amounting in all to about eleven hundred men, and proceeded from thence on their march, on the 11th day of said month. The captains commanding the Augusta volunteers were Capt. George Mathews, Capt. Alexander McClanaghan, Capt. John Dickeson, Capt. John Lewis, Capt. Benjamin Harrison, Capt. William Naul, Capt. Joseph Haynes and Capt. Samuel Wilson. They commanding the Botetourt companies were Capt. Matthew Arbuckle, Capt. John Murray, Capt. John Lewis, Capt. James Robinson, Capt. Robert McClanaghan, Capt. James Ward and Capt. John Stuart.* In the course of that summer and not long after we received notice of the hostile appearance of the Indians, they came up the Kanawha and killed Walter Kelley.

"Kelley had begun a settlement about twelve miles below the great falls when they made the attack and Col. John Fields, of Culpepper county, was at Kelley's about to make some surveys on military claims, or otherwise.

"He had with him several of his neighbors and one or two negroes. I had sent an express to them with advice to remove immediately, as it was apprehended the Indians were about to break out, and that they were in great danger. Kelley, who I believe was a fugitive from the back parts of South Carolina, and of a bold and intrepid disposition, received my intelligence with caution, and sent off his family and stock for Greenbrier with his brother, a young man of equally suspicious character. But Fields, trusting more to his own consequence and better knowledge of public facts, endeavored to persuade Kelley that there was no danger, as nothing of the kind had before been heard of, and our Greenbrier intelligence was not worth noticing. On the evening of the same day, and before Kelley's brother and family had got out of hearing of the guns, the Indians came on Kelley and Fields, where they were taking leather from a tan trough, at a small distance from the cabin, fired on them and killed Kelley on the spot. Fields ran into the cabin where their guns were all unloaded. He picked up one, and recollecting that it was not charged, ran out of the house into a corn field within a few steps of the door, and left his negro girl and Scotch boy crying at the door. The boy was killed and the girl carried off. Fields made his escape, but never saw an Indian. Kelley's brother gave information that he heard guns fired soon after he started with his family, and expected his brother and Col. Fields were killed. I offered to go and see what was the consequence; raised about ten or fifteen men, and proceeded on our way to the Kanawha, about ten miles, when I met Col. Fields naked, except his shirt. His limbs were grievously lacerated with briars and brush, his body worn down with fatigue and cold, having run in that condition from the Kanawha, upwards of eighty miles, through the woods. He was then, I guess, upwards of fifty years old, but of a hardy, strong constitution. He was afterwards killed in the battle on the 10th of October following. But a fatality pursued the family of Kelley, for the Indians came to Greenbrier, on Muddy creek, and killed young Kelley and took his niece prisoner about three weeks after they had killed her father.

"About this time the disputes between the British government and the colonies began to run high, on account of the duties laid upon tea imported to this country, and much suspicion was entertained that the Indians were urged by the British agents to begin a war upon us, and to kill the traders then in the Nation. However that might be, facts afterwards corroborated those suspicions. The mouth of the great Kanawha is distant from Camp Union about 160 miles, the way mountainous and rugged. At the time we commenced our march, no track or path was made and but few white men had ever seen the place. Our principal pilot was Capt. Matthew Arbuckle; our breadstuff was packed upon horses, and droves of cattle furnished our meat, of which we had a plentiful supply, as droves of cattle and pack-horses came in succession after us, but we went on expeditiously under every disadvantage, and arrived at Point Pleasant about the first of October, where we expected the Earl of Dunmore would meet us with his army; who was to have come down the river from Fort Pitt, as was previously determined between the commanders. But in this expectation we were greatly disappointed, for his lordship pursued a different route, and had taken his march from Pittsburgh by land towards the Shawanese towns. General Lewis finding himself disappointed in meeting the governor and his army at Point Pleasant, dispatched two scouts up the river, by land, to Fort Pitt, to endeavor to learn the cause of the disappointment, and our army remained encamped to await their return. Before we marched from Camp Union we were joined by Col. John Field, with a company of men from Culpepper, and Capt. Thomas Buford, from Bedford county, also three other companies under the command of Capt. Evan Shelby, Capt. William Russell and Capt. Harbert, from Holston (now Washington county.) These troops were to compose a division commanded by Col. William Christian, who was then convening more men in that quarter of the country, with a view of pursuing us to the mouth of the great Kanawha, where the whole army were expected to meet and proceed from thence to the Shawanese towns. The last mentioned five companies completed our army to eleven hundred men. During the time our scouts were going expressly up the river to Fort Pitt, the governor had dispatched three men, lately traders among the Indians down the river, expressly to General Lewis, to inform him of his new plan and the route he was about to take, with instructions to pursue on

*This Capt. John Stuart was the author of this narrative.

our march to the Shawanese towns, where he expected to assemble with us, but what calculations he might have made for delay or other disappointments that might happen to two armies under so long and difficult a march through a trackless wilderness I never could guess; or how he could suppose they would assemble at a conjuncture so critical as the business then in question required, was never known to any one. The governor's express arrived at our encampment on Sunday, the 9th day of October, and on that day it was my lot to command the guard. One of the men was of the name of McCullough, with whom I had made some acquaintance in Philadelphia, in the year 1766, at the Indian Queen, where we both happened to lodge. This man, supposing I was in Lewis' army, inquired and was told I was on guard. He made it his business to visit me and renew our acquaintance, and in the course of the conversation I had with him he informed me that he had recently left the Shawanese towns and gone to the governor's camp, which made me desirous to know his opinion of our expected success to subdue the Indians, and whether he thought they would be presumptuous enough to offer to fight us, as we supposed we had a force superior to anything they could oppose to us. He answered: "Ah! they will give you grinders, and that before long," and repeating it over again with an oath, swore we would get grinders very soon. I believe he and his companions left our camp that evening to return to the governor's camp; and the next morning two young men set out very early to hunt for deer. They happened to ramble up the river two or three miles, and on a sudden fell on the Indian camp, who had crossed the river on the evening before, and was just about fixing for battle. They discovered the young men and fired upon them; one was killed, the other escaped and got into the camp just before sunrise. He stopped before my tent, and I discovered a number of men collecting around him as I lay in bed.

"I jumped up and approached him, to know what was the alarm, when I heard him declare he saw above five acres of land covered with Indians, as thick as one could stand beside another. General Lewis immediately ordered a detachment of Augusta troops, under his brother Charles Lewis, and another detachment of Botetourt troops, under Col. William Fleming. These were composed of the companies commanded by the eldest captains, and the junior captains were ordered to stay in camp and aid the others as occasion might require. The detachments marched out in two lines and met the Indians in the same order of march, about four hundred yards from our camp and in sight of the guard. The Indians made the first fire and killed both scouts in front of the lines just as the sun was rising. A very heavy fire soon commenced and Col. Lewis was mortally wounded, but walked into the camp and died a few minutes afterwards, observing to Col. Charles Lewis with his last words: 'I have sent one of the enemy to eternity before me.' During his life it was his lot to have frequent skirmishes with the Indians, in which he was always successful, and gained much applause for his intrepidity, and was greatly beloved by his troops. Col. Fleming was also wounded, and our men had given way some distance before they were reinforced by other companies issuing in succession from the camp, when the Indians in turn had to retreat until they had formed a line behind logs and trees across from the bank of the Ohio to the banks of the Kanawha, and kept up their fire till sunset.

"The Indians were exceedingly active in concealing their dead that were killed, and I saw a young man draw out three that were covered with leaves beside a large log, in the midst of the battle. Col. Christian came with troops to our camp that night about eleven o'clock; General Lewis having dispatched a messenger up the Kanawha to give him notice we were engaged, and to hasten his march to our assistance. He brought about three hundred men with him, and marched out early the next morning over the battle ground, and found twenty-one of the enemy slain on the ground and twelve more were afterwards found, all concealed in one place, and the Indians confessed they had thrown a number into the river in time of the battle. So that it is possible the slain on both sides are about equal. We had twenty-five killed and one hundred and forty wounded. The Indians were headed by their chief, the Cornstalk warrior, who, in his plan of march and retreat displayed great military skill. Amongst the slain on our side were Col. Charles Lewis, Col. John Field, Capt. Buford, Capt. Murray, Capt. Ward, Capt. Wilson, Capt. Robert McClanaghan, Lieut. Allen, Lieut. Goldsby, Lieut. Dillon and other subaltern officers.

"Col. Field had raised his company as I believe under no particular instructions, and seemed from the time he joined our army at camp Union, to assume an independence, not subject

to the control of others. His claims to such privileges might have risen from some former military service, in which he had been engaged, which entitled him to a rank that ought to relieve him from being subject to control by volunteer commanders, and when we marched from camp Union he took a separate route, and on the third day after our departure two of his men of the name of Coward and Clay, who left the company to look for deer for provisions as they marched, fell in with two Indians on the waters of the little Meadows. As Clay passed round the root of a large log under which one of the Indians was concealed, he killed Clay, and running up to scalp him, Coward killed him, being at some distance behind Clay. They both fell together on the same spot. The other Indian fled and passed our scouts unharmed. A bundle of ropes was found where they killed Clay, which manifested their intention was to steal horses. Col. Field joined us again that evening and separated no more until we arrived at Point Pleasant, the mouth of the Great Kanawha.

"After the battle we had different accounts of the number of Indians that attacked us. Some asserted there were upwards of one thousand; some said no more than four or five hundred. The correct number was never known to us; however, it was certain they were combined of different nations—Shawnees, Winedotts and Delawares. Of the former there is no doubt the whole strength of the nation was engaged in the battle.

"And on the evening of the day before the battle, when they were about to cross over the river, the Cornstalk proposed to the Indians, if they were agreed, he would come and talk with us and endeavor to make peace, but they would not listen to him. The next day, as we are informed, he killed one of the Indians for retreating in the battle in a cowardly manner. I could hear him the whole day speaking to his men very loudly, and one of my company, who had once been a prisoner, told me what he was saying was encouraging the Indians, saying: "be strong, be strong."

"None will suppose we had a contemptible enemy with whom to do, who has any knowledge of the exploits performed by them. It was chiefly the Shawanese that cut off the British army under General Braddock in the year 1756, and nineteen years before our battle, when the General himself, and Sir Peter Hachett, second in command, were both slain, and a mere remnant of the whole army only escaped. And they were they who defeated Major Grant and his Scotch Highlanders at Fort Pitt in 1758, when the whole of the troops were killed and taken prisoners. And after our battle they defeated all the flower of the first bold and intrepid settlers of Kentucky at the battle of the Blue Licks. There fell Colonel John Todd and Colonel Stephen Trigg. The whole of their men were almost all cut to pieces. Afterwards they defeated the United States Army over the Ohio, commanded by General Harmer, and lastly they defeated General Arthur St. Clair's great army with prodigious slaughter.

"I believe it was never before known that as many Indians were ever killed in any engagement with the white people, as fell by the army of General Lewis at Point Pleasant. They are now dwindled down to insignificance, and no longer noticed, and futurity will not easily perceive the prowess of which they were possessed. Of all the Indians the Shawanese were the most bloody and terrible, holding all other men, Indians as well as white men, in contempt as warriors, in comparison with themselves. This opinion made them more restless and fierce than any other savages, and they boasted that they had killed ten times as many white people as any other Indians had. They were well formed, active and ingenious people; were assuming and imperious in the presence of others not of their own nation, and sometimes very cruel.

"General Lewis' army were all chiefly young volunteers, well trained in the woods to the use of arms, as hunting in those days was much practiced and preferred to agriculture by enterprising young men. The produce of the soil was of little value on the west side of the Blue Ridge; the ways bad and distance too great to market to make it esteemed. Such pursuits inured them to hardships and danger.

"We had more than every fifth man in our army killed or wounded in the battle, but none was disheartened. All crossed the river, fully determined to destroy the enemy, with cheerfulness, and had they not been restrained by the governor's orders, I believe they would have exterminated the Shawanese nation.

"This battle was in fact the beginning of the revolutionary war that has obtained for our country the liberty and independence enjoyed by the United States, (and a good presage of future success,) for it is well known the Indians were influ-

enced by the British to commence the war, to terrify and confound the people before they, the British, commenced hostilities themselves the following year at Lexington, in Massachusetts.

"It was thought by British politicians that to excite an Indian war would prevent a combination of the colonies to the opposing of parliamentary measures to tax the Americans, therefore the blood spilt in this memorable battle will long be remembered by all the good citizens of Virginia and the United States with gratefulness.

"The Indians passed over the Ohio river in the night time after the battle and made the best of their way back to the Shawanese towns on the Scioto. And after burying our dead, General Lewis ordered intrenchments to be made round our camp by extending across from the Ohio to the Kanawha, to secure the wounded, under an officer, with an adequate number of men to protect them in safety, and marched his army across the Ohio for the Shawanese towns. In this command he had many difficulties to encounter, of which none can well judge, who has never experienced similar troubles, to preserve order and necessary discipline over an army of volunteers, who had no knowledge of the use of discipline or military order, when in an enemy's country well skilled in their own manner of warfare.

"And it is well remembered that the youth of our country, previous to those times, had grown up in times of peace, and were quite unacquainted with military operations of any kind. Ignorance of those duties, together with high notions of independence and equality of condition, rendered the service extremely difficult and disagreeable to the commander, who was by nature of a lofty and high military spirit, and who had seen much military service under General Braddock and other commanders.

"He was appointed first captain under General Washington, together with Captain Peter Hogg, in the year 1752, when Gen. Washington was appointed Major by Governor Gooch, to go on the frontiers and erect a garrison at the Little Meadows, on the waters of the Monongahela, to prevent the encroachment of the French, who were extending their claims from Fort Pitt (then Fort Duquesne) up the Monongahela river and its waters.

TREACHERY OF LORD DUNMORE.

"It is said there is a book now extant in this country under the title of Smith's Travels in America (which was written in England), wherein the author asserts that he was on the expedition in the year 1774, and that he joined the Augusta troops in Staunton. He gives a particular description of Mr. Sampson Mathew's tavern and family, who kept the most noted public house in town, and of the march of our army from camp Union to Point Pleasant. He also gives an account of the battle and of Col. Lewis being killed in the engagement. If such a person were along I am persuaded he was incog, and a creature of Lord Dunmore, for I was particularly acquainted with all the officers of the Augusta troops and the chief of all the men, but I knew of no such man as Smith, and I am the more confirmed in this opinion from what General Lewis told me in the year 1779, that he was informed that on the evening of the 10th of October, the day of our battle, that Dunmore and the noted Dr. Connelly, of Tory memory, with some other officers were taking a walk, when Dunmore observed to the gentlemen that he expected by that time that Col. Lewis had hot work. And this corresponds with my suspicions of the language of McCullough, who promised us "Grinders," for had not McCullough seen the Indians coming down the river on his return the evening before the battle, they could not have known the strength of our army or the amount of our troops so correctly as they certainly did; for during the battle I heard one of the enemy hollow out with abusive terms in English, that they had eleven hundred Indians and two thousand more coming. The same boast was vociferated from the opposite side of the river, in hearing of many of our officers and men who occupied the Ohio bank during the battle, as the number of eleven hundred was precisely our number, and an expectation entertained by some that Col. Christian would come on with two thousand more. The intelligence must have been communicated to the Indians by the Governor's scouts, for there could have been no other means of conveying such exact information to them. Col. Christian had only about three hundred altogether, including the three companies of Shelby, Russell and Harbert, when he arrived at our camp.

"Having finished the entrenchments and put every thing in order for securing the wounded from danger after the battle, we crossed the Ohio river on our march to the Shawnee towns,

taking our march by the way of the Salt Licks, and Captain Arbuckle for our guide, who was equally esteemed for a soldier as a fine woodsman. When we came to the prairie on Killikenny creek, we saw the smoke of a small Indian town, which they deserted and set on fire at our approach. Here we met an express from the governor's camp who had arrived near the nation and proposed terms of peace with the Indians. Some of the chiefs, with the grenadier squaw, on the return of the Indians after their defeat, had repaired to the governor's army to solicit terms of peace for the Indians (which I apprehend they had no doubt of obtaining), and the governor promised them the war should be no further prosecuted, and that he would stop the march of Lewis' army before any more hostilities should be committed upon them. However, the Indians, finding we were rapidly approaching, began to suspect that the governor did not possess the power of stopping us, whom they designated by the name of Big Knife men. Therefore, the governor, with the White Fish warrior, set off and met us at Killikenny creek, and there Colonel Lewis received orders to return with his army, as he had proposed terms of peace with the Indians, which he assured should be accomplished. His lordship requested Colonel Lewis to introduce him to his officers, and we were accordingly ranged in rank and had the honor of an introduction to the governor and commander-in-chief, who politely thanked us for services rendered on so monstrous an occasion, and assured us of his high esteem and respect for our conduct.

"On the governor's consulting Col. Lewis it was deemed necessary that a garrison should be established at Point Pleasant to prevent and intercept the Indians from crossing the Ohio to our side, as well as to prevent any whites from crossing over to the side of the Indians, and by such means preserve a future peace, according to the condition of treaty then to be made by the governor with the Indians. And Capt. Arbuckle was appointed commander of the garrison, with instructions to enlist one hundred men for the term of one year from the date of their enlistment, and proceeded to erect a fort, which was executed on the following summer.

BREAKING OUT OF THE REVOLUTION.

"The next spring the revolutionary war commenced between the British army under Gen. Gage, at Boston, and the citizens of the State of Massachusetts, at Lexington. And Virginia soon after did assume an independent form of government, and began to levy troops for the common defence of the country, when another company was ordered to the aid of Capt. Arbuckle's garrison, to be commanded by Capt. William McKee. But the troubles of the war accumulated so fast that it was found too inconvenient and expensive to keep a garrison at so great a distance from any inhabitants, as well as a demand for all the troops that could be raised to oppose the British force. Capt. Arbuckle was ordered to vacate the station and to join General Washington's army, but this he was not willing to do, having engaged, as he alleged, for a different service. A number of his men, however, marched and joined the main army until the time of their enlistment expired. In the year 1777 the Indians, being urged by British agents, became very troublesome to frontier settlements, manifesting much appearance of hostilities, when the Cornstalk warrior, with the young Redhawk, paid a visit to the garrison at Point Pleasant. He made no secret of the disposition of the Indians, declaring that on his own part he was opposed to joining in the war on the side of the British, but that all the rest of the nation but himself and his tribe were determined to engage in the war, and that of course, he and his tribe would have to run with the stream (as he expressed it.) On which Capt. Arbuckle thought proper to detain him, the young Redhawk and another fellow, as hostages, to prevent the nation from joining the British.

"In the course of the summer our government had ordered an army to be raised of volunteers, to serve under the command of Gen. Hand, who was to have collected a number of troops at Fort Pitt; with them to descend the river to Point Pleasant, there to meet a reinforcement of volunteers, expected to be raised in Augusta and Botetourt counties, and then to proceed to the Shawanese towns and chastise the Indians so as to compel them to a neutrality, but Hand did not succeed in the collection of troops at Fort Pitt, and but three or four companies only were raised in Botetourt and Augusta, and which were under the command of Col. George Shillerman, who had ordered me to use my endeavors to raise all the volunteers I could get in Greenbrier for that service. The people had begun to see the difficulties attendant on a state of war and long campaigns car-

ried through wildernesses, and but few were willing to engage in such service, but the settlements we covered being less exposed to the depredations of the Indians, had shown a willingness to aid in the proposed plan to chastise the Indians, and had raised three companies. I was very anxious of doing all I could to promote the business and aid the service, used the utmost endeavors by proposing to the military officers to volunteer ourselves, which would be an encouragement to others, and by such means raise all the men that could be got. The chief of the officers in Greenbrier agreed to the proposal, and we cast lots who should command the company. The lot fell on Andrew Hamilton for captain, and William Remick for lieutenant, and we collected in all about forty men and joined Col. Shilleran's party on their way to Point Pleasant. When we arrived at Point Pleasant there was no account of Gen. Hand, or his army and little or no provision made to support our troops, except what we had taken with us down the Kanawha, and we found the garrison unable to spare us any supplies, having nearly exhausted, when we got there, what had been provided for themselves, but we concluded to remain there as long as we could to wait the arrival of Gen. Hand or some account from him. But during the time of our stay two young men of the name of Hamilton and Gilmore went over the Kanawha one day to hunt for deer. On their return to camp some Indians had concealed themselves on the bank among the weeds to view our encampment, and as Gilmore came along past them they fired on him and killed him on the bank. Capt. Arbuckle and I were standing upon the opposite bank when the gun was fired, and whilst we were wondering who could be shooting contrary to orders, or what they were doing over the river, we saw Hamilton run down the bank and called out, saying "Gilmore is killed."

MURDER OF CORNSTALK.

"Gilmore was one of the company of Capt. John Hall, of that part of the country (now Rockbridge county), and a relation of Gilmore, whose family and friends were chiefly cut off by the Indians in the year 1763, when Greenbrier was cut off. Hall's men instantly jumped into a canoe, and went to the relief of Hamilton, who was standing in momentary expectation of being put to death; and they brought the corpse of Gilmore down the bank covered with blood and scalped. They put him into a canoe, and as they were passing the river I observed to Capt. Arbuckle that the people would be for killing the hostages, as soon as the canoe would land, but he supposed they would not offer to commit so great an outrage on the innocent, who were in no wise accessory to the murder of Gilmore; but the canoe had scarcely touched the shore until the cry was raised: 'Let us kill the Indians in the fort,' and every man with his gun in his hand came up the bank as pale as death with rage. Capt. Hall was at their head and leader. Arbuckle and I met them and endeavored to dissuade them from so unjustifiable an action, but they cocked their guns and threatened us with instant death if we did not desist. They rushed by us into the fort and put the Indians to death. On the preceding day the Cornstalk's son, Elinipsico, had come from the nation to see his father and to know if he were well and yet alive. When he came to the river opposite the fort he hollowed over. His father was at that instant in the act of delineating a map of the country and waters between the Shawnee towns and the Mississippi, at our request, with chalk upon the floor. He immediately recognized the voice of his son, got up and went out and answered, and the young fellow crossed over and they embraced each other in the most tender and affectionate manner. The interpreter's wife, who had been a prisoner with the Indians and had recently left them, on hearing the uproar the next day, and hearing the men threatening that they would kill the Indians, for whom she retained much affection, ran to their cabin and informed them that the people were just coming to kill them, and that because the Indians that killed Gilmore had come with Elinipsico the day before. He utterly denied it, declared that he knew nothing of them, and trembled exceedingly. His father encouraged him not to be afraid, for the great man above had sent him there to be killed and die with him. As the men advanced to the door, the Cornstalk rose up and met them. They fired upon him, and seven or eight bullets passed through him. Thus fell the great Cornstalk warrior, whose name was bestowed upon him by the consent of the nation as their great strength and support. His son was shot dead as he sat upon a stool. The Redhawk made an attempt to go up the chimney, but was shot down. The other Indian was shamefully mangled and I grieved to see him long in the agonies of death.

"The Cornstalk from personal appearance and many brave acts, was undoubtedly a hero. Had he been spared to live I believe he would have been friendly to the American cause. Nothing could have induced him to make the visit to the garrison, at the critical time he did, but to communicate the temper and disposition of the Indians, and their design of taking part with the British. On the day that he was killed, we had held a council, in which he was. His countenance was dejected, and he made a speech, all of which seemed to indicate an honest and manly disposition. He acknowledged that he expected he and his party would have to run with the stream, for all the Indians on the lakes and northwardly, were joining the British. When he returned to the Shawanese town, after the battle at the Point, he called a council of the nation, to consult what was to be done, and upbraided the Indians for their folly in not suffering him to make peace on the evening before the battle, saying: "What will you do now? The Big Knife is coming on us, and we shall all be killed. Now you must fight, or we are undone." But no one made answer. He then said: 'Let us kill all our women and children and go and fight till we die.' But none would answer. At length, he arose and struck his tomahawk in the post, in the centre of the town house, and said, 'I'll go and make peace!' and then the warriors all grunted out 'ough! ough! ough!' And runners were instantly dispatched to the governor's army to solicit a peace, and the interposition of the governor on their behalf. When he made his speech in the council with us he seemed impressed with an awful prediction of his approaching fate. For he repeatedly said, 'when I was a young man and went to war I thought that might be the last time, and I would return no more.' 'Now,' said he, 'I am here amongst you, you may kill me if you please; I can die but once, and it is all one to me now or another time!' And this declaration concluded every sentence of his speech. He was killed about one hour after our council broke up.

"A few days after this catastrophe General Hand arrived, but had no troops, and we were discharged and returned home a short time before Christmas. Not long after we left the garrison a small party of Indians appeared near the fort, and Lieut. Moore was ordered with a party to pursue them. Their design was to retaliate the murder of the Cornstalk.

"Moore had not proceeded over one-quarter of a mile until he fell into an ambuscade and was killed, with several of his men."

Narrated by John Stuart, of Greenbrier county, Virginia, December, 1820.

THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.

CHAPTER XIV.

1774-1782.

WHEELING IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR—MEASURES OF DEFENCE AGAINST INROADS OF SAVAGES—BUILDING OF THE FORT—WAKATOMICA CAMPAIGN—DUNMORE WAR—ARREST OF CONNOLLY AT FORT PITT—IMPRISONMENT OF PENNSYLVANIA MAGISTRATES AT WHEELING—EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS—INCIPIENT STAGES OF THE REVOLUTION—MEETING OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS—FLIGHT OF LORD DUNMORE—CAPTURE OF TICONDEROGA AND CROWN POINT—BUNKER HILL—WASHINGTON APPOINTED COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF—ACTS OF VIRGINIA ASSEMBLY FOR PROTECTION OF FRONTIER—AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE—FORMATION OF OHIO COUNTY—FORT HENRY AND MILITARY ORGANIZATION—INDIAN MURDERS AND AGGRESSIONS—GENERAL HAND COMMANDS WESTERN DEPARTMENT—EXPEDITION AGAINST PLUGGYS TOWN—SIEGE OF FORT HENRY IN 1777—BRODHEAD'S CAMPAIGN—RAID ON WHEELING IN 1781—THE MORAVIAN MASSACRE.

WHEN the pioneers, surveyors and other inhabitants of the border had gathered together in considerable numbers at the Wheeling settlement in the latter part of April, 1774, alarmed at the rumors of Indian aggression and threatened hostilities then circulating along the frontier, they were met by a messenger with a circular letter from Dr. John

Connolly,* then commander at Fort Pitt, informing the settlers that "a war with the Indians was inevitable, and directing them to cover the country with scouts until the inhabitants could fortify themselves."† Connolly was the royal "Captain commandant of the District of West Augusta," of which Wheeling formed a part, and his communication was received with such confidence as to give it almost the force of a command. While there can be little doubt that Capt. Cresap, into whose hands the communication came, was led by it to make the reprisals noted in a former chapter, and thereby helped to precipitate the anticipated war, it is quite certain that prompt and vigorous measures were soon taken for the defence of the settlement should actual hostilities occur. Scouts were thrown out in different directions, and the settlers proceeded at once to "fortify" by building a stockade work according to Connolly's suggestion. This was the beginning of the fort which served in all the subsequent years of the revolutionary struggle as a refuge and protection to the inhabitants of the surrounding country.

BUILDING OF FORT FINCASTLE.

The current histories, deriving their information from the early pioneers, state that this fort was planned by Col. George Rogers Clark,‡ who was present with the Cresap party in Wheeling at that time, (April 1774,) and that it was constructed under the superintendence of Ebenezer Zane and John Caldwell,§ two of the principal men of the settlement. Doubtless this may be correct, so far as the beginning of the work is concerned, but, under the plan as finally carried out, it became a very considerable undertaking, requiring large assistance from elsewhere and was finally completed under other auspices.

It is known that Connolly himself proposed to undertake building the fortification with the forces under his command,§ superintending it in person, and that he sought the approval of the Governor, Lord Dunmore, to that project, and to a contemplated expedition against the Shawanese towns on the Muskingum and the Scioto. The work at Wheeling received the hearty support of Lord Dunmore, who wrote Connolly, under date of June 20th, 1774: "I entirely approve of the measure you have taken of building a fort at Wheeling,"|| etc. It would appear, however, from Valentine Crawford's letter to Washington, that his Lordship did not wish Connolly to take charge either of the fort or the expedition, but recommended that both be placed under the conduct of Capt. William Crawford. Accordingly the two hundred men who had been recruited at Fort Pitt by Connolly were turned over to the command of Captain Crawford with instructions to proceed to Wheeling and complete the building of the fort,¶ it being also understood that this force when joined to others, recruited for the purpose, were to proceed against the Shawanese towns. This is fully indicated in Valentine Crawford's letter, of July 27, already referred to, as follows:

"All the men except some old ones, are gone with my brother down to the Indian towns."

* * * * *

"The Governor (Dunmore) wrote very earnestly to Captain Connolly, to give my brother William Crawford, the command of all the men that are gone against the Indian towns. They number, including the militia that came from below, seven hundred men. It was also the wish of the Governor that Connolly himself should reside at Fort Pitt. However, Major McDonald came up here, and is gone down to Wheeling, in order to take the command; but I have seen several letters from Lord Dunmore, both to my brother and to Connolly, and he has not mentioned McDonald's name in them."***

In July, Maj. Angus McDonald arrived in Wheeling, and took command, and, under the joint direction of himself, and Capt. William Crawford, the large force under their command, soon completed the stockade fort. "It was located immediately on the left bank of the Ohio river, about a quarter of a mile above

the mouth of Wheeling creek, and at a much less distance from the foot of the immense hill that rises with unusual boldness from the inner margin of the bottom land. Just beyond the lower line of pickets the high bench of ground, on which the fort was erected, terminates; and after an abrupt descent of about thirty feet another level commences, which stretches along with uniform grade to the creek. Much of this bottom, particularly that portion next to the river, was cleared, fenced and cultivated in corn. Between the fort and base of the hill, the forest had likewise been cleared away, and here stood some twenty-five or thirty humble log dwelling houses, thrown together in the form of a village, which, though of little importance then, was the germ of one of the fairest cities that now grace the domain of Virginia. The fort was built on open ground, and covered a space of about three-quarters of an acre. In shape it was a parallelogram, having a block house at each corner, with lines of stout pickets about eight feet high extending from one block house to another. Within the enclosure were a store house, barrack rooms, garrison wells, and a number of cabins for the use of families; the principal entrance was through a gateway on the eastern side of the village. It was called "Fort Fincastle," and served as a place of refuge for the settlers during the war which followed, and which was terminated, as far as a treaty could effect the purpose, in the fall of the year, by Lord Dunmore at Camp Charlotte."*

These block-houses, referred to as being built, one at each corner of the stockade, were square, heavy, double storied buildings, with the upper story projecting over the lower about two feet, all around. They also projected slightly beyond the stockade, commanding all the approaches thereto, so that no lodgement could be made against the pickets to set them on fire, or to scale them. They were also pierced with loop-holes for musketry. The roof sloped equally from each side upward, and was surmounted at the centre by a quadrangular structure called the sentry box. This box was the post of observation, affording, from its elevated position, an extensive view on all sides. It was usually occupied in times of siege or apprehended attack, by two or three of the best riflemen, who were also well skilled in the tactics of Indian warfare.

WAKATOMICA CAMPAIGN AND THE DUNMORE WAR.

Having completed the fort at Wheeling, the forces occupied in the work, were now at liberty, to proceed on the expedition contemplated against the Indians. Arrangements were made accordingly, and Capt. Crawford, who was originally put in charge of the troops for this service, was now placed in command of the garrison at Fort Fincastle, while the conduct of the expedition was committed to Major Angus McDonald. On the 26th of July, the latter left Wheeling with about four hundred men, and reached the mouth of Fish creek, on the eastern side of the Ohio, about twenty four miles below. From this point, they moved against the Shawanese towns on the Muskingum, destroying Wakatomica, near what is now Dresden, Ohio, and other Indian villages. The expedition was entirely successful in accomplishing the purpose for which it was organized, as is fully detailed in another chapter, and was the first effective blow struck by the Virginia troops in the Dunmore war.

Lord Dunmore, himself, had already begun to move in his projected campaign. Leaving Williamsburg, Virginia, then the seat of government, July 10th, he proceeded to different places gathering troops, and completing his preparations for the expedition. In the latter part of August he marched with his forces to Fort Pitt. He arrived at Wheeling, September 30th. The strength of Dunmore's forces is given in Valentine Crawford's letter to Washington, written from the Wheeling fort the day after his arrival, and which is quoted as follows:

"FORT FINCASTLE, October 1st, 1774.

"His Lordship arrived here yesterday with about twelve hundred men, seven hundred of whom came by water with his Lordship, and five hundred came under my brother William, by land, with the bullocks, etc."†

To the little frontier settlement the advent of so large a body of troops, some of whom were British regulars, and all commanded by the royal governor, was an event of no ordinary importance. The consternation and alarm which followed the expectation of an inroad of the savages, had already given place to a strong and determined feeling, not only to defend their

*The orthography of the name being somewhat uncertain, we adopted that of the Penna. Archives. Recent examination has satisfied us, however, that the correct spelling is that above.

†McKiernan. Also stated in Jacob's Cresap, and Brantz Mayer's Logan and Cresap. Jacob states that he once possessed a copy of this circular letter of Connolly's.

‡McKiernan. §McKiernan.

¶Doveaux Smith, in a letter dated June 12th, 1774, says: "Mr. Connolly proposes to march from this place (Fort Pitt) to-morrow with 200 men to build a stockade fort at Wheeling creek," etc.

§Penna. Archives, IV. 522.

||Letter of Arthur St. Clair to Governor Penn, July 22, 1774. Penna. Archives, Vol. V.

***The Washington-Crawford Letters, p. 95 and 96.

*Geo. S. McKiernan.

†The Washington-Crawford letters, p. 97.

homes and families from hostile incursion, but, also, by aggressive measures against the foe, insure themselves against future molestation. And now, when the forces embodied by the authority of the colony for the defence and protection of the border appeared in their midst, marshalled in all "the pomp and circumstance of war," the interest and excitement occasioned by their presence can readily be imagined.

The debarkation of the troops—their imposing and martial array—the brilliant uniforms of the regulars contrasting with the homely hunting shirts of the provincial militia—the stirring music of fife and drum, and the glitter of their burnished arms flashing in the September sun as they marched from the landing to their quarters in the fort, all united to stir the pulse of hardy mountaineer and bright-eyed maiden gazing on the gallant display. Even the Fort donned her holiday attire in honor of the royal governor, and floated from her ramparts the red cross banner of Saint George—that proud and gorgeous ensign of Old England.

An amusing anecdote in connection with this event, is still preserved among local traditions. When Lord Dunmore landed at the river, from his barge, and marched up to the fort preceded by his body guard of Scotch Highlanders, with their bonneted chieftains

"All plaided and plumed in their tartan array"—

the martial strains of the bagpipes waking the morning echoes—a lively frontier damsel, catching sight of their novel dress, ran breathless to her mother exclaiming: "Come, mother, come, and see the handsome men dressed in petticoats and bonnets!"

Lord Dunmore immediately sent Major Crawford—recently promoted—forward "with 500 men, 50 pack horses, and 200 bullocks to meet Colonel Lewis," who was coming by way of the Kanawha. After completing his preparations for the expedition, he followed in a few days thereafter with the rest of the forces by river. The full account of this campaign, culminating in the battle of Point Pleasant and the treaty of Camp Charlotte, are related elsewhere. The reference to it and the Wakatomica campaign here, is simply to present a connected narrative of events in their proper order, touching operations from Wheeling as a military centre.

ARREST OF CONNOLLY AT FORT PITT.

In the treaty of Camp Charlotte in October, it was arranged between Lord Dunmore and the Shawanese to hold a meeting at Fort Pitt in the following spring—1775—to make an additional treaty, which should also include the other tribes. When the time came, however, Lord Dunmore had his hands full in managing the affairs of the colony at the seat of government—the troubles with the mother country having begun to assume a threatening aspect—and so he deputed Connolly to conduct the negotiations. Only a few Delawares and Mingoes assembled, and while preparing for a talk with the chiefs, Connolly was arrested about midnight by a Pennsylvania sheriff and posse, who carried him to Ligonier, to answer for trespassing on the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania by assuming the command and control at Fort Pitt, under the authority of the colony of Virginia. Retaliation followed. Valentine Crawford's account says: "On Major Connolly being taken, the people of Chartiers came in a company and siezed three of the Pennsylvania magistrates, who were concerned in taking off Connolly—George Nelson, Joseph Spear, and Devereux Smith. They were sent in an old leaky boat down to Fort Fincastle under guard."

The magistrates complained that while they were confined at Wheeling, they "were exposed to every species of insult and abuse," while Connolly received much better treatment. "While Connolly was at my house," wrote Arthur St. Clair on the 12th of July, "endeavoring to procure bail, I treated him with a good deal of civility."

Shortly afterwards, Connolly was released, in exchange for the Pennsylvania magistrates. His career at Fort Pitt was about over. He left on the 25th of July 1775, to visit Lord Dunmore, who was then embroiled in a quarrel with the Virginia Assembly, and never returned. He visited Gen. Gage at Boston, as the emissary of Dunmore. Returned with instructions. Was made colonel, and undertook to raise a regiment of Tories, and with reinforcements from Detroit, rendezvous at Fort Pitt, and march to the assistance of Dunmore, at Williamsburg. His capture frustrated this plan, and his subsequent career as a tory, left his name in very unsavory odor among his former friends, which still clings to his memory.

INCIPIENT STAGES OF THE REVOLT AGAINST BRITISH RULE.

The return of the Earl of Dunmore, to the seat of government, after the successful issue of his western campaign, was attended with such evidences of popular approval as must have been sufficiently gratifying to his feelings. This is fully indicated by the resolution passed March 25th, 1775, by the convention then sitting at Richmond, and composed of the best men in the colony:

"Resolved, unanimously, that the most cordial thanks of the people of the colony are a tribute justly due to our worthy Governor, Lord Dunmore, for his truly noble, wise, and spirited conduct, on the late expedition against our Indian enemy; a conduct which at once evinces his excellency's attention to the true interests of this colony, and a zeal in the executive department, which no dangers can divert, or difficulties hinder, from achieving the most important services to the people, who have the happiness to live under his administration."

A vote of thanks was also passed to the officers and soldiers of the expedition.*

These cordial feelings do not seem to have been long maintained. The old conflict was soon renewed, and, in the end, resulted disastrously to Dunmore's further administration of government. Indeed the disputes of the colonies with the mother country, which had been progressing through a series of years, were daily becoming more serious. Even on the remote frontiers was heard the muttering of the storm, now fast gathering, and soon to break forth in utmost violence, not only upon the heads of those near the centres of population, but with more bitter and pitiless fury on the unprotected inhabitants of the border. But their isolated and dangerous position did not for a moment dampen the ardor of their patriotism, and when, through the slow medium of communication with Williamsburg, came the news of how Patrick Henry—

"The forest-born Demosthenes,
Whose thunder shook the Philip of the seas,"†

had electrified the Assembly by his warning that as "Cæsar had his Brutus" so might the British king find a retribution for his oppressions, and responding defiantly to the cries of treason, "If that be treason make the most of it," their own hearts caught the generous glow, and they resolved, if die they must to die freemen and in defence of the rights they had purchased with toil and blood.

In their resistance to the various oppressive acts of the British Parliament—the stamp act, the tax on tea, and the laws regulating their trade and navigation, and restricting manufactures—the colonies had made common cause. So, when the act was passed to close the port of Boston on the 1st of June, 1774, in punishment for the seizure and destruction of the tea in Boston harbor, Virginia, with the other colonies, passed resolutions of sympathy and support. The House of Burgesses "resolved that the first of June, the day on which the operation of the Port Bill was to commence, be set apart by the members as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer, in order devoutly to implore the divine interposition to avert the heavy calamity which threatened destruction to their civil rights, and the evils of a civil war; and to give them one heart and one mind firmly to oppose, by all just and proper means, every injury to American rights."‡

The adoption of these resolutions, as well as the discussion of them so incensed the royal governor that he promptly dissolved the Assembly on the 26th May, expecting doubtless to cure the evil by summary measures. The work, however, had been done. The day of fasting and prayer was observed all over the commonwealth and seemed to strengthen the spirit of resistance to the oppressive measures of the British authorities. A fair illustration of the state of public feeling and opinion may be gathered from the following extract, taken from the same letter of Valentine Crawford to Washington, of October 1st, 1774, before referred to where he describes Dunmore's arrival at Wheeling, and expresses the hope that a peace may be achieved with the Indians: "In order that we may be able to assist you in relieving the poor distressed Bostonians, if the report here be true that Gen. Gage has bombarded the city of Boston. This is a most alarming circumstance and calls on every friend of the liberty of the country to exert himself at this time in its cause."

In June, Massachusetts took steps for calling a general congress, consisting of deputies to be elected by each of the colo-

*Amer. Arch. v. 2, p. 179, 301.

†Byron.

‡Graham's Colonial History of U. S., vol. 4, p. 365, 366.

nies, to concert proper measures for the protection of their rights and liberties, and also, "restore that union and harmony between Great Britain and the colonies, most ardently desired by all good men."

This Congress assembled at Philadelphia on the 5th day of September, and among other transactions passed a declaration of rights, petitioned the king and parliament for redress, and issued a memorial to the people of the colonies.

In March, 1775, the probabilities of war, and the necessity of preparing for defence, were openly discussed in the Virginia Assembly. Some members were for postponing these preparations in the hope of securing a peaceable adjustment of their difficulties, but Patrick Henry with vehement and victorious eloquence, contended for immediate action, claiming that hesitation was fatal, and, saying, "*There is no longer any room for hope. We must fight.*" An appeal to arms, and to the God of Hosts is all that is left us." "Gentlemen may cry 'Peace! Peace!' but there is no peace. The war is actually begun. The next gale that sweeps from the north will bring to our ears the clash of resounding arms."

As if in fulfillment of these prophetic words, and before their effect had died away upon the minds of his hearers, came the portentous sounds of battle. The plains of Lexington and Concord witnessed, on the 19th of April, the first blood shed in the struggle for American Independence, and the spirit of resistance and revolution spread with surprising rapidity to the remotest borders of the land.

"In Virginia the march of the revolution was accelerated by the intemperate measures of Lord Dunmore, the governor. Having by a sudden and clandestine operation removed a portion of the public stores during the night from Williamsburg on board of armed vessels, and finding his conduct sharply arraigned by the provincial convention, he retorted their censure and condemned all their proceedings in a proclamation which concluded with the usual formula of "God save the King." They replied to him by a proclamation which concluded with "God save the liberties of America;" and Patrick Henry marched against him at the head of a detachment of the provincial militia. Lord Dunmore, who at first solemnly swore, that, if any violence were offered to himself, he would proclaim liberty to all the negro slaves in the province, and lay Williamsburg in ashes, finding that his menaces inflamed the public rage, instead of inspiring fear, was obliged to procure a respite from the approaching danger by granting a bill of exchange for the pecuniary value of the stores which had been removed, but soon again involving himself by his violence in a quarrel (from which the utmost prudence could hardly have kept him free) with the popular party, he fled hastily from Williamsburg with his family on the 8th of June, took refuge on board the Fowey, a British man-of-war, and thus practically abdicated his functions. An interregnum ensued, but a delegated convention, in view of the public safety, assumed such legislative and executive control as was necessary for the defence and protection of the colony in all her interests.

Meantime, events of the most serious character, and fraught with the gravest consequences, were occurring in the east. The second Congress convened at Philadelphia on the 10th of May, and on the same day, Col. Ethan Allen, with a small force of Vermont militia, known as "Green Mountain Boys," surprised and captured the British fortress of Ticonderoga with her garrison and equipment, and also that of Crown Point; both important defenses of Lake Champlain. This sudden assumption of aggressive warfare, the gallantry and success of the enterprise, together with Allen's characteristic demand for the surrender "*in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress,*" stirred the popular feeling to a blaze throughout the whole country. These successes were followed on the 17th of June by the battle of Bunker Hill, in which a detachment of a thousand provincials, under Col. Prescott, supported by Putnam and Warren, twice repulsed, with great loss, the attack of a greatly superior force of British regulars, commanded by General Howe in person, and only fell back, on the third attack, from lack of ammunition. This gallant and noble struggle, showing how well a rude and undisciplined force could meet the trained veterans of the vaunted British army, gave the liveliest satisfaction to their expectant fellow countrymen, and determined them, if such determination were necessary, to take no step backward in the good cause of the country's rights.

Recognizing the imminence of war, the necessity of a thorough military organization followed, and Congress at once took measures for embodying the troops of the provinces into a continental army.

On the 15th of June they unanimously elected George Wash-

ington commander-in-chief of the American forces—a choice which all subsequent time has justified as one of singular wisdom and good fortune.

The Virginia Convention took prompt and vigorous measures for recruiting and equipping her quota of troops. By the middle of July, two regiments were raised and provision made for seven more. The nine regiments were soon equipped and "the Virginia line," thence forward throughout the war, were engaged in many sanguinary fields, and maintained an honored and honorable fame. Among other acts of the Assembly was one passed July 17, 1775, "for the better protection of the inhabitants on the frontiers of this Colony."

Be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid, That there shall be appointed and raised, exclusive of the regiments before mentioned, two companies, consisting each of one captain, three lieutenants, one ensign, four sergeants, two drummers and two fifers, and one hundred men rank and file, to be stationed at Pittsburgh; also one other company, consisting of a lieutenant and twenty-five privates, to be stationed at "Fort Fincastle," at the mouth of Wheeling creek, etc.

During this time the inhabitants of the frontier were comparatively free from molestation by the Indians, and were not only deeply interested in the events which had been transpiring at the East but gave a hearty support to all the measures adopted to secure and defend the liberties of the colonies.

By the opening of the new year it began to be understood that having drawn the sword the issue of the fight must be utter subjugation, or a separate national existence. This feeling was so manifest at the Virginia Convention, that, on the 6th of May, 1776, they passed the declaration known as the Bill of Rights, and on the 15th of May, 1776, with suitable preamble, "*Resolved* unanimously, That the delegates appointed to represent this Colony in the General Congress, be instructed to propose to that respectable body to declare the United Colonies free and independent states, absolved from all allegiance to, or dependence upon the crown or parliament of Great Britain; and that they give the assent of this Colony to such declaration, etc." On the 29th of June, 1776, they formally adopted a constitution, or form of government, which abrogated British rule and established a government of the people for the state of Virginia. The same day Patrick Henry was elected governor of the state.

By these various acts the people were fully committed to the revolution finally inaugurated by the passage of the Declaration of Independence by Congress, which was promulgated formally on the 4th of July, 1776.

FORMATION OF OHIO COUNTY.

In October, 1776, Ohio county was formed by act of the Legislature out of a portion of the District of West Augusta, and embraced within its limits all the territory now comprising the Pan-Handle. Its history proper as a county, begins with this chapter.

FORT HENRY AND MILITARY ORGANIZATION.

At this time, also, the name of Fort Fincastle was changed to Fort Henry, in honor of the new governor, and is the name by which it is known to fame, at least in local annals. Before the close of the Revolution, now beginning, its walls were destined to become a shelter for the small but gallant band of settlers gathered within it, who stood as a bulwark of defence to the frontier.

In view of the exposed situation of the county the justices organized and enrolled the militia, with suitable field and company officers duly confirmed by the governor.

"At this period," says Mr. McKiernan, "Ohio county was to all intents and purposes a military colony. Every able bodied man was enrolled, and kept in readiness to take the field at a moment's warning. The company rolls furnished the list of tithables for county revenue; and Col. David Shepherd, the commanding officer of the militia, was himself the presiding justice of the county court, and became high sheriff, *ex-officio*, during the year."

The convention of 1776 directed two companies to be raised in Ohio county as her quota of "six battalions for the continental army of the United States." Chas. Simms, secretary of the commonwealth of Virginia, in a letter to Col. John McCulloch, dated November 9, 1776, gives directions about raising these companies, and also to carry into effect the act of Assembly requiring "the landholders in the county of Ohio to meet at the house of Ezekiel Dewitt, on the 8th of December next,

to vote for a place to hold courts in that county in future. Before you can hold these elections it is necessary you should take the oath of office. The dedimus enclosed empowers Mr. David Shepherd, Mr. David Rogers, and Mr. James McMechen, or any of them, to administer the oath." There is extant portions of a journal kept by a committee appointed to carry out the requirements of the Legislature in the matter. It is interesting as giving the names of some of the parties engaged, as follows: "Present—David Shepherd in the chair, Zachariah Sprigg, George McColloch, John McColloch, Saul Teter, David Shepherd, Wm. McMechen, Benjamin Biggs, sr., John Williamson, sr., James Clements, Joseph Tomlinson, Jacob Leffler, Joseph Ogle, George Cox, David Hosea, Silas Hedges, Isaac Taylor, Jacob Pratt, John Huff, Stephen Parr, George Dement and Saul Glass." The two companies were ordered, and Captain John Lemmon and Captain Silas Zane appointed to the command. It does not appear whether these companies were completely filled and mustered in, or whether they were finally merged into the new organization of the militia.

These military precautions were soon found to be of great value in the protection which a well organized force had for the settlements, now thrown open to the attacks of their old foes under new and competent leaders.

STATUS OF THE INDIAN TRIBES IN THE BEGINNING OF THE REVOLUTION.

Congress recognized, very early in the revolution, the necessity of protecting the frontier of the country against a possible invasion from that direction, in the event of a war with Great Britain, and, as one of the surest measures of safety, sought to conciliate the western tribes, and to secure their sympathy and good will towards the colonies. To this end they appointed Col. George Morgan, agent for Indian affairs of the Middle Department, in April 1776, with headquarters at Fort Pitt. He was a man of high character, familiar with Indian manners and habits, and in every way fitted for the position.

Commissioners were also appointed to make treaties with the Indians, to secure their friendship and, if possible, prevent them from forming any alliances with the enemy. Those for the Middle Department were Thomas Walker, John Harvey, John Montgomery, and Joseph Yates. They met at Fort Pitt in July, but could not get an assemblage of the tribes until October. In the meantime through letters and by agents they were in active communication with many of the leading chiefs, seeking to secure their friendly influence and also their attendance at the council. Finding that Governor Hamilton, of Detroit had secured the powerful tribes of the Ottawas and Pottowatomies, who were also exerting a strong influence on the Shawanese in behalf of the British, the commissioners, early in September, concluding that an Indian war was inevitable, made a call for the militia, and took measures for strengthening the defences. While thus in suspense, William Wilson, who had been sent out in June, by Col. Morgan, to invite the Wyandots to the treaty, returned with a minute report of his mission. During his visit, he was taken by his guides, to a meeting of the Indians with the British Governor Hamilton, at the council house in Detroit, and concluded from their speeches and Hamilton's course that they were mostly hostile to the American cause. "After we left the council house," he says, "the governor came up to me and said he would be glad, if I would inform the people on my return of what I had seen; that all the Indians I saw there at the treaty were of the same way of thinking; and that he would be glad if the people would consider the dreadful consequences of going to war with so terrible an enemy, and accept the King's pardon while it could be obtained."

* * * * *

"He then ordered William Tucker, one of his interpreters, with whom I had some acquaintance, to go with me and get provisions for me. On my way I asked Tucker his opinion of the disposition of the Indians at Detroit, and if he thought they would strike soon. He hesitated for some time, but at last told me that without matters took a very decided turn, it was his opinion they would." Wilson then left Detroit for the Wyandot village, in company with some chiefs, and gathered from them, on the way, that they were not all so friendly to Hamilton as he had supposed. When he left the Wyandot village, on his way home, he stopped one night at the house of a friendly Indian. "The next day," he says, "one Isaac Zane*

came to see me. In the course of conversation he told me that in talking with the Half King of the Wyandots he asked him if the governor (Hamilton) had not delivered him a tomahawk belt. He said he had. That the Big Knife had threatened them for some time past, so that they could not mind their hunting, and that now they would threaten *them*. I asked him if it was his opinion that the Wyandots would join generally. He said it was almost certain that one-half of them would not.

"The next day Zane and a Wyandot man came to where we were. We conversed a good deal on the subject of the quarrel between Great Britain and the colonies. I asked the chief what the Indians promised themselves by joining the king's troops? I told him that perhaps while the contest continued, they might be furnished with clothes and such like; but when it was over they must return to their former way of living; that if the Americans should be successful, they would be so incensed against the Indians who fought against them, that they would march an army into their country, destroy them, and take their lands from them. He said it was very true. "There," said he, "is my tomahawk. I will never lift it, nor shall any of my family fight against the Big Knife, if I can help it, unless they come into my own house," etc.

These apprehensions of trouble from the Indians were felt at the Virginia seat of government to be quite serious, and led to the detention of the Seventh Virginia at Williamsburg, in the expectation of having to send it out for the protection of the frontier. This regiment was now commanded by Col. William Crawford, who had been promoted from lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Virginia, to fill the vacancy. He wrote to General Washington regarding the matter, as follows:

"WILLIAMSBURG, September 20th, 1776.

"SIR:—I should have been glad to have the honor of being with you at New York, but I am doubtful we shall be involved in an Indian war to the westward, as the Shawanese and Delawares seem in doubt; and from the last accounts from Fort Pitt had not met our people (Dr. Walker and the commissioners) who were sent to treat with them from this government. I should have come to New York with those regiments ordered there,* but the regiment I belong to is ordered to this place. If a war with the westerly Indians happen, I am to go there," etc.

In October a meeting was held with some of the Indian tribes who had been gathered in council at Fort Pitt, but Colonel Morgan was not successful in persuading the Ottawas, Wyandots, Chippewas and Mingoes to attend or send deputies to the treaty. They were too closely allied with British interests at Detroit.

Colonel Morgan, however, seems to have considered the meeting successful in a general way, and wrote, on the 8th of November, to John Hancock, the President of Congress, in the following terms:

"SIR:—I have the happiness to inform Congress that the cloud which threatened to break over this part of the country, appears now to be nearly dispersed. The Six Nations, Delawares, Munsies, Mohicans and Shawanese who have been assembled here to the number of six hundred and forty-four, with their principal chiefs and warriors, have given the strongest assurance of their resolution to preserve inviolate the peace and neutrality they have engaged in with the United States," etc.†

In the same letter Colonel Morgan reports certain murders by the Indians as having occurred along the Ohio border; "two women were killed at the mouth of Fish creek; one man was killed, and four wounded, opposite Hockhocking; and two soldiers were killed, and scalped, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha."

It is not to be wondered at, in view of all the circumstances surrounding the border, and the known efforts made by British officials to incite the hostility of the savages, that occasional murders and forays did occur. Some of these were, doubtless, in reprisal for the wanton killing of solitary Indians by white men, and attacks made upon unoffending hunting parties. Colonel Morgan, who was extremely anxious to preserve peace with the Indian nations, at this critical period, sought to allay all causes of irritation with them and wisely preferred to overlook the occasional outrages that were brought to his notice, rather than avenge them by sending expeditions to destroy their towns, and so stir up the savage hordes along the whole border. In some instances he thought the border inhabitants

*Isaac Zane was the youngest brother of Col. Ebenezer Zane, and was captured at Moorefield, Va., by the Indians when a lad only 9 years old. He frequently gave timely notice to the whites of contemplated raids and was largely influential in preventing the barbarous treatment of prisoners by his tribe.

*The regiments ordered to New York were the Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Virginia. The Seventh remained at Williamsburg, in command of Colonel Crawford.

†Washington-Crawford letters.

‡Hildreth's Pioneer History.

itants were the aggressors, and says, in his letter to President Hancock, respecting this hostility of the whites:

"Parties have even been assembled to massacre our known friends at their hunting camps, as well as messengers on business to me; and I have esteemed it necessary to let the messengers sleep in my own chamber for their security.

"It is truly distressing to submit to the injuries we have, and are, frequently receiving along the frontier and outposts, from the Mingo banditti and their associates; but it must be extremely injurious to the interests of the United States, at this critical time, to involve ourselves in a general Indian war, which, I believe, may be still warded off by pursuing the wise measures intended by Congress," etc.*

INDIAN MURDERS AND RAIDS ON THE BORDER.

Previous to the October meeting at Fort Pitt, information was received from the friendly Delawares at Coochocking, on the Muskingum, that a party of Wyandots, Mingoes, and Ottawas, had passed the "Standing Stone," now Lancaster, Ohio, on the 20th of September, on their way down the Hockhocking, to make a raid on the Virginia frontier. Warning was promptly sent to the inhabitants along the border, and the savages, disappointed in effecting a surprise, returned without accomplishing their purpose. Frequent marauding and predatory incursions of small bands and parties of Indians followed. Concerning one of these bands, composed of individual members of different tribes of the Six Nations, Col. Morgan wrote to the agent for Indian affairs in the Northern Department, with a view of effecting their removal. He says: "The peace of this country has been greatly disturbed for many months past, by a banditti of the Six Nations, of every tribe, but principally of the Senecas of Allegheny. They consist of sixty families at most, but have gained some adherents by intermarriages with the Wyandots, Delawares and Shawanees, and by assuming the air and authority of the Six Nations' Council. Their whole number does not exceed eighty men, and even they are divided in sentiments. Yet they have, by sending out one or two small parties every month or six weeks, kept the frontiers of Virginia in a perpetual alarm, and occasioned an immense expense in garrisoning a number of posts. Were these people situated by themselves, they might easily be chastised; but they are seated in the midst of several nations whose friendship it is our interest to cultivate, and avoid every possible risk of injuring in any respect. Several attempts have been made to induce the Senecas to remove these relations of theirs, but to no effect. Sir Wm. Johnson and his agents made several efforts, in his time, for that purpose; but without avail. They have many years practised horse-stealing and robbery, on every occasion which offered itself. Yet I apprehend, if a serious deputation of six or eight principal men of the Six Nations' Council, could be sent to them, and to insist on their removal, it might be accomplished," etc.† This application appears to have been unsuccessful.

During the fall other outrages occurred, and were reported to Col. Morgan. A letter from Col. Dorsey Pentecost, dated Catfish Camp, Tuesday, November 19, 1776, says: "On Monday morning last within four hundred yards of the garrison at Grave creek, was killed and scalped the eldest son of Adam Rowe, and the younger brother who was with him, is missing."‡

In December, two men, who were out as spies, were overtaken by the savages, on the Indian side of the Ohio, opposite to the fort at Wheeling. One was killed and the other captured. This occurrence was near the present town of Bridgeport, Ohio.

The balance of the winter there was comparative quiet. Preparations were made, however, both in strengthening the defences and purchasing supplies, which looked to an active campaign in the spring, if an expedition into the Indian country should be deemed advisable. One hundred men were stationed at Fort Pitt under the command of Maj. Nevill, and Fort Randolph, at Kanawha, had one hundred and sixty men under command of Capt. Arbuckle. In December, Col. Morgan purchased, from two Detroit traders, five thousand dollars' worth of clothes, blankets, powder, lead, &c., for the use of the United States, and proposed to lay in a large stock of provisions, for the troops who were expected to take part in the expedition contemplated.

News arrived, about this time, of an attack made by the Indians near the Blue Lick, in Kentucky, on a party, under Col.

John Todd, sent to procure five hundred pounds of powder which had been forwarded them by the State of Virginia, and secreted near Limestone, now Maysville, Ky. Only one of the settlers was killed, and the powder was subsequently taken safely to Harrodsburg.

These repeated hostilities were supposed to have been perpetrated by a band of Mingoes, and some others associated with them, who are generally mentioned in contemporary writings as "outlaws," and "banditti." They were commanded by a chief named Pluggy, and had their village at the head of the Scioto, near the present town of Delaware, Ohio.

Their audacities finally led the Governor of Virginia, Patrick Henry, and the Council at Williamsburg, on the 12th of March, to order an expedition, consisting of three hundred men, under the command of Col. David Shepherd, and Major Henry Taylor, to be raised in the "counties of Monongalia, Yohogania and Ohio," to penetrate the country and inflict summary punishment upon the Indians at Pluggystown. The order of Council and the letter of Governor Henry giving instructions regarding the expedition are here inserted.

CONTEMPLATED EXPEDITION AGAINST PLUGGY'S TOWN—GOVERNOR HENRY'S LETTER, AND MINUTES OF COUNCIL.

WILLIAMSBURGH, March 12th, 1777.

To Col. George Morgan and Col. John Nevill, Fort Pitt:

GENTLEMEN: You will perceive by the papers which accompany this that the Indians at Pluggy's Town are to be punished in an exemplary manner. When you apply to the Shawanese and Delawares on the subject, it may not be amiss to observe to them that these villainous Indians, by their frequent mischiefs, may breed suspicions against innocent friends and allies, for it is often difficult to tell what nation are the offenders.

Willing to cultivate that good understanding that subsists between Virginia and their nations, the Shawanese and Delawares cannot take umbrage at the march against Pluggy's people, more especially as the latter march through the country of the former when they attack us.

You will readily understand the delicacy of the business in opening this matter to the chiefs. Many, if trusted, may not keep it secret.

If the enemy have warning the expedition will produce but little good compared to what may be expected if they are attacked by surprise.

You will please communicate to the allies of this State the strict orders given to the officers and soldiers not to molest or offend any but the enemy of Pluggy's Town, and that orders are given to spare the women and children and such of the men as submit.

I take the liberty to remind you that the success of the enterprise depends upon the address and propriety which will, I hope, distinguish your conduct in communicating this affair to the Shawanese and Delawares.

I trust, gentlemen, that you will leave nothing in your power undone that may tend to give success to a measure so necessary for the well being of your country; and that you will not confine yourselves to the strict line of duty with respect to what falls into the business of each officer respectively, but act on the most liberal plan for promoting the enterprise.

I have the honor to be, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

[Signed]

P. HENRY, JR.*

P. S.—You will communicate everything necessary to the officer who is to command in chief.

IN COUNCIL, Williamsburgh, March 12th, 1777.

This Board having from time to time received undoubted intelligence of reported hostilities committed on the subjects of this Commonwealth by the Indians of Pluggy's Town, and notwithstanding the just remonstrances made to them on the subject by our agents for Indian Affairs, they have not been brought to a sense of duty, but from their repeated injuries there is the greatest reason to expect more, and insolence instead of the good neighborhood we wish to cultivate with all the Indian tribes. And whereas the obstinate and wicked disposition of the Indians of Pluggy's Town have been represented to Congress, and they seem to have no prospects of conciliation, but have referred to this Board the propriety of making war on them if it can be done without exciting jealousy and discord with the other neighboring nations,

*Hildreth's Pioneer History.

†Hildreth's Pioneer History, p. 115.

‡Ibid, p. 111.

*Pennsylvania Archives, vol. 5, p. 260.

Resolved, That George Morgan, Esq., Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and Col. John Nevill (or in his absence Robert Campbell, Esq.,) do confer with such chief or chiefs of the Delaware and Shawanese Indians as may be relied on for secrecy and fidelity, and represent to them the necessity of chastising the said Indians, and in case the said gentlemen shall find that the said Shawanese and Delawares do not give reason to apprehend discord with them by reason of such a proceeding,

Resolved, That 300 militia men, commanded by a colonel, major, six captains, six lieutenants and six ensigns, and a proper number of non-commissioned officers, be ordered to make an expedition to said Pluggy's Town in order to punish that people for their unprovoked cruelties committed on the inhabitants of Virginia.

That the officers commanding this expedition have it in charge at their peril, and that all those concerned, that no injury, provocation or ill treatment of any kind be done or suffered to the Delaware and Shawanese Indians through whose country they pass. But, on the other hand, that the said officers be strictly charged and commanded to conduct themselves towards them as our faithful friends and brethren. Government being determined to revenge the least injury done them.

That the officers commanding this expedition apply to George Morgan, Esq., for ammunition, provisions and stores necessary for the party, who is requested to give any assistance in his power to forward the undertaking.

That the commanding officer ought to be directed to show mercy to the women and children and to such of the men as surrender themselves, and to send all prisoners taken by his party belonging to said Pluggy's Town to this city; and as the success of this expedition will depend upon the dispatch with which it is conducted,

Resolved, That if a majority of the field officers and captains who are to be engaged in it shall judge it best, that the men shall be directed to march on horseback, finding their own horses and carrying their own provisions, and that they ought to receive a reasonable allowance for so doing.

That Col. David Shepherd, of Ohio county, be commander in chief of the expedition, that Major Henry Taylor, of Yohogania county, to be major, and that they nominate the captains, and subaltern officers out of those commissioned in the counties of Monongalia, Yohogania and Ohio, or either of them.

A copy,

[Signed]

ARCH'D BLAIR, Clerk.*

These communications were received by Cols. Morgan and Nevill, on the first of April, and notice sent to Col. Shepherd and Maj. Taylor to meet them on the 8th of the month to decide upon the best means to carry the governor's order into effect. In the meantime the following reply was sent:

LETTER OF COLS. MORGAN AND NEVILL TO PATRICK HENRY.

"FORT PITT, April 1, 1777.

"Sir:—We had not the honor to receive your orders and the minutes of council of the 12th ultimo, until this day. We immediately wrote to Col. Shepherd and Maj. Taylor to meet us here on the 8th inst., to confer thereon, and determine the most effectual steps to carry the same into execution. And your Excellency may be assured we will leave nothing in our power undone, that may tend to promote the interest of our country in general, or the success of this enterprise in particular—not regarding the strict line of duty in our respective departments, but the promotion of the service on the most liberal plan. We, nevertheless, wish we were left more at liberty to exercise our judgments or to take advice on the expediency and practicability of the undertaking at this critical time—for, although we are persuaded from what has already passed between Col. Morgan and our allies, the Delawares and Shawanese, that they would wish us success therein, yet we apprehend the inevitable consequences of this expedition will be a general Indian war, which we are persuaded it is the interest of the State at this time to avoid, even by the mortifying means of liberal donations to certain leading men among the nations as well as by calling them again to a general treaty. And if the State of Pennsylvania should judge it prudent to take some steps to gratify the Six Nations in regard to the encroachments made on their lands on the northwestern frontier of that State of which they have so repeatedly complained, we hope and be-

lieve it would have a very salutary effect. The settlement of the lands on the Ohio, below the Kanawha, and at Kentucky, gives the Western Nations great uneasiness. How far the State of Virginia may judge it wise to withdraw or confine those settlements for a certain term of years or during the British war, is too delicate a matter for us to give our opinion on, but we have reason to think that the measures we have (though perhaps out of the strict line of our duty) presumed to hint at, would not only tend greatly to the happiness of this country, but to the interest of the whole State; more especially if care be taken to treat the different nations in all respects with justice, humanity, and hospitality, for which purpose, and to punish robberies and murders committed on any of our allies, some wholesome orders or acts of government may possibly be necessary; for parties have been formed to massacre some who have come to visit us in a friendly manner, and others who have been hunting on their own lands, the known friends to the commonwealth. These steps, if continued, will deprive us of all our Indian allies and multiply our enemies. Even the spies who have been employed by the county lieutenants of Monongahela and Ohio seem to have gone on this plan with a premeditated design to involve us in a general Indian war; for on the 15th inst., at day break, five or six of these spies fired at three Delaware Indians at their hunting camp, which they afterwards plundered of peltries to a considerable value, and brought them off.

"This was committed about twenty miles on this side the Delaware Town, between that and Wheeling, and out of the country or track of our enemies.

"Luckily all the Indians escaped, only one of whom was wounded, and that slightly in the wrist.

"We inclose to your Excellency the copy of a speech or message found near the body of a dead man, who had been killed and scalped two days before, near the Kittanning on the northwestern frontier of Pennsylvania, when another man was taken prisoner. We suppose the party of Indians who left this message and perpetrated the murder, to have been hired for that purpose by the British officers at Niagara, in order to promote an open rupture between the Six Nations and the United States, as we had intelligence of such a party being out, and having come from thence. In consequence whereof, and on considering the present situation of this country, a council of field officers and captains met here and gave their opinion on certain matters, of which your Excellency is doubtless ere now fully informed—among other things Col. Crawford was requested to make a return of the stores requisite to be sent here and an estimate of the expense of repairs to make this fort defensible against any body of troops which may be brought against us by the way of Presque Isle and the Alleghany, that being the route by which this fort will be attacked, if ever an expedition should be formed against it from Canada, and not as has been intimated to your Excellency from Detroit and Sandusky, there being no post at the latter place, and as we are informed but sixty-six soldiers are at Detroit, from whence by land to Fort Pitt is near three hundred miles, impassable for artillery, and all that country we are told could not furnish to an army of 1,000 men sufficient provisions or horses for such an expedition.

"Your Excellency cannot but be already informed that many persons among ourselves wish to promote a war with the savages, not considering the distress of our country on the sea coast. This disposition with the conduct of a banditti consisting of sixty or eighty savages at the head of Scioto, may possibly create a general quarrel. Yet we flatter ourselves that by prudent measures it is possible to avoid it. But if, as seems the inclination of some, all Indians, without distinction, who may be found are to be massacred, and even when visiting us as friends, a general war cannot be avoided, and we fear the consequences would be fatal at this critical time; but should it please God to bless us with victory to overcome our British enemies on the sea coast, we shall have it in our power to take ample satisfaction of our Indian enemy. In the interim, we are humbly of opinion, that the most pacific measures, with liberal presents, if in our power to make them, will be attended with much happier consequences with the savages than an armed force can produce. Nevertheless, we beg leave again to assure your Excellency that nothing in our power shall be wanting to promote and insure success to the expedition now ordered to be executed. But as it will be impossible to have the men raised and armed before the first day of June next, we shall have sufficient time to receive your Excellency's farther instructions on that head, and we shall in the interim take every possible precaution to prevent intelligence

*Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. 5, pp. 258 and 259.

reaching the enemy so far as to defeat the wise intentions of government.

"We are with the greatest respect, your excellency's most obedient and most humble servants,

[Signed]

"GEO. MORGAN,

"JOHN NEVILL.

"P. S. By Lieut. Holliback, who left the Kanawha the — ultimo, all is quiet there, and no murders or Indian incursions have been made into the inhabitants, that we have heard of, since last December, when one man was killed on the Indian side of the Ohio, opposite to the fort at Wheeling, and one taken prisoner. They were out as spies.

"The county lieutenant who is ordered to send 100 men to meet Capt. Lynn with the powder, is at a loss to know how far to proceed, or where St. Louis, on the Mississippi, is—there being one place of that name 160 miles above the mouth of the Ohio, and no settlement or fort less than 400 miles below the Ohio. The nearest is at the river Arkansas.

"To His Excellency Patrick Henry, jun., Esq., Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, at Williamsburg."*

Whether or not the arguments advanced in the foregoing communication induced the governor and council to abandon the contemplated expedition, does not appear. The journal of Col. Morgan, from April 1777 to Jan. 1778, is missing, and there is no account of such an invasion into the Indian country at this period, to be gathered from other sources. The probabilities are that it was deemed inexpedient to undertake the expedition, at this time, in view of the critical attitude of the other tribes, with whom this band was more or less connected, as there is no further allusion to the subject, in any of the contemporary records of which there is any present knowledge.

STRONG APPREHENSIONS OF AN INDIAN WAR IN THE SPRING OF 1777—COUNCIL OF WAR AT FORT PITT—LETTERS OF COLONEL CRAWFORD TO WASHINGTON AND TO CONGRESS—MORE INDIAN MASSACRES.

There was, however, a general and growing apprehension of the hostile intent of the savages, founded, perhaps, on the various murders and incursions, already alluded to, as well as on information received from friendly Indians, of the machinations of the British officers at Detroit with the different tribes.

So strong was this impression that Col. Crawford, who had recruited a new regiment in the vicinity of his old home, was detained with it to aid in defense of the border, and was obliged to explain his non-arrival at the seat of war in a letter to Gen. Washington, dated Fredericktown, Md., February 12, 1777, as follows: "Sir: I am sorry to break in upon your hours that ought to rest you from the many fatigues you have to undergo in that important task you have undertaken in defense of our liberties, but necessity obliges me under my present difficulties. I should have been with you, sir, before now, but for the following reasons:

"There is great probability of an Indian war for many evident reasons given by the Indians through the course of last summer. They have killed many of our people on the frontiers, * * * * * and should both the regiments now be moved away it will greatly distress the people, as the last, raised by myself, was exempted to be a guard for them if there was an Indian war. By the Governor of Virginia I was appointed to command that regiment, at the request of the people. The conditions were that the soldiers were enlisted during the war, and if an Indian war should come on this spring they were to be continued there, as their interest was on the spot; but if there should be no Indian war in that quarter, then they were to go wherever called. * * * * * Many men have already been taken from that region, so that if that regiment should march away, it will leave few or none to defend the country. There are no arms, as the chief part of the first men were armed there, which has left the place very bare; but let me be ordered anywhere and I will go if possible," etc.†

These apprehensions received an early justification. No sooner had the cold weather abated than the Indians began their hostile movements. The question was no longer whether they would maintain a partial neutrality, but where and when they would strike? This feeling induced the calling of a Council of War, which was held at Fort Pitt on the 24th of March. An account in the "Pennsylvania Packet" of the 8th of April says: "In consequence of the before-mentioned intel-

ligence and depredations, (the murders and outrages already narrated) a Council of War was held at this place (Fort Pitt) this day, (24th March, 1777,) in which it was determined that it would be most advisable for Col. Crawford's battalion (13th Virginia—"West Augusta"—Regiment) and two companies of Col. Wood's battalion, at Fort Pitt and Wheeling, not to march till further orders, and that one hundred men should immediately be sent to Kittaning, and twenty-five men to the following places: Logstown, Holliday's Cove and Cox's."

A few days later tidings arrived of further Indian murders, at different points along the border, and, on the 10th of April Col. Morgan wrote to Col. Crawford, detailing the circumstances, and calling upon him to take the necessary measures to protect the inhabitants. The following is an extract from his letter: "Last Monday a messenger arrived from the Delaware town and informed me that a party of eighteen Mingoes were out, and it was supposed would divide themselves into two parties and strike nearly at the same time between Yellow Creek and this place. Yesterday afternoon an express arrived from Capt. Steel, by which we learn that the first-mentioned party had divided, as supposed, and killed one man just below Raecoon creek and burned two cabins, viz.: Muchmore's and Arnot's; the body of the latter was found. His wife and four children are supposed to be burned in the cabin or carried off prisoners. This day an express arrived from Wheeling with an account that one Roger McBride was killed and scalped about ten miles up that creek, and alarms had arrived from several other quarters. I do think, sir, that you will find it necessary to take some measures in consequence of these murders, and that your presence here is requisite."*

In compliance with the wishes of Col. Morgan, as expressed in the letter given above, and also to meet the requirements of the council of war, already mentioned, Col. Crawford repaired at once to Fort Pitt, from whence, on the 22d of April, he addressed the following letter to the President of Congress:

"HONORABLE SIR:—I have received orders to join his Excellency General Washington in the Jerseys, with the battalion now under my command, which orders I would willingly have obeyed, had not a council of war, held at this place (proceedings of which were transmitted to Congress by express), resolved that I should remain here till further orders. I am sorry to find the accounts therein contained are likely to prove but too true, and from the late depredations and murders which were committed by the Indians at different places in this neighborhood it appears to me as if a general irruption was intended. * * * At Wheeling they killed and scalped one man, the body of whom was much mangled with tomahawks and other instruments suitable for their barbarity; at Dunkard's creek, one of the west branches of the Monongahela river, they killed and scalped one man and a woman, and took three children; and at each of the above places they burned houses, killed cattle, hogs, &c.

"I have taken all possible means for the protection of this country as the nature of my circumstances would afford. I am at a great loss for arms; two-thirds of the battalion have none. * * * I only await further directions, as I have received no marching orders dated since the council held at this place resolved that I should wait till further orders."†

INDIAN INCURSIONS—BRIG. GEN. EDWARD HAND IN COMMAND OF DEPARTMENT—INDIAN MURDER AT WHEELING.

While these events were transpiring along the northwestern frontier of Virginia, the southwestern portions also were subjected to the same fierce ordeal. All along the line, showing a common purpose, and a definite plan, the savages pressed forward to the assault of the border. Here a small band of marauders would appear suddenly, and massacre the unsuspecting settlers engaged in cultivating their lands; cut off hunters procuring necessary supplies of meat for their families; waylay paths to the springs and watering places; murder or carry into captivity innocent women and children; burn houses, kill or drive off cattle, and commit all the deviltries possible to their barbarous natures. Elsewhere larger numbers would gather seeking the destruction of fortified settlements.

Finding it impossible to destroy the larger settlements so long as the forts remained to afford shelter, and a safe retreat to the inhabitants, and that in all matters of skill in the use of arms, and cunning stratagem, the whites were much their superiors, they sought by bringing into the country large and overwhelming forces to capture the fortifications and utterly

*Penna. Archives, vol. V. p. 286.

†Washington-Crawford Letters, pp. 62 and 63.

*Hildreth's Pioneer History, p. 123.

†Washington-Crawford Letters, p. 64, 65.

destroy their foes. Accordingly they would detach from their main body sufficient numbers to threaten the forts in the vicinity of their proposed attack to prevent aid being furnished the beleaguered garrison or the marching of forces from one fort to another to assist in its defence. This was the plan of their invasion of Kentucky at this very time. On the 14th of March they suddenly appeared with a force of two hundred warriors. Dividing their forces they employed their most active and expert men to watch and invest Boone's and Logan's forts, while their main body marched to the attack of Harrodsburg. The gallant, spirited, and successful defence of these forts, it is not proposed to narrate here, but is a part of the operations against the frontier during the revolution.

This incursion, also, disclosed the final success of the British agents, in inducing the savages to espouse their cause, and inflict upon the border, all the horrid barbarities of savage warfare. As if to leave no doubt of the source from which this raid was projected, the besiegers left a proclamation, from Gov. Hamilton, of Detroit, pinned to the dead body of one of the men, killed outside the garrison, in which protection and reward, was promised to those who would renounce the cause of the colonies, and become the supporters of the British king.

The military authorities of the government made some changes in the administration of affairs at this time, and Brig. Gen. Edward Hand was placed in command of the Department with headquarters at Fort Pitt.

The raids and murders, however, did not cease. In June a Mrs. Grigsby and child, were killed and scalped on Rooting creek, and, shortly afterwards, a daughter of Mr. Coon was also killed near Coon's Fort, on the West Fork.

On the 7th of June, a man was killed on Wheeling creek within a half mile of the fort. It was promptly reported to the Department commander, Gen. Hand, in the following letter from

CAPT. SAMUEL MEASON IN COMMAND OF FORT HENRY.

"FORT HENRY, June 8, 1777.

"Yesterday between the hours of five and six o'clock, in the afternoon, as a few of Capt. Vanmeter's company were fishing about half a mile from this fort up Wheeling creek, a certain Thomas McCleary and one Lanimore being some distance from the others, were fired on by a party of Indians to the number of six, seven or eight guns, of which the several persons near do not agree, as some say eight, or upwards. Lanimore and others gave the alarm. I went to the place and found tracks, but difficult to ascertain the number of Indians. McCleary's shoe being found which he wore when he received the wound; we presently found him killed and scalped. He had run about three hundred yards from the creek. Night coming on by the time that we were satisfied of its being Indians. I proposed to set out this morning by daylight, in pursuit and have drawn out of Capt. Virgin's company eight men, so that we amount to thirty men, well equipped, and to cross the river at this place, as they seemed by their tracks to bend their direction down the river, and propose to pursue them to the last extremity and hazard. I set off at 8 this morning, and flatter myself that you will not disapprove our proceeding, but call on me, if any occasion should require, and as I may not return to the ensuing council at Catfish, I take this opportunity to return your Honor the strength of my company, which consists of fifty men, of which forty-five are in good order, and furnished for going on any emergency and expedition that may be necessary.

I am with great respect your Honors

Most Obedient and Humble Servant,

SAM'L MEASON.*

Directed to Brig. Gen. Hand.

The following letter also gives some of the

OCCURRENCES AT GRAVE CREEK.

Dear Parents:—This comes to let you know our distressed situation at present. Last Saturday night the Indians came and drove off my two horses, and two of Joseph Tumbleston's, shot a mare of his dead and took a valuable mare of John Harnesses, and one large horse of Samuel Harris and one of Zaphiniah Blackfords, and some young creatures, and with their arrows shot four of Mr. Zodger's cattle and two of Yeates Conwells. The cattle came home with the arrows sticking in them twelve inches, which cut a shocking aspect; upon which we

immediately turned out all that was fit for action, which was only twenty-three, leaving not eight effectual men in the fort, and went down the river to the mouth of Fish creek, by water and then crossed the Ohio and marched by land to Sunfish creek, and then took the tracks of the Indians and it was partly dark, the road was plain and followed up the creek by moonshine a few miles with great hopes of overtaking them, and discovered their fire and as we were surrounding them, John McClean's gun went off by accident and they returned the fire smartly and only one of our men were in proper view of the Indians, who shot twice and they then fled from their camp, and scolded us for some time. We immediately took possession of a hill that joined their camp and discovered two more fires, and not thinking ourselves sufficient for an attack, we retreated and got a reinforcement and sallied down and went up the creek, but finding they were two days gone we concluded to cross to our side of the river, and look for some that we expected on that side, we took the advantage of a rifle, two of our canoes being advanced close to the shore in order to land, the Indians fired their shots as thick as hail upon them, our men all fell flat in the canoes only two that steered and pushed back under cover of our guns, and got safe back to the savage shore without the loss of a man, we exchanged many shot but to no purpose we then pushed up and crossed the river below Fish creek, and lay on our arms until morning, and found a number of tracks coming up the river which we followed with all speed to our fort and was agreeably surprised to find them a party of Capt. Pigman's company that had been at the Little Kanawha, and so you won't fail to come down with five or six horses with all speed to help us up to your parts. The sign of the Indians is very numerous over the Ohio, having numbers of camps, and one large bark camp below Fish creek. I was in both actions and saw the signs myself.

MORGAN JONES,

Grave Creek.†

CONFEDERATION OF INDIANS UNDER BRITISH INFLUENCE—MISSION OF CORNSTALK TO THE VIRGINIANS—HIS DASTARDLY MURDER—PROPOSED EXPEDITION UNDER GEN. HAND.

The efforts of the British agents to secure a confederation of all the tribes to assume offensive warfare against the Colonies had become well known at all the principal settlements along the border. Up to this time their success had been but partial, but, as the summer began, it was found that the assent of the Shawanese alone was wanting to perfect the coalition. The distinguished head of that nation, the noted chief Cornstalk, however, was not only averse to any alliance with the British, but desirous rather of preserving friendly relations with the Virginians. All his influence was exerted in this behalf, but his counsels met with much opposition in his tribe, who were anxious to retaliate, on the whites, the loss of so many warriors at the battle of Point Pleasant. This feeling was shrewdly fomented by British emissaries from neighboring tribes until it became evident that the time would soon arrive when the Shawanese would override the wise counsels of their chief. This condition of affairs led Cornstalk to visit Fort Randolph, then in command of Capt. Matthew Arbuckle, during the summer in company with Red Hawk and another Indian to make known the probable course of the Indians in the coming season. When Cornstalk had told the Captain of the hostile attitude and preparations of the Indians, that the Shawanese were likely to join the confederacy, and were alone wanting to its completion, saying "the current set so strongly against the colonies even they would float with the stream in despite of his endeavors to stem it," he deemed it the part of prudence to detain this distinguished chief and his associates as hostages for the peace and neutrality of the Indians. Upon communicating to the Government of Virginia the information received from Cornstalk, they determined to march an army into the Indian country and so utterly destroy it as to prevent further molestation from them. Troops from Augusta and Botetourt were to rendezvous at the mouth of the Big Kanawha as soon as possible, and were to be joined by forces from Fort Pitt, under General Hand, who was to assume the command of the expedition. Three or four companies were raised in Botetourt and Augusta, and one company in Greenbrier, and marched to Point Pleasant under Col. George Skillern. Here they awaited the arrival of Gen. Hand. It was during this interval that Cornstalk was joined by his son, Ellinipisico, and the affectionate and tender meeting, described by Capt. Stuart, occurred.

*Penn. Arch., vol. 5, p. 415

†Penna. Archives, vol. v. p. 448.

The unfortunate circumstance of the killing of one of Captain Hall's men, which happened the next day, and led them to wreak their vengeance on the unoffending chief and his son, are also fully stated in Capt. Stuart's narrative, in a preceding chapter. It is said that when the interpreter's wife, who had taken quite an interest in the captives, ran in to apprise them of their danger, she told them that Ellinipsico was charged with having brought the Indians who had killed the soldier. "This he positively denied, averring that he came alone, and only to learn something of his father's fate. By this time Capt. Hall and his men had arrived within hearing, and Ellinipsico appeared much agitated. His father turned to him, encouraging him to meet his fate composedly, saying, 'My son, the Great Spirit has seen fit that we should die together, and has sent you here to that end. It is his will, and let us submit; it is all for the best.' And, turning to meet his murderers at the door, received seven bullets in his body, and fell without a groan."

"Thus perished the mighty Cornstalk, Sachem of the Shawanees, and king of the Northern Confederacy in 1774: a chief remarkable for many great and good qualities. He was disposed to be at all times the friend of the white man; as he ever was, the advocate of honorable peace. But when his country's wrongs 'called aloud to battle,' he became the thunderbolt of war, and made her oppressors feel the weight of his uplifted arm. He sought not to pluck the scalp from the head of the innocent, nor to wage war against the unprotected and defenceless; choosing rather to encounter his enemies, girded for battle, and in open conflict. His noble bearing, his generous and disinterested attachment to the colonies, when the thunder of British cannon was reverberating through the land—his anxiety to preserve the frontier of Virginia from desolation and death (the object of his visit to Point Pleasant)—all conspired to win for him the esteem and respect of others; while the untimely and perfidious manner of his death, caused a deep and lasting regret to pervade the bosoms, even of those who were enemies to his nation; and excited the just indignation of all, towards his inhuman and barbarous murderers. When the father fell, Ellinipsico continued still and passive, not even raising himself from his seat which he had occupied before receiving notice of impending danger. He met death in that position with the utmost composure and calmness. The trepidation which at first seized upon him, was of but momentary duration, and was succeeded by a most dignified and stoical sedateness."*

The young Red Hawk and his companion were also murdered with the utmost barbarity and cruelty.

A few days after this outrage General Hand arrived from Fort Pitt without an army or provisions for those who were enlisted and awaiting his arrival. It was then determed to abandon the expedition; and the volunteers returned to their homes.

The killing of Cornstalk was a fearful deed and brought a fearful retribution on those who were in no wise responsible for it. It not only broke the last link which held the Shawanees back from the Confederate tribes, but whetted their appetite for blood, and gave to their vengeance the semblance of a virtue.

IMPENDING HOSTILITIES.

From this time forth, the inhabitants of the border lived in constant peril. The foes, whom they were expecting every day to encounter, were savages, whose known mode of warfare was most barbarous and cruel. Cherishing an hereditary sense of injury against the white race; despoiled of their lands; driven backward by the advancing emigration; they had now the added wrong, to avenge, of slaughtered kindred, and chieftains, who had fallen in the struggle to repel the invasion of their homes. Having once entered into the fray, the savages, seemed, like the tiger, to have a fiercer thirst for blood, the more they were able to glut their appetite; and now that they were leagued with Great Britain, would be enabled more fully and effectually to gratify their hatred, by deeds of direct cruelty.

According to a very careful, and doubtless, very accurate estimate of Col. Morgan's, the number of warriors in the different tribes, who could at any time, within a few weeks, be assembled to fall upon the frontiers, was about ten thousand and sixty; and when the comparative feebleness of the settlements, along the border, is remembered, and their wide separation from each other, it seems a marvel that any of the settlers should have remained to face what would appear a certain destruction.

At this time the only places where the inhabitants could find refuge, besides private forts and block-houses, were at Fort Pitt, Redstone, Wheeling and Point Pleasant. In the immediate vicinity of Wheeling, there were block houses at Beach Bottom, Cross Creek and Grave Creek. There was also a small stockade on Short Creek called Fort Van Metre, sometimes styled the Court House Fort, from the circumstance that the first civil court was held in it after the organization of Ohio county. It was commanded at this time (1777) and subsequently, by Maj. Samuel McColloch, so famous in all our border annals, for conspicuous bravery and ability as an Indian fighter and scout. But of all these defences, Fort Henry was the only military work, on this part of the frontier, considered tenable in open war.

The information derived from Cornstalk of the extensive preparations making by the Indians for war, and the probability of its early commencement, led to the immediate adoption of such measures as should prevent its success. The Government of Virginia issued a proclamation advising the inhabitants to retire into the interior as soon as practicable, and forwarded ammunition to some of the settlements to enable them to defend themselves from the incursions of the savages. Gen. Hand also sent express to different settlements advising their abandonment, and that the inhabitants should seek shelter in some neighboring fortress or retire east of the mountains. They were all apprised of the impending danger and the impracticability of the Government to afford them any effective protection. Some who were unwilling to encounter the horrors of an Indian war, prudently withdrew from the danger, but by far the greater number, who had taken up their abode on the western border, determined to remain, making such preparations to meet the contingency as they best could.

They had not long to wait. As the season advanced the depredations of the Indians became more frequent and bold. In the neighborhood of Wheeling some mischief was done about this time by Indians, who were sufficiently wary to avoid discovery and punishment. A man named Thomas Ryan was killed in a field some distance from the house, and a negro, at work with him, was taken prisoner and carried off.

"No invasion, however, of that country had been as yet of sufficient importance to induce the people to forsake their homes and go into the forts. Scouting parties were constantly traversing the woods in every direction, and so successfully did they observe every avenue to the settlements that the approach of Indians was generally discovered and made known before any evil resulted from it. But in August the whole country bordering on the Ohio, from Fort Pitt to Wheeling, became justly alarmed for its fate, and the most serious apprehensions for the safety of its inhabitants were excited in every bosom. Intelligence was conveyed to Gen. Hand, at Fort Pitt, by some friendly Indians from the Moravian towns, that a large army of the Northwestern Confederacy had concentrated on the Sandusky river, and were now come as far as those towns, and might soon be expected to strike an awful blow on some of the Ohio river settlements. The Indian force was represented as being so great as to preclude all idea of purchasing safety by open conflict; and the inhabitants along the river generally retired into forts as soon as they received information of their danger, and made every preparation to repel an assault on them. When this force left the Sandusky upper village and took up their line of march in the direction of Limestone, in Kentucky, that settlement was supposed by some to be the objective point of their attack. They did not, however, remain long in suspense as to the point against which the enemy would direct its operations.

Although the Wheeling fort had been erected by the proper authorities of the Government, and was supplied with arms and ammunition from the public arsenal, it was not, at this time, garrisoned, as were the other State forts on the Ohio, by a regular soldiery, but was left to be defended solely by the heroism and bravery of those who might seek shelter within its walls. The settlement around it was flourishing, and had grown with a surprising rapidity, when its situation, and the circumstances of the border generally, are taken into consideration. A little village of twenty-five or thirty houses had sprung up, where but a few years before the foot of civilized man had never trod; flocks and herds—evidences of present prosperity and future wealth—ranged in the fields, and the broad and fertile bottom lands covered with bountiful crops ripening in the autumn sun evinced the thrift and prosperity of the people. In the enjoyment of this comparatively prosperous condition of things the inhabitants little dreamed how quickly these smiling prospects were to be blighted, their future

*Withers' Oranicles.

hopes blasted, and they deprived of almost the necessities of life. They were not insensible to the danger which, in time of war, was ever impending over them, but, relying on the vigilance of their scouts to ascertain and apprise them of its approach, and on the proximity of a fort into which they could retire upon a minute's warning, they did not shut themselves up within its walls until advised of the immediate necessity of doing so, from the actual presence of the enemy."^{*}

SIEGE OF FORT HENRY IN 1777.

On the evening of the last day of August Captain Ogle, who with a party of twelve men, had been for several days engaged in watching the paths to the settlement, endeavoring to ascertain the approach of danger, came into Wheeling with the assurance that the enemy were not at hand. He reported, however, that as he was returning from Beech Bottom fort, accompanied by Abraham Rogers, Joseph Biggs, Robert Lemon[†] and others, he discovered as he neared Wheeling, the appearance of considerable smoke in the atmosphere, in the direction of Grave creek, and conjectured, it might arise from the burning of the block house at that place by the Indians. Col. Shepherd, the commandant,[‡] promptly dispatched two men in a canoe down the river to ascertain the facts, and to report if there were any Indians in the neighborhood.

In the course of the night, however, the Indian army, consisting of three hundred and eighty-nine warriors, came near to the village, and believing, from the lights in the fort, that the inhabitants were on their guard, and that more might be effected by an ambuscade in the morning, than by an immediate and direct attack, posted themselves advantageously for that purpose. Two lines were formed, at some distance from each other, extending from the river across the point to the creek, with a cornfield to afford them concealment. In the centre between these lines, near a road leading through the field to the fort, and in a situation easily exposing them to observation, six Indians were stationed, for the purpose of decoying within the lines, any force which they might discover and come out to attack them.

The leader of the army had conducted his march with such celerity and caution, that, although there was attached to the fort, and kept in constant service a body of the most trusty, and experienced scouts, that ever figured in border warfare, he managed to elude their observation—deceiving them utterly as to his point of destination—and actually brought his whole force under the walls of Fort Henry before his real design was discovered.

Early in the morning of the 1st of September the commandant, wishing to dispatch expresses to the nearest settlements, sent a man, accompanied by a negro, to bring in some horses which had been turned loose the day before to graze on the bank of the creek. While these men were passing through the cornfield south of the fort they encountered the party of six savages and immediately turned to escape by flight. A single shot brought the white man to the ground, but the negro was permitted to escape to the fort and give the alarm. Captain Samuel Meason, who, with Captain Ogle and some other men, had occupied the fort the preceding night, on learning that there were but six of the enemy, marched with fourteen men to the place where they had been seen. When he came in view of them he led his men briskly forward in pursuit, but suddenly found himself inclosed by a body of Indians, who, till then, had remained concealed. The Captain rallied his men from the confusion of this unexpected demonstration, and, seeing the impossibility of maintaining a conflict with them, endeavored to retreat with his men to the fort, gallantly taking the lead and hewing his way through the savage ranks. But it was in vain; they were intercepted at every turn and his band literally cut to pieces. One by one these devoted soldiers fell at the crack of the enemy's rifle. Captain Meason, however, and his Sergeant

succeeded in passing the front line, but, being observed by some of the enemy, were pursued and fired at as they began to rise the hill. The Sergeant was so wounded by the ball aimed at him that he fell, unable to get up; but, seeing his Captain pass near without a gun, and so crippled that he moved but slowly in advance of his pursuers, he handed him his own weapon, and calmly surrendered himself to his fate.

Captain Meason had been twice wounded, and was then so enfeebled by the loss of blood and faint from fatigue that he almost despaired of ever reaching the fort; yet he pressed forward with all his powers. He was sensible that the Indian who was eagerly pursuing him was quite near, and expecting every instant that the tomahawk would cleave through his skull, he forgot for a while that his gun was yet charged. The recollection of this inspiring him with fresh hopes, he wheeled to fire at his pursuer, but found him so close that he could not bring his gun to bear on him. Having greatly the advantage of ground, he thrust the savage back with his hand. The uplifted tomahawk descended to the earth with force, and before the Indian could so far regain his footing as to hurl the fatal weapon from his grasp, or rush forward to close in deadly struggle with his antagonist, the ball from Capt. Meason's gun had done its errand, and the savage fell lifeless to the earth. Capt. Meason, from extreme physical exhaustion, was able to proceed only a few paces further, but was fortunate enough to conceal himself in a pile of fallen timber, where he remained unobserved while the Indians continued about the fort.

The critical situation of Capt. Meason becoming known at the fort, from the discharge of the guns and the shrieks of the men, Captain Ogle, with twelve of his scouts, immediately sallied forth for their relief and to cover their retreat. This noble band, eagerly pressing forward for the rescue of their suffering fellow-soldiers, also fell into an ambuscade. Capt. Ogle being some distance in the rear of his men, the Indians, in closing around them, fortunately left him without the circle, and he was able to conceal himself amid some briars in the corner of the fence, where he lay until the next day. The same fate awaited his men which had befallen Capt. Meason's. Two-thirds of these were slain upon the spot. Of the twenty-six who were led out by these two officers only three escaped death, and two of these were badly wounded—a striking evidence of the fact that the ambuscade was judiciously planned and the expectations of its success well founded. Sergeant Jacob Ogle, though mortally wounded, managed to escape into the woods with two soldiers, but died subsequently.

While these things were doing, the inhabitants of the village were busily employed in removing to the fort, and preparing for its defence. A single glance at the situation of the parties led on by Meason and Ogle, convinced them of the overwhelming force of the Indians, and the impossibility of maintaining an open contest with them. And so quick had been the happening of the events which have been narrated, that the gates of the fort were securely closed before the Indian army appeared under its walls, to attempt its reduction by storm.

Three men, Rogers, Biggs and Lemon, who had left the fort to join their comrades, met the enemy advancing upon the fort; the savages were formed in two ranks, in open order, their left flank reaching to the river bank, and their right extending into the woods as far as eye could reach. When the three volunteers were about to enter the gate of the fort, a few random shots were fired at them, and instantly a loud whoop arose on the enemy's left flank, which passed, as if by concert, along the line to the extreme right, filling the welkin with a chorus of the wildest and most startling character.

This salute was responded to by a few well directed rifle shots from the lower block houses, which produced a manifest confusion in the ranks of the besiegers. They discontinued their shouting and retired a few paces, probably to await the coming up of their right flank, which, it would seem, had been directed to make a general sweep of the bottom, and then approach the stockade on the eastern side.

When the right flank came up, and the forces were properly disposed, the commander of the Indians^{*} summoned the garrison to surrender in the name of his Britannic Majesty. Appearing at the end window of a house not far from the fort he

^{*}Withers' Chronicles of Border Warfare.

[†]Appendix A.

[‡]In the absence of any official documents, or contemporaneous letters, or accounts of this siege, we have adopted the view of McKiernan, that in the absence of a regular garrison and commandant, Col. Shepherd, who was the county lieutenant, and had considerable military experience, having served in several campaigns against the Indians, was the one who would naturally, and by virtue of his office, be called upon to assume the command. In the "Chronicles of Border Warfare," by Mr. Withers, which is the earliest account of this siege and has the merit of being gathered and published in the life time of many of the actors in this event, it is stated that Col. Zane had charge of the defences and was in command at this siege. There can be no question of Mr. Withers general accuracy and reliability, but he might, in this instance, have confounded this siege with that of 1782 where Col. Zane did command. It is certain, however, that both gentlemen were present in the fort and rendered valiant service for its defence.

^{*}All the early historians state that the Indians were commanded at this siege by Simon Girty, the notorious white renegade. How this impression arose it cannot now be ascertained—possibly they may have confounded Simon with his brother George Girty, who is said to have been in command of the Indians at the siege of 1782. However this may be, it is now known that Simon Girty, together with Elliott and McKee, and twelve soldiers, deserted from Fort Pitt on 28th March, 1778, and so could not well have been present at the siege of 1777.

told them that he had come with a large army to escort to Detroit, such of the inhabitants along the frontier, as were willing to accept the terms offered by Governor Hamilton, to those who would renounce the cause of the colonies and attach themselves to the interests of Great Britain; calling upon them to remember their fealty to their sovereign; assuring them of protection, if they would join his standard, and denouncing upon them all the woes which spring from the uncurbed indulgence of savage vengeance, if they dared to resist, or fire one gun to the annoyance of his men. He then read to them Gov. Hamilton's proclamation, and told them he could allow only fifteen minutes to consider his proposition. It was enough. In love with liberty, attached to their country, and without faith in his proffered protection, they required but little time to "deliberate, which of the two to choose, slavery or death." Col. Zane replied to him* "that they had consulted their wives and children, and that all were resolved to perish, sooner than place themselves under the protection of a savage army with him at its head, or abjure the cause of liberty and of the colonies." The commander then represented to them the great force of the Indians; the impossibility that the fort could withstand the assault; the certainty of protection if they acceded to his proposition, and the difficulty of restraining the assailants if enraged and roused to vengeance by opposition and resistance. A shot discharged at him from the fort caused him to withdraw from the window, and the Indians commenced the assault.

There were then in the fort but thirty-three men,† to defend it against the attack of upwards of three hundred and eighty Indians; and bravely did they maintain their situation against the superior force of the enemy, and all that art and fury could effect to accomplish their destruction. So far, the fortunes of the day had been fearfully against them; two of their best officers, and a large proportion of their original force, were missing. The exact fate of their comrades, was unknown to them, but they had every reason to apprehend that they had been cut to pieces. Still, they were not dismayed—their mothers, sisters, wives and children were assembled around them—they had a sacred charge to protect, and they resolved to fight to the last extremity, and confidently trusted in Heaven for the successful issue of the combat.

When the attack began it was yet quite early in the morning, the sun not having appeared above the summit of Wheeling hill. The day is represented to have been one of surpassing beauty.

Parties of Indians were placed in such of the village houses as commanded a view of the blockhouses; a strong body occupied the yard of Col. Ebenezer Zane, about fifty or sixty yards from the fort, using a paling fence as a cover, while the greater part were posted under cover in the edge of the cornfield, to act offensively or serve as a corps of reserve as occasion might require.

The Indians, not entirely concealed from the view of the garrison, kept up a brisk fire for the space of six hours without much intermission. The little garrison in spite of its heterogeneous character, was, with scarcely an exception, composed of sharp-shooters. Several of them, whose experience in Indian warfare gave them a remarkable degree of coolness and self-possession in the face of danger, infused confidence into the young, and as they never fired at random, their bullets, in most cases, took effect. The Indians, on the contrary, gloated with their previous success, their tomahawks reeking with the blood of Meason's and Ogle's men, and all of them burning with impatience to rush into the fort and complete their work of butchery, discharged their guns against the pickets, the gate, the logs of the block-houses, and every other object that seemed to shelter a white man. Their fire was thus thrown away. At length some of their most daring warriors rushed up close to the block-house, and attempted to make more sure work by firing through the logs; but these reckless savages received from the well directed rifles of the frontiersmen the fearful reward of their temerity. About one o'clock the Indians discontinued their fire and fell back against the base of the hill.

About half past two o'clock the Indians put themselves again in motion and advanced to renew the siege. As in the first attack, a portion of their warriors took possession of the cabins contiguous to the fort, while others availed themselves of the cover afforded by Zane's paling fence. A large number posted themselves in and behind a blacksmith shop and stable that stood opposite the northern line of pickets, and another party, probably the strongest of all, stationed themselves under

cover of a worm fence and several large pieces of fallen timber on the south side of the fort. The siege was now reopened from the latter quarter, a strong gang of Indians advancing under cover of some large stumps that stood on the side of the declivity below the fort and renewing the combat with loud yells and a brisk fire. The impetuosity of the attack on the south side brought the whole garrison to the two lower block houses, from which they were enabled to pour out a destructive fire upon the enemy in that quarter. While the garrison was thus employed, a party of eighteen or twenty Indians, armed with rails and billets of wood, rushed out of Zane's yard and made an attempt to force open the gate of the fort. Their design was discovered in time to defeat it, but they only abandoned it after five or six of their number had been shot down. Upon the failure of this scheme, the Indians opened a fire upon the fort from all sides, except from that next to the river, which afforded no shelter to a besieging host. On the north and the east the battle raged most fiercely, for, notwithstanding the strength of the assailants on the south, the unfavorableness of the ground prevented them from prosecuting with much vigor the attack which they had commenced with such fury. The rifles used by the garrison towards evening became so much heated by the continued firing that they were rendered measurably useless, and recourse was then had to muskets, a full supply of which was found in the store-house. As darkness set in, the fire of the savages grew weaker, though it was not entirely discontinued until next morning.

For twenty-three hours, all was life, and energy, and activity within the walls of the fort. Every individual had particular duties to perform; and promptly and faithfully were they discharged. The more expert of the women, took stations by the side of the men; and handling their guns with soldier like readiness, aided in the repulse, with fearless intrepidity. Some were engaged in moulding bullets; others in loading and supplying the men with guns already charged; while the less robust were employed in cooking, and in furnishing to the combatants, provisions and water, during the continuance of the attack. It seemed, indeed, as if each individual were sensible, that the safety of all depended on his lone exertions; and that the slightest relaxation of these, would involve them all in one common ruin.

Soon after the attack was begun to be made on Wheeling, the alarm reached Shepherd's fort, and a runner was dispatched from thence to Fort Van Metre and Holliday's fort with the intelligence, and the apprehension that if speedy relief were not afforded the garrison at Wheeling must fall. No expectation of being able to collect a force sufficient to cope with the assailants was entertained. All that was expected was to throw succor into the fort, and thus enable the garrison the more successfully to repel assaults and preserve it from the violence of the Indian assaults. "About daybreak," according to one account, "Major Samuel McColloch, with forty-five mounted men from Short creek, came to the relief of the little garrison. The gate was thrown open, and McColloch's men, though closely beset by the Indians, entered in safety; but McColloch himself was not permitted to pass the gateway. The Indians crowded around him and separated him from his party. After several ineffectual attempts to force his way to the gate he wheeled about and galloped with the swiftness of a deer in the direction of Wheeling hill.

When McColloch was hemmed in by the Indians before the fort they might have taken his life without difficulty, but they had weighty reasons for desiring to take him alive. From the very commencement of the war his reputation as an Indian hunter was as great, if not greater, than that of any white man on the northwestern border. He had participated in so many rencontres that almost every warrior possessed a knowledge of his person. Among the Indians his name was a word of terror; they cherished against him feelings of the most phrensied hatred, and there was not a Mingo or Wyandotte chief before Fort Henry who would not have given the lives of twenty of his warriors to secure to himself the living body of Maj. Samuel McColloch. When, therefore, the man whom they had long marked out as the first object of their vengeance, appeared in their midst, they made almost superhuman efforts to acquire possession of his person. The fleetness of McColloch's well-trained steed was scarcely greater than that of his enemies, who, with flying strides, moved on in pursuit. At length the hunter reached the top of the hill, and, turning to the left, darted along the ridge with the intention of making the best of his way to Short creek. A ride of a few hundred yards in that direction brought him suddenly in contact with a party of Indians who were returning to their camp from a marauding

*Withers.

†This is Withers' statement; McKiernan says twelve men and boys.

excursion to Mason's bottom, on the eastern side of the hill. This party being too formidable in numbers to encounter single handed, the Major turned his horse about and rode over his own track, in the hope of discovering some other avenue of escape. A few paces only of his counter-march had been made, when he found himself confronted by his original pursuers, who had by this time gained the top of the ridge, and a third party was discovered pressing up the hill directly on his right. He was now completely hemmed in on three sides, and the fourth was almost a perpendicular precipice of 150 feet descent, with Wheeling creek at its base. The imminence of his danger allowed him but little time to reflect upon his situation. In one moment he decided upon his course. Supporting his rifle in his left hand and carefully adjusting his reins with the other, he urged his horse to the brink of the bluff, and then made the leap which decided his fate. In the next moment the noble steed, still bearing his intrepid rider in safety, was at the foot of the precipice. McColloch immediately dashed across the creek and was soon beyond the reach of the Indians.* Finding that they could make no impression on the fort, and fearing to remain longer before it, lest their retreat might be cut off by reinforcements from the surrounding country, the assailants fired all the houses without the walls, killed all the stock which could be found, and, destroying everything on which they could lay their hands, retired almost as suddenly as they had appeared, and left the garrison in possession of the fortress, but deprived of almost everything else.

Col. Andrew Swearingen, when he received information of the attack on Fort Henry, left Holliday's fort with fourteen men, who nobly volunteered to accompany him, in this hazardous enterprise of attempting to afford relief to the besieged garrison. These men got into a large continental canoe, and plied their handles industriously to arrive in time to be of service. But the night being dark, and a dense fog hanging over the river, they toiled to great disadvantage, frequently coming in contact with the banks; until, at length, it was thought advisable to cease rowing, and float with the current, lest they might unknowingly, pass Wheeling. Floating so slowly, they were further from their destination, when day began to dawn, than they had expected, and, with all their exertion, found they would be unable to attain their purpose without great risk. They at length descried the light which proceeded from the burning of the houses and were in much doubt what plan to pursue. Could they have realized their expectation of arriving before day, they might from the river bank, in the darkness of the night, have gained admission to the fort; but being frustrated in this, they landed some of the men near above Wheeling, to reconnoiter and ascertain the situation of things; it being doubtful to them, from the smoke and fog, whether the fort and all, were not a heap of ruins. Col. Swearingen, Capt. Bildubock, and William Boshears, volunteered for this service, and proceeding cautiously, soon reached the fort.

When arrived there, it was still questionable whether the Indians had abandoned the attack, or were only lying concealed in the cornfield, in order to fall on any who might come out from the fort, under the impression that danger was removed from them. Fearing that the latter was the case, it was thought prudent not to give the preconcerted signal for the remainder of Col. Swearingen's party to come on, lest it might excite the Indians to greater vigilance, and they intercept the men on their way to the fort. To obviate this difficulty, Col. Swearingen, Capt. Bildubock and William Boshears, taking a circuitous route to avoid passing the cornfield, returned to their companions, and escorted them to Wheeling. It then remained to ascertain whether the Indians had really withdrawn, or were only lying in ambush. A council, consisting of Col. Zane, Col. Shepherd, Doctor McMahon, and Col. Swearingen, being requested to devise some expedient by which to be assured of the fact, recommended that two of their most active and vigilant men, should go out openly from the fort, and carelessly, but surely, examine the cornfield near the pallisade. Upon their return, twenty others, under the guidance of Col. Zane, marched round at some distance from the field and approaching it more nearly on their return, became assured that the Indians had indeed despaired of success, and were withdrawn from the siege.

They then all proceeded to view the battlefield. Here was indeed a pitiable sight. Twenty-three of the men, who had accompanied Captains Mason and Ogle in the preceding morning, were lying dead; few of them had been shot, but the

greater part most inhumanely and barbarously butchered with the tomahawk and scalping knife. Upwards of three hundred head of cattle, horses and hogs, wantonly killed by the savages, were seen lying about the field, and all the houses, with everything which they contained, and which could not conveniently be taken off by the enemy, were but heaps of ashes. The alarm of the presence of Indians having been given after daylight, and the attack on the fort commencing before sunrise, but little time was afforded the settlers for securing their movable property. The greater part had taken with them nothing but their clothes, while some had left their homes with their night apparel only. Few were left the enjoyment of a bed or the humble gratification of the coarse repast of bread and milk. Their distress was consequently great, and their situation for some time not much more enviable than when pent up within the fort, and straining every nerve to repel its savage assailants. It was long, indeed, before the inhabitants of that neighborhood regained the comforts of which that night's desolation had deprived them.

During the investiture not a man within the fort was killed and only one wounded, and that but slightly. But the loss sustained by the settlers during the enemy's inroad was remarkably severe. With the twenty-three men who were killed in the cornfield at the beginning of the action must also be reckoned the two men who had been sent down the river in a canoe the previous night and were intercepted by the Indians on their return and killed. The Indian loss was estimated at about one hundred, but as, according to their ancient custom, they removed their dead from the field, the extent of their loss must be merely conjectural.

The defense of Fort Henry, when we consider the extreme weakness of the garrison and the immense superiority of the besieging host, was admirably conducted. Col. Shepherd and the brothers, Ebenezer, Jonathan and Silas Zane, and John Caldwell, men of influence in the community, contributed greatly to the success of the battle. The name of every individual composing the little garrison should be inscribed on the pages of history, but many of them have escaped the record. Besides the names mentioned above those of Abraham Rodgers, John Linn, Joseph Biggs and Robert Lemon must not be omitted, as they were among the best Indian fighters on the frontier, and aided much in achieving the victory of the day.

The wife of Col. Ebenezer Zane,* together with several other females in the fort, undismayed by the sanguinary strife that was going on, employed themselves in running bullets and preparing patches for the use of the men, and by their presence at every point where they could make themselves useful, and by their cheering words of encouragement, infused new life into the soldiers and spurred them on in the performance of duty. Mrs. Glum and Betsy Wheat are mentioned as performing all the duties of soldiers with firmness and alacrity.

Thus ended the first invasion and attack in force on the western frontier, after the war between Great Britain and the colonies began. It was emphatically one of the battles of the Revolution, and as such deserves to rank in history with the other patriotic defenses of the land. Not only was the garrison summoned to submit to the British authorities, by a British official, but the northwest Indians, who assaulted their fortifications, were as much the mercenary tribes of Great Britain, as were the Hessians, and Walkecks, who fought at Saratoga, and Trenton, and Princeton. If the price received by the Indians for the scalps of American citizens did not always amount to the daily pay of the European minions of England, it was, nevertheless, sufficient to prove that the American savages, and the German hirelings, were precisely on the same footing as part and parcel of the British army.†

FOREMAN MASSACRE NEAR GRAVE CREEK.

Soon after the siege of Fort Henry, a company of militia, under the command of Capt. Foreman, came from east of the Alleghenies, to take charge of the fort at Wheeling, and for the protection of the settlements in that vicinity. While stationed there, it became known that parties of Indians were still lurking in the neighborhood, and, to prevent mischief at their hands, detachments were frequently sent out on scouting expeditions to learn their whereabouts, and disperse or capture them. On the 26th of September, Captain Foreman himself,

*See Abraham Rogers statement. Appendix A.

†This account is compiled from several sources—principally Withers and McKirnan. A general acknowledgment is here made in lieu of the multiplicity of notes otherwise required.

*McKiernan.

with forty-five men, started in search of them, and marched down the river about twelve miles below Wheeling, where he encamped. Here, through ignorance of the methods and practices of Indian warfare and a foolish perversity in rejecting the prudent counsel of one of the settlers, named Lynn, who accompanied him as a spy, his command was ambushed and almost destroyed. Twenty-one of his men were killed outright, and but for the judgment, skill and bravery of Lynn and his four comrades the whole party must have been completely annihilated. Among the slain was the unfortunate Foreman and his two sons. "On the ensuing day the inhabitants of the neighborhood of Wheeling, under the direction and guidance of Col. Zane, proceeded to Grave Creek and buried those who had fallen."*

Sundry outrages and massacres occurred towards the close of the year on the Kanawha, Tygart's Valley and other interior settlements, but, the cold weather setting in, prevented further inroads for that season. It had proved a trying and eventful year to the border, but they "quitted themselves like men" amid the terrible scenes that were enacted from one extremity of the frontier to the other.

RENEWED EFFORTS OF GOVERNOR HAMILTON TO ENTICE THE FRONTIER SETTLERS FROM THEIR ALLEGIANCE—BORDER TORIES—TORY CONSPIRACY.

Early in January, 1778, Col. Morgan received notice from the chief, White Eyes, of an intended raid of the Wyandots against Redstone, and also of the actions of an emissary of Governor Hamilton's in disseminating a proclamation designed to entice the settlers away from their homes and from their allegiance to the cause of the colonies. He says: "A man from Detroit, his name Edward Hazel, came here with some writings from the Governor of Detroit, and desired us to send some Indians with him to bring them into the inhabitants of the white people, but we declined it, and told him we would not meddle with such affairs. Writings of the same kind were also sent to the Shawanese, to leave them where they should kill any white people, which they delivered to me." Both I send to you, and you will see the contents thereof."†

This proclamation bears date January 5, 1778, and calls upon all the people to resume their fealty to the British Crown, and promises protection and security for all those who will entrust themselves to the care of his Indian allies, and "who wish to exchange the hardships experienced under their present masters for security and freedom under their lawful sovereign."‡

Appended to it is the certificate of certain persons who claim to have been conducted to Detroit from the border by the savages in Hamilton's interest, and of their good treatment and happiness generally. It is curious to note that of the signers to this document there are but six, all told. Their names and localities are given below, and go to show that the border did not cherish many tories if these can be said to be a fair specimen. They are George Baker, from five miles below Logstown; James Butterworth, from the Big Kanawha; Thomas Shoers, from Harrodsburg, Ky.; Jacob Pugh, from six miles below the fort at Wheeling; Jonathan Muchmore, from Fort Pitt; James Whitaker, from Fish Creek; John Bridges, from Fish Creek.

A conspiracy was discovered about this time for the murder of the Whigs, as those were called who espoused the cause of the colonies, and for accepting the terms offered by the Governor of Canada to those who would renounce their fealty to the colonies and repair to Detroit. The discovery was made through the confession of one of the conspirators who had qualms of conscience about the matter, and it is possible much mischief was prevented. A court for the trial of the conspirators was organized at Redstone, but as their object had been defeated, and their number was insignificant, they were finally released on taking the oath of allegiance to the United States.

"THE SQUAW CAMPAIGN."

General Hand, who for some months had been meditating an expedition against Cuyahoga to capture the arms, ammunition, provisions and clothing, said to have been sent there from Detroit, at length succeeded in gathering a sufficient force and marched in February, 1778, from Fort Pitt to the point of attack. Not succeeding in finding what he had expected, and otherwise meeting with no success, he terminated his exploit at the Salt Lieks, in what is now Mahoning county, Ohio, with killing and capturing a few squaws. It was the first campaign

into the Indian country from Southwest Pennsylvania during the revolution, and, from its inglorious result, was named, in derision, the "Squaw Campaign."

DISCOVERIES OF A SPY AT DETROIT—GOV. HAMILTON'S COMPLICITY WITH THE INDIAN MASSACRES—OFFERS REWARDS FOR THE SCALPS OF VIRGINIA AND PENNSYLVANIA SETTLERS.

"In March, 1778, Daniel Sullivan, who had been employed by the State of Virginia, under the direction of Col. Morgan, to act as a spy in the Indian country and at Detroit, in the spring of 1777, returned and made a statement of his discoveries. It seems that he had been taken prisoner, when a boy, by the Delawares, and lived among them nine years, but was released about the year 1773. His attachment, however, to the ways and manners of the Indians induced him to return and live with them again. He was directed by Colonel Morgan to attach himself to one of the Indian traders, who sold goods at Cuyahoga, and, in the capacity of a servant, go with him to Detroit. This he succeeded in doing. At that period it took a batteau eight days to coast from Cuyahoga to Detroit.

He wore the Indian dress, and was questioned by Governor Hamilton as to his business there. He also inquired of him the strength of the garrison at Fort Pitt. He gave him liberty to stay as long as he pleased and to walk about the place. A white man, named Tucker, one of Governor Hamilton's interpreters, took him home to his house and treated him well. His wife, it seems, was a Virginia woman, who had been a prisoner with the Indians, and knew Sullivan's family. This woman told Sullivan that Governor Hamilton used all his influence with the Indians to induce them to massacre the white inhabitants of the frontiers of Virginia and Pennsylvania—paying them very high prices for all the scalps they would bring. That he also paid for prisoners, but would not redeem them so long as the war continued.

One day, as he was walking round the town, looking at the defences and strength of the place, he was recognized by a son of the notorious banditti chief, Pluggy. He immediately applied to Governor Hamilton to have him arrested, on account of his killing his brother-in-law, at the Kanawha, in the fall of 1776. John Montour also testified to the same thing. He was arrested and put in irons and sent down to Montreal and Quebec. From here, as a white man, he was sent round with other prisoners to New York, and set at liberty on parole.

His testimony only confirms that of many others as to the fact of Governor Hamilton paying the Indians for all the scalps of the Americans which they could bring. This policy was, no doubt, the cause of the death of many poor women and children, whom the Indian elemency might have spared but for this odious bounty."*

PROJECTED INVASION OF THE TERRITORY OF THE INDIANS IN 1778.

The projected invasion into the enemy's territory, in the year 1777, having been abandoned, the plan was again renewed on a much larger scale, early in the spring of 1778. As it would take several months to collect the provisions, pack-horses and boats necessary for an army of three thousand men, preparations were commenced in April by purchasing cattle, flour, &c. The State of Virginia was to furnish nearly all the men. Twenty-seven hundred came from the counties east of the mountains and three hundred from those on the west side. Fifteen hundred were to march through Greenbrier, down the Big Kanawha to Fort Randolph, and as many more were to assemble at Fort Pitt, and descend the Ohio to that post. From this point the assembled forces were to invade the Indian country and destroy their towns and crops. Colonel Morgan was directed to make an estimate of the quantity of provision necessary for the support of three thousand men for three months—the number of pack horses, beef cattle, &c. The amount is so great that we are led to look with wonder and admiration at the courage and patriotism of the brave men of that day, whose heroism led them to make such sacrifices on the altar of their country's liberties."†

GEN. M'INTOSH RELIEVES GEN. HAND IN COMMAND OF THE DEPARTMENT.

While these preparations were making by Col. Morgan for provisioning the troops, in May, 1778, Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh was appointed by General Washington to the command of the Western Department. He arrived at that

*Withers. †Hildreth's Pioneer History. ‡Ibid.
14—B. & J. COS.

*Hildreth's Pioneer History, p. 125. †Hildreth's Pioneer History, p. 131.

post with a body of five hundred regular troops in August, relieving Brigadier General Hand of the command.

Col. George Rogers Clark, of Virginia, having planned a secret expedition against what was known as the Illinois country, then occupied by Indians and Canadians, in the interest of Great Britain, arrived early in the year to complete his undertaking. In May he descended the Ohio from Fort Pitt to the Falls, (now Louisville) with a small force and proceeded directly against Kaskaskia. The result of his expedition was the capture of Kaskaskia, Fort Phillips, Cahokia and Prairie du Rocher. Col. Crawford wrote Washington, July 12, that the effect of Col. Clark's successes had been "to change the disposition of the Indians much," and it is said the tribes living on the Mississippi nearest his conquests changed their relations to the colonies permanently.

Soon after Gen. McIntosh's arrival he descended the Ohio river with the regulars and some militia from Fort Pitt to the mouth of Big Beaver creek, where he directed the building of a fort, both as a protection for an exposed portion of the frontier and also as a covering point for any invasions of the Indian country which might be attempted, affording them a base of supplies and protection in case of retreat. It was a regular stockade work with four bastions, was garrisoned, and had a six-pounder* mounted for its defence. It was named Fort McIntosh.

Before proceeding with the projected invasion it was thought advisable to convene the Delaware tribe of Indians to obtain their consent to the expedition passing through their country. This was done accordingly on September 17th.

In the meantime the various fortifications erected along the northwestern portion of the border had the manifest tendency of driving the Indians engaged in predatory excursions to the more exposed portions of the southwestern frontier and interior settlements. In May a party of savages came to the house of Mr. Doddridge, on Dunkards' creek, tomahawked his aged father, and carried off his three little girls and their grandmother into captivity. Other murders occurred at Hacker's creek, West Fork, Cheat river, Greenbrier, Booth's creek, Coburn's creek, and Valley river. An attempt was also made against Fort Randolph, then in command of Capt. McKee, but without success. Capt. McKee sent his reply to the summons to surrender by the Grenadier Squaw, sister to the celebrated Cornstalk, and very friendly to the whites, refusing their demand. For a week the garrison was closely besieged, when the Indians withdrew, and made a raid through Greenbrier, committing many murders and depredations.

In October, Gen. McIntosh assembled one thousand men at the fort on Beaver creek, and marched into the enemy's country. The season, however, was so far advanced that he only penetrated seventy miles west of Fort McIntosh and halted on the west bank of the Tuscarawas river, a little below the mouth of Sandy creek. Here he built a stockade fort called Fort Laurens. The other branch of the expedition intended to be assembled at the mouth of the Big Kanawha was never collected. No opposition was offered to the march of Gen. McIntosh's army by the hostile Indians, as they were hardly aware of his presence before he had fallen back.

In January, 1779, Fort Laurens was closely invested by a large body of Shawanese and Wyandot warriors, cutting off all intercourse with Fort McIntosh, and reducing the garrison to very great straits, besides killing quite a number. This siege fully demonstrated the folly of building a fort in the enemy's country without the means or ability to maintain it, and it was finally abandoned in August, ten months after its erection, having cost a large sum of money and several useful lives.

Col. Morgan was absent at Philadelphia at the time of the treaty with the Delawares and did not return until the 20th of January, 1779. The affairs of the department, under the direction of Gen. McIntosh, in the meantime, became much deranged, and in the spring he was recalled, at his own request. He was succeeded by

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD IN COMMAND OF THE DEPARTMENT.

The change was a beneficial one to the department, as Colonel Brodhead proved to be an active and efficient commander.

The frequent incursions of the savages in the preceding year led to the adoption of many defensive measures for the greater security and defence of the border. Most of the settlements built forts or block houses into which the neighboring inhabi-

tants could retire when the alarm was given. Some private houses were also stockaded and fortified to resist attack from the small predatory band which prowled through the country.

CAPTURE OF VINCENNES AND GOVERNOR HAMILTON.

The success of Col. Clark in the capture of Kaskaskia and the other settlements becoming known at Detroit, led to extensive preparations to expel him from the place and open up an unobstructed passage for the savages to the Virginia frontier. Six hundred Indians, led on by Gov. Hamilton, of Detroit, whom Withers describes as "a bold, active, bloodthirsty and cruel man, and well known as the chief instigator of the savages to war and a prop of Tories," left Detroit for the scene of Clark's exploits. They arrived at Fort St. Vincent, now Vincennes, Indiana, in December, 1778, and, finding the season too far advanced to attempt the reduction of Kaskaskia, Governor Hamilton detached a greater portion of his force in marauding parties against the border settlements, reserving one company for the security of his own headquarters. Intelligence of Hamilton's movements reaching Clark, he took immediate and active measures for defense. Subsequently learning of the reduced condition of Hamilton's force, he instantly determined to change the aspect of affairs by offensive operations, and set out, on the 7th of February, 1779, in his march across the country at the head of one hundred and thirty brave and intrepid men. Amid many difficulties and through unnumbered hardships this gallant band penetrated to and captured the town and immediately besieged the fort, which fell into their hands after eighteen hours' struggle. The capture included the infamous Governor Hamilton himself, the entire garrison, and a large quantity of stores. Clark's successes roused the spirit of the whole border, gained him an honorable and enviable fame, and secured many and great advantages to the entire frontier.

These events were soon followed by

COL. BRODHEAD'S CAMPAIGN UP THE ALLEGHENY, 1779—FORCES FROM WHEELING PARTICIPATE.

One of the important events of the Revolution was the campaign of General Sullivan, against the Six Nations in the summer and fall of 1779. It was successfully executed and had an important influence in promoting the general welfare of the American cause. General Washington, in order effectually to cripple the Indians, originally planned a campaign up the Allegheny from Pittsburgh under the command of Gen. Brodhead, to co-operate with Gen. Sullivan. The impracticability of the co-operation afterward became apparent to Washington, and a simultaneous expedition against the Muncieys and Senecas up the Allegheny under Brodhead was determined upon. These Indians had been long engaged in active hostilities, and committed frequent depredations on the frontiers of Pennsylvania. In the campaign against them, as many of those who resided in the settlements around Wheeling, as could be spared from the immediate defence of their own neighborhoods, were associated with the Pennsylvania troops and the continentals under Brodhead. Among them was Jonathan Zane, who acted in the capacity of a guide, and rendered very efficient service. In the march, he was wounded by a bullet from a savage. The expedition met with little resistance, only coming in contact with a party of forty warriors who were on their way to attack the settlements in Westmoreland county. These were attacked and driven in all directions, five being killed and several wounded. The expedition then proceeded against their towns, which the Indians deserted, on the approach of the troops, leaving nothing for them to do but to destroy them and the crops of corn and vegetables. General Brodhead, in his report of the expedition, says: "The troops remained on the ground three whole days destroying the towns and corn fields. I never saw finer corn, although it was planted much thicker than is common with our farmers. The quantity of corn and other vegetables destroyed at the several towns, from the best accounts I can recollect from the officers employed to destroy it, must certainly exceed five hundred acres, which is the lowest estimate, and the plunder taken is estimated at three thousand dollars."

HOSTILE OPERATIONS OF 1780—INDIAN INVASION BELOW WHEELING AND AT RACCOON CREEK.

The severity of the following winter put a stop for a time to the inroads of the savages. On the first appearance of spring, however, hostilities were resumed and acts of murder and devastation begun as if to utterly exterminate the inhabitants of the border. An expedition was concerted at Detroit, in which a

*Hildreth's Pioneer History says six pieces of artillery; but Withers' statement above seems more probable.

combined force of British and Indians were to proceed against Kentucky, and simultaneously an Indian army was to penetrate Northwestern Virginia to devastate and destroy whatever fell in their way. In the meantime the depredations of small parties of savages continued with scarcely an intermission.

Until this year (1780), the Delaware Indians had withstood the influences and threats of the British and their savage allies, but now declared for war—only a small band remaining friendly to the Americans; the residue joined the confederacy of the northwest. This, with the previous abandonment of Forts Laurens and McIntosh, the withdrawal of the American forces from the Indian country, and the information that an Indian army was preparing to invade Northwestern Virginia, caused general dismay throughout the settlements on the border.

"The Indian army* destined to operate against Northwestern Virginia, was to enter the country in two divisions of one hundred and fifty warriors each; the one crossing the Ohio near below Wheeling, the other at the mouth of Raccoon creek, about sixty miles farther up. Both were, avoiding the stronger forts, to proceed directly to Washington, then known as Catfishtown, between which place and the Ohio, the whole country was to be laid waste.

"The division crossing below Wheeling, was soon discovered by scouts, who giving the alarm, caused most of the inhabitants of the more proximate settlements, to fly immediately to that place, supposing that an attack was meditated on it. The Indians, however, proceeded on the way to Washington making prisoners of many, who, although apprized that an enemy was in the country, yet feeling secure in their distance from what was expected to be the theatre of operations, neglected to use the precaution necessary to guard them against becoming captives to the savages. From all the prisoners, they learned the same thing—that the inhabitants had gone to Wheeling with a view of concentrating the force of the settlements to effect their repulsion. This intelligence alarmed them. The chiefs held a council, in which it was determined, instead of proceeding to Washington, to retrace their steps across the Ohio, lest their retreat, if delayed till the whites had an opportunity of organizing themselves for battle, should be entirely cut off. Infuriated at the blasting of their hopes of blood and spoil, they resolved to murder all their male prisoners—exhausting on their devoted heads, the fury of disappointed expectation. Preparations to carry this resolution into effect were immediately begun to be made.

"The unfortunate victims to their savage wrath, were led forth from among their friends and their families—their hands were pinioned behind them—a rope was fastened about the neck of each and that bound around a tree, so as to prevent any motion of the head. The tomahawk and scalping knife were next drawn from their belts, and the horrid purpose of these preparations, fully consummated.

"'Imagination's utmost stretch' can hardly fancy a more heart-rending scene than was there exhibited. Parents, in the bloom of life and glow of health, mercilessly mangled to death in the presence of children, whose sobbing cries served but to heighten the torments of the dying. Husbands, cruelly lacerated, and by piece-meal deprived of life in view of the tender partners of their bosoms, whose agonizing shrieks, increasing the anguish of torture, sharpened the sting of death. It is indeed

"A fearful thing,
To see the human soul, take wing,
In any shape,—in any mood;"

but that wives and children should be forced to behold the last ebb of life, and to witness the struggle of the departing spirit of husbands and fathers, under such horrific circumstances, is shocking to humanity, appalling, even in contemplation.

"Barbarities such as these, had considerable influence on the temper and disposition of the inhabitants of the country. They gave birth to a vindictive feeling in many, which led to the perpetration of similar enormities, and reduced civilized man, to the degraded level of the barbarian. They served too, to arouse them to greater exertion, to subdue the savage foe in justifiable warfare, and thus prevent their unpleasant recurrence.

PROPOSED EXPEDITION AGAINST THE MUSKINGUM TOWN.

"So soon as the Indian forces effected a precipitate retreat across the Ohio, preparations were begun to be made for acting offensively against them. An expedition was concerted, to be carried on against the towns at the forks of the Muskingum,

and through the instrumentality of Cols. Zane and Shepherd, Col. Brodhead commander of the forces at Fort Pitt, was prevailed upon to co-operate."

Withers here states that before the expedition could be carried into effect it was deemed advisable by General Brodhead to "proceed against the Muncie towns up the north branch of the Allegheny river." But this is an egregious error, for Brodhead's campaign against the Senecas and Muncies up the Allegheny took place in the year 1779. The truth is, the proposed campaign against the Indians on the Muskingum had been discussed throughout the whole of the year 1780, and different times had been fixed upon for assembling the militia at Fort Henry for that purpose (see following documents,) but obstacles invariably arose which compelled a postponement. In the first place the militia did not promptly assemble, and it would have been of little use if they had, for supplies for the expedition were not at hand and could not be had. The main project that occupied the attention of General Brodhead at this time, and in fact the American government, was an expedition against Detroit. That was a movement which was deemed of more importance than all others in the western department, and, of course, if it could have been successfully executed, would have effected greater and more permanent protection for the frontier than all the military projects combined. But the want of supplies and munitions, after a number of plans to raise them had failed, rendered the coveted project impracticable. For the same reason was the proposed expedition from Wheeling against Coshocton postponed from time to time until the summer and fall of 1780 had been consumed without any movement being executed. Accordingly Col. Brodhead began his preparations; writing circular letters to the different county lieutenants, to furnish their quota of

TROOPS TO RENDEZVOUS AT FORT HENRY

by the 22d of May, to have their crops planted by the 10th and be in readiness for the march. The quota for Ohio county was seventy-five men. The following is a copy of the circular as addressed to Col. Evans:

"HEADQUARTERS, PITTSBURGH, April 13th, 1780.

"DEAR SIR: Inclosed I send you the copy of a letter just received from the Delaware Council at Coochoeking, and extracts from a letter from the Rev. Missionaries, Messrs. Zeisberger and Heekwelder, who live in the Delaware towns, and by whom I have hitherto been furnished with authentic intelligence.

"It remains to strike a home stroke against one of the hostile Indian nations, and I conceive a lasting tranquility will ensue to the inhabitants of this frontier. This I have in contemplation and expect the hearty concurrence and aid of the country. Let industry be encouraged; let your farmers have their spring crops in the ground by the 10th of next month, and do you have two hundred and fifty men with a proportionate number of officers rendezvoused at Fort Henry by the twenty-second day. These, with the number I expect from the other counties, will enable us to strike terror into the hostile western nations, and as the expedition will be rapid and of short duration, it will be attended with very small inconvenience to the planters. Encourage those who can afford it to bring eight or ten days' provisions with them, for which they shall be paid out of the public funds. Please to write to me your opinion of this measure, by the bearer.

"I have the honor to be, with regard, your most obedient humble servant,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

"Directed,

"COL. JOHN EVANS.

"Circular to David Shepherd, for seventy-five men, and to Col. Beeler, for three hundred men."*

Not being able to secure provisions in time, the date of the rendezvous at Fort Henry was changed to the 9th of June, in the following letter from

COL. BRODHEAD TO COL. JOHN EVANS.

"HEADQUARTERS, FORT PITT, May 9th, 1780.

"DEAR SIR: I find it will not be in my power to provide for the number of men I have ordered to be called into service so soon as I expected, besides I have heard that a number of artillery and stores and two regiments of infantry are now on their march to reinforce my command. The account of artillery and stores I have received officially and I believe the other may be credited.

"It will be essentially necessary for the leading officers of

*Withers.

*Appendix Pennsylvania Archives, p. 219.

your county to excite the greatest industry in planting and sowing the summer crop and to have your troops at Fort Henry by the fourth day of next month. The militia should be drafted for two months, although the expedition will probably end in one, and let them be well armed and accoutred as circumstances will admit. Encourage them to bring two-weeks' allowance of provisions lest there should be a deficiency.

"I have no doubt but you and all the good people of your county are convinced of the necessity there is for prosecuting some offensive operations against the savages, and I trust that by a well-timed movement from the new settlements down the river to favor our expedition we shall be enabled to strike a general panic amongst the hostile tribes. I am averse to putting too much to hazard, as a defeat would prove fatal to the settlements, and therefore I expect the full quota of men will be furnished, which, with the blessing of Divine Providence, will insure success. Indeed I expect, besides the militia, many will turn as out volunteers to secure to themselves the blessings of peace. I have the honor to be, with great respect, yours,

"DANIEL BRODHEAD,
"Col. Commanding, W. D.

"Directed,

"COL. JNO. EVANS.

"Circular to Col. Jos. BEELER."*

Advice of the change was also sent to the General-in-Chief of the Army in the following letter of

COL. BRODHEAD TO GEN. WASHINGTON.

"FORT PITT, May 13th, 1780.

"DEAR GENERAL: I have put off the assembling of the militia until the 4th of next month to endeavor to procure a sufficient quantity of provisions for them. But I fear it will not be in my power, as Gen. Gates, who presides at the Board of Inspection, has ordered the commissaries to stop purchasing, and the Mingoes, in sundry parties, have been discovered in their march toward the inhabitants. Several persons have lately been killed and wounded in Westmoreland county, which will probably prevent my receiving any aid from the militia of that county. They have hired sixty men who are now stationed on their frontier. A Delaware Indian informed me this day that two parties of warriors had just crossed the Ohio river near Logstown and Chartier's creek, which will probably, by alarming and driving the inhabitants prevent my getting the men from the other counties, as I expected. The remaining Continentals are the cullings of our troops, and I cannot promise anything clever from them.

I have written to the artillery officer to hurry up the artillery and stores, but I hear he is badly furnished with carriages and forage, which must prevent his marching with expedition.

"I think it is probable the enemy are meditating an attack on some of our posts, which, for want of sufficient garrisons and supplies cannot make much resistance. I am preparing to receive them here, but the detachments to Fort McIntosh, Holliday's Cove, Fort Henry and Fort Armstrong leaves but a small garrison to defend this post, wherefore I have armed the inhabitants of the town and assigned them an alarm post. The Delaware Indians continue their professions of friendship, and some of their warriors are now out with my scouts, but as I have little or nothing to give them but good words and fair promises I apprehend they will soon decline the service.

"I have the honor to be &c., &c.,

"DANIEL BRODHEAD.

"Directed,

"His Excellency General WASHINGTON."†

On the 16th of May, Col. Brodhead directed

CAPT. BENJAMIN BIGGS, IN COMMAND AT FORT HENRY,

to supply the garrison at Holliday's Cove with beef, in the following letter:

HEADQUARTERS, FORT PITT, May 16, 1780.

DEAR SIR: Lieut. Harrison writes from Holliday's Cove that he has no provision for his garrison, and that you informed him you could not spare him any. I intended his garrison should be supplied with meat from the magazine at Fort Henry and the commissary informs me that there is a great quantity of the best kind. Meat cannot be spared from hence and he will be compelled to send to you again and I expect you will send him supply at least to serve three weeks.

It will be necessary to furnish me with a return of all kinds of stores at your post, likewise of the strength of your garrison, and I wish you to engage some artisans at the current price to repair the boats you have there. If pitch, tar or oakum cannot be had, let them be otherwise repaired until the materials can be sent from hence.

I am with regard, Dear Sir, your most

Obedient Servant,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

"Directed,

CAPT. BENJ'N BIGGS.

He also notified Lieut. Harrison of this direction to Capt. Biggs, as follows:

HEADQUARTERS, FORT PITT, May 16, 1780.

"DEAR SIR: I have your letter of the 13th inst. and am much surprised at the inattention of the commissary, who ought to supply your garrison with provisions, as well as Capt. Biggs' refusal to supply you with beef. I cannot afford any quantity of salt meat from hence, but it can be furnished from Wheeling, and I have herewith wrote Capt. Biggs to let you have some. Mr. Irwin will send you some flour, and I must request you will see that no waste be committed of any stores that are or may come to your garrison. I have directed Major Finley to send you a Sergeant, but a reinforcement cannot under present circumstances be spared, and therefore you must not suffer any of your men to be absent from the garrison, except when they are employed as spies. Your post is designed to protect and give countenance to the inhabitants and to give an alarm to adjacent settlements, as often as the enemy or any sign of them is discovered. You can only answer the second purpose in your present weakness, which you will by no means neglect when discoveries are made.

I am, Dear Sir, your most Obedient Servant,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

"Directed,

LIEUT. JOHN HARRISON.*

Failing still to obtain the necessary supplies, the expedition was further postponed. In September, advices were received that a large party of Indians were on the march for the settlements, and on September 17th, Col. Brodhead made a call on the different county lieutenants for their quota of troops to repel the invasion and punish the enemy. In the following letter to Col. Shepherd, he makes a

REQUISITION ON OHIO COUNTY FOR TROOPS.

who are to be immediately equipped and ready to be marched at an hour's warning.

"HEADQUARTERS, FORT PITT, September 17th, 1780.

DEAR SIR: The Delaware runners with letters from Major Lanetot and Captain La Lucerne arrived last evening from Coochocking. As that from the Major is much the same in substance with the other, I have got it translated into our language, and enlose you a copy for perusal.

"The contents, if true, in our present circumstances, are alarming, and I must therefore request you will immediately upon receipt hereof cause the whole three-fourths of the men in your county to be equipped with arms and accoutrements and as much provision as will last them fifteen days, and be in readiness to march at an hour's warning; but this additional number need not furnish horses to ride, as they are intended to act defensively.

"The messengers add that a party of twenty Muncies and Delawares were discovered about six days ago near the new Moravian town on their march towards our settlements, which it is expected will cross the river near to the old Mingo towns; and that they have heard that the Seneca Indians intended to come in a large body down the Allegheny river to attack our settlements. They likewise inform me that in the attack made by Captain McIntyre's party on the Wyandot warriors, eighteen or nineteen were killed and some are still missing.

"Advise the inhabitants to be unanimous and I will undertake to give a good account of the enemy. The former orders tending to offensive operations we are not to lose sight of. For should the enemy fail of coming in force against us, I will if possible, visit them. I have the honor to be, &c.,

"D. BRODHEAD.

"Directed,

"COL. DAVID SHEPHERD.

"Circular to all the county Lieutenants."†

*Appendix Pennsylvania Archives, p. 231.

†Ibid, p. 233.

*Appendix Pennsylvania Archives, p. 235. Ibid, p. 270.

The people still failing to furnish the necessary supplies, Col. Brodhead determined to take by military force such stores as were needed for the expedition, under instructions received from the Government. To furnish the necessary troops for this service he was obliged to withdraw the regulars garrisoned at Fort Henry and Holliday's Cove. The following is a copy of his order to

CAPT. JOHN CLARKE, IN COMMAND AT FORT HENRY.

"HEADQUARTERS, PITTSBURGH, October 13th, 1780.

"DEAR SIR: As the intended expedition is put off for want of provisions to subsist the troops, and provisions cannot be collected but by parties of men employed for that purpose, you will immediately evacuate (unless relieved by a party of militia) Fort Henry, bringing from thence to Fort McIntosh all the public stores, likewise those from Holliday's Cove and its garrison. When you reach Fort McIntosh you will leave under the command of Capt. Briggs, two sergeants, two corporals and thirty private soldiers, the most unfit for active service, and march the residue without loss of time to this place. I have written to Col. Shepherd to send some militia to those lower posts, and expect he will act accordingly.

"Assure the inhabitants of every possible protection, and desire them to be on their guard until the expedition can be executed, and then they will have nothing to fear.

"I am, &c.,

"D. B.

"Directed,

"Capt. JNO. CLARKE."*

On the same day he also wrote Col. David Shepherd of his intentions to withdraw the garrison, and directed him to supply Fort Henry with a captain and twenty-five militia, including a subaltern and two sergeants. The letter is as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS, PITTSBURGH, October 13th, 1780.

"DEAR SIR: Finding that the fairest proposals to the people and the faith of the public will not procure a sufficient quantity of provisions to enable me to secure the inhabitants by acting offensively against the savages, I have determined to take provisions agreeable to recent instructions, and in order to facilitate the business have called for the garrisons of Fort Henry and Holliday's Cove. I do not mean to detain those garrisons longer than they have executed the business they are to be sent upon, and in the meantime you will please to order a captain and about twenty-five militia, including a subaltern and two sergeants, to take post at Fort Henry, and a subaltern, two sergeants and fifteen rank and file to Holliday's Cove. Let them be supplied as the regulars were, and they shall be paid by the public.

"I have received discouraging accounts from Cols. Beeler and McClerry, but all those will not deter me from doing everything I can for the good inhabitants. I am, &c.,

"D. B.

"Directed,

"Col. DAVID SHEPHERD, Lieut., Ohio county, Va."†

The season had now become so late that the expedition was finally postponed until the succeeding spring.

THE COSHOCTON CAMPAIGN—AN EXPEDITION UNDER THE COMMAND OF COL. BRODHEAD STARTS FROM WHEELING AND PUNISHES THE DELAWARE INDIANS ON THE MUSKINGUM—1781.

General Brodhead, being constantly urged by the inhabitants of Wheeling, determined that no more time should be lost and early in the spring of 1781 began preparations for the campaign. Troops and supplies were gathered at Fort Henry and Col. Brodhead announced his intention to lead the expedition in person.

The number of troops is given by Doddridge, Withers, and De Hass as eight hundred, but later authorities, carefully compiled from records and archives, and the report of Col. Brodhead himself, place the number at only three hundred, nearly half of which were volunteers. The force was largely composed of experienced Indian hunters, and Colonel (afterwards General) Brodhead was a successful commander in Indian warfare. Their rendezvous was at Fort Henry—Wheeling. Colonel David Shepherd, Lieutenant of Ohio county, accompanied the expedition and commanded one hundred and thirty-four men. They left Wheeling in April, 1781,

crossed the Ohio, and made a rapid march, by the nearest route, to the principal Delaware village upon the Muskingum, where the present town of Coshocton now stands. The army reached the point of destination by a forced march on the evening of the 19th of April, 1781, completely surprising the Indians. Owing to high water, however, the Indians on the west side of the river escaped, but all on the east side were captured without firing a shot. Sixteen Indian warriors captured were taken below the town and scalped, by direction of a council of war held in the camp of Brodhead. The next morning an Indian called from the opposite side of the river for the "big captain," (as they called Brodhead,) saying he wanted peace. Brodhead sent him for his chief, who came over under a promise that he should not be killed. After he got over it is said that the notorious Indian fighter, Lewis Wetzel, tomahawked him.

Another village, two and a half miles below, was also destroyed. The army then commenced their homeward march, up the valley of the Tuscarawas, with some twenty prisoners, but had gone but a short distance when the soldiers killed them all, except a few women and children, who were taken to Fort Pitt, and afterwards exchanged for an equal number of prisoners held by the Indians. On his return up the valley, Brodhead met some friendly Delawares, who accompanied him to Fort Pitt and placed themselves under the protection of the United States.

Before leaving the valley, Brodhead conferred with the Moravian missionaries and Christian Indians who then resided at their villages, called New Schönbrunn, Gnadenhütten, and Salem, all situated in what is now Tuscarawas county. Brodhead advised them, in view of their dangerous position, "between two fires," to break up their settlements and accompany him to Fort Pitt. This they declined doing, and they were left to their fate.*

This sanguinary march and safe return was called the "Coshocton campaign," and many of the men in it, a year later, were with the expedition under Williamson, which committed the Gnadenhütten massacre.

COLONEL BRODHEAD'S REPORT OF THE EXPEDITION TO PRESIDENT REED OF THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL OF PENNSYLVANIA.

"PHILADELPHIA, May 22d, 1781.

"SIR: In the last letter I had the honor to address to your Excellency, I mentioned my intention to carry an expedition against the revolted Delaware towns. I have now the pleasure to inform you, that with about three hundred men (nearly half the number volunteers from the country), I surprised the towns of Cooshasking and Indaochaie, killed fifteen warriors and took upwards of twenty old men, women and children. About four miles above the town, I detached a party to cross the river Muskingum and destroy a party of about forty warriors, who had just before (as I learned by an Indian whom the advance guard took prisoner), crossed over with some prisoners and scalps, and were drunk, but excessive hard rains having swelled the river bank high, it was found impracticable. After destroying the towns, with great quantities of poultry and other stores, and killing about forty head of cattle, I marched up the river, about seven miles, with a view to send for some craft from the Moravian towns, and cross the river to pursue the Indians; but when I proposed my plan to the volunteers, I found they conceived they had done enough, and were determined to return, wherefore I marched to Newcomerstown, where a few Indians, who remain in our interest, had withdrawn themselves, not exceeding thirty men. The troops experienced great kindness from the Moravian Indians and those at Newcomerstown, and obtained a sufficient supply of meat and corn to subsist the men and horses to the Ohio river. Captain Killbuck and Captain Luzerne, upon hearing of our troops being on the Muskingum, immediately pursued the warriors, killed one of their greatest villains and brought his scalp to me. The plunder brought in by the troops, sold for about eighty pounds at Fort Henry. I had upon this expedition Captain Mantour and Wilson and three other faithful Indians who contributed greatly to the success.

"The troops behaved with great spirit and although there was considerable firing between them and the Indians I had not a man killed or wounded, and only one horse shot.

*It is stated by Doddridge and others that on the way out a party of militia had resolved on destroying the Moravian villages, but were prevented from executing their project by General Brodhead, and Colonel Shepherd, of Wheeling.

"I have the honor to be, with great respect and attachment,
your Excellency's most obedient most humble servant,

"DANIEL BRODHEAD,
"Col. 1st P. R.

"Directed,

"His Excellency JOSEPH REED, Esq."*

COLONEL ARCHIBALD LOCHRY'S EXPEDITION.

In the early summer of 1781, Colonel Lochry, the county lieutenant of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, was requested by Colonel George Rogers Clark to raise a military force, and join him in his then contemplated military movement against Detroit, and the Indian tribes of the northwest generally. The mouth of the Big Miami river was first named as the place of general rendezvous, but it was, subsequently, changed to the "Falls of the Ohio." Colonel Lochry raised a force of one hundred and six men, who, on the 25th of July, "set out for Fort Henry, (Wheeling,) where they embarked in boats for their destination." They passed down the Ohio river to a point a few miles below the mouth of the Big Miami, where, having landed, they "were suddenly and unexpectedly assailed by a volley of rifle-balls, from an overhanging bluff, covered with large trees, on which the Indians had taken position in great force." The result was, the death of Colonel Lochry and forty-one of his command, and the capture of the remainder, many of whom were wounded—some of the captured being killed and scalped, *while prisoners!* This occurred August 25, 1781, and such of the captured as were not murdered, died, or escaped, did not reach their homes again until after the peace of 1783, when they were exchanged at Montreal, and sent home, arriving there in May, 1783. The murder of prisoners was alleged to be in retaliation for the outrages committed by Brodhead's men a few months before; and it has been said that this treatment of Lochry's men was *one* of the provocations for the brutal murder of the Moravian Indians, on the Tuscarawas, in 1782!

CAPTURE OF THE MORAVIAN INDIANS BY THE CONFEDERATE TRIBES AND BRITISH TORIES IN 1781—THEY ARE CARRIED TO SANDUSKY.

On the 10th of August, 1781, the Half King, chief of the Wyandots, arrived at the Moravian town of Salem, on the Tuscarawas, with a hundred and forty armed warriors, accompanied by the tory, Captain Mathew Elliott.

On the following day a party of forty Muncseys arrived. All marched to Gnadenhütten. Within four days, upwards of 300 warriors had arrived at the latter place, of the following tribes and nations: The Wyandots, from Upper Sandusky, commanded by the Half King—others of the same nation from Detroit and Lower Sandusky, commanded by Kuhn, a head war chief of the latter place,—Delawares, from Upper Sandusky, under the command of Captains Pipe and Wingemund—the forty Muncseys, commanded by their war chief—and Shawanese from the Scioto, under two chiefs named by traders, John and Thomas Snake. The object of this strong force of warriors was to remove the Christian Indians and Moravian missionaries from the Tuscarawas, or the Muskingum, as it was then called, to Sandusky. They made prisoners of the missionaries, and compelling the compliance of the Christian Indians to leave their towns, they started for Sandusky on the 11th of September, having remained at the Moravian towns one month.

Col. Brodhead, commanding the department, received very prompt information from the missionaries and Christian Indians respecting this affair, and rightly conjectured the purpose of these hostile tribes in removing the friendly nation, was to enable them more readily to penetrate to the frontiers on their bloody mission without being observed and reported, and that they probably expected to be joined by other forces at this time, who were to coöperate with them in some attack. He accordingly informs the different county lieutenants in a circular letter of the fate of the Moravians, and advises them of the proper measures of defence to be taken to repel any invasion. The circular is as follows:

HEADQUARTERS, FORT PITT, September 7th, 1781.

"GENTLEMEN: By the inclosed extract of a letter just come to hand by express, you will learn the fate of the Moravians on the Muskingum and the dangers to which our dependent posts and the settlements are exposed.

"I think it probable that this large party of Indians would

not have remained so long at the Moravian town had they not expected a greater force from another quarter down the Allegheny river to coöperate with them. It will therefore be highly expedient for the militia immediately to assemble in bodies consisting of at least one hundred men, and step to the frontiers to cover them to keep out spies and small scouts at least for a few days, or until we can ascertain what the principal object of the enemy is.

"You will therefore immediately appoint such places of rendezvous as may be best calculated for the purpose I have mentioned, and give me notice thereof that in case of extreme necessity they may be collected to a general rendezvous, in order to raise a siege, or otherwise act according to circumstances.

"County lieutenants who have not and cannot otherwise procure a supply of ammunition are immediately to apply to me to have a suitable quantity deposited in their respective country to enable the militia to act in conjunction with the regular troops, and this application with the means of transportation must not be delayed. I am, &c.,

"D. B.

"Circular to the County Lieutenants."

WHEELING THREATENED—LETTER FROM COL. BRODHEAD TO COMMANDER OF FORT HENRY.

From some of his many sources of information, Col. Brodhead received intelligence that a large force of Indians were moving to the attack of the border, and were particularly expected to concentrate their efforts against Wheeling. He accordingly dispatched an Express with the following note of warning:

"FORT PITT, August 24th, 1781.

"SIR: I have this moment received certain intelligence that the enemy are coming in great force against us and particularly against Wheeling.

"You will immediately put your garrison in the best posture of defence and lay in as great a quantity of water as circumstances will admit, and receive them coolly; they intend to decoy your garrison, but you are to guard against stratagem, and defend the post to the last extremity.

"You may rely on every aid in my power to frustrate the designs of the enemy, but you must not fail to give the alarm to the inhabitants in your reach and make it as general as possible, in order that every man may be prepared at this crisis.

"I am, Sir, your most ob't servant,

"D. B.

"Col. commanding W. D.

"To the commanding officer at Fort Henry, (Wheeling.)"

RAID ON WHEELING IN 1781.

Accordingly, some time in September, the Indians made their second attempt on Wheeling. The particulars of the attack are not known, neither as to the numbers of the Indian force, by whom commanded, nor the results, except that the savages were baffled in their efforts to surprise the settlement and capture the fortress. As it was on the 11th of September that the Moravian Christian Indians were carried away captive to the Sandusky plains by the confederate tribes, under Captain Pipe, it has been supposed by some, that the force left behind at the Moravian towns was the one which made the raid on Wheeling at this time. Heckwelder's account of the removal of the Moravians states that the Half King of the Wyandots remained with his warriors at the towns, and did not join the other forces until the 19th, although they had proceeded but a short distance up the Walhonding. It is barely possible, therefore, that the Half King may have marched from the Moravian towns, in the meantime, and attempted a surprise on Wheeling, but the inhabitants being timely warned the expedition failed of success.

It was during this raid, as is understood, that the house of Col. Ebenezer Zane was burned the second time. He thereupon declared his intention to build the next house for defence and remain in it, which he did in the siege of the ensuing year.

Perhaps, also, it was about this time that the following incidents occurred, related by Mr. John Caldwell and his daughter, Nancy, at Wheeling in 1797, to Meshach Browning, then in Mr. Caldwell's employ, and who published this account of them in a narrative of his own personal adventures.

"Some years ago," Nancy tells him, "before Gen. St. Clair lost so many men in a great fight with the Indians, father and mother were compelled to leave this place, (their home, on

Caldwell's run, about a mile and a half south of the site of the old fort,) and we all went up to the town fort. The neighbors were obliged to leave their farms and go into the fort also. My father and three or four of his friends used to go out, and some stood guard while the others worked, and either dressed their corn or chopped their wood, all the time expecting to be shot by those yellow savages.

"At length news came that the Indians were in the neighborhood. The fort was put in the best condition for defence, and we awaited their approach. But no attack was made. Several days passed by, when it was supposed they had given up the assault. At length two Indians made their appearance on the high hill above the town. This hill runs from north to south, while Wheeling creek runs from east to west, passes this elevation about a mile north of the town, and then turns south, coursing along the foot of the hill until it arrives at a point a little south of the fort, where it empties into the river, thus leaving the hill a mile north of the mouth of the creek, with that stream on one side of the hill and the river on the other, with a space of not more than three-quarters of a mile between them. Whenever the river is a little high the water is backed up the creek to the depth of ten or twelve feet. On this hill, opposite the fort, these two Indians showed themselves, fired a shot or two at the fort, and then went off slowly, slapping their hands behind them in token of derision and contempt of those within the fortification.

"Fired with such an insult, our men commenced running out, and would have all gone had not the commanding officer stood in the gate and stopped them.

"While the men advanced up the hill the Indians were to be seen still retreating until the top of the hill was reached, when to their great dismay the white men found themselves hemmed in between two galling fires.

"The only hope left them was to break through the north line of the enemy and escape down the river to the fort.

"As they approached the enemy they made a desperate push through the line and many fell, but some escaped unhurt, though they were pursued and shot as they ran. My father was one of the last three of this brave party. As he was running for his life, with a friend of his a little before him, he saw his friend fall. As he passed him, the wounded man called to him, 'John, don't leave me.' But on he ran, and after that he saw him no more. My father, however, perceived a white man who had left the settlement some years before, and whom he recognized at first sight. This fellow carried a spear, mounted on a handle like that of a pitchfork, and ran before all the Indians. He was close at my father's heels when he arrived at the break of the hill next the fort. There was a large tree lying on the ground and another small one standing very near it. Something tripped up my father's feet, and in he fell between two trees; and as he went down the white Indian made a furious lunge at him. The spear, however, glanced off the log, turned its point upward, and stuck so fast in the standing tree that the white savage could not withdraw it before my father slipped out of his position, escaped unhurt, and reached the fort in safety. A short time after in came another with one arm broken; the balance of the party fell a sacrifice to the savages."

Mr. James Caldwell, father of the gentleman above referred to, was one of the early and prominent settlers of Wheeling. He came from Baltimore, or that neighborhood, in the early part of 1774, and remained, for many years, a respected and influential citizen of the place. He reared a large family, some of whom occupied prominent and responsible public positions. Among them, his son, Hon. Alexander Caldwell, was for many years a distinguished Judge of the United States Court for the Western District of Virginia.

The rest of the family were John, above referred to; Samuel, who resided in the neighborhood of Wheeling, until the latter part of his life, when he removed, with his family, to Illinois; James, the father of the late Hon. Alfred Caldwell, who lived, during the early part of his life, in St. Clairsville, O., and afterwards, moved to Wheeling, and became one of the prominent citizens of the place, and Joseph, father of A. Bolton Caldwell, Esq., Henry C. Caldwell and Alexander J. Caldwell, all of whom now live in Wheeling or vicinity, who resided in Wheeling all his life, and was, for many years, President of the Merchants and Mechanics Bank.

BRIG. GEN'L IRVINE, IN COMMAND OF DEPARTMENT—GARRISON OF CONTINENTAL TROOPS AT FORT HENRY RELIEVED—LIEUT. HAY PUT IN CHARGE OF THE FORT.

On the 24th of September, 1781, General William Irvine was appointed commander of the Western Department, with headquarters at Fort Pitt. Immediately on his taking command of the Department, he set about making arrangements to meet the various emergencies for the protection of the frontier.

The Post at Wheeling, (Fort Henry,) was found, November, 1781, to have a garrison of one Continental officer and fifteen privates. Irvine did not see how he could spare any of the soldiers at Fort Pitt for their relief. The latter was so few and ill provided for, so irregular, and, in every respect, so unlike soldiers, that it seemed absolutely necessary they should be kept together as much as possible for the present. Neither did the commander desire to make haste to draw out all the citizens of the different counties for tours of military duty. He would try whether enough volunteers could not be obtained, to take the place of the men at Fort Henry. In case of failure, however, he resolved to call out, for that purpose, according to law, a sufficient number of the militia.

"On the 18th of November, Irvine wrote to James Marshall, lieutenant of Washington county—which then comprehended all the territory west of the Monongahela and south of the Ohio, to the State line—asking him to engage, if practicable, "one discreet, intelligent subaltern officer, with six or seven men," to march to the relief of the garrison, at Wheeling, "to take charge of the Post by the 1st of December, at furthest, and to remain there till the 1st of March, unless sooner discharged or relieved—they to be allowed for it as having served a tour of militia duty, and every other emolument and allowance, agreeable to law." If this force could not be engaged as volunteers, then Marshall was to order out one subaltern, one sergeant, one corporal, and fifteen privates of the militia; and, when ready to march, they were to be sent to Fort Pitt, for instructions.

"I can not comply with your requisition," was the answer of Marshall, two days after, "of engaging a number of men for the defense of Fort Wheeling, as I am heartily tired out with volunteer plans." But he was ready and willing to obey orders: "I shall order out, according to class, the number of militia you have demanded, and order the officer to wait upon you for instructions." Marshall made good his word. Lieutenant Hay waited upon General Irvine; and, on the 28th, received his orders "to proceed to Wheeling with the detachment under his command, there to relieve the garrison of Continental troops—taking upon himself the charge of the post."*

In December Lieut. John Hay was, accordingly, placed in command at Fort Henry, with a garrison consisting of one sergeant and fifteen privates of Washington county militia.

On the first day of February, 1782, Lieut. Hay and his men were relieved by a lieutenant (name unknown), sergeant and fifteen Washington county militia. This lieutenant remained in charge with his force about two months.

MASSACRE OF THE MORAVIAN INDIANS AT GNADENHUTTEN, MARCH 6, 1782.

The British at Detroit, their auxiliaries, and the hostile Indians at Sandusky, used their influence conjointly in the fall of 1781 to induce the missionaries and their Indian converts to leave Tuscarawas and join the enemies of the United States. Failing in this, a party of British and Indians came down to the valley, captured Zeisberger, Heckwelder, and other missionaries, gathered together the converts from Schönbrunn, Salem, and Gnadenhütten and drove them to the Sandusky country, leaving their cattle, hogs, corn, and other winter provisions behind. Zeisberger, Heckwelder, and the other missionaries, were taken to Detroit to be tried as spies, having been charged with holding correspondence with the agents of the American colonies, but after a trial were acquitted and returned to Sandusky.

Ignorant of these events, David Williamson, a colonel of militia in Washington county, marched, some time afterward, to the Muskingum with a detachment of men, to compel the missionaries to remove further away from the border; or, in case of a refusal, to take them prisoners. Upon their arrival in the valley they found this task anticipated by the enemy. They captured a small party, however, who had returned from Sandusky to gather corn left standing in the fields; and with

*Butterfield's Crawford's expedition.

these they returned to the settlements. These "Moravians" were immediately set at liberty by Gen. Irvine.

Early in the winter the missionaries at Sandusky heard that a party of Virginians, under Captain Benjamin Biggs, had gone out from the Ohio to Schönbrunn and murdered a number of Christian Indians found there gathering corn.

Captain Biggs had been in 1778 and 1779 one of the defenders of Fort Laurens, and in the fall of 1781 was sent from Wheeling with a party to rout out and kill the Muncey and other Indian warriors who had, after the missionaries were carried off, taken possession of Schönbrunn and the other forsaken settlements in the valley. When Biggs got to Schönbrunn he found only some straggling Christian Indians; these he took to Fort Pitt, and they had liberty to go and come as they pleased. Biggs' campaign had drawn no blood in the valley, and this dissatisfied the border settlers along the Ohio who were continually being raided upon by western Indian warriors, and their families murdered or carried into captivity. The abandoned Schönbrunn, Gnadenhütten and Salem, were during the winter, made the resting places of the warriors going to or returning from the Ohio with scalps and prisoners; and small pursuing parties of whites from the east, as well as parties of Christian Indians who had ran back from Sandusky to the warmer Tuscarawas, made the valley one continual scene of excitement and discordant border warfare until the bloody scenes of 1782 began to unfold.

A cold winter setting in, and the means of sustenance at Sandusky being very scant, one hundred or more of the converts had asked and obtained leave to go back to the towns in the valley for provisions. At the same time warriors were sent to the Ohio to rob and murder the whites, with intent thereby to exasperate the borderers who were in the American interest, and incite them to cross the Ohio, and pursue the raiders to the Tuscarawas towns, where it was expected they would fall in with the Christian Indians gathering corn and dispatch them. Thus was the Williamson expedition planned in reality by the British at Detroit and Sandusky.

On account of the weather during the month of February, 1782, being unusually fine, the scalping savages were astir at a much earlier season than was their custom. The party of warriors from Sandusky crossed the Ohio above and below Mingo town, near what is now Steubenville, committed some murders and took many captives on Raccoon and Buffalo creeks, Washington county. The incursions of the Indians later in the spring was anticipated by the settlers along the border, feelings of alarm and great exasperation became general, and they began organizing the expedition under Colonel Williamson, which afterward perpetrated the unfortunate excesses at Gnadenhütten.

The early period at which those fatal visitations of the Indians took place, led to the belief among the settlements that the murderers were either Moravians or that the warriors had their winter quarters at their towns on the Tuscarawas. The borderers came to the conclusion that a quick and spirited exertion was necessary to save their country, and hastened the preparations for marching against the Indian towns. A party of warriors discovering Williamson's expedition organizing, immediately thereafter attacked the house of Robert Wallace, upon Raccoon creek, in the northern part of Washington county, during his absence, and carried off his wife and three children. Wallace, upon his return home in the evening, finding his wife and children gone, his home broken up, his furniture destroyed, and his cattle shot and lying dead in the yard, immediately alarmed the neighbors, and a party was raised that night, who started early next morning in pursuit; but, unfortunately, a snow fell, which prevented their coming up with the savages, and the men were obliged to return. With their prisoners, consisting of Mrs. Wallace, her little son Robert, two and a half years old, and another son ten years of age, and an infant daughter, and what plunder they could carry off, the savages made their way toward the Ohio; but finding the mother and her infant somewhat troublesome, they were tomahawked and scalped. The two boys were carried to Sandusky, where the elder died.

About the time of the attack upon Wallace's house, John Carpenter was taken prisoner, from the waters of Buffalo creek, in the same county, by a party of six Indians—two of whom called themselves Moravians, and spoke good Dutch—and hurried across the Ohio. His two horses, which they took with him, nearly perished in swimming the river. The savages, as well as their captive, suffered severely before reaching the Muskingum. The two Moravian Indians treated their prisoner with particular indignity. In the morning, after the first day's

journey beyond that stream, Carpenter was sent out to bring in the horses, which had been turned out in the evening, after being hobbled. The animals had made a circuit and fallen into the trail by which they came the preceding day, and were making their way homeward. He immediately resolved to attempt an escape. This was a very hazardous undertaking, as, should he be retaken, he well knew the most cruel tortures awaited him. However, he made the effort and was successful—coming in to Pittsburgh by the way of Forts Laurens and McIntosh.

Near to and on the west side of the Ohio river, the Indians impaled the body of Mrs. Wallace and her infant child on trees near the trail by which they knew the settlers' expedition would take on its way to the Indian country. Arriving at Gnadenhütten, these warriors found the Christian Indians at work in their cornfields, getting together the grain they soon intended to carry to their starving brethren in the north-west. They informed them of the murders they had committed. The Christian Indians becoming alarmed for their own safety, remonstrated with the warriors for stopping at their town, and warned them off. Before leaving the town, the warriors bartered, among other things, the dress they had taken from Mrs. Wallace, to some young and thoughtless Indians girls, for some provisions. The Christian Indians, upon the departure of their unwelcome guests, called a council at Salem, for the purpose of deliberating upon the proper course to pursue. At this meeting, it was agreed to remain and continue gathering the corn, and if the whites from the settlements came in pursuit of the murderers, to trust to the fact of their being known as Christian and peaceable Indians, for their safety. As they had by this time secured the crop of corn, it was agreed to begin preparations for the return, and the day of starting was fixed. While these poor creatures were busily engaged in getting ready to carry succor to their famishing brethren on the Sandusky, feeling perfectly safe, conscious of their innocence of any cold-blooded acts that were inflaming the settlements east of the Ohio, the Williamson party was on its march toward their towns.

Col. Williamson's party consisted of about ninety men and were hastily collected together. They rendezvoused and encamped the first night at Mingo bottom, in what is now Jefferson county, and the next morning, the 3d of March, 1782, started upon their march, passing up Cross creek. Each man furnished with his own arms, ammunition, and provision, many of them having horses. On the evening of the second day's march they arrived within one mile of the middle Moravian town, and encamped for the night. Thus, on the very day previous to the one fixed for the departure of the Christian Indians, March 7, 1782, and while they were engaged in binding up their packs, the white party made its appearance, having been in the forests the night before, within sight and hearing of Gnadenhütten. On their way to the town a detachment that was to go in from the north met a young half-breed, Joseph Shabosh, who was out early in the morning to catch a horse. Young Shabosh was struck down and scalped while begging for his life on the grounds of his being a Christian and the son of a white man. From the spot of Shabosh's death the detachment went to the river bank, from where they expected to get a view of the town, and on the way passed Jacob, a brother-in-law to Shabosh, who was in the standing corn tying up some sacks recently filled. Although they passed within thirty yards of him he was not discovered. He recognized some of the whites, having seen them in the party that took the Christian Indians from Schönbrunn the preceding fall to Fort Pitt, whence they were released by the commandant and returned home, he having been one of those taken. Jacob was about to hail a man he knew, when the sharp crack of a rifle checked him, and the next instant he beheld one of his brethren drop in his canoe. This so alarmed Jacob that he fled out of the field and into the forest and did not stop until several miles away, where he remained for twenty-four hours.

The Williamson party seeing a number of the Indians in a cornfield, on the opposite side of the river, sent a detachment of sixteen men, two at a time, in a large sugar trough, for want of a canoe, over the river, it being very high. They hailed the Indians as friends and shook hands all round, and then advised them to stop work, recross to the town, and prepare to return with the whites to Fort Pitt, declaring that upon reaching there they would be at once supplied with everything they needed. This being pleasing news to the ears of the Indians they at once repaired with the whites to the town.

While these transactions were going on at Gnadenhütten, John Martin and his son, Christian Indians, were on the west

side of the river, observing from an eminence, the Indians of the town and the white men walking together and conversing in a friendly manner. Martin sent his son over to the town while he went to Salem to apprise the brethren at that place of what was going on. The Salem Indians sent two of their own men with Martin to Gnadenhütten, where the Williamson men appointed a party of their own number to go with these Indians back to Salem, and assist in bringing those at the lower town to Gnadenhütten. When the main body of the Salem Indians arrived at the river bank, opposite Gnadenhütten, they discovered blood in the sand and on a canoe that was lying at the edge of the water. They had already given up their guns, axes and knives, being assured that the same would all be returned when they arrived at Fort Pitt. Being taken over to the town they found the inhabitants confined, preparatory to the slaughter that was to take place. The whites now ceased calling them friends and Christians, and charged them with being enemies and warriors. In proof of this averment the whites pointed to the pewter plates, cups, spoons, tea kettles, pots, basins, &c., and declared it all stolen property from the settlers. They also seized the Indian horses, and pointed to the brands thereon as further evidence that all this property had been stolen from the border families. Finding all this property in their possession, together with the bloody dress that was recognized as having belonged to Mrs. Wallace, they were told to prepare for death, and the execution was fixed for the next day. In refutation of the charges, the Indians accounted for the brands on the horses by offering to produce their own branding irons, which were used for the purpose of enabling them to identify their own horses. In regard to the other property, they insisted that the most of it was brought by the missionaries from the Pennsylvania missions, and the balance bought from traders who had from time to time visited the towns. Finding all efforts to save their lives fruitless, they begged for a short time to prepare for death. While they were at their devotions their captors discussed the manner of putting them to death. Some were in favor of burning them alive, and some of killing first, then burning the bodies after scalping. The commander, Williamson, became powerless, in the excited and frenzied condition of his men, to whom had been exhibited the bloody dress of Mrs. Wallace, which operated on their minds, as, history tells us, the bloody robe of Caesar, when shown to the Romans by Antony, operated on their minds. All Williamson could do was to submit the matter to a vote, as proposed by the most excited of the men. Upon taking a vote, those who were in favor of saving the Indians and taking them to Fort Pitt were invited to step out to the front, which was responded to by but eighteen out of about one hundred in all (some accounts put the number at three hundred), the residue voting to kill, scalp and burn the captives. It has never been settled whether Williamson voted or not, the presumption being, from the fact of his being commander, that he did not vote. Those of the men who voted against death then retired from the scene, at the same time calling upon the Almighty to witness that they washed their hands of the crime about to be perpetrated. The victims were then asked if they were ready to die, and, the answer being in the affirmative, the work of death commenced. Heckwelder says that the number killed exceeded ninety, all of whom, except four, were killed in the mission houses, they having been tied there (according to Heckwelder's version), and there knocked in the head with a cooper's mallet. One man, he says, taking up the mallet, began with an Indian named Abraham, and continued knocking down until he counted fourteen; he then handed his mallet to one of his fellows, saying, "My arm fails me; go on in the same way; I think I have done pretty well." In another house, where mostly women and children were tied, Judith, an aged and pious widow, was the first victim. After they had finished they retreated a short distance, but, on returning to view the dead bodies, and finding one of them named Abel, although scalped and mangled, attempting to raise himself from the floor, they despatched him, and, having set fire to the house, went off shouting and cursing.

Of the number killed sixty-two were grown persons, one-third of whom were women, the remainder being children. Two youths, who were knocked down and shut up in the first house, escaped death. One named Thomas, was knocked down and scalped, but being only stunned, after a while recovered, and on looking around he saw Abel alive, but scalped, with blood running down his face. The lad quickly laid down as if dead, and had scarcely laid a minute, when the party came and finished Abel by chopping his head with a hatchet. Soon after they went away, Thomas crept over the dead bodies to the door,

15—B. & J. cos.

and on getting out, hid himself until dark, when he made his way to the path leading to Sandusky. The other lad, who was in the house where the women were, raised a trap-door and got down into the cellar with another boy, where they lay concealed during the time the butchery was going on. After dusk, they attempted to get out through a window opening in the foundation of the house. The first succeeded, but the second stuck fast, and was burned alive, the house being set on fire soon after the poor little fellow got fast. The two who escaped, afterwards made their way to Sandusky, having fallen in with the Schoenbunn Indians in their flight.

One of Williamson's party saved a little boy of eight years old, took him home, and raised him to a man, when he left and returned to his tribe.

In Zeisberger's version of the massacre, as detailed by his biographer, it is reported as occurring on the 8th of March. He says that the victims were tied, some singly, and others two and two, dragged to the appointed house, and then tomahawked and scalped. When the men and boys were all killed, the women were brought out, taken to the other house, and dispatched in the same manner. He states that Christiana, a widow, who was well versed in the English language, appealed to Col. Williamson, as she was being led away, and he replied: "I have no power to help you." She was killed with the others. The massacre being over, Williamson and his men returned home to the Ohio and Monongahela, with the scalps and about one hundred horses. In the valley, all was desolation. Not a warrior was afterward found to be following Williamson to pick off his men on their way to the Ohio, which they reached on the 10th of March, two days after the massacre, unmolested. Within a radius of twenty-five miles around the three burned towns, not a human being was known to be alive, while but two or three days' march out on the Sandusky there were, perhaps, a thousand warriors, and they knew of Williamson's expedition having marched west from the Ohio, but no warriors intercepted him going or coming. That was part of the British policy matured at Detroit, of having these peaceable Indians massacred by excited American borderers, in order to bring over to the British side all the Indian tribes united against the colonists. How completely it succeeded will be seen.

Simon Girty returned to the Wyandott towns, from which his absence had been short, but sufficiently long to have enabled him, in disguise, to reach the border settlements, and, among his old acquaintances, start and hurry on the expedition against the Moravian towns. On the Sandusky, at the present Fremont, Heckwelder and Zeisberger first heard of the massacre by a convert, who had run from Captives town to apprise them of the news that had just been brought in by a Wyandott band of warriors, who had crossed the valley with border scalps and stolen horses. This was evidently the party who had killed and impaled the child of Mrs. Wallace, sold her bloody dress at Gnadenhütten to the unsuspecting Indian converts, and then hid in the vicinity until the massacre previously planned was over, when they fled homeward to receive their scalp premiums at Detroit. At the captives' huts, where the residue of convert captives were who had not gone down to the death at Gnadenhütten, the news of the slaughter of their relatives had also come in by Jacob, who had escaped from under the floor of one of the burning houses, and fled to the Sandusky.

The news reached the warrior towns of the Shawanese on the Scioto and Miami, the Delawares, under Pipe, at Sandusky, Monceys, under Welenduvacken, on the Wabash, and other tribes, calling for a revenge in corresponding magnitude to the murders committed on their kin.

This was the kind of double life that Girty gloried in, first on the border, exciting the whites to kill the christian Indians and burn their towns in the valley; next at the warrior's towns, inciting them to revenge the deaths of those christians, and he lost no time in fanning the flame in their camp fires. At all their British camps a unanimous determination existed to take a bloody and two-fold vengeance on the Americans. A vow was made that no white man should ever have that valley for a home, but that it should remain uncontaminated by his presence through all time, and that the boundary line of future treaties with the whites should be the Ohio forever and ever.

To carry out their intentions, large bands of picked warriors started at once to raid afresh on the Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky borders, and each prisoner was to be taken to the place of massacre, and there dispatched by the tomahawk and fire brand until the two-fold vengeance had been consummated.

The massacre was a month old, and already the vengeance-taking warriors on the Ohio, and its eastern tributaries in

Pennsylvania and Virginia, had sunk their hatchets into the skulls of many white borderers, who fought for life, and were killed in their tracks. These deaths were to be counted as no vengeance until the scalps were carried to the massacre ground, dried, painted red or black on the inside, with the picture of a bullet or a hatchet in another color, to indicate how its owner died. In like manner were the scalps of those whites who should suffer death by fire to be painted, but in lieu of the bullet or hatchet, a bunch of faggots were to be represented on the skin side, indicative of the fire-death.

After the retreat of Crawford's army, which is recited in these pages, and the last of its stragglers and escaped prisoners had recrossed the valley of the Tuscarawas, it was not soon again visited by white men. Until 1785, the savage warriors after scalps, in fulfillment of the vow of vengeance, were its only human inhabitants. In that year an escaped prisoner crossed the river at the massacre town and reached the Fort at Wheeling, but he reported that he saw no human being in the valley. The bones of the christian martyrs were scattered around, and the fruit trees planted by the missionaries were in bloom, but the limbs had been broken down by the bears, and the place had become the abode only of rattlesnakes and wild beasts.

INDIAN RETALIATION FOR THE MORAVIAN MASSACRE—THE FIRST ACTOR IN THE TRAGEDY, THE LAST VICTIM OF VENGEANCE.

At the massacre at Gnadenhütten, the first blood shed was that of a Christian Indian named Joseph Shabosh, who was tomahawked and scalped by Charles Builderback, one of Williamson's men. He was a Virginian, who had settled in what is now Jefferson county, Ohio, near the mouth of Short creek. After the massacre he was out with Crawford's army, but escaped the fate of Crawford and returned home. Seven years after, in 1789, he and his wife were captured by Indians near their cabin on the Ohio. When the Indians first attacked her husband and his brother, she hid in the bushes. The brother escaped; but as soon as Charles was tied, the Indians hunted, but failing to find her, they told Builderback to call her by name or they would kill him then and there. At his first call she would not answer, but when he called her again, and told her of his fate if she kept silent, the woman came out. The Indians then retreated west with the two captives. Nearing the Tuscarawas, they separated into two bands, one taking him toward Gnadenhütten, and the other, with Mrs. Builderback, came to the Tuscarawas higher up the stream, where they encamped at an Indian town, probably "Three-Leg Town," near the present Ulrichsville. In a short time the other band came up, and an Indian threw into her lap the scalp of her dead husband. The sight so overcame her that she swooned. They laid her against a tree, and when she awoke the scalp was gone. They took her to the Miami Valley, where she remained a captive nine months, but was finally ransomed and sent to her home up the Ohio. In 1791 she married John Green, and moved to Fairfield county, where she died in 1842, near Lancaster, and is said to have given birth to the first white child born in Fairfield county. His captors knew Builderback, and had been watching for him for years, determined to take revenge for the death of Shabosh, their relative, seven years before, at Gnadenhütten. Some of his Ohio river friends, who pursued these Indians, found his body a short distance from the spot where he had killed Shabosh. His body was terribly mutilated, and it was evident to his friends that the Indians had intended burning Builderback at the massacre ground, but the pursuers were so close after them that they abandoned burning him alive, and made their escape, after tomahawking and scalping him. He was the last white man known to have been in the massacre who paid the forfeit of his life for his connection therewith.

APPENDIX A.

ATTACK ON WHEELING FORT IN THE YEAR 1777.

From the Brooke Republican; Published in Wellsburg, July 8, 1833.

We are indebted to Mr. Abraham Rogers, a distinguished actor in the scene, and now a resident of this county, for the following particulars of the attack by the Indians in the year 1777, on Wheeling Fort, and the successful defense of the place by twelve men.

As an interesting incident connected with the early settlement of the country, and as a tribute of respect and gratitude

to the early and adventurous pioneers of the west, for their valor, perseverance and long suffering, it is due to their memory that it should be recorded, and find a place in the history of our country.

The fort was situated on the higher bank or bluff, not far from the place, where the mansion house of the late Noah Zane, Esq., was subsequently erected. It covered between one-half and three-quarters of an acre of ground and was enclosed with a stockade eight feet high. The garrison at the time of the attack, including all who were able to bear arms, did not exceed fifteen in number, and of these, several were between the ages of twelve and eighteen. The number of women and children is not known.

The first intimation the commandant of the fort (Col. David Shepherd) had of the approach of an enemy, was received the evening before the attack, from Capt. Ogle, who with Abraham Rogers, Joseph Biggs, Robert Lemon, and two others, who had just arrived from Beech Bottom Fort, on the Ohio, about twelve miles from Wheeling. Capt. Ogle, on his approach to Wheeling, had observed below that place the appearance of large volumes of smoke in the atmosphere, which he rightly conjectured was caused by the burning of Grave Creek Fort, by hostile Indians, and upon his arrival immediately communicated his suspicions to Col. Shepherd, but it was too late in the evening to reconnoitre. At a very early hour the next morning (first day of September) the commander of the fort sent two of his men in a canoe, down the river, to ascertain the cause of the smoke, and whether any Indians were in the neighborhood. These two men were massacred by the Indians (on their return it was supposed) at the mouth of Wheeling creek, a few hundred yards below the Fort. In the meantime an Irish servant and a negro man had also been sent out to reconnoiter in the immediate vicinity. The Irishman was decoyed, seized and killed by the Indians but the negro was permitted to escape, who on his return gave the first alarm of the actual approach of the Indians. Capt. Ogle, on the receipt of this intelligence, accompanied by fifteen or sixteen of the garrison, leaving but twelve or thirteen in the Fort, immediately proceeded towards the mouth of the creek, in pursuit of the savages. The Indians were lying in ambush and permitted the Captain and his devoted followers to advance almost to the creek, when a brisk and most deadly fire was opened upon them. They fought bravely—desperately; but were overpowered by the number of the enemy, were all except the Captain and two others, killed and scalped.

Upon hearing the firing at the creek, Rogers, Biggs and Lemon left the fort to join their comrades slaughtered, and met the triumphant enemy, who, with a horrid yell, were rapidly advancing on the fort. The three were fired upon and compelled to return. On their arrival at the gate of the fort, so near were the savages, that it was not without the most imminent danger that it was opened for their admission. A general attack was then immediately made on the fort by the whole body of Indians, consisting of about 500 men, commanded by the infamous Simon Girty.

The general assault was from the east side under cover of a paled garden and a few half-faced cabins within forty or fifty yards of the fort, of which they took possession, and from whence a brisk fire was kept up until a late hour at night. During the engagement the Indians sustained great injury from the bursting of a maple log, which they had bored like a cannon and charged to fire upon the fort.

The little garrison of twelve sustained this protracted siege from about seven o'clock in the morning until 10 or 11 o'clock at night, when the savages were finally repulsed and obliged to retreat without having killed or wounded a single individual in the fort. The loss on the part of the Indians was variously estimated at from twenty to one hundred, but their dead were principally carried off or concealed, and a conjecture of the number killed could only be formed from the great appearance of blood which was observable for many days after the battle. The day was fair, and the most of the gunners were called "sharp-shooters," all of whom had a great number of "fair shots," it is therefore not improbable that some thirty or forty of the enemy were killed, and, perhaps, many more, for there was a continual firing during the whole time of the engagement. Every man did his duty, and all were entitled to an equal meed of praise and thanks from the commander. But our informant particularly distinguished one person, whom he said contributed more to the successful termination of the issue than any other. This was Mrs. Zane, wife of Ebenezer, and mother of the late Noah Zane, Esq., who rendered much actual service to the men by running bullets, cutting patches, making cartridges

and hurrying from post to post, cheering and encouraging by her presence, exhortations, and assistance, the sometimes almost exhausted efforts of the brave defenders of the fort. By her example, zeal, and presence of mind, much assistance was also afforded by a number of the other "blessed women" in the fort (as our informant termed them). A rapid fire was continued from the fort from the commencement of the assault until the Indians retired. Their rifles were used until they became too much heated to handle, when they were obliged to exchange them for muskets, which were fortunately found in the magazine. This more than Spartan band of patriots had no time to take any sustenance from Sunday, the last day of August, until the 2d of September, after the retreat of the Indians.

When it is considered that the Indians were led to the attack by the noted Simon Girty, a man who had much experience in the art of savage warfare, that he mustered more than five hundred veteran warriors, and that the fort was defended by only twelve men, and those chiefly old men and boys—the successful and glorious defence of the place by that little band of Western pioneers, their names will richly merit a place in the pages of history with the most renowned heroes of the "olden time."

We much regret that from a want of acquaintance with the localities of the place, as well as from other circumstances, we have been unable to do full justice to the subject, but we are not without a hope that some more expressive pen will take a hint from these crude remarks and redeem from oblivion this memorable event.

CHAPTER XV.

CRAWFORD'S EXPEDITION AGAINST SANDUSKY—CONDITION OF THE FRONTIER IN THE SPRING OF 1872—EXPEDITION PLANNED AGAINST THE INDIAN TOWNS—ITS OBJECT—ASSEMBLES AT MINGO BOTTOM, JEFFERSON COUNTY OHIO—THE MARCH FROM MINGO BOTTOM TO SANDUSKY—JONATHAN ZANE AND JOHN SLOVER GUIDES THE INDIAN AND BRITISH FORCES—BATTLE OF SANDUSKY—CRAWFORD'S RETREAT, AND ESCAPE OF THE MAIN BODY UNDER THE COMMAND OF WILLIAMSON, PILOTTED BY JONATHAN ZANE—CAPTURE AND DEATH OF COL. CRAWFORD—ESCAPE OF DR. KNIGHT AND JOHN SLOVER—SLOVER'S RETURN TO WHEELING AND REPORT OF THE DESIGNS AGAINST THE FRONTIER—COL. ZANE'S REQUISITION ON GEN. IRVINE FOR POWDER—SIEGE OF FORT HENRY, SEPT. 11TH, 1782—MILITARY REPORT OF COL. ZANE TO GEN. IRVINE OF THE SIEGE—LETTER OF JAMES MARSHALL.

CONDITION OF FRONTIER IN THE SPRING OF 1782.

THE massacre of the Moravian Indians at Gnadenhütten, already described, only served to increase the excitement on the frontier. The more thoughtful of the settlers at once saw the fearful consequences that were sure to follow, and the gathering of the bands of infuriated Delawares, Shawanese and Wyandots, along the west side of the Ohio, seeking vengeance, caused the most direful apprehensions throughout the border. Another important circumstance occurred. On the 24th of March, a party of borderers attacked a few friendly Delawares who were living on a small island at the mouth of the Allegheny—known as Smoky or Killbuck's island, since gone—just opposite Fort Pitt. Several of the Indians were killed, including two who held commissions in the service of the government; the remainder effected their escape into the fort, except two who ran into the woods and succeeded in eluding their pursuers. Even the life of Colonel Gibson was in jeopardy, who, it was conceived, was a friend to the Indians—so great was the agitation throughout the western country. And it is not to be wondered at—savages were making their way into the settlements; the settlers were threatened, on all sides, with massacres, plunderings, burnings, and captivities. There was alarm and dismay in every quarter.

The people of the border were forced into the forts which dotted the country in every direction. These were in the highest degree uncomfortable. They consisted of cabins, block-houses, and stockades. In some places, where the exposure was not great, a single block-house, with a cabin outside, con-

stituted the whole fort. For a space around, the forest was usually cleared away, so that an enemy could neither find a lurking place nor conceal his approach.

Near these forts the borderers worked their fields in parties guarded by sentinels. Their necessary labors, therefore, were performed with every danger and difficulty imaginable. Their work had to be carried on with their arms and all things belonging to their war-dress deposited in some central place in the field. Sentinels were stationed on the outside of the fence; so that, on the least alarm, the whole company repaired to their arms, and were ready for the combat in a moment.*

It is not surprising that there was deep and wide-spread feeling of revenge against the hostile and marauding savages. The horrid scenes of slaughter which frequently met the view, were well calculated to arouse such passions. Helpless infancy, virgin beauty, and hoary age, dishonored by the ghastly wounds of the tomahawk and scalping knife, were common sights. When the slain were the friends or relatives of the beholder—wife, sister, child, father, mother, brother—it is not at all a wonder that pale and quivering lips should mutter revenge.

"It should seem," says Doddridge: "that the long continuance of the Indian war had debased a considerable portion of our population to the savage state of our nature. Having lost so many of their relatives by the Indians, and witnessed their horrid murders and other depredations upon so extensive a scale, they became subjects of that indiscriminating thirst for revenge which is such a prominent feature in the savage character." But, to say that "a considerable portion" of the people of Southwestern Pennsylvania and Pan-handle Virginia, was, in 1782, "debased to the savage state of our nature," is altogether too harsh a criticism.

When Gen. Irvine arrived at Fort Pitt, and took command of the Western Department, he found the people throughout the border in a frenzied condition to all appearances. In the spring of 1782, he resolved to call a convention of the lieutenants of the several counties, and the principal field officers of the militia, as well as of citizens of note, in the Western Department, to devise ways and means for the defence of the border.

To David Shepherd, lieutenant of Ohio county, Virginia, General Irvine addressed a letter on the 28th of March. "You are already acquainted," wrote the commander, "with the resolution of Congress, and orders of the President and Council of Pennsylvania, respecting my command in this quarter: in addition to which, I have received instructions from his Excellency, General Washington. As making arrangements to cover and protect the country, is the main object, and, as it is to be done by a combination of regulars and militia, the business will be complicated. And, further, as there will be a diversity of interests, I think it of the utmost importance, that, whatever plan may be adopted, it should be as generally understood as the nature of the service will admit." Irvine continued: "You will conceive that I shall stand in need of the counsels and assistance, on this occasion, of some of the principal people of the country." He then added: "I wish, therefore, to see you and at least one field officer of every battalion in your county; for which purpose I request you will be pleased to warn such as you may think proper, to attend at this post, on Friday, the 5th of April, next. Punctual to the day will be necessary, as I have written to Colonel Marshall, and others, in Washington county also, to attend on the same day." To this was also appended these words: "Whatever difference local situations may make in sentiments respecting territory, a combination of forces to repel the enemy is clearly, I think, a duty we owe ourselves and our country." It was thus the skillful commander poured oil upon the troubled waters of the boundary controversy.

The convention of the 5th of April, was well attended. Marshall, lieutenant of Washington county, and John Evans, lieutenant of Monongalia county, who had received similar letters, did not attend, but wrote to Irvine that they would "most heartily concur in any plan adopted for the good of the country."

Shepherd, of Ohio county, was at the meeting, and reported that he could not aid in the general defense of the frontier with any men, as nearly all, in his district, were enrolled in Pennsylvania. Colonel Cook, lieutenant, and Colonel Campbell, sub-lieutenant, represented Westmoreland county. In place of Marshall, from Washington county, came Colonel Vallandigham, sub-lieutenant; also Colonels Williamson and Cook, and Major Carmichael, of the militia, and James Edgar, Esq., citi-

*Doddridge.

zen and member of the State legislature. Major McColloch, also, of the militia, was present from Ohio county, Virginia.

A full and free interchange of views was had at the meeting. The principal questions discussed were the mode of defense and the number of men necessary to be called out in each district. The officers of Monongalia and Ohio counties had received no instructions from the executive of Virginia to call out the militia upon Irvine's requisitions, as had the lieutenants of Westmoreland and Washington counties from the governor of Pennsylvania. Only volunteers could therefore be had from the two former counties. Irvine was placed in full possession of all necessary information touching the different forts, stations, and block-houses upon the frontier; the number and condition of the men in actual service.

A plan was agreed upon to keep flying bodies of men constantly on the frontiers, marching from place to place, and the few regular troops were to remain at Forts Pitt and McIntosh. The militia were to patrol the Ohio from Pittsburgh to Wheeling. Every precaution was taken to guard against surprises of the enemy. Nevertheless, it was well understood that a defensive policy, with whatever care plans might be laid, would prove ineffectual against occasional inroads of the wily, prowling savages, who, in spite of every precaution, frequently crossed the Ohio, fell suddenly upon helpless victims, and then quickly recrossed that river into the wilderness beyond. Hence it was, that, notwithstanding the exertions and success of Irvine, in covering and protecting the borders, the belief was very prevalent in the Western Department that positive security was to be obtained only by carrying the war into the Indian country.

EXPEDITION PLANNED AGAINST THE INDIAN TOWNS—ITS OBJECTS
—ASSEMBLES AT MINGO BOTTOM, JEFFERSON COUNTY, OHIO,
MAY 24, 1782.

On the 2d of April, Marshall, of Washington county, wrote to General Irvine, saying: "This is most certain, that unless an expedition be carried against the principal Indian towns early this summer, this country must unavoidably suffer." Although at this time the war of the Revolution was virtually ended, the conflict on the western border was still raging with undiminished fury. Cornwallis had surrendered the British forces at Yorktown, and the hostilities of the Indians of the north had ceased. In the west the murderous incursions of the savages still continued, and in fact their thirst for blood had really increased and they had become more bold and aggressive. On the 27th of March, Mrs. Walker, living on Buffalo creek was taken prisoner, but made her escape. On the first of April, the savages captured Mr. Boice and family, consisting of eight persons, and hurried them into the wilderness. The same day a man was killed near where the Washington county court house now stands. On Easter Sunday, Miller's block house on the Dutch fork of Buffalo, was attacked by a party of about seventy Shawanese.

The necessity and feasibility of an expedition against the Indian towns in the Sandusky country was strongly urged upon General Irvine. Notwithstanding the fact that no regulars could be spared from the garrisons, and the obstacles to calling out the militia of all the border countries, it was believed that a volunteer expedition could be organized of such magnitude as to insure success if proper efforts were put forth. After much agitation and discussion an expedition was at length planned and preparations began to be made for its organization.

While this was being done another scheme was agitated to a considerable extent among the settlements. This was an enterprise to emigrate beyond the Ohio and set up a new state. We can scarcely imagine why a scheme that would seem to be so hazardous should be for a moment contemplated by people that were apparently threatened with destruction by the savages at a much safer distance from their power for mischief. Many, doubtless, entertained the project with a view to acquiring large tracts of land; but it is claimed that many advocated the occupation of the country by a large force of whites as a practicable means of more effectually destroying the power of the Indians. The same day was appointed for a meeting to be held at Wheeling, of those who proposed to emigrate, as those who were making the effort to organize the expedition against Sandusky. De Hass says that "Placards were posted at Wheeling, Catfish, and other places, of a new State that was to be organized on the Muskingum."

While nothing came of the new State scheme, the meeting at Wheeling did further the project for the expedition against Sandusky. General Irvine, having charge of all military mat-

ters in the Western Department, took into account the number of men necessary to insure success, and decided that all must *volunteer* for the campaign and place themselves under his orders as militia. It was advisable that the force be large enough for all contingencies; fewer men would place the lives of all in jeopardy; but it was out of the power of the commandant to furnish any material aid to the expedition. Every volunteer was therefore required to supply himself with a horse, a rifle, equipments, and provisions; and it was necessary that the expedition be conducted with the utmost secrecy and dispatch.

The project against Sandusky was as carefully considered and as authoritatively planned as any military enterprise in the West during the Revolution. As a distinct undertaking, it was intended to be effectual in ending the troubles upon the western frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia. The scheme was not irruptive in its origin, but smooth and steady-flowing. Its promoters were not only the principal military and civil officers in the Western Department, but a large proportion of the best known and most influential private citizens.

In the month of May, 1782, there was an unusual stir among the settlements when it became known that the expedition against Sandusky was to go forward. The place for assembling was carefully considered, and from its central location on the line of a majority of the settlements, Mingo bottom, in Jefferson county, Ohio, the place where Williamson's men had rendezvoused for the expedition against the Tuscarawas, was deemed the most desirable and chosen. Mingo bottom has gained much celebrity in history. It is what is now Steubenville township, Jefferson county, Ohio, about two and a half miles below the town of Steubenville, and is a rich plateau, on the immediate bank of the Ohio, in the south half of section twenty-seven, of township two, range one, of the government survey, extending south to a small affluent of the Ohio, known as Cross creek. Opposite the upper portion of Mingo bottom is Mingo island, containing about ten acres, although much larger in 1782. It supports a scanty growth of willow bushes only; but, within the recollection of many now living, it was studded with trees of large size, particularly the soft maple. Cross creek, on the Virginia side, flows into the Ohio about three-fourths of a mile below. Before the great flood of 1832, the island contained not less than twenty acres. The usual place of crossing was directly from shore to shore across the head of the island. At the landing on the west bank the vagrant Mingo had once a village—deserted, however, as early as 1772. Their town gave name to the locality. The Ohio has been forded at this crossing in very low water. The bluffs of the river are below the island, on the Virginia side; above, on the Ohio side. Mingo bottom contains about two hundred and fifty acres.

The 20th of May was the day set for the meeting, and it had been arranged to meet on the east side of the river opposite the place of rendezvous. Many, however, were dilatory in their arrival at the Ohio, so that all had not gathered opposite Mingo bottom when the crossing began—indeed, some crossed the river at Wheeling and other points, and traveled along the west bank until they reached the site of the old Mingo town. On the 21st General Irvine wrote to Washington: "The volunteers are assembling this day at Mingo bottom, all on horseback, with thirty days' provision." Irvine believed that the expedition would be able to effect a surprise and be successful in striking a severe blow to the Indians. He sent instructions directed "To the Officer who will be appointed to command a detachment of Volunteer Militia on an expedition against the Indian town at or near Sandusky." Among other things contained in these instructions was the following: "The object of your command is to destroy with fire and sword (if practicable), then you will doubtless perform such other services in your power as will, in their consequences, have a tendency to answer this great end."

Butterfield, in his history of Crawford's Expedition against Sandusky, makes the following foot-note in reference to this paragraph in Irvine's instructions:

"The fictitious story of the bloody design of the volunteers against the remnant of the Christian Indians supposed to have been upon the Sandusky, had its origin in the publication, by a New York newspaper (the city then being in possession of the British), some time after the Gnadenhütten affair, of a report that Williamson and his band had been prevented, at that time, from proceeding to the Sandusky from the Muskingum, to destroy the remnant of the Moravian congregation. Therefore, reasoned the Moravian missionaries (who were then at or near Detroit), when an army *did* come to the Sandusky, it must, forsooth, have been the *same band*, come for the purpose of *murdering the rest of the Christian Indians!* Dr. Joseph Doddridge, in

1824, following the Moravian Heckwelder, puts this down as an *historical verity*; but adds: "The next object was that of destroying the Wyandot towns on the same river."—*Notes*, p. 269. In all examinations of the correspondence of those projecting the expedition against Sandusky, and of those who took part in that enterprise, as well as of papers and documents of that period relating thereto, and of contemporaneous publications, I have not met with a single statement or word calculated to awaken a suspicion even of intended harm to the Christian Indians upon the Sandusky. Whenever the objective point of the expedition is mentioned, it is invariably given as *Sandusky* or the *Wyandot* town or towns. "Against the Wyandot towns."—*Knight's Narr.*, p. 4 (ed. 1783). "Against Sandusky."—Irvine to Washington, 21st May and 16th June, 1782. "For Sandusky."—Marshal to Irvine, 29th May, 1782. Even to the present day, the *real* object of the enterprise, strange as it may seem, is not understood by the Moravian historians. So firmly grounded in the belief of the bloody design is the Rev. Edmund de Schweinitz, in his *Life of Zeisberger* (p. 576), that when he discovers Irvine to have been a friend to the Christian Indians—heartily disapproving of the massacre at Gnadenhütten—he declares it evident that the Sandusky expedition "was undertaken without the knowledge of General Irvine, or that he was unable to hinder it!" This writer speaks of the expedition (p. 564) as a "second campaign against the Christian Indians," referring to the Gnadenhütten massacre as the first one.

Certain it is that when the expedition was organizing it was understood that it was to be under the instructions of the commander of the Western Department. In a letter to John Lyon, of Uniontown, Pa., dated Carlisle, November 10, 1799, Irvine says relative to the expedition: "In looking over my instructions to the officer who should be appointed to command that expedition, I find that he was enjoined to regulate rank of officers before he took up his line of march, and to impress on their minds that the whole must, from the moment they march, be, in all respects, subject to the rules and articles of war for the regular troops." He adds: "All the troops, both regulars and militia, were under my orders."

Butterfield makes two other foot notes in reference to them, as follows: "In striking contrast with this language are the animadversions of the Moravian writers: 'Gang of murderers.'—*Loskiel, Hist. Miss.*, P. iii, p. 188. 'Gang of banditti.'—*Heckwelder, Hist., Ind. Nations*, p. 120."

"Undertaken," says Doddridge (*Notes*, 278), 'with the very worst of views—those of murder and plunder!' A statement as erroneous as one could well be."

In his appendix to the chapter containing the foregoing, Butterfield also gives the following: "Note 2. That it was the intention of the expedition against Sandusky to destroy the remnant of the Christian Indians, is an error widely circulated. I have in my possession manuscript recollections of some of the volunteers, in which are indignant denials of the accusations made in Heckwelder's Narrative and Doddridge's Notes concerning the *animus* of the campaign. There seems to have been considerable feeling aroused in Western Pennsylvania and Virginia upon the publication of these calumnies. In justice, however, to Doddridge, who, as has been stated, early gave this error currency, it must be said that the Moravian writers, Loskiel and Heckwelder, were the *first* to assert it as truth."

On the 24th of May, all had crossed the river, and were present at the place appointed for the general meeting. Among the number was an aid-de-camp of Irvine, named John Rose, whom the General had sent to act as an aid to the officer who should be chosen by the men to command the expedition. He wrote Irvine that evening from Mingo bottom: "Our number is actually four hundred and eighty men." They were all from Washington and Westmoreland counties, Pennsylvania, and the Pan Handle of Virginia. They assembled at one o'clock to elect their officers, and distributed themselves into eighteen companies. After a lively contest four hundred and sixty-five votes were cast in the election for general officers, two hundred and thirty-five being for Col. William Crawford, of Westmoreland, and two hundred and thirty for David Williamson, who had led the expedition to the Tuscarawas. Four field majors were then elected, ranking in the order named: David Williamson, Thomas Gaddis, John McClelland, and Major Brinton. Williamson was therefore second in command. Daniel Leet was elected brigade-major; Dr. John Knight was appointed surgeon; and Jonathan Zane and John Slover were chosen pilots. The names of all the captains of the companies have not been preserved for the use of the present historian, but among their number we have been enabled to obtain the following names: John Biggs, Craig Ritchie, John Miller,

Joseph Bean, Andrew Hood, McGeehan, Hoagland, Beeson, Munn, Ross and Ogle.

THE MARCH FROM MINGO BOTTOM TO SANDUSKY.

Mr. Butterfield's work on "Crawford's Expedition to Sandusky" is the most carefully completed and valuable collection of facts of anything that has been presented to the public on this subject. From it we make the following extracts concerning the march of Crawford's army from Mingo bottom to the Sandusky plains:

"Early on the morning of Saturday, the 25th of May, 1782, the army under Crawford, in four columns, began its march from Mingo bottom, in the straightest direction, through the woods, for Sandusky, distant one hundred and fifty miles. 'A perfect harmony existed among the officers and men, and all were in high spirits.'* The route lay through what is now the counties of Jefferson, Harrison, Tuscarawas, Holmes, Ashland, Richland and Crawford—nearly to the centre of Wyandot county, Ohio. A direct course would have led near the present towns of New Philadelphia, Millersburg, Loudonville and Gallion; but, as will hereafter be seen, this straight line was not followed. The whole distance, except about thirty miles at the end of the route, was through an unbroken forest.

"The only indication of civilization—and that a very sad one—in all the region to be traversed, was the wasted missionary establishments in the valley of the Muskingum. Except in the open country just before reaching Sandusky, and along the immediate margins of the streams, the surface is hilly. The principal impediments to a rapid march were the hills, swamps and tangled growth of forests. * * * It had been estimated by Irvine that the distance could be made in seven days, and that one hundred and seventy-five miles would have to be traveled.

"As the cavalcade moved up over the bluff, an almost due west course was taken, striking at once into the wilderness, now deepening and darkening around it. The army progressed rapidly at first, moving along the north side of Cross creek, which had already received the name it still bears. After leaving what is now Steubenville township, it passed through the present townships of Cross creek and Wayne, to the western boundary of Jefferson county, as at present defined; crossing thence into what is now Harrison county, in German township; thence across the summit to the spot where the town of Jefferson now stands.

"From this point, a straight course would have led them at no great distance into what is now Carroll county. But their horses had tired under heavy loads in the hills and swamps. This obliged them to incline to the southward, toward the wasted Moravian towns, into a more level country, though more frequented by hunters and warriors. This alternative was accepted by Crawford with great reluctance, as his policy was to avoid Indian trails and the region infested by the enemy, relying for success, as already stated, upon effecting a surprise. Otherwise, he would have followed "Williamson's trail" from Mingo bottom to the Muskingum,† which led along a considerable distance south, near where Smithfield, in Jefferson, and Cadiz, in Harrison county, now stand,—though a region not so difficult to be traversed, but on the line of Indian traces between that river and the Ohio.‡

From the moment of starting, every precaution was taken against surprises or ambuscades, and this, too, although, as yet, not an Indian had been seen. The wily nature of the savage was too well understood by the commander of the expedition, to allow of any confidence of security, because no foe had been discovered. Unceasing vigilance was the watchword. Captain John Biggs' company, its lieutenant being young William Crawford, nephew of the commander, took the advance, on the march, led by the two pilots, Slover and Zane. "John Rodgers stated to me," writes Robert A. Sherrard, "that the company he belonged to, in which were James Paull, Daniel

*Marshal to Irvine, 29th May, 1782: Original letter.

†Tuscarawas.

‡Doddridge, in his account of Crawford's campaign, says: "The army marched along *Williamson's Trail*, as it was then called, until they had arrived at the upper Moravian town. But that of Butterfield is so minute that it bears evidence of being prepared from the most reliable and trustworthy sources. Mr. Butterfield gives a foot note on page 160 of his work, in reference to this matter, as follows:

"It is asserted by Doddridge that Williamson's trail *was* the one along which the volunteers marched until their arrival at the upper Moravian village (*Notes*, 269); but, in addition to the testimony of Knight and Rose to the contrary, is the positive assertion that James Paull made to Robert A. Sherrard, in January, 1826, upon his attention being called to the subject. In that conversation, he gave the route indicated by Knight and Rose. Of this fact, I am informed by Mr. Sherrard."

Canon, Alexander Carson, my father (John Sherrard), and others, marched all the way as the first company.

"Nothing worthy of note transpired until Monday night, the 27th, while at their third encampment. Here a few of the men lost their horses, which were hunted for the next morning, without success. It was thought best by Crawford that these men should return home, as their continuing with the army, unable as they would be, to carry little besides their arms, would only prove a source of embarrassment. Reluctantly, therefore, they retraced their steps to Mingo bottom.

"On Tuesday, the 4th day of March, the army reached the Muskingum, some distance below the upper Moravian village, known as New Schönbrunn. * * * * *

"Crossing the Muskingum in the afternoon, and marching up the western side of the stream until they reached the upper village of the Christian Indians, they made their fourth encampment among its ruins. Only sixty miles had been made in the four days' travel—an average of but fifteen miles a day. This was a discouraging prospect to Crawford; however, it was believed that better time could be made on the balance of the route, as the country would be less hilly and the loads upon the horses less burdensome.

While the army lay encamped at this point, the horses were plentifully fed in the fields upon corn from the stalks, which was found still ungathered and in abundance—the unharvested crop of the previous year! During the evening, Major Brinton and Captain Bean went some distance from camp to reconnoiter. When but a quarter of a mile away they espied two savages, upon whom they immediately fired, but without effect. These were the first hostile shots fired at the foe. It was supposed, by Crawford, that the army had not before been discovered by the enemy. Fallacious belief! Secrecy being now out of the question—as the two Indians had made their escape—it only remained for Crawford to press forward, with all practicable dispatch, to afford the enemy as little time as possible for offensive preparations." * * * * *

Concerning the discovery and escape of the two savages, Butterfield makes the following foot note:

"Concerning this affair, Doddridge in his *Notes*, p. 270, says: 'As soon as the news of the discovery of Indians had reached the camp, more than one-half the men rushed out without command, and in the most tumultuous manner, to see what happened.' Upon what authority this statement is made does not appear. It certainly is wholly unworthy of credit. 'From that time,' adds Doddridge, 'Colonel Crawford felt a presentiment of the defeat which followed.' This adds much to its improbability; for, surely, had he such a presentiment it would have been kept in his own breast. Schweitzer (*Zeisberger*, p. 565), in copying this account from Doddridge, makes it still more absurd: 'A glimpse of two Indian scouts, watching their movements, threw them into such confusion that dark forebodings filled the mind of their leader!'"

To this statement, Doddridge adds the following: "The truth is, that notwithstanding the secrecy and dispatch of the enterprise, the Indians were beforehand with our people. They saw the rendezvous on the Mingo bottom, knew their number and destination. They visited every encampment immediately on their leaving it, and saw from their writing on the trees and scraps of paper that 'no quarter was to be given to any Indian, whether man, woman or child.'" De Hass, copied the same idea from Heckwelder and Doddridge, and clothed it in the following language:

"The Indians were observing the motions of the troops. From the time the Christian Indians were murdered on the Muskingum, the savages had kept spies out, to guard against being again surprised. There was not a place of any importance on the Ohio, from Pittsburgh to Grave creek, left unobserved. Thus, when in May, two months after the destruction of the Moravian towns, the white settlers were seen in agitation, as if preparing for some enterprise, the news was brought to the Indians, and so from day to day, until Crawford's men had crossed the Ohio river, and even then their first encampment was reconnoitered. They knew the number of troops and their destination, visited every encampment immediately on their leaving it, when on their march, and saw from their writings on the trees, and scraps of paper, that 'no quarter was to be given to any Indian, whether man, woman or child.'"

The latter statement, like those in reference to the design of the expedition, originates with Heckwelder, who writes under the influences of extravagant prejudices, and is equally susceptible of the charge of fiction. In reference to this matter, Butterfield makes foot note. See page 158.

"The story that no quarter was to be given the Indians was

set afloat in this wise: The Moravian Heckwelder, who, when the campaign was undertaken, was at or near Detroit, was afterward told by Indians that it was reported that the Indian spies who were sent to watch the movements of the Americans before and after their rendezvous at Mingo bottom, had, in examining their camp on the west side of the Ohio, after it had been left by the volunteers, found on trees peeled for that purpose, these words, written with coal and other mineral substances: 'No quarter to be given an Indian, whether man, woman or child;' and that papers with these words written on them, were picked up in their camp.—*Heckwelder's Nar.* pp. 341, 342. This second-hand Indian report was set down, in 1824, by Rev. Dr. Jos. Doddridge (*Notes*, p. 270) as an historical fact; and, as such, has been extensively copied into the current histories of the day! It has thrown wide open the flood gates for the out-pouring of fierce declamation and indignation against the patriotic borderers who marched into the Indian country to insure a better protection of their own."

In regard to the vigilance of the savages, it may be said that in addition to their depredations upon the settlements, the success of Brodhead's expedition against the Delawares upon the Muskingum, followed by the two expeditions under Williamson to the Moravian towns, aroused the British Indians to the utmost activity and watchfulness. They kept their spies all along the Ohio, at all the most public places. Lurking savages carefully watched the movements of the borderers, so that, in the event of the fitting out of another expedition to march into the Indian country, early intelligence of it might be conveyed to the Sandusky and Miami towns. When, therefore, early in May, a general stir was observed in the settlements, and the borderers were seen in agitation, as if preparing for some enterprise, the news was soon carried by swift-footed braves to the Miami and the Sandusky. From day to day, the progress of the movement was observed. From day to day, Indian runners struck swiftly into the wilderness, to carry the tidings to their towns. No sooner had the volunteers begun to cross the Ohio and rendezvous at Mingo bottom, than all doubts vanished in the minds of the savages of a contemplated invasion of their towns and settlements upon one or the other of these rivers. Their villages were soon in a wild state of excitement—from the lower Wyandot town, the present site of Fremont, county-seat of Sandusky county, to the lower Shawanese village, upon the spot where the town of Piqua, in Miami county, is now located. As yet, however, there was an uncertainty as to the particular point aimed at by the Americans.

Skulking savages cautiously, and undiscovered by the volunteers, reconnoitered the camp at Mingo bottom; but the enemy gained no intelligence of the real intention of the frontiersmen from their spies lurking nightly upon the distant bluffs. Judging from the point chosen for rendezvous, the army undoubtedly would march westward to the burnt Moravian villages; but not until the Muskingum was crossed, could the savages determine where the blow was to fall. The mystery would be solved by observing the course then taken. However, one thing was clearly evident; the Americans were gathering in such numbers as to require a concentration of all the forces the Indians could possibly muster to repel them. Runners, therefore, were immediately dispatched from Sandusky to Detroit, with the startling intelligence, to the commandant of that post, of the gathering of the Americans at Mingo bottom. They also brought the earnest entreaty of the Wyandots for immediate help.

In the meantime the Americans began their march from the Ohio river in a direction at once disclosing to the enemy the point aimed at. Had the usual route to the Moravian villages—the one taken by Williamson, which followed along near the site of the present town of Cadiz, county-seat of Harrison county—been followed, the mystery, for the reason already explained, would not have been so readily solved. Now, however, there was no longer a question that the army was directing its course for Sandusky—made doubly certain when the troops were observed to cross the Muskingum and march up the stream to the site of the upper Moravian town.

Mr. Butterfield has compiled a detailed account of the march to Sandusky, but it is not necessary to give it full in this connection. On the 2d of June the army reached a point on the Sandusky river within the limits of Crawford county. Butterfield says: "Nothing material had transpired during the march from the Muskingum. Not an Indian had been seen. The army had traveled in the last five days about eighty-five miles. They were now fairly in the enemy's country, distant due east from the point of destination only twenty-five miles. They had, however, reached the river a little too far south to strike the

Wyandot trace, which led on directly west to their town. Slover announced to the commander that the open country—the Sandusky Plains—was but a few miles away, in a southwest direction. Following along the southern margin of the stream until it suddenly swept around to the north, the army then struck off from it through a somewhat broken country for two miles, and encamped a short distance beyond, where the surface was quite level.”

Early on the morning of the 3d the army reached the open plains and continued its march. The next day the mouth of Little Sandusky was reached—a familiar spot to Slover. Butterfield proceeds: “Crossing the river, Crawford’s course was along the east bank of the stream, following the Indian trace in a direction a little west of north, in what is now Pitt township. The army moved with great caution. Not an Indian, however, was seen. Crawford was assured by Slover that the Wyandot town was close at hand. As yet there had not been discovered any indications of an Indian settlement, except a sugar-camp, where maple sugar had evidently been made the previous spring. Passing a bluff bank, the river made a sudden turn, flowing almost directly west. The movement of the army was now rapid. A little farther on, just where the river enters what is now Crane township, suddenly an opening in the woods before them was discernible—and the Wyandot town was reached. To the utter astonishment of the whole army, it was found uninhabited! All was a solitude. The log huts, had, apparently, been deserted for some time. Here was a dilemma!

No one in the army had known of the removal of the Wyandots from their town. It was their principal village when Slover was a captive among the Miamis, and had often been visited by him. The volunteers began to suspect there had been a great mistake made; that there was no settlement of the Indians nearer than Lower Sandusky—over forty miles below. Crawford ordered a halt. It was now one o’clock in the afternoon, and the commander desired a brief time for a consideration of the strange aspect of affairs, and for a consultation with his officers.

The volunteers dismounted, and many slaked their thirst from a fine spring not far from the margin of the stream. Their horses were refreshed upon the wild grass growing luxuriantly upon the river bottom. The site of the deserted village was a beautiful one. There was a considerable belt of timber to the westward, skirting to the plains, which were distant nearly a mile. It was, therefore, well protected from the bleak winds of winter and from the autumnal fires which swept the open country. Its location was three miles, in a southeasterly direction, from the site of the present town of Upper Sandusky, county seat of Wyandot county, on the opposite or east side of the river and upon its immediate bank.

THE INDIAN AND BRITISH FORCES.

The dusky allies of Great Britain now making such desperate exertions to prepare themselves for the conflict with the Americans, were principally Wyandots, Delawares and Shawanese.

The Wyandots in this region numbered, in 1782, not far from seven hundred, and their principal chief was at that time called the Half King. The village on the Sandusky found deserted by Crawford, the one known to Slover and Zane, had been occupied by the Wyandots, but they had some time previously removed to the village where the Half King dwelt on the river, eight miles below.

The Delawares had, after the expedition against them by General Brodhead, drawn back from the Muskingum and located in this region. Their principal chiefs were Captain Pipe and Wingenund. They brought into the action with the Americans two hundred warriors.

The Shawanese were forty miles away, but on the morning of the 4th they started to the aid of the Wyandots and Delawares with two hundred warriors.

The British commandant at Detroit, after receiving intelligence of the probable invasion of the Sandusky country, dispatched a considerable force, consisting of Butler’s Rangers, to help the Indian allies. These troops were all mounted and had with them two field-pieces and a mortar.

The whole of the Indian forces were under the command of Captain Mathew Elliot. He was an Irishman. At the commencement of the Revolution, he lived in Path Valley, Pennsylvania. A number of tories resided in his township, among whom Elliot was a leader. But, as hostilities increased, the place became too warm for them, as a large portion of the popu-

lation was whigs. Elliot fled to the West, where he was well known as an Indian trader. He afterwards found himself at Detroit, where he soon succeeded in convincing the commandant of his tory proclivities, who gave him a commission as captain, and sent him back to Pittsburgh as a spy. Here he remained some time, and finally, in company with Alexander McKee, who had formerly been a British agent among the Indians, but who was now suffered by the Americans to go at large on parole, and other disaffected persons and deserters from Fort Pitt,* again appeared upon the Muskingum early in 1778, to stir up the Delawares to hostility against the United States. As an officer of the Indian Department at Detroit, he served the British during the Revolution, vibrating between that post and the country of the Ohio Indians, as his services seemed to be needed.

Elliot arrived at the rendezvous of the savages early on the 4th of June in the full uniform of a British captain, and was lustily greeted by the assembled Delawares and Wyandots. He immediately assumed command of the Indians—a position he was eminently qualified to fill, owing to his intimate acquaintance with their language and customs, and to his knowledge of the surrounding country.

It was believed among the volunteers that Simon Girty had the chief command, from the fact that his voice was recognized in the battle which ensued, and by many of them it was afterwards so reported.

BATTLE OF SANDUSKY, JUNE 4TH, 1782.

Butterfield gives an admirable description of the battle of Sandusky, from which we make the following extracts:

“A brief hour terminated the halt of the American army on the site of the deserted Wyandot town, where, at one o’clock on the 4th of June, we left Crawford—in doubt as to what ought to be done, owing to the strange state of affairs. Of the location of an Indian village eight miles below, on the west side of the Sandusky, Crawford was pretty well assured; but would not that one also be found without inhabitants? Slover was of opinion that the Indians of the upper town had moved to the lower one. Settlements, he thought, would soon be reached. He remembered their proximity in former years. Crawford, therefore, determined to move forward in search of them.

“The army crossed the river just below the site of the old town, at a point half a mile from the deserted Moravian huts, followed the Indian trace, which led across a broad, level bottom, in a northerly direction, to the bluffs, or high ground, beyond. Three miles from the starting point brought them to the springs, where upper Sandusky is now located; when, after marching a mile further, some of the men, for the first time, expressed a desire to return home—alleging they had but five days’ provisions in reserve. Crawford, stopping the march, immediately called a council of war, consisting of the captains and field officers. Knight and Rose were also invited, as were Slover and Zane. The opinion of the latter had great weight with Crawford, who knew Zane to be exceedingly well versed in Indian strategy.

“Zane advised an immediate return. He was of opinion that the Indians would, in the end, bring an overwhelming force against them. A further march into their country, he reasoned, even though the army had supplies in abundance, would only be giving more time to the enemy to gather reinforcements. That none of the Indians had, as yet, been discovered in the Plains was a sure evidence, in his judgment, that they were concentrating at some point not far away for a determined resistance. The views of Crawford coincided with those of Zane. It was finally determined by the council that the army should continue its march that afternoon, but no longer.”†

An advance guard of light horse had been sent forward to reconnoitre, which followed the Indian trail through the open country. They came upon a beautiful grove somewhat elevated above the surrounding prairies, where they stopped a few moments, and again struck out in search of traces of the enemy. They had not proceeded more than a mile from the grove when they suddenly came upon full view of the Indians, who were moving directly toward them. One of their number, riding the fleetest horse, was immediately dispatched to inform Crawford, and the balance slowly retired as the foe advanced. The warriors in advance were the Delawares under The Pipe, their famous war chief. With him were Wingenund and Simon

*Mathew Elliot, Alexander McKee, and Simon Girty fled from Fort Pitt with a squad of twelve soldiers.

†Doddridge speaks of the officers holding a council, but is in error as to the time and place; also, as to its determination. (Notes, 270.)

Girty. Their object in moving south was to secure the grove before the arrival of the Americans. The Wyandots under Zhaus-sho-toh were held back by Elliot for the present.

"Just as the officers of the American army," says Butterfield, "had ended their council of war, the scout from the north came riding up at full speed, announcing the discovery and advance of the savages. The news was received with evident satisfaction by the whole army. Rapidly the volunteers mounted and fell into line. Crawford immediately prepared to meet the enemy he had been so anxiously looking for. An advance was ordered, which was obeyed with alacrity. The army was now joined by the retiring scouts, who reported the Indians just ahead in considerable force, evidently prepared to offer them battle."

Mr. Butterfield continues his description of the battle as follows:

"The Americans had advanced scarcely a mile when the enemy was discovered immediately in front, taking possession of the grove the light horse had so recently abandoned. Crawford, instantly detecting the advantage this would give the foe, ordered his men to dismount; and a quick, forward movement, with brisk firing by the Americans, soon drove the Indians out of the wood into the open prairie to the north, the former getting full possession of the grove. The savages then attempted to gain a small skirt of woods on the right of our army, but were prevented by the bravery and vigilance of Major Leet, who had command in that quarter. Just then the Delawares, who had bravely met the first shock of the battle, were reinforced by the Wyandots.

"Elliot, who was now present and in command of the entire force of the enemy, ordered The Pipe, with his Delawares, to flank to the right and attack Crawford in the rear. This was quickly accomplished, the Indians passing along just beyond the edge of the grove on the west; and the action became at once general, close and hot. This skillful manœuvre of the savages came well nigh proving fatal to the Americans; but the latter, having the advantage of position, maintained their ground, although clearly outnumbered by their assailants. The firing began at four o'clock and continued very warm on both sides. Girty was conspicuous in his excitement and endeavors. The enemy were sheltered by the grass which grew high and rank upon the plains, so that they could scarcely be seen, when on foot, at any great distance away. On the other hand, the Americans were better protected by the grove they had so bravely secured.

"At times it was doubtful how the day would end, as the battle continued with varying success. After a while, however, it was evident to Crawford that the Indians were slacking their efforts. Toward sunset they became more cautious in their attacks, being evidently less inclined to expose themselves to the deadly aim of the frontiersmen; and finally, at dusk, they drew back further into the plains, and the firing ceased as daylight disappeared.

"The afternoon had been unusually hot. Little or no air was stirring. The river was over a mile away from the battleground, and the soldiers suffered very much from thirst. No spring was near nor running stream. Many canteens were emptied long before the battle was ended. Several of the volunteers went in search of water. John Sherrard was one of the number—his gun having become useless to him from forcing a bullet into the barrel without powder. After a while, in wandering about, he came to a spot where a tree had been blown down and a considerable depression in the ground had been caused by the upheaval of the roots. Here he found some stagnant water. After quenching his thirst he filled his canteen and hat, and, thus supplied, made his way to his company—the men eagerly drinking of the water, bad as it was. The residue of the time, during the battle, Sherrard employed in traveling back and forth with canteens filled at the pool, the bullets flying thickly around him, but he escaped unhurt.

"As the battle progressed, the savages, skulking in the high grass of the prairie, would frequently get within close range of the guns of the Americans, generally to be shot before they could make good their retreat; for, in all manœuvres of that sort, the volunteers were the equals of the Indians. Some of the borderers climbed trees, and from their bushy tops took deadly aim at the heads of the enemy as they arose above the grass. Daniel Canon was conspicuous in this novel mode of warfare. He was one of the dead-shots of the army; and, from his lofty hiding place, the reports of his unerring rifle, gave unmistakable evidence of the killing savages. 'I do not know how many Indians I killed,' said he, afterward, 'but I never saw the same head again above the grass after I had shot at it.'"

*This interesting incident was communicated to Mr. Butterfield by Robert A. Sherrard.

Crawford was left in full possession of the battle field, yet the Indians were not dispirited, for they knew reinforcements were hastening to their relief, which would soon reach them. The American army, during the three hours and a half contest, lost five killed and nineteen wounded. Of the latter were Major Brinton, Captains Munn and Ross, Lieutenant Ashley, Ensign McMasters, and Philip Smith. Captain Ogle was killed; also, private John Campbell, of Pigeon creek, Washington county.

Both parties lay on their arms during the night, and both adopted the policy of kindling large fires along their lines and then retiring some distance in the rear of them, to prevent being surprised by a night attack.

CRAWFORD'S RETREAT AND ESCAPE OF THE MAIN BODY UNDER WILLIAMSON.

On the morning of the 5th, desultory firing at long shot began, which was kept up during the day. Little damage was done and both parties retained their relative positions. Early on this morning Crawford would gladly have made a vigorous attack upon the foe, but owing to the fatigue and sickness of his men and the extreme heat, he was unable to do so, and he deferred a general attack until nightfall. Throughout the day plans for a night attack was agreed upon, and preparations made to strike a decisive blow with hopes of success. But during the afternoon all plans and hopes were suddenly changed. The sentinels discovered an advancing troop of mounted men hastening to the aid of the Indians. These were Butler's Rangers from Detroit. Crawford immediately called a council of the officers, and while deliberating, another band of warriors—apparently two hundred strong—were seen rapidly advancing from the south. Other small squads of savages were discovered constantly arriving. "They kept pouring in from all quarters" are the words of John Rose in his letter to General Irvine.

Instead of the contemplated attack, a retreat that night was at once agreed upon. Orders were given, and immediately preparations for the retreat were made.

The volunteers killed were now buried, and fires burned over their graves to prevent discovery. Of the twenty-three wounded, seven were in a dangerous condition. Biers were prepared for these. The wounds of the others were mostly slight; none so bad but they could ride on horseback. The whole body was to form in four lines, or divisions, keeping the wounded in the center. By sundown the arrangements were all complete.

The retreat was to commence at nine o'clock at night. The Indians, however, became apprized of this intended retreat, and about sundown attacked the army with great force and fury, in every direction, excepting that of Sandusky.

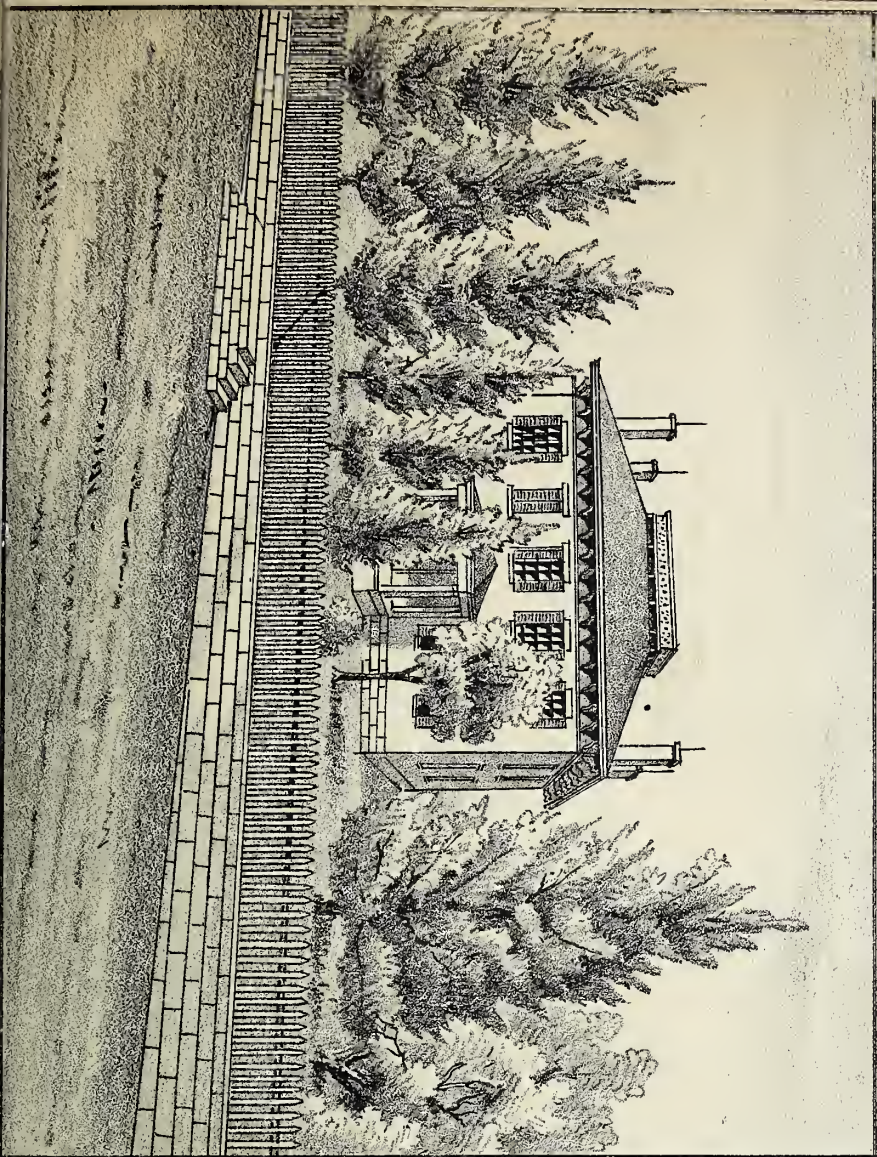
When the line of march was formed by the commander-in-chief, and the retreat commenced, the guides prudently took the direction of Sandusky, which afforded the only opening in the Indian lines, and the only chance of concealment. After marching about a mile in this direction, the army wheeled about to the left, and by a circuitous route gained, before day, the trail by which they came.

Although the enemy had early discovered the movement of the Americans and had opened fire upon them, yet they were in great confusion and apparent alarm. It was not clear to them that a retreat was really intended by Crawford. They were fearful it was only a feint—a ruse or manœuvre of some kind, not a flight. It was, perhaps, this uncertainty, or the well-known aversion of the Indians to night contests, that saved the borderers. Certain it is the enemy did not make an immediate effort to pursue them.

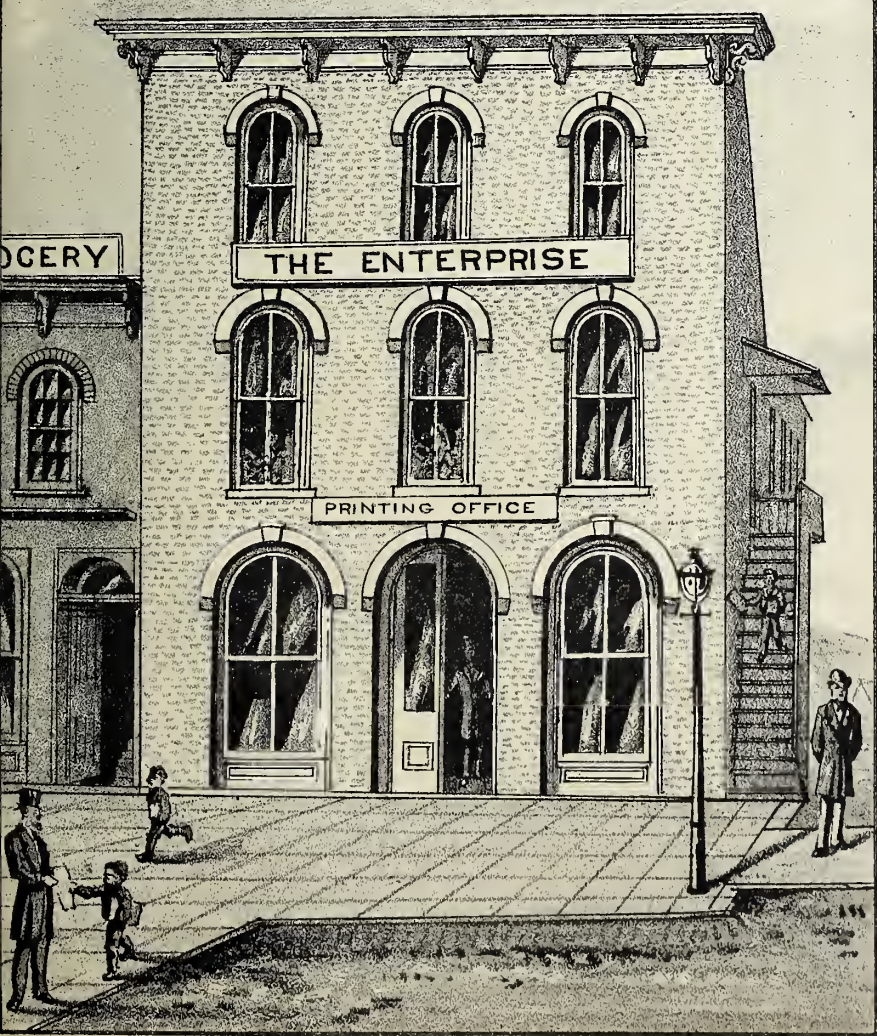
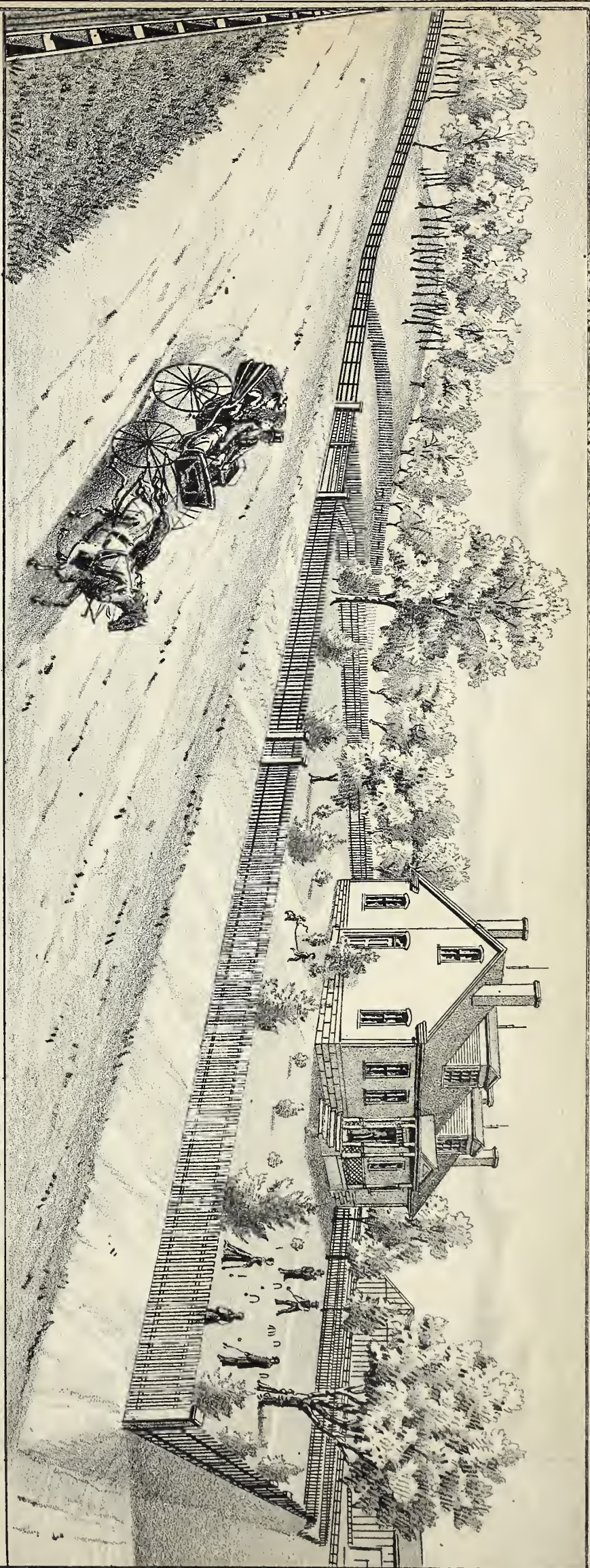
The next morning a halt was called; many had got separated, and the main army did not then number more than three hundred. It was discovered that Col. Crawford was missing. No one could give any information concerning him;—whether killed, captured, or making his escape through the wilderness, was a matter of conjecture with every one. Dr. John Knight and John Slover were also missing. Major McClelland was reported killed.

The command of the army now devolved upon Williamson, who immediately exerted himself in collecting the different parties, and in bringing order out of the general confusion. He was powerfully aided by the gallant Rose, and the retreat was again continued. Jonathan Zane, whose skill as a woodsman is well known and who had acted as guide to the expedition, accompanied Williamson on the retreat and rendered efficient service in piloting them through.

Doddridge gave the following account of the separation of Crawford from the army, which has been copied by DeHass and others:



FARM & RESIDENCE OF HON. J.W. LAUGHLIN BARNESVILLE BELMONT COUNTY, O



"THE ENTERPRISE" OFFICE, BARNESVILLE, O.
GEORGE M. CLELLAND PROP.



"At the commencement of the retreat, Colonel Crawford placed himself at the head of the army, and continued there until they had gone about a quarter of a mile, when missing his son John Crawford, his son-in-law Major Harrison, and his nephews Major Rose* and William Crawford, he halted and called for them as the line passed, but without finding them. After the army had passed him, he was unable to overtake it, owing to the weariness of his horse. Falling in company with Dr. Knight, and two others, they traveled all night, first north and then to the east to avoid the pursuit of the Indians. They directed their course to the north star.

A full detail of the incidents of the retreat would occupy more space than we are enabled to devote to this unfortunate affair, but we make the following extract from Butterfield's work, which we deem of importance for our purpose in these pages:

"John Sherrard, whose services in supplying his company with water upon the battlefield have been noticed, overtook the army just before the latter left the woodland again to thread its way in the open country in what is now Crawford county. His story was a melancholy one. In company with Daniel Harbaugh, after having become separated from the division to which he belonged, just as the retreat commenced the evening before, he had followed, as best he could, the main body of the troops, making, however, very slow progress, owing to the darkness, which rendered it exceedingly difficult to keep the trail of the retreating forces.

"It was a fortunate circumstance the two followed in the rear of the divisions moving to the southwest from the field of battle; for, had they taken the track of McClelland's party, which led between the camps of the Delawares and Shawanese, both, doubtless, would have been killed or captured. Not long after sunrise the next morning they had gained the woods, and were moving along the trace on the east side of the Sandusky, some distance south of where the Old Town formerly stood, when Sherrard, who was riding in advance of his companion, saw an Indian a short distance away on his left. He immediately dismounted and got behind a tree, calling, at the same time, to his comrade to place himself in a like posture of defense.

"Harbaugh had not been quick enough in discovering the Indian; for, getting upon the exposed side of the tree, he was quickly shot by the savage, exclaiming, as he gradually sunk down in a sitting posture: 'Lord, have mercy upon me! I am a dead man!' and immediately expired. As soon as the smoke of the Indian's gun had cleared away, the savage was discovered by Sherrard, running, as if for life, doubtless expecting a shot from the latter. But he had already escaped beyond the reach of a bullet.

"At the sight of Harbaugh's pale face his friend was greatly moved—more unmanned than at any of the scenes he had witnessed during the battle. After a moment to collect his thoughts, Sherrard stripped the saddle and bridle from his dead companion's horse turning the animal loose. He then relieved his own horse of a very uncomfortable pack-saddle, and put in its place the saddle of Harbaugh. Mounting and taking a parting glance at the lifeless form of his comrade, still in a sitting posture, he rode sadly onward.

Sherrard had proceeded on the trail not a very great distance when he made the discovery that, in the excitement of the moment, he had forgotten to disengage from the pack-saddle he had left behind his supply of provisions, which were rolled up in a blanket. He resolved to retrace his steps and secure what had thus inadvertently been left. Upon returning to the spot where Harbaugh was shot a shocking spectacle was presented to his view. The Indian had returned, scalped the lifeless soldier, and then made off with his horse, gun, and bridle. Sherrard's pack-saddle and blanket had, however, not been discovered by the savage. A brief examination disclosed the fact that Harbaugh had received the fatal bullet in his right breast.

"Sherrard, securing his blanket and provisions, again resumed his journey, overtaking the retreating army soon after, without any further encounter with an enemy, and was cordially greeted by his companions in arms."

The little retreating army was compelled to fight another battle, to save itself from destruction, which Butterfield designates as the battle of Olentangy. This took place on the 6th of June, at the eastern edge of the open country, near a small

branch of the Olentangy creek, in what is now Crawford county. On this day the enemy was discovered in pursuit, and being superior in numbers and equipments, endeavored to cut off the retreat of the Americans before they could regain the forest. The Americans made a sudden and vigorous attack, which they maintained long enough to drive back the advance of the pursuers and gain the woods, and a drenching rain and storm ended the conflict. In this engagement they had three killed and eight wounded.

The army resumed the retreat, and the enemy continued to skirmish on the rear and flanks, during the 7th and 8th, but without serious result, and on the latter day the pursuit was abandoned to the great relief of the Americans. The last shot is said to have been fired near where the village of Crestline now stands. Williamson experienced considerable trouble, during the exciting events of the retreat, in keeping the army together and preserving order. "Not a man of you will ever reach home," he exclaimed, "if any one attempts to shift for himself. Your only salvation is in keeping in line. Our ranks once broken, and all is lost."

"The homeward march," proceeds Butterfield, "was along the trail of the army when outward bound,—to the Muskingum. The stream was crossed on the 10th, between the two upper Moravian towns. From this point to the Ohio 'Williamson's Trail' was followed—the troops reaching Mingo bottom on the 13th, when, to their great joy, they found that several of the missing had arrived before them—some, indeed, two days previous.

"On the 11th, Marshall wrote Irvine from Washington county, informing him of the failure of the campaign, and inclosing a letter from one of the soldiers who had left the army on the 6th. 'This moment' says Marshall, 'came to hand the inclosed letter, by which you will learn the unhappy fate of our little army. What the consequences may be, God only knows. I would fondly hope that matters are not quite so bad as they are represented.' Pentecost, whose home was but twenty-five miles from Mingo bottom, also heard, on the same day, of the result of the expedition, and made haste to inform himself of the true state of affairs. 'I met the men,' he wrote to the executive of the State on the 17th, 'at Mingo bottom last Wednesday.' He also informed Moore that the men were much confused when he met them, and he could not get as much information as he desired. 'What little I got,' adds Pentecost, 'was from Major Rose, aid-de-camp to General Irvine, who went as aid to Col. Crawford. I hope the general will give you a particular account, as he will receive it from the major.'

"The army re-crossed the Ohio river immediately upon reaching it, without accident. It was while the troops were thus engaged that Rose wrote to Irvine: 'Those volunteers who marched from here * * * under the command of Col. William Crawford, are this moment returned, and re-crossing the Ohio with Col. Williamson.' 'I am sorry to observe,' continues the chivalric writer, "they did not meet with that success which so spirited an enterprise, and the heroic bravery of the greater part deserved."

"Williamson, also, at the same time and place, wrote to the commander of the Western Department: 'I take this opportunity to make you acquainted with our retreat from Sandusky Plains, June 6th. We were reduced to the necessity of making a forced march through the enemy's lines in the night, much in disorder; but the main body marched round the Shawanese camp, and were lucky enough to escape their fire. They marched the whole night, and the next morning were reinforced by some companies, of which I can not give a particular account, as they were so irregular and so confused. * * *

"I must acknowledge myself ever obliged to Major Rose for his assistance, both in the field of action and in the camp. His character in our camp is estimable.

"Opposite Mingo bottom, on the evening of the 13th, the troops went into camp for the last time. On the 14th they were discharged, and the campaign, of only twenty days' duration, was ended. * * *

"Concerning the causes which produced the failure of the expedition against Sandusky, it may be said there was a concatenation of circumstances contributing to the disaster. The expedition of Brodhead and Williamson to the Muskingum, produced more than usual watchfulness of the border by the enemy. This led to an early knowledge of the movement; whereby the savages were enabled to make preparations to meet the invaders of their territory. And to this is chargeable, to a great extent, the calamitous result of the enterprise. The strictures of Irvine, as given in his official account of the campaign to the commander-in-chief, were, as viewed from his stand-point,

*The statement that Major Rose was a nephew of Crawford's is a great error. The man who had been an aid-de-camp of General Irvine, had passed by the name of John Rose, and had been sent as an aid to the commander of this expedition, afterwards proved to be a Russian baron who had fled his country for having killed a nobleman in an encounter, and joined the Continental army to aid in the struggle against Great Britain, for independence. His real name was *Oustavus H. de Rosenthal*.

undoubtedly just. It seems that he supposed the Wyandotte town was only deserted just before the arrival of the army. The opinions of the rank and file were, as hereafter mentioned, that inexperience on the part of the officers contributed greatly to the failure of the expedition; nevertheless, if this was the approximate cause of the failure, the remote ones were as we have stated. But great praise must be awarded the patriotic volunteers, who so bravely imperiled their lives, notwithstanding the enterprise did not prove successful. During the twenty days of the campaign, each one, with a single exception, was a day of marching. Two battles were fought in the meantime, and two victories won. The extrication of the army from the toils woven around it by a foe so much superior in numbers, may be considered remarkable."

CAPTURE AND DEATH OF COLONEL CRAWFORD.

In the retreat, as we have seen, Crawford had become separated from the main body by reason of his horse falling. In the confusion and panic, every man was looking out for himself, so that no other horse could be had. Crawford called for his son John, his nephew William, and his son-in-law William Harrison, who being aids to the Colonel, should have been near him in the line of duty, and from one of whom he would have obtained a horse to enable him to push forward and regain his position as commander. But neither answered his call. Doctor Knight, surgeon of the expedition, came galloping up, and both calling for the three men above named and getting no response, Crawford requested Knight to remain with him, which he did. Crawford then denounced the troops for disobeying orders. Hot firing was going on in front, toward the south-west, which indicated that the enemy was between him and the main body of his troops, and he and Knight moved east, reaching the Sandusky about midnight, and by daylight of June 6, they were but eight miles away from the battle-field, by reason of darkness and jaded horses. But by two o'clock in the afternoon they made nine miles, and fell in with Captain Biggs and others during the day, and also, a wounded officer, Lieutenant Ashley, whom Biggs was carrying. Camping over night, they had gone a short distance next morning, (June 7), when they found a dead deer, and shortly after met a volunteer who had shot it. Making a meal of the deer, all started on their journey. Crawford and Knight by this time were on foot. When near the present site of Leesville, on the south side of the Sandusky, they were confronted by several Indians, who had ambuscaded them. One Indian took Crawford by the hand, and another the hand of Knight. They were then taken to a Delaware camp half a mile away, where they remained two days with nine other prisoners. The Indians had killed and scalped Biggs and Ashley, and their scalps and two horses were brought into camp. On the 10th of June, Crawford was taken to the Half King's Town, and the other prisoners to another town. In the night Crawford had an interview with Simon Girty, who was at Half King's Town, and whom he offered one thousand dollars to save him, he having known Girty before the latter became a British captain. This offer becoming known to Captain Pipe and the other chiefs, they arranged for his death in the shortest possible time. He was taken to the old town on the morning of June 11, with Knight and the other prisoners, with their faces painted black, indicating their fate. Pipe and Wingenund came and shook hands with Crawford, having known him years before. Pipe then painted Crawford's face black with coal and water, and all started on a trail to another Delaware town. Here they halted, and saw five prisoners tomahawked by boys and squaws, and their scalps were thrust into the faces of Knight and Crawford. Here Knight was given over to some Indians to be taken next day to the Shawanese towns. Crawford and Knight were then taken to Pipe's village. In the afternoon, Crawford was taken to a spot where a stake had been set in the ground, and a fire kindled about seven feet away. Around were nearly a hundred Indians, mostly squaws and boys. Girty, Pipe, Wingenund, and a British officer in disguise were near. Knight was present, tied and guarded, but lived to detail these particulars. Crawford was stripped, his hands bound by a rope, fastened to the stake and to his wrists, with play sufficient to enable him to walk around the post, or sit down. He then asked, after they had beat him, if they intended to burn him, and being answered that they did, he remarked that he would bear it patiently. Pipe then made a speech to the Indians, who took their guns and shot powder into Crawford's flesh from his feet to his neck. They then cut off his ears, and thrust burning sticks into his body. The squaws putting burning faggots upon his feet, so that he literally walked on fire.

In his pain he called on Girty to shoot him, but Girty replied laughingly that he had no gun. Heckwelder says that Crawford also called on Wingenund to save him, but the chief replied that the King of England, if on the ground, could not save him. Being almost dead he fell on his stomach, when he was scalped, and a squaw put coals on his head; then he raised upon his feet again, and began to walk around. Knight was then taken away, but the next morning he was marched by the spot, and told by his Indian guard to look at his "big captain," which he did, and saw only his charred bones in the ashes, around which the Indians had danced all night, wildly singing the scalp song of "Aw-oh-aw-oh-aw-oh."

Col. Crawford's nephew and son-in-law, who were also captured, were executed at the Shawanese town. His son, John, escaped and returned home.

ESCAPE OF DR. KNIGHT.

Knight was taken in charge by a Delaware chief, who was to guard the Doctor to a Shawanese town, more than a day's travel distant. Before starting Knight was painted black, which meant that he was to suffer torture. The Indian was mounted on a splendid steed, while Knight was compelled to plod along in front of him on foot.

When evening came on they halted for the night in the vicinity of Kenton, Hardin county, having made considerable more than half the journey. The Indian bound the Doctor, and then ordered him to lie down and sleep, which he pretended to do, but kept awake nearly the whole night, watching for the savage to go to sleep, so he could make an effort to escape. The chief, however, did not sleep a wink, but closely eyed his prisoner, evidently suspecting the Doctor's intention. Early in the morning the Indian untied Knight, and then devoted himself to stirring up the fire, preparatory to cooking some breakfast. While at this, and with his back toward him, the Doctor picked up a stick of wood that lay with one end in the fire, and with it struck the Indian a blow on the side of the head which felled him to the ground, and, when in the act of drawing back to strike another blow, the Indian scrambled off on his hands and knees until out of reach of Knight, and then jumped to his feet and ran off into the forest. Knight then snatched up the Indian's gun and aimed to shoot him, but, in the excitement, broke the lock in cocking it. He then followed some distance, when he gave up the chase and returned to the camping ground, and, gathering up the blanket, moccasins, and ammunition which belonged to the chief, started on his way for Fort Pitt.

He traveled on all that day and night, stopping at intervals to rest, and until the following evening, when he was compelled to halt from fatigue and hunger. The next morning he threw away the gun, since he was unable to repair it.

His course continued eastward through the present counties of Hardin, Crawford, Richland, Wayne and Tuscarawas to the Tuscarawas river, which he reached at a point a short distance above the mouth of what is known as Conotton creek (sometimes called One Leg), where he rested and refreshed himself with various kinds of berries which he found in abundance in the bottoms along the river.

From the Tuscarawas he kept a course almost due east, avoiding all trails and open ground, and arrived at the Ohio river below Fort McIntosh. From here he followed up the river to Fort Pitt, at which place he arrived on the 4th of July, three weeks after making his escape.

ESCAPE OF JOHN SLOVER.

"John Slover, who had been a prisoner among the Indians and was one of the pilots of the army, was also taken prisoner, to one of the Shawanese towns on the Scioto. After being there a few days and as he thought, in favor of the Indians, a council of the chiefs was held in which it was resolved that Slover should be burned. The fires were kindled and he was blackened and tied to a stake, in an uncovered end of the council house. Just about as they were commencing the torture, there came on suddenly, a heavy thunder gust with a great fall of rain which put out the fires. After the rain was over the Indians concluded that it was then too late to commence and finish the torture that day, and therefore postponed it till the next day. Slover was then loosed from the stake, conducted to an empty house, to a log to which he was fastened with a buffalo tug fastened around his neck, his arms were pinioned behind him with a cord. Until late in the night the Indians sat up smoking and talking. They frequently asked Slover how he would like to eat fire the next day. At length one of them laid down and went to sleep, the other continued smoking and talking

with Slover. Sometime after midnight, he also laid down and went to sleep. Slover then resolved to make an effort to get loose if possible, and soon extricated one of his hands from the cord and then fell to work with the tug round his neck, but without effect. He had not been long engaged in these efforts, when one of the Indians got up and smoked his pipe awhile. During this time Slover kept very still for fear of an examination. The Indian lying down, the prisoner renewed his efforts, but for some time without effect. He resigned himself to his fate, after resting for awhile, he resolved to make another and a last effort, and as he related, put his hand to the tug, and without difficulty slipped it over his head. The day was just then breaking. He sprang over a fence into a cornfield, but had proceeded but a little distance in the field, before he came across a squaw and several children, lying asleep under a mulberry tree. He then changed his course for part of the commons of the town, on which he saw some horses feeding. Passing over the fence from the field, he found a piece of an old quilt. This he took with him. It was the only covering he had. He then untied the cord from the other arm, which by this time was very much swollen. Having selected, as he thought, the best horse on the commons, he tied the cord to his lower jaw, mounted him and rode off at full speed. The horse gave out about 10 o'clock, so he had to leave him. He then traveled on foot with a stick in one hand, with which he put up the weeds behind him, for fear of being tracked by the Indians. In the other hand he carried a bunch of bushes to brush the gnats and mosquitoes from his naked body. Being perfectly acquainted with the route he reached the river Ohio in a short time, almost famished with hunger and exhausted with fatigue."

A BALLAD OF THE OLDEN TIME.

The following quaint old ballad, illustrative of the songs of the olden time, contains a very fair account of the Crawford campaign. Much of the early history of this region might be obtained from the verses and songs of the pioneers, but unfortunately, many of them have entirely disappeared and are beyond the reach of the antiquarian. The following is from an admirable collection of these ballads entitled "South Western Pennsylvania in Song and Story;" compiled and published by Frank Cowen, Esq., of Greensburg, Pa.

CRAWFORD'S DEFEAT.

Come all you good people wherever you be,
Pray draw near awhile and listen to me;
A story I'll tell you which happened of late,
Concerning brave Crawford's most cruel defeat.

A bold hearted company, as we do hear,
Equipped themselves, being all volunteer;
Their number four hundred and eighty and nine;
To take the Sandusky town was their design.

In seventeen hundred eighty and two,
The twenty-sixth of May, I tell unto you,
They crossed the Ohio, as I understand,
Where brave Colonel Crawford, he gave the command.

With courage undaunted away they did steer,
Through the Indian country without dread or fear,
Where Nicholson, Slover, and Jonathan Zane
Conducted them to the Sandusky plain.

Now brave Colonel Crawford, an officer bold,
On the fifth day of June did the Indians behold
On the plains of Sandusky; at three the same day,
Both armies did meet in battle array.

The Indians on horseback - Girty gave the command—
On the side of the plains, they boldly did stand;
Our men like brave heroes upon them did fire,
Until backward the Indians were forced to retire.

Our rifles did rattle and bullets did fly;
And some of our men on the ground there did lie;
And some being wounded, to comrades, they said,
"Fight on, brother soldiers, and be not dismayed!"

Then brave Colonel Williamson, as I understand,
He wanted two hundred men at his command:
If the same had been granted, I make no great doubt,
But he soon would have put the proud Indians to rout.

For this brave commander, like a hero so bold,
Behaved with courage, like David of old,
Who with the Philistines he used to war,
And returned safe home without receiving a scar.

There was brave Major Brinton, the first in command,
In the front of the battle he boldly did stand;
With courage and conduct, his part did maintain,
Though bullets like hail in great showers they came.

And as this brave hero was giving command,
The rifle balls rattled on every hand,
He received a ball, but his life did not yield;
He remained with the wounded men out on the field.

Brave Biggs and brave Ogle received each a ball:
On the plains of Sandusky, it was their lot to fall;
And not these alone, but several men
Had the honor to die on the Sandusky plain.

There was brave Captain Munn like a hero of old,
Likewise Captain Ross, who was another as bold,
Received each a ball, but did not expire,
Though into the camp they were forced to retire.

There was brave Captain Hogland, I must not go past:
He fought out and bravely, while the battle did last,
And on the retreat to a fire did go—
What became of him after, we never did know.

There was Ensign McMasters, another as brave;
He fought many battles his country to save;
On the plains of Sandusky, he received a wound—
Not being able to go, he was left on the ground.

There were Sherrard and Rogers with Paull of renown:
They marched with Crawford to the Sandusky town,
Where they bravely did fight till the battle was done,
And without a scar they returned safe home.

Our officers all so bravely did fight,
And likewise our men, two days and a night,
Until a reinforcement of Indians there came,
Which caused us to leave the Sandusky plain.

Then said our commander, "Since we have lost ground—
By superior numbers they do us surround—
We'll gather the wounded men, and let us save
All that's able to go, and the rest we must leave."

There was brave Colonel Crawford upon the retreat,
Likewise Major Harrison and brave Doctor Knight,
With Slover, the pilot, and several men,
Were unfortunately taken on the Sandusky plain.

Well, now they have taken these men of renown,
And dragged them away to the Sandusky town,
And there in their council condemned for to be
Burnt at the stake by cruel Girty.

Like young Diabolians, they this act did pursue,
And Girty, the head of this infernal crew—
This renegade whiteman was a stander-by,
While there in the fire their bodies did fry.

The scalps from their heads while alive they did tear;
Their bodies with red-hot irons they did sear;
They bravely expired without ever a groan,
Which might melt the heart that was harder than stone.

After our heroes were burnt at the stake,
Brave Knight and brave Slover, they make their escape;
And with Heaven's assistance, they brought us the news,
So none need the truth of these tidings refuse.

Now, from East unto West, let it be understood—
Let every one arise to revenge Crawford's blood,
And likewise the blood of these men of renown,
That were taken and burnt at the Sandusky town.

CHAPTER XVI.

INDIAN PURSUIT OF FUGITIVES FROM THE CRAWFORD EXPEDITION—ADVENTURE OF LEWIS WETZEL.

IN the confusion of the retreat many individual members of Crawford's ill-fated expedition became separated from their fellows, and had to make the best of their way back to the settlements alone. Of these some were overtaken by flying parties of Indians, who followed their trail, and were carried back captive to suffer the rigors of savage barbarity; others were killed on the way; the rest successfully made their way home to the border.

Among the fugitives that came to Wheeling was a man named Thomas Mills, a resident of that vicinity. In his eagerness to escape he had traveled continuously, and, riding his horse very fast, was finally forced to abandon him near the site of the present town of St. Clairsville, Ohio, and traverse the rest of the way on foot.

Arriving at Wheeling, and anxious to recover his horse, he prevailed upon Lewis Wetzel to go back with him in search of

the animal. Fully satisfied that the savages would follow up the fugitives to the border, Wetzel advised him of the danger to be apprehended of encountering them, and warned him "to prepare for fighting." They pursued their journey, however, until they came to the Indian Springs, about two miles from St. Clairsville, on the Wheeling road, when they were suddenly met by a party of about forty Indians in pursuit of stragglers from the expedition. Each party discovered the other at the same moment. With his usual celerity of movement and quick apprehension of the situation, Wetzel fired instantly, and, seeing an Indian fall, wheeled and ran. At the return fire of the Indians, Mills was wounded in the heel, and soon overtaken and killed. Immediately on the discharge of Wetzel's rifle and his flight, four Indians, knowing his gun to be empty, singled out, dropped their guns, and started in swift pursuit, expecting, doubtless, to speedily overtake and capture or tomahawk him. But they reckoned without their host, for Wetzel had, by practice, acquired the art of loading his gun as he ran, and did not seem to care how near the savages came, now that he was out of reach of the rifles of the rest of the party. Accordingly he kept some distance ahead of his pursuers while reloading his gun, and then, relaxing his speed until the foremost Indian had got within ten or twelve steps of him, he wheeled, shot him dead, and again took to flight. He had now to exert his speed to keep in advance of the savages until he should again load. When this was accomplished and he turned to fire, the second Indian was near enough to catch hold of the gun, when, as Wetzel expressed it, "*they had a severe wring.*" He finally got the muzzle to the breast of his antagonist and killed him also.

By this time both pursuers and pursued were much jaded, and, although Wetzel had now a better opportunity of loading quickly, yet the two remaining savages, taught prudence by the fate of their companions, would spring behind trees whenever he made a movement of turning towards them. Coming to a more open piece of ground he was at last enabled to fire upon one of them who had taken refuge behind a sapling too small to conceal his body. The ball fractured his thigh and produced death. The remaining Indian, instead of pressing upon Wetzel, uttered a shrill yell and, exclaiming, "No catch 'um; gun always loaded," returned to his party, and Wetzel reached Wheeling without further molestation.

EXPOSURE OF THE BORDER—DESIGNS AGAINST WHEELING—INCURSION OF WYANDOT'S AND FIGHT OF POE AND BIG FOOT—INCURSION ON SHORT CREEK AND KILLING OF MAJ. SAM'L M'COLLOCH.

Like the unfortunate defeat of Gen'l Braddock, one serious result of the disaster to Col. Crawford's Expedition was the immediate exposure of the border to the incursions and attacks of the savages, who threatened to overrun the whole country. Elated with their success, and supposing they had destroyed the principal protection of the frontier, furnished by the army under Crawford's command, they not only harassed the settlements by frequent raids and massacres, but almost immediately projected larger expeditions against the most strongly fortified settlements that were thought to interpose the greatest obstructions to driving the whites entirely from the border.

After the escape of John Slover to Wheeling, who was one of the pilots of Crawford's ill-fated expedition, and had been captured during the retreat, and carried back to the Indian towns, as heretofore related, he gave to Gen'l Irvine, and others, an account of the designs of the savages in prosecuting hostilities against the frontier. Hearing their deliberations in council, while a captive, and understanding their language, he became possessed of their plans, and his timely information was of great advantage to the Commander of the Western Department, in enabling him to anticipate and frustrate their designs. Among other things, Slover reported that in their council, they had determined upon two expeditions, one of which was designed against Wheeling. The information derived from this and other sources to the same effect, kept the people of the border on the look out constantly for the savages, and every little band which made a foray, was immediately pursued and driven off by the whites with the most active promptitude.

Sometime during the summer, a party of Wyandots, consisting of seven warriors, came into one of the settlements adjacent to Wheeling, killed an old man, robbed his cabin, and retreated with the spoils. Their presence was soon discovered by scouts who were constantly traversing the country, and a party of eight men quickly gathered, and started in pursuit. Among the party, were the brothers Adam and Andrew Poe, noted through the whole border for their activity, undaunted bravery and skill as Indian fighters. Coming on their trail, they were

first overtaken by the Poe's when the celebrated encounter occurred with Big Foot, which is fully narrated in our account of the Poe's in a subsequent chapter.

On the 30th of July, the inmates of Fort Van Metre, on Short creek, made arrangements by which they could undertake the performance of certain field labor, necessary to the production of their crops. Accordingly, the commander of the Fort, Major Sam'l McColloch, and his brother John, were assigned the dangerous duty of reconnoitering the river paths, to ascertain if any Indians were lurking in the vicinity. Following the path along the south bank of the creek until near its junction with the Ohio, and then along the river to Beach bottom, a distance of three miles, and perceiving no indication of an enemy, they retraced their steps to the mouth of the creek, a short distance above which, they ascended a steep and rugged eminence, known as Girty's point, from some associations with the notorious renegade of that name. Not thinking of any immediate danger, after careful inspection, the brothers pursued their course towards the Fort, following the elevated ridge rising abruptly from the northern bank of the creek, and had arrived at the termination of a deep ravine, which made up from the stream. John being somewhat in advance of his brother, and riding around the top of a tree—which had fallen across the way—when a low, half suppressed growl from a well trained hunting dog, accompanying them, arrested their attention. Immediately they were greeted with a volley of bullets from an invisible foe. On reaching the path, John turned to look for his brother, saw him falling from his horse, and before his body reached the earth, a stalwart savage sprang from his covert, tomahawk and scalping knife in hand, with which to complete the bloody tragedy and secure a trophy of victory. While the Indian was in the act of scalping him, the younger brother, with frenzied resolution, suddenly wheeled his horse, and, amid a shower of balls, elevating his rifle, sent the swift messenger of death to the heart of the murderer, who sprang into the air and fell dead. He quickly turned and made his way down the ravine to the Fort, though closely pursued. The next morning a party from the Fort went to recover the remains of their beloved commander, which they found in a mutilated condition. After scalping their victim, they had opened him and abstracted his heart, influenced doubtless, by that species of hero-worship, which seems inherent in their nature. Maj. McColloch's person and heroic exploits, were well known to them, and it is reported that the savages said afterwards, that they ate his heart, that they might be brave and strong like him.

The Indians composing the ambuscade are said to have numbered about one hundred, and were *en route* to attack the fort. While this fatal rencontre may have saved the lives of many of the garrison, it inflicted a severe blow on them in the loss of their commander, who was their pride and chief dependence, a man whose noble qualities and sterling worth endeared him to the whole border. The savages immediately decamped, well knowing that pursuit would follow and the enraged settlers swarm so thickly around them that none would be left to boast of their achievement. The remains of Major McColloch were brought in and interred within the inclosure of Fort Van Metre in the presence and amid the tears of his sorrowing neighbors. To this day his name is a household word in the community where he lived and his fate lamented as that of a brave and generous soldier meeting an untimely death.

STATE OF THE GARRISON AT FORT HENRY—EXPECTATION OF AN ATTACK ON WHEELING.

The garrison at Wheeling had been frequently changed during the early part of 1782, by the General commanding the Department, and the regular troops withdrawn to other places, as the necessities of the service seemed to require. On the first day of February Lieut. John Hay and his men were relieved by a lieutenant, sergeant, and fifteen Washington county militia.

On the 5th of April a meeting of the different county lieutenants, and one field officer from each battalion of the militia, within the Department, was held at Fort Pitt on the invitation of General Irvine, to receive his instructions and give him information of their different forts and defenses, in order to be prepared for the expected invasion of the Indians or for aggressive measures. General Irvine informed them that in making arrangements for the protection of the country within his Department it would have to be done by a combination of the regulars and the militia; that from the extent of country and the limited number of troops which could be spared to his Department in the exigencies of the general service, the border would have to depend in large measure upon the valor and skill

of their own people, but he would aid them in any way to the full extent of his ability to make good the defense of their forts and settlements. He, of course, would maintain the general military direction and control. The final arrangement was that the regular troops were to remain at Fort Pitt and Fort McIntosh, and the militia were to patrol the frontiers from Pittsburgh to Wheeling. The Lieutenants of Ohio and Monongalia counties having received no instructions from the Executive of Virginia to call out the militia upon Irvine's requisition as the Pennsylvania Lieutenants had, it was agreed to have them act as volunteers until that authority could be obtained.

Reports were made by the officers of the condition of supplies of the different forts, stations, and block-houses, and of the forces which could be rallied to their defense.

The Washington county Lieutenant and militia remained at Fort Henry until some time in April, when they were relieved, and the fort placed in charge of Col. Ebenezer Zane. On the 22d of July there were only five Ohio county militia in garrison, and shortly afterwards even these ceased to occupy the fortress as a regularly employed force, but took their place among the other citizens liable to military duty when the emergency should arise calling them to action.

The State of Virginia furnished at different times an ample supply of ammunition for the use of the fort, but when Col. Zane took command his first care was to replenish the stock in view of the probable necessity of its use at any time, if the expected inroad of the savages should occur. He accordingly made an immediate application to General Irvine for an additional supply of powder, and received directions to draw the quantity desired from a lot which had just been forwarded to Mingo bottom for Col. Marshall, of Washington county. On applying to that functionary it was ascertained that the powder had been received and was already distributed to the militia. This made necessary the following

REQUISITION OF COL. ZANE ON GEN. IRVINE FOR POWDER.

"WHEELING, July 22, 1782.

"SIR: I applied to Colonel Marshall for powder to furnish this garrison of that you have sent to Mingo bottom. He tells me it is already issued to the militia, which lays us under the necessity of applying once more to you for thirty or forty pounds. Any powder you may now furnish for the use of this garrison I will undertake to account for and replace if not burnt at the enemy.

"Five militia are all the strength we have at present, except the inhabitants of the place. A few Indians have been viewing our garrison yesterday and have returned on their back track, in consequence of which, we may shortly expect an attack. If any aid can be afforded, it will be very acceptable; if it cannot, we mean to support the place or perish in the attempt.

I am, with due respect, your obedient, humble servant,

"EBENEZER ZANE.

"WILLIAM IRVINE, Brigadier General, Commanding Western Department, Fort Pitt."

The occasional presence of several Indians in frontier towns was not so rare an occurrence as to call for the special mention made by Col. Zane, but their inspection of the fort and garrison and perhaps some suspicious actions, as well as the general impression prevailing of the plans of the savages put the wary Colonel on his guard. Doubtless it was these apprehensions of mischief and the precautionary measures adopted in consequence, that really prevented, in the end, a surprise of the settlement such as occurred in 1777.

INDIAN COUNCIL AT CHILLICOTHE.

Up to this time in the current year (1782) the border settlements had only suffered from the desultory attacks of several bands of savages, such as had been accustomed to commit depredations on the border for years past. No large bodies of Indians had crossed the river threatening the destruction of the forts, which were the refuge and defence of the inhabitants. But this immunity from attack was not of long duration.

In August a grand council was held at Chillicothe in which the Wyandots, Shawanese, Mingoes, Pottowatomies, and various other tribes were represented. Simon Girty, and — McKee, the white renegades also took part in the proceedings. It is said the council was convened to determine the course of the tribes in view of the probable close of the war between the United States and Great Britain. The surrender of Cornwallis had now become known to them and its probable effect in

bringing a conclusion to the war. In this event, they were to expect that Virginia would immediately bring all her power to crush the tribes which had harassed her border and murdered her people all through the war.

Simon Girty, it is claimed used all of his exertions at this meeting to secure a continuance of the war, reciting to them their wrongs, the encroachments of the whites, the value of Kentucky as a hunting ground, the necessity of combining their strength to regain possession of their lands and prevent the final loss of their homes and means of living, and extinction as a people. His speech was well received and it was determined to continue the war.

Immediately on the close of the council the chiefs and warriors arranged for two armies, one of six hundred to operate against Kentucky, the other of three hundred and fifty men to act against North Western Virginia. Both were amply supplied with the munitions of war.

Towards the last of August the warriors which were to operate against Kentucky, appeared before Bryant's Station, south of Licking river, under command of Simon Girty. The final discomfiture of this force at Bryant's Station and the subsequent disaster at Blue Lick, it is not proposed to narrate in detail here, but were brave and gallant struggles against largely superior numbers.

The other army, designed to operate against North Western Virginia, for a time delayed their purpose and did not set out on the march until subsequent to the Kentucky expedition. On the march the question arose as to what part of the country they should invade and so serious became their divisions that many warriors had concluded to abandon the expedition and return home, when messengers arrived with accounts of the successes of the army in Kentucky, which changed their determination and they proceeded hastily towards Wheeling.

SIEGE OF FORT HENRY, SEPTEMBER 11TH, 1782.

About three o'clock on the afternoon of Wednesday, the 11th day of September, John Lynn, a celebrated spy of the border, who had been engaged in watching the paths northwest of the Ohio leading toward the settlement, discovered a large force of Indians, marching with great expedition for Wheeling. He hastened immediately to warn the inhabitants of the danger impending over them, swimming the river and reaching the village but a little while before the savage army made its appearance. In the absence of a regular garrison the defence of the fort had been entrusted to the militia residing in or near the village and those of the inhabitants who sought security within its walls, under the direction of Col. Ebenezer Zane in command of the post.

Immediately despatching Capt. Boggs as an express messenger to warn the neighboring settlements and solicit relief and reinforcements for their slender garrison, Col. Zane directed the settlers to repair at once to the fort, the command of which was confided to his brother Col. Silas Zane.

Col. Ebenezer Zane retired into his own dwelling, which he had built for purposes of defence as well as for a residence. It stood at right angles with the fort, distant some sixty yards to the southeast, and was in structure a regular block-house, pierced with loop-holes for musketry. "It contained the military stores which had been furnished by the Government of Virginia, and the military authorities of the Department, and as it was admirably situated as an outpost from which to annoy the savages, in their onsets, he resolved on maintaining possession of it, as well as to aid in the defence of the fort, as for the preservation of the ammunition. Andrew Scott, George Greer, Mr. Zane, Molly Scott and Miss McColloch, were all who remained with him. The kitchen adjoining, was occupied by Sam, a negro belonging to Col. Zane, and Kate his wife."

So short was the time which elapsed between the alarm by Lynn and the appearance of the Indians, that only those who were immediately present, were able to retire into the fort. Capt. Boggs informed Col. Marshall, at Washington, that he heard the firing before he was a mile and a half from the town on his mission for relief.

The hurry consequently, did not permit the bringing in of any of the neighboring inhabitants to augment the garrison, and when the attack began, there were not more than twenty effective men within its walls, to oppose the assaults of the besieging host.

Scarcely were the people of the village gathered within the fortress before the savages appeared. Finding, from the movements about the fort, that intelligence of its approach had been

*Withers.

received, and that a surprise or ambushade was impossible, the army marched boldly and quickly forward. As they came in sight of the garrison, the red uniforms of the British soldiers were quickly discerned in the van, while amid the ranks of the dusky warriors who followed, and tossing to and fro in the evening breeze, was seen the proud and historic banner of Britain, victorious on so many honorable fields of Continental Europe, but now lending the sanction of its presence to the barbarous and cruel warfare of the savage.

The besieging host numbered forty British soldiers, under the command of Capt. Pratt, and two hundred and sixty Indian warriors, commanded by George Girty. They quickly formed their lines of investment around the garrison, and, advancing their colors, made a demand for the surrender of the fort. This was promptly refused, and the refusal emphasized by the firing of several shots at their standard by order of Silas Zane.

The Indians immediately opened fire upon the fort and rushed forward to the assault with great impetuosity. They were met by a brisk and well directed fire from the garrison and house, which soon drove them back in confusion. Rallying their hosts, they again rushed forward and were again repulsed.

Both the fort and the house were well supplied with arms, and the great exertions of the women, in molding bullets, loading guns and handing them to the men, enabled them to fire so rapidly, yet effectively, as to supply in some measure their lack in numbers and cause the savages to recoil from every charge. The fort had also a small cannon, mounted as a swivel gun, which was a very efficient aid in repelling their attacks. The enemy, it is said, at first took it to be a wooden dummy intended to deceive them into keeping a respectful distance, but when the swivel sent its messengers of death so swiftly into their ranks they were confounded and dismayed. At the very first shot Capt. Pratt called to his men to stand clear, saying he had heard cannon before, and this was no make-believe affair.

The fire from the house of Col. Zane had also been very galling. It occupied just the position to afford the greatest service to the beleaguered garrison, as, at every attempt to assault or storm the fort, the enemy were met with a hot enfilading fire which was peculiarly destructive and demoralizing to the assailants.

Taught prudence by the severe reception they met with in the assault, the savages retired back toward the base of the hill, where, under the protection of the forest, they maintained a constant fire upon the fort until darkness intervened, when it ceased, and the garrison was left for a short time undisturbed.

So severely, however, had they suffered from the fire poured upon them from Col. Zane's house that they determined to seize the opportunity of the darkness to set it afire and destroy it. "For this purpose, when all was quietness and silence, a savage with a firebrand in his hand, crawling to the kitchen, and raising himself from the ground, waving the torch to and fro to rekindle its flame, and about to apply it to the building, received a shot which forced him to let fall the engine of destruction and hobble howling away. The vigilance of Sam had detected him in time to thwart his purpose."

Little repose had the anxious garrison that night. Aside from the constant vigilance necessary to prevent any attempt of the cunning savages to scale or undermine the pickets and penetrate the enclosure, they were called upon actively to resist their impetuous attacks through the night, made doubly difficult by the surrounding darkness.

Their fear of the cannon and the severe reception they met with at the hands of the little garrison and the few men stationed in Col. Zane's house, in their first onslaught, made the leaders chary of again risking a direct assault in daytime. About twelve o'clock at night, however, under cover of the thick darkness, they made a furious assault on the pickets to capture the place by storm. Swarming up to the gates, and filling the night with their fearful and hideous yells, they rushed hard upon the pallisades, expecting, through the breach, to massacre the brave and gallant defenders of the fortress. But their purpose failed of success. The pickets resisted the attempt to break them down, and the rapid and well-directed fire from the garrison and house caused them to beat a speedy retreat before they were able to batter the walls of the stockade. Two other attempts were made to effect an entrance by storm during the night, the gallant defenders keeping to their guns, and the noble women discharging all the duties of soldiers with the spirit and alacrity of true heroines the whole night through.

When daylight returned the savages were still found sur-

rounding the fort, and although they delayed a renewal of their attacks it was evident that they had not yet given up their attempts for its reduction. Indeed it was apparent that they were engaged in some preparations on which they placed great hopes.

About eight o'clock a man was observed stealing towards the fort, when a woman named House seized a gun and wounded him severely. He proved to be a negro seeking to desert from the enemy, and being near the gate his cries and entreaties induced his admission, although he was strictly guarded lest he might prove to be a spy. He gave full information of the force of the enemy and their intentions so far as known.

When the firing of the preceding day had subsided a small boat proceeding from Fort Pitt to the Falls of the Ohio with cannon balls for the use of the troops there, put to shore at Wheeling. It does not appear, but is most likely that the boat was stopped in her progress by a fire from the Indian pickets who were set to watch and cut off any attempts to succor or reinforce the garrison, and the person in charge of her naturally sought to effect his landing where he could seek safety in the fortress.

He proved to be a man named Daniel Sullivan, and was successful in reaching the fortress and gaining admission into it, although the savages gave him a hard chase and wounded him severely in the foot. The boat of course fell into the hands of the enemy and they determined at once to use the balls to destroy the fortress. Accordingly they procured a hollow log, suiting the ball as near as possible, and bound it closely and heavily with chains obtained from the blacksmith's shop in the village, wedging it tightly, and fancied they had a cannon which would deal death and destruction upon their foes. This they loaded heavily and pointing it at the fort, applied the match. A fearful explosion followed, but instead of destroying their enemies as expected, it was only the occasion of disaster to themselves. Their cannon had burst—pieces flew in every direction—several were killed, many wounded and all dismayed by the event.

"Recovering from the shock, and furious with rage and disappointment, they returned to the charge, pressing up to the assault with the madness of despair. But they were received with a fire so constant and deadly that they were again forced to retire, and, as it proved, most opportunely for the garrison.

When Lynn gave the alarm that an Indian army was approaching, the fort having been for some time unoccupied by a garrison, and Col. Zane's house being used as a magazine, those who had retired into the fortress had to take with them a supply of ammunition for its defence. The supply of powder, deemed ample at the time, by reason of the long continuance of the savages, and the repeated endeavors made by them to storm the fort, was now almost entirely exhausted, a few loads only remaining. In this emergency, it became necessary to replenish their stock from the abundance of that article in Col. Zane's house.

During the continuance of the last assault, apprized of its insecurity and aware of the danger which would inevitably ensue, should the savages, after being again driven back, return to the assault before a fresh supply could be obtained, it was proposed that one of their fleetest men should endeavor to reach the house, obtain a keg and return with it to the fort. It was an enterprise full of danger, but many of the chivalric spirits then pent up within the fortress, were willing to encounter them all.

Among those who volunteered to go on this enterprise, was Elizabeth, the younger sister of Col. Zane. She was then young, active and athletic; with precipitancy to dare danger and fortitude to sustain her in the midst of it. Disdaining to weigh the hazard of her own life against the risk of that of others, when told that a man would encounter less danger by reason of his greater fleetness, she replied: "And should he fall, his loss will be more severely felt. You have not one man to spare; a woman will not be missed in the defence of the fort." Her services were accepted. Divesting herself of some of her garments, as tending to impede her progress, she stood prepared for the hazardous adventure; and when the gate was opened she bounded forth with the buoyancy of hope, and in the confidence of success. Wrapt in amazement the Indians beheld her spring forward, and only exclaiming, "a squaw, a squaw," no attempt was made to interrupt her progress. Arrived at the door she proclaimed her embassy. Col. Zane fastened a tablecloth around her waist, and emptying into it a keg of powder, again she ventured forth. The Indians were no longer passive. Ball after ball passed whizzing and innocuous by. She reached the gate and entered the fort in safety. This heroine had but

recently returned from Philadelphia, where she had received her education, and was totally unused to such scenes as were daily exhibited on the frontier."*

"The pages of history may furnish a parallel to the noble exploit of Elizabeth Zane, but an instance of greater self-devotion is not to be found anywhere."†

"Another instance of heroic daring deserves to be recorded here. When intelligence of the investiture of Wheeling by the savages reached Shepherd fort, a party was immediately detached from it to try and gain admission into the besieged fortress, and aid in its defence. Upon arriving in view, it was found that the attempt would be hopeless and unavailing; and the detachment consequently proposed to return. Francis Duke, son-in-law to Col. Shepherd, was unwilling to turn his back upon a people straightened as he knew the besieged must be, and declared his intention of endeavoring to reach the fort, that he might contribute to its defence. It was useless to dissuade him from the attempt; he knew its danger, but he also knew their weakness, and putting spurs to his horse rode briskly forward, calling aloud, "open the gate, open the gate." He was seen from the fort, and the gate was loosed for his admission; but he did not live to reach it. Pierced by the bullets of the savages, he fell, to the regret of all."

He perished untimely, but with a noble daring which deserved a better fate. Let his name be forever preserved in the annals of the border as one of the choice and heroic spirits who yielded their lives in its defence.

The Indians still maintained the siege by keeping up a continual fire the whole day, with scarcely an intermission. Whenever a tree, or log, or bush could shelter a savage within gunshot of the fort, they were to be found firing at every aperture likely to conceal a foe. They seemed to have a special spite at the elevated tower called the sentry box, and directed frequent shots towards it. Elizabeth Zane, who occupied one of these boxes with her brother Jonathan, and a man named Salter, to load their rifles, frequently told in subsequent years how she would have to stop in her work, to pull out the splinters torn off the white oak logs by the bullets of the savages, and driven into the fle sh.

About ten o'clock that night, the enemy made another fierce attempt to carry the works by storm, but it was of no avail. They were driven back in a bloody repulse, by the sharp firing of the garrison and the few brave men in Col. Zane's house. It was their last effort, and despairing of success, they determined to raise the siege. Leaving one hundred men to scour and lay waste the country, the remainder of the army, on the morning of the 13th, retreated across the Ohio and encamped at the Indian spring, five miles from the river. Their loss in the various assaults upon the fort and in the siege could not be ascertained, but was doubtless very considerable. Of the garrison none were killed and but two wounded—the heroic Francis Duke being the only white man killed during the siege belonging to the county. It is impossible to over estimate the brave and gallant manner in which the defense was conducted. The men and women who stood to their posts for nearly two days and nights with scarcely an intermission, fighting against fearful odds, and the skill of British officers and soldiers, combined with the cunning and impetuosity of the savages, deserve the highest encomiums. When it is considered that the siege was the most prolonged, and the besieging hosts the largest and most formidable which attacked the North Western frontier during the revolution, the steady manner in which they were constantly driven back in bloody repulse by such a feeble force, should excite the greatest admiration.

Where every one did their part so nobly it might seem invidious to specially designate those who contributed most prominently to this happy result, though some early writers do not hesitate to say that "to the caution and good conduct of those few brave individuals who occupied Col. Zane's house, its preservation is mainly attributed."

This siege was in reality the last battle of the revolution, and it is certain that the last shot fired by a British soldier in that war was fired at old Fort Henry in Wheeling.

The next day (14th) after ascertaining their losses, Col. Zane immediately sent an express with his report of the military operations at the siege, which is herewith appended.

COL. ZANE'S MILITARY REPORT OF THE SIEGE TO GEN. IRVINE.

WHEELING, 14th September, 1782.

"SIR: On the evening of the 11th instant a body of the enemy appeared in sight of our garison. They immediately

formed their lines around the garrison, paraded British colors, and demanded the fort to be surrendered, which was refused. About twelve o'clock at night they rushed hard on the pickets, in order to storm, but were repulsed. They made two other attempts to storm, before day, to no purpose.

About eight o'clock next morning, there came a negro from them to us, and informed us that their force consisted of a British Captain and forty regular soldiers, and two hundred and sixty Indians. The enemy kept a continual fire the whole day. About ten o'clock at night they made a fourth attempt to storm, to no better purpose than the former. The enemy continued around the garrison till the morning of the 13th instant, when they disappeared. Our loss is none. Daniel Sullivan, who arrived here in the first of the action is wounded in the foot.

I believe they have driven the greatest part of our stock away and might, I think, be soon overtaken.

I am, with due respect, your obedient servant,

EBENEZER ZANE.

To WILLIAM IRVINE, Brigadier General, Commanding Western Department, Fort Pitt.

In this connection the following letters from the Lieutenant of Washington county, giving the commanding General the intelligence of the attack received by express from Wheeling, are here inserted.

LETTER FROM JAMES MARSHALL, LIEUTENANT OF WASHINGTON CO., PA., TO GENERAL IRVINE.

THURSDAY, September 12, 1782.

DÉAR SIR: "By an express this moment arrived from Wheeling, I have received the following intelligence, namely: That a large trail, by supposition about two hundred Indians, was discovered yesterday about three o'clock near to that place. Capt. Boggs, who brought the account, says that when he had left the fort about one mile and a half he heard the swivel at Wheeling fired and one rifle. He further says that Ebenezer McCulloch, from Van Meter's fort, on his way to Wheeling, got within one half a mile of the place shortly after Boggs left it, where he was alarmed by hearing a heavy and constant fire about the fort, and makes no doubt the fort was then attacked. * *

I am, etc.,

"JAMES MARSHALL.

"GEN'L IRVINE,
"Fort Pitt."

LETTER FROM JAMES MARSHALL, LIEUTENANT OF WASHINGTON COUNTY, PA., TO GENERAL IRVINE.*

"SUNDAY MORNING, September 15, 1782.

"DEAR SIR: You may depend upon it as matter of fact that a large party of Indians are now in our county. Last night I saw two deserters who made their escape from Wheeling in time of the action, and they say the enemy consists of two hundred and thirty-eight Indians and forty rangers, the latter commanded by a British officer; that they attacked Wheeling fort on Wednesday night, and continued the attack until Thursday night, at which time the deserters left them. That fort, they say, was the principal object of the enemy; but it appears, both from their account and the enemy's advancing into the country, that they have despaired of taking it. * *

* * * Excuse haste; from,

Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

"JAMES MARSHALL.

"GEN'L IRVINE,
"Fort Pitt."

APPENDIX A.

THE POWDER EXPLOIT.

The narrative of this incident given in the text was the unquestioned and accepted history of that event, for the period of sixty-seven years immediately following. It was currently related in the society and neighborhood where the occurrence transpired, by different persons claiming to have been eye witnesses; was early and widely published in newspapers and

*These letters are found in the "Washington-Irvine" collection. The original manuscript is in the hands of C. W. Butterfield, Esq., to whom we are indebted for a copy and other important favors.

local histories during the lifetime, and with the knowledge of many of the actors in the siege, and without contradiction or question so far as any record appears, but with universal credit; and it remains to-day in the family traditions of most of those who are known to have been present in the fort at the time, as the only correct account. In 1849, however, Mrs. Lydia Cruger, then a venerable woman of 84 years, made a statement, giving a different version of this incident and naming another person as the heroine. As Mrs. Cruger's statement was unsupported by any corroborative evidence whatever, was made many years after every one who had personal knowledge of the event was dead, and when she herself was in extreme old age, it can, of course effect nothing. But in order that our readers may be put in possession of such data as still remains, and form their own judgment in the premises, we append below all the information we have been able to gather about it.

Several of the documents having a bearing on this matter, have never before been published. They have been secured by us from the military papers of Brig. Gen'l Irvine, then (1782) in command of the Western Department, after an earnest and protracted effort to procure everything reliable, which could throw light upon the subject. Others of our documents are taken from an article published in the *Wheeling Daily Intelligencer*, by Mr. W. C. Brockunier.

DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE.

1. The letter of Col. Ebenezer Zane to Gen'l Irvine, July 22d, 1782, published on page 125, wherein he makes application for powder for the fort, and *undertakes to become personally responsible for it*, that none of it should be used except what was "burnt at the enemy," which would imply that he took it into his own keeping.

2. The letter of Col. Zane to Gen'l Irvine, Sept. 14th, 1782, page 127, giving his report of the siege, showing at that date he still remained in command of the fort.

3d. The letter of Col. Marshall, Lieut. of Washington County, to Gen'l Irvine, dated Sept. 12th, 1782, mentions the arrival of Capt. Boggs as "Express Messenger" from Wheeling, and that he heard the guns before he was a mile and a half out of town.

THE EARLIEST NARRATIVES OF THE EVENT

it will be obvious to all minds, if published in the life time of the actors in the event, and in their vicinity, possess opportunities of presenting a correct narrative, which subsequent accounts do not have. Their sources of information are more ample, the events are fresher in their memory, and opportunities for correction, or criticism, or protest by interested parties, are such as must secure a very great degree of accuracy. Several of these accounts filling the prescribed conditions we append below. The first in order is the

ACCOUNT FROM THE CALDWELLS IN 1797.

In 1797, Meshack Browning then employed by Mr. John Caldwell, of Wheeling, received from him and his daughter Nancy, accounts of various incidents in the Indian wars about Wheeling, some of which he subsequently published in a narrative of his own adventures. As he left Wheeling in 1798, and, living in the mountain wilderness, the rest of his life, never saw any published accounts of these events, his relation of them, derived from eye-witnesses within a very few years of their occurrence, have a special value.

After detailing how her father and mother and herself were compelled to leave their place on Caldwell's run and go "up to the town fort" for protection, etc., she tells of the incident of the powder, saying: "The powder becoming scarce it was proposed that some one should run for a supply, and among the volunteers for that dangerous journey was a sister of Col. Zane's, who said she would go. This, however, was objected to, and the young men insisted on going themselves. But she was firm in her purpose, and replied that the loss of a woman would be less felt than the loss of a man. And pinning up her dress to let her feet have fair play in the race, off she went. But the Indians astonished at the sight, did not fire a single shot at her. Soon she had secured plenty of powder in a slim belt round her waist and off she bounded again. But the enemy, seeing her returning, suspected some mischief, and fired a volley of balls after her; all of which missed her, and she reached her destination in safety, with plenty of powder to carry through the siege."

It will be observed that this account was given about fifteen years after the event.

One of the earliest published narratives of this episode is the following

ACCOUNT FROM THE SCIOTO GAZETTE, NOVEMBER, 1802,

which we take from a little paper then published at Chillicothe, Ohio. The article is entitled "*Brave Women of Our Frontier.*"

"A Philadelphia paper has recently published a full account of the attack on the fort at Wheeling in the fall of 1782, from which we extract an incident *which we have repeatedly heard related, one of our informants being an eye witness.* It is only one of the many which will be handed down to the future historian, of the noble deeds and feats of daring the heroines of our frontier have performed.

"When the alarm was given by a ranger that the Indians were coming, the fort having for some time been unoccupied by a garrison, and Colonel Zane's house, which stood near it, having been used for a magazine, those who retired into the fort had to take with them a supply of ammunition for its defense. The powder became exhausted by reason of the long siege. In this emergency it became necessary to renew the stock from the abundant store in Zane's house. Accordingly it was proposed that one of the fleetest men should endeavor to reach the house, obtain the powder, and return to the fort. Col. Zane's sister was in the fort and at once volunteered to bring the powder. She was young, active and athletic, with courage to dare anything. On being told that one of the men would run less risk by reason of his fleetness, she replied, 'Should he fall the loss will be more severely felt; you have no men to spare, and a woman will not be missed in defending the fort.' She was then told to go, and divesting herself of some heavy clothing, started out through the gate like a deer. The sight so amazed the savages that they cried, 'squaw,' 'squaw,' and not a shot was fired at her. Arriving at the house, Colonel Zane fastened a cloth about her waist, and poured into it a quantity of powder, when she again ventured out. The Indians now discovered the object of the 'squaw,' and bullet after bullet whizzed past her head. She reached the fort in safety, although a bullet hole was found in her dress. The powder enabled the brave little band to hold out against the besiegers, who were at last compelled to retire without having accomplished their object."

"*Withers' Chronicles of Border Warfare*" contains, it is believed, the first published account, in book form, of the two sieges of Fort Henry and the events connected therewith. So far, at least, as the "Powder Exploit" is concerned, all the parties, in any way interested in the correct narrative of that episode of one of the sieges, were living at the time of its publication, and for several years afterward. At that date Elizabeth Zane, Mrs. Cruger, Molly Scott and many other inmates of the fort, who were witnesses of the exploit, were all living in Wheeling or its immediate vicinity. From the fact that names are given, and their location and duties at the time of the siege, it can be safely inferred that these facts were gathered from the parties themselves. The publication must have been generally known as, it is understood, it excited much interest, and, in some cases, was used as a reading book in schools.

The author, Col. Alexander S. Withers, belonged to the Virginia family of that name, of which the present United States Senator Withers, of Virginia, is a distinguished member. He came West to write the history of the western portion of Virginia, and spent several years gathering materials. Subsequent historians have drawn their most important data from him. His work shows him to have been a careful, industrious, conscientious and painstaking historian, while his style, and especially his long introduction to the work, exhibits the culture of a fine classical scholar and a well informed man.

The following is from

WITHERS' ACCOUNT:

"On the first of September (1782) John Lynn (a celebrated spy, and the same who had been with Capt. Foreman at the time of the fatal ambushade at Grave creek) being engaged in watching the warriors' paths, northwest of the Ohio, discovered the Indians marching with great expedition for Wheeling, and hastened to warn the inhabitants of the danger which was threatening them, swam the river, and reached the village but a little while before the savage army made its appearance. The fort was at this time without any regular garrison, and depended for defence exclusively upon the exertions of those who sought security within its walls. The brief space of time which elapsed between the alarm by Lynn and the arrival of the Indians, permitted only those who were immediately present to

retire into it, and when the attack was begun to be made there were not within its pallisades twenty effective men to oppose the assault. The dwelling house of Col. Ebenezer Zane, standing about forty yards from the fort, contained the military stores which had been furnished by the government of Virginia; and as it was admirably situated as an outpost from which to annoy the savages in their onsets, he resolved on maintaining possession of it, as well to aid in the defence of the fort as for the preservation of the ammunition. Andrew Scott, George Green, Mrs. Zane, Molly Scott and Miss McCulloch were all who remained with him. The kitchen, adjoining, was occupied by Sam, a negro belonging to Col. Zane, and Kate, his wife. Col. Silas Zane commanded at the fort.

When Lynn gave the alarm that an Indian army was approaching, the fort having been for some time unoccupied by a garrison, and Col. Zane's house being used as a magazine, those who retired into the fortress had to take with them a supply of ammunition for its defense. The supply of powder, deemed ample at the time, by reason of the long continuance of the savages, and the repeated endeavors made by them to storm the fort, was now almost entirely exhausted, a few loads only, remaining. In this emergency, it became necessary to replenish their stock from the abundance of that article in Col. Zane's house. During the continuance of the last assault, apprized of its scarcity, and aware of the danger which would inevitably ensue, should the savages, after being driven back, return to the assault before a fresh supply of powder could be obtained, it was proposed that one of the fleetest men should endeavor to reach the house, obtain a keg and return with it to the fort.

It was an enterprise full of dangers; but many of the chivalric spirits, then pent up within the fortress were willing to encounter them all.

Among those who volunteered to go on this emprise was Elizabeth Zane, the younger sister of Col. Zane. She was then young, active and athletic; with precipitancy to dare danger, and fortitude to sustain her in the midst of it. Disdaining to weigh the hazard of her own life, against the risk of that of others, when told that a man would encounter less danger by reason of his greater fleetness, she replied: "And should he fall, his loss will be more severely felt." Her services were accepted. Divesting herself of some of her garments, as tending to impede her progress, she stood prepared for the hazardous adventure; and when the gate was opened, she bounded forth with the buoyancy of hope, and in the confidence of success. Wrapt in amazement, the Indians beheld her spring forward, and only exclaiming "a squaw, a squaw," no attempt was made to interrupt her progress. Arrived at the door, she proclaimed her embassy. Col. Zane fastened a table cloth around her waist, and emptying into it a keg of powder, again she ventured forth. The Indians were no longer passive. Ball after ball passed whizzing and innocuous by. She reached the gate and entered the fort in safety.

[In a foot note he adds: "This heroine had but recently returned from Philadelphia, where she had received her education, and was totally unused to such scenes as were daily exhibiting on the frontier. She afterwards became the wife of a Mr. McLaughlin, and he dying, married a Mr. Clark, and is yet living in Ohio.]"

With every opportunity for correction there is no record of any dispute, or protest, or doubt of the entire accuracy of this narrative, by any person whatever, either at the time of its publication, or subsequently up to 1849, though many were living, who had personal or traditionary knowledge of the facts.

A number of years afterwards Col. Geo. S. McKiernan undertook the task of gathering materials for a new history of the early settlement of Wheeling, and independently of his predecessors in the same paths sought his information from original sources. From it we extract his account of the incident showing what he says was the "unanimous" testimony of "old pioneers," who survived until that date (1832-1836):

M'KIERNAN'S ACCOUNT.

"The stock of gunpowder in the fort having been nearly exhausted, it was determined to seize the favorable opportunity offered by the suspension of hostilities to send for a keg of powder which was known to be in the house of Ebenezer Zane, about sixty yards from the gate of the fort. The person executing the service would necessarily expose himself to the danger of being shot down by the Indians, who were yet sufficiently near to observe everything that transpired about the works. The Colonel explained the matter to his men, and unwilling to order one of them to undertake such a desperate enterprise, in-

quired whether any man would volunteer for the service. Three or four young men promptly stepped forward in obedience to the call. The Colonel informed them that the weak state of the garrison would not justify the absence of more than one man, and that it was for themselves to decide who that person should be. The eagerness felt by each volunteer to undertake the honorable mission prevented them from making the arrangement proposed by the commandant, and so much time was consumed in the contention that fears began to arise that the Indians would renew the attack before the powder could be procured. At this crisis a young lady, the sister of Ebenezer and Silas Zane, came forward and desired that she might be permitted to execute the service. This proposition seemed so extravagant that it met with a peremptory refusal, but she instantly renewed her petition in terms of redoubled earnestness, and all the remonstrances of the Colonel and her relatives failed to dissuade her from her heroic purpose. It was finally represented to her that either of the young men on account of his superior fleetness and familiarity with scenes of danger would be more likely than herself to do the work successfully. She replied that the danger which would attend the enterprise was the identical reason that induced her to offer her services, for, as the garrison was very weak, no soldier's life should be placed in needless jeopardy, and that if she were to fall her loss would not be felt. Her petition was ultimately granted, and the gate opened for her to pass out. The opening of the gate arrested the attention of several Indians who were straggling through the village. It was noticed that their eyes were upon her as she crossed the open space to reach her brother's house; but seized, perhaps, with a sudden freak of clemency, or believing that a woman's life was not worth a load of gunpowder, or influenced by some other unexplained motive, they permitted her to pass without molestation. When she re-appeared with the powder in her arms the Indians, suspecting, no doubt, the character of her burden, elevated their fire-locks and discharged a volley at her as she swiftly glided towards the gate, but the balls all flew wide of the mark, and the fearless girl reached the fort in safety with her prize. The pages of history may furnish a parallel to the noble exploit of Elizabeth Zane, but an instance of greater self-devotion and moral intrepidity is not to be found anywhere."

Concerning his sources of information for the foregoing sketch Col. McKiernan wrote under date of August 28, 1876, the following:

M'KIERNAN'S STATEMENT.

"I began my researches in 1832. The persons from whom I received my most valuable information were Mrs. Shepherd (afterwards Mrs. Cruger), Hugh Mitchell, Alexander Mitchell, John Brady, John Good, Archibald Woods, Mrs. Cresap, of Fish creek, Joseph Caldwell and others. Of these persons Mrs. Cruger only had any personal knowledge of the siege, though some of the individuals named were boys at the time. They had all known and conversed with those present at the siege. When I first knew Mrs. Cruger she was bright and sparkling as a young woman. In her later days her memory became confused. She assured Mr. Draper, for instance, in 1846, that John McCulloch was the hero of the leap over Wheeling hill instead of his brother Sam. This was worse than ridiculous, for Sam was a famous Indian fighter in 1777, while John was a mere lad. From the interesting nature of the incident of carrying the powder, I made it the subject of inquiry in my interviews with all those persons, and I am quite certain that Mrs. Cruger did not attribute the powder exploit to Molly Scott or to any one but Betsy Zane, neither did any other of the old inhabitants. There is not the shadow of a doubt in my mind that she and not Molly Scott was the heroine of the powder keg. In fact I never heard any of the old pioneers mention the name of Molly Scott. They were unanimous in giving the honor to Miss Zane.

"Noah and Daniel Zane were the only members of that family, born in the last century, who survived until my time. The former was an invalid, unamiable in disposition and averse to intrusion. I never felt bold enough to go into his presence. I talked to Daniel Zane, but the impression now on my mind is that his knowledge of the history of Wheeling was not comprehensive.

"When I prepared my sketch for publication I had an abiding faith in its truth, and nothing has since occurred to weaken that opinion."

As corroborative of the accounts given in the early histories

of this event and cited above, we append the following statements:

The first is

THE STATEMENT OF MOLLY SCOTT'S GRANDSON, HER FAVORITE
AND HEIR.

WHEATLAND, August, 1876.

Mr. W. C. Brockunier, Wheeling, W. Va.:

SIR: I have no hesitation in replying to the inquiries you make. I am the oldest surviving descendant of Molly Scott, somewhat noted as one of the early settlers of Wheeling. I am her grandson—the only one now living. Molly died near Wheeling March 3, 1839, aged 80 years. My relationship, of course, brought me into almost constant association with her from infancy until her death, and I have often heard her tell incidents connected with the early settlement of Wheeling, and about the Indian war and troubles, and many reminiscences of the principal persons of the settlement. I have heard her tell frequently the story of the siege of Fort Henry. She was an inmate and assisted the other women in running bullets, loading guns, and such other employments as they were able to do. She has told me, and in my presence, many times, about the exploit of Betsy Zane carrying powder in her apron from Col. Zane's dwelling to the fort, during the siege, and of the courage and intrepidity with which the act was performed, as well as the narrow escape she had from the bullets of the Indians. She always told me the same story, and never gave any other name than Elizabeth or Betsy Zane, as she called her, as the one who carried the powder. She never claimed the credit for herself, and there is no other tradition in the Scott family. Elizabeth Zane was, I believe, the sister of Col. Ebenezer Zane, the original founder of Wheeling. This is about all the information I can give you, but my remembrance is clear as to the correctness of the foregoing statement. Yours,

J. F. SCOTT.

Also the

STATEMENT OF MR. YOST,

a venerable citizen of Belmont county.

"AUGUST, 1876.

"I knew Molly Scott intimately. Farmed her place several years; also farmed for her son, Andy Scott, and her grandson, Jim Scott. I have heard her tell many times of the Indian wars and sieges at Wheeling. She told us often about Betsy Zane carrying the powder to the fort when the Indians were besieging it. Molly Scott was in Col. Zane's house and saw Betsy come for the powder. In early times we never heard the name of anybody else than Betsy Zane connected with that event. Molly never claimed that she carried the powder herself. All she said about herself was 'us women run bullets for the men.' Molly Scott's sister, Nancy Richards, who was in the fort, told me the same thing.

"PETER YOST."

STATEMENT OF EBENEZER CLARK, THE ONLY SON OF ELIZABETH
ZANE.

JULY, 1877.

"I am the son of Elizabeth Zane, and the only member of the family now living—am the youngest of seven children.

* * * * *

"I have heard my mother tell the story of the Indian wars, the siege, and her exploit of carrying the gunpowder, a thousand times. She never spoke of it boastfully or as a wonderful matter, but in early times we didn't have newspapers or books, and on long winter evenings all we had to amuse us were stories of the early settlers, Indian fights and escapes.

When my mother returned from Philadelphia she stayed with her brothers, her father having married a second time, and not very happily. At the time of the siege of the fort at Wheeling by the Indians and Tories she went with her brothers, Silas and Jonathan, into the fort, indeed all the settlers rushed to the fort for protection when the alarm was given. It was not occupied except when the Indians came in. Col. Ebenezer Zane, whose house was about sixty yards from the fort, remained in it with his family and two or three other persons with him for its defence. His house was built in block house form, and pierced with loopholes through which they could fire. It also had a large magazine in which the ammunition was stored. From its position they commanded the approach to

the gateway of the fort, which made it of great service to the garrison when the besiegers would attempt to storm the fort. Old daddy Sam, a Guinea negro belonging to Col. Zane, was a great fighter, and was with Col. Zane in the house. * * * Silas Zane was commander of the fort.

When the demand was made for surrender, and promise given of British protection, the answer of the garrison was a volley of bullets.

The firing was kept up all day and occasionally during the night. The garrison kept awake and on the alert. In the morning the assault was resumed and the firing was so rapid that it became evident that the supply of powder in the fort could not long hold out. In the hurry of the alarm they had only brought a portion of the powder kept stored for use in Col. Zane's magazine. Towards noon the fire slackened, and it was determined to make an attempt to secure more powder before the assault was renewed. In the consultation which took place as to who should go on this errand, my mother offered to go. Saying, "you need all the men you have to defend the fort. If I go and am killed I will not be missed like a man and there is nobody to cry for me. I'll go if you let me."

When consent was gained she stripped herself to her shift and petticoat so she could run fast, and was then let out at the gate. As soon as she appeared the Indians seemed taken by surprise and exclaimed "A Squaw! 'A Squaw!" but never offered to disturb her. When she reached Col. Zane's they tied a table-cloth about her waist, poured a keg of powder in and she started with it on a run to the fort. When the Indians saw her returning they evidently suspected what her mission was and poured in a terrific volley. She said it seemed as if the whole 400 fired at once, and the bullets knocked the dust into her eyes so she could not see. She had been running so fast, however, that they missed their aim, and she gained the gateway of the fort without a hurt.

The fort had only about sixteen men. My mother occupied the sentry box with her brother Jonathan Zane and a man named Salter, and loaded their guns. This position was the post of observation, and the best marksmen and those having the most knowledge of the Indian modes of warfare were selected for the place. Of course it was a prominent mark for the enemy, and my mother said she would frequently have to stop and pick the splinters out of her body, which the bullets would split off and drive into her flesh. The brave and determined resistance of the garrison, the losses of the Indians and reports of approaching help led the commander to break the siege after three days and nights continuous fighting, watching and anxiety.

My Grandmother Clark was an inmate of the fort, and I have heard her give substantially the same account of the siege and my mother's exploit.

I knew Molly Scott very well. She never claimed that she carried the powder. Indeed, no such claim was set up until very recent times by Mrs. Cruger.

I don't know what motive could have induced Mrs. Cruger to make a statement so untrue unless it was jealousy. My mother was a remarkable handsome woman, retaining her good looks even in her old age. It is well known she was universally admired not only for her beauty, but she was very bright, smart and witty. She was as plucky and high spirited a woman as ever lived—a swift runner and a fearless rider.

Moses Shepherd at one time was engaged to marry my mother, but something occurred that broke the match off, and although he afterward married Lydia Boggs it is well known she never forgave my mother her good looks or the Colonel's preference.

EBENEZER CLARK.

The only account differing in any respect from the foregoing is contained in the following

STATEMENT OF MRS. LYDIA S. CRUGER:

"The undersigned having been applied to for a statement of facts respecting the memorable achievement at the attack on Fort Henry (Wheeling) in September, 1782, known as the gunpowder exploit, would state as follows, viz:

"On Monday afternoon, September 11, 1782, a body of about 300 Indians, and 50 British soldiers, composing part of a company known as the Queen's Rangers, appeared in front of the fort and demanded a surrender. These forces were commanded respectively by the white renegade Girty and Captain Pratt.

"The demand for a surrender was, of course, not complied with, and the attack then commenced.

"During the forenoon of Tuesday, September 12, the enemy having temporarily withdrawn from the attack, but occupying a position within gunshot of the fort, those within the stockade observed a female leave the residence of Colonel Zane and advance with rapid movements toward the fort. She made for the southern gate, as it was less exposed to the fire of the enemy. The gate was opened immediately, and she entered in safety. That person was none other than Mollie Scott, and the object of her mission was to procure powder for those who defended the dwelling of Colonel Zane. The undersigned was at that time in her seventeenth year, and remembers every circumstance connected with the incident. She saw Mollie Scott enter the fort, assisted her in getting the powder and saw her leave, and avers most positively that she, and she alone, accomplished the feat referred to, and deserves all the credit that may be attached to it.

"The ammunition at that time was kept in the store-house, adjoining the residence of my father, and known as the "Captain's house." My father (Captain Boggs) having left for help on the commencement of the attack; and I, being the oldest child under the paternal roof, was directed by my mother to go with the messenger (Molly Scott) to the store-house, and give her whatever ammunition she needed. This the undersigned did, and will now state, without fear of contradiction, that the powder was given to Molly Scott, and not to Elizabeth Zane.

"The undersigned assisted Molly Scott in placing the powder in her apron, and to this she is willing to be qualified at any time.

"Elizabeth Zane, for whom has long been claimed the credit of this heroic feat, was at that time at the residence of her father, near the present town of Washington, Pa.

"At the time of its occurrence, the achievement was not considered very extraordinary. Those were emphatically times when woman's heart was nerved to deeds of no ordinary kind. We all felt it was then 'to do or die,' and the undersigned does not hesitate to say that more than one within the little stockade at Wheeling would have accomplished the feat with as much credit as the one whose name seems destined to an immortality in border warfare.

"But the undersigned does not wish to detract from the heroism of that feat; she only desires to correct a gross error—to give honor to whom honor is due. This she deems imperative, that the truth and justice of history may be maintained.

"The undersigned disclaims all unkind feeling toward any one, in relation to this statement. Elizabeth Zane was one of her earliest acquaintances, whom she knew to be a woman, brave, generous and single-hearted.

"Given under my hand and seal this 28th day of November, 1849.

"LYDIA S. CRUGER, [Seal]."

With this must also be connected her statement to DeHass and published in his account, that her father, Captain Boggs, was commander of the fort at this time and had charge of the stores; which should explain her expression about occupying the "Captain's house," and herself, as the oldest child, being delegated to get the powder, but which is shown to be incorrect by the documents published on pages 125 and 127.

APPENDIX B.

The following is the introduction to the article from the *Scioto Gazette*, published in Appendix A. and which, as it has no bearing on the question there discussed, is published here, chiefly on account of the amusing anecdote it contains:

BRAVE WOMEN OF OUR FRONTIER.

"The people of the eastern states have very little realization of the hardships endured, or the many deeds of valor that have been performed by the noble women of our western frontier. Should the many incidents be gathered, in which our women have rendered effective service in the protection of their homes and children from the attacks of ruthless savages, they will fill volumes of history. Several of these have been published, in which a woman has wielded an axe, and split open the skull of a savage, with the intrepidity and the skill of a veteran knight in the days of feudalism.

"On the 13th of March, 1791, when the Indians had killed Joseph Rogers within a mile of Marietta, and pursued his companion, Edward Henderson, so close to the fort, the alarm was quickly spread throughout the settlement. Every man's duty

was to repair to his post with his rifle, while the women rushed to the block-house with the children, and articles of value that could be carried. If money or valuable papers were in the chest, the women of the house took care to secure them, and rushed to the fort with them in her arms. One woman carried her bed and child, another a bundle of clothes, another a teapot, another the Bible, and so on. When all had gathered within the block house, an old mother was missing. A party was at once sent out for her, who found her busily engaged fixing up things in her house, and sweeping the floor. She told them she could not think of leaving her house, 'even if the Indians were coming to scalp her,' until all was rid up and things put in their place. This old lady had seen so much of border life, that an alarm of the coming of the Indians had ceased to frighten her."

CHAPTER XVII.

NOTED CHARACTERS OF THE FRONTIER SETTLEMENT AND EVENTS OF BORDER WARFARE.

EBENEZER ZANE.

AS no little interest naturally attaches itself in this locality, to the life and character of the first white men who are known to have descended Wheeling creek to its confluence with the Ohio, and the first to erect a civilized habitation in this entire section, we have devoted considerable research and labor in compiling an accurate history of Ebenezer Zane and his brothers.

The family is of Danish origin, but at an early day moved to France, thence to England, and toward the close of the seventeenth century, emigrated to America. One branch of it settled in New Jersey, nearly opposite Philadelphia; the other in Virginia. The subject of our notice sprung from this latter branch. He was born on the south branch of the Potomac, in Berkeley county, Virginia, Oct. 7, 1747. The spirit of restless energy, which so distinguished the old Norseman, was not long in exhibiting itself in some of his Virginia descendants.

In December, 1767, Col. Zane, in company with some others, started on an expedition to the Ohio river, but they were compelled to abandon it, on account of the severity of the weather. The next spring, 1768, he removed his family to Red Stone, Old Fort, and in the early fall of 1769, he made a more extended search; he reached the head waters of Wheeling creek, descended that stream to its junction with the Ohio, and upon a bright morning in September, 1769, he stood upon the high bank of the Ohio, just above the confluence of Wheeling creek, and gazing upon the widespread landscape of island, hill and river, his enraptured vision comprehended all, and more than realized his most extravagant expectations. The scene before him was one of perfect repose. The morning mist just lifted from the bosom of the calm, clear river, was gliding slowly upward, revealing to the lone pioneer a panorama of unsurpassed loveliness. Not a breath of air disturbed the glittering dew drops which hung upon the forest leaves, but all was the unbroken stillness of nature, save when an occasional feathered songster sent his shrill notes through the echoing vale. But our young adventurer was not the man to look upon such a scene with a painter or a poet's eye. He saw at a glance the great advantage of the point, and at once resolved to make there his home. This act showed him to be a man of much judgment and sagacity. At that early day, he saw all the advantages presented by the locality. He clearly realized in his mind's eye the prophetic line of Bishop Berkeley; and that some point on the Ohio, near where he stood, must eventually become an important place through the trade and travel of the west. How well that conception has been fulfilled, let the most flourishing city in the state attest.

Building a cabin, and remaining one season on the Ohio, Mr. Zane returned for his family, and having induced a few resolute friends to accompany him, moved west in the spring of 1770. Deeming it unsafe to carry his family direct to their new abode, he had left them at Redstone in 1768; and, in company with his brothers, Jonathan and Silas, and two or three others, proceeded to take possession of his rights in the west.

He removed his family to Wheeling in the spring of 1770. At that time there was not a permanent Anglo-Saxon settlement from the source to the mouth of the Ohio. The valley of the Mississippi, with its mighty river sweeping through an immensity of space, was as little known as when *Ponce de Leon* sought there for the fountain of perennial life, which was to restore to his veteran limbs the vigor and freshness of youth. Behold it now! Did the magic wand of the magician ever work greater wonders in the kaleidoscope of his mystic art!

With their sturdy arms, the Zanes soon opened a "clearing," letting the sunlight into the heart of the forest, and in due time had the satisfaction of gathering a good crop of corn. Completing his cabin, and making other preparations for the safety of his family, Mr. Zane visited Redstone, and that fall effected a final removal. With the opening of 1773, came quite a number of settlers from the South-branch, and then was permanently formed a settlement which has grown to a city of many thousands.

Mr. Zane married Elizabeth McColloch, sister to the daring borderers, whose services on the frontier we have described in other portions of this volume. She was his junior in age about a year, having been born October 30, 1748. She bore him thirteen children—Catharine, born June 27, 1769; Ann, born May 27, 1771; Sarah, born February 23, 1773; Noah, October 1, 1774; Rebecca, born October 19, 1776; Noah, born October 23, 1778; John, born April 30, 1780; Samuel, born May 12, 1782; Samuel, born February 26, 1784; Hetty, born October 8, 1786; Daniel, born October 25, 1788; Jesse, born October 5, 1790; Daniel, born August 3, 1792. Of these the first Noah, Samuel and Daniel, died in infancy. Ann, John and Jesse, also died about the time they reached maturity. Nearly all the rest lived to very advanced years.

Of the daughters, Catharine married Capt. Absalom Martin, of the United States Army; Sarah married Capt. John McIntire, and, after his decease, married Rev. David Young, of Zanesville, O.; Rebecca married John Clarke, Esq., and removed to Belmont county, O.; Hetty married Mr. Elijah Woods.

Mrs. Zane was a woman of remarkable character, full of activity, and of indomitable energy. She was equal to every emergency that arose in a life full of startling incident. Her thrift, management, industry, intelligence and untiring labors, were noted characteristics. "She was as brisk as a bee," said one who knew her well, she could turn her hand to anything. She was the surgeon of the neighborhood, becoming quite an adept in the art and was called upon to perform difficult and serious operations. She was also a skillful nurse, and had nerve to undertake the most difficult enterprises when necessity demanded. In 1785, a man named Mills was shot by the Indians while spearing fish at night, some distance above the fort. Rising in the canoe with his torch to throw the light in the right direction, he received a whole volley from a party of Indians on the shore. He was brought to Wheeling, and Mrs. Zane extracted seventeen bullets from his body, cutting them out with a razor as nicely as a surgeon with his delicate instruments. Mills was nursed and cared for by her and a Mrs. Williams, fully recovered, and lived for many years, a monument to the skill and care of these women.

Abram Rogers in his account of the siege of 1777, ascribes very great credit to Mrs. Zane in that affair, not only for her zeal, activity and usefulness, but in her encouragement and exhortations to the men engaged in the defence.

Of her generosity, devotion, hospitality and unnumbered charities and good offices to others there is abounding testimony. Her piety was fervid and zealous, but characterized by a true humility. The life she led and the well trained family she left is the highest tribute which can be paid to her character and worth.

The clearing of Col. Zane embraced about ten acres, comprehending that portion of the present city of Wheeling, lying along Main and Market streets, from the brow of the hill to a point above where the suspension bridge crosses. It was girdled on every side by the dark green forest, save on the west, where swept the beautiful river.

Col. Zane's intercourse with the natives having been marked by mildness, courtesy and honorable dealing, his hamlet escaped the fury of the savages, and nothing occurred to mar the pleasure of his western life until the fall of 1777. Having elsewhere noticed in detail the attack on Fort Henry, in September of that year, it will be unnecessary to say more at this time, but pass on to the consideration of our personal history.

Col. Zane received, from time to time, various marks of distinction, from the colonial, state and national governments. He was a disbursing officer under Dunmore, and enjoyed under

the commonwealth numerous civil and military distinctions. He always preferred, however, the peace and quietude of his own home to the bustle and pomp of public place. He was as generous as brave; strictly honorable to all men, and most jealous of his own rights. He possessed, in an eminent degree, the constituents of a true gentleman—the disposition to render unto all their due—the quick, delicate, accurate perception of others' rights and others' claims. His temperament was nervous-bilious—quick, impetuous, and hard to restrain when excited. He was, in short, a plain, blunt man, rude of speech but true of heart, knowing nothing of formalities, and caring about little else than his family, his friends, and his country.

The personal appearance of Col. Zane was somewhat remarkable: dark complexion, piercing black eyes, huge brows and prominent nose. Not very tall, but uncommonly active and athletic, he was a match for almost any man in the settlement, and many are the incidents, in wood and field, told of his prowess and his strength. He was a devoted hunter, and spent much of his time in the woods. But few men could out-shoot, and fewer still out-run him. In illustration of his skill with the rifle we will give an incident. About the year 1781 some of the whites in the fort observed an Indian on the island going through certain personal movements for the especial benefit of those within the fort. Col. Zane's attention having been drawn to the indelicate performances, declared he would spoil the sport, and, charging his rifle with an additional ball, patiently waited for the chap to reappear. In a moment his naked body was seen emerging from behind a large sycamore, and, commencing anew his performances, Col. Zane drew upon him a practiced aim, and the next instant the native harlequin was seen to go through a peculiar gyration, believed not to have been "in the bills."

Colonel Zane was a man of true courage, as is exemplified by his almost single-handed defense of his own dwelling, in the fall of 1782.

The government of the United States, duly appreciating his capacity, energy and influence, employed him by an act of Congress, May, 1796, to open a road from Wheeling to Limestone (Maysville.) This duty he performed in the following year, assisted by his brother Jonathan, and his own son-in-law John McIntyre, aided by an Indian guide, Tomepomehala, whose knowledge of the country enabled him to render valuable suggestions. The road was marked through under the eye of Colonel Zane, then committed to his assistants to cut out. As a compensation for the opening of this road, Congress granted Colonel Zane the privilege of locating military warrants upon three sections of land; the first to be at the crossing of the Muskingum, the second at Hock-hocking, and the third at Scioto. Colonel Zane thought of crossing the Muskingum at Duncan's falls, but foreseeing the great value of hydraulic power created by the falls, determined to cross at the point where Zanesville has since been established, and thus secure this important power. The second section was located where Lancaster now stands, and the third on the east side of the Scioto opposite Chillicothe. The first he gave, principally, to his two assistants for services rendered. In addition to these fine possessions, Colonel Zane acquired large bodies of land throughout Western Virginia, by locating patents for those persons whose fear of the Indians deterred them undertaking personally so hazardous an enterprise.

General Richard Butler deemed him an intelligent, cautious, prudent man, as will be seen by reference to his journal of his expedition down the Ohio in the year 1785. General Butler also speaks of Colonel Zane's Island farm opposite the mouth of Wheeling creek. He says it contains about four hundred acres of most excellent land, and is a situation not only of great profit, but real beauty. He says he sells to the amount of £300 per annum of the products of this farm for cash, exclusive of the other advantages by traffic.

A fair idea of Col. Zane's reputation for shrewdness and good judgment may be formed by reading an anecdote related by the writer of a "View of Ohio," which appeared in the *American Quarterly Review*, of March, 1833, p. 100. He says:

"The Ohio Company had their first choice within this rich and ample domain, but unfortunately selected the poorest tract in its whole compass. An anecdote is told, which, if true, would seem to indicate that their shrewdness, for once, overreached itself. It is said that when the party arrived at Wheeling, on their way to the settlement, they met with Ebenezer Zane, afterward the proprietor of Zanesville, and at that time familiar with the Ohio country. They asked his opinion as to the best place of location, and he, in honest simplicity, named several, either of which would have verified his recommendation. He did not, however, mention the tract about the

mouth of the Muskingum. What could be the reason? Possibly he had an eye to it himself, and, if so, it must be the best. The party at once took up their line of march, and, without looking further, planted themselves there."

Thus according to this writer, securing the region coveted because Zane had not mentioned it.

Another version is given of Col. Zane's possible influence in fixing the location. General Samuel H. Parsons, one of the Ohio Company's directors, who strongly urged the location between the Muskingum and Scioto, had been appointed by the old congress a commissioner to treat with the Indian tribes of the west, and in the discharge of that duty visited that country in 1785 and 1786. A writer in the *North American Review* (vol. 47), who states that his information was received direct, General Putnam, says:

"As Gen. Parsons had examined the country immediately about the junction of the Muskingum with the Ohio, he proceeded up the valley of the former that he might have a view of the interior. Having gone many miles, he met one of the Zanes, four of which family were among the most noted of the frontier rangers. Zane was probably engaged in salt making at Salt creek, which runs into the Muskingum about ten miles below the present town of Zanesville. Parsons, well knowing that the man he had chanced upon knew, from an acquaintance of fifteen years or more, the whole of what now forms the State of Ohio, asked his advice touching the location of the purchase which the Ohio Company proposed to make. Zane, having pondered the matter, and consulted with some of the old Delaware Indians that lived thereabout, recommended the General to choose either the Miami country or the valley of the Scioto in preference to that which he was then examining. What it was that made Parsons doubt the good faith of the pioneer, we know not; but he came to the conclusion that Zane really preferred the Muskingum to any other point, and wished to purchase it himself when the sales should begin in a few months. This impression did away with what little doubt still remained in his mind; and, returning to the East, he laid his proposal to contract with Congress for all the land along the Ohio, between the seventh range of townships and the Scioto, and running back as might be afterward agreed upon, before the directors of the Company of Associates."

The Rev. Joseph Doddridge, writing of a proposed biography of Col. Zane, says: "This work will be no more than a measure of justice to the memory of a man who held such an important and perilous station as that which fell to the lot of Col. Zane, and who filled that station with so much honor to himself and advantage to our infant country as he did."

Col. Zane's mental endowments were of a high order. His judgment in all matters that came under his notice was remarkably accurate. Whether in affairs of business, or in military exigencies, or in counsel to others, his conclusions were considered so correct that he was constantly referred to in every public and private emergency for his opinion. One of his sons-in-law, many years after his death, spoke of him as one of the *wisest* men he ever knew, though he was always quiet and moderate in tone; and that his judgment was so correct as to be almost infallible. His wise advice to Cresap, had it been taken, would doubtless, have saved the border from the Indian war of 1774, and in the last siege at Wheeling his precaution and the admirable conduct of the defence of the garrison without the loss of a man, notwithstanding the skill of the British officer in charge of the besiegers and the overwhelming odds against them.

After a life full of adventure and vicissitude, the subject of our notice died of jaundice in 1811, at the age of sixty-four.

JONATHAN ZANE

was, also, born in Berkeley county, Virginia. He accompanied his brother, Ebenezer Zane, to the West in 1769, when they explored the surrounding country, and located the town of Wheeling. He also made explorations in the summer and fall of 1771, in company with Silas Zane, up and down the Ohio—soon becoming familiar not only with the regions east of that river, but also the wilderness beyond. He was perhaps, the most experienced hunter of his day, in the frontier country.

It would have been difficult to find a man of greater energy of character—of more determined resolution, or restless activity. He rendered efficient service to the settlers about Wheeling, in the capacity of a spy, and a guide to direct the forces through the wilderness in several of the important campaigns from the commencement of the Dunmore war until the close of the Revolution. He was a guide in the Wakatomica campaign of

1774. He also accompanied General Brodhead in the same capacity, in the expedition up the Allegheny against the Muncies and Senecas in 1779, in which he was wounded.* In the memorable campaign of Crawford against Sandusky, Zane was again one of the guides to direct the army through the wilderness, and was a confidential advisor of the commander, with whom his opinions had great weight. It is plain, too, that if his advice had been promptly acted upon, the terrible calamity that befell the unfortunate expedition would have been averted. When the army had reached the Sandusky plains and found a deserted town, Zane advised an immediate return, and Col. Crawford knowing him to be exceedingly well versed in Indian strategy, was strongly impressed with his views and felt personally inclined to adopt them. Zane urged that the absence of any sign of the Indians on the plains was a certain indication that they were concentrating at some point not far distant for determined resistance. He also reasoned that a further march into their country was only giving the savages time to gather reinforcements at their place of rendezvous, and that they would be able to concentrate against the Americans an overwhelming force. But when the council of officers was held Zane's warning was not duly heeded—the officers and men did not want to return without firing a gun—the army continued its march until the Indians were met—and the lamentable disaster followed.

Jonathan Zane was remarkable for earnestness of purpose, an energy and inflexibility of will which often manifested itself in a way truly astonishing. Few men shared more of the confidence or respect of his fellow men than Jonathan.

He was one of the best marksmen upon the border. He prided himself particularly upon his skill in shooting. He was once returning home from hunting his horses, when, passing through some high weeds near the bank of the river at a spot within the present limits of the City of Wheeling, not far from his house, he saw five Indians jump into the stream and swim for the island in the Ohio, opposite the place. Having his rifle with him, he rapidly took aim at one of the savages—fired, and the Indian sunk. Loading and firing in quick succession, three more were killed before reaching the opposite bank. The fifth and last one, seeing the fate of his companions, concealed himself behind a "sawyer," near the shore of the island, hoping thus to escape the deadly aim of the white man. After several ineffectual attempts to dislodge him, the effort was about to be abandoned, when Zane noticed a small portion of his body protruding below the log. Drawing a fine sight on his rifle, it was discharged, and the fifth savage floated down the river. He piloted expeditions against the Indians;—in the one under Colonel Brodhead, up the Allegheny, in 1779, he was severely wounded. He was one of the pilots in Crawford's expedition, and, it is said, strongly admonished the unfortunate commander against proceeding; as the enemy were very numerous, and would certainly defeat him. He died in Wheeling, at his own residence, a short distance above the present site of the First Ward Public School. He left large landed possessions, most of which were shared by his children.

The children were Catharine, Eliza, Cynthia, Sally, Hannah, Nancy, Isaac, Asa and Benjamin.

Catharine married a Mr. Wells, and subsequently, at his death, a Mr. Green. Eliza married Mr. Williams, Cynthia married Daniel Zane, and had a numerous family, of whom Mrs. Judge Cranmer, Orloff Zane, Mrs. McSwords, Mr. Ham Phillips, C. L. Zane and D. Zane are still living. Sally married E. Hildreth, and has two sons, Dr. E. A. Hildreth and S. P. Hildreth, Esq., now living in the city. Hannah married Mr. Fawcett, and at his death a Mr. Smith. Nancy married John Miller. Of the children who survive her there are but two, John R. Miller, Esq., and Ann.

SILAS AND ANDREW ZANE.

Of these two brothers little can be gathered of their personal history. Silas is mentioned, with other influential citizens, as having, by personal influence and efforts, contributed to the success at Fort Henry, and Andrew was killed by the Indians while crossing the Scioto.

ISAAC ZANE

was a somewhat more conspicuous character. He was taken captive when but nine years of age and carried to the Indian towns, where, he afterwards stated, he remained four years without seeing a white man. He became thoroughly Indian

*Anthony Dunlevy's Declaration for a Pension, October 3d, 1832.

in his habits and appearance, and married the sister of a distinguished Wyandot chief, by whom he raised a family of eight children. He acquired, with his tawny bride, large landed property, and became an important man in the confederacy. But, notwithstanding all this, he remained true to the whites, and often was the means of communicating important intelligence, which may have saved the settlements from most bloody visitations. He was one of the party which accompanied the army of General Richard Butler, one of the commissioners appointed by the government in 1785 to hold treaties with the Northern and Western Indians. He acted as hunter for the army of Gen. Butler, and rendered efficient service in supplying it with game of all kinds for food. His name very frequently occurs in Gen. Butler's journal of the expedition. From the great numbers of buffaloes, bears and deer he killed he must have been a very useful man in the expedition.

In consideration of these services the government granted him a patent for ten thousand acres of land on Mad river, where he lived and died.

THE MCCOLLOCH FAMILY.

Among the earliest settlers in Northwestern Virginia were the McCullochs, who emigrated from the south branch of the Potomac, in 1770, and located on the borders of Short creek, a stream which empties into the Ohio river nine miles north of Wheeling creek. The family consisted of four brothers. Abraham, George, Samuel and John, and two sisters, one of whom Elizabeth, was the wife of Ebenezer Zane, who, with his brothers, Jonathan and Silas, came from the same neighborhood, and settled at the mouth of Wheeling creek.

The father of the McCullochs, whose name was also Samuel, is said to have been sent by the government some time previous with a number of men from Alexandria over the Allegheny mountains to Fort Pitt. History only speaks of the settlement of the four sons and two daughters, but the present descendants assert that the father accompanied them down the river with the Zane's in the spring of 1770, and that after settling them upon the ridge bordering on Short creek, he, with his wife, returned to his native place across the mountains, and after some years was taken off by the yellow fever.

Between the two younger brothers of the McCulloch family, Samuel and John, whose daring achievements in Indian warfare fill the pages of history, seem to have existed a more than fraternal intimacy, arising not only from congeniality of disposition, but from community of interests and pursuits; consequently they were much together, and their history is in some degree blended.

Samuel, whose name has been immortalized by his famous leap down an almost perpendicular precipice to escape the Indians on the 2d of September, 1777, has thereby become the most noted member of the family, in historical annals.

At a very early age he distinguished himself as a bold and efficient borderer. As an Indian fighter he had no superior. He seemed to track the wily red man with a sagacity as remarkable as his efforts were successful. He was almost constantly engaged in excursions against the enemy, or "scouting" for the security of the settlements. It was mainly to these energetic operations that the frontier was so often saved from savage depredation, and by cutting off their retreat, attacking their hunting camps, and annoying them in various other ways, he rendered himself so great an object of fear and hatred. For these they marked him and vowed sleepless vengeance against his name. To many of the savages these brothers were personally known, and were objects of intense fear and hate. Numerous artifices were employed to capture them; their enemies anticipating, in such an event, the privilege of satiating their vindictive malice, by the infliction of a lingering and cruel death. Of this design, on the part of the Indians, the brothers were aware; and in their almost miraculous preservation, in various contests with them, gratefully acknowledged the interposition of an invisible power in their behalf.

In consideration of his many very efficient services, Samuel McCulloch was commissioned Major in 1775.

While the enemy was pressing the siege of Wheeling, in 1777, Major Samuel McCulloch, at the head of forty mounted men, from Short creek, made their appearance in front of the fort, the gates of which were joyfully thrown open. Simultaneously with the appearance of McCulloch's men, re-appeared the enemy, and a rush was made to cut off the entrance of some of the party. All, however, succeeding in getting in except the gallant Major, who, anxious for the safety of his men, held back until his own chance was entirely cut off. Finding him-

self surrounded by savages, he rode at full speed in the direction of the hill.

The enemy, with exulting yells, followed close in pursuit, not doubting they would capture one whom of all other men, they preferred to wreak their vengeance upon. The Indians drove the gallant Major to the summit of a lofty hill, which overhangs the present city of Wheeling. Knowing their relentless hostility toward himself, he strained every muscle of his noble steed to gain the summit, and then escape along the brow in the direction of Van Metre's fort. At length he attained the top, and galloping ahead of his pursuers, rejoiced at his lucky escape. As he gained a point on the hill near where the Cumberland Road now crosses, what should he suddenly encounter but a considerable body of Indians, who were just returning from a plundering excursion among the settlements.

In an instant, he comprehended the full extent of his danger. Escape seemed out of the question, either in the direction of Short creek or back to the bottom. A fierce and revengeful foe completely hemmed him in, cutting off every chance of successful retreat or escape. What was to be done? Fall into their hands, and share the most refined torture savage ingenuity could invent? *That* thought was agony, and in an instant the bold soldier, preferring death among the rocks and bramble to the knife and fagot of the savage, determined to plunge over the precipice before him. Without a moment's hesitation, for the savages were pressing upon him, he firmly adjusted himself in the saddle, grasped securely the bridle with his left hand, and supporting his rifle in the right, pushed his unflinching old horse over! A plunge, a crash,—crackling timber and tumbling rocks were all that the wondering savages could see or hear. They looked chagrined but bewildered, one at another; and while they inwardly regretted that the fire had been spared its duty, they could not but greatly rejoice that their most inveterate enemy was at length beyond the power of doing further injury. But, lo! ere a single savage had recovered from his amazement, what should they see but the invulnerable major on his white steed, galloping across the peninsula. Such was the feat of Major McCulloch, certainly one of the most daring and successful ever attempted. The place has become memorable as McCulloch's leap, and will remain, so long as the hill stands, and the recollections of the past have a place in the hearts of the people. Our engraver has given a very effective and correct representation of this "leap."

It is to us a matter of great regret, that more of the stirring incidents in this man's life have not been collected and preserved. We have heard of many daring feats of personal prowess, but they come to us in such a mixed and unsatisfactory form, as to render their publication, at this time, unsafe.

In the spring of 1782, General Irvine called a convention of the lieutenants of the several counties and the principal field officers of the militia, as well as citizens of note, in the Western Department, for the purpose of devising means for the defense of the border. The convention met on the 5th of April, and we find the names of Major Samuel McCulloch and David Shepherd, as the representatives of Ohio county, Va.

From the year 1777 to 1782 Major Samuel McCulloch commanded at Fort Van Meter, styled the "Court House Fort," from the circumstance of the first civil court in Northwestern Virginia being held in it immediately after the organization and separation of Ohio county from West Augusta. This fort was one of the first erected in this part of Virginia, and stood on the north side of Short creek, about five miles from its confluence with the Ohio river. During many consecutive summers the inhabitants of the adjacent neighborhood sought security from the tomahawk and scalping-knife of the merciless aborigines within its palisades; agricultural labor being performed by companies, each member of which wrought with one hand while the other grasped a weapon of defence.

On the 30th July, 1782, arrangements were made by the inmates of the fort for the performance of field labor. To the commander and his brother, John, was assigned the dangerous duty of reconnoitering the paths leading from the river, to ascertain, if possible, whether there were any Indians lurking in the vicinity. Leaving early in the morning, in the discharge of their mission, after proceeding some distance, the former, impelled perhaps by a sudden premonition of the tragic fate which befell him, returned, and, depositing with the wife of his brother John, his watch and several other articles, gave directions as to their disposition, in the event of his not returning, and, leaving a kindly message for his youthful bride, soon rejoined his wondering companion.

They traversed the path lying along the south bank of the creek till within a short distance of its junction with the Ohio,

where they crossed, and followed the direction of the river to the Beech bottom, a distance of three miles, when, perceiving no indications of an enemy, they retraced their steps to the mouth of the creek, a short distance above which they ascended a steep and rugged eminence, well known in the neighborhood by the significant cognomen of "Girty's Point." The notorious renegade, Simon Girty, having on several occasions, when conducting parties of Indians into the settlement, with difficulty escaped capture by the infuriated whites by a rapid flight over the craggy and precipitous path.

Congratulating themselves on the absence of immediate danger, the brothers pursued their course in the direction of the fort, on the summit of the elevated ridge rising abruptly from the northern bank of the creek, and had arrived at the termination of a deep ravine which made up from the stream—John being somewhat in advance of his brother, and riding round the top of a large tree which had fallen across the way—when a low, half-suppressed growl, from a well-trained hunting dog which accompanied them arrested their attention. No time, however, intervened for scrutinizing the cause; a volley of bullets from an invisible foe revealed it. On reaching the path John turned to look for his companion, whose bleeding form, with feelings of unutterable anguish, he beheld falling from his horse, and, ere it reached the earth, a stalwart savage sprang from his covert, tomahawk and scalping-knife in hand, with which to complete the bloody tragedy and secure a trophy of victory. While the exulting victor was in the act of scalping his victim the younger brother, with a frenzied resolution, suddenly wheeled his horse and, amid a shower of balls, elevating his rifle, quickly sent the swift messenger of death to the heart of the murderer, whom he had the exquisite gratification of seeing spring into the air, then fall to rise no more. Having performed this feat, he, as fast as possible, his enraged enemies in full pursuit, their balls perforating his hat and hunting-shirt, made his way down the ravine and soon reached the fort in safety, his brother's horse closely following him.

The next morning a party from the fort, proceeded to the spot where the sanguinary deed had been perpetrated, and found the mutilated remains of their beloved commander. The Indians, influenced no doubt, by that species of hero-worship, inherent in their nature, causing an undoubted admiration of personal valor, had abstracted the heart of their victim; which, it was afterward learned, from one belonging to the party, had been eaten by them; a practice in which they occasionally indulged. Parkman, who was well acquainted with their habits, says: "The Indians, though not habitual cannibals, some times, eat portions of the bodies of their enemies, superstitiously believing that their own courage and hardihood will be increased thereby."

This fatal rencounter was, doubtless, instrumental in the salvation of the lives of all in the fort; it being subsequently ascertained that the party committing the murderous act, consisted of upwards of one hundred warriors, *en route* to attack it. After the escape of the surviving brother, aware that notice of their propinquity would be given, and immediate pursuit made, they hastily retreated to their towns west of the Ohio.

The remains of Major Samuel McColloch were interred in Fort Van Meter; but not unwept nor unhonored. There were present very many who knew and appreciated the sterling worth of the forest soldier, and by whom the memory of his noble qualities and tragic fate was long cherished; and to this day, in the vicinity where the circumstances transpired, the name and fate of the hero are as familiar as household words.

Major McColloch had married a Miss Mitchell only six months before his death. His widow afterward married Andrew Woods.

The place where this fatal disaster occurred, "was on the farm now owned by James Ridgely, on the road known as Girty's point road, about two miles from the mouth of Short creek, Brooke county. His remains were interred near Fort Van Metre, where rest many of the patriots and pioneers of the land. No stone or monument has ever been erected, by their unappreciative descendants, to mark the last resting place of these noble men. Even the trees which were wont to smile upon their graves were not suffered to stand and tell to future generations where their ashes rest.

ABRAM M'COLLOCH.

Abram McColloch, brother of Major Samuel, figured quite extensively in the early history of Richland district as it is now called, having engaged to some extent as a scout among the Indians, by whom he received a wound in the hip; its effect was

prevented from becoming fatal by a book which he carried in his pocket. This happened in early life. He followed farming as an occupation. He married Alcy Boggs and was the father of eleven children, six sons and five daughters, of whom one daughter and five sons, are living.

JOHN M'COLLOCH,

succeeded Major Samuel McColloch, as heir to the estate. He married Mary Bukey and raised a family of eleven children, two of whom are now living.

THE WETZELS.

In all the records of thrilling events in border warfare, there is no name that stands out more prominently than that of Wetzel. As stated in another portion of this work, John Wetzel, the elder, a brave and honest old German, came out with the Zanes in 1770 and settled on Wheeling creek, but erected his cabin so far from Fort Henry as to be beyond its immediate protection from the attacks of the Indians.* It is not certainly known whether he came from Maryland or Pennsylvania. His family consisted of himself and wife, five sons and two daughters. The sons were named, respectively, Martin, Lewis, Jacob, George and John. The whole family became hunters and Indian fighters, but the most daring and successful of all was Lewis, who was the most famous scout of the western border.

The elder Wetzel spent much of his time in locating lands, hunting and fishing. He was frequently warned against exposing himself to the Indians; but, heedless of the same, he continued to widen the range of his excursions, until at last he fell a victim to the active vigilance of the savages. In regard to his death De Hass makes the following statement:

"He was killed near Captina, in 1787, on his return from Middle Island creek, under the following circumstances: Himself and companion were in a canoe, paddling slowly near the shore, when they were hailed by a party of Indians, and ordered to land. This they of course refused, when immediately they were fired upon, and Wetzel was shot through the body. Feeling himself mortally wounded, he directed his companion to lie down in the canoe, while he (Wetzel), so long as strength remained, would paddle the frail vessel beyond the reach of the savages. In this way he saved the life of his friend while his own was ebbing fast. He died soon after reaching the shore, at Baker's station, and his humble grave can still be seen near the site of that primitive fortress. The author, anxious to ascertain with undoubted certainty the date of Wetzel's death, and learning from a reliable source that the place of his burial was indicated by a stone inscribed with the initials and year, visited the spot in the summer of 1849. With great difficulty he found the place, and identified the grave of the elder Wetzel. A rough stone marks the spot, bearing in rude, but perfectly distinct, characters 'J. W., 1787.'"

The farm on which the grave of Wetzel is located is now owned by T. B. McFarland, situated in Franklin district, Marshall county. The inscription on the rough stone is still distinct.

LEWIS WETZEL.

The exact date and place of Lewis Wetzel's birth is not known, but he is said to have been born in 1764, and was therefore twenty-three years of age at his father's death. The first feat worthy of notice in his career occurred when he was fourteen years of age. On this occasion he and his brother Jacob were captured by the Indians, which circumstance is variously stated by different authors. We have an account that seems to be better authenticated than the statements that have been generally published. It was in June, 1778. Martin, the eldest son, went hunting; John, the youngest, was sent to the fort on an errand; the old man, his wife, daughters, and Lewis and Jacob remained at home to hoe corn. The two boys happening to be working in a separate part of the field, were suddenly startled by the crack of a rifle and the savage yell of two Indians, who rushed out upon them and made them prisoners. Lewis was struck by the bullet and slightly wounded in the chest. The old man, his wife and daughters, on hearing the report of the gun, immediately hid themselves in an adjoining thicket, where they remained until the Indians had departed.

*His settlement on Wheeling creek was about 14 miles from the river. The farm on which he settled and lived is situated in what is now Sand Hill district, Marshall county. It is now subdivided and owned by several parties, among whom are Alexander Caldwell, sen., E. and D. Lutes, H. McCombs and others.

PRISONERS AND THEIR ESCAPE.

The Indians then crossed the Ohio, near the mouth of McMahon's creek, and went into the wilderness, carrying the boys with them. On the night of the second day they encamped in what is now Goshen township, Belmont county, at a place called Big Lick. As Lewis was only fourteen and Jacob twelve,* the Indians neither tied nor placed a watch over them. The moon was near its full, and the sky was clear. Late in the night, after the Indians had fallen into deep sleep, Lewis, who had kept awake, aroused Jacob, and they set out to effect their escape. They were bare-footed and feet-sore, so they had not gone over two hundred yards when they set down on a log to decide what should be done.

"Well," said Lewis, "we can't get home bare-footed. You stay here and I'll go and get moccasins for us."

This he did. On returning to his brother he said:

"We ought to have a gun; papa needs it; I'll get one."

He went back to the camp, but had scarcely reached it, when one Indian began to mutter in his sleep, raised on his elbow, rolled over and laid down again. Lewis stood over him, with a tomahawk uplifted in both hands, intending to sink it in his brains if he awoke. He obtained a gun, and the little fellows again struck out on the trail for the river. They had not gone far before the Indians, who had discovered their escape, were close on them. They stepped aside into the bushes and their pursuers passed them. They fell in the rear and followed on. Soon the Indians returned for their horses, and the lads again went into the bushes. When the enemy was out of sight and hearing they made fleet steps toward the river. They were pursued by the Indians on horseback, but they again dogged them, reached the river at a point opposite Zane's Island, constructed a raft, crossed on it and arrived at Fort Henry the same day.

LEARNS TO LOAD HIS GUN WHILE RUNNING, AND ITS ADVANTAGE IN THE FIRST FIGHT.

In early youth, Lewis Wetzel acquired the habit of loading his gun while at a full run, which gave him a great advantage as an Indian fighter, and was of immense consequence in the next important event of his life. This incident in his career, occurred when he was yet but sixteen years old, and was a most remarkable event—an exploit rarely equalled for courage and daring in any country or any age. Some time during the summer of 1780, a party of Indians had crossed the Ohio, and stolen several horses from settlers on Wheeling creek, and were making their way back to their towns on the Muskingum, and further west. A party of the whites were soon gathered, and enroute to recapture the horses and punish the savages. In the pursuit, the party passed the farm of the elder Wetzel, who was then absent. Lewis was engaged in cultivating a crop of growing corn. They solicited him to join their party. He had been forbidden by his father to leave his home, but the adventure was too great a temptation for the spirit of young Wetzel, and he was easily persuaded to join them. He accordingly took from the plow a favorite mare of his father's, and started along in pursuit of the fugitive Indians. They had not proceeded far until they came upon the enemy, who were carelessly loitering about their camp, apparently off their guard, and probably thinking they had safety on their side, as the Ohio river was between them and the neighborhoods upon which they had lately committed depredations. The stolen horses were spanceled, and grazing at a short distance. They were easily surprised, and fled, leaving the horses, which were recovered. The party of settlers having accomplished their purpose, prepared to return, but their horses were jaded and hungry, and they agreed that the horses they had ridden, should be turned out to grass, three of their number left to bring them after they had refreshed a short time, and the balance of the company, with the recaptured horses, should commence their retreat back to the settlements. They had not proceeded many miles, until they were overtaken by the three of their number they had left behind to bring their horses, who informed them that soon after their departure they were surprised by the savages, who made their appearance between them and their horses, leaving them no alternative in saving their lives but to abandon everything and escape by flight, which they succeeded in doing, overtook their companions, but left their horses in the hands of the enemy. A parley was called, and the hasty determination was soon formed to continue their way homeward

*The ages of the boys at the time of this event are given by some authors at thirteen and eleven.

and leave the Indians in possession of the horses. To this determination Wetzel earnestly remonstrated. The loss of a favorite animal improperly taken away from home, the disappointment of his first adventure, and the wrath of a father whom he both feared and loved, drove him almost to desperation. He protested he would never return alive to his father without the mare—swore he preferred the mare without his scalp, to his scalp without the mare, and urged the company to return and retake the horses. In this he was overruled in council, against which decision he uttered bitter anathemas. He next proposed that if only one man would join him, he would return and contest the right to the horses, but no one would volunteer. He then swore that he would go alone, that the mare he must and would have, and was actually upon the point of starting, when two others, who had been active in inducing him to go, reluctantly agreed to accompany him. The three left their companions on their way to their homes, and started back in search of their horses. They soon reached the camp and found the Indians engaged at their meals with the horses safely secured at a short distance. The Indians were three in number, equal only to themselves, but the companions of Wetzel hesitated and desired to return, but Wetzel counted chances and insisted upon success. The plan of attack was soon agreed upon.

They were to advance in single file, Wetzel in front, until they passed two trees, behind which his companions were to ambush. When he reached the third it was the signal for an attack. Wetzel reached his tree, and discovered that the Indians had also treed; but in looking around for his companions he found they had retreated and were nearly out of sight, at the top of their speed. His condition was really critical; to come out in an open field was almost certain death. His only hope was in stratagem. He therefore placed his hat on the end of his ramrod and gently pushed it partly from behind the tree. This was no sooner done than all the Indians fired at it. The hat was literally riddled, and Wetzel, still secure behind the tree, quick, but cautiously dropped it to the ground. At this, the Indians believing they had killed their adversary, all sprung from their ambush and rushed towards him. Wetzel now held the trump, and taking advantage of the enemy, whose guns were empty, he left his tree, and firing on the foremost brought him to the ground, and then, with the fleetness of the wind, ran from the scene, and was followed by the survivors. Wetzel loaded as he ran, and wheeling quickly, fired into the breast of the foremost savage; again ran, loaded and fired on the last of the Indians, just as he was in the act of hurling his tomahawk at the head of Wetzel. His fire was successful, and the whole three were thus dead on the plain. Wetzel secured the evidence of his victory, obtained the horses and overtook his companions before they had stopped for the night. The exhibition of the bloody trophies of victory, and the lost horses safely recaptured, all in the hands of their captor, a boy but sixteen years of age, of course from that time made him a hero, one whose counsel was sought by men of riper years and more experience.

The news of this daring adventure very soon made him the man of the frontier, eminently qualified as a leader in the spy department, in which position he and his brother John rendered such important services to the western country. The many hazards and adventures of which Lewis Wetzel was the hero, during his service in this department, would fill a large volume.

As a man, Lewis Wetzel was courageous, cunning and manly; tall, broad-shouldered and deep-breasted. His hair was jet black, very long, coarse and glossy; eyes of the same color and sparkling; complexion dark, face slightly marked by smallpox, yet his countenance was attractive and agreeable. As an Indian hunter he stands without peer.

Though his residence was within the Pan-Handle, the most of his daring exploits were enacted on the Ohio side of the river, and within the limits of Belmont and Jefferson counties.

ADVENTURE AT INDIAN SPRINGS, BELMONT COUNTY.

The following incidents of this famous scout are given as related by Mr. Joshua Davis, of Belmont county, to R. H. Taneyhill, Esq., in 1845, and by him subsequently written for the Barnesville *Enterprise*. They have been told in various ways:

"Near the end of June, 1782, my cousin, John Mills,* got back to Fort Henry from Crawford's defeat. At the Indian Springs, about a mile east of St. Clairsville,† his horse became so jaded that he left it and took to the bush afoot. A few days

*This name is given, by most authors, Thomas Mills.

†This spring is located on the farm now owned by John McMahon.

after he got back he said to me that he was going after his horse. I advised him to wait until Wetzel returned and get him to go along. This he concluded was the best plan. That night Wetzel came in, and it was soon arranged to start next morning. I coaxed them hard to let me go with them. I was then only a little past fifteen, but large of my age, and had not been much out on scouts. Lewis at last consented, and said: 'Josh'll make a scout yet; he's got metal.' This made me feel proud. At daybreak we started. We crossed below the point of the Island, and struck up the ridge south of Wheeling creek. The day was hot; but about noon, when we were nearly to the springs, Lewis, who was in the lead, stopped and said: "If there are any Indians about we'd better know it. They'll be near the springs this time of day. I'll go ahead, Mills; you come next, and let Josh be behind." So we went on. Presently Lewis and Mills went behind some bushes ahead of me, right at the springs, when I heard the crack of rifles, the yell of Indians, and the scream of Mills, all at once. From the yelling there must have been from forty to fifty Indians. In a second or two Wetzel came back on the trail, running and loading his gun, and the Indians after him. He could load his gun as well running as standing still, but to prime it he always stopped still. Now when Wetzel was run by Indians he made long strides like a lengthened-out dog trot. And this was the way he was coming to me; but the Indians were jumping and yelling along in a manner that would soon tire them out. As quick as I saw the Indians I fired at them, and my heels began to do me service, for I ran with all my might. Wetzel soon overtook me, and said: 'Trot, Josh, and keep the trail.' We hadn't got over a mile, when Wetzel said: 'There's only four of them now. I'll pop the foremost.' And he did. By this time I was nearly give out running. 'Don't run. They's a good piece behind now, Josh. Just trot along.' I then did as he told me. This was easier going. But we hadn't got far before one of the Indians, who had cut across, came out right on us. Wetzel turned to fire, but the Indian caught the barrel of his gun. Wetzel was too sharp for him. He jumped past the Indian. This turned the muzzle right against the Indian's breast, when Wetzel pulled the trigger and the Indian fell dead. We were off again with two Indians still after us. When we got on the top of the hill just above where Woodmansee's tavern now stands,* Wetzel said: 'Josh, at the next turn of the hill there's a high bank and clump of bushes right below it. You jump down and lay there until the Indians pass. They'll follow me. I'll meet you at the creek.' When we got to the bank I jumped down and laid right in the bushes. The foremost Indian passed on the run. Directly another came up opposite to me and sort of halted. Then I heard the crack of Wetzel's rifle. The Indian on the bank went, *Whew! No catch him; gun loaded all the time!* and started back as fast as he could run. Wetzel met me at the creek, about where the pike crosses, and we went home at our ease. In about a week we went back and buried Mills. He was scalped and his ankle broke by the bullet. In all the accounts I've seen published they say Wetzel treed several times. This is not so; Wetzel never treed if the Indians were after him."

THE GOBBLER INDIAN.

"For several winters in turkey-time, we had been plagued by an Indian who could "call" so much like a turkey, that no one could tell the difference. He would secrete himself, and when our men would be creeping along, expecting every minute to shoot a turkey, he'd shoot them. Sometimes he would station himself on Wheeling hill, sometimes on the island, but most commonly on the point of one of the ridges north or south of Wheeling creek, on the Ohio side. We called him at the fort "the Gobbler Indian."

Well, in January, 1783, on the 12th day, or old Christmas, which was always punctually kept at the fort, we had two large turkeys roasted, and a lot of twelfth-day cake baked. Twelfth-day cake is made of unleavened dough, slightly sweetened with spice, cloves and cinnamon bark worked in it, and then baked in a Dutch oven like a loaf of light bread. And a nice bread it was, too. It was baked a day or two before, and eat cold. When we were killing the turkeys, Wetzel had the feet of one cut off up where the feathers come on, and the wings at the first joint before it was scalded. These he put away in his hunting bag very carefully. After dinner he took a drumstick bone, punched a hole in the joint ends, and then fixed a

piece of quill shaved down thin in the big end. This he put away with the other things. In a few days it turned warm, and the sun shone strong, melting the snow where it hit, leaving it still sticking on the north side of the hills and ridges. The night was pretty cold, and froze the ground hard. The next morning an hour or two before day, Wetzel got up, took his rifle down, swung his hunting bag over his shoulder, and went out of the fort. The rest I'll tell you as he told me:

"I crossed over the river, went up the north side of Wheeling creek about a mile, then made to the top of the ridge, came back on the ridge something over half a mile. It was now good daylight. I went as careful as I could down to where the snow was still on, and made some tracks along its edge with my turkey feet. I then came on down the ridge within a hundred yards of the place where I intended to hide myself. I then sighted along the upper edge of the snow straight to my hiding place, and wherever there was snow on that line, I made turkey tracks, toes cast, but kept clear of the snow with my own feet. When I got about twenty steps of my place to hide, the ground raised a little, and there was right smart of snow. I here made tracks, as near as I could, like a turkey does when it's about to fly to roost. I then fixed the wings and flapped them in the snow. I now went back a hundred yards or more and crossed down on the south side of the ridge, and came back to the river. I then went up the point of the ridge to my hiding place. I took my drum-sticks and began to call like a turkey. In a little while my call was answered, and presently a large Indian came in sight, leaning down and going to and fro, as if hunting a trail. I kept on calling; he answered. After a little he came to my line of turkey tracks, stooped down and examined them closely, looked up into the trees, and began making long, cautious steps, still looking in the trees. I still called; he answered, and came on towards me. I now examined my priming, and rubbed the frizzen and flint with a piece of punk, to be sure of my shot. By this time he had got to the little raise, looked down and gave a grunt; then looked about, up in the trees, and then down at the tracks again. He kept moving so, I was afraid to shoot for fear I'd miss. He now lifted his gun in his left hand, turned it sideways and struck it with his right. He then stood still and looked right towards me. I pulled on him. He threw up his hands, trembled and fell backward. He didn't get his turkey this time, and I reckon we won't be plagued with the 'gobbler' Indian any more.

WETZEL'S SKILL AS A HUNTER.

"A little before Wayne's victory," continues Mr. Davis, "and while I was living on Short creek, I made a visit to Fort Henry. Wetzel had just got back from Kentucky, where he had been spending a year or two with his brother. Now, a little piece below Dillie's Fort, there lived a chap named Michael Forshay. He was about thirty, and had some experience as a scout, and was desperate conceit about his skill in hunting Indians. He didn't know Wetzel. Forshay came up to the fort on the second evening I was there, and the way he bragged on himself was amusing, as he always spread himself the most when Wetzel was in hearing. He wanted to know who Wetzel was, but we all took the cue and told him he was a fellow just come in from the mountains. Well, Forshay gave us one of his big ones, and declared that no Indian, or white man either, could come in on him when he was in the woods. Wetzel smiled in a sneering way, and Forshay saw it. This kind of flustered him, but he was soon under full headway again. Wetzel couldn't stand boasting any longer, so he said to him:

"See here, Mister, I'm not much on a hunt, but I'll bet you the liquor for the crowd that I can come in on you in spite of you, and you won't see nor hear me until I strike you on the shoulder, and you may pick your ground and name which shoulder I'm to hit, into the bargain.

"Forshay, after giving a horse laugh, took the bet. He was about enough in liquor to venture quick. The next day, pretty late in the morning, preparations were made to decide the bet. Myself and Dan Carpenter were chosen judges, and we and Wetzel and Forshay went over to the Ohio side. No others went, as Wetzel said he wanted Forshay to have a fair chance, and any more would distract his attention.

"Forshay picked his ground a little west of Captain Kirkwood's old cabin, and a good place he took for his side. It was where there was no undergrowth for nearly a quarter of an acre in circuit, with only a few trees standing on it, and all around it a thicket. Besides, on the north side there was a very steep bank, leaving only three sides for Forshay to guard. When we got to Kirkwood's cabin, Wetzel made us go on to

*Woodmansee's tavern was on the farm now owned by C. H. Arick, about four miles east of St. Clairsville.

pick the ground, while he went up on the side of the hill south of us. When Forshay was ready, Carpenter and I sat down by a big tree near the steep bank, about twelve feet from him, and called out, "All ready." In a few seconds Wetzel answered, "keep a bright look out, Forshay, or I'll take your scalp for you. "Ready"—stringing out the last syllable. We all kept silent. Forshay watched very sharp, and I never passed through a deeper silence. I could hear my heart beating. We didn't hear the rattle of a leaf, or see the shaking of a bush. I thought Wetzel would never come in. Forshay was turning his head this way and that, around and around; but presently Wetzel darted, more like a ghost than anything else, from behind a tree, and struck Forshay on the shoulder, who falling, sprang out of his tracks, crying out: "You beat me this time, but you can't do it again." Wetzel made no reply, but walked away, and in a little bit called out from the hillside, "Ready!" I never saw a man keep a sharper look-out than Forshay did this time; but before any of us thought that Wetzel could come the distance he was away, he sprang out of his cover and touched Forshay on the shoulder. He gave up the wager like a man, when we got back to the fort. How Wetzel got over the dry leaves without making them rattle, or through the bushes and not shake them, I can't tell; but he did it so that none of us heard or saw him until he made his last leap to touch Forshay."

WINS A REWARD FOR AN INDIAN SCALP.

In the summer of 1786, the Indians having become troublesome in the neighborhood of Wheeling, particularly in the Short creek settlement, and a party having killed a man near Mingo bottom, it was determined to send an expedition after the retreating enemy, of sufficient force to chastise them most effectually. A subscription or pony purse was made up, and one hundred dollars were offered to the man who should bring in the first Indian scalp. Major McMahan, living at Beech bottom, headed the expedition, and Lewis Wetzel was one of his men. They crossed the river on the 5th of August, and proceeded, by a rapid march, to the Muskingum. The expedition numbered about twenty men; and an advance of five were detailed to reconnoitre. This party reported to the commander that they had discovered the camp of the enemy, but that it was far too numerous to think of making an attack. A consultation was thereupon held, and an immediate retreat determined on.

During the conference Lew. Wetzel sat upon a log, with his gun carelessly resting across his knees. The moment it was resolved to retreat most of the party started in disordered haste, but the commander, observing Wetzel still sitting on the log, turned to inquire if he was not going along. "No," was his sullen reply; "I came out to hunt Indians, and now that they are found I am not going home, like a fool, with my fingers in my mouth. I am determined to take an Indian scalp or lose my own." All arguments were unavailing, and there they were compelled to leave him, a lone man, in a desolate wilderness, surrounded by an enemy—vigilant, cruel, bloodthirsty, and of horrid barbarity—with no friend but his rifle, and no guide but the sure index which an All-Wise Providence has deep set in the heavens above. Once by himself, and looking around to feel satisfied that they were all gone, he gathered his blanket about him, adjusted his tomahawk and scalping-knife, shouldered his rifle, and moved off in an opposite direction, hoping that a small party of Indians might be met with. Keeping away from the larger streams, he strolled on cautiously, peering into every dell and suspicious cover, and keenly sensitive to the least sound of a dubious character.

Nothing, however, crossed his path that day. The night being dark and chilly, it was necessary to have a fire; but to show a light, in the midst of his enemy, would be to invite certain destruction. To avoid this he constructed a small coal pit out of bark, dried leaves, etc., and covering these with loose earth, leaving an occasional air hole, he seated himself, encircling the pit with his legs, and then completed the whole by covering his head with the blanket. In this manner he would produce a temperature equal, as he expressed it, to that of a "stove room." This was certainly an original and ingenious mode of getting up a fire, without, at the same time, endangering himself by a light.

During most of the following day he roamed through the forest without noticing any "signs" of Indians. At length smoke was discovered, and, going in the direction of it, he found a camp, but tenantless. It contained two blankets and a small kettle, which Wetzel at once knew belonged to two Indians,

who were, doubtless, out hunting. Concealing himself in the matted undergrowth, he patiently awaited the return of the occupants. About sunset one of the Indians came in and made up the fire, and went to cooking his supper. Shortly after the other came in. They ate their supper and began to sing, and amuse themselves by telling comic stories, at which they would burst into roars of laughter. Singing and telling amusing stories was the common practice of the white and red men when lying in their hunting camps.

About nine or ten o'clock one of the Indians wrapped his blanket around him, shouldered his rifle, took a chunk of fire in his hand and left the camp, doubtless with the intention of going to watch a deer-lick. The fire and smoke would serve to keep off the gnats and mosquitoes. It is a remarkable fact that deer are not alarmed at seeing fire, from the circumstance of meeting it so frequently in the fall and winter seasons, when the leaves and grass are dry and the woods on fire. The absence of the Indian was a cause of vexation and disappointment to our hero, whose trap was so happily set that he considered his game secure. He still indulged the hope that the Indian would return to camp before day, but in this he was disappointed. There are birds in the woods which commence chirping just before break of day, and, like the cock, give notice to the woodsman that light will soon appear. Lewis heard the wooded songsters begin to chatter, and determined to delay no longer the work of death for the return of the other Indian.

He walked to the camp with a noiseless step, and found his victim buried in profound sleep, lying upon one side. He drew his scalping-knife, and with the utmost force, impelled by revenge, sent the blade through his heart. He said the Indian gave a short quiver, a convulsive motion, and then laid still in the sleep of death. Lewis scalped him, and set out for home. He arrived at the Mingo bottom only one day after his unsuccessful companions. He claimed and received the reward.

ANOTHER VERSION OF THE "GOBBLER INDIAN" STORY.

Mr. Jacob, in his life of Patrick Gass, gives the following in relation to Lewis Wetzel and the story of the "Gobbler Indian."

"A noted instance of his success in circumventing the 'red skins,' is given in the romantic story of 'Old Cross Fire,' which has more than once gone the rounds of the papers and is substantially true; and to this day, the spot is pointed out where an Indian, having concealed himself among the rocks on the precipitous bank of the creek near Wheeling, had decoyed and shot several white men, by imitating the noise of a turkey, was himself killed by Wetzel, while in the very act of 'gobbling' for a victim. The identical rock behind which the Indian was concealed was in existence about three-fourths of a mile from the mouth of Wheeling creek,* until a few years ago, when it was split up for building purposes, and sold by the owner of the ground. It is to be regretted that the rock was not preserved, as a standing memorial of the Indian times, and a monument to the brave and intrepid hunter, who has given his name, however, to a county in our good old Commonwealth. Had it been named Wetzel's rock, it would have remained an object of interest for ages, perhaps; and thus effectually perpetuated his name, and proven a source of gratification to those who would desire justice done to the memory of the pioneers. Like many other men of his contemporaries, Wetzel had private injuries to revenge upon the Indians, and his hatred of them was bitter and relentless.† They murdered several of his kindred, and he himself with an elder brother had been prisoners among them when boys, and effected their escape by extraordinary address and courage, and he vowed eternal enmity. Like too many men of his class, he had somewhat loose ideas of the sanctity of laws and treaties with Indians, when they interfered with the gratification of his vengeance; and it is reported of him that he scrupled not to take a shot when occasion offered, even though in time of peace. Of course such conduct was not only discreditable to the good faith of the whites, but was vitally dangerous to their security from Indian vengeance. He was warned and admonished of the danger to the peace of the settlements of such an uncompromising hostility, and was

*De Hass states that the Indian was secreted in a cave. The cave described, is within the present limits of the City of Wheeling, and about fifty or sixty feet to the right of the west entrance of the Hempfield railroad tunnel under the "Peninsula."

†It is claimed by some that this story, and others of Wetzel's later exploits, are fiction in all respects, save the killing of the Indians—that Wetzel persisted in killing Indians after peace had been made with them—and that many of his acts were therefore simply those of a marauder.

finally arrested in Ohio, and imprisoned on charge of murder, for shooting an Indian in time of peace. He would doubtless have been visited with the rigors of the law, but popular sympathy was in his favor. The whole country side flocked to the place of his confinement, demanding his discharge, under penalty of demolishing the jail and delivering him by force, and the result of the demonstration was, that he was, by some unaccountable means, released.

ATTACKS AN INDIAN CAMP OF FOUR.

A singular custom with this daring borderer was to take a fall hunt into the Indian country. Equipping himself, he set out and penetrated to the Muskingum, and fell upon a camp of four Indians. Hesitating a moment whether or not to attack a party so much his superior in numerical strength, he determined to make the attempt. At the hour of midnight he moved cautiously from his covert, and, gliding through the darkness, stealthily approached the camp, supporting his rifle with one hand and a tomahawk with the other. A dim flicker from the camp fire faintly revealed the forms of the sleepers, wrapped in that profound slumber, which, to part of them, was to know no waking. There they lay, with their dark faces turned up to the night-sky, in the deep solitude of their own wilderness, little dreaming that their most relentless enemy was hovering over them. Quietly resting his gun against a tree, he unsheathed his knife, and with an intrepidity that could never be surpassed, stepped boldly forward, like the minister of death, and quick as thought cleft the skull of one of his sleeping victims. In an instant a second one was similarly served and as a third attempted to rise, confused by the horrid yells with which Wetzel accompanied his blows, he, too, shared the fate of his companions, and sunk dead at the feet of this ruthless slayer. The fourth darted into the darkness of the wood and escaped, although Wetzel pursued him some distance.

Returning to camp, he scalped his victims, and then left for home. When asked on his return, what luck, "Not much," he replied. "I tree'd four Indians, but one got away." This unexampled achievement stamped him as one of the most daring, and, at the same time, successful hunters of his day. The distance to and from the scene of this adventure could not have been less than one hundred and seventy miles.

During one of his scouts, in the neighborhood of Wheeling, he took shelter, on a stormy evening, in a deserted cabin. Gathering a few broken boards he prepared a place on the loft to sleep. Scarcely had he got himself adjusted for a nap, when six Indians entered, and striking a fire, commenced preparing their homely meal. Wetzel watched their movements closely, with drawn knife, determined, the moment he was discovered, to leap into their midst, and in the confusion endeavor to escape. Fortunately, they did not see him, and soon after supper the whole six fell asleep. Wetzel now crawled noiselessly down, and hid himself behind a log, at a convenient distance from the door of the cabin. At early dawn a tall savage stepped from the door, and stretching up both hands in a long, hearty yawn, seemed to draw in new life from the pure, invigorating atmosphere. In an instant Wetzel had his finger upon the trigger, and the next moment the Indian fell heavily to the ground, his life's blood gushing upon the young grass brilliant with the morning dew drops. The report of his rifle had not ceased echoing through the valley ere the daring borderer was far away, secure from all pursuit.

LEWIS WETZEL'S TROUBLE WITH GENERAL HARMAR.

Some time after General Harmar had erected a fort at the mouth of the Muskingum, where Marietta now stands, about 1789, Lewis Wetzel entered his service. His new duties growing distasteful, he took leave of absence, and visited his friends in the neighborhood of Wheeling. Shortly afterwards, however, he returned to duty, and was chiefly employed in the capacity of scout. It was whilst thus engaged that he became involved in troubles that changed the whole current of his career. Among the Indians who visited General Harmar's post at Marietta, there was one of considerable celebrity whose name was George Washington, and who possessed much influence in his tribe. While making one of his scouts, Wetzel met this Indian and shot him. General Harmar had issued a proclamation, giving notice that a cessation of arms was mutually agreed upon, between the white and redmen, till an effort for a treaty of peace should be concluded.

As treaties of peace with Indians had been so frequently violated, but little faith was placed in the stability of such en-

gagements by the frontiersmen; notwithstanding that they were as frequently the aggressors as were the Indians. Half the backwoodsmen of that day had been born in a fort, and grew to manhood, as it were in a siege. The Indian war had continued so long, and was so bloody, that they believed war with them was to continue as long as both survived to fight. With these impressions, as they considered the Indians faithless, it was difficult to inspire confidence in the stability of treaties.

The killing of this Indian was justly regarded as an outrage, and it was soon rumored to General Harmar that Lewis Wetzel was the murderer, and he accordingly had him arrested and placed in close confinement in the fort.

"Wetzel admitted, without hesitation, 'that he had shot the Indian.' As he did not wish to be hung like a dog, he requested the general to give him up to the Indians, as there were a large number of them present. 'He might place them all in a circle, with their scalping-knives and tomahawks, and give him a tomahawk, and place him in the midst of the circle, and then let him and the Indians fight it out in the best way they could.' The general told him, 'That he was an officer appointed by the law, by which he must be governed. As the law did not authorize him to make such a compromise, he could not grant his request.' After a few days longer confinement, he again sent for the general to come and see him, and he did so. Wetzel said 'he had never been confined, and could not live much longer if he was not permitted some room to walk about.' The general ordered the officer on guard to knock off his iron fetters, but to leave on his handcuffs, and permit him to walk about on the point at the mouth of the Muskingum; but to be sure to keep a close watch upon him. As soon as they were outside of the fort gate, Lewis began to caper about like a wild colt broken loose from the stall. He would start and run a few yards, as if he were about making an escape, then turn round and join the guard. The next start he would run further and then stop. In this way he amused the guard for some time, at every start running a little further. At length he called forth all his strength, resolution and activity, and determined on freedom or an early grave. He gave a spring forward and bounded off at the top of his speed for the shelter of his beloved woods. His movement was so quick, and so unexpected, that the guard were taken by surprise, and he got nearly a hundred yards away before they recovered from their astonishment. They fired, but all missed; they followed in pursuit, but he soon left them out of sight. Being well acquainted with the country, he made for a dense thicket about two or three miles from the fort. In the midst of this thicket he found a tree which had fallen across a log, where the brush was very close. Under this tree he squeezed his body. The brush was so thick that he could not be seen unless the spot was examined very closely. As soon as General Harmar knew of his escape he sent a number of soldiers and Indians in pursuit. After he had lain about two hours in his place of concealment two Indians came into the thicket and stood on the same log under which he lay concealed; his heart beat so violently he was afraid they would hear it thumping. He could hear them hallooing in every direction as they hunted through the brush. At length, as the evening wore away the day, he found himself alone in the friendly thicket. But what should he do? His hands were fastened with iron cuffs and bolts, and he knew of no friend on the same side of the Ohio to whom he could apply for assistance.

He had a friend who had recently put up a cabin on the Virginia side of the Ohio, who, he had no doubt, would lend him every assistance in his power. But to cross the river was the difficulty. He could not make a raft with his hands bound, and though an excellent swimmer, it would be risking too much to trust himself to the stream in that disabled condition. With the most gloomy foreboding of the future, he left the thicket as soon as the shades of night began to gather, and directed his way to the Ohio, by a circuitous route, which brought him to a lonely spot, three or four miles below the fort. He made to this place, as he expected guards would be set at every point where he could find a canoe. On the opposite shore he saw an acquaintance, Isaac Wiseman by name, fishing in a canoe. Not daring to call to him, as he could not know whether his enemies were not within sound of his voice, he waved his hat for some time to attract the notice of his friend, having previously induced him to direct his eye that course by a gentle splashing in the water.

This brought Wiseman to his assistance, who readily aided his escape. Once on the Virginia shore he had nothing to fear, as he had well-wishers all through the country, who would

have shed blood, if necessary, for his defence. It was not, however, until years had elapsed, and General Harmar returned to Philadelphia, that it became safe for Wiseman to avow the act, such was the weakness of civil authority and the absolute supremacy of military rule on the frontier. A file and hammer soon released him from the heavy handcuffs. After a night's rest had recruited his energies, he set out for fresh adventures, his friend having supplied him with a rifle, ammunition and blanket.

After Wetzel's escape, information reached General Harmar of his whereabouts, and he sent a party of men in a canoe to take him. As the boat neared the Virginia shore, Wetzel, with his friend, and several other men, posted themselves on the bank and threatened to shoot the first man who landed. Unwilling to venture farther, the party returned, and Lewis made his way homeward, having been furnished by his kind friend with gun, ammunition, tomahawk, blanket, &c.

Exasperated at the escape of Wetzel, General Harmar offered a large reward for his apprehension, and at the same time despatched a file of men to the neighborhood of Wheeling, with orders to take him dead or alive. The detachment was under the command of a Captain Kingsbury, who, hearing that Wetzel was to be at Mingo bottom, in what is now Jefferson county, Ohio, on a certain day, marched thither to execute his orders. An eye witness thus narrates this event:

"A company of men could as easily have drawn Beelzebub out of the bottomless pit, as to take Lewis Wetzel, by force, from the Mingo bottom settlement. On the day that Captain Kingsbury arrived, there was a shooting match in the neighborhood, and Lewis was there. As soon as the object of Captain Kingsbury was ascertained, it was resolved to ambush the Captain's barge, and kill him and his company.

"Happily Major McMahan was present to prevent this catastrophe, who prevailed on Wetzel and his friends to suspend the attack till he would pay Captain Kingsbury a visit; perhaps he would induce him to return without making an attempt to take Wetzel. With a great deal of reluctance, they agreed to suspend the attack till Major McMahan should return. The resentment and fury of Wetzel and his friends were boiling and blowing like the steam from the scape pipe of a steamboat. 'A pretty affair this,' said they, 'to hang a man for killing an Indian, when they are killing some of our men almost every day.' Major McMahan informed Captain Kingsbury of the force and fury of the people, and assured him that if he persisted in the attempt to seize Wetzel, he would have all the settlers in the country upon him; that nothing could save him and his fellows from massacre but a speedy return. The Captain took his advice, and forthwith returned to Fort Harmar. Wetzel considered the affair now as finally adjusted."

Subsequently to Wetzel's escape, General Harmar removed his headquarters to Fort Washington, Cincinnati. One of his first official acts there was to issue a proclamation offering a reward for the capture and delivery of Wetzel at the garrison there.

Wetzel was never long stationary, but ranged along the river from Wheeling to the falls of the Ohio. He was finally captured at Maysville, Kentucky, by Lieutenant Lawler, of the regular army, who was going down the Ohio, and taken to General Harmar, at Fort Washington.

"The noise of Wetzel's capture—and captured, too, for only killing an Indian—spread through the country like wild-fire. The passions of the frontiersmen were roused to the highest pitch of fury. Petitions for his release were sent from the most influential men to the general, from every quarter where the story had been heard. The general at first paid but little attention to these; at length, however, the settlements along the Ohio, and some of the back counties, were preparing to embody in military array, to release him by force of arms. General Harmar, seeing the storm that was approaching, had Wetzel's irons knocked off, and set him at liberty."

After gaining his freedom once more, Wetzel again returned to his friends in the vicinity of Wheeling. Shortly after this, occurred one of the most thrilling events of his life.

RESCUE OF A GIRL CAPTURED BY THE INDIANS.

While hunting one day, Wetzel fell in with a young hunter, who lived on Dunkard's creek, and was persuaded to accompany him to his home. On their arrival they found the house in ruins and all the family murdered, except a young woman who had been bred with them, and to whom the young man was ardently attached. She was taken alive, as was found by examining the trail of the enemy, who were three Indians and

a white renegade. Burning with revenge, they followed the trail until opposite the mouth of Captina, where the enemy had crossed. They swam the stream and discovered the Indians' camp, around the fires of which lay the enemy in careless repose. The young woman was apparently unhurt, but was making much moaning and lamentation. The young man, hardly able to restrain his rage, was for firing and rushing instantly upon them. Wetzel, more cautious, told him to wait until daylight when there was a better chance of success in killing the whole party. At dawn the Indians prepared to depart. The young man selecting the white renegade, and Wetzel the Indian, they both fired simultaneously with fatal effect. The young man rushed forward, knife in hand to relieve the mistress of his affections, while Wetzel reloaded and pursued the two surviving Indians, who had taken to the woods until they could ascertain the number of their enemies. Wetzel, as soon as he was discovered, discharged his rifle at random in order to draw them from their covert. The ruse took effect, and taking to his heels he loaded as he ran, and suddenly wheeling about discharged his rifle through the body of his nearest and unsuspecting enemy. The remaining Indian seeing the fate of his companion, and that his enemy's rifle was unloaded, rushed forward with all energy, the prospect of prompt revenge being fairly before him. Wetzel led him on dodging from tree to tree, until his rifle was again ready, when suddenly turning he fired, and his remaining enemy fell dead at his feet. After taking their scalps, Wetzel and his friend, with their rescued captive, returned in safety to the settlement.

This incident in the life of Wetzel, was made the subject of the romance, written by the novelist, Emerson Bennett, entitled, "Forest Rose," some of the scenes of which were laid in Belmont county.

WETZEL'S SUBSEQUENT HISTORY.

A year or two after the treaty of Greenville, Wetzel left the upper Ohio for the South. He first went to Kentucky, and remained there with his brother, gaining a livelihood by hunting, until the purchase of Louisiana by the United States, when he went to New Orleans. Here, for a great many years, he earned a precarious living by selling the pelts captured by him in his hunts. At last, on returning from a very successful excursion for game, laden with a number of rich furs, he encountered on the wharf a sharper, who bought them in at high figures, palming off on Wetzel, in payment, a counterfeit bill on one of the Orleans banks. Wetzel, who could neither read nor write, and only knew the amount of the notes by their figures, and who always confided in the honesty of white men, immediately passed the counterfeit to another. The base bill was finally detected and traced back to Wetzel. The sharper having departed, Wetzel's story availed him nothing, and having no money to redeem the bill himself, nor friends to do it for him, he was arrested and confined in prison for some time. Luckily for him, however, some of his friends of the upper Ohio arrived, lifted the counterfeit bill, interceded for him with the authorities, and he was released. As soon as the bill was handed to him, he burst into tears, tore it up and threw the pieces into the river, exclaiming: "Too bad, too bad."

He returned to Wheeling, but only remained a few days in the neighborhood, and again went to the far southwest. For a time he resided with a relative named Philip Sikes, living about twenty miles in the interior from Natchez. The late venerable David McIntyre, of Belmont county, met him at Natchez in April, 1808, and remained with him three days.

Sikes afterwards removed on to the Brazos, in Texas, taking Wetzel with him, where, with a few companions, of the hunter class, he passed the remainder of his life free and happy as the untamed denizens of the forest. He died about the time that Texas ceased to be a province and became an independent state, in his seventy-fifth year, and was buried near Austin by his brothers of the woods.

So passed away Lewis Wetzel, the hunter, whose own hand, it is said, laid seventy odd Indian warriors low in death.

JOHN WETZEL

was twice taken prisoner by the Indians. The first event is already recorded in the sketch of Lewis. The second one occurred some years later, when he was about sixteen years of age. Four Indians prowling in the neighborhood of the old man Wetzel's, had captured the horses, taken off the bell, and secreted themselves in the thicket, expecting that the bell would attract the attention of the owners, and they should then

easily capture them or take their scalps. Supposing that the horses had strayed away in the woods, John was sent in search of them. One of the lost animals was a mare with a young foal, belonging to John's sister, and she had offered the colt to John as a reward for finding the mare. He soon fell in with a neighbor boy, named Frederick Earlywine, a son of Jacob Earlywine, who lived on lands adjoining the elder Wetzel. The boys hearing the well known tinkle of the bell, approached the spot where the Indians lay concealed, and when near enough the savages rushed out and captured them, but not until John, in attempting to escape, had been shot through the arm. Young Earlywine refused to go with the Indians as their prisoner, and they killed him. The farm on which this occurrence took place is situated in Sand Hill district, Marshall county, W. Va., and is now owned by Jacob Earlywine, a grandson of its owner at that time. John, having had similar previous experience, made light of his capture, and, with his wounded arm, cheerfully went along with the Indians. The party struck the Ohio river early the following morning, at a point near the mouth of Grave creek. Here, after killing a hog, three of the Indians, with their prisoner, got into a canoe, and the other, having mounted the horse to swim over, all prepared to cross the river. But before the canoe got started the three Indians were shot by Hamilton Carr and Isaac Williams, and John was rescued. After his return, he conveyed the family of young Earlywine, who had not learned his fate, to the place where he was killed. His body was found and buried in a hollow near the place of the capture.

In the spring of 1792 the Indians on the Sandusky, having become very bold since their victory over General St. Clair, in November preceding, made many raids on the border settlers along the Ohio between Wheeling and the Mingo bottom, sometimes killing or capturing whole families, at other times stealing horses and whatever else they could carry away. After one of these forays, a party of settlers determined to follow the Indians and recapture several fine horses which had been taken. This party consisted of John Wetzel, who was its leader, William McColloch, John Hough, Joseph Hedges, Kinzie Dickerson, and a Mr. Linn, all having considerable experience in border warfare. They started from a point nearly opposite Steubenville, and, crossing the Ohio, proceeded northward through Jefferson county, until they struck the old trail leading from Fort Pitt to the Indian towns on the Sandusky, by way of Fort Laurens, on the Tuscarawas. On reaching the first Indian town on the trail, which was located on Mohican creek, they found their horses, which they took, and started on their return in the night. Fearing that they might be pursued and overtaken if they returned by the old trail, a southeasterly course was taken, which brought them to the Tuscarawas, in the vicinity of what is now Newcomerstown. From thence the lower and less traveled trail was followed, which brought the party to Will's creek, within half a mile of the present town of Cambridge, in Guernsey county, where they arrived in the evening of the second day after recapturing the horses. Here one of the party was attacked with a severe cramp colic, in consequence of which a halt for the night was made, and a guard placed on the back trail to watch for any pursuers that might be after them. Late in the night, and when all were asleep in the camp, the guard, having occasion to go to a little brook which emptied into the creek a short distance below the camp, noticed that the water was muddy, and believing the cause to be Indians coming down in the water to prevent detection, aroused Wetzel and informed him of the discovery. Wetzel went and examined the water, and decided that the muddy streaks in it were the result of raccoons or muskrats moving about in the brook, and then resumed his blankets, after joking the guard about his unfounded alarm. From this the guard deemed it unnecessary to keep so strict a watch, and remained close to the camp. About half an hour after this transpired a volley was fired into the camp from behind the bank of the brook, and the sick man was riddled with bullets as he lay on the outside. In an instant a party of savages bounded into the camp, yelling and brandishing their tomahawks in a terrific manner, and at the same instant the white men fled, leaving most of their arms, blankets, &c., in the camp. In the fight that ensued three whites were killed on the ground, and Wetzel and the other succeeded in making their way to Wheeling after great suffering from hunger and fatigue. The bodies of the killed were shortly afterward buried by a party collected by Captain John McColloch, and went out from Wheeling for that purpose.

The Indians who made this assault were a party of the Monseys, accompanied by some of the old converts of the Mora-

vians who had relapsed into heathenism after the breaking up of the missions in 1782, and who had returned to the Tuscarawas valley because they knew the country so well, and for the purpose of killing all the white people they could find in revenge for the massacre at Gnadenhutzen. They had come upon the Wetzel party while returning to the valley from an unsuccessful expedition to the border settlements east of the Ohio, and were not a party of pursuers, as has been stated in some accounts.

The names of those killed in this affair were Joseph Hedges, Thomas Biggs, and William Linn.

William McColloch, one of the survivors of the party, settled at Zanesville in 1799, and afterwards became a prominent officer in the war of 1812, under General Hull. John Wetzel and Dickerson died in the country within a few miles of Wheeling. John Hough afterward settled in Ohio and died near Columbia.

Some time after the foregoing adventure, John Wetzel and Veach Dickerson, associated together to go on an Indian scout. They crossed the Ohio at the Mingo bottom, below Steubenville. They set off with the avowed intention of bringing an Indian prisoner. They painted and dressed in complete Indian style, and could talk some in their language. What induced them to undertake this hazardous enterprise is now unknown.

Whatever whim may have induced them, they set off with the avowed intention of bringing in a prisoner, or losing their own scalps in the attempt. They pushed through the Indian country with silent tread and a keen lookout, till they went near the head of the Sandusky river, where they came near a small Indian village. They concealed themselves close to a path which appeared to be considerably traveled. In the course of the first day of their ambush, they saw several small companies of Indians pass them. As it was not their wish to raise an alarm among the enemy, they permitted them to pass undisturbed. In the evening of the next day they saw two Indians coming sauntering along the road in quite a merry mood. They immediately stepped into the road, and with a confident air, as if they were meeting friends, went forward until they came within reach of the enemy. Wetzel now drew his tomahawk, and with one sweep knocked an Indian down; at the same instant Dickerson grasped the other in his arms, and threw him on the ground. By this time Wetzel had killed the other, and turned his hand to aid in fastening the prisoner. This completed, they scalped the dead Indian, and set off with the prisoner for home.

They traveled all night on the war path leading towards Wheeling. In the morning they struck off from the path, and making diverse courses, and keeping on the hardest ground, where their feet would make the least impression, they pushed along until they had crossed the Muskingum some distance, when their prisoner began to show a restive, stubborn disposition: he finally threw himself on the ground and refused to rise. He held down his head, and told them they might tomahawk him as soon as they pleased, for he was determined to go no farther. They used every argument they could think of to induce him to proceed, but without any effect. He said he would prefer dying in his native woods than to preserve his life a little longer, and at last he tortured by fire, and his body mangled for sport, when they took him to their towns. They assured him his life would be spared, and that he would be well used and treated with plenty. But all their efforts would not induce him to rise to his feet. The idea that he would be put to death for sport, or in revenge, in presence of a large number of spectators, who would enjoy with rapture the scenes of his torture and death, had taken such a strong hold of his mind, that he determined to disappoint the possibility of their being gratified at his expense. As it was not their wish to kill him, from coaxing they concluded to try if a hickory, well applied, would not bend his stubborn soul. This, too, failed to have any effect. He appeared to be as callous and indifferent to the lash as if he had been a cooper's horse. What invincible resolution and fortitude was evinced by this son of the forest! Finding all their efforts to urge him forward ineffectual, they determined to put him to death. They then tomahawked and scalped him, and left his body a prey to the wild beasts of the forest and to the birds of the air. The scalp-hunters then returned home with their two scalps; but vexed and disappointed that they could not bring with them the prisoner.

MARTIN WETZEL.

Martin, who was the oldest of the family, was once surprised and taken prisoner by the Indians, and remained with them a

long time. By his cheerful disposition and apparent satisfaction with their mode of life, he disarmed their suspicion, acquired their confidence, and was adopted into one of their families.

He was free, hunted around the town, returned, danced and frolicked with the young Indians, and appeared perfectly satisfied with his change of life. But all the time his heart was brooding on an escape, which he wished to render memorable by some tragic act of revenge upon his confiding enemies. In the fall of the year, Martin and three Indians set off to make a fall hunt. They pitched their camp near the head of Sandusky river. When the hunt commenced, he was very careful to return first in the evening to the camp, prepare wood for the night, and do all other little offices of camp duty to render them comfortable. By this means he lulled any lurking suspicion which they might entertain towards him. While hunting one evening, some distance from the camp, he came across one of his Indian campmates. Martin watched for a favorable moment, and as the Indian's attention was called in a different direction, he shot him down, scalped him, and threw his body into a deep hole, which had been made by a large tree torn up by the roots, and covered his body with logs and brush, over which he strewed leaves to conceal the body. He then hurried to the camp to prepare, as usual, wood for the night.

When night came one of the Indians was missing, and Martin expressed great concern on account of the absence of their comrade. The other Indians did not appear to be the least concerned at the absence of their companion; they both alleged that he might have taken a large circle, looking for new hunting ground, or that he might have pursued some wounded game till it was too late to return to camp. In this mood the subject was dismissed for the night; they ate their supper and lay down to sleep. Martin's mind was so full of the thoughts of home, and of taking signal vengeance on his enemies, that he could not sleep; he had gone too far to retreat, and whatever was done must be done quickly. Being now determined to effect his escape at all hazards, the question he had to decide was whether he should make an attack on the two sleeping Indians, or watch for a favorable opportunity of dispatching them one at a time. The latter plan appeared to him to be less subject to risk or failure. The next morning he prepared to put his determination into execution.

When the two Indians set out on their hunt, he determined to follow one of them (like a true hunting dog on a slow trail) till a fair opportunity should present itself of dispatching him without alarming his fellow. He cautiously pursued him till near evening, when he openly walked to him and commenced a conversation about their day's hunt. The Indian being completely off his guard, suspecting no danger, Martin watched for a favorable moment, when the Indian's attention was drawn to a different direction, and with one sweep of his vengeful tomahawk laid him lifeless on the ground, scalped him, tumbled his body into a sink-hole and covered it with brush and logs. He then made his way to the camp, with a firm determination of closing the bloody tragedy by killing the third Indian. He went out and composedly waited at the camp for the return of the Indian. About sunset he saw him coming with a load of game that he had killed, swung on his back. Martin went forward under the pretense of aiding to disencumber him of his load. When the Indian stooped down to be detached of his load, Martin, with one fell swoop of his tomahawk, laid him in death's eternal sleep. Being now in no danger of pursuit, he leisurely packed up what plunder he could conveniently carry with him, and made his way to the white settlements, where he safely arrived with the three Indian scalps, after an absence of nearly a year.

JACOB WETZEL AND SIMON KENTON.

Of Jacob Wetzel's history, writes McDonald, I can give but a meagre account, although I have heard of many of his exploits in the old Indian war. But my recollection of them is so indistinct and confused, that I will not attempt to relate but one of the numerous fights in which he was engaged. In that battle he had a comrade who was his equal in intrepidity, and his superior in that cautious prudence which constitutes the efficient warrior. That headstrong fury with which many of our old frontiersmen rushed into danger, was the cause of many distressing disasters. They frequently, by their headlong course, performed such successful actions, that if any military exploits deserve the character of sublime, they were eminently such.

The following relation I had from General Kenton. He and Wetzel made arrangements to make a Fall hunt together, and for that purpose they went into the hilly country near the mouth of the Kentucky river. When they arrived where they intended to make their hunt, they discovered some signs of Indians having preoccupied the ground. It would have been out of character in a Kenton and a Wetzel to retreat without first ascertaining the description and number of the enemy. They determined to find the Indian camp, which they believed was at no great distance from them, as they had heard reports of guns late in the evening and early the next morning in the same direction. This convinced them that the camp was at no great distance from the firing. Our heroes moved cautiously about, making as little sign as possible, that they might not be discovered by the enemy. Towards evening of the second day after they arrived on the ground, they discovered the Indian camp.

They kept themselves concealed, determined, as soon as night approached, to reconnoitre the situation and number of the enemy; and then govern their future operations as prudence might dictate. They found five Indians in the camp. Having confidence in themselves and in their usual good fortune, they concluded to attack them boldly. Contrary to military rules, they agreed to defer the attack till light—they chose daylight and an open field for the fight. There was a large fallen tree lying near the camp; this would serve as a rampart for defence and would also serve to conceal them from observation till the battle commenced. They took their station behind the log, and there lay till broad daylight, when they were able to draw a clear bead.

Jacob Wetzel had a double barreled rifle. Their guns were cocked—they took aim, and gave the preconcerted signal—fired, and two Indians fell. As quick as thought, Wetzel fired his second load, bringing down the third Indian. Their number was now equal, so they bounded over the log, screaming and yelling at the top of their voices, to strike terror into their remaining enemies, and were among them before they recovered from their sudden surprise. The two remaining Indians, without arms, took to their heels, and ran in different directions. Kenton pursued one, whom he soon overhauled, tomahawked and scalped, and then returned with the bloody trophy to camp. Shortly after, Wetzel returned with the scalp of the fifth Indian. This was a wholesale slaughter, that but few except such men as Kenton and Wetzel would have attempted.

ANDREW AND ADAM POE—THE FIGHT WITH THE BIG INDIAN.

The names of Andrew and Adam Poe long since became famous throughout the length and breadth of the land, in consequence of the desperate encounter with two Indians on the banks of the Ohio river, one of whom gained an equal celebrity under the name of "Big Foot." The narrations of the famous combat that appeared in old books on border warfare and those handed down by tradition are full of conflicting statements, and much that has been published is totally unreliable. It is the purpose of this sketch to correct some of these errors, and after describing the memorable event, to add some facts pertaining to the *history of the story* of Poe and "Big Foot."

Andrew Poe was born in Frederick county, Maryland, September 30, 1742. His father, George Poe, possessed a large property in that county, but was murdered by an Irishman in his employ when Andrew was fourteen years of age. Soon after Andrew became of age, finding he would get none of his father's estate, he left his mother and brother, with whom he had still lived, and came to Pittsburgh, Pa., and worked in that neighborhood for several years until he acquired a little property. He then, in company with two young men, went to Harmon's creek, in Washington county, Pa., (then Virginia), where each of them selected for himself a tract of land, and commenced making the first improvement in that part, and pursued their labor undisturbed for several years. Adam Poe was six years younger than Andrew. When he became of age Andrew returned to Maryland and induced him to come to Harmon's creek, and Adam also took up a farm, and their little settlement increased to ten or twelve families. Adam Poe was married in 1778, and Andrew in 1780.

"The Indians became very troublesome about this time. This little settlement was about twelve miles back from the Ohio river. The Indians very often came across the river into the settlement in small parties, and killed a number of the inhabitants. Such as were active on foot went in small scouting parties into the Indian settlements to learn their strength and retaliate their injuries. Andrew Poe went frequently on those

excursions, as he was of a daring spirit and inured to all the perils of the woods. In fact both these brothers were "back-woodsmen" in every sense of the word. They were shrewd, active and courageous, and having fixed their abodes on the frontier of civilization, determined to contest inch by inch with the savages, their right to the soil, and their privilege to live. In appearance they were tall, muscular and erect, with features indicating great strength of character. Andrew, in the general contour of his face, differed somewhat from that of his brother, while the freshness of his color indicated a better degree of health than the sallow complexion of the other. Both, however, were endowed with an unusual degree of strength, and woe to the man who dared engage in single combat with either. In the fall of 1781, there was an occurrence on the Ohio which stamped the character of one as a man of no ordinary make. The place of combat was near the mouth of Tomlinson's run, and about two miles below Yellow creek, in what is now Hancock county, West Virginia. The settlements in this region suffered from a number of incursions made by the Indians at that time.

Early in the month of August, the Wyandots, Delawares, Shawanese and other Indians, with over three hundred warriors, assembled at the Moravian towns on the Muskingum (now Tuscarawas) for the purpose of making prisoners of the missionaries and Christian Indians, and carrying them to Sandusky. The scheme also being to take the missionaries, Heckwelder, Zeisberger and others, to Detroit, and try them as spies against the British government. The ostensible leader of the expedition was the Half King, the principal chief of the Wyandots. After remaining at the Moravian towns for about a month, the warriors started on their return with their prisoners. On the 20th of September, after having reached a point some distance up the Walhonding river, the Half King sent out a party of seven young Wyandot warriors, among which were three of his sons, to make a stroke upon the white settlers across the Ohio river. They proudly set out upon their expedition, crossed the river, penetrated the settlement in the neighborhood of the Poes, and broke into the house of William Jackson, a man about sixty years of age. He being alone in the house, they took him prisoner. Jackson's son, a young man about seventeen years of age, who had left the cabin a short time previously, on returning discovered the Indians having his father a prisoner in the yard, and unobserved by them, fled to the fort on Harmon's creek to give the alarm. This took place as evening was approaching. The Indians then tried to break into a house in the same vicinity, where several men were lodging, but failing to get in, they made off with their prisoner. These men also gave the alarm, and the settlement was soon collected. Preparations were made for following the Indians as early the next morning as it would be light enough to see the trail, and at the first dawn of day twelve of the settlers, mounted on horseback, started in pursuit of the marauders. They followed the trail at the greatest possible speed until they reached the top of the river hill, which was about twelve miles. There they hitched their horses, as the hill was steep, and traveled on foot. When they arrived at the bottom of the hill, near to the Ohio, the trail turned down the river, and in crossing a little stream that put into the river, now known as Tomlinson's run, Andrew observed that where the Indians had stepped into the water it was still riley, and cautioned the men to keep quiet, that the Indians were very near and would hear them and kill the prisoner, as the men were making considerable noise with their feet by running.

After several fruitless efforts to quiet them, he left the company, turning off square to the right, went to the bank of the river, and, looking down, about twelve feet below him he saw two Indians standing about half bent, with their guns in their hands, looking down the river in the direction of the noise. He observed that one was a very large man. The thought struck him that he would shoot the big one and take the other prisoner. Accordingly, he squatted down in the weeds, they not having observed him. He crept up to the brow of the bank, put his gun through the weeds, took deliberate aim at the big Indian, who was three feet in advance of the other, but his gun missed fire. When the gun snapped they both yelled, "Woh! Woh!!"

Poe immediately drew his head back, and the Indians did not see him. By this time the other men had overtaken the other five Indians with the prisoner, who were about one hundred yards lower down the river, and had begun to fire, which drew the attention of these two. Andrew cocked his gun and crept to the very edge of the bank, and again leveled his gun at the big Indian, but again it missed fire. He dropped the

piece and sprang instantly on them. They, on wheeling about at the snap of his gun, were brought side by side, but had not time even to raise their guns before Andrew was upon them. He threw his weight on the big Indian, catching each of them around the neck. His weight coming on them so suddenly threw both down.

The big Indian fell on his back, Andrew fell with his left side on him and his left arm around his neck. The little Indian fell rather behind Andrew, whose right arm was around his neck. Their guns both fell. One of them laid within reach of Andrew, who observed that it was cocked. The Indians had a raft fastened to the shore close by where they were standing, the river being very high. Their tomahawks and shot pouches, with knives, were on the raft. Andrew's knife was in the scabbard attached to his shot pouch, which was pressed between them. He got a slight hold of the handle, and was trying to draw it out to dispatch the big Indian, who, observing it, caught his hand, and spoke in his own tongue very vehemently to the other, who was struggling very hard to get loose.

Andrew made several efforts to get his knife, but in vain. At last he jerked with all his might. The big Indian instantly let go, and Andrew, not having a good hold of the handle, and the knife coming out unexpectedly easy in consequence of the big Indian instantly loosing his grasp, it flew out of Andrew's hand, and the little Indian drew his head from under his arm, his grasp being slackened by the act of drawing his knife. The big Indian instantly threw his long arms around Andrew's body and hugged him like a bear, whilst the little Indian sprang to the raft, which was about six feet off, and brought a tomahawk and struck at Andrew's head, who was still lying on his side on the big Indian, he holding him fast. Andrew threw up his foot as the stroke came and hit the Indian on the wrist with the toe of his shoe, and the tomahawk flew into the river.

The big Indian yelled at the little Indian furiously, who sprang to the raft and got the other tomahawk, and, after making several motions, struck at Andrew's head, who threw up his right arm and received the blow on his wrist, which cut off one bone of it and the cords of three of his fingers, disabling all the fingers of his right hand but the fore finger. Andrew immediately threw his hand over his head when he was struck, and the tomahawk, catching in the sinews of his arm, drew it out of the Indian's hand, and it flew over his head. After the stroke was given the big Indian let go his hold, and Andrew immediately sprang up. As he rose he seized the gun, which lay by his head, with his left hand, and it being already cocked, he shot the lesser through the body.

But scarcely had he done so when the big Indian arose, and, placing one hand on his collar and the other on his hip, he threw him into the river. Andrew threw his hand back, and caught the Indian by his buckskin breech-clout, and brought him along into the stream. The water being deep, they both went under. Then a desperate effort was made by each to drown the other, and sometimes one was under the water, sometimes the other and sometimes both.

In the struggle they were carried about thirty yards out into the river. Poe at length seized the tuft of hair on the scalp of the Indian, by which he held his head under water until he supposed him drowned. But he himself was sinking; not being able to do much with his right hand, he threw it on the back of the Indian's neck, who was under water, and swam with his left hand, to recruit himself a little. But the Indian had only been "possuming," and got from under Andrew's arm and swam for shore with all his speed. Poe followed him as fast as he could, but having only one hand to swim with, he could not catch him.

As soon as the Indian got out of the water, the gun being uncocked, he went to cock it and disabled the lock. He then threw it down and picked up the empty gun with which Andrew had shot the other Indian, and went to the raft for the shot pouch and powder horn, and commenced loading. In the meantime, as soon as the Indian reached the spot where both guns and tomahawk lay, Andrew swam back into the river and called for his brother Adam, who was with the other party.

Adam came running on the bank where Andrew had jumped off, stopped, began to load his gun, as he had discharged it at the other Indians. Andrew continued swimming away from them, with nothing but his face out of the water, still hurrying Adam to load quickly. The race between the two in loading was about equal, but the Indian drew the ramrod too hastily and it slipped out of his hands and fell a little distance from him. He quickly caught it up and rammed down his bullet. This little delay gave Poe the advantage, so that just as the

Indian raised his gun to shoot Andrew, Adam's ball entered the breast of the savage, and he fell forward on his face upon the very margin of the river.

Adam, now alarmed for his brother, who was scarcely able to swim, jumped into the river to assist him to shore, but Andrew, thinking more of the honor of securing the big Indian's scalp as a trophy than his own safety, called loudly upon his brother to leave him alone and scalp the big Indian. Adam, however, refused to obey, and insisted upon saving the living before attending to the dead. In the meantime the savage had succeeded in reaching the deep water before he expired, and his body was borne off by the waves without being stripped of the ornament and pride of an Indian warrior.

An unfortunate occurrence took place during this conflict. Just as Adam arrived at the top of the bank for the relief of his brother, the balance of his party, hearing the hallooing of Andrew, came running up the bank, and seeing him in the river, mistook him for a wounded Indian, and three of them fired at him, one of them wounding him dangerously. The ball entered his right shoulder near the junction with the neck, behind the collar bone and close to it; passing through his body, the ball came out at his left side, between the first rib and the hench bone.

During the contest between Andrew Poe and the two Indians, the rest of the party followed the Indian trail to the river, where the other five Indians were with the prisoner, Jackson. They had a large raft, and were preparing to cross the river. Jackson seeing the men coming as soon as the Indians did, ran to them. One of the Indians having a tomahawk, ran after him and struck him on the back making but a slight wound. The men fired on the Indians, who returned the fire and plunged into the river. They did not capture any of the Indians, but being badly wounded only one of them got across the river, and he was shot through the hand.

The Indians firing at our men, wounded but one of them. He was shot slightly through the side, but the ball cut his lungs, and he died in about an hour. His name was Cherry. The party took the dead man, Cherry, and Andrew Poe up the river to the horses, and then took them on horseback home.

THE ORIGINAL STORY OF ADAM POE AND "BIG FOOT."

This story gained its greatest notoriety and credence by its publication in Doddridge's Notes, but was first published in an old magazine, from which it was copied *verbatim* by Dr. Doddridge. The writer of the old magazine article invented the name of "Big Foot," and got the names of Adam and Andrew Poe transposed, erroneously stating that it was Adam who had grappled with the big Indian. This error, however, was corrected by some later writers, properly giving the credit to Andrew, and also correcting the date from 1782 to 1781. But the Wyandots never had a chief called *Big Foot*, nor was either of the Indians engaged with the Poes known by that name. The chief of the Wyandots was the Half King, and the two Indians engaged with the Poes were his sons, but neither was a chief, nor was either of unusual size, though one was somewhat larger than the other. Three of the Indians in the raiding party, as before stated, were sons of the Half King, one of whom was the leader, named Scotash. The latter was wounded in the hand, and was the only one who escaped and returned to his tribe to tell the fate of his brothers and companions. The encounter was a desperate one from the fact that Poe grappled with both of them, and before he succeeded in killing the smaller one, he had been severely wounded in the wrist by a blow from his tomahawk.

It is stated that Scotash, the warrior who escaped from the terrific combat, made his way to the Wyandot town near Upper Sandusky, crossing the Tuscarawas on the trail above Fort Laurens, and before entering the Wyandot town, announced his coming by a series of dismal howls, which indicated that the expedition had been defeated and his brothers killed. This solitary survivor remained in the woods a whole day giving vent to his grief by moaning and howling alternately. The whole Wyandot tribe long mourned the loss of the sons of the Half King.

It is also stated that when they received the news of this disastrous defeat their indignation knew no bounds, and that they at once put to death a number of prisoners then in their hands. Among those who were spared was a young man named George Folks. He owed his life to a young squaw who had fallen in love with him and procured his return home, near Darlington, Beaver county, Pa., where he lived to an old age. In after years two young squaws from the Wyandot reserva-

tion made him a visit, and received many presents to take back home.

Many of the facts connected with this affair are obtained from the manuscript account by Thomas Edgington of his captivity with the Wyandots. Thomas Edgington was the father of the late Jesse Edgington, who resided in Brooke county, W. Va., nearly opposite Steubenville. Some time after the occurrence of the Poe fight, he was captured when on his way from his cabin, at the mouth of Harmon's creek, to Col. Jas. Brown's fort, to borrow of him a log chain. The Indians came suddenly upon him, made signs to him to surrender, but essaying to escape by running, he was mired in the creek, and they took him prisoner, hurrying him with them over the river and on to the Indian towns. Simon Girty happened at the towns afterwards, and through him he ascertained that the Indian, whose prize he was, was no other than the surviving brother of the Poe fight—bearing on his hand the scar of a severe wound there received. The Indian stated that, on finding himself disabled by this wound, he stole away from the fight and, swimming the river, hid in the bushes until dark. He then constructed a raft, reentered the river, and recovered the bodies of his slain brothers, except that of the one who floated off, as narrated by the whites. He conveyed them to the Ohio side, and there interred them. He then, being wounded and the last of three stout brothers, took up his sorrowful way back to his tribe, where their deaths were sorely lamented for many days.

Mr. Edgington paid a high tribute to Indian virtue in his description of this warrior. According to his account he was the "noblest, best man—the man of the best principle he ever knew—white, black or red." Sometimes the other Indians would impose upon the captive. His master would pat him on the back to encourage him to fight, and would applaud his manly resistance. Sometimes when they would double on him, his captor would interfere with knife and hatchet, and cut and slash right and left. He would share with him his blanket, and robe, giving Edgington the largest share, and divide with him his last morsel of meat.

"Edgington was finally released and returned home after a two years' captivity, but always held in grateful remembrance his kindhearted Indian master."

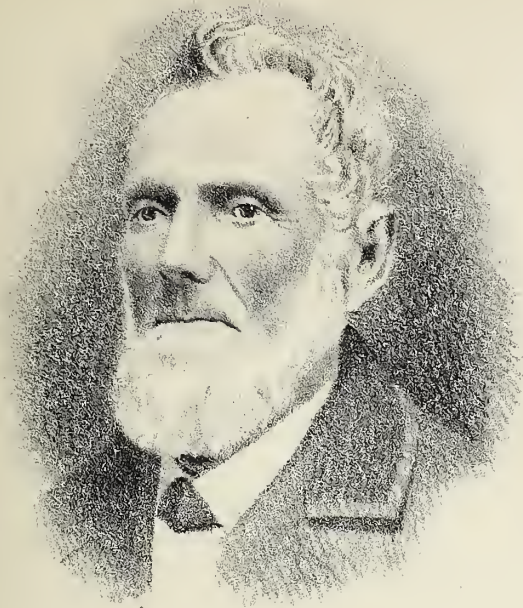
SUBSEQUENT HISTORY OF THE POES.

Andrew Poe was straight and tall, being six feet and two inches tall, with large bones, covered with well developed sinews and muscles, and though he weighed over two hundred pounds, he carried no superfluous flesh. Broad shoulders, slightly rounded, and a deep, full chest, were surmounted by a large and well balanced head—the whole *physique* indicating great strength and extraordinary power of endurance. His large hazel eye, slightly acquiline nose, and thin compressed lips, indexed the firmness and strength for which he was distinguished.

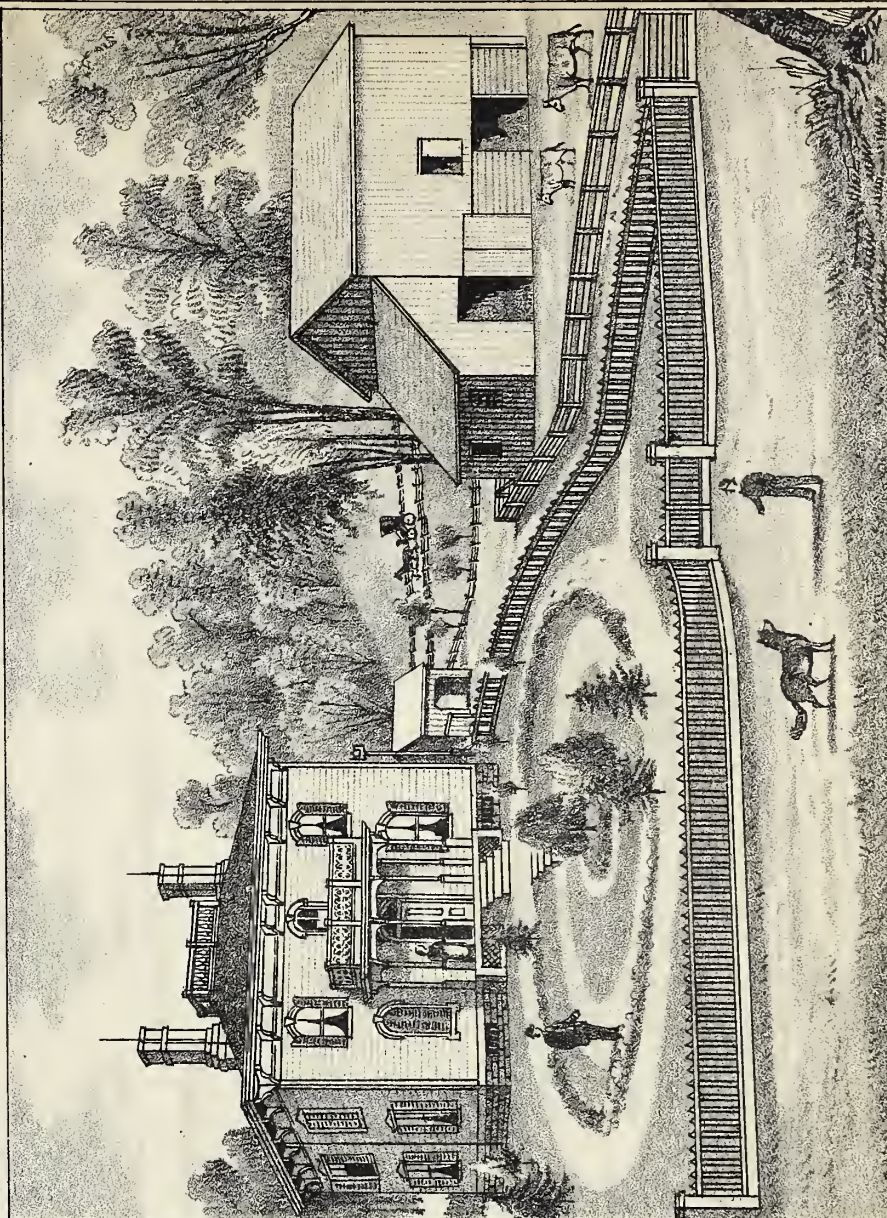
He sold his possessions on Harmon's creek and purchased a tract of land lying near Hookstown, Beaver county, Pa., to which he removed in 1790. The cabin in which he lived, having been burned by the Indians during his absence from home; he built, in 1795, a large, two-story, hewed log house. The upper story was left without windows, and was intended as a kind of fort, in case of an attack by the Indians, and as a general store-house for provisions, grain, gears, saddles and other things likely to be carried off by the Indians.

This house is still standing, and is occupied by one of his descendants. It is in a good state of preservation, only two of the logs on the west end showing any signs of decay. The port holes pierced in either end, though filled up with brick, are plainly visible. Some of the heavy pins put in the walls upon which to hang harness, and also two brackets, made of the forks of dogwood limbs upon which he hung his trusty rifle, still remain as he left them. The oaken floor was made of boards sawed from the log by a whip saw, and is fastened down with wrought iron nails. It is sound and solid, and looks as though it might last until another centennial. No one can look upon this old building, that has stood while nearly four generations have passed away, and not regard it with feelings of interest. It is one of the few remaining links connecting the present with the heroic generation of the past century.

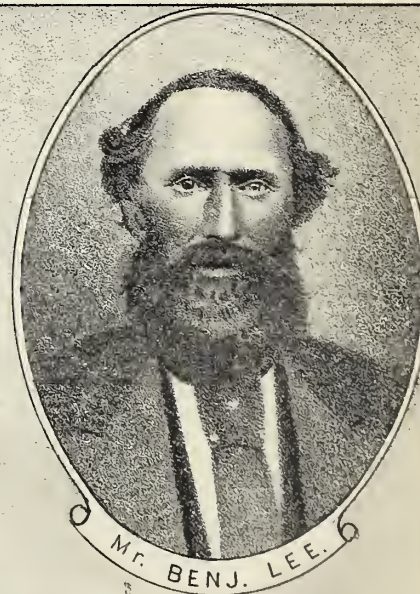
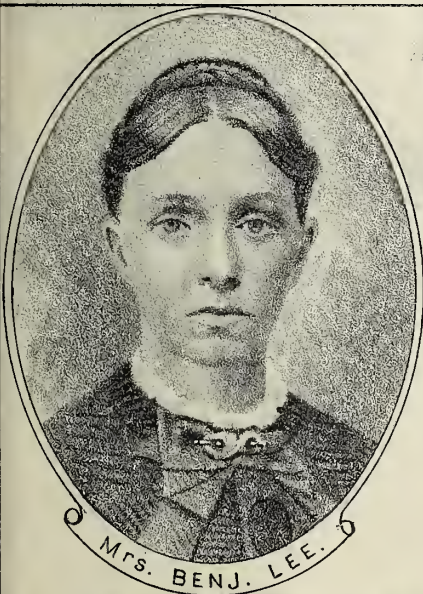
Andrew Poe was a member of the Presbyterian church at Mill Creek, Beaver county, Pa., during all or the greater part of the pastorate of the Rev. George Scott, which lasted for over forty years.



JOSEPH C. McCLEARY.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES KELLY, SPRINGFIELD TWP. JEFFERSON CO. O.



FARM RESIDENCE OF BENJ. LEE, JEFFERSON COUNTY, OHIO.

After a short illness, he died in peace, in 1831, at his residence above described, and his remains lie buried in the cemetery connected with Mill creek church.

Adam Poe was not so tall as his brother, but physically, was equally well-formed, but differed more widely from him in his social temperament.

After removing from Harmon's creek, he settled at the mouth of Little Beaver, on the west side of the Ohio river,

While residing here a circumstance occurred never before published, illustrative of his strength and courage. Four Indians had gone over to Georgetown and got drunk, and, having returned, slept off the effects of their intoxication on the river bank. When they had sobered up, they demanded of Mr. Poe their guns. He told them he knew nothing about them. At this they got angry and commenced coming into the yard with the intention of attacking him. But as fast as they entered he caught them and threw them over the fence. He repeated this two or three times, then going into his cabin, he told his wife to take the children and flee into the cornfield, that he would stay and defend the house. He seized his gun and pointed it at the approaching savages, who seeing their danger fled to the woods and gave him no further trouble.

It was also while he lived at this place that the Wyandots determined to assassinate him in revenge for their loss in this affair, and detailed one of their most fearless warriors to accomplish the deed. On the arrival of the Indian, Poe received him with friendship, and showered him with the kindest attention. Poe's cabin contained but one room, as they were built in those days, and but two beds, one for himself and wife, and a smaller one for the children. In the evening, the Indian intimated a desire to remain all night, if Poe and his wife did not object, when they assured him he was perfectly welcome, and made up a pallet on the floor before a huge log fire. Ronyeness, which was the Indian's name, lay awake until he was satisfied that the family were asleep.

After struggling with various emotions for an hour, he arose and cautiously approached the bed in which Poe and his wife were sleeping. Catching a glimpse of the faces of his intended victims, from the rays of the moon shining through a window near the bed and falling upon them, as he raised his tomahawk to deal the fatal blow, he was so impressed with the perfidy of the act, and so overcome by the recollection of the kindness that had been shown him that his heart relented and he returned to his resting place and slept till morning.

This Indian was a relative of the large Indian that Poe had killed, and traveled over a hundred miles to avenge his death by killing Poe, but spared his life through kindness. He had often attended the Christian Indian's meeting at their town on the Sandusky, and there, probably, had received the germ of their religion. After wandering with the missionary, Zeisberger, for several years, he came to Goshen in 1798, a convert, and there died.

From Little Beaver, Adam Poe moved to a place six miles west of New Lisbon, and from thence to Wayne county, Ohio. After residing here a few years, the infirmities of age led him to seek a home with his eldest son, Andrew, father of the late Adam Poe of the M. E. Church. He died, at Massillon, Ohio, in 1840, in the 96th year of his age. When dying, he closed his own eyes with his fingers, and then quietly passed away.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BRADY.

Of the many brave spirits who started into existence at the first drum-tap of the revolution, but few have become better known, or more respected in the west, than the gallant Brady, captain of the spies.

At a very early age, this devoted partizan gave indications of future usefulness; exhibiting in all his movements a spirit and a purpose to do and dare, which marked him as a man of no ordinary character, and proved him fit for almost any emergency.

Brady was emphatically the Marion of the west. Like the Chevalier Bayard, he "was without fear and without reproach." A bolder or braver man never drew a sword or fired a rifle; and these marked elements of his nature rendered him the terror of the Indian warrior, whether on the scout or in the wigwam, for he felt himself alike insecure from the noiseless vengeance of the "leader of the spies." No man stood higher in the esteem of the hardy settlers, and no name could inspire more of confidence and of safety, than that of *Samuel Brady*. During the whole of the fierce, protracted, and sanguine war which ravaged the frontier settlements of Virginia, Pennsylvania and

eastern border of Ohio, from 1785 to 1794, no man could so quiet the trembling and fear-stricken settlers as Captain Brady. His presence, backed by the band of devoted followers who always stepped in his footprints, was felt as security everywhere. The fond mother, who in after years related to her children the many thrilling incidents of frontier life which she witnessed and passed through, never failed, as she thanked her Heavenly Father for having protected her little innocents from the scalping-knife and tomahawk, to express her heartfelt gratitude to him who had been the instrumentality of saving her all from savage barbarity.

Samuel Brady was born at Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, in 1756. His father, John Brady, was made a captain in the Colonial army, for his services in the old French and Indian wars. The family, at an early day, moved to the Susquehanna. On the breaking out of the Revolution, Samuel joined a volunteer company, and marched to Boston. The patriotic fervor of the youth, prompted the commander to offer young Brady a commission; but his father objected, thinking he was too young, saying, "First let him learn the duties of a soldier, and then he will better know how to act as an officer."

In 1776, Samuel Brady was appointed a first Lieutenant. He continued with the army, and was in all the principal engagements until after the battle of Monmouth, when he was promoted to a captaincy, and ordered to the west under Colonel Brodhead. On their march, he had leave to visit his friends in Northumberland county. His father, in 1776, had accepted a captaincy in the 12th Pennsylvania regiment, been badly wounded at the battle of Brandywine, and was then at home. Whilst there, he heard of his brother's death, who had been murdered by the Indians on the 9th of August, 1778. He remained at home until 1779, and then rejoined his regiment at Pittsburgh. During the same year, his father was murdered by the Indians; and then it was our hero's sworn vengeance against the whole race. Terribly, too, did he keep that vow.

In 1779, the Indians became very troublesome in the settlements above Pittsburgh. Washington, as we have elsewhere noticed, knew very well the only guaranty of safety was to strike the enemy at home. With this view, he directed Colonel Brodhead to send some suitable person to their towns, who could ascertain their strength, resources, &c.

Colonel Brodhead's keen military eye saw in Brady the very man for the service, and, giving him the necessary instructions, the gallant soldier started on his perilous mission, accompanied by John Williamson and one of the Wetzel's. These men were so completely disguised as Indians, that it would almost have defied the skill and courage of a genuine chief, to detect the deception. After a hurried march, they reached the Indian town at Upper Sandusky, shortly after dark. Brady posted his men, then entered the town, and after a thorough reconnoitre rejoined his companions, and commenced a rapid retreat. His keen eye had caught a lurking suspicion in some of those whom he met, and it was deemed important to get beyond their reach as rapidly as possible. With scarcely a moment's intermission, the three traveled all night, and stopping a few minutes in the morning, discovered the Indians were in pursuit. Increasing their movements, and adopting the precaution of traveling upon logs and avoiding direct routes, the trio were soon beyond immediate danger. There remained of that day, all of that night, and part of the third day, passed without any cause of apprehension. Fatigued and hungry, (their sole diet since leaving home having been parched corn and jerked venison,) the party concluded to take a rest. Williamson stood guard while the others slept. Brady, at all times a great snorer, on this occasion gave vent to sounds, that, in the language of Williamson, "were enough to alarm all the Indians between here and Sandusky." Thinking a change of position might stop the nasal artillery, Williamson turned Brady, and then resumed his seat by the fire. Scarcely had he seated himself, when he detected the stealthy tread of a savage. Looking attentively in the direction of the sound, he saw an Indian cautiously approach, and waiting until he came nearly up, the guard took steady aim and fired. One convulsive spring, a heavy fall, and a deep groan, were all that could be seen or heard. His companions sprang to their feet and moved rapidly off, to avoid an attack; but this was the only Indian, and the three traveled on without further attempt at molestation.

"The map furnished by General Brodhead was found to be defective. The distance was represented to be much less than it really was. The provisions and ammunition of the men were exhausted by the time they had reached the Big Beaver, on their return. Brady shot an otter, but could not eat it. The last load was in his rifle. They arrived at an old encampment,

and found plenty of strawberries, which they stopped to appease their hunger with. Having discovered a deer-track, Brady followed it, telling the men he would perhaps get a shot at it. He had gone but a few rods when he saw the deer standing broadside to him. He raised his rifle and attempted to fire, but it flashed in the pan. He sat down, picked the touch-hole, and then started on. After going a short distance the path made a bend, and he saw before him a large Indian on horseback, with child before and its mother behind, and a number of warriors marching in the rear. His first impulse was to shoot the Indian on horseback, but as he raised the rifle he observed the child's head to roll with the motion of the horse. It was fast asleep and tied to the Indian. He stepped behind the root of a tree and waited until he could shoot the Indian, without danger to the child or its mother.

"When he considered the chance certain, he fired, and the Indian, child, and mother, all fell from the horse. Brady called to his men, with a voice that made the forest ring, to surround the Indians, and give them a general fire. He sprung to the fallen Indian's powder horn, but could not pull it off. Being dressed like an Indian, the woman thought he was one, and said 'Why did you shoot your brother?' He caught up the child, saying, 'Jenny Stoop, I am Captain Brady; follow me, and I will secure you and your child.' He caught her hand in his, carrying the child under the other arm, and dashed into the brush. Many guns were fired at him, but no ball touched, and the Indians, dreading an ambushade, were glad to make off. The next day he arrived at Fort McIntosh, with the woman and her child. His men had got there before him. They had heard his war-whoop, and knew they were Indians he had encountered, but having no ammunition, had taken to their heels and run off.

"The incursions of the Indians had become so frequent and their outrages so alarming, that it was thought advisable to retaliate upon them the injuries of war, and carry into the country occupied by them, the same system with which they had visited the settlements. For this purpose an adequate force was provided, under the immediate command of General Brodhead. An advance guard of scouts, among whom was Jonathan Zane, was under the command of Captain Brady.

"The troops proceeded up the Allegheny river, and had arrived near the mouth of Redbank creek, now known by the name of Brady's bend, without encountering an enemy. Brady and his Rangers were some distance in front of the main body, as their duty required, when they suddenly discovered a war party of Indians approaching them. Relying on the main body to force the Indians to retreat, when they would return by the same route they had advanced on, Brady permitted them to proceed without hindrance, and hastened to seize a narrow pass, higher up the river; where the rocks, nearly perpendicular, approached the river, and a few determined men might successfully combat superior numbers."

In a short time the Indians encountered the main body under Brodhead and were driven back. In full and swift retreat they pressed on to gain the pass between the rocks and the river, but it was occupied by Brady and his rangers, who failed not to pour into their flying columns a most destructive fire. Many were killed on the bank, and many more in the stream. Cornplanter, afterwards the distinguished chief of the Senecas, but then a young man, saved himself by swimming. The celebrated war-chief of this tribe, Bald Eagle, was of the number slain on this occasion.

"The army moved onward, and after destroying all the Indians' corn, and ravaging the Kenjua flats, returned to Pittsburgh.

Beaver valley was the scene of many of Capt. Brady's stirring adventures. We have recently visited some of the interesting localities celebrated as Brady's theatre of action, and heard from many of the older citizens their accounts of his thrilling exploits. They speak in unbounded terms of admiration of his daring and success; his many hairbreadth escapes by "field and flood;" and always concluded by declaring that he was a greater man than Daniel Boone or Lewis Wetzel, either of whom, in the eyes of the old pioneers, were the very embodiment of dare-devilism.

The following, illustrating one of Brady's adventures in the region referred to, we give from a published source. In one of his trapping and hunting excursions, he was surprised and taken prisoner by a party of Indians who had closely watched his movements.

To have shot or tomahawked him would have been but a small gratification to that of satiating their revenge by burning him at a slow fire, in presence of all the Indians of their

village. He was therefore taken alive to their encampment, on the west bank of the Beaver river, about a mile and a half from its mouth. After the usual exultations and rejoicings at the capture of a noted enemy, and causing him to run the gauntlet, a fire was prepared, near which Brady was placed, after being stripped and his arms unbound. Previous to tying him to the stake, a large circle was formed around of Indian men, women and children, dancing and yelling, and uttering all manner of threats and abuses that their small knowledge of the English language could afford. The prisoner looked on these preparations for death and on his savage foe with a firm countenance and a steady eye, meeting all their threats with truly savage fortitude. In the midst of their dancing and rejoicing, a squaw of one of their chiefs came near him with a child in her arms. Quick as thought, and with intuitive prescience, he snatched it from her and threw it into the midst of the flames. Horror-stricken at the sudden outrage, the Indians simultaneously rushed to rescue the infant from the fire. In the midst of this confusion Brady darted from the circle, overturning all that came in his way, and rushed into the adjacent thicket, with the Indians yelling at his heels. He ascended the steep side of a hill amidst a shower of bullets, and, darting down the opposite declivity, secreted himself in the deep ravines and laurel thickets that abound for several miles to the west. His knowledge of the country and wonderful activity enabled him to elude his enemies, and reach the settlements in safety.

The following incident is from one of Brady's old soldiers:

"On one of their scouting expeditions into the Indian country, the spies, consisting at that time of six men, encamped for the night at a place called 'Big Shell Camp.' Toward morning one of the guard heard the report of a gun, and, immediately communicating the fact to his commander, a change of position was ordered. Leading his men to an elevated point, the Indian camp was discovered almost beneath them. Cautiously advancing in the direction of the camp, six Indians were discovered standing around the fire, while several others lay upon the ground apparently asleep. Brady ordered his men to wrap themselves in their blankets, and lie down while he kept watch. Two hours thus passed without anything materially occurring. As day began to appear Brady aroused his men and posted them side by side, himself at the end of the line. When all were in readiness the commander was to touch with his elbow the man who stood next to him, and the communication was to pass successively to the farthest end. The orders then were, the moment the last man was touched, he should fire, which was to be the signal for a general discharge. With the first faint ray of light rose six Indians and stood around the fire. With breathless expectation the whites waited for the remainder to rise, but, failing, and apprehending a discovery, the captain moved his elbow, and the next instant the wild wood rang with the shrill report of the rifles of the spies. Five of the six Indians fell dead, but the sixth, screened by a tree, escaped. The camp being large, it was deemed unsafe to attack it further, and a retreat was immediately ordered."

Soon after the above occurrence, in returning from a similar expedition, and when about two miles from the mouth of Yellow creek, at a place admirably adapted for an ambushade, a solitary Indian stepped forward and fired upon the advancing company. Instantly, on firing, he retreated toward a deep ravine, into which the savage hoped to lead his pursuers. But Brady detected the trick, and in a voice of thunder ordered his men to tree. No sooner had this been done than the concealed foe rushed forth in great numbers, and opened upon the whites a perfect storm of leaden hail. The brave spies returned the fire with spirit and effect; but as they were likely to be overpowered by superior numbers, a retreat was ordered to the top of the hill, and thence continued until out of danger.

The whites lost one man in this engagement and two wounded. The Indian loss is supposed to have been about twenty in killed and wounded.

The injuries inflicted on the Indians by the troops under Gen. Brodhead quieted the country for some time. He kept his spies out, however, for the purpose of watching their motions and guarding against sudden attacks on the settlements. One of these parties, under the command of Capt. Brady, had the French creek country assigned as their field of duty.

The captain had reached the waters of Slippery Rock, a branch of Beaver, without seeing any signs of Indians; here, however, he came on an Indian trail in the evening, which he followed till dark without overtaking them. The next morning he renewed the pursuit, and overtook them while they were engaged at their morning meal.

Unfortunately for him, another party of Indians were in his rear; they had fallen upon his trail, and pursued him doubtless with as much ardor as characterized his pursuit, and at the moment he fired upon the Indians in his front, he was, in turn, fired upon by those in his rear. He was now between two fires, and vastly outnumbered. Two of his men fell, his tomahawk was shot from his side, and the battle yell was given by the party in his rear, and loudly returned and repeated by those in his front.

There was no time for hesitation, no safety in delay, no chance for successful defense in their present position; the brave captain and his rangers had to flee before their enemies, who pressed on their flying footsteps with no lagging speed.

Brady ran towards the creek. He was known by many, if not all of them, and many and deep were the scores to be settled between him and them. They knew the country well; he did not; and from his running towards the creek, they were certain of taking him prisoner. The creek was, for a long distance above and below the point he was approaching, washed in its channel to a great depth. In a certain expectation of catching him there, the private soldiers of his party were disregarded, and throwing down their guns, and drawing their tomahawks, all pressed forward to seize their victim.

Quick of eye, fearless of heart, and determined never to be a captive to the Indians, Brady comprehended their object and his only chance of escape, the moment he saw the creek; and by one mighty effort of courage and activity, defeated the one, and effected the other. He sprang across the abyss of waters, and stood, rifle in hand, on the opposite bank, in safety. As quick as lightning his rifle was primed, for it was his invariable custom to prime first; the next minute the powder horn was at the gun's muzzle, when, as he was in this act, a large Indian, who had been foremost in the pursuit, came to the opposite bank, and with the manliness of a generous foe, who scorns to undervalue the qualities of an enemy, said, in a loud voice and tolerable English, "Blady make good jump."

It may indeed be doubted whether the compliment was uttered in derision, for the moment he said so he took to his heels, and, as if fearful of the return it might merit, ran as crooked as a worm fence—sometimes leaping high, at others suddenly squatting down, he appeared no ways certain that Brady would not answer from the mouth of his rifle, but the rifle was not yet loaded.

The Captain was at the place afterwards, and ascertained that his leap was about twenty-three feet, and that the water was twenty feet deep.

Capt. Brady resided at one time in Wellsburg. He was tall, rather slender and very active, and of a dark complexion. When in the forest, engaged in war or hunting, he usually wore, instead of a hat, a black handkerchief bound round his head. He married a daughter of Captain Van Swearingen, of Ohio county, who bore him two children, John and Van S. Captain Brady possessed all the elements of a brave and successful soldier. Like Marion, "he consulted with his men respectfully, heard them patiently, weighed their suggestions, and silently approached his own conclusions. They knew his determination only by his actions." Brady had but few superiors as a woodman; he would strike out into the heart of the wilderness, and with no guide but the sun by day, and the stars by night, or in their absence, then by such natural marks as the bark and tops of trees, he would move on steadily, in a direct line toward the point of his destination. He always avoided beaten paths and the borders of streams; and never was known to leave his track behind him. In this manner he eluded pursuit, and defied detection. He was often vainly hunted by his own men, and was more likely to find them than they him.

Such was Brady, the leader of the spies. He died at West Liberty, Ohio county, W. Va., in the year 1800, and was buried in the cemetery at that place. A small stone marks his grave. It is greatly to be regretted that no suitable monument, in recognition of his public services, marks his humble resting place.

SIMON GIRTY,

was born in Northwestern Pennsylvania. His father was an Irishman. "The old man was beastly intemperate. A jug of whisky was the extent of his ambition." "Grog was his song, and grog would he have." His sottishness turned his wife's affection. Ready for seduction, she yielded her heart to a neighboring rustic, who, to remove all obstacles to their wishes, knocked Girty on the head, and bore off the trophy of his prowess." There were four children at the time of the father's

death: Thomas, Simon, George, and James. During the old French war the three last were taken prisoners by the Indians. Simon was adopted by the Senecas, and became an expert hunter. His Indian name was Katepacomen. It must be passed to his credit that his early training as a savage was compulsory, not voluntary, as has generally been supposed. His tribe roamed the wilderness northwest of the Ohio; and when the expedition under Colonel Henry Bouquet, at the close of Pontiac's war in 1764, marched into the western wilderness to punish the Ohio Indians, one of the hostages delivered to that commander by the latter was Girty. He escaped, however, soon after, and returned to his savage life. But, as one of the conditions of peace was the yielding up by the Senecas of all their captives willing or unwilling, Girty was compelled to return to the settlements, making his home in the vicinity of Pittsburgh.

Girty took part in Dunmore's war in 1774, on the side of Virginia, during which time he was the bosom friend and companion of Simon Kenton. He was intimately acquainted with Colonel Crawford, taking sides with the latter in opposition to Pennsylvania rule, in the boundary controversy. He was frequently a guest at Crawford's hospitable cabin, on the banks of the Youghiogheny. On the 22d of February, 1775, he was commissioned an officer of the militia at Pittsburgh, taking the test and other necessary oaths upon that occasion. He aspired to a captaincy in the regular army; but in this he was disappointed; which, it seems, was the reason of his deserting to the enemy, early in the year 1778. It is probable, however, that his early education among the Senecas had much to do with his desire and resolution again to return to the wilderness. Much of his time previous to this had been employed in interpreting, as he was well skilled in Indian lore.

General Hand was commandant at Fort Pitt when Girty deserted to the enemy. The greatest consternation was produced at Pittsburgh when the event became known, as with him went a squad of twelve soldiers and the notorious Elliott and McKee. From this defection the worst might reasonably be expected, as they would certainly have great power for mischief in persuading and assisting the Indians to murder and pillage. The now assured hostility of this ignoble trio of desperadoes to the government of the United States—Girty, Elliott and McKee—made at this time a dark outlook from the border across the Ohio. Their evil designs might be calculated on with certainty. And, as was feared, they went directly to the principal town of the now vacillating Delawares, situated upon what is the present site of Coshocton, Ohio, where they came very near changing the neutral policy of that tribe, as has already been observed, into one of open hostility against the Americans.

They represented that the white people were embodying themselves for the purpose of killing every Indian they should meet, be he friend or foe; that the American armies were all cut to pieces by the British; that General Washington was killed; that there was no more Congress; that the English had hung some of the members, and taken the rest to England; that the whole country beyond the mountains was in possession of their armies; and that a few thousand Americans on this side were all that were left in arms; and that these, as just stated, were determined to kill all the Indians in the western country—men, women and children. Thus did Simon Girty signalize his return to the savages; but the Delawares still remained firm; and he and his two noted associates moved on to the westward, among the Shawanese upon the Scioto. However, the principal chief of the Delawares sent word to that tribe not to put confidence in their representations: "Grandchildren!" (for so ran the message), "ye Shawanese! Some days ago, a flock of birds, that had come on from the east, lit at our village, imposing a song of theirs upon upon us, which song had nigh proved our ruin! If these birds, which, on leaving us took their flight toward Scioto, endeavor to impose a song on you likewise do not listen to them, for they lie!"

Girty now started for Detroit. On his way thither he was captured by the Wyandots. Recognized, however, by some Senecas, the latter demanded him as their prisoner, stating at the same time the nature of their claim; that he had been adopted by them, and had afterwards joined their white enemies and taken up arms against them. But Leatherlips, a distinguished Wyandot chief, ignored their claim to the prisoner. "By your own showing," said he, "he only returned to his own country and people. Ever after then you can have no claim upon him as one of your own. He is now found in our country bearing arms. He was captured by our warriors. He is our prisoner." This argument was unanswerable, and the Senecas

yielded the point. But Girty stated to his captors, in the Seneca language, that he had been badly treated at Fort Pitt, by his own people, on account of being true to the king and his cause, and was therefore forced to leave the country; and that he was on his way now to Detroit to take up arms against the Americans. He was thereupon set at liberty.

Arriving at Detroit, Girty was welcomed by Hamilton, the commandant of the post, very cordially, and immediately employed in the Indian department, at sixteen York shillings a day, and sent back to the Sandusky, to assist the savages in their warfare upon the border. He took up his residence with the Wyandots. His influence soon began to be felt in the Indian Confederacy—sometimes with the Shawanese and again with the Wyandots on their murderous forays into the border settlements; he was always a leader with them. His name became a household word of terror all along the border from Pittsburgh to the falls of the Ohio. With it was associated everything cruel and fiendlike. To the women and children in particular, nothing was more terrifying than the name of Simon Girty. Although he called himself "Captain Girty," yet whether he ever received a commission from the British government, as did his associate, Elliott, is a mooted question. His lack of education was probably the cause, if he was not commissioned; he could not write his name. It is certain, however, that he was in the regular pay of Great Britain.

Strangely enough, one of Girty's first exploits, after becoming fairly domiciled among the Indians, was highly creditable to him. Mention has been made of his intimacy, during Dunmore's war, with Simon Kenton. The latter was brought a captive to the Mac-a-chack town, in September, 1778, at which time Girty also happened to be in the Shawanese villages. Kenton was under sentence of death, and was to be burned at Wapatomika, just below the site of the present village of Zanesfield, Logan county, Ohio, where he was now awaiting his doom. Girty came to see the prisoner, and, as the latter had been painted black—a custom among the Indians when captives are to be burned—did not recognize his old associate. A few words between them, however, was enough for a recognition; whereupon Girty threw himself into Kenton's arms, calling him his dear and esteemed friend. "Well," said he to Kenton, "you are condemned to die; but I will do all I can—use every means in my power to save your life." Girty immediately had a council convened, and made a long speech to the Indians, in their own language, to save the life of their prisoner. This they consented to, and Kenton was placed under the care and protection of his benefactor, by whom he was well cared for. The Indians, however, again condemned him to death, but Girty induced them to take him to Sandusky, when, at the interposition of a captain in the British service, he was sent to Detroit, and finally effected his escape.

Girty now began his wild career against the border settlements. General McIntosh wrote from Fort Pitt, under date of 29th January following, that Captain Clark, of the Eighth Pennsylvania regiment, while returning from Fort Laurens with a sergeant and fourteen men, was attacked three miles from that post, by Simon Girty and a party of Mingoes, who killed two of his men, wounded four, and took one prisoner. From this time onward, to the approach of Crawford and his army against Sandusky, his career is mostly known by his cruel visitations of the frontier. His headquarters were at Sandusky, where he exercised great influence over the Half King, head chief of the Wyandots. He was frequently at Detroit; and De Peyster, the commandant, who had succeeded Hamilton upon the capture of the latter at Vincennes, on the 25th of February, 1779, by George Rogers Clark, found him ready for any undertaking, either against the Americans or the missionaries and their converts upon the Muskingum, as his hostility to the latter seemed as unbounded as to the former. Sharing with him in his hate were his associates, Elliott and McKee.

In the early part of July, 1779, a party of Indians, led by Girty, attempted to kill or capture David Zeisberger, one of the missionaries, who was then at Lichtenau, a Christian Indian village on the east bank of the Muskingum, two and a half miles below the site of the present town of Coshocton, Ohio, but which was deserted soon after. The missionaries, having received timely information of the design by the arrival of Alexander McCormick, the trader living at Sandusky, were on the alert; and, although the Moravian teacher came near being captured or killed, yet the assailants were so warmly received by the Delawares, who showed a determination, upon this occasion, to protect Zeisberger by all the means in their power, that Girty was forced to retreat, "gnashing his teeth in impotent rage."

Upon the arrival of the Christian Indians and their teachers in the Sandusky country, in October, 1781, they were brought almost face to face with their arch-enemy, at the Half King's residence. Girty was one of the plotters of the scheme which resulted in the breaking up of the missionary establishments upon the Muskingum. He seemed to take delight in rudely treating the missionaries while in their winter quarters near Sandusky. The Moravian Heckwelder says: "At one time, just as my wife had set down to what was intended for our dinner, the Half King, Simon Girty, and another Wyandot entered my cabin, and seeing the victuals ready, without ceremony began eating." In the final removal of the missionaries from the Indian country to Detroit, resulting in the entire disbanding of the Christian Indians, Girty was one of the chief instruments—a willing tool in the hands of the Half King—the power behind the throne.

Pomocan was determined to drive the Moravians from the Sandusky. In April, just previous to the advent of Crawford's army, Girty tried to induce McCormick, who was still a resident of the Half King's town, to write a letter to De Peyster, at Detroit, for the Wyandot chief, implicating the missionaries as his enemies. But the trader refused. However, some one was found to write for him as he and Girty desired; and a response was soon received, ordering the Moravians to leave the country, and asking the Half King to give Girty assistance in bringing them and their families to Detroit.

On the 1st day of March, a messenger, sent by the Half King and Girty, arrived at the rude cabins of the missionaries, ordering them to appear before them the next morning to hear the letter read. Accordingly, two of them, Zeisberger and Heckwelder, although the order was for all to go, started for the residence of the chief, nearly eight miles down the river, where they finally arrived after a toilsome walk through the deep snow, and found Girty and the Half King already waiting for them at the house of McCormick. At the meeting Girty insulted the Moravians, giving them the letter to read, with a string of black wampum to intimidate them. He extorted a written pledge from these teachers to meet him at Lower Sandusky in two weeks, with all the missionaries and their families, to be conducted by him to Detroit.

On the morning of the 13th of March a Frenchman named Francis Levallie, from Lower Sandusky, informed the missionaries that Girty had gone, with a war-party of Wyandots, against the border settlements upon the Ohio, and that he had been deputed to take his place. He told them, also, that Girty had ordered him to drive them before him to Detroit the same as if they were cattle, and not make a halt for the purpose of the women giving suck to their children; and that he should take them around the head of Lake Erie, and make them foot every step of the way. The humane Frenchman saw fit, however, to disobey orders. He treated them kindly; and in four days' journey brought them to Lower Sandusky, where they were hospitably received by Arundle and Robbins, traders from Detroit, while Levallie wrote to De Peyster to send boats for their transportation thence to their place of destination.

Awaiting the arrival of the boats from Detroit, the missionaries became uneasy lest Girty should return from his murderous foray against the Americans and find his orders disobeyed; in which event they would have the worst to fear. "He *did* return," is the testimony of Heckwelder, "and behaved like a madman on hearing that we were here, and that our conductor had disobeyed his orders, and had sent a letter to the commandant at Detroit respecting us. He flew at the Frenchman, who was in the room adjoining ours, most furiously, striking at him, and threatening to split his head in two for disobeying the orders he had given him. He swore the most horrid oaths respecting us, and continued in that way until after midnight. His oaths were all to the purport that he would never leave the house until he split our heads in two with his tomahawk and made our brains stick to the walls of the room in which we were! I omit the names he called us by, and the words he made use of while swearing, as also the place he would go to if he did not fulfill all which he had sworn he would do to us. He had somewhere procured liquor, and would, as we were told by those who were near him, at every drink renew his oaths, which he repeated until he fell asleep.

"Never before did any of us hear the like oaths, or know any one to rave like him. He appeared like an host of evil spirits. He would sometimes come up to the bolted door between us and him, threatening to chop it in pieces to get at us. No Indian we ever saw drunk would have been a match for him. How we should escape the clutches of this white beast in human form no one could foresee. Yet at the proper time, relief was

at hand; for, in the morning, at the break of day, and while he was still sleeping, two large flat-bottomed boats arrived from Detroit, for the purpose of taking us to that place. This was joyful news! And seeing the letter written by the commandant to Mr. Arundle respecting us, we were satisfied we would be relieved from the hands of this wicked white savage, whose equal, we were led to believe, was perhaps not to be found among mankind."

Girty afterwards returned to Sandusky and plotted against the Christian Indians, who, after their teachers were gone, disbanded, most of them proceeding to the Scioto, while others, as before mentioned, stopped for a while in the neighborhood, at Pipe's town—all intending to meet together, after some time, on the Maumee and there establish themselves—when, Crawford's army approaching, a few, as already intimated, took up arms and joined the Delawares, under Captain Pipe. Shortly after the Christian Indians were thus scattered, news arrived of the probable invasion of the Sandusky country by the Americans, and Girty now busied himself in assisting the gathering together of the Indians to repel the invaders. His influence was as great with the war-chiefs of the Delawares as with Zhausho-toh or the Half King. Elliott, therefore, upon his arrival at Sandusky, as before stated, found Girty full of excitement and ferocious zeal.

Passing over the events of the few days following the advent of Elliott to the Indian lines, wherein Girty, as we shall hereafter see, played a notable part, we lose trace of him to August following, when, the 16th of that month, we find him the leader of a large Indian force against Bryant's Station, five miles from Lexington, Kentucky. The Kentuckians made such a gallant resistance that the Indians became disheartened and were about abandoning the siege, when Girty, thinking he might frighten the garrison into a surrender, mounted a stump within speaking distance and commenced a parley. He told them who he was; that he looked hourly for reinforcements with cannon, and that they had better surrender at once, if they did so, no one should be hurt; otherwise he feared they would all be killed. The garrison were intimidated; but one young man named Reynolds, seeing the effect of this harangue, and believing his story, as it was, to be false, of his own accord answered him: "You need not be so particular to tell us your name, we know your name and you too. I've had a villainous, untrustworthy cur-dog this long while, named *Simon Girty*, in compliment to you; he's so like you—just as ugly and just as wicked. As to the cannon, let them come on; the country's roused, and the scalps of your red cut-throats, and your own too, will be drying on our cabins in twenty-four hours." This spirited reply produced good results. Girty in turn was disheartened, and, with his Indians, soon withdrew. The country was indeed aroused. The enemy were pursued to the Blue Licks, where, lying in ambush, the Kentuckians, three days after, suffered a cruel defeat. This, it is believed, was the last battle Girty was in during the Revolution, as peace was soon after declared, and comparative tranquillity was restored along the western border.

During the next seven years but little is recorded of the noted desperado. He, however, remained in the Indian country, employed, it is believed, most of the time, in trading with the savages. Certain it is that he lost meanwhile none of their confidence or esteem, for, when war again broke out between the United States and the Indians of the Northwest in 1790, rendered famous by the campaign of Harmar of that year; of St. Clair, in 1791; and of Wayne, in 1794; Girty again became a famous character. After St. Clair's defeat, a grand council was held at the confluence of the Maumee and the Auglaize, by nearly all the Northwestern tribes, to take into consideration the situation of affairs. Simon Girty was the only white man permitted to be present. His voice was for a continuance of the war. Another conference was held in 1793, and it was determined, mainly through the exertions of Girty, to continue hostilities. But the decisive victories of the next year, gained by Wayne, forever destroyed the power of the Indians of the Northwest, and the famous treaty of Greenville brought about an enduring peace, in 1795.

In this second war against his countrymen, Girty made his first appearance in the attack on Dunlap's Station, early in 1791—a point on the east side of the Great Miami river, eight miles from the spot where the town of Hamilton now is, in Butler county, Ohio, and seventeen miles from Cincinnati. The station was most gallantly defended, and Girty was compelled to retire without effecting its capture. The last battle in which he was known to be actively engaged was at St. Clair's defeat, on the 4th of November, 1791, twenty-three miles north

of the present town of Greenville, county-seat of Darke county, Ohio. Among the dead he found and recognized the body of General Richard Butler, second in command of the American army. On the retreat and general rout of our army, Girty captured a white woman. A Wyandot squaw who accompanied the warriors of her nation, perceiving this, demanded the prisoner, on the ground that usage gave all female captives to the women accompanying the braves. Girty refused and became furious, when some warriors came up and enforced a compliance with this rule of the Indians, to the great relief of the prisoner. The woman was afterward sold to a respectable French family in Detroit.

After this Girty was engaged in the Indian trade at Lower Sandusky, going thence to "Girty's town," on the St. Mary's, where he established a trading-house on the site of the present town of St. Mary's, in Mercer county, Ohio, which he must have abandoned while General Wayne was marching his army to the victory of the "Fallen Timbers" on the 20th of August, 1794, for he was present upon that occasion with his old associates, Elliott and McKee, though they kept at a respectable distance from the contest, near the river. After the treaty of Greenville, Girty sold his trading establishment at Girty's town to an Irishman named Charles Murray, and removed to Canada, where he settled on a farm just below Malden, on the Detroit river.

Girty married in the neighborhood and raised a family. In vain he tried to become a decent citizen, and command some degree of respect. The depravity of his untamed and undisciplined nature was too apparent. He was abhorred by all his neighbors. In the war of 1812, Girty, being then nearly blind, was incapable of active service. After the capture of the British fleet on Lake Erie, in 1813, and upon the invasion of Canada immediately after, he followed the British army on their retreat, leaving his family at home. He fixed his residence at a Mohawk village on Grand river, Canada, until the proclamation of peace, when he returned to his farm below Malden, where he died in 1818, aged over seventy years.

"The last time I saw Girty," writes William Walker, "was in the summer of 1813. From my recollection of his person he was in height five feet six or seven inches; broad across the chest; strong, round, compact limbs, and of fair complexion. To any one scrutinizing him, the conclusion would forcibly impress the observer that Girty was endowed by nature with great powers of endurance." Spencer, a prisoner among the Indians, who saw Girty before he left the Indian country, was not favorably impressed with his visage: "His dark, shaggy hair; his low forehead; his brows contracted, and meeting above his short flat nose; his gray, sunken eyes, averting the ingenious gaze; his lips thin and compressed; and the dark and sinister expression of his countenance, to me seemed the very picture of a villain."

No other country or age ever produced, perhaps, so brutal, depraved and wicked a wretch as Simon Girty. He was sagacious and brave; but his sagacity and bravery only made him a greater monster of cruelty. All of the vices of civilization seemed to center in him, and by him were ingrafted upon those of the savage state, without the usual redeeming qualities of either. He moved about through the Indian country during the war of the Revolution and the Indian war which followed, a dark whirlwind of fury, desperation and barbarity. In the refinements of torture inflicted on helpless prisoners, as compared with the Indians, he "out-heroded Herod." In treachery, he stood unrivaled.

There ever rankled in his bosom a most deadly hatred of his country. He seemed to revel in the very excess of malignity toward his old associates. So horrid was his wild ferocity and savageness, that the least relenting seemed to be acts of positive goodness—luminous sparks in the very blackness of darkness! "I have fully glutted my vengeance," said the Mingo Logan, when he had taken a scalp for each of his relations murdered; but the revenge of Simon Girty was gorged with numberless victims, of all ages and of either sex! It seemed as insatiable as the grave itself. And what is the more astonishing is, that such insatiety could arise in any human breast upon a mere fancied neglect!—for it will be remembered that he deserted to the enemy because of not being promoted to the command of a company!

Of Girty's fool-hardiness, there is ample testimony. He got into a quarrel at one time with a Shawanese, caused by some misunderstanding in a trade. While bandying hard words to each other, the Indian, by an innuendo, questioned his opponent's courage. Girty instantly produced a half-keg of powder, and snatching a fire-brand, called upon the savage to stand

by him. The latter, not deeming this a legitimate mode of settling disputes, hastily evacuated the premises!

Upon one subject, however, Girty seemed to be ill at ease. He was curious to know of prisoners what was in store for him should he be captured by the Americans. The idea of falling into the hands of his outraged countrymen, was, in short, a terror to him. In the summer of 1796, when the British surrendered the posts of the northwest to the United States, Girty was at Detroit. When the boats laden with our troops came in sight, he became so much alarmed that he could not wait for the return of the ferry-boat, but plunged his horse into the river, at the risk of drowning, and made for the Canada shore, which he reached in safety; pouring out a volley of maledictions as he rode up the opposite bank upon the United States government and troops mingled with all the diabolical oaths his imagination could coin.

The grandfather of Rev. J. B. Johnston, of St. Clairsville, O., who, during the Revolution, had command of a block-house in Westmoreland county, Pa., on one occasion held Simon Girty as a prisoner, but the date of the event we are unable to obtain. He effected his release by pretending to be friendly to the Americans.

Simon Girty was little, if any, less cruel and bloodthirsty than his brothers, but his restless activity and audacity, and his conduct in first pretending friendship for the American cause, and afterwards deserting to the British, made him the most notorious and hated of the family. He was cunning, unscrupulous, and almost constantly engaged, after his desertion from Fort Pitt, in some raid, or murdering, or plundering expedition. His shrewdness and daring, well fitted him for a leader in such enterprises.

There are many localities that have become historical by some tragic scene, or other notable event in this man's career, some of which bear his name. There is, near the Ohio, on the north side of Short creek, an abrupt termination of one of the river ridges, known as "Girty's Point." It was his favorite place for striking into the interior. The path first used by the Indians is still used by the people of the neighborhood.

He left a family with a name execrated wherever he was known.

THOMAS GIRTY,

alone, of the four brothers, returned to civilized life. He was one of Brady's spies in the Indian wars after the revolution, and died, perhaps, in Butler county, Pa., in 1820.

GEORGE GIRTY

was adopted by the Delawares, became a member of their tribe, and continued with them until his death. In all respects he became a perfect savage, rose to prominence among the Delaware tribes, and adopted entirely the manners and customs of the Indians. To consummate cunning he added the most fearless intrepidity. He led the Indians in their attack on Fort Henry, at Wheeling, in September, 1782. There were two hundred and thirty-eight Indians in this attack on the garrison at Wheeling, and, although unsuccessful against the small band of defenders, the event shows the prominent position he occupied among his adopted race. He demanded the surrender of the fort, but was promptly refused. Some historians have stated that Simon Girty led the attack against Fort Henry in 1777, but as he did not join the British forces until March, 1778, he could not have taken part in the attack on Wheeling at the time given. Considerable tradition also exists among the descendants of the old settlers, in which it is claimed the voice of Simon Girty was recognized by some of the defenders of the fort during its siege, but in this the name of George Girty may have got mixed with Simon, and the sieges of 1777 and 1782 may have become confused. Again the two brothers may have resembled each other, both in appearance and voice, and as Simon's desertion and open espousal of the British cause brought him into such great notoriety, the settlers may have been misled to believe that he was the person who had led the attack on the fort. George Girty was doubtless as prominent among the savages as his brother Simon, but the latter became more notorious among the people along the frontier, in consequence of circumstances. George Girty fought with the Indians at the battles of Point Pleasant, Blue Licks, and Sandusky, in all of which he gained much distinction for skill and bravery. In his latter years he gave himself up to intemper-

ance and died drunk about the year 1813, on the Miami of the Lake.

JAMES GIRTY

fell into the hands of the Shawanese, who adopted him as a son. As he approached manhood he became dexterous in all the arts of savage life. To the most sanguinary spirit he added all the vices of the frontier men, with whom he frequently associated. It is represented that he often visited Kentucky at the time of its first settlement, and many of the inhabitants felt the effects of his courage and cruelty. Neither age or sex found mercy at his hand. His delight was in carnage. When unable to walk, in consequence of disease, he laid low with his hatchet captive women and children who came within his reach. Traders who were acquainted with him say, so furious was he that he would not have turned on his heel to save a prisoner from the flames. His pleasure was to see new and refined tortures, and to perfect this gratification he frequently gave directions. To this barbarian are to be attributed many of the cruelties charged on his brother Simon. Yet this monster was caressed by Elliott and Proctor.

SKETCH OF ISAAC WILLIAMS.

[From the American Pioneer.]

He was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, the 16th day of July, 1737. While he was quite a boy his parents removed to Winchester, Virginia, then a frontier town. Soon after this event his father died, and his mother married Mr. Buckley. When he was about eighteen years old, the colonial government employed him as a ranger, or spy, to watch and observe the movements of the Indians, for which his early acquaintance with a hunter's life eminently fitted him. In this capacity he served in the army under General Braddock. He also formed one of the party who guarded the first convoy of provisions to Fort Duquesne, after its surrender to General Forbes in 1758. The stores were carried on pack-horses over the rough declivities of the mountains, continually exposed to the attack of the Indians, for which the deep ravines and narrow ridges of the mountain ranges afforded every facility. After the peace made with the Indians in 1765, by Colonel Bouquet, the country on the waters of the Monongahela began to be settled by the people east of the mountains. Among the early emigrants to this region were the parents of Mr. Williams, whom he conducted across the mountains in 1768, but did not finally locate himself in the west till the following year, when he settled on the waters of Buffalo creek, near the present town of West Liberty. He accompanied Ebenezer and Jonathan Zane, when they explored and located the country about Wheeling in 1769. Previous to this period, however, he made several hunting excursions to the waters of the Ohio.

In returning from one of these adventurous expeditions, in company with two other men in the winter of 1767, the following incident befell him. Early in December, as they were crossing the glades of the Allegheny mountains, they were overtaken by a violent snow storm. This is always a stormy, cold region, but on the present occasion, the snow fell to the depth of five or six feet, and put a stop to their further progress. It was followed by intensely cold weather. While confined in this manner to their camp, with a scanty supply of food, and no chance of procuring more by hunting, one of his companions was taken sick and died, partly from disease, and partly by having no food but the tough indigestible skins of their peltry, from which the hair had been singed off at the camp fire and boiled in the kettle. Soon after the death of this man, his remaining companion, from the difficulty of procuring fuel, became so much frozen in the feet that he could render Mr. Williams no further assistance. He contrived, however, to bury the dead man in the snow. The feet of this man were so badly frosted, that he lost all his toes and a part of each foot, thus rendering him entirely unable to travel for a period of nearly two months. During this time, their food consisted of the remnant of their skins, and their drink of melted snow. The kind heart of Mr. Williams would not allow him to leave his friend in this suffering condition while he went to the nearest settlement for aid, lest he should be attacked by wild beasts, or perish for the want of sustenance. With a patience and fortitude that would have awarded him a civic crown in the best days of the chivalric Romans, he remained with his helpless friend until he was so far restored to health as to enable him to accompany him in his return to his home. So much

reduced was his own strength, from starvation and cold, that it was many months before his usual health was restored.

In 1669, he became a resident of the western wilds, and made his home on the waters of Buffalo creek. Here he found himself in a wide field for the exercise of his darling passion, hunting. From his boyhood he had displayed a great relish for a hunter's life, and in this employment he for several years explored the recesses of the western wilds, and followed the water courses of the great valley to the mouth of the Ohio; and from thence along the shores of the Mississippi to the turbid Missouri. As early as the year 1770 he trapped the beaver on the tributaries of this river, and returned in safety with a rich load of furs.

During the prime of his life he was occupied in hunting and in making entries of lands. This was done by girdling a few trees and planting a small patch of corn. This operation entitled the person to four hundred acres of land. Entries of this kind were very aptly called "Tomahawk improvements." An enterprising man could make a number of these in a season, and sell them to persons who, coming late into the country, had not so good an opportunity to select prime lands as the first adventurers. Mr. Williams sold many of these "rights" for a few dollars, or the value of a rifle gun, which was then thought a fair equivalent, of so little account was the land then considered; and besides, like other hunters of his day, thought wild lands of little value except as hunting grounds. There was, however, another advantage attached to these simple claims; it gave the possessor the right of entering one thousand acres of land adjoining the improvement, on condition of his paying a small sum per acre into the treasury of the State of Virginia. These entires were denominated "pre-emption rights," and many of the richest lands on the left bank of the Ohio river are now held under these early titles. As Virginia then claimed all the lands on the northwest side of the Ohio, many similar entries were made at this early day on the right bank, and also on the rich alluvials of the Muskingum, as high up as the falls—one tract, a few miles above Marietta, is still known as "Wiseman's bottom," after the man who made a "tomahawk entry" at that place. After the cession of the lands or the territory northwest of the river Ohio to the United States, these early claims were forfeited.

While occupied in these pursuits he became acquainted with Rebecca Martin, the daughter of Mr. Joseph Tomlinson, of Grave creek, then a young widow, and married her in October, 1775. Her former husband, John Martin, had been a trader among the Indians, and was killed on the Big Hockhocking in the year 1770. A man by the name of Hartness, her uncle on the mother's side, was killed with him at the same time by the Shawanese Indians. As a striking proof of the veneration of the Indians for William Penn and the people of his colony, two men from Pennsylvania, who were with them, were spared. The two killed were from Virginia. The fact is referred to by Lord Dunmore, in his speech at the Indian treaty near Chillicothe, in the year 1774. Mr. Williams accompanied Dunmore in this campaign, and acted as a ranger until its close.

By this marriage, Mr. Williams became united to a woman whose spirit was congenial to his own. She was born the 14th of February, 1754, at Will's creek, on the Potomac, in the province of Maryland, and had removed with her father's family to Grave creek in 1771. Since her residence in the western country she had lived with her brothers, Samuel and Joseph, as their housekeeper, near the mouth of Grave creek, and for weeks together, while they were absent on tours of hunting, she was left entirely alone. She was now in her twenty-first year; full of life and activity, and as fearless of danger as the man who had chosen her for his companion. One proof of her courageous spirit is related by her niece, Mrs. Bukey. In the spring of the year 1774, she made a visit to a sister, who was married to a Mr. Baker, then living on the Ohio river opposite the mouth of Yellow creek. It was soon after the time of the massacre of Logan's relatives at Baker's Station. Having finished her visit, she prepared to return home in a canoe by herself, the traveling being chiefly done by water. The distance from her sister's to Grave creek was about fifty miles. She left there in the afternoon and paddled her light canoe rapidly along until dark. Knowing that the moon would rise at a certain hour she landed, and, fastening the slender craft to the willows, she leaped on shore, and, lying down in a thick clump of bushes, waited patiently the rising of the moon. As soon as it had cleared the tops of the trees and began to shed its cheerful rays over the dark bosom of the Ohio, she prepared to embark. The water being shallow near the shore she had to wade a few paces before reaching the canoe, when, just in the

act of stepping on board, her naked foot rested on the cold dead body of an Indian, who had been killed a short time before, and which, in the gloom of the night, she had not discovered in landing. Without flinching or screaming, she stepped lightly into the canoe with the reflection she was thankful he was not alive. Resuming the paddle she reached the mouth of Grave creek in safety early the next morning.

Walter Scott's Rebecca, the Jewess, was not more celebrated for her cures and skill in treating wounds, than Rebecca Williams amongst the honest borderers of the Ohio river. About the year 1785, while living a short time at Wheeling, on account of Indian depredations, she, with the assistance of Mrs. Zane, dressed the wounds of Thomas Mills, who was wounded in fourteen places by rifle shots. He with three other men were spearing fish by torch light about a mile above the garrison when they were fired on by a party of Indians secreted on the shore. Mills stood in the bow of the canoe holding a torch, and, as he was a fair mark, received most of the shots—the others escaped unhurt—one arm and one leg were broken in addition to the flesh wounds. Had he been in the regular service with plenty of surgeons, he probably would have lost one or both limbs by amputation. But this being out of the question here, where no surgeons could be procured, these women, with their fomentations, and simple applications of slippery elm bark, not only cured his wounds, at the time deemed impossible, and restored him to health, but saved both his limbs. Many years after this, while the writer of this article was attending on a man with a compound fracture of the leg from the kick of a horse, and who was lying near her residence, she was present at one of the dressings, and related several of her cures in border times. She said her principal dressings were made of slippery elm, the leaves of stramonium, or "jimson," and daily ablutions with warm water.

Their marriage was as unostentatious and as simple as the manners and habits of the party. A traveling preacher happening to come into the settlement, as they sometimes did, though rarely, they were married without any previous preparation of nice dresses, bride cakes, or bride-maids—he standing up in a hunting dress, and she in a short gown and petticoat of homespun, the common wear of the country.

In the summer of 1774, the year before her marriage, she was one morning busily occupied in kindling a fire preparatory to the breakfast, with her back to the door on her knees, puffing away at the coals. Hearing some one step cautiously on the floor, she looked around and beheld a tall Indian close to her side. He made a motion of silence to her, at the same time shaking his tomahawk in a threatening manner if she made any alarm. He however, did not offer her harm; but looking carefully round the cabin he espied her brother Samuel's rifle hanging on the hooks over the fire place. This he seized upon, and fearing the arrival of some of the men, hastened his departure without any further damage. While he was with her in the house, she preserved her presence of mind and betrayed no marks of fear; but no sooner was he gone, however, than she left the cabin and secreted herself in the corn till her brother came in. Samuel was lame at the time, but happened to be out of the way; so that it is probable his life might have been saved from this circumstance. It was but seldom that the Indians killed unresisting women or children, except in the excitement of an attack and when they had met with opposition from the men. In 1777, two years after their marriage, the depredations and massacres of the Indians were so frequent that the settlement of Grave creek was broken up. It was the frontier station, and lower on the Ohio than any other, above the mouth of Big Kanawha. It was in this year that the Indians made their great attack on the fort at Wheeling. Mr. Williams and his wife, with her father's family, Mr. Joseph Tomlinson, moved on the Monongahela river above Redstone, old fort. Here he remained until the spring of 1783, when he returned with his wife and Mr. Tomlinson to their plantations on Grave creek.

In the year 1785, he had to remove again from his farm with the garrison at Wheeling.

It was sometime in the spring of the succeeding year that Mr. Williams, in company with Hamilton Carr and a Dutchman, had the adventure with the Indians at the mouth of Grave creek, in which three of the savages were killed, and John Wetzel, their prisoner, was rescued. This event is fully recorded elsewhere in this volume.

It has been stated that Rebecca Martin, before her marriage to Mr. Williams, acted as house-keeper for her brothers for several years. In consideration for which service, Joseph and Samuel, made an entry of four hundred acres of land on the

Virginia shore of the Ohio river, directly opposite the mouth of the Muskingum, for their sister; girdling the trees, building a cabin, and planting and fencing four acres of corn, on the high second bottom, in the spring of the year 1773. They spent the summer on the spot, occupying their time with hunting, during the growth of the crop. In this time they had exhausted their small stock of salt and breadstuff, and lived for two or three months altogether on boiled turkeys, which were eaten without salt. So accustomed had Samuel become to eating his meat without this condiment, that it was some time before he could again relish the taste of it. The following winter the two brothers hunted on the Big Kanawha. Some time in March, 1774, they reached the mouth of the river on their return. They were detained here a few days by a remarkably high freshet in the Ohio river, which from certain fixed marks on Wheeling creek, is supposed to have been fully equal to that February, 1832. That year was long known as that of Dunmore's war, and noted for Indian depredations. The renewed and oft repeated inroads of the Indians, led Mr. Williams to

turn his thoughts towards a more quiet retreat than that at Grave creek. Fort Harmar, at the mouth of the Muskingum, having been erected in 1786, and garrisoned by United States troops; he came to the conclusion that he would now occupy the land belonging to his wife, and located by her brothers as before noted. This tract contained four hundred acres, and embraced a large share of rich alluvians. The piece opened by the Tomlinsons in 1773, had grown up with young saplings, but could be easily reclaimed. Having previously visited the spot and put up log cabins, he finally removed his family and effects thither, the 26th of March, 1787, being the year before the Ohio company took possession of their purchase at the mouth of the Muskingum.

Mr. Williams was a great hunter and trapper, but in later years turned his attention especially to clearing and cultivating his farm. He was a very benevolent man and a highly respected citizen. He died September 25, 1820. His daughter and only child, married a Mr. John Henderson, but died at the age of twenty, leaving no issue.

THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

CHAPTER XVIII.

ORGANIZATION OF ILLINOIS COUNTY—TRADING POSTS—MORAVIAN MISSIONS—FORTS—CESSION BY VIRGINIA TO THE UNITED STATES—FIRST WHITE BIRTHS—PREMATURE SETTLEMENTS—1779—1785—PREVENTED BY THE GOVERNMENT—SURVEY OF THE PUBLIC LANDS—FIRST LAND SALES—INDIAN WARS—CIVIL GOVERNMENT—FIRST OFFICERS—TERRITORIAL LEGISLATION—FIRST COURTS—ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES—FIRST TOWNS—ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE.

We have recited in the chapters devoted to the outlines of early American history in the first part of this work, that Virginia acquired title to the great Northwest territory by its several charters, granted by James I., bearing dates respectively April 10, 1606; May 23, 1609; March 12, 1611.

The colony of Virginia first attempted to exercise authority over the "Territory Northwest of the River Ohio," in 1769, when the House of Burgesses passed an act establishing the county of Botetourt, with the Mississippi river as its eastern boundary. This act recited that: "Whereas, the people situated on the Mississippi, in the said county of Botetourt, will be very remote from the court-house, and must necessarily become a separate county, as soon as their numbers are sufficient, which, probably, will happen in a short time, be it therefore enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that the inhabitants of that part of the said county of Botetourt which lies on the said waters, shall be exempt from the payment of any levies to be laid by the said county court for the purpose of building a court-house and prison for the said county."

ORGANIZATION OF ILLINOIS COUNTY.

On the 2d of January, 1778, Colonel George Rogers Clark received a commission from Virginia to make his famous campaign against Kaskaskia, in the Illinois country, and descended the Ohio from Fort Pitt the following spring with his forces on this expedition. His campaign was one of the boldest and most successful of the Revolutionary war, and he captured all the English posts in the Illinois country and made a complete conquest of the territory. The House of Burgesses of Virginia, then, in October, 1778, erected the "County of Illinois," out of the western part of Botetourt county, "for the purpose of more effectually organizing civil government northwest of the Ohio river." Illinois county was bounded on the east by Pennsylvania, on the southeast and south by the Ohio river, on the west by the Mississippi river, and on the north by the northern lakes, embracing all the territory claimed by Virginia within these bounds, and making what now constitutes the great state of Ohio an integral portion of it. John Todd, Esq., was appointed County Lieutenant and Civil Commandant of Illinois county. He was killed in the battle of Blue Licks, August 19, 1782, and was succeeded by Timothy de Montbrun. The Moravian missionaries on the Tuscarawas, a few scores of Indian traders, and a small number of French settlers on the Maumee, made the sum total of white men at that time in what is now Ohio.

TRADING POSTS.

The first trading posts attempted by the whites, (French,) within the present limits of Ohio, were near the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, and on the peninsula between Sandusky bay and the mouth of Portage river, at a place called St. Dusky, or Sandusquet. This was prior to 1750. As early as the fall of 1750, the English began the erection of a stockade at a trading post then called Pickawillany, now known as Loramie's Store, in Shelby county.

THE MORAVIAN MISSIONS.

The first missionary sent to the Ohio country by the Moravians came to the valley of the Tuscarawas in 1761. Not long

after the missions were established in the Tuscarawas valley known as Shœnbrun, Gnadenhütten, and Salem.

FORTS.

The first military post built by the whites in that part of the Northwest Territory now embraced in Ohio, was that of Fort Laurens, constructed in 1778, by a detachment sent out from Fort Pitt under General McIntosh. The second was that of Fort Harmar, at the mouth of the Muskingum, in 1785. The third was Fort Steuben, built by Captain Hamtramck, in 1786.

CESSION BY VIRGINIA TO THE UNITED STATES.

In 1793 "the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act authorizing the Virginia delegates in Congress to convey to the United States all the right of that Commonwealth to the territory north-westward of the river Ohio."*

Pursuant to the foregoing action of the General Assembly of Virginia, Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee, and James Monroe, Virginia's delegates in Congress, did, as per deed of cession, on the first day of March, 1784, it being the eighth year of American Independence, "convey (in the name and for, and on behalf of, the said Commonwealth), transfer, assign, and make over unto the United States in Congress assembled, for the benefit of said States, Virginia inclusive, all right, title, and claim, as well of soil as of jurisdiction, to the territory of said State, lying and being to the north-west of the river Ohio." Upon the presentation of said deed of cession, Congress resolved, on the same day, "that it be accepted, and the same be recorded and enrolled among the acts of the United States Congress assembled."

RELINQUISHMENT OF THE INDIAN TITLES IN OHIO.

The conveyances known by the name of treaties in the early period of American history are based upon conquest. The possession of the country, acquired by war and force against the will and resistance of the occupants, was the substantial title. The treaty was the evidence of its extent; procured by the successful from the defeated party, upon such conditions as the victorious nation deemed it necessary to impose, or politic to accept. By the peace of 1783, England assigned all her rights to the United Colonies, whether derived from the Indians or the French. At the close of the Revolution, the Indian nations, having entered into a war-alliance with Great Britain, naturally suffered in common with the mother country the effects of lawful conquest.

By the terms of the *treaty of Fort Stanwix*, concluded by the United States with the Iroquois, or Six Nations, on the 22d of October, 1784, the indefinite title or claim of said confederacy to the greater part of the valley of Ohio was extinguished. The treaty was concluded by three commissioners appointed by Congress, whose names were Oliver Wolcott, Richard Butler and Arthur Lee. Cornplanter and Red Jacket represented the Indians.

This was followed in January, 1785, by the *treaty of Fort McIntosh*, by which the Delawares, Wyandots, Ottawas, and Chippewas relinquished all claim to the Ohio valley and established the boundary line between them and the United States to be the Cuyahoga River, and along the main branch of the Tuscarawas, to the forks of said river near Fort Laurens, then westwardly to the portage between the head waters of the Great Miami and the Maumee or Miami of the lakes, thence down said river to Lake Erie, and along said lake to the mouth of the Cuyahoga river. The treaty was negotiated by George Rogers Clark, Richard Butler, and Arthur Lee for the United States, and by the chiefs of the aforementioned tribes.

A similar relinquishment was effected by the *treaty of Fort Finney* (at the mouth of the Great Miami), concluded with the Shawanese January 31, 1786, the United States commissioners

*Virginia based her right to the north-west territory both on her claims under the original charters, and the conquest by Colonel George Rogers Clark in the year 1778.

being the same as the foregoing, except the substitution of Samuel H. Parsons for Arthur Lee.

The *treaty of Fort Harmar*, held by General St. Clair, January 9, 1780, was mainly confirmatory of the treaties previously made. So also was the *treaty of Greenville*, of August 3, 1795, made by General Wayne on the part of the United States, and the chiefs of eleven of the most powerful tribes of the north-western Indians, which re-established the Indian boundary line through the present State of Ohio, and extended it from Loramie to Fort Recovery, and from thence to the mouth of the Ohio river, opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river.

The rights and titles acquired by the Indian tribes under the foregoing treaties were extinguished by the General Government, by purchase, in pursuance of treaties subsequently made. The Western Reserve tract west of the Cuyahoga river was secured by a treaty formed at Fort Industry in 1805. The lands west of Richland and Huron counties and north of the boundary line to the western limits of Ohio were purchased by the United States in 1818. The last possession of the Delawares was purchased in 1829; and by a treaty made at Upper Sandusky, March 17, 1842, by Colonel John Johnston and the Wyandot chiefs, that last remnant of the Indian tribes in Ohio sold the last acre they owned within the limits of our State to the General Government, and retired, the next year, to the Far West, settling at and near the mouth of Kansas river.

FIRST WHITE BIRTHS IN OHIO.

Considerable discussion has arisen in regard to the birth of the first white child within the limits of Ohio, and a number of persons have devoted much research to the subject. Several claims have been presented, though some are mere fiction, and others are not sufficiently authentic to be entitled to entire credit. It is said that the white wife of a French officer gave birth to a child at Fort Junandat, on the Sandusky, as early as 1754, and while Ohio was French territory, but nothing very definite is known in regard to it. There may have been some births among the prisoners in the hands of the Indians prior to 1764, and also among the traders with the Ohio Indians prior to that time who were married to white women, but in the absence of definite and conclusive evidence, all such statements must remain mere conjecture.

In April, 1764, a white woman whose husband was a white man, was captured in Virginia, by some Delaware Indians, and taken to one of their towns at or near Wakatomika, now Dresden, Muskingum county. In July of said year, she, while yet in captivity at the above named place, gave birth to a male child. She and her child were among the captives restored to their friends November 9, 1764, under an arrangement made by Bouquet, her husband being present and receiving them. It was the first *known* white child born upon the soil of Ohio, but the exact time and place of its birth, and its name, are alike unknown.

In 1770, an Indian trader named Conner, married a white woman who was a captive among the Shawanese, at or near the Scioto. During the next year she gave birth to a male child, probably at the above named point. Mrs. Conner, in 1774, with her husband, removed to Shoenbrun, one of the Moravian villages on the Tuscarawas, and there they had other children born to them.

In April, 1773, Rev. John Roth and wife arrived at Gnadenhuten, on the Tuscarawas, and there, on the 4th day of July, 1774, she gave birth to a child, and which, the next day, at his baptism, by Rev. David Zeisberger, was named John Lewis Roth. He died at Bath, Pennsylvania, September 25, 1841. It is clear that *John Lewis Roth* is the first *white* child born within the limits of our State, whose name, sex, time, place of birth and death, and biography, are known with certainty.

Howe in his "Ohio Historical Collections," states upon the authority of a Mr. Dinsmore, of Kentucky, that a *Mr. Millehomme*, in 1835, (who then lived in the parish of Terre-Bonne, Louisiana), informed him that he was born of French-Canadian parents, on or near the Loramie portage, about the year 1774, while his parents were moving from Canada to Louisiana; but there is nothing definite or authentic in this case either as to time or place.

Joanna Maria Heckewelder, daughter of Rev. John Heckewelder, was born at Salem, one of the Moravian villages on the Tuscarawas, April 16, 1781, and she was the first white *female* child born upon Ohio territory, as to whose time and place of birth, death, and subsequent history, there is positive certainty. Her death took place at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, September 19, 1868, in the eighty-eighth year of her age.

THE FIRST WHITE CHILD BORN IN WHAT IS NOW JEFFERSON COUNTY.

This honor had been principally accorded, hitherto, to Ephraim Cable, born in 1794, but after diligent investigation we have gleaned the following chain of facts that antedate Mr. Cable some ten years. We find that so early as 1784-5, there squatted in Mingo Bottom, one Joseph Ross, his wife and son Jake, then quite a child. Being a man of resolute will, and probably up to the standard of shrewdness marking the laboring men of those days, conceived no good reason why he should not, (amid such verdant pastures) take up his solitary abode, and assert himself, as it were, "monarch of all he surveyed." Casting around, he fortunately espied the hollow trunk of what was once a large sycamore tree—in fact it was of comparative leviathan proportions—and therein he promptly improvised a temporary shelter for himself and family. It was located on the farm at present in the possession of a Mr. Jump, and we have the authority of Mrs. Theodore Clifton and others, still living, that they saw the said decayed stump, or a portion of it, with a limb projecting that had been hollowed out and used as a stove pipe, black and charred—so late as 1814. It was during their temporary abode therein, and while the father was constructing a log hut, that Mrs. Ross gave birth to the veritable first white child born in Jefferson county—afterwards christened Absalom. Now to substantiate the residence of Ross in that locality, at the period in question—and that he must have been there some time previous to the date about to be quoted—he being found subsequently with other squatters around him—it will be seen by "The Report of Ensign Armstrong," under the head of "Premature attempts at Settlement in Ohio," (found in another portion of this chapter) that in April, 1785, that officer writes—"We arrived at Mingo Bottom, or 'Oldtown,'" I read my instructions to the *prisoner* Ross, who declared they never came from Congress, for he had later accounts from that body, and that they gave no such instructions to the commissioners. He cast many reflections upon the commissioners and the commanding officers. I conceived him to be a dangerous man, and sent him under guard to Wheeling." But the inimitable Ross appears "not to have scared worth a cent," for, obtaining his liberty he was soon back to Mingo, where he was next found in the fall of the same year by General Butler, one of the commissioners appointed by Congress to treat with the Western Indians, and in his journal, under date of October, 1785, he says: "We passed on to the Mingo town, where we found a number of people among whom, one Ross seems to be the principal man of the settlers on the south side of that place. I conversed with him and warned him and the others away." From this on—as to the subsequent career of Ross, we have little or no information beyond the fact that in 1806 he met with his death by falling over a rock or embankment near the late residence of Bazeleel Wells, as he was on his way home from Steubenville, late at night. He is said to have been probably eighty years of age at his death. Young Absalom, by that time had grown to a fine young man. He is said to have stood six feet three, weighed probably 240 or 250 pounds, and was a very moral and christian citizen. As an evidence of his exceptional strength, it being his custom to work among the farmers in the neighborhood, we are told that he often—in fact almost regularly—walked two and three miles to and from his work, and split so many as two hundred rails per day. His brother Jake was not so lusty, but an active man, more inclined to a rough and tumble life, and is said to have engaged the Indians under Van Buskirk, in the fight at which the latter fell, on which occasion Jake gave chase to an Indian, shot him in the back, but failed to secure his scalp as the redskin dived beneath some drift wood and the roots of a large tree and the body was never recovered. Absalom and Jake both moved to Fishing creek and resided for some years after the father's death, and the last tidings we have of "Ab," as he was familiarly termed, is from Mrs. James Hill, who states that he and Mrs. Hill visited him in December, 1866, at Hartford, Mason county, W. Va., where they found the old man paralyzed and very infirm. He married Annie Edsell, whose father lived on an elevated point near Cross creek depot, on the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky Railway, whom they also found living to comfort the old man in his declining years. The venerable lady was, at that time, walking six miles every Sunday to attend her place of worship. "Ab," spoke to them cheerfully of olden times, but preferred it should be understood that while his parents did originally live in the sycamore tree, yet they had just moved into the log hut a day or two ere he breathed the pure air of the "Buckeye State." The popular

faith is, however, centered in the theory propounded by those who would have somewhat clearer memories than he at the time of that interesting event, and it may fairly be imputed to his sensitive feelings on the subject that he desired to date his nativity from the interior of a primitive hut rather than the abode of owls and other forest rangers. The good old man—for he certainly was entitled to that distinction—died the following spring—1867—but we are not aware of the fact as to whether his worthy spouse still survives him.

PREMATURE ATTEMPTS AT SETTLEMENT IN OHIO, 1779.

In 1779, General Brodhead commanded the American troops in the Western Department, of which Fort Pitt was the headquarters, and wrote the following letter to General Washington:

"PITTSBURGH, Oct. 26th, 1779.

"DEAR GEN'L,

"Immediately after I had closed my last (of the 19th of this instant,) I rec'd a letter from Col. Shepherd, Lieut. of Ohio County, informing me that a certain Decker, Cox & Comp'y with others had crossed the Ohio River, and committed trespasses on the Indians' lands, wherefore I ordered sixty Rank and File to be equipped, & Capt. Clarke of the 8th Pen' Reg't, proceeded with this party to Wheeling, with orders to cross the River at that part, & to apprehend some of the principal Trespassers and destroy the Huts—He returned without finding any of the Trespassers, but destroyed some Huts. He writes me the inhabitants have made small improvements all the way from the Muskingum River to Fort McIntosh & thirty miles up some of the Branches. I sent a runner to the Delaware Council at Cochochoing to inform them of the trespass, & assure them it was committed by some foolish people, & requesting them to rely on my doing them justice & punishing the offenders, but as yet have not received an answer. * * * * *

"I have the honor to be with perfect regard and esteem, your Excellency's most

"Obed't Humble Serv't,

"D. BRODHEAD.

"Directed,

"His Excellency GEN'L WASHINGTON.

On the same day General Brodhead wrote a letter to his Excellency John Jay, Esq., which is as follows:

"PITTSBURGH, Oct. 26th, 1779.

"Sir

"Since I did myself the honor to address you by a former letter some of the Inhabitants from Yonghagenia and Ohio Counties have been hardly enough to cross the Ohio River and make small improvements on the Indian lands from the River Muskingum to Fort McIntosh and thirty miles up some of the Branches of the Ohio River. As soon as I received information of the trespass, I Detached a party of Sixty men under command of Capt. Clarke, to apprehend the trespassers and destroy their huts, which they have in a great measure effected, and likewise dispatched a runner to the Chiefs of the Delawares at Cooshocking to prevent their attacking the innocent Inhabitants, but as yet have received no answer from them. Capt. Clarke informs me that the Trespassers had returned and that the trespass appeared to have been committed upwards of a month ago.

"It is hard to determine what effect this imprudent conduct may have on the minds of the Delaware Chiefs and Warriors, but I hope a favorable answer to the speech I sent them. I presume a line from your Excellency to the Governor and Council of Virg'a will tend to prevent a future trespass and the murder of many innocent families on this frontier.

"I have the honor to be with perfect respect

"Your Excellency's most obed't and most

"H'ble Serv't,

"D. BRODHEAD,

"Col. command'g W. D.

"Directed,

"His Excellency JNO. JAY, Esq."

Captain Clarke was stationed at Fort McIntosh, and descended the river with his detachment from that point. On the 22d of October, General Brodhead wrote to Captain Clarke stating: "I am glad to hear you are safely returned and I sincerely wish you had found some of the trespassers on the Indians' land, that a proper example might have been made."

These may be considered the first attempts at settlement by the whites on the west side of the Ohio, which was then called the Indian side of the river. But the colonists being then in the midst of the war of the Revolution, the policy of the Continental

Congress was to maintain peace if possible with the Delawares and other Indian tribes then occupying the northwest territory, and deemed any attempts at settlement by the whites at that time inexpedient and injurious to the American cause.

ATTEMPTED SETTLEMENTS PREVENTED IN 1785-86.

After the cession of the Northwest Territory by Virginia to the United States, Congress continued to pursue the policy of discouraging and preventing settlements within its limits until the Indian titles had been extinguished, and the lands were regularly surveyed and ready for sale. As early as 1785, a number of settlements were again attempted to be made on the west side of the Ohio, especially along the river front of Belmont and Jefferson counties. The government at once took action in the matter to prevent them, and finally resorted to force to expel the squatters, and destroyed their improvements.

The extent and location of these attempts at settlement at that early period within the present limits of Belmont and Jefferson counties are shown by the report of Ensign Armstrong, who was sent down the river with a detachment of soldiers for the purpose of enforcing the government's orders, and the journal of General Richard Butler, one of the Commissioners appointed by Congress to treat with the western Indians.

REPORT OF ENSIGN ARMSTRONG.

In consequence of the refusal of the settlers along the west bank of the Ohio to remove in obedience to the orders issued by Congress, Colonel Harmar was instructed to send a detachment of troops down the river from Fort McIntosh in the Spring of 1785 to eject them by force and destroy their improvements. This detachment was under the command of Ensign Armstrong, whose report to Colonel Harmar is herewith appended in consequence of its historical interest and the evidence it contains of the extent and location of these settlements. Armstrong's report is as follows:

"FORT MCINTOSH, 12th April, 1785.

"SIR—Agreeable to your orders, I proceeded with my party, on the 31st of March, down the river. On the 1st inst. we crossed Little Beaver and dispossessed a family. Four miles from there we found three families living in sheds, but they having no raft to transport their effects, I thought it proper to give them until the 31st inst., at which time they promised to demolish their sheds and remove to the east side of the river.

At Yellow Creek, I dispossessed two families and destroyed their building. The 2d inst. being stormy, nothing was done. The 3d we dispossessed eight families. The 4th we arrived at Mingo Bottom, or Old Town. I read my instructions to the prisoner Ross, who declared they never came from Congress, for he had late accounts from that honorable body, who, he was convinced, gave no such instructions to the Commissioners. Neither did he care from whom they came, for he was determined to hold possession, and if I destroyed his house he would build six more within a week. He also cast many reflections on the honorable, the Congress, the Commissioners and the commanding officer. I conceived him to be a dangerous man, and sent him under guard to Wheeling. Finding that most of the settlers at this place were tenants under the prisoner, I gave them a few days, at which time they promised to move to the east side of the Ohio river and to demolish their buildings. On the evening of the 4th, Charles Norris, with a party of armed men, came to my quarters in a hostile manner, and demanded my instructions. After conversing with them some time, and showing my instructions, the warmth with which they first expressed themselves began to abate, and for some motive lodged their arms with me till morning. I learned from the conversation of the party that at Norris' Town (by them so called), eleven miles further down the river, a party of seventy or eighty men were assembled with a determination to oppose me. Finding Norris to be a man of influence in that country, I conceived it to my interest to make use of him as an instrument, which I effected by informing him that it was my intention to treat any armed parties I met as enemies to my country, and would fire on them if they did not disperse.

On the 5th, when I arrived within two miles of the town, or place where I expected to meet with opposition, I ordered my men to load their arms in the presence of Norris, and then desired him to go to the party and inform them of my intentions. I then proceeded on with caution, but had not got far when paper No. 1 was handed me by one of the party, to which I replied

that I would treat with no party, but intended to execute my orders. When I arrived at the town there were about forty men assembled, who had deposited their arms. After I had read to them my instructions they agreed to move off by the 19th inst. This indulgence I thought proper to grant, the weather being too severe to turn them out of doors. The 6th, I proceeded to Hoglin's or Mercer's Town, (Martin's Ferry) where I was presented with paper No. 2, and from the humble disposition of the people, and the impossibility of their moving, I gave them to the 19th, and I believe they generally left the settlement at that time. At that place I was informed that Charles Norris and John Carpenter had been elected Justices of the Peace; that they had, I found, precepts and had decided thereon. I then proceeded on till opposite Wheeling where I dispossessed one family and destroyed their buildings. I hope, sir, that the indulgences granted some of the inhabitants will meet your approbation. The paper No. 2, is a copy of an advertisement which is posted up in almost every settlement on the western side of the Ohio. Three of my party being landed, I left them about forty miles from this place, under care of a corporal. The remainder I have ordered to their respective companies, and the prisoner I have delivered to the prison guard. I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

"To Col. Harmar.

"JOHN ARMSTRONG,
"Ensign."

This record shows that a number of white settlements existed on the west side of the river in 1785; that some of them were quite populous, over sixty names of the principal settlers at Mercertown alone being attached thereto; and that they had so far advanced in law and order as to have elected two Justices of the Peace, who had already decided cases tried before them. Armstrong failed to break up the settlement, and met with such bitter opposition that he compromised with them, giving them a certain length of time, at the expiration of which they agreed to leave, if the Government did not rescind the order. General Butler's Journal shows the subsequent action of the government in the matter.

JOURNAL OF GENERAL RICHARD BUTLER.

General Butler started on his mission to treat with the Indians at Miami in the fall of 1785. He left Fort Pitt on the 26th of September, and among his companions were Gen. Samuel H. Parsons, one of the Commissioners, and Colonel James Monroe, then a member of Congress, and afterwards President of the United States. He arrived at Fort McIntosh, at the mouth of Beaver, where Colonel Harmar then commanded, and where a detachment of troops was furnished to accompany the Commissioners.* The party set off in boats from Fort McIntosh on the 30th of September, and General Butler kept a diary of the events of the expedition, from which it will be seen that a portion of his duties was to warn off the settlers that were located on the west bank of the Ohio river. In his journal of the 30th, he speaks of meeting the United States Surveyors at the Pennsylvania State line, who were then just making a beginning for the survey of the first seven ranges of land within the Northwest Territory. He then says: "We left the surveyors to come up with the troops and stores whom we overtook just above the mouth of Yellow creek in a very good harbor, about 8 o'clock at night. Maj. P. and Capt. M. accompanied us this far, they came down to see the country, and appear to be active and sensible men. Col. Monroe and myself advised friendship, unanimity and perseverance. We supped and spent the evening gaily, and went to rest about twelve o'clock.

"October 1st.

"The weather has a little the appearance of rain, which would be of great use, the river being very low. I fortunately recommended the employing of one Mr. Huling, who I find to be a very useful, active, and ingenious man, he goes ahead with a small canoe to search out the channel, which we find very crooked. The above mentioned gentlemen left us this morning and returned to their camp at the line. The boats were detained changing and loading, and did not arrive till eight o'clock, at which time the drum beat and the whole got under way. Passed Yellow Creek and found several improvements on both sides of the river, put in at one Jesse Penniman's on the north side, five miles below Yellow Creek, warned him off, called on one Pry, who I warned off also; this appears to be a shrewd, sensible man. He assured me he would go off, that he would go to

Kentucky, having been disappointed in a place he had formerly purchased, it being taken from him by a law suit. I told him as well as the others, that Congress was determined to put all the people off the land, and that none would be allowed to settle but the legal purchasers, and that these and these only would be protected; that troops would be down next week, who have orders to destroy every house and improvement on the north side of the river, and that garrisons will be placed at Muskingum and other places, and that if any person or persons attempted to oppose the Government, they may depend on being treated with the greatest rigor. He seemed not well pleased though he promised submission.

"At this Pry's house we met one Wm. McCullum, from the Illinois; he says he passed Gen. Clark at the falls. His accounts are of no use, being stupid, inconsistent, and unintelligible. Passed by several islands; find the river very difficult to get down; the channel from Yellow Creek is chiefly on the south side. Went on well to Middle Island, between which and the middle shore is the channel, close inshore. We got aground, as did six boats; passed on to the Mingo towns, where we found a number of people, among whom one Ross seems to be the principal man on the north side of that place. I conversed with him, and warned him and the others away. He said he and his neighbors were misrepresented to Congress; that he was going to Congress to inform them that himself and neighbors were determined to be obedient to their ordinances, and we had made it a point to assure them that Congress had no respect to persons, that the lands would be surveyed and sold to poor and rich, and that there would, or could be, no more of preference given to one more than another, which seemed to give satisfaction.

"Passed on to near Cross Creek, eight miles below the Mingo towns. A heavy shower of hail and gusts of rain came on, which continued till after night, which embarrassed us very much. Found that Capt. O'Hara had 15,000 lbs. of flour on the bank ready to embark. Strove a long time to get to shore, but the water was so low we could not. Captain O'Hara went out, and with much difficulty, in the dark, got to the house of one Cox, and, after much trouble, he got two horses for Col. Monroe and myself. I thought best to get Col. M. to take quarters in the house, and I staid in the boat. It rained in the night hard. Our troops and fleet came within four miles before the rain began; stopped to cover the goods, which got one shower before the covering commenced, and which, I fear, has done some damage.

CROSS CREEK, Sunday, Oct. 2d.

"Capt. O'Hara had a fine cow killed for the troops, who arrived at 9 o'clock; had the men served with provisions, who were set to cooking, while some loaded flour and corn for the use of the troops and cattle, and all was got ready and started at one o'clock. The people of this country appear to be much imposed upon by a religious sect called Methodist, and are become great fanatics. They say they have paid taxes which were too heavy.

"Called at the settlement of Chas. Norris, whose house has been pulled down, and he has rebuilt it. At this place found one Walter Kean, who seems but a middling character, and rather of the dissentious cast. Warned all these off, and requested they would inform their neighbors, which they promised to do. Col. Monroe spoke to them also, which had weight, as I informed them of his character.

"Called at the settlement of one Capt. Hoglan, whom we also warned off; his house had also been torn down and rebuilt. We informed him of the impropriety of his conduct, which he acknowledged, and seemed very submissive, and promised to remove and to warn his neighbors off also. Come on very well to Wheeling where we staid all night. This is a fine settlement, and belongs to one Zane; an Island which is opposite the mouth of Wheeling Creek, containing about 400 acres of most excellent land, and is a situation not only of great profit, but real beauty. He says he sells to amount of £300 per annum of the produce of his farm for cash, exclusive of the other advantages by traffic. He is an intelligent man, but seems either timid through real doubt or affects it through design.

"Monday, Oct. 3d.

"The troops encamped about four miles above last night, and did not arrive till this morning. Capt. O'Hara had people set to work to lay a deck in a large flat to take in some fine cattle which he had ready at this place. Made a general inspection of the goods, which I found in very bad order, being quite wet; had them dried as much as the weather, which was showery,

*At Wheeling Isaac Zane was added to the party, who served in the capacity of a hunter to supply the officers and men with game for food. His wonderful success in killing buffaloes and other animals is frequently mentioned in Gen. Butler's journal.

would admit of. The boat was not ready till dark, therefore could not take in the cattle this evening.

Tuesday, Oct. 4th.

"The troops began very early to load the cattle; had in twenty-one by eight o'clock; found the boat bad; the fleet sailed and went four miles when the cattle boat had liked to sink; put in and had the boat caulked and four of the bullocks with six casks of flour taken out, and the flour stowed in other boats, and the cattle left to come down in another.

"I directed one Corporal and three soldiers to stay at Zane's till Capt. O'Hara would send a good boat from Fort McIntosh, which is ready with other cattle. I wrote to Col. Harmar for three other men to join these as an escort to the Miami, and to give Maj. Dougherty orders to pull down every house on his way to Muskingum that is on the north side of the Ohio. I also wrote Gen. Harmar that I had sailed, &c., vide the public letters of this date; I also wrote to Mrs. B. After lightening the cattle boat so much, she sailed and seemed to keep on very well.

"The country here is really charming; large bottoms of fine land, and rich hills. This country, if well managed, will sell certainly well, and sink a great part of the public debt, and give the purchaser a very valuable and happy exchange for his public securities. Capt. O'Hara left us at one o'clock, and returned to Fort Pitt to send us more supplies. We find several fine families on their way to the Kentucky country. One is a Col. Wood, from Virginia; another one, Capt. Smart, from Jersey, with several others.

"We got Col. Monroe's horses on board one of these boats, there being no room in the cattle boat. We went on very well to Grave Creek, when the whole fleet arrived at half-past five o'clock, and encamped just below its mouth on a fine beach. Went to see the grave, which is an extraordinary pile of human bones covered with earth. It is about sixty feet perpendicular high, and about one hundred and eighty feet in diameter, base; a conical figure, with large trees on its sides and top, where is one three feet in diameter. Supposing the annual growth one-tenth of an inch, is one hundred and eighty years old; how long its sides were naked, may be supposed fifty years, as these kind of mounds of earth do not produce trees so soon as the land which is on a level with the country around. There are two small forts which, with the grave, form a triangle. Near one of these forts are three large holes, which appear to me to have been places of deposit for provisions. About one-fourth of a mile from these, forming an angle of about twenty-five degrees, is a large fort, which the owner of the land has begun to plow up, where they find pieces of earthen bottles, arrow points, and stone tomahawks, all marks of savage antiquity. Opposite Grave Creek is a fine large bottom of excellent land. A number of the inhabitants from Fish Creek and that part of the country had collected at the houses of Isaac Williams and Tomlinson, in consequence of the murder of Doolan and his two children."

THE SQUATTERS COMPELLED TO OBEY THE GOVERNMENT.

Although these squatters along the west bank of the Ohio banded together to resist the United States troops, and were actually organized and equipped with guns and munitions of war, they were finally forced to yield to the execution of the laws. A compromise was effected, whereby they were given time, before leaving, to prepare temporary habitations on the Virginia side. They abandoned their settlements for a time, but many of these adventurous pioneers, who were thus driven back across the Ohio, eventually returned and secured legal rights to these lands by purchase from the government. The descendants of many of them now people the hills and valleys of eastern Ohio.

NAMES OF THE SETTLERS IN 1785.

The names of the first settlers, whose cabins were in 1785 scattered throughout the territory now embraced in the counties of Mahoning, Columbiana, Jefferson, Stark, Carroll, Harrison, Belmont, Guernsey, and Monroe, were as follows:

Thomas Tilton, John Nixon, Henry Cassill, John Nowles, John Tilton, John Fitzpatrick, Daniel Menner, Zephania Dunn, John McDonald, Henry Froggs, Wiland Hoagland, Michael Rawlings, Thomas Dawson, William Shiff, Solomon Delong, Charles Ward, Frederick Lamb, John Rigdon, George Atchinson, Hanes Piley, Walter Cain, Jacob Light, James Weleams,

Jessie Edgerton, Nathaniel Parremore, Jesse Parremore, Jacob Clark, John Custer, James Noyes, Thomas McDonald, John Castleman, James Clark, Adam House (his x mark), Thomas Johnson, Hanamet Davis, William Wallace, Joseph Reburn, Jonathan Mapins, William Mann, William Kerr, Daniel Duff, Joseph Ross, James Watson, Abertious Bailey, Charles Chambers, Robert Hill, James Paul, William McNees, Archibald Harbison, William Bailey, Jonas Amspoker, Nicholas Decker, John Platt, Benjamin Reed, Joseph Godard, Henry Conrod, William Carpenter, John Godard, George Reno, John Buchanan, Daniel Mathews.

SURVEY OF THE PUBLIC LANDS—THE FIRST SEVEN RANGES—INCIDENTS OF THE SURVEY—JOURNALS OF MAJOR ERKURIES BEATTY, PAYMASTER OF THE WESTERN ARMY, AND JOHN MATHEWS, ONE OF THE SURVEYORS—INDIAN TROUBLES, ETC.

The first survey of the public lands north-west of the Ohio river was the *seven ranges* of Congress lands, and was done pursuant to an act of Congress of May 20, 1785. This tract of the *seven ranges* is bounded by a line of forty-two miles in length, running due west from the point where the western boundary line of Pennsylvania crosses the Ohio River; thence due south to the Ohio river, at the south-east corner of Marietta township, in Washington county; thence up said river to the place of beginning. The present counties of Jefferson, Columbiana, Carroll, Tuscarawas, Harrison, Guernsey, Belmont, Noble, Monroe, and Washington are, in whole or in part, within the *seven ranges*. The ranges were to be numbered progressively from east to west, and the townships from south to north.

On the 27th of May, 1785, Congress elected surveyors for the public lands, and chose one from each State, as follows: Nathaniel Adams, for New Hampshire; Rufus Putnam, Massachusetts; Caleb Harris, Rhode Island; Wm. Morris, New York; Adam Hoops, Pennsylvania; James Simpson, Maryland; Alexander Parker, Virginia; Absalom Tatum, North Carolina; Wm. Tate, South Carolina; and on the 18th of July, Isaac Sherman, for Connecticut. These were to be placed under the direction of Thomas Hutchins,* who had been appointed geographer of the United States. General Putnam could not attend at the time, and Gen. Benjamin Tupper, was appointed in his place until he could assume the duty. Nathaniel Adams and Caleb Harris having resigned, Winthrop Sargent and Ebenezer Sprout were appointed in their places. Sargent was afterwards Secretary of the Northwest Territory.

In July, 1786, the surveyors, under the direction of Hutchins, the geographer, assembled at Pittsburgh.

Major Erkuries Beatty, father of the Rev. Charles C. Beatty, D. D., of Steubenville, who was paymaster of the western army, came to the Ohio country in 1786 and 1787 in the discharge of his official duties, and kept a diary of his tours and transactions, from which we extract several references he made to the progress of the survey, and the troops who were protecting the surveyors from the attacks of the Indians.

JOURNAL OF MAJOR ERKURIES BEATTY.

In July, 1786, Major Beatty was ascending the river to Pittsburgh. He says:

"July 21.—River rose 9 or 10 foot last night, water strong; was obliged to tow our boat up one or two ripples. Stopped opposite the mouth of Little Beaver to see Capt. Hutchins and the Surveyor who is here encamped intending soon to cross the river and begin the survey of the Continental Land; 6 or 7 miles below McIntosh met two boats with the baggage of three companies that left McIntosh this morning for to encamp at Mingo Bottom. Arrived at McIntosh 5 o'clock where was only Capt. Ferguson's Company. There is three Islands between Big and Little Beaver and several more between that and Yellow Creek and below the latter."

On the 31st of July, Major Beatty set out from Pittsburgh to descend the river. We find in his diary the following:

"August 2.—Started early, stopped opposite the mouth of Little Beaver and breakfasted with the surveyor, who is waiting for troops. Arrived at Mingo Bottom 3 o'clock, where Capt. Hamtramcks', McCurdy's and Mercer's companies encamped and had just been mustered and inspected by Maj. North. Showers of rain to-day. The troops encamped on the bank of the river opposite the lower end of a small Island.

*Hutchins had acted as military engineer to Colonel Bouquet.

"August 3—Waiting for Maj. North who is going with me to Muskingum—about 2 o'clock two detachments from Capt. Mercer's company, one commanded by Lt. Kersy, the other by Ens. Rigart, marched to distroy some improvements on the river ten or fifteen miles up Short creeek; orders were issued for the other to march early to-morrow morning to join the surveyors, and as soon as the detachments return Capt. Mercer joins them likewise. Major North and myself set off about 5 o'clock, went three miles to Cox's fort where we staid all night."

Major Beatty reached the mouth of the Muskingum, and proceeded down the river to Kentucky. In September he started to return to Pittsburgh. We continue to extract from his diary:

"September 11—Arrived at Muskingum between 1 and 2 o'clock where we found every person happy to see us—and I never had a more agreeable tour than this I experienced in company with Maj. North—found that Col. Harmar has detached Capt. Heart's company to join Maj. Hamtramck with the surveyors and that they have been a good deal surprised here by an Indian coming in and saying that the Indians were all collected in the Shawanese towns and intended a descent on this place.* The Colonel, to prevent a surprise has ordered the two companies to parade every morning at reveille beating and remain one hour under arms in occupying the fort. * *

"September 21—Halted at Wheeling, where we found the people from below all assembled being much surprised by some Indians appearing among them a few days ago at their settlements—building a fort here to defend themselves. Many rumors of a great number of Indians expected to attack them. Lay about ten miles above Wheeling all night.

"September 22—Stopped at a small Block-house to-day on the Indian shore which Maj. Hamtramck had built for the security of his provisions while he was out protecting the continental surveyors.† Saw here Capt. Mills the Commissary, and Mr. Hoops, a surveyor, who told us that they expected the troops and all the surveyors in, on account of an alarm they had received from the Indian towns. Arrived to-night within about three miles of Yellow creek."

JOURNAL OF JOHN MATHEWS, ONE OF THE SURVEYORS—INCIDENTS OF THE SURVEY—INDIAN TROUBLES, ETC.

Mr. John Mathews, a nephew of General Putnam, came on from Massachusetts to assist in the survey under the directions of General Tupper. We present herewith a number of extracts from a journal which he kept, showing the progress of, and difficulties attending the survey, and points of interest to this locality.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MATHEWS.

"Saturday, 29th July, 1786. Arrived at Pittsburgh about three o'clock P. M. Found the Surveyors had gone down the Ohio to Little Beaver creek. Received directions from General Tupper, by Colonel Sherman, to go down the river.

"Monday, 31st. Arrived at the camp, on the east bank of the Ohio, this morning; where the surveyors were waiting for the troops, from Mingo,‡ which are to escort them in the survey.

"Saturday, August 5th. The troops arrived from Mingo, crossed the river and encamped on the other side."

Mathews began the survey of the second range of townships on the 16th, under the superintendence of Captain Adam Hoops, the surveyor of Pennsylvania. He camped that night five miles from the river, on the east and west line. In his journal he gives daily the progress made, and an accurate description of the land passed over.

On the 6th of September he made arrangements to go out with General Tupper on the survey of the seventh range of townships. His party consisted of fifty men, thirty-six of whom were soldiers. On the 18th of September the party were at "Nine Shilling creek," in what is now Tuscarawas county. Here an express rider reached them from Beaver, announcing that the Shawanese had taken up arms, were re-assembling at their old towns, and dancing the war dance, preparatory to moving on the surveyors, and lifting as well their scalps as those of all white men found west of the Ohio. Surveying was suspended, and

all retreated to Fort McIntosh. In a short time they descended the river to "Mingo Bottom," and prepared to resume their work. Mathews stopped with a William Greathouse, who lived opposite the Mingo Bottom. His journal proceeds:

"Wednesday, October 4th. This day I went to Esquire McMahan's, who lives about six miles below Greathouse, and found that the surveyors were principally collected there and determined to continue part of the ranges, and were to be escorted by the whole of Major Hamtramck's detachment.* I concluded to go with Major Sargent to the fifth range.

"Wednesday, 11. Having made the necessary preparations for resuming the survey, we crossed the Ohio at ten A. M., one mile below the old Mingo town, and took the route of "Crawford's trail," which leaves the river at the upper end of "Mingo Bottom," and encamped at night about two miles from the Mingo town. Our party consisted of the surveyor and his assistant, with a captain and twenty-five men as an escort. The Mingo bottom contains some thousands of acres of very fine land. Indian Cross creek† runs through it.

"12th. Decamped and proceeded still on the route of 'Crawford's trail,' in nearly a north-west course. At five P. M. encamped; having made, as nearly as we could judge, about six miles of westing. The trail keeps the dividing ridge, between Cross creek and the creek that falls into the Ohio above the 'Mingo Bottom.' The surface is uneven, but the ridge nowhere steep, and the greater portion of the soil as rich as the Ohio bottoms.

"15th. Decamped at six A. M. and moved before the troops, as they were not ready, and Major Sargent is anxious to get to business. At ten A. M. we left 'the trail,' it tending too much to the south-west, and steered to the north-west and came on the boundary of the third range, one mile and three-quarters on the line of the third township. Encamped at night at the south-east corner of the second township, fourth range, and found that the troops were ahead of us.

14th. Decamped at seven A. M. and proceeded to the west on the south boundary of the second township, fourth range. About 2 o'clock, P. M., overtook the troops at the south-west corner of the second township, fourth range.

"Sunday, 15th. At sunrise Major Sargent and myself, with two men, left the party to find the west boundary of the fifth range, at a point eight miles south of the geographer's line. (It will be remembered that Mr. Hutchins was directed to run the east and west line through the range.) At 10 A. M. we struck the line seven and a half miles south of the geographer's. After striking the line, we followed it south to the second mile post on the second township, where we began work. Run one mile and returned to camp, which was pitched about eighty rods east of the line."

The survey continued without any particular change until the 30th. On this day they lost their horses, the same having been stolen by a squad of Indians, who had laid part of the previous night within eighty rods watching for scalps. The soldiers went to building a block-house, which they finished on the 31st of October. From the 1st to the 7th of November, they were on what is now the south boundary of the seventh township of third range, in the United States military district. That day they struck Wheeling creek, in what is now Belmont county, and followed it to the Ohio, then crossed and took dinner at Colonel Zane's house. His journal of that day reads:

"Tuesday, November 7th. Discovered this morning that we were two miles west of the south-east corner of the seventh township, and on McMahan's rivulet. From thence we traveled in a north course, and struck Indian Wheeling creek five miles below the camp; which proves that we were misinformed as to the major's situation. When we struck the creek we met with some soldiers, who informed us that Captain Hutchins was gone into Wheeling; upon which we proceeded immediately to the river, and crossed over to Esq. Zane's, where we found Captain Hutchins. After dinner, left Wheeling in his company, to go to Esq. McMahan's, which is about sixteen miles above. Proceeded about half a mile and tarried all night."

Mathews and party went up the east bank of the river to McMahan's, and then to the house of William Greathouse, which they reached November 9th. November 10th they tarried and heard a sermon from a Methodist minister, located at that early day on the bank of the Ohio, in Virginia. November 11th, Mathews went to a Virginia corn-husking, at Harman Great-

*Fort Harmar.

†This was Fort Steuben, but was not then completed. See extract from Maj. Beatty's diary, February, 1787, given in the sketch of Fort Steuben.

‡"Mingo" was the common name used to designate the post called Fort Steuben, doubtless from the proximity. Frequently the garrison at Fort Steuben is spoken of as the "garrison at Mingo Bottom."

*Hamtramck was the commandant of the garrison at Fort Steuben.

†"Indian Cross creek," "Indian Wheeling creek," etc., was then the method of designating the streams on the west side of the Ohio from those of the same on the east side.

house's, where a number of settlers had gathered in. They had rye whiskey in plenty, and, the husking being finished, they sang, danced, told stories, quarreled, and all who could walk went home about 10 o'clock in the night. Three, who were too drunk, remained over night, hugging the whisky bottle, and arguing religion. Sunday, November 12, others came in and assisted in drinking up the whisky. November 22, General Tupper, the acting commissioner in General Putnam's absence, left for the east. November 23, Colonel Sprout and a Mr. Simpson left for the east, and the surveying party disbanded for the winter, Mathews remaining at Greathouse's, where the snow was two and a half feet deep on the 5th of December, 1786. We will again quote from the journal:

"Saturday, January 27th, 1787. Captain Hutchins, the United States geographer, left here for New York.

"February 3d. This evening I received a letter from Major Hamtramck, requesting me to come and take charge of the commissary department at Fort Steuben, which is three miles above the mouth of Indian Cross creek, on the West side of the Ohio.

Sunday, 4th. I went to Fort Stenben, in company with Mr. Ludlow, one of the surveyors, and engaged to be ready to take charge of the stores on Wednesday next.

"Fort Steuben, Thursday, 8th. This morning Mr. Peters delivered the stores in his charge to me. I am now entering on business with which I am unacquainted, but hope that use will make it familiar to me. I have to issue provisions to about one hundred men."

"On the 10th of April, Mathews writes: Captain Martin and Mr. Ludlow left this place for the woods, to continue and complete the survey of the ranges.

"17th. Mr. Smith left this place for the woods.

"21st. Mr. Simpson left here for the woods." Mr. Simpson was the surveyor for Pennsylvania.

"May 8th. This day three of the surveyors and their assistants or parties arrived from the woods, viz.: Captain Martin, Mr. Simpson, and Mr. Ludlow; they arrived at Wheeling the 5th inst. Their coming in was in consequence of information from Esq. Zane, that the Indians had killed three persons at Fishing Creek, and taken three more prisoners on the 25th day of April. Mr. Smith is yet in the woods, and nothing has been heard from him since he left this place, as he did not come up with Mr. Ludlow on the seventh range as was expected; but, by comparing circumstances, I apprehend no misfortune has befallen him.

"Thursday, 10th. Mr. Smith and party returned from the woods, and all is well.

"12th. We have intelligence this day, that the Indians had murdered a family on the night of the 11th, about 15 miles below this place. On my way to Esq. McMahan's, I saw several persons from Wheeling, who informed me that there was one man and two children killed, and two children taken prisoners, and the woman badly wounded.

"Wednesday, 23d. I was ordered by Major Hamtramck to engage a number of pack horses to go into the woods with the surveyors and escorts, to carry the provisions. Went up Buffalo creek about ten miles, in search of horses. There are several mills on the creek, and the best farms I have seen in this country.

"24th. Rode to the court house in Ohio county. There is a town laid out here, and about twenty of the lots occupied.

"25th. About 2 P. M., arrived in the fort, not having very good success in procuring horses, but a prospect of completing what I want. A part of the troops stationed at Steuben had left here during my absence, being ordered to Muskingum, and the remainder immediately to follow. Their further destination is not known. Major Hamtramck informs me that the stores in my charge will be moved to Wheeling, and I am to go with them. This place will probably be the rendezvous of the surveyors and their escorts this summer.

"30. A party of the troops left this post for Muskingum, and I have made arrangements to go to Wheeling in the morning.

31st. At ten o'clock A. M., left Fort Steuben, with a canoe deeply laden, and no one on board but myself. At two o'clock, was obliged to lie by on account of the wind. At four it abated and I got as far as the mouth of Short creek. Here I found Mr. Wheaton and Mr. McFarlane, and was induced to stay all night.

"June 1st. We embarked and arrived at Wheeling at nine A. M. Landed the provisions and proposed pitching my tent near Esq. Zane's store.

"Saturday, 2d. The surveyors all arrived on the other side of the Ohio, and pitched their tents near the mouth of Indian

Wheeling creek, where they are waiting for their escorts to arrive from Muskingum, or Fort Harmar.

"5th. Rode into the country, up Wheeling creek and between that and Short creek, in search of pack horses and saddles.

"6th. The troops arrived from Muskingum.

"Friday, 8th. The surveyors all left the Ohio about sundown, and encamped two miles up the creek, fully supplied with pack horses, &c., excepting the lack of one man and horse, which I shall forward in the morning.

"9th. Went in the morning with the man and horse to the surveyor's camp, and about twelve o'clock they all got under march for their respective ranges.

"23d. The troops from Fort McIntosh passed this place on their way down the river. The Indians have lately done mischief about ten miles above Wheeling; they have also been seen near here; and from many circumstances I fear the summer will be a troublesome one."

On the 30th of July, Mathews was at Wheeling, and says on the 9th of that month he went to Pittsburgh, from whence he returned to McMahan's and spent eight or ten days with the surveyors, who, it seems, a part of them at least, had returned from the woods. While at Wheeling he notes in his journal: "The Indians have been seen in this quarter lately, and have stolen several horses. About ten days past, the signs of a party were discovered near Short creek, and were followed by a party of our people, who came up with them four miles below Wheeling—killed one and wounded two more of the Indians, who were eleven in number. Our party consisted of only eight men. The Indians were attacked unexpectedly in their camp, and fled with precipitation, leaving their blankets and moccasins behind them. It is supposed they were Chippewas." On the 31st he returned to McMahan's.

"August 4th. About 1 o'clock, P. M., the people living on the bank of the river against this place were alarmed by the screaming of a person begging for life, and the report of two guns. A party of men armed themselves immediately and crossed the river where they found one man killed and scalped at the lower end of "Mingo Bottom." The Indians were pursued, but could not be overtaken. The party consisted of only two Indians, who were seen by some people engaged in fishing at the mouth of Cross creek.

"5th. Mr. McMahan, with a party of volunteers, about twenty in number, crossed the Ohio river, intending to come up with the Indians who killed the man. They are determined to range the Muskingum country, where they hope to fall in with some party of Indians, or come to their trail and follow them into their settlements.

6th. At 9 o'clock, A. M., embarked on board of a boat, for Muskingum, in company with Captain Mills, Lieutenant Spear and Doctor Scott. Twelve o'clock, stopped one mile above Short creek, on the north-west side of the river. At this place are about ten families collected and are determined to stand it out against all opposition, either from the Indians or the troops.* After a drink of good punch, proceeded on our way. At six arrived at Wheeling and tarried all night. Here we were informed that five Indians were seen last evening between this place and Ohio Court House.

"7th. Left Wheeling at 6 o'clock. At 9 o'clock, the mouth of Grave creek, twelve miles below. At 12 o'clock, Captina creek on the west side of Ohio. At sundown, cloudy and rainy. Stopped one mile below the mouth of Fishing creek. The rain makes our lodging uncomfortable—four of us sleeping under a narrow awning in the stern of the boat.

On the 2d of September, Mathews again says:

"At sundown, arrived within six miles of Wheeling, and put up at a Mr. McMahan's,* who was here making preparations to move his family down from Wheeling, where they had been for a long time, on account of danger from the Indians.

"Monday 3d. Started at 2 A. M., and arrived at Wheeling before sunrise. Took breakfast at Esq. Zane's, at 9 o'clock. Left Wheeling soon after: river still rising. At 12 o'clock reached Woodfort, four miles above. The river is so rapid that it is very difficult to make progress with the boat. Under these circumstances, I left the water and walked as far as Esq. McMahan's, reaching there about sunset. Here I learned that Messrs. Simpson and Ludlow had left this place the week before for their homes. Messrs. Wheaton and Smith were to leave in a few days.

From this time to the 20th of the month he remained at Esq. McMahan's. A small party then proposed to cross the Ohio,

*These are the squatters spoken of elsewhere, which were forbidden to settle by Congress, and the troops were ordered to remove them.

and go out into the woods for a few days to dig ginseng. In those early times when the plant was plenty, it was a source of profit to the frontier inhabitants, who had few articles to give in exchange for money, or the more valuable articles of merchandise brought out by the traders. It proved to be rather a hazardous trip, as the Indians were hostile, and killed all the white men they could, especially if found on their hunting grounds. The journal proceeds:

"A little before sunset the Squire and myself crossed the Ohio, and went about two miles and tarried all night at a house which was left by the inhabitants.

"September 21st. At 8 o'clock, four men joined us and we set off by Williamson's trail, a little before sunset. We encamped half a mile beyond the "Big Lick," on the head waters of Short Creek, in the ninth township of the fourth range."

They reached the ridge dividing the waters of Short Creek and the Tuscarawas, and dug ginseng four days. He says: "It grew here in great abundance. Men accustomed to the work, could dig from forty to sixty pounds a day."

"September 28th. Collected our horses and prepared to start for the river. At 1 o'clock, completed their loading. At sunset encamped within about sixteen miles of the Ohio.

"29th. Arrived at the river about 3 o'clock, P. M. We were much surprised to hear that three men had been killed and one taken prisoner by the Indians, about ten miles up Cross creek, who were out after ginseng on Sunday last. Two of the party made their escape. They had also killed a family the week following, up Wheeling creek, and done considerable other damage. While we were out, we were very careless and came on their trail, but very fortunately they did not fall in with us. I feel very happy that I have reached my old quarters, and will give them liberty to take my scalp if they catch me after ginseng again this year.

"October 12th. This evening McMahan returned from over the river, where he had been with a party of men in pursuit of some Indians, who yesterday morning killed an old man near Fort Stenben. He did not discover them, but by the signs thought them to be seven or eight in number.

"November 30th. A part of this month I have been on the west side of the Ohio, with Mr. Simpson and Colonel Martin, assisting them in the survey of the lands they bought at the public sales in New York. Last evening I returned from Pittsburgh, where I have been to settle my accounts with Britt & Co., which I have accomplished. While there, I saw Colonel Meigs, of Connecticut, who has lately come on to this country. He belongs to the Ohio company, and informs me that the surveyors, workmen, &c., will be on this winter. I was gratified to learn that, by the resolve of the company, I had been appointed one of the surveyors."

FIRST LAND SALES.

The public lands embraced within the limits of the first seven ranges were first offered for sale by the government at New York in 1787, and the sales were afterwards continued in Philadelphia and Pittsburgh. A land office was established in Steubenville in 1801, and David Hoge was stationed at this place as register.

INDIAN WARS IN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY—DEFEAT OF HARMAR AND ST. CLAIR—GENERAL WAYNE'S VICTORY.

As the troubles with the savages existed until after their subjugation by General Wayne and his treaty with them in 1795, and as no permanent settlement could be maintained in security from their depredations within the limits of Ohio, until after that time, we will present a synopsis of the Indian campaigns during the territorial administration.

Notwithstanding the efforts made by Congress to acquire peaceable possession of the territory within the limits of Ohio after the treaties with the Indians to obtain a relinquishment of their title, we have seen the difficulties that were encountered in the survey of the first seven ranges. The first lands sold by Congress was to the "Ohio Company," formed in Boston in 1786, which purchased nine hundred and sixty-four thousand two hundred and eighty-five acres, located on the Ohio and Muskingum rivers.

The boundaries of the purchase were, namely: "From the seventh range of townships, extending along the Ohio river south-westerly, to the place where the west line of the seventeenth range of townships would intersect that river; thence

northerly so far that a line drawn due east to the western boundary of said seventh range of townships would, with the other lines, include one and a half million acres of land, besides the reserves."

By the terms of this purchase the first *legal* settlement was effected in Ohio, and it was nearly two years later before legal settlements were made in either Belmont or Jefferson counties. General Rufus Putnam, at the head of his pioneers, arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum on the 7th of April, 1788, and founded Marietta. They were met with apparently open hands by the Indians, and Captain Pipe, with one hundred Wyandots and Delawares welcomed them to their new home. But the antecedents of this chief up on the Tuscarawas, where he opposed the missionaries, and harrangued the warriors during the revolution, to drive every white man over the Ohio, were sufficient to mistrust his friendship, as he had practiced the same duplicity on former occasions in the upper valley.

The settlers, while they shook hands with the warriors, shook their own heads, as soon as Pipe departed up the trail, and instead of trusting to his words, they went first to work to building defenses, stockades, &c.

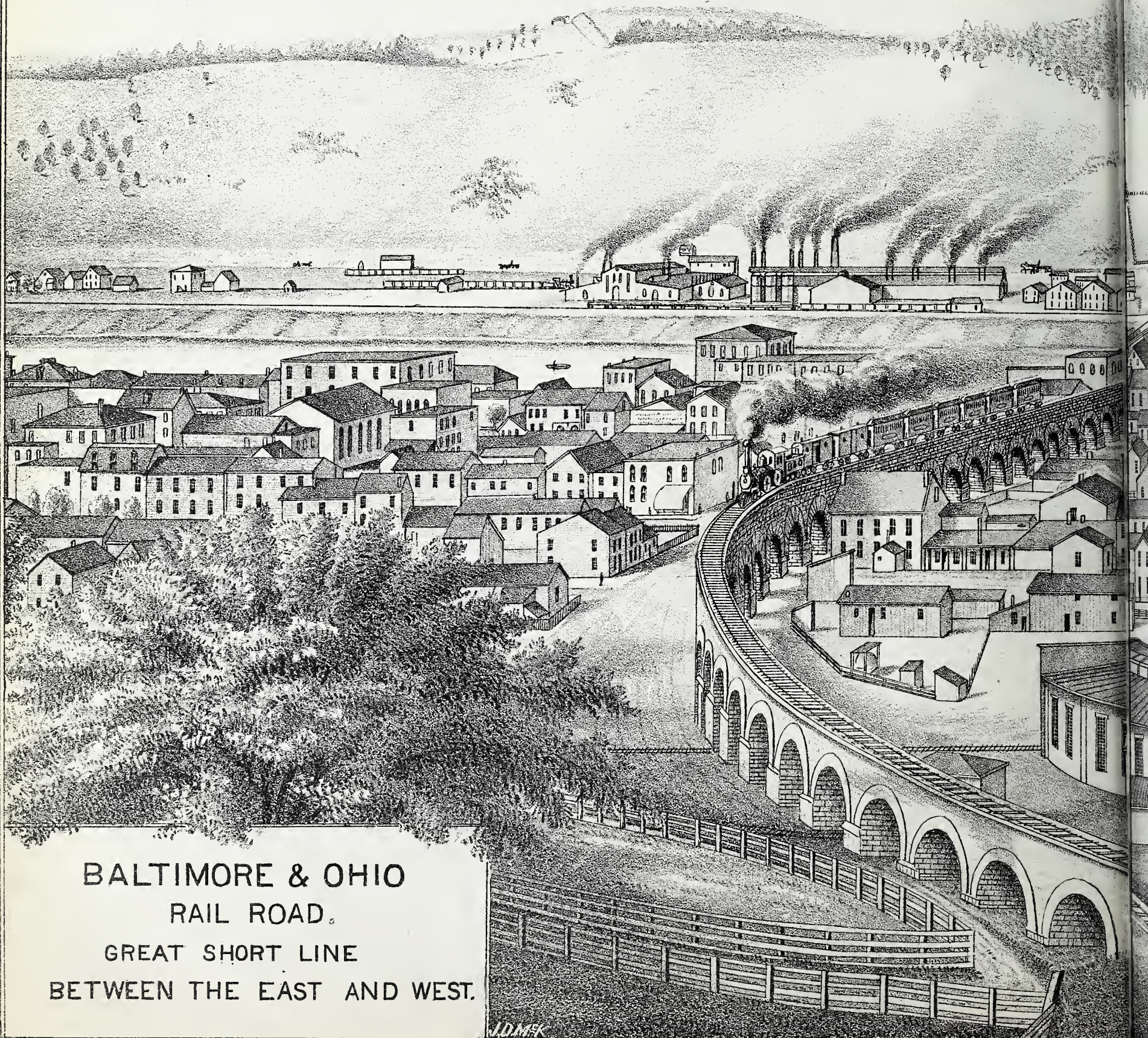
Up in the north-west, Brant had, in 1786, organized the tribes into a western confederation. He was the wildest chief of his time, and headed the Six Nations, forming as he did the design of erecting the Ohio territory and the other North-west Territory into an Indian barrier between the American and British possessions. In this programme he was promised aid by the British. It was a pleasing idea to the chiefs and warriors of all the tribes, and afforded consolation to the British cabinet for the loss of their colonies.

And, right here, it may be observed that had not Marietta been settled when it was, in the manner it was, this British plan of hemming in the Americans east of the Ohio river would undoubtedly have succeeded, and thus postponed for a generation, at least, the creation of new States in the West.

No sooner had Pipe and his warriors made their reconnoissance at the mouth of the Muskingum, in 1788, than they retired from the valley, as they had done years before from the Tuscarawas, to plan and foment raids, and war upon the settlers. Under pretense of negotiating a treaty of peace, they assembled at Duncan's falls on the Muskingum, to meet General St. Clair, then Governor of the Territory, but instead of making a treaty, their "bad Indians," purposely brought along, fell upon the white sentries, killing two and wounding others. This postponed the treaty—as was intended by those in the secret—several months, meanwhile the Indians prowled around Marietta and along up the west side of the Ohio frequently killing the whites and driving off those that would attempt to settle.

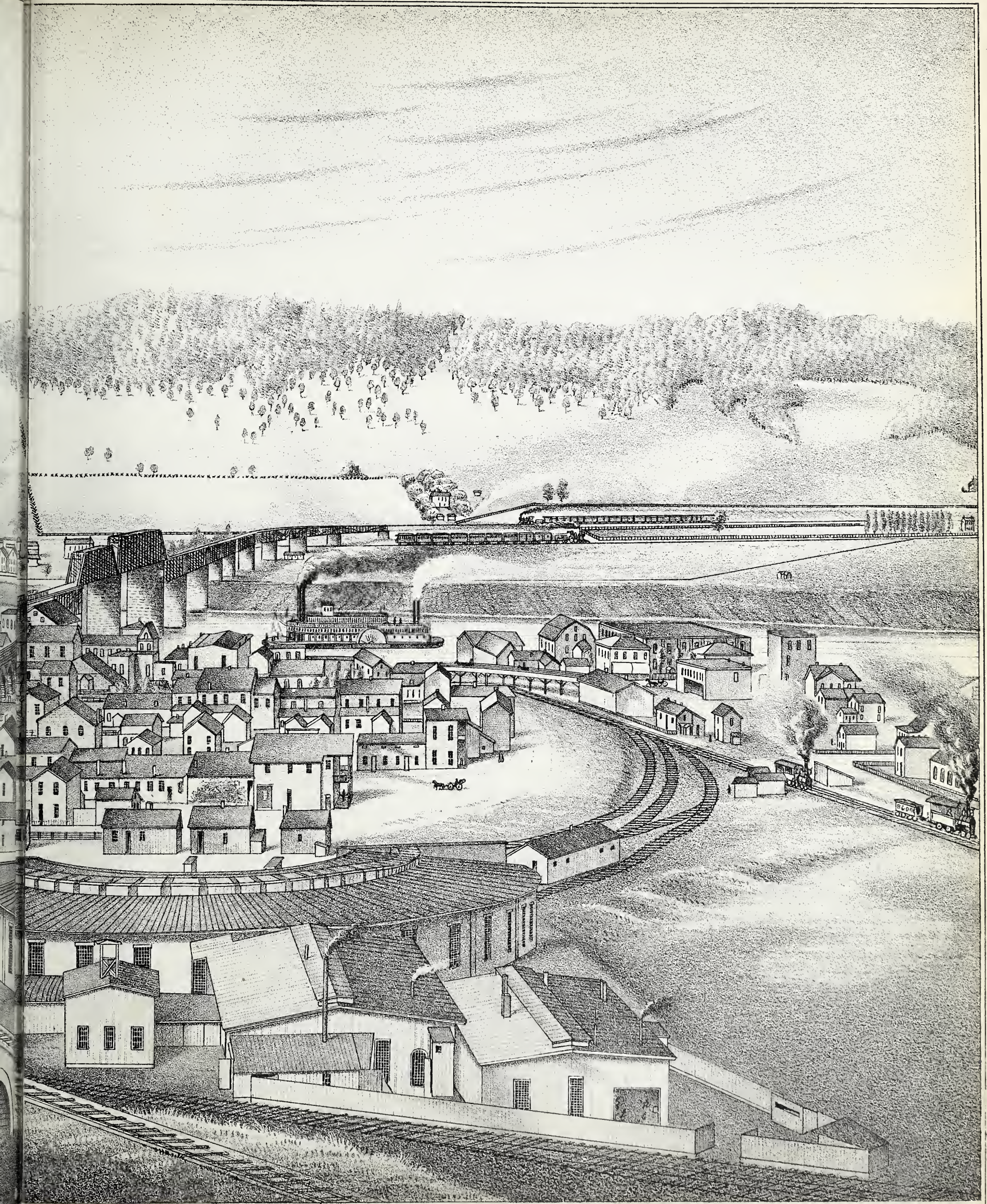
In January 1789, another attempt was made by treaty to quiet the savages, and dissipate their ideas of expelling the whites from Ohio. As soon as signed, the pioneers at Marietta gave the chiefs a great feast (but had nothing for the common warriors), and all went home up their trails, while the settlers went to surveying and clearing land, under the act of Congress. This treaty was made at Fort Harmer, opposite Marietta, between the settlers and the Wyandots, Delawares, Chippewas, Ottawas, Miamis, Pottowatomies, Senecas, &c., January 12, 1789. Early the following summer John Mathews, who had been one of the surveyors of the first seven ranges, and who was the surveyor of the Ohio company, and his party, were attacked on the Virginia side of the Ohio, and seven of his men shot and scalped. The same summer not less than twenty men were killed and scalped on both sides of the Ohio, some of these depredations being committed within the present limits of Belmont and Jefferson counties, Ohio. In 1790, the Indians attacked a number of boats on the river owned by emigrants, and killed or carried off those on board. The raiding parties always had a white man as a decoy, who hailed the boats in a friendly manner as they descended the river, thus enticing them near shore, for the purpose of murdering the inmates. These decoys were renegades, like Girty, McKee, and Elliott, who had fled the colonies and were under the British flag.

Governor St. Clair and Colonel Harmer had adopted the most pacific policy towards the Indians, and exhausted every means to conciliate them and gain their friendship, to no purpose. At length severe measures toward them became absolutely necessary, and Governor St. Clair unwisely sent a message to the British Governor, Hamilton, at Detroit, informing him that Colonel Harmer would go out with a force to chastise the murdering Indians on Sandusky and Maumee, and hoped Hamilton would not be offended, as there was no intention to annoy the British post at Detroit or elsewhere. Hamilton, although Gover-



BALTIMORE & OHIO
RAIL ROAD.
GREAT SHORT LINE
BETWEEN THE EAST AND WEST.

VIEW OF THE BALTIMORE & OHIO



OHIO ROAD BRIDGE AT BELLAIRE, OHIO.

nor of Detroit, was a low, perfidious character, and accordingly showed St. Clair's letter to the chiefs, who applied for and received from him, powder, ball, arms, and whisky, with which to carry on their murders, down on the Ohio and Muskingum, as well as fight Colonel Harmar.

Colonel Harmar marched an army of over one thousand men into the Indian strongholds of the north-west—the Indians retreating before them. After destroying some towns, he was intercepted by the enraged savages, on his return, and doubled up, driven back and so utterly routed that there was but little left of his army when he got back to the Ohio. Harmar was disgraced, hundreds of good men cut to pieces, and the border laid open more than ever to Indian depredations.

By September, of 1791, General St. Clair had reorganized another army of twenty-three hundred troops, and started from Cincinnati on Harmar's trail, to inflict punishment on the savages. The war department was inefficient, and its commissariat corrupt—the one failing to send St. Clair supplies, and the other stealing or changing what was sent, so that this courageous old general had not only the savages around, but want of good ammunition and provisions in his midst. In this dilemma he ordered a retreat, when the Indians, to the number of two thousand warriors, beset him, in what is now Darke county, on the 23d of October, 1791. Three hundred of his militia deserted, adding panic to his cup of calamities. Still he stood his ground until the 4th of November, when a large body of Delawares, Shawanese, and Wyandots drove in his outposts pell-mell on to the main army. He rallied, but the savages being reinforced, pushed his troops into the center of the camp. In vain were efforts made to restore order and rally again. The Indians rushed upon his left line, killed or wounded one-half his artillery officers, captured the guns, slashed and cut hundreds to pieces, and so stampeded the militia that they could not be checked until they ran to Fort Jefferson—twenty seven miles from the battle-field. The General displayed commendable bravery in the fight, having four horses shot under him, and several bullet holes in his clothes. The battle lasted three hours, and thirteen hundred men were killed and wounded.

In 1793, Wayne, in his campaign, camped on St. Clair's battle-field, but his soldiers could not lay down to sleep on account of bones strewn the ground. It is stated that they picked up six hundred skulls, and buried them on the battle-ground, which is now marked by a small village, twenty-three miles north of Greenville, the county seat of Darke county.

A hue and cry was raised against St. Clair for this defeat over the whole country, and people demanded that he be shot by order of court-martial. President Washington refused to listen to the public clamor, and refused even a court of inquiry; knowing well that the blame rested more on the War Department than on St. Clair. He remained Governor, but was superseded by General Wilkinson as general, and after the war shut himself up on his farm at Ligonier, Pennsylvania, where he died, in disgrace, although innocent of crime or cowardice.

After the defeat of General St. Clair, the Delawares, Shawanese, and other warriors came down from the "black forest" of the north-west, yelling the war-whoop along the Mohican, over to, and past the ruins on the Tuscarawas; down the Muskingum, Scioto, and Miama, and over into Kentucky and Virginia. They were plumed with Buffalo horns fastened on the head, and costumed with bear skin breach-clouts, while scalps of the slaughtered soldiers dangled from their heels, as they urged their horses onward, looking like so many red demons let loose from the infernal regions. They were jubilant over the recent victories, and re-echoed the old epithet, "No white men shall ever plant corn in Ohio."

THE LAST STRUGGLE TO DRIVE THE WHITES FROM OHIO—WAYNE'S VICTORY

In the spring and summer of 1792, every effort was made by the government that could be conceived, to get the Indian tribes together and conclude a peace. At the instigation of British emissaries they refused to meet, unless assured in advance that the Ohio should be the boundary in future treaties. This would have struck Marietta, the Muskingum, Tuscarawas, and all the Ohio valleys from the map of civilization, and lost to the Ohio Company a million acres bought from Congress at five shillings per acre.

Putnam and the Marietta pioneers were therefore deeply interested in the colony. Heckewelder could not survive, if his mission ruins on the Tuscarawas were to be so soon turned over to the wild successors of the mound builders. Yet, strange as the fact was, there were distinguished men in the east willing

to make the Ohio the boundary line. They feared the depopulation of the old, and the building up of new states in the west, to take from them the balance of political power.

At length, in September, 1792, General Putnam and John Heckewelder appeared on the Wabash; met the Potawatomes, Wachtenaws, Kickapoos, and smaller tribes, and concluded a treaty. This was the first giving way of the Indian barrier. That winter the Shawanese, Six Nations, Wyandots, and Delawares agreed to hold a grand council on the Maumee, which took place in early summer of 1793. The government sent its agents to the mouth of Detroit River to be ready to treat. The Indian council, finding that they could not obtain the Ohio as a boundary line, refused to treat on any other line, broke up, and all the nations prepared for war again. At this council the treaties of Fort McIntosh and Harmar were repudiated as fraudulent, and the gifts proffered by the government were spurned by the Indians with contempt. Their fiat had gone forth: "No white man shall plant corn in Ohio."

After contemplating the probable loss, not only of their lives, but of their million acres, the prayers for help of the pioneer women, and the groans of their anguished husbands, were heard over the Blue Ridge, and above the Alleghenies, and far up into the New England mountains; then a burst of indignation arose, and "Mad Anthony" was ordered from the east to the rescue of the pioneers. He came crushing through the forests like a behemoth.

He left Fort Washington—now Cincinnati—with his legion in October, 1793. He, too, went north-west on Harmar's and St. Clair's trails, building defenses as he moved on. At Greenville, Darke County, he wintered and drilled his men. In June, 1794, he camped on St. Clair's battle-field, and buried the bones of six hundred soldiers, bleaching there since 1791. Here the confederated tribes disputed Wayne's further progress. Being reinforced by eleven hundred Kentuckians, his force now aggregated about three thousand men; he soon routed the savages, and pushed on to the headquarters of the tribes at the junction of the Auglaize and Maumee rivers. They retreated along the Maumee forty miles to the rapids, where there was a British fort. Here they prepared for battle. Wayne offered peace without a fight in case they gave up the Ohio river as a boundary. A portion of the chiefs desired to do so, but the remainder, under British influence, refused. On the 20th of August he moved on the enemy, who again retreated a short distance and fought him. His whole force being brought into action, soon routed them in every direction, leaving the battle-ground strewn with dead Indians, and British soldiers in disguise. General Wayne's loss was thirty-three killed, and one hundred wounded. The Indians in the battle numbered fourteen hundred, while the main body were not in action, being some two miles off; but hearing of the defeat, they all scattered to their homes, and Wayne laid waste their towns and corn-fields for fifty miles, thus ending the war.

In this battle were Simon Girty, Elliott, and McKee, who had, ever since their desertion from Fort Pitt, in 1778, been the main counsellors and leaders among the Shawanese, Wyandots, and Delawares, being assisted by the British garrisons in the region of the Sandusky and Detroit.

The net result of the Wayne campaign was a treaty of peace, which was made at the present Greenville, Darke County, Ohio, in the following August, (1795,) between the government, represented by General Wayne, and the Shawanese, Delawares, Wyandots, Ottawas, Potawatomes, Miamis, and other smaller tribes, at which about two-thirds of the present State of Ohio was ceded to the United States.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

The United States having secured title to the "Great Northwest," Congress soon deemed it advisable to take the preliminary steps looking to the permanent establishment of civil government in the new and extensive territory of which that body had just become the legal custodian. Accordingly, after much mature deliberation and careful consideration of the subject, as well as prolonged discussion of the important questions involved, they, on the 13th of July, 1787, gave to the world the results of their deliberations, in "An ordinance for the government of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the river Ohio," which has come to be best known as "The Ordinance of '87." Said ordinance was the fundamental law, the Constitution, so to speak, of the great Northwest, upon which were based, and with which harmonized, all our territorial enactments, as well as all our subsequent State legislation, and, moreover, it is to that wise, states

man-like document that we are indebted for much of our prosperity and greatness.

FIRST OFFICERS OF THE TERRITORY—ARTHUR ST. CLAIR, FIRST GOVERNOR.

Congress, in October, 1787, appointed General Arthur St. Clair, Governor. Major Winthrop Sergeant, Secretary, and James M. Varnum, Samuel H. Parsons, and John Armstrong Judges of the Territory, the latter of whom, however, having declined the appointment, John Cleves Symmes was appointed in his stead in February, 1788. On the 9th of July, 1788, Governor St. Clair arrived at Marietta, and finding the Secretary and a majority of the Judges present, proceeded to organize the Territory. The Governor and Judges (or a majority of them) were the sole legislative power during the existence of the first grade of Territorial government. Such laws as were in force in any of the States, and were deemed applicable to the condition of the people of the Territory, could be adopted by the Governor and Judges, and, after publication, became operative, unless disapproved of by Congress, to which body certified copies of all laws thus adopted had to be forwarded by the Secretary of the Territory.

The further duty of the Judges, who were appointed to serve during good behavior, was to hold court four times a year, whenever the business of the Territory required it, but not more than once a year in any one county.

General Arthur St. Clair served as Governor from 1788 to 1802. As Secretary of State, Winthrop Sargent served from 1788 to 1798; William H. Harrison, from 1798 to 1799; Charles Byrd, from 1799 to 1803. John Armstrong filled the office of Treasurer from 1792 to 1803. William H. Harrison was the Territorial Delegate in Congress from 1799 to 1800; William McMillan was his successor from 1800 to 1801; Paul Fearing served from 1801 to 1803.

TERRITORIAL LEGISLATION.

The first law was proclaimed July 25, 1788, and was entitled "An act for regulating and establishing the militia." Two days thereafter the Governor issued a proclamation establishing the county of Washington, which included all of the territory east of the Scioto river to which the Indian title had been extinguished, reaching northward to Lake Erie, the Ohio river and the Pennsylvania line being its eastern boundary; Marietta, the seat of the Territorial government, also becoming the county seat of Washington county.

Quite a number of laws were necessarily adopted and published during 1788 and the following year. From 1790 to 1795 they published sixty-four, thirty-four of them having been adopted at Cincinnati during the months of June, July, and August of the last named year, by the Governor and Judges Symmes and Turner. They are known as the "Maxwell Code," from the name of the publisher, and were intended, says the author of "Western Annals," "to form a pretty complete body of statutory provisions." In 1798 eleven more were adopted. It was the published opinion of the late Chief Justice Chase, "that it may be doubted whether any colony, at so early a period after its first establishment, ever had so good a code of laws." Among them was that "which provided that the common law of England, and all statutes in aid thereof, made previous to the fourth year of James I., should be in full force within the Territory." Probably four-fifths of the laws adopted were selected from those in force in Pennsylvania; the others were mainly taken from the statutes of Virginia and Massachusetts.

SECOND GRADE OF TERRITORIAL LEGISLATION.

After it had been ascertained that five thousand free male inhabitants actually resided within the Territory, a second grade of Territorial government could, of right, be established, which provided for a Legislative Council, and also an elective House of Representatives, the two composing the law-making power of the Territory, provided always that the Governor's assent to their acts was had. He possessed the absolute veto power, and no act of the two houses of the Legislature, even if passed by a unanimous vote in each branch, could become a law without his consent.

In 1798, the Northwest Territory contained a population of five thousand adult male inhabitants, being the requisite number to entitle the people to elect their legislators, under a property qualification of five hundred acres—as to the legislative council—the representatives to serve two, and the council five years. In 1798, the territorial legislature was elected, and in

1799 was organized, and addressed by the Governor, after which the necessary laws were enacted—the whole number being thirty-seven. William Henry Harrison, Secretary of the Territory, was elected delegate to Congress.

This legislature held its first session at Cincinnati on the 22d of January, 1799, and adjourned to meet on the 16th of September. It held its second session at Chillicothe on the first Monday of November, 1800, and adjourned December 9th.

The third session of the legislature began at Chillicothe November 24th, 1801, and on the 23d of January, 1802, adjourned to meet at Cincinnati the following November; but the fourth session was never held.

FIRST COURTS OF THE TERRITORY.

The first court of common pleas in the Northwest Territory was opened on the 2d day of September, 1788, at Marietta. A procession was formed at the "Point," (the junction of the Muskingum with the Ohio River), of the inhabitants, and the officers from Fort Harmar, who escorted the judges of the court of common pleas, the governor of the territory, and the supreme judges to the hall appropriated for that purpose, in the north-west blockhouse in "Campus Martius." The procession was headed by the sheriff, with drawn sword and baton of office. After prayer by Rev. Nanasseh Cutler the court was then organized by reading the commissions of the judges, the clerk, and sheriff; after which the sheriff proclaimed the court open for the transaction of business.

The judges of the first court of common pleas were: General Rufus Putnam, General Benjamin Tupper, and Colonel Archibald Crary. The clerk was Colonel R. J. Meigs; Colonel Ebenezer Sproat, sheriff. On the 9th day of September following, the court of general quarter sessions was held at "Campus Martius." The commission appointing the judges thereof was read—General Rufus Putnam and General Benjamin Tupper constituted justices of the quorum, and Isaae Pearce, Thomas Lord, and R. J. Meigs, Jr., assistant justices; Colonel R. J. Meigs, Sr., was appointed clerk. The first grand jury of the territory was then impaneled, viz.: William Stacey, foreman, Nathaniel Cushing, Nathan Goodale, Charles Knowles, Anslem Tupper, Jonathan Stone, Oliver Rice, Ezra Lunt, John Matthews, George Ingersoll, Jonathan Devol, Jethro Putnam, Samuel Stebbins, and Jabez True.

ORGANIZATION OF TERRITORIAL COUNTIES.

The first counties of Ohio were organized by proclamation of the governor of the territory.

The following is a list of the territorial counties organized within the limits of Ohio; also the date of organization, with their respective county seats:

Counties.	When proclaimed.	County Seats.
Washington.....	July 27, 1788.....	Marietta.
Hamilton	January 2, 1790.....	Cincinnati.
Wayne	August 15, 1796.....	Detroit.
Adams.....	July 10, 1797.....	Manchester.
Jefferson.....	July 29, 1797.....	Steubenville.
Ross	August 20, 1797.....	Chillicothe.
Trumbull.....	July 10, 1800.....	Warren.
Clermont	December 6, 1800.....	Williamsburg.
Fairfield	December 9, 1800.....	New Lancaster.
Belmont	September 7, 1801.....	St. Clairsville.

Jefferson and Belmont counties were therefore organized before Ohio was admitted into the Union as a State. The extent of their limits when first organized is given in the history proper of each county.

EARLY TERRITORIAL VILLAGES AND TOWNS.

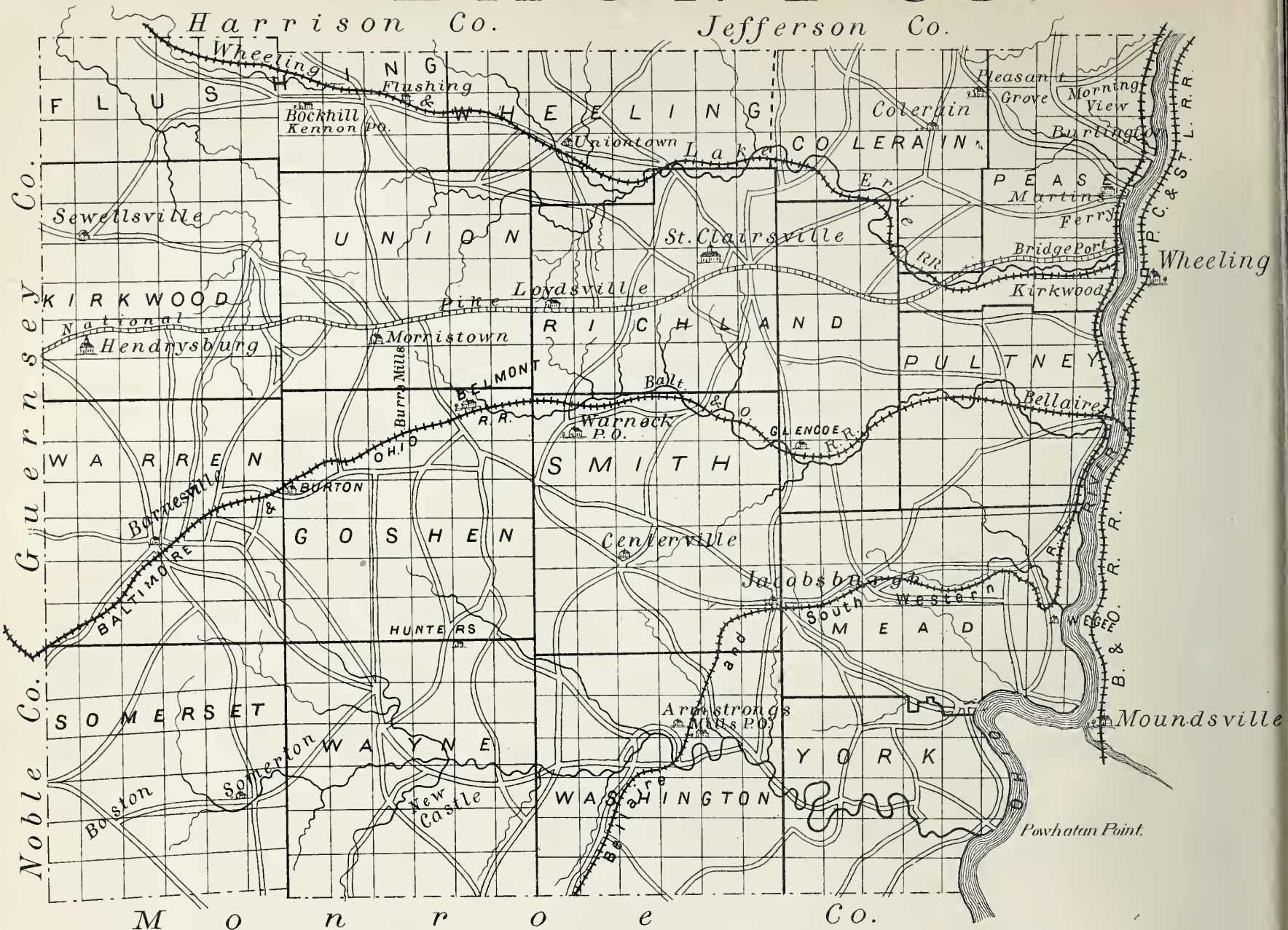
The following is a list of the principal villages and towns of the Northwest Territory, started and built up under Territorial rule, with the first survey of lots, together with the names of their proprietors:

Marietta—laid out in 1788 by Rufus Putnam and the Ohio Land Company.

Columbia—laid out in 1788 by Benjamin Stites, Major Gano, and others.

* "Campus Martius" was the name given to the stockade erected by the first settlers.

MAP OF BELMONT CO.



MAP SHOWING THE STREAMS AND WATERSHEDS OF BELMONT COUNTY.



Cincinnati—laid out in 1789 by Robert Patterson, Matthias Denman, and Israel Ludlow.

Gallipolis—laid out in 1791 by the French settlers.

Manchester—laid out in 1791 by Nathaniel Massie.

Hamilton—laid out in 1794 by Israel Ludlow.

Dayton—laid out in 1795 by Israel Ludlow, and Generals Dayton and Wilkinson.

Franklin—laid out in 1795 by William C. Schenck and Daniel C. Cooper.

Chillicothe—laid out in 1796 by Nathaniel Massie.

Cleveland—laid out in 1796 by Job V. Styles.

Franklin—laid out in 1797 by Lucas Sullivan.

Staubenville—laid out in 1798 by Bazaleel Wells and James Ross.

Williamsburg—laid out in 1799.

Zanesville—laid out in 1799 by Jonathan Zane and John McIntire.

New Lancaster—laid out in 1800 by Ebenezer Zane.

Warren—laid out in 1801 by Ephraim Quinby.

St. Clairsville—laid out in 1801 by David Newell.

ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE—CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

Congress, on the 30th of April, 1802, had passed an "act to enable the people of the eastern division of the Territory north-west of the river Ohio, to form a constitution and State government, and for the admission of such state into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and for other purposes." In pursuance of the aforesaid enactment, an election had been ordered and held throughout the eastern portion of the Territory, and members of a Constitutional Convention chosen, who met at Chillicothe, on the first day of November, 1802, to perform the duty assigned them. It completed its labors and adjourned on the 29th of the same month.

Eight members of the convention had been members of the territorial legislature, which had adjourned to hold its fourth session; but in consequence of the expected speedy termination of the territorial government, it was deemed inexpedient and unnecessary to hold the proposed session.

The territorial government was ended by the organization of the State government, March 3, 1803, pursuant to the provisions of a constitution formed at Chillicothe, November 29, 1802, by the following named gentlemen: Joseph Darlington, Israel Donalson and Thomas Kirker, of Adams county; James Caldwell and Elijah Woods, of Belmont county; Philip Gatch and James Sargent, of Clermont county; Henry Abrams and Emanuel Carpenter, of Fairfield county; John W. Browne, Charles Willing Byrd, Francis Dunlavy, William Goforth, John Kitchell, Jeremiah Morrow, John Paul, John Reily, John Smith and John Wilson, of Hamilton county; Rudolph Bair, George Humphrey, John Milligan, Nathan Updegraff and Bazaleel Wells, of Jefferson county; Michael Baldwin, Edward Tiffin, James Grubb, Thomas Worthington and Nathaniel Massie, of Ross county; David Abbott and Samuel Huntington, of Trumbull county; Ephraim Cutler, Benjamin Ives Gilman, Rufus Putnam and John McIntire, of Washington county.

Joseph Darlington, of Adams county; Francis Dunlavy, Jeremiah Morrow and John Smith, of Hamilton county; John Milligan, of Jefferson county; Edward Tiffin and Thomas Worthington, of Ross county; and Ephraim Cutler, of Washington county, were the eight gentlemen of the last Territorial Legislature that were also elected members of the Constitutional Convention.

HISTORY OF BELMONT COUNTY.

CHAPTER XIX.

ORIGINAL BOUNDARY OF BELMONT COUNTY.

Belmont was originally formed out of the counties of Washington and Jefferson. The proclamation of the governor of the Northwest Territory, September 7, 1801, from which dates Belmont county's legal existence, prescribed its original boundaries as follows:

"Beginning on the Ohio river, at the middle of the fourth township of the second range of townships, in the seven ranges, and running with the line between the third and fourth sections

of that township west, to the western boundary of the said seven ranges; thence south with the said western boundary, to the middle of the fifth township, in the seventh range of townships; thence east with the line between the third and fourth sections of the fifth township, to the Ohio river, and from thence with the Ohio river to the place of beginning."

The above starting point is where the present line between Belmont and Jefferson intersects the Ohio river, the line running west, to the western line of the seventh range, extended to the north-west corner of what is now Londonderry township, Guernsey county; the line running south extended to the south-west corner of section 34 in what is now Elk township, Noble county, and nearly all of the eastern tier of townships of Guernsey and Noble counties were therefore included within the limits of Belmont; the south line extended through the southern portion of what is now Monroe county, and intersected the Ohio river in the south-eastern part of Ohio township of said county.

CHANGES AFFECTING THE ORIGINAL LIMITS OF BELMONT COUNTY.

The original limits of Belmont county were subsequently affected by the formation of Guernsey and Monroe counties. The formation of Guernsey took from Belmont all that portion of its original territory which is now included within the limits of Noble county.

BOUNDARY OF GUERNSEY COUNTY, ORGANIZED JANUARY 31, 1810—TOOK EFFECT MARCH 1, SAME YEAR.

[Ohio Statutes, volume 8, page 95.]

SEC. 1. "That all that part of the counties of Muskingum and Belmont, within the following boundaries be, and the same is hereby, erected into a separate county, to be known by the name of Guernsey: beginning at the center of the fourth range on the line between the fourth and fifth tier of townships in said range, (of the United States Military lands); thence east with said line, to the western boundary of the seventh range; thence south to the south-west corner of the county of Tuscarawas; thence east, through the center of the eleventh township, of the seventh range (of Congress Lands) to the line between the sixth and seventh ranges; thence south with said line, to the northern boundary of the county of Washington; thence west with the said boundary, through the center of the fifth township, of the seventh range, to the western line of said seventh range; thence north, to the center of the sixth township of the eighth range; thence west, with the northern boundary of Washington county, to the line between the tenth and eleventh ranges; thence north with the said line, to the southern boundary of the United States Military Lands; thence west with the said line, to the south-west corner of the first township in the fourth range; thence north, to the north-west corner of the third township of the fourth range; thence east to the center of the fourth range; thence north, to the place of beginning."

"SEC. 2. That from and after the first day of March next, the said county of Guernsey shall be vested with all the privileges and immunities of a separate and distinct county."

BOUNDARY OF MONROE COUNTY, ORGANIZED JANUARY 29, 1813.

[Ohio Statutes, volume 11, page 57.]

"SEC. 1. That so much of the counties of Belmont, Washington and Guernsey, as comes within the following boundaries, viz: beginning at the Ohio river in Belmont county, on the township line, between the third and fourth townships in the third range; thence running west along the township line to the line running between the seventh and eighth ranges, in the county of Guernsey; thence running south with said range line, to the line running between the fourth and fifth townships in the said seventh range; thence east with said township line, to the Ohio river; thence up said river, by and with the meanders thereof, to the place of beginning, be, and is hereby erected into a county, by the name of Monroe, to be organized whenever the legislature shall hereafter think proper; but to remain attached to the said counties of Belmont, Washington and Guernsey, as already by law provided, until said county of Monroe shall be organized."

PRIMITIVE SETTLEMENTS AND BORDER INCIDENTS.

Events now held trivial, deepen their interest with the lapse of years and the inquiry as to what families first made settlement in Belmont rightly answered, will in time, afford no little

satisfaction. The transmission from age to age of the details of early travel, primitive life, and laborious effort anticipates conjecture, presents contrasts and stimulates emulation. Local history traces human progress and natural changes.

Among its first settlers within the present limits of Belmont county was Captain Robert Kirkwood, of revolutionary memory. He had been a captain in the only regiment the state of Delaware was able to furnish in that war. At the defeat of Camden, this regiment was reduced to a single company. It was therefore impossible, under the rules, for Kirkwood to be promoted; and he was under the mortification of beholding inferior officers in the regiments of other States, promoted over him, while he, with all his merit, was compelled to remain a captain, solely in consequence of the small force Delaware was enabled to maintain in the service. He fought with distinguished gallantry through the war, and was in the bloody battles of Camden, Holkirk's, Entaw and Ninety-six.

INDIAN ATTACK ON KIRKWOOD'S CABIN.

In the year 1789, he settled at Kirkwood, in what is now Pease township, built a cabin and began to open up a farm. A block-house was commenced in 1790, but not finished. Sometime in the spring of 1791, at night, about two hours before day, his cabin was attacked by a gang of Indians. Fortunately for the Captain and his family, a party of soldiers were staying with him for the night. The Indians began to attack by setting fire to the roof of the cabin, which was in full blaze when discovered by them (the whites). "Captain K. and his men commenced pushing off the roof, the Indians at the same time firing upon them, from under cover of the block-house. Captain Biggs, on the first alarm, ran down the ladder into the room below, to get his rifle, when a ball entered a window and wounded him in the wrist. Soon the Indians had surrounded the house, and attempted to break in the door with their tomahawks. Those within braced it with puncheons from the floor. In the panic of the moment, several of the men wished to escape from the cabin, but Captain K. silenced them with the threat of taking the life of the first man who made the attempt, asserting that the Indians would tomahawk them as fast as they left. The people of Wheeling, one mile distant, hearing the noise of the attack, fired a swivel, to encourage the defenders, although fearful of coming to the rescue. This enraged the Indians the more; they sent forth terrific yells, and brought brush, piled it around the cabin, and set it on fire. Those within, in a measure smothered the flames, first with the water and milk in the house, and then with damp earth, from the door of the cabin. The fight was kept up about two hours, until dawn, when the Indians retreated. Had they attacked earlier, success would have resulted. The loss of the Indians, or their number, was unknown, only one was seen. He was in the act of climbing up the corner of the cabin, when he was discovered, let go his hold and fell. Seven of those within were wounded, and one, a Mr. Walker, mortally. He was a brave man. As he lay disabled and helpless, on his back, on the earth, he called out to the Indians in a taunting manner. He died in a few hours, and was buried the next day, at Wheeling, with military honors. A party of men, under General Benjamin Biggs, of West Liberty, went in pursuit of the Indians, but without success. A niece of Captain Kirkwood, during the attack, was on a visit about twenty miles distant, on Buffalo creek. In the night, she dreamed that the cabin was attacked and heard the guns. So strong an impression did it make, that she arose and rode down with all her speed to Wheeling, where she arrived two hours after sunrise.

After this affair, Captain Kirkwood moved with his family to Newark, Delaware. On his route, he met with some of St. Clair's troops, then on their way to Cincinnati. Exasperated at the Indians, for their attack upon his house, he accepted the command of a company of Delaware troops, was with them at the defeat of St. Clair, in the November following, where he fell, in a brave attempt to repel the enemy with the bayonet, and thus closed a career as honorable as it was unrewarded.

In 1806, his son Joseph returned to Belmont county, from Delaware, and settled on the land entered by his father. Here he remained until his death. He was married just before leaving his home, to Miss Margaret Gillaspie, and they traveled the whole distance to their western land on horseback. The road in many places was so narrow that they were obliged to travel single file. There were a few Indians remaining about the country then, but being somewhat civilized, were harmless. His father owned two sections up toward Steubenville, a part of which land his (Joseph's) sister settled on,

There were other premature settlements made along the western banks of the Ohio river above Bridgeport and about where Martin's Ferry is located and on still further up. These settlements took place quite early, and it is thought many of them antedate that of Kirkwood's. The government removed some of the settlers and partially broke up the settlement, forbidding them to locate on this side of the river. But notwithstanding the complainings of the Indian tribes to the government, or the government's forbiddance, hunters and emigrants slipped across, squatted and began making improvements.

Perhaps the first permanent settlement was made about the year 1793, at Dillie's Bottom. Dillie's Fort was erected at the same place in the same year, for the protection of settlers. Along about 1794 a short distance below this fort, an old man named Tate was shot down by the Indians, very early in the morning, as he was opening his door. His daughter-in-law and grandson pulled him in and barred the door. The Indians endeavoring to force it open, were kept out for some time by the exertions of the boy and woman. They at length fired through and wounded the boy. The woman was shot from the outside as she endeavored to escape up the chimney, and fell into the fire. The boy, who had hid behind some barrels, ran and pulled her out, and returned again to his hiding place. The Indians now effected an entrance, killed a girl as they came in, and scalped the three they had shot. They then went out behind that side of the house from the fort. The boy, who had been wounded in the month, embraced the opportunity, and escaped to the fort. The Indians, twelve or thirteen in number, went off unmolested, although the men in the fort had witnessed the transaction and had sufficient force to engage with them.

The next settlement in order of time, was made in now Cole-rain township, near the town of Mount Pleasant. The settlers were almost exclusively "Friends," who emigrated from the state of North Carolina. They called their settlement "Concord," which name it still retains.

This settlement was begun in the year 1795 or '96. Two of the pioneer boys of this settlement, when men, became quite prominent in the literary field. Horton J. Howard as editor, for many years of the *Belmont Chronicle*, and John S. Williams as editor of the *American Pioneer*, a very valuable periodical. He came with his mother from North Carolina, (his father having died in 1799) in 1800 and settled in "Concord," where four or five years previously, five or six persons had squatted and made small improvements. The Friends, chiefly from Carolina, had taken the land at a clear sweep. Some of Williams' accounts of pioneer life are given elsewhere in this work.

It appears that the settlements first made by the pioneers were along the different streams. Amongst the earliest settlers we find the names as follows:

ON GLEN'S RUN.

James Alexander, Peter Alexander, John Alexander, Robert Alexander, James Alexander, George Brocan, James Egleson, Horton Howard, Alexander Mudge, John McCane, John Nixon, Mrs. Williams.

ON WHEELING CREEK.

William Boggs, Alexander Boggs, William Bell, Jacob Coleman, John Dever, Jonathan Ellis, Richard Hardesty, Daniel Harris, Isaac Hogge, James Johnston, Jacob Lowery, Daniel McPeck, Hugh McCoy, Arch. McElroy, James McCoy, David Vance, William Vance, William Woods, John Winters.

ON CAPTINA CREEK.*

Hugh Bryson, Hervey Hoffman, John Williams.

ON THE OHIO RIVER.

John Dillis, Samuel Dillis, David Douglas, Richard Etherton, Robert Griffin, Samuel Gregg, Henry Hannah, Francis Hardesty, David Lockwood, Benj. Lockwood, Absalom Martin, James McMillen, William Mulvane, John Mitchell, James McAlister, Richard McKibbin, Joseph Moore, Daniel McElherron, William Norman, Martin Shay, James Smith.

*The name of this stream is properly pronounced Cap-tee-na. This was the pronunciation given it by the Indians, and from this in many of the old documents it is spelled Cap-te-na. When the present orthography was first given, it was the intention that the letter "P" should receive the short sound. The stream is referred to by General Washington in his journal of 1770, given elsewhere in this work, in which he says it is called by some "Fox-Grape-Vine" and by others "Captana," but we took the liberty to correct his orthography of the latter name to the present rendering. The stream is generally nicknamed by the people of Belmont county—Captan.

ON McMACHON'S CREEK.

Felty Ault, Jas. Bryan, Isaac Cowgil, Goldsmith Chandler, Josiah Dillon, Andrew Dixon, John Edwards, John Foulks, Joshua Hatcher, Abraham Lash, Henry Linge, David Williams, Elijah Marton, James Kirk, James Newel, John Parsons, Joseph Parish, John Purdie, Robert Russell, Caleb Russell, James Robison, Peter Sunderland, Allen Stewart, Thomas Tipton, James Woods, Samuel Worly.

ON SHORT CREEK.

David Barr, Francis Bowen, Michael Carrol.

ON STILLWATER.

Nicholas Gasaway, James Nowels.

From the most reliable information obtained on the subject, it appears that at the Concord settlement resided the first negro ever permanently located in Belmont county. It was a woman called Jenny, who had been a slave to John S. Williams' father, but manumitted, and after the family had moved to Belmont county, she followed, and lived with them until her death in 1803 or '4, dying at the great age of a hundred years.

BATTLE OF CAPTINA.

In the spring of 1794, quite a bloody battle took place in Belmont county, in the valley of Captina creek, at the mouth of what is now called Cove run. The Indians numbered thirty warriors, commanded by Charley Wilky, a chief of the Shawanese. The whites amounted to only fourteen men, under the direction of Captain Abram Enochs. The following description of the battle is in the words of Martin Baker, late of Monroe county, deceased, who was then a little boy at Fort Baker, on the Virginia side of the river. The youngest man among the whites was Duncan McArthur, afterwards Governor of Ohio, being elected in 1830 and serving two years.

"One mile below the mouth of Captina, on the Virginia side, was Baker's Fort, so named from my father. One morning in May, 1794, four men were sent over, according to the custom, to the Ohio side to reconnoitre. They were Adam Miller, John Daniels, Isaac McCowan and John Shoptaw. Miller and Daniels took up stream, and the other two down. The upper scouts were soon attacked by Indians, and Miller killed, Daniels ran up Captina about three miles, but being weak from the loss of blood issuing from a wound in his arm, was taken prisoner, carried into captivity and subsequently released at the treaty of Greenville. The lower scouts having discovered signs of the Indians, Shoptaw swam across the Ohio and escaped; but McCowan, going up towards the canoe, was shot by Indians in ambush. Upon this he ran down to the bank, sprang into the water; pursued by the enemy, who overtook and scalped him. The firing being heard at the Fort they beat up for volunteers. There were about fifty men in the Fort. There was great reluctance among them to volunteer. My sister said she would not be a coward. This aroused the pride of my brother, John Baker, who before had determined not to go. He joined the others, fourteen in number, including Captain Abram Enochs. They soon crossed the river, and went up Captina a distance of a mile and a half, following the Indian trail. The Indians had come back on their trails and were in ambush on the hillside awaiting their approach, when sufficiently near they fired on our people, but being on an elevated position, their balls passed harmless over them. The whites then treed. Some of the Indians came up behind and shot Capt. Enochs and Mr. Hoffman. Our people soon retreated, and the Indians pursued but a short distance. On their retreat my brother was shot in the hip. Determined to sell his life as dearly as possible, he drew to one side and secreted himself in a hollow, with a rock at his back offering no chance for the enemy to approach but in front. Shortly afterwards two guns were heard in quick succession; doubtless one of them was fired by my brother, and from the signs afterwards it was supposed he had killed an Indian. The next day the men returned and visited the spot. Enochs, Hoffman and my brother were found dead and scalped. Enochs' bowels were torn out, and his eyes and those of Hoffman screwed out with a wiping stick. The dead were wrapped in white hickory bark, brought over to the Virginia side and buried in their bark coffins. Seven skeletons of their slain were found long after secreted in the crevices of rocks."

After the death of Captain Enochs, McArthur was chosen to command, and he conducted the battle and retreat with marked

ability. Indians were the worsted party having lost at least half their number in killed and wounded.

KILLING OF SIX MEN BY THE INDIANS—MCARTHUR'S ESCAPE FROM A VOLLEY OF BULLETS.

In about 1795, Lieutenant Duncan McArthur and a posse of men, numbering in all a dozen, were stationed at the block-house on the land of Robert Kirkwood, near Indian Wheeling creek. One morning they noticed a young Indian dodging along not far from the fort behind the trees. He had been sent by a body of Indians who had ambused about three miles below, on the banks of the Ohio river, to decoy the soldiers from their fort. As soon as he was discovered, Lieut. McArthur and his men started out to catch him. They followed him as he ran down the river about three miles, to where the Indians had secreted themselves. As they reached a certain point fifteen of the redskins immediately fired into their company killing six men instantly. So unexpected was the attack that the remaining six were completely bewildered and frightened, turned and retreated, McArthur behind. As he turned his head to take in the situation, his foot caught a grapevine and he was sent sprawling on his face. As he fell to the ground the Indians fired a volley of bullets at him, fortunately, however not one touched him. The limbs and leaves dropped all around him. He regained his feet in an instant and started at full speed, following the course of his men. He was a large, muscular man, and very athletic and nimble. He was closely pursued by the savages, but being so swift on foot they soon gave up the chase. The party regained the fort in safety. In the afternoon of that day they returned to the spot in stronger numbers and buried their dead undisturbed.

The above was obtained from Gen. Wier, who received the story from the lips of McArthur many years ago. The General said that when McArthur related it to him, he laughed as he remembered, "that it was that grapevine that made him Governor of Ohio."

ERECTION OF BELMONT COUNTY—NAME AND DESCRIPTION.

On the 7th day of November, 1801, as already stated, Belmont county was erected. Being at this time under the territorial government, it was created by proclamation of the presiding governor, Arthur St. Clair. It was the last county established under the territory. Its name is said to be derived from two French words,—*belle* and *monte*,—signifying beautiful mountain—a name very appropriate and descriptive of the general surface of the country, and the hills and valleys with which the county is so finely diversified.

The county contains an area of five hundred and fifty square miles, or about 337,500 acres. It is watered by three principal streams, as follows: Captina, Wheeling, and McMahan's creeks. These streams have each their origin in the western part of the county, and run parallel with each other east, at pretty equal distances from each other, until they reach the Ohio river. Other smaller streams have their outlet in the Ohio river; and a branch of Stillwater, heading in the northwestern part of the county, runs northwest until it empties into the Tuscarawas river.

Belmont is regarded as being one amongst the earliest settled counties in the State.

The following is the second proclamation issued by Governor St. Clair on account of an error having occurred in his former one in the boundary of Belmont:

A PROCLAMATION.

TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES } ss. By Arthur St.
NORTHWEST OF THE OHIO. } Clair, Governor
of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the Ohio:

Whereas, in my proclamation erecting the county of Belmont, bearing date the 7th day of September last, a mistake, to-wit: the word north instead of west in the description of one of the boundaries, crept into the press-copy. To rectify the same and remove all doubts about the boundaries of the said county of Belmont, I have issued this my present proclamation hereby declaring that the lines of boundary of the said county of Belmont shall begin (as — in the aforesaid proclamation is declared) on the Ohio River to the middle of the fourth township of the second range of townships in the seven ranges, and running with the line between the third and fourth sections of the said township, counting from the township line, but which are numbered sixteen and seventeen upon the map, produced west to the western

boundary of the said seven ranges; thence south with the said western boundary to the middle of the fifth township in the seventh range; thence east to the Ohio River, where the line between the ninth and tenth sections of the third township in the third range intersects the same, and thence with the Ohio River to the place of beginning; and the said lines as above described are hereby declared to be the lines and limits of boundary of the county of Belmont, and are the same which were intended to be established by the aforesaid proclamation.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Territory at Cincinnati, the thirteenth day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and one, and of the Independence of the United States, the twenty-sixth.

[Signed.]

AR. ST. CLAIR.

FIRST SURVEYS.

As stated in preceding pages, Congress passed an ordinance for the survey of the lands in which Belmont, or the lands now comprising it, were included May 20, 1785. The lands surveyed were known as the First Seven Ranges. This tract of the "seven ranges" is bounded by a line of forty-two miles in length, running due west from the point where the western boundary line of Pennsylvania crosses the Ohio river; thence due south to the Ohio river, at the south-east corner of Marietta township, in Washington county; thence up said river to the place of beginning. The present counties of Jefferson, Columbiana, Carroll, Tuscarawas, Harrison, Guernsey, Belmont, Noble, Monroe, and Washington are in whole or in part within the seven ranges of Congress lands.

The lands embraced within the present limits of Belmont county were surveyed at the times and by different surveyors from the several states as indicated in the subjoined table:

ORIGINAL TOWNSHIPS.			TWO MILE BLOCKS.			SECTION AND QUARTER SECTION POSTS.		
Townships, Range.	Year.	Surveyor's Names.	Year.	Surveyor's Names.	Year.	Surveyor's Names.		
1	1786	Absalom Martin.....	N. J.	1802	El. Schofield.....	1802		
2	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	1803	Alex. Holmes.....	1803		
3	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	1804	" " " " " " " " " "	1804	Alex. Holmes.	
4	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	1803	" " " " " " " " " "	"	" " " "	
5	"	Isaac Sherman.....	Conn.	1802	El. Schofield.....	1805	Levi Barber.	
6	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	1801	Zacheus Biggs.....	"	Alex. Holmes.	
7	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	1803	Alex. Holmes.....	"	" " " "	
8	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	1800	Zacheus Biggs.....	"	" " " "	
9	"	Ebenezer Sproat.....	R. I.	1802	El. Schofield.....	"	Levi Barber.	
10	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	1801	Zacheus Biggs.....	"	Benjamin Hough.	
11	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	1804	Alex. Holmes.....	"	" " " "	
12	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	1800	Zacheus Biggs.....	"	" " " "	
13	"	Absalom Martin.....	N. J.	1802	El. Schofield.....	"	Levi Barber.	
14	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	1801	Zacheus Biggs.....	"	Benjamin Hough.	
15	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	" " " "	
16	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	" " " "	
17	"	Joseph Simpson.....	Md.	1801	Levi Barber.....	"	Levi Barber.	
18	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	"	Zacheus Biggs.....	1806	Philip Greene.	
19	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	"	" " " " " " " " " "	"	" " " "	
20	"	Absalom Martin.....	N. J.	1802	" " " " " " " " " "	1805	Benjamin F. Stickney.	

LAND SALES.

The first land sales of the "First Seven Ranges" by the government occurred in New York, in 1787-9, in which, portions of the territory were sold by townships, and lots or sections. These sales are known as the "Coffee House Sales." The amount of sales aggregated \$72,974. In 1796 sales were also made in the same manner at Philadelphia and Pittsburgh. The amount disposed of in the former city amounted to \$5,120 and in the latter, to \$43,446. No further sales did the United States Government make until the Land Office was opened at Steubenville, July 1st, by the act of May 10, 1800. At the same time Land Offices were established at Marietta, Cincinnati and Chillicothe. A portion of the land was located under United States Military Land Warrants.

PRIMITIVE JUSTICE.

The judicial power of the territorial government of Ohio was vested in the justices of the peace, in General Quarter Sessions of the peace, composed of all the justices of the peace of the county, and in a territorial circuit court. After she became a State in 1802, the jurisdiction of justices of the peace was restrained almost to its present limits, and in the year 1804 the General Quarter Sessions of the peace was abolished and their power distributed to the Court of Common Pleas and County Commissioners. So it may be affirmed that the present judicial system of Ohio, with only trivial changes, began in the year 1804.

During the existence of the territorial government there was no penitentiary system in Ohio, nor was there any such system until the year 1813. Every crime therefore committed in the limits of Ohio less than murder at common law before that year, was punished by the infliction of some corporal chastisement. Hence, whipping posts, pillories and brandings, were in full operation in the State of Ohio for a number of years.

THE PRIMITIVE SEAT OF JUSTICE.

In accordance with the proclamation the seat of justice was fixed at Pultney, which was laid out by Mr. Daniel McElherron on the 22d of August, 1799, a few miles below the present site of the city of Bellaire, and now known as the "Pultney Bottoms." This was the first town laid out within the present limits of the county, and is long since extinct.

DELEGATES TO THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

On the 30th day of April, 1802, Congress passed an act authorizing the call of a convention to form a State Constitution for that part of the then "north-west territory lying between Lake Erie and the Ohio river and East of a meridian line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami river and extending eastwardly to Pennsylvania."

In that convention James Caldwell and Elijah Woods were delegates from this county. They were convened at Chillicothe, Ross county, on the 1st day of November, 1802, completed the work before them and adjourned on the 29th day of the same month.

FIRST ROADS—THEIR CONDITION.

At the time Belmont county was organized there were no roads except bridle paths which were marked by blazings on trees. They led from cabin to cabin and from settlement to settlement. In 1801 there was a road laid out from Pultney village to Newelstown (now St. Clairsville) and also one from Martin's Ferry to intersect a so-called road from Peter Henderson's, at Tilton's Ferry, near the mouth of Short creek. Prior to this, however, there was what was then known as Zane's trail on the north and Pultney road on the south, leading through Belmont county to Smithton to a small settlement a short distance south of Washington, Guernsey county. The very name of Zane's trail is redolent of pioneer memories, bringing to our fancy innumerable stories of hair-breadth escapes and weary journeyings. The traveler in that early day was equally in danger from the treacherous and vengeful Red man who ambushed near its track for the pale-face or the still more ignoble white, who murdered from the lust of gold. When the stalwart merchant from the far off wilds of Kentucky passed along this forest path, beneath him, on his horse, the capacious saddle-bags, which contained his specie, which he carried to exchange for a slender store of the commodities and luxuries of the past, he was likely at most any moment to be attacked by the Indian or the marauder.

Zane's road or trail continued for many years to be the only thoroughfare by which the inhabitants of this region could go either east or west. So considerable did the travel become in time along this route that it was worn almost to the depth of a horse. The government at length took the matter in hand and employed Zane to make a practicable wagon road through from Wheeling to Chillicothe. Mr. Z. received as a recompense for the opening of this road, which went through St. Clairsville, a grant of three sections of land of six hundred and forty acres each. On one section he founded Zanesville; on another New Lancaster, and the third was part of the rich bottoms on the bank of the Scioto opposite to Chillicothe. A good many at that time, so it is said, thought he (Zane) made a much better thing out of his contract than he did the road. It is claimed traditionally, that when the road was finished he took a wagon through to prove he had completed the contract and it was with the greatest of difficulty he made the trip.

Other roads for many years later were in nearly if not entirely the same condition. At present Belmont county can boast of excellent ones, having a hundred miles of pike road. What an improvement on its first roads.

PIONEER TIMES AND REMINISCENCES.

A few years after a settlement had been attempted by Robert Kirkwood and others, other pioneers ventured across the Ohio with a determination to tomahawk their way through. It was a perilous undertaking, but the early pioneers were men who

knew no cowardice. They came in from Virginia, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and other portions of the eastern country. The journeys (many, at least,) were long, and full of danger. The paths across the mountains were rough and impracticable. Pack-horses were the only means of transportation; on some the pioneers packed the stores and rude agricultural implements, and on others the furniture, bedding, and cooking utensils; and again on others their wives and children. "Horses which carried small children were each provided with a pack-saddle and two large ereels made of hickory withes in the fashion of a crate, one over each side, in which was stowed clothes and bedding. In the centre of each would be also tucked a child or two, the top being well secured by lacing, so as to keep the youngsters in their places. The roads, frequently, were barely passable; sometimes lying along the brink of precipices; frequently overflowed in places by swollen streams, all of which had to be forded; horses slipping, falling, and carried away, both women and children being in great danger."

The ereels, unfortunately, sometimes would break, and send the children rolling over the ground in great confusion. It was no uncommon thing for mother and child to be separated from each other for hours, whilst on a journey to their new homes in a wild forest, amidst beasts, and exposed to the still more dangerous attacks of the barbarous Red-man. Here the pioneer selected his lot, and put up a brush shelter until he could further prepare a log cabin. After having provided a shelter—a house built of rough logs, without nail, board, or window-pane—they immediately turned their attention to clearing a small spot of ground to raise such food as was needed for the support of their families.

Their cabins contained little or no furniture; beds with no mattresses, springs, or even bed-cord—the couch being spread upon the floor and sleeping apartments made by hanging blankets. About the fire-place were found hooks and trammel, the bake-pan and the kettle, and, as homes varied, there were found in many a cabin the plain deal table, the flag-bottomed chairs, and the easy, high-backed rocker. And sometimes chairs were represented by sections of a tree of required height. Upon the shelf were spoons of pewter, blue-edged plates, cups and saucers, and the black earthen teapot; and later, perchance, a corner of the room was occupied by a tall Dutch clock, while in another stood an old-fashioned high-post and corded bedstead, covered with quilts,—a wonder of patchwork ingenuity and laborious sewing. In lieu of a time-piece, the surveyor may have cut a noon-mark upon the threshold, and in place of the bell to call the chopper from the clearing, a cheery call was given.

The habits of the pioneers were required by their mode of living, and chopping in the clearings for days alone without loggings, raisings, and other gatherings (which were frequent then), it naturally produced a tendency to silence. But they soon made the "wilderness to blossom as the rose," and they did more essential good in a few years than many families have since done in a quarter of a century.

It was a delight to gather at some one of the number of log taverns and relate stories of the Revolution and tales of adventure. Whisky distilleries were built, and from corn and rye abundant liquor was produced, which article was used upon all occasions, and often caused much trouble. Many were ruined by the use of intoxicating liquors. When a building was to be raised, or a field of wheat cut, the bottle or jug was indispensable. The evil attracted attention, and has been opposed till the present, when the indulgence in liquor is generally held disreputable.

The amusements and pastimes of settlers were of a physical character. The terms "side," "square," and "back hold" were all understood among them in wrestling. Boxing and not unfrequently fighting were attendants at trainings and town gatherings. Skillful marksmanship, foot-races and lifting or shouldering weights were other exercises. At religious meetings all endeavored to attend, old and young, and the evidence of internal feeling found expression in voice and action, while the fervid eloquence of ministers wrought the assemblies to the highest pitch of excitement. Prominent ideas survive the lapse of time and the conversation of the aged backwoodsman, referring to the pioneer period is of deer, wolf, bear, of trapping, hunting, and fishing; of prevalent sickness, which was occasioned by different causes and reasons. Living in their small log cabins, say 12 or 15 feet wide, and perhaps 16 feet long, with a small hole to serve as a window, and one door; the floor of split logs or puncheons and the side crevices chinked with moss or walls filled in with mud. Large families were crowded together

in these like so many sheep in a pen. Their living was confined principally to fresh meat and vegetables. Several years of course would pass before a sufficient improvement could be made to let the sun have its necessary influence and winds to pass off freely. Under such circumstances, where vegetables grow so luxuriantly, their sudden decomposition must afford much miasma which could not be carried off by the winds sufficiently to keep the air pure; so that by day they were exposed to this unfriendly air, and at night confined to their own effluvia in those unventilated cabins. Add to this the unreconciled state of their minds, by coming so far from their native homes and settling among strangers, creating a degree of home-sickness, as it is called, could not otherwise than have a sensible effect on their diseases. All these causes had a tendency to give a typhus state to them. But on the other hand their strong anticipations and hopes of the beauties of their future home, ease and prosperity lifted them up out of depressed spirits whilst in sickness. Also telling stories of cutting roads and of killing rattlesnakes and various species of venomous reptiles, and relating incidents concerning their journeys to distant markets.

Food was the all-important subject with the settlers. Their hard labor resulted in giving them keen appetites and much account was taken of the feasts and merry-making, parties and public gatherings. The quality was not so much regarded as to the quantity. Times were when the providential appearance of a deer averted starvation, and the fortunate catch of a fish or the trapping of game eked out a scanty subsistence. Journeys of many miles were made for a few pounds of flour. But at such times when there was a scarcity of food, it is pleasant to record the unselfish actions of those who chanced to have a surplus of grain. The inhabitants kindly shared their food as long as there was anything left to divide.

In pioneer, as well as modern life, the women bore their full share of labor and often the widow, with her children continued the improvements which a deceased husband had begun.

But what a great change has been wrought in three quarters of a century. The log cabin has been superseded by finer and more commodious structures, in consonance with the taste and changed circumstances of the people. The macademized road has taken the place of the memorable and impracticable Zane's road, and other excellent roads occupy the routes pioneers had great trouble in journeying. The iron horse sweeps over the country with lightening speed and but very few of the early settlers are now living to witness the improvements the last quarter of a century has made. Their day and generation has passed away, but to them a grateful people look in kindness and their memory will ever have a place in their hearts as it merits a place in history.

WILLIAMS' ACCOUNT OF PIONEER LIFE—WESTERN EMIGRATION—EARLY SETTLERS—THE LOG CABIN—ADVANTAGES AND DISADVANTAGES OF THE WILDERNESS.

John S. Williams, who edited the periodical entitled the *American Pioneer*, published at Cincinnati in 1843, wrote a series of articles on the knowledge and experience of pioneer life, which will afford the reader of the present day a vivid idea of the subject. In the spring of 1800 he came with his mother, sister, and brother from Beaufort, North Carolina, to what was then Jefferson county, in the Northwest Territory. We make the following liberal extracts from his accounts of their journey to the west and their settlement and experience in the wilderness:

THE JOURNEY.

"In April, 1800, we sailed from Beaufort for Alexandria, in company with seventy other emigrants, large and small, say twelve families. We had one storm and was once becalmed in Core sound, and had to wait about two weeks at Currituck inlet (now filled up) for a wind to take us to sea. From thence to Alexandria we had a fine run, especially up the Potomac bay. While cooped up in the vessel, a circumstance happened to me that I shall never forget, and was always of use to me. One of the first nights of the voyage I lost my trowsers, so that when it was time to dress in the morning, my indispensables were *non est inventis*. There were many of both sexes present, for the schooner had very little loading but emigrants. The mortification, felt for half an hour at the accident, was never erased from my memory, and from that time to this I never undress without knowing precisely where my clothing is left. During the storm we were in, the majority on board were seasick, and we had rather a disagreeable time among say forty or

fifty vomiting individuals. Neither that nor the rolling of the vessel affected me as it happened. This is mentioned as one of the disagreeabilities of emigration, that makes settling in the woods feel more comfortable by contrast.

"At Alexandria we remained several days before we got wagons to bring us out. Here every thing was weighed. My weight was just seventy-five pounds. We stopped near two weeks on what I think was called Goose creek, in Virginia, before we could be supplied with a wagon, to cross the mountains in place of the one we occupied, which belonged there.

"The mountain roads (if roads they could be called, for pack-horses were still on them) were of the most dangerous and difficult character. I have heard an old mountain tavern-keeper say, that although the taverns were less than ten miles apart in years after we came, he has known many emigrant families that stopped a night at every tavern on the mountains; I recollect but few of our night stands distinctly. say, Dinah Besor's, Goose creek, Old Crock's, near the south branch, Tomlinson's, Beesontown, and Simpkins' and Merrittstown. Our company consisted of Joseph Dew, Levina Hall, and Jonas Small, with their families.

"After a tedious journey we all arrived safe at Fredericktown, Washington county, Pa., where we stopped to await the opening of the land office at Steubenville, Ohio. Here we found Horton Howard and family, who had come on the season previous. Here, also, the children had the whooping cough. Those whom we left at Alexandria, came to Redstone Old Fort, ten miles below Fredericktown, where they sojourned for the same purpose; and although, as we thought, unfortunately detained, they were the first at their resting place. We regretted much to leave them, but considered ourselves fortunate in being the first to start, but like many circumstances of life where appearances are not realities, they were fortunate in being left for a better and more speedy conveyance.

"Jonas Small, Francis Mace, and several other families from Redstone, returned to Carolina, dissatisfied with the hills, vales and mud of the Northwest, little dreaming of the level and open prairies of this valley. Horton Howard and family started first from Fredericktown; Joseph Dew, Levina Hall and ourselves made another start in September, or early in October. We started in the afternoon and lay at Benjamin Townsend's, on Fishpot run; we lay also at the Blue Ball, near Washington; at Rice's, on the Buffalo; and at Warren,* on the Ohio. These are all the night stands I now recollect in fifty-five miles. We arrived safe at John Leaf's, in what is now called Concord settlement. From Warren, Joseph Dew and Mrs. Hall proceeded up Little Short creek, and stopped near where Mount Pleasant now is. In what is now called Concord settlement, four or five years previously, five or six persons had squatted and made small improvements. The Friends, chiefly from Carolina, had taken the land at a clear sweep. Mr. Leaf lived on a tract bought by Horton Howard, since owned by Samuel Potts, and subsequently by Wm. Millhouse. Horton Howard had turned in on Mr. Leaf, and we turned in on both.

THE LOG CABIN.

If any one has an idea of the appearance of the remnant of a town that has been nearly destroyed by fire, and the houseless inhabitants turned in upon those who were left, they can form some idea of the squatters' cabins that fall. It was a real harvest for them, however, for they received the rhino for the privileges granted, and work done, as well in aid of the emigrants in getting cabins up as for their improvements. This settlement is in Belmont county, on Glenn's run, about six miles northwest of Wheeling, and as much northeast of St. Clairsville.

"Emigrants poured in from different posts, cabins were put up in every direction, and women, children, and goods tumbled into them. The tide of emigration flowed like water through a breach in a mill-dam. Everything was bustle and confusion and all at work that could work. In the midst of all this, the mumps, and perhaps one or two other diseases, prevailed and gave us a seasoning. Our cabin had been raised, covered, part of the cracks chinked, and part of the floor laid when we moved in, on Christmas day. There had not been a stick cut except in building the cabin. We had intended an inside chimney, for we thought the chimney ought to be in the house. We had a log put across the whole width of the cabin for a mantel, but when the floor was in we found it so low as not to answer, and removed it. Here was a great change for my mother and sister,

as well as the rest, but particularly my mother. She was raised in the most delicate manner in and near London, and lived most of the time in affluence, and always comfortable. She was now in the wilderness, surrounded by wild beasts, in a cabin with about a half a floor, no door, no ceiling overhead, not even a tolerable sign for a fireplace, the light of day and the chilling winds of night passing between every two logs in the building, the cabin so high from the ground that a bear, wolf, panther, or any animal less in size than a cow, could enter without even a squeeze. Such was our situation on Thursday and Thursday night, December 25th, 1800, and which was bettered but by very slow degrees. We got the rest of the floor laid in a few days, the chinking of the cracks went on slowly, but the daubing could not proceed till the weather was more suitable, which happened in a few days; door-ways were sawed out and steps made of the logs, and the back of the chimney was raised up to the mantel, but the funnel of sticks and clay was delayed until spring." * *

"In building our cabin it was set to front the north and south, my brother using my father's pocket compass on the occasion. We had no idea of living in a house that did not stand square with the earth itself. This argued our ignorance of the comforts and conveniences of a pioneer life. The position of the house, end to the hill, necessarily elevated the lower end, and the determination to have both a north and south door added much to the airiness of the domicile, particularly after the green ash puncheons had shrunk so as to have cracks in the floor and doors from one to two inches wide. At both the doors we had high, unsteady, and sometimes icy steps, made by piling up the logs cut out of the wall. We had, as the reader will see, a window, if it could be called a window, when, perhaps, it was the largest spot in the top, bottom, or sides of the cabin at which the wind *could not* enter. It was by sawing out a log, placing sticks across, and then, by pasting an old newspaper over the holes, and applying some hog's lard, we had a kind of glazing which shed a most beautiful and mellow light across the cabin when the sun shone upon it. All other light entered at the doors, cracks, and chimney.

"Our cabin was twenty-four by eighteen. The west end was occupied by two beds, the centre of each side by a door, and here our symmetry had to stop, for on the side opposite the window, made of clapboards, supported by pins driven into the logs, were our shelves. Upon these shelves my sister displayed, in ample order, a host of pewter plates, basins, and dishes, and spoons, scoured and bright. It was none of your new-fangled pewter made of lead, but the best of London pewter, which our father himself bought of Townsend, the manufacturer. These were the plates upon which you could hold your meat so as to cut it without slipping and without dulling your knife. But, alas! the days of pewter plates and sharp dinner knives have passed away never to return. To return to our internal arrangements. A ladder of five rounds occupied the corner near the window. By this, when we got a floor above, we could ascend. Our chimney occupied most of the east end; pots and kettles opposite the window under the shelves, a gun on hooks over the north door, four split-bottom chairs, three three-legged stools, and a small eight by ten looking-glass sloped from the wall over a large towel and comb-case. These, with a clumsy shovel and a pair of tongs, made in Frederick, with one shank straight, as the best manufacturer of pinches and blood-blisters, completed our furniture, except a spinning-wheel and such things as were necessary to work with. It was absolutely necessary to have *three-legged* stools, as four legs of anything could not all touch the floor at the same time.

"The completion of our cabin went on slowly. The season was inclement; we were weak-handed and weak-pocketed—in fact, laborers were not to be had. We got one chimney up breast high as soon as we could, and got our cabin daubed as high as the joists outside. It never was daubed on the inside, for my sister, who was very nice, could not consent to 'live right next to the mud.' My impression now is that the window was not constructed till spring, for until the sticks and clay were put on the chimney, we could possibly have no need of a window; for the flood of light which always poured into the cabin from the fireplace would have extinguished our window, and rendered it as useless as the moon at noonday. We got a floor laid overhead as soon as possible, perhaps in a month; but when it was laid, the reader can readily conceive of its imperviousness to wind or weather, when we mention that it was laid of loose clapboards split from a red oak. That tree grew in the night, and so twisting that each board laid on two diagonally opposite corners, and a cat might have shook every board on our ceiling.

*Now called Warrenton.

"It may be well to inform the unlearned reader that clapboards are such lumber as pioneers split with a frow, and resemble barrel staves before they are shaved, but are split longer, wider, and thinner; of such our roof and ceiling were composed. Puncheons were planks made by splitting logs to about two and a half or three inches in thickness, and hewing them on one or both sides with the broad-axe. Of such our floor, doors, tables, and stools were manufactured. The eave-bearers are those end logs which project over to receive the butting poles, against which the lower tier of the clapboards rest in forming the roof. The trapping is the roof-timbers, composing the gable end and the ribs, being those logs upon which the clapboards lie. The trap logs are those of unequal length above the eave-bearers, which form the gable ends, and upon which the ribs rest. The weight poles are those small logs laid on the roof, which weigh down the course of clapboards on which they lie, and against which the next course above is placed. The knees are pieces of heart timber placed above the butting poles, successively, to prevent the weight poles from rolling off."

ADVANTAGES AND DISADVANTAGES OF LIFE IN THE WILDERNESS.

"It was evidently a mistake to put our chimney at the lower end of the house, for as soon as we put the funnel on in the spring, we found that the back of our breastwork settled, and was likely to topple our chimney down. This we might have remedied by a kind of frame work, had we thought of it, and had the tools to make it with. So scarce were our tools that our first pair of bar posts were mortised by pecking them on each side with a common axe, and then blowing coals in the holes we burned them through so as to admit of the bars. But I do not think the frame-work to support the chimney was thought of. To prop it with a pole first suggested itself, at the foot of which was a large stake. These remained an incumbrance in the yard for years.

"There never was any unmixed good or unmixed evil fell to the lot of men in this probationary state. So, our fire-place being at the east end, was much more like our parlor fire-place in Carolina; and besides this, while the chimney was only breast high, we should have been bacon before candlemas had the chimney been in any other position; but situated as it was, and the prevailing winds that blew inside the house as well as outside being from west to east, most of the smoke was driven off, except occasionally an eddy which would bring smoke and flame into our faces. One change of wind for a few days made our cabin almost uninhabitable. Here is presented an advantage of an open house. Let the wind be which way it would, the smoke and ashes could get out without opening doors and windows, and all that sort of trouble, known at the present day, whenever a chimney seems to draw best at the wrong end; besides this, a little breeze would not, as now, give us colds."

"The monotony of the time for several of the first years was broken and enlivened by the howl of wild beasts. The wolves howling around us seemed to moan their inability to drive us from their long and undisputed domain. The bears, panthers, and deer seemingly got miffed at our approach, or the partiality of the hunters, and but seldom troubled us. We did not hunt for them. The wildcat, raccoon, possum, hornet, yellow-jacket, rattlesnake, copperhead, nettle and a host of small things which seemed in part to balance the amount of pioneer happiness, held on to their rights until driven out gradually by the united efforts of the pioneers, who like a band of brothers mutually aided each other in the great work. These things, as well as getting their bread, kept them too busy for law-suits, quarrels, crimes, and speculations, and made them happy."

"When spring was fully come, and our little patch of corn, three acres, put in among the beech roots, which at every step contended with the shovel plough for the right of soil, and held it too, we enlarged our stock of conveniences. As soon as bark would run (peel off) we could make ropes and bark boxes. These we stood in great need of, as such things as bureaus, stands, wardrobes, or even barrels, were not to be had. The manner of making ropes of linn bark, was to cut the bark in strips of convenient length, and water-rot it in the same manner as rotting flax or hemp. When this was done, the inside bark would peel off and split up so fine as to make a pretty considerably rough and good-for-but-little kind of a rope. Of this, however, we were very glad, and let no ship owner with his grass ropes laugh at us. We made two kinds of boxes for furniture. One kind was of hickory bark with the outside shaved off. This we would take off all round the tree, the size of which would determine the calibre of our box. Into one end we

would place a flat piece of bark or puncheon cut round to fit in the bark, which stood on end the same as when on the tree. There was little need of hooping, as the strength of the bark would keep that all right enough. Its shrinkage would make the top unsightly in a parlor now-a-days, but then they were considered quite an addition to the furniture. A much finer article was made of slippery-elm bark, shaved smooth and with the inside out, bent round and sewed together where the ends of the hoop or main bark lapped over. The length of the bark was around the box and inside out. A bottom was made of a piece of the same bark dried flat, and a lid like that of a common band-box, made in the same way. This was the finest furniture in a lady's dressing room, and then, as now, with the finest furniture, the lapped or sewed side was turned to the wall and the prettiest part to the spectator. They were usually made oval, and while the bark was green were easily ornamented with drawings of birds, trees, &c., agreeably to the taste and skill of the fair manufacturer. As we belonged to the society of Friends it may be fairly presumed that our band-boxes were not thus ornamented.

"Many a sly glance would be cast at the new band-boxes, and it is hoped that no modern belle will laugh because a pioneer Miss might be proud of her new bark box; for it is just as easy to be proud of such things, and as much sin too, as to be proud of a new dressing-table, glass, &c. On the other hand, it is quite as easy to be happy, and easier to be properly thankful for the small favors in the woods, than it is now for a pampered Miss to be happy with, or thankful for, all the finery of her toilette. The amount of happiness received, or acknowledged to the Giver, is by no means regulated by the appearance or cost of the articles.

"To the above store of bark ropes and bark boxes, must be added a few gums, before the farmer considered himself comfortably fixed. It may be well to inform the unlearned reader that gums are hollow trees cut off with puncheons pinned on, or fitted in one end, to answer in the place of barrels.

"The privations of a pioneer life contract the wants of man almost to total extinction, and allow him means of charity and benevolence. Sufferings enoble his feelings, and the frequent necessity for united efforts at house-raising, log-rollings, corn-huskings, &c., produced in him habitual charity, almost unknown in these days of luxury, among the many tyrannical wants of artificial tastes and vitiated appetites. We have now but little time left to think of good, and still less to practice it. Our system of action now seems to be a general scramble for the spoils. From the reverend divine, who looks upon the fatness of his salary as being the good of his profession, down through all the grades of speculators, swindlers, and jockeys, whose maxim is, '*Their eyes are their market*,' the leading principles are near akin if not the very same. Most, if not all of these, if it were not for public opinion, would cheat their dim-sighted mothers out of their good spectacles by giving them empty frames in trading, and then brag of their skill in cheating. There are many honorable exceptions to the too prevalent system of grabbing. That system reminds us of the scramble that went on for years among the squirrels, raccoons, and groundhogs for our corn crops; and frequently they left us little except the husks, and our path around the field made in our own defence.

"We settled on beech land which took much labor to clear. We could do no other way than clear out the smaller stuff and burn the brush, &c., around the beeches which, in spite of all the girdling and burning we could do to them, would leaf out the first year, and often a little the second. The land, however, was very rich, and would bring better corn than might be expected. We had to tend it principally with the hoe, that is, to chop down the nettles, the water-weed, and the touch-me-not. Grass, careless, lambs-quarter, and Spanish needles were reserved to pester the better prepared farmer. We cleared a small turnip patch, which we got in about the 10th of August. We sowed in timothy seed, which took well, and next year we had a little hay besides. The tops and blades of the corn were also carefully saved for our horse, cow, and the sheep. The turnips were sweet and good, and in the fall we took care to gather walnuts and hickory nuts, which were very abundant. These, with the turnips, which we scraped, supplied the place of fruit. I have always been partial to scraped turnips, and could now beat any three dandies at scraping them. Johnny cake, also, when we had meal to make it of, helped to make up our evening's repast. The Sunday morning biscuit had all evaporated, but the loss was partially supplied by the nuts and turnips. Our regular supper was mush and milk, and by the time we had shelled our corn, stemmed tobacco, and plaited straw to make hats, &c., &c., the mush and

milk had seemingly decamped from the neighborhood of our ribs. To relieve this difficulty, my brother and I would bake a thin Johnny-cake, part of which we would eat, and leave the rest till morning. At daylight we would eat the balance as we walked from the house to work.

"The methods of eating mush and milk were various, some would sit around the pot and every one take therefrom for himself. Some would set a table and each have his tin cup of milk and with a pewter spoon take just as much mush from the dish or the pot, if it was on the table, as he thought would fill his mouth or throat, then lowering it into the milk, would take some to wash it down. This method kept the milk cool, and by frequent repetitions the pioneer could contract a faculty of correctly estimating the proper amount of each. Others would mix mush and milk together. Many an urchin, who was wont to hit his little brother or sister with a spoon, in a quarrel around the mush pot on the floor, in after life learned to quarrel on the floor of congress, or to exchange shots on what is sometimes called the field of honor; so quick, if not magical, has been the transition of this country.

"To get grinding done was often a great difficulty, by reason of the scarcity of mills, the freezes in winter, and droughts in summer. We had often to manufacture meal (*when we had corn*) in any way we could get the corn to pieces. We soaked and pounded it, we shaved it, we planed it, and, at a proper season grated it. When one of our neighbors got a hand mill, it was thought quite an acquisition to the neighborhood. No need then of steam doctors, for we could take hand-mill sweats of our own when we pleased; nor of homœopaths, for our stomachs needed larger doses; nor of the professional physician, for white walnut bark boiled, and the decoction stewed down, was the fashionable medicine used by those unfashionable ones, who chanced to have a qualm. As for dyspepsia and the like, saw mills might as well be suspected of having it. In after years, when in time of freezing or drought, we could get grinding by waiting for our turn no more than one day and a night at a horse mill, we thought ourselves happy.

"To save meal we often made pumpkin bread, in which, when meal was scarce, the pumpkin would so predominate as to render it almost impossible to tell our bread from that article, either by taste, looks, or the amount of nutriment it contained. To rise from the table with a good appetite is said to be healthy, and with some is said to be fashionable. What then does it signify to be hungry for a month at a time, when it is not only healthy but fashionable! Besides all this, the sight of a bag of meal, when it was scarce, made the family feel more glad and thankful to heaven then, than a whole boat load would at the present time.

"Salt was five dollars per bushel, and we used none in our corn bread, which we soon liked as well without it. Often has sweat ran into my mouth, which tasted as fresh and flat as distilled water. What meat we had at first was fresh, and but little of that; for had we been hunters, we had no time to practice it.

"We had no candles, and cared but little about them, except for summer use. In Carolina we had the real fat light-wood, —not merely pine knots, but the fat straight pine. This, from the brilliancy of our parlor of winter evenings, might be supposed to put not only candles, lamps, camphine, Greenough's chemical oil, but even gas itself to the blush. In the West we had not this, but my business was to ramble the woods every evening for seasoned sticks or the bark of the shelly hickory, for light. 'Tis true that our light was not as good as even candles, but we got along without fretting, for we depended more upon the goodness of our eyes than we did upon the brilliancy of the light.

"One of my employments of winter evenings, after we raised flax, was the spinning of rope yarn, from the coarsest swinging tow, to make bed cords for sale. *Swingling* tow is a corruption of *singling* tow, as *swingle* tree is of *single* tree. The manner of spinning rope yarn was by means of a drum, which turned on a horizontal shaft driven into a hole in one of the cabin logs near the fire. The yarn was hitched to a nail on one side of the circumference next to me. By taking an oblique direction and keeping up a regular jerking or pulling of the thread, the drum was kept in constant motion, and thus the twisting and pulling out went on regularly and simultaneously until the length of the walk was taken up. Then, by winding the yarn first on my fore-arm, and from that on the drum, I was ready to spin another thread.

"The unlearned reader might enquire what we did with the finer kinds of tow. It is well enough to apprise him that next

to rope yarn in fineness, was filling for trowsers and aprons; next finer, warp for the same and filling for shirts and frocks; next finer of tow thread, warp for sheets and frocks, unless some of the higher grades of society would use flax thread. Linen shirts, especially seven hundred, was counted the very top of the pot, and he who wore an eight hundred linen shirt was counted a dandy. He was not called a dandy, for the word was unknown, as well as the refined animal which bears that name. Pioneers found it to their advantage to wear tow linen and eat skim milk, and sell their flax, linen and butter.

"Frocks were a short kind of shirt worn over the trowsers. We saved our shirts by pulling them off in warm weather and wearing nothing in day time but our hats, made of straw, our frocks, and our trowsers. It will be thus perceived that these things took place before the days of suspenders, when every one's trowsers lacked about two inches of reaching up to where the waistcoat reached down. It was counted no extraordinary sight and no matter of merriment to see the shirt work out over all the waistband two or three inches, and hang in a graceful festoon around the waist. Suspenders soon became a part of the clothing, and was a real improvement in dress.

"The girls had forms without bustles, and rosy cheeks without paint. Those who are thin, lean and colorless from being slaves to idleness or fashion, are, to some extent, excusable for endeavoring to be artificially what the pioneer girls were naturally; who, had they needed lacing, might have used tow strings, and if bran were used for bustles, might have curtailed their suppers. Those circumstances which frequently occasioned the bran to be eaten after the flour was gone, laced tight enough without silk cord or bone-sets, and prevented that state of things which sometimes makes it necessary to eat both flour and bran together as a medicine, and requires bran or straw outside to make the shape respectable.

"Not only about the farm, but also to meeting, the younger part of the families, and even men went barefoot in summer. The young women carried their shoes and stockings, if they had them, in their hands until they got in sight of the meeting house, where, sitting on a log, they shod themselves for meeting; and at the same place, after meeting, they unshod themselves for a walk home, perhaps one or two miles. Whether shoes, stockings, or even bonnets were to be had or not, meeting must be attended. Let those who cannot attend church without a new bonnet, who cannot go two or three squares because it is so cold or so rainy, or so sunny, not laugh at the zeal of those pioneers for religion.

"Turnips, walnuts and hickory nuts supplied the place of fruit till peaches were raised. In five or six years millions of peaches rotted on the ground. Previous to our raising apples, we sometimes went to Martins Ferry on the Ohio to pick peaches for the owner, who had them distilled. We got a bushel of apples for each day's work in picking peaches. These were kept for particular eating, as if they had contained seeds of gold. Their extreme scarcity made them seem valuable, and stand next to the short biseuit that were so valued in times gone by. Paw-paws were eaten in their season. When we got an abundance of apples they seemed to lose their flavor and relish.

"Pasturage was abundant in summer, being composed mostly of nettles waist high, which made us fine greens, and thus served for both the cow and her owner; and yet, like every thing else on earth, seemed to balance the account by stinging us at every turn. Even the good pasturage of this new country considered as pasture, had its balancing properties; for the same rich soil from which sprang nettles and pasture in such abundance, brought forth also the ramps or wild garlic, which, springing first, were devoured by the cows. Cows could not be confined, for want of fences, nor dared we neglect milking, lest they might go dry, and for two or three weeks cows were milked in pails and the milk thrown out and given to the hogs. We never milked on the ground, as it seemed a pity, and some said it was bad luck. We never heard of milk sickness, or we might have been less disposed to fret at the ramps, and might have been thankful for being blessed with a disadvantage less frightful.

"Our axe-handles were staight and egg-shaped. Whether the oval form and the crooked bulbous ends of the present day is an improvement or not is immaterial here to enquire; but had we used the present form then, I should at times have been fixed to the axe. The hand that holds this pen, had before it felt the cold of twelve winters, been so benumbed by chopping in the cold as to have the fingers set to the handle, making it necessary to slip them off at the end, which could not have been done were they of the present shape. After the

fingers were off, a little rubbing and stretching from the other hand would restore them, but would not dry up the blood nor heal the chaps with which they were covered. These and kindred things are well calculated to make one, by contrast, appreciate the blessings of leisure and ease, until they become too common, when we lose our relish of them and the gratitude we ought to feel for time even to think."

EARLY MARRIAGES.

The following are the first recorded marriages in Belmont county, as shown by the oldest records on file in the Probate Office, and are copied in the order of dates, except the first one here given, which is the first one on record:

"Barnard and Hannah, his wife,"* were "lawfully joined in the holy bonds of matrimony on the 4th day of October, 1803," by Thomas Wilson, J. P.

William Patterson and Kitty Clark—married by John Farris, J. P., July 13, 1803.

John Grant and Elizabeth Masters—married by Thos. Mitchell, J. P., August 4, 1803.

Samuel Fugate and Feely Meek—married by Jacob Davis, J. P., August 9, 1803.

Cephas Cairy and Jane Williamson—married by Jacob Davis, J. P., August 13, 1803.

Andrew Russell and Isabella Sunderland—married by Andrew Marshal, J. P., Oct. 18, 1803.

Hezekiah Reed and Elizabeth Whitmore—married by Andrew Marshal, J. P., Oct. 20, 1803.

William Lappit and Mary Edwards—married by Moses Merrit, J. P., Nov. 24, 1803.

Tobias Koon and Catharine Croy—married by James Starr, J. P., Dec. 29, 1803.

Edward Fugate and Massie Williamson—married by Jacob Davis, J. P., Jan. 9, 1804.

Peter Alexander and Jane Mitchell—married by Thos. Mitchell, J. P., Jan. 17, 1804.

Mathew McCall and Agnes Sharp—married by Moses Merrit, J. P., Jan. 19, 1804.

John Plummer and Nancy Sidwell—married by John Greer, J. P., Jan. 21, 1804.

Jacob Long and Martha Lashley—married by Jacob Ripsher, J. P., Jan. 23, 1804.

John Paxton and Peggy Hannah—married by Thomas Mitchell, J. P., Jan. 31, 1804.

Moses Nap and Rachael Andrews—married by Thomas Willson, J. P., Feb. 2, 1804.

Timothy Bates and Ruth Moore—married by James Starr, J. P., Feb. 4, 1804.

Aaron Hedley, and Elizabeth Smith—married by Levi Oakey, J. P., Feb. 20, 1804.

Robert Todd and Sarah Sidwell—married by James Starr, J. P., March 7, 1804.

Robinson Ross and Mary Davis—married by James Henthorn, J. P., March 11, 1804.

Francis Hall and Elizabeth McBoatney—married by Thomas Mitchell, J. P., April 11, 1804.

George Myers and Hannah Dickson—married by Jacob Davis, J. P., April 24, 1804.

George Gevin and Sarah Stewart—married by Thomas Mitchell, J. P., May 19, 1804.

Henry Bowers and Agnes Cole—married by Thomas Mitchell, J. P., May 29, 1804.

John Shephard and Marth Reed—married by James Starr, J. P., June 19, 1804.

James Barrett and Rebecca Stukey—married by David Ruble, J. P., July 5, 1804.

Joseph Dunlap and Agnes Goreley—married by Thomas Willson, J. P., July 5, 1804.

George Koon and Lenna Moore—married by James Starr, J. P., July 26, 1804.

Robert Alexander and Jane Dickson—married by Thomas Mitchell, J. P., August 6, 1804.

Alexander McWilliams and Margaret Nixon—married by Alexander Calderhead, Minister of the Gospel, Aug. 7, 1804.

This is the first marriage on record in which the ceremony was solemnized by a minister.

John Miller and Sarah Miller—married by Thomas Mitchell, J. P., August 9, 1804.

Richard McPeck and Elizabeth Price—married by Enoch Martin, Minister of the Gospel, August 19, 1804.

Hugh Graham and Polly McBratney—married by Thomas Mitchell, J. P., August 25, 1804.

Asa Davis and Sarah Dille—married by James Smith, J. P., September 6, 1804.

Joseph Parish and Polly Lunday—married by Andrew Marshall, J. P., September 6, 1804.

Josiah Beal and Caty Nowls—married by Thomas Willson, J. P., September 18, 1804.

Amos Labarris and Catherine Meek—married by Sterling Johnson, October 9, 1804.

James Hall and Mary Witt—married by Thomas Mitchell, J. P., October 11, 1804.

Peter Nowls and Rebecca Wilson—married "by License," by John McDonald, October 16, 1804, and attested by E. Woods, Clerk.

James Parish and Martha Craig—married by Andrew Marshall, J. P., October 18, 1804.

John Parsons and Mary Greathouse—married by James Starr, J. P., October 23, 1804.

Charles McBryde and Elizabeth Hardesty—married "by License" by John McDonald, October 25, 1804, and attested by E. Woods, Clerk.

George Byerly and Mary Davore—married by Jacob Davis, J. P., November 8, 1804.

George Strain and Agnes Henderson—married by Alexander Calderhead, Minister of the Gospel, November 13, 1804.

John Preble and Susan Archer—married by David Ruble, J. P., December 3, 1804.

James Abrahams and Mary Nixon—married by Rev. Enoch Martin. License dated December 6, 1804.

David Work and Patty Todd—married by John Greer, J. P., December 6, 1804.

Samuel Leath and Ann Delong—married by David Ruple, J. P., December 18, 1804.

Conrad Neff and Elizabeth Feeley—married by Sterling Johnson, J. P., December 19, 1809.

Jacob Croy and Catherine Beam—married by Sterling Johnson, J. P., December 19, 1804.

Andrew Walker and Elizabeth Boyd—married by Rev. Alexander Calderhead, December 20, 1804.

Edward Bratton and Lidney Hall—married by John Wiley, J. P., January 3, 1805.

John Gray and Hannah Okey—married by David Ruble, J. P., January 8, 1805.

John Dillee and Nancy Gallaher—married by James Smith, J. P., January 16, 1805.

Abraham Barrett and Elizabeth Henderson—married by Moses Merritt, J. P., January 22, 1805.

William Clifton and Polly Sproles—married by David Ruble, J. P., January 24, 1805.

Cornelius Okey and Hannah Weir—married by David Ruble, J. P., February 6, 1805.

James Taylor and Elizabeth Barton—married by Levi Okey, J. P., February 15, 1805.

Andrew Blare and Jane Barr—married by Sterling Johnson, February 21, 1805.

John Dickenson and Margaret Burns—married by John Greer, J. P., February 25, 1805.

Samuel Downey and Elizabeth Griffin—married by Sterling Johnson, March 10, 1805.

William Bodswell and Mary Bell—married by Rev. Enoch Martin. License granted by E. Woods, Clerk of Belmont county; dated March 15, 1805.

William Giffin and Elizabeth Barr—married by Sterling Johnson, J. P., March 25, 1805.

Henry Kirkbride and Catharine Williams—married by James Starr, J. P., March 25, 1805.

Elijah Stephens and Mary Dearth—married by David Ruble, J. P., April 2, 1805.

Philip Lash and Elizabeth Lamb—married by Rev. Joseph Anderson, April 6, 1805.

Charles Wells and Jane Heap—married by Thomas Thompson, J. P., April 8, 1805.

William Harkins and Elizabeth Crawford—married by Thomas Thompson, April 16, 1805.

William Pryer and Mary Watson—married by David Ruble, J. P., April 16, 1805.

Jacob Jenkins and Margaret Willis—married by John Wiley, J. P., April 18, 1805.

Noah Edwards and Mary Conner—married by Thomas Thompson, J. P., April 24, 1805.

Myers Thompson and Sarah Cole—married by Thomas Thompson, J. P., April 24, 1805.

*No other name is given of this party on record.
J. 22-B, & J. C. S.

Abraham Smith and Jane Daugherty—married by John McDonald, J. P., April 29, 1805.

John Deley and Eleanor Eday—married by Jacob Davis, J. P., May 11, 1805.

Francis ——— and Sarah Cree—married by David Ruble, J. P., May 14, 1805.

Richard Johnson and Elizabeth Creamer—married by Thomas Mitchell, J. P., May 16, 1805.

Isaac Prior and Lucy Richardson—married by David Ruble, J. P., May 25, 1805.

Ayers Stradley and Rhoda Wilkins—married by Sterling Johnston, J. P., May 27, 1805.

Isaac Hill and Lydia Perry—married by Sterling Johnston, J. P., May 29, 1805.

Joseph Johnston and Ann Pancost—married by Thos. Thompson, J. P., June 1, 1805.

Samuel Burns and Sarah Sheffield—married by John Greer, J. P., June 8, 1805.

John Baten and Mariam Williams—married by John Greer, J. P., June 8, 1805.

Robert Bell, Jr. and Betsy Lash—married by Rev. Joseph Anderson, June 11, 1805.

John Davis and Elizabeth Devore—married by Jacob Davis, J. P., June 18, 1805.

Mathew Johnston and Catharine Coon—married by John Greer, J. P., July 7, 1805.

Edward Parish and Martha Reed—married by Sterling Johnston, J. P., July 9, 1805.

Canaal Abdiel and Elizabeth Bowman—married by Sterling Johnston, J. P., July 23, 1805.

Josiah ——— and Sarah Shuman—married by Sterling Johnston, J. P., August 1, 1805.

William Myers and Margaret Dixon—married by Jacob Davis, J. P., August 6, 1805.

Robert McFarland and Agnes Shuey—married by Thomas Wilson, J. P., August 6, 1805.

William Childlen and Martha Middleton—married by John McDonald, August 25, 1805.

James Williamson and Molley McMachen—married by David Ruble, J. P., August 28, 1805.

William Lash and Betsey Price—married by Rev. Joseph Anderson, September 12, 1805.

John Hup and Hannah Dotey—married by David Ruble, J. P., September 14, 1805.

James Willson and Ruth Hardesty—married by Sterling Johnston, J. P., October 17, 1805.

Samuel Dain and Martha Cree—married by David Ruble, J. P., November 14, 1805.

John Patterson and Gizzel Hazlett—married by Rev. Joseph Anderson, November 28, 1805.

The whole number of marriage licenses issued by the court of Belmont county, from the 17th day of January, 1817, to the 1st day of January, 1825, are 1,213.

EARLY JUDICIARY.

FIRST DIVISION INTO TOWNSHIPS—ELECTION DISTRICTS—CONSTABLES APPOINTED—APPOINTMENT OF SUPERVISORS—FIRST COURT HOUSE—"GOAL"—POUNDS FOR ESTRAYS—DIVISION OF KIRKWOOD—REMOVAL OF THE SEAT OF JUSTICE—FIRST SESSION IN ST. CLAIRSVILLE—KILLING OF JOHN HOLTZ BY SUNDERLAND—TRIAL, BRANDING, &c.—FIRST MEETING OF COMMISSIONERS IN ST. CLAIRSVILLE.

On Tuesday, November 24, 1801, the first court of Quarter Session of the Peace convened in Pultney, now known as the "Pultney Bottoms." The following is from the court record:

"The Minutes and Proceedings of the Court of General sessions of the Peace for Belmont County in the Territory of the United States, Northwest of the River Ohio, held at Pultney in pursuance of a proclamation by his Excellency Arthur St. Clair, Esquire, Governor of the Territory, November session 1801:"—David Lockwood, Daniel McElherren, and Jacob Repshire composing the Court: and the Grand Jury, to-wit: Notley Hayes, Patrick White, John King, Anthony Riger, Joshua Bailey, Cephas Cary, Joseph Findley, Mathew McElherren, Martin Sherry, Thomas Duffield, Wm. Bush, George Barnett, Peter Buzzard, (!) John Wall, Abraham Emerine, Richard Hardesty,

John Lamb, Robert Giffen, Henry Leep, Samuel Barns, George Miller, Archibald Smith, Andrew ———.

This was the first grand jury in Belmont county; 23 an odd number.

At the November session 1801, John Woolford was recommended as a proper person to keep a house of entertainment on the road leading from the "River Ohio to Chillicothe." Rather an indefinite location at this date, but a very popular route to "keep a hotel" on, judging from the number of applicants for license.

License for "Zane's Road" we find also about the same time. The National Road occupies nearly the site of the old Zane Road. In 1801 the Court ordered that a road should be opened from the town of Pultney to Newellstown—St. Clairsville—Jacob Coleman, Surveyor. In the same year, (1801) a road was opened from Major Abraham, Martin's Ferry, to intersect a road from Peter Henderson's at Tilton's Ferry, near the mouth of Short Creek.

1801, Charles Hammond was appointed by the Court to act as Prosecutor until he should be *legally* appointed by the Attorney-General. He was "legally" appointed in 1802 by the Attorney-General, a nephew of Gen. St. Clair. At the February term 1802, quashed an indictment against Jacob Repshire for "assault and battery." Jacob was one of the Magistrates holding Court the previous year, and was twice indicted at this term for the same offence; "salt and battery" was a frequent cause of trouble about this time."

FIRST DIVISION INTO TOWNSHIPS.

It was ordered by the court that the county of Belmont be divided into townships as follows:

"The first, beginning on the Ohio river at the northern boundary of the county; with that line due west to the western boundary of the county; thence south nine miles to the north-west corner of the ninth township, in the seventh range; thence east with said township line to the cross line between the thirteenth and nineteenth section of the south township in the third range; thence north with said line between the said thirteenth and nineteenth section to the center of said sixth township in the third range; thence east to the Ohio river and up the river to the place of beginning, to be called and known by the name of Kirkwood township.

"The second, to begin on the Ohio river at the southeast corner of Kirkwood township, thence west with the southern boundary of said township to the western boundary of the county; thence south with said western boundary six miles to the northwest corner of the eighth township in the seventh range; thence east with said township line to the Ohio river; thence up the river to the place of beginning, to be called and known by the name of the township of Pultney.

"The third, to begin on the Ohio river at the south-east corner of the township of Pultney; thence with said township line west, to the western boundary of the county; thence south with said western boundary six miles, to the northwest corner of the seventh township; thence with said township line east to the Ohio river; thence up the river to the place of beginning, to be called and known by the township of York.

"The fourth, to begin on the Ohio river at the southeast corner of York township, thence with said township line west to the western boundary of the county; thence south fifteen miles to the southern boundary of the county; thence east with said boundary line to the Ohio river; thence up the river to the place of beginning, to be called and known by the name of the township of Salem."

ELECTION DISTRICT.

Under the Territorial Government, Belmont county, as originally established, was divided for civil purposes as above described, which so remained until February 24, 1802. The election districts were as follows:

Kirkwood composed one; election to be held at the house of Basil Israel in Newellstown. The townships of Pultney, York and Salem to compose the other one; the place of election to be held in the town of Pultney, at the house of Jacob Repshire, Esq.

CONSTABLES APPOINTED.

The following persons were appointed to act as constables in the several townships aforesaid, until February term, viz.:

Kirkwood—William Cogleton and Thomas Richards;

Pultney—Philip Dover and Joseph Lashley;

York—Samuel Dille;

Salem— ———.

APPOINTMENT OF SUPERVISORS.

The supervisors appointed for the several townships were as follows:

Kirkwood—Thomas Richards, William Boggs, Joshua Hatchers, and James Knowles.

Pultney—Jacob Repshire, Esq., and David Wherry.

York—John Dille, Ephraim Bates, and Michael Moore.

FIRST COURT HOUSE.

On the 23d of November, 1802, it was ordered by the court "that there be built on the public grounds in the town of Pultney a brick house, 35 feet square, two stories high. The first story to be 12 feet in the clear, and the second 8 feet in the clear. The same to be occupied as a Court House for this county. Jacob Repshire, Samuel Dille, and David Lockwood were appointed commissioners to purchase materials for court house to the amount of \$500.00. In February, 1803, the commissioners were ordered to make additional purchases of materials and employ additional workmen, if necessary, for the speedy completion of the building, and complete the same.

"GOAL."

It was also ordered by the court that a house be erected twenty-four by fifteen feet, of hewn logs, with shingle roof, strongly built, with a log partition across the centre, to be occupied as a "goal."

On the 26th of May, 1802, an order for \$165.00 was given to Richard Butler for the building of the same.

POUND FOR ESTRAYS.

On August 25th, 1802, the court ordered to be erected in the town of Pultney, a pound, 66 feet square. To be built of posts and rails of good oak timber, and have a sufficient gate hung on good iron hinges, and fastened with a good lock and key. Pound to be used for the safe keeping of estrays.

DIVISION OF KIRKWOOD TOWNSHIP—CHANGE OF ELECTION PLACES.

On Wednesday, February 24th, 1802, the township of Kirkwood was ordered by the court to be divided as follows:

"By a line running with the range line north and south between the fourth and fifth range; the western part to retain the name of Kirkwood township; the eastern part to be called and known by the name of Richland township. The place of election to be held for Kirkwood township at the house now occupied by James Nowles, and the place of election for Richland township to be held at St. Clairsville, at the house now occupied by William Cogleton."

The place of holding election in Pultney township was directed to be at the house occupied by the court. For York—at the house occupied by James Smith. For Salem township at the house of James Henthorn, at the mouth of Sunfish.

On the 26th day of May, 1803, Belmont was divided into four election districts, as follows:

Pultney—to vote at the house of Jacob Repshire occupied by the court at Pultney.

Kirkwood } to vote at the house of James Nowles.

Richland } to vote at the house of John Thompson, Newelstown.

York } to vote at the house of William Cogleton.

Salem } to vote at the house of Robert Latte, Captina.

On February 23, 1802, the following named gentlemen were appointed by the court as commissioners of Belmont county:

William Bell, to serve for three years;

Samuel Dille, to serve for two years;

Jacob Lewis, to serve for one year.

An order was issued from the court to Jacob Repshire (Judge) February 24, 1802, of \$8.00, for house rent and fuel for use of courts during November and February terms.

REMOVAL OF THE SEAT OF JUSTICE.

In April, 1804, the seat of justice was removed from Pultney to St. Clairsville, and on the 27th of August following the county property at the former place was sold on the order of the Commissioners. Mr. Daniel McElheron purchased the property for the sum of \$219.00.

FIRST COURT IN ST. CLAIRSVILLE.

The first court of General Quarter Sessions and the County Court, with Calvin Pease, President Judge, held their sessions in

the house of Wm. Cogleton, at St. Clairsville, on the 16th of April, 1804. Mr. C. was paid for preparing rooms for the different courts the sum of \$3.00.

KILLING OF JOHN HOLTZ BY SUNDERLAND—FIRST MURDER TRIAL.

[From the Court Journal.]

April Term.

Monday, 16, 1804.

"Supreme Court held at St. Clairsville, in and for the county of Belmont, on the 16th day of April, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Four, by the Honorables Return Jonathan Meigs, Samuel Huntingdon, and William Spriggs, Esquires, Judges of the same.

"William Brown, Samuel Shelby, William Craig, James Knox, Elizabeth Craig, William Cook, Basil Israel, William Woods, Dr. Wm. B. Herron, and William Mathews are severally recognized in the sum of one hundred dollars to appear before this court to-morrow morning at ten o'clock, to give evidence in a cause now pending—the State of Ohio against Peter Sunderland, Jr.

"By consent of the attorney prosecuting for the State, and by consent of the prisoner, it is ordered that a *venire facias* do issue to the sheriff directed, commanding him to summon forty-eight good and lawful men from the body of the county, to serve as traverse jurors in the case of Peter Sunderland, Jr., returnable on Wednesday morning at eight o'clock.

April 17th.

"David Hall and Thomas Montgomery are each recognized in the sum of one hundred dollars not to depart the court without leave.

A grand Jury was called and sworn according to law, to-wit: Elias Ellis, Foreman; Francis Bowen, Valentine Ault, George Delong, Edward Milner, Samuel Brown, John Bradshaw, Reason Masters, John Boyd, Joshua Hatcher, Arthur Morrison, Michael Carrol, and Edward Bryson, who, being duly qualified and sworn, retired. The grand jury came into court and presented an indictment against Peter Sunderland, Jr., for the murder of John Holtz—a true bill. There being nothing further before them they were discharged.

State of Ohio vs. Peter Sunderland. Indictment for murder.

The prisoner being this day brought to the bar and arraigned upon the indictment found against him by the grand jury and pleaded not guilty, and for trial put himself upon God and his country, and, thereupon was again remanded to prison, to be brought up again to-morrow morning at eight o'clock.

Wednesday, April 18th.

"The prisoner was again set to the bar; whereupon a jury being called, empaneled and sworn, came to-wit: Leon Okey, Andrew Marshall, John Dugan, Moses Given, John Nichols, Robert Giffen, Benjamin Masters, William Woods, Isaac Hoge, James E. Newell, Archibald McElroy and William Hulse;—good, and lawful men who being duly elected, tried and sworn, well and truly to try and true deliverance make between the State of Ohio and the prisoner at the bar; who having heard the evidence and argument of counsel, &c., retired from the bar, and returned again, and upon their solemn oaths and affirmations do say that Peter Sunderland is not guilty of the murder of John Holtz in manner and form as in the indictment is charged against him, but that the said Peter Sunderland, jr., is only guilty of feloniously killing and slaying the said John Holtz.

"Whereupon he was again remanded to prison to be brought up again at 9 o'clock to-morrow morning to receive his sentence.

Thursday, April 19th.

"The prisoner was again set to the bar and it being demanded by the court whether he had anything to say, why judgment and sentence should not be pronounced upon him, and he having answered that he had nothing to allege, it is considered by the court that the prisoner be burned in the left hand, and pay the jury, witnesses, clerk's and sheriff's costs and stand committed until the sentence is performed. And it being demanded by the court of the prisoner at the bar whether he had any reasons to assign why sentence should be respited, he answered he had not. Whereupon it is ordered that the Sheriff take the prisoner from the bar and execute the sentence of the court immediately, which was accordingly done."

The prisoner was taken out on Main street, by Jacob Coleman, Sheriff, and in front of the Hammerly property, where Holtz was killed, and there branded in the hand by said Sheriff. The property is now owned by Michael Keller—occupied by John A. Grove, grocer.

FIRST SESSION OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS IN ST. CLAIRSVILLE.

The first session of the County Commissioners of Belmont held in St. Clairsville was on the 2d of July, 1804. Leon Okey, John McWilliams and Robert Griffin were the commissioners. On the 4th of July they ordered to be paid to Samuel Kirkaid the sum of \$122.75; expenses of guarding Peter Sunderland, jr.; also bill of \$8.00 was ordered to be paid the sheriff, Jacob Coleman, for services done in the case of the "State of Ohio vs. Peter Sunderland." The Sheriff received also another order of \$20.00 for salary for the year 1803.

SENT TO THE PENITENTIARY.

The first convict sent from Belmont county to the penitentiary was Thomas Hammond. He was arraigned at the December term of the Common Pleas for 1815, and on the 14th of December, that year, was found "guilty" by the jury and sent up for eighteen months.

EARLY CIVIL SUITS.

The first slander suit ever tried in Belmont county was that of John Wherry vs. John Winter. It was tried at the summer term. Verdict for plaintiff, \$80.00 and costs.

At the annual fall election, in 1813, Alex. Boggs and Sterling Johnson were the rival candidates before the sovereigns of Belmont county for the responsible office of commissioner. The canvassers, for a supposed defeat, threw out the poll-box of Pultney township, thereby securing the election of Johnson. He did not long enjoy the dignities of the office, for Boggs, nothing daunted, proceeded to contest the election. On the 18th day of said month and year, the court "ousted" Johnson, and awarded the station to Boggs, who was much set up at his triumph.

THE FIRST DEEDS RECORDED.

The first deed appearing on the records of Belmont county is from "Henry Lingo and Rebecca, his wife, to Robert Bell, dated October 1st, 1800. In consideration of \$500 paid by said Bell a deed of 100 acres of land is given him, "being part of lot No. 24, in the sixth township, of the third range of townships, surveyed pursuant to an ordinance of Congress passed on the 20th day of March, 1785."

A second, appearing on Nov. 4, 1801,—"David Newel and Sally, his wife, of the county of Belmont, Territory Northwest of the Ohio river; deed to Enoch Rush, of Brooke county, Va.; in consideration of \$12.00, "that lot or parcel of ground lying in the town of St. Clairsville, namely: fronting on the Main street, sixty-six feet front and running back 160 feet, &c., containing one-fourth part of an acre; being numbered in the general plan of said town 157.

THE FIRST WILL RECORDED.

Abraham Plummer's will is the first appearing on record. It bears the date of May 4th, 1804. The witnesses on the same are Robert Todd, Robert Vernon, and Stephen Todd. Witnesses to codicil, June 3d, 1823, Robert Greer, Thomas Greer, and John Lemon.

BOUNTY FOR SCALPS.

From 1802-12, a bounty ranging from one dollar to four was paid out of the Treasury for each wolf or panther scalp. Parties killing such presented the trophy before a justice of the peace who was authorized to certify to its being a *bone fide* one, and then the party interested could secure his bounty from the county. Below is a list of those receiving bounties from 1803-8, found on record:

Matthew Brown for an old panther scalp, killed December 28, 1803, \$3.00.

Joseph Enochs for one old wolf scalp killed October, 1803, \$3.00.

Jacob Morris for one old wolf scalp, killed November 28, 1803, \$3.00.

Jacob Archer for one wolf scalp, killed January 1803, \$3.00.

Jesse Johnston for one wolf scalp, 1803, \$3.00.

John Weir, for one panther scalp, killed July 2, 1804, \$3.00.

Joseph Reaves, for two wolf scalps, killed July 2, 1804, \$6.00.

David Lockwood, for wolf scalp, killed August 14, 1804, \$3.00.

Joseph Carpenter, for wolf scalp, killed August 14, 1804, \$3.00.

Daniel Devaul, for wolf scalps, killed August 14, 1804, \$3.50.

Martin Baker, for one old and three young wolf scalps, 1804, \$3.50.

Leven Okey, for wolf scalp, 1804, \$3.00.

Z. McVay, for one wolf over six years old, killed November 5, 1804.

John Nandwanter, \$3.00 for panther scalp.

Abner Hunlington, \$3.00 for panther scalp.

George Boing, wolf over six months old, and two under, killed March 3, 1804, \$1.00.

Samuel Pain, for one wolf scalp over six months old, killed April 12, 1804, \$3.00.

Matthew Brown, for one panther scalp, over six months old, killed April 15, 1804, \$3.00.

John Psalmons, for wolf scalp over six months old, killed May 3, 1804, \$3.00.

George Delaney, for wolf scalp, over six months old, killed April 27, 1804, \$3.00.

Daniel Devaul, for one wolf scalp over six months old killed November 11, 1804, \$1.00.

George Heat, for wolf scalp over six months old, killed April 3, 1804, \$1.00.

James Delaney, for one wolf scalp over six months old, killed April 3, 1804, \$3.00.

Isaac Barrett, for panther scalp, killed December 12, 1804, \$1.00.

William Dearth, for an old panther scalp, killed July 30, 1804, \$3.00.

Jacob Morris, wolf scalp, killed August, 1804, \$1.00.

Jacob Davis, for an old wolf scalp, killed August, 1804, \$1.00.

Philip Dover, for one wolf, killed \$1.00.

Charles Atkinson, \$1.00 for wolf scalp, killed March, 1805.

Richard Meeks, \$1.00 for wolf scalp, November 16, 1804.

David Bowen, \$1.00 wild wolf scalp, six months old, 1805.

James Archer, \$1.00 wolf six months old, November 3, 1805.

Abraham Stockhon, \$1.00 for wolf scalp, killed December 28, 1805.

Nathan Madden \$5.00 for killing one wolf and three young ones, 1807.

James Nowls, \$1.00 for killing one wolf six months old, 1807.

Christopher Pain, \$1.00 for killing one wild wolf.

Abe Brown, \$2.00 for killing one wolf over six months old.

Frederick Yearen, \$4.00 for killing two wolves, 1807.

Isaac Barrel \$2.00 for killing one wolf August 13, 1807.

John Wright, \$2.00 for killing one old wolf, 1807.

Nathan Spurgen, \$2.00 for one wolf, 1807.

John Ferrel, \$2.00 for killing one wolf six months old, 1807.

Seth Ward, E. Perkins and George Davis, \$6.00 for killing three wolves over six months old.

Peter Babb, \$2.00 for killing one wolf over six months old.

Daniel Berry, \$2.00 for killing one wolf over six months old.

Henry Baily, \$6.00 for killing three wild wolves over six months old.

Dennis Madden, \$2.00 for killing one wolf over six months old.

Henry Davis, \$2.00 for killing one wolf over six months old, 1807.

William Dement, \$2.00 for killing one wolf over six months old, 1808.

Joseph Carpenter, \$2.00 for killing one wolf, 1808.

Samuel Sties, \$2.00 for killing one wolf over six months old, 1808.

William Dement, \$2.00 for killing one wolf over six months old.

Jacob Morris, \$2.00 for killing one wolf over six months old.

NEGRO "CUFF" PUNISHED BY THE LAW.

In August, 1809, a negro—"Cuff"—was found guilty by the court of stealing. It seems that he had broken into a store-room and stolen goods to the value of two dollars and fifty cents. He was sentenced to be whipped twenty-five lashes on the bare back, pay the value of the goods stolen, and be imprisoned one day. The whipping was duly administered, and an eye-witness says that the Cuff bawled lustily. He, several days after that, received a similar whipping for repeating thievery.

A PUBLIC LOTTERY.

To the Honorable the Legislature of the State of Ohio.

The petition of a number of the citizens of the town of St. Clairsville, and the county of Belmont, Humbly Showeth, that

they labor under many disadvantages for the want of a Seminary of learning in that part of the State in which they reside. They further state to your Honorable body that they are unable by private enterprise to raise funds for the erection of an academy.

From petitions deeming an institution of this kind in that section of the State of immense advantage not only to the citizens of the county aforesaid, but to the State in general, we pray your Honorable body to pass a law at your present session authorizing a public lottery in the town of St. Clairsville, in Belmont county, to raise the sum of seven thousand dollars for the purpose of erecting a Public Academy in the town or vicinity of St. Clairsville in said county, and your petitioners in duty bound will ever pray, &c.

The above is dated 1815 and signed by a number of the influential citizens of the town and county, lawyers, doctors, magistrates and a minister of the gospel.

THE STANDARD HALF-BUSHEL.

In 1811, the commissioners (Peter Tallman, Sterling Johnson, and Alexander Boggs) agreeable to an act of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, passed the 22d day of January of that year, which was to provide a standard half bushel, ordered a measure made. The honorable board, according to their minutes, paid Ira Robison the sum of \$2.00 for making said half-bushel. They also paid William Faris fifty cents for the painting and marking of it. Ralf Heath was "appointed keeper of said standard measure," and into whose custody the same was given.

A WILD TURKEY HUNT—UNFORTUNATE SHOT.

Major Thompson says: Along about 1810, John Warnock and his brother-in-law, John Walters, concluded to take a hunt for wild turkeys, which game then abounded rather plentifully in Belmont county. Their guns were fixed up in good order, a fair supply of ammunition was procured, and out they started for the woods. Upon reaching the timber Warnock said to his brother-in-law:

"Now, John, I will go this direction and you go that, and we will make a circle around the woods."

This was agreed to and they turned in different courses. After going a short distance Walter came to a tree that had recently been broken by a storm and a part of the top had fallen to the ground. As it made a thick brush, he concluded to conceal himself in amongst the leaves and branches and there "pipe," as it was styled, for turkeys. So he began calling, after getting comfortably fixed in the branches, like the wild fowl calls for each other. This was done so perfectly, that Warnock, who by this time had got in hearing distance, thought it a wild turkey that strayed away from the rest of its company, came cautiously slipping up from where the sound emanated. Being very anxious to get a shot at a turkey and never once dreaming for a moment about his brother-in-law, he leveled his gun to his face as he saw something move in the brush, taking fair aim upon what he supposed a turkey, pulled the trigger of his rifle, and bang went the gun. He immediately ran to the spot, and beheld, what? That he had shot his brother-in-law through the heart. He threw up both hands exclaiming: "O! God, Walter, I have killed you!"

Mr. Warnock lived for many years after that sad experience; but, it is said, never took up a gun in his hands from that time until his death. He felt so badly over the accident that he couldn't bear the thoughts of handling a gun. He was a gentleman that was highly respected and esteemed in the community.

THE PRESENT COURT HOUSE.

The Court House in St. Clairsville was contracted for, February 16, 1813. Sterling Johnson had the grading of the ground for \$272.00. The grading was to be completed by the 1st of May. The building was let to Wm. Brown, the grandfather of the late sheriff, R. S. Brown, of Wheeling. It was to be of the size, style and general appearance of the "Steubenville" court house, with the exception that there were to be stone window sills. The building was to be ready for use by the 1st of April. Capt. Robert Thompson was the boss carpenter and had an interest in the contract. The building was completed eight months before the time specified in the contract, and on July 16, 1814, Peter Tallman, the father of the present Captain Peter, and Alexander Boggs, (Joseph Morrison not present) commissioners, met to receive the court house from Brown, the contractor. With the consent of Brown, the commissioners ap-

pointed Joseph Marshal, of St. Clairsville, and Nicholas Murray, of Steubenville, mechanics, to meet at the court house August 15, 1814, and adjudge the sufficiency and durability of said court house, and also whether the materials and workmanship are equal to the same in Steubenville court house. On August 5th, 1814, the committee met at St. Clairsville, and, after having carefully examined its elegance and durability, together with its materials, were of the opinion that said court house is completed in all respects like to the Steubenville court house. The commissioners paid each examiner \$10.00 for services, and the court house was then received by the county from the contractor, Wm. Brown. Total cost of the building, \$5,640.00.

Capt Robert Thompson, who did the carpenter work on the court house, was a soldier of the Revolution, came from Carlisle, Pa., and was a very superior workman.

SECOND JAIL IN ST. CLAIRSVILLE.

On the 19th of March, 1819, the contract for a new jail was let. Sterling Johnson had the grading, for which he received \$95.00. Wm. Brown received the contract for furnishing materials and erecting the building, being compensated to the amount of \$3,040.00. Specifications directing that the jail be built of brick, like those used in the erection of the court house, and to be two stories high. The first story nine feet, with an entry, six feet wide through the middle, and to contain four rooms—two for dungeons and two for jailor's rooms. The second story was to be eight feet high and divided as the first floor—two for debtors' rooms and two for jailor's. It was to be completed by January 1, 1821. The work was promptly done and accepted by the commissioners.

THIRD COUNTY JAIL.

The present county jail and sheriff's residence was built in the year 1842, by Charles H. Bailey, a resident of the county, at a cost of \$——.

COUNTY OFFICES.

On February 10, 1818, the contract was let to Stacy Bevan for building three county offices, for \$1,050.00: Two to be built on the east and one on the west side of the court house. The contract to be completed by August 1, 1819. On the recommendations of Robert Thompson and Charles Collins, mechanics, the commissioners—Peter Tallman, Alex. Boggs and Joseph Morrison, accepted the three county offices, erected by Stacy Bevan, January 3, 1820. In June, 1820, the commissioners allowed Bevan \$150.00 extra for loss sustained under said contract, which was claimed under an Act of the Legislature.

MARKET HOUSE.

On the 17th of December, 1833, the commissioners of Belmont county appropriated \$100.00 towards building a market house in St. Clairsville. Order was given to John Patterson, father of Isaac H. Patterson, now of St. Clairsville. It was built opposite the National Hotel and Mr. Meyers' residence. The House was torn down several years ago.

THE FIRE-PROOF BUILDING.

The fire-proof building, now occupied by county officers, was let out by contract to William Askew, April 15, 1836. The building is 32x46 feet; two stories high; and exterior completely fire-proof. The cost of building was about \$3,300.00. The brick and stone work was done by Charles H. Bailey, now residing at St. Clairsville.

MISCELLANEOUS REMINISCENCES.

"LONG BULLET."

Along in 1801 a game styled "Long Bullet" was in vogue, and greatly indulged in by many of the settlers. The play run in this wise: The men were chosen two or four on a side. A cast-iron or lead ball, perhaps 2½ inches in diameter, was used to throw by giving it a clandestine or underhand pitch. Whichever side succeeded in sending this ball the greatest distance won the game. Mr. M. Israel says that when his father undertook to survey St. Clairsville he was considerably annoyed and the survey somewhat impeded on account of the fellows stopping their work and engaging in this play. And finally, when he insisted on them to discontinue the game until he

could finish the survey, he was told by the Newells, who were always much delighted to take a game at "Long Bullet," not to grow impatient; that they (the Newells) would pay him for his time whether he worked or not. Mr. Israel says that David and Samuel Newell were dextrous at this play.

THE FIRST FOUR-HORSE TEAM THAT CROSSED THE OHIO RIVER.

It is claimed that the first four-horse team to cross the Ohio river into Belmont county was that of John Hatcher. He forded the river near Zane's ferry in 1801.

WASN'T SUITED WITH THE APPEARANCE.

In 1797 a man named Jenry migrated from Loudoun county, Virginia, crossed at Zane's Ferry, and followed the course of Indian Wheeling creek several miles, prospecting Belmont county, and looking up a desirable place to settle. He was not very well pleased with the appearance of the country, and thought no one would ever settle in that part, packed up what little articles he had, among which was \$2,100 in a leather bag, and returned to his home a happy, but not, perhaps, a wiser man.

HAND MILLS.

The mention of "hand mills" will bring to the memory of the older citizens living in the county reminiscences of boyhood days, when they were set at work by their parents to grind a little meal to keep from starving. It was a day when mills were small and very far apart, and these were resorted to in emergencies. The *modus operandi* was in this wise:

A large, flat stone about fifteen inches in diameter was permanently fixed on the floor, and a smaller one placed on top, with a hole near the outer edge of same, and also one in the center, in which was placed a stout hickory stick. To the upper end of this stick, which was not very long, a string, or cord rather, was attached, and the other end fastened into a joist or beam above. The operator, whilst giving the loose stone a circular motion with one hand, dropped the corn with the other into this hole near the edge, in as uniform order as possible, and this ground it up. It was a very slow process, and could almost have been eaten as fast as pulverized. Real large families might starve whilst "waiting on a grist." This process was in vogue until horse and water mills superseded them. So says Robert Israel, of Morristown.

INDIANS RETURN TO VISIT THEIR OLD HOMES.

Major Thomas Thompson of St. Clairsville says that in the year 1809, four Indians came to the house of Joseph Smith, at the forks of Crab-apple creek and staid over night (Sunday). On Monday morning they left, traveling in a southeast direction, and were seen on Thompson's run, which empties into McMahony creek, by John Devore, then a boy. That they returned to Smith's on Thursday, their ponies laden with lead ore of an excellent quality.

Again—Two men named Buskirk and Biggs, living near Moundsville, W. Va., say that the Indians used frequently to come to Moundsville, cross over into Belmont county, Ohio, be gone three or four days and return with an abundance of lead ore.

Further—In the year 1861 a gentleman came from the State of Arkansas to Moundsville and spent several weeks prospecting for lead in Belmont county, Ohio. He claimed to have derived his information respecting the lead mines in Belmont county from a very old Indian squaw in Arkansas, and felt very confident of success. The rebellion breaking out, however, obliged him to return home, since which time nothing has been heard of him. These circumstances would seem to indicate that there is somewhere in south-eastern Belmont county a valuable deposit of lead, which idea the geological structure of the country does not altogether discourage.

AN EARLY TOUR DOWN THE OHIO AND THROUGH BELMONT COUNTY.

The following extracts are taken from F. Cuming's Tour. He passed through the county as early as 1807, and his description of the country as it appeared then, will, no doubt, be interesting to all. He leaves Philadelphia on foot, January 8, 1807, and arrives in Pittsburgh in July, 1807, where he takes "a batteau, or flat-bottomed skiff, twenty feet long, very light, and the stern sheets roofed with very thin boards, high enough to sit under with ease." He reaches Steubenville on the 8th of July. He says:

"At a little before 8 o'clock we stopped at Steubenville, the capital of Jefferson county, in Ohio, seven miles from Brown's (now known as Brown's Island in the Ohio river). This town has been settled about eight years, chiefly by emigrants from the State of Jersey. It contains one hundred and sixty houses, including a new goal of hewn stone, a court house of square logs (which it is said is to be soon replaced by a new one of better materials), and a brick Presbyterian church. There are four or five different sects of Christians in this town, but no established minister, except a Mr. Snodgrass to the Presbyterians, and a Mr. Doddridge who comes from Charlestown (Wellsburg) in Virginia every other Sunday, to officiate to the Episcopalians in the court house, which is occasionally used for the same purpose by the other sects.

"There is a land office here for the sale of the public lands, from which large sums in Spanish dollars are sent annually to the treasury of the United States in Washington. Perhaps this is one cause of the town having increased so rapidly. Another may be its very handsome situation. The first street, which is parallel to the river, is on a narrow flat, sufficiently raised above the river floods; while the rest of the town is about twenty feet perpendicular above it, on an extensive plain, rising gradually with a gentle slope to the foot of the hills which surrounded it in a semi-circle like an amphitheatre, about a mile distant. On one of those a Mr. Smith has a house and farm which seems to impend over the south end of the town, from an elevation of four hundred feet perpendicular from the bed of the river. Mr. Bazil Wells, who is joint proprietor of the soil with Mr. James Ross, of Pittsburgh, has a handsome house and finely improved garden and farm on the bank of the Ohio, a quarter of a mile below the town.

We remained about an hour in Steubenville (which is named in honor of the late Major General Baron Steuben, the founder of the present American military tactics). We then pursued our course down the river, passing, at half a mile, a point on the left, where is a tavern with a fine extensive bottom behind it; and four and a half miles further we left Mingo Bottom Island (very small) on the left, half a mile below which on the right is Mr. Potter's handsome square-roofed house, and a quarter of a mile lower down is Mr. Pratt's neat frame cottage, ornamented like Potter's, with weeping willows and Lombardy poplars. A mile and a quarter from hence we passed two small creeks, called Cross creeks, one on each hand, and a mile and a half below them, on turning a point on the left, we saw Charlestown (Wellsburg) half a league before us, on the Virginia side, making a handsome appearance.

* * * * *
Three miles lower we passed Pike island, which is about three-quarters of a mile long, and seems capable of cultivation, though perhaps rather low. Opposite to it is the boundary line between Jefferson and Belmont counties, in Ohio."

Mr. C. passes on down the river, observing nothing very interesting until he reaches Little Grave creek, where he lands at a ferry and walks a half a mile to Tomlinson's, the first settler of now Marshall county. The Indian Mound is looked at by the traveler, and, after spending a short time, he returns to his boat. He says:

* * "We found a floating store at the landing. It was a large square flat, roofed and fitted with shelves and counter, and containing a various assortment of merchandise, among which were several copper stills, of which much use is now made throughout the whole western country for distilling peach and apple brandy and rye whisky. * * At about one o'clock we proceeded on our voyage, passing on the right Mr. Dilly's large frame house and fine farm, round which the river takes a great bend to the westward.

About five miles and a half below Little Grave creek, after passing Big Grave creek (which is as inconsiderable as its namesake, notwithstanding its distinguished adjective) and Captina island (very small) and after having stopped for a few minutes at one Baker's, who answered our questions with savage moroseness, we passed Captina creek on the right, emptying into the Ohio through an extensive bottom, with three mills and several settlements on it. * * * * * About three miles below Captina creek we stopped on the left at Mr. Cressup's fine farm. He was on the plantation overseeing his laborers, but Mrs. Cressup received us politely."

Passing down the Ohio river as far as the mouth of the Scioto river and thence up the same to Chillicothe, he strikes across the county to Zanesville, and thence to Cambridge by stage:

"On Tuesday, the 8th of August, the stage being only to go fifteen miles, and the same distance next day, on account of the

arrangement of the carriage of mails, rather than travel such a snail's pace, I proceeded on foot, leaving my baggage to follow in the stage. The first five miles were excellent road, over a long but not very high ridge of hills, without a single house to Washington, or Beymerstown, as it is more generally called, from its being owned by the family of Beymer, two of whom keep taverns in it. It has twelve cabins, four of which are taverns, and a blacksmith's shop.

"Four and a half miles further have no inhabitants; the road is still good, but is lead over several high, short and steep ridges, which generally run from north to south. Then passing a cabin and farm in half a mile more I came to Frankfort or Smithstown, where I breakfasted. This is a small village, or rather hamlet, of eight or ten houses and cabins, some of which, as well as several in the neighborhood, are inhabited by families from Peek's-hill in New York, many of whom regret their having removed from thence to this place, and with great reason, if one may judge from the appearance of the soil, which is all a red and yellow clay, very stiff, and apparently very unproductive.

"The country now became better settled, but still continued very hilly. I walked on, passing Wherry's tavern, where the stage was to sleep, five miles, and stopping at Bradshaw's, where I rested about half an hour and got some refreshments. This family is from the county Monaghan in Ireland. Their house is too small for an inn, but they have a good farm. Ten miles further brought me to Morristown through a similar hilly country, with a succession of woods and farms, the latter at every mile, and a tavern at every two miles.

"On the road I met in straggling parties above fifty horsemen with rifles, who had been in Morristown at a militia muster, for the purpose of volunteering, or of being drafted to serve against Britain, in case of war with that country, now much talked of. Most of them were above half seas over, and they traveled with much noise—some singing, some swearing, some quarreling, some laughing, according to their different natural dispositions, which are always most manifest when in that unguarded situation.

"I found Morristown, where I arrived just before dark, all in a bustle from the same cause, many of the country people remaining to a late hour, drinking and fighting.

"My host, Morrison, who is a justice of the peace, and a Major of the militia, had shut his house against them, but there was another tavern, where Squire Morrison, while commanding the peace, during an affray, came in for his share of the blows, and had his shirt torn.

"I got a very good supper, bathed my feet and went to bed in a room where a man and his wife, a young married couple, in another bed, acted over a similar scene to what I had experienced at Lancaster, keeping me awake chatting to me until a very late hour.

"After a short but sound sleep, I awoke at an early hour well refreshed, and pushed on eleven miles to St. Clairsville, through a fine, well improved and well inhabited country, which was still hilly, but the ridges were neither so steep nor so high, as they are in general at this side of Chillicothe. I stopped at Thompson's stage inn, where Mrs. Thompson, who was very civil, prepared me a good breakfast.

"St. Clairsville, or Newelstown as it is more frequently improperly called, is the capital of Belmont county, and is pleasantly situated on the point and top of the highest hill within sight, from whence twelve or fourteen miles of ridges and woods may be seen in every direction, some of them across the Ohio, which I was now again approaching. The town is only about four years old, and already contains eighty good houses, including several stores and taverns. It has a court house and gaol, and altogether it has the greatest appearance of wealth and business of any town between Chillicothe and itself. There are several Quakers settled in the neighborhood, who are a snug, wealthy and industrious people, and who enhanced the value of real property in a wide extent around the focus of their settlements.

* * * * *

"On the banks of the Ohio is a new town called Canton (Bridgeport), laid out by Mr. Zane last year, which has now thirteen houses. We here crossed a ferry of a quarter of a mile to Zane's Island, which we walked across, upwards of half a mile, through a fertile, extensive and well cultivated farm, the property of Mr. Zane, some of whose apples, pulled from the orchard in passing, were very refreshing to us while we sat on the bank nearly an hour awaiting the ferry boat. At last the boat came, and we crossed the second ferry of another quarter of a mile to Wheeling.

"I set out at half-past nine o'clock (next morning) and soon gained the top of the hill immediately over Wheeling, from whence there is a handsome bird's-eye view of that town, Zane's island in fine cultivation, the two ferries across the Ohio, and the village of Canton beyond; while on the left the Ohio is seen winding among hills five or six miles below, and the view is bounded in that direction by one ridge rising beyond another to a great distance. Turning round on the narrow ridge over which the road leads, I had Wheeling creek directly under me at the foot of a precipice, it running in such a manner as to make the site of the town, with the hill behind, almost a peninsula between it and the Ohio."

THE PUMPKIN FLOOD.

In the fall of 1816 the Ohio river rose to an unprecedented height, overflowing its banks, and bearing away on its resistless tide houses, barns, fences, and whatever else would float. Many cornfields were overflowed, and the pumpkins, which grew in abundance, were carried down the stream, dotting the water so that the flood was ever after known as the "Pumpkin Flood." A large barn was seen floating down the stream, and two men, Daniel Kilgore and Jackson Mitchell rowed in to it in a skiff and took from it a fat hen, which they found, and killed and ate it to pay them for their trouble. At this time the Ohio river was not so wide as at present, yet, notwithstanding this fact, it required a great deal more rain to produce a high flood. The explanation of this seeming paradox is as follows: When the country was covered with forests the course of the rainfall to the river was impeded by the leaves and fallen timber that covered the ground, hence the water that fell reached the river gradually, and was carried away to the sea as gradually, but when the ax of the woodman denuded the country of its forests the rainfall ran into the river all at once, and both raised the stream suddenly and washed its channel wider.

SICK OR BLASTED WHEAT.

Wheat sown in the early settlements of Belmont county, in some localities, did not do well. It grew very tall in the stalk, but never matured properly, the ends of the grains presenting a red appearance. This wheat, when eaten either boiled or as bread, produced sickness, nausea and vomiting; hence it was called "sick or blasted wheat." This state of affairs continued several years after the land was cleared, when the wheat matured and sickness did not result from eating it.

THE MEMORABLE HAIL STORM.

Early in July, 1816, one of the severest hail storms ever known to the people of this region passed over a portion of Belmont county, which played sad havoc with the crops of that year. It was several miles in width. The hail were of such size as to totally destroy grain and fruit in many places. Many were the size of a hen's egg, and noticed having prongs on a half inch in length. Where such struck fences and trees marks were seen and leaves stripped off. The storm occurred on Saturday, and as late as Wednesday the following week hail in many places could have been picked up. A number of persons were obliged to give up their homes, losing everything they had, were unable to meet their obligations, and left the county. They were parties that had just come in and purchased land from the government.

HARDESTY FLOOD.

The flood known as the "Hardesty flood" occurred in about 1818 on McMahon's creek. It was styled thus owing to the fact that Mr. John Hardesty and family—wife and five children, were drowned in it. He lived near the banks of this stream, and the waters rose to such a height that his house was inundated and carried off on the resistless bosom of the angry turbid waters. After the waters had abated he and his wife's body were recovered a short distance from where the house stood. The remains of two of his children were regained a considerable distance below, in the stream. The other children were never found. Major Thompson, of St. Clairsville, says, that several days after the flood, he passed down that way on horseback, and saw straw and litter lodged on the branches of trees along the creek, so high above him that he was unable to reach with his whip from his horse. The ravages of the flood were immense with great loss of property. It is said that the waters came down with such power as to cause the drift, borne on its bosom, to be swept across on the opposite banks of the Ohio river.

THE FIRST STAGE.

The first stage in Belmont county came through from Wheeling to St. Clairsville, thence to Morristown, en route for Cambridge and Lancaster, in the spring of 1818. The line was owned by Thomas Dryden, of the latter place, and he drove the first stage throughout the first trip. The stage was drawn by four beautiful bay horses, and was filled with a cheery company of passengers who were enjoying the pioneer journey with considerable glee. The outside patrons were, if possible, more joyous than the inside seat-holders, and whenever the driver would "wind his horn" as they approached a settlement, they gave vent to their feelings by boisterous huzzas, and songs in which the insiders joined in the chorus.

The road near the villages were thronged with the people, some of whom had come many miles to see the stage. There was an *intense satisfaction* enjoyed by all, and no circus or menagerie that has since visited the county, ever created the same excitement and heartfelt joy and exultation that accompanied the passage of the pioneer stage.

PROJECT TO ERECT THE NEW COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND.

In the fall of 1847, after the annual October election, notice was given in the newspapers that petitions would be presented to the next General Assembly, asking that honorable body to erect a new county, to be called Cumberland, with the county seat at Fairview in Guernsey county, Ohio. The territory so to be made into a new county comprised the whole of Somerset, Warren, and Kirkwood townships, and a part of Flushing township of Belmont county, Ohio; and parts of Harrison, Tuscarawas, and Guernsey counties. In conformity with that notice petitions were shortly thereafter put in circulation within the territory named, which were signed by a vast majority of the voters resident therein. Barnesville in a mass was indignantly opposed to the creation of the new county.

The petitions however were in due time presented to the General Assembly and referred to their appropriate committee. A bill for the erection of the new county of Cumberland was in a short time reported to the Assembly by that committee. The project met with much favor from that body and at one time the bill was on the very verge of being made a law. But Hon. Miller Pennington, the representative from Belmont county, who was a man of terrific energy, and shrewd tact, opposed the bill with a vehemence and force that soon carried it to an indefinite postponement. The erection of Noble county, in 1850-51, put an end to it forever.

LIST OF PUBLIC OFFICERS.

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

Below are given a list of the Congressmen representing the District in which Belmont county formed a part, from the first Congressman after it became a county up to 1881:

8—Jeremiah Morrow (Representative at large for the State) Warren county, from 1803 to 1805.

9—Jeremiah Morrow (Representative at large for the State), Warren county, from 1805 to 1807.

10—Jeremiah Morrow (Representative at large for the State), Warren county, from 1807 to 1809.

11—Jeremiah Morrow (Representative at large for the State), Warren county, from 1809 to 1811.

12—Jeremiah Morrow (Representative at large for the State), Warren county, from 1811 to 1813.

13—James Caldwell, Belmont county, from 1813 to 1815.

14—James Caldwell, Belmont county, from 1815 to 1817.

15—Samuel Herrick, Muskingum county, from 1817 to 1819.

16—Samuel Herrick, Muskingum county, from 1819 to 1821.

17—John C. Wright* and David Chambers, Muskingum county, from 1821 to 1823.

18—John Patterson, Belmont county, 1823 to 1825.

19—David Jennings† and Thomas Shannon, Belmont county, from 1825 to 1827.

20—John Davenport, Belmont county, from 1827 to 1829.

21—Judge Wm. Kennon, Belmont county, from 1829 to 1831.

22—Judge Wm. Kennon, Belmont county, from 1831 to 1833.

23—James M. Bell, Guernsey county, from 1833 to 1835.

24—Judge Wm. Kennon, Belmont county, from 1835 to 1837.

25—James Alexander, Jr., Belmont county, from 1837 to 1839.

26—Isaac Parrish, Guernsey county, from 1839 to 1841.

27—Benj. S. Cowen, Belmont county, from 1841 to 1843.

28—Joseph Morris, Monroe county, from 1843 to 1845.

29—Joseph Morris, Monroe county, from 1845 to 1847.

30—William Kennon, Jr., Belmont county, from 1847 to 1849.

31—W. F. Hunter, Monroe county, from 1849 to 1851.

32—W. F. Hunter, Monroe county, from 1851 to 1853.

33—Wilson Shannon, Belmont county, from 1853 to 1855.

34—Chas. J. Albright, Guernsey county, from 1855 to 1857.

35—William A. Lawrence, Guernsey county, from 1857 to 1859.

36—Thomas C. Theaker, Belmont county, from 1859 to 1861.

37—James R. Morris, Monroe county, from 1861 to 1863.

38—J. W. White, Guernsey county, from 1863 to 1865.

39—John A. Bingham, Harrison county, from 1865 to 1867.

40—John A. Bingham, Harrison county, from 1867 to 1869.

41—John A. Bingham, Harrison county, from 1869 to 1871.

42—John A. Bingham, Harrison county, from 1871 to 1873.

43—Lorenzo Danford, Belmont county, from 1873 to 1875.

44—Lorenzo Danford, Belmont county, from 1875 to 1877.

45—Lorenzo Danford, Belmont county, from 1877 to 1879.

46—J. T. Updegraff, Harrison county, from 1879 to 1881.

LIST OF STATE SENATORS.

1803 William Vance and Thos. Kirker. 1834 James Alexander, Sr.

1804 William Vance. 1835 George Sharp.

1805 Joseph Sharp. 1836 " "

1806 " " 1837 Thomas Shannon.

1807 Joseph Dillon. 1838 " "

1808 " " 1839 " "

1809 James Caldwell. 1840 " "

1810 " " 1841 Channcey Dewey.

1811 " " 1842 Robert H. Miller.

1812 " " 1843 " " "

1813 Charles Hammond. 1844 " " "

1814 " " 1845 Benjamin Mackall.

1815 John Patterson. 1846 " "

1816 " " 1847 Edward Archibold.

1817 " " 1848 " "

1818 " " 1849 William P. Simpson.

1819 David Jennings. 1850 " " "

1820 " " 1852 " " "

1821 " " 1854 David Allen.

1822 " " 1856 Charles Warfel.

1823 " " 1858 Isaac Holloway.

1824 " " 1860 Marshall McCall.

1825 John Davenport. 1862 Isaac Welsh.

1826 " " 1864 John C. Jamison.

1827 William Hubbard. 1866 Henry West.

1828 " " 1868 James B. Jamison.

1829 Thomas Shannon. 1870 " " "

1830 " " 1872 Samuel Knox.

1831 William Dunn. 1874 " "

1832 " " 1876 David Wagoner.

1833 James Alexander, Sr. 1878 " "

1880 D. A. Hollingsworth.

REPRESENTATIVES.

The following is a list of Representatives to the General Assembly, from Belmont county, commencing from the first, which convened at Chillicothe, March 1, 1803:

1803—Joseph Sharp and Elijah Woods, and in the second General Assembly, which convened December 1, 1803, Josiah Dillon and James Smith.

1804—Thomas Wilson and John Stewart.

1805—John Stewart and James Smith.

1806—Josiah Dillon and John Stewart.

1807—William Vance and John Patterson.

1808—Joseph Sharp, Edward Bryson and Isaac Vore.

1809—Joseph Sharp, Isaac Vore and Josiah Dillon.

1810—Elijah Woods, Moses Morehead and Wm. Smith.

1811—James Smith, Thomas Mitchell and Joseph Sharp.

1812—Josiah Dillon, Jacob Myers and Peter Yarnel.

1813—Moses Morehead, Ambrose Danford and William Sinclair.

1814—Joseph Sharp, Edward Bryson, Thomas Majors.

1815—David Wallace, James Smith and Thomas Majors.

1816—Charles Hammond, Thomas Townsend and Edward Bryson.

1817—Charles Hammond, George Paull and William Dunn.

1818—Charles Hammond, George Paull and William Dunn.

*John C. Wright resigned.

†Resigned in 1826.

1819—William Dunn, Thomas Shannon and John Smith.
1820—Charles Hammond, William Dunn and Thomas Shannon.

1821—William Dunn, Alexander Armstrong and Thomas Shannon.

1822—William Dunn, Alexander Armstrong and Thomas Shannon.

1823—William Perrine, Isaac Atkinson and John Scatterday.

1824—John Davenport and Thos. Shannon.

1825—William Perrine and William Dunn.

1826—William Dunn and Eli Nichols.

1827—James Weir and Crawford Welch.

1828—Crawford Welch and William Dunn.

1829—Crawford Welch, James Weir and Andrew Patterson.

1830—John Davenport and James Alexander.

1831—John Patton, William Workman and William B. Hubbard.

1832—John Patton and William Workman.

1833—Joseph A. Ramage and John Thompson.

1834—Joseph A. Ramage and Solomon Bentley.

1835—Solomon Bentley and William Chambers.

1836—James Weir.

1837—Ephraim Gaston and Isaac H. Green.

1838—Henry West.

1839—Henry West and Thomas A. Way.

1840—John Koontz and Crawford Welch.

1841—Wm. Workman and Samuel Dunn.

1842—Thomas Pilcher.

1843—Samuel Dunn and Wm. R. Carle.

1844—Benjamin S. Cowen and Peter Tallman.

1845—Benjamin S. Cowen.

1846—John C. Kerr and William Hogue.

1847—Miller Pennington.

1848—Samuel Bigger.

1849—John A. Weyer and Hugh McNeely.

*1850—Archibald C. Ramage and James J. Grimes.

From 1852 to 1854—Archibald C. Ramage and Price Cornwell.

From 1854 to 1856—E. V. Cleaver and Samnel Findley.

From 1856 to 1858—James A. Turner and Robert Hamilton.

From 1858 to 1861—Isaac Welch.

From 1861 to 1863—Wilson S. Kennon.

From 1863 to 1864—Robert E. Chambers.

From 1864 to 1866—Coulson Davenport.

From 1866 to 1868—Coulson Davenport and John Patterson.

From 1868 to 1870—John W. Kennon and Thomas M. Nichol.

From 1870 to 1872—John A. Weyer.

From 1872 to 1876—Thomas H. Armstrong.

From 1876 to 1878—E. V. Cleaver and William Bundy.

From 1878 to 1880—Ross J. Alexander and Harvey Danford.

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS.

1850—Held at Columbus, May 6. Delegate, Daniel Peck.

1873—Assembled at Columbus, May 13. Adjourned to Cincinnati. Delegate, Daniel D. T. Cowen.

SHERIFFS.

From 1851 to 1863—Jacob Coleman (appointed.)

From 1863 to 1869—Josiah Hedges, elected.

From 1869 to 1872—James Hedges, elected.

From 1872 to 1873—Anthony Weir, elected.

From 1873 to 1879—David Moore, elected.

From 1879 to 1884—William Perrine, elected.

From 1884 to 1886—Solomon Bentley, Sr., elected.

From 1886 to 1890—Ezer Ellis, elected.

From 1890 to 1892—Solomon Bentley, Sr., elected.

From 1892 to 1896—William H. Johnston, elected.

From 1896 to 1898—John Lippincott, elected.

From 1898 to 1899—William P. Simpson, elected.

From 1899 to 1900—Hugh McNeely, elected.

From 1900 to 1901—James McConaughy, elected.

From 1901 to 1902—J. C. Nichols, elected.

From 1902 to 1903—John S. Anderson, elected.

From 1903 to 1904—Patrick Lochary, elected.

From 1904 to 1906—George H. Umstead, elected.

From 1906 to 1908—S. B. Piper, elected.

From 1908 to 1910—W. H. Hays, elected.

From 1910 to 1912—W. C. Cochran, elected.

From 1912 to 1914—W. G. Kinney, elected.

From 1914 to 1916—S. Hillis, elected.

TREASURERS.

From 1801 to 1804—Daniel McElherron, (appointed).

From 1804 to 1807—Andrew Marshall, (appointed).

From 1807 to 1812—Josiah Hedges, (appointed).

From 1812 to 1814—Jeremiah Fairhurst, (appointed).

From 1814 to 1825—Solomon Bentley, elected.

From 1825 to 1827—James Kelsey, elected.

From 1827 to 1833—John McElroy, elected.

From 1833 to 1839—Jacob Neiswanger, elected.

From 1839 to 1843—John Eaton, Jr., elected.

From 1843 to 1845—J. M. Mitchell, elected.

From 1845 to 1849—Lycurgus Jennings, elected.

From 1849 to 1853—John Kelly, elected.

From 1853 to 1857—Thomas Johnson, elected.

From 1857 to 1859—John Twinan, elected.

From 1859 to 1861—L. H. Patterson, elected.

From 1861 to 1863—Amos Glover, elected.

From 1863 to 1867—Barkley Cooper, elected.

From 1867 to 1871—James Irwin, elected.

From 1871 to 1873—Andrew Porterfield, elected.

From 1873 to 1877—William J. Kelly, elected.

From 1877 to 1879—Hamilton Eaton, elected.

CLERKS OF THE COURT.

From 1801 to 1806—Elijah Woods, appointed.

From 1806 to 1810—James Caldwell, appointed.

From 1810 to 1813—Josiah Hedges, appointed.

From 1813 to 1826—Ezer Ellis, appointed.

From 1826 to 1834—Peter Tallman, Sr., appointed.

From 1834 to 1846—J. C. Tallman, appointed.

From 1846 to 1850—R. H. Miller, appointed.

From 1850 to 1851—J. H. Heaton, appointed.

From 1851 to 1852—St Clair Kelley, appointed.

From 1852 to 1855—J. H. Heaton, elected.

From 1855 to 1856—W. R. Carle, elected.

From 1856 to 1857—D. S. Adams, appointed.

From 1857 to 1860—S. W. Gaston, elected.

From 1860 to 1863—D. S. Adams, elected.

From 1863 to 1866—J. F. Charlesworth, elected.

From 1866 to 1869—J. R. Mitchell, elected.

From 1869 to 1872—J. B. Campbell, elected.

From 1872 to 1878—J. R. Mitchell, elected.

From 1878 to 1881—A. C. Darrah, elected.

COMMISSIONERS.

1804—Leven Okey, John McWilliams, and Robert Giffin.

1806—Leven Okey, John McWilliams, and Alexander Boggs.

1808—Leven Okey, John McWilliams, and Sterling Johnston.

1810—John McWilliams, Sterling Johnston, and Peter Tallman.

1811—John McWilliams, Peter Tallman, and Alexander Boggs.

1818—Peter Tallman, Alexander Boggs, and Joseph Morrison.

1821—Joseph Morrison, David Neiswanger, and John Nichols.

1824—Joseph Morrison, David Neiswanger, and John Nichols.

1829—David Smith, Isaac Barton, and David Neiswanger.

1830—David Neiswanger, Isaac Barton, and David Smith.

1833—David Neiswanger, Isaac Barton, and Thomas Heaney.

1836—Thomas Armstrong, Isaac Barton, and Thomas Heaney.

1837—Isaac Patton, Isaac Barton, and Thomas Armstrong.

1838—Isaac Patton, William Workman, and William Cook.

1839—John Cook, William Workman, and Isaac Patton.

1840—Peter A. Dallas, John Cook, and Thomas Pilcher.

1842—Robert B. Green, Thomas Pilcher, and Peter A. Dallas.

1843—Robert B. Green, William Workman, and John Lyle.

1844—David Harris, R. B. Green, and John Lyle.

1845—Stephen C. Gregg, R. B. Green, and John Lyle.

1846—Jacob Coleman, David Harris, and S. C. Gregg.

1847—David Harris, Jacob Coleman, and S. C. Gregg.

1848—S. C. Gregg, Jacob Coleman, and David Harris.

1849—James Norman, David Harris, and S. C. Gregg.

1850—S. C. Vance, James Neuman, and S. C. Gregg.

1851—Ira Lewis, S. C. Vance, and James Neuman.

1852—James Neuman, S. C. Vance, and Ira Lewis.

1853—Thomas Majors, Ira Lewis, and James Neuman.

*In 1851 the new Constitution was adopted, and the term of office was changed from one to two years.

- 1854—Thomas Majors, — Hatcher, and Michael Danford.
 1855—Thomas Majors, — Hatcher, and Michael Danford.
 1856—John Majors, Michael Danford, and John Johnston.
 1857—John Majors, Michael Danford, and John Johnston.
 1858—John Majors, H. Massie, and John Johnston.
 1859—J. T. Scofield, Geo. C. Bethel, and H. Massie.
 1860—William Wilkinson, J. T. Scofield, and G. C. Bethel.
 1861—James Alexander, J. T. Scofield, and William Wilkinson.
 1862—Jesse Barton, James Alexander, William Wilkinson.
 1863—William Wilkinson, Jesse Barton, and James Alexander.
 1864—William Wilkinson, Jesse Barton, and James Alexander.
 1865—Dennis Kemp, William Wilkinson, and James Alexander.
 1866—W. M. Campbell, Dennis Kemp, and James Alexander.
 1867—James Alexander, Dennis Kemp, and James Campbell.
 1868—H. Frasher, James Campbell, and James Alexander.
 1869—Wm. Armstrong, H. Frasher, and James Alexander.
 1870—James Kinney, H. Frasher, and James Alexander.
 1871—H. Frasher, Wm. Armstrong, and James Kinney.
 1872—Wm. Armstrong, B. E. Dugan, and James Kinney.
 1873—Solomon Hogue, B. E. Dugan, and James Alexander.
 1874—Wm. Barber, Solomon Hogue, and James Alexander.
 1875—I. J. Potts, Solomon Hogue, and Wm. Barber.
 1876—A. W. Anderson, Wm. Barker, and I. J. Potts.
 1877—H. Frasher, A. W. Anderson, and I. J. Potts.
 1878—I. J. Potts, A. W. Anderson, and H. Frasher.

AUDITORS.

- From 1823 to 1825—Peter Tallman.
 From 1825 to 1836—Wm. McNeely.
 From 1836 to 1838—G. S. Nagle.
 From 1838 to 1840—Wm. Anderson.
 From 1840 to 1842—T. Hoge.
 From 1842 to 1844—Wm. Dunn.
 From 1844 to 1848—Wm. Pancoast.
 From 1848 to 1852—David Allen.
 From 1852 to 1854—David Truman.
 From 1854 to 1856—James F. Charlesworth.
 From 1856 to 1858—Stephen Gressinger.
 From 1858 to 1862—C. L. Poorman.
 From 1862 to 1866—R. S. Clark.
 From 1866 to 1871—R. M. Clark.
 From 1871 to 1873—J. B. Longly.
 From 1873 to 1877—W. E. Stamp.
 From 1877 to 1880—W. N. Coffland.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

- From 1801 to 1804—Charles Hammond, appointed.
 From 1804 to 1808—Jacob Nagle, appointed.
 From 1808 to 1815—George Paull, appointed.
 From 1815 to 1825—David Jennings appointed.
 From 1825 to 1833—W. B. Hubbard.
 From 1833 to 1837—Wilson Shannon, elected.
 From 1837 to 1841—William Kennon, elected.
 From 1841 to 1845—R. J. Alexander, elected.
 From 1845 to 1849—C. C. Carroll, elected.
 From 1849 to 1851—Joseph A. Ramage, elected.
 From 1851 to 1855—Isaac E. Eaton, elected.
 From 1855 to 1859—D. D. T. Cowen, elected.
 From 1859 to 1861—Lorenzo Danford, elected.
 From 1861 to 1865—John A. Work, elected.
 From 1865 to 1867—Robert H. Cochran, elected.
 From 1867 to 1871—John W. Shannon, elected.
 From 1871 to 1877—Wilson S. Kennon, elected.
 From 1877 to 1880—R. M. Eaton, elected.

PROBATE JUDGES.

- From 1851 to 1857—David Harris.
 From 1857 to 1863—Robert Claudy.
 From 1863 to 1866—C. W. Carroll.
 From 1866 to 1869—A. W. Anderson.
 From 1869 to 1878—C. W. Carroll.
 From 1878 to 1881—Thomas Cochran.

RECORDERS.

The following named gentlemen have served in the office of County Recorder in the order in which they are placed:

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| Sterling Johnston, | George Anderson, |
| William Faris, | S. M. Howey, |
| G. S. Nagle, | Felix Martin, |
| Peter Tallman, | John Bickham, |
| William Faris, | John C. Bolon, |
| Robert Giffen, | William Barnes, |
| M. J. Ward, | James Barnes. |

CORONERS.

- From 1801 to 1806—John Dugan.
 From 1806 to 1814—Joseph Morrison.
 From 1814 to 1823—William Stevenson.
 From 1823 to 1828—Wilmeth Jones.
 From 1828 to 1830—George S. Nagle.
 From 1830 to 1832—John Scatterday.
 From 1832 to 1834—Robert McMasters.
 From 1834 to 1836—Wm. Kinney.
 From 1836 to 1838—Moses Rhodes.
 From 1838 to 1840—Joseph Moose.
 From 1840 to 1841—Joseph Hargrave.
 From 1841 to 1843—James Smith.
 From 1843 to 1845—H. Ferguson.
 From 1845 to 1849—Oliver Cunningham.
 From 1849 to 1853—James Nichol.
 From 1853 to 1859—Patrick Lochary.
 From 1859 to 1863—George Criswell.
 From 1863 to 1865—William Wilkinson.
 From 1865 to 1866—Andrew Grubb.
 From 1866 to 1870—George Criswell.
 From 1870 to 1872—E. B. Kennedy.
 From 1872 to 1878—Thomas Garrett.
 From 1878 to 1880—E. B. Kennedy.

INFIRMARY DIRECTORS.

- 1842—William Lemon, Alex. Hannah and J. C. Anderson, elected.
 1843—Henry West, elected.
 1844—Stephen Pancoast, elected.
 1845—Reuben Miller, elected.
 1846—George Vanlaw, elected.
 1847—Stephen Pancoast, elected.
 1848—Abner Lodge and F. R. Phillips, elected.
 1849—George Vanlaw, elected.
 1850—Jacob Gosset, elected.
 1851—Abner Lodge, elected.
 1852—Balaam Nichols, elected.
 1853—Hugh Ferguson, elected.
 1854—Balaam Nichols, elected.
 1855—T. R. Phillips, elected.
 1856—Hugh Ferguson, elected.
 1857—T. R. Phillips, elected.
 1858—Hugh Ferguson, elected.
 1859—Abner Lodge, elected.
 1860—Oliver Taylor, elected.
 1861—William Caldwell, elected.
 1862—John Taggart, elected.
 1863—R. J. Pollock, elected.
 1864—Wm. Caldwell, elected.
 1865—Balaam Nichols, elected.
 1866—Nathaniel Taylor, elected.
 1867—Wm. Caldwell, elected.
 1868—Wm. Parkinson, elected.
 1869—Nathaniel Taylor, elected.
 1870—Jacob Gosset, elected.
 1871—Wm. Parkinson, elected.
 1872—Wm. Ramage, elected.
 1873—Thomas Lodge, elected.
 1874—John Anderson and N. Taylor, elected.
 1875—Wm. Parkinson, elected.
 1876—Labon Lodge, elected.
 1877—Nathaniel Taylor, elected.
 1878—Wm. Parkinson, elected.

OFFICIAL VOTE FOR GOVERNOR IN BELMONT COUNTY.

The following shows the number of votes cast in Belmont county for Governor, with the list of candidates from the organ-

ization of the same. Arthur St. Clair being the territorial governor, having received his appointment by the government, July 13th, 1788, served as such until the close of the year 1802, when he was removed by Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States, and then Charles W. Byrd, of Hamilton county, Secretary of the territory, acted as governor from 1802 to March 3, 1803. He was succeeded by Gov. Edward Tiffin, who served until March 3, 1807, when he resigned, to accept the office of United States Senator. Gov. Tiffin received 571 votes in Belmont county:

FOR 1807.

Return J. Meigs.....	705
Nathaniel Massie.....	174

FOR 1808.

Samuel Huntington.....	451
Thomas Worthington.....	816
Thomas Kirker.....	1

FOR 1810.

Return J. Meigs.....	448
Return J. Meigs, Jr.....	39
Thomas Worthington.....	495

FOR 1812.

Return J. Meigs.....	1,393
Thomas Scott.....	73

FOR 1814.

Thomas Worthington.....	No return.
Othniel Looker.....	No return.

FOR 1816.

Thomas Worthington.....	No return.
James Dunlap.....	No return.
Ethan A. Brown.....	No return.

FOR 1818.

Ethan A. Brown.....	1,592
James Dunlap.....	21

FOR 1820.

Ethan A. Brown.....	1,842
Jeremiah Morrow.....	15

FOR 1822.

Jeremiah Morrow.....	No return.
Allen Trimble.....	No return.
Wm. W. Irwin.....	No return.

FOR 1824.

Jeremiah Morrow.....	1,268
Allen Trimble.....	1,191

FOR 1826.

Allen Trimble.....	1,937
John Bigger.....	113
Alexander Campbell.....	395
Benjamin Tappan.....	574

FOR 1828.

Allen Trimble.....	1,975
John W. Campbell.....	1,892

FOR 1830.

Duncan McArthur, R.....	1,822
Robert Lucas, D.....	1,468

FOR 1832.

Robert Lucas, D.....	2,370
Darius Lyman, Whig and Anti-Mason.....	2,191

FOR 1834.

Robert Lucas, D.....	2,107
James Findlay, Whig.....	2,230

FOR 1836.

Joseph Vance, Whig.....	2,666
Eli Baldwin, Dem.....	2,358

FOR 1838.

Wilson Shannon.....	2,670
Joseph Vance, Whig.....	2,220

FOR 1840.

Thomas Corwin, W.....	3,195
Wilson Shannon, D.....	2,806

FOR 1842.

*Wilson Shannon, D.....	2,865
Thomas Corwin, W.....	2,770
Leicester King, Abolitionist.....	171

FOR 1844.

Mordecai Bartley, W.....	3,081
David Tod, D.....	2,867

FOR 1846.

William Bebb, W.....	2,475
David Tod, D.....	1,857
Samuel Lewis, Abolitionist.....	194

FOR 1848.

John B. Weller, D.....	2,797
Seabury Ford, W.....	3,169

FOR 1850.

Reuben Wood, D.....	2,456
William Johnston, W.....	2,834
Edward Smith, Ab.....	69

FOR 1851.

†Reuben Wood, D.....	2,562
Samuel F. Vinton, W.....	2,747
Samuel Lewis, Ab.....	196

FOR 1853.

William Medill, D.....	1,964
Nelson Barrere, W.....	1,478
Samuel Lewis, Ab.....	1,288

FOR 1855.

William Medill, D.....	1,853
Allen Trimble, K. N.....	1,003
Salmon P. Chase, R.....	1,750

FOR 1857.

Salmon P. Chase, R.....	1,572
Henry B. Payne, D.....	2,417
Phil. Van Trump, Am.....	950

FOR 1859.

William Dennison, R.....	2,280
Rufus P. Ranney, D.....	2,591

FOR 1861.

David Todd, R.....	3,025
Hugh J. Jewett, D.....	3,138

FOR 1863.

John Brongh, R.....	3,979
Clement L. Vallandigham, D.....	3,257

*Wilson Shannon, of Belmont, resigned his position as governor of Ohio, April 13, 1844, to accept the office of Minister to Mexico, having received the appointment from President Tyler.

†Reuben Wood resigned July 15, 1853, to accept the office of Consul to Valparaiso.

FOR 1865.

Jacob D. Cox, R., home vote 3,303, army vote 60; total.... 3,363
 George W. Morgan, D., home vote 3,274, army vote 15; total 3,289

FOR 1867.

Rutherford B. Hayes, R..... 3,412
 Allen G. Thurman, D..... 3,971

FOR 1869.

Rutherford B. Hayes, R..... 3,248
 George H. Pendleton, D..... 3,764

FOR 1871.

Edward F. Noyes, R..... 3,899
 George W. McCook, D. 3,681
 Gideon T. Stewart, Pro..... 38

FOR 1873.

Edward F. Noyes, R..... 3,614
 William Allen, D..... 3,394
 Gideon T. Stewart, Pro. 230
 Isaac Collins, Liberal..... 16

FOR 1875.

William Allen, D..... 4,588
 Rutherford B. Hayes, R..... 4,514

FOR 1877.

Richard M. Bishop, D..... 4,632
 William H. West, R. 4,055
 Lewis H. Bond..... 00
 Henry A. Thompson..... 19
 Stephen Johnson..... 13

THE NATIONAL ROAD.

The National Road was made through Belmont county in 1825-26. Ground was broken opposite the court house, July 4, 1825. A speech was made by Wm. B. Hubbard. The grading was let to different contractors in one mile sections. James Lloyd and ——— Wilson were the contractors for the "Big Bridge" crossing Wheeling creek.

Casper Weaver was the engineer, and resided in St. Clairsville while the work was in progress. The road passes nearly through the centre of the county, from east to west, entering at Bridgeport, on the river, at the east, and leaving the county at Fairview on the west, making a distance of thirty miles. On May 15, 1875, the State of Ohio surrendered the road to the counties through which it passes, and it is now under the control of the county commissioners.

The following article concerning this road appeared in the *St. Clairsville Gazette* of October 29, 1825:

"The line of this road from Canton to Fairview, presents a scene of zeal and industry, seldom witnessed. It is expected that the contracts will be completed by the time mentioned in the articles of agreement, viz: Those of the 1st Division on the 1st of July, 1826; and those of the 2d and 3d Divisions on the 1st of September, 1826.

"It has been estimated that the average cost per mile, for grading, a cover of three inches of broken stone, and masonry, bridges, culverts, &c., will be about \$3,400; that the cost of the whole line under contract, from the Ohio river to the west end of Fairview, a distance of twenty-eight and a half miles, with a cover of three inches in thickness of stone broken to a weight not exceeding four ounces, including masonry, will be about \$100,000; and that the appropriation made by Congress last winter (1824) for this object, of \$140,000, will complete that distance with a cover of six inches, including masonry and all incidental expenditures, and will probably leave a small surplus. We are not aware of the average cost per mile of the National Road east of the Ohio, but we presume the cost of making the road on this side of the river is considerably less, notwithstanding the McAdam's plan, on which this road is constructing, is more expensive than the old mode. We have been favored with the perusal of a letter, dated Zanesville, Oct. 9, 1825, from which we glean the following information respecting the surveying and locating of the National Road between that place and Columbus: The Commissioner, Mr. Knight, reached the level country, as it

is called, at about twenty and a half miles from Zanesville, and in that distance lost distance at the rate of four per cent. (one mile in every 400) on the straight line. About five miles of this will be $4\frac{1}{2}$ degrees ascent and descent. The first $6\frac{3}{4}$ miles will not have a grade above three degrees. It passes up the "Fallen Timber Run Valley," by which it gains a mile from Zanesville, having for that mile (or nearly so) passed up the Licking Valley. Perhaps less than a mile is lost in the whole fifty-three miles to Columbus.

Good stone for paving are rather scarce in the hilly country, and certainly so in the level, where gravel may be obtained and must be resorted to as the next best material. Good gravel will perhaps make a more pleasant road for light traveling than stone; and, unless to be hauled too far, cheaper. The country is, however, too new in settlements to have brought to view its resources in these respects. The Commissioner is retracting the line to Columbus, upon the ground which his several experiments have indicated as the nearest and best, and carefully marking the same, and dividing it into sections for the purpose of estimating the expense, as directed by law. The surveys and location west of Columbus will not be commenced the present season."

No doubt, during the building of this road, the excitement in the people along its course was equal to that manifested in the construction of a railroad through a new country.

To-day there are *one hundred miles* of macadamized roads in Belmont county.

THE COURT HOUSE BELL.

The first public bell used in the county is the one that yet swings in the cupola of the court house, where it was suspended about 1827, and for over half a century its peals have gone forth, calling the lawyer to his post, and, peradventure, arousing the slumbering prisoner from his pleasant dreams of liberty. The tone of this bell is very clear and musical. It was procured by William Templeton and Major Thompson, at Philadelphia, at a cost of \$125, and weighed 212 pounds. The political friends of Judge Ruggles, upon receiving the news of his third election to the United States Senate, were so rejoiced over the result that this bell was rung for half a day without ceasing.

ILL-TREATMENT TOWARD A REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER.

Michael L. Montgomery was an old revolutionary soldier, living in the vicinity of Barnesville, Belmont county, in 1828. He was aged at this time 84 years, and depended on his pension, which the government gave him, for the support of himself and aged wife. He had been a faithful soldier and received many scars, indicative of hard-fought battles, while braving the enemies of his country. Along about the 1st of March, in the year above mentioned, this soldier started for Pittsburgh from near Barnesville for the purpose of drawing his pension. While in Pittsburgh he became acquainted with a man by the name of Major P. Reid, who, after discovering the old man's mission in the city, proposed to accompany him to the office, where he drew ninety-six dollars, the amount due him at that time. Reid professed great kindness for the old gentleman, who was very unwell at the time, and proposed taking him under his care until they arrived at his home. He further proposed that the old man should give him his money for safekeeping, which he did to the amount of ninety-four dollars. They left Pittsburgh together in the steamboat "Star," and arrived at Wheeling, Virginia, on the 5th of March, that year, where Reid left the old man under pretense of getting him a conveyance to Barnesville. He waited for him (Reid), but he not making his appearance, left Wheeling and arrived at Barnesville a couple of days later. Reid arrived there on the same day. The old soldier demanded his money, and was informed by him that he should have it the next morning, it being in his trunk, which was in a wagon that would arrive, as he said, the next morning about 8 or 9 o'clock. But that night the fellow disappeared, taking the money with him, and was never heard of after. The poor soldier had to get along as best he could until he could draw again. But the citizens did not see him suffer for the necessities of life.

LIST OF ATTORNEYS AND DOCTORS IN 1828.

The following is a list of the attorneys and physicians in Belmont county. The amount of tax assessed by the Clerk of the

Common Pleas Court was \$500. This assessment was made at the June term, 1828:

ATTORNEYS.

Thomas Shannon, Wm. B. Hubbard, James Weir.
William Kennon, Sr., Joseph A. Ramage.

PHYSICIANS.

Thomas Carroll, John McCracken, Ephraim Gaston.
Carolus Judkins, Aaron Hartley, John McMahon,
Jesse Bailey, Nathan Johnston, James Wishart,
Lewis Gratigny, John W. Ayers.

PAUPERISM.

On the 18th day of October, 1828, the Commissioners of Belmont county purchased 150 acres of land from William Campbell for \$2,800, for the purpose of having a suitable place for the support of the poor. The Commissioners at that time were Joseph Morrison, David Smith and Isaac Barton. At the time the land was bought there was standing on the premises a brick building, which the county used for a number of years as the poor house. It underwent several material changes in the meantime by repairs put upon it and additions added thereto.

The first act recommending counties to erect poor houses was passed February 26, 1816. Several amendments were introduced, first on January 26, 1827, and another January 19, 1829. On March 5th, 1831, all prior laws were repealed and a new one passed. In March, 1850, an act was passed changing the name of poor house to that of infirmary.

The old building was used until 1870, when one amongst the finest infirmary structures in the state was erected at a cost of \$63,000. The contract was given out to the following named gentlemen: Oliver Crawford, Thomas Townsend and Thomas E. Clark. The building is four stories with the basement.

Among the first superintendents that were appointed to superintend the Infirmary were Reuben Miller and William George.

The following exhibit shows the number of persons supported in the Belmont county Infirmary and otherwise, from the poor fund for the years indicated:

In 1873, the number in the infirmary was 110; the number otherwise supported, 30; making a total of 140 for that year.

In 1874, Belmont Infirmary contained 125 paupers; and the number otherwise supported was 30; aggregating 155.

In 1875, the number of paupers admitted to the infirmary was 52; and the total number in the same, 115. The number of the paupers otherwise supported by the county was 40. The total cost of keeping paupers in the infirmary was \$8,000, making an average cost of each per day of twenty cents.

In 1876, the number admitted was 73. The total number in the infirmary was 132. Fifty paupers were otherwise supported by the county, which cost the county \$3,000. The total cost of keeping paupers for that year amounted to \$12,000.

For the year 1877, 82 paupers were admitted, making a total in the infirmary of 144. The number supported otherwise, 40, which cost the county \$4,473. The total cost for the support of pauperism amounted to \$10,228.

The total number of inmates in the County Infirmary at present (1879) is 165.

ORGANIZATION OF TEACHERS' INSTITUTE.

In the spring of 1832, the first meeting of the teachers of common schools was held in the Court House, at St. Clairsville. The meeting was organized by appointing Mr. Isaac Hoge as Chairman and Mr. Enoch Thomas, Secretary. Although it had been first intended to form a society to be composed of the teachers of Richland township, the meeting, after various remarks from the different individuals present, came to the conclusion that it would be more expedient to form an association more general and extensive, so as to embrace all the teachers in the county and for that purpose adopted the following resolutions:

Resolved, That a committee of five teachers be appointed to draft a constitution to be submitted to a subsequent meeting of the teachers of Belmont county, for their consideration, with a view to the formation of a permanent society of the teachers of common schools, and that the said committee prepare and publish an address to teachers and parents of Belmont county, and fix the time for a general meeting.

Resolved, That the said committee investigate what text-books

ought to be used in common schools and report thereon to the the general meeting of teachers, as well as any and all other matters appertaining to the interests of common schools, so as to procure a greater uniformity of system in common education.

Resolved, That the committee be composed of the following gentlemen: Oliver Cunningham, James Gardner, Isaac Hoge, Jr., Samuel Hunt and Israel Roberts.

ISAAC HOGE, JR., *Chairman*.

ENOCH THOMAS, *Secretary*.

The committee met at Smith's hotel in St. Clairsville, on the 7th day of July, 1832, to complete the work entrusted to them.

On the 8th of September, 1832, a meeting was organized by appointing John B. Case, Chairman and Isaac Hoge, Jr., Secretary. Here the first school society was organized, a constitution adopted and the following gentlemen chosen to act as officers for the ensuing year:

Dr. John G. Affleck, President.

John R. Case, Oliver Cunningham, John Irwin, Benjamin R. Phares, G. A. Workman, Vice Presidents.

Isaac Hoge, Jr., Secretary.

Taylor Smith, Treasurer.

The society adopted a complete set of text books for the common schools of the county, which were as follows:

Tyman Cobb's series, consisting of a First Book for children, a Spelling Book, three Juvenile Readers and a Dictionary. The whole series including six volumes; also Roswell C. Smith's Arithmetic, Olney's Geography and Atlas, Kirkham's Grammar, Whelpley's Compend of History, and Hale's Premium History of the United States; whole set comprising twelve volumes. The whole to cost, retail price, \$5.62.

From this it will be seen that Belmont county early commenced to adopt measures to promote education, to enhance its value in the public mind, and to diffuse and inculcate its salutary principles as widely as possible. As one of the teachers in this society, on this occasion, said, may it even be so:

"May the cause spread and flourish till the citizens of our country shall attain the highest state of political, moral and intellectual happiness, of which human nature is susceptible."

An association of this character from that time on has met annually with the exception of a few years.

POPULATION.

The population of Belmont county, as the census indicates by decades, is as follows:

Years.	Whites.	Colored.
1800.....	600	.....
1810.....	11,097	88
1820.....	20,329	227
1830.....	28,627	397
1840.....	30,901	722
1850.....	34,600	778
1860.....	36,398	997
1870.....	39,714	1,307

VALUE OF REAL ESTATE.

The following shows the valuation of all the real estate (lands and lots) of the county by townships:

Townships.	Lands.	Lots.	Total.
Colerain.....	\$ 668,081	\$ 4,045	\$ 672,126
Flushing.....	606,087	25,200	631,287
Goshen.....	715,784	45,531	761,315
Kirkwood.....	851,592	25,593	877,185
Mead.....	614,080	.....	614,080
Pease.....	978,236	772,506	1,750,742
Pultney.....	793,578	1,122,406	1,915,984
Richland.....	1,739,312	178,423	1,917,735
Smith.....	696,832	15,097	711,929
Somerset.....	459,227	48,240	507,467
Union.....	797,637	46,880	844,517
Warren.....	814,225	400,623	1,214,848
Washington.....	395,627	.....	395,627
Wayne.....	386,689	7,462	394,151
Wheeling.....	801,084	10,368	811,452
York.....	396,955	80,028	476,983
Total.....	\$ 11,715,026	\$ 2,782,402	\$14,497,428

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

The following shows the grain productions of the county for the years indicated :

The average number of bushels of wheat per acre for 1869 was 18.75 ; for 1870, 12.25 ; for 1871, 11.31.

Number of acres sown in wheat for the year 1872 was 19,122, and the yield, 213,818 bushels, making an average of 11.18.

Number of acres sown in wheat in the year 1873, was 17,111, and the product that year was 180,816 bushels.

In 1874 Belmont county had down in wheat 18,124 acres, and realized from it 268,991 bushels.

In 1875, there were 21,378 acres sown in wheat, and an aggregate yield of 172,165 bushels.

In 1876, there were 16,908 acres put down in wheat in the county, which produced 194,932 bushels.

CORN.

1868—average bushels per acre, 34.90.
1869—“ “ “ “ 42.44.
1870—“ “ “ “ 40.10.
1871—“ “ “ “ 46.84.
1872—“ “ “ “ 44.09.
1873—“ “ “ “ 39.73.
1874—“ “ “ “ 35.00.
1875—“ “ “ “ 40.75.
1876—“ “ “ “ 40.67.

BUCKWHEAT.

Number of acres sown in buckwheat in 1872, was 857, which yielded 7,007 bushels.

Number of acres sown in buckwheat in 1873, was 649 and the crop yielded 6,267 bushels.

Number of acres planted in 1874, was 543, having a yield that year of 6,045 bushels.

Number of acres planted in 1875, was 522, yielding for that year 5,449 bushels.

Number of acres planted in 1876, was 416, which yielded 3,136 bushels.

OATS.

In 1872, there were sown 16,995 acres, and the yield for that year was 435,933 bushels.

In 1873, there were sown 16,434 acres, which yielded 405,016 bushels.

In 1874, 15,832 acres sown, and yielded 143,136 bushels.

In 1875, 13,645 acres sown, and yielded 335,821 bushels.

In 1876, 14,012 acres sown, and yielded 322,633 bushels.

BARLEY.

In 1872, the number of acres sown in barley was 632, which yielded 12,322 bushels.

In 1873, 369 acres sown, yielded 5,657 bushels.

In 1874, out of 251 acres, 3,038 bushels were produced.

In 1875, out of 147 acres, a product of 2,264 bushels was realized.

In 1876, out of 315 acres, a product of 3,134 bushels was realized.

RYE.

In 1872, there were sown down in rye 271 acres, which yielded 2,228 bushels.

In 1873, “ “ “ “ “ “ 345 “ “ “ 2,862 “

In 1874, “ “ “ “ “ “ 369 “ “ “ 3,887 “

In 1875, “ “ “ “ “ “ 532 “ “ “ 5,001 “

In 1876, “ “ “ “ “ “ 1,023 “ “ “ 9,488 “

FLAX.

	No. Acres.	No. bushels.	No. lbs. fiber.
For the year 1872.....	2	3	170
For the year 1873.....	14	4	8
For the year 1874.....	—	—	—
For the year 1875.....	1	—	—
For the year 1876.....	6	8	—

POTATOES.

	No. Acres.	No. bushels.
For 1872.....	1,514	76,575
For 1873.....	928	62,325
For 1874.....	1,044	75,953
For 1875.....	1,374	214,237
For 1876.....	1,140	75,461

SWEET POTATOES.

	No. Acres.	No. bushels.
For 1872.....	47	4,252
For 1873.....	64	2,681
For 1874.....	63	4,159
For 1875.....	30	1,693
For 1876.....	10	1,141

Number of acres in meadow for the year 1872, in Belmont county, was 23,191 ; tons of hay, 20,649 ; number of acres in clover, 3,931 ; tons of hay, 3,328 ; bushels of seed, 2,203 ; acres plowed under for manure, 147.

Number of acres down in timothy for 1873 was 23,795 ; tons of hay, 21,060 ; number of acres down in clover, 3,941 ; tons of hay, 3,766 ; bushels of seed, 1,102 ; acres plowed under for manure, 77.

Number of acres down in timothy for 1874 was 23,306 ; tons of hay, 14,197 ; number down in clover, 5,846 ; tons of hay, 40,810 ; bushels of seed, 769.

Number of acres down in timothy in 1875 was 25,548 ; tons of hay, 21,013 ; number in clover, 878 ; tons of hay, 691 ; bushels seed, 49 ; acres plowed under, 91.

Number of acres down in meadow in 1876, 28,619 ; tons of hay, 28,735 ; number of acres in clover, 1,120 ; tons of hay, 1,052 ; bushels of seed, 416 ; acres plowed under for manure, 90.

HORTICULTURAL STATISTICS.

The following statistics are given for the purpose of showing to what extent horticulture is carried on in Belmont county :

Average of orchards in 1872 was 6,065.

Apples gathered.....	413,206 bushels.
Peaches “.....	1,281 “
Pears “.....	3,438 “

Number acres planted in grapes 45, and the whole number in vineyards, 164½.

Pounds of grapes gathered.....	200,889
Gallons of wine pressed.....	6,072

Average of orchards in 1873 was 5,834.

Apples gathered.....	192,408 bushels.
Peaches “.....	624 “
Pears “.....	2,486 “

Number of acres planted in grapes 11, the whole number in vineyards 134.

Pounds of grapes gathered.....	243,251
Gallons of wine.....	18,320

Average of orchards in 1874, 6,010.

Apples gathered.....	252,681 bushels.
Peaches “.....	33,025 “
Pears “.....	4,826 “
Pounds of grapes gathered.....	191,196
Gallons of wine.....	16,936

Average of orchards in 1875, 6,092.

Apples gathered.....	6,128 bushels.
Peaches “.....	17 “
Pears “.....	20 “
Pounds of grapes gathered.....	289,230
Gallons of wine.....	2,591

Average of orchards in 1876, 6,317.

Apples gathered.....	514,550 bushels.
Peaches “.....	126 “
Pears “.....	445 “

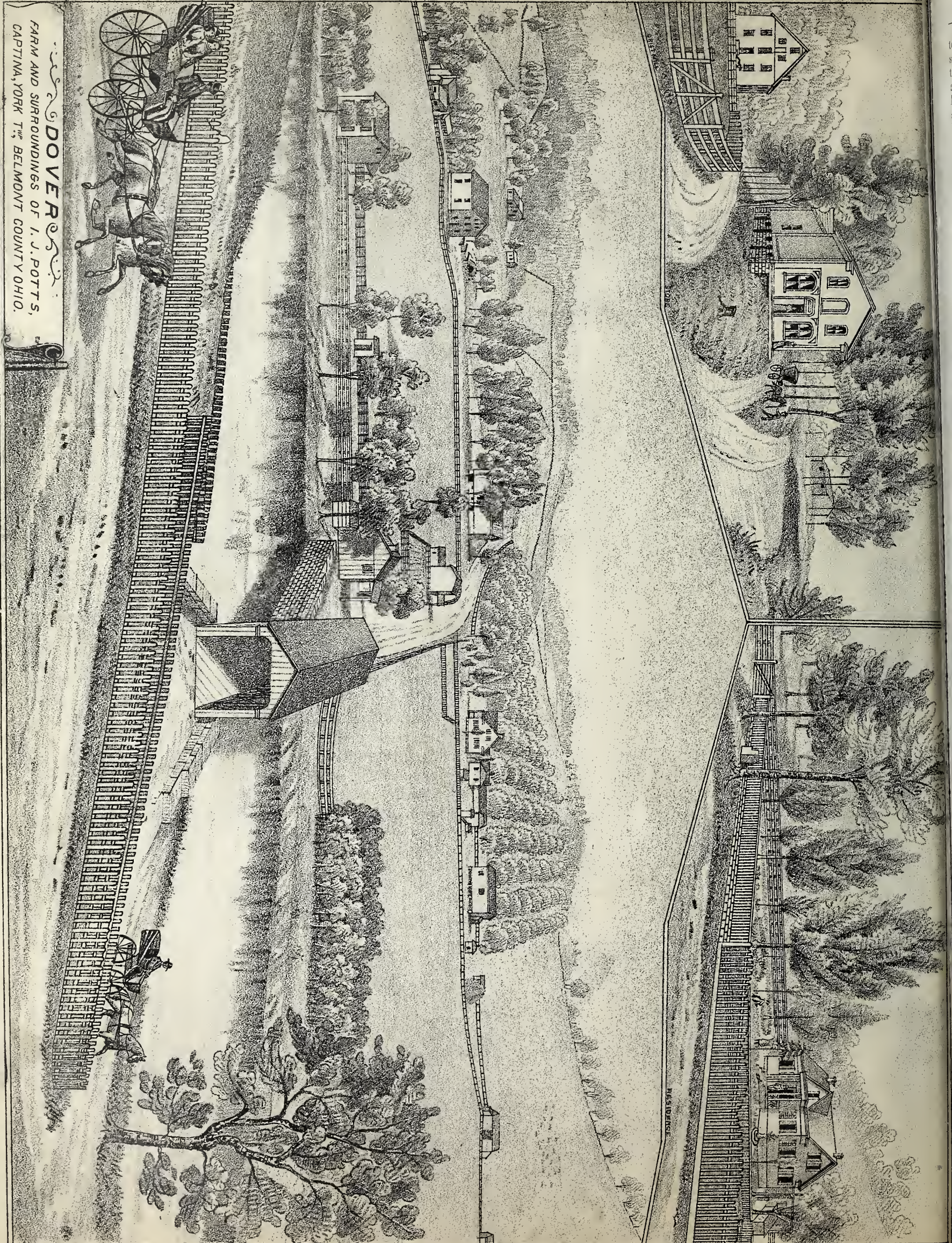
Whole number in vineyards, 108 acres.

Pounds gathered.....	195,865
Gallons made in wine.....	9,525

TOBACCO GROWING.

The cultivation of tobacco early occupied the attention of many farmers in Belmont county, and for years it has been ex-

DOVER
FARM AND SURROUNDINGS OF I. J. POTTS,
CAPTAIN, YORK TWP., BELMONT COUNTY OHIO.



tensively grown, forming one among the chief exports. Thousands of pounds of this article are shipped annually from here to different points in this and other states. Like wheat, oats and corn, tobacco has been a staple product of the county. Below is given the number of pounds raised in the several townships mentioned within the county, for the year 1840:

Warren township.....	518,068 lbs.
Flushing ".....	68,534 "
Kirkwood ".....	242,561 "
Union ".....	44,073 "
Goshen ".....	38,610 "
Smith ".....	53,367 "
Wayne ".....	209,455 "
Somerset ".....	454,554 "

Total number of pounds..... 1,629,222

In the year 1872, there were 1,969 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres planted in tobacco, from which was produced 2,398,667 pounds.

The number of acres planted in 1873, was 2,363, yielding a product of 2,480,125 pounds.

In 1874, there were but 744 acres sown in tobacco, the product, however, was 63,951.

There were 2,049 acres cultivated in 1875, and the number of pounds that year reached 1,599,252.

In 1876, 1,907 acres were put out in tobacco and from that there was raised 1,962,728 pounds.

DAIRY PRODUCTS.

The following shows the dairy products of the county for five consecutive years:

In 1872, there was produced 752,965 pounds of butter and 20,145 pounds of cheese.

In 1873, there was produced 680,087 pounds of butter and 12,840 pounds of cheese.

In 1874, 658,709 pounds of butter and 22,440 pounds of cheese.

In 1875, 669,048 pounds of butter and 300 pounds of cheese.

In 1876, 726,461 pounds of butter and 530 pounds of cheese.

FORESTS OF BELMONT COUNTY.

In 1853 the county of Belmont had 140,046 acres in forest, (according to the statistical report of 1876,) and in 1870, during an elapse of seventeen years, there remained but 97,179 acres. In that space 2,521 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres of forest were removed. It would require from one hundred and fifty to two hundred years to produce the forest growths which the past fifty years have seen destroyed in Belmont. The most abundant forest trees in the county are as follows: White Oak, Sugar, Beach, Poplar, Walnut, Hickory, Black Oak, Chestnut, Red Oak, Locust, Chestnut Oak, Pin Oak, Maple, Linden, Elm, Sycamore, Cherry, Ash, Gum, Honey Locust, Sassafras, Swamp Oak, Mulberry and Aspen.

BELMONT AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Through the courtesy of Major Isaac Neiswanger the following history of "The Belmont County Agricultural Society" has been obtained:

This society is one among the oldest in the State. The first organization of that character was made in the year 1838, and continued for a few years with but little encouragement, and unfortunately with little improvement in the object to be obtained, until about the year 1843, when the organization was suspended for the want of that pecuniary aid so essential to the success of all public institutions, but more particularly the want of some legislation to stimulate and encourage the development of agricultural wealth in the state of Ohio.

In the meantime a number of individuals in different parts of the state, through the aid of the press, looking to some sort of legislation to create a permanent agricultural fund, by means of which societies could be encouraged to overcome the difficulties and embarrassments under which they had so frequently failed of success.

In 1846 the legislature passed an act to incorporate a bureau of agriculture entitled the "State Board of Agriculture," consisting of fifty-three of the most prominent individuals in the interest of agriculture and its kindred branches in the state, of which Judge Benjamin Ruggles and I. Neiswanger, of Belmont county, were among the "corporators." This board had all the power under this act to encourage and regulate societies in the local districts of the state.

In order that the burden of taxes should not be increased by providing an agricultural fund under the control of said board,

it was provided in said "act that the minimum amount authorized to be charged by county auditors for permits under the law of 1831 shall be doubled, and one half shall be set apart and paid into the county treasury as the part of the Agricultural fund, and the other half to be paid into the school fund. Also all the proceeds arising from the sale of property escheated to the state shall also be paid into the agricultural fund. And it is further provided in said act that each and every county society in the state be entitled to draw from said fund upon the certificate of the president of the State Board an amount equal to the amount thus raised, provided it does not exceed one-half of one cent per head of the whole population of the county wherein such society is located. In the year 1848, after the enactments aforesaid, the Belmont County Society was reorganized and brought into the parview of the law, and since that time it has prospered and gave great promise of its future usefulness in all industrial occupations. In the meantime, in the year 1859, it became necessary to accommodate the growing interest of the society, to furnish better accommodations and more secure arrangements for the exhibition at the annual fairs of the society, the products of the field and the workshop, the society purchased the beautiful ground which they now own comparative free from debt.

It would, no doubt, be a source of gratification, could we give in this article a more detailed account of the benefits derived from county agricultural societies, as they are now organized in the State of Ohio. But fearing that it might extend this notice to too great a length, I will briefly state a few of the many advantages derived from these associations.

There are eighty-two county societies in the state, all of which are regulated and controlled by the State Board, centrally located, and each county society is required by law to report annually to the State Board the progress of agricultural and mechanical interest, and their kindred branches of science in the county. These reports are discussed at the annual convention, composed of the members of the State Board and the presidents of the county societies. The State Board collates and publishes these reports, and they, together with other statistical information, make a volume of from four to five hundred pages, which, when published, are distributed gratuitously among the farmers, mechanics, and everybody who desires them.

The instruction derived from this source of information has tended greatly to prompt a more general enquiry after labor-saving machinery, and investment of capital in manufacturing the same, which, together with the inventive genius of man, to profit by each other's experience. It has taught the farmer how to manage the growing of his crops, and to get the best results; he must treat the soil in a more scientific manner. It stimulated a more general inquiry after the most approved mode of getting a better class of stock, and improving and selecting the best breeds of everything about him in the way of domestic animals.

The following is a list of the officers of the Belmont County Agricultural Society since its organization to the year 1879, inclusive:

1849—Solomon Bentley, President; Jesse Barton, Vice President; Horton J. Howard, Secretary; Robert H. Miller, Treasurer.

1850—S. Bentley, President; Jesse Barton, Vice President; Robt. J. Alexander, Secretary; John H. Heaton, Treasurer.

1851—Christopher Hoover, President; Wm. Estep, Vice President; James M. Kerr, Secretary; John H. Heaton, Treasurer.

1852—C. Hoover, President; Wm. Estep, Vice President; I. Neiswanger, Secretary; J. H. Heaton, Treasurer.

1853—I. Neiswanger, President; Eli V. Clever, Vice President; Clifford Arick, Secretary; J. H. Heaton, Treasurer.

1854—I. Neiswanger, President; Eli V. Clever, Vice President; Clifford Arick, Secretary; John H. Heaton, Treasurer.

1855—Jonathan T. Schofield, President; Clifford Arick, Secretary; John H. Heaton, Treasurer.

1856—Jonathan T. Schofield, President; Oliver Taylor, Vice President; J. H. Heaton, Treasurer; Geo. Mitchell, Secretary.

1857—Hiram Pennington, President; Oliver Taylor, Vice President; Geo. Mitchell, Secretary; John H. Heaton, Treasurer.

1858—Henry West, President; Charles H. Arick, Vice President; Joseph R. Mitchell, Secretary; George Brown, Treasurer.

1859—I. Neiswanger, President; Jas. Dawson, Vice President; Ross J. Alexander, Secretary; James W. Collins, Treasurer.

1860—Robert J. Alexander, President; Joseph A. Harris, Secretary; William R. Ritts, Treasurer.

1861—Jos. M. Mitchell, President; J. A. Harris, Secretary; William R. Ritts, Treasurer.

1862—Joseph M. Mitchell, President; Ross J. Alexander, Secretary; James A. Rinker, Treasurer.

1863—William Hardesty, President; John Dunham, Secretary; James A. Rinker, Treasurer.

1864—William Hardesty, President; John Dunham, Secretary; J. A. Rinker, Treasurer.

1865—Joseph M. Mitchell, President; John Dunham, Secretary; J. A. Rinker, Treasurer.

1866—Jessie Barton, President; John Dunham, Secretary; George Jepson, Treasurer.

1867—Isaac Welsh, President; Robert H. Cochran, Secretary; Ross J. Alexander, Treasurer.

1868—Isaac Welsh, President; Robert H. Cochran, Secretary; Ross J. Alexander, Treasurer.

1869—David Brown, President; Alexis Cope, Secretary; Stephen Gressinger, Treasurer.

1870—David Brown, President; Alexis Cope, Secretary; Stephen Gressinger, Treasurer.

1871—David Brown, President; Shepherd Davis, Vice President; Alexis Cope, Secretary; Stephen Gressinger, Treasurer.

1872—I. Neiswanger, President; Solomon Bently, Vice President; Joseph C. Pratt, Secretary; Stephen Gressinger, Treasurer.

1873—I. Neiswanger, President; James Irwin, Vice President; Isaac M. Riley, Secretary; A. H. Mitchell, Treasurer.

1874—I. Neiswanger, President; Thomas A. Ford, Vice President; I. M. Riley, Secretary; Alfred A. Mitchell, Treasurer.

1875—Charles H. Arick, President; Abner Lodge, Vice President; I. M. Riley, Secretary; A. H. Mitchell, Treasurer.

1876—James F. Charlesworth, President; Samuel Campbell, Vice President; I. M. Riley, Secretary; A. H. Mitchell, Treasurer.

1877—James F. Charlesworth, President; Samuel Campbell, Vice President; I. M. Riley, Secretary; A. H. Mitchell, Treasurer.

1878—J. F. Charlesworth, President; Joseph C. Pratt, Secretary; A. H. Mitchell, Treasurer.

1879—J. F. Charlesworth, President; Joseph C. Pratt, Secretary; Andrew P. Blair, Treasurer.

FRIENDS' CHURCHES.

JOSEPH GARRETSON'S MEMORANDA.

As a part of the history of Friends' Churches in Belmont county we here present to our readers a transcript of memoranda made by Joseph Garretson, Sr. These memoranda show every traveling minister that visited Friends' meetings in Belmont county from 1801 to 1828 inclusive. Concord, which is mentioned in them, was a settlement at the east end of what is now Colerain township. The Friends in that settlement in 1800 erected a log meeting-house in section 7 of that township. It was the first church ever erected in Belmont county, and the first Friends' house of worship erected in the State of Ohio. The first Friends' meeting in Ohio by authority was held at that house, and Hannah Trimble, a traveling minister on a visit there, proposed to name it Concord, which was accordingly done.

The history of the various churches will be found in the several towns and townships, but these memoranda appear to apply to the Friends' churches in the county generally, and are therefore given a place here:

"Memoranda kept by Joseph Garretson, who removed and settled at Concord, Ohio, in the year 1801. Previous to this year there had a few Friends settled in that neighborhood, viz.: Jos. Dew, Benjamin and Borden Stanton, Horton Howard, Jonathan Taylor and others. Hannah Trimble and Hannah Kimberly were the first traveling Friends in the ministry, who traveled in Ohio. Hannah Trimble proposed to name the first Friends' meeting in Ohio, Concord, which was accordingly done.

1802—Margaret Edgar and Edward Brooke, of Pennsylvania.

1803—Samuel Atkinson, of New Jersey.

1804—John White, from Pennsylvania, and Ann Ferris, from Wilmington, Ohio.

1805—6—Hugh Judge, from Baltimore; John Heald, from Salem, Ohio; Abraham Branson, from Virginia, and James and John Russell Davis, from Massachusetts; also Johathan Wright and Daniel Quinby, from New York.

1807—A quarterly meeting opened and held at Short creek, being composed of Concord, Short creek, Plymouth, Plainfield and Stillwater monthly meetings. Joseph Dew attended the opening of this quarterly meeting and spoke very acceptably from the text: "Many have desired to see these days and have not seen them; what shall we render unto the Lord for all His favors, &c." Mary and Ann Mifflin, from near Baltimore. Richard Mott, scarcely middle-aged, a very eloquent speaker.

1808—9—Hugh Judge a second time. John Simpson, from Pennsylvania, who spoke encouragingly to the sincere of all professions. Elizabeth Coggeshall, from New York, a very acceptable minister, spoke from the text: "Unto us a son is born, unto us a child is given," &c. Edward Brooks a second time; Abel Thomas, from Pennsylvania; Gideon Mulleneux, from New Jersey or New York, and John Heald a second time.

1811—This year I removed and settled near Barnesville, Ohio; and the following named Friends in the course of a religious visit attended at Stillwater: Mahlon Hocket, from North Carolina; Mary Barker and Lydia Gardner, from Nantucket.

1812—Charles Osborne, from Tennessee, and Wm. Williams, from same place, both able speakers; Susannah Horne, from England, and Christopher Anthony, from Virginia.

1813—Mildred Ratcliff on her way to attend the opening of Ohio Yearly Meeting, which was to take place at Short creek this year: Jesse Kersey and Daniel Quinby also attended this yearly meeting. The public meeting (at that Y. M.) on the 5th day was divided into two separate meetings, both composed of men and women Friends. Jesse (Kersey) was in the shed (an addition that used to stand adjoining the brick meeting house at Short creek) and spoke about an hour in a beautiful manner. Daniel (Quinby) arose just at the same time in the brick house and spoke as long to a minute in a very impressive manner—both meetings broke at the same time to all appearance.

1814—Nathan Hunt, from North Carolina; James Mendenhall, from Virginia; Thomas Antrim, from Darby creek, Ohio; and Hugh Judge, of Washington City, who settled in Barnesville about the year 1815.

1815—Mildred Ratcliff, George Hatten and Charles Osborne visited the meetings this year.

1816—Hannah Baldwin, from North Carolina; Letitia Weyer, from near Philadelphia; and Holiday Jackson.

1817—Edward Brooks and Daniel Aldricks, from Wilmington; Elizabeth Waker, from New York; Elijah Hoag and his son, from Vermont; Gideon Mulleneaux, from New Jersey; Amos Peasley, from New York or New Jersey; Mahlon Hocket, and Elizabeth Hunt from Pennsylvania.

1818—Mary Naplil, from England; Susannah Smith, from Philadelphia; Jonathan Wright, from Virginia, and Elizabeth Hunt, from Pennsylvania.

1819—Charles Osborne again; William Rickman, from England; James Halleck, from New York; Priscilla Hunt, Sarah Emlen and George Hatten.

1820—Abraham Branson, from Virginia; William Williams; Mary B. Allen and Alice Rathbone, from Nantucket; Daniel Pucket, from North Carolina; Christopher Healy, from New England, and John Heald, from Ohio.

1821—Jonathan Taylor, Amos Peasley and Elizabeth Coggeshall, from New York; William Foster, of England; Mildred Ratcliff, who attended the opening of the first Quarterly Meeting at Stillwater the 28th of 11th month; Elisha Bates also attended this year.

1822—William Flanner, William Foster and Aseneth Hunt, from North Carolina; Dugan Clark, Daniel Pucket, from Indiana.

1823—Eleazer Haveland, Enoch Pearson, Daniel Williams, Daniel Wood, Rebecca Updegraff, Thomas Arnet, from North Carolina, and Jonathan Taylor.

1824—Joseph Hoag, from Vermont; Townsend Hawkhurst, from Long Island; Micajah Collins, Stephen Grellette, Thomas Weatheral, from City of Washington, and Huldah Sears, from Virginia.

1825—Jonathan and Ann Taylor, William Tanner from Mt. Pleasant; Elizabeth Robson, from England; Jane Bettie, from Pennsylvania; Elisha Bates and Ann Taylor, from Mount Pleasant.

1826—James White, from Indiana; Margaret Spikeman, from Pennsylvania, and Joseph Cadwalader.

1827—Jeremiah Hubbard, from North Carolina; William Wood, from Smithfield, Ohio.

1828—Ann Langstaff and Benjamin Ladd; Thomas Shiletoc and Ann Breathwaite, from Great Britain; Rowland Green, from Rhode Island; Samuel Bettie, from Philadelphia, Dougan

Clark and Miriam Mendenhall, from North Carolina; Isaac Hammer, from Tennessee, and Charles Osborne, from Indiana.

NOTE.—It is not intended that it shall be understood that all those travelling Friends attended all the meetings belonging to the Y. M.; but that they attended the Y. M. or some of the particular meetings within its compass, and many of them all the meetings."

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HON. WILSON SHANNON.

BY R. H. TANEXHILL.

The Shannon family, of which Hon. Wilson Shannon was a member, is the most distinguished one that has yet lived in the bounds of Belmont county. The ancestry of the family were natives of Ireland, as the name indicates. They in all probability lived on its western shore or dwelt along the banks of the largest river where waters flow through "the green island of the sea." The first known ancestor and the immediate progenitor of that family was an Irish merchant, who, about the middle of the last century bid farewell to his native land to go and seek a home and better his fortunes in the wilds of America. He sailed from Ireland for this country, with his wife and his little son George, about the year 1760. His wife dying on the passage was buried in the ocean, and he and his little boy after a long and stormy voyage landed at Wilmington, Delaware. In a short time business demanded his return to Ireland. So leaving little George with an Episcopalian clergyman of Wilmington he set sail for his father-land, but was lost at sea.

The little boy had fallen among friends and his orphanage excited their highest generosity towards him. He was reared and educated by them as if he had been one of their own children. But as he grew to manhood, stimulated by that restless westward tending spirit so characteristic of our people, he left Wilmington and pushed out into the wilds of Pennsylvania. He settled in Bedford county, that state, and in the year 1783 married Miss Jane Milligan, a farmer's daughter. Immediately after his marriage he crossed the mountains and settled near the town of Claysville, Washington county, Pa., upon lands now known as the Porter farm, but then were called Waller's fort, as a block-house had been erected thereon by the first settlers. Here were born unto him five sons and one daughter in the order named, to-wit: George, Thomas, John, Nancy, James and David. In the spring of 1796 he moved to Ohio county, Va., about four miles from Wheeling. Here were born two other children, a boy and a girl, in the order named, to-wit: Lavina and Arthur. In the spring of 1800 he moved into Belmont county and settled in what is now Kirkwood township, on the lands now known as the James Deal farm. In the spring of 1801 he moved into what is now Warren township and located on a piece of government lands, which was entered by Thomas Moore, of Loudon county, Va., in the following summer. It was the S. E. quarter of section 12, survey of 1785. After Mr. Moore entered those lands he rented them to Mr. Shannon for a term of years. Mr. Shannon before locating on the lands had put up a cabin and cleared some ground. Having leased the lands he proceeded to make other permanent improvements. The cabin erected by him stood almost precisely where Mr. Jones now resides, a few hundred yards northwest of the town of Mt. Olivet, on the old Boden road from Barnesville to the national turnpike. The farm from the time Mr. Moore entered the lands to this day has been known by the name of the Moore farm. At this cabin on the 24th day of February, A. D. 1802, Wilson Shannon was born—the first born child of Warren township.

In January, 1803, Mr. George Shannon went out hunting early one morning. Late in the afternoon a heavy snow storm began to rage and as he was making homeward through the storm and the woods he became bewildered, and after wandering about in a circle that constantly lessened as he walked and night coming on he made several unsuccessful efforts to kindle a fire. Failing to ignite the tow, and overpowered by exhaustion, he seated himself against the foot of a large sugar tree and in the morning was found frozen to death. His death occurred on lands now owned by Wm. Tabbert, Sr., a short distance east of the town of Mt. Olivet. He was buried in the "Township Burial ground" at southwest corner of section ten, and he was the first person ever buried in it.

At the death of W. Shannon the charge, care and support of the family, nine persons in number, fell on Thomas the oldest son then at home, and well and faithfully did he perform the duty imposed upon him. Although only in his sixteenth year, he pushed on the operations for the farm and performed much labor

for the neighbors and new-comers, and he and his little brothers made a good living for the family and added money to that which had been left by the father.

George, the oldest son, who was of an adventurous and roving nature, towards the end of 1802, left home to make a living for himself. He made several trips up and down the Ohio, and near the close of 1803 he joined the Lewis and Clark expedition, then camped for the winter on what was then called Wood river in the state of Illinois, nearly opposite St. Louis, Missouri. As a member of that expedition he was private secretary of Lewis & Clark and one of its most courageous characters, and did much to keep up the spirits of the men to encounter the hardships and perils of its journeyings. As the expedition was returning it quartered for the winter with the Mandan Indians on the upper Mississippi. During its stay, Capt. Merriweather Lewis persuaded a chief and his family to go with them to Washington City to see the "Great Father," promising the chief that he would see him safe back to his people. Having seen the President, Capt. Lewis true to his promise, obtained of the President some soldiers and a commission to George Shannon as an escort to the old chief and family to their home. When Capt. Shannon with his soldiers and charge approached the country of the Mandan tribe he found that the Rickarees and they were at war against each other. One day Shannon's escort encountered a gang of Rickaree warriors. The Rickarees at once began a plot to capture and massacre the escort and the chief and his family. They proffered Capt. Shannon a grand treat. The boats were moored and securely tied to trees, and the escort was about to go on shore when fortunately a Mandan squaw, a captive with the Rickarees, suddenly leaped on board of one of the boats. That disconcerted the whole plot. The warriors rushed towards the boats, the ropes were cut and the boats pushed out into the river. Capt. Shannon, observing a warrior closer than he should be, shot him dead. That brought on a general fight, in which Shannon had the bone of one of his legs fractured. The escort with the boats escaped without the loss of a man, but Shannon being wounded the expedition was forced to return to St. Louis, which place they reached in safety. Capt. Shannon here had his leg properly dressed, and had he taken the care of himself that he should, the limb would have been saved, but he ventured to walk upon it before it was entirely well, and broke off the bone afresh, and to save his life the leg was amputated. The escort disbanded and the Mandan chief and his family had to remain at St. Louis nearly a year, when they were escorted safely home by one Capt. Williams, an old trapper.

So soon as George Shannon was able to make the journey he went to the city of New York, and for a year or so assisted in the publication of an account of the Lewis and Clark expedition. After the publication of the account he returned to the west and located at Lexington, Kentucky. He here taught school and completed his education; then studied law and entered upon its practice at that place. In a few years he was elected a circuit judge and served a term of three years in that office. In 1828, he removed to the state of Missouri. He was there sent to the State Senate, was appointed United States District Attorney by President Jackson, and was a candidate for the United States Senate against Thomas H. Benton at his second re-election. This opposition to Mr. Benton arose out of a party feud, as Mr. Shannon was always a firm Democrat in politics. In August, 1836, while he was attending to some real estate business near Palmyra, Missouri, he was taken ill with a cramp colic, which all remedies proved powerless to relieve, and he died in a few days.

In a year or two after the death of the father, John, the third son, who had always had the best constitution of any of the family, developed into rugged manhood, and, having an eye for business, shrewd and judicial, he advised the purchase of eighty acres of land some little improved, and offered for sale by the owner, Mr. John Dougherty. His advice was followed, and the lands bought in the name of the mother. Those lands lie about two miles west of where the family then lived, and are now owned and occupied by Alexander Ogg, southwest quarter of section 23. The family removed to those lands in the spring of 1806.

While the family still resided on the Moore farm an accident occurred to Wilson that marked him for life. He and his brother Arthur were playing about the wood pile, and by a chance blow of the axe Arthur cut off the little and next finger of the right hand of Wilson. This disfigurement of the hand led to quite an amusing incident. While Wilson was state attorney of Belmont county, a large crowd of witnesses appeared at court from the then rough hills of Captina creek. Of course this crowd

had their leading man, up to whom all the others looked. As a sample of how they should bemean themselves in the presence of the dignitaries of the county seat and imposing gravity of the high Court of Common Pleas, this leader, not exactly posted himself, called upon their friend Wilson for directions how they should act when called on to be sworn. Wilson, always kind and amiable, gave them full directions, and, to insure success, told him to do just as he did. The roll being called, the crowd pressed to their places and were ready to be sworn. The leader kept his eye on Wilson, and the crowd on their leader. "Hold up your right hands," exclaimed the clerk. Up went Wilson's right hand, the leader's, then the rest. The leader, seeing only two of Wilson's fingers up, closed down his little finger and the next, and so did his fellows, and the oath was given amid the titter of the bystanders and the smile of the judges.

While the family resided on the Moore farm little Arthur died and was buried by the side of his father in the township burial ground.

After the family had removed to its new home Thomas and John put their judgments, energies and labors together, and, wielding their own and their brother's muscles skillfully, soon began to lay up money. They carried on the affairs of the home farm so as to reap ample reward, and in the winter and spring devoted whatever of spare time they had to clearing lands for others. The price then for clearing an acre of land was from five to ten dollars, and they often made fifty to a hundred dollars a season at that labor. By the year 1812 the family had accumulated money enough, which when joined to the proceeds of the mother's lands that had been sold to Mr. Robert Ogg, to enter the lands that formed the homestead farm of Mr. John Shannon, being the southeast quarter of section 30 and the southwest quarter of section 18, and now making a part of the farm of Mr. Joseph Renner. The first of these tracts was entered in the name of John and the latter in the name of Thomas Shannon—John, as the difference between the tracts, engaging to support his mother during her entire life.

The war of 1812 coming on, John, at the first draft, was drafted for a period of six months and served out his time in Capt. Joseph Kirkwood's company, and James became a recruiting officer in the service of the state. Thomas was drafted at the second draft, and was elected captain of the Belmont county company, and served out his time in Colonel DeLong's regiment. At the close of the war Thomas took up the trade of carpenter and followed that business for several years. John returned to his farm, and David, James and Wilson with him. And so the family remained for a year or two, when David and James removed to Lexington, Ky., to close out their education with George. Having completed his education David went to Florida, where he became private secretary to General Jackson, and during a temporary absence of the General discharged the duties of territorial governor. Shortly after this he died.

James studied law with George, was admitted to the bar and soon became a leading and prominent lawyer at Lexington, Ky. He married a daughter of ex-Governor Shelby. In 1832 he was appointed by President Jackson *Charge d'Affaires* to the Federation of Central America. He reached his post, but had scarcely entered on the discharge of the duties of the office, when he fell a victim to that scourge of the South, the yellow fever.

In the year 1820, by the united efforts of Thomas and John, Wilson Shannon was sent to the Ohio University, at Athens, Ohio, to finish his education. He remained there two years when he was placed by his brother George at Transylvania University, Kentucky. Without graduating he began the study of the law with George, but in a short time returned to St. Clairsville and finished his course with Charles Hammond and David Jennings. Having been admitted to the bar he and the now venerable and learned Judge Kennon, Sr., formed a law partnership for the practice of the law, which continued for several years. Mr. Shannon soon became a leading member of that able bar and held that rank until he left St. Clairsville permanently.

In 1832 he ran for Congress on the Democratic ticket, in opposition to that celebrated jurist, James M. Bell, of Cambridge, the Whig candidate, and was defeated by a majority of thirty-seven. However in his native county he beat Mr. Bell 298 votes.

The General Assembly of 1832 having made the office of State's Attorney an elective one, Mr. Shannon in 1833 ran for that office and was elected by a majority of 1,265 votes over his opponent, Mr. William McMahon, the Whig candidate.

In 1838 Mr. Shannon was put in nomination by the Democrats for Governor of the state. The currency of the state had

become so worthless, its banks so corrupt and its finances, as a consequence, so debased, that the people began to demand that proper legislation be had to remove that pecuniary debauchery. Mr. Shannon offered them as a panacea for those monetary ills, "bank reform" and that swept the state like a cyclone. He was triumphantly elected by a majority of 5,738 votes over the Whig candidate, Hon. Joseph Vance, and so became the first native born governor of Ohio. In 1840 he was again a candidate, but opposition to the Whigs that year was fruitless and he was beaten by Mr. Corwin by the unprecedented majority of 16,130 votes. In 1842 Mr. Shannon was again nominated by the Democrats for governor and the people believing that some how through the banking ideas of Mr. Shannon a sound monetary policy would come, re-elected him by a majority of 3,893 votes over Mr. Corwin. The people were not mistaken, for in a few years the Ohio state bank system of banking was created by the General Assembly and was the best ever devised by any state in the American Union, and the germinal idea of that system was the intellectual product of Gov. Shannon.

At the election of 1842 the Democrats secured a large majority of the legislature on joint ballot. There were many opponents to the re-election of Hon. William Allen, to the U. S. Senate and they determined to defeat him in caucus if possible. To attain that end they prevailed upon Governor Shannon to be the opposing candidate, but he was defeated in the caucus by a majority of one vote. Mr. Shannon refused to use his personal influence to secure his election and therefore took no part in the contest personally. If he had gone into the arena with his magical personal powers there is not a doubt but that he would have defeated Senator Allen. Mr. Shannon and Senator Allen were personal and political friends and the struggle for the Senatorship did not in the least disturb the strength or sincerity of that friendship and it continued steadfast and true while they both lived.

On the 13th day of April, 1844, Governor Shannon resigned the office of Governor to accept the position of Minister to Mexico, to which court he had been accredited by President Tyler by commission signed on the 9th of April, 1844. He continued at the Court of Mexico until the 14th of May, 1845, when diplomatic intercourse was suspended with that Republic, and he demanded his passports. He returned to St. Clairsville, but soon after he moved to Cincinnati, where he remained about six months, and then moved back to St. Clairsville.

During the gold excitement of 1849 Mr. Shannon formed a company of twenty-five men, and, at his own expense, took them to California with the intention of mining for gold. The expedition was a failure. The company disbanded, and Mr. Shannon released every man from his obligation to him. He then located at San Francisco and engaged in the practice of his profession. In about two years he returned to his family at St. Clairsville.

In 1852 Mr. Shannon was elected by the Democrats to Congress for the district composed of the counties of Belmont, Guernsey, Noble and Monroe. While in Congress he served on the committee on foreign affairs, and was one of the four Ohio Democrats who voted for the Kansas and Nebraska bill. After the close of his Congressional term he was appointed Governor of Kansas by President Pierce, and located at its then capital, Lecompton. He continued to be governor of that distracted territory until 1857, when he was relieved at his own request, and was succeeded by Governor Geary, of Pennsylvania. During Mr. Shannon's gubernatorial term in Kansas its capital was removed to Lawrence. Soon after he became governor of Kansas he removed his family to Lawrence, where they have resided ever since.

After retiring from the office of governor Mr. Shannon engaged actively in the practice of his profession; and for over twenty years he was regarded by his brotherhood as the foremost lawyer in the state. His practice was very extensive, and was confined to the most important cases litigated in the state. In 1875 he, in connection with Hon. Jeremiah Black, of Pennsylvania, argued the celebrated Osage land case before the Supreme Court of the United States and won the case for the settlers. While on his journey to Washington to make his argument he paid his last visit to his native county and greeted his old companions and friends for the last time. He was the picture of a hearty, hale old man of the olden time—kind of heart, honorable in principle, and every look, move and word overflowing with benevolence and love to all. He visited his old homestead at the west end of St. Clairsville, examined its walls, inspected its rooms, and strolled along its walks, and said: "I want once

more to own the old home and come and spend my last days with my old friends and neighbors." But the yearnings of his heart did not reach fruition, for in less than two years he was called "to rest from his labors. He died in the year 1877, and was buried at Lawrence, in his adopted state.

Governor Shannon was married twice. His first wife was Miss Elizabeth Ellis, a sister of Mrs. Judge Kennon of St. Clairsville. They had one child, James, who died after arriving at manhood, and is buried in the M. E. Cemetery at that town. After the death of his first wife he married Miss Sarah Osborn of Cadiz, Ohio. Four sons and three daughters were born to them. Three of the sons, John, Albert and Wilson, have died since the family removed to Kansas. Osborn, the only surviving son, lives in Lawrence, Kansas, and was engaged with his father in the practice of law. Mary, the eldest daughter, is the wife of General T. W. Sherman, a regular army officer stationed at Newport, Rhode Island. Sallie is married to a man named Walsh, and lives at St. Louis. The other daughter is married and resides in the State of Maryland.

Politically Governor Shannon was a Democrat, and throughout life he clung to the fortunes of the Democratic party. He rejoiced in its triumphs and sorrowed in its defeats, but whether victory perched upon its banners, or disaster overwhelmed its legions, he personally preserved the integrity of his honor and the dignity of his manhood, and passed through life and to his exalted political distinctions without a spot upon his name.

As a lawyer, Governor Shannon was bold, persevering and diligent. He was a great student and sounded the profoundest depths of legal learning to which his mental powers would reach. To the members of the bar he was courteous, to the court and jury he was respectful, and to witnesses kind and forbearing. To the younger members of the profession he was always early to extend a helping hand, and never seemed so happy as when he was assisting them to untie the knotted threads of their cases, or aiding them over the rough places of their business.

Governor Shannon was a man of noble presence; tall and erect, but gracefully built; his eyes deep blue; face slightly florid; his hair a dark auburn, rather stiff and bristly and was always cut short. He never wore a beard, but kept it closely shaven. He was a gentleman in the highest and noblest sense of the word, and "in all the tender and affectionate relations of life that bind man to wife, children, kindred and friends he was all that love could demand, affection claim, friendship ask, or humanity expect from mortal man.

JOHN SHANNON.

Mr. John Shannon continued on the home farm in section 30, during his life. He supported his mother while she lived and gave material aid and wise counsel to his brothers whenever their interests required them. He was the kindest of husbands, the most affectionate of fathers and the best neighbor the community had. He really carried his kindness to his neighbors to an extreme, as he often discommoded himself to accommodate them. Over his sisters he exercised the watchful care of a father, and when each was married gave her an outfit with which to start on the journey of married life. Nancy, the eldest sister, married Mr. Morgan Gilliland, and Lavina, the younger sister, Mr. Humphrey Anderson, a young farmer of the neighborhood.

The most distinguished member of the Shannon family now living is the Hon. Isaac Parker, of St. Joseph Mo., a grand-son of John Shannon. He was born in Warren township, was educated at the Classical Institute of Prof. John I. Thompson at Barnesville, studied law with John Davenport, Esq., and then "went west and grew up with the country." He has been circuit judge for the St. Joseph district, Mo., a member of Congress from same district, and is now U. S. District Judge for the Southern District of that state.

In early and mature manhood Mr. John Shannon was a great hunter and very often exposed himself to the inclemencies of the weather, the ill effects of which, as he grew older, made him an invalid, and he was confined to his farm for many years previous to his death. He died on the 8th of January, A. D. 1861, and was buried at Gibbon's Chapel. It is useless to say that his death was regretted by all and that it threw a gloom over the whole township, for John Shannon was beloved by everybody, and his place could not be filled.

THOMAS SHANNON.

Thomas Shannon was born in Washington county, Pa., in the latter part of the year 1786; came to Ohio in 1800 and to Warren township the following year, where he resided until death. He

was during almost his whole life a leading and conspicuous character in the history of Belmont county. About the year 1812, he married Miss Casandria Anderson and that union resulted in quite a family of children; the only survivor of which is Mrs. Eliza Bradfield, wife of Mr. John Bradfield, the foremost dry goods and tobacco merchant at Barnesville. Immediately after his marriage Mr. Shannon sold his farm in section 18, and bought the property now the Frasier House, and began the mercantile business. At the second draft in Belmont county in the war of 1812 he was drafted for a term of six months. He was elected captain of the Belmont county company, in Colonel Delong's regiment, and served out his full term. The fabulous shrinkage of values following the war of 1812 brought disaster upon Mr. Shannon and swept away his property. He returned to farming, and in a year or two he had so far repaired his fortunes that he rented the property now owned and occupied by Mrs. Jane Piper, with the intention to engage once more in merchandizing. But his worth had become known throughout the county and in 1819 he was elected as the representative of Belmont county in the General Assembly, and was continued in that station by re-elections for the years 1820-1-2. In the years 1824-5 he was once more elected to the Legislature as Representative for Belmont county.

David Jennings, the representative in Congress from the 10th Ohio District, having resigned the post, Mr. Shannon was elected to fill the vacancy, and served in the Nineteenth Congress from 1st Monday of December, 1826, to 4th March, 1827.

By this time he had accumulated enough money to become a leaf tobacco merchant. He bought the property upon which he resided, refitted it and at once began to handle leaf tobacco. He purchased nothing but yellow tobacco, which commanded very high prices in the eastern market, and he made money rapidly.

In the year 1829 he was elected as Senator for Belmont county in the General Assembly and served the full term. In 1837 he was again elected to the General Assembly as Senator for Belmont county, and was continued as a member of that body by re-elections until 1841.

Mr. Shannon and Colonel Benjamin Mackall, in 1833, formed a partnership in the mercantile and leaf tobacco business at Barnesville, which partnership continued until 1841, having a very successful career. At the dissolution of that partnership Colonel Mackall retired and George Gilliland, a nephew, and Joseph Fry, a son-in-law of Mr. Shannon, became partners with him in the business. That partnership continued until Mr. Shannon's death, which occurred on the 16th day of March, A. D. 1843.

The popularity of Mr. Shannon was an astonishment to everybody—he was never defeated for an office.

BENJAMIN LUNDY.

By R. H. TANAYHILL.

Whatever may have been the estimate placed upon the "Old Abolitionists" by their contemporaries; whatever may have been the opinion entertained of them by those who had to grapple with the mighty questions precipitated by their agitation of American slavery; however they may have suffered in the earlier stages of that agitation from the scorn, contempt and hatred of their fellow men; and however much they may have been whipped and scourged by the storm of passion they aroused and that finally swept the country on to civil war, it is certain that when the cold, calm and unyielding pen of the historian shall assign them their station in the annals of mankind, and when the unerring criticism of the ages shall fix upon them their worth, they will have accorded to them the character of Apostles of freedom and the place of teachers to this busy century. They taught the nations of earth the way to the best political rule and to the highest Christian civilization. And so they will remain the lights of liberty and the heroes of human rights until that government "of the people, for the people, and by the people" shall sway in every land, and shed its blessings on every people.

And that Belmont county furnished out of her midst the first American citizen who declared American slavery a crime; who organized the first society whose sole object was to strike that crime out of being; and who edited the first newspaper that dared hurl the curses of outraged humanity against African slavery in the United States, is assuredly the proudest memory that can thrill the hearts of her children.

The pioneer Abolitionist in the United States was Benjamin Lundy, and he began his labors as such at St. Clairsville, Belmont county, Ohio. He there formed the first society, whose only and avowed purpose was the overthrow of African slavery

in the United States, and he there edited the first newspaper devoted to bringing into odium the monstrous crime of that slavery and to finally driving it from the nation.

Mr. Lundy was born in the state of New Jersey on the 4th day of January, A. D. 1789, at the town of Hardwick, Sussex county. Both his father and mother were Quakers, and he, of course, was born in the communion of that church. When he was a mere boy he gave assurance of future greatness, by doing things on his father's farm that required strength far above that possessed by him. He was of a quiet and gentle disposition and by an accident came very near losing his hearing—remaining through life partially deaf. He was about five feet five inches high and so slightly built that he appeared to be delicate. His face was a little florid, eyes pale blue and his hair bright auburn with a strong tendency to curl. His beard was light and he wore it like the Burnside style. Such are the outlines and features of him, who put in motion a set of ideas that have shaken a continent and are still thrilling the world.

The bodily powers of Mr. Lundy not increasing with his years, induced him to seek the Great West with a hope to strengthen his physical powers by the change of residence. So in 1808 he went to the vicinity of Wheeling, Va., and after working at several places west and east of that town, finally settled there to learn the trade of a saddler. Having finished his apprenticeship, he went to Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, but in a short time went back to New Jersey, where he was married. Soon after his marriage he returned to Ohio, settled at St. Clairsville, and set up the trade of saddle and harness maker.

When Mr. Lundy was learning his trade at Wheeling, that town was one of the great channels through which passed the slaves from the breeding lands of Maryland and East Virginia to the labor fields of the "sunny South." Gangs of slaves of both sexes, of from fifty to a hundred persons each, were often driven through the streets of that town, handcuffed in couples with a chain running between the couples to the length of the gang. Those gangs so handcuffed and secured were called "chain gangs of slaves." It was such scenes as those that met the eyes, and wrung the heart of Mr. Lundy and caused him to write in his diary: "My heart was greatly grieved by the great abomination. I heard the wail of the captive; I felt his pang of distress, and the iron entered my soul." Nor are those reflections and feelings of Mr. Lundy to be wondered at, when we remember his temperament, the influence under which he had been raised and the training he had received.

In the year 1815 he called a meeting of his neighbors to be held at his own house in the town of St. Clairsville, to organize an anti-Slavery Society. Only six persons attended that meeting, but they formed what they called a "Union Humane Society." That was the first Abolition Society ever organized in the United States. It was a small beginning of a counter-wave to the flood that was overflowing the nation. In a few weeks the house of Mr. Lundy was too little to hold the members of that society, and in six months from its "small beginning" the "Union Humane Society" had over four hundred members, and among them some of the best citizens of Belmont county.

Mr. Lundy believed that God had put on him the duty to free the black man, and he entered upon the discharge of that duty with the fervor of a reformer and the zeal of an enthusiast. Not satisfied with simply organizing an Anti-Slavery Society and bringing his fellow-citizens into sympathy with its object, he began to write articles against the "great abomination." On his twenty-sixth birthday, Mr. Lundy wrote his first article upon the abolition of American slavery. He entitled the article, "The Appeal to Philanthropists." That "appeal" contains nearly every thought ever urged against African slavery in the United States, and whatever was afterwards said or written upon that subject is only a repetition of that "appeal" or an elaboration of its ideas. In addition to the "appeal" he wrote several articles for the "Philanthropist," a paper then printed and published at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, and edited by one Charles Osborne, a Quaker gentleman. The general bearings of that paper were against slavery, but discussed the question rather abstractively. Shortly after he had written those articles for the "Philanthropist" he became an assistant editor of that paper. So soon as Mr. Lundy had assumed the character of editor, he did an act that happily illustrates the force of his feeling against slavery, and the dogged determination of his mind to wrestle with its crime. In order to have funds with which to make the paper a more powerful one, he puts his entire stock of harness and saddles into a flatboat to take them to St. Louis to sell. The trip down the river was a slow one, and he did not reach St. Louis until late in the fall of 1819. He found all business at

a standstill, and everybody excited over the admission of Missouri as a State, with the memorable proviso known as the "Missouri Compromise." A fiery discussion was going on in the newspapers of the city, and Mr. Lundy, indiscreetly, yet manfully entered the arena of discussion as a combatant for freedom. That course inflamed the public against him, and he could get no sale for his goods only at disastrous prices. Getting out of them all he could, he, to save all the money possible, made the journey home on foot, although it was the "dead of winter of 1820-1." 'Tis said calamities never come singly, and so Mr. Lundy found it to be in his case, for when he got back to Mt. Pleasant, Mr. Osborne had sold out his establishment, and the press and type shipped to Jonesboro, Tennessee.

But the loss of his property, the unexpected destruction of the business, to give strength and prosperity to which he had sacrificed his means; with mid-winter upon him, without friends, among strangers, and his money scant, all seemed to form a grand stimulating compound that gave fresh vigor to the energy of Mr. Lundy. He at once resolved to start a newspaper of his own, exactly suited to his conception of the needs of the tremendous situation, for the charge of which he felt it his duty to act. Having gone on foot to several of the adjacent towns, on the hunt of a printer, willing to print his paper for him, he at last discovered the object of his wish at Steubenville, Ohio. That town was twenty miles distant from Mt. Pleasant, but Lundy undaunted by obstacles and undismayed by his poverty, carried his manuscript and selections in his pocket, to that town on foot, had his paper printed and then walked back to Mt. Pleasant, carrying the first issue of the *Genius of Universal Emancipation* on his shoulders. Six persons took the paper. Lundy bowed to fate, but trusting in God and the "sacredness of the cause," straightened himself to a loftier mein and went on with his paper, going to and fro on foot. He continued to be his own mail carrier, carrying his manuscript and selections one way, and the *Genius of Universal Emancipation* the other. Such zeal, such labor, such worth, can not be defeated; and so in a few months his efforts brought him a considerable list of subscribers—enough to pay him well. Just as he had made the *Genius of Universal Emancipation* a newspaper success, he received a pressing invitation from the editor of the *Philanthropist*, then published at Jonesboro, Tennessee, to come there and print his paper at that office. Mr. Lundy very foolishly accepted the invitation. He went to Jonesboro and remained there three years publishing his paper, but an abolition paper at the very heart of Tennessee, was too much for the "hot bloods" of that region to tolerate. He was often insulted as he passed about the streets, and threatened with personal violence, and on one occasion two ruffians locked him in a room, brandishing pistols in his face, declaring that "if he didn't git out of thar, they'd be the death of him," but he stayed in Jonesboro until it suited him to leave it.

The first "Anti-Slavery Convention" ever held in the United States, met at Philadelphia in the winter of 1823-4. Mr. Lundy made the journey of six hundred miles to attend its sittings. While at that convention he was induced to remove his paper to the East, and by an unlucky choice, located its publication at Baltimore, Maryland. Mr. Lundy left Jonesboro for Baltimore on foot, with knapsack on his back. He went by the way of North Carolina. At Deep Creek, that state, he made his first public "Anti-Slavery" speech. He spoke in a beautiful grove near, "Friends' Meeting House," directly after divine service. He also spoke in the meeting at another time, and made speeches at some house raisings, and at a "militia muster." While at Deep Creek, he organized an "Abolition Society." He once spoke at Raleigh, that state. As he went through Virginia, he made speeches at several places and organized one Abolition Society.

He arrived at Baltimore, about the first of October, 1824, and the first issue of his paper was made October 10, 1824, being No. 1, fourth volume. Not long after his arrival at Baltimore, the masters of a considerable number of slaves, informed Mr. Lundy that if he would find homes for them, they would set them free. He immediately went North to secure them homes. Being detained much longer than he had expected to be, Mr. Lundy found on his return to Baltimore, that his wife had died in his absence, after giving birth to twin babies. That was the mightiest sorrow of his life, and from the shock, he never entirely recovered. Kind friends, however, had provided homes for his children, of which he had five.

In the year 1828 Mr. Lundy went to New England on a lecturing tour. Arriving at Boston he visited the clergymen of the city, and eight of them subscribed for his paper and prevailed upon him to hold an anti-slavery meeting. The meeting was

held and largely attended by the people. At the close of the meeting several of the clergymen addressed the people, concurring in the views of Mr. Lundy. He went on to New Hampshire and Maine lecturing when he could get the privilege. As he was returning he spoke in the principal towns of Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut. He also traversed a large part of the state of New York, speaking at many of its prominent towns. It was on this tour at the city of Boston that he first met Mr. William Lloyd Garrison, who was then quite a young man and a boarder at the house where Mr. Lundy sojourned. During his stay at Boston he had frequent conversations with Mr. Garrison, and at last converted him to his views on the slavery question. In a short time Mr. Garrison became an active worker in the cause of abolition. So it may be truly said that Mr. Lundy cleared away the mists from before the face of that mighty luminary of universal emancipation, whose light continued to grow brighter and brighter until every spot of our fair land was made bright by the light of liberty.

Many of the slaveholders of Maryland at that time were heartily tired of slavery and emancipated their slaves whenever homes could be found for them "out of the state." A statute of the state of Maryland in force at the time forbade the perfect liberation of the slaves unless the master had them sent out of the state. Mr. Lundy was therefore constantly employed in behalf of the freedmen, finding them homes and getting them to them. Some of them he sent to Hayti, others to Canada and on one occasion Mr. Lundy made a trip to Texas to make the effort to secure from the Mexican government a large tract of land on which to put emancipated slaves, but he failed to obtain the land. In 1829 he visited Hayti and went many times to Canada to see how "his people" were getting along.

Mr. Lundy was a man who always bridled his tongue and pointed his pen with caution. He detested slavery but loved and pitied the slaveholder, and so while he handled the crime of slavery with no soft hands, he stroked the owners of the slaves with the gentlest touch. But an abolitionist and his abolition newspaper in the Monumental city, in the very midst of slave-dealers and the markets for slaves, were things not to be borne without resistance. Lundy must leave; willingly well, but leave he must.

In the winter of 1829, he was met on the street by Austin Woolfolk, a notorious slave trader of that day, and assaulted and nearly beaten to death by him. Woolfolk was brought before Judge Nicholas Brice for that offense, but Woolfolk was summarily set at liberty by "his Honor," with the remark that "Lundy had got no more than he deserved." Brice, not content with his brisk behaviour as to Woolfolk, tyrannically directed the Grand Jury to indict Lundy for publishing an incendiary newspaper, but the Grand Jury, having more sense and better principles than Brice, ignored the bill.

Mr. William Lloyd Garrison went to Baltimore, September 1, 1829, and became the associate editor of the *Genius of Universal Emancipation*. As is universally known, Mr. Garrison was a strong and fearless writer, and in a short time rendered himself subject to the fury of the "chivalry." An occurrence soon took place that gave him ample play to his ablest powers as a writer. A vessel commanded by a native of the same town with Mr. Garrison (Newburyport, Mass.) sailed with a cargo of slaves from Baltimore to New Orleans. Mr. Garrison, in the next issue of the paper, in a scathing editorial, discussed the captain, the cargo, and the trip of the slave ship. So terrible was the invective, so scorching the eloquence, and so burning the rebuke of the slave traffic contained in that editorial, that a criminal prosecution was forthwith began against the writer. Of course he was convicted, and a fine of fifty dollars imposed upon him for the infraction of the law. Mr. Garrison, in that celebrated editorial, had called the coast-wise slave trade "domestic piracy," and as one of the "gentry" which owned the slaves had gone with the vessel, he brought suit for the "libel" against him. The jury awarded a verdict of one thousand dollars against Mr. Garrison, and judgment was entered accordingly; but it stands an unpaid judgment to this day. When Mr. Garrison was poor he could not pay it, and when he became wealthy he would not pay it.

Mr. Garrison had to remain in prison until his friend and fellow Abolitionist, Arthur Tappan, of New York, could go from that city to Baltimore to pay his fine and have him released. Mr. Garrison was in prison forty-nine days. On the very day that Mr. Tappan paid the fine, Hon. Henry Clay arrived at "the city of monuments," to pay Mr. Garrison's fine and have him set at liberty, but he was too late, as Mr. Tappan had already paid the fine and Mr. Garrison was again free.

In a short time after those prosecutions of Mr. Garrison and outrages upon Mr. Lundy, the partnership between those gentlemen was dissolved. The publication of *The Genius of Universal Emancipation* was transferred to Washington, D. C.; Mr. Lundy removing to that city. Mr. Garrison went back to Boston, and on the 1st day of January, 1831, he issued the first number of his illustrious Abolition paper, *The Liberator*.

So soon as Mr. Garrison became associate editor of the *Genius* he denounced slavery as "the sum of all crimes," and demanded its immediate and unconditional abolition. He branded all other schemes about it, as mere shifts and tricks for its perpetuation. "Liberty," he said "was the right of the slave, and it was the duty of the master to give it to him." Mr. Lundy was in favor of any scheme that brought liberty to a slave. He favored colonization, manumission and emancipation, and hoped by those instrumentalities, to gradually do slavery away. Mr. Garrison believed the American Constitution, to be a bulwark around slavery, and denounced it as "a covenant with death and a league with hell." Mr. Lundy believed that the American Constitution simply treated slavery as an existing condition of a part of the people, and in no manner stood in the way to the final emancipation of that body of the people.

From 1830 to 1835, Mr. Lundy was constantly engaged in providing homes for slaves set free, and getting them to their homes.

He continued the publication of the *Genius of Universal Emancipation*, at Washington, D. C., until 1836, when he removed to the city of Philadelphia. After his arrival at Philadelphia, the name of his paper was changed to *The National Enquirer* and in a short time to that of *Pennsylvania Freeman*. On the 17th day of May, 1838, Pennsylvania Hall, owned by abolitionists, was burned by a mob. Mr. Lundy, preparatory to his removal to the West, had collected his property in one of the rooms of that "Hall," and his books, papers, clothing and household goods were consumed in the burning. In July, 1838, Mr. Lundy started for the state of Illinois, where his children then resided. He reached that state in September, and finally settled at Lowell, La Salle county. He purchased a press and started the *Genius of Universal Emancipation* once more, but in August, 1839, he contracted a prevailing disease and died on the 22d day of that month. He was buried at the town of Lowell.

The *Genius of Universal Emancipation*, from its start at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, until one year after its first publication at Baltimore, was a "monthly." From that time on until it ceased to be published it was a weekly. Mr. Lundy learned the printers' trade at Jonesboro, and when going about in behalf of the freedmen, if his money failed him, he would work at his trade to make money to keep him going.

JOHNNY APPLESEED.

Among the pioneers of the Ohio Valley there lived a very singular yet conspicuous man—John Chapman,* better known as "Johnny Applesced." It was thought by persons acquainted with him that he possessed supernatural powers. He was born in the vicinity of Boston, Massachusetts, in 1773. Being of poor parentage, and the vicissitudes then attending the American colonists, he only obtained a limited education, learning to read and write. He was religiously inclined, and at an early age embraced the doctrine of Emanuel Swedenborg. So strong was his faith in that doctrine that, although in after life he seldom enjoyed the society of brethren or friends favorable to his religious belief, he never renounced the faith, continuing a steadfast adherent until death.

Possessing a philosophical mind, he was scarcely a man when he commenced the production of apples on the Van Mons principle. We have seen some very fine apples that were grown on his seedling trees. On one of them the fruit is quite interesting and is a freak of nature. It is a large, yellowish-green apple, divided by elevations and depressions on the surface into fine sections, the elevations being sweet and the depressions sour. The tree is growing in the western part of Holmes county, Ohio, and is in a healthy condition. About the year 1830 it was claimed by some persons that the notable Belmont apple was the product of one of Chapman's trees, and from his nursery in the west end of Belmont county, hence the name. This, however, is a mistake; that apple is from scions brought by a Mr. Beam from Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, to Belmont county, Ohio, and grafted into one of Chapman's seedling trees.

*Some historians have given his name as Jonathan Chapman, but we have seen his autograph.

Mr. Chapman's passion for producing apples from seed was remarkable, and some persons well acquainted with him believed he was governed by instinct in his theory of amelioration. How he obtained the idea of growing choice apples from seed, and opportunities for the sale of his trees, we will not discuss. It is enough to know that before the close of the eighteenth century he was seen with an ax in his hand and a bag of apple seeds on his back, wending his way through the settlements to the wilderness, there to practice his cherished theory.

His method of operation, after securing a suitable situation, was to clear away the underbrush, deaden the trees by girdling them, and then sow his apple seed. This done, he enclosed it with a brush fence. During the summer season he cultivated his young trees, looked up suitable places for other nurseries, and cleared the land. He did not purchase the land, but obtained permission to use it for his purpose, and generally selected a rich, fertile spot on the bank of some stream. In the fall he returned to the settlements, procured another stock of seed, and at the proper season again wended his way to the wilderness and repeated the previous year's operations.

The western country was rapidly settled, and as soon as the pioneers made their clearings, Johnny was ready with his apple trees, and if every one within his reach did not plant an orchard it was not his fault. The price of the trees, or when they were paid for, was of little consequence. He seemed to derive a satisfaction amounting to delight when he saw his trees transplanted in the orchard.

His benevolence was unbounded. He generally went barefooted, but if he had a pair of shoes and saw any one whom he thought needed them, he would take them off and give them to the person.

His first operations were in Venango, Pa., in the vicinity of French creek. We next hear of him in 1801. With a quantity of apple seeds in small leathern bags and carried on a horse, he crossed the Ohio river from the Virginia shore near Wellsburg, and staid over night with a settler living in the valley. After making himself and his business known, the settler urged him to commence a nursery in that neighborhood. This he refused to do, saying: "They are starting one up the river on the Virginia side, and they talk of improving apples by grafting." Said he: "They cannot improve the apple in that way—that is only a device of man, and it is wicked to cut up trees in that way." "The correct method," he said, "is to select good seeds and plant them in good ground, and God only can improve the apples." He said he intended going further from the settlements, where he would not be troubled with the stock destroying his trees before they were ready for sale; and when the settlers came and made their "clearings," he would be ready for them with his "good trees." In the morning, after making enquiry about the best route to the Muskingum, he started on his journey.

In the north-west part of Belmont county (then Jefferson) and on the head waters of Big Stillwater, between Morristown and Freeport, he started his first nursery in Ohio. After sowing the seed and enclosing the ground with a brush fence he continued further west.

From 1801 to 1806, we hear but little of Johnny Appleseed's operations in Ohio. In 1806 he again stopped to see his old friend living near the Ohio river, and whose hospitalities, Johnny enjoyed for the night. He was on his way down the river, with two canoes lashed together, laden with apple seeds, a few cooking utensils and some implements, necessary for carrying on his nursery business in the new purchase, whither he was going.

The following account of this peculiar man is from the pen of Miss Rosella Rice, of Perrysville, Ashland county, Ohio, at whose father's house Johnny was a frequent and welcome visitor:

"No one knows why Johnny was so eccentric; some people thought he had been crossed in love, and others, that his passion for growing fruit trees and planting orchards in those early and perilous times had absorbed all the tender and domestic feelings natural to mankind. An old uncle of ours tells us, the first time he ever saw Johnny was in 1806, in Jefferson county, Ohio. He had two canoes lashed together and was taking a lot of apple seeds down the Ohio river. About that time he planted sixteen bushels of seeds on one acre of that grand old farm on the Walbonding river, known as the Butler farm.

"All up and down the Ohio and Muskingum, and their then wild and pretty tributaries, did poor Johnny glide along, alone, with his rich freight of seeds, stopping here and there to plant nurseries. He always selected rich, secluded spots of ground.

One of them we remember now, and even still it is picturesque, beautiful and primal. He cleared the ground himself, a quiet nook over which the tall sycamores reached out their bony arms as if in protection. Those who are nurserymen now, should compare their facilities with those of poor Johnny, going about with a load in a canoe, and, when occasion demanded, a great load on his back. To those who could afford to buy, he always sold on very fair terms; to those who couldn't, he always gave or made some accommodating trade, or took a note payable—some time—and rarely did that time ever come.

"Among his many eccentricities was one of bearing pain like an undaunted Indian warrior. He gloried in suffering. Very often he would thrust pins and needles into his flesh without a tremor or a quiver; and if he had a cut or a sore, the first thing he did was to sear it with a hot iron, and then treat it as a burn.

"He hardly ever wore shoes, except in winter, but, if traveling in summer time, and the roads hurt his feet, he would wear sandals, and a big hat that he made himself, with one side very large and wide and bent down to keep the heat from his face. No matter how oddly he was dressed, or how funny he looked, we children never laughed at him, because our parents all loved and revered him as a good old man, a friend and a benefactor.

"Almost the first thing he would do when he entered a house, and was weary, was to lie down on the floor, with his knapsack for a pillow, and his head towards the light of the door or window, when he would say: 'Will you have some fresh news right from Heaven?' and carefully take out his old worn books, a Testament, and two or three others, the exponents of the beautiful religion that Johnny so zealously lived out—the Swedenborgian doctrine. We can hear him read now, just as he did that summer day when we were busy quilting up stairs, and he lay near the door, his voice rising denunciatory and thrilling—strong and loud as the roar of the waves and winds, then soft and soothing as the balmy airs that stirred the morning-glory leaves about his gray head. His was a strange, deep eloquence at times. His language was good and well chosen, and he was undoubtedly a man of genius.

"Sometimes in speaking of fruits, his eyes would sparkle, and his countenance grow animated and really beautiful, and if he was at table his knife and fork would be forgotten. In describing apples, we could see them just as he, the word-painter, pictured them—large, lush, creamy-tinted ones, or rich, fragrant and yellow, with a peachy tint on the sunshiny side, or crimson red, with the cool juice ready to burst through the tender rind."

Thomas S. Humerickhouse, a prominent nurseryman and pomologist, of Coshocton, Ohio, in an article published in Hovey's Magazine of Horticulture for 1846, speaks of Johnny Appleseed as a scientific, as well as early producer of apple trees, and from which we extract:

"Obscure and illiterate though he was, in some respects he was another Dr. Van Mons, and must have been endued with the instinct of his theory. His usual practice was to gather his seeds from seedling trees, and to take them from as many different trees as were to be found within the range of his yearly autumnal rambles, and from those particular seedling trees affording the highest evidence in their fruit that the process of amelioration was begun and was going on in them. At first his visits necessarily extended to the seedling orchards upon the Ohio and Monongahela rivers, in what were called the settlements; but when the orchards of his own planting began to bear, his wanderings, for the purpose of collecting seed, became more and more narrowed in their extent, till the time of his departure further westward.

"Still true, however, to the instinct which first drew him to the Van Mons theory for the production of new ameliorated varieties of the apple, he has continued occasionally to return in the autumn to his beloved orchards hereabouts, for the double purpose of contemplating and ruminating upon the results of his labors, and of gathering seeds from his own seedling trees, to take with him, and carry on, by their means, reproduction at the west."

There seems to be little knowledge to be obtained as to what became of his nursery in Belmont county. The tide of emigration seemed to push him westward step by step. His greatest nursery was in the valley of the Walbonding, in Coshocton county, but he proceeded on up the Mohican, and at one time had several nurseries in the counties of Knox, Ashland and Richland. Later, he again pushed further west, to the Maumee valley, and still continued his operations in his old age. He died near Fort Wayne, Indiana, in the spring of 1845, aged 72 years.

MILITARY RECORD OF BELMONT COUNTY.

WAR OF 1812.

President Madison issued his proclamation declaring war with Great Britain on the 18th day of July, 1812. Belmont county had at that time less than 13,000 inhabitants. The tidings of war spread rapidly, and the excitement, which always follows such a cry, grew intense.

The following, obtained from Colonel James F. Charlesworth, of St. Clairsville, shows the names of the Captains having companies in the service from this county, during that conflict. In the First Regiment, of which DeLong was Colonel, there appears to have been six companies.

FIRST OHIO REGIMENT.

Captain John Howell's company.
 Captain James Campbell's company.
 Captain Joseph Holmes' company.
 Captain William Stephens' company.
 Captain John Hall's company.
 Captain Daniel Conner's company.

THIRD OHIO REGIMENT—COL. L. CASS.

Captain Robert Morrison's company.

FOURTH OHIO REGIMENT.

Captain Solomon Bentley's company.

OTHER COMPANIES.

Captain Joseph Kirkwood, (regiment unknown.)
 Captain William Williams, (regiment unknown.)

OHIO MILITIA.

Captain Robert Irwin's company.
 Captain Absalom Martin's company.
 Captain John McElroy's (Independent company.)

As will be observed by the above list Belmont county furnished over a regiment of volunteers and drafted men in the war of 1812. At so late a day it is difficult to ascertain any facts in relation to these companies, and all that can be found is mostly traditional. Only one muster-roll, we believe, is extant in the county.

Captain Robert Morrison's company was the first one mustered into service. From Indian Springs, Belmont county, where it was encamped and partly recruited, it marched to Zanesville, where the men received their coat of arms. This company was in Hull's surrender, August 16, 1812. Captain Morrison was promoted to Major during his service, Wm. Gill succeeded him as captain, and W. Warner, First Lieutenant.

On the 3d of September, 1813, Capt. John Howell's company met at St. Clairsville and marched through Barnesville, Zanesville and Newark to Columbus, where they were fully equipped. Most of this company were from about Captina and McMahon's creeks. The company belonged to the First Regiment, under Col. DeLong. From Columbus they marched to the mouth of Sandusky river, and from that point were taken to Put-in-Bay Island. This company assisted in the guarding of the Detroit and Queen Charlotte, two of the vessels captured in Perry's victory, September 10, 1813. At that time the British called the American vessels the "Musket Fleet."

Captain McElroy's company was an independent rifle company, and was ordered into the United States service on the 19th day of October, 1812.

Captain Solomon Bentley was promoted to the position of Major whilst in service. This company belonged to the Fourth Regiment O. M.

An incident is given concerning one of these companies which is worthy of notice. Major Thompson says a company from Belmont county was stationed in a fort at a certain point on the Sandusky river, where a slight skirmish took place between it and the British forces. The enemy loaded one of their heavy guns with a piece of a log chain and shot it into the fort. One of the company, a brave, daring sort of a fellow, named John Guddarl, mounted the wall of the fort immediately after this

shot was fired, and looking over toward the enemy, at the same time yelling at the top of his voice: "Lookont, boys! lookout! The next thing you will find coming from their cannons will be a yoke of oxen." This was said in a ludicrous manner. He had scarcely uttered these words, when, simultaneously with the report of the enemy's gun, he fell back from the wall, severed in halves by a second log chain sent from the mouth of one of their cannons.

The following is copied from an old book kept by McElroy, captain of the volunteer company recruited about St. Clairsville, and which left for the service October 20th, 1812. This company was out only a short time, and rendezvoused near Mansfield most of the time:

OFFICERS.

John McElroy, Captain.
 Anthony Weyer, Lieutenant.
 David Work, Ensign.

PRIVATES.

Stephen Shipman,	John Duff,
Anthony Smith,	John Sharp,
Robert Hardesty,	David McClelland,
James Henderson,	William Graham,
Samuel Hardesty,	Alexander Smiley,
Robert Robertson,	George Wilson,
James Nellands,	William Ranason,
Alexander Work,	Benjamin Dean,
John Logan,	David Duff,
Isaac Buskirk,	Peter Ault,
Charles Vanwey,	Charles Baker,
Messor Ward,	Jacob Grubb,
James Taggart,	Aaron Dean,
Samuel Cuclar,	Thomas Garly,
James Hughes,	John Ranason,
Daniel Dean,	Samuel Marker,
Joseph Russle,	John Zimmerman.

"Marched from St. Clairsville on the 20th of October, 1812 and encamped at Washington Springs, 2 miles from St. Clairsville, and continued in camp for three days. On Saturday, 24th, marched to Morristown, and encamped in the suburbs of the same.

Sunday, 25th.—Struck our tents and marched before Duncan Morrison's door and dressed in a line, and was handsomely addressed from the porch by the Rev. Joseph Anderson, entreating us to observe the Sabbath day, &c., &c., &c. We marched from thence to Mr. —. Huffinan's.

Monday, 26th.—Marched from thence to Cambridge and lodged with Mr. T. Stewart. Met with J. Russel and gave him a furlough.

Tuesday, 27th.—Marched from thence to Mr. John Brown's.

Wednesday, 28th.—Marched from thence to Zanesville; arrived about 12 o'clock. Raining on us about one day. Marched to the court house and halted, and then to the barrack at the sign of the Lamb.

Thursday, 29th.—Continued in the barracks, and drew and receipted nine ovens and stew-kettles with two lids.

Friday, 30th.—Continued in the barracks and drew nine blankets and five pair of shoes at one dollar and seventy-five cents. The blankets, three of them at four dollars and fifty cents each, and six at three dollars and fifty cents each.

The following is the way the poor soldiers had to receipt for what they got, and if the government didn't pay for their clothing they did out of their wages.

"Received of Captain John McElroy one blanket, for which I promise to pay out of my wages while in the United States service, unless paid for by the government. The price being four dollars and fifty cents. ROBERT ROBERTSON."

"Received of Captain John McElroy, one blanket, for which I promise to pay out of my wages while in the United States service, unless payed for by the government. The price being three dollars and fifty cents.

His
 "JAMES X HUGHES.
 Mark.

"Test: ROBERT ROBERTSON."

"Received of Captain John McElroy, one pair of shoes, for which I promise to pay out of my wages, while in the service of the United States. The price being one dollar and seventy-five cents. GEORGE WILSON."

Saturday, 31st.—Continued in barracks and gave an account of the cost of tent, clothing, &c.,—amounts to \$74.15 cents.

Sunday, 1st November.—March from Zanesville about 11 o'clock A. M., to Licking Camp, about three miles from Zanesville.

Monday 2d.—Struck our tents and marched, passing the furnace and forge about 1½ miles from our camp, and continued our march to the Greentree, 9 miles.

Tuesday, 3d.—Struck our tents and marched 13½ miles to Newark.

Wednesday, 4th.—Struck our tents and marched fifteen miles to Davises and encamped in the woods, before his door, and it rained all night on us.

Thursday, 5th.—Struck our tents and marched through the mud, ten miles to Mount Vernon and crossed Owl creek, just at the town.

Friday, 6th.—Struck our tents and marched through the mud to Mr. Filton, 10 miles, and met Captain Bemer's company and Captain Martin's and exchanged wagons with Captain Martin, &c.

Owing to the mutilated pages there occurs an omission of Sunday. From one line still remaining it is to be seen that they "drew nothing to eat but some potatoes. The men growled very much."

Monday, 9th.—Continued in camp and drew some potatoes and nothing else. The men almost ready to go home. Hard living on potatoes and nothing else, and very disagreeable weather—raining. Here I must mention the commissaries' names, Henry Laffer, Clark and Deardniff.

Tuesday, 10th.—Continued in camp. I went to Greentown early in the morning and met the cavalry crossing the Black Fork of Mohican. Crossed the creek and went up to where the town was and found 2,250 Pennsylvania troops.

* * * * *

Saturday, 14th.—Continued in camp. William Ranason continued unwell, and some men went to Mansfield.

Sunday, 15th.—Continued in camp; and I. Brown and Dr. Moore came in camp, and fetched a number of letters for us. Got three from my wife and one from my father and one from Col. G. Paull.

Monday, 16th.—Continued in camp. A. Weyer, I. Brown and Dr. Moore left camp for St. Clairsville, and Capt. James Flogg and myself and others went to Mansfield—came home in the evening. Wm. Ranason continued sick.

Tuesday, 17th.—Continued in camp. Sent A. Smiley and Wm. Grimes to the Pennsylvania camp for Dr. Hursey to come and see Wm. Ranason. They returned with Dr. Sutton, who left some medicine for him and then left camp. We then took Wm. Ranason to Mr. Newell and left John with him and attended him myself till evening and then went to camp.

Wednesday, 18th.—Continued in camp, and James Taggart and John Logan were sent to meet the wagon about four miles to get one-half pint of whisky for Wm. Ranason to mix medicine in. They returned. I went to see him and found him getting better and returned to the camp.

Thursday, 19th.—Continued in camp. Ranason getting better, but complains of pain in his breast. Dr. Sutton came to see him and then I returned to camp, and Dr. Sutton to his camp. The Pennsylvanians came with their artillery—about 24 pieces; five of them eighteen pounders; five inches diameter in the lob, weighing 2,900 lbs.; five of this size and the remainder 12 and 6 pounders. They occupied 24 wagons.

Friday, 20th.—Continued in camp. Wm. Ranason got some better. Pennsylvanians started for Mansfield about 8 o'clock; three well equipped companies.

Saturday, 21st.—Continued in camp. Wm. Ranason getting better. Nothing else particular.

Sunday, 22d.—Continued in camp. Unpleasant day.

Monday, 23d.—Continued in camp. Raining and blustering; very disagreeable. Ranason better.

Tuesday, 24th.—Continued in camp. This night it snowed about one inch deep, and made nice hunting. D. Work and myself went a hunting and D. W. killed a fine doe, about three miles southeast from our camp.

Wednesday, 25th.—Continued in camp; went a hunting, and a very cold day. Nothing particular this day.

Thursday, 26th.—Continued in camp; went a hunting and in the evening shot a fine doe, and followed it with four others about four miles southwest from the camp, till it got so dark I could not see to shoot and came home.

Friday, 27th.—Continued in camp. It rained this evening and the snow went off.

Saturday, 28th.—Continued in camp. Wm. Ranason came to camp and is getting well.

Sunday, 29th.—Continued in camp. Had a very severe storm this morning; raining and blustering, and a tree fell across two of the Pennsylvanians' tent and killed one man, and five or six badly hurt. Not expected to recover.

Monday, 30th.—Continued in camp. Nothing particular happened this day.

Tuesday, December 1st.—Continued in camp.

Wednesday, 2d.—Continued in camp.

Thursday, 3d.—Continued in camp.

Friday, 4th.—Continued in camp.

Saturday, 5th.—Continued in camp. A very cold winter day; wind blowing.

Sunday, 6th.—Continued in camp, and six of our men went home on furlough, and Captain Flogg and five of his men. They went on board the Mohican packet about three-quarters of a mile below the camp, and started down. Three cheers were given by the boys on the bank, which was answered by three from the packet, and then we returned to camp.

Monday, 7th.—Continued in camp. * * * * * This day snowing all day, and Anthony Weyer came to camp and brought many things for the company from home. Grubb and Hardesty messes moved to a small cabin down and over the creek, and ours and Smiley's messes up the creek to a small cabin. So ends the chapter.

Tuesday, 8th.—We continued in the cabin and began to build a hut at the east end of the block house.

Wednesday, 9th.—Continued in the cabin. This is a very cold morning. Finished our cabin.

Thursday, 10th.—Continued in the cabin, and went to the block house and found our hut down to the ground.

Friday, 11th.—Continued in the cabin. Very cold weather. Done nothing to the hut.

Saturday, 12th.—Continued in the cabin. A. Weyer and myself went to Mansfield and settled with Dr. Sutton for services done William Ranason.

Sunday, 13th.—Continued in the cabin. By my permission, together with the orders of Samuel Connell, Mayor, the bearer, John Zimmerman, is on furlough for six days from this date.

Monday, 14th.—Continued in the cabin. This morning D. Work and William Grimes went up the Clear Fork a hunting. Nothing particular this day.

Tuesday, 15th.—Continued in the cabin. Nothing particular this day.

Wednesday, 16th.—Continued in the cabin, and D. Work and William Grimes came home.

Thursday, 17th.—Continued in the cabin. Nothing happened this day.

Friday, 18th.—Continued in the cabin. This morning we had a bit of a "tiderrei," and it was performed by G. W. flogging Martin Neal. But this afternoon some of our men went to Mansfield and saw the remains of Major Wilson laid away in that strict, solemn and military way, and then returned home.

Saturday, 19th.—Continued in the cabin. Nothing particular happened this day.

Sunday, 20th.—Continued in the cabin. This day makes two months since we left home. Major Connell came to the cabin and informed me that he had received orders from the government to dismiss us, and gave a furlough to James Taggart and Samuel Hardesty, and they started home on Monday morning before day.

Monday, 21st.—Continued in the cabin, and B. and D. Dean, J. Sharp and S. Cuclar went home, and I moved to a little cabin near the block house.

Tuesday, 22nd.—This morning D. Work, A. Work, D. McClelland, G. Wilson, William Grimes, C. Baker, J. Nellands, A. Smith, I. and D. Duff, J. and William Ranason left the cabin about 2 o'clock P. M., and left A. Smiley and myself in the cabin. We had a fine breakfast of pancakes and sweet milk, &c. This is a fine day. * * * David Newell came to the cabin to get A. Smiley and myself to help him to clean some wheat that evening. Calculated to go a hunting the next morning.

Wednesday, 23rd.—Got up in the morning, and A. Smiley and myself was cleaning our guns at the door, when Newell's dogs began barking about half a mile off towards our camp. Newell started; I loaded up and started likewise. When I came up the dogs had treed a grey fox, which I shot, and then returned to the house, got our breakfast, and prepared to go over the Black Fork. Got about half a mile and saw two deers, but could not get a shot. We then proceeded and came into the state road about half a mile from the Black Fork; thence pro-

ceeded along the road that led from Mansfield to Wooster about one mile, and came to the Black Fork; crossed it on a bridge that the Pennsylvanians made, and then down the creek, on the northeast side about two miles, and came to the Mohican lake. This is a handsome little lake; is about 170 yards wide and about 250 yards long. It is said that in the middle it cannot be fathomed, and is very good for fish. We crossed on the ice, and then proceeded down the creek about one mile, and there I shot a fine buck, and then we proceeded up the run to the house where four people were killed by the Indians—the father, mother and daughter and a Mr. Rufner. This is a fine place, but looked very desolate. We went into the house and saw their blood on the floor. Such a sight makes men feel. It is said the mother and daughter were found lying before the fire clasped hand in hand. We examined the house, and then went to where they were buried, all in one grave. We then proceeded home. A. Smiley and D. Newell carried the deer, and I its skin and some other articles about three miles, and then they got tired and hung up the deer. We waded the Black Fork about sundown. It was very late, and we were about seven miles from home. We then proceeded and came to Mr. Newell's about 8 o'clock at night. We had a hard tramp.

Thursday, 24th.—We returned to our little cabin. To-day is snowing and frozen. * * * Wagons have come for us from James' block house.

This company only number thirty-seven, according to the roll appearing on Capt. McElroy's minutes.

ANOTHER RELIC OF THE WAR OF '12.

*James Campbell, M. C., to Judge John Patterson, St. Clairsville, O.:
WASHINGTON, 28th January, 1815.*

DEAR SIR:—We have just received the disagreeable, though certain information of the capture of the President frigate after an action of more than four hours with four British frigates. Three Lieutenants and ninety men were killed on board of the President. Among the former was a son of Mr. Anderson, a member of this house. *Decatur remains unhurt.* This information comes from one of the surviving officers of the President.

I am, sir, yours in haste,
JAMES CALDWELL.

The following is copied from the original discharge now in the possession of Col. Charlesworth, of St. Clairsville. There were very few discharges granted in that war, and differs greatly from those issued in later wars.

DISCHARGE.

CAMP WOOD, Oct. 18, 1812.

This is to certify that John Hawthorn, a Sergeant in Capt. Holmes' company is discharged from Military Duty for this Tour. Given under my hand this day and date above mentioned.

JOHN ANDREWS, *Lt. Col. Commandant.*

I believe Mr. Hawthorn, of your company unable to perform this present tour of duty.

THOMAS CAMPBELL,
Sergeon 1st Reg't, 1st Brig., 4th Div. O. M.

THE MEXICAN WAR.

It had been predicted by many of the people that in case Texas was annexed to the United States it would cause an immediate rupture between this government and Mexico. The latter claimed Texas as a part of its territory, notwithstanding its independence had been acknowledged by other governments.

On the 6th of March, 1845, Congress adopted the joint resolution for the admission of that State into the Union. The Mexican Minister at Washington, Gen. Almonte, strongly protested against that measure and demanded his passports. Gen. Herrera, President of Mexico, issued a proclamation, the 4th of June following, in which he declared the rights of that government and his determination to defend them. That and other things which occurred prior to this gave rise to hostilities. At this time James K. Polk was President of the United States. War was declared by Congress May 11, 1846. After the appearance of the President's proclamation and reiterated by Gov. M. Bartley, of Ohio, a meeting of the citizens of Belmont county was called, for the purpose of raising volunteers for the Mexican war. On the 30th a partial company was recruited in the county, made up principally of young men.

I—25—B, & J, Cos.

The following named gentlemen composed the company:

Andrew Grubb,	John B. Calhoun,	John Dempsey,
Wm. M. Wilkins,	Alexander Williams,	Thomas Young,
Hiram Clous,	John R. Justus,	Saul K. Ruggles,
John Baggs,	James Clark,	James McConnell,
G. W. Anderson,	Moses Ferren,	Parish Garner,
A. J. Palmer,	Lafayette Eckles,	Solomon Baldison,
John McShultz,	Samuel Pottinger,	T. R. Day,
Arthur Higgins,	James Frasier,	Eli Mercer,
Alex. Young,	James Davis,	Frank Venem,
Alex. Blair,	James Gipson,	Washington Waters,
Wm. Porter,	Henry Mulvaney,	John Wilson,
Joseph Selvey,	Hugh McNeeley,	James McKafrey,
David Eaton,	M. B. Calhoun,	V. S. Brady,
Harrison Smith,	Richard Beech,	David Morton,
A. Lewis,	William Askew,	Clement Steel,
John Noland,	Richard Price,	Aaron Steelman,
James McGennis,	John Hutchons,	Jacob Worten,
Ira McKafrey,	Isaac Eaton,	P. Preston,
Alexander Barney,	Samuel Croy,	— Cracraft,
Aaron Hollingshead,	Michael Hidweler,	John Miller,
William Inskip,	John Jones,	

This company elected the following named officers:

John Patterson—Captain.

Isaac E. Eaton—First Lieutenant.

Arthur Higgins—Second Lieutenant.

On Wednesday, June 10th, Captain Patterson with his men started for Camp Washington, near Cincinnati. From St. Clairsville the company went to Bridgeport, and took a boat down the Ohio river to said camp, where it rendezvoused about thirty days. At this place a permanent organization was effected, and it was mustered into service, forming company "D" of the Third Ohio Regiment, commanded by Col. Samuel R. Curtis.

Early in July the Third Ohio repaired for New Orleans by steamer. From New Orleans sailed to Point Isabel, opposite Brazos Island, near the mouth of the Rio Grande; thence up the Rio Grande river to Matamoras, and placed as garrison at Fort Brown for a short time. This fort was named in honor of Major Brown. It was large enough to accommodate about two thousand men. On the 3d of May, a battery at Matamoras opened a heavy cannonade and bombardment upon it, while quite a large number of troops crossed the river to attack it in the rear. In this engagement Major Brown was killed in the fort.

From this fort the Third Ohio was ordered to Camargo. Here it was sent to open out the line from that place to Monterey. Near Ceralvo a terrible sight was met. A large train carrying supplies to Gen. Taylor, had been attacked by Urrea's forces, numbering 1,000 lancers, who killed a number of teamsters and soldiers. Out of 150 wagons, 62 were cut off by the enemy and burnt. Teamsters were tied behind their wagons and fires built underneath them, and in the terrible agonies produced by a slow blaze, which burned to a crisp, they met their death. In that number was recognized the body of George Mann, of St. Clairsville. He was identified by company "D." One of the soldiers of company "D," who witnessed the affair several days after its occurrence, says, "it was one of the most heart sickening sights he ever saw." The bodies were stripped and horribly mutilated before being burned. Capt. Granger, Quartermaster, was found shot through the heart.

From Ceralvo the Third marched to Monterey. After several days of sojourn there, the Third was ordered to Buena Vista. Here it remained until its time of enlistment had expired. It then moved to New Orleans and was honorably discharged by Paymaster General Churchill. After being paid off the boys all left for their homes in good spirits, where quite a hearty welcome was extended to Company D, by the citizens of St. Clairsville and county upon their arrival, July 22, 1847.

BELMONT COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

ROSTERS OF ITS COMPANIES AND REGIMENTS.

In the succeeding pages will be found the rosters of the companies and regiments which served in the war of the rebellion from Belmont county, as fully and correctly as could be obtained from the books of the Adjutant General's office in Columbus, Ohio.

CO. B., 15TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

[Three Months' Service.]

Captain William Wallace's company was recruited at Martin's Ferry. It marched from said place to Columbus, where it ar-

rived on the 22d of April, 1861. It was organized with the 15th O. V. I., and made Co. B. The organization (May 13) of this Co., was as follows:

William Wallace, Captain.
James W. Clarke, 1st Lieutenant.
Joseph Frazier, 2nd Lieutenant.
William Robinson, 1st Sergeant.
B. B. Stewart, Sergeant.
John W. Daugherty, Sergeant.
Wesley Jones, Sergeant.
William H. Thurber, 1st Corporal.
James Rose, Corporal.
William Dilley, Corporal.
John D. Junkins, Corporal.

PRIVATES—Nicholas Allunder, John Armstrong, Charles Armstrong, Howard Afflick, William Billings, Moses M. Bell, Hiram K. Brooke, John G. Brooke, George W. Baggs, David Bailey, Alexander Bailey, Levi Barens, Henry Brown, Jacob Buey, Henry Buey, Orloff Burris, Frederick Bye, Jefferson Chamberlin, John R. Campbell, James M. Church, William A. Church, John S. Clarke, Marthen Clarke, Ebenezer Clarke, George Curfman, Theodore Cooke, Thomas Cotteral, Wesley Coss, Adam A. Crossmyer, R. W. Darby, John Davidson, Joseph Dixon, Robert Duncan, Isaac Deal, Calvin Dailey, Robert Doig, Jeremiah Ebberts, George Erwin, Joseph Fulmer, Geo. W. Goodrich, Jacob Hymes, Andrew Hymes, Erie Hooker, John Harvey, Benj. F. Jenkins, Parrett Jump, Isaac Jones, James Kirnan, Thomas Kilgore, J. C. G. King, James King, Jas. Kinslow, Henry Knapp, John W. Knight, E. W. Lewis, Scott Liston, Abram McDonald, William H. Moore, James T. Moore, Alfred W. Moore, Aaron Moore, John McFarland, Franklin Miller, Henry Miller, George Murdock, Richard C. Nelson, Martin McConnaughey, George McCrackin, James W. Nelan, Isaac Newland, William H. Newland, John Ryan, Augustus Rothermond, Lewis Swartz, Joseph Samuels, Zane Smith, Luther Stewart, Henry H. Sharp, Bishop D. Stall, Augustus Stall, Barney Thonburry, Kinsey Trueman, William Vance, Charles Woods, John Wilson, John Westbrook, Henry Weidemyer, Martin Yost, Francis M. Yost, Orloff A. Zane.

This company reenlisted for three years.

CO. K, 17TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

[Three Months' Service.]

This company was recruited for the three months' service by Captain Peter Tallman, at St. Clairsville, April 22, 1861, and went into service on the 27th of same month. It was made Co. K of the 17th Regiment, which was organized at Lancaster, Ohio. The company was as follows:

Peter Tallman, Captain.
Frank Askew, 1st Lieutenant.
W. C. Chandler, 2d Lieutenant.
John A. Work, 1st Sergeant.
Otho Holloway, 2d Sergeant.
Joseph Harris, 3rd Sergeant.
Thomas F. Nichols, 4th Sergeant.
William H. Tallman, Corporal.
William C. Carman, Corporal.
Charles H. Stewart, Corporal.
William H. Geller, Drummer.
Robert Buffington, Fifer.

PRIVATES.—W. O. Allison, William Barnett, E. H. Beardmore, J. P. Burdett, Sylvester C. Brown, G. G. Broxton, Henry Bright, Joseph Burkhead, Frank H. Blessing, Wilson S. Colby, J. T. Collins, Alexis Cope, Isaac G. Cope, Morris Cope, Hiram J. Craft, Stacy B. Craft, Anderson Davison, David Denny, Oliver Donner, Vesper Dorneck, Joseph N. Dubois, Hugh Douglass, Luther Etzler, John Fenton, Josephus Foreman, Edward R. Gardner, Smith Gardner, G. W. Glenn, John J. Glover, J. T. Glover, J. D. Hadsall, Charles Hall, Ed. D. Harden, John P. Harvy, Thomas I. Hawthorn, W. H. Hays, James W. Hays, Andrew P. Heaton, Oswald Heck, Walter Hewetson, William Hill, William W. Happer, Rufus W. Howard, Jesse Huff, Thos. Huntsman, George B. Hutehison, Joseph C. Jenkins, David R. Johnston, James F. Jones, John W. Jones, Simon Jones, Caleb Kirk, Thomas Lindsay, William I. Lindsay, James L. Lauley, A. P. W. Lee, William C. Lochary, Nelson Madden, Joseph Marpole, Elwood Martin, Joseph McMillen, C. T. Moore, Franklin Moore, Joseph Myers, William Oliver, Wm. S. Patton, Isaac Paxton, Frank B. Plankey, Wm. J. Porterfield, Alfred Powell, Sterling Riggs, James T. Robison, William A. Robison,

Wm. H. Smith, Jerry Stinard, Evans T. Strahl, James H. Swan, Francis W. Sanders, James Tallman, Chalkley Thomas, Robert A. Todd, Westley Vanhorn, Marshall Westley, Thomas Wood, Aaron D. Yocum.

Company K. was sent with the regiment down the Ohio, and did garrison work in West Virginia. It was mustered out of service on the 3d of August, 1861. Most of this company reenlisted again into the 17th and other regiments.

COMPANY B OF THE THIRD OHIO INFANTRY.

Of the Third Ohio Infantry Belmont county furnished one company, which served under two terms of enlistments, April 16, 1861, and May 3, 1861, the first for three months and the latter for three years. The regiment was organized at "Camp Jackson." On the 27th of April it was mustered into the United States service. An election by ballot was held for field officers, which resulted in the choice of the following gentlemen:

Colonel—Isaac Morrow, of Columbus, Ohio.

Lieutenant-Colonel—John Beatty, of Morrow county, Ohio.

Major—J. Warren Kiefer, of Clark county.

The original enrollment of company B, which commenced duty June 13, 1861, for the three years' service is as follows:

Captain—James H. Wing.

First Lieutenant—Wesley L. Patterson.

First Sergeant—Wilber H. Sage.

Second Sergeant—John B. McRoberts.

Third Sergeant—Oliver P. Barnes.

Fourth Sergeant—Michael D. King.

Fifth Sergeant—Albert D. Brush.

Corporal—Wm. L. Pinkerton.

Corporal—George McDonald.

Corporal—James B. Bringham.

Corporal—Elisha C. Briggs.

Corporal—William D. Robinson.

Corporal—Mahlon O'Harra.

Corporal—Samuel Nevells.

Corporal—Charles W. Benedict.

Wagoner—Alex. Moorhead.

PRIVATES.—John Anthony, Benjamin Bufford, D. W. Brumbaugh, George Brown, Jas. W. Barrie, Michael Bolinger, Wm. Bafford, William H. Barnes, Charles H. Byers, James Cordroy, Frank Christian, Jas. J. Chambers, Charles Case, John Conner, Lewis M. Currier, James Daly, J. P. Demorest, Mathew Davies, Ross J. Dennis, Thomas Duffy, Doctor Dirth, Chas. A. Elzter, Dan. B. Edson, Robert Finch, Samuel L. French, Robert Griffith, S. B. Gray, Peter Gray, Henry Harecourt, Alonzo Haun, Joseph L. Hall, Ellis Hall, Samuel Harvey, Bushwood Hoge, Dan. H. Jones, Samuel Jones, John Keiser, Thomas Land, Samuel Labaugh, Charles McKoun, Wm. H. McCartney, Israel Mostwigh, Wm. H. Moore, Wm. H. McCleary, Thomas Messer, Nicholas Monahan, Edward Morrison, John Neill, Elijah Oakley, Charles E. Patter, Henry Ramer, Jas. W. Rainey, Michael Ryan, Isaac Reese, Charles Stafford, Samuel Sayers, Thos. G. Shankland, George W. Swaney, Charles Swing, Joel C. Tracy, John H. Tracy, Oliver Wild, Charles Willis, Andrew Weimer, Albert Warner, Shannon Wilson, Elliott White, Henry Young.

RECRUITS.—Simon P. Butler, October 15, 1861; Jas. B. Brigham, Dec. 26, 1863; B. W. Holten, Nov. 19, 1863; Michael Handley, Dec. 30, 1863; Aaron Livingston, Oct. 15, 1864; G. W. Mason, Oct. 15, 1861; John A. Moore, Aug. 25, 1862; Wm. McCurdy, Oct. 10, 1862; J. W. Price, David Summers, Israel Sheppard, Benj. Uncles, Christopher Winneman, Emerson White, Oct. 15, 1861.

PROMOTIONS.

John B. McRoberts, from 1st Sergeant to 2d Lieutenant, July 31, 1861; from 2d Lieutenant to 1st Lieutenant, August 28, 1862; from 1st to Captain, February 26, 1863.

Wm. L. Pinkerton, appointed Sergeant from Corporal, July 31, 1861; appointed 1st Sergeant, March 1, 1863.

Elisha C. Biggs, appointed Sergeant from Corporal, July 31, 1861.

Charles Swing, appointed Sergeant from Corporal, Sept. 28, 1862.

Samuel L. French, appointed Sergeant from Corporal, Oct. 2, 1862.

James W. Banie, appointed Sergeant from Corporal, March 1, 1863.

Charles B. McBrown, Corporal, Sept. 28, 1862.

Jas. M. Ranney, appointed Corporal, Oct. 2, 1862.

Robert J. Dennis, appointed Corporal, March 1, 1863.

Henry E. Harcourt, appointed corporal, April 1, 1863.
William H. McCourtney, appointed corporal, Dec. 15, 1863.

DISCHARGED.

Capt. Wesley L. Patterson, Feb. 28, 1863; W. H. Sage, Sept. 18, 1861; Ellis Bolen, August 16, 1862; George W. Brown, August 16, 1862; William Bafford, March 12, 1863; W. C. Barnes, April 8, 1863, for wounds received at Nashville, Tenn.; Schuler Currier, Aug. 18, 1862; John P. Demorest, March 5, 1863; Peter Gray, Oct. 9, 1861; Alonzo Haun, Oct. 9, 1861; Michael Handley, March 6, 1863, for wounds; Edward Morrison, Aug. 13, 1861; W. H. H. Moore, Feb. 10, 1863; James J. O'Harra, March 12, 1863; Charles E. Potter, March 12, 1862; Wm. L. Robinson, July 5, 1862, in order to receive promotion; Abraham Sheppard, Feb. 2, 1863, to enlist in Marine service; Samuel Sayers, March 6, 1863; Charles Willis, Feb. 10, 1863; Shannon Wilson, Jan. 10, 1862; Robert Finch, Jan. 10, 1863.

TRANSFERRED.

Capt. Jas. H. Wing, from line to field and staff, Sept. 26, 1862, by commission as Major; John Anthony, Dec. 31, 1861, Co. H., 3rd O. V. I., by order of Col. John Beatty; Martin Bertch, Feb. 2, 1863, marine service; John Conner, Dec. 31, 1861, Co. E., 3rd O. V. I.; James Condray, December 21, 1863, to V. R. C.; D. B. Edson, Nov. 19, 1863, to V. R. C.; Daniel S. Gray, June 13, 1861, 13th O. V. I.; Isaac Reese, Oct. 20, 1863, Co. H., 3rd Regiment.

DIED.

Benjamin Bafford, died July 8, 1861, at Cincinnati.
Frank Christian, Feb. 27, 1863, at Murfreesboro, Tenn., of chronic diarrhæ.
Charles B. Case, April 8, 1864, at Chattanooga of typhoid pneumonia.
Thomas Duffey, April 3, 1864, at Louisville, Ky., of chronic diarrhæ.
James Dailey, Jan. 2, 1862, Guernsey Co. O.
Doctor Dirth, Feb. 7, 1862, at Camp Jefferson, Ky., of small pox.
Robert Griffith, Oct. 8, 1862, Perrysville, Ky., of wounds received in battle.
Joseph L. Hall, Dec. 15, 1861, Louisville, Ky., of wounds received in battle.
G. F. Hall, Oct. 8, 1862, Perrysville, Ky., of wounds received in battle.
B. Hoge, Oct. 8, 1862, Perrysville, Ky., of wounds received in battle.
John Kaiser, Jan. 17, 1862, Camp Jefferson, Ky.
James Larrison, Dec. 8, 1862, Three Springs, Tenn.
Thomas Messer, Dec. 22, 1862, Nashville, Tenn.
David Stidd, March 26, 1863, Murfreesboro, Tenn., of chronic diarrhæ.
Alex. Summers, April 3, 1863.
Charles Stafford, May 2, 1863, Cedar Bluffs, Ga., of wounds received in battle.
Edward M. Suttles, Jan. 3, 1863, Stone River, Tenn., same.
George W. Swaney, Oct. 8, 1862, Perrysville, Ky., same.
Joel C. Tracy, Nov. 23, 1861, Clarksburg, Va.
E. White, April 19, 1864, Chattanooga, Tenn., typhoid pneumonia.
Owen E. Moore, Dec. 31, 1862, Stone River, Tenn., of wounds in battle.

CO. E. 15TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

Company E of the 15th Regiment, which was recruited in Belmont county, arrived in Mansfield, September 12, 1861. At this place the 15th Regiment, which was among the first to respond to the President's first call for seventy-five thousand men, reorganized with the following field officers:

Moses Dickey, Colonel; William T. Wilson, Lieutenant-Colonel; William Wallace, Major; Orrin Ferris, Surgeon. Company E was as follows:

Frank Askew, Captain.
Chandler W. Carroll, 1st Lieutenant.
Lorenzo Danford, 2d Lieutenant.
John H. Thompson, 1st Sergeant.
James N. Dubois, Sergeant.
Samuel Hilles, Sergeant.
John W. Harris, Sergeant.
Walter Hewetson, Sergeant.

Hugh Douglass, Corporal.
William A. Hogue, Corporal.
Morris Cope, Corporal.
William G. Malin, Corporal.
Oliver Donner, Corporal.
James Hewetson, Corporal.
Stacy B. Craft, Corporal.
Charles Hall, Corporal.
Alex. S. Wiley, Drummer.
David S. McMasters, Fifer.
Wm. F. Hutcheson, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.—William Adams, George W. Ashton, George Billet, Edwin G. Blocher, William Bright, Henry Brooks, Sylvester C. Brown, Stephen Burley, John Campbell, Boyd Cameron, William Cavender, George Castell, Isaac G. Cope, G. W. Cope, Oliver J. Cope, Hugh Crymble, John W. Danford, Benjamin Davis, William Dawson, Isaac E. Dillon, B. W. Dysart, J. B. Dysart, Charles Ember, John Elliott, Calvin Etzler, John Fenton, Jonathan Fitzgerald, Hugh Foster, John W. Fred, Edward R. Gardner, Smith Gardner, P. F. Given, William Gilham, James Hall, Hugh A. Hawkins, W. H. Hayes, Jack Heaton, John Heaton, Oliver Henderson, Rufus W. Howard, Robert Humphrey, G. B. Hutchison, James F. Jones, Abner Jones, Isaac Knight, Albert W. Lee, John H. Leisure, George W. Mackinson, James S. Maring, Washington McMasters, William P. McCance, Joseph McMillen, Samuel McMillen, J. C. McGee, Edward P. Mechem, John F. Mercer, James T. Metcalf, John J. Mitchner, Samuel Moore, Isaac Paxton, William O. Peterman, John E. Pickering, Alfred Powell, John D. Roscoe, Wm. H. Satterthwaite, Fernando W. Shackleford, James T. Sharpless, Wm. R. Smith, Ephraim H. Snyder, Joseph E. Stewart, Robt. B. Stewart, Amos Taylor, John W. Tipton, James E. Tipton, George A. Todd, John A. Todd, T. W. Vanlaw, Albert Wagoner, Milton B. Waters, Chas. J. Williams, Thomas Wood, Peter Gray.

CASUALTIES.

PROMOTIONS.—Capt. David Welsh, appointed first sergeant Nov. 1, 1862. Was appointed to first Lieutenant Feb. 9, 1865, and assigned to duty in Co. E. Promoted to Captain, April 6. Oliver Donner was appointed sergeant, August 28, 1862. Appointed first sergeant January 1, 1864. Promoted to 2d Lieutenant April 20, 1864. Promoted to 1st Lieutenant June 15, 1865. Severely wounded June 21, 1864, near Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.

Calvin Etzler was appointed corporal Sept. 1, 1862; sergeant, Jan. 1, 1864; to first sergeant, Feb. 9, 1865. Taken prisoner at battle of Stone River. Exchanged and returned to duty Jan., 1863.

George W. McMasters was appointed corporal April 1, 1863, and then to sergeant May 28, 1864.

James Hall was appointed corporal Jan. 1, 1864; appointed sergeant May 28, 1864. Taken prisoner at battle of Stone River. Exchanged and returned to duty June, 1863.

Isaac E. Dillon was appointed corporal Jan. 1, 1864. Appointed sergeant Feb. 9, 1865. Wounded at battle of Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.

Hugh A. Hawkins was appointed corporal Jan. 1, 1864, and sergeant Feb. 9, 1865.

Hugh Crymble was appointed corporal Jan. 1, 1864.

John P. Heaton was appointed corporal Jan. 1, 1864. Taken prisoner at battle of Stone River. Exchanged and returned to duty June, 1863.

Geo. W. Ashton was appointed corporal Jan. 1, 1864. Wounded at Stone River Dec. 31, 1862. Paroled by the enemy. Exchanged and returned to duty Nov., 1863.

Isaac W. Knight was appointed corporal Jan. 1, 1864. Taken prisoner at battle of Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862. Exchanged and returned to duty June, 1863.

Robert B. Stewart was appointed corporal May 28, 1864.

Allen Wade was appointed corporal May 28, 1864.

John J. Michner was appointed corporal Feb. 9, 1865.

Sylvester C. Brown was appointed corporal Feb. 9, 1865.

Finnemore Cochran entered as recruit.

John W. Harris was promoted to 1st sergeant Nov. 29, 1862. Reduced to ranks at his own request Jan. 1, 1864.

Frank Askew was mustered out to accept an appointment as Lt.-Col., December 6, 1862.

Lorenzo Danford entered as 2d Lt., promoted to 1st Lt. Sept. 24, 1862. Mustered out on surgeon's certificate, Aug. 1864.

Jos. N. Dubois was promoted to 2nd Lt. April 26, 1862, and assigned to duty in Co. B., promoted to 1st Lt. and Adjutant,

Sept. 10, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn., and assigned to duty in Co. E., March 14, 1864. Promoted to Captain, Aug. 13, 1864. Promoted to Major March 10, 1865.

Chandler W. Carrol entered as 1st Lt. and was promoted to Captain Sept. 24, 1862, and assigned to duty in Co. K.

Samuel Hilles was promoted to 2d Lt. September 20, 1862, Promoted, Dec. 7 1862, to 1st Lieutenant. Wounded at battle of Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862. Discharged by order of War Department, Dec. 7, 1863.

Thomas C. Davis was appointed 1st Sergeant Sept. 22, 1862. Promoted to 2d Lt. June 18, 1863. He was then promoted to 1st Lt., and assigned to duty in Co. E, Sept. 1, 1864. Was promoted to captain and assigned to duty in Co. C. Jan. 29, 1865.

Walter Hewetson was appointed 1st Sergeant Sept. 26, 1862. Promoted to 2d Lt. Nov. 29, 1862. Resigned Aug. 1, 1863.

KILLED IN BATTLE.

George B. Hutcheson was appointed sergeant, Jan. 1, 1864, and then to 1st Sergeant, April 20, 1864. Killed May 24, 1864, North, Ga.

W. A. Hoge was appointed Sergeant, Sept. 1, 1862. Killed December 31, 1862.

Joseph Hewetson, killed at battle of Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

Stacy B. Craft, killed at battle of Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

Samuel McMillan, taken prisoner Dec. 31, 1862. Exchanged, and returned for duty June, 1863. Appointed corporal Jan. 1, 1864. Killed in battle May 27, 1864, North Ga.

Thomas Anderson, killed in battle, May 27, 1864, North Ga.

Stephen Barley, taken prisoner Dec. 31, 1862. Exchanged and returned for duty June, 1863. Killed at battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1864.

Oliver J. Cope was appointed corps, Jan. 29, 1863. Reduced to ranks Jan. 1, 1864, at his own request. Killed in battle June 21, 1864, in North Ga.

John Campbell, killed at battle of Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

George A. Todd, killed in battle June 21, 1864, near Kenesaw Mountain, North Ga.

Thomas Wood, killed in battle May 27, 1864.

THE MISSING AND WOUNDED IN BATTLE, AND CAPTURED.

James M. Booth, missing since May 27, 1864, in North Ga.

John D. Roscoe, taken prisoner at battle of Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862. Exchanged June, 1863. Sick in hospital till March 1, 1864. Missing since May 27, 1864, in North Ga.

William Young, missing since May 27, 1864, in North Ga.

Robert Applegarth, severely wounded June 11, 1863, near Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.

George Billet, wounded and paroled Dec. 31, 1862, at Stone River. Exchanged and returned to duty Nov., 1863.

Henry H. Brooks, taken prisoner at battle of Stone River, Dec. 31, 1863. Exchanged and returned to duty June, 1863.

William Gilham, taken prisoner Dec. 31, 1862, at Stone River. Exchanged and returned to duty June, 1863.

Oliver J. Henderson, taken prisoner at Stone River, Oct. 31, 1862. Exchanged and returned to duty June, 1863.

Robert Humphrey, taken prisoner Oct., 1862, and paroled, exchanged, and returned to duty Feb., 1863.

David S. McMasters, taken prisoner at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862. Exchanged and returned to duty June, 1863.

Joseph E. Stewart, taken prisoner at Stone River Dec. 31, 1862. Exchanged and returned to duty June, 1863.

DISCHARGED.

John H. Thompson, discharged Aug. 29, 1862, on account of wounds received April 7, 1862, at the battle of Shiloh.

Hugh Douglas was corporal from enlistment. Appointed sergeant November 1, 1862; discharged at expiration of term of service, September 1, 1864.

W. G. Malin was corporal from enlistment. Appointed sergeant May 21, 1862; wounded and taken prisoner September 20, 1863, at Chickamauga; exchanged and discharged December 24, 1864.

James A. Adams discharged June 9, 1865, at Nashville.

Joseph Butts, taken prisoner September 25, 1864; exchanged and discharged June 9, 1865.

Samuel Bell, wounded June 18, 1864, at North Georgia; discharged June 8, 1865.

William Cavender, taken prisoner December 31, 1862; exchanged and discharged May 18, 1863, on certificate of disability.

Boyd K. Cameron, discharged November 15, 1861; George W. Castello, June 5, 1862; Wilson H. Cochran, July 16, 1865; John W. Cope, November 15, 1861; Isaac G. Cope, August 6, 1862; John W. Crymble, June 8, 1865; Boyd W. Dysart, March 12, 1862; Benjamin Davis, September 18, 1864; Henry Donner, June 10, 1865; John Elliott, February 17, 1862; Benjamin Etzler, May 3, 1865; Edwin R. Gardner, February 17, 1862; Peter Gray, November 15, 1861; P. F. Given, February 17, 1862; Rufus W. Howard, March 2, 1863; Samuel Moore, September 18, 1862; James T. Metcalf, November 10, 1862; Arthur Murdock, May 30, 1865; William A. Nichols, June 10, 1865.

Isaac Patton, appointed corporal. Wounded and taken prisoner September 20, 1863; exchanged and discharged September 18, 1864, at expiration of term.

William O. Peterman, discharged September, 1864, on certificate of disability.

Ephraim H. Snyder, discharged October 12, 1862, on certificate of disability.

William H. Hays appointed corporal July, 1862. Appointed sergeant April 1, 1863. Reduced to rank at own request January 1, 1864. Discharged September 18, 1864, at expiration of term.

Charles Embree taken prisoner October, 1862; exchanged and discharged, September, 1864, at expiration of term.

John Fenton, March 31, 1863; wounded at Stone River, December 31, 1862.

Jack Heaton, September 18, 1864, at expiration of term.

Frank M. Heaton. Wounded and prisoner at the battle of Chickamauga, Ga., September 19, 1863; exchanged and discharged May 18, 1865.

Charles M. Hall was corporal at enrollment. Taken prisoner December 13, 1862, exchanged; wounded and taken prisoner September 19, 1863; exchanged and discharged December 30, 1864.

Abner Jones taken prisoner December 30, 1862; exchanged and discharged, September 18, 1864.

Albert W. Lee, August 6, 1862, on certificate of disability.

G. W. Mackison, November 15, 1861, on certificate of disability.

James F. Marring appointed corporal July 1, 1862. Wounded and prisoner September 20, 1863; discharged at expiration of term.

W. P. McCance, July 14, 1862, on certificate of disability.

John T. Mercer, expiration of service.

Alfred Powell, taken prisoner December 30, 1862; exchanged and discharged September 18, 1864.

Wm. F. Sharpless, July 29, 1862, on certificate of disability.

Fernando Shackelford, April 11, 1863, on account of wounds received December 31, 1862.

W. B. Smith, September 25, 1862, on account of wounds received April 7, 1862.

Wm. H. Scatterthwait, taken prisoner December 31, 1862; exchanged; returned to duty June, 1863. Taken again at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863; discharged, December 29, 1864.

Jas. E. Tipton, December 21, 1864, term expired.

Thomas W. Vanlaw, August 14, 1862, term expired.

Milton B. Waters, September 13, 1864, term expired.

Albert Wagoner taken prisoner December 13, 1862; exchanged and returned to duty June, 1863; wounded at the battle of Chickamauga, September 19, 1863; discharged at expiration of term.

Alexander S. Wiley, September 18, 1864, term expired.

Charles J. Williams, July 18, 1862, on account of wounds received April 7, 1862.

DIED.

John W. Danford died January 14, 1863, of wounds received December 31, 1862.

Wm. L. Hutcheson died in hospital, April 5, 1862.

George Durbin died April 27, 1863.

Joseph Durbin died in rebel hospital of wounds received May 27, 1864.

J. B. Dysart died January 15, 1863, of wounds received December 31, 1862.

Charles Etzler died May, 1864, accident.

Jonathan Fitzgerald died March 1, 1862, of fever.

John W. Fredd, died February 17, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.

James T. Jones died January 13, 1862, at home.

John C. Jones died June 30, 1864, of wounds received.

Edward P. Meehan died May 5, 1862, of wounds received April 7, 1862.

Oliver Mills died September 20, 1864, at Atlanta, Ga.

Elisha P. Scott died April 20, 1864, of small pox.

John A Todd died November 10, 1862.

John W. Tipton died February 16, 1864.

James Tweedy died June 2, 1864.

Daniel Wallace died June, 1864, of wounds received June 23, 1864.

This company was mustered out November 21, 1865.

CO. F, 15TH REGIMENT, O. V. I.

Amos Glover, Captain.

James M. Welsh, First Lieutenant.

Nicholas M. Fowler, Second Lieutenant.

E. B. Rowles, Sergeant.

Herman Goulder, Sergeant.

James O. Scott, Sergeant.

John F. Glover, Sergeant.

Daniel Diday, Sergeant.

William Barrett, Corporal.

B. F. Richardson, Corporal.

Elwood Martin, Corporal.

Lafayette Hess, Corporal.

John C. Jackson, Corporal.

Adam C. McCaffey, Corporal.

Nelson Madden, Corporal.

Charles B. Hamilton, Corporal.

G. W. Wilson, Musician.

John Brandon, Musician.

PRIVATEs.

James Barnett, Richard Bennett, Israel D. Boston, John Branden, Charles Branden, James Bernands, Jacob Boger, Jacob Brewer, Henry H. Bowles, John Brewer, Josiah Bowles, Wm. Brewer, Levi Brock, V. Baumberger, G. W. Boston, Josephus Clagg, John Craig, Thomas H. Collins, John F. Coulter, John F. Dailey, George Davis, W. H. Davis, Lewis Davis, Joseph Diday, Nathan Daun, Samuel Erly, John Feiss, Charles C. Gibson, John F. Gibson, Andrew Garloch, Jacob Garloch, James Goodrich, Josiah D. Glover, Jacob Graf, Isaac H. Green, Christian Hinkle, Dixon M. Hays, Cyrus Hurly, Nehemiah Hurly, L. Harris, W. H. Johns, James A. Jones, Jas. H. Knox, Israel Kinney, Conrad King, John J. Mills, Samuel McKirchan, David Mills, C. B. Mills, Joseph McMillen, Nathan Nelson, John Ore, George Richeson, Martin Reynolds, John Schuster, William Scott, Daniel Thomas, W. H. Wingrove, Samuel R. Wingrove, Thos. B. Weekly, Nathan Watson, Thos. R. Yocum, John V. Yocum, Ashbury Welsh, Leander Warren, Abner Wilbert, R. W. Moberly, George Martin, Asher Green, Christian Taylor.

The above company was recruited at Glencoe and Powhattan. It was mustered into service September 20, 1861, at Mansfield, and made company "F" of the 15th regiment. It was discharged November 21, 1865.

PROMOTIONS, TRANSFERS, ETC.

Alexis Cope entered the service as Sergeant of Co. K. Appointed Sergeant Major, April 14, 1863. Promoted to Second Lieutenant of Co. D, July 31, 1863. Promoted to First Lieutenant of Co. E. Made Captain of Co. F, January 8, 1865.

Jacob Boger, promoted from Commissary Sergeant to First Lieutenant, and assigned to Co. —, February 9, 1865.

Jas. P. Scott was wounded in battle at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863. Made First Sergeant, March 21, 1865.

Ebenezer W. Hutchison made Sergeant January 1, 1864. Captured at battle of Stone River, December 31, 1862. Released January 21, 1863.

James Goodrich was made Corporal January 1, 1864. Made Sergeant June 23, 1864.

William H. Jones was made Corporal May 28, 1864. Made Sergeant August, 1864.

Dixon M. Hays was made Corporal January 1, 1864; wounded at battle of Stone River, December 31, 1862, and Kenesaw Mountain, June, 1864. Thos. B. Jackson was made Corporal January 1, 1864; captured at battle of Stone River, December 31, 1862; released January 21, 1863. Augustus Brast made Corporal September 8, 1864. John F. Daily made Corporal August 10, 1864. Geo. W. Wilson made Corporal August 10, 1862. William Brewer made Corporal March 9, 1865. Charles Baetticher was wounded in battle at Chickamauga. John Diday was made Corporal June 1, 1864; wounded in battle at Liberty

Gap, June 25, 1863, and Nashville, December 15, 1864. Abraham Ewers was wounded in the battle at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863. Amos Glover resigned March 15, 1864. James M. Welsh was mustered out on account of disability, August 10, 1862. Samuel Bechtell resigned to accept promotion in U. S. Signal Corps, September 1, 1864.

KILLED IN BATTLE.

Nicholas M. Fowler was killed in battle at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863. Lafayette Hess was made sergeant April 23, 1864; wounded in battle at Liberty Gap June 25, 1863; killed before Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 23, 1864. Adam C. McCaffrey, corporal, was killed in battle at Stone river December 31, 1862. Joseph A. Jones, corporal, was killed in battle at Pickett's Mill, Ga., May 27, 1864. James McKirahan was killed in battle at Shiloh April 7, 1862. John Craig was killed in battle at Stone river December 31, 1862. George Davis was killed in battle at Liberty Gap, June 25, 1863. William Barnett was killed in battle at Liberty Gap, June 24, 1863. Jacob Hesht was killed in battle at Stone river December 31, 1862. George Richeson was killed in battle at Liberty Gap June 25, 1863.

DISCHARGED.

Martin Elwood, July 30, 1862. Crawford E. Welsh was wounded at Kenesaw Mountain June 18, 1864; discharged December 13, 1864. Nathan Watson was captured at the battle of Chickamauga September 19, 1863; discharged April 3, 1865. William Woodburn, September 5, 1865. John V. Yocum, September 19, 1864. Richard Bennett, September 19, 1864. Israel D. Boston, September 19, 1864. James Bernard was wounded at the battle of Resaca, La., May 18, 1864; discharged September 19, 1864. Josiah D. Bowles was wounded in battle at Stone river December 31, 1862; Discharged February 14, 1865. Levi Brock was wounded in battle at Shiloh April 7, 1862; discharged August 29, 1862. George W. Boston was captured in Kentucky and released September, 1862; captured at battle of Chickamauga September 19, 1863; discharged September 19, 1864. James Barnett was captured at Vining Station, Ga., July 7, 1864; discharged May 30, 1865. Charles Brandon was captured in Kentucky, September, 1862; captured at battle of Stone river December 31, 1862, and at battle of Chickamauga September 19, 1863. Iven Brandon, March 27, 1863. James K. P. Barker was wounded at Mission Ridge November 28, 1863; discharged December, 1864; Mark Brown, June 10, 1865; D. W. Babcock, June 10, 1865; John T. Coulter, February 21, 1862. Thomas H. Collins was captured at battle of Stone river December 31, 1862; discharged December 10, 1864. B. M. Carr, June 10, 1865; Richard Carroll, June 10, 1865; Andrew Gollison, June 10, 1865; Nathan Downs, September 19, 1864; Lewis Davis, September 19, 1864; Joseph Diday, September 16, 1862. William H. Davis was wounded before Kenesaw June 23, 1864; discharged February, 1865. Aaron Davis, June 10, 1865; John P. Dallier, June 10, 1865; David P. Drake, June 10, 1865; John Feiss, June 21, 1862. John C. Fletcher was wounded before Kenesaw Mountain June 23, 1864; discharged November 9, 1864. Lee Fehrenbaugh, June 10, 1865; Jacob Garlach, November 18, 1862; Asher Green, March 18, 1863. Charles C. Gibson was captured at battle of Stone river December 31, 1862; released January 21, 1863; discharged February 14, 1865. John T. Glover, September 19, 1864. Andrew Garlach was wounded in battle at Stone river December 31, 1862; discharged February 19, 1864. Herman Gulden, September 19, 1864; Josiah D. Glover, September 19, 1864. Leonidas Harris was wounded at battle of Chickamauga September 19, 1863; discharged February 15, 1864. Michael Hess, September 19, 1864; David Jones, June 10, 1865; John C. Jackson, September 14, 1864. James H. Knox was captured at battle of Chickamauga September 14, 1863; discharged — 23, 1865. John Kedch, June 10, 1865; John Logston, June 10, 1865; Thomas Linton, June 10, 1865; Samuel Livingston, June 10, 1865; George Martin, July 16, 1862; R. W. Moberly, February 18, 1862. John Mills was captured at battle of Chickamauga September 19, 1863. Fielding Magness June 10, 1865; Nathan Nelson, September 19, 1864; George A. Porterfield, July 19, 1862; John Patton, June 10, 1865. Benj. F. Richeson, wounded at Liberty Gap, June 25, 1863; discharged September 19, 1864. Martin Reynolds, September 19, 1864; Frederick Rowe, June 10, 1865; William Richardson, June 10, 1865; Frederick Kernal, June 10, 1865; John Richardson, June 10, 1865; Walter B. Simpson, June 10, 1865; Harry Sickman, June 10, 1865; Benjamin F.

Skelton, June 10, 1865; David Shultz, June 11, 1865; Elijah M. Tam, May 22, 1865; William H. Wingrove, April 16, 1862. Ashbury Welsh was wounded at battle of Mission Ridge November 25, 1863; discharged June 18, 1864. Leander Warren was wounded in battle at Chickamauga June 19, 1863; discharged September 19, 1864. Daniel Thomas was captured at Stone River December 31, 1862; discharged September 19, 1864. Thomas B. Yocum, November 8, 1862; James Wisenburg, February 20, 1865.

DIED.

David Diday, of typhoid fever at Corinth, Miss., June 22, 1862. John Brewer, of lung fever in Kentucky, December 31, 1861. Jacob Brewer, of pneumonia at Camp Station, Tennessee, March 29, 1862. Joseph A. Bowles, of typhoid fever at Vinning Station, Ga., July 31, 1864. John Brandon was captured at the battle of Chickamauga, September 19, 1863; died in prison at Andersonville, Ga., June 30, 1864. Samuel Early died of wounds received before Kenesaw Mountain, June 21, 1864, at hospital, Chattanooga, Tenn., June 29, 1864. Isaac Green was captured and paroled at Stone River, December 31, 1862; died June 22, 1864, of wounds received before Kenesaw Mountain, June 21, 1864. Christopher Hinkle, July 10, 1864, of wounds received before Kenesaw Mountain, June 21, 1864. Cyrus Hurly was captured and paroled in Kentucky, September, 1862; captured at the battle of Chickamauga, September 19, 1863; died in prison, at Andersonville, Ga., June 21, 1864. Conrad King died of pneumonia at Louisville, Ky., June 1, 1862. Edward Keiser died of diarrhæa at Camp Dennison, Ohio, February 5, 1865. David Mills, July 26, 1864, of wounds received June 20, 1864, at Chattanooga, Tenn. John Orr, of chronic diarrhæa at Murfreesboro, Tenn., July 1, 1863. Elijah B. Rowles, of wounds received at Picket's Mills, Ga., May 27, and died in field hospital May 28, 1864. James E. Ramage, June 28, of wounds received in battle at Liberty Gap June 25, 1863. Wm. Scott, at Murfreesboro, Tenn., September 14, 1863, of wounds received in battle at Stone River, December 31, 1862. Abner Wilbert died of pneumonia at Mumfordsville, Ky., February 21, 1862. Christopher Taylor, September 14, 1863, of wounds received in battle at Liberty Gap, June 25, 1863, at Murfreesboro, Tenn. Samuel Wingrove was captured in battle at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863; died in prison at Andersonville, Ga., June 16, 1864.

CO. K, 15TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

This company was organized at Flushing, September 5, 1861. Rendezvoused at Camp Bartley for a short time. The officers and members were as follows:

Otho S. Holloway, Captain.
Robert H. Cochran, First Lieutenant.
Vesper Domeck, Second Lieutenant.
Nathan Holloway, First Sergeant.
Frank W. Sanders, Sergeant.
Alexis Cope, Sergeant.
John S. Cochran, Sergeant.
Joseph Farmer, Sergeant.
Laban Mitchell, Corporal.
Rees Pickering, Corporal.
Thomas Burkhead, Corporal.
Henry E. Stewart, Corporal.
Eli Davis, Corporal.
Thomas Bethel, Corporal.
Joseph Cordner, Corporal.
G. W. Chessel, Corporal.
Abner W. Marshall, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.—Levi Atkins, Wm. I. Ankrom, J. P. Arned, Joseph Burkhead, John W. Brown, James W. Bateman, John M. Bendure, James H. Bendure, Alvin Barton, Stephen Bricker, Robert A. Buffington, Russels Buffington, Walker Carpenter, Joshua Camp, S. W. Cowels, Brown Deselms, Thos. Dunn, James Eckles, Benjamin Eckles, Benj. Freeman, Simeon L. Faucett, Elder T. Fort, James Ferren, Landon Grimes, John Grimsley, Samuel Geller, Wm. Hazelwood, Lundy B. Hogue, Ephraim Houser, Charles Hall, Simpson G. Haines, Al. Herrick, Samuel Hutchison, John S. Hutchison, Benj. F. Johnson, John W. Looman, Christian Maul, Israel McKnight, William McKnight, James McCourt, James McConnell, Lewis C. Mechem, John Murray, Wallace McGrath, Hector McAllison, James McMillen, Balaam Norris, George W. Poorman, Leonard Pickering, Squire Palmer, William I. Porterfield, Peter P. Russel, John Ridgeway, David Ralston, David Smith, William Stone, Edward Stone, G.

W. Shalleross, Wm. Seals, John G. Sherwood, Samuel Tillett, J. Tillett, J. Q. Tillett, James Thompson, John A. Thompson, Wilson S. Vancuran, Washington I. Vance, David C. Vail, Marshall Wisley, William Walter, William H. Webb.

This company was re-organized as a veteran company.

PROMOTIONS, TRANSFERS, ETC.

Vesper Domeck entered as a private; promoted to Second Lieutenant November 8, 1861; to First Lieutenant June 19, 1863, and to Captain January 13, 1865. Robert S. McClenahan was quartermaster sergeant to March 12, 1865, when he was promoted to first lieutenant and transferred to company K; Joseph Cordner enlisted as corporal; promoted to sergeant January 1, 1864, and to first lieutenant March 26, 1865. David Smith promoted to sergeant January 1, 1864; wounded in arm at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 21, 1864. Washington J. Vance promoted to sergeant June 1, 1862. John Q. Tillett was promoted to corporal January 1, 1864, and to sergeant March 16, 1865. Benj. F. Johnston was promoted to corporal January 1, 1864, to sergeant June 3, 1865. Henry E. Stewart was promoted to sergeant September 1, 1862. James Eckles, promoted to corporal January 1, 1864. Deselms Brown was promoted to corporal January 13, 1865; wounded at Rocky Faced Ridge, May 3, 1865. Noble Carter was promoted to corporal January 13, 1865. Robert A. Heaney, promoted to corporal January 13, 1865. Wm. L. Reynolds, promoted to corporal January 13, 1865. W. B. Drum was promoted to corporal March 23, 1865; wounded in head at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 21, 1864. Geo. W. Russell, promoted June 3, 1865, to corporal. Otho S. Holloway resigned July 1, 1862. Chandler W. Carroll entered first lieutenant, Co. E; promoted to captain and transferred to Co. K, September 25, 1862; mustered out at Huntsville, Ala., January 12, 1865. Robert H. Cochran, first lieutenant, resigned May 30, 1865. Reese Pickering, promoted to second lieutenant January 1, 1864; to first lieutenant January 12, 1865; promoted to captain and transferred to company I, March 9, 1865. Frank W. Sanders was promoted to first sergeant June 24, 1862, and to second lieutenant June 25, 1865; killed in battle at Mission Ridge, November 25, 1863. Vincent T. Trago, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant March 9, 1865, and transferred to company K; promoted to first lieutenant and transferred to company H June 1, 1865.

KILLED IN BATTLE.

Thomas Bethel killed at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., July 3, 1864; promoted to sergeant April 1, 1862. Ephraim Houser killed at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864. Samuel W. Cowles killed in battle at Stone River, December 31, 1862. Balaam Norris killed at Mission Ridge, Tenn., November 25, 1863. Nelson J. Reed killed at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864. Samuel W. Wilson killed at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 21, 1864.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.

Nathan Holloway, June 24, 1862. John S. Cochran, September 31, 1862. Joseph Farmer, at Murfreesboro, Tenn., 1863. E. T. Frost was promoted to corporal January 1, 1864; promoted to sergeant January 13, 1865; wounded in the arm at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 21, 1864; discharged June 3, 1865. Wm. Hazelwood promoted to corporal June 1, 1863; wounded in the leg at the battle of Chickamauga, Ga., September 19, 1863; discharged January 14, 1865. James H. Bendure, June 30, 1862. John M. Bendure, September 12, 1862. Allen T. Brandenburg, July 20, 1863. Stephen Bricker, January 1, 1864; was wounded severely in the breast at Kenesaw Mountain, June 21, 1864. Robert A. Buffington, April 22, 1863. Joshua Camp, July 3, 1862. Walder C. Carpenter, January 10, 1863. Richard Coleman, July 10, 1865. James R. Cowgill, October 4, 1865. Christopher Dethling, June 10, 1865. Clark Edgington, May 22, 1865. Robert Erskine, September 9, 1862. Simeon L. Fawcett, March 27, 1865. Benj. Freeman, April 7, 1865; captured at Chickamauga, Ga., September 19, 1863; released April, 1865. Casper D. Fassee, June 10, 1865. Samuel Geller, July 28, 1862. James Gibson, October 4, 1864. L. B. Grimes, March 26, 1863. John Grimsley, January 6, 1863. Simpson G. Haines, December 2, 1862, on account of wounds received at the battle of Shiloh, April 7, 1862. Charles Hall, February 24, 1862. Wm. Hill, April 11, 1865. Lundy B. Hogue, October 29, 1862. Samuel Hutchison, February 21, 1862. John S. Hutchison, June 10, 1865; captured at Chickamauga, Ga., September 19, 1863; released April, 1865. John W. Looman, September 30, 1864.

George W. Male, June 10, 1865. Hector McAllister, January 11, 1865. Wallace McGrath, October 1, 1862, to accept promotion; transferred as second lieutenant to company C, same date. John McFadden, June 10, 1865. James McCourt, September 30, 1864. James McMillen, June 10, 1865. Jonathan Miller, June 10, 1865. Squire Palmer, July 21, 1862. Leonard Pickering, June 10, 1865. W. J. Porterfield, June 19, 1862. David Ralston, October 3, 1864. John Rennard, on account of wound received at Stone River, December 31, 1862. Rudolph Rine, June 10, 1865. Peter P. Russell, April 7, 1863; received wounds at the battle of Stone River, December 31, 1862. Henry G. Seesholtz, Christian Shrader, Geo. W. Shallcross, Wm. Soden, Wm. Stone, June 10, 1865. Edward Stone, July 16, 1862. Robert Tallman, Frederick Thorn, June 10, 1865. John A. Thompson, February 24, 1862. James W. Thompson for wounds received at Stone River, December 31, 1862. Giles Tillet for wounds received at Shiloh, April 7, 1862. Samuel Tillet, Isaac Terrell, June 10, 1865. Wilson S. Vancuran, June 10, 1865; wounded at Chickamauga, Ga., September 19, 1863. William Waller, February 11, 1862. Wm. H. Webb, June 10, 1865.

DIED.

Mitchel Laban died at Camp Wood, Ky., January 6, 1862, of typhoid fever. W. J. Ankrom, at Louisville, Ky., of dysentery, January, 1862. J. P. Arnell, at Camp Wood, Ky., March 12, 1862, of typhoid fever. Levi Atkins died at Flushing, O., May, 1862, of wounds received at battle of Shiloh, April 7, 1862. Thomas Dunn, shot by a comrade on the picket line November 22, 1861, being mistaken for an enemy. Benj. Eckels, died at Louisville, Ky., May 3, 1862, of typhoid fever. James Farren, died at St. Clairsville, O., May 6, 1862, of consumption. A. Herrick died at Mound City, Ill., May 21, 1862, of wounds received at Shiloh, April 7, 1862. William McKnight, died at Flushing, O., June 29, 1862, of consumption. William Seals, died at St. Louis, Mo., December 20, 1862. David C. Vail, died at Louisville, Ky., December 29, 1862, of erysipelas.

COMPANY A, 25TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

This company was organized at St. Clairsville, and arrived at Camp Jackson June 12, 1861. On the 28th of the same month the 25th Regiment was organized at Camp Chase, near Columbus. The officers and members of company A, as first organized, were as follows:

James F. Charlesworth, captain.
William Askew, first lieutenant.
Arthur Higgins, second lieutenant.
John D. Koontz, first sergeant.
W. B. Wright, sergeant.
Zenas Smith, sergeant.
Henry Johnson, sergeant.
Israel White, sergeant.
Borget McConneghey, corporal.
William H. Spear, corporal.
James Miller, corporal.
Thomas W. Fowler, corporal.
Abraham Heed, corporal.
Hiram Nichol, corporal.
Robert Kennedy, corporal.
Thomas Ferrell, corporal.
George W. McBride, musician.
Robert Fowler, musician.
Thomas McBride, wagoner.

PRIVATES.—Joseph Acres, Alex. Barrett, Joseph Boggs, Levi Butler, Elias Baile, James C. Bolon, Joshua Burkhead, Leander Beall, Samuel Beall, William H. Criswell, George Cass, John Conway, James E. Clifford, Robert Creighton, John F. Crow, Hugh Donely, Reuben Donely, Robert M. Fulton, Samuel Glasgow, Phillip Gable, Joseph Gallaher, John W. Holland, Eli Hunker, Samuel Henry, John R. Hedge, Charles Hooper, William Harrison, Hiram S. Hahn, D. C. Iverson, B. R. Johnston, A. M. Jeffers, Charles H. King, James Kelly, John W. Kent, D. C. Kinney, Patrick Kain, William Linden, William Lockwood, Henry Lambert, John McMillen, John McConnell, G. D. W. McPherson, James McMullen, Samuel McCrum, Jacob McCabe, John McKirahan, Michael Murry, Robert H. Miller, Henry Meek, John R. Mellor, John F. Peck, Samuel B. Porterfield, Jesse C. Patterson, Levi Ryan, James Russell, John Richards, E. L. Riley, Josephus F. Rial, William C. Rankin, Nathaniel Sutton, Charles Smith, Asa Taylor, Ignatius Tillet, William F. Talbert, Samuel Talbert, Hezekiah Thomas, George W. Ver-

beck, Simon L. Voorhies, John Weyer, Robert Wright, James G. Whittell, Henry C. White, William H. White, John Zane.

PROMOTIONS, TRANSFERS, ETC.

Capt. Wm. P. Scott assigned to Company A, March 11, 1865. First lieutenant Elisha Biggerstaff assigned to company A, June 12, 1864. Second lieutenant Daniel J. Crooks assigned to company A, September 29, 1865. First sergeant Robert M. Fulton promoted to corporal, April 1, 1864; sergeant, April, 1865; first sergeant, May 18, 1866. Josephus S. Kinney promoted to corporal, April 1, 1864; to sergeant, June 1, 1865. Joseph Acres promoted to corporal, August 1, 1864; promoted to sergeant, July 1, 1865; re-enlisted, December 31, 1863. Leander J. Beall promoted to corporal, February 1, 1865; to sergeant, 1865. Andrew Fulton promoted to corporal, June 1, 1865; to sergeant, May 18, 1866. Simon L. Voorhies promoted to corporal, November 8, 1864. Samuel L. McClellan promoted to corporal, April 1, 1865. John W. Kent, promoted to corporal, June 1, 1865. Albert B. Wayt promoted to corporal, August 1, 1865. M. F. McKirahan promoted to corporal, Sept. 15, 1865. John M. Watkins promoted to corporal, May 1, 1866. Joshua S. Holland (recruited) March 14, 1864. John W. Nevil, Vance Vancran.

DISCHARGED.

James F. Charlesworth, mustered out to accept promotion May 16, 1862. William Askew, to accept promotion September 25, 1861. Arthur Higgins, promoted to first lieutenant September 25, 1861; mustered out to accept promotion November 4, 1864. Israel White, promoted to first sergeant July 1, 1862; discharged to accept promotion April 1, 1863. William B. White, discharged July 18, 1864, (extra term.) Samuel Stewart, promoted to corporal January 6, 1862; to sergeant September 1, 1863; discharged by reason of enlistment December 31, 1863. Berget McConneghey, promoted from corporal to sergeant August 1, 1862; discharged by reason of re-enlistment December 31, 1863. Abram Heed, by reason of expiration of term July 18, 1864. Thomas H. Ferrel, promoted from corporal to sergeant September 1, 1863; discharged to re-enlist December 31, 1863. Wm. H. Criswell, promoted to corporal September 1, 1862; discharged December 31, 1863, to re-enlist. John McKirahan, promoted June 1, 1863; discharged December 13, 1863, to re-enlist. Robert Kennedy, on disability December 10, 1863. Charles H. King, promoted to corporal January 6, 1862; discharged to accept promotion June 5, 1863; Michael Hurry, promoted to corporal April 1, 1862; re-enlisted December 31, 1863. Andrew D. King, promoted to corporal February 1, 1865; discharged July 15, 1865. Thomas W. Fowler, re-enlisted December 31, 1863. George W. McBride, re-enlisted December 31, 1863. William S. Tyrrel, December 14, 1865, (extra term.) Alexander Barrett, re-enlisted December 31, 1863. Joseph Baggs, March 30, 1862, on disability. Elias Baile, (extra term), July 16, 1864. James C. Bolon, (extra term), July 16, 1864. Joshua Burkhead, re-enlisted December 31, 1863. Samuel Beall, September 12, 1862, on disability. Leander J. Beall, re-enlisted December 31, 1863. Isaac Bennington, October 17, 1865, (extra term.) Martin Bennington, November 23, 1865. George Cross, February, 1863, on disability. John Conway, re-enlisted December 31, 1863. Robert Creighton, re-enlisted December 31, 1863. John T. Crow, (extra term.) W. D. Clark, July 16, 1865, on disability. Michael Cook, (extra term.) John B. Day, (extra term.) Robert M. Fulton, re-enlisted December 31, 1863. Samuel Glasgo, (extra term), July 16, 1864. Philip Gable, (extra term.) Joseph Gallaher, (extra term.) Eli Hunker, March 16, 1863, on disability. Samuel Henry, December 5, 1863, on disability. John R. Hedge, November 1862, on disability. Charles Hooper, re-enlisted, December 31, 1863. Hiram S. Hahn, extra term. William T. Hughes, extra term. C. D. Iverson, October 1, 1862, on disability. Benjamin R. Johnston, extra term. Andrew M. Jeffers was sent to the hospital at Strasburg, July 4, 1862, the last heard from. DeWitt C. Kinney, extra term. Josephus S. Kinney, re-enlisted, December 31, 1863. William Linder, extra term. Henry Lambert, re-enlisted, December 31, 1863. G. D. W. McPherson, October 28, 1862, on disability. Samuel McCrum, extra term. John McConnell, re-enlisted, December 31, 1863. Thomas W. McBride, re-enlisted, December 31, 1863. Jacob McCabe, reported taken prisoner and died in Richmond. James Mellor, promoted to Sergeant, extra term. Robert H. Miller, July 31, 1863, on disability. John R. Mellor, August 29, 1861, on disability. Henry Meek, December 29, 1862, on disability. John Murphy, May 29, 1865,

on disability. Samuel B. Porterfield, 1862, on disability. Jesse C. Patterson, extra term. Levi Ryan, re-enlisted, December 31, 1863. James Russell, extra term. M. L. Riley, re-enlisted, December 31, 1863. J. F. Rial, May 10, on disability. Nathaniel Sutton, May 6, 1862, on disability. Charles Smith, November 10, 1862 on disability. William Simpson, September 16, 1863, on disability. Asa Taylor, extra term. W. F. Talbert, March 14, 1862, on disability. D. L. Tyrell, extra term. Robert H. Vance, extra term. Robert Wright, extra term. William H. White, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., sent to G. H. Dis. James C. Whittle, April 19, 1864, from wounds received at Chancellorsville. Nathaniel Wallace, extra term. Adolph Weidabusch, extra term.

DIED.

John D. Koontz died January 5, 1862, of diarrhæ, at Barnesville, Ohio. Wm. H. Spear died May 29, 1862, at Franklin, Va., of wounds received at the battle of McDowell, Va. Wm. L. Anderson died September 9, 1862, of diarrhæ, at Philadelphia, Pa. Levi Butler, killed May 2, 1863, at Chancellorsville, Va. James E. Clifford, killed July 1, 1863, at Gettysburg, Pa. Reuben Donnelly died October 2, 1862, at Alexandria, Va., of wounds received in the battle of Bull Run. Robert A. Fowler died February 27, 1862, at Philadelphia, Pa., of smallpox. William T. Lockwood, killed at the battle of Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863. Alfred A. McFadden died April 6, 1864, in a hospital at Washington, D. C. James McMullen died January 10, 1862, at Bridgeport, Ohio, of chronic diarrhæ. John Richards, killed in battle on Allegheny Mountain, Va., December 13, 1861. Samuel Talbert froze to death on Cheate Mountain, Va., November 21, 1861. George W. Verbeck died June 15, 1862, at Glencoe, O., of wounds received at the battle of McDowell, Va. Henry C. White died May 15, 1862, of diarrhæ, at Washington, D. C. Thomas G. White, killed in the battle of Hong Hill, November 30, 1864.

Company mustered out at Columbus, Ohio, June 18, 1866.

COMPANY A, 43D REGIMENT O. V. I.

This company was made up mostly of men from Bellaire, Bridgeport and Martin's Ferry. It was reunitied from October to December, 1861, when mustered into service. The officers and members of company "A" were as follows:

Jacob M. Spangler, captain.
Samuel Martin, first lieutenant.
John M. Criswell, second lieutenant.
Obediah M. Davis, first sergeant.
William Meek, musician.

PRIVATES.—John J. Albright, John B. Allen, Andrew B. Anderson, Samuel J. Banks, Robert Baggs, Joseph C. Beam, Geo. Brewer, John Beck, Henry Brown, Benjamin F. Brooks, James A. Carter, John R. Campbell, J. M. Criswell, John Conrad, W. B. Clayton, Jacob S. Clayton, John S. Clarke, John W. Campbell, John Connors, Patrick Conway, Robert Duncan, Robert Dixon, William Davis, Robert Douglass, John Denn, James Douglass, Thomas C. Doherty, Thomas Eagon, John P. Eckels, Samuel Eckels, Robert S. Everett, G. W. Goodrick, Wm. H. Giffin, David Greenley, Robert Giffin, James Hollis, Patrick Heffron, William Haley, William Hipkins, Jeremiah Hutcher, Thomas G. Hosper, August Hoffman, James Henry, James Hobbs, Edmond Hannon, James Hartup, John W. Hartup, John W. Jackson, James M. Keyser, John G. C. King, John J. Levy, William A. Lilly, Philip Lang, Elias B. Lowman, Charles A. Littleton, George W. Long, William Mohoffy, James F. McGrew, John Madden, Henry McGreivy, Thomas McKail, Tobias Oliver, Hiram Oliver, Robert C. Russell, Patrick Reed, John M. Ryan, Samuel Richardson, Jacob Rufer, Levi Shipman, Luther Stewart, Joseph Samuels, Lewis Schramm, Zane Smith, Cyrus H. Strahl, Robert Tarbet, Levi D. Thompson, Michael Tynane, Samuel Vanhorn, Wm. M. Vance, Daniel Westlake, Benj. F. Westlake, Jeremiah Westlake, Maltin Walsh, John Winning, George M. Wise, Warren M. Yates.

PROMOTIONS.

Obediah M. Davis was promoted from sergeant, company A, to second-lieutenant May 9, 1864, and assigned to company I; then promoted to first lieutenant January 1, 1865, assigned to company C, and then promoted to captain, March 1, 1865, and transferred to company A. George W. Goodrich was promoted to first sergeant, April 1, 1865, promoted to first lieutenant May 22, 1865. John K. Campbell was promoted to second lieutenant from sergeant company A May 22, 1865. Robert Dixon was

promoted to first sergeant, June 1, 1865. J. B. Smith was promoted from corporal to sergeant June 1, 1864. Jacob Rupper was promoted to sergeant from corporal, April 1, 1865. B. F. Westlake was promoted to sergeant from corporal, June 1, 1865. David Stinson was promoted to sergeant from corporal, June 1, 1865. Samuel Bishop was promoted to corporal November 1, 1864. John B. Alum was promoted to corporal, April 1, 1864. J. C. Plunket was promoted to corporal, November 1, 1864. John P. Eckels was promoted to corporal, April 1, 1865. Martin Welsh was promoted to corporal, April 1, 1865. Robert H. Long was promoted to corporal, June 10, 1865. William Hipkins was promoted to corporal, June 1, 1865.

TRANSFERRED.

Samuel T. Calvin, Robert McNary, Luther Stewart, Hamdon Heatherington, Louis Schaum, George M. Wise.

DISCHARGED.

Samuel Martin resigned his commission as captain September 25, 1864. Zane Smith was promoted to first sergeant January 1, 1864. Mustered out to accept a commission in the 7th Louisiana C. T.

DIED.

Stacy Taylor died in hospital, Decatur, Alabama, April 26, 1864. Joseph Samuels, killed in action at Atlanta, Georgia, August 4, 1864. George W. Long died in hospital at Marietta, Georgia, September 16, 1864, of wounds received at Atlanta, Georgia, August 4, 1864. William Aarants (drafted) died in hospital in field in South Carolina, March 17, 1865. John Barnhart (substitute) died in hospital at Philadelphia, Tenn., April 24, 1865. George Conaway died in hospital, Marietta, Ga., July, 1864. Jesse Gray died in hospital, Hiltonhead, S. C., April 4, 1865. William Palmer died in hospital at Newbern, N. C., April 16, 1865.

Company A was mustered out on the 13th of July, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.

CO. D, 43d REGIMENT O. V. I.

Company D, of the 43d Regiment, was recruited at St. Clairsville during the months of November and December, 1861. Organized with regiment at Camp Andrews, Mt. Vernon, Ohio. The officers and members were as follows:

Christian L. Poorman, Captain.
Joseph A. Harris, 2d Lieutenant.

PRIVATES.—Lewis Applegate, Crawford Armstrong, David Applegate, Thomas Ankrin, Ira Briton, Thomas B. Brown, E. S. Brown, J. C. Bolen, Henry Baxter, Isaac Billingsley, Joseph S. Barnhard, George Bright, Wilson S. Bigley, George Bailey, Elias Beal, Patrick Cochlen, Richard Creighton, James Crimble, W. H. Cope, Jacob H. Cope, John Cunnard, W. H. Crabtree, Jefferson Chamberlain, James Dunn, Robert M. Dent, John Danford, Thomas Durbin, P. S. Evins, Fowler Glenn, Daniel J. Freeman, Gaston Fox, Robert Gleespy, Stewart Harris, John S. Hamilton, Abram H. Handel, Thomas Huntsman, William V. Johnson, David Johnson, sr., David Johnson, jr., Samuel Johnson, Westley Jones, Colostine Jones, Thomas Kinney, William Kinney, William Lindsey, Henry Miller, Mathew R. McFadden, Thomas Merrill, Henry McFadden, Robert Morrow, James B. McCormick, Andrew McKiraban, John McKeen, David H. McKeen, George F. Majors, Robert S. Moore, Nathan Moore, James Nixon, John W. Newton, George W. Nixon, William Owens, William Patterson, David Poole, Israel Perry, William Paxton, Charles W. Penn, Uriah Rimby, Alcanger Rothwell, James T. Robinson, Ephraim Stull, Richard Shepherd, Humphrey Steadman, Henry Steadman, Thomas Shepherd, Otto Strickland, Isaiah Shepherd, James V. Tieruan, J. W. Taylor, Clark Vanhorn, Henry Wilds, Milo Wilkinson, John R. Wilson, Levi Williams, Elijah M. Weekley, Martin L. Weekley, Zibar Yarnald.

PROMOTIONS, ETC.

Crawford W. Armstrong, appointed sergeant from private, December 31, 1863; appointed 1st sergeant, Aug. 9, 1864; promoted to Captain, April 1, 1865. James W. Dunn was appointed sergeant from private, Dec. 1863; appointed 1st sergeant April 1, 1865; promoted to lieutenant, May 21, 1865. William P. Weekly was appointed corporal Dec. 31, 1863; sergeant, April, 1865; 1st sergeant, June 1, 1865. William H. Crabtree was ap-

pointed corporal, Dec. 31, 1863; sergeant, June 8, 1864. Samnel S. Delany was appointed corporal, Dec. 31, 1863; sergeant, May 1, 1865. Thomas Shepherd was appointed corporal, June 8, 1864; sergeant, June 1, 1865. Aleanzer Bothwell was appointed corporal June 8, 1864; sergeant, June 1, 1865. William Orr was appointed corporal, Dec. 31, 1863; absent, no discharge furnished. Elijah S. Brown was appointed corporal, Aug. 6, 1864. Andrew McKirahan was appointed corporal, Jan. 1, 1865. Stewart Harris was appointed corporal, Jan. 1, 1875. Mathew C. Henderson was appointed corporal, April 1, 1865. Abram H. Handal was appointed corporal, June 1, 1865. C. Jones, appointed corporal, May 1, 1865. Robert M. Dent was appointed corporal, Jan. 1, 1865.

RECRUITS.

Daniel I. Clark, Francis Clark, George W. Keeper, Jefferson Mayburg, Franklin Taylor. These gentlemen are from Belmont county. There were other recruits from different parts of this state, numbering in all, 36.

DISCHARGED.

John Cunnard, discharged Jan. 1, 1865, expiration of term. Jefferson Chamberlain, discharged, Jan. 1, 1865, same. John C. Bolon, discharged, Aug. 8, 1864, to receive promotion. Joseph S. Barnhard, discharged, Jan. 1, 1865. John W. Taylor, discharged, Jan. 1, 1865, (expiration of term). Benton Bitenhour, discharged from hospital, Jan. 17, 1865. Emanuel Goldsborough.

TRANSFERRED.

Basil M. Simpson, Henry Butts, Thomas Fowler.

DIED.

Milo Wilkison, promoted from 1st Sergeant to 2nd Lieutenant, May 9, 1864; died of disease, Jan. 29, 1864, at Chattanooga, Tenn. Irwin Harrison, died of disease, Sept. 22, 1864. David Johnson, died in prison at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 14, 1864. Patrick Martin, died in hospital, March 7, 1865. Samuel Meadly, died of disease, at Covington, Ky., Feb. 24, 1864. George W. Nixon, died of disease, March 5, 1864. Addison Scycler, died of disease, at Decatur, Ala., May 12, 1864. Charles Taylor, died of disease, at Nashville, Tenn., July 14, 1864.

Mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 13, 1865.

CO. F, 50TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

Company F was raised in Belmont county, and was mustered into service August 30, 1862. The company was organized as follows:

Thomas Clark, Captain.
James G. Theaker, 1st Lieutenant.
Robert P. Moore, 2d Lieutenant.
Thomas C. Thoburn, 1st Sergeant.
Hugh Dubois, Sergeant.
George R. Grier, Sergeant.
James R. Griffith, Sergeant.
Andrew D. Mitchell, Sergeant.
Lords N. Soles, Corporal.
Isaac I. Cox, Corporal.
James W. Shipman, Corporal.
George W. Shipman, Corporal.
Charles D. Chandler, Corporal.
William G. Taggart, Corporal.
James Henry, Corporal.
Jacob K. P. Githum, Corporal.

PRIVATES.—D. K. Allen, Jesse W. Adams, Looman Beck, Wesley Beck, John T. Beck, James Boyles, G. Bliss, John A. Barrd, Gilbert W. Briggs, Samuel Briggs, John Bereg, Robert H. Clayland, John C. Chandler, Watson D. Cochran, Wilson H. Cochran, William Conway, Louis Coy, Samuel Cox, Harry Chambers, C. Cook, I. P. Conry, George Denny, Samuel Davis, Thomas S. Ewan, William Ellis, A. S. Field, Campbell Fitch, Simon Footer, Lafayette Githaus, Thomas I. Githaus, Charles Goff, Peter Gorman, Robert H. Griffith, A. H. Gody, Robert Goff, James Hutchison, Seth Howell, William Harrison, William Jackson, Charles Johnson, Levi Jones, Harry Jones, Samuel Jones, John Leech, Peter Leoman, William W. McWilliams, Cyrus S. Moore, James Miller, Thomas D. Moore, Daniel S. Megeary, Joseph Marple, William A. Miller, Samuel Munloch, Peter Murry, John A. Patterson, Theodore Porter, Nathan Parker, William Peirsall, George Phus, William Ryan, Philips

Renick, John W. Riley, G. P. Riley, A. H. Reed, Jacob Bennet, G. W. Snodgrass, W. T. Steedman, Richard Slocum, H. H. Sprigg, Andrew Steele, George W. Trover, J. H. Taggart, Saul Thompson, John H. Tyson, Reuben Wells, Barnard Williams, Philip Wilson, Barnard White, Henry Wooster, John Young, Stephen Yates.

PROMOTIONS, CASUALTIES, ETC.

James S. Theaker was 1st Lieutenant from August 18, 1862, until June 21, 1864, when he was promoted to Captain. Thomas Clark was discharged June 21, 1864, on Surgeon's certificate. Seth Howell was appointed corporal, May 1, 1863; severely wounded in the battle of Franklin, November 30, 1864. David K. Allen, severely wounded in the battle of Franklin, November 30, 1864. James Miller, last heard from, August, 1864, in hospital at Camp Dennison, Ohio. Joseph W. Stringer, was taken prisoner, November 30, 1864, at Franklin.

DISCHARGED.

Hugh D. Dubois, was promoted to 1st Sergeant, June 21, 1864, wounded at Franklin, November 30, 1864; discharged March 5, 1865, by reason of consolidation with the 99th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. George R. Grier, discharged, March 5, 1865, by reason of consolidation with the 99th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Andrew D. Mitchell, discharged, March 5, 1865, by reason of consolidation with the 99th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Charles B. Chandler, discharged, March 7, 1863, for the Marine service. Robert Goff, was appointed corporal, May 1st, 1863; discharged March 5, 1863; and consolidated with 99th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. James Henry, discharged, November 24, 1862. Thomas D. Moore, appointed corporal, December 23, 1862; taken prisoner, November 30, 1864, at battle of Franklin; discharged, May 22, 1865. William Taggart, discharged April 2, 1863. Hamilton Warren, transferred from 99th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, December 31, 1864; discharged, March 5, 1865. Robert H. Clayland, was appointed corporal, September 27 1862, discharged June 7, 1865, at Wheeling, W. Va. Looman Beck, discharged on certificate of disability, March 16, 1863. John A. Barr, discharged, May 24, 1865. Louis Coy, discharged, October 28, 1862, for disability. W. P. Cochran, discharged, March 9, 1863, for disability. W. H. Cochran, discharged, May 23, 1863, for disability. William Ellis, discharged, January 1, 1863, for disability. Campbell Fitch, discharged, January 1, 1863, for disability. Lafayette Githers, taken prisoner, November 30, 1864, at battle of Franklin; discharged, May 20, 1865. William Kiphart, discharged, May 24, 1865. William A. Miller, discharged, March 24, 1863, for disability. Joseph Marple, discharged, November 24, 1862, for disability. Theodore Porter, discharged, November 24, 1862, for disability. L. M. Souls, discharged, April 17, 1865. George W. Shipman, discharged, May 12, 1865. William Rynard, discharged, April 10, 1863, for disability.

TRANSFERRED.

John Leech, William Pursell, G. P. Riley.

DIED.

James Boyles, died in hospital at Lebanon, Ky., Nov. 29, 1862, of erysipelas fever. James Francis, killed in battle of Perryville, Oct., 1862. Jacob K. P. Githens, died in hospital, Camp Dennison, O., Oct. 3, 1864. Thomas J. Githens, died in hospital at Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 21, 1864, of dysentery. Charles Smith, taken prisoner at battle of Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864; died March 27, 1865, at Vicksburg, Miss.

DESERTED.

Gilbert Biggs, John Berry, Samuel Briggs, Samuel Cox, Harry Chambers, Charles Goff, James Hutchison.

There were 38 deserters from this company, but the above were all from Belmont county. This company was mustered out at Salisbury, N. C., June 26, 1865.

CO. C, 52D REGIMENT, O. V. I.

Company C was composed mainly of recruits raised at Barnesville and Somerton. On the 20th of August it was accepted into the service at Camp Dennison, O., where the 52nd Regiment was organized. The officers were:

Captain, Jacob E. Moffitt.
 1st Lieutenant, Abisha C. Thomas.
 2d Lieutenant, Ezekiel E. Mills.
 1st Sergeant, William P. Shanklin.
 Sergeant, William Starbuck.
 Sergeant, Newton McGill.
 Sergeant, William J. Bradford.
 Sergeant, J. N. Hunt.
 Corporals—Isaac Yocum, Wm. H. Piper, John H. McHendry,
 C. W. Grimes, James H. Curtis, Newell H. Buchanan, Wm. C.
 Deems.
 Drummer, Charles W. Tillett.

RESIGNATIONS, TRANSFERS, ETC.

Jacob E. Moffitt, resigned, Feb. 2, 1863. Abisha C. Thomas, mustered out. William P. Shankland, resigned, June 18, 1863. Christopher W. Grimes, mustered out; commanded Co. C, to 1865; commanding Co. K, since April 1, 1865. Ezekiel E. Mills, resigned, Feb. 13, 1863.

MUSTERED OUT.

William Starbuck, Newton Gill, Edwin D. Patterson, promoted from Corporal to Sergeant, March, 1865. Isaac Yocum, N. H. Buchanan, W. C. Deems, Joseph A. Parsons, Chas. T. Whitaker, promoted to corporal. Charles W. Tillett, promoted from private, March 1, 1865. Harrison Moore, promoted from private, March 1, 1865. John W. Hance, promoted to corporal. Thomas B. Barnes, John Bailey, Wm. Carter, Isaiah B. Clift, Wm. H. Coventry, William Calvin, Geo. W. Calvin, John Dilliba, George W. Day, James W. Falger, Isaac Hayes, W. G. Hilton, R. W. Harris, James Hines, Humphrey Baler, John N. Hunt, Clemmens Hicks, William Hadley, Gilmore Howell, John W. Hardesty, William Latham, John W. Merrill, S. W. Parker, W. H. Piper, Thomas Petticord, John Buckner, John W. Stubbs, Alfred Stiffler, James T. Woodland, W. W. Wildman, Robert Warnock.

KILLED IN BATTLE.

Fenton M. Carter, killed by cannon shot, May 14, 1864, at Resaca, Ga. L. H. Street, killed by musket shot, June 27, 1864, at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga. Boyd Forbes, killed by musket shot, June 27, 1864, at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga. Wm. F. Beatty, killed by musket shot, July 19, 1864, at Peach Tree Creek, Ga. Alfred Bruster, killed by musket shot, Sept. 1, 1864, at Jonesboro, Ga.

DIED.

E. B. Clifford, died, Oct. 20, 1862, at Harrodsburg, Ky., of typhoid fever. George W. Campbell, died Dec. 29, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn., of chronic diarrhæa. John Forbes, died Dec. 16, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn., of chronic diarrhæa. Isaac Stid, died Jan. 23, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn., of erysipelas. Chapman Harner, died Nov. 11, 1862, at Bowling Green, Ky., of chronic diarrhæa. Ashbury Malone, died July 25, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn., of chronic diarrhæa. John Malone, died March 23, 1864, at Nashville, Tenn. W. F. Lewis, died July 10, 1864, at Chattanooga, Tenn., of diarrhæa. W. J. Bradfield, died Aug. 8, 1864, at Nashville, Tenn. Mordecai Carter, died Aug. 8, 1864, at Nashville, Tenn. Alexander Hinton, died Sept. 13, 1864, at Atlanta, Ga. John W. Barnes, died March 21, 1865, near Bentonville, N. C., of wounds. James Chance, died March 25, 1865, of wounds. Ezra J. Mann, died May 1st, 1865, at New Bern, N. C.

DISCHARGED.

Amos H. Hampton, Oct. 24, 1862. E. Bailey, Dec. 19, 1862. B. F. Perky, Dec. 19, 1862. E. C. Tomlinson, Jan. 20, 1863. J. W. Hunt, Jan. 26, 1863. Asa T. Patterson, Feb. 6, 1863. John L. Brister, Feb. 20, 1863. William McDonald, December, 1862. Josiah B. McKee, Nov. 10, 1862. W. A. Brister, Nov. 10, 1862. Francis M. Acton, July 4, 1863. John H. McKendree, Aug. 20, 1864. James H. Carter, March 27, 1865. James W. Lyne, May 1, 1865. Jerome Miller, May 20, 1865.

TRANSFERRED.

Wm. L. Patton, to Engineers Corps, Aug. 31, 1864. James P. Carter, to V. R. C. Isaac Teets, mustered out June 3, 1865, at Washington, D. C.

CO. F., 52D REGIMENT, O. V. I.

Company F was recruited at Powhatan, Armstrong's Mills, Dillie's Bottom and Captina. It entered service at Camp Denison, August 22, 1862. Officers were as follows:

Captain, J. B. Donaldson.
 First lieutenant, John Irwin.
 Second lieutenant, Samuel C. Hutchison.
 Sergeant, Thomas B. Hammond.
 Sergeant, James W. McFadden.
 Sergeant, Samuel M. Gorden.
 Sergeant, Julius Armstrong.
 Sergeant, Benjamin F. Thomas.

Corporals, Sylvester L. Brice, Conrad Shipman, Albert E. Crist, Anthony T. Lockwood, James McAvoy, James G. King, Isaac Gates, Elijah R. Hudson.

RESIGNATIONS, PROMOTIONS, ETC.

James B. Donaldson, resigned May 22, 1863. Samuel C. Hutchison, mustered out. John Irwin, resigned May 20, 1863. Sylvester L. Brice, mustered out. Julius Armstrong, promoted to first lieutenant and transferred to company H.

MUSTERED OUT.

T. B. Hammond, J. W. McFadden, W. S. Swaine, John W. Hess, Anthony Lockwood, (no dis. furn'd) sergeants; Michael Long, Isaac Yates, E. R. Hudson, Thomas Tyrrel, Peter Griffin, corporals.

PRIVATES—John Anthony, Martin Baker, Eli Barnes, Volney Blue, Alex. C. Crist (no dis. furn'd), J. R. Crist, (no dis. furn'd) David Dillon, William Duvall, Steward Doty, Robert Gates, James Gates, J. J. Gillespie, Robert Gillispie, Samuel Gillespie, Wellington Gillespie, F. J. Hendershot, Johnson Hammond, James Holland, G. W. Jones, T. H. Kirkland, John Moore, W. W. Moore, John McVay, M. C. McCabe, (no dis. furn'd), J. C. Rittman, Martin Purttiman, Salathiel Pugh, N. Pugh, (no dis. furn'd), H. Roder, William Souste, Joshua Swaney, Jas. Thornburg, James Tyrrell, Isaac Vandign, Jonathan Vandign, Perry Wright.

KILLED IN BATTLE.

Albert E. Crist, killed in action at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27, 1864. Robert J. Stewart, killed in action at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27, 1864. Augustus T. Dorsey, killed in action at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27, 1864.

DIED.

Conrad Shipman, died November 3, 1862, of consumption at Evansville, Ind. James G. King died November 22, 1862, of fever at Danville, Ky. Ebenezer Gillespie died of wounds received in action at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27, 1864. Cornelius Hess died October 30, 1862, of inflammation of lungs. Valentine Bryson died November 5, 1862, of congestive chills, near Franklin, Ky. John W. Sidles died December 2, 1862, of chronic diarrhæa, at Bowling Green, Ky. Asa Vandign died December 19, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn. Jacob Shepherd died December 25, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn. James Lucas died January 7, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn. Joseph B. Roder died January 7, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn. Robert Owens died January 1, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn. Joshua Campbell died January 30, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn. John Kinney died January 22, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn. John Hess died February 3, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn. John Siler died February 6, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.

DISCHARGED ON DISABILITY.

Samuel M. Gorden, February 9, 1863, Benjamin F. Thomas, April 6, 1863; James McAvoy, January 7, 1863; Wm. Bennett, October 27, 1862; John Shipman, John Jobes, November 17, 1862; Dorsey Danford, December 12, 1862; Robert Carpenter, February 1, 1862; Michael Allen, Alex. Landers, John Rush, G. W. Lindsey, February 3, 1863; Singleton Owens, Ed. Huffman, Henry Huffman, Daniel Groves, Alfred Doty, February 9, 1863; Hezekiah Laffell, February 10, 1863; John R. Trigg, February 16, 1863; W. T. Minanger, May 5, 1863; Wm. Gatten, October 11, 1862; Wm. Richardson, February 24, 1864; Frank F. Cook, discharged, but no record given; Christian May, Oct. 27, 1864; Joseph H. Jones, April 25, 1864.

TRANSFERRED.

Thomas Boyers, G. W. Wallace, James B. Day, Robert A. Hammond.

PRISONERS OF WAR.

Thomas Fink, taken prisoner at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 16, 1863; supposed to have died. Wrias R. Martin, taken prisoner near Goldsboro, N. C., while foraging; supposed to have been murdered by his captives, March 17, 1865.

Mustered out June 3, 1865, at Washington, D. C.

CO. H. 61ST REGIMENT O. V. I.

This company was recruited at Bellaire, Bridgeport, Martin's Ferry, Jacobsburg and Glencoe, Belmont county, Ohio. It was enlisted between January and April, 1862. It was organized as follows:

John Garrett, Captain.
David Rankin, First Lieutenant.
Milton W. Junkins, Second Lieutenant.
Isaiah Grafton, First Sergeant.
John Wright, Sergeant.
William Smith, Sergeant.
William Whims, Sergeant.
John G. Laning, Sergeant.
Zenas Shipman, Corporal.
James W. Grafton, Corporal.
David B. Long, Corporal.
Wilson S. Mitchell, Corporal.
John Kennedy, Corporal.
John Drum, Corporal.
Joseph B. Dean, Corporal.
Jacob H. Long, Corporal.
Musicians—John Huntsman, William Martin.
Wagoner—William Long.

PRIVATES—Wesley G. Ault, Richard Beavers, Solomon Beach, Thomas Brown, Edward Brown, John Cumford, William Clark, John Dwyer, John Detwiler, Joseph Daagan, Alexander W. Daniels, Francis Daine, Alexander Evans, Monroe Francis, Richard S. Francis, John Fry, Nelson Gray, Isaac A. Grist, William Gaston, Nicholas Hines, Albert Hockady, Samuel Hines, William Jopland, Thomas Jackson, Jacob Jackson, John W. Jackson, John Jones, John Johnston, Sterling Johnston, William Judd, Robert A. Kelsey, Joseph H. King, Peter Kenney, William Lash, James A. Long, S. B. Long, E. M. Mitchell, Michael McClusky, John Macauley, W. A. McKirahan, Jacob May, William Miller, John Moore, George Martin, James Nicholson, Hugh Nixon, Terrence O'Brine, Robert H. Patterson, John W. Patterson, Samuel Potts, Richard Pearee, David Porter, Walker Pittett, John Porter, John T. Rothwell, James D. Richards, James S. Smith, Alfred Shaban, John Shatzer, George Swartz, John C. Taylor, Joseph Penley, William Taylor, James W. Wright, George W. Worley, Michael Welsh, James Weir, Daniel W. Wise, Charles Wright, Fedale Zarne.

Company H was partially consolidated with the 82nd regiment, Ohio Infantry, March 31, 1865, and made part of company H of that regiment.

CASUALTIES OF CO. H.

John G. Lanning, promoted to sergeant February 11, 1864. James S. Smith, promoted to corporal February 5, 1864. John T. Rothwell, promoted to corporal March 2, 1864. David Porter, promoted to corporal February 4, 1864. Westley G. Ault, promoted to corporal June 2, 1865.

DISCHARGED.

James Cain, released prisoner; discharged by virtue of War Department. James W. Wright, discharged at Camp Dennison, Ohio, June 28, 1865. Mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 24, 1865.

COMPANY E, 62D REGIMENT O. V. I.

Company E was organized at Somerton and rendezvoused at Camp Goddard. This company was mustered into service October 16, 1861. The company was as follows:

Henry G. Jackson, captain.
Samuel B. Taylor, second lieutenant.
Joel M. Maring, third lieutenant.
Samuel D. Hopper, first sergeant.
Francis A. Bishop, sergeant.

John Conplin, sergeant.
Charles E. Rowlen, sergeant.
Jonathan Dunn, sergeant.
Abel Hieks, corporal.
William S. Hobbs, corporal.
John B. Powell, corporal.
Aquila Thomas, corporal.
William Sullivan, corporal.
James Smith, corporal.
Wilson Strahl, corporal.
Thomas Wilson, corporal.

PRIVATES.—Joab Bishop, James K. Bishop, Benjamin Bishop, Stephen I. Brown, Samuel H. Blaney, Charles Biddenhorn, William Burcher, Charles O. Bishop, James O. Couplin, William H. Carter, George Carpenter, Abraham Clark, Stephen Clandy, Henry Clark, Waldon Clark, John A. Driggs, Christopher Dillen, William T. Fletcher, Thomas H. Gibbins, William S. Gregg, Thomas D. Gibbins, David H. Grimes, Lawrence W. Hobbs, Alonzo M. Hobbs, Nathan H. Hurford, Benj. S. Hurford, John W. Hopper, William W. Hopper, John L. Hadsall, Henry Howard, William E. Hudson, William W. Johnson, McDowell T. Koontz, George Kadle, Andrew I. Lane, John Livingstone, Franklin Morris, John R. Murrill, James Maxwell, Eli Miller, Benjamin Mahoney, George B. Monette, Washington Nelson, Vance Nelson, Joseph Nelson, Franklin Outland, Joseph Palmer, Elwood Price, Theophilus Peddicord, Lycurgus Peddicord, Gladne Patterson, Crawford Riley, Nathan Strahl, David L. Strahl, E. D. Strahl, William M. Stewart, Milton B. Stay, Thos. Starbuck, William I. Snode, Andrew C. Shepherd, Wm. Street, Evan T. Strahl, Thomas Strahl, Joseph C. Tomlinson, John W. Vandyke, William West, Leander Wiley, James L. Wharton, John Yocum, Joseph Yocum, Thomas Yarnall.

CASUALTIES.

Samuel H. Hopper was appointed first sergeant December 14, 1861; appointed second lieutenant August 11, 1862; appointed first lieutenant May 16, 1863; appointed captain October 15, 1863; wounded slightly in the charge upon Fort Wagner, S. C. Thomas Wilson was appointed corporal December 14, 1861; promoted to sergeant May 15, 1862; promoted to first sergeant September 2, 1862; was severely wounded in the left hand and slightly in right side in the charge on Fort Wagner, S. C., July 18, 1863; re-enlisted February 26, 1864; reappointed first sergeant February 1, 1864. William S. Hobbs was appointed corporal December 14, 1861; promoted to sergeant September 2, 1862; re-enlisted January 1st, 1864; reappointed sergeant February 1, 1864. Charles E. Rowlen was appointed sergeant December 14, 1861; re-enlisted January 1, 1864; reappointed sergeant February 1, 1864. Wilson S. Strahl was appointed corporal December 14, 1861; promoted to sergeant July 1, 1863; re-enlisted January 1, 1864; reappointed sergeant February 1, 1864. Charles G. Bindenbarn was promoted to corporal September 2, 1862; promoted to sergeant July 1, 1863; was wounded in leg by pistol shot, and take prisoner in charge upon Fort Wagner, S. C.; was exchanged July, 1863; re-enlisted; reappointed sergeant. William W. Sullivan was appointed corporal December 14, 1861; re-enlisted; reappointed corporal. McDowell T. Koontz was promoted to corporal May 16, 1862; re-enlisted; reappointed corporal. John L. Hadsall was promoted to corporal September 2, 1862; was wounded in leg by shell in charge upon Fort Wagner, S. C., July 18, 1863. Wm. W. Hopper was promoted to corporal Feb. 1, 1864; re-enlisted; served in three months' service in the 17th Ohio regiment. Waldon Clark was promoted to corporal July 18, 1863; re-enlisted; reappointed corporal; was in charge on Fort Wagner July 18, 1863. B. S. Hurford was promoted to corporal July 18, 1863; re-enlisted; reappointed corporal; in charge upon Fort Wagner. Vance M. Nelson was promoted to corporal July 1, 1863; was in charge upon Fort Wagner July 18, 1863. W. H. Carter was promoted to corporal January 1, 1863; wounded severely by musket shot in the shoulder in the charge upon Fort Wagner, S. C., July 18, 1863. Stephen J. Brown was in charge upon Fort Wagner, S. C. Samuel H. Blaney was wounded severely in right arm by musket shot in charge upon Fort Wagner, S. C. David T. Burr and Joseph A. Budd were in charge upon Fort Wagner, July 18, 1863. Henry S. Clark was taken prisoner in the charge upon Fort Wagner. William Craig detached as artilleryman July 20, 1862. John A. Driggs, William T. Fletcher, Thomas D. Gibbins, William S. Gregg, and Nathan H. Hurford were in charge upon Fort Wagner. Alonzo M. Hobbs was severely wounded in leg by musket shot in charge upon Fort Wagner. John T. Livingston was severely wounded

in foot by fragment shell at the siege of Fort Wagner. Franklin Morris was in charge at Fort Wagner. Washington Nelson was in charge upon Fort Wagner July 18, 1863. Joseph Nelson, Gladue Patterson, William T. Street and John W. Snode were in charge upon Fort Wagner. Thomas Starbuck was taken prisoner at Fort Wagner. A. G. Taylor was in charge upon Fort Wagner, S. C., July 18, 1863. Leander Wiley was wounded severely in the neck by musket shot in the charge upon Fort Wagner.

DISCHARGED.

Henry G. Jackson discharged May 26, 1862, on account of disabilities. Joel M. Maring was appointed as captain, December 7, 1861; resigned on surgeon's certificate, August 11, 1862. Thomas Showers, transferred from company A; discharged on surgeon's certificate, January 29, 1863. Able Hicks, appointed corporal December 14, 1861; promoted to sergeant, May 15, 1862; discharged August 4, 1862. Jonathan Dunn, appointed sergeant, December 14, 1861; discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 26, 1862. John Couplain, appointed sergeant, December 14, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate, May 8, 1862. Aquilla Thomas, appointed corporal, December 14, 1861; discharged on surgeon's certificate, September 13, 1862. James Smith, appointed corporal, December 14, 1861; discharged on surgeon's certificate, September 29, 1862. George Carpenter, promoted to corporal, May 15, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 23, 1862. Jacob Bishop, discharged on surgeon's certificate, May 8, 1862. James K. Bishop, discharged on surgeon's certificate, July 5, 1863. Charles O. Bishop, discharged on surgeon's certificate, June, 1862. James O. Couplain was wounded severely in the leg by a musket shot; discharged from effects of wound. Stephen Clandz, discharged for disability, July 5, 1863. Christopher Dillen was taken prisoner at Strasburg, Va; Discharged by disability, June 17, 1862. John W. Hopper, December 13, 1862, for disability. John R. Merrel, on surgeon's certificate, December 13, 1862. Lycurgus Peddicord, on surgeon's certificate, September 4, 1862. Chas. Patten, on surgeon's certificate, July 26, 1862. Nathan P. Strahl, on surgeon's certificate, October 14, 1862. David L. Strahl, on surgeon's certificate, March 29, 1863. Wm. M. Stewart, on surgeon's certificate, March 15, 1863. Milton M. Stay, on surgeon's certificate; date unknown. Andrew C. Shepard, on surgeon's certificate, June, 1863. Evan T. Strahl, on surgeon's certificate, August 4, 1863. Eugene Stewart, on surgeon's certificate; date not recorded. Wm. West, on surgeon's certificate, January 24, 1863. Thomas Yarnall, on surgeon's certificate, June, 1863.

TRANSFERRED.

John B. Powell, Aaron D. Yocum, E. D. Strahl, Samuel J. Sill.

DIED.

B. F. Bishop, at Hampton hospital, Va., September 2, 1862, of typhoid fever. L. W. Hobbs, was killed in the charge upon Fort Wagner, July 18, 1863. Wm. E. Hudson, died a prisoner in Charleston, S. C., from wounds received in the charge upon Fort Wagner. Wm. W. Johnson was killed in the charge upon Fort Wagner. George T. B. Monette, died at Frederick, Md., April 15, 1862, of typhoid fever. Riley W. Crawford was killed in the charge upon Fort Wagner. John W. Vandyke died at Harrison's Landing, August 11, 1862, of brain fever. James E. Stewart, died at Hilton Head, S. C., April 24, 1864, of hemorrhage of the bowels.

This company was mustered out June 1, 1864. The history of this company is identical with the history of the regiment, as it never was separated from it.

CO. E, 77TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

This company was recruited at Bellaire, Pultney township, Washington, Mead and York townships, Belmont county. It rendezvoused with the regiment at Marietta, where the regimental organization took place. Jesse Hildebrand was elected Colonel. The organization of company E, with its members, were as follows:

Andrew Smith, Captain.
Thomas Garrett, First Lieutenant.
Hanson Criswell, Second Lieutenant.
Daniel McCabe, First Sergeant.
John L. McIntire, Sergeant.

Levi M. Sinclair, Sergeant.
G. W. Williams, Sr., Sergeant.
John L. Thomas, Sergeant.
Thomas Anderson, Corporal.
John K. Hepburn, Corporal.
Israel R. Heath, Corporal.
Charles J. Bloom, Corporal.
Dennis Hogan, Corporal.
Benjamin Dunlapp, Corporal.
Jacob P. Kinney, Corporal.
James M. Baker, Corporal.
John W. Stanhope, Musician.

PRIVATES—Edward Burns, Thomas Barker, Peter Brandon, Leander Barnet, Wm. C. Berry, Samuel Bennington, William Bennington, J. T. Broxton, James Baxter, Thomas B. Crozier, Jesse Cross, William Craig, Wm. Chance, Benjamin Doyel, Eli B. Davison, James A. Dumfie, Monteville Drummond, Isaac Fogle, Jeremiah A. Fish, Isaac Gilbert, Moses Gordon, Austin Gill, John Hays, G. W. Hogan, James P. Hammond, David M. Hammond, Robert Hess, Dixon M. Hepburn, Andrew J. Heath, Joseph Hubbs, Hamilton Hunter, Jerome Higgs, Emmer Jackson, Samuel Jackson, Harrison Jackson, Jacob Johnston, George Johnston, Edward Kinney, William Kinney, Robert Knox, Nathaniel Luke, Chas. Lyttleson, John McMillen, Francis Miller, Wm. P. B. McFarland, Thomas McCormick, Wm. H. O'Neil, Francis Pitner, Jacob Prest, Hugh Paden, William Porter, William Ritcheson, Reuben Russell, Thomas Rosser, J. C. Sissel, Arthur Sissel, John Seaber, Johnston Sinclair, William Smith, Daniel Shoup, Samuel R. Thomas, John C. Taylor, Wilson S. Venharn, Nathaniel B. Wright, George W. Williams, Jr., William Williams, Andrew Williams, James Wallace, James W. Wallace, Thomas H. Wallace, John Wingrove, Perry Wright, James Wells.

The men of company E re-organized as a portion of companies E and F of the same regiment.

PROMOTIONS, TRANSFERS, ETC.

Company E.—Robert Hess, promoted to corporal, March 20, 1864. John Kune, promoted to corporal, June 5, 1863. Francis A. Pitner, promoted to corporal, June 16, 1865. Johnson C. Sinclair, promoted to corporal, December 1, 1865. Samuel Bennington, promoted to corporal, March 1, 1866. John Wingrove, promoted to corporal, March 1, 1866. George W. Williams, promoted to sergeant until May 31, 1865; discharged at same date. Jacob P. Kinney, appointed sergeant, April 27, 1865, and transferred to company F. Eli B. Davison, appointed corporal, April 27, 1865, and transferred to company F. Jeremiah A. Fish, transferred to N. C. S. of regiment and appointed quartermaster sergeant. W. H. O'Neil, transferred to vet. reserve corps, April 21, 1865. Geo. W. Hogan, died of disease at hospital in Louisiana, June 11, 1865.

Mustered out at Brownsville, Texas, March 8, 1866.

Company F.—George Johnson, Jacob Prest, Reuben Russell, Thomas Rosser, Wm. Smith, James W. Wallace, Geo. W. Williams, Jacob B. Kinney, promoted to sergeant, December 12, 1861. W. P. B. McFarland, discharged on disability, May 30, 1865. Jacob D. Decker, died while a prisoner of war at Tyler, Texas, July 21, 1864.

Mustered out at Brownsville, Texas, March 8, 1866.

CO. B, 98TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

This company was enlisted at St. Clairsville and organized with regiment at Camp Mingo, near Steubenville, August 22, 1862. Its original officers and members were as follows:

Joseph R. Mitchell, Captain.
Louis Woodmansee, First Lieutenant.
Hiram J. Craft, Second Lieutenant.
Jacob L. Holloway, First Sergeant.
Thomas J. Hawthorne, Sergeant.
Samuel R. Smith, Sergeant.
Benjamin R. Griffith, Sergeant.
Jacob Hymes, Sergeant.
Henry McDonald, Corporal.
Hamilton Rogers, Corporal.
James F. Watson, Corporal.
William H. Roscoe, Corporal.
Johnston Mitchell, Corporal.
James E. Judkins, Corporal.
G. W. Makinson, Corporal.
Isaac H. Nichols, Corporal.

Jesse Brandenburgh, Musician.

William Reynolds, Musician.

John F. Smur, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.—William J. Alexander, Charles A. Allen, William Bell, Dighton Berry, John A. Bethel, Josiah Blackford, Smith Brauson, James A. Brown, Albert Brown, Samuel Bruce, P. C. Campbell, Hiram Culp, Nathan G. Davis, Thomas Davis, Moses H. Dewault, David L. Dewault, Wm. F. Duff, David D. Dutton, Henry Fitzgerald, Eli M. Fowler, James Galbraith, Alfred Gardner, George H. Glenn, John Graham, George Graham, James Graham, Isaac Grimes, Johnston Hammond, Pennington Harden, Robert Hare, Wm. A. Hastings, Wilson Henderson, Jesse Huff, Job Hughs, W. B. James, John Jamison, George Jepson, Ezra Johnston, A. R. Jones, Allen M. Kirk, Evan B. Kirk, Ebenezer F. Knapp, J. B. D. Keim, Joseph P. Lees, L. S. Lilly, T. C. Martin, Wm. H. Miller, Martin Moore, James McBride, Jas. A. McNary, Mahlon Nichols, Thomas Nichols, Samuel M. Noah, W. W. Orison, John Patton, George M. Patton, Charles L. Pickering, Isaac K. Piggott, John Pollock, Reason Porter, Jesse Pratt, John Ralston, John T. Roseboro, — Rogers, Conrad Schmeitzer, Alex. H. Sloan, Joseph Smith, Joseph Spencer, Jerry Stinard, J. B. Stewart, James A. Stewart, Charles Stilwell, Lemuel Stilwell, William Taylor, G. W. A. Thompson, Alexander Thoborn, Ignatius Tillet, Geo. W. Vanseyol, Lewis Walter, Jesse M. Woods, O. A. Zane, Benj. Zane.

PROMOTIONS, CASUALTIES, ETC.

Joseph R. Mitchell, discharged October 14, 1864, on account of disability. Reece G. Lewis, promoted from first lieutenant company E; mustered out on separate rolls. Louis Woodmansee, discharged on account of disability December 23, 1863. Jacob A. Holloway was promoted from first lieutenant August 1, 1864. Hiram J. Craft was promoted from second lieutenant to captain of company E, July 29, 1864. George W. Makinson was promoted from corporal to sergeant September 1, 1864. John Patton entered service as private; promoted to corporal September 1, 1864. Mahlon Nichols was promoted to corporal September 1, 1864; wounded in battle at Bentonville March 19, 1865. Isaac Piggott was promoted to corporal September 1, 1864. James A. Stewart was promoted to corporal September 1, 1864. William B. James was wounded at Jonesboro, Ga., September, 1864. O. A. Zane was exchanged prisoner at Bridgeport, Ohio.

KILLED.

L. S. Lilly was killed in battle at Chickamauga, Ga., September 20, 1863. Johnson Mitchell was killed in battle at Jonesboro, Ga., September 1, 1864. Josiah Blackford was killed in battle at Chickamauga, Ga., September 20, 1863. Robert Hare was killed in battle at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862. John Jameson was killed in battle at Kenesaw Mountain, June 27, 1864. William H. Miller was killed in battle at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1864. George W. A. Thompson was killed in battle at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862. Reason Porter was killed in battle at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862. Jesse M. Woods was killed in battle at Resaca, May 14, 1864.

DIED.

Hamilton Rogers died of disease at Perryville, Ky., October 19, 1862. Henry McDonald died of wounds received in battle at Jonesboro, Ga., September 1, 1864. John Pollock promoted to corporal November 25, 1862; died of wounds received at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863. Moses H. DeVault, died of wounds received in battle at Jonesboro, Ga., September 1, 1864. David D. Dutton, died of disease in hospital at Savannah, February 25, 1865. John Graham, died in hospital at Nashville, April 1, 1863, of chronic diarrhoea. George Glenn, died in Flushing, Ohio, February 17, 1863, of typhoid fever. George Hale, died of disease in hospital at Nashville, Tenn., August 25, 1864. Addison R. Jones, died in Lebanon, Ky., November 11, 1862, of typhoid fever. J. B. D. Keim, died November 19, 1863, in hospital at Franklin, Tenn., of typhoid fever. Joseph P. Lees, died of wounds received in battle at Bentonville, N. C., March 10, 1865. Samuel M. Noah, died of chronic diarrhoea February 6, 1863, at Lebanon, Ky. William W. Orrison, died of wounds (accidentally) at Convalescent Camp, Nashville, Tenn. Charles L. Pickering, died of disease in hospital at Lebanon, Ky., November 20, 1862. Joseph Spencer, died in hospital of disease, at Louisville, Ky., March 5, 1863. Joseph Smith, died of wounds received in skirmish near Graysville, Ga., November

26, 1863. Alexander Thorburn, died of disease at Cumberland, Ind., April, 1865.

DISCHARGED.

William T. Alexander, discharged January 31, 1862, to enlist in marine service. John A. Bethel, discharged January 31, 1863, for the same purpose. Smith Branson, discharged for disability December 11, 1862. P. C. Campbell, discharged December 30, 1862, on account of wounds received in battle at Perryville October 8, 1862. Thomas Davis discharged for disability, 1863. David L. Devault, discharged for disability December 14, 1863. Alfred N. Gardner, discharged for disability March 14, 1863. Isaac T. Grimes, discharged January 2, 1863, on account of wounds received in battle at Perryville October 8, 1862. Johnson Hammond discharged March 3, 1864, on account of wounds received in battle at Chickamauga. William A. Hastings, discharged for disability November 18, 1862. Wilson Henderson, discharged January 27, 1864, for wounds received in battle at Perryville October 8, 1862. Allen M. Kirk, discharged for disability September 25, 1862. Thomas Nichols, wounded in battle at Perryville October 8, 1862; discharged for disability April 28, 1864. Jesse Pratt, discharged for disability May 29, 1863. John F. Roseborough, discharged for disability July 14, 1863. John B. Stewart, discharged for disability March 25, 1863. A. M. Sawash, discharged for disability March 21, 1865. Geo. W. Vanseyol, discharged January 19, 1862, to enlist in marine service.

TRANSFERRED.

Benj. B. Griffith, James F. Watson, Jesse Brandenburgh, Jeremiah Stinrod, William Taylor, Ignatius Tillet, Chas. M. Blackburn, Thomas E. Hale, G. L. Knapp, Philip Vilton, Hiram Riggs.

The company was mustered out June 1, 1865.

COMPANY E, 98TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

Was enlisted in Belmont county, and was mustered into service August 20, 1862. The original officers and members were as follows:

Adam Cordner, captain.
Zachary C. William, first lieutenant.
John T. Collins, second lieutenant.
Lewis G. Reece, first sergeant.
Lewis Boger, sergeant.
John H. Price, sergeant.
W. T. Harnar, sergeant.
Cyrus B. Lingo, sergeant.
E. W. Smith, corporal.
William H. White, corporal.
George C. Vanlaw, corporal.
Zenas Shipman, corporal.
Clark Wilkison, corporal.
Alfred W. Givens, corporal.
Thomas Bell, corporal.
Jesse Cordner, corporal.
Enfield Wineman, musician.
Dennis L. Kemp, musician.
L. C. Griffith, wagoner.

PRIVATES.—Lewis Adison, Henry Ault, John M. Battin, Wilson Battin, Henry C. Beall, Mahlon Brown, Henry Bright, Martin G. Budd, Thomas Burnes, Milton Carpenter, Thomas Carpenter, David Cecil, Evan Chandler, B. L. Craig, James Creighton, William Davis, Ezra Davis, Michael Delany, Henry Defenbaugh, William Dermolt, David R. Eggey, John E. Evans, E. D. Evans, John Finch, John Finney, Nehemiah Fisher, Ed. S. Foreman, O. E. Folk, John Gallagher, Archy Garrett, Reuben Green, Samuel C. Green, Alex. Green, Wm. M. Green, Nicholas Gregg, Abner I. Gregg, Robert Harris, George Hinkle, George E. Hoops, Nathan Humphrey, Abner L. Hunt, John W. Jones, Caleb Jones, William T. Jones, William L. Kemp, John A. Kemp, William Knight, B. H. Lane, B. F. Leach, Wm. K. Lightfoot, Benj. Loper, William B. Lucas, Robert N. Luke, John Moore, Wm. H. Morrison, James Murry, Edward McGinnis, Broomhall McKessen, William McKirahan, William McMannis, William H. McMillen, R. Nevill, Thos. J. Pickering, James Powell, William H. Powell, Isaac Reader, George Russell, Wm. Spencer, Wm. Thornberry, Franklin Thornberry, Jacob Francis, Lucas Topton, John Vanfassin, Enos Waters, Jas. K. White, John White, Jonathan Wheeler, Erasmus Wilson, Nicholas Wilson, Abner Wilkissen, Joseph Whitey, Alben Wilkissen.

PROMOTIONS, RESIGNATIONS, CASUALTIES, ETC.

Adam Cordner, resigned January 54, 1863; William C. Lochary, promoted to captain, February 7, 1863; killed at the battle of Chickamauga, Georgia, September 20, 1863; John T. Collins, promoted to first lieutenant February 7, 1863; promoted to captain January 15, 1864; resigned July 29, 1864. Hiram J. Craft was promoted to captain company E, July 29, 1864. Reece G. Lewis was promoted from corporal to sergeant, February 7, 1863; promoted to first lieutenant December 7, 1864. Ezekiel W. Smith, promoted from corporal to sergeant, January 1, 1863; to first sergeant, December 17, 1864. James Murray was promoted from corporal to sergeant, December 17, 1864. Milton Carpenter, exchanged prisoner of war.

KILLED.

Lewis Boyer, killed in action at Graysville, Georgia, November 26, 1863. Michael Delaney, killed in action at Perryville, October 8, 1862. William H. Davis, killed in action at Bentonville, North Carolina, March 19, 1865. John E. Evans, killed in action at Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862. William M. Green, killed in battle at Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862. William H. McMillen, killed in battle at Jonesboro, Ga., September 1, 1864. Isaac Reeder, killed in battle at Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862.

DIED.

William T. Harmer, died November 9, 1862, of wounds received at Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862. Cyrus B. Lingo, died December 24, 186-, at New Albany, Indiana, of typhoid fever. Henry C. Bell, died June 21, 1863, at Nashville, Tennessee, of phthisis. William H. White, died November 5, 1862, of wounds received at Perryville. Thomas Burns, died November 5, 1862, at Louisville, Kentucky, of disease. Martin G. Budd, died April 16, 1865, of chronic diarrhoea, at Louisville, Kentucky. Wilson Battin, died of measles at Lebanon, Kentucky, January 6, 1863. Nehemiah Fisher, died October 16, 1862, of wounds received at Perryville, Kentucky. Nicholas Gregg, died December 12, 1862, at Columbia, Kentucky, of disease. Archie Garrett, died October 1, 1864, at Nashville, Tennessee, of chronic diarrhoea. Robert Harris, died May 6, 1864, of disease, at Chattanooga, Tennessee. William Knight, died April 7, 1863, of measles, at Franklin, Tennessee. Broomhall McKissen, died October 14, 1862, of wounds received at the battle of Perryville, Kentucky. George Russle, died November 30, 1862, of disease, at Lebanon, Kentucky. Wm. Spencer, died November 7, 1862, at Lebanon, Kentucky, of disease. Lucas Tipton, died December 11, 1862, at Bardstown, Kentucky, of typhoid fever.

DISCHARGED.

John H. Price, discharged Jan. 1, 1863. Jesse Cordner, discharged February 9, 1865. Clark Wilkison, discharged January 20, 1863. Enfield Winneman, discharged February 1, 1863. Henry Bright, discharged May 29, 1863. John M. Battin, discharged January 1, 1863. James Creighton, discharged May 7, 1863. Evan N. Chandler, discharged January 15, 1863. Edward S. Foreman, discharged February 2, 1863. Alexander Green, discharged December 20, 1862. Samuel C. Green, discharged March 4, 1863. Nathan Humphrey, discharged November 17, 1862. Caleb Jones, discharged September 13, 1862. W. T. Jones, discharged August 6, 1863. John A. Kemp, discharged January 28, 1863. Benjamin F. Leach, discharged April 25, 1863. William H. Kiraham, discharged December 31, 1862. William McMannis, discharged April 25, 1863. Thomas J. Pickering, discharged January 16, 1863. Jonathan Wheeler, discharged February 7, 1863. Abner Wilkison, discharged May 9, 1865.

TRANSFERRED.

Jacob Travis, Alban Wilkinson, R. N. J. Luke, John Moore, John Bell, Eli Garretson.

Co. E. was mustered out of service on the 1st of June, 1865, near Washington, D. C.

CO. B, 126TH REGIMENT, O. V. I.

Captain Wm. B. Kirk recruited this company from Flushing, St. Clairsville, Barnesville, and other points in Belmont county.

It was mustered into service on the 4th of September, 1862. The following was the original organization:

Wm. B. Kirk, Captain.
George W. Hoge, 1st Lieutenant.
Robert Hillis, 2d Lieutenant.
John A. Shaffer, 1st Sergeant.
Joseph L. James, Sergeant.
William B. Johnson, Sergeant.
Henry Cecil, Sergeant.
Joseph H. Palmer, Sergeant.
Reuben McGregor, Corporal.
Joseph H. Close, Corporal.
George Bowles, Corporal.
Isaac M. Clevinger, Corporal.
Barkley Cooper, Corporal.
Thos. L. Hoge, Corporal.
Wm. Copeland, Corporal.
Samuel Bailey, Corporal.
George Clinton, Musician.
Andrew Richards, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.—G. M. Bailey, Warren Bailey, Hiram W. Ball, Robert Bendure, Abner Bethel, Wm. Boyd, Enos W. Brown, B. H. Bryan, Philander Chandler, Clark Chandler, David A. Chandler, John Clark, Wm. W. Cooper, John Crawford, Samuel Criswell, Solomon Donner, William E. Dove, Isaac Eddy, Jonas Faucett, W. W. Groves, John C. Howell, Wm. P. Huffman, George Haines, Joshua C. Howell, G. S. Huston, Abraham Kelly, Melancthon Keyser, Daniel Kibler, Joseph Knight, Oliver P. Knapp, Wm. H. Loy, Edward Mathews, N. H. Majors, George McFarland, William Moore, John A. Morris, Isaac N. Mumma, John W. Near, George Obarn, John H. Patrick, William J. Patrick, Jacob Perkins, David Polan, John A. Polan, Nimrod Pumphrey, Leander J. Reynolds, Simeon L. Russell, Anthony Romans, Adam Seerist, Chester K. Smith, Daniel H. Starkey, Samuel Starkey, Philip L. Speck, Daniel Thatcher, Benj. H. Vanfossen, George Vanfossen, Washington Waddell, George Weldon, James Winrod, James Parks, John Scales, Elijah Ferguson, John W. Vanfossen, Henry R. Lupton, Isaac Haines, Henry Hissey.

PROMOTIONS, CASUALTIES, ETC.

Samuel B. Swank, took command of company, Dec. 31, 1864, to June 25, 1865. Robert Hilles, died, May 13, 1864, by reason of wounds received in battle of Wilderness, May 6, 1864. William B. Kirk, discharged, June 25, 1863, disability. Joseph C. Watson, discharged, May 15, 1865. George W. Hoge, discharged, Nov. 18, 1864, to accept a commission as Colonel of a new Regiment. George Vanfossen, promoted to sergeant from corporal, April 1, 1865. Isaac N. Mumma, promoted to sergeant from corporal, April 1, 1865. John Clark, promoted to corporal, April 1, 1865. Benjamin Vanfossen, promoted to corporal, April 1, 1865. Anthony Romans, promoted to corporal, April 1, 1865. H. W. Ball, was exchanged prisoner of war; captured in Battle Monocacy, July 9, 1864; joined company, April 28, 1865. Daniel H. Starkey, captured in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864; Exchanged and joined company, April 25, 1865. Samuel Starkey, promoted to corporal, April 1, 1865.

NO DISCHARGES GIVEN.

Barkley Cooper, promoted to 1st sergeant, April 30, 1864; wounded and captured in battle of Wilderness, May 6, 1864. Abranam Kelley, 1st sergeant from Nov. 1, 1862, to April 30, 1864; captured in battle of Wilderness, May 6, 1864; paroled Feb. 28, 1865. John Adams, (drafted), wounded in battle near Petersburg, Va., June 22, 1864. Geo. M. Bailey, was sick in hospital at muster out. Oliver T. Knapp, sick in hospital at muster out. Daniel Kibler, exchanged prisoner of war; captured in battle of Wilderness, May 6, 1864; paroled Feb. 28, 1865. William Moore, wounded and captured in battle of Wilderness, May 6, 1864. George Osborn, wounded in battle of Monocacy, July 9, 1865.

DIED.

Joseph Q. James, killed in battle of Wilderness, May 6, 1864. Joseph Knight, killed in battle of Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864. Adam Seerist, killed in battle of Opequan, Sept. 19, 1864. William W. Cooper, died May 8, 1864, of wounds received in battle of Wilderness, May 6, 1864. Joshua C. Howell, died, May 10, 1864, of wounds received, May 9, 1864. Waitman McDaniel,

(drafted), died of wounds received in battle of Monocacy, July 9, 1864. John A. Polan, died of wounds received in battle of Wilderness, May 19, 1864. William J. Patrick, died April 1, 1864, of wounds received in battle of Wilderness, May 6, 1864. George Weedon, died May 19, 1864, of wounds received in battle of Wilderness, May 1, 1864. Isaac H. Clevenger, died Feb. 5, 1863, pneumonia, at Martinsburg. Samuel C. Bailey, died Oct. 6, 1864, of chronic diarrhea, at St. Clairsville, Ohio. Abner Bethel, died Sept. 11, 1863, of fever, at Alexander, Va. Clark Chandler, died Jan. 17, 1863, of typhoid fever, at Martinsburg, Va. Isaac Haines, missing in battle of Wilderness, May 6, 1864. John F. Linton, (drafted), missing on march from Snickers Gap, Va., July 21, 1864. Edward Matthews, missing in battle of Monocacy, July 9, 1864.

DISCHARGED.

William E. Dove, March 24, 1865; Henry R. Lupton, March 27, 1865; Robert Bendure, Jan. 4, 1864; James Parks, March 11, 1865; Leander J. Reynolds, Jan. 31, 1865; William Boyd, Aug. 6, 1863; B. H. Bryan, Jan. 7, 1865; Joseph H. Close, Feb. 23, 1863; Henry Cecil, Feb. 23, 1863; John Crawford, March 25, 1863; Isaac Eddy, May 14, 1865; Abel Gilbert, May 27, 1865; G. S. Huston, Jan. 1, 1865; Thomas L. Hoge, Dec. 2, 1862; all the above for disability. Demas Imes (drafted), June 28, 1864 (war department); John A. Morris, mustered out, May 18, 1865; George W. Price, May 14, 1865, for disability; John A. Shaffer, April 29, 1864, disability; C. K. Smith, Feb. 9, 1865, disability; John Souls, discharged June 12, 1865, disability; Washington Waddell, mustered out, May 24, 1865; James Winrod, June, 1865.

TRANSFERRED.

Reuben J. McGregor, William R. Johnson, David A. Chandler, Joseph H. Palmer, Philip L. Speck.

Company was mustered out near Washington, June 25th, 1865.

CO. D, 129TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

This company was composed of men from Belmont, Fairfield, Monroe and Licking counties. It was mustered into the United States service at Camp Cleveland, August 10, 1863. The following are the names of those from Belmont county:

David J. Bailey, captain.
Thomas Danford, first sergeant.
John G. Mechem, sergeant.
Charles H. Damsel, sergeant.
Lewis C. Mechem, sergeant.
Robert Crozier, corporal.
Samuel B. Crew, corporal.
Adam Moore, corporal.
Joseph McMullen, corporal.
Daniel Stukey, corporal.

PROMOTIONS.

David S. Bailey, promoted from private to first lieutenant, July 14, 1863; to captain, July 22, 1863. John G. Mechem, promoted from private to first lieutenant, July 22, 1863. Thos. Danford, appointed sergeant, July 23, 1863. Charles H. Damsel, appointed sergeant, July 23, 1863. Lewis C. Mechem, appointed sergeant, July 23, 1863. Robert Crozier, appointed corporal, August 23, 1863. Samuel B. Crew, appointed corporal, July 23, 1863. Adam Moore, appointed corporal, July 23, 1863. Joseph McMullen, appointed corporal, July 23, 1863. Daniel Stukey, appointed corporal, July 23, 1863. John W. Fays, appointed corporal, July 23, 1863.

PRIVATES—William Addair, Washington Addair, Benjamin F. Baker, James C. Davenport, Christopher Dawson, Benjamin Elliott, Joseph Ebright, John H. Ellis, C. C. Grimes, died in U. S. hospital at Camp Cleveland, Ohio, February 26, 1864; John Gallagher, William Gatten, Eli Hodgkin, Edmund Hibbard, Henry Huffman, William Hannon, James W. Union, Levy W. Jones, Henry Lisle, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Martin, Samuel McHendrey, Thomas McCoun, Lewis C. Norris, James Porterfield, Thomas C. Payne, Reuben Powell, Samuel Roddy, John Rush Milton Reeves, John S. Scribner, A. B. Shrimp, James W. Shipman, Mead P. Strahl, James T. Stidd, David Stidd, Charles Lovel, George E. Tallman, Wm. B. Wheeler, Amos Williams, John T. Ward, John W. Wright, William Wheeler.

Mustered out at Cleveland, Ohio, March 4, 1864.

27—B.&J.Cos.

170TH REGIMENT NATIONAL GUARDS.

This regiment was recruited at Bellaire, Ohio, where it was organized May 13 and 14, 1864, to serve one hundred days. It was mustered into the United States service on the 13th of May, 1864, and left for Washington City on the 17th, but being detained by the destruction of the bridge at Harper's Ferry, it did not reach its destination until the 22d. The regiment was mustered out September 10, 1864. The field and staff officers of this regiment were as follows:

Colonel, Miles J. Saunders.
Lieutenant Colonel, Arthur Higgins.
Major, Wm. W. Junkins.
Assistant Sergeant, James B. Crawford.
Adjutant, Edward S. Affleck.
Quartermaster, John Conwell.

NON-COMMISSIONED.

Sergeant Major, George W. Baggs.
Hospital Steward, Benjamin F. West.
Commissary Sergeant, James M. Paul.
Quartermaster Sergeant, John W. Cassell.

COMPANY A.

Captain, William Robinson.
First Lieutenant, George Griffin.
Second Lieutenant, Wilber H. Tallman.

Henry Miller, Thompson S. Woods, David Steadman, Andrew Baggs, Wm. Hastings, sergeants.

Robert T. Howell, Frank Cross, Joseph Boyles, Wm. Truman, Wesley Cross, James Enlow, Wm. S. Warfield, Wm. Church, corporals. Musician, Zera Sharp.

PRIVATES.—Wm. Alexander, W. W. Atkinson, W. W. Berry, John C. Beck, Alexander Blazier, Samuel Bales, G. W. Bailey, G. W. Baggs, (appointed sergeant major and transferred to field and staff) Wm. Brooks, George Banford, James Coss, Martin Coss, John Coss, Hamilton Crawford, Newport Campbell, Marion Chalfant, James Duncan, Wm. Dysart, James Field, Isaac Fitch, John Giffin, Jesse E. Gill, Alexander Gill, James Goudy, Henry Reason, Levi Henry, Isaac Henry, John Haley, James Haines, Wm. Hukell, J. W. Hunter, John Kinsey, Isadore Lilly, James Lyle, Washington Lyle, James Low, Edward McDowell, (captured by the enemy July 24, 1864) Peachy Miller, Reese McDonald, Jas. McDonald, Jas. McIntosh, John McKnight, Leander Neelan, Armstrong Neelan, John Neininger, Theodore Porter, Jerome Porter, Sylvannus Parker, John H. Patterson, Frederick Rashner, Charles M. Rhodes, Isaac Rittenhan, James Ryan, Clement Russell, Sanson Scott, Benjamin F. Stephen, John Shaffer, Samuel Short, Silas Sells, Henry Stratton, Francis Seals, Edward Trucman, Benjamin F. West, (appointed hospital steward and transferred to non-commissioned staff), Ebenezer Woods, James Weir, Charles Zane, John Watkins.

COMPANY B.

W. B. Glasco, captain.
Wm. S. Fisher, 1st lieutenant.
Wm. Kelley, 2d lieutenant.
Henry Fisher, sergeant.
Lewis M. Casman, sergeant.
Wm. F. Gamble, sergeant (captured, July 18, 1864, near Rocky Fording, Va.)
Joseph E. Johnston, sergeant.
Robert M. Henderson, sergeant.
Benjamin W. Harner, corporal.
Amos Spear, corporal.
Michael Fierbaugh, corporal.
Cyrus M. Barton, corporal.
Emanuel Bell, corporal.
William S. McKee, corporal.
L. W. Hamill, corporal.
John A. Denning, corporal.
Daniel Weyandt, musician.
Thomas B. Stubbins, musician.
Jacob Warner, wagoner.

PRIVATES—John Addleman, Maurice Albaugh, Isaac Brown, B. E. Betts, Nathan Boyer, Abraham Baker, Jeremiah Brown, (furloughed May 17 to May 27, and failed to report), Zadee Bliss (mustered out, absent—sick), Henry F. Clark, wounded in action, July 18, 1864; J. C. Creager, furloughed for one hundred days on surgeon's certificate; Joshua Cox, Phillip Cahill, John L. Caldwell, Arthur Conlin, mustered out, wounded in action

near Rocky Fording, Va., July 18, 1864; Stevenson Creal, mustered out, wounded in action near Rocky Fording, Va., July 18, 1864; John Canmina, died in general hospital, Annapolis, Md., August 10, 1864; Harrison DeLong, mustered out, September 10, 1864; Wm. Dunlap, died in general hospital at Frederick, Md., July 28, 1864; David M. Dickson, Richard Edwards, Wm. C. Edwards, John S. Eagleson, appointed acting adjutant, August 17, 1864; Richard E. Fowler, Francis Fowler, Thomas E. Fowler, Wm. E. Fowler, Ezra Griffith, Francis A. Grace, David Greenlis, John Gundy, Daniel F. Heaston, Joseph N. Heaston, James A. Henderson, George Harper, killed in action at Rocky Fording, Va. July 18, 1864; John G. Jones, Leander Long, Isaac H. Lyons, Cyrus McCurdy, Allen Miller, Andrew McBeth, George Moore, Wm. L. McMillen, John A. Myers, Enoch Miller, Walter McClintock, James Norman, Absalom Price, Israel L. Parsons, died at Fort Simmons, June 27, 1864; John Patterson, Wm. Rutter, wounded in action near Rocky Fording, Va., July 18, 1864; J. L. S. Russell, Alpha H. Sheltz, John Sams, Joshua Turner, Wm. Zimmerman, John Thrawl, Daniel Turner, John Thompson, Jeremiah Warner, Lewis M. Willett, Daniel Warner died of wounds received in action at Rocky Fording, July 18, 1864; John L. Webster, wounded in action July 18; Harvey Waters, Wm. Walker.

COMPANY C.

Samuel Glover, captain.
George C. Gorden, first lieutenant.
George W. Green, second lieutenant.
John Boger, sergeant.
George Crozier, sergeant.
Ferdinand Dorsey, sergeant.
Wm. Dent, sergeant.
William Beebout, sergeant.
Frederick Boetticher, corporal.
Joseph L. Gorden, corporal.
W. H. Gibson, corporal.
Dorsey Orloff, corporal.
Madison Scott, corporal.
Wm. Trigg, corporal.
Daniel Steiner, corporal.
Davis P. Woodburn, corporal.
John Wade, David C. Burgundthal, musicians.

PRIVATES.—Samuel Aberigg, William Anthony, Alfred Baker, Daniel Baker, John Boston, George Brock, John Brown, John Burgy, Arnold Burkhart, Leander P. Barnes, George Carpenter, Robert Carpenter, Andrew J. Cline, Joseph Cross, Josiah Dillon, Housen Dennis, Lewis Eggers, Armor Ewers, Samuel Gorden, Thomas Gorden, Bentley T. George, Noah J. Grimes, Sylvester Green, Michael Hess, Isaiah Helms, William Harriett, Henry Hoffman, George Kelch, William Kelch, Samuel Kocher, Gustavus A. Korner; John H. Loudon, wounded in the thigh and captured at Martinsburg, Va., left in hospital at Martinsburg by the rebels; Sylvanus Lockwood, Caleb Morrison, Alonzo Mead, Joseph Moore, Francis Miller, Thomas L. Moore, John Mosier, Henry Petzold, James L. Piggett, Charles L. Peters, Marion Runnels, Jefferson Rowles, George L. Scott, William Shepherd, James R. Simpson, P. Mead Strahl, Lewis Specht, Joshua W. Stackhouse, Moses Stricker, Isaac Starkey, Henry Warren, Milton Warren, John L. Widman, Thomas Wilkinson, William Wingrove, George W. Wright; John Wright, promoted to corporal, June 15, 1864; Thomas Yocum, Benjamin Zercher.

COMPANY D.

Jacob Cramble, captain.
David S. Coultrape, first lieutenant.
Benj. G. Hamilton, second lieutenant.
Elias W. Davis, sergeant.
W. H. H. Price, sergeant.
Citizen J. Kennedy, sergeant.
Robert N. Simonton, sergeant.
Daniel Smith, sergeant.
W. P. White, corporal.
David W. Adams, corporal.
Robert W. Erwin, corporal.
Edward Caves, corporal.
James Scott, corporal.
Andrew J. Wagstaff, corporal.
Joseph H. Law, corporal.
Robert C. Guthrie, corporal.
James Bliss, musician.
Wm. D. Lukens, musician.
Samuel Weaver, wagoner.

PRIVATES.—Christopher Arkle, James Adams, James H. Bendure, John Barr, Gabriel J. Crabtree, Alfred H. Clark, Wm. Copeland, John W. Copeland, Enoch C. Copeland, John Copeland, Thomas Cox, Mathew S. Cole, John N. Crowl, Wm. R. Crim, Joel Cramblet, Joseph Copeland, James P. Erwin, James Eslick, John B. Evans, John E. Fowler, John Gladman, Samuel F. Gallagher, Isaiah Hoagland, J. C. Hurless, J. H. Y. Histon, James F. House, Watson Hammel, George W. Hammond, H. W. Hest, Thomas Hillyer, Wm. Hillyer, Henry Hillyer, John D. Horn, Samuel Hitchcock, G. M. Hin, Alfred P. Jones, Jos. R. Johnson, Wm. L. Johnson, D. A. Lukens, Thomas J. Lukens, John S. Moor, James R. Merryman, Fanquiker McRea, David Mahen, Joseph D. Moore, Thomas McClintock, Lafayette Martin, John Poulson, Isaac Patterson, John A. Pitts, Wm. J. Ross, Jesse Richardson, Wm. Rowland, Wm. Reynard, Joseph Robinson, David M. Scott, John Spray, Matthew W. Simpson, John K. Stine, Samuel Straus, Jacob Underhill, Archibald Underhill, Samuel Utterback, Henry W. Wilson, John D. Woods, W. R. White.

COMPANY E.

Albert W. Lee, captain.
Alexander C. Patton, first lieutenant.
Mathew N. Henderson, second lieutenant.
Marcus Howell, sergeant.
Wm. A. Frater, sergeant.
John P. Harvey, sergeant.
David A. Duff, sergeant.
Landon Grimes, sergeant.
Samuel B. Ward, corporal; promoted to sergeant May 17, 1864.
John M. Linn, corporal; captured at Martinsburg July 25, 1864.
Eli Siebert, corporal.
Abram Loper, corporal.
John E. Stewart, corporal.
Robert W. Palmer, corporal.
Robert A. Todd, corporal.
John L. Grimes, corporal; wounded in action July 18, 1864.
Joseph Linder, corporal.
Samuel Satterthwait, musician.

PRIVATES.—Robert Barnes, Robert D. Bell, Thomas Burtoff, Thomas Boyd, Wm. S. Barnes, Francis Couron, Boyd W. Dysart, J. C. Duffie, James A. Duff, Sylvanus C. Dysart, James C. Dysart, John L. Dunbar, George Frazier, J. D. Fread, James P. Ferguson, Wm. Fresh, Thomas M. Graham, Edward J. Graham, Peter Graham, George Goudy, David Gibeny, Thomas Gilhan, Chas. T. Gilhan, Wm. Grimes, George W. Hayes, Alex. C. Henry, Alexander Hammond, promoted to corporal, May 12, 1864; Elisha Huff, William H. Johnston, Samuel Jackson, William King, Joseph Lynn, Joseph Lyle, Charles Lee, promoted to corporal July 24, 1864; Ephraim Louis, Jesse Mitchell, David K. McCance, Geo. Maholin, Wm. McNary, left sick in hospital at Pittsburgh, Aug. 26, 1864. Isaac Miliner, Leander Milburn, Marion McCallister, Jas. Moore, died at Annapolis Junction, Md., August 8, 1864, Jas. C. McConnell, Thos. McKee, Calvin Moore, Calvin Patton, Geo. W. Porter, Geo. Patterson, Geo. W. Peregoy, Leven Powell, Claudius Richner, James M. Rogers, captured July 24, at Winchester; returned to company. Addison Sells, Evan Stephens, Nimrod Stevens, Samuel M. Thompson, Michael Umbenbow, captured at Winchester, July 24; escaped and returned to company; Henry Williamson, Mordecai, David Davis.

COMPANY F.

Leonard Peck, captain.
Jas. H. Graham, first lieutenant; died in hospital, August 11, 1864.
John H. Hammond, first lieutenant.
J. H. Lewis, sergeant.
Lewis W. Furbay, sergeant.
Isaac Booth, sergeant.
Elisha Moore, sergeant.
James M. Adams, sergeant.
James W. Honerth, corporal.
Ezra Thompson, corporal.
John Hanna, corporal.
James Coulter, corporal.
John E. Dutton, corporal.
John E. Keyser, corporal.

George Holmes, corporal.
Edward Hagan, corporal.
Franklin Anderson, musician.
Israel Waterman, musician.
William Harriman, wagoner.

PRIVATES.—Owen Anderson, Geo. Atkinson, Geo. Baldwin, Abner R. Blackburn, John Butler, William Barkhurst, Henry Brown, John B. Beck, Isaac Carter, Edward Carter, Ezra L. Carrick, John Clark, John Coulter, William Custard, John Darnour, Theodore Dickerson, George Ely, Isaiah Fields, jr., Geo. Frater, Benj. Griffith, Samuel Gooding, Joseph M. Hargrave, John R. Hawthorne, Joseph Harrison, John Holliday, Archibald Hammond, Francis Hawthorne, Andrew Jamison, Jos. L. Kerr, Robert Kerr, Estep Lynn, John A. Lemmon, Wm. Lawrence, Sylvanus Lamb, Wm. McCombs, Horner C. Moore, Jas. Minter, W. H. H. Mercer, died in hospital at Sandy Hook, August 24, 1864; Charles McCombs, Samuel McGrew, Wm. Poland, Jacob Peterman, Wm. Perry, Charles E. Speer, James Stone, Silas Stevens, Eli Shields, John Singer, Robert B. Stevens, Jas. Smallwood, Joseph Shepherd, Robert Smallwood, Joseph Thompson, Michael K. Tolan, John W. Townsend, Samuel Walker, Wm. A. Wallace, Abraham Wilson, Warren Worstel, George Wilson, Sylvanus White, William A. Watkins, Robert White, Willing Dickson.

COMPANY G.

— James, captain.
Joseph J. Mead, first lieutenant.
John Smith, second lieutenant.
Robert N. Theaker, sergeant.
Luther Etzler, sergeant.
Thomas C. Mercer, sergeant.
Wm. P. Henderson, sergeant.
Wm. Henderson, corporal.
Reuben K. Ashton, corporal.
James A. Brown, corporal.
Thomas C. Dugan, corporal.
Edward J. Updegraff, corporal.
Ellis B. Steele, corporal.
Isaiah Parlett, corporal.
Benjamin White, corporal.

PRIVATES—David Ashton, James W. Alexander, wounded in action at Winchester, July 24; William Allander, wounded in action at Martinsburg, July 25; Thomas C. Brown, Adoniram Barton, Mathew Blackford, William Brown, William Bernhard, Benjamin Brock, H. W. Bigley, Orlando Cope, Isaac G. Cope, Wilson Cochran, A. F. Clark, Charles J. Dungan, Thomas G. Dungan, Abel Dungan, W. D. Devault, John H. Denham, William Davis, William Davidson, wounded in action at Martinsburg, July 25, Oliver Embree, David Fowler, Joseph Fryman, John B. Gill, James Gardner, Alexander Henderson, John L. Henderson, Perrine Henderson, Byron Hogue, David Harriott, William Jones, Henry Jones, Albert Lawson, promoted to sergeant July 8, 1864, Theodore Lash, William H. Lash, Elisha W. Lewis, John Lemmon, Isaiah Loper, Charles H. McCall, Charles Mead, Gilbert Neelan, Jesse Nichols, Mortimore Nichols, Elisha Oxley, Charles W. Perry, Thomas H. Perry, died, Jesse Pratt, Alonzo Porterfield, William Palmer, Benjamin Renard, Samuel Roberts, Harrison Roberts, Wesley A. Steele, William Sloan, David D. Stillwell, Nathan Smith, Thomas Seals, George Shively, Wm. Tarbert, Leander Vickers, Joel Walker, James Wear, wounded in action at Winchester July 24, David Wells, Benjamin Westlake, J. L. Van Pelt.

COMPANY H.

Edwin Regal, captain.
John E. Cannon, first lieutenant.
Robert P. Hanna, second lieutenant.
George A. Crew, first sergeant.
George Lanning, sergeant.
Thomas Dawson, sergeant.
James McWatty, sergeant.
Daniel L. Parish, sergeant.
Thomas A. Jobes, corporal.
William Perego, corporal.
William McCullough, corporal.
Thomas H. Baldwin, corporal.
Thomas H. Culbertson, corporal.
W. W. Mansfield, corporal.
John C. Dickerson, corporal.
John W. P. Gallaher, corporal.
Geo. W. Rife, musician.
Jonathan Copeland, musician.
Jonathan McGuire, wagoner.

PRIVATES.—David R. Beatty, John Beatty, Anthony Beck, David Boals, Benjamin Bogardus, John C. Brown, Samuel H. Brown, Samuel Bruner, John Calderhead, died of typhoid fever at Camp Parole, Annapolis, Md., August 3, 1864, Moses W. Cannon, John W. Cassell, John A. Chandler, Silas Clark, John P. Cramblet, Robert D. Crawford, John Crumley, Samuel H. Culbertson, Homer Day, Joshua Dickerson, William J. Dickerson, Joseph Dyson, George Fogle, John W. Fogle, Nathan Fogle, Daniel Garvin, David Gutshell, James F. Hanna, Harmon Harris, Francis W. Hibbard, John Hill, Samuel Howell, A. R. Kennedy, J. C. Kilgore, Joseph V. Lee, Lemuel Luke, Thomas Mansfield, James Maxwell, David McCall, William McCall, Alexander McConnell, Barnet McCoy, Andrew McFarland, Robert McFarland, William McLaughlin, William McMillan, W. V. Minter, John T. Morrow, Cyrus Paul, Joshua Polen, James Poulson, William Rowland, Noah Scott, Shannon Leslie, Jas. T. Shannon, Milton Taggart, William S. Tweed, Benjamin Van Kirk, William Welsh, James White, David J. Wiggins, George B. Williams, James Wilson, Robert Wilson, Walding Young, William A. Pittinger, Robert A. Hammond, J. M. Lee.

COMPANY I.

Nathan H. Rowles, captain.
Elias B. Lowman, first lieutenant.
Daniel Westlake, second lieutenant.
William Rankin, sergeant.
Samuel S. Martin, sergeant.
Cyrus H. Strahl, sergeant.
John T. Wortman, sergeant.
Jas. F. Anderson, sergeant.
Nelson Moid, corporal; captured at Martinsburg.
W. Va., July 25; rejoined company Aug. 24.
James K. Crozier, corporal.
Joseph H. Heatherington, corporal; captured at Martinsburg, Va., July 25, 1864.
C. W. Hall, corporal.
Leander Greenlee, corporal.
William McFarland, corporal: appointed sergeant Aug. 11, 1864.
John Dunfee, corporal.
James McGregor, corporal.

PRIVATES.—Lafayette Austin, Lycurgus Austin, Isaac Anderson, John C. Abel, Daniel W. Archer, Frederick Bickel, John Bair, Samuel Boyd, John W. Cunningham, Robert Clark; died at Division Hospital, Sandy Hook, Md., July 27, 1864; Jacob Dunfee, Alfred Dean, James Davis, William Fry, Charles A. Fuller, William J. Forbes, Joshua Foster, W. H. Ferry, Patrick Gibler, W. H. Greenlee, Frederick Garlach, Edward Grubb, Melvin Groff, William Hall, John E. Heatherington, John Goldsworthy, captured at Martinsburg, W. Va., July 25, 1864; Samuel Hines, Alexander Hammond, John H. Henderson, Stephen Hipkins, Hiram M. Ingler, W. W. Jones, Isaac A. Keyser, William A. Keyser, Jesse B. Keyser, Jacob T. Keyser, Jacob P. Keyser, George King, J. H. Long, Alexander Lyal, Thomas McMahon, James McMahon, Samuel McMillen, Robert McClellan, Henry Murz, Joseph C. Nelson, John Nesbit, A. R. Norman, Abraham Porter, W. S. Patterson, John W. Patterson, Harrison Richardson, Samuel Richardson, John T. Steele, Abraham Sprowl, W. A. Starkey, Jacob Turnbull, Thomas Reese, Harvey J. Tarbet, William F. Tarbet, Joshua Vessels, Joseph Vessels, George W. Westlake, Albert G. Wineman, Harrison Williams, W. C. White, Samuel Zimmerman.

COMPANY K.

Lewis Lewton, captain, mustered out as colonel of the 170th regiment O. N. G., August 15, 1864.
William H. Oglevie, first lieutenant.
George W. Healer, second lieutenant.
James Gilbert, sergeant.
James M. Paul, sergeant.
William Philips, sergeant.
W. S. Grove, sergeant.
John W. Osborn, sergeant.
Robert Wilkins, corporal, promoted to sergeant July 18, 1864.
William S. Haverfield, corporal.
M. K. Turner, corporal.
Samuel A. Osborne, corporal.
James H. Haverfield, corporal.
Morrison Moorehead, corporal.
Thomas Miller, corporal.
John Stubbins, musician.
George W. Lewton, musician.
Eli Nicholas, wagoner.

PRIVATES.—Jesse Arnold, James A. Amspoker, William B. Adams, Evan Berry, Jacob Brough, Samuel Browning, Clarkson Bower, Stewart Beebe, Joseph W. Chaney, Thompson Craig, J. M. Clark, W. A. Clark, Abel Carson, promoted to corporal July 18, 1864; Dunlap Dickerson, B. Dickerson, Albert Dewey, William H. Duffield, Abraham Eli, Samuel Finney, C. J. Ferrell, Nathan B. Haverfield, Joseph H. Haverfield, William Henderson, Henry Hagadorn, Samuel M. Hines, Christian A. Hines, John W. Hines, Geo. W. Howard, William T. Hedge, Hiram Merriman, Thomas Johnston, died of typhoid fever in hospital near Sandy Hook, Md., August 11, 1864; Joseph L. Johnston, Alexander B. Kerr, discharged on account of disability June 22, 1864; Samuel Leeper, Archibald Leeper, died of fever in Pleasant Valley Hospital, near Sandy Hook, Md., August 12, 1864; William Lee, Adison Layport, W. C. Laizure, Stephen R. Magee, John A. McAfee, Henry Mattern, James R. Marsh, John McBride, Henry McKee, Wm. Maggett, John B. Marshall, Nathan H. Mansfield, Samuel B. McConnell, John H. Nichols, discharged for disability June 18, 1864; James A. Penn, John A. Penn, Thos. Phillips, Griffith Roberts, Wm. T. Ramsey, Thos. J. Ritchey, R. M. Sheets, Thomas H. Selby, George Shivers, Samuel Shivers, Emanuel Smith, promoted to corporal July 18, 1864; Thomas W. Thompson, Albert Tipton, Randolph Tipton, Lafayette West, Finney Ray, promoted to corporal July 18, 1864.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The following is a list of recruits and veteran volunteers mustered into West Virginia organizations and credited to Belmont county, Ohio, since January 1, 1864:

FIRST W. VA. CAVALRY.

Jesse Chamberlain, Calvin C. Hasson, John C. Majors, John Cass, Joseph P. Burdett, Adam Coss, William Heskett, Josiah Hatcher, George W. Jeffries, Wm. D. McKirahan, James Martin, Jonathan Milburn, Curtis B. Stedd, Jacob Watson, William Gill, John Estep, Patrick Menehan, Robert Armstrong, W. H. Brown, Reuben H. Lucas, Aaron Moore, John N. Elliott.

FIRST INFANTRY.

William Humphreyville, John Bartol.

FIFTH CAVALRY.

William Fowler, Stephen G. Jones, William Clark.

FIRST ARTILLERY.

Erasmus F. Bailly.

CO. C, 116th REGIMENT O. V. I.

This company was composed of Monroe county men, with the exception of five from Belmont county. It was mustered into service under Capt. Frederick H. Arckenoe on the 19th of September, 1862. The company was mustered out of service at Richmond, Va., June 14, 1865. The following named gentlemen were from Belmont county:

Abel C. Barnes, wounded at Cedar Creek; Franklin Barnes, mustered out at expiration of service; Miller Brown, three months' extra pay as a prisoner of war confined in Libby prison; Samuel Dobbins, three months' extra pay as a prisoner of war, confined in Libby prison; Walter Theaker was appointed corporal June 15, 1863.

CO. H, 86TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

Abraham Porter and Campbell K. Smith, of Bellaire, Ohio, were members of this company. It was mustered into the service of the United States for six months at Camp Cleveland, O., July 14, 1863. Mustered out February 10, 1864.

CO. K, 78th REGIMENT O. V. I.

William E. Barnes enlisted December 11, 1861. Mustered out with company at Louisville, Ky., July 11, 1865.

COMPANY C, 60TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

Captain B. Kyle's company was mustered into the service at Camp Chase, April 5, 1864. Belmont county contributed about twenty-five men to this company, as follows:

PROMOTIONS.

John R. Merrill, promoted to sergeant, June 1, 1865. Adam Stewart, promoted to corporal, November 5, 1864. Oliver C. Torbet, promoted to corporal, February 1, 1865.

PRIVATES.—Oliver C. Jones, John T. Skinner, James W. Skinner, George A. Shry, Joseph G. Snade, Allen B. Thomas.

DISCHARGED ON DISABILITY.

Jeremiah Horton, July 4, 1865. James A. Barnes, May 13, 1865. Joshua Fred, April 27, 1865. Wm. W. Clark, January 13, 1865. W. C. Manning, Philip S. Williams, June 21, 1865.

DIED.

Jesse E. Berry, killed in action at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864. Joseph Mayhugh, killed on duty near Petersburg, Va., June 28, 1864. John D. Bryan, killed in action at Nye River, Va., May 12, 1864. Charles W. Carter, died in Camp Chase of disease, April 10, 1864. John M. Johnson, died at Baltimore, Md., October 8, 1864, of disease. Wm. W. Kyser, died July 22, 1864, of wounds received while in action. Tillman Nichols, died of wounds received in action at Cold Harbor, Va., July 2, 1864. Milton H. Shry, died October 6, 1864. John S. Summers, died September 2, 1864. Thomas Stephenson, killed in action, Oct. 27, 1864, at Hatcher's Run, Va.

Company mustered out at Delaney House, D. C., July 28, 1865.

COMPANY D, 60TH REGIMENT O. V. I.

This company was composed of men from different counties in the state. Those from Belmont county are indicated below. The company was organized by Captain W. W. Robbins and went into Camp Chase, April 6, 1864. It was mustered out at Delaney House, D. C., July 28, 1865.

PROMOTIONS.

Joseph E. Lewis, sergeant. Wm. J. Parsons, sergeant. DeL. Eckels Marquis, promoted to sergeant, May 1, 1865. Corporals—Samuel W. Gordon, Henry S. Barnes, Ellis Brill.

PRIVATES.—John Alwood, Owen Delong, Wm. S. Dyer, John H. Ellis, George W. Gebhart, Calvin N. Malone, Anthony B. Shimp, Cornelius Stidd, Israel A. Thompson, George H. Tillman.

DISCHARGED.

John W. Hays, April 17, 1865. Wm. H. Barnes, February 9, 1865. Evan Dickison, May 19, 1865. G. W. Hance, June 7, 1865. Wm. M. Nace, January 17, 1865.

DIED.

James A. Vance, died December 30, 1864, in Salisbury, N. C., in rebel prison, while a prisoner of war. James Barnes, died May 10, 1864, in ambulance, caused by a gun shot wound in hip, received May 9, 1864, at Nye River. John W. Crew, died October 10, 1864, in Alexandria, Va., of chronic diarrhœa. Samuel Griffith, May 12, 1864, killed at Spottsylvania, Va.; shot through head in a charge against the enemy. John H. Moore, died August 28, 1864, in Andersonville, Ga., of dysentery, while a prisoner of war. Charles O. Morrow, died December 26, 1864, in Salisbury, N. C., prison. Dewitt Steel, May 9, 1864, in Fredericksburg, Va., of measles.

CONCLUDING REMARKS.

The historian, in making out the above record of Belmont county, has endeavored to give as complete a list of the volunteer soldiers who enlisted from said county, as was possible for him to do. It may be that there yet remains some names which are omitted, of persons who enlisted from this county at remote points in this and other states, and which were not disclosed to the author. There were four companies of "Departmentals," from the county, the rosters of which were not on file in Columbus. An effort to get them from Washington City was unsuccessful.

Belmont county has borne a conspicuous part in the suppression of the rebellion. Many of its noble patriots fell in defending the Union. It early responded to the President's call for three months' men, and sent three companies into the field—most of whom subsequently re-enlisted. Over two thousand served in the three years' service, many of whom became veter-

ans. The 170th regiment of hundred day men were all from this county, and like those who preceded them, did good service and acquitted themselves like men.

But, alas! many who left the county as brave soldiers, full of hope and patriotic zeal, never returned again. Some may ask where are they? Ah! their lives have gone out on the memorable battle fields of Shiloh, Corinth, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Nashville, Cheat Mountain, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, McDowell, Greenbrier, Second Bull Run, Little Rock, Jonesboro, Wilderness, Monocacy, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and many others.

Belmont also contributed to the long list of starved soldiers of the horrible prisons of Andersonville and Libby.

Its war record is a good one, and is well worthy the space it occupies in this history.

CHAPTER XX.

GEOLOGICAL SKETCH OF BELMONT COUNTY.

BY T. W. EMERSON.

GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

It is thought proper to introduce this geological sketch of Belmont county by a brief outline of such of the general principles of geology as will enable those who have given little or no attention to the subject to read the sketch with interest and profit. Only such of these principles will be introduced as are necessary to a full understanding of the subject, and those in as brief a manner as is consistent with clearness, the use of scientific terms being avoided so far as it is possible to do so without sacrificing scientific accuracy. Yet, as the work is intended to be useful rather than merely readable, the use of technical terms will, of necessity, be resorted to, especially in the general articles on sandstone, limestone, and coal.

Geology is sometimes poetically called "the story of the rocks." It might be more logically defined to be the history of the earth as determined by the rocks. Imperfect, as all human sciences must necessarily be, it can not properly be called a complete history of the earth; but, so far as it goes, it is a clear translation from the rocky records of at least an outline of the world's history: a chronicle of the perpetual changes and succession of great events which have wrought out of the gray vague of chaos the varied and beautiful world of to-day. It is a history without dates; written, not in the mutable language of human speech; not in the perishable and infinitely varied characters which represent human thought; but in the plain picture-language of Nature—a language without idiom or inflection, perfect, simple, and universal; the same in Europe, India, and the islands of the sea. True, geology, like other sciences, has become more or less involved in technicalities; but that arises from the imperfection of human language; from the inability of the translators of Nature's book to express in their own dialect that which is plain and simple in the original. The literal translation sacrifices half its beauty for accuracy; the free translation loses its accuracy in attempting to reproduce the beauty. There is but one way to preserve both: that is to read the simple record from the original. "To him who, in the love of Nature, holds communion with her visible forms," there need be—there can be—no difficulty in understanding the "various language" which she speaks.

KINDS OF ROCKS.

The geologist is accustomed to regard the earth's crust as consisting of masses and layers of rocks miles in thickness, covered generally with a thin robe of soil at most a few inches deep. It is his business to divest each locality of its thin garment of soil, and to study the solid structure beneath. This he cannot do literally; but by studying the exposures of solid rock here and there, and comparing and collating the various results, he can arrive at length at a very satisfactory knowledge of the whole structure. The nature and method of formation of each kind of rock being known, we have only to determine the kinds of rock of a certain locality, and the order in which they occur, and we

are then enabled to reproduce the entire geological history of the locality.

It is hardly necessary to state that there is no great variety in the kinds of rocks of Belmont county. To treat of the numerous kinds of minerals that may be found among the pebbles and river stones of the Ohio river basin, or of other similar deposits, would be foreign to our subject. The framework of our hills consists mostly of deposits of sand stone, lime stone, and clay in their various forms, interlaid with seams of coal. Of these four minerals, therefore, it is necessary to treat somewhat in detail. The names and character of other minerals will be introduced only so far as they are connected with these.

SANDSTONE AND CLAY.

In our every day experience we are accustomed to think of sand as pulverized sandstone, but it would be more strictly correct to regard sandstone as consolidated sand. The sand we see along our roads has of course been worn off from the stones of the road-bed by travel and weather, and washed into beds by rains. A bed of sand thus collected, mixed with quantities of iron in small particles, would, if undisturbed, solidify in the course of years. The iron would rust, and the oxide thus formed would cement the sand into solid rock. The sands at the bottom of the sea are often found hardened into stone, where lost anchors, cannons and other articles of iron have lain for several years. The same result is sometimes produced where springs containing some of the forms of lime in solution flow among sand-beds; the calcareous matter acting as a cement to the loose grains of sand. There is considerable proportion of iron in the sandstones of our higher formation. The yellow color of the higher soils and clays is due mostly to the yellow oxide of iron, or rust. The red color of bricks is due to another oxide of iron, formed by the union of the oxygen of the air with the iron which the clay contained. It is not uncommon in this county to find sandstones containing blue iron ore; but most of the iron at the surface of the ground, when the air and moisture can reach it, is in the form of yellow oxide.

Sandstone, then, being composed of grains of sand cemented together by forms of iron or lime, it is worth while to inquire further into the nature of sand itself. Pure sand is rarely, if ever found in the interior. It may be seen along the seashore and on the shores of lakes, where it is washed clear of the mud and clayey particles, which form so large a part of our interior sands. Pure sand is perfectly white. It is called *silica*, and substances containing it are said to be *silicious*. Silica, or pure sand, consists of little irregular-shaped particles of a mineral, called *quartz*. Quartz exists in a great variety of forms; but all the different kinds may be grouped into two classes, the crystallized and uncrystallized. The uncrystallized forms are flint, jasper, chalcedony, hornstone and sandstone. In its crystallized form it takes various names according to its color. The crystals are regular six-sided prisms, as shown in Fig. 1.* When it is free from coloring matter it is transparent as the most perfect glass; in which case it is called pellucid, or limpid quartz. Some of the pellucid quartz found near Hot Springs, Arkansas, are so pure and hard, that they are called "Rocky Mountain diamonds." The amethysts used for sets in jewelry are violet-colored quartz-crystals; and the agates so common in jewelry stores, are half-pellucid quartz, with dark bands, or with figures of the appearance of moss. Opal is another form of quartz, usually containing a little water in composition. Quartz is one of the hardest of all minerals; it is so hard that it cannot be scratched by the hardest steel point. It does not melt in the hottest fire; it will not dissolve in water; and neither *aqua fortis*, muriatic, or sulphuric acid, produce any effect upon it. Yet stubborn and unrelenting as this mineral is, it may easily be dissolved by pulverizing it into sand and heating it with potash, lime, (quicklime), or soda (not the substance commonly called soda, but that chemically so called). It is by this process of heating quartz, in the form of sand, with potash, lime or soda, that glass is made.

So we see that our common, coarse, and too often unvalued sandstone comes of a good family, and has many eminently respectable relations. It would be an easy matter to show him near of kin to the great family of granites, and to many other families less useful but more highly appreciated than himself; but want of space forbids.

There are usually other elements besides quartz and iron in sandstone. The most conspicuous of these is *mica*. The little, glittering scales which school-boys call "isinglass," are mica scales

*See Illustrations Geological Essay.

Like the quartz, with which it is associated, it has been broken up into very small fragments, and pretty thoroughly mixed up with the general mass. In its native state, mica consists of large thin plates or scales, sometimes as much as a yard in diameter. Specimens of native mica may often be seen used as windows in the doors of parlor stoves. Still another substance called *alumina* is usually present in sandstone, of which it is proper to speak here, since it is the principal ingredient of clay—a substance pretty generally known in Belmont county. Alumina in its pure form is the hardest of all minerals, except the diamond. The only pure form are the ruby and the sapphire, both of which are well known gems of great value. The garnet consists of alumina and silica colored with oxide of iron. Emery is composed mostly of alumina. Alum is another well known mineral having alumina for its base—whence the name. When sulphur exists in connection with alumina, it sometimes, by a curious chemical process, absorbs oxygen from the air, and is thereby changed into sulphuric acid; this unites with the alumina, and thus forms basic alum, which is chemically called *sulphate of alumina*. These facts may help to explain the presence of alum in connection with some of our Belmont county sandstones: notably, the well-known “Alum Rocks” of Wayne township. Alumina is composed of oxygen united with a brilliant white metal, called *aluminum*, which possesses more than twice the strength of iron.

Thus we see that clay, being a *silicate of alumina*, also comes of good stock, being respectably connected on both sides.

When sands containing clay consolidate into sandstones, they make what are called flagstones. A great deal of the sandstones of the higher formation of Belmont county are of this nature. Some of these make very beautiful paving stones. Those quarried near Badgersburg, in Goshen township, can scarcely be excelled for that purpose.

LIMESTONE.

Limestone, marble and chalk are but different forms of the same substance. Limestone is chalk broken up and redeposited by the action of water, and hardened by pressure, heat, or other agencies. Marble is limestone with a crystalline structure produced by the action of heat. When we speak of limestone in its broadest sense, therefore, we include all grades of calcareous rocks, from the hardest marble of the hills of Carrara to the soft chalk we use on our black-boards in school. Only the intermediate form, or limestone proper, is found in this county; and it is in reference to this form alone that the word will be used; but it may be necessary to speak of the other forms, chalk and marble, in order to explain the true nature of limestone.

Limestone is often found crystallized; that is, turned to beautiful glassy crystals having a cleavage in three directions, at such angles that the substance always splits into rhomboidal blocks, of the shape of Fig. 2. These crystals, called in general *calc spar*, have various specific names according to their character. If the limestone contains certain impurities the crystals are of a muddy color, and are called simply *rhomb spar*, in allusion to their shape; but this name would apply equally well to any other variety of *calc spar*. If it is pure, the crystals are as clear and transparent as the most perfect glass, and are known as *Iceland spar*. In this county, however, the limestones are generally uncrystallized. Occasionally one may be seen which, when broken, shows small “blossoms,” and not infrequently we find beautiful specimens of *calc spar* in iron concretions. But no large masses of glistening *spar* are found, such as may be found in eastern Indiana or northern Kentucky, for example. Our limestones consist of beds of gray, blue, or yellow calcareous rock, usually arranged in layers of hard stone alternating with softer deposits of the same substance; that is the appearance, at least, presented by the outcrops of the Limestone Series along our larger creeks. But the soft, earthy deposits which separate the harder layers are produced by the weathering of stone containing a larger proportion of *carbonate or sulphate of magnesia*. This variety is consequently called *magnesian limestone* by chemists. The yellow variety, of which there are two conspicuous beds in this county, owes its peculiar color to the yellow oxide of iron. Those varieties with little or no magnesium or silica make excellent quick lime, and are valuable as a flux or slag in iron smelting. The higher beds of our region are used very extensively for both these purposes.

Origin of Limestone.—It is by the study of chalk that we are enabled to go back farthest in the history of limestone. A piece of chalk examined under a microscope will be found to be composed of the shells of minute sea-animals, called *foraminifers*. The remarkable little creatures which form these shells are de-

scribed as “animals that have no organs of sense, and, in general, not even a mouth to eat with. When a particle of the desired food touches the body, and is perhaps held there by its power of stinging, that part of the body begins to be depressed, and continues to sink inward until the food is in a cavity inside made for the occasion; then the food is digested, and any part of it not digested is thrown out by restoring the body to its former state.”—(Dana.) Some of the shells of these animals are represented in Fig. 3. (from *Encyclopædia Britannica*, Vol. IX,) all highly magnified. They are so small that they make a fine-grained rock. An ordinary chalk-mark destroys hundreds, perhaps thousands, of these little shells. One variety called the *globigerina* is by far the most common and best known. The scientific expedition sent out a few years ago by the British Government, in Her Majesty's ship *Challenger*, to study the minute life in and at the bottom of the sea, made some very interesting discoveries concerning the *globigerina*. The observations made on the sea-bottom by this expedition, together with those made by the Coast Survey of our own country, and others, enable us to say positively that limestone formation is going on to-day at the bottom of the sea by the deposition of *globigerina* shells. Not only that, but we have now positive information as to the life and habits of these animals. They live in the sea at all depths, but chiefly at the surface. “They are more abundant and of a larger size in warmer seas.”—(Prof. Wyville Thompson's Report to the Royal Society.) The shells of the living animals are clear and transparent, differing from the dead shells found at the sea-bottom, much as a living snail-shell differs from a dead one. Within a zone extending fifty or sixty degrees on each side of the equator, the seas at present swarm with these little creatures; and at the bottom is forming a bed of soft calcareous mud, usually spoken of as *globigerina ooze*, which serves as a clue by which we may trace out the whole history of limestone. This history may be briefly told: Chalk is formed at the bottom of the sea, of the dead shells of *globigerina* and other foraminifers; limestone is formed by a breaking up and redepositing of chalk, together with other shells, corals, and crinoids. Says Prof. Huxley: “A hundred years ago the singular insight of Linnaeus enabled him to say that ‘fossils are not the children but the parents of rocks,’ and the whole effect of the discoveries made since his time has been to compile a larger and larger commentary upon this text. It is, at present, a perfectly tenable hypothesis that all silicious and calcareous rocks are either directly, or indirectly, derived from material which has, at one time or other, formed part of the organized framework of living organisms. Whether the same generalization may be extended to aluminous rocks, depends upon the conclusions to be drawn from the facts respecting the red clay areas brought to light by the *Challenger*. If we accept the view taken by Mr. Wyville Thompson and his colleagues—that the red clay is the residuum left after the calcareous matter of the *Globigerina ooze* has been dissolved away—then clay is as much a product of life as limestone, and all known derivations of clay may have formed part of animal bodies.”—[*Popular Science Monthly*, May, 1875.]

This is indeed a broad generalization; but it is warranted by ample evidence, which it is not within the province of a sketch like this to consider. It is enough that our Belmont county limestones contain sufficient evidence, both in their arrangement and in the fossils they contain, of their having been deposited in uniform layers as sediment at the bottom of the sea, or other vast body of water. Hundreds of minute marine shells of the family of *gasteropoda* may be seen, even with the naked eye, in the limestone quarried on the farm of Mr. Porterfield, north of St. Clairsville, and used for macadamizing. Many larger species, both of *gasteropods* and *brachiopods*, are found in our limestones; to say nothing of the still more minute species which the microscope may reasonably be expected to reveal.

As to the silicious rocks, including sand, there is unquestionable evidence, that materials for such rocks are accumulating at the bottom of the polar seas of to-day, and these materials are the remains of plants and animals. There is reason, also, both in fact and by analogy, to believe that our clay material is of similar origin; but while the organic origin of sandstone and limestone is considered by geologists to be established, the origin of clay from organic remains, is not satisfactorily proved.

Limestone Chemically Considered.—It is well known that if a piece of pure limestone be subjected to great heat, in other words, burnt, it will become a substance of entirely different nature, quicklime. Whence this change? What has really happened to so change the nature of the substance? The change is

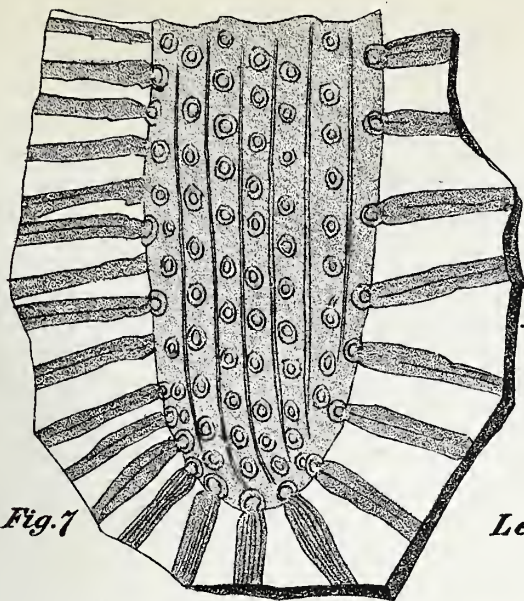


Fig. 7

Stigmaria ficoides. (Bt.)



Fig. 5

Lepidodendron scutatum. (Lesqx.)

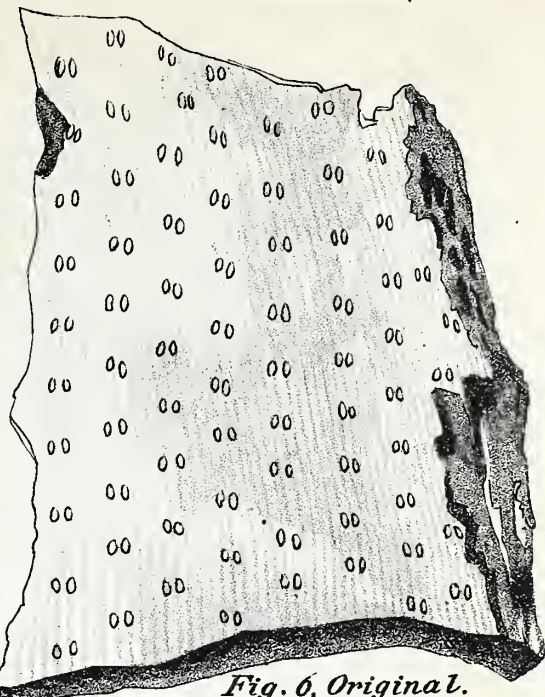


Fig. 6, Original.

Sigillaria reniformis. (Bt.)



Fig. 9

Asterophyllites, fructified. (Brgt.)



Fig. 14

Sphenophyllum angustifolium (Gemm.)



Fig. 11

Danaëtes Emersoni. (Lesqx.)

Annularia Sphenophylloides, Zenk, var. minor.



Foraminifers. Fig. 3



Fig. 8

Calamites Canoeformis (Schloth.)

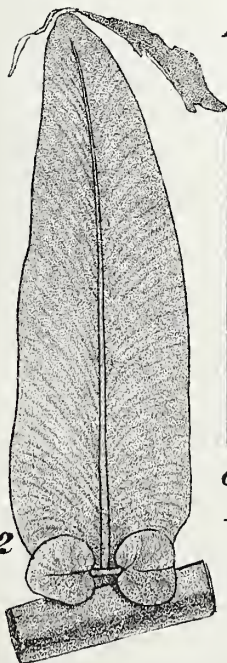


Fig. 12

Neuropteris hirsuta. (Lesqx.) Original.



Original.

Fig. 2
Calc Spar

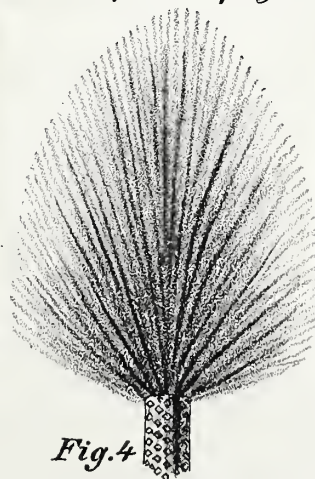


Fig. 4

Extremity of a branch of
Lepidodendron.



Fig. 1
Original
Quartz
Crystal



Fig. 13

Rhabdocarpus carinatus. (Nwby.)

simply this: The limestone has been decomposed into two separate elements, one of which, an invisible gas, has been driven off by the heat to mingle with the atmosphere, while the other, a solid *quicklime*, remains. These two elements are so important in geology that it is necessary to speak of each somewhat in detail. *Carbonic dioxide* is the name by which the invisible gas which is driven off from burning lime is now known. It is the well-known gas formerly called by chemists, carbonic acid. It is composed of two equivalents of oxygen combined with one of carbon. In its natural state it is a colorless gas, about one and a half times the weight of air. Being thus heavier than the atmosphere, it does not rise like the lighter gases, but seeks the lower levels; and consequently it may be handled by the expert chemist in much the same manner as water. Though perfectly invisible, it may be dipped or poured from one vessel to another, may be bottled up, and may be experimented with in various ways which would be impossible in the case of the lighter gases. If a living animal, as a mouse, be placed in a vessel of pure carbonic dioxide, it will quickly become insensible and die. In the same way men often lose their lives by descending into wells or caves where this gas, which they call *dead air* or *damp*, has collected. It is produced in large quantities by the burning of wood and coal, and by the decaying of animal and vegetable matter everywhere; consequently there is a greater or less amount of it in the atmosphere at all times. It is usually obtained for experiments by the action of sulphuric or nitric acid, or even strong vinegar, upon powdered limestone, marble, chalk, or animal shells. It is obtained in this manner in large quantities for the purpose of charging the beverage misnamed "soda-water."

Although it is a gas under ordinary circumstances, carbonic dioxide may, like most other gases, be reduced to a liquid, and even to a solid. An English chemist, Prof. Faraday, found that this gas under powerful pressure sinks into a clear, limpid liquid. Thilorier, a French chemist, repeated Faraday's experiments, and found that the condensed gas, subjected to a pressure of six hundred pounds to the square inch, turns to beautiful snowy crystals. It has since been reduced to a clear crystalline solid like ice, by freezing, the temperature required being something like one hundred degrees below zero.

The other element of limestone, *quicklime*, is so well known that it needs little description. It is composed of the common gas oxygen united with a metal called *calcium*. This metal is never found native. It is so rare in its pure state that few people ever have an opportunity of seeing a specimen. Its affinity for oxygen is so strong that it has to be kept in a carbon oil to protect it from the air and moisture. It is so difficult to obtain, and so hard to keep when obtained, as to render it quite expensive. In appearance it is a beautiful silvery metal, so soft that it can easily be cut with a knife. When freshly cut it has a bright silvery lustre, like a piece of lead ore, or the face of a piece of freshly cut lead; but its lustre begins to tarnish as soon as it is exposed to the atmosphere. The only natural and permanent form in which this metal exists is in composition with other elements: generally united with oxygen and carbonic dioxide in the form of limestone, or with oxygen and phosphoric acid in the form of *phosphate of lime*, the substance of which the bones of animals are chiefly composed. Thus it will be seen that lime plays an important part in the animal world: its carbonate forming the solid parts (shells) of the lower order of animals, and its phosphate forming the solid parts (skeletons) of the higher orders.

How The Lower Orders of Animals Form Their Shells.—To make the history of limestone complete, it will be necessary to show the manner in which the lower animals form their shells of carbonate of lime. Limestone (carbonate of lime) cannot be dissolved in water; but when it takes on another part of carbonic dioxide it becomes the bicarbonate of lime, a substance which cold water easily dissolves. Water containing bicarbonate of lime in solution is called "hard water"—an element too well known, even in our sandstone regions, to require any description. When hard water is heated, one equivalent of carbonic dioxide is driven off, leaving the insoluble carbonate of lime, which settles to the bottom of the vessel. As most waters in their natural state contain more or less carbonic dioxide the waters of those regions where there are nothing but limestone formations, are usually hard. In many regions there is no other kind than hard water—springs, wells, creeks, rivers, all heavily charged with bicarbonate of lime. Naturally, the tendency of all calcareous matter is to exist in the form of limestone, or of bicarbonate of lime dissolved in water. From this dissolved bi-

carbonate the soft-bodied sea-animals form their shells, by taking it into the system and eliminating or throwing off the superfluous part of carbonic dioxide.

Now, supposing water and carbonic dioxide to have been sufficiently plentiful, there might have been a time, before the seas were "gathered together into one place," when almost all calcareous substances existed in the form of bicarbonate of lime in solution. Such a period, we have a right to believe, would have been a good time for sea-animals having shells. That there was a time when such animals did exist, and that the seas of that period swarmed with animal life just such as we would expect, a glance at some of the older rocks of our globe is sufficient to convince any unprejudiced mind. Some of the older rock-formations are literally made up of such shells. The rocks which form the hills around Cincinnati are splendid illustrations of this point.

Cement Limestone.—The subject of cement, or hydraulic limestone demands some attention here, since there are important beds of this substance in Belmont county. Some have insisted that it is carbonate of magnesia which gives to cement its peculiar properties; while others have claimed the honor variously for oxide of iron, oxide of manganese and soda. The absurdity of some of these views is obvious from the fact that the best cement rocks of Belmont county contain neither soda nor oxide of manganese, and only slight traces of iron. (See table of analysis below). The earlier opinions upon the subject were mostly drawn from an analysis of the cement rock of the Island of Sheppey, England, from which cement was first made for the English market, by a Mr. Parker, who patented it under the name of "Roman Cement." A table of the analysis of this rock is given below, together with an analysis of the famous cement rock of Kingston, N. Y., and analyses of some of those of Belmont county. In each case 100 parts are supposed to be taken, so that the figures represent percentages of the whole amount. No. 1 is an analysis, made by Dr. E. S. Wayne, of Cincinnati, of rock from the cement works of Messrs. T. C. Parker & Son., near Barnesville. No. 2 is from the lowest stratum of cement rock at Bellaire, analyzed by Prof. Wormley, chemist of the Ohio Geological Survey.

ANALYSES OF CEMENT ROCKS.

	Eng'h.	N. Y'k.	Belmont Cou'ty.	
			No. 1.	No. 2
Carbonate of lime.....	69.00	59.70	72.10	42.70
Carbonate of Magnesia.....	.20	12.35	11.15	25.50
Oxide of iron.....	3.70	2.35	3.10	
Oxide of Manganese.....	1.20			
Silica.....	18.00	15.37	8.47	19.50
Alumina.....	6.60	9.13	4.85	11.60
Water, loss, &c.....	1.30	1.10	.33	.70
	100.00	100.00	100.00	100.00

From this table it is evident that the adhesive property of cement is due to the presence of either magnesia, silica, or alumina. The best opinion seems to be that it is due to silicate of alumina (clay), and it is stated "as a general rule" that "limestone must contain from 25 to 35 per cent. of clay, in order to yield a good, quick-setting cement, though 10 to 12 per cent. will suffice to give it hydraulic properties." (New American Encyclopædia, Art. "Cement.")

COAL.

Few facts of science are better established than that coal is derived from vegetation. "The vegetable origin of coal," says Prof. Dana, "is beyond all reasonable doubt." When we think of the nature of coal, of the mere probabilities of such a method of formation, and of the improbabilities of any other method, we are led to strongly suspect that coal must have originated from some organic source; and we would undoubtedly accept this as conclusive, provided we could conceive of such conditions ever having existed as would admit of our broad, continuous coal-beds being so formed, and reconcile this conclusion with the fact of their various depths, covered as they are with thick beds of solid rock. But when we find wood and coal, of nearly the same composition, in all stages of the change; when we find trees turned to coal, having preserved their original shapes and markings; and, above all, when we find leaves imbedded in the coal-bearing rocks, showing their veins, and fruits showing their attachments, we are forced to conclude that Nature has not left

herself without a record. But when we find all the surrounding facts pointing to the former existence of conditions favorable to such formation, what at first seemed impossible appears not only probable, but clear, positive, and conclusive.

To trace, then, the history of coal; to show its nature as allied to that of wood; to show the process by which it is derived from vegetation; to determine the kinds of trees and plants from which our coals have been derived, and how they grew—these subjects, with other matters closely related to them, will occupy this division of our sketch.

Nature of Coal as allied to Wood.—It is only through the aid of chemistry that the true character of any substance can be accurately determined. We may know the properties of any form of matter from a mere acquaintance with it in mass, but the question, What is it? only chemistry can answer. That science penetrates to the inner character of the minutest particle of matter, tracking the secret of Nature back to its last recess, and unlooses the silver cord of affinities by which she binds her few simple elements into the infinite variety of strength and beauty around us. Through chemistry science unravels the finest texture of Dame Nature's weaving, as well as the coarsest: untwists the warp and woof, and reveals the simple plan and plain materials with which that cunning artist builds the giant mountain or shapes the petal of a flower. Through chemistry we learn that out of sixty-five simple elements is formed all this endless variety: the pebble, the plant and the planet; the simple life-cell and the complex organism; the enduring mountain and the vanishing summer-cloud. Through chemistry we learn, also, the nature of each of these elements: how, like human beings, they manifest their affinities and change their conduct with their company. Some of these principles may be gleaned from what has already been said of oxygen, carbon, and others of these simple elements, in the articles on sandstone and limestone. Of all these the most important is the gas oxygen. It is the most abundant element in nature. "It is of universal distribution through our atmosphere, forming one-fifth part of the air we breathe. The total quantity contained in the atmosphere has been computed to be about 1,178,158,000,000,000 tons, which, if forming a separate layer of uniform density upon the earth's surface, would be one mile deep. It constitutes eight-ninths of water by weight, besides being a constituent of nearly all the rocks of the globe; and entering largely into the organized structure of plants and animals.—(Youmans.) Carbon, a solid element, is perhaps the next most important in this discussion. The well known compound of carbon and oxygen, carbonic dioxide, has been spoken of at sufficient length. Hydrogen, a gas at ordinary temperatures, is principally known as one of the elements of water, of which it constitutes about one ninth by weight. Iron and sulphur are sufficiently well known. If other elements are required to be mentioned in the discussion of coal, the connection will sufficiently indicate their nature.

Dry wood is composed of carbon, oxygen and hydrogen. Lignite, a substance which occupies an intermediate position between wood and coal, having many of the properties of each, and the appearance of woody fiber in its transition into coal, is also composed of the same elements, but having a larger proportion of carbon. Coal itself consists of the same three elements, with the proportion of carbon still increased. The following table (*Encyclopædia Britannica*, Vol. VII, p. 4) shows the constitution of these substances—the amount of oxygen and hydrogen in each to the 100 parts of carbon, no account being taken of the ash.

	Carbon.	Oxygen.	Hydrogen.
Wood.....	100	83.07	12.18
Lignite.....	100	42.42	8.37
Coal (English).....	100	21.23	6.12
Coal (American Anthracite).....	100	1.74	4.75

It will be noticed from this table, that a little more than half of wood is carbon, the proportion being 100 parts of carbon to 95.25 of both the other elements; and that the proportion of carbon increases—or, rather, the proportion of oxygen and hydrogen diminishes—till in anthracite we find 100 parts of carbon to 6.49 parts of the other two elements: that is to say, in anthracite coal there are more than fifteen times as much carbon as of the other elements combined. It is clear, therefore, that the chemical change of wood to lignite, and thence to coal, consists in the loss of oxygen and hydrogen, leaving a larger proportion of carbon in each new substance than in the one from which it is derived. Let us see if we can account for this change.

If a piece of wood be burned in the open air, the oxygen and hydrogen, united in the form of water, are driven off as vapor;

and the solid element, carbon, unites with the oxygen of the air to form the gas carbonic dioxide. If the wood be left to decay, which is nothing more than a process of slow burning, the same changes will occur. But if the wood be burned in a retort, or in any other method which will prevent the air from reaching it, there will be an entirely different result: the oxygen and hydrogen of the wood will unite, as before, to form vapor of water; but, as the air is excluded, there is no oxygen to unite with the carbon, and that substance is left pure in the form of light, porous charcoal. Suppose, then, the slow burning or decomposition of a large mass of wood to take place under water, so that the air would be excluded: most of the oxygen and hydrogen would be driven off, leaving a black-looking mass, mostly carbon, chemically the same as coal. Suppose, next, this mass to become covered over by hundreds of feet thickness of rock-material, and to lay for centuries under the enormous pressure: the vegetable traces would be pressed out, and the mass would shrink into a compact bed of carbonaceous mineral—in other words, coal. It is probable, however, that the chemical changes here assumed are not quite those which actually take place in coal-making. The wood certainly loses most of its gaseous elements: but the mass being covered and permeated with water, it is hardly likely that those elements also turn to water. The substances which are formed are *carburetted hydrogen*, a gas, and *bitumen*, or "mineral tar." This bitumen is composed of carbon, oxygen and hydrogen, in the proportion of 20 of the first to 6 of the second and 16 of the last. It is the tarry-looking substance we often see distilling out at the cracks of burning coals. No one can fail to have noticed the escaping of the gas which forms within this bitumen. This is the *carburetted hydrogen* spoken of above. It is composed, as its name implies, of carbon and hydrogen. That this gas is one of the products of coal-making seems probable from the fact that vast reservoirs of it are sometimes found in the earth. The village of Fredonia, N. Y., is lighted by light carburetted hydrogen gas which comes from one of these underground reservoirs. They are often struck in boring oil wells and salt wells, and the gas frequently rises in such quantities that it is used for driving the pumping-engines.

Impurities.—So far, we have spoken of wood and coal as pure. In fact neither is ever free from other substances than those spoken of, as is shown by the *ash* left after burning. The ash of wood consists of silica and potash. The potash dissolves in the process of coal-making, but the silica appears in the ash of coal. If there are no other impurities than this, the ash of coal is fine and white; but there are almost always more or less slate and iron pyrites. Most coal beds have thin slate partings between the layers of coal. The slate composing these partings, consisting of silica and alumina, colored by bitumen, are usually broken up and mingled with the coal, and consequently appear in the ash, whitened by the burning out of the bitumen. But the most troublesome of the impurities in coal is *iron pyrites*. This is the hard substance which strikes fire from the miners' picks and emits a sulphury smell. When heated it sometimes bursts with a loud noise, and pieces fly in all directions. Its color, copperish to golden, has given it, in some localities, the absurd name of "copperas;" in other localities it is less absurdly called "fool's gold." Chemically it is called *sulphuret of iron*, to indicate that it is composed of sulphur and iron. We have seen that most geological formations contain iron. When we consider with this the fact that traces of sulphur occur in all vegetable matter, the presence of iron pyrites in coal is easily explained. When coal containing pyrites is burned the surplus is driven off, leaving the iron in the form of "cinders" or "clinkers."

KINDS OF PLANTS WHICH HAVE ENTERED INTO THE FORMATION OF COAL.

Enough is known of the vegetation from which our coal-beds have been formed to enable us to say that they consisted of both land and fresh water species. The highest order of plants in the coal flora were cone-bearing trees allied to the pine tribe of the present day. Strictly speaking, these belong to the division of flowering plants. Of the flowerless plants there were three classes, *Lycopods*, *Equiseta*, and *Ferns*.

Lycopods.—Of the *Lycopods*, or ground-pine family, the most important form is called the *Lepidodendron*, from two Greek words, meaning "scale-tree," because the trunks of these trees are found with the bark, turned to coal, arranged in scales. Each scale represents the attachment of a leaf showing that the leaves were attached directly to the trunk. These trees sometimes ran up to the height of eighty feet, or more, and bristled with long slender leaves, like those of the pine or spruce, except

that they were often more than a foot long. Fig. 4 represents the extremity of a branch of *Lepidodendron*. These trees are known only through the remains found in coal-bearing rocks. Fig. 5, taken from Prof. Lesquereux's new *Coal Flora Atlas* (plate LXIII) represents a new species named and described by the author of that important contribution to science. It is called *Lepidodendron, scutatum*,* from its shield-shaped scales, the latter, or specific name, being a Latin word signifying "armed with a shield." Specimens of *Lepidodendron* have been found in the rocks of Belmont county; but none so well preserved as that given.

Another curious tribe of the Lycopods is called *Sigillaria*, from a Latin word meaning "seal," on account of the leaf-scars on the trunk, which resemble impressions made by a seal. Like the *Lepidodendrons*, these trees are known only through their fossil remains found in the coal-bearing strata. They grew up as single trunks without leaves or branches, to the height of thirty or forty, and often as much as sixty feet. In Fig. 17 the tree in the centre, with a tuft of leaves at the top, represents a *Sigillaria*. Fig. 6 is from a specimen found in Wheeling township, of this county, in a slate formation lying just below the Pittsburgh coal. This species is quite common, both in this country and in the Old World. It was first described by the great French naturalist, Brongniart, in the early part of the present century. The specimen represented by Fig. 6 shows portions of the bark, turned to coal, still adhering to the trunk.

Another common form of coal-plant is the *Stigmara*, a specimen of which is represented in Fig. 7, taken from Lesquereux's *Coal Flora Atlas*, (Plate LXXIV). The name *Stigmara* is from the Latin *stigma*, a dot, and was given to these plants on account of the dotted appearance of the stems. These may have been, as some regard them, the roots of *Sigillariae*; but Prof. Lesquereux, who is our best authority on the subject of coal-plants, maintains that they are sometimes stems, and not roots.

Equiseta—The most common form of the *Equiseta*, or "horsetail" family, is the tribe known as *Calamites* (Greek *Kalamos*, a reed). "The stems were fluted, hollow, and jointed, with leaves in whorls, growing from the joints."—(Andrews.) They often grow to the height of twenty feet, and were sometimes as much as a foot in diameter. *Calamites* are found in great numbers in some of the shales over our coals, and the impressions of the stems are sometimes preserved in sandstones of fine texture. Some well defined stems of these plants have been found by Mr. Oliver Dowdell, of Goshen township, in a sandstone formation lying fifteen or twenty feet above the Badgersburg flagstone horizon. Fig. 8 represents a specimen of *calamite*; and Figs 9 and 14 represent other *equiseta* formed in the rocks of Belmont county. The specimen represented in Fig. 9, with fruit attached, taken from Lesquereux's *Coal Flora Atlas*, was found in Wheeling township, in the slate formation before mentioned. Fig. 10 (Lesqx., C. F. Atlas, Plate III.) is from a specimen found in Colerain township in the same formation.

Ferns—The last family of coal plants is the *Ferns*—a family with which all are more or less familiar through our modern varieties. The modern species, however, differ very greatly from those of the coal age. Some of the ferns which grew in the coal forests were tree ferns, but most of them were herbaceous. Some fronds (leaves) of these were six to eight feet in length. A great many specimens of fossil ferns have been found in Belmont county, representing thirty or more different species. Only a few of these can be noticed here. Fig. 4 represents a new species discovered in Wheeling township. This species was named by Prof. Lesquereux, and is described by him in his *Coal Flora of the United States*, and figured in the *Coal Flora Atlas*—both of which works are published as parts of the Report of the Second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania. Fig. 12 represents a specimen found on the farm of Mr. Wilkins, about half a mile from St. Clairsville, in a soapstone formation lying a few feet below Coal No. 12. This is a very common species, however, and may be found in almost all our coal-bearing formations. It was discovered by Lesquereux and described by him in the Geological Survey of Illinois. Fossil remains of fruits which grew on the trees of the coal forest are often found.

Fig. 13 (Andrews) represents a species first described by Dr. Newberry, of which specimens have been found in Belmont county. It is not known certainly on what trees these nutlets grew; but they are supposed to belong to the *Cordaites*, a tree allied to the conifers or "cone-bearers." The rocks of Belmont county are peculiarly rich in fossil plants. In the shales over and beneath the various coal-seams, and in other formations of texture sufficiently fine to preserve the impressions, there are doubtless hundreds of species. But these formations have not as yet been well studied. The work in this line, the results of which are here outlined, is the mere pastime of a period less than two years. Except a few scattering investigations in the horizons of Coals No. 12 and No. 13, nothing has been done to develop the fossil flora of the Upper Coal Measures of Belmont county; and the species of our Lower Measures so far identified are known through specimens obtained by Dr. G. A. Close, of St. Clairsville, and the writer of this sketch, from excavations made along the line of the C., T. V. & W. Railroad.

The Coal Basin.—It will be seen from the map (Fig. 15) that there are four principal coal fields in the United States; and that the one to which our eastern Ohio coal district belongs, is a long, narrow, irregular strip, extending from the northern boundary of Pennsylvania, in a southwesterly direction, to near central Alabama, covering considerable tracts in southwestern Pennsylvania and southeastern Ohio, with a large portion of West Virginia, and parts of Kentucky, Tennessee and Alabama. This great coal field, it will be observed, trends southwest, almost parallel with the Atlantic coast and with the Blue Ridge Mountains, which form its eastern boundary. It is separated from the coal fields of the west by an upheaval of the underlying strata, forming an arch, or anticlinal, as it is called, trending in the same direction—a little east of north—from the southern boundary of Tennessee, through Nashville and Cincinnati, to Lake Erie. This is called by our state geologists the Cincinnati Arch. East of this Arch the strata dip generally in a line perpendicular to it; so that, the surface being assumed to be generally level, the various formations from the highest strata of the eastern portion of the state to the lowest seen on the summit of the Arch, will in turn become the surface rock. Fig. 16 represents a section of the strata from Bellaire to Cincinnati, showing the dip of the strata, and how the different formations became in turn the surface rocks.

Until recently it was supposed that all the great coal fields were formed together, and consequently that the basin in which the coal forests grew, extended almost over the entire continent, from the islands of the Arctic Ocean to near the present shores of the Gulf of Mexico, and from the Blue Ridge Mountains which existed at that time, to the district where the Rocky Mountains now stand—that district, as it is well known, being then at the bottom of the sea. It seems, however, from the investigations of the eminent geologists of our State Geological Corps, that the coal field of which our Ohio district is a part, was formed independently of the rest, and has never, at any time, been connected with the coal fields of the west. This is proved by the fact that the Cincinnati Arch is older than the coal-bearing formations. The Allegheny mountains did not exist when the coal measures were formed. This is shown by the fact that the upheaval of these mountains bent and cracked the strata of the coal measures, and carried them out of their original horizontal position. Of course the trough in which the Ohio river now flows did not exist in the coal-forming period, as the center of depression of the coal basin, is known to have been further east in the Appalachian region, at least during the early part of the coal-forming period. Within this long, narrow basin, then, bounded on one side by the Blue Ridge Mountains, and on the other by the Cincinnati Arch, and deepest in the Appalachian region, grew the coal forests. In order to understand the state of affairs which then existed, we must get rid of our ideas of things as they now exist over the same districts. We must not think for a moment of a country of hills and hollows, threaded by rivers, creeks and brooks; but must picture to ourselves a vast plain stretching over the bottom of this basin, varied by gentle undulations, which raised portions of it above the level of the lakes, lagoons and marshes which covered a large proportion of the area. On the dry lands grew the Conifers and *Lepidodendrids*, while the *Sigillarias* probably grew in the marshes, as did the Ferns and *Equiseta* Centipedes; land snails, spiders, scorpions, May flies, cockroaches and crickets, lived on the land; and fresh water mollusks crawled among the *Equiseta* of the marshes. Along the brink of the waters were reptiles of the amphibian nature; in the lagoons sported swimming reptiles; while in the deeper lakes swam shark-like fishes. A still, warm,

*The confusion incident to the use of loose and inaccurate "common names" would, of itself, be a sufficient excuse for the introduction of the scientific names of the species here described. But, fortunately for science, these plants have no "common names," so that we must call them by their technical names, or not at all. These names, it is hoped, will not tend to confuse. The name is usually either descriptive of the nature of the plant, or is derived from the name of the discoverer. The "Lx.," or "Lesqx.," is for Lesquereux, the naturalist who first named and described the species. In like manner, "Brgt.," or "Bt.," is a contraction for Brongniart, the name of an eminent French naturalist; "Schloth.," for Schlotheim; "Nwby.," for Newberry; "Germ.," for Germar.

moist, impure atmosphere, hovered over the plain. Not a flower blossomed, not a bird sang, in all this wide horizon of solitude; but a dull, monotonous stillness instead, broken only by the croaking of batrachians, the hum of insects, or the bubbling of gases exuding from the marshes. Fig. 17 (from Dana) represents an ideal carboniferous landscape.

Thus, during the long, dreamy ages existed the desolate plain. Trees and herbs grew up, fulfilled their years, and added their remains to the accumulating mass of vegetable debris. Crawling centuries passed away, and the mighty mass grew more solid and deeper. But no phase of Nature can endure forever; and even this long, listless scene closed at last. The unstable surface sunk down, till at length the waters triumphed and covered the whole plain. Then began the formation of beds of sediment over the buried mass of vegetation. Now currents sweep from one direction, bearing particles of calcareous matter, washed from some old silurian or Devonian continent, which, deposited in layers at the bottom, are to harden into a bed of limestone. Again it changes its direction, and bears grains of sand, washed and sifted, perhaps, from the disintegrated particles of some old granite hills. Again the water was parted by the rising surface, and a new forest grew, followed in turn by another subsidence, and new deposits of rock-materials. Thus the process went on, in an endless cycle of change, repeating itself for each successive coal formation.

This is no mere ideal picture. True, no eye of man was present to look upon that dreary landscape; but Nature, here as elsewhere, has not left herself without witnesses. The coals, the rocks, the fossils, all bear undoubted testimony as to the existence of such a condition of affairs.

THE EARTH'S CRUST.

That the earth consists of a mass of intensely-heated fluid or molten rock-material, surrounded by a crust of solid rocks, is a proposition which cannot be doubted, or at least is not doubted by any who have qualified themselves to express an opinion on the subject. It is the crust of solid rocks with which geology has most particularly to deal. There are so many kinds of minerals entering into the structure of this crust that a list of them would bewilder any one who is not a professional mineralogist. But all these may be grouped into two classes: First, a layer of crystalline rocks encircling the globe of molten matter, consisting of granites, porphyries and others of like nature; and, second, a sphere of rocks arranged in layers or strata, consisting of sandstones and limestones in their various forms, overlying the crystalline rocks, and forming the surface of a large portion of the earth. The first class is called *Azoic* rocks; the second *Stratified* or *Sedimentary* rocks: the first term having reference to their arrangement in strata or layers; the second signifying that these layers were formed of materials deposited as sediment at the bottom of bodies of water. It is impossible to give any idea of the thickness of the azoic beds underlying the sedimentary rocks of Ohio; but the sedimentary rocks themselves have been studied so carefully by our State Geological Corps that it is possible to arrive at an approximate idea of their depth and arrangement. They are divided into three classes: 1. The *Silurian*, consisting of vast beds of sandstone and limestone, containing fossil remains of animals of the lower orders, and lying upon the azoic rocks; 2. The *Devonian*, consisting of layers lying upon the silurian, and differing from them mainly in the kinds of fossil remains which they contain, fishes being the characteristic fossil; and, 3. The *Carboniferous*, or coal-bearing strata, overlying the Devonian, characterized mainly by fossil plants. The relations of these rocks in Ohio are shown by Fig. 16. It will be observed that the surface formations of Belmont county belong to the carboniferous. An approximate section of the sedimentary rocks of Ohio is given in Fig. 18. The lower part of this section is from the notes of an artesian well sunk at Columbus to the depth of 1775 feet. At this depth the bottom of the sedimentary rocks was not reached; and it is impossible to tell how much greater depth would have been required to reach the azoic beds. The upper part of the section was completed by adding to the notes of the well the thickness of the various deposits, as estimated by the state geologists. The complete section as platted in the figure is as follows:

I. Carboniferous.	{ Upper Barren Measures.....	300 feet
1. Coal Measures.	{ Upper Coal Measures.....	430 "
	{ Lower Barren Measures.....	352 "
	{ Lower Coal Measures.....	505 "

2. Lower Carboniferous.	{ Carboniferous Conglomerate..	88 feet
	{ Lower Carb. Limestone.....	20 "
	{ Waverly Sandstone.....	460 "
11. Devonian.	{ Huron Shale.	275 "
	{ Carboniferous Limestone.....	138 "
	{ Oriskany Sandstone.....	2 "
111. Silurian.	{ Upper	648 "
	{ Lower.....	1849 "

Total..... 5067 feet.

Here then is a section of sedimentary rocks nearly a mile in thickness. There is every reason to believe that the depth of the sedimentary rocks, from the top of one of our Belmont county hills to the azoic beds beneath, is considerably greater than this estimate. In the first place, only the lowest possible estimates are given: in the second place, the section does not pretend to reach the bottom; and, lastly, there are very strong reasons for believing that all these formations are thicker here than farther west where the figures given were obtained, since the same deposits are known to reach the enormous thickness of seven miles in the Appalachian region of Pennsylvania, and to thin out gradually towards the west; consequently, in this region, lying nearly mid-way between the points where these rocks have been definitely studied, they would be expected to have an intermediate thickness. It is not unreasonable to suppose that the sedimentary rocks of Belmont county would aggregate much more nearly three miles than one. But this is more of a surmise than an estimate, since there is no basis upon which an estimate can be made, except that given.

The Coal Measures.—It will be noticed from the section (Fig. 18) that the carboniferous formation is divided into two groups, the lower carboniferous and the coal measures. The lower carboniferous rocks, as is determined by the fossils which they contain, belong to the same geological age as the coal measures; but unlike the latter, they contain no coal-seams. The coal measures are, strictly speaking, the true carboniferous, or coal-bearing formations. These are the rocks which it is important to study minutely in order to understand the geology of this region.

By reference to the section (Fig. 18) it will be observed that, lying immediately upon the rocks of the lower carboniferous, there is a group of strata about 500 feet in thickness, containing seven persistent seams of coal, besides two or three seams which do not cover the whole area of coal field. This group is called the lower coal measures. The coal-seams of this group are numbered by our state geologists from 1 up to 7, beginning with the lowest. Coal No. 1 varies from 3 to 6 feet in thickness; No. 2, from 1 to 5 feet; No. 3, from 1 to 4 feet; No. 4, from 1 to 7 feet; No. 5, from 2 to 5 feet; No. 6, from 3 to 12 feet; No. 7, from 2 to 7 feet. Between No. 6 and No. 7 is a seam 6 feet thick, seen by Prof. Andrews in the southern part of the coal field, which, according to Dr. Newberry, does not appear in the northern. This is therefore called No. 6A. There are other seams not shown in the section; but they are neither persistent nor important. All these persistent seams, and perhaps others, underlie the rocks of Belmont county, though none of them are exposed within the limits of the county. No. 7 is mined at Cambridge, Guernsey county, and also in the shaft at Steubenville, Jefferson county. These are the nearest points at which any seam of the lower measures is worked.

Lying upon the lower measures, there is a group of strata, about 350 feet thick (often much more) consisting of sandstone shales, with some thin beds of limestone, and an abundance of red and gray shales, marls and clays, but containing little or no coal. This series was first definitely studied by the Pennsylvania geologists, and was designated by them the "lower barren measures," a very appropriate name, which has very properly been adopted by the geological corps of our own state. The lower barren measures contain little that is interesting to the geologist, the mineralogist, the manufacturer or the farmer. There are several exposures of the upper part of this group in Belmont county, the greatest being some 200 to 250 feet in Flushing township. None of the lands of Belmont county, however, belong to the lower barren measures. The exposures are along the valleys of creeks which have cut down through the overlying strata and into the barren series. The soils of the hillsides belong to the upper coal measures, while the alluvial soils of the valleys are from the same source. Above the lower barren measures lies a series of strata ranging from 400 to 500 feet in thickness, and containing, in this county, nine coal seams. This series is called the upper coal measures. Upon this lies another series reaching, in this county, the thickness of

300 feet, or upwards. This is called the upper barren measures. It is to these two series that the rocks of Belmont county belong; and consequently the study of these is essentially the study of

THE GEOLOGY OF BELMONT COUNTY.

Many of the most interesting features of the geology of Belmont county, have been given as illustrations of the general principles treated of in the foregoing outline. It remains now to apply these principles in tracing the geology of a locality which may fairly be said to be the most interesting part of the upper coal measures of Ohio. The surface structure of Belmont county is such as to give us a fine opportunity to study the whole range of the upper coal measures, while there are ample exposures of the lower barren measures at the north, and of the upper barren measures at the south, to serve as illustrations of those formations, and to show clearly our geological relations to the remainder of the great coal field of which our region forms a part. On the north and west, in Jefferson, Harrison and Guernsey counties, the formations which give to Belmont its peculiar interest, are known only by groups of strata crowning the hill-tops, or have entirely disappeared, and given place to the lower barren measures. In Monroe, on our south, the upper barren measures predominate. In Belmont, better perhaps than in any other locality west of the Ohio river, can the upper coal measures be seen and studied in their full scope, and in all their relations.

Surface Features.—The surface of Belmont county has two general slopes: the one eastward toward the Ohio river; the other westward toward the Muskingum. The dividing ridge between these slopes is a tortuous line beginning near the middle of the southern boundary of Somerset township and running north into Warren, thence east into Goshen, thence north, through Union and Flushing to the northern boundary of the county. This line of divide is shown on the map of the county, found elsewhere in this work. Branching off from this divide, and continuous with it, are the ridges separating the drainage systems of the eastern slope. Much the larger portion of the surface of the county belongs to the eastern slope. This slope is drained by the three large creeks, Captina, McMahon's and Wheeling, together with numerous smaller streams, the most important of which are Pipe creek and Wegee. The western slope is drained principally by Stillwater and Leatherwood.

The Dip.—If the rock-strata of the county were level and uniform we should expect to find the highest geological formations along the ridges as shown on the map, and the lowest at the mouths of the larger creeks. The strata are not horizontal, however, but have a general dip or fall toward the Ohio river, in a line a little south of east. The result of this is that the highest geological formations of the county are found on the hills of York, Mead and Washington townships, and the lowest are found along the valley of Stillwater, in Kirkwood and Flushing townships. This will appear clearly from Fig. 19, representing a diagonal section of the county from northwest to southeast, that is, passing through Flushing, Union, Smith and York townships, and merely touching the corners of others. The dip of the strata is not uniformly towards the southeast. On the western slope, along Leatherwood, the direction of the dip appears to be reversed. On the eastern slope, too, there is an anticlinal running east of north through York, Mead, Pultney, Pease and Colerain townships, which appears to have raised the strata something like forty feet higher than their natural position in a uniform dip. From this axis the strata dip very rapidly to the Ohio; so much so that the Pittsburgh coal, which is forty feet above the creek bed at Quincy, sinks to the level of the river at Bellaire, and at Dillie's Bottom, opposite Moundsville, it is reached by a shaft at the depth of 80 or 90 feet below the level of the river. Want of time in gathering the materials for this sketch has prevented any accurate measurements on the dip of the strata of this county.

The Strata.—In tracing the relations of strata, geologists, as a general rule, begin with the lowest. The reason of this rule is obvious: the lowest strata were, of course, first formed; and geology, being substantially a history, must follow the order of time. This order has been followed in this sketch, though no attempt has been made to give a historical treatment of the subject. The facts are given just as they exist, and also the principles which applied to the facts show the historical bearing of the subject. (See article on *Coal*.) Following the historic order, let us, as briefly as may be, inquire into the structure of the formations which compose the frame-work under the soils of

Belmont county. This must be done in a manner somewhat general, as the space allowed will not permit of separate treatment of the geology of each township. It is to be hoped, however, that this general treatment may make the excellent sketches of local geology given in our State Reports intelligible to all. Continual reference to the sections represented in Figs. 20 and 21 will greatly assist in understanding the text. The first, Fig. 20, is a section taken in York township, which will serve as an illustration of the general structure of the Eastern Slope. The second (Fig. 21) is an accurately measured section taken by Mr. Dawson, of Barnesville—the lower part from the coal shaft at that place, and the upper part completed by mathematical measurements of the intervals between the coal-seams in the surrounding hills. It will be remembered that the last or highest coal-seam of the Lower Coal Measures, the "Cambridge Coal," was No. 7. The first, or lowest, seam of the Upper Measures, then, is known as Coal No. 8. This is the great "Pittsburgh Coal," of which more remains to be said further on. The next seam, supposed to be persistent, is Coal No. 9, and so on up to the highest known to be persistent, which is Coal No. 13. Between No. 8 and No. 9 there are three seams, the last of which is of considerable importance, called respectively, No. 8A, No. 8B, No. 8C. Between No. 12 and No. 13, likewise, there is a thin seam which may conveniently be called No. 12A. Above No. 13 there are other small seams; but they are of little importance.

By reference to the sections it will be seen that the strata below Coal No. 9 are mostly limestone, while those above that seam are mostly sandstone. Thus the strata naturally group themselves into two series, the lower of which we may designate as the Limestone Series; the upper, the Sandstone Series.

Enough has been said of the lower barren measures. We will consider the limestone series of the upper coal measures, beginning with the lowest stratum, namely, the Pittsburgh coal. This seam doubtless underlies the entire area of Belmont county. It is the great seam so extensively mined at Pittsburgh, so well known in the iron manufactories, and which has for years supplied so large a part of the coal commerce of the Ohio river. This seam is mined at outcrops in ten of the sixteen townships of Belmont county. The rise of the stratum towards the northwest brings it to the surface along the creek valleys in Flushing, Kirkwood and Union townships. The same cause, together with the great depth to which the stream has eroded, makes this seam accessible along Wheeling creek and its larger tributaries for the distance of nineteen miles from the river: that is, in Wheeling, Colerain, Richland and Pease townships. It is accessible all along the eastern border of the last named township, of course, by virtue of the depth of the river valley; and down the river to Bellaire, where the dip carries it below the river level. The anticlinal axis before mentioned (see county map,) brings it to the surface along McMahon's creek and its larger tributaries, for the distance of six miles. It disappears below the level of the creek at Franklin Station, at which point it is largely mined. In Mead Township, near the mouth of Pipe creek, it again outcrops, as it does also in York township, for the distance of five miles along Captina, where that stream crosses the anticlinal. In Washington and Wayne Townships it could easily be reached by shafts at almost any point along the valley of Captina. On the old Danford homestead, near the Wayne township line, an oil well sunk by Mr. A. C. Danford, reached the Pittsburgh seam at the depth of 39 feet, and the seam is reported to be 17½ feet thick at this point. This is the greatest thickness this seam is known to have; the next greatest, perhaps, is at an outcrop in Union township, on the land of Mr. Isaiah Lee, in section 31. Here it reaches the thickness of 10 feet. Its usual thickness is about 6 or 7 feet; but it has a common range of from 4 to 8 feet.

In Warren township the Pittsburgh coal, if indeed it does not outcrop, would be easily accessible by shaft along Stillwater. Down the Leatherwood, west of Barnesville, a seam (the same mined in the Barnesville shaft) believed to be the Pittsburgh, is mined in hillsides; but it is not overwhelmingly certain that this is the Pittsburgh coal. In Goshen and Smith the Pittsburgh coal is not seen; but it might, if it were needed, be reached by shafts in either of these townships.

Over the Pittsburgh coal and separated from it usually by four or five feet of slate or soapstone shales, there is a seam of limestone about twenty-five feet thick. This seam appears to be persistent all over the eastern slope. Upon this limestone lies coal No. 8A, a thin and unimportant seam, sometimes reaching the thickness of 2½ feet, but usually about 1 to 1½ feet. Between this and the next coal seam above (No. 8B) there

is an interval of 30 to 40 feet. This interval is filled mostly with limestone, one bed of which, about six feet in thickness, possesses good hydraulic properties, and is known as the Bellaire cement. About seven feet, sometimes less, above this cement lies coal No. 8 b, a seam usually a foot or eighteen inches in thickness, but sometimes reaching four feet, in which case it has so many slate and clay partings as to be of no practical value. Between this seam and the next above (No. 8 c) there is a variable interval, sometimes not more than 12 or 15 feet, and again as much as 35 feet. At the east this interval is usually less than 20 feet, and is almost wholly sandstone. Towards the northwest it seems to thicken up, and to contain a bed of limestone over the sandstone. Coal No. 8 c is the third seam in importance of the coals of Belmont county. Lying from 80 to 90 feet above the Pittsburgh coal, it is scarcely noticed where that seam is accessible; but it outcrops along the creeks, sometimes for many miles, after its great neighbor has disappeared, in which cases its true value is recognized. Along Captina it is visible as far as Armstrong's Mills. It disappears beneath the creek bed at the northern extremity of the "Three Mile Bend," two miles above Armstrong's. In Wayne township it is again brought to the surface, perhaps by an anticlinal arch, where it is well known as the "Horeb coal." On McMahon's creek it is known as the "Glencoe coal."* It is mined along Wheeling creek, above where the Pittsburgh seam disappears, as far as the crossing of the Uniontown and Flushing turnpike. At Flushing it is now known as the "Tunnel Seam." There is a strong probability that this is the seam worked at the bottom of the Barnesville shaft, though the weight of authority pronounces that the Pittsburgh coal.

Between coal No. 8 c and the next seam above (No. 9) there is an interval of about 70 feet, though it seems to be as little as 40 feet at some places and as much as 85 feet at others. This interval is filled with a greater variety of strata than any other series of equal extent in the county. It contains the famous Parker Cement, together with a great variety of limestones, sandstones, slates and sandy shales. In the river townships it is almost entirely limestone: first, immediately over coal No. 8 c, a bastard limestone about 40 feet in thickness; then a thin belt of yellow limestone which readily crumbles by the action of the weather, and is interesting to geologists on account of its persistency, which makes it a good landmark; then a thin layer of green-looking chloritic rock of fine texture, which Mr. Potts, of York township, calls "whetstone rock;" then another layer of limestone, 8 or 10 feet thick, upon which lies another thin stratum of "whetstone rock;" then two beds of limestone, aggregating 10 to 15 feet, separated by three feet of mongrel sandstone.

On the western slope this interval is quite different, as may be seen by examining Fig. 21. The heavy limestone formation below is replaced by an equally heavy sandstone; while the limestone and cement above are much more simple in arrangement. At Flushing the whole interval is filled with a slate formation.

Coal No. 9 is a comparatively thin and unimportant seam; but it is reported by Prof. Stevenson, of the State Survey, to be "very persistent," and "seldom less than thirty inches thick." In the Barnesville shaft it is found in its proper place, immediately over the limestone series, and is two feet thick.

We pass now into the sandstone series. From this point upwards there is more uniformity between the eastern and western slopes. While the strata of the limestone series were being deposited, there is reason to believe that the centre of depression of the Allegheny coal basin was at some point far to the east of the Ohio river. After the formation of Coal No. 9 it appears to have changed to some point west of the Ohio, and southwest of Belmont county.

The interval between Coals No. 9 and No. 10 is sometimes as little as fifteen feet, but is often thirty-five to fifty feet. It consists of both sandstone and limestone.

Coal No. 10, known generally in Belmont county, as the Badgersburg coal,* and in Guernsey and Noble counties as the "Cumberland Coal," is second in importance only to the Pittsburgh seam, of all the coals of the Upper Measures. It is accessible in those townships, where the Pittsburgh seam is not; and hence it may be called the complement of the Pittsburgh coal. It is very thin towards the river, but thickens up toward the south-west, until, in the Barnesville shaft it reaches a thick-

ness of 5 feet, clear. Over this seam lies an immense body of sandstone and limestone, 80 to 100 feet at the west, but thinning out at the north-east to a few feet of shaly sandstone. Within this body, about 75 feet above Coal No. 10, in Goshen Township, lies a fine flagstone formation. Coal No. 11, the next in order, is an unimportant seam, either thin or so split up with slate or clay partings, as to be of little value. In Goshen township, where it seems to be best developed, it is usually found to be nearly 4 feet thick, with a seam of tough slate nearly a foot thick near the middle. Under it, separated from it by a few feet of sandstone, there is generally a bed of limestone which makes an excellent quicklime. Thirty-five or forty feet above Coal No. 11, in the western part of the county, lies Coal No. 12; but this interval thins out towards the north-east. It is filled mostly with a shaly sandstone. Coal No. 12 is a much thicker and better vein than No. 11. It is mined extensively and is valued highly by the farmers of the ridge sections. Above this, and separated from it by an interval of sandstone shales, of not far from 100 feet, is Coal No. 13. This seam is seen in the hilltops (generally double) as far north as Morristown and St. Clairsville. It thickens toward the south, till, in Washington township, it reaches a thickness of six feet. Between Coals No. 12 and No. 13, nearly middle way, lies a thin seam of coal, which deserves to be mentioned, principally because it has been the means of misleading geologists in their identification of the higher coals.* It is accompanied by a bed of fire-clay, and a thin stratum of very blue limestone. It is very persistent throughout the northern part of the county, and may often be detected in the southern.

Above Coal No. 13, at an interval of about 10 feet, there is a six inch seam of splint coal, which has been supposed to be the highest seam of the county; but there is an eighteen inch seam of the Upper Barren measures, at least 250 feet higher than this; and doubtless there are many others of like nature; but they are of little importance.

The 300 feet of barren strata above Coal No. 13, is of comparatively little interest. It may be divided into three groups: First, the Clay Group, comprising about one hundred feet of sandstone and clay lying upon Coal No. 13; second, the Red Shale Group, comprising about 70 feet of strata, characterized by the presence of several deposits of red clayey shale, which weathers into a sort of marl, very striking on account of its color; and third, the Shaly Sandstone Group, comprising from fifty to two hundred feet of argillaceous sandstone, which caps the highest hills (geologically speaking) of the county.

Formation of Hills and Valleys.—At the close of the formation of the upper barren measures a new geological era begun. The crust of the earth, at the center of the depression of the great Allegheny coal basin, was broken and folded upwards into the ridges now known as the Allegheny mountains, and other ridges of the same system. Between these mountain ranges and the Cincinnati arch there was, of course, a line of lowest depression, or trough: in that trough now flows the Ohio river. It is not necessary to tell any observing person that the surface irregularities of Belmont county are not the work of such forces as produced the mountains east of the river. The strata of this region are undisturbed or very slightly displaced at a few localities. Besides, the ridges on this side of the river are *perpendicular* to the trend of the mountains and the river; whereas, if they were due to the same cause, they would be parallel with them. The true explanation of the variations of our surface features is, that the valleys and ravines have been carved out by the streams which flow in them, leaving portions of the strata as they were originally formed; and these constitute the dividing ridges. The continuity of the strata, broken only by the troughs of the streams, sufficiently proves this. In a single trip from the Ohio river up one of our larger streams, one may satisfy himself on this point, not only as to the fact that the valleys are thus formed, but also that the process of erosion is going on to-day just as it has been for centuries. About two hundred and seventy-five feet above the level of the river, there will be noticed a broad bench or terrace on the hillside, and this will be observed to follow round the bend of the hill and continue up every stream, which flows into the river, on both sides of the valley. If the observer will climb to this terrace, he will find that its bench is a hard sandstone stratum, projecting out from the hillside. By following it up the stream, he will find that it turns every angle of the hill, and is continuous up every ravine, on both sides. A short distance up one of those precipitous ra-

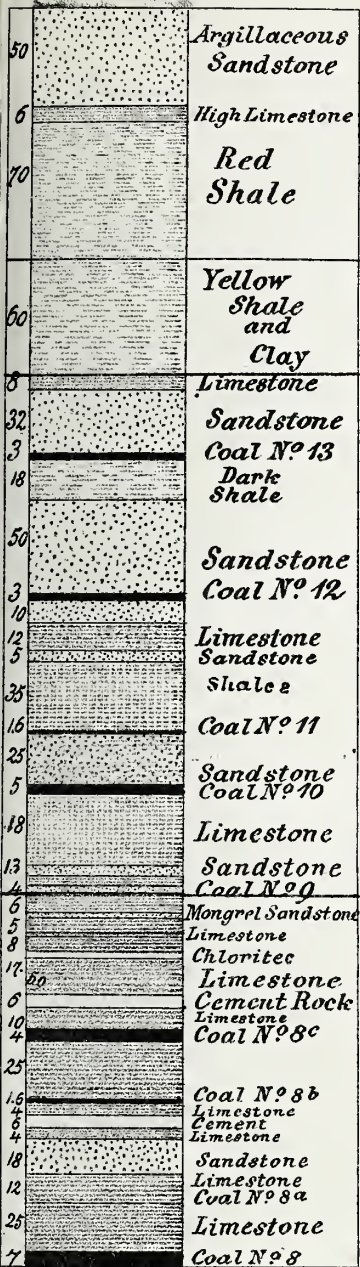
*In the excellent sections taken by Prof. Andrews along the line of the Central Ohio Railroad (Ohio Geology, Vol. II, p. 555-563, and accompanying Map XIV), this seam is called the Cumberland coal (No. 10). The error arises from not making sufficient allowance for the dip of the strata. The Cumberland seam is a little below the horizon of the railroad-bed at Lewis' Mills. It is the seam mentioned by Prof. Andrews, (p. 556) as "the coal in the deep cut just east of Lewis' Mill."

*This is the seam in the cut at Burr's Mills, which Prof. Andrews mistook for the Barnesville Tunnel Seam. (No. 12) Geology, Vol. II, p. 553.

SECTIONS OF THE ROCKS OF BELMONT COUNTY,

EASTERN SLOPE

Fig. 20 (Original.)



WESTERN SLOPE
Fig. 21.

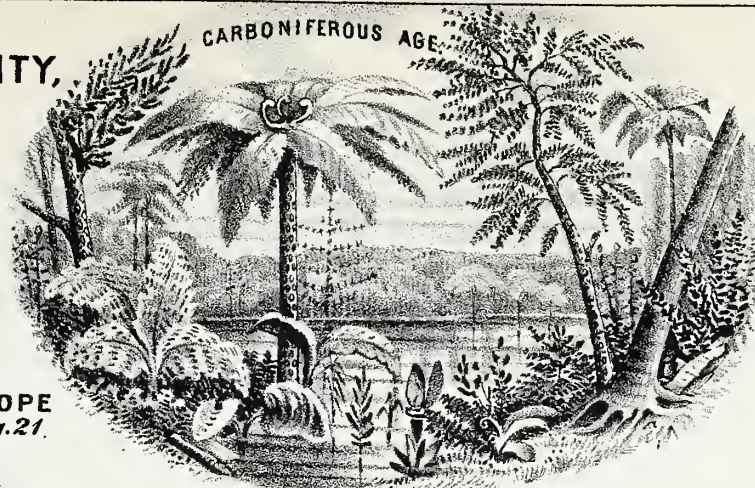
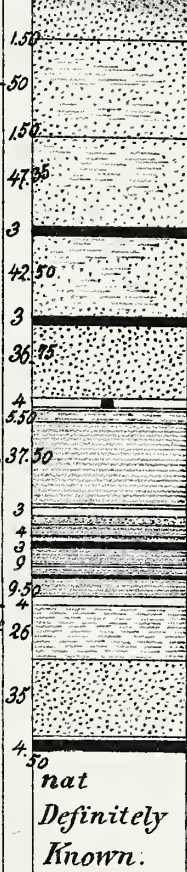


Fig. 17.

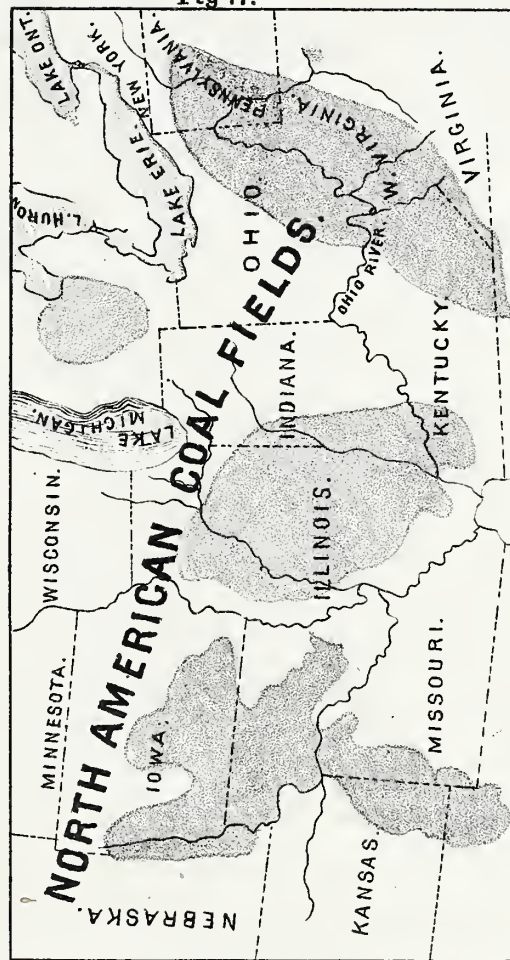
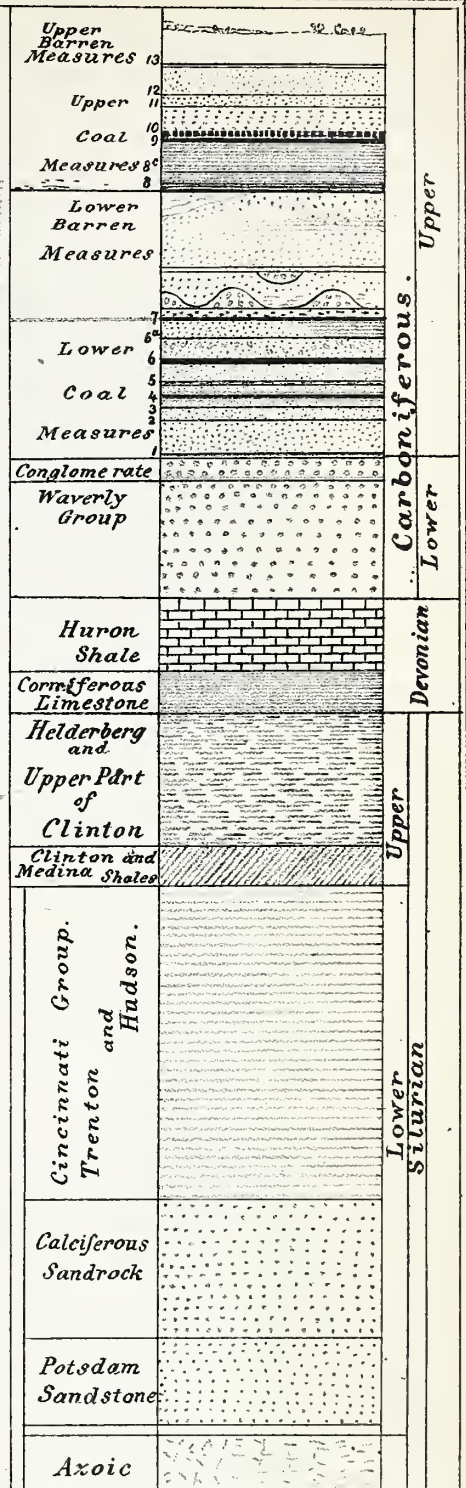


Fig. 15.



Stillwater

Morristown

Mc Mahon's Centreville

Creek

SEDIMENTARY ROCKS OF OHIO
Fig. 18, Original.

Captina

Powhatan Pt.

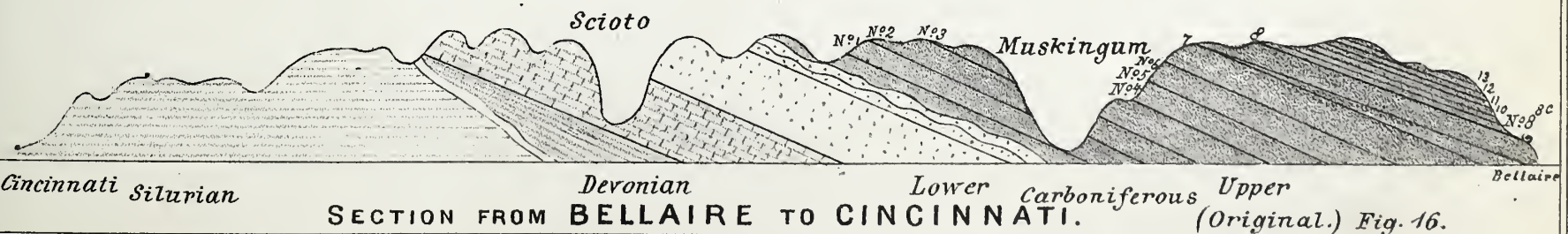
Horizontal Scale, 4 Miles to 1 inch.

Vertical Scale, 1000 ft. to 1 inch.

DIAGONAL SECTION OF BELMONT COUNTY.

(Original) Fig. 19.

Vertical Scale 800 feet to 1 inch.
Horizontal Scale 25 Miles to 1 inch.



Drawn by F.R. Robjohns. 1879.

ILLUSTRATIONS FOR GEOLOGICAL ESSAY. II.

vines, he will find that the ledges of the opposite sides come together into a continuous stratum, which forms a table rock, over which a cataract usually falls. Large fragments of the table-rock will probably be found strewn along the bottom of the ravine, some of them at considerable distances from the jutting ledge of which they once formed a part. Under the table-rock, behind the cataract, will usually be found a semi-circular cavern, formed by the crumbling and washing away, of the soft shale upon which the table rock formerly rested. The spray raised by the falling water, moistens this shale, which, drying when the water is low in summer, with alternate freezing and thawing in winter, gradually wastes away, till the over-hanging rocks, unsupported, falls of its own weight, and a new waterfall is formed further up the stream, only to repeat the same order of events. Let our observer continue his journey up the main stream, and he will notice that the terrace approaches the bed of the creek, or rather, that the bed of the stream rises towards the terrace, till finally the two ledges unite in a continuous stratum which disappears beneath the creek-bed, usually forming falls or rapids. These falls or rapids are wearing back, up the stream, just as in the ravine. In this manner have been formed all our valleys, hollows and ravines. When we think of the immense masses of rock material which must have been removed in forming the hundreds of winding hollows and deep ravines of Belmont county, it seems improbable that it should have been removed in this way. But when we think, for a moment, of the thousands of little springs and rivulets at work night and day, softening, loosening, and carrying away, grain by grain; of the air, the moisture, and the frost, disintegrating the solid rocks of the hills into soil; of the dashing rains which carry away these soils; of the tons of sedimentary matter which Captina, or McMahon's, or Wheeling creek, when high and muddy, must carry away in a single hour—when we think of all these, we must be led to the conclusion that the idea that our surface variations have been produced by erosion is at least rational, if not certainly true. An estimate of the amount of rock-material carried away from our area in a year, would be amazing to many, and would tend to make one wonder that he had ever doubted on this point.

ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

No equal portion of the mile or more of sedimentary rocks of Ohio contains so great an amount of mineral wealth as the fifteen hundred feet of strata in which the coal-seams are included. The value of these strata depend upon their variety as well as upon the presence of coal. The strata of the Silurian and Devonian ages furnish excellent limestones and sandstones, well adapted to all purposes for which sandstone and limestone can be used; but there is generally so little variety in the structure of the Silurian and Devonian formation, that frequently over immense areas there is but a single kind of rock to be seen. Here, on the other hand, we have all varieties within the area of a few square miles. We have, in Belmont county, nine seams of coal, fifteen beds of limestone, two beds of cement, and ten different sandstone formations, interlaid with numerous deposits of fire-clay, soapstone, slates, marls and shales of various kinds. In round numbers, the hills of Belmont county are made up of rock aggregating six hundred feet, of which the coal-seams aggregate about twenty-five feet, the limestone strata about two hundred feet, the sandstone and shales about three hundred, the rest consisting of fire-clays, slates, marls and soapstones. This is a showing difficult to excel in variety—hardly to be equaled, in fact, except in mountain regions, or in localities where the strata have been folded and displaced by the action of internal forces.

Value of Our Coal.—The true value of coals must be looked for in the light of political economy, rather than from an individual standpoint. He who owns lands underlaid with stores of good coal may or may not be considered as possessing individual wealth. The personal value of his resources depends upon their accessibility, upon the amount of competition, upon the markets, and upon various other local influences. But the state or nation which is underlaid with seams of coal, such as those of Ohio, must be regarded as possessing a wealth which, if it does not outshine, is at least far more substantial and trustworthy and productive of far more happiness and general prosperity than the

fabled "wealth of Ormus and Ind." Says Dr. Newberry, the eminent chief of our State Geological Corps, "Of all the nations of Europe England is the most powerful, because she is the richest. Though occupying a group of islands insignificant in area, she has spread her power over the entire globe, and it is her boast that the sun never sets on her possessions. It is well known to the political economist that the source of England's wealth has been her manufacturing industry; and the main-spring of her industry has been her stores of coal. In this respect she enjoys a great pre-eminence over all the nations of Europe. The United Kingdoms have a coal area that has been reckoned at 10,000 square miles, while in round numbers Belgium has 500, France 2,000, Spain 4,000, and the other nations of Europe still less. The annual coal production of Great Britain is now more than 100,000,000 tons, and a very short calculation will suffice to show what an important contribution this makes to her national wealth. The power developed in the combustion of a pound of coal is reckoned by engineers as equal to 1,500,000 foot-pounds. The power exerted by a man of ordinary strength during a day of labor is about the same; so that a pound of coal may be regarded as equivalent to a day's labor of a man. Hence 300 pounds will represent the labor of a man for a year. It has been estimated that 20,000,000 tons of the annual product of Great Britain is devoted to the development of motive power, and that this is equivalent to the labor of 133,000,000 of men. These men, in this calculation, are considered as exerting merely "brute force;" but since they may all be regarded as producers only, and not consumers—the profit on the balance of her coal product fully covering all expenses—we are safe in estimating the contribution to the wealth of Great Britain by her annual coal product as equal to that of 133,000,000 of skilled operatives laboring for her enrichment."—(Ohio Geological Survey, 1869).

The productive coal area of Ohio is, according to the same high authority, "not less than 10,000 square miles, or quite equal to that possessed by Great Britain," while the annual production of the State was then (ten years ago) less than one-thirtieth of that of Great Britain. The United States, with a coal area fifteen times as great as that of England, and with an inexhaustible store of iron known to be unexcelled in quality, was then purchasing a large proportion of her supplies of manufactured iron in English markets. But these things can not always be. The good sense of our people, assisted by that science which some have been wont to consider a tissue of idle speculations, has perceived our advantages, and already the tide of trade is turning. Observe the hundreds of car loads of iron ore which pass over our trunk railroads to the furnaces of the Ohio coal fields; then notice the brands upon the new steel rails by which the railroad companies are replacing the old iron rails which were imported from England; observe also the brands upon which some of the best grades of our new cutlery: these are the straws which show that the old current has ceased; while there are ample facts and figures to show that, in the matter of manufactures, we are, at no distant day, destined to supply the old world with products as the old world has heretofore supplied us. In this great movement Ohio is destined to take an important part, since "the coals of the Allegheny coal fields are superior to those of the west, and it is certain that nowhere can an abundant supply of mineral fuel suitable for smelting the Lake Superior ores be so cheaply obtained as in Ohio."—(Newberry.) There are already two iron manufactories within the limits of Belmont county, both of which take the Lake Superior ores in their native state and turn them into an excellent quality of manufactured iron. The following table, from the report of the Secretary of State (Ohio statistics, 1878) shows the part taken by Belmont county in the coal and iron industries. It should be remembered, meanwhile, that "Ohio ranks as the second state in the Union in iron manufacture," (Ib. 1872, p. 223), Pennsylvania being the first, the annual product of that state being nearly one-half of the entire product of the United States.

COAL AND IRON PRODUCTS OF OHIO,

The table on the succeeding page exhibits the amount of coal and iron ore mined in Ohio, as reported by township assessors to the county Auditors in May, 1878.

Counties.	Stone coal.		Iron ore.	
	Bushels mined.	Tons mined.	Tons from other states.	Tons from other countries.
Ashland.....	1,000			
Athens.....	9,829,991	17,000	400	
Belmont.....	6,868,003		14,000	
Carroll.....	273,475			
Columbiana.....	9,586,660	26,410	36,000	
Coshocton.....	1,162,200			
Cuyahoga.....			328,962	
Gallia.....	219,402			
Guernsey.....	1,479,300			
Harrison.....	390,165			
Hocking.....	4,513,365	20,758	300	160
Holmes.....	242,750			
Jackson.....	1,714,831	32,757		
Jefferson.....	3,641,160	10,402		
Lawrence.....	2,701,839	83,759	8,850	
Mahoning.....	3,922,403		8,595	
Meigs.....	7,332,880			
Monroe.....	71,700			
Morgan.....	251,495			
Noble.....	157,199			
Perry.....	11,672,138	72,954		
Portage.....	70,100			
Scioto.....	47,300	11,500		
Stark.....	8,427,446	1,320		
Summit.....	4,051,849			
Trumbull.....	11,317,481	10,021		
Tuscarawas.....	4,437,050	10		
Vinton.....	1,185,910			
Washington.....	216,225			
Wayne.....	2,959,220			
Totals.....	98,750,537	286,886	397,107	160

From this table it will be seen that Belmont county ranks as seventh in the production of coal, those counties of the Lower Coal Measures, in which Coal No. 6 outcrops, ranking ahead. It will also be seen that Belmont imported for manufacture, in 1877, fourteen thousand tons of iron ore, ranking as third in this line, Columbiana being second, and Cuyahoga, first. The following table shows more clearly and specifically the present position of Belmont among the iron manufacturing counties of Ohio. Cuyahoga, containing the great rolling-mills of Cleveland, takes the lead; and this, notwithstanding she must import her ore from Michigan and her coal and limestone for slagging from other parts of Ohio.

Table showing the amount of rolled steel and iron produced in Ohio, as reported by Township Assessors to the county Auditors in May, 1878:

Counties.	Bar and nail-rod iron.		Nails.	Hoop-iron.	Sheet-iron.	Boiler-iron.	Spikes and nail-rod chairs.	Railroad rails—iron.	Railroad rails—steel.	All other steel.
	Tons.	Tons.								
Belmont.....	6,210	9,586			1,866					
Columbiana.....					2	185				3
Cuyahoga.....	17,350				2,463	3,915		17,560	42,825	35,500
Hamilton.....	3,720									17
Jefferson.....		6,420								
Lawrence.....		7,500		5,000				300		
Mahoning.....	24,697			9,000	766		384			10
Meigs.....	1,750				10					
Scioto.....	12,580	193	404		879	1,789	58			2,010
Trumbull.....	8,548	2,268			5,097	40				
Totals.....	65,125	25,967	14,414	11,073	5,929	442	17,860	42,825	37,702	

Fire Clay—Under each seam of coal there is usually a bed of tough, white, or grayish-white clay, called the under-clay. Sometimes clay of this kind is found independent of coal beds. It is from such clay that stoneware, fire-bricks, tiles and sewer pipes are manufactured, for which reason it is called "fire-clay." Beneath coals No. 3, No. 5, and No. 1, which belong to the lower measures, and consequently are not found at the surface in Belmont county, there are important beds of fire clay, the first of which alone "supplies the material from which stoneware, fire-

bricks, &c., are manufactured to the value of more than a million dollars per annum."—(Newberry.) None of the fire-clays of the upper measures, so far as yet known, can compare in value with those of the lower measures; but so little attention has, as yet, been paid to these deposits, that no definite idea can be formed of their economic value.

Fire clay performs another important office, not usually considered. Most of the rocks of our upper measures are so loose and jointed in their structure, that water falling as rain readily percolates through them, till it reaches a compact stratum not permeable, where it gathers into underground streams. These streams follow the stratum till they come to the surface, where they issue as springs, such as those with which the people of Belmont county are so familiar, and which are of such inestimable value to the farming interests of this region. The strata most likely to form the beds of underground streams are fire-clays: hence we generally find springs in great numbers issuing from the ground along the out-crops of a coal seam. A little observation will show that there is a strong tendency to system in the location of springs, and that a series of them along a certain horizon usually indicates the presence of a bed of fire-clay.*

The coal and fire-clay strata of the upper measures are so nicely distributed, and the overlying rocks so well adapted as filters, that it would be indeed difficult to find a region better watered than our own.

Limestone.—The distribution and quantity of limestone of this region have already been noted. It remains to speak briefly of their quality. The limestones of the sandstone series, are generally excellent carbonates, and make a good quality of quicklime. Their relation to the coal seams appears to hint at something of a more general use than the present limited demand for quicklime for building purposes: it suggests the use of these strata as fertilizers of the high lands; and the time may not be far distant when our upland farmers will take the hint which nature has thus broadly thrown out. Some of the strata of the limestone series are good carbonates; but generally they are not so pure as those of the higher formations.

Cements.—The thickness and location of the cement rocks have already been pointed out. It is in these, perhaps more than in any other formations, that the peculiar advantages of Belmont county lie. The lower measures can, at present, produce more coal, and can put it into market cheaper than we can do. Their fire-clays are beyond comparison with ours. "In one respect only," says Dr. Newberry, can superiority be claimed for the upper coal measures over the lower, and that is in their hydraulic line. In the upper coal measures, under coal No. 9, is a stratum of hydraulic limestone, from which is manufactured a large amount of cement, proved by ample tests to be fully equal in quality to any other made in this country."—(Ohio Geol., Vol. II, p. 158.) It is not improbable that these two beds of cement rock—the Bellaire and the Barnesville beds—may sometime become the source of an important manufacturing industry in Belmont county; for nowhere are these strata more easily accessible or of better quality.

Sandstone.—Sandstone is chiefly used for building purposes and for paving. Belmont county has ample supplies of sandstones well adapted to both these purposes, and more than sufficient for home use. Yet it is hardly to be expected that any considerable commerce can ever be established in the building stones of this region, in the face of the fact that the Waverly Sandstone has almost monopolized the business of supplying those cities and districts within our range, which require foreign supplies. The stratum of flagstone between Coals No. 10 and No. 11, in Goshen township, may sometime be the source of a considerably more general supply for paving purposes than at present.

The Soils.—In level countries, where the soils are not greatly varied, the range of crops is necessarily more or less limited. In Belmont county we have a great variety of soil. These soils, formed by the disintegration of the rock-strata, consist of five principal kinds: limestone, sandstone, clay, marl and alluvial lands. The lowest of these soils is, of course, the alluvial, formed along the valleys. It consists of materials washed down from the higher lands, and consequently contains almost all the

*As a hint to the young geologist, it may be remarked that coal seams may be traced all over our country by the springs and land slides of which the underground streams of their accompanying fire-clays are the cause. Dwellings, too, being often located with reference to springs, may help to enable the observer to follow the horizon of a coal bed. The author has frequently been enabled by these means to trace seams of coal for miles, while merely enjoying a pleasant drive.

various elements of our rock formations. For this reason our bottom lands will produce almost any kind of crop that will thrive in a valley climate, and will bear farming continuously without rest for many years. The next variety of soil, limestone land, is found principally in this county, below the horizon of Coal No. 9. The crumbling nature of the great belt of magnesian limestone of the horizon between Coals No. 8 and No. 9, sufficiently explains this fact. There are some thin belts of limestone soil along the ridges; but, as the carbonate limestones are not easily disintegrated by the action of the weather, these belts are, as we would expect, limited: so much so, that it is not uncommon to find both limestone and sandstone soils in the same field. Sandstone soil is found in almost all the higher lands above Coal No. 9. It is best developed in the ridge sections of Warren, Goshen and the northern parts of Wayne and Somerset townships, where the sandstone belt between Coals No. 12 and No. 13 forms the surface. The timber of this horizon is varied in kind and of good quality. The oaks seem to attain greater perfection here than in any other horizon. The chestnut may be considered the characteristic tree of this formation in Belmont county. The sandstone soils are favorable to the production of almost all the common cereals, and are especially adapted to fruits, berries, and garden vegetables. They are not so favorable for corn as the limestone soils, nor so favorable to wheat as the marl lands; but they have perhaps a wider range of productions than either of the other soils, except the alluvial; while their higher altitudes render them much better adapted to gardening and the production of fruits. The fourth variety of soil occurs where the clay belt (see section) forms the surface. It is found in limited belts along hillsides in the southeastern portion of the county, sometimes forming the surface of a ridge locality over a small area; but it has neither range nor quality to entitle it to any important place. The last kind of soil, which, for want of a better name, is here called the "marl belt," is formed by the weathering of two principal beds of red shale lying over the clay-belt, each varying from 5 to 8 feet, and separated by a deposit of sandstone shale. Where this red soil forms the surface, as it does along the ridges of Smith township, and on some of the ridges in townships west, east and south of Smith, we generally find good wheat crops: so much so that this might properly be called the wheat horizon. The soil above this belt, on the high ridges of York, Washington and Mead townships, is a compact sandstone soil.

ORES AND MINERAL DEPOSITS.

Iron.—There are some considerable deposits of iron ore in Belmont county, but no bed that pays for working at the present state of the trade: not that our ores are not good, but that others are better. There is a seam of iron-bearing limestone in Pease township, which was worked at one time, but never to any great extent. Immediately under coal No. 13, at several points, there is a stratum of black-band ore, often reaching a thickness of ten feet. The iron concretions in this formation have a good degree of purity, and would probably be used were it not for the vast stores of this mineral elsewhere over the country, so pure and so easily accessible as to defy competition. With whole mountains of excellent ore in Missouri, and vast stores, of the purest quality, in Michigan, besides goodly stores elsewhere in our own state, Belmont county seems destined to take a small part in furnishing the ores from which the world's supplies of iron are to be drawn. But in the working of the metal she stands a better show. With good smelting coal and excellent slagging limestone, both easily accessible in the same hillside, and with good railroad facilities for bringing in the ore and for putting the manufactured iron into market, she is in fine condition to demand her share of the iron industry.

Lead.—A great deal has been said as to the existence of deposits of lead in various parts of Belmont county. It is confidently alleged that lead veins were known and mined by the Indians at several points: on Brushy creek, in Wayne township; on Piney, near Beallsville; and in the hills along the river between Bellaire and Bridgeport. Considerable time has been spent in searching for these imaginary deposits. A few extracts from the reports of our state geologists will show how little importance should be attached to these traditions. Mr. M. C. Read, in his report on Holmes county, says: "Almost every county has its local traditions of lead mines formerly worked by the Indians; and the testimony is often as positive as second-hand testimony can be, pointing to a definite location from which the Indian hunters obtained their supply of this metal. The Indians were no architects, and erected nothing deserving

the name of buildings, either for residences or store-houses; and it is probable that all these traditions have their origin in the fact that they were compelled to insure safety of all their surplus supplies by burying them in the earth. Such deposits of lead, known only to a few, and visited by stealth, would readily give rise to the traditions of lead mining."—(Ohio Geology, vol. III., p. 560.) Prof. Stevenson, in his report on Harrison county, says: "The lead tradition is strong in several localities, and one enthusiastic individual expended a good deal of time and some money in exploration, but without success. No lead, silver, zinc, tin, copper, or gold will ever be found in economical quantities among the rocks of the coal measures. Where lead has been found, it belonged to stores accumulated by the Indians and is no evidence of lead deposits in the vicinity, for lead never occurs in metallic conditions."—(ib., p. 218.)

Petroleum.—Several oil wells have been sunk in Belmont county, but with little success. There are very evident indications of the existence of petroleum and there is nothing in the geological structure of our sedimentary rocks to contradict the theory of its existence in the Devonian strata underlying our carboniferous deposits. But it does not, as yet, appear that any part of the county lies over a belt of oil-fissures resembling that so extensively worked on Oil creek, Pennsylvania, or any of those known to exist in Ohio. Oil is supposed, by good authority, to have been distilled from the vegetable deposits of the Huron shales (a division of the Devonian formation) and to have been forced upwards by hydrostatic pressure through the crevices of the overlying rocks, and collected in the fissures along the ridges of upheaved and broken strata. "No oil is found in the horizontal rocks," says an accurate student of this subject.* "but it occurs along the disturbed and broken tilted strata." For this reason, oil belts in this locality would be expected to trend northeast and southwest, parallel with the Cincinnati axis, and the Allegheny mountains. But no such belt has yet been discovered within the county, nor any without the county which trends towards it. Slight deposits of petroleum we undoubtedly have: but whether in paying quantities remains, as yet, to be proved. If such do occur, they would most probably occur along the line of the Quincy anticlinal, and that axis which brings coal No. 8c to the surface at Horeb church, in Wayne township.

GEOLOGY AND MORALS.

Next to the influence of climate there is nothing which so powerfully affects the character of a people as the geological structure of the territory which they occupy. This determines their occupations, and their occupations determine their character. We all recognize the difference, socially and politically, between manufacturing and agricultural districts—a difference so striking in the United States that political economists have no difficulty in tracing its influence among the causes which led to the late war—so striking as to give rise to serious apprehensions in the minds of some philosophical statesmen as to the political future of our country. A manufacturing district, with its smoky atmosphere, its noise, its busy, bustling, floating population, now strung up to the extreme of exertion, now relaxed into the other extreme of listless, languid inaction, must necessarily have a social character and political interest widely different from those induced by the even, easy-going life of an agricultural district. Ohio has agricultural and manufacturing interests both well developed; and consequently is in a good position to maintain the balance of political power which she now holds. Both interests are well developed in Belmont county; and this it is which has given to our population the motley character which distinguishes it so widely from those parts of the state which are distinctively agricultural. Our diversity of character depends upon our diversity of occupation, our diversity of occupation upon the diversity of our geological structure: so that it may well be said of the sandstones, limestones, shales and coals of Belmont county what Newberry says of the clays which underlie the Western Reserve: "That they have not only determined the occupation of a large portion of our people, but have affected all their modes of thought and action, and they may almost be said to underlie our manners and morals as they do our farms and towns."

CURIOS PHENOMENA.

Caves.—True caves are found only in limestone formations. The property which water containing carbonic dioxide possesses, of dissolving limestone, gives an easy explanation of the whole

*Prof. H. B. Cornwall in "The Popular Science Monthly," June, 1876.

theory of caves. "Such water passes down through the crevices, and along the partings and cracks in the limestones, and dissolves away the edges and sides of the rocks, thus making, in the course of ages, large passage ways."—(Andrews.) Pseudo-caves, or caverns, often occur in sandstone formations, caused by the crumbling away of soft rock, and the consequent falling in, and irregular piling of the harder rocks above. The "Cat Den," in Goshen township, lying in the sandstone horizon between coals No. 12 and No. 13, is an example of this. In the same horizon, in various parts of the southern tier of townships, there are curious results from the same cause. The "Raven Rocks," on Piney, in Wayne township, are in this same formation. For grandeur and rugged, picturesque beauty, this little glen can scarcely be excelled. All along Piney, below the "Raven Rocks," great massive fragments of sandstone, disconnected by the disintegration of the rocks upon which they once rested, may be seen strewn along the tops of the hills, on both sides of the creek. In Washington township, near Armstrong's Mills, the scenery of the same horizon is quite picturesque. The "Alum Rocks" in "Wayne township," and "The Devil's Tea Table" in Warren, belong to the same formation.

Concretions.—Curious shapes are sometimes formed by the gathering together of rock-substance into variously-shaped masses. The kidney-shaped masses of iron ore found in the black-band deposits, are concretions. Sometimes these are found to contain beautiful crystals of rhomb spar, or of iron pyrites, and sometimes they contain beautiful fern-leaf impressions. Limestone concretions are some times found which have the appearance of petrified turtles. "When a flattened spheroidal concretion was cracked after it was formed, and the cracks were subsequently filled with other material or the same, the effect is quite turtle-like."—(Dana.) Several very interesting specimens of this nature were found, a few years ago, by Mr. L. P. Bailey, of Warren township.

Petrifications.—Pieces of "petrified wood" are frequently found, in various parts of the country. These petrifications are usually silica, and are more properly called *silicified wood*. It is convenient to speak of them as petrifications, but it must not be understood that the wood has actually turned to stone. The change is brought about by the slow decomposition of wood in water charged with rock-substance in solution, the particles of mineral replacing the decaying particles of wood so slowly, and in such order, that every appearance of the wood is preserved. Mounds, pictured rocks, and other curious phenomena of that class, are subjects which do not belong to the science of geology, and hence do not come within the scope of this sketch.

CONCLUSION.

Though this sketch has already exceeded the bounds originally intended, the author feels that he ought not to let it go to the public without a few words of acknowledgment of indebtedness to the various friends who have assisted in the collection of the materials which he has used. His thanks are due to Prof. Leo Lesquereux, of Columbus, for explanations and illustrations kindly furnished; to the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C., for a copy of the valuable hypsometric tables of Deloros, Loomis and Guyot; to Mr. J. B. Ryan, of the State School Commissioner's office, for copies of valuable works of the Ohio Geological Survey; to Dr. Close, of St. Clairsville; Mr. Chalkley Dawson, of Barnesville, and many other friends, for kind assistance and interest in the work. His thanks are also due to the publishers for their liberality in furnishing the means of illustration. In the preparation of the sketch free use has been made of the works of Prof. Dana, and of the excellent "Elementary Geology" of Prof. Andrews. The Ohio Reports, have been freely used, as has Prof. Lesquereux' Coal Flora Atlas, recently published by the Second Pennsylvania Geological Survey.

To the readers it should be said, that the unsatisfactory character of the work is partly due to the fact that the study of our local geology is yet in its infancy. A dozen men or fewer, in a territory so large as the State of Ohio, working on limited time and still more limited appropriations, may do—and have done—a great work. But they cannot descend into the minute structure of each locality. Local observation, and that alone, can develop all the details of the science. Yet local observation is about the last step in the development of a science. We are prone to study that which is distant and curious, rather than that which is near and plain. Man learned to decipher the strange inscriptions on the tombs of Egypt long enough before he thought to read the plain handwriting of God on the coarse stone at his own doorstep. The former were strange and

curious; the latter unpretensions and common—too common to attract attention—hidden by its very commonness—like the stars at noon-day, lost in light. The same silent forces which wrought out the varied features of our beautiful landscapes are acting to-day. Change, perpetual change, is carved on every precipice, and written on every slope. It is the story which the breeze whispers and the little brook murmurs. It may be heard as plainly in sparkling music of the little cascade in the quiet dell, as in the thunders of "dread Niagara." Let us hope that these voices of nature will at length be heard and understood by all: that our beautiful out-door science may soon cease to be wholly a thing of books and schools; and that our people, like true students of nature, may

"Find tongues in trees, books in the running brooks,
Sermons in stones, and good in everything."

St. Clairsville, O., August 13th, 1879.

CHAPTER XXI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWNS AND TOWNSHIPS OF Belmont County.

ST. CLAIRSVILLE.

The location of St. Clairsville is on an elevated and beautiful site, overlooking a rich agricultural scope of country, undulating in surface, but very picturesque in appearance. It is on the line of the National Road, eleven miles west of Wheeling, and one hundred and sixteen east of Columbus. Its elevation above sea level is about 1180 feet, and above the Ohio river at Bridgeport, 560 feet. It was made the seat of justice for Belmont county in 1804. Before the days of railroads it formed quite a business centre, although it yet remains an active trading point.

This town was laid out by David Newell and surveyed by Mr. Israel. The original town contained 65 acres, 2 rood, 18 perches. In 1803, William Mathers laid out an addition of about eight acres on the south side of town. What is known as Barnes' addition, on the east, was laid out August 31, 1805, by James Barnes, Notley Hays and William Brown, and contains 19 acres and 20 perches. In 1839, William Booker laid out an addition of eight lots to the west end of the town.

The founder of St. Clairsville was of Scotch extraction and migrated from Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, along in 1795-6. Little of his history is known. Soon after the town was laid out, he (Newell) named it in honor of his cousin, who was then governor of the territory. It was locally known as Newellstown for some years, but the court records call it St. Clairsville in 1802. A sketch is herewith subjoined of the old hero after whom the town was named:

GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1735. He received a classical education in one of the most celebrated universities of his native country. After completing his collegiate course he studied medicine, but being of a military turn of mind, he soon abandoned the notion of physics. Early in May, 1755, he migrated to North America with Edward Boscawen, an English Admiral, obtained a subaltern's appointment, and was with Wolfe in the storming of Quebec. After the peace of 1763 he was assigned the command of Fort Ligonier, in Pennsylvania, and received there a grant of one thousand acres. Prior to the revolutionary war he held several civil offices. At the breaking out of said war he was appointed Colonel of Continentals. Served as Brigadier General, to which rank he had been promoted at the battles of Trenton and Princeton in the winter of 1776-7. In February, 1777, he was appointed a Major General and ordered to repair to Ticonderoga, where he commanded the garrison. When Burgoyne, with more than ten thousand men,

invested the fortress on July 2nd, he abandoned it, for which act he was charged with cowardice, incapacity, &c. He was tried by a court-martial, but acquitted honorably. The facts were that the works were incomplete, and not capable of being defended against that force, and an attempt would have resulted in the loss of many of his men. He served until the close of the war with reputation.

Whilst residing on his farm at Ligonier in 1785 he was elected a member of the Continental Congress, and chosen president of that august body in 1787. In 1789 he was appointed Governor of the Northwest Territory. He commanded an army which was sent against the Miami Indians, and was defeated near the Miami river, with heavy loss November, 1791. Ceased to be governor in the winter of 1802-3.

The following sketch of Gen. St. Clair is extracted from the notes of Judge Burnet, who was personally acquainted with him, and will be read with interest by the people:

"During the continuance of the first grade of that imperfect government of the territory he enjoyed the respect and confidence of every class of the people. He was plain and simple in his dress and equipage, open and frank in his manners, and accessible to persons of every rank. In these respects he exhibited a striking contrast with the secretary, Colonel Sargent, and that contrast, in some measure, increased his popularity, which he retained unimpaired till after the commencement of the first session of the legislature. During that session he manifested a strong desire to enlarge his own powers and restrict those of the assembly, which was the more noticed, as he had opposed the usurpations of the legislative council, composed of himself, or in his absence the Secretary and the Judges of the General Court, and had taken an early opportunity of submitting his views on that subject to the General Assembly. * * * *

"The effect of the construction he gave, of his own powers, may be seen in the fact that of the *thirty bills* passed by the two Houses during the first session and sent to him for his approval, he refused his assent to *eleven*, some of which were supposed to be of much importance, and all of them calculated, more or less, to advance the public interest. Some of them he rejected, because they related to the establishment of new counties; others, because he thought they were unnecessary or inexpedient. Thus more than a third of the fruits of the labor of that entire session was lost by the exercise of the arbitrary discretion of one man. * * *

"This, and some other occurrences of a similar character, which were manifest deviations from his usual course, not easily accounted for, multiplied his opponents very rapidly and rendered it more difficult for his friends to defend and sustain him. They also created a state of bad feeling between the legislative and executive branches, and eventually terminated in his removal from office before the expiration of the territorial government.

"The governor was unquestionably a man of superior talents, of extensive information, and of great uprightness of purpose, as well as suavity of manners. His general course, though in the main correct, was in some respects injurious to his own popularity, but it was the result of an honest exercise of his judgment. He not only believed that the power he claimed belonged legitimately to the executive, but was convinced that the manner in which he exercised it was imposed on him as a duty, by the ordinance, and was calculated to advance the best interests of the territory. * * *

"Soon after the governor was removed from office he returned to the Ligonier valley, poor, and destitute of means of subsistence; and unfortunately, too much disabled by age and infirmity to embark in any kind of active business. During his administration of the territorial government, he was induced to make himself personally liable for the purchase of a number of pack-horses and other articles necessary to fit out an expedition against the Indians, to an amount of some two or three thousand dollars, which he was afterwards compelled to pay. Having no use for the money at the time, he did not present his claim to the government. After he was removed from office, he looked to that fund as his dependence for future subsistence; and, under a full expectation of receiving it, he repaired to Washington City and presented his account to the proper officer of the treasury. To his utter surprise and disappointment it was rejected, on the mortifying ground, that, admitting it to have been originally correct, it was barred by the statute; and that the time which had elapsed, afforded the highest presumption that it had been settled, although no voucher or memorandum to that effect could be found in the department. To counteract the alleged presumption of payment, the original vouchers, showing the purchase, the purpose to which the property was applied and

the payment of the money, were exhibited. It was, however, still insisted that as the transaction was an old one and had taken place before the burning of the war office in Philadelphia, the lapse of time furnished satisfactory evidence that the claim must have been settled and the vouchers destroyed in that conflagration.

"The pride of the old veteran was deeply wounded by the ground on which his claim was refused, and he was induced, from that consideration, as well as by the pressure of poverty and want, to persevere in his efforts to maintain the justice and equity of his demand; still hoping that presumption would give way to truth. For the purpose of getting rid of his solicitations, Congress passed an act purporting to be an act for his relief; but which merely removed the technical objection, founded on lapse of time, by authorizing a settlement of his demands, regardless of the limitation. This step seemed necessary to preserve their own character; but it left the *worn out veteran* still at the mercy of the accounting officers of the department, from whom he had nothing to expect but disappointment. During the same session a bill was introduced into the House of Representatives granting him an annuity, which was rejected on the third reading by a vote of 48 to 50.

"After spending the principal part of two sessions in useless efforts, subsisting during the time on the bounty of his friends, he abandoned the pursuit in despair and returned to the Ligonier valley where he lived several years in the most abject poverty in the family of a widowed daughter as destitute as himself. At length Pennsylvania, his adopted state, from considerations of personal respect and gratitude for past services as well as from a laudable feeling of state pride, settled on him an annuity of three hundred dollars, which was soon after raised to six hundred and fifty dollars. That act of beneficence gave to the gallant old soldier a comfortable subsistence for the little remnant of his days which then remained. The honor resulting to the state from that step was very much enhanced by the fact that the individual on whom their bounty was bestowed, was a foreigner, and was known to be a warm opponent in politics to the great majority of the legislature and their constituents.

"He lived, however, but a short time to enjoy the bounty. On the 31st of August, 1818, that venerable officer of the Revolution, after a long, brilliant and useful life, died of an injury occasioned by the running away of his horse, near Greensburgh, in the eighty-fourth year of his age."

BUILT IN THE WOODS.

At the time Newell laid out the village of St. Clairsville, its site was covered with a dense forest. In a few years log buildings or cabins had sprung up like a mushroom. Immigrants came in on horseback and afoot. The trails were alive with pioneers bringing their small stores of household goods, packed on their beasts, which made them appear as broad as long, and among stumps, trees and bushes, they spread out their goods and erected their habitations.

FIRST PROPERTY HOLDERS.

Below is subjoined a list of the first owners of town lots in St. Clairsville, and the dates of their purchase. David and Benjamin Newell were the grantors:

- To James Caldwell, October 29, 1800.
- To David Russell, January 20, 1801.
- To Enoch Rush, November 4, 1801.
- To John Francis, December 21, 1801.
- To John Woodburn, December 22, 1801.
- To Jacob Holtz, November 28, 1801.
- To Philip Windle, December 22, 1801.
- To George Michael, December 19, 1801.
- To Samuel Harbert, December 28, 1801.
- To Nicholas Stener, January 8, 1802.
- To Christian Rose, January 8, 1802.
- To John Clause, January 8, 1802.
- To Abraham Lash, January 8, 1802.
- To John Thompson, January 29, 1802.
- To Joseph McDonald, April 17, 1802.
- To Valentine Ault, February 16, 1802.
- To James Bell, February 27, 1802.
- To Lydia Allie, February 27, 1802.
- To Jacob Houth, January 29, 1802.
- To James Brian, January 14, 1802.
- To Jacob Devore, March 28, 1801.
- To Christopher Clouse, April 29, 1802.
- To James Woods, April 30, 1802.

To Mary Nowls, April 27, 1802.
 To James Finley, March 3, 1802.
 To David Kirkpatrick, April 27, 1802.
 To William Brown, April 27, 1802.
 To John Bly, April 20, 1802.
 To Israel Irwin, April 27, 1802.
 To William Irwin, May 8, 1802.
 To David Trimble, June 29, 1802.
 To Nancy Newell, April 29, 1802.
 To Daniel Peck, June 29, 1802.
 To William Young, July 3, 1802.
 To William Vance, July 31, 1802.
 To William Mathers, August 4, 1802.
 To Sally Thompson, August 13, 1802.
 To Absalom Martin, August 13, 1802.
 To Robert Griffith, August 17, 1802.
 To Thomas Conly, August 22, 1802.
 To Thomas Thompson, August 23, 1802.
 To Joseph Irwin, September 2, 1802.
 To Elijah Woods, August 7, 1802.
 To Noah Zane, September 17, 1802.
 To Magdaline Piper, September 11, 1802.
 To William Cogleton, September 16, 1802.
 To Joseph Martin, August 7, 1802.
 To William Bell, September 23, 1802.
 To Samuel McElroy, October 9, 1802.
 To William Frost, October 5, 1802.
 To John Dugan, October 9, 1802.
 To John McClain, October 29, 1802.
 To Samuel Buchanan, October 27, 1802.
 To William Gibson, October 11, 1802.
 To William Frost, October 11, 1802.
 To Robert Griffin, October 11, 1802.
 To Thomas Hellems, December 6, 1802.
 To William Gibson, December 9, 1802.
 To George Myers, February 3, 1803.
 To John Long, February 3, 1803.
 To Josiah Hedges, January 7, 1803.
 To Robert Johnston, April 4, 1803.
 To Robert Thompson, April 15, 1803.
 To William Cook, May 6, 1803.
 To Mahlon Smith, May 6, 1803.
 To Enoch Rush, May 6, 1803.
 To John Woodburn, May 14, 1803.
 To Sterling Johnston, October 1, 1803.
 To William Newell, September 28, 1803.
 To A. S. Woodrow, November 9, 1803.
 To Bazil Israel, November 9, 1803.
 To Abraham Barnhart, November 17, 1803.
 To James Barnes, January 7, 1804.
 To Moses Morehead, February 25, 1804.
 To Alphens Ferren, February 25, 1804.
 To John Israel, February 26, 1804.
 To Wm. Gibson, February 25, 1804.
 To Robert Johnston, April, 8, 1804.
 To Nathan Updegraff, April 13, 1804.
 To Daniel Church, April 13, 1804.
 To Thomas Ireland, May 6, 1803.
 To Jonathan Quigley, February 19, 1801.

INCORPORATED.

In 1807, Newell's plat with an additional part on the south side of town, laid out by William Mathers, was incorporated by the name of St. Clairsville. By said act of incorporation the following officers were appointed:

President—John Patterson.
 Recorder—Sterling Johnston.
 Trustees—Michael Groves, William Brown, John Brown and Josiah Dillon.
 Collector—Wm. Cogleton.
 Treasurer—James Caldwell.
 Town Marshal—Robert Griffith.

How long this corporation was kept up is unknown; but by dereliction of duty it died out, and perhaps, soon too, after the act passed. As time grew on and the town improved by the erection of frame and brick buildings, many of the log houses (for they were all log then) began to recede or diminish, the subject of incorporation commenced to be again agitated. A number of log hamlets which were unsafe from fire and otherwise, endangering new ones built alongside of them, proved to be a great annoyance to the citizens. By having the village incorporated these could be removed. Accordingly on the 19th day

of December, 1818, the following act of incorporation was effected:

LETTERS OF INCORPORATION.

"Whereas the householders in the town of St. Clairsville, in the county of Belmont, having complied with the provisions of the act of the General Assembly, entitled 'An act to provide for the incorporation of towns;' and having filed in the office of the Secretary of State, the documents required by the above recited act; therefore,

"*To all to whom these presents shall come.*—Be it known, that the tract of land described in the following boundaries, beginning at a stake on the northwest corner of the commons of said town adjoining lands formerly of William Boggs (now Andrew White's out-lot); thence south 19 degrees east, fifty-eight poles to a stake on the southwest corner of the commons of said town; and thence north 71½ degrees east, one hundred and eighty-one poles and six hundredths to a stake, a corner at the southeast corner of the commons of said town; and thence 19 degrees west, fifty-eight poles to a stake at a corner on the north east corner of the commons of said town; and thence south 71½ degrees west, one hundred and eighty-one and six hundredths poles to the stake, the place of beginning. Also an addition to said town laid out by one Wm. Mathers, bounded as follows, to wit: Beginning for a corner at a stake on the southwest corner of the same, and on the south line of the commons of the town plat herein first described, and thence south 19 degrees east, thirty-seven poles to a stake in the southwest corner of the commons of said 'addition;' and thence north 71½ degrees east, forty-six and forty-two hundredths to a stake on the southeast corner of the said 'addition,' and on the south line of the commons of the town plat herein first described, and thence south 71½ degrees west, to the last place of beginning, as by the plat of said town and the addition thereto will more fully appear, and situate in the county of Belmont; is hereby declared a town corporate and shall henceforth be distinguished by the name of St. Clairsville.

* * * * *

"In testimony whereof, and in conformity to law, I, Jeremiah McLene, Secretary of State, have caused these letters to be made patent, and have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of my office at Columbus, this 19th day of December, A. D. 1818.

"JEREMIAH MCLENE."

"Owing to the length of the rules and regulations governing said town they are here omitted. The officers of town were president, recorder and trustees. These were empowered to appoint a town marshal, a collector and a treasurer.

OFFICERS FOR 1879.

Mayor—H. M. Davies.

Clerk—R. R. Barrett.

Treasurer—A. P. Blair.

Councilmen—Robert M. Eaton, Benjamin S. McBride, Cyrus H. Kirk, W. S. Kennon, John E. West and John Carlisle.

Marshal—William Rice.

Deputy Marshal—L. C. Neiswanger.

EARLY MERCHANTS.

James Caldwell was the first person to open out a dry goods store in St. Clairsville. He came from Wheeling and started in the mercantile business in 1801. He erected a small cabin on the lot where Welday's bank now stands. He carried on the trade for a number of years and grew quite wealthy. Was the first president of the Belmont Bank of St. Clairsville, in about 1816. Died about 1837.

John Winters was the second party to engage in the store business. He commenced in 1802. These gentlemen were followed by James Barnes, in 1803; Peter Yarnald, John Patterson, and John Thompson, in 1806. Yarnald kept until 1813, when he sold out and removed from the village. The latter continued in the trade until 1824. Josiah Dillon kept in 1807. Samuel Sharp also started the same year. In 1813, Josiah Hedges started a store, and continued until 1819. He then sold out and removed to Seneca county, where, in 1821, he laid out the town of Tiffin, and named it in honor of the Hon. Edward Tiffin, of Ross county, president of the convention which formed the constitution of Ohio, and the first Governor of the State in 1803. John Carter & Co. opened out a store on the lot where the National hotel building now stands, along in 1806-7. Joseph Harris and Richard Freeman started stores in 1808. In 1819 Richard Charlesworth started in the dry goods business. He drove an extensive business in shipping produce to New Orleans, and dealt largely in furs and such like. He carried on the business for a number of years.

FIRST TAVERN KEEPERS.

Jacob Holtz received the first license to keep a "house of public entertainment" in St. Clairsville, February 23d, 1802. He kept hotel until about 1806, when he removed into now Union township, and kept a tavern west of Morristown. On the 25th of May, (1802,) licenses were granted to John Thompson and Basil Israel. James Barnes kept in 1803; the same year Wm. Gibson received a license to keep tavern. Michael Groves and Sterling Johnston in 1804; Andrew Moore, in 1805; Andrew Marshall in 1805; Absalom Martin, in 1807; Jacob Lease, in 1807, and John Brown, same year; Zebulon Warner, in 1808, &c., &c.

EARLY PHYSICIANS.

The first physician to begin the practice of medicine in the town was Dr. Herron. He located here in about 1804. It is said he cut the letter "M" out of the hand of Peter Sunderland, who had been branded by the sheriff for the murder of John Holtz. He was followed by Dr. Hughes, who practiced here a great many years. Dr. Quigley succeeded him, who remained until about 1822. He subsequently lost his eyesight, and died blind.

MISCELLANEOUS VOCATIONS.

In 1803, Joseph Morrison began the manufacture of hats in St. Clairsville. A lively business was the hatter's trade in early days.

Ralph Heath was the first silversmith. He opened out a shop on Marietta street, continuing for a number of years.

The first tannery started was in 1803-4, by John Long. Smith & White started in 1808. Moses Morehead began, perhaps, a year earlier. Long's tannery was located in the southwest part of town, Smith and White's in the east end, and Morehead's in the southeast part of town.

John Marchus carried on tailoring in St. Clairsville as early as 1803 or 4, and was the first man in that business in the town. He continued for a number of years.

Joseph Patton started a shoe shop in 1801, and Henry Mitchell also began shoemaking near about the same time. These gentlemen were among the first.

Ira Robertson opened the first tin shop in 1806.

Samuel Sullivan was a hatter. He started in the town in 1806. Had his shop where George Jepson now lives. His son, John Sullivan, was made the first president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad (Ohio division).

A man by the name of Jesse Magee opened out, it is believed, the first cabinet shop. He was followed by Joseph Marshall.

Jacob Lease, a Hessian, was the first barber who shaved and dressed hair in St. Clairsville.

Reese Branson was the earliest clock-maker in his section of the county, and the first in St. Clairsville. He located here as early as 1806. He also made buttons out of pewter, with brass eyes. In that line he had quite a run. That was the style of buttons worn by the early settlers, and appropriately used with their linsey-woolsey habiliments.

John Copeland was the first person to carry on blacksmithing. His shop was situated on or near the present site of Major Thompson's residence.

Robert Dent was the first school teacher in St. Clairsville. He was a member of the Methodist church.

A Rev. Mr. Colderhead was the first itinerant minister in the village.

It is believed by a few persons now living, that Andrew Marshall was the earliest postmaster of St. Clairsville, and that he received his appointment from the second President of the United States, John Adams. In 1805-6, he took the contract to carry the mail, by wagon, from Wheeling to Lancaster. The mail prior to that time had been carried on horseback.

There was a horse-mill on the lot where afterwards was built the Friends' church. A stillhouse stood on the same lot. It was quite small—only having one still. Messrs. Josiah Dillon and John Thompson were the operators there for a short time. The distillery burnt down, and the land was sold by Thompson to Taylor, who sold part to the Friends, in 1807, for a church site.

Michael Groves also had a distillery on the lot owned by Mr. King, in a very early day.

ST. CLAIRSVILLE IN 1808.

From a letter written by a citizen of St. Clairsville to Mr. F. Cuming, dated December 30, 1808, the following is obtained:

I—29—B & J. Cos.

"St. Clairsville, a post town, and seat of justice for Belmont county, was so called in honor of Gen. Arthur St. Clair, late governor of the Northwest territory; was laid (in the woods) by David Newell in the year 1801, on the great western post road from the city of Washington to Chillicothe, then called Zane's road, and at that time was scarcely passable for wagons. It is pleasantly situated on a rising ground, eleven miles west from Wheeling, in Virginia, sixty-seven southwest of Pittsburgh, two hundred and eighty-five on the usual route and two hundred and thirty-four in a straight line from Baltimore and the city of Washington, and one hundred and fifty E. N. E. of Chillicothe. On the south side of Newell's plat and the Marietta road, is an additional part laid out by William Mathers, which, by an act of the legislature, was incorporated with Newell's plat on the 23d of January, 1807, by the name of St. Clairsville, and is governed by a president, recorder and five trustees, and a town marshal, with power to create inferior officers to execute their ordinances. There are seventy-nine dwelling houses and four hundred inhabitants. The houses, with the exception of three two-story dwellings and a one-story brick school house, are all wooden, principally two stories high, mostly weather-boarded and neatly painted, which gives the town a new and thriving appearance. On the most elevated spot, and near the centre of the town-plat, north side of Main street, in the public square, stands the court house and goal under the same roof, a strong log building of two stories high. Within seven miles of this place are seven grist mills, two of which make merchant work, eight saw mills, one oil mill, and two carding machines erecting. Our lands are rich and heavily timbered with walnut, sugar maple, poplar, (a tree of which in sight of this place is eight feet four inches in diameter) white oak, ash, hickory, &c., and peculiarly adapted to the growth of fruit trees. The last season a young tree, whose trunk was 1½ inch thick, third years' transplanting, blossomed and had fifty-six apples; but being too prolific, the tree died before the fruit came to perfection.

"The produce collected for the Atlantic ports, are flour (for the New Orleans market) hemp, flax, bees-wax, and in the fall of 1807, 12,000 weight of snake-root, and 6,000 weight of ginseng (3,000 wt. of which being clarified) was sent from this place to the ports of Philadelphia and Baltimore.

"Inexhaustable coal banks surround this place in almost every direction, and coal is delivered here at 6½ cents per bushel. Notwithstanding the variableness of the weather, there is perhaps no place in the western country that can boast of a greater share of uniform health. The diseases most prevalent are rheumatisms, and a species of bilious fever that prevails most in dry seasons. Few places perhaps can boast of a greater population since the time of first settlement. Here are horses of a tolerable breed, mostly from Virginia, cattle not excellent, sheep of good quality and fine fleeces.

"Here are two schools, five taverns, eight stores well assorted with goods, seven carpenters, three masons, two blacksmiths, two tanners or curriers, four cabinet makers, one brickmaker, two saddlers, one pottery, one tinner, two manufactories of cut nails, two clock and watch makers, four shoemakers, three tailors, two turners in wood, one spinning-wheel maker, (a very useful manufacture in a new country, and especially at this time when every family is a dollar the richer for every cont laid out in buying a spinning wheel, and pounds for every shilling's worth in home made garments,) one cart wright, two windsor chair makers, and one maker of split bottom chairs, two distilleries, one victualler, three physicians and two attorneys."

EXTINCT CHURCH ASSOCIATIONS.

Immediately opposite the present Methodist church stood the Episcopal church building; built 1822. The congregation becoming scattered it was used for some years by the Associate Reform church, and after that remained unoccupied; and about 1862 it fell down and the ground was sold.

The Associate Reform, now the United Presbyterian church building, was erected about 1833, on the south side of the town. In 1874 the building was removed and repaired, with modern improvements.

The Friends or Quakers, at one time numerous, have almost entirely disappeared. The meeting house was taken down in 1875. It stood on the lot now owned by Col. Thompson. The building was erected in 1809-10. A half acre of ground was purchased from a Mr. Taylor, of Steubenville, in 1807, by the Friends. Several years later they put up a church. Prior to holding services in their church they met at the house of Mr. William Mosley. His house stood on the present site of Mr. Sin-

clair's residence. An old lady named Mitchell used to preach for them.

INITIAL ATTORNEYS.

The first lawyer to locate in St. Clairsville was Jacob Nagle. He, it is said, was a brilliant scholar and an excellent lawyer; but was addicted to strong drink to such an extent that his profession suffered thereby. He defended Peter Sunderland, the first person indicted in the Belmont county courts for murder, in 1804, and through his fine management and stirring eloquence induced a jury of twelve persons to bring in that singular verdict, (see early judiciary) thus saving his client from being hanged. He was followed by Charles Hammond, Moses Morehead, Col. George Paull, Daniel McElherron, Samuel Sprigg and others.

SCHOOLS.

Major Thompson says: The first school house erected in or near St. Clairsville, stood on the property now owned by Mr. Benjamin Barkhurst. It was built of logs in regular cabin fashion, about 1802. The door of this cabin swung on wooden hinges. What light reflected into the small room was transmitted through a solitary window of greased paper. The seats were made of split timber, with flat side up, resting on wooden pins and at such a height from the floor that the teacher seldom ever was annoyed by shuffling of feet on the same. Wm. Fleeharty officiated as teacher. Books were not numerous in those days. One often supplied the whole school. The pupils, when called up to recite, stood in a row and the book from which they read was passed from the head of the class down, each reading such portion assigned them by their teacher.

School was taught several years, when petty jealousies sprang up between the country and town, the former accusing their master of partiality. One night a party of the dissatisfied gathered at the cabin and completely demolished it, scarcely leaving one log on another. Thus ended the first school and building, so the historian has been informed.

The next school house was built at the west end of town along in 1803-4. It was a step farther on in improvement above the first. It is not positively known who taught there.

Another school was started in 1806-7, near the present residence of Mrs. Ferren, which, Major Thompson says, was conducted under the influence of the Presbyterian congregation and continued for a number of years.

In 1809, the Methodists, having by this time grown more numerous, in this place, started a school in a brick house on the southeast corner of the M. E. graveyard. This school was looked upon by some as an innovation. School was carried on here until about 1840. The first teacher who taught in this house was Prof. Dent. He was followed by Wm. Limberlake, Sterling Johnston and Zadoc Masters. He taught in about 1822, and John Taylor taught along in 1826-28; a Mr. Glasco in 1828-9 and W. Y. Ellis in about 1832, when others followed.

In 1822 or '3 Miss Ann Leech taught a school for several terms in a house which stood on the lot where is situated the residence now occupied by Jesse Burley.

A school was carried on on the lot now owned by Miss Melahela Hutchison. William Sims taught here in 1824-5.

The building now used by the colored people was built for a school in 1830, and occupied as such for a number of years. Mr. G. W. Hoge taught in this building several years and Miss Jane Edgerton taught here from 1855 to 1864.

William Nettleton, Gregg and White taught a school on the lot owned by Mrs. Armstrong.

On Samuel Taylor's lot, Marietta street, school was conducted for a number of years.

David Moore taught the first graded school in St. Clairsville.

Prior to June 1st, 1831, schools were mostly select. After this date a certain fund by the state was set apart for the support of common schools.

In 1868, the present large and elegant brick building was erected. It measures 74x77, three stories high, and cost \$36,000 irrespective of ground. The first and second floors are occupied by the schools. The third floor is used as a hall by the Masonic Fraternity. The high school is on the second floor; Grammar, Intermediate, Secondary and Primary on the first floor. First faculty was composed of Prof. J. J. Burns, (the present Commissioner of Public Schools in the State,) Miss —, Egelson, Miss M. C. Ryan, Miss Rebecca Billingly, Miss A. Adams.

The teachers for 1879 are Prof. J. G. Black, Miss M. C. Ryan, Miss M. Davies, Miss M. Griffin and Miss A. Adams. This is an excellent corps, as well as those who preceded them in the new school building.

For many years St. Clairsville has been very fortunate in securing good teachers. Even from the introduction of the free school law its educational advantages have far surpassed many other towns of its size in the state.

OLD SEMINARIES.

The building now owned and occupied by Dr. John Alexander was used for several years by Prof. F. S. Brooks as a Seminary. It was originally built for a residence by Dr. Thomas Carroll, a Quaker gentleman, who migrated from Columbiana county in about 1831. He engaged in the practice of medicine in this place a number of years. In 1841 he sold the building to Prof. F. S. Brooks, who converted it from a residence into a Seminary, and conducted it as such for a short time, but the school finally fell through for want of proper support.

Prior to this Prof. Wilkinson had founded an Institute on the property now in the possession of Mr. John McClelland. He was succeeded by Brooks along about 1838. The latter bought the property and carried on a school for about a year, when the house took fire and was consumed, but he had it rebuilt.

Prof. Brooks undertook to carry on both schools, the one at the edge of town for gentlemen and the other for ladies. But, being disappointed in his attempt to establish such a school with pecuniary results to justify him, he failed, and the buildings were purchased by the above named gentlemen.

In 1836 the Methodists organized a Seminary in the eastern end of the old Masonic Hall. But this school, like the others, failed for want of proper support. There was also a common school taught in the west end of the same building at that time—both on the first floor.

COLORING SCHOOLS.

For a number of years St. Clairsville has kept up a separate school for the education of the colored children of the place. One of the old school buildings formerly used by the town is occupied by this school. A colored gentleman named West, has been the teacher for a couple of years.

THE UNION CEMETERY.

The Union Cemetery Association was organized April 29th, 1871. The trustees elected were George Brown, David Brown, William Chambers, George Jepson, Samuel M. Thompson, Hon. R. E. Chambers, clerk. This cemetery is located about a half mile north of St. Clairsville, and there is about fifteen acres enclosed in the lot. The site is a beautiful one, being on an elevated piece of ground. A portion of this lot was used for years by the Presbyterians and underneath its green, beautiful sod has been interred many of the early citizens. Hundreds people this city of the dead. Scarcely a family in St. Clairsville, but is linked to this sacred spot, where repose the remains of kindred and friends. Soon after the settlement in this vicinity the dead were interred in this ground. This place is being beautified more and more every year. The evergreens planted there by kind friends above the resting place of those they loved will soon cast their shade over the walks which kindred frequent. Here may come the lover and find a retreat of quiet, weeping over the untimely fate of his betrothed and to deck her grave with flowers. Here let the father erect his monument to the memory of his noble child. Here let the profligate son catch the inspiration of repentance and virtue as he gazes on the last memorials of his pious parents. Here let a daughter revive a mother's image and endearment.

"While this place of weeping still
Its lone memorial keeps,
Whilst on her name, 'midst woods and hills
The quiet sunshine keeps."

Here a grateful public can pay their tribute to talent, learning and industry, devoted to the interest of mankind. As the eyes, that from this point, look mournfully upon the surrounding landscape, may they be favored, like Moses from the summit of Pisgah, with brighter visions of the promised rest in heaven.

M. E. BURIAL GROUND.

In 1809 the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church purchased from Josiah Hedges about one acre of ground for the

purpose of using it for a burial place. When Mr. John Thompson came in possession of the land from which this parcel had been sold he donated a half acre joining it, to the Episcopal brethren who used it until the society abandoned their church. Since it has been used entirely by the former society. Here rests the remains of several old revolutionary soldiers, the body of Genin and other noted persons of early days.

THE FRIENDS OR QUAKER'S GRAVEYARD.

This burying place lies immediately north of town and contains about half an acre. Perhaps the first interment took place here along in 1810-12. It is still used for burial purposes occasionally.

OLD BUILDINGS.

Major Thompson says that the oldest building standing in town is the corner house opposite Shepherd Davis, wagon shop, and that the second one is back of Bumgarner's shop. The west end of Fink's tavern was the first shingle-roof house in town. He also says his father, John Thompson, built one amongst the first cabins in St. Clairsville, on the lot immediately east of Judge Kennon's residence, in 1800.

HORSE MILLS AND DISTILLERIES.

On a lot near where the Friends' meeting-house stood was erected a horse-mill along in 1807-8. A small still house was also built on the same lot in about that year. Josiah Dillon owned them. The mill was afterwards burned down. A man from Zanesville operated the still. Mr. John Thompson purchased this distillery, and continued distilling for several years. Michael Groves run a still house on the lot owned by king. Distilleries were quite numerous in those days. Major Thompson says, still houses could be found on nearly every other farm. In this connection can be related an old circumstance, which took place in the days of one-horse distilleries. A Teuton came to town with a three-bushel bag of rye, hunting market for the same. As no one seemed inclined to buy, the fellow got provoked, and said: "By jimminy! If I can't sell him, I takes him home and makes him into viskey, den I eats him!"

EARLY MEMBERS OF THE BELMONT COUNTY BAR.

CHARLES HAMMOND.—First among the names of the honored members of the bar of Belmont county, stands that of Charles Hammond, who afterward became a prominent lawyer of the state. He was a native of Maryland and a graduate of Washington College. Soon after quitting school he entered the law office and was a pupil under the celebrated Philip Doddridge. He migrated to the county in 1801, to follow his chosen profession. In November of that year, he was appointed prosecuting attorney by the court, and then, soon afterwards, legally appointed by the Governor of the Northwest Territory, in which capacity he served until near the close of 1804. He was not only a lawyer of fine talent, but a man of great popularity with all classes. He was honest in the fullest sense of the word, and remarkably affable in manner. During the war of '12 he published *The Federalist*, of St. Clairsville. At this time he resided on the farm now owned by Charles H. Amick, near the top of Wheeling hill. In 1824 he removed to Cincinnati and attained a high position there as editor of the *Gazette*. He was the author of the celebrated political essays, signed "Hampden," published in the *National Intelligencer* in 1820, regarding the character and Constitution of the United States government, for which he was highly complimented by President Jefferson. He died in Cincinnati in 1840.

JACOB NAGLE.—A classical scholar and eloquent orator, migrated from Bedford, Pennsylvania, in 1802. He was the first resident lawyer St. Clairsville had. Prior to his removal to this region, he owned the Bedford Springs, which were famous for medicinal properties. He succeeded Hammond as prosecutor, serving from 1804 to 1808. He had a great weakness for drink. He was highly respected for his learning, but in later years was seldom ever entrusted with a case. Other lawyers less able to manage their business, usually advised with him on intricate and difficult points of law.

COL. GEORGE PAULL.—Migrated from Uniontown, Pa. Admitted to practice in the Belmont county courts in 1806. He was a Colonel out in the war of '12, and was in the engagement which took place at Moravian village, on the Thames, October 5, 1813. He represented this county in the Legislature along

with Wm. Dunn, from 1817 to 1819. He was the father of Rev. Alfred, and Judge James Paull, of Wheeling. He owned and resided in the house now occupied by General Weir, where he died.

JUDGE RUGGLES.—See biography.

DAVID JENNINGS.—Was a member of the Belmont county bar for a number of years. He was admit in 1813. Was appointed prosecuting attorney in 1815, serving in that capacity until 1825. In that year he was elected a member of Congress, where he remained until 1826. He was a brother of Obediah Jennings who quit the practice of law and turned his talent to preaching as a Presbyterian. He had a debate with Alexander Campbell, the founder of the Disciples' Church.

THOMAS H. GENIN.—An able councillor at the Belmont county bar for about fifty years. He was born March 23d, 1796, near Aquebogue, Suffolk county, Long Island. His parents died when a child, when he was taken by his uncle, William Woodhull, of Chester, New Jersey, and reared to manhood. His uncle was a graduate of Princeton College, culminating his collegiate course prior to the revolutionary war and had been a Presbyterian minister for twelve years. Genin became a pupil under him. He was destined for the law, but tried various kinds of industry before making discovery of that fact. He finally went to New York and studied law. In 1816, at the age of twenty, was admitted to the bar of that city. In August of that year he was married to Miss Ann Hilliard, of Randolph, New Jersey. In 1817 he migrated to St. Clairsville, where he lived and died. He was Master Commissioner for twenty-six years. He was a literary man as well as a lawyer. He sympathized with Lundy's efforts and early espoused the cause. Became a member of the "Humane Society," before which he delivered a brilliant oration. Has written a number of papers on various topics and several poems, prominent amongst which is "Napoleon." Above his grave is placed a life-size statuary, in which, it is said, the sculptor has finely delineated the features and figure of Genin. His death occurred in 1868.

HON. WILSON SHANNON.—This gentleman was a prominent member of the Belmont county bar for a number of years, and a man of national prominence. See biographical sketch of Shannon family.

JAMES SHANNON was admitted to practice in 1818. He was a brother of Governor Shannon. He, it is said, was the most brilliant of all the brothers. He practiced law with great success. He, shortly after his admission to practice, removed to Lexington, Ky., where he followed his profession for ten years, and became prominent as a political leader, but the Whig majorities were too great to be overcome, and he, being a Democrat, was always defeated for local position. While residing at Lexington he married a daughter of ex-Governor Shelby. In 1832 President Jackson commissioned him as *charge d' affairs* to Guatemala, but he died before reaching his post.

WILLIAM B. HUBBARD, emigrated to St. Clairsville in 1820. He came as an indifferent lawyer, but through Jacob Nagle he became quite a successful one. Served as prosecuting attorney from 1825 to 1833. He removed to Columbus where he accumulated a master fortune. He lived in that city until his death.

STEPHEN CALDWELL, came from Brooke county, West Virginia, in about 1822. He was a scholarly and a very affable man. But, it is said, he was never very successful at the bar. He died in Philadelphia.

JUDGE WILLIAM KENNON, SR.—This honorable gentleman, who has long since passed the meridian of life is still living in St. Clairsville. His public life has been full of usefulness as well as honor. The judge was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, May 15, 1799. In 1822, he migrated with parents to St. Clairsville. Received a classical education at Athens College, Ohio. After leaving college he became a student at law under the tutorship of William B. Hubbard. In 18— he, in company with General James Weir, was admitted to the bar at Hillsborough, Highland county, Ohio. In 1825 he was married to Mary, daughter of Ezer Ellis, who was at that time, sheriff of Belmont county. This union resulted in three children—W. S., John and Ellis E. In 1828 he was elected to Congress, serving until 1833, and defeated in 1832 by James M. Bell, of Guernsey county, and in 1834 was again elected, serving from 1835 to 1837. In 1840, he was elected judge of the 15th judicial circuit and served ten years. He was a member of the constitutional convention in 1850 and the same year was supreme judge and president of the commission which made the present code of civil procedure. All these positions he filled with distinguished ability. He withdrew from the bar and public life, owing to age and in-

firmity. He is now in the 81st year of his age. Residence east Main street.

JOHN M. GOODENOW was a brilliant lawyer and scholar. He resided in St. Clairsville but a short time. Came in 1830. He was elected to the supreme bench. From this place he removed to Texas, but failed in business and started on his return to his former home. He died on his way near Cincinnati.

G. W. THOMPSON was born in St. Clairsville in 1806. Graduated at Cannonsburg college, in 1825. Studied law under W. B. Hubbard, and was admitted to the bar in 1826. He practiced law here for five years. Removed to Wheeling in 1836, where he was married. He was afterwards elected judge of the court, and also elected to Congress from West Virginia. He still resides near Wheeling.

ROBERT J. ALEXANDER was born on what is called Scotch Ridge. He was a son of the old Associate Judge Alexander. Graduated at Athens. Was admitted to the bar in 1831. In 1841 he was elected prosecutor and served in that office until 1845. He practiced until he was elected judge and served a full term as such. He died near St. Clairsville.

HON. BENJAMIN S. COWEN was born, Sept. 27, 1792, in Washington county, N. Y. where he was also educated. He removed to Ohio in 1825, to the village of Moorefield, Harrison county, where he practiced medicine for a short time, but was admitted to the bar in 1830, and shortly afterward was appointed Prosecuting Attorney for Monroe county. In 1832 he formed a law partnership with Wm. B. Hubbard and removed to St. Clairsville, where he resided until his death. In 1840 he was elected to the 27th Congress, and was chairman of the committee on claims. In 1844 he was chosen to the State Legislature, and was there recognized as the acknowledged leader of the Whig party in the House. He was elected by the Legislature in 1847, a judge of the court of Common Pleas, and was on the bench till 1853. He took a leading part in the founding of Brook's Institute and Seminary of St. Clairsville, where his two sons, D. D. T. and B. R. Cowen, received most of their education. He was married in Washington county, N. Y., to Annie, daughter of Judge Wood. He continued in the active practice of his profession till he died on his birthday, Sept. 27, 1869, at the age of 76 years, respected and beloved by all who knew him.

HON. DANIEL PECK—Emigrated to St. Clairsville about 1824. He commenced practicing at the bar upon his settlement and continued until 1862, when he removed to Wheeling, West Virginia, where he still follows his profession.

HON. WM. KENNON, JR.—Was born in Ireland in 1802. His parents migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, when he was a child. He studied law with Hon. Wm. Kennon at St. Clairsville. He was admitted to practice in 1833. In 1837 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney, serving until 1841. Was elected and served in congress from 1847 to 1849. He was elected Common Pleas judge and filled that position from 1865 to 1867. On account of ill-health he resigned his office, and died on the 19th day of October, 1867.

C. C. CARROLL—First located in St. Clairsville as a physician, but was not very successful in physics, and, through the influence of Judge Ruggles, whose step-daughter he married, he was induced to turn his attention to law. He was a member of the bar for 26 years, and a citizen of St. Clairsville for thirty-one. "By his untiring application he had become a good lawyer, a ripe scholar, and deservedly distinguished as an able advocate, an honorable and successful practitioner, and a fearless and eloquent participator in the moral, political and philanthropic discussions of his time." He was elected as prosecuting attorney and served from 1845 to 1849. He died in St. Clairsville, December 25, 1858.

MILLER PENNINGTON began practicing law at the Belmont county bar in 1841. He was a talented young man, full of pluck and energy, and was successful as a practitioner. Served the county one year in the Legislature in 1847. Had a bright future, but died young.

HUGH J. JEWETT, President of the Erie Railroad, New York, studied law and resided in St. Clairsville for a number of years. He was admitted to the bar in 1839. From here he removed to Zanesville, where he became connected with railroad interests. In 1861 he was the Democratic candidate for Governor of Ohio. He has since been elected to the Legislature and also to Congress.

LAWYERS OF BELMONT COUNTY ADMITTED TO PRACTICE.

The following is a list of attorneys who were first admitted

to practice, with the years thereto, as appear on the court records, from the organization of the county to 1879:

Charles Hammond, 1801.	James Patterson, 1833.
Daniel F. Barney, 1803.	William C. Watson, 1833.
Jacob Nagle, 1804.	John B. Longly, 1834.
Daniel Church, 1804.	L. J. Milligan, 1835.
Robert Purviance, 1804.	Thomas West, 1835.
George Paull, 1806.	Gaston Tallman, 1835.
David Jennings, 1813.	Peter Tallman, 1835.
James Shannon, 1818.	Oliver Cunningham, 1836.
William J. Thomas, 1819.	Henry Kennon, 1836.
Artemus Baker, 1821.	William Woods, 1836.
Seneca S. Salsberry, 1823.	William Milligan, 1837.
Daniel Grey, 1824.	John Davenport, 1838.
Washington B. Johnston, 1825.	George W. Shannon, 1838.
G. W. Thompson, 1826.	E. A. McMahon, 1838.
Peter W. Gate, 1827.	Alfred Caldwell, 1838.
Charles Morgan, 1828.	William Brown, 1838.
G. M. Alex, 1828.	Hugh J. Jewett, 1839.
Robert McClane, 1829.	John Ferguson, 1840.
Francis D. Leonard, 1829.	Alexander M. Mitchell, 1841.
John R. Mulvany, 1830.	Thomas L. Jewett, 1842.
Fernanda A. Evans, 1831.	Thomas M. Drake, 1842.
Nathan Evans, 1831.	Henry Lovell, 1842.
Abraham R. Dilworth, 1831.	Moses H. Urguhart, 1843.
Charles C. Converse, 1832.	James J. Grimes, 1843.
Robert H. Miller, 1832.	John Sell, 1843.
Isaac Hoge, 1832.	Lorenzo M. Cross, 1843.
Edmund G. Morgan, 1843.	Henry C. Brumback, 1844.
Sylvester Ginen, 1844.	Isaac N. Taylor, 1849.
James H. Rainey, 1844.	James F. Chambers, 1851.
Oliver Swaney, 1845.	William Wallace, 1851.
John M. Algeo, 1845.	Ellis Kennon, 1851.
Reuben Grant, 1845.	M. L. Hatcher, 1852.
Hugh M. Ramsey, 1845.	Joshua Stevens, 1852.
John G. Leanor, 1845.	Lorenzo Danford, 1854.
Solomon R. Bonewitz, 1845.	I. H. Croxton, 1854.
J. C. McCleary, 1846.	Andrew J. Lawrence, 1857.
John C. Tallman, 1846.	James A. Mayhugh, 1858.
Samuel F. Black, 1846.	Henry Topping, 1859.
Richard H. Taneyhill, 1847.	John H. Norris, 1859.
John Hibbard, 1847.	Robert C. Chambers, 1859.
Mathew P. Deady, 1847.	James B. Campbell, 1864.
George H. Umstead, 1864.	L. J. C. Drennen, 1867.
Ira V. McMillen, 1865.	W. L. Bolen, 1867.
James J. Hawthorne, 1866.	David A. Hollingsworth, 1867.
Dewitt Danford, 1866.	Geo. W. Mitchell, 1868.
Thomas C. Dugan, 1866.	Joseph Pratt, 1868.
Lewis C. Mechem, 1866.	N. A. Wade, 1868.
Wm. W. Alexander, 1866.	Wm. L. Ramsey, 1868.
James F. Tallman, 1866.	James F. Anderson, 1868.
Joseph St. Clair, 1866.	Col. Jos. R. Mitchell, 1869.
Alexis Cope, 1866.	N. H. Barber, 1869.
F. G. Arter, 1866.	Dewitt C. Keimp, 1869.
Henry E. Frost, 1866.	Thomas Ferrell, 1869.
Disney Rogers, 1866.	Clarence O. McSwords, 1869.
John Dunham, 1867.	Orlando Cope, 1870.
Allen C. Miller, 1870.	James C. Tallman, 1873.
John F. Young, 1870.	Samuel Hambleton, 1873.
James D. Arick, 1870.	Daniel L. Crawford, 1873.
Alex. C. Darrah, 1870.	Luke Voorhies, 1873.
Isaac M. Riley, 1871.	John O. Macolm, 1875.
Lewis Hoeffler, 1871.	Frank M. Cowen, 1877.
Alfred H. Mitchell, 1871.	J. C. Woodward, 1877.
Robert M. Eaton, 1871.	James G. Patrick, 1877.
Webster Street, 1871.	Wilson Mitchell, 1877.
Robert N. Wilson, 1872.	John B. Busby, 1877.
Jacob A. McEwen, 1874.	John A. Green, 1878.
Samuel L. James, 1874.	Josiah S. Douglas, 1878.
George W. Webster, 1874.	Alfred H. Evans, 1878.
James N. Kennon, 1873.	Melancthon R. Patterson, 1878.
Henry Gregg, 1878.	J. C. Agy, 1879.
T. W. Emerson, 1879.	C. W. Gray, 1879.
N. K. Kennon, 1879.	A. E. Hill, 1879.

PRESENT MEMBERS OF THE BAR.

St. Clairsville.—Judge D. D. T. Cowen, Hon. Lorenzo Danford, Judge R. E. Chambers, Col. J. F. Charlesworth, Judge St. Clair Kelly, Hon. W. S. Kennon, Capt. Peter Tallman, Gen. G. W. Hoge, O. J. Swaney, G. H. Umstead, R. M. Eaton, J. C. Pratt, A. C. Darrah, James F. Tallman, I. M. Riley, F. M. Cow-

en, A. H. Mitchell, R. M. Davies, Thomas Cochran, T. W. Emerson, N. K. Kennon, J. W. Shannon, C. W. Carroll, Wilson Mitchell.

Bellaire.—J. F. Kelly, J. A. Gallaher, J. B. Smith, W. H. Tallman, James C. Tallman, J. M. Reese, James F. Anderson, D. W. Cooper, De Witt Danford.

Barnesville.—R. H. Taneyhill, James H. Collins, J. W. Walton, S. L. James, C. R. Rowans.

Bridgeport.—Hon. R. J. Alexander, George Duncan, James E. B. McDonald.

Flushing.—O. S. Holloway, Jesse Hollingsworth.

HISTORY OF BELMONT LODGE NO. 16, F. & A. M.

ITS ORGANIZATION—CHARTER MEMBERS AND FIRST OFFICIALS—
EARLY LODGE ROOM—OLD HALL—HISTORY OF ITS PRESENT
HALL—SHORT SKETCHES OF SOME OF ITS PRIMITIVE MEMBERS
—PRESENT OFFICIALS.

Belmont Lodge No. 16, of F. and A. M., was organized January 8, 1811, in the Court House, by a dispensation from the Grand Worthy Lodge of Ohio, and on the 8th of January, 1812, a charter was granted them from that body, signed by Lewis Cass, Grand Master. This is the oldest lodge in the county.

James Kelse, Sr., Ezra Ellis, Benjamin Ruggles, Henry H. Evans, Moses Moorhead, Thomas Thompson, James Carrothers, Josiah Dillon and Joseph Patten, are the names appearing on its charter.

The following were its primitive officers:

James H. Kelse, Worshipful Priest.

Ezra Ellis, Senior Warden.

Benjamin Ruggles, Junior Warden.

The first room occupied by this lodge for stated meetings was a small one in Michael Groves' hotel building, which is now owned by Mr. Fink. Here a few Masons met faithfully from time to time and grew slowly in numbers, notwithstanding the heavy pressure brought to bear by the anti-Masons. It was in this lodge that the germ of Masonry of Belmont county took root, and extended its branches to other towns. After meeting a number of years in their first hall, they removed to the large jury room on the second floor of the Court House. Major Thompson said they staid in this place until 1827, and then they took up their quarters in their new hall, which had, in the meantime, been erected.

This building was a neat two story brick 25x70 feet, and situated at the lower end of South Market street. The lower rooms were used for an academy and village school. In 1849, the hall took fire from a defective flue, and the entire building was consumed. All the lodge property, however, was secured. After this they removed again into the room formerly used by them in the Court House. A few years later the society purchased the house owned by Mr. Johnson, which stood on the east end of the lot now occupied by the elegant three story brick. This building was erected in 1869. The third floor is used for their hall, which is 33x84. In connection they have a banqueting room 18x30 feet. Since 1870 an annual reunion and banquet has been kept up by the lodge in this hall, for the Masons and their families.

The higher branches of Masonry which meet here are as follows:

The Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, No. 17, organized in 1827.

The Royal Select Masons, No. 54, organized in 1868.

Hope Commandery, No. 26, Knights Templar, established in 1871.

This lodge room is a pleasant and comfortable one. Its walls are decorated with the pictures of many of its early members, amongst which are found

WILMETH JONES.

He migrated from Washington county, Pennsylvania, in about 1816, and was made a Mason in this lodge soon after his settlement. He attained to the degree of Royal Arch Mason. He held prominent places in this lodge, and was sent to the grand lodge as representative, in which body he filled important positions on committees. He died here in 1862, greatly esteemed by his acquaintances.

WM. B. HUBBARD.

As a Mason, William B. Hubbard acquired a national reputation. He was made a Mason in this lodge. He filled the different offices of the same with satisfaction to his brethren. In 1838 he removed to Columbus. Whilst residing there, he was appointed Grand Orator for the year 1842. In 1850 he was elected Grand Master of the state, which position he held for three successive years, with distinguished ability. Was elected the Most Eminent Grand Master of the General Encampment of the United States, serving in that capacity from 1847 to 1856. He died in Columbus, January 5, 1866.

ROBERT H. MILLER

Came to St. Clairsville a young man, and succeeded Alexander Armstrong in the newspaper business. He was considered a bright Mason, a sensational writer and a good citizen. He filled the office of clerk of the courts from 1846 to 1850. He died August 15, 1850, and his remains were interred in the "Union Cemetery."

MICHAEL RIDGERS

Resided at Uniontown, Wheeling township. He was a devoted Mason and a humanitarian. He often made the expression that he was "devoted to his God and humanity." It was said he had a particular spot where he resorted for meditation. While here, one morning in deep reflection, he was impressed rather strangely that he ought to go to St. Clairsville. He had no rest until he started. As he entered the town he heard the cry of fire. A stable standing at the foot end of the lot where the National Hotel building stands, then owned by John Carter, was on fire. He hastened to the spot, and through his exertions prevented the fire from spreading, at the great peril of his life. All had forsaken the roof when he mounted it, called for water, and thereby saved the house; the stable was consumed. It was thought that had it not been for the bravery and exertion of this one man, the east end of St. Clairsville would have been destroyed. In his efforts to prevent the spreading of the flames his clothing was so soiled that a new suit was furnished him by the people. He returned to his home feeling that he had done a good day's work. This circumstance was often talked of for many years afterwards, referring to Ridgers with feelings of gratefulness. He subsequently removed to the far west.

The following named gentlemen are the officers for the present year (1879):

W. M.—J. F. Charlesworth.

S. W.—Jesse Meyers.

J. W.—Jesse Pratt.

S. D.—W. D. Baumgarner.

J. D.—Edgar Meek.

Sec'y—M. T. Coffland.

Treas.—C. W. Carroll.

Tyler—Alfred Lake.

ST. CLAIRSVILLE LIGHT GUARDS.

This company, stationed at St. Clairsville, was organized and mustered into the Ohio National Guard as a company of infantry on the 3d day of August, 1877, during the "strike" of that summer, and whilst there was a call upon state troops for the protection of property.

Its membership, at that time numbering sixty-one, since increased by additional enlistments, meeting with several losses by commission and discharge.

The following is a list of the original muster-roll and its first officers:

OFFICERS.

Wilson S. Kennon, captain.

Frank M. Cowen, first lieutenant.

Jesse B. Meyer, second lieutenant.

Each of whom were duly commissioned on August 4, 1877.

PRIVATES.

Thomas M. Adams,	William N. Coffland, (<i>f</i>)
George A. Close, (<i>b</i>)	Henry B. Close,
Parker A. Heaton,	George W. Rinker,
Charles C. Williams,	Samuel Geller, Jr.,
Robert A. Hammond,	Cyrus Shouse,
Newell K. Kennon,	G. W. Shepherd,
C. H. Giffin, (<i>4</i>)	John L. Rice,
C. E. Hughes,	Robert Goldsborough,
W. C. Danford,	James Cavender,
William White,	Edwin S. Blaine,
D. C. Stewart,	Wm. J. Walker, (<i>1</i>)
James Weir, Jr.,	D. T. Cowen,
Frank Lowe,	W. W. McMonies, (<i>2</i>)
R. C. Thompson,	Louis C. Neiswanger,
Francis D. Bailey, (<i>5</i>)	Parker J. West, (<i>3</i>)
Robert Courtney,	R. R. Barrett,
Thomas Roscoe,	John Hague,
W. H. Seidnitz,	H. E. Wright,
Ambrose C. Arriek,	Horace Nichols,
William Clark,	James R. Frazier,
Wm. H. Geller, (<i>a</i>)	Harry Steinrod,
Jesse B. Meyer, (<i>c</i>)	Edgar Meek,
Raiguel Troll, (<i>d</i>)	G. S. Baker,
W. S. Neiswanger,	Addison Thompson, (<i>g</i>)
Charles W. Troll,	H. F. Hooper,
Frank M. Cowen, (<i>e</i>)	John Carlile,
James A. Lewis,	John W. Beem,
Richard Clark,	Brook Goldsborough,
C. T. Thompson,	C. L. Faucett,
Asa T. Stilwell,	Joseph Makison.

RECRUITS, AUGUST 10, 1877.

James White, Kelly Giffen, Harvey Bumgarner, C. H. King, Conrad W. Troll. November 2d—Charles F. Riley. August 30, 1878—Martin Cowen, *j*, W. A. Hamilton.

In January, 1878, Captain Kennon resigned, turning over to his successor fifty stand of U. S. Springfield rifles, with accoutrements, and forty-four fatigue uniforms.

By special orders from the Adjutant General's office the company met January 25, 1878, to elect a captain and such other offices as might be vacated, which resulted as follows:

Captain—Frank M. Cowen.

First Lieutenant—Jesse B. Meyer.

Second Lieutenant—Addison Thompson.

On the 25th day of January, 1878, these gentlemen were duly commissioned. Some time during the winter of 1877-78 the Second Regiment of Infantry was formed in Eastern Ohio, to which the company was attached and designated as company "E." Through the efforts of its colonel, C. S. S. Baron, the regiment was soon fully equipped, Company E receiving ten additional stand of arms and equipments.

For thirteen months after its organization the company was forced to conduct its drills in open air, winter and summer, regardless of weather. It had its regular drills and good attendance as required by law. Its

ARMORY

during that time was a room 14x17 feet, in the second story of the court house. In September, 1878, a well and neatly constructed building, 30x80 feet, was completed at the expense of Richland township and St. Clairsville for the use of the company as required by statute, and has been occupied by it since as its headquarters.

On September 5, 1878, while encamped at Marietta, Ohio, with its regiment, the company won the second prize in a competitive drill, the Columbus cadets deservedly carrying off the first prize. In addition to its prize the captain received from Gen. George Crook, U. S. A., one of the judges, a letter of commendation upon the good showing of the company at the drill.

The company to-day is succeeding as well as the average state troops, receiving no support except by the occasional state appropriations, the efforts of some of its members, and by dint of the strictest economy. By observing military discipline and

applying military laws, it has been able to comply with the requirements of the law, though frequently a great sacrifice to the business time of many of its members.

THE ST. CLAIRSVILLE CORNET BAND.

The present organization was incorporated in the year 1870, as a Musical Association, composed of a number of the leading citizens, held in the office of ex-Judge Chambers, in June, 1870. The authorized charter reads as follows:

We, the undersigned citizens of St. Clairsville, Belmont county, Ohio, associated ourselves together for the purpose authorized in an act to provide for the incorporation of musical associations, passed and took effect, May 13, 1868. The object of this association is to develop the musical talent of St. Clairsville and vicinity, and it shall be called the "St. Clairsville Musical Association."

R. E. Chambers.

C. L. Poorman,

Alexis Cope,

Wm. H. Hays.

John H. Eaton, deceased.

R. M. Clark, "

J. B. Campbell, "

W. H. Barnes.

STATE OF OHIO, BELMONT COUNTY, ss.:

Before me the undersigned, a justice, within and for Belmont county, this day personally appeared the above named, and acknowledged the signing and sealing of the within instrument to be their voluntary act and deed, for the purpose therein expressed.

Witness my hand and official signature this 30th day of June, A. D. 1870.

ANDREW ALEXANDER, J. P.

The officers of its organization were R. E. Chambers, President; Alexis Cope, Secretary; J. F. Charlesworth, Treasurer. They were elected to hold office until their successors were elected and qualified. These officers have shown such manifest interest in the association that a successor to either has never been deemed necessary.

In the winter of 1873, the present band was re-organized with Mr. C. P. White as leader, and from that time to the present day it has been successfully conducted. In 1877 another change was made in its leadership, and Mr. C. E. Hughes elected as leader. Although the band has but ten members, it has gained considerable notoriety as a musical organization, and stands high in the estimation of musicians.

At a band tournament in Barnesville, in 1878, the leader Mr. Hughes, won a silver, gold-mounted cornet in a contest for the best cornet player.

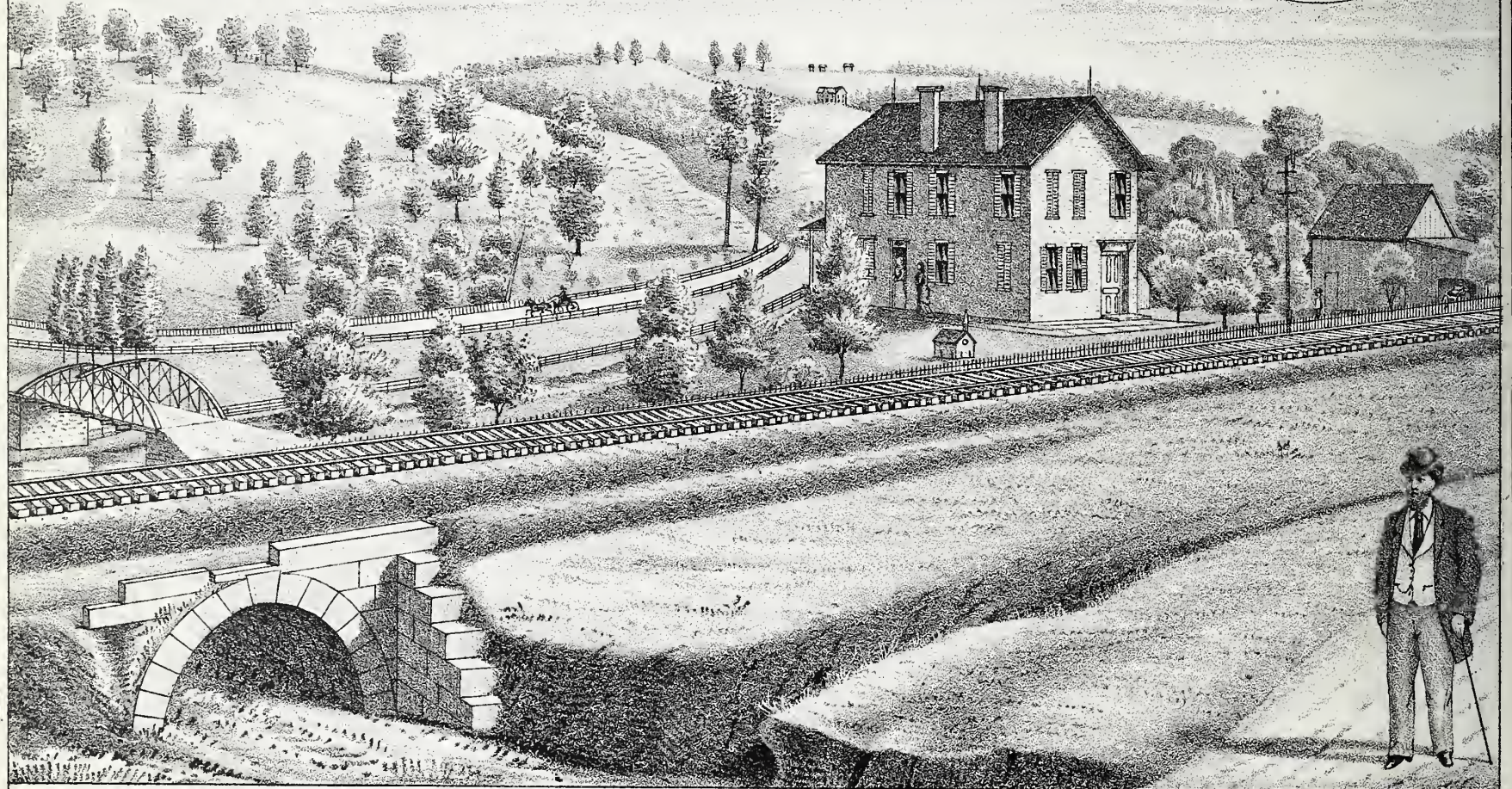
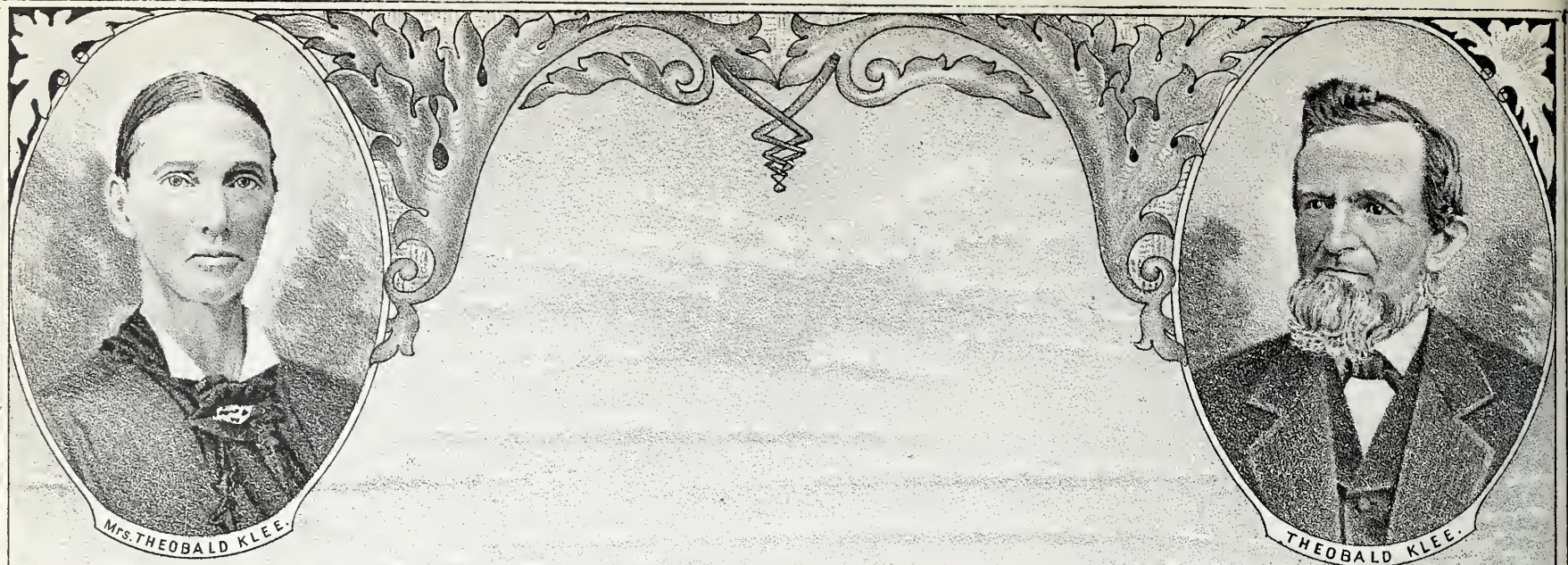
The present officers of the band are C. E. Hughes, President; A. Singer, Vice President; John Hague, Secretary; J. P. Hall, Treasurer and Corresponding Secretary.

[The above facts are given by J. P. Hall.]

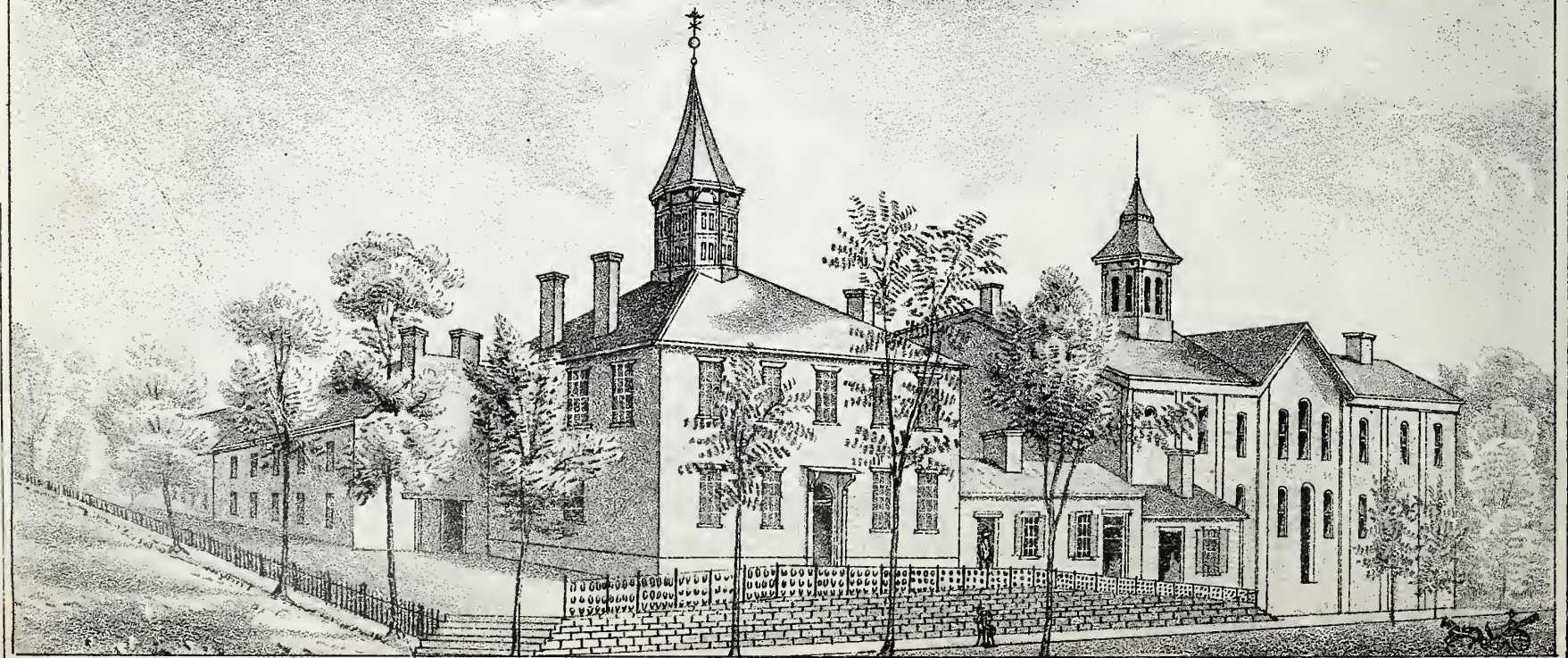
SUMMARY OF ST. CLAIRSVILLE'S BUSINESS (1879.)

Merchants—C. Troll, Kirk & Shepherd and F. Troll.
 Banker—H. C. Welday.
 Druggists—H. West, I. Patterson and B. Hoge.
 Hotel Keepers—T. E. Clark and W. P. Frasier.
 Silversmiths—W. S. Fawcett and J. McMillen.
 Publishers—C. N. Ganner and W. A. Hunt.
 Clothing Dealers—H. Myer and L. Hoffner.
 Furniture Dealers—B. R. Johnston and Alex. Barrett.
 Grocers—G. Jepson, J. A. Groves, J. A. Giffin, J. Osborn, Mrs. Evans, James Thompson and Boroff Bros.
 Tanners—T. Fawcett and W. Kephart.
 Liveries—J. Butler and J. P. Lowe.
 Dentists—M. Morrison and F. Talbert.
 Marble Dealers—Evans & Curran.
 Milliners—Mrs. J. Boroff, Misses Jones and Neal and Mrs. L. Barnes.
 Blacksmiths—J. Carlisle, A. McBride, J. Butler and J. Martin.
 Shoemakers—H. R. Bumgarner, John Riley, James Bulger, G. Bumgarner and John Jones.
 Saddlers—W. Sedwig and G. Singer.
 Wagonmakers—J. Butler, Shepherd Davis and J. Jones.
 Saloon Keepers—M. Fink, Joseph King, Wm. Gamble and A. C. Dowling.
 Millers—Carter & Steenrod.
 Carpenters—J. Billingsley, G. Billingsley, W. Weber, A. Clark, W. Bumgarner, A. Anderson and A. Barrett.
 Bricklayers—Ed. Meeks and P. White.
 Stone Masons—T. McConnell and E. Green.
 Barbers—J. Stonebraker and J. Williams.
 Billiard Saloon—Joel Nichols.

a Appointed drum-major of 2d Regiment. *b* Appointed assistant surgeon of 2d Regiment. *c* Commissioned 2d lieutenant August 4, 1877, and 1st lieutenant January 28, 1878. *d* Honorably discharged. *e* Commissioned 1st lieutenant August 4, 1877, and captain January 28, 1878. *f* Honorably discharged. *g* Commissioned 2d lieutenant January 28, 1878. *h* Honorably discharged April 3, 1879. *j* As drummer. (1) 4th sergeant. (2) 2d sergeant. (3) 5th sergeant. (4) 1st sergeant. (5) 3d sergeant.



RESIDENCE, AND SURROUNDINGS, OF **THEOBALD KLEE** 1 MILE WEST OF BELLAIRE, BELMONT COUNTY, OHIO.



COURT HOUSE ST. CLAIRSVILLE, BELMONT CO. O.

PROFESSIONS.

Resident Ministers—Rev. Robert Alexander, Rev. Thomas Balph, Rev. J. H. Conkle.

Physicians—Drs. Henry West, John Alexander, John E. West, A. H. Hewetson, John Tallman, George A. Close and John Thompson.

JOURNALISM IN ST. CLAIRSVILLE.

THE ST. CLAIRSVILLE GAZETTE.—About the beginning of the year 1812 a paper called the *Belmont Repository* was started at St. Clairsville by Alexander Armstrong. The *Repository* had four columns to the page and was about one-fourth the present size of the *Gazette*. In 1818 we find the paper still under the management of Mr. Armstrong, but in August of that year its name was changed to the *Belmont Journal*. December 20, 1823, the name was again changed—this time called the *Western Post*; and Robert H. Miller became associated with Mr. Armstrong in the publication of the paper. The paper continued to be printed the same size and form as when started in 1812, and the subscription price was then, as it is now, two dollars a year. About the 1st of January, 1852, Mr. Armstrong retired and R. H. Miller became sole editor and proprietor. About this time the name of the paper was changed again, and it became the *St. Clairsville Gazette*. The paper was also enlarged at this time to five columns on each page. We have been unable to ascertain the exact time when the paper first became known as the *Gazette*, but we believe that Mr. Miller gave it that name upon assuming control in January, 1825. The oldest copy of the *Gazette* which we have been able to obtain is dated August 27th, 1825. This and other reasons lead us to believe that the paper was first called the *Gazette* about the beginning of that year. Mr. Miller continued to publish the paper until January, 1829, when George W. Manypenny became associated with him. On January 23d, 1830, the *Gazette* was enlarged to a six column paper. It was then the only Democratic paper published in the Congressional district, and the only one in any of the river counties from Marietta to Steubenville. August 27th, 1830, Miller & Manypenny dissolved partnership, Mr. Miller retiring, and Mr. Manypenny continuing the publication of the paper until March 9th, 1833, when it was sold to Messrs. John Y. and Jacob Glessner. Sometime in the year 1837 the Glessners sold out to Maj. John Irons. March 10th, 1838, the *Gazette* passed into the hands of Dr. John Dunham, whose editorial connection with it lasted twelve years, ending March 15th, 1850. February 23d, 1839, Dr. Dunham enlarged the *Gazette* and made it seven columns to the page.

From February 23, 1839, to June 25, 1841, the paper was printed by Gill, Heaton & Co., and from the latter date to February 26, 1847, by Heaton & Gressinger. During all this time, however, Dr. Dunham had editorial control of the *Gazette*. In February, 1847, Dr. Dunham purchased a printing office of his own, and on the 26th of that month he became both editor and publisher of the paper. From March 1, 1847, to March 2, 1849, Alexander Patton was assistant editor. February 26, 1847, Messrs. John H. Heaton and Stephen Gressinger began the publication of another Democratic paper in St. Clairsville, called *The Citizen*. This paper was published two years and then (March 2, 1849) it was merged with the *Gazette*, the consolidated paper being called the *Gazette and Citizen*. Mr. Heaton retired at the time of the consolidation, and Dunham & Gressinger continued in charge of the paper until March 15, 1850, at which time Dr. Dunham severed his connection with it. Stephen Gressinger was editor and publisher then until February 21, 1856, when he retired and was succeeded by John H. Heaton, January 2, 1862. The name of *Citizen* was dropped and the paper again became known as the *St. Clairsville Gazette*, which name it has retained to the present time. February 13, 1862, Mr. Heaton sold the paper to Mr. Gressinger, who conducted it for two years, and then, on February 11, 1864, Mr. Heaton purchased it again from Mr. Gressinger. Mr. Heaton then conducted the *Gazette* to the time of his death, August 23, 1873. Mr. S. Gressinger was then employed to manage the paper, which he did until it came into the hands of the present proprietor. November 1, 1873, the *Gazette* was transferred to the present editor and proprietor, Mr. C. N. Gaumer, (formerly connected with the *Zanesville Signal* as editor) in whose possession it has since remained. Of the former editors and publishers of the *Gazette*, all are dead except Col. G. W. Manypenny, who is now a prominent citizen of Columbus; John Y. Glessner now the veteran editor of the *Mansfield Shield & Banner*; Jacob

Glessner, senior proprietor of the Zanesville paper mill, and Stephen Gressinger, of Bellaire.

The *Gazette*, or rather the *Belmont Repository*, by which name it was first known, was, so far as can be ascertained, the first newspaper established in Belmont county. It is one of the oldest and most widely known papers in the State. The *Gazette* is and has always been, the recognized Democratic journal of the county. As the organ of Belmont Democracy it has done efficient service for its party, and occupies a high place among the political newspapers of the State. Some of its editors have been among the noted politicians of Ohio.

The *Gazette* was enlarged on the 21st of November, 1877, to its present dimensions—eight columns to the page. The paper is in a flourishing condition, and gives entire satisfaction to the political party with which it is identified.

ST. CLAIRSVILLE CHRONICLE.—The publishers of this work express regret at their inability to obtain an appropriate historical sketch of this excellent journal at the time these pages are printed. We depended upon its editor to furnish us the necessary data, but he was unable to do so within the time allotted after we called upon him for it. By a reference to the Ohio Statistical Report for 1877, we find that the paper was established as early as 1813. It was therefore among the pioneer newspapers of eastern Ohio. In its career, a number of men have presided over its editorial columns, who have become prominent in the state and nation. Would that we could give a chronological list of them here. The *Chronicle* is the recognized Republican organ of Belmont county. Its present proprietor, W. A. Hunt, Esq., is a gentleman of ability and high standing, and the paper fully meets the expectation and requirements of its numerous patrons. It is an eight-column paper, and has a circulation of about 1600 copies.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

BY REV. ROBERT ALEXANDER.

The first settlements were made in this region by a people who came from the southern and western parts of Pennsylvania, from Delaware, Maryland and Virginia, to seek homes for themselves and their children. They were a vigorous and energetic people of Scotch-Irish descent. It was the same element which in the beginning of the last century planted Presbyterianism on this continent. Though they had come into the wilderness and where living in rude and uncomfortable cabins, they were not the people to leave their religion behind them and lapse into a state of barbarism. No sooner had they found a home for themselves in the midst of the forest than they took measures to have a house for God. They felt that religion could not exist among them, apart from the public ordinances, and they determined that they would have a preached Gospel and Christian ordinances dispensed among them. To see the spirit of the people and their zeal for God, we only need to learn that in the first year after the earliest settlement was made here a church was organized by the Presbytery of Ohio and called Richland. Of the number and names of those who entered into that organization we have no record, except that David McWilliams, William McWilliams and James McConnell were chosen to the office of Ruling Elder. This took place in the fall of 1798, about the same time that the church of Mt. Pleasant was organized under the name of Short Creek. Tradition tells us that Dr. McMillan, the pioneer minister of western Pennsylvania, assisted at the organization of one or both of these churches. Brought into existence in the same year, these two congregations have the honor of being the first Presbyterian churches planted in all eastern Ohio.

The first place of worship of this congregation in its infancy was a log cabin, which stood near the Presbyterian cemetery, half a mile north of St. Clairsville. It is probable that this was built about the time of the organization of the church in 1798. It was a rude structure, yet it corresponded in the main with the dwellings of those who worshipped in it, and no doubt cost them as much labor and sacrifice in proportion to their ability as many an elegant church has cost a wealthy people. Money was then scarce, and, had there been convenient markets, there was nothing to sell until the land was cleared and the crops had

and was installed pastor in the April following. This has been a period of great prosperity in this congregation. In the twelve and a half years of his ministry, which have now passed, *three hundred and twelve* persons have been received on profession of their faith. The whole membership at present is *four hundred and fifty*, one of the largest in the Synod of Cleveland. Within six years the church has been visited with three revivals of great power. In one there were forty persons received on profession; in another there were sixty; in the last there were more than one hundred. While the church has increased in numbers, there has been an increase in all forms of Christian activity. The Sabbath School has been carried on very efficiently for more than fifty years. Of other agencies employed we have a Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, organized in 1872; a Young Men's Home Missionary Society, organized in 1877, and a Young Ladies' Mission Band, organized in 1879. In the past forty years, as far back as the record is made, there have been contributed to the various objects of benevolence more than *fifteen thousand dollars*, in addition to that contributed to the building and repairing of the church and the support of the pastor.

There were added to the eldership in 1874, Joseph I. Taggart and Robert H. Anderson, and 1878 Henry Daniels, Samuel R. Finney, Wm. Lee, John A. Grove and George Jepson. These here named with James Hutchison, Wm. Chambers and Wm. H. McBride constitute the present session. There are many things in the past history of this church to excite humility and gratitude. The best men are imperfect men. But God has been gracious and his cause has been safe in his hands. The foundations of this congregation were laid upon the Rock of Ages, by the faith and prayers of godly men. God was honored by the safe denial and devotion of those who raised the standard of the Cross and published the Gospel in these western wilds, and he has honored them by keeping his church through all the trials of these eighty years. He has fulfilled the promise: "My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed."

UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CONGREGATION OF ST. CLAIRSVILLE, OHIO.

This congregation was organized in connection with the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and in subordination to the First Synod of the West, which was constituted at Rush Creek, Ohio, April 27, 1820. It was under the inspection of the Second Ohio Presbytery. The date of its formal organization is not known; but it was about the year 1830. Previous to this date the Rev. William Taggart, D. D., was settled at Upper Wheeling, about eight miles northwest of St. Clairsville; and the Rev. — Calderhead preached in the neighborhood of Mt. Pleasant. Those adhering to A. R. P. church in the vicinity of St. Clairsville attended the above named places of preaching.

In the year 1831 St. Clairsville was granted the moderation of a "call" which was made out for Mr. Hugh Parks, a licentiate, which he accepted in October of the same year; and he was ordained and installed, by the Second Ohio Presbytery, April 26, 1832. Mr. Parks was reared in Belmont county, Ohio; entered upon his literary course at about ten years of age; graduated at Jefferson College in his seventeenth year; entered the A. R. P. Theological Seminary at Allegheny City, Pa., in 1827, and graduated in 1830. He labored efficiently as pastor of the congregation for seven years and a half, when he resigned his charge on account of ill health. He has resided in the bounds of the congregation ever since, and exercised his ministry in Eastern Ohio and West Virginia until within the past year.

The Ruling Elders of the congregation at its organization and during the pastorate of the Rev. H. Parks, were David Wallace, William Templeton, John Patterson, John Nichol, Robert Stitt, William L. Duff—date of ordination unknown—and John Stewart, ordained in 1838. The congregation first worshipped in the Protestant Episcopal Church. Its present house of worship was built in the year 1835. After the resignation of the Rev. H. Parks the congregation was vacant for nearly three years. Its second pastor was the Rev. Alex. Young, D.D. L.L. D., who was ordained and installed by the A. R. Presbytery of Steubenville, June 23, 1842.

Dr. Young was born in Scotland—came to this country with his parents, who settled in Allegheny county, Pa. He graduated at the Western University, Pittsburgh, Pa.; entered the Theological Seminary at Allegheny City in 1839; was licensed by the Presbytery of Monongahela in 1841 and graduated in 1842. His pastorate was a very successful one. At the meet-

ing of the Second Synod of the West in 1856, Dr. Young was elected Professor of Hebrew and Greek in the Theological Seminary at Oxford, Ohio. Upon the removal of the Seminary from Oxford, Ohio, to Monmouth, Illinois, he severed his connection with the St. Clairsville congregation. He continued in the Seminary at Monmouth until it was incorporated with the Seminary at Xenia, Ohio. In 1876 he was called to the chair of Pastoral Theology and Apologetics in the Seminary at Allegheny City, Pa., which position he still holds.

During Dr. Young's pastorate the following persons were admitted to the office of the eldership in the congregation: John Brown, Joseph Maholin and Thomas M. Nichol in 1842; Isaac Taggart, June, 1843; Thomas Duffand, Solomon Bently, September 11, 1856 and Samuel Griffin.

The congregation enjoyed a great degree of prosperity during the fifteen years of Dr. Young's pastorate. It was characterized by a healthy, steady growth, and was a power of good in the community.

The congregation was again vacant for about two years. During this interim the Union of the Associate and Associate Reformed Churches was consummated at the City Hall, Pittsburgh, Pa., on Wednesday, May 26, 1858. Since that date this congregation is known as the United Presbyterian Church of St. Clairsville.

In the early part of the year 1859, the congregation called the Rev. J. B. Johnston, D. D., who was installed and entered upon his pastorate in June following.

Dr. Johnston was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1802. He entered Jefferson College in 1823. But graduated from Franklin College, Ohio, in 1829. Studied theology under Drs. Bruce and Black and was licensed by the Pittsburgh Presbytery of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, in 1832. In June, 1834, he was ordained to the office of the ministry and settled in Geneva, Ohio. He labored in that field for twenty-five years. His labors as a pastor were largely blessed. He was also chiefly instrumental in founding Geneva College and Geneva Female Seminary, with which institution he was connected for several years. He also instructed a class of theological students. In all these multiplied labors his pastoral work was carried on, and the congregation under his care grew and prospered.

In the month of June following, the Union of the Associate and Associate Reformed Churches he severed his relation with the R. P. Church and connected with the Presbytery of Sidney of the United Presbyterian Church; and in June 1859, was installed pastor of St. Clairsville congregation by the Presbytery of Wheeling. During his pastorate the following persons were installed ruling elders in the congregation: William Stewart and Humphrey Alexander, June 21, 1860; Robert Kerr, Sr. and James Gordon, May 13, 1867.

This pastorate continued for fifteen years. It was an eventful one, and eminently successful. The congregation suffered much during the war of the rebellion. A number left the church for political reasons. Many young men entered the army—some never to return. But notwithstanding these reverses, the congregation grew and soon regained its former numerical strength. Dr. Johnston resigned his charge of the congregation in the spring of 1874. He left it well organized and in good working order. The congregation was again vacant for nearly one year.

In November, 1874, the present pastor, Rev. Thomas Balph, was called. He was born in Butler county, Pa., received his literary training at the Butler Academy and Witherspoon Institute. Was admitted to the study of theology in 1859, by the presbytery of Butler. Entered the Seminary of Allegheny in November, 1861. Graduated in March, 1874. Accepted a call to the congregation of Mt. Prospect, in the presbytery of Chartiers, and was ordained and installed by that presbytery September 30, 1864. This charge was demitted the last Sabbath of April, 1874, and on the first Sabbath of April, 1875, he took charge of the St. Clairsville congregation. The history of this pastorate is yet to be written.

On June 12, 1875, the following persons were ordained and installed Ruling Elders: Samuel M. Thompson, John B. McMechan, Robert E. Giffen and John A. Clark.

This congregation has had an existence for at least forty-eight years. It has had four pastors, all of whom are yet living. Twenty-two persons have exercised the office of Ruling Elder. Its present Session consists of John Stewart, Isaac Taggart, Solomon Bently, Samuel Giffen, James Gordon, Samuel M. Thompson, John B. McMechan, Robert E. Giffen and John A. Clark. The church property is vested in a Board of Trustees, consisting of three members, elected annually.

The Woman's Missionary Society of the congregation was organized thirty years ago—has now a membership of eighty, meets monthly, and last year contributed \$161.

The Sabbath School embraces the whole congregation, parents and children—the number of children enrolled is 140, and the contributions of the school the past year amounted to \$201. There are organized one weekly and six monthly prayer meetings. The present membership of the church is 164; and the total amount contributed the past year was \$1,821.

The following persons have entered the ministry from this congregation or are in a course of preparation for the ministry: Rev. A. D. Clark, D.D., August 12, 1846; Rev. T. P. Dysart, April 16, 1863; Rev. S. R. Frazier, June 11, 1867; Rev. D. A. Duff, June 15, 1869; Rev. R. B. Stewart, November 1, 1871; Rev. John Giffen, January 26, 1875. Messrs. J. R. Frazier and D. C. Stewart were, April 11, 1879, licensed as probationers for the Gospel Ministry; and Mr. J. K. Giffen has been for one year under the care of presbytery as a student of theology.

From the membership of this church the following persons have been, or are now laboring in the Foreign Mission field in Egypt: David R. Johnston, M. D., medical missionary, and wife, returned to this country in 1875 after an absence of seven years. Miss Eliza F. Johnston, who labored in Egypt about eight years, and who has been home on a furlough for a year and a half, expects to return within a month. The Rev. John Giffen went out in the Spring of 1875, and is still in the field doing efficient service.

Thus it will be seen that this congregation has contributed something to every department of the church's work.

Its growth has not been rapid nor spasmodic, but steady and permanent; and it is still in the full strength of its manhood, and, by the blessing of God, may do still greater things for the advancement of that Kingdom, "which shall never be moved."

Much might be said of the members of this church in the way of biography. They were identified with every good work pertaining to the material, social and educational interests of Belmont county, especially in the vicinity of St. Clairsville; but as this does not strictly pertain to a history of the congregation, we forbear.

HISTORY OF THE M. E. CHURCH, ST. CLAIRSVILLE, OHIO.

BY REV. J. H. CONKLE.

In writing the local history of any M. E. church many difficulties are to be met, not the least of which is the connectional character of that church. A local church has been connected primarily with a large circuit, in early times including frequently whole counties. To this, St. Clairsville is no exception. The Presiding Elder's district was even more wide-spreading, covering territory now occupied by one or more annual conferences. The early preachers of Methodism were primarily and principally Evangelists. This was a wise arrangement, as the scanty populations were to be followed into their widely-separated hamlets and cabins, to be saved, and organized into churches. These churches grew by and by into stations and self-supporting circuits. This history may be characterized prior to 1835, as much a narrative of Belmont county Methodism as of the church of St. Clairsville. Indeed, it necessarily includes the southern half of Harrison county. It is probable that only for brief periods does it include Barnesville and its immediate surroundings. This record has been compiled from the general minutes up to 1824; and since that date from the official records of the Quarterly Conference, accurately and neatly kept by the late John C. Tallman and Stephen Gressinger, Esqs.

It is probable that Belmont county was not visited by Methodist preachers prior to 1800, may be not till 1802; but to preserve the symmetry of the history, it may be necessary to remember that Ohio circuits first appear on the minutes in 1787. Redstone, west of the Allegheny mountains, precedes it by two years, and Pittsburgh and Clarksburgh almost immediately succeed it. In 1793, Washington, Pa., appears on the minutes, with Samuel Hitt and Ephraim Chambers as preachers, who probably visited the small settlements about Wheeling. Ohio circuit embraced any settlements in this territory prior to the organization of the West Wheeling circuit, and Methodist ecclesiastical events occurring on this circuit, are proper subjects of record in any history of this church. Holding, as we do, that Methodism had no existence in this county prior to 1800, we omit the names of the preachers prior to 1799, when Jesse Stoneman and Thomas Haymond were appointed to serve on the Ohio circuit—the latter dying June 13, 1799, aged 35 years.

1800—Jos. Rowen, John Cullison.

1801—Benj. Essex, Jos. Hall; membership 521.

1802—The West Wheeling circuit first appears on the minutes within the bounds of the Pittsburgh District, with the renowned Thornton Fleming, as P. E. and Jos. Hall as preacher; membership 394.

1803—John Cullison.

1804—Lasley Matthews.

1805—John West, Eli Town.

1806—D. Stephens, A. Daniels.

1807—Wm. Knox, James Reiley, J. G. Watt.

1808—R. R. Roberts, Benedict Burgess. Later the former of these became an eminent preacher, and was one of the bishops of his church.

1809.—West Wheeling Circuit is found in the Western Conference, with Jacob Young and Thomas Church as preachers. During this year we commence to move among the certainties of local Methodist history. It is remembered by Major Thompson and others that Jesse Parks and Jacob Myers were reputable local preachers, and frequently preached earlier than 1809. On July 19, of that year, Vachel Hall, Henry Mozier, Henry Johnston, Robert Dent and Joseph Harris bought, as trustees, from Joseph Hedges, the lot now known as the Methodist Cemetery, on which they erected in the autumn of that year, for those days, a large frame church, with gallery facing the pulpit. Of probable cost and time of dedication, we have neither record nor tradition.

1810—Jacob Young, Wm. Lambdin—both of whom were famous preachers; membership, 810.

1811—Wm. Lambdin, M. Ellis.

1812—Restored to Baltimore Conference; John Clingham.

1813—Connected with Ohio Conference, and having the famous James B. Findley as preacher, to whom Ohio owes very much for his untiring efforts in christianizing the new civilization then springing up in our state.

1814—Barnesville and West Wheeling—J. B. Findley, M. Ellis.

1815—West Wheeling—Abel Robertson, M. Ellis.

1816—Archibald McElroy.

1817—William Knox.

1818—It is likely this year St. Clairsville was included in Barnesville Circuit, and had Cornelius Springer and Bennett Dowler as preachers, the former becoming famous in the secession of the M. P. Church in 1828, and dying within the present decade at Zanesville, Ohio.

1819—Wm. Cunningham, Joseph Carper.

1820—West Wheeling reappears on the Ohio District, Wm. Swayze, P. E.; Jacob Young, T. R. Ruckle, preachers; membership, 901.

1821—John Graham, Zarah H. Costin, still living, in Iowa.

1822—James McMahon, William Cunningham.

1823—John Graham, Samuel R. Brockunier.

1824—John McMahon, John Walker. During this year the Pittsburgh Conference was organized, and this section was included, and so continued until the East Ohio was organized in September, 1876. Among the famous preachers who served this District as Presiding Elders from its Methodist Ecclesiastical organization to 1824 may be named Valentine Cook, David Hitt, Thornton Fleming, James Quinn, Jacob Young, David Young—these were brothers, I believe—James B. Findley, Wm. Swayze, John Waterman, to whom it is said congregations would patiently listen for an hour and a half standing in snow ankle deep, as one of our citizens testifies. It seems from the General Minutes that Thornton Fleming and Jacob Young were Presiding Elders in this section at least fourteen years, and had much to do in laying the strong foundations on which we build so permanently to-day.

From this date we are indebted to the records of the Quarterly Conference for our knowledge of the Methodism of this section. West Wheeling Circuit in 1827, had the following appointments: St. Clairsville, Liston's, Mt. Pleasant, Harrisville, Stier's, Athens, R. Dickerson's, Thompson's, Haines', Cadiz, McCoy's, Eaton's, Matson's Pipe Creek, Kinsey's, Burrow's, Scott's, Smith's. The following members of Quarterly Conference were present January 24, 1824: John Walker and John McMahon, preachers; James Roberts, W. B. Evans, Edward Mercer, and David Mercer, local preachers; Samuel Davis, John Huff, John Sampson, John Huffman and Thos. Thompson, exhorters; Thos. Dunn, Stiers Lowry, Thos. Dickerson, Lancelot Herron, Jas. Hutton, Phineas Inskeep, Abner Burris and Peter Lady, as stewards and leaders. These were the days when quarterly meeting was an epoch, and attended as the District

Conference of to-day. The people were poor, as witness the contributions to the support of the Gospel during the quarter, \$69.83½. The following were members of the Quarterly Conference, not mentioned in the former list, who were enrolled in 1827: Jacob Calbert, Vachel Hall, Joshua Robinson, Ebenezer Liston, Philip Darby, R. E. Carothers, local preachers; Moses Starr, Charles Magill, Matthew Thoburn, John Beal, John Warfield, John Huff, William Weekly, exhorters; Matthew Simpson, Sr., Alex. Armstrong, Robert Dent, Geo. Brown, Zach. Smith, stewards; Andrew Scott, Eli Matson, John Poulson, John Covert, leaders.

The following preachers have been Presiding Elders over this District, of which this congregation formed a part, from 1824 to 1879:

1824-27—William Lambdin.

1828—Daniel Limerick.

1829-31—Joshua Monroe.

1831-35—Wesley Browning.

1836-39, '44, '46—Samuel R. Brockunier—a man of giant mould, irrepressible fun, who lives in the memory of multitudes, and of whom innumerable anecdotes are related.

1839-41—Robert Hopkins, who almost attained the highest place in his church, and who now lives in honored old age, at Sewickley, Pa.

1841-43—Edward Taylor.

1845—John Spencer—a little later a pioneer missionary to Oregon, where he still lives, a veteran of near 90 years.

1847—Wesley Kenney.

1848-51—Gideon D. Kinnear.

1852-54-55—John Coil.

1853—James G. Sanson.

1855-59—John W. Baker.

1859-63—John Moffit.

1863-67—James L. Deens.

1867-71—James S. Bracken.

1871-75—Sylvester Burt.

1875-79—Jos. M. Carr.

The following is the list of pastors from 1824 to 1879, with items of interest:

1823—Wm. Lambdin, Wm. Knox.

1824—John Chandler. I find that my authorities differ as to the pastorate in 1823-24.

1825—Simon Lauck, Charles Thorn; preacher's house purchased by order of Quarterly Conference, held April 29, 1826, for \$60—a very poor or a very cheap one.

1826—Daniel Limerick, James Moore.

1827—S. R. Brockunier, Thomas M. Hudson—still living, a veteran of 80 years. Whole amount contributed for the support of the ministry this year, \$249.22.

1828—T. M. Hudson, Wm. Tipton.

1829—Thomas J. Taylor, N. Callender.

1830—Wm. Knox, Thomas Drummond—died later as a missionary in Missouri.

1831—P. M. McGowan, Jas. Mills. Membership on circuit, 611. At St. Clairsville, 83.

1832—J. P. Kent, N. Callender.

1833—David C. Merryman—died at St. Clairsville, October 13, 1835—W. C. Henderson.

At a Quarterly Conference held at New Athens, May 18, 1833, we note the following record: "Matthew Simpson, Jr., upon the recommendation of his class, was licensed to preach and also recommended to the Pittsburgh Annual Conference, as a suitable person to be received on trial into the Traveling Connection." He has since become the famous divine; and from 1852 has been one of the Bishops of the M. E. Church. It is worthy of record, that on Tuesday evening, May 20, 1879, accompanied by Bishop Harris, he visited the M. E. Church in St. Clairsville, and preached a never-to-be-forgotten discourse. Francis A. Dighton was also appointed to this work in 1833, and died in St. Clairsville, December 26, 1838, and with D. C. Merryman, sleep in the Methodist Cemetery, side by side with Revs. W. K. Foutch and J. C. Taylor.

St. Clairsville was set off as a separate congregation, October 25, 1834, at a Quarterly Conference held at Pipe Creek Church, and F. A. Dighton appointed as pastor. Amount contributed for the support of the Gospel by this congregation in 1833, \$494.08½. During this year the second Church—a commodious brick edifice—was built. Michael Carroll, Peter Hulse, Eli Wells, R. E. Carothers, Matthew Thoburn, James Arick, Robinson Baker, Wm. Wilkins and George Shipman, bought, as trustees, from Joseph A. Ramage and Sterling Johnston, lots on which the church is now located, for \$210.00. This Church was dedicated to the worship of God by Rev. John Waterman, in the early winter of that year.

1834—Edward Smith—later the famous anti-slavery advocate seceding to the Wesleyan Church. Promise Jones received as sexton this year \$30.00.

1835—Cornelius D. Battelle.

1836—James C. Merryman. This year St. Clairsville was organized into a circuit, with two or more congregations, remaining so most of the time until 1860.

1837—James Drummond—now a veteran of eighty years, residing at Cadiz, O.

1839—S. R. Brockunier.

1840—Charles Thorn.

1841—Edward Berkett.

1842—I. N. Baird—since editor of Pittsburgh *Christian Advocate*, now the veteran P. E. of Blairsville District, Pittsburgh Conference.

1843—David Trueman.

1844—David Trueman and Jos. Montgomery. Sunday school numbered 119.

1845-47—Jos. Montgomery, M. A. Ruter.

1847—L. Petty, C. H. Jackson.

1848—L. Petty and W. A. Davidson.

1849—Pardon Cook, W. A. Davidson.

1850—Pardon Cook, J. J. McIllyar.

1851—Jas. Henderson, J. J. McIllyar.

1852—James Henderson.

1853—J. M. Rankin.

1854—W. C. P. Hamilton.

1855-57—Joseph Woodroffe.

1857-59—S. Y. Kennedy.

1859—A. D. McCormick.

1860—J. L. Deens.

1861-63—Jos. M. Carr.

1863—W. K. Foutch, who died August 11, 1864, aged 27 years. Supplied this and succeeding year by J. C. Taylor, J. M. Thoburn, W. K. Marshall and Dr. H. W. Baker.

1865—Edward Ellison.

1866-70—John Grant.

1870-73—W. F. Lauck.

1873-76—John D. Vail.

1876-78—B. F. Beazelle.

1878—J. H. Conkle, present pastor.

The historian needs write no eulogy on these men; few of them are known to the present generation of St. Clairsville Methodists, but their record is on high.

During the pastorate of Rev. John Grant, the building of the present commodious and handsome church was inaugurated. It was carried to completion by Rev. W. F. Lauck, at a cost of a \$11,500. The church free of debt is the monument of these men, and the equally noble laymen, and self-sacrificing women, who assisted. It was dedicated January 14, 1872, after able sermons by Rev. Drs. I. C. Pershing and C. A. Holmes, of Pittsburgh, Pa. Under the pastorate of Rev. B. F. Beazelle, a convenient parsonage was purchased from Hon. L. Danford, for \$1,800, to replace one burned some years before. The church now owns property estimated as worth \$12,000.

This church has been visited with several historic revivals. One in 1835, under the pastorate of Rev. Edward Smith, resulted in over 100 accessions, a number of whom are still pillars in the church—but most have fallen asleep. The pastorate of Rev. S. Y. Kennedy was also successful in building up the church. During the winter of 1864-'5, after the death of Rev. W. K. Foutch, in charge of Rev. J. C. Taylor, and assisted by Rev. J. M. Thoburn—then on vacation from his work in India—and Rev. W. K. Marshall, of Bellaire, there were over 100 accessions, but owing to the transfer of their pastor to Kansas, these accessions were uncared for, and resulted in but little permanent strength to the church. During the winter of 1879, under the pastorate of Rev. J. H. Conkle, there were 136 accessions and over 100 conversions. The present membership numbers, including 129 probationers, 400.

The Sunday School, the vigorous and aggressive arm of the church, has an enrollment of a little over 200, with an average of 153. It is equipped with a new, fresh library, black-boards, singing books, &c., and meets in newly papered and neatly carpeted rooms. It is organized into an efficient missionary society.

This church has sent out some men and women of note, and marked usefulness. Among these, it will not be regarded invidious to mention Rev. J. M. Thoburn, D. D., and his sister, Belle M., who labor in the Indian Mission field.

There is also a marked liberality in this congregation, paying for ministerial support in 1878, \$1,240; Missions, \$234; other beneficiaries, \$163.

PRESENT CHURCH OFFICERS.

Trustees—Amos Fawcett, Robert Pogue, Benjamin Barkhurst, Cephas Carroll, Israel Lewis, W. J. Thompson, F. D. Bailey, A. H. Mitchell, W. A. Hunt.

Stewards—George Brown, H. C. Welday, A. T. McKelvy, James Young, Joseph H. Close, Thomas C. Fawcett, John S. Close, Wm. W. McMonies.

Class Leaders—J. S. Close, F. D. Bailey, C. Gunmerie, G. Brown, J. H. Close, A. T. McKelvy.

Sunday School Superintendent—A. T. McKelvy.

President W. F. M. S.—Mrs. Cephas Carroll.

President of Home Missionary Society—Mrs. W. A. Hunt.

ST. CLAIRSVILLE BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND NOTES.

HON. BENJAMIN RUGGLES.—United States Senator and second President Judge of the Third Circuit of Ohio, was born at Woodstock, Windham county, Connecticut, February 21, 1782. This town was originally named Roxbury. His father was a farmer in moderate circumstances, who intended that his son should be educated for the ministry. This intention was thwarted by the loss of his property. He became surety for a neighbor and by the default of the latter his means were all swept away. He died when Benjamin was eight years old, leaving his family in straightened circumstances. Benjamin studied at the Brooklyn Academy, and after his graduation from this institution he read law with Judge Peters, of Hartford, Connecticut, and was admitted to the bar of that city. In 1807 he moved to Ohio, settling in Marietta, Washington county, where he pursued with great success the practice of his profession. His profound learning, his skill and care as a counsellor, his power for rapid analysis and conclusive argument, at once commanded not only professional but public attention, and he carved his way quickly to the front rank of the jurists of the day. In 1810 he was elected by the Republicans in the Legislature to succeed Calvin Peas as President Judge of the Third Circuit, and was the second incumbent of that judicial office. Shortly after he moved from Marietta to St. Clairsville, and in the year 1812 he went to Connecticut, where he was married and brought his wife to Ohio. She died in 1817 and in 1825 he was again married. He lacked the gifts of an orator and failed to make that impression of substantial ability as successfully in open court as in chambers. He was not distinguished as an advocate, but as a consulting attorney he had, perhaps, few superiors in the country. In 1815 he was elected by the Legislature to the United States Senate and resigned the office of Judge after having ably filled it for five years to enter upon his new duties. Being very popular with his large constituency in Ohio he was twice re-elected to the United States Senate, and during his career in that body he rendered valuable if not brilliant services both to his state and the nation. He was president of the caucus held in Washington that nominated William H. Crawford, of Georgia, for the Presidency at the time when Clay, Adams and Jackson were in the field. At that period Martin Van Buren and Judge Ruggles were political friends; and quite an extensive correspondence was carried on between them during the campaign. The Judge was for a long time Chairman of the Committee on Claims in the United States Senate, and was favorably spoken of in 1840 for the Vice Presidency, being strongly supported by several journals throughout the country. When fifty years of age he retired from political life and gave his attention to his farm, and more especially to the cultivation of fruit. He was instrumental in introducing to the growers of that section some of the choicest varieties.

For a time after the expiration of his last term as Senator, he was president of the bank of St. Clairsville. He died after a brief illness at his residence at that place on September 2, 1857. Judge Ruggles enjoyed in an eminent degree the confidence of the Senate, and was greatly respected in his professional and private career. He was a firm believer in the great truths of Christianity, and exerted wherever he went, or wherever he was known, an excellent moral influence. He was liberal in his views and generous in his impulses, and contributed to the advancement of all worthy improvements in the interests of the well-being of his fellow citizens. When he died the state lost an able man and society a beloved member.

HON. JAMES ALEXANDER.—The following was written by the Hon. Benjamin Ruggles, who served eighteen years in the United States Senate, and printed in the "Times."

The Hon. James Alexander, Jun., was born in the state of Pennsylvania, and at an early age removed with his father, James Alexander, who was one of the first associate judges of Belmont county, and settled in the county of Belmont, then the Northwest Territory, now state of Ohio, in the year 1799, being among the first emigrants to the country. The first years of his life were engaged in active industry in clearing away the forest, and in the severe labors of the field, encountering all the difficulties, hardships and privations, incident to the settlement of a new country. New Orleans being then the only market for the production of the soil, he was frequently engaged in transporting the productions of his own labor, and that of his neighbors to that market for sale. Such an enterprise at that period was both hazardous and laborious. It required four or five months to make a trip. There being no steamboat navigation on the river, the produce was floated down by the current, and the hands were compelled to return home on foot, through a wilderness country inhabited principally by savages. After acquiring a handsome property in this persevering and perilous manner, he established himself in the mercantile business in St. Clairsville, where by great industry and close attention to business, he added greatly to his wealth. After which he purchased property in Wheeling, which has since been their home. He made a tour to Illinois to take care of, and improve his extensive landed property, and making preparations to return home when he was suddenly attacked with a bilious fever, which, in a few days terminated his life. Nature had been liberal to the judge in bestowing on him talents of the first order, which were cultivated as well as the limited means of the country could furnish. He possessed a warm heart and strong social feelings, his conversational powers were great, varied, humorous and instructive. No man was more respected for his integrity of character, and scrupulous honesty in all the business transactions of life. Decision of mind, perseverance and firmness of purpose, were leading traits of his character. By the aid of all these high qualities, he was enabled to acquire a large property, and at the same time to secure the affection and confidence of the people among whom he lived. While residing in Ohio, his fellow-citizens often called upon him to fill various and important offices of trust and honor. He represented the county of Belmont in the Legislature of the state; was appointed associate judge in the court of Common Pleas, and represented the district in which he lived in the Congress of the United States. The duties of all these offices were discharged with honor to himself, usefulness to the country, and to the satisfaction of his constituents.

The deceased left a large number of relatives and friends to mourn his sudden death. His loss, to an amiable and devoted wife and three affectionate children, could never be repaired. A numerous family connection, as well as a large circle of acquaintances, mingled their grief with the mourners, and sympathized with them in their deep affliction and bereavement.

Of the children spoken of, Thomas M. Alexander, the oldest, died in Wheeling September 10, 1854. The papers of the day spoke of him as "a young man of the highest intellectual endowments, magnanimous, honorable and generous to a fault. He possessed a towering genius and talent, and, with an amiability of disposition. Arrogance and haughtiness were passions that he was an entire stranger to. He had the intellectual power to conquer, but in his magnanimous intercourse with his fellow, he would prefer to be wounded than to wound. A man of finest feelings, a rich imagination, and descriptive powers of the highest order."

The other son, James M. Alexander, filled many positions of trust. At the time of his death he was President of the Board of Commissioners of Ohio county, Virginia, and in the resolutions of respect by them they said: "One of our most prominent citizens, an always kind, courteous and considerate gentleman, has gone to rest. He left no enemy."

The only surviving member of the family is Mrs. L. Alex. Thompson, who now resides in St. Clairsville, Ohio.

MAJOR THOMAS THOMPSON, the oldest citizen now living in St. Clairsville, was born April 8, 1800, fourteen miles east of Wheeling, and was brought to this village, when it was in woods, by his parents, in May of the same year. His father, John Thompson, was a native of Armagh county, Ireland; married Miss Sarah Talbott, of parish of Langhall in 1789; migrated to the United States in 1790, and landed at New Castle, Delaware,

with only a few cents, expending all of that for a small morsel of food. He found a cabin wherein to lodge his family whilst he could look around for employment, but met few to sympathize with him. One day, when out in search of work, he came to where two roads forked, and he was undecided which one to take. As he paused for a moment sililoquizing: "If I had money I would go this road, for it seems the most traveled," when he happened to glance down to the ground. To his utter surprise and astonishment he discovered some money lying at his feet—less than a dollar in change. He traveled that road a short distance, and obtained work for all that winter. He always afterward befriended those of his native country, as he saw how they were looked down upon, and sent many a poor, destitute Irishman on his way rejoicing. He came to Chartier creek, near Cannonsburg, Pa., after several years residence at New Castle, and thence to St. Clairsville, where he became one of the first merchants, and grew to be quite wealthy. Here he lived until his death, in 1852, his wife having died in 1839. They reared a family of twelve children—three sons and one daughter still living. Thomas was the fifth child. He was educated in St. Clairsville, and at the age of seventeen assisted his father in the mercantile business. In 1829 he was married to Miss Mary Smith, daughter of Steele Smith of St. Clairsville, an old inn-keeper who migrated to the village in 1812, and kept tavern until 1856, when he died. Our subject reared a family of nine children. In 1839 he was called to mourn the loss of his wife. In 1840 he retired from the store and turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. He was married again, in 1841, to Miss Eliza Jane Close, who resided about a mile north of town. This union resulted in three children—one boy and two girls. He built a grist and saw mill on "Jug run," which he operated until it was burned down in 1841, having used it but a few months; loss \$11,000,—supposed to have been the work of incendiaryism. He then purchased the property in which he is still living. In 1849 his hearing began to fail. Having injured his right eye in 1841, the sight left it in 1862. About this time the other optic became affected and the sight grew very dim. This lasted for twelve years, when a total loss of sight took place. In 1878 he had his right eye operated upon, which enables him to discern objects more clearly. John Wesley, the founder of the Methodist church, preached twice in his grandfather's barn, in Ireland. The Major, now almost eighty years old, still retains a good memory, and loves to talk of the early events of the town and county. With the exception of the partial loss of sight and hearing, he is blessed with a certain degree of health, and promises to enjoy years of life.

REV. J. B. JOHNSTON.—Rev. John B. Johnston, one of the oldest ministers now residing in Belmont county, was born in what is now Indiana county, Pa., on the 13th of March, 1802. He is of Scotch-Irish descent, and without an allusion to his ancestors this sketch would be incomplete. The early ancestors of our subject were sufferers from religious persecution in Scotland, prior to the reign of Oliver Cromwell, and although relieved in a great measure during that period, they preferred to emigrate to America, where religious freedom was promised a greater and more permanent security. In the subsequent periods of American history there were many important events with which they were identified. The great-grandfather and great-grandmother of our subject were massacred by the savages during the French and Indian war at their residence, seven miles from Shippensburg, Pa. The Indians had been penetrating the settlements and committing depredations, and were then lurking in the neighborhood. As a precaution against an attack in the night, the children had been sent to sleep in the hay-mow. Our subject's grandfather, being the eldest, was then a boy of twelve years. Early in the morning he was aroused from his slumbers by the crack of a gun. Looking out from the hiding-place he saw his mother come to the door of the cabin, when she was instantly shot down and scalped by the savages. His father had been shot while getting water at the spring. Remaining in his hiding-place until the Indians had departed, he ran to arouse the neighbors and acquaint them with the depredation. It is not surprising that such a scene should inspire in the mind of such a youth a revenge for Indian blood. After he grew to manhood he removed to the foot of the Allegheny mountain in Westmoreland county. During the Revolution he was a lieutenant in charge of a fort in that county, and on one occasion he held as a prisoner in the block-house the notorious Simon Girty. On another occasion he led a party of volunteers from the fort in pursuit of a band of Indians who had been committing depredations upon the whites, and, after following the trail

all night through the snow, came upon the savages about three o'clock in the morning. His men attacked them as they lay around the fire, killed and wounded a considerable number, and scattered the remainder in all directions. The fleeing Indians were pursued by the men and a number killed with tomahawks. Lieutenant Johnston himself tomahawked one, and took off his powder-horn and shot-pouch, which are to this day preserved in the family as a relic. After this he pursued another and followed him a long distance, but only succeeded in getting close enough to wound him on the heel.

The father and grandfather came from Westmoreland county to Jefferson county, Ohio, in the year 1806, when our subject was four years of age. They crossed the Ohio river on the old ferry then at Steubenville, which was at that time a frontier village, and settled in what is now Green township, Harrison county. In those days the schools were held in the primitive log school house, and children had to travel a distance of three or four miles. The first church of which our subject has any recollection was known in those days as the Beech Spring Presbyterian Church, near Hopedale, Harrison county. It was an old-fashioned log building, but one of the best in those primitive days. His father attended there with his family, and the minister then in charge was Dr. John Rea, whom our subject well recollects. One of the features of early worship was that communions and general meetings were held out in tents or the open air, and were attended by large crowds of people, some of whom would travel long distances.

Our subject's grandfather on his mother's side, James Black, was in the war of the Revolution, fought at the battle of Germantown under Washington, and his brother, John Black, for whom our subject was named, fell in that engagement. The Blacks were also of Scotch-Irish descent and came to Ohio at the same time and settled in the same locality as the Johnstons. Soon after his settlement there, James Black was chosen elder of the Presbyterian church at Beech Springs, near Hopedale, and served in that capacity during his lifetime. At his death he was succeeded by his son, who also served during his life, and in turn, his successor at his death was his son, John Hervy Black, who now resides at the same place, so that the eldership of this church has been filled by the family through three generations.

Our subject was sent to college at Cannonsburg, Pa., as soon as he arrived at the age of twenty-one, and graduated at Franklin College, New Athens, Harrison county, Ohio, in the year 1829. He then went to Pittsburgh, studied theology and entered the ministry, being licensed in 1832. In 1833, he settled in Logan county, Ohio, and took charge of a church located at what is now the village of New Geneva. He opened a classical school there about the year 1841, which was the basis, or origin, of the college which was founded at that place in 1845. Mr. Johnston also founded the female seminary at that place with the aid of ex-Governor Benjamin Stanton, Hon. William Lawrence, Judge W. H. West and other prominent gentlemen of Bellefontaine. After having been the pastor of that congregation for a period of twenty-five years, he severed his connection with the Reformed Presbyterian church in 1858, associated himself with the United Presbyterian church and came to St. Clairsville, Belmont county in 1859. He has resided here ever since and served as the pastor of the congregation at this place until the year 1874, when he resigned on account of failing health. In December, 1870, he was appointed Postmaster of the village of St. Clairsville, and has held it until the present writing.

As an author, our subject deserves more than a passing notice. He is the author of two interesting little works—one entitled "The Prayer Meeting," and the other "Psalmody, an Examination of Authority for Making Uninspired Songs, and for Using them in the Formal Worship of God." The first is a work of 360 and the latter 172 pages, are well written, and the subjects ably treated.

Mr. Johnston had two sons in the war of the rebellion. The elder, James R., was a member of the 7th Kansas Cavalry, and had charge of the contrabands on President's Island, in the Mississippi river, where he took sick and died. The other son, David R., was a member of the 17th O. V. I.—three months service. After the close of the war, he was sent as a medical missionary to Egypt, by the board of Foreign Missions of the U. P. Church, and remained there seven years. He is now a druggist in Mansfield, Ohio. His daughter, Eliza, has also been in the missionary service in Egypt, and his son, J. A. Johnston, Esq., is a practicing lawyer in Cambridge, Ohio.

HON. LORENZO DANFORD, attorney-at-law, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, October 18, 1829. His father was a prom-

inent farmer, and held several offices of trust, the duties of which he discharged with intelligence and fidelity. Our subject attended the common schools and finished his education at Waynesburg, Pa. When twenty-three years of age he began to read law at St. Clairsville with Carlo C. Carroll, and was admitted to the bar in 1854. In 1856 he entered the political arena as a Whig, supported Fillmore for the presidency, and was upon the state electoral ticket. Afterwards he affiliated with the Republican party, and became a distinguished member of it. In 1857 he was elected prosecuting attorney for Belmont county, and was re-elected in 1859, vacating the office in 1861, prior to the expiration of his term, to join the army. On October 7, 1858, he was married to Annie H. Cook, of Jefferson county, Ohio, who died October 24, 1867. He enlisted as a private in the 17th O. V. I., for three month's service, and was mustered out in August following. He returned home and assisted in raising a company for the 15th Ohio, of which he was elected second lieutenant. In 1862 he was promoted to the first lieutenantcy, and then to the position of captain, which he resigned, August 1, 1864, on account of ill health. He was active and influential in his support of Lincoln in 1860 and 1864, and was one of the electoral delegation from Ohio which gave the vote of that state to Mr. Lincoln. On October 27, 1870, he married Mary M. Adams of St. Clairsville, Ohio. In October, 1872, he was elected on the Republican ticket to the Forty-third Congress, from the Sixteenth Ohio District, his opponent having been C. L. Poorman, who ran as a Liberal Republican. In 1874, he was re-elected, his opponent having been on this occasion, H. Boyle, Esq. In 1876 he was again re-elected over William A. Lawrence. At the expiration of this term, he declined a renomination, preferring to return to his profession rather than continue in public life. Mr. Danford was the successor of Hon. John A. Bingham, and has served the interests of his constituency and the people at large with distinguished ability. He has a wide reputation as a lawyer of great learning and skill, and as an orator his speeches in the House of Representatives, as well as his addresses to the bench, evince an ability for trenchant argument possessed by few men. He is deserving of the credit and esteem accorded him for his successful career, as it is the result of constantly exercised energy directed by noble purposes.

JUDGE DANIEL D. T. COWEN, lawyer and jurist, son of Benjamin S. Cowen, was born in Moorefield, Harrison county, Ohio, January 20, 1826. From a very early age until December, 1832, he attended school in Moorefield, and upon the removal of his parents to St. Clairsville, he became a student of its common schools, and of Brook's Institute, of that place, of which his father was one of the founders. In the fall of 1841, he completed a course in the classics at Cadiz, Ohio, which was followed by a study of medicine, under the tutorship of Dr. John Alexander, of St. Clairsville, and upon completion of a full course in medicine, he began the study of law under his father and Hon. Hugh J. Jewett. On January 20, 1847, he was admitted to practice at Columbus, and at once entered upon his professional career, at St. Clairsville. In 1851, he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Belmont county, was re-elected in 1853, and also in 1855. Upon the resignation of John W. Okey, one of the Judges of the Common Pleas bench of his district, Mr. Cowen was appointed by the Governor to fill the vacancy. From 1854 until 1862, he was a member of the Board of School Examiners of Belmont county, at which latter date he resigned to enter the army. In 1862 he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the 52nd Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served with that command, and for the greater part of the time, in charge of it, until February, 1863, when he resigned on account of the illness of his wife.

Judge Cowen was one of the originators of the First National Bank of St. Clairsville, organized in April, 1864, and ever since he has filled its Presidency.

He was, on March 28, 1848, married to Miss Hannah F. Martin, of Fayette county, Pennsylvania, who died May 3rd, 1864. On August 8th, 1865, he married her sister, Ann E. Martin. In 1867, he was elected President of the St. Clairsville Building Association, the first organization of the kind in the town, and filled that office until its successful close six years thereafter. This association was followed by the Richland Building Association, of which he has been its President from the date of its organization in January, 1874.

He was a delegate to the Ohio Constitutional Convention of 1873, and was one of its most active members, filling positions on important committees, framing articles for incorporation, and urging needed amendments to the organic law of the State.

Judge Cowen is one of the oldest practicing lawyers at the Belmont county bar, and has a large and influential clientage.

HON. ROBERT E. CHAMBERS, attorney-at-law, was born in Richland township, Belmont county, Ohio, of Irish parentage, his father having arrived in America in 1798, and his mother two years later. His father followed agricultural pursuits through life. Robert attended the district school during the winter months, laboring on the farm the balance of the year, until he attained his majority. He then worked at the carpenter trade for about a year, after which he taught school, and at the same time was a pupil in an academy which prepared him for college. He graduated from Franklin College, Harrison county, Ohio, in 1853, and subsequently resumed his vocation as a teacher, being employed as such in the district schools for three years and taught the high schools of St. Clairsville, Ohio, for two years; likewise having supervision of the public schools of that place. He commenced the study of law in 1853, with Judge William Kennon, of St. Clairsville, was admitted to the bar in 1860, and at once entered upon the practice of his profession. In 1862 he was elected a member of the lower house in the General Assembly and served for one year. On his return home he resumed his legal duties and so continued until 1871, when he was elected Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for five years. He filled the bench with honor, satisfaction and ability, and at the expiration of his term as such he again resumed the practice of law. Office on Main street, nearly opposite St. Clair Hotel.

W. S. KENNON, attorney-at-law. The subject is a son of Wm. Kennon, Sr., and was born in St. Clairsville, May 15, 1828. Was educated at his native town and Bethany College, in which latter place he remained three years. He then returned home, began reading law with his father, and was admitted to the bar. He practiced law until the war broke out, when, in the fall of 1861, he was made the Union candidate and elected to the legislature. He served in the sessions of 1861-62 and at the close of the latter session resigned to accept the appointment by Gov. Todd of Secretary of State. In the fall of 1862 he was defeated for that office, having been nominated by the Republicans. He was sent by Gov. Todd soon afterward to Washington to adjust Ohio's war claims against the government. In 1863, Secretary Stanton appointed him Paymaster of the United States Army, in which capacity he served four years, when he resigned, removed to Cincinnati and entered into the practice of law in partnership with Judge Okey and Milton Saylor. Here he remained until his father had a stroke of paralysis in 1871, when he was sent for. He came home and has been practicing law in St. Clairsville ever since. In the fall of the above year he was elected by the Republican party as Prosecuting Attorney, serving until 1878. He served six years as Master Commissioner. Office in Patterson's Block.

JAMES A. BARNES was born in Barnesville September 19, 1823. He was reared a farmer, and for a number of years followed that occupation. In 1849 he married Miss Matilda Cater, a daughter of William Cater, of Somerset township, where he had removed. In February, 1864, he enlisted in the army and became a member of Company C of the 60th O. V. I., and served fifteen months. Participated in the attack on the lines at Petersburg, and on the 30th of September, 1864, lost his right arm in the engagement at Poplar Grove Church, Va. Returned home May 15, 1865. In 1866 he was elected assessor of Somerset township, and also was made collector of that township for the county treasurer. In the year following he was re-elected assessor and also justice of the peace, serving one term. In 1868 his wife died, and in the winter of 1869 he removed from Boston, his home in Somerset, to Barnesville, where, in the spring of 1870, he was elected assessor. In the fall of 1871 he was elected to the office of county recorder, on the Republican ticket, by a majority of 25 votes. He took charge of the office January 1, 1872. He was re-elected in 1874 by 491 votes, and run again in 1877, but, being declared beaten by two votes, he contested the election and won it by three. He was married to his second wife, Lizza A. Bumgarner, daughter of H. R. Bumgarner, of St. Clairsville, in 1876. He has rendered full satisfaction as a public officer.

A. H. MITCHELL, attorney-at-law, is a son of David Mitchell, and was born May 31, 1849, near Lloydsville, Richland township, Belmont county. Received a common school education, and taught school from the time that he was 18 years of age until 22. In the meantime he devoted his leisure moments to

the study of law, and in September, 1871, he was admitted to the bar. He removed to St. Clairsville and commenced the practice of his profession in April, 1872. On the 23d of September, 1875, he married Miss M. A. Wilkinson, daughter of William Wilkinson, Esq., who served as commissioner of Belmont county for several years. In April, 1878, Mr. M. formed a partnership with his brother Wilson, in the law business, who was admitted to practice April, 1877. This firm has continued since that time. Office in Brown's building, (up stairs) opposite National Hotel. Residence, east end of St. Clairsville.

PETER TALLMAN, attorney-at-law. The subject of this sketch is a son of Peter Tallman, who migrated from Virginia to Belmont county in 1802, and was married to a widow lady, Mrs. Berry, *nee* Jenkins. She had a family of three children. They resided in Union township, where, on the 21st of August, 1814, our subject was born. He was educated in St. Clairsville and Kenyon College, studied law with General James Weir and was admitted to practice, September, 1835. On the 13th of February, 1839, he was married to Miss Elizabeth A. Booker. In April, 1840, he removed to Morristown and engaged in merchandizing, where he continued for five years and then returned to St. Clairsville, resuming his law practice, which he had been obliged to abandon for a time on account of ill health. Whilst in Morristown he received the appointment of postmaster under Gen. Harrison's administration, and was removed by Tyler. In 1844, he was elected to the legislature from this county, serving one term and refused to be a candidate for the second. In 1849, he was elected a member of the Board of Education, serving in that capacity for eleven consecutive years. On the 22d of April, 1861, he raised a company of volunteer militia. He was captain of and belonged to the 17th regiment. The company remained out about four months. After being discharged he returned home and raised a company for the three years' service for his son, James F. Tallman. This company went into the 98th Ohio. He spent a year or two in raising men for the service and assisted in recruiting eight regiments. During the Brough campaign in 1863, he took the field and made eighty-eight speeches against C. L. Vallandigham. In 1866 he took his son in with him as a partner under the firm name of P. Tallman & Son. He says he has tried more civil and criminal cases than any other lawyer in the county in the same number of years. He is now the oldest lawyer practicing at the Belmont county bar. Office on the northwest corner of Main and Marietta streets, St. Clairsville.

A. C. DARRAH, Clerk of the Courts, a son of William Darrah, was born in St. Clairsville, June 4, 1849. Received a liberal education in his native town and taught school several terms in Pease township. He studied law with Danford & Kennon and in 1870 he was admitted to practice. The same fall he took up another school in Pease township and taught for two years. In 1872 he married Martha M. Darrah *nee* Harris, by whom he became the parent of three children. In 1875 he was elected Justice of the Peace, serving nearly the full term. In 1878 he was elected Clerk of the County Courts and is now filling the position to the satisfaction of the people. Residence on Main street, St. Clairsville, Ohio.

ADDISON THOMPSON was born July 21, 1857, near St. Clairsville. Here he went to school until 1872, when he attended the Western University and Duff's College for a couple of years. In 1875 he was employed as assistant book-keeper in the *Dispatch* office, Pittsburgh, Pa., a situation he held about one year. In August, 1878, he was appointed deputy clerk of the courts of Belmont county, which position he still retains.

HENRY M. DAVIES, son of Hiram C. Davies, was born in Sewellsville, December 7, 1846. Educated at Franklin College. In 1864 he enlisted in company G, of the 174th regiment, O. V. I. He was engaged in several battles—one at Decatur, Ala., Overhaul's Creek, Tenn., and at Kingston, N. C.; being in service one year. Commenced the study of law in 1873 and was admitted at the April term of 1876, at Cambridge. Came to St. Clairsville in the following September, and began the practice of his profession. He was married to Miss Lizzie Henderson the same year. In 1878 he was elected Mayor of St. Clairsville. Law office a few doors east of Welday's Bank, Main street.

HENRY C. WELDAY, banker, was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1823. He is the second son of Henry and Nancy Welday, *nee* Smith. They migrated from Pennsylvania in 1802, and settled in the above named county, in Cross Creek town-

ship. His father was a prominent farmer, and was elected one of the directors of the Steubenville Bank, serving as such several years. In 1875 he died. His wife is still living, at this writing, in her 85th year, with one of her grand-children. Henry C. was reared on a farm, and attended the common schools of his district; afterward taught school, and then took a commercial course in the Iron City College. In 1848, he married Elizabeth Scott, daughter of Rev. Andrew Scott, of Jefferson county, and a sister of Thomas Scott, a missionary in India. For several years after his marriage he farmed his father's place. In 1859 he removed to St. Clairsville, and purchased the Shannon property, which he owned until 1867, when he sold, and erected his present residence. He engaged in the dry goods business, and in 1864 was instrumental in organizing the First National Bank of St. Clairsville, having sole charge of it four years. A teller was then appointed, and with the assistance of the same he has been doing the business ever since. He and his wife have been members of the M. E. Church for thirty-one years.

COL. J. R. MITCHELL was born in York county, Pa. His parents were of Scotch-Irish extraction. He received an academic education, and in 1846 migrated to Belmont county, and engaged in school teaching for two years. In 1849 he removed to Morristown, and started in the mercantile business. Here he was appointed Postmaster under President Pierce's administration in 1853, and served several years, when he resigned and moved to St. Clairsville, in 1856, and became Deputy Clerk of the Court during S. W. Gaston's entire term. In the spring of 1860 he removed to Bridgeport and embarked in the drug business. In July, 1862, he recruited a company of men for the 98th Ohio, and was made captain. From the rank of captain, he, through meritorious conduct and bravery, was promoted to Major, and then to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. He was engaged in the battle at Perrysville, Ky.; was in several skirmishes about Franklin, Tennessee, and was with his regiment in Sherman's campaign to Atlanta. From this point, on account of sickness, he was obliged to withdraw from the service.

In the fall of 1865, he was elected Clerk of the Court on the Republican ticket, re-elected in 1872, and again in 1874, serving until February, 1878. On the 21st of September, 1870, he was married to Miss Celia A. Grove. He is at present Assistant Cashier of the First National Bank of St. Clairsville.

JOHN H. HEATON was born in Uniontown, Fayette county, Pa., May 14, 1818. He learned the trade of a printer in the office of *The Genius of Liberty*, in that place. In 1837 he came to St. Clairsville, where he was connected with the *Gazette and Citizen* for twenty-eight years, being its editor for eighteen. He was Deputy Clerk of the Court for several years, and held the position as Clerk of the Court by appointment, upon the death of Colonel Miller. In 1851 he was elected to that office, serving the usual term with credit. In 1863 he was a candidate on the Democratic State ticket for member of the Board of Public Works. In 1870 he was on the ticket for Comptroller of the State Treasury, and was for six years one of the Directors of the Central Ohio railroad. He was also for a number of years a member of the Democratic State Central Committee.

On the 19th of June, 1843, he was married to Miss Rebecca Askew, who was born in St. Clairsville, Ohio, in 1821. She was the second daughter of Parker Askew.

Our subject occupied a high position in the Masonic order, and was a consistent member of the Presbyterian church. He died August 23, 1873. His wife still survives him.

CHARLES N. GAUMER, editor and proprietor of the St. Clairsville *Gazette*, was born November 19, 1849, in the town of Adamsville, Muskingum county, Ohio, 12 miles northeast of Zanesville. He was the second son of Jonathan Gaumer, who at that time pursued the vocation of a carpenter. A few years later the family moved to a farm near the village, where the subject of this sketch was brought up, working on the farm in the summer and attending the district school during the winter. His facilities for obtaining an education were limited to a few months each year in the common school. He never had any of the advantages of high school or college, but, being apt to learn and fond of reading, he acquired knowledge sufficient to qualify himself for teaching, which profession he engaged in at the age of 18 years. After teaching school for five years (during which time he frequently contributed articles to the Zanesville newspapers), he became local editor of the Zanesville *Signal* in the spring of 1873. In this position Mr. G. gave such evident satisfaction to his employer and readers, and liking the business, he concluded to embark permanently and on his own responsi-

bility in journalism. In October, 1873, he bought the *St. Clairsville Gazette*, and has been editor and publisher of that paper from November 1, 1873, to the present time. Under his management the *Gazette* has been very successful and prospered to an unusual degree. On October 22, 1874, he married Miss Sue Slater, daughter of H. V. Slater, Esq., of Muskingum county, Ohio. Mr. G. takes a commendable pride in being a self-made man, and owes his success in life largely to his energy and determination to succeed in whatever he undertakes.

ROBERT M. EATON, prosecuting attorney, a son of William and Elizabeth Eaton, *nee* Atwell, was born in Morristown, Belmont county, Ohio, April 23, 1849. He attended the common schools of his native village until 1864, when he went to the Cleveland Institute. In the summer of 1867 he graduated in a classical course. From November, 1867, to May, 1868, he was employed as assistant book-keeper for the firm of Blish, Garlick & Co., of that city. In the spring of 1868 he returned home, and in 1869 he turned his attention to the study of law with St. Clair Kelly, of St. Clairsville, under whose supervision he remained two years, and was admitted to the bar in September, 1871. He began the practice of his profession immediately, and in 1877 he was elected by the Democrats as prosecuting attorney of the county. His term of office expires on the first Monday in January, 1880. Office in Collins' block, opposite St. Clair Hotel, Main street.

JOHN RIGGS, brickmaker, was born near St. Clairsville, May 14, 1846. In 1866 he engaged in the brick manufacturing business, which he has followed ever since. In December, 1868, he married Margaret Berry.

COL. JAMES F. CHARLESWORTH, eldest son of Richard and Jane Charlesworth, *nee* Porter, was born in St. Clairsville, November 25, 1826. His father was an early merchant in the town. He migrated from Baltimore along in 1820-2. James F. attended common schools and was then sent to Granville College, Ohio, where he graduated in 1841. After this he assisted his father in merchandizing until the outbreaking of the Mexican war, when he and his brother Richard F. left La Salle, Illinois, where his father had in the meantime removed, and enlisted in the regular army, became members of company H., 1st regiment mounted rifles, and served under General Scott. Received a slight wound at Contreras during the successful siege of Mexico. His colonel was mayor of the city after the entrance of the United States troops, and the regiment was detailed on police duty for nine months. Shortly after peace had been declared this regiment was dismissed, upon petition, by the President. He and his brother Richard returned to La Salle, where about four years later Richard died. James F., having a desire for the law, remained at home but a short time, and then returned to St. Clairsville, and began the study of law with General Weir. In December, 1851, he was admitted to practice. In the fall of 1854 he was elected auditor of Belmont county, serving two years. On the 4th of July, 1855, he married Laura A. Tallman, daughter of William Tallman, deceased. In 1857, he purchased the *St. Clairsville Independent Republican*, which he edited until the secession of the southern states, when he discontinued its publication, raised a company, and went to the war. His was the first three years company in the state entered upon the adjutant general's books. He received his commission as captain, July 12, 1861. On the 16th day of May, 1862, he was promoted to major, and July 30, 1862, to lieutenant colonel. In the fall of 1861, he received a slight wound in the engagement at Allegheny Summit, Highland county, Virginia. On the 8th of June, 1862, during the battle of Cross Keys, he received an abdominal wound, the ball entering about two inches to the right of the umbilical cord, perforating the right ascending colon, breaking off one of the false ribs from the spine and coming out about the same distance from the right of the spinal column, causing a partial paralysis of the colon. Was honorably discharged, upon his own resignation, May, 18, 1863, approved by N. C. McLean, as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS 1ST DIV. 11TH CORPS,
"BROOK'S STATION, VA., May 13, 1863."

"Approved and respectfully forwarded. Whilst regretting the resignation of Lieutenant Colonel Charlesworth, I approve, as I personally know him to be disabled by an honorable wound.

"N. C. McLEAN, Brig. Gen. Com."

Upon his return home he assumed the duties of clerk of the courts, to which office he had been elected while in the army. In 1864, he was elected colonel of the 1st regiment of the Bel-

mont county militia. After serving his term as clerk he was appointed master commissioner of the Court of Common Pleas of the county, serving nine years.

E. F. FEELEY, son of Conrad Feeley, was born in Pease township, Belmont county, Ohio, January 8, 1850. Educated in common schools. Learned the trade of a carpenter, which vocation he pursued about eight years. On the 2d of September, 1877, he was appointed deputy treasurer of Belmont county, which position he still holds.

DR. HENRY WEST was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, April 8, 1810. He studied medicine at Mt. Pleasant under Dr. William Hamilton, and in 1831 removed to Bridgeport and began the practice of his profession. In 1835 he attended the Medical College at Cincinnati, where he graduated. The same year he married Agnes A. Kirkwood, daughter of Joseph Kirkwood. He represented Belmont county in the Legislature during the years 1838-9. In 1841 he removed to St. Clairsville, where he commenced practicing and has continued ever since. His wife died in 1854, and in 1855 he married his second wife, Agnes Parker, of St. Clairsville. In 1858 he started in the drug and hardware business under the firm name of J. H. West & Co. In 1857 he associated his son John in the business, changing the firm name to H. West & Co. He lost his second wife in 1864. He represented Belmont and Harrison counties in the state senate in 1866-7. For his third wife he married Mary J. Douglas in 1867. Mr. West was appointed in 1862 as surgeon of the 98th Ohio, and was in the field about fifteen months. The principal battles during that time he witnessed was Perrysburg and Chicamauga. He is at present examining surgeon for pensions. Residence, east end of town; store, on Main street, opposite the bank.

THOMAS E. CLARK, proprietor of National House, St. Clairsville. This house has a large run of custom, and is conducted on the most pleasing plan for a traveling public. Here is found a well-spread table, clean and comfortable rooms, with prices correspondingly low; a genial and accommodating landlord and lady. Every attention given guests. There is also found a good stable in connection, with careful hostlers, so that both man and beast are well provided for.

GEN. GEORGE W. HOGE was born February 22, 1832, in Goshen township, Belmont county. His father, a native of Loudon county, Va., became a resident of Belmont county in territorial times; taught school about two years, was several years a county school examiner, and was admitted to the bar December 3, 1855, from the office of Benjamin S. and D. D. T. Cowen. Married Mary T., daughter of Benjamin S. Cowen, December 10, 1857. Practiced law till January, 1862, and then became chief clerk of the secretary of state. He was prosecuting attorney in 1861; enlisted in Company B, 126th Ohio Infantry, July 8, 1862; was appointed first lieutenant, and promoted to captain June 25, 1863; served a while as judge advocate; fought in the 6th army corps in the battles of the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, Coal Harbor, Petersburg, Monocacy, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek and other minor engagements, in several of which battles he commanded the regiment. In November, 1864, he became Colonel of the 183d Ohio Infantry, and led it in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. Appointed brigadier general by brevet March 13, 1865, and commanded a brigade in North Carolina. He was five times touched with the enemy's bullets. In 1867 he was appointed a register in bankruptcy. Resided and did a banking business in Bellaire from 1867 to 1877, and was for a time president of the Belmont Glass Works and of the Bellaire Street Railroad Company. Returned to the practice of law at St. Clairsville, in September, 1878.

THOMAS W. EMERSON, son of William Emerson, of Goshen township, by his first wife, Jane Danford, was born in Wayne township, Belmont county, in 1851. When he was about two years old his parents removed to Goshen township, where, the same year, his mother died. His early life was spent on a farm. After teaching two terms in the county schools, he went to the National Normal School, Lebanon, Ohio, where he graduated in the Business Course in 1872 and in the Scientific Course in 1873. Spent the following year till September, 1874, in Lebanon as clerk in Kinsey's book store, at the expiration of which time he went to Medina, Ohio, and took the Classical Course at the Medina Normal School. In September, 1875, he went to Sedalia, Mo., where he spent one year as principal of the Broadway schools. The new constitution of Missouri, adopted

in 1876, having crippled the public schools of the State, he aided in organizing the Central Normal and Collegiate Institute, of Sedalia, and was assigned the charge of the Scientific Department; but a change having been occasioned, about the middle of the year, by the resignation of the Professor of Languages, the most of his work for the rest of the year was in that Department.

In July, 1877, he resigned, and returned to Ohio, and commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. L. Danford, of St. Clairsville; was admitted to practice, April 8th, 1879; has opened an office in St. Clairsville, in Brown's Block, opposite the National Hotel.

NEWELL K. KENNON, attorney-at-law, was born April 8th, 1855, in the town of St. Clairsville, and is the son of the late Judge William Kennon, Jr., and Elizabeth (Kirkwood) Kennon. His father was a lawyer of eminence, was elected a member of the Thirtieth Congress, and in 1865 Common Pleas Judge for the district of Belmont and Monroe. His mother is a granddaughter of Robert Kirkwood, and a daughter of Joseph Kirkwood. He attended the schools of his native town, and in 1874-5-6, was a student of the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio. After finishing his studies there, he commenced the study of law in 1877 with Judge R. E. Chambers, of St. Clairsville, and was admitted to practice his profession April 8th, 1879.

SAMUEL HILLES, Sheriff of Belmont county, a son of Nathan and Sarah Hilles, *nee* Cole, was born June 10, 1836, in Chester county, Pa. His parents migrated to Belmont county in 1844, and located in Loydsville. He received a common school education in this village. In the spring of 1858, he began the study of dentistry with Dr. Y. H. Jones, of Loydsville, remaining under his supervision two years. In 1861, he enlisted as a private in company "E," 15th O. V. I. Immediately after being sworn into service he was made sergeant, and in 1862, he was promoted to second lieutenant, which rank he held but a few weeks and being regarded as meritorious, was again elevated to the position of first lieutenant. His army life was an active one—full of danger and suffering. He was engaged in the battles at Shiloh, siege of Corinth, Stone River, Liberty Gap and Chickamauga. At the battle of Stone River, he received two severe wounds by the explosion of a shell—one piece striking him on the right leg above the knee and another piece in the back between the shoulders, and in the engagement at Chickamauga, he received a slight wound. He was discharged December 15, 1863, on account of disabilities by the Medical Board of Cincinnati. On September 20, 1864, he was united in marriage to Lizzie N. Lee, of Belmont county. At Loydsville he embarked in the mercantile trade and merchandised until October, 1867, after which time he went into partnership with Dr. H. W. Baker, of Barnesville, in dental surgery. In 1870, he removed to Red Oak, Iowa, and followed dentistry there in connection with agriculture. Came back to Barnesville in November 1874, and in January 1875, he took charge of the gas works as superintendent. In 1878 he became a candidate for sheriff on the Republican ticket, and in the fall of that year he was elected, which position he now fills to the people's satisfaction.

HAMILTON EATON, Treasurer of Belmont county, was born in Morristown in 1840, and educated in the common schools. In the years 1858-9 he clerked in the drug store of McKelvey & Fisher, of that place. In the fall of 1859 he removed to Barnesville, entering as clerk, and afterward became proprietor of a drug store. He remained in that place nineteen years. He was appointed captain of one of the four "Departmental Monongahela Corps," of Belmont county, being mustered in August, 1863. He was out on one raid to Erie, Pa. On November 1st, 1864, they were mustered out. His company had eighty-eight men, rank and file. Headquarters were at Pittsburgh. He returned home, and in that year was united in marriage to Miss A. H. Ball. Mr. E. continued in the drug business in Barnesville until 1877, when he was elected to the office of County Treasurer on the Democratic ticket, and re-elected in 1879.

DR. JOHN ALEXANDER.—Was born near Belfast, Ireland, and is of Scotch-Irish parentage. At the age of sixteen he migrated to the United States, landing at Baltimore. After traveling rather extensively, he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Carroll, of St. Clairsville, under whose supervision and tuition, with that of the Medical College of Ohio, he obtained his

medical education. Whilst reading medicine he was obliged, owing to his limited means, to teach school occasionally as an auxiliary in his studies. In 1832, he commenced practicing in Flushing, and in the autumn of 1839, he removed to St. Clairsville, where he has remained engaged in his profession ever since. In 1842, he married Miss Lucy Huey, daughter of Gen. Huey, of Washington county, Pa., who started for the field of action during the war of '12 as Major, but peace was declared before reaching his destination. As a practitioner the Dr. has been very successful. He always was much devoted to his profession, and never stopped for obstacles even at the risk of life, whilst in the discharge of his professional visitations, often swimming creeks in going to and returning from his patients. He fractured his legs seven times and either arm once by accidents occasioned by his horse falling with and on him. But, notwithstanding these casualties and many exposures he has enjoyed remarkably good health. For the last three years he was partially disabled owing to heart trouble, from which of late, he has greatly improved, so that he is able again to attend to his business as well as ever. He has a large practice, and is kept busy most all the time. Office and residence west Main street, St. Clairsville.

OLIVER J. SWANEY was born in Monroe county, Ohio, November 14, 1819. His grandfather was a native of Fayette county, Pa., and towards the close of the revolution he sold his farm, receiving therefor \$10,000 in continental money, which in a short time became worthless. Not long after he died, and his family being in destitute circumstances, became separated. His son William, father of our subject, passed through the hardships of life, married Miss Eleanor Savage, of Lancaster county, Pa., and afterwards came to Ohio, first settling at Mt. Pleasant. From thence he went to Monroe county, and in 1821 removed to Morristown, Belmont county, where he followed his trade, blacksmithing, and aided materially at that day to build up the town. He died there in 1853 in the seventieth year of his age, and his wife lived to the advanced age of eighty-nine years.

Our subject was educated at Franklin College, Athens, Ohio. He studied law with William Kennon, Jr., and was admitted to the bar in 1846. He was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Pennington. He has lived in St. Clairsville ever since his admission to the practice of his profession. Office on central Main street.

W. N. COFFLAND, Auditor of Belmont county. Mr. C. is a son of George W. Coffland and was born in Goshen township, March 22, 1848. He was reared on a farm and received a common school education. At the age of eighteen he embarked in the mercantile business, in which he continued about six years. On the 10th of November, 1873, he became deputy auditor for W. E. Stamp. In the fall of 1877, he was elected to the office of county auditor on the Democratic ticket by a large majority, and the people pronounce him an able, efficient and popular officer. On the 5th of May, 1879, he was married to Annie M. Lochary, of St. Clairsville. His present term of office expires in 1880. Residence, Main street.

DAVID DARRAH. The subject was born on Little McMahon's creek, December 11, 1840. His parents moved to St. Clairsville when he was but five years of age. Here he received a common school education. In 1860 he started a butcher shop in the town. He first opened out in the old market house, where he continued for three years, then removed to his present location on Main street, nearly opposite Welday's bank. In 1865, he was united in marriage to Miss Emma Reynolds, of Stenbenville, by whom he became the parent of one child. He keeps fresh meat the whole year round, having facilities for keeping the same in good order. Mr. D. owns a farm of forty acres adjoining town, and carries on farming in connection with butchering.

H. C. MORRISON, dentist. Mr. Morrison was born August 31, 1837, in Morristown, Belmont county. He is a son of Robert Morrison, Esq. Studied dentistry with his father, with whom he practiced in partnership about ten years. In 1869 he made a tour west and located for practice in a town in Illinois, where he remained about three years, engaged in the dental business. Was married to Miss Mary J. Taggart, daughter of John Taggart, near St. Clairsville. In 1874 he returned from the west and located in St. Clairsville. Office on Main street, opposite bank.

THOMAS COCHRAN, Probate Judge.—Thomas Cochran was born in Pease township, Belmont county, Ohio, May 25, 1847. He is a son of James and Nancy Cochran, *nee* Cord, and is the fourth son of a family of thirteen children. In 1852 his parents removed to Mead township. He attended Mt. Union College in the winters of 1866-7; taught a winter school at Deep Run in 1868, and in 1869 at Sardis, Monroe county. In the spring of 1870 he began reading law with J. B. Smith, of Bellaire; attended law school at Ann Arbor in 1871, and was admitted to the bar in Columbus in the spring of same year. Immediately after his admission he removed to Bellaire and began the practice of his chosen profession. On January 6, 1873, he was made Deputy Sheriff under his brother, W. C. Cochran, which position he held two years. On October 30, 1873, he was married to Miss Ala Frint, daughter of John L. Frint, of St. Clairsville. In February, 1875, he removed to Martin's Ferry, where he resumed the practice of law. In the fall of 1878 he was elected Probate Judge on the Democratic ticket, and satisfactorily fills the position.

WM. LEE, JR., was born in Wheeling township, January 18, 1814. His father, Robert Lee, was born in Ireland in 1776, and at the age of sixteen migrated to the United States, locating in Washington county, Pa., where, in December, 1800, he married Miss Mary Vanece who was a daughter of Joseph Vance, an uncle of the Joseph Vance who was Governor of Ohio from December, 1836, to December, 1838. They removed to Wheeling township in 1810, where William was born, reared and educated. He worked with his father on the farm until twenty-five years of age. On the 8th of January, 1839, he married Miss Mary Dickerson of Harrison county. In the spring of 1839, he moved on a farm joining his father's which he purchased from him. Here he resided, following agriculture for twenty-nine years, then rented his place and bought property in St. Clairsville and removed into it. He owns four hundred and nine acres in Wheeling township. His residence is on west end of Main street.

W. D. BUMGARNER was born in Belmont county, Ohio, Aug. 6, 1851. His father, Harvey B. Bumgarner, was born in Pennsylvania, March 26, 1818. He married Miss Massie Teets in 1841, and the same fall removed from Harrison county to Uniontown, Belmont county. In 1855 they removed to St. Clairsville. Here our subject received his schooling. At the age of twenty-one, he went to Wheeling, W. Va., to learn the carpenter's trade with Crawford and Morris, serving an apprenticeship of three years. In 1876 he returned to St. Clairsville and started in business for himself. Shop, north side east Main street.

ROBERT THOMPSON was born in St. Clairsville, Ohio, April 6, 1804. Mr. Thompson is but little indebted to schools for education. His father was one of the early merchants of St. Clairsville, and Robert's boyhood days were spent in his father's store. At the age of eighteen years, he began to clerk in his brother John's store, at St. Clairsville, where he continued till 1822, when his brother went to Wheeling, Robert still acting as his clerk. In 1826 he became his brother's partner and opened a store at Elizabethtown, Marshall county, West Virginia. They continued at this place some five years, and then sold their store. He then came to his father's, where he remained, till April 1844, when he became united in marriage to Miss Louisa Alexander, daughter of Judge James Alexander, Jr., of Belmont county. After his marriage he located on a farm, where he resided until some four years since, when he came to the place he now occupies in St. Clairsville. Mr. Thompson still owns his old farm, of two hundred and thirty-three acres and an other of seventy-five acres both of which are in Richland township.

NOBLE CARTER was born in Kirkwood township, Belmont county, Ohio, November 6, 1834. He obtained a common school education, and worked on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age, after which he attended school at Fairview, Guernsey county. Followed teaching in district schools for several years. March 4, 1863, he enlisted as a private in the 15th O. V. I. and served till the close of the war. Was a contractor of stone work for bridges, &c., at which he continued for eight years. Was elected county surveyor in 1872 and still holds the position.

CHARLES COLLINS was born in St. Clairsville, June 4, 1813. Received a common school education. His father was a carpen-

ter and migrated from near Hagerstown, Maryland, about the year 1807. As soon as his son was large enough to handle the tools, he worked with his father and learned the trade, which he has followed ever since. April, 1854, he married Miss Rachel Merritt. They are the parents of three children, viz: Charles, Robert and Josephine. Robert is at Lafayette College and Charles is in the West. Mr. C. has always been a resident of St. Clairsville.

BENJAMIN DICKEY was born in Chester county, Pa., December 28, 1818. Our subject's grandfather's name was John. He migrated to America from Ireland in 1764-5. He had four children, Robert, John, James and Margaret. Robert was born in 1775, in Chester, county, Pa. In 1800 he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Collorn. They were the parents of twelve children, viz: Jane, John, Jesse, Margaret, Jane, James, Elizabeth, Kezediah, William, Benjamin, Sarah and Rachel Dickey. Ten of this family grew to man and womanhood. Nine of them were school teachers. James is a Presbyterian minister. John an M. E. minister. Jesse served as paymaster all through the rebellion; has twice been a member of Congress from Pennsylvania. His youngest sister is a graduate of the Philadelphia Female Medical College, and has a large practice in Philadelphia. His father lived to be eighty-four years of age and his brother ninety-seven years. Our subject took an Academical course, and attended lectures at the Pennsylvania Medical University, where his health failed him, and he was obliged to give up the study of medicine, since which time he has followed farming. He came to Jefferson county, Ohio, in February, 1846, and located in Mt. Pleasant township, where he remained for seventeen years, and then removed to Wheeling township, Belmont county, and located on the old Ramage farm, which he still owns. In the Spring of 1877 he removed to St. Clairsville. On August 25, 1849, was married to Miss Leanna Waterman.

JOHN HAGUE, son of Reuben and Anna V. Hague, was born in Springfield, September 19, 1853. When very small his parents removed to St. Clairsville, Ohio, where our subject was educated. When nineteen years of age he began tailoring with his father, and has been engaged at the business ever since. September 19, 1874, he was united in marriage to Miss Mattie Hilligas, of Cadiz, Ohio.

DAVID M. DAVIES was born in St. Clairsville, May 2, 1820. His father was a native of York county, Pa. Was a soldier in the revolutionary war, was wounded at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, and was also at St. Clair's defeat in November 4, 1791. In 1809, he began his journey to St. Louis and when he arrived at St. Clairsville his wife was taken sick, and being obliged to stop, he made it his future home. He was reared a Quaker. Died in March 13, 1855, at the advanced age of ninety-five years.

Our subject received a common school education and was a tailor by trade. On August 16, 1851, he was married to Miss Jennette Thompson, of St. Clairsville. In 1850, he was elected justice of the peace, served for nine years and was again elected to the office in 1879. Has also held other township offices of minor importance. Has always been a resident of St. Clairsville except from 1875 to 1878, which time he was temporarily located in Wheeling.

GEORGE JEPSON was born in Richland township, August 28, 1839. His parents are natives of Lancashire, England. His father was a weaver by trade, which he followed until 1826, when he migrated to America, and in 1835 he came to Belmont county and located on the Humphrey property. He followed farming till 1843, when he met with an accident whilst assisting at the raising of a barn, by the falling timbers, breaking his arm in three places, five ribs and completely crushing his right leg, and then removed to St. Clairsville.

Our subject was brought to St. Clairsville when but four years of age, and it is here he received his education. His father started a grocery, and as soon as George was old enough he was placed in the store and he has followed that business ever since, save the three years he was in the Union army. On August 12, 1862, he enlisted in company B, 98th Reg. O. V. I., served till June 1, 1865. Was never off duty and never in a hospital. On December 28, 1871, he was married to Miss Rebecca E. Grove, a daughter of John A. Grove. He moved to his present location in 1854, but in 1866 their store was destroyed by fire. A building was immediately erected which

contains one of the largest stocks of groceries in town. Has a full assortment of queensware, fancy groceries, &c.

W. S. FAWCETT, Esq., a son of Joel Fawcett, was born in Richland township, Belmont county, Ohio, May 19, 1847. Received his education in the common schools and at St. Clairsville. His early days were spent on the farm, and at the age of fifteen years he went to Wheeling and was then apprenticed to learn the silver-smith's trade, where he served five years, and from September, 1868, to March, 1877, worked for George Brown, of St. Clairsville. He then embarked in business for himself. His establishment is on Main street. On July 3, 1877, was united in marriage to Miss Annie C. Neiswanger, daughter of Isaac Neiswanger.

LEWIS P. HOFFNER was born in Prussia, February 12, 1830. He was educated in the public schools, and at the age of fourteen years began to learn the tailor trade with his father. He remained with him four years, after which he led a migratory life till he was twenty-four years of age. He then came to America, landing in Baltimore, May 20, 1854. In September, 1854, he came to St. Clairsville, and worked three years for Henry Meyer. In the fall of 1857 he was married to Miss Clara Howe, of Zanesville, Ohio. After his marriage he started in business for himself in St. Clairsville. His store is situated on south Main street, and residence in the eastern part of town.

THOMAS J. MERRITT was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, January 1, 1830. When about two years of age, his mother removed to St. Clairsville, his father having died a short time previous. When Thomas was six years of age, his mother gave up housekeeping, and he went to live with John H. Heaton, editor of the *St. Clairsville Gazette*, in which office he learned his trade, which he has been engaged at ever since. October 1, 1850, he was married to Miss Mary E. Franks, a native of Virginia. He has been employed in one office the longest of any man in Belmont county. He has never been sick twenty-four hours in his life, and never lost twenty days work in the office.

JESSE PRATT was born in St. Clairsville, February 24, 1845. His parents came to Martin's Ferry when he was but one year old. When a little past two years of age his mother died, and he was sent to live with his uncle, Thomas Pyle, of Colerain township. Remaining there until at the age of eleven years, he returned to his father who resided in Pease township. At the age of seventeen years he entered the Union army, enlisting in company B., 98th Reg. O. V. I., where he served for eighteen months and then was placed in company G. 170th regiment, remaining till March, 1865. In 1860 he began the painting business, and in 1865 went to Illinois. From the winter of 1865 to 1870 he was in Chicago, and from there he went to Dakota, remaining for a short time. On February 24, 1875, he married Miss Mary K. White, of Colerain township. He located in St. Clairsville, March, 1875, where he has since resided, following his trade.

JAS. WEIR.—This gentleman was born in Washington county, Pa., June 9, 1803. When seven years of age his parents emigrated to Belmont county, Ohio, and located about one mile from Barnesville. Mr. Weir is but little indebted to schools for his education, having attended school but six weeks in his life, and this was in an old log house in the woods.

After sustaining a series of reverses of fortune by becoming surety for others, his father became entirely disheartened and broken down, but his mother rose above it and did most for the support of the family. She was a daughter of the late distinguished Judge John Craig, of Pa. His father died in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and his wife survived him for thirty years, dying at the advanced age of eighty-eight years. When thirteen years old our subject was cast upon the world to make his fortune by his own exertions, having nothing but a linen shirt and pants and an old hat, the back part of which was cut out, and then sewed up to make it small enough, one buckskin suspender and a barlow knife. He worked wherever he could find employment. When seventeen years of age he became a partner with David Smith and Isaac Branson, who were renters of a grist and saw-mill and woolen factory. It was here he made his first start, and when twenty years of age he had earned and saved \$750.

About this time he began the study of law with the Hon. David Jennings of St. Clairsville. He and Judge William Kenyon, Sr., were admitted to the bar on the same day. Then he be-

came a partner with his preceptor, and continued as a lawyer at the Belmont county bar for forty years, when he became so afflicted with rheumatism that he could no longer write, and had to abandon his practice. In 1827, 1829 and 1836, he was chosen by the Whig party as a member of the Legislature, and never got less than four hundred Democratic votes in the county. On the 29th of March, 1838, he was married to Miss Jane Porter, who died March 22, 1839, no children. On June 21, 1843, he married Miss Elizabeth McLaughlin, grand daughter of Judge Bryson, by whom he had eight children. His wife and five children are dead. Has three children living, viz: James, George W. and Ada.

DR. GEORGE A. CLOSE was born in Richland township, Belmont county, Ohio, September 25, 1850. His grandfather, Henry Close, was born in York county, Pa., October, 1772; married Magdalene Neet, a native of Frederick county, Maryland, March 22, 1802. They migrated to Belmont county in the year 1805, and located one mile north of St. Clairsville. They were the parents of eight children, viz: Harriet, John, Mary A., George, Lucinda, Josiah, Eliza J. and Loretta Close. Until the death of George, which occurred October 27, 1878, they were all living. John died February 14, 1879, in his seventy-seventh year. He was born March 3, 1805, in Wheeling, W. Va., and married Sarah E. Barnes, June, 1847. Their children's names are as follows: Henry B., George A., Belle, Mary E., Emma H. Lorain T., John A., and Eliza J. Close. The latter named, is dead. Our subject obtained an academical education and then attended Starling Medical College of Columbus, where he graduated in 1875, after which he entered the Columbus Medical College, graduating in 1876, since which time he has been practicing medicine in Belmont county, Ohio. The old farm on which his grandfather first located is still in possession of the Close family.

GEORGE P. BUMGARNER, a native of Belmont county, Ohio, was born March 20, 1846. April 1, 1855, his parents removed to St. Clairsville. When fourteen years old he began the trade of shoemaking with his father and followed the same till September 27, 1864, when he enlisted as a private to serve in the Union army, 14th regiment, O. V. I., and continued in service till the close of the war. Upon his return he again pursued his trade in St. Clairsville until March, 1869, when he went to Keokuk, Iowa, where he remained till August and returned to Ohio. He again came to St. Clairsville, and was united in marriage to Mary E. Gleave, September 29, 1870. They are the parents of three sons. In 1876, he began a shop of his own, which he continued until June, 1878, when he went to Missouri. He stayed but a short time and again returned to St. Clairsville. His shop is on East Main street.

M. E. WILSON, son of John and Sarah Wilson, was born in St. Clairsville, Ohio, January 6, 1848. He was reared a farmer and gardener. Married Rebecca A. Little, of Wheeling, October 2, 1877. For two years he ran a hack from Warnock to St. Clairsville. In 1877, he began as a baker and confectioner and still continues the same. His father was born in Fayette county, Pa., and emigrated to Belmont county some fifty years ago.

JAMES McMILLAN was born in St. Clairsville, February 6, 1838. His father was a native of Scotland, and in 1818 migrated to America, locating in the vicinity of St. Clairsville. He was by trade a tailor, and followed the same for many years. Our subject, when about fifteen years of age, began the trade of a silversmith with George Brown, with whom he continued till twenty years of age; he then worked as a journeyman for two years. At the opening of the rebellion he enlisted as a private in Company K, 15th Regiment O. V. I., and served during the war. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Stone river and lodged at Libby prison for four months. He was in the naval service, as steward, for two and a half years. After his return from the war he bought the property he now owns on Main street, and has been pursuing his trade ever since.

BENJAMIN R. JOHNSTON was born in Mead township, Belmont county, Ohio, October 15, 1833. His father is a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother was born in Richland township, and is a daughter of Samuel Connell, who was a major in the war of the Revolution. Their marriage occurred in 1824, and he resided in Mead township until some eight years since. Benjamin was reared on the farm until fourteen years of age, when he came to St. Clairsville to attend school, and made his home with

Judge Ruggles, with whom he remained till the Judge's death. He married Margaret J. Buffington in November, 1854, who departed this life April 12, 1875. Mr. Johnston served as a private in the war of the rebellion. He enlisted in Company A, 25th O. V. I., and served three years. In the battle of Chancellorsville he received a slight wound, was taken prisoner, and lodged for a short time at Libby prison. Since the fall of 1869 he has been engaged in the furniture and undertaking business. Office, on Main street.

FREDERICK TROLL was born in Prussia, July 13, 1822. At fourteen years of age he was apprenticed to a cabinet-maker, served three years, and became thoroughly skilled in his trade. After working at his trade in the cities of Hamburg, Berlin and Vienna he started to America, where he arrived in safety after a voyage of nine weeks and four days. He pursued his trade in Philadelphia until the fall of 1844, and from thence came to Wheeling, where he remained during the winter, and in the summer of 1845 came to St. Clairsville, and began as a clerk in his brother's store. In 1852 he became a partner, and from that date remained in the store the principal portion of his time. The firm was known by the name of C. and F. Troll till 1867, when they dissolved partnership, and April 1, 1867, Mr. Troll began a store in I. H. Patterson's storeroom. He continued at this place till September, 1875. In 1872 the firm became F. Troll & Son. During the spring and summer of 1875 he erected the brick building on Main street which is occupied as his store-room. His stock consists of dry goods and notions. He was married to Miss Mary Troll on May 10, 1852. His oldest son, Albert, was married to Miss Laura Sharp March 27, 1877.

SIMON JONES was born in Belmont county, Ohio, December 24, 1836, in the town of Farmington. His father was a shoemaker by trade. Our subject learned his trade with Allen Job. After he had learned his trade he went to Mt. Pleasant, and worked for Eldridge, a carriage maker. In 1853 he came to St. Clairsville, and began work for Shepherd Davis, for whom he continued to labor until the beginning of the rebellion, when he enlisted at the first call for troops, known as the three months' men. At the expiration of the three months, he again enlisted, and served under Sherman, in the 43d O. V. I., till the close of the war. In 1873 he purchased three lots on Butler street, and in the fall of 1874 erected a shop, where he now makes wagons, buggies, carriages, &c., and does repairing of all kinds. Married Jane Courtney, September, 1866, by whom he has seven children, three boys and four girls.

ROBERT COURTNEY was born in Ireland, December 24, 1853. His parents emigrated to America in January, 1859. He served an apprenticeship of three years at blacksmithing with Mr. Martin, with whom he is now a partner. They have quite an extensive trade, and are good workmen. Their shop is on Marietta street.

W. S. SEIDWITZ was born in Germany, April 8, 1824. He is a saddler. He first served an apprenticeship of three years, and then worked as a journeyman till the opening of King William's war, in which he served two years and eight months. In 1849 he came to America; after his arrival he worked in Wheeling for a short time, and then came to St. Clairsville. He married Mary Singer May 9, 1853, by whom he is the parent of two sons and two daughters. After his marriage, he and Wilson Askew became partners, and remained as such until the rebellion, when Mr. Seidwitz purchased his partner's interest. Mr. Seidwitz does quite an extensive business.

JEREMIAH STONEBRAKER was born in Belmont county, Ohio, July 29, 1842. His mother died when he was but thirteen years old, and at the age of seventeen he united himself with the Christian church at Ben Fork, being still a member. In his youth he met with an accident by falling down a flight of stairs, dislocating his hip joint, and making him a cripple for life. At the age of 22 years, he began keeping a grocery in Hartford, Guernsey county, Ohio, where he remained for two years, and then was an apprentice under Frank Edgar, of Kokomo, Indiana, to learn the trade of a barber. On December 4, 1868, he was married to Miss Nancy Brown, who lived but ten months.

January, 1871, he came to St. Clairsville to engage in his business, where he has ever since remained. Shop under National Hotel, south of Court House. On December 14, 1871, he was married to Miss Ella Berry, of Richland township. In 1879 he invented a window-shade and had it patented. It is so arranged

that it can be lowered from the top or raised from the bottom for the transmission of light, and promises to be quite a desirable article.

AMOS MCBRIDE, son of Jonathan McBride, was born near St. Clairsville, March 10, 1855. His father was of Irish descent, and born in Baltimore, July 14, 1809. He attended common schools until 1873, when he began the trade of a blacksmith, with his brother, Robert H. McBride, with whom he worked about ten months, and finished with John Carlisle, in St. Clairsville. In 1876, he started a shop in the west end of town, where he carried on a short time, and purchased the present shop, situated in the east end of town. In 1877 he took in his brother, B. S. C. McBride, as a partner, which partnership has since continued under the firm name of McBride Brothers. Work of every description belonging to the trade is done in a neat and workmanlike manner by them.

ST. CLAIRSVILLE MARBLE AND GRANITE WORKS, EVANS & Curran, dealers in Italian and American marble, monuments, head stones, mantles, &c., Scotch and American granite monuments and head stones. "All work done in best style, and nothing but the best material used. Prices to suit the times. Satisfaction guaranteed. Estimates furnished on application. Cemetery lots enclosed in best style." This firm started in business in the fall of 1878. Mr. Evans, the senior partner, was born in Loydsville in 1852. In 1871 he removed to Barnesville and learned marble cutting with Brister & Cunard. In 1876 he purchased his preceptor's interest and carried on the business for nearly three years. About five months prior to removal he formed a partnership with M. J. Curran. Mr. Curran was born in Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, in 1848. Migrated to New York city in 1859. Here he learned marble cutting with one of the largest and finest establishments in the city. In 1878 he came to Barnesville and formed the above firm. These gentlemen are good workmen and they understand their business thoroughly. Shop on Depot street, St. Clairsville.

CYRUS H. KIRK, merchant, was born in Union township, September 18, 1846. He is a son of William B. and Ann Kirk, *nee* Jenkins. He received a common school education at Morris-town, where his father moved and embarked in the mercantile trade. At a very early age he commenced clerking for his father in the store. Here he remained until 1868, when he hired with Everich & Round, wholesale grocers of Zanesville, as their traveling agent. He remained in their employ about two years. On the 9th of November, 1869, he has married to Chatharine Shepherd, daughter of James Shepherd of Union township. In 1876 he removed to St. Clairsville and started in the mercantile business, where he has remained ever since, driving a good trade. He carries a fine assortment of dry goods, notions, boots and shoes. Store opposite treasurer's office, Main street.

REV. J. H. CONKLE, pastor, M. E. Church, St. Clairsville, was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, December 15, 1838. In the spring of 1856, he entered the Beaver Academy, a school of considerable reputation at that time. Here he remained until the spring of 1861. In the autumn following he attended Mt. Union College and graduated in the class of 1865. In 1865, he was admitted into the Pittsburgh Conference at Canton, Ohio. In the spring of 1867, he was ordained Deacon by Bishop Morris, at Massillon. He was ordained as elder, at Greensburg, Pennsylvania, in 1869, by Bishop Kingsley. Was appointed to Columbiana circuit in 1865; to Chartiers, Pennsylvania, in 1866; to Elizabeth, Pennsylvania, in 1867-70; to Irwins, Pennsylvania, 1870-73; Cambridge, Ohio, 1873-76; to Wellsville, Ohio 1876-77, and in the autumn of 1879, received the appointment at St. Clairsville. On the 11th of July, 1867, he was married to Emma Ferrand, of New Lisbon, Ohio.

J. B. BUTLER.—The subject of this narrative was born in Harrison county, Ohio, near Harrisville, January 3, 1824. His father died when he was young and he was early thrown upon his own resources. He commenced learning the blacksmith trade with Henry W. Scover, serving an apprenticeship of over four years. In 1845, he rented a shop in St. Clairsville for two years, at the expiration of which time he had accumulated sufficient means to purchase a lot and erect a shop of his own. On the 4th of April, 1848, he was united in marriage to Jemima Beam, daughter of Benjamin Beam. In 1860 he built another shop in the east end of St. Clairsville, and two years following he built a cottage dwelling in the east end of town, in which he still re-

sides. In 1878 he erected the present three-story frame on the lot in the rear of the National Hotel. In this he carries on several occupations: blacksmithing, wagon and carriage making, livery, sale and feed stable, and runs a daily hack line to Wheeling. He has served in the council of the St. Clairsville corporation for about three years.

JAMES P. LOWE was born February, 1820, in Urbana, Champaign county, Ohio. He was a son of Joseph Lowe, who was of the denomination of Friends. He migrated from York, Pa., in 1806, settling in Champaign county, where he died. Our subject received his education in the common schools. When quite young he engaged for a short time in the mercantile business as clerk, and then learned the trade of harness making and carried on a shop for about ten years. In November, 1841, he was married to Miss Nancy J. Powell. His wife died in 1873. He afterwards married Miss Mary O. Baily. In 1860 he was appointed superintendent of the infirmary and remained as such until 1871, when he removed to Belmont county, and was superintendent of the infirmary until the spring of 1876, when he came to St. Clairsville and embarked in the livery business, at which he is still engaged. Stable on North Market street, immediately back of the St. Clair Hotel. He keeps good horses and fine carriages, and charges are low.

CHALKLEY DAWSON, County Surveyor, was born in Barnesville, Belmont county, Ohio, February 2, 1836. He was educated at Barnesville and the Friends' school at Chester county, Pa. He followed farming, and for several winter seasons taught school. In 1859 he married Martha Garriston. In 1863 he moved to Iowa, where he engaged in surveying and farming. He returned to Barnesville in 1868, his wife having died the year prior. He was engineer and superintendent of the turnpike roads for seven years. In 1878 he was united in marriage to his second wife, Anna Branson, by whom he had one child. In 1875 he sunk the coal shaft at the Barnesville coal works, and lost considerable money in the operation. He lost his second wife by death in 1877. In 1878 he was elected county surveyor on the fusion ticket. Residence, St. Clairsville.

J. B. LONGLEY, a native of Cadiz, Ohio, was born September 11, 1836. He attended common schools and received a practical printer's education in the *Chronicle* office in St. Clairsville, where he began learning his trade in 1850. In the fall of 1855 he journeyed westward as far as St. Louis, and engaged as compositor on the *Republican* of that city for two years. In 1858 he returned to St. Clairsville and commenced working again in the *Chronicle* office. On the 21st of October following he was married to Alice Weldin, a teacher at that time in the public schools. In the summer of 1860 he, at the instance of the Republican candidate for Congress, went to Woodfield and conducted a campaign paper until after the presidential election in November. In the summer of 1861 he became editor of the *Chronicle*, and managed that journal through the war with credit to himself and party. In the spring of 1870 he founded the *Bellaire Independent*, which he edited for about two years. In the fall of 1871 he was elected auditor on the Republican ticket and served one term. He took charge of the paper again in 1874, and this time conducted it about four years, when he disposed of the office to Mr. Hunt, the present owner.

HISTORY OF RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

ITS FORMATION AND EARLY SETTLERS.

Richland was erected on the 24th day of February, 1802, from parts of Kirkwood and Pultney townships. The lands embraced within it were settled upon very early, but at the date of its organization its inhabitants were very few in number. Over two-thirds of its land was covered with the primeval forests, under whose branches clustered impenetrable underbrush, and around which was found the meanderings of the wild grapevine. But soon the woodman's ax echoed from many a hilltop and valley, breaking the solemn stillness of nature, and, doubtless, cheered the footsore traveler as he wended his way along the dim and narrow paths which led by steep embankments and across where many streamlets strayed in their wild beauty. But when the ax denuded the lands, fields were seen spreading out in carpets of green, rich enough to yield abundantly to the husbandman.

This is the largest township in the county, is of a decangular shape and bounded as follows: On the north by Wheeling and Colerain; on the east by Colerain, Pease and Pultney; on the south by Mead and Smith, and on the west by Union townships.

In 1804 a number of sections were taken off to form Pease, and on June 14, 1808, part was again taken from Richland in the formation of Colerain, and also in the same year several sections were cut off to form Wheeling. In 1819 Smith township was erected from Richland and York. Since that time its boundary has remained as above given.

In 1819 Richland township contained 513 families including the town of St. Clairsville, and 3,251 inhabitants. In 1820 contained 3,379 inhabitants. At present Richland has two voting precincts, St. Clairsville and Glencoe. It is the wealthiest farming district in the county, and underlying its surface is found different stratas of coal running from three to six feet in thickness.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Amongst the pioneer settlers of Richland, are found the following named persons. They were living here in 1809, although some located as early as 1798-9:

Robert Akins, James Asbell, Joseph Anderson, William Ayers, Mathew Anderson, Abraham Amerine, Frederick Amerine, John Arick, Valentine Ault, Theo. Armstrong, John Ault, Isaiah Allen, Jacob Ault, Peter Ault, Philip Ault, Andrew Ault, George Alben, James Ady, William Askew, David Barnes, Samuel Barnes, (he was a revolutionary soldier.) Robert Biggs, George Beam, John Berry, Elizabeth Beam, Jacob Brown, Ezekiel Bromfield, Isaac Broderick, Alex. Boggs, James Belanga, Amos Bryan, Henry Belman, Zachariah Burns, George Barchus, Elisha Burris, John Brewer, Benjamin Braddock, Reese Branson, John Brown, Jr., Nicholas Brown, William Brown, William Bell, James Barnes, M. C. Carroll, Sarah Coleman, Jeremiah Coles, John Clavenger, Archibald Crawford, Henry Close, John Coulter, Mathias Craig. William Craig was a revolutionary soldier; he claimed to have been one of General Washington's body guard; he was fine looking, resolute and determined; made a splendid appearance as a soldier. James Carrothers, Adam Coffman, Joseph Craft, Joseph and Isaac Cowgill, Samuel Connell, Lamb Clark, John Carter, James Cloyd, Wm. Congleton, Richard Copeland, James Crawford, James Caldwell, Wm. Clifford, Wm. Dowler, Andrew Dickey, Asa and Job Dillon, Robt. Dunkin, John Dint, Leonard and Henry Devan, Benedick Dunfield, Caleb, David and Daniel Dillie, John Daily, Jonah and Ezra Dillon, Manchester Deford, Robert Dent, Geo. Elerick, John and Richard Elliott, Jonathan Elles, Dr. Henry Evans, John Elexander, Henry Fry, John Ferguson, Andrew Finefrock, John Forrest, Andrew Foreman, Dennis Forrest, John Foreman, Joseph For, Jeremiah Fanhurst, John Frost, Frederick Fryman, John Fritz, Abraham Gnady, Joseph Griffith, George Travis, Wm. Grimes, John Gill, Robert Graube, Barnabas Gill, Samuel Gregg, James Grant, Alex. Gaston, James Gamble, James Gibson, Robert Griffith, Joseph Gill, Wm. Gough, Michael Grover, Wm. Henderson, Jacob Hanel, Abner Hogue, Isaac Hogue, David Hutcheson, Robert Happer, Zachariah Hays, Charles Holmes, John Harris, Samuel Hardesty, Robert Hardesty, Wm. Hultz, Joseph Hultz, Valentine Horn, Jacob Haynes, Uriah Hardesty, Joseph Haynes, George Holmes, Mahlon Hatcher, Henry Hardy, John Haynes, Nathaniel Haynes, Joshua Hatcher, Benjamin Hasket, James Hagerman, John Hessian, John Hines, John Haynes, Jacob Holtz, Ralph Heath, Josiah Hedges, Joseph Harris, Notley Hays, James Haynes, James Ireland, George Ireland, Abraham Ingle, Caleb Ingle, John Inskip, Sarah Irwin, Thomas Ireland, Robert Irwin, Wm. Johnston, James Johnston, Adam Johnston, Gabriel Jones, Joseph Johnston, Peter Joy, Josiah Johnston, Sterling Johnston, Henry Johnston, George Keller, Eliazer Kenney, Benjamin Koomes, Samuel Kinkade, Joseph Linder, Jacob Loy, John Loop, Hugh Lyan, Samuel Lucas, David Lane, Jehu Lewis, Robert Laughlin, Thomas Lawson, Jacob Lease, Abraham Lash, Jonathan Miller, Neal Mahan, Samuel Mitchell, John Marchus, Thomas Montgomery, Philip McGraw, David McClelland, Alexander McGougan, Wm. McMillan, David Moore, John Maxwell, Samuel Mutchmore, Wm. McFarland, John Miller, Joseph Murdoch, Joseph Mellot, George Mowell, James Miller, George McNabb, John McNabb, Jesse McGee, Moses Moorehead, Richard Meek, Isaac Moon, Joseph Morrison, Henry Mitchell, John Martin, Joseph Marshall, John Martin, Abner Moore, Jas. Martin, Joseph Merritt, Solomon Morrison, David McWilliams, Joseph Nicholson, John Norris, Joseph Nevil, David Newel,

Henry Neff, Moses Neal, Matthew Patterson, Walter Powers, Joseph Parris, Joseph Parrish, Isaac Worman, Wm. Warnock, David Work, David Work, Jr., Isaac Wilson, Edward Wilson, Isaac Wilson, Jr., Samuel Wilson, James Welsh, Hance Wiley, John Wilkinson, Wm. Wilson, Wm. Weakly, Peter Waters, Richard Wilson, John Warnock, James Woods, Anthony Weyer, John Waters, John Warner, Joseph Warner, William Wingatt, Henry Warner, William Woods, Crawford Welsh, George Williams, Haddock Warner, John Wilson, Jane West, John Winters, John Mitchell, Zebulon Warner, Rudolph Parsel, Joseph Patton, Levi Pickering, Jonas Pickering, John Pryer, John Pryer, Jr., William Porterfield, Joseph Posey, James Parrish, John Perry, John Picket, Eli Plummer, Robert Porterfield, Gabriel Porterfield, Hugh Porterfield, John Patterson, George Paull, Wm. Perrine, Evan Phillips, Enoch Phillips, John Phillips, Richard Riley, Hezekiah Reed, Joseph Roberts, Ernis Reed, Thomas Robertson, Sarah Robertson, Jacob Roland, Ira Robertson, Wm. Sinclair, George Sinclair, John Shephard, Ernis Stackhouse, Jonathan Sutton, Valentine Shearer, Jacob Shewman, Samuel Sharp, John Scatterday, Philip Swank, Nathan Spencer, Aaron Smith, George Snyder, George Savley, James Starr, Wm. Smith, Francis Smith, Samuel Stonebreaker, George Saucerman, Frederick Shreak, Thos. Stephenson, Jesse Sparks, Thos. Smith, Isaac Simmons, John Smith, Mehlon Smith, John Simpson, Samuel Sullivan, Thomas Smith, Samuel Sprigg, Horace Stockdon, Richard Truax, Joseph Taylor, Solomon Tipton, Thos. Tipton, Absalom Tipton, S. Thomas, Robert Thompson, John Thompson, Israel Updegraff, Josiah Updegraff, Joseph Vanlaw, Wm. Vance, Ralph Vennan, Isaac Vore.

HENRY JOHNSTON, one of the boys, captured by the Indians on Short creek, Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1788, was a resident of this township for a number of years. The boys, as will be remembered, made their escape by killing the Indians whilst they slept. The boys were aged thirteen and eleven; one used the tomahawk and the other took the gun. Henry often alluded to this circumstance whilst in company with his friends. He served as justice of the peace in this township for many years. Mr. J. subsequently removed to Antioch, Monroe county, Ohio, where, it is believed, he died. The account of the encounter with the Indians is fully given elsewhere in the history of Jefferson county.

GEORGE WESTLAKE was an early settler. He migrated to Richland township in about 1802. This gentleman had a brother Benjamin who experienced a lively encounter with an Indian, in which fight he was struck in the face with a tomahawk, cutting a hole in his cheek. This wound never healed. Whenever he attempted to drink anything and closed his mouth to swallow small portions of it spirted out the side of his face. It is not positively known whether he had been made a captive by the Indians or not, but it is thought by some he had. He lived many years after the thrilling adventure with the Indian.

WM. BOGGS migrated from Washington county, Pa., 1795, and settled on section 10, near St. Clairsville, joining the town plat on the west. He lived here until 1833, when he sold out and moved to Knox county, Ohio, where he died at the age of ninety-six years. He opened the first coal bank in the neighborhood of St. Clairsville, in 1800. None of the family, it is believed, is now living.

JOSEPH COWGILL says his grandfather Isaac Cowgill was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, April 23, 1760. He removed to Loudon county, where he married Miss Sarah Fred in 1784. In 1797, he migrated to Ohio county, Virginia, and settled in Wheeling. He farmed the land upon which Benwood is situated. In 1799, he came to Richland township and bought the west half of section fifteen. This land had been selected for him by one of the Zane's, a particular friend of his, and who was well acquainted with all the lands in this locality. Mr. C.'s was the first emigrant wagon that was ferried across the new ferry at the Island. Prior to this time the ferry was below. He built one amongst the first hewed log houses in the county. The only settlers known west of him were Elijah Martin, who lived where Mr. S. W. Coffland now lives, and James Wilson where Henry F. Pickering now resides. He was the father of eight children—Joseph, Isaac (1st), Amy, Ann, Sarah, Ralph, Isaac (2d), and Abraham, all of whom were residents of Belmont county. All died here except Joseph, who died in Guernsey county. Mr. Isaac Cowgill departed this life November 29, 1845, aged 85 years. His wife having died November 6, 1801. Two hundred and twenty acres of the land upon which he settled is still in the name of the Cowgills. Mr. C. and wife

were of English extraction and held the religious views of the Friends or Quakers.

ALLEN STEWART settled upon the other half of section fifteen which Cowgill settled, but soon after entering it Major Thompson says, sold his interest, thinking of doing better by buying land elsewhere, left the county and afterward failed, losing all he had.

HENRY OWENS settled in Richland township near the close of the last century. He was a soldier in the war of 1812.

JOHN TAGGART settled in Richland township in section 35 in 1807. He was of Irish descent and migrated to Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1773.

RICHARD HARDESTY settled in Richland township on the farm that was known by the hunters as "Round Bottom," in 1795. He was of English descent. Served as a soldier in the revolutionary war. Had to cut his way through the forests after leaving the old stone house on the National pike, to where he settled. Came from now Martin's Ferry with an ox team and sled. In the vicinity of said place, he was robbed of his horses by the Indians. He died at the age of 93 years.

ABNER LODGE settled in section 35 in 1802. He migrated from Loudon county, Virginia. He resided on this section but a short time then returned to his former home and about 1829 he returned to his land and lived there until his death.

DAVID NEISWANGER migrated from Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and settled in Richland township in the spring of 1801, locating on the land now owned by his son, Isaac Neiswanger, Esq.

HENRY CLOSE settled about one mile north of St. Clairsville in 1804.

ROBERT VANCE settled about three miles north of St. Clairsville. He located in the township near the close of the last century.

DAVID VANCE, a brother of Robert, settled in the same neighborhood, where he owned considerable land.

OBEDIAH HARDESTY settled very early on the farm now owned by Isaac Wells' heirs. It is said of Mr. H. that he was one of the kindest-hearted pioneers in this region, and when new settlers came in he was the first to visit them. He called to see if they stood in want of any of the comforts of life, telling them to call at his house for anything they should happen to need. He was noted for his liberality and kindness.

INDIAN SPRINGS.

This spring is located on McMechen's farm, about two miles east of St. Clairsville. Here in 1782 about forty Indians met Thomas Mills and Lewis Wetzel in deadly conflict. Wetzel, after shooting an Indian, retreated so rapidly that he soon made his escape, but Mills was captured, massacred, scalped and left lying on the ground. He was afterwards found and buried near the spot upon which he was killed. See sketch of Wetzel.

REMINISCENCES.

ABOUT A PANTHER—A WHOLE CONGREGATION EXCITED.

In the early history of the first church built near the Union Cemetery grounds at St. Clairsville, a circumstance occurred which is worthy of having a place among other facts in this work:

One beautiful Sabbath day, in the spring of 1800, the people gathered at this log house for the purpose of attending divine service. Among the number was a man named Robert Thompson and wife, who lived about four hundred yards from the church. They left the children in the care of their oldest daughter, only six years of age, whilst they attended meeting. Soon after the services began the little child came running into the church, and up to its papa, somewhat excited, and, elated over its discovery, said, in a sweet tone of voice:

"O! papa, come; the biggest cat; the biggest cat!"

The father, as he drew the little child near him, whispered to her to not "talk out loud, she would disturb the meeting." But still the six-year-old repeated:

"O! papa, come; the biggest cat; the biggest cat!"

The mother, who was sitting close by, becoming somewhat alarmed, and in fear that something might have gone wrong, told her husband he had best go and see. He left the church and started in the direction of his home, but hadn't taken many steps when he was no little astounded at seeing a large fero-

eious-looking panther gazing at him from a limb of a broken sugar tree, not more than twenty yards from his cabin door, evidently intending an attack upon the children. He hastened to the house and secured his rifle, came out, and, taking fair aim, pulled the trigger of his gun, bringing the animal to the ground. The report of the gun so frightened the people in the church that it instantly brought the congregation to their feet, and, without the benediction, dismissed themselves, making a stampede for the door and rushed to the spot where Mr. Thompson stood with rifle in hand. Many thought Indians were scouting about, but, upon learning the cause, they soon became tranquil.

THE LAST WOLF SEEN IN THE TOWNSHIP.

Major Thompson says that the last wolf seen and killed in Richland township was shot on his farm, south of St. Clairsville, by Michael Miller in 1824. It had been noticed by different individuals wandering about Wegee and McMahon's creeks. From the latter it strayed upon the above farm and was there killed. It was a fine, large animal. Miller, after shooting it, concluded to make an examination and ascertain, if possible, what it had been subsisting on. All that was observed in its stomach was a green sprig of underbrush. Some thought it had been chased by hunters and too badly frightened to venture an attack on stock, although evidently very hungry. Miller received eight dollars for shooting it—four from the county and four from the state.

THE LAST WILD BEAR CHASE IN RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

In the fall of 1832, some little excitement, attended with a greater degree of fun, was occasioned amongst the citizens of St. Clairsville by the appearance of a large, slick bear, foaming at the mouth, as it made swift tracks through the streets of the village, followed by men, women, children and dogs. Bruin was first discovered by Isaac Ruby on the farm now in the possession of Dunham Berry. The supposition was that it had strayed off from the western hills. Mr. R. pursued it on horseback. Following the road leading into the town it passed up Main street, causing quite a commotion among the people, who also started after it. A funeral procession was passing along the street, near where Judge Kennon now resides, which sort of headed the bear off. Here it turned suddenly to the left running into an alley and up the same, over the fence into the Episcopal graveyard, through John Thompson's land near Wilkin's barn to the woods, where the people gave up the chase. On Mr. Thompson's farm a man named Andrew Orr hissed his dog on the bear, but the dog having a better taste for veal than bear, made for a calf that had been grazing in the field. The chase was somewhat impeded in this instance in trying to get the dog from the calf that bruin got such a good start of them it had no difficulty in making its escape. Mr. Orr's dog was never afterward looked upon as being worth much for bears, even by his owner.

Mr. S. Davis, our informant, and who at this time was but eighteen years of age, says that it was rather a comical sight to see Mr. Isaac Ruby following that bear on a gray horse yelling at the top of his voice at every leap his steed made: "Bear! Bear!" at the same time flourishing his hat above his head with his left hand.

It is claimed there were about about a hundred and twenty persons in the chase.

THE OLD BAPTIST CHURCH.

The earliest church organization effected in now Richland township was by the Baptists. Along in 1798 this congregation, few in number, erected a small log church on the ancient looking graveyard a mile and a quarter west of St. Clairsville. There are now no signs of a building visible. The fact of its ever existing is like a dream in the memory of the oldest living inhabitants. Its worshippers, like the church structure, have long since yielded to time's corrosive power.

FIRST BURIAL GROUND.

The first burial ground used by the pioneer settlers, in Richland township, is the half acre enclosed with a stone fence, situated about a mile and a quarter west of St. Clairsville, near the national road and on the farm now owned by Joseph Bentley. The first person interred there, which the tombstones point out, was as early as the year 1797. It is the resting place of

Mrs. Grizzly, wife of Wm. Boggs. Many indentations occur in the lot, but if the graves were ever marked, the slabs have fallen down and lost sight of. Other old looking slabs are found here and there irregularly arranged; but time with its decaying power has so completely defaced them that their inscriptions are now nearly indecipherable. The oldest person buried here is Mrs. Jane, wife of Wm. Woods. She died at the advanced age of 102 years.

THE SECOND CABIN CHURCH.

Very early, near the close of the last century, a log cabin church was erected a short distance from the mouth of Vance's run, now called Jug run, on the farm in the possession of Major Thompson, who says the Seceders or Unionists first held services there. This church only lived a short time. The Presbyterian denomination used it awhile.

About 1800, the Presbyterian Church, which was also a log structure, was built on the grounds known as the Union Cemetery, quarter of a mile north of St. Clairsville. It was occupied until 1808, when a larger and more comfortable log building was erected on the same spot. A short time prior to the erection of the one just mentioned, the congregation was looking up another site. Few, however, were willing to have the building kept on the same place, whilst a few wanted to change the locality in town. Judge Josiah Dillon offered them a site in St. Clairsville; but after some little parleying, refused to accept the liberality extended by the judge. The serious objections raised by the good, honest worshippers were, that if the church stood in town, their children might form a habit of loitering about the place on the Lord's day, and thus be contaminated with evil communications. They worshipped here until 1822, when the congregation erected in the town of St. Clairsville, a large brick building, which was destroyed by fire in 1841. In 1843 the present church building was erected.

Rev. Joseph Anderson, the first pastor of the Presbyterian Church, was installed in 1800, and occupied the pulpit for thirty years. He was the first Presbyterian minister ordained west of the Ohio river. He died at Monticello, Missouri, in 1847.

TAXABLES IN 1807.

On June 8, 1807, Robert Griffin listed the taxable property of Richland township, and from his book it is ascertained that there were, at that time, six hundred and six taxables in the township. He was seventeen days listing the property.

ELECTIONS.

The first election held in the township was in the spring of 1802, at the house of Wm. Coughlen, in St. Clairsville. Its first officers cannot now be ascertained, owing to the fact that the early records have been lost. The oldest book now extant dates June 6, 1809. From that record the historian learns that Joshua Hatcher, John Carter and Isaac Cowgill were acting as trustees of Richland township. Josiah Hedges' name appears as clerk. The business before them was the calling of an election. Said election was directed by them to take place on the second Tuesday in August, 1809, for the purpose of electing four justices of the peace.

On December 16, 1809, Joshua Hatcher and John Carter met at the house of the latter named, and appointed Robert Dent to act as constable until the election in April. Dent took the oath of office under Zebulon Warner, a justice of the peace. Robert Griffith took the oath of office as a justice of the peace, having been elected to that position at the August election. Zebulon Warner received his commission as justice and was also sworn into office. Likewise James Cloyd, Sterling Johnston and William Sinclair, who were elected in August, were commissioned.

On December 21, 1809, John Brown was appointed constable. The trustees met on January 6, 1810, and appointed Henry Hardy a constable for said township.

THE SUPERVISORS FOR THE YEAR 1809.

James Starr, Samuel Spriggs, Robert Thompson, Reese Boggs, Alexander Young, Obediah Hardesty, Andrew Dickey, Joseph Morrison and Thomas Smith.

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR FOR 1809.

Thomas Smith and Moses Morehead. Expenditures for the year 1809, as appear on the records, \$78.00.

VOTE FOR 1810.

The following shows the vote for 1810 for the township officers of Richland, names of candidates and the office. Election—Second Monday of April:

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.		No. of Votes.
Joshua Hatcher.....		96
William Bell.....		126
William Brown.....		79

CONSTABLES.

Henry Hardy.....	154
Samuel Kinhead.....	109
John Brown.....	104

SUPERVISORS.

George Barchus.....	10
Caleb Dillie.....	8
Joseph Roberts.....	7
Richard Hardesty.....	7
Adam Johnston.....	5
Reese Boggs.....	5
Robert Laughlin.....	3
George Keller.....	2
James Cloyd.....	2
Joseph Vanlaw.....	1

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

Moses Morehead.....	18
Thomas Smith.....	12

FENCE VIEWERS.

Notley Hays.....	17
Sterling Johnston.....	12

TOWNSHIP TREASURER.

James Caldwell.....	51
---------------------	----

TOWNSHIP CLERK.

Mahlon Smith.....	25
-------------------	----

Judges—Joshua Hatcher, Isaac Cowgill, Nathaniel White.
Clerks—Edward Wilson and John Martin.
A stovepipe hat was used for a ballot box.

SCHOOLS.

Richland township contains at present eighteen substantial brick school buildings (not including St. Clairsville.) These schools are kept open on an average of eight months in the year. Twenty teachers are employed at an annual cost of \$5,000. Sixteen of these school houses have been erected within the last ten years.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS (1879).

Justices of the Peace—J. C. Pratt, H. M. Davies, J. S. Smith, W. J. Stitt.
Trustees—J. J. Taggart, Marshall Thompson, John Giffin.
Clerk—R. R. Barrett.
Treasurer—A. P. Blair.
Assessor—W. H. McBride.

FIRST GRAFTED ORCHARD.

Sometime in 1810 or 1811, Judge Ruggles sent to Marietta, Ohio, for about five hundred fruit trees. These trees were purchased from General Putnam's nursery, the only one of the kind at that time in the State. The trees were brought up the Ohio river in a canoe, and was the first grafted fruit planted in Belmont county.

RAILROADS.

The Baltimore & Ohio railroad passes through sections 19, 35, 29, 23 and 24 of this township. The Narrow Gauge leaves St. Clairsville and intersects the road at Quincy.

GLENCOE.

This village is situated in the southeastern portion of Richland township. It was laid out by John B. G. Fulton, February 26, 1855. The Baltimore and Ohio railroad passes through this place. It contains a population of about one hundred, and

has one dry goods store, one grocery, two shoeshops, two blacksmith shops, one flouring mill and one church.

LOYDSVILLE

Was laid out in 1831, by Joshua Loyd. It is situated in the extreme western part of the township, on the national road and contains a population of about seventy-five. Has one dry goods store, one wagon shop, two blacksmith shops, one grist mill, two cabinet shops, one shoe shop, one doctor, postoffice and one (M. E.) church.

In 1858 Vail & Pittman opened out a store. These gentlemen were the first merchants to do business in the village. Isaac Gleave started a hotel stand the same year in a brick house which still remains standing.

M. E. CHURCH.

The M. E. Society of Loydsville was organized in 1835. Meetings were held in the school house until 1837, when the congregation built a small frame. In 1866 the present brick edifice was erected, which is 50x36. Membership, sixty. This church belongs to the Morristown circuit and Barnesville district. Rev. J. M. Carr is presiding elder. Rev. W. D. Starkey is the minister.

EAST RICHLAND

Is situated on the National road, about five miles west of St. Clairsville. It has a population of about sixty and contains a steam grist mill, two hotels, one grocery, one blacksmith shop, one dry goods store, one shoeshop, postoffice, and about seventeen dwelling houses.

STEWARTSVILLE

Was laid out by John Stewart in 1868, and most of the town has been built by him. It contains about twenty houses and nearly one hundred inhabitants. The postoffice was established here in 1874, John Stewart appointed postmaster. The village contains one store, one school, one blacksmith shop and the Franklin Coal Works, which were started under the firm name of Stewart, Ball & Meehan, May 31, 1866. In opening the bank only six men could be employed for three months. This firm continued until 1873, and employed on an average about 35 men. The estimated products were 12,000 tons per month. In January of the year mentioned Ball withdrew, and the company assumed its present name, Stewart & Meehan. For two years following this change business was carried on more extensively than before. They gave employment to 45 men and produced many thousands of tons. But since that time business has somewhat decreased. Now only 25 men are employed. The coal is the lower stratum, and is five feet ten inches in thickness. Most of the products of this bank are consumed by the B. & O. R. R. The coal was formerly shipped to Chicago, Milwaukee, Detroit, Toledo, Sandusky, and as far west as Fort Madison, Iowa. It was used extensively for blacksmithing in the west, owing to its superior qualities.

MELLOR BROS.' FLORAL WORKS AND NURSERY.

This business was first begun by James Mellor, a native of England, about one mile from St. Clairsville, in 1846. He rented ground upon which to carry on. But his business steadily increased, so that he soon became enabled to purchase property. In 1853 he bought the present location, which is situated one mile east of St. Clairsville, on the National pike. Here he erected a green-house 55 feet in length and 20 in width, and did a good business. He was the first florist in eastern Ohio, and if not the first, one amongst the primitive florists in the State. He was widely known as "Mellor, the English gardner." He sold the first tomatoes in the Wheeling market. Ex-Governor Shannon bought the first lot of shrubbery sold from this nursery. Mr. Mellor purchased his trees at Pittsburgh. He died in August, 1858, after which time he was succeeded by his two sons, when the firm received its present title: J. & J. T. Mellor. At present they have two green-houses, each 55 feet in length and 16 feet in width. Eleven acres are occupied by nursery and floral works, three acres of which are in evergreens.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ANDREW J. FULTON, son of John Fulton, was born in Mead township, Belmont county, November 8, 1837—received a common school education, and was reared on the farm till the age of 17 years, when he learned the blacksmith trade with William Litton of Monroe county. In 1861, he enlisted as a private in the Union army, company A. 25th regiment, O. V. I., and served till the end of the war. He was in the battle of Cross Keys, Virginia, Slaughter Mountain, Virginia, Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Wilderness, Gettysburg, Fort Sumpter, and many others of less importance. He was in 36 battles in all, never received a wound, was never a prisoner, and never under guard for misconduct. On October 17, 1867, he was married to Miss Mattie Powell, of Belmont county. He came to Glencoe in the year 1870, where he has ever since resided, working at his trade.

HENRY BEEM, is the second son of Benjamin Beem, who was of German descent, migrated from Pennsylvania to Belmont county, in an early day, and served in the war of 1812. Our subject was born in Richland township, February 10, 1818. He was reared on the farm, and on July 25, 1853, was married to Miss Mary J. Powell. He has one son living, John W. Beem, who was born July 23, 1854. Mr. Beem resides one and one-fourth miles southeast of St. Clairsville.

JAMES MELLOR, SR., was born in Lancashire, England, in 1796, and was educated as a florist, which business he followed all his life. In the fall of 1826, he migrated to America, stopping at Philadelphia one month, for the purpose of visiting the botanical gardens, preparatory to engaging in the floral business. He came to Ohio the same year, locating in Belmont county. In 1839, he removed to Virginia, where he remained five years, at the expiration of which he returned to Ohio. In 1825 he married Miss Hannah Kershaw. Their union resulted in seven children, of whom are living, John R., Elizabeth A., James, Joseph T. and Mary M. In the fall of 1858, our subject died, his widow still survives him, in her 78th year.

JAMES MELLOR, a son of James and Hanna Mellor, was born in Richland township, June 27, 1836. Received a common school education, and was reared a nursery-man and florist, remaining with his father till his death, when he and a brother took charge of the business, and continued it until the opening of the rebellion. He then stepped to the front and was the first to enlist in company A. 25th O. V. I., Colonel Charlesworth's company, which was the first to offer itself in the three years service from the state of Ohio. Our subject served till August 18, 1864, when he returned to his former business. On December 23, 1875, he was married to Miss Mary McKelvey. His brother John R. served six months in the war, took sick and was discharged.

JAMES FINNEY was born in Ireland, August 18, 1827, and when about nine months old his parents emigrated to America and located in Morristown, Belmont county, Ohio, where they remained but a short time and then came to their present location, three and one-half miles east of St. Clairsville. They settled on 240 acres, on which there were no improvements but an old log house and a very small piece of land cleared. There were seven children, four sons and three daughters, four of whom are living. In September, 1851, our subject was married to Miss Martha Hinkle. On December 23, 1874, he was left to mourn the loss of his wife. In 1843, his father died, aged seventy-nine years. His mother still lives and is in her 90th year.

CHARLES H. ARRICK was born in Richland township, May 9, 1825. His father was a native of West Virginia, came to Belmont county about 1810-12, locating in Richland township, and in August, 1822, he was united in marriage to Miss Ann Dixon, an adopted daughter of Charles Hammond. In 1826 he located on the northwest quarter of section 21, where he passed the remainder of his days. In the year 1845, while out in the field at his work he suddenly expired, aged forty-five years. His wife died in 1837. Our subject was reared a farmer and was united in marriage to Miss Margaret E. Collins of St. Clairsville, on June 2, 1846. After his marriage he lived in St. Clairsville for a few years, then returned to the farm where he was born, and yet resides. He owns 285 acres of the Charles Hammond entry. His principal business is sheep raising. His father was one of the first dealers in fine sheep in the country. Had the pure

saxons, and at the time of his death owned 800 head. This breed has been kept by them for fifty years. Mr. A. has thirty acres on which grow a great variety of fruit trees, 1,000 apple, 200 crab apple, 150 cherry, 200 pear, 150 peach trees and a variety of small fruits. In a vineyard of nine acres he has 17,500 bearing vines. His greatest crop was in 1875, from which he realized \$2,500.

EDWARD S. ARRICK was born in Richland township, February 26, 1836. Was educated in common schools and reared a farmer. November 17, 1857, he married Miss Jerusha J. Bell, daughter of John Bell. After his marriage he lived for one year on the farm where he now resides. He afterwards removed to Lee county, Illinois, where he remained five years, then returned to the old homestead. This farm was first settled by William Bell, a native of Ireland, who emigrated to America in 1784, and in 1794 bought 114 acres in Richland township. The brick house in which Mr. Arrick resides was built in 1825. It was one of the first built in that locality.

JESSE B. MAGEE, was born in Richland township, November 15, 1819. His father was a cabinet maker by trade, and in 1801 located in St. Clairsville, being the first one in the town of his occupation. Married Miss Elizabeth Coleman of Richland township, who was a native of Kentucky. They were the parents of twelve children, of which our subject was the third son. In about 1808, Mr. Magee located on the farm where our subject yet resides. There was then a small cabin, and small tract of land cleared. Our subject received a common school education, and on September 30, 1847, he was married to Miss Catharine S. Lank of Brooke county W. Va. He has always resided on the farm where he was born.

CHARLES W. SCHUMACHER, son of Christopher Schumacher, was born in the Kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, April 29, 1831. He attended school until fourteen years of age when he began the trade of butchering; emigrated to America with his parents in September 1848, and located in Wheeling, W. Va. Here he did an extensive business at butchering, stock dealing, &c., till 1855, when he removed to Belmont county, Ohio, and located on little McMahon's creek, and in 1867 came to his present location, two miles east of St. Clairsville, on the national pike. Married Christine Bayha, April 2, 1850. His son Jacob is a corporal in the regular army, in which he has served for four years. In 1855 he planted three acres in a vineyard. This was the third one in the county of any importance; and he was therefore one of the first to begin the grape culture in this locality. He makes a considerable quantity of wine of superior quality. His house is a great resort for market people on their way to Wheeling.

DR. WILLIAM T. MITCHELL, son of Edgar and Delilah Mitchell, was born in Monroe county, Ohio, March 5, 1847. He was reared a farmer, and attended Franklin College, at Athens, O., for three years. In 1864 he began as a day laborer on the farm in Belmont county, and taught school for eight winters. In 1872 he began the study of medicine with Dr. Piper, of Glencoe. He attended both the Starling and Columbus Medical Colleges of Columbus, Ohio, graduating at the latter in 1876, and began his practice in March of the same year as a partner of his old instructor. On June 6, 1878, he married Alice M. Ault, of Belmont county, Ohio.

JOHN STEWART was born near Washington, Washington county, Pa., October 7, 1827. His education was obtained at common schools; and he was brought up as a farmer, which occupation he still pursues. Married Mary Cochran, of Belmont county, October 19, 1854. In April, 1864, Mr. Stewart removed to Belmont county and located in Richland township, where he yet resides. His residence is near the small town that he laid out on a portion of his farm in 1868, and which bears his name. Mr. Stewart began operating in coal in 1866, and at present has a half interest in the Franklin Coal Works.

GEORGE W. BARNES was born in Smith township, Belmont county, November 20, 1827. His father, John Barnes, was born near Frederick, Maryland, June 3, 1788, and migrated, with his parents, to St. Clairsville, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1799. David Barnes, the grandfather of our subject, was a brother of James, the founder of Barnesville. John Barnes, father of George W., remained in St. Clairsville one year, then leased a quarter section of land two miles west of town, on

which he moved and made improvements. His educational advantages were superior to most young men of that day, having attended school in the eastern and southern states. When a young man he clerked for several years in the stores of Caldwell and Thompson, of St. Clairsville. In 1817 he married Ann Thompson, daughter of John and Sarah Thompson, and resided in Richland township until his death, excepting the year he lived in Smith, where he cast the only Whig vote polled in that township. His principal occupation was farming. He died in 1865; his companion followed in July, 1870, aged 78 years. Our subject received a common school education. On January 14, 1892, he was married to Isabella Ferrel. His wife died May 8, 1866, and on the 24th day of December, 1868, he was again united in marriage to Martha Price, who died January 14, 1872. On the 11th of March, 1873, he made his third choice in Lucretia G. Hamilton. He has always been a citizen of St. Clairsville or vicinity, moving where he now lives, near the County Home, in 1877, and erected the dwelling in which he resides.

WILLIAM H. McCLEARY, was born in Wheeling township, Belmont county, Ohio, December 13, 1852. In 1869 he commenced working at the blacksmith trade with his father in Lloydsville, where he continued for six years, then began business on his own account, in East Richland, where he is carrying on the business. He married Mary E. Milner of Morgan county, Ohio, October 11, 1877.

E. J. CARMAN,—son of William Carman, was born in Warrenton, Jefferson county, Ohio, October 15, 1829. In 1832, his parents moved to Belmont county, Ohio, and located near where our subject now resides in the vicinity of East Richland. He obtained a common school education. He has followed the wholesale notion business for a number of years, and travels over the same territory his father traveled in that business. He married Lucretia N. Wineman, March 31, 1857. He has traveled for forty years, and transacted business in every state from the Atlantic to the Mississippi river. His father owned the land and laid out the town of East Richland.

OWEN MEEHAN, was born in the county of Monehan, Ireland, March 20, 1833. When fourteen years of age he emigrated to America, remained in western New York for one year, and came to West Virginia and engaged as a common laborer on the B. & O. R. R. His uncle had a contract of building the first bridge west of Bellaire, on the Central Ohio railroad, and our subject was employed as superintendent and time keeper. When the work was about half completed the contractor died and Mr. Meehan finished the job. After the completion of the road he was employed as a shop hand at Bellaire, cleaning engines, &c. About 1857, an incident occurred worthy of notice. The shops where he was laboring took fire. There was but one engine ready for service, and with this he passed through the flames of the burning building, secured six locomotives, ten coaches and four baggage cars, and in this perilous operation he was so badly burned that he lay unconscious for one month, and was unable to work for five months. He saved the company property valued at \$160,000.00, for which he never was remunerated. After he had sufficiently recovered he began as fireman on the B. & O. R. R. While acting as such on the locomotive Antelope, and when six miles west of Barnesville on an eastern bound train, the engine exploded, scalding the engineer severely and breaking one of his legs. Mr. Meehan was thrown a distance of twenty-five yards, and alighting on his left shoulder fractured his collar-bone. Shortly after this occurrence he began as engineer and continued the same till 1866. On the 4th day of June of that year, he embarked in the coal business in the firm of Stewart and Meehan, proprietors of the Franklin Coal Works. Married Margaret Douglass, of Richland township, February 19, 1873. His residence is in Stewartsville.

JOHN B. McMECHAN, was born in Richland township, November 18, 1847. His education was obtained at common schools and at Washington and Jefferson College, Pennsylvania. Married Rose Frazier of St. Clairsville, Ohio, September 28, 1876. John McMechan, our subject's grandfather, was a native of Ireland, emigrated to America in 1810, and located in Richland township, where John McMechan, Jr. yet resides, on the old Indian springs farm. There was then but a small lot cleared and very few improvements. He resided on this farm till the date of his death in 1859, being 97 years of age. William McMechan, our subject's father, was born in Ireland in 1806, and married

Eleanor Brown, October 5, 1843. His business throughout life was farming, and he died August 15, 1854. This farm has been owned by the McMechan family since 1810. On it is supposed to be the highest hill in the county.

DR. JOSEPH M. MITCHELL, son of Henry Mitchell, was born in St. Clairsville, Ohio, April 13, 1814. His father was born in the county Down, Ireland, in the year 1787; emigrated to America with the Patton family, with whom he was an apprentice, in 1801; was a soldier in the war of 1812, served under Colonel Paull, and was present at Hull's surrender at Detroit. Being an alien, he ran a narrow escape of being hung. In 1838, he began a shoe store in St. Clairsville, and remained in the business as a dealer and manufacturer until 1855, and died in 1863. Our subject was educated at his native town, and after studying medicine with Dr. Thomas Carroll, attended lectures at the old Pennsylvania University at Philadelphia, in the winters of 1835 and 1836. In the spring 1836 he began the practice of his profession, and in 1839, he embarked in the drug business in St. Clairsville, which he followed for some three years. In May, 1841, he was united in marriage to Lydia Pickering. He served as county treasurer for two years, and acted as resident engineer for five years on the National pike. Removed to his present location, one mile south of St. Clairsville, in 1855.

HENRY MORGAN was born in Wheeling township, Belmont county, November 19, 1826. His father, Amos Morgan, who was a cabinet maker, emigrated to Wheeling township, Belmont county, from Maryland in 1810; married Catharine Gittinger, February 2, 1826, and for about eight years after his marriage he did an extensive business in cabinet work. He then began farming, but worked some at his trade, however, as long as he lived. In 1867 he removed to where Henry, our subject, now resides, about one mile south of St. Clairsville, where he died in 1872. Our subject was educated at Franklin College, Athens, Ohio. After he left college he taught school for three years, since which farming has been his avocation. He married Annie H. Hatcher, February 29, 1872.

JOHN BOYLES was born in Richland township, November 16, 1842. His business has always been that of a quiet farmer, and resides on the farm where his parents located in 1837. His father, Jacob Boyles, was a native of Washington county, Pa., and married Elizabeth Huston. John married Mary McFarland, May 3, 1878. His brother James served in the war of the rebellion; enlisted August 39, 1862, in company F, 50th regiment, O. V. I., and died at Lebanon, Ky., November 29, 1862, in the hospital.

JOHN KING SUTTON, son of Zachariah Sutton was born in Richland township, Belmont county, Ohio, November 23, 1823. His early life was spent on the farm; and when twenty years of age he began the carpenter trade. This he continued till 1860. Married Mary J. Wilson, of St. Clairsville, Ohio, February 4, 1864. In October, 1868, Mr. Sutton removed to his present location, where he has a fine tract of land under good cultivation, most of which is planted in orchards, small fruits, and also a nursery of about an acre.

RICHARD SUTTON was born in Belmont county, April 14, 1826. His education was obtained at common schools, and when young taught for about two years. Farming has been his avocation throughout life. On the 6th of April, 1848, he married Nancy Harvey. Mr. Sutton removed to where he now resides in 1853, and with but few months exception has always lived in Richland township. His farm of 180 acres is situated on Little McMahon's creek, and is underlaid with coal of a superior quality. Mr. Sutton's father, Zachariah, was one of the early settlers of Belmont county.

ELIJAH MCFARLAND, son of William McFarland, was born in Richland township, Belmont county, February 8, 1833. His business has always been that of farming. Married Jane Gable, September 18, 1856. His grandfather, Wm. McFarland, a native of Pennsylvania, emigrated to Ohio and located on a quarter section, in section 33, Richland township, in about 1807. He had a family of five children; two sons and three daughters. Our subject's father was born in Pennsylvania, and married Charity Sutton, by whom he had seven children, six sons and one daughter; five sons are living. His father died in September, 1861. Mr. McFarland resides on a part of the old farm on which his grandfather located in 1807.

ALEXANDER C. DANFORD, son of Michael and Mercy Danford, was born in Belmont county, O., November 21, 1831. His education was obtained at the common schools, and he was reared a farmer. Married Nancy Frost October 2, 1852, and has four children. Mr. Danford was engaged in farming and speculating in stock until the year 1878, when he was appointed superintendent of the Belmont County Infirmary, and took charge of the same April 1, of that year.

HENRY DANIEL was born in Union township, Belmont county, August 30, 1826. The names of his parents were Samuel and Sarah Daniel. His father was a native of London county, Va., removed to Belmont county in 1815, and located in Union township, where he resided for eighteen years, and then removed to where our subject now lives, in Richland township. He united with the Presbyterian church of St. Clairsville in 1835, and by his walk through life fitly exemplified its teachings. His death occurred March 9, 1875, at which time he was in the 95th year of his age. Henry's education was obtained at common schools, and he was brought up on a farm. Has been twice married; his first wife, was Phebe A. Pickering, to whom he was united March 5, 1849, and who died March 9, 1854. He then married her sister, Phebe A. Pickering, December 14, 1855. In 1855 he began merchandizing in East Richland, but continued it only a short time. Has been a general trader and speculator in Western lands, &c.

WILLIAM CALDWELL was born in Ireland February 17, 1814. He was the second child of John Caldwell, and when four years of age his parents emigrated to America, crossed the mountains in wagons drawn by oxen, and when they reached Pittsburgh his father took sick and died, leaving his wife and four children to mourn his loss. His wife, in a short time, went to Washington county, Pa., and lived in a cabin for seven years, when she moved to Belmont county, first settling on a farm of 60 acres in Wheeling township, and twelve years afterward bought 214 acres, where Mr. Caldwell now resides. Our subject was married to Mary Jane Bell, June 2, 1842. He was a director of the Belmont County Infirmary for nine years. He is now the owner of over eight hundred acres of land. His mother died May 10, 1872, at the advanced age of 91 years. Mr. Caldwell's brother was a Presbyterian minister, and died in January, 1872. His sister, Elizabeth, and himself are the only ones left of his mother's family.

DUNHAM M. BERRY was born in Richland township October 23, 1828. His grandfather, John Berry, a native of Virginia, emigrated to Belmont county in 1798, and located on the land now situated in Colerain and Richland townships, and erected his cabin. His nearest neighbor was a Mr. Croy, who lived about one mile distant, and had come one year before him. His wife's father, John Horn, was an officer in the war of the Revolution, and came to Belmont county at the same time. Four of his sons, Enoch, John, Samuel and Thomas, served in the war of 1812. Jacob Berry, father of our subject, was born January 15, 1797; married Miss Jane Martin, a native of New Jersey, in about 1818, and died in 1877. Our subject married Miss Martha A. Norris September 9, 1852. He is a carpenter by trade, which he follows in connection with farming. His farm consists of 120 acres, and is situated one half mile from St. Clairsville, on the Cadiz pike, where he has lived since 1854.

JOEL ELLIOTT was born in Belmont county, February 14, 1811. He obtained a liberal education at the schools of those days, and when sixteen years of age was sent to St. Clairsville to learn the trade of a saddler under William Wilkins. He served an apprenticeship of four years and then came to Loydsville, where he pursued his trade until August, 1854. Mr. Elliott then embarked in the grocery and hardware business, in which he still continues. In 1874 he began the sale of drugs in connection with hardware and groceries. He was appointed postmaster in 1832 and continued as such for three years, being the first of the town; was again appointed in 1840, serving five years, and again obtained the position in 1854, retaining it to the present day. Mr. Elliott has been married twice; for his first wife he selected Lucinda Vanlaw in the year 1836, who died in 1864. He married for his second wife Julia A. Frasier, September 19, 1866.

ROBERT E. GIFFEN, son of Morrison and Margaret Giffen, was born in Richland township, March 29, 1847. Was well educated in the common schools and followed school teaching for a number of years. On October 8, 1873, he was married to Miss An-

nie M. Bentley. After his marriage he came to his present location, a farm containing 120 acres. He follows farming and stock raising.

JAMES A. STEWART was born February 13, 1842. Received his education at the common schools and at Hopedale. Was reared a farmer. On the 10th of February, 1870, he was married to Miss Kate Johnston, of St. Clairsville. Have four children: Margaret E., William B., John B. and Herbert R. Stewart. Resides on the farm with his parents.

JOHN E. STEWART was born in Richland township, Belmont county, January 12, 1834. Was educated in the common schools and attended the Franklin College. On September 24, 1860, he married Miss Mary J. Hinkle, of Richland township. On May 10, 1864, he enlisted as a private in the hundred day service and became a member of company E, of the 167th O. N. G. While on duty he was promoted to corporal. After his marriage he resided for awhile in Wheeling township and in 1871, he removed to his present location, situated three miles east of St. Clairsville.

JOSEPH J. TAGGART, a son of Isaac Taggart, was born in Richland township, October 19, 1823. His grandfather was a native of Ireland, and emigrated to America in about 1773, locating in Chester county, Pa., and was a soldier in the revolution. In 1800, with a large family of children he settled in Jefferson county, Ohio, and after remaining a short time he moved to Belmont county. Isaac, the father of our subject was born in Chester county, Pa.; married Miss Margaret McCaughey, and he and his brother served in the war of 1812, in captain Campbell's company for six months. He died at the age of 89 years. Margaret T. Taggart, an aunt of our subject is living with him, and is the last one left of the old family. She is in her 87th year. Our subject received a common school education, and was reared a farmer. On January 6, 1852, he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Wells.

WILSON SHANNON TAGGART, a son of John Taggart, was born in Wayne township, Belmont county, November 8, 1848. He received his education at the St. Clairsville schools. He was brought up on a farm and makes farming his business. On September 10, 1874, he was married to Miss Elthisa J. Berry. Shortly after his marriage he moved on a part of the old Taggart farm, where he remained for three years. He now resides with his father in Richland township.

LEWIS SUTTON, son of Jonathan Sutton, was born in Somerset county, New Jersey, March 31, 1793. In 1807, his parents migrated to Westmoreland county, Pa., where they remained two years and then came to Belmont county, locating on a farm of 135 acres, some two miles south of St. Clairsville. His father died on the farm where he had located, in the 80th year of his age, and his mother died in her 90th year. Our subject is by trade a wheel-wright. On April 1, 1817, he was married to Miss Eleanor G. McWilliams, daughter of David McWilliams. In 1844 he moved to the farm on which he now resides, which contains 215 acres, situated three miles east of St. Clairsville, on the national pike. For the last half century he has followed farming. His son David M. married Miss Mary McMechan, on December 1, 1864. Our subject and family are members of the St. Clairsville Presbyterian church.

JOSEPH HARPER was born in county Down, Ireland, December 14, 1800, and when 18 years of age, he, with his uncle and cousin, emigrated to America. For about one year he remained at Philadelphia. In the year 1824, he came to Belmont county on horseback, and located in Colerain township, where he remained for five years. From thence he removed to Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson county, remaining there some nine years, and from thence to Harrison county, where he lived for fifteen years. In 1869 he removed to the farm on which he now resides in Richland township, Belmont county. On June 16, 1825, he married Miss Nancy Major, who died April 16, 1861, and on December 18, 1863, he married Miss Clarinda A. Rice. Has followed farming as his occupation.

AMOS FAWCETT, son of Thomas Fawcett, was born October 29, 1826, in Richland township, on a part of the farm where he now resides, it being the land his grandfather located on in 1814. Our subject's father married Miss Rachel Vale. They migrated from Frederick county, Va., and were the parents of nine children. Our subject received a common school education,

and was reared a farmer. On April 6, 1848, he married Miss Charity Sutton.

SAMUEL HARDESTY.—The grandfather of the subject of this sketch, Richard Hardesty, was a soldier of the Revolution, who came to the western country in the times of border warfare. About 1793 he removed to Wheeling for protection from the Indians, but not long after settled in Richland township, Belmont county, on 157 acres, all in the woods, with no settlement nearer than St. Clairsville, and but few cabins there. He was the father of three sons, Robert, Samuel and John, all of whom served in the war of 1812. On the 5th of January, 1809, Robert was married to Nancy McMillen. These were the parents of our subject, who was born on the 14th of September, 1810. He has resided his lifetime in Belmont county. His father died October 3, 1861, aged 80 years, and his mother died November 17, 1863, aged 73 years.

JOHN HARDESTY, son of Robert and Nancy Hardesty, was born January 26, 1820. He obtained a common school education, and was raised on a farm. On June 16, 1864, he was married to Miss Mary J. Coats, of Richland township. They are the parents of five children, Robert, Samuel, Ada, Luella, William R. and John G. Hardesty. In 1869 he located on the farm on which he now resides, containing 140 acres, and situated in section 23. This farm was settled by John Hardesty, a brother to Richard Hardesty.

JOHN HARDESTY, SR., a son of Richard Hardesty, was born at Martin's Ferry in the year 1791, and is supposed to be the first white child born in Belmont county. He always lived in Richland township after he was four years of age. Was married to Miss Mary Bell, by whom he had seven children. He died in 1870, aged 79 years.

WINFIELD S. CLOSE, son of Josiah Close, was born in Richland township, Belmont county, December 11, 1852. He received his education at district schools and St. Clairsville. Remained with his parents on the farm till 21 years of age. On September 29, 1875, he was united in marriage to Miss Jennie C. Hammond, who was born in Wheeling township, September 25, 1852. After his marriage he came to his present location, which is situated two miles southwest of St. Clairsville. His father settled on the farm in the spring of 1834. It contains 100 acres, all underlaid with coal. He follows farming and stock-raising.

SOLOMON BENTLEY, JR., is a son of Major Bentley, who was born in Berkeley county, Va., July 25, 1783. In an early day he moved to Wheeling, where he worked at blacksmithing. From thence he came to Belmont county, Ohio, locating in or near St. Clairsville, where he spent the remainder of his long and useful life.

In 1812, shortly after the surrender of Gen. Hull, he entered the army as captain in command of a company of volunteers. While in the service he was appointed major, and held a major's commission when he was honorably discharged. In 1822, and twice thereafter, he was elected sheriff, and once auditor of Belmont county. In 1833, and again in 1834, he was elected to represent Belmont county in the General Assembly of the state, and in 1846 he was appointed member of the State Board of Equalization by the General Assembly. In the performance of the duties of these responsible offices, military, ministerial and legislative, he so conducted himself as not to lessen, but to increase the respect and confidence which, by his previous industry, integrity and good sense, he had secured, and which he fully retained to the day of his death. He was three times married, and a few months before his death he followed to the grave the remains of his third and last wife. He left to survive him two sons and two daughters. He was a useful member of the Associate Reform Presbyterian Church. His death occurred May 7, 1865, in the 82d year of his age.

Our subject was born in St. Clairsville Feb. 7, 1826, and when four years of age his parents removed to where Mr. Bentley now resides. He was educated at common schools and at Loyds-ville, and taught for one term. On February 12, 1856, he was married to Ellen Thompson. They are the parents of eleven children, nine of whom are living, five sons and four daughters. In 1870 he appraised the land of Richland township. He is secretary of the Flushing and Uniontown Macadamized Road Company, and a member of the U. P. Church.

THOMAS J. CLOSE, son of Josiah Close, was born in Richland township, February 4, 1848. Received his education in the common schools and New Market College. Was reared on the farm, and remained with his father till of age. On October 6, 1870, he was married to Miss Jennie A. Morrison of Richland township. He still resides on the old farm where his parents removed when he was quite small. It contains 100 acres, and is known as the old Cowgill farm. He is a breeder of short horn cattle and fine Marino sheep.

HUGH McMILLEN, son of James McMillen, was born in Pultney township, Belmont county, February 15, 1819. His father was a native of York county, Pennsylvania; was a soldier in the war of 1812; was married to Miss Eleanor Curley, of York county, Pennsylvania, and died in 1855, aged 66 years. His widow still survives him in her 82d year, and has all her faculties well preserved. Our subject received a common school education, and learned the wagon-maker trade with his father. In the fall of 1827, his parents removed to the place where our subject now resides, one mile south of East Richland. On June 29, 1865, he married Miss Harriet Lewis, daughter of Ira Lewis. They are both members of the M. E. Church.

WILLIAM ESTEP, M. D., was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, April 2, 1815. He came to Loyds-ville about the year 1840. He commenced the practice of medicine in New Athens, Ohio, where he remained two years. In the spring of 1850, he graduated at Starling Medical College of Columbus, Ohio. Served two years, 1862-3, in the late rebellion, in the 126th regiment O. V. I. The balance of his time has been spent in his profession at Loyds-ville. Was married in the year 1835.

JOHN F. BALDWIN was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1830. In 1859, he removed to Harrison county, Ohio, and in 1872, he came to Loyds-ville, where he has ever since resided. He served in the late rebellion, enlisting August 15, 1862, in company C. 126th regiment O. V. I.; lost his left arm in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, and was mustered out of service January 7, 1865, on account of disabilities. He is now engaged in keeping the hotel known as the Baldwin House, Loyds-ville.

JAMES A. RINKER, a son of Samuel Rinker, was born in Loudon county, Va., May 4, 1820. When about five years of age his parents removed to Hampshire county, Va., where they remained eight years, and from thence to Belmont county, Ohio, and located on the farm where Dr. Mitchell now resides. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in the year 1854, aged 64 years. Our subject obtained a common school education, and was reared a farmer. On the 1st of April, 1848, he married Miss Eliza J. Barnes. After his marriage he located on McMahon's creek, and also lived about four years in Wayne township. In 1855 he removed to St. Clairsville, where he was engaged in the mercantile business for fourteen years. From that he followed the business of propagating vines, &c., for two years, and then removed to his farm, situated one and a half miles southwest of St. Clairsville.

DAVID MCGREW, a son of James F. McGrew, was born in Cadiz, Ohio, December 26, 1825. He obtained a common school education, and learned the milling trade with his father, who had been a soldier in the war of 1812. When six years of age his parents located on McMahon's creek, Belmont county, remaining for fifteen years, and thence went to Yellow creek, Jefferson county, where his father died in the year 1844. Our subject married Miss Rebecca McMurphy, July 3, 1850. At one time he owned the one-half interest in a mill two miles below Bellaire, which was destroyed by fire. He then began milling on Captina creek, where he remained for eighteen months. He now resides at the old Stone mill, known as the Thomason mill, on Little McMahon creek, which he owns, and which was built by Thomas Thomason, in 1839. He follows farming, milling and sawing lumber.

JOHN A. NEFF, son of Henry Neff, was born in Richland township Belmont county, Ohio, October 28, 1823. His father was a native of Allegheny county, Md., who about the year 1810 settled in Belmont county, and was a soldier in the war of 1812, being a prisoner in Hull's surrender. In 1820 he married Miss Elizabeth Blocher, a native of the same state. They had three children, George, John A. and Sarah Jane, none of whom are living, except the subject of this sketch. In May, 1830, he died at

the age of fifty-one years. His wife is still living and in her 80th year. In the year of 1842, our subject went to Mt. Vernon, Ohio, to learn brick making with an uncle named Blocher. After working with him for one year he went to Maryland, where he worked two years, then returned to Belmont county and began work at his trade in connection with farming. On March 21, 1851, he married Miss Elizabeth Giffen, of York township. Mr. N. resides on the farm that his father located in 1820. It contains 320 acres, well watered, excellent timber and an abundance of coal.

JOHN W. NEFF, son of Andrew Neff, was born in Belmont county in 1846. He received a common school education, and has followed farming and stock raising as the business of his life. He owns 230 acres of excellent land in a high state of cultivation. The barn that Mr. Neff has recently built is one of the finest (if not the finest) in this section of the state. In it are stock scales and every convenience for stock that can possibly be made. It was built at a cost of nearly three thousand dollars. Mr. Neff has just completed a fine dwelling-house, finished and supplied with the most modern improvements, and he now has, perhaps, the finest appointed farm property in the county. He married Mary E., daughter of Samuel McKelvey, of Belmont county, in 1873.

JOHN STEPHENS, SR. was a native of Germany, born on the river Rhine, in the town of Alshine, in the year 1792. In 1833 he emigrated to America, locating in Wheeling, West Virginia, where he remained six months, and then came to Belmont county, settling about one mile east of St. Clairsville. After a short time he removed to the old farm on which he passed the remainder of his days, situated a short distance east of East Richland, on the National pike. Mr. S. was a soldier under Napoleon Bonaparte, and was at the famous battle of Waterloo. The first vineyard in the county was planted by him in 1844. This vineyard contained three acres, and was situated on one of the highest points in the county, which now goes by the name of vineyard hill. A great quantity of wine has been manufactured from the products of its vines. In 1854, 2,300 gallons were made. Mr. S. was also a grain merchant at one time. On December 10, 1817 he married Miss Wendalena Emmert. They were the parents of six children, all of whom are living. The old homestead is owned by his two daughters, Eliza and Robenia. Our subject departed this life in 1855, and his wife in the year 1876.

WILLIAM H. MCBRIDE, a son of Jonathan McBride was born in St. Clairsville, May 11, 1834. His parents removed to Richland township when he was 11 years old. His education was obtained in the common schools, and he was reared a farmer. At the age of 21 he began school teaching, and followed the occupation for a number of years in connection with farming. September 20, 1858, he was united in marriage to Miss Martha J. Kelly, and he has resided in Richland township ever since. For several years he was trustee of the township. At 22 years of age he was elected assessor, serving two terms, and was again elected in the spring of 1879. He connected himself with the Presbyterian Church of St. Clairsville, when 25 years of age, and has been an elder in said church for 16 years.

STEPHEN L. SMITH, son of William Smith, was born in Lancaster, Ohio, September 16, 1833. When one year old his parents came to Bridgeport, Belmont county, where they remained some five years, from whence they went to Kirkwood township, remaining about twenty years. His father then removed to Licking county, Ohio, where he yet resides. Our subject was reared a farmer, and in March, 1855; he married Miss Margaret Fitzgerald. After his marriage he lived in Wheeling township, engaged in farming. In 1874, he removed to Richland township, on the farm he now resides, one-quarter mile southwest of the county infirmary, on the National pike.

SIMON LENTZ was born in Bavaria, Germany, February 5, 1824. He learned the trade of a stone-cutter, and when 23 years of age he emigrated to America. Not long after his arrival he went to Marshall county, Va., and contracted for the building of two bridges on the B. & O. R. R. He was something over two years in this place. He then went to West Alexandria, Pa., and built two bridges on the Hempfield Railroad, and from thence to Wheeling, where he married Miss Annie Meyer, a native of Monroe county, Ohio, on the 7th of

July, 1853. In 1854 he removed to the stone house, four miles west of Bridgeport, and kept hotel for one year. In 1855 he came to his present location, five miles west of St. Clairsville, on the National road, where he kept hotel for one year, and then began the grocery business and farming, which he still follows.

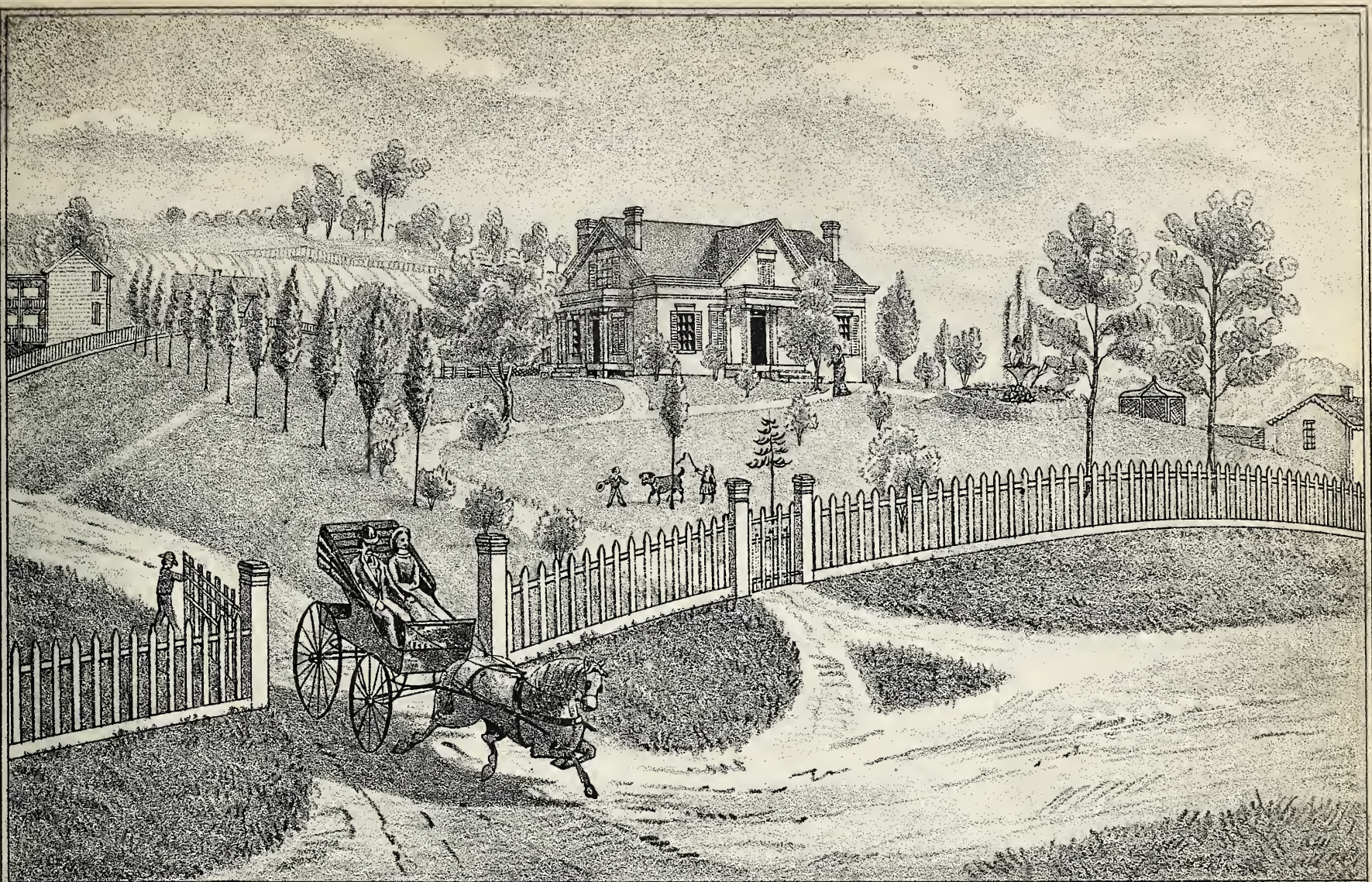
THOMAS E. HECKETT, son of John J. Heckett, was born near Burr's Mills, Belmont county, April 12, 1852. His early life was spent on the farm. After receiving a common school education he attended the National Normal School at Lebanon, O., and the Hopedale Normal School, in Harrison county, since which time he has followed teaching to some extent. At present he is studying law with the expectation of making that his profession.

JOSEPH SMITH, a son of William Smith, was born in Washington, Pa., October 19, 1803. In the year 1806 his father came to Belmont county, located in Wheeling township, where he remained a few years, and then removed to where Warnock's station now is. There he erected a grist-mill, which still stands, and is run by his brother. In 1816 he removed to where Terre Haute, Indiana, has since been built. In September of the same year he died, and, eight days after, his wife followed him, leaving a family of ten children, the eldest being 16 years of age and the youngest only seven months. They returned the same fall to their friends in Wheeling township. Their names are as follows: Sarah, John, Joseph, James, William, Robert, Steel, Washington, Smiley and Rebecca. Our subject is a blacksmith by trade, which he followed for twelve years, when, finding it did not agree with his health, he abandoned it. He married Miss Rebecca McMillan September 24, 1827. He came to his present location in the spring of 1865. He has been a subscriber of the St. Clairsville *Gazette* for fifty years. His son, John S., served in the Union army, Company G, 98th Regiment O. V. I., until the close of the war, and in 1874 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he still holds.

DR. WILLIAM PIPER was born in Richland township, Belmont county, May 11, 1832. His early life was passed on the farm, but at the age of majority he decided to study medicine, and began the same with Dr. Walker, of St. Clairsville, with whom he continued three years. In the years 1856-7, he attended Starling Medical College, at Columbus, O., and immediately thereafter began practice at Jacobsburg, where he remained nine years. From thence he removed to Newark, O., and formed a partnership with Dr. Rister, with whom he continued a year and a half, after which he returned to his native county, and began his labors at Glencoe, where he has an extensive practice. On the 14th of October, 1858, he became united in marriage to Margaret J. Rankin. Our subject's father was a native of Northumberland county, Pa. When young he emigrated to Ohio, and after being in different parts of the State, concluded to locate in Belmont county. He died in 1864. His widow still survives him, and resides at Centreville.

EDWARD ECKHARD is a native of Prussia and was born May 11, 1834. He was educated by private tutors, and when young he began the mercantile business, which he has pursued all his life. In 1854 he emigrated to America, where he landed in August. After his arrival he remained a short time in New Orleans and then went to Logan, Ohio, where he followed his business for fifteen years. He was then at Galioplis a few months, where he married Annie J. Dunn, April 1, 1867. Shortly after his marriage he came to his present location, at Glencoe, Belmont county. Mr. Eckhard keeps a general assortment of goods at his store, and is postmaster of the village.

BENJAMIN GARRETT was born on Short creek, Harrison county, Ohio, January 4, 1814. When twenty-two years of age he began the carpenter trade with Wm. Shepard, for whom he worked one year, and then began the trade of a miller, thinking it a more profitable business. This he continued for about twenty-five years. In April, 1842, he married Margaret Ogilbee. In 1837, he removed to Warnock's Station, and remained in that vicinity till 1864, when he removed to his present location, at Glencoe. Here he ran a grist mill one year and then worked at the carpenter and wagon making trade till March, 1873, when he became a watchman on the B. & O. R. R. and still continues the same.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES S. GILL BELLAIRE BELMONT COUNTY OHIO.



RESIDENCE OF MISS MAGGIE CROZIER, CORNER CENTRAL AVENUE AND BELMONT STREETS, BELLAIRE, O.

HISTORY OF THE CITY OF BELLAIRE.

Bellaire is beautifully situated on the west bank of the Ohio river, a few miles below Wheeling, and is the largest town in Belmont county. Its commercial advantages "outside of the advantages of accumulated capital in older cities," are not equalled by those of any other point between Pittsburgh and Cincinnati. The Ohio river, with a good landing at all stages of water, leading north and south and southwest, the Central Ohio railroad, giving connection with all the railway lines west, southwest and northwest, the Cleveland & Pittsburgh railroad with its double connections at the lakes, and at Pittsburgh with the whole Pennsylvania system, reaching to the seaboard, and the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, reaching to and connecting with the capital of the country and the south Atlantic seaboard, and the two latter roads having steamship relations with Europe, all serve to make up the sum of commercial avenues rarely met with in any city so young as Bellaire, while for local commerce the Bellaire & Southwestern railway, now building, will open out a country of extensive and valuable traffic. The Bellaire & St. Clairsville (narrow gauge) railway, now in operation, is also a convenience for the place. It contains a population of about 8,000.

OLD ORIGINAL TOWN.

What now, in part, comprises the Second Ward of Bellaire, is the site of the old original town. It was laid out by Jacob Davis, a son of Jacob Davis, Sr., who emigrated from Hartford county, Maryland, and settled here in 1802. He purchased the interest of two of John Buchanan's sons. Buchanan bought from John Duer, July 3, 1795. The land upon which the entire city is built was conveyed by a government grant from the land office in Steubenville, to said John Duer, in 1792. Buchanan willed this land to his three sons. John Rodefer also purchased from one of the sons 133 1-3 acres immediately south of Indian Run, on the 30th of March, 1832. Jacob Davis divided his land between his children. Reuben Harris purchased James Davis' tract. Jacob Davis built a log house or cabin on the ground upon which the implement works now stands, in 1829. The settlements were few, and neighbors, as a consequence, scarce. In order that he would have no trouble in having help in the erection of his log house he had a general muster appointed here. Davis was an officer in the militia of the state. He of course succeeded in securing a general muster, after which he made good use of the soldiers to complete his house.

THE CHOLERA FRIGHT OF 1832.

The cholera fright in 1832 came even here. One man, a boatman in the employ of Captain Fink, died with the disease. The captain gives a graphic picture of Wheeling at that time. Coal fires were kept burning in the streets constantly to fumigate the atmosphere. Business was almost suspended, and the captain failed to get money from his banker to pay his men upon their return from a trip to New Orleans.

NUMBER OF HOUSES AND BUSINESS IN 1832.

In 1832, Captain John Fink says, there were four houses near the creek and one where Benson's ferry is. In this year he purchased all of the tract below the creek, of Jacob Davis for \$1,400. Jacob Heatherington's present property, together with his addition to town, was secured by him from Captain Fink, who opened out one of the first coal banks. The business of coal mining began to attract some attention at this point. The veins, which are six feet in thickness, and of excellent quality, were discovered to the northwest making the advantage superior to that on the opposite side of the river. Coal was taken out, carried to the river and shipped down the same to different points—Maysville, Marietta, Cincinnati and New Orleans. This business, which was remunerative both to dealers and miners, naturally drew laborers to this field of action. Mr. Davis, recognizing the beautiful plateau here for a town, concluded to lay out about six acres in lots and sell them. So in April, 1834, he

laid out his land into lots and named the place Bell Air, in honor of his native town in Maryland. Among the early and first purchasers, the following names appear:

H. B. Cunningham purchased lot No. 6, May 13, 1834. John Wallace bought lot No. 10, the same time. R. Wallace and William Frazier purchased lots Nos. 1 and 2, May 20, 1834. George Wheatley lot 12; Adam Long lot 14; Francis Hollingshead lot 31; Hiram McMechen lots 11 and 13; R. H. O'Neal lots 19 and 20; Robert Torbet lot 29; Jesse Bailey, in 1836 purchased lot 16; John Huffman lot 36; James Manul lot 35; James Dunlap lot 17, and others—Richard Hawkins, C. S. Baron, Amos Worley, Thomas M. Davis, Harrison Porter and John Christian.

Jessie Baily built a house near Bradford's tavern on the same side of the street in 1837.

Amos Worley built the third house on the southwest corner of Belmont street. He was a cabinet maker and carried on that business there.

Joseph Rine was one of the principal coal merchants in the early history of the town. He was among the first.

Francis Hollingshead kept a small grocery.

Wallace and Frazier's lots faced the river. They purchased them in 1834, intending to build a warehouse near the river, but for reasons best known to themselves never built it.

R. H. O'Neal built the O'Neal House, and it stood across the present site of Union street, near the bridge over the railroad. It was moved back and a brick built in front of it. The property is now owned by a Mr. Johnston. Mr. O'Neal also engaged in flat-boat building. He followed that business about five years.

A man named Wakefield was the first carpenter and he, it is said, built the first frame house in the town. It is now owned by Mrs. Crosier. The second house is the one standing immediately north of John Archer's residence. Joseph McCulloch kept a shoe shop in the above building. He was succeeded by Benjamin Westlate, who is still living in the place. He and John Archer, so the latter says, are the oldest residents now living in Bellaire.

Long & Archer built the first warehouse on the river bank on Water street in the fall of 1837. This firm continued doing business a number of years. They were succeeded by Muth. Muth subsequently rented to Welsh, who engaged in the mercantile trade for a short time, when the building took fire from some unknown cause and was burned to the ground with entire contents.

Wm. Hunter, it is claimed, made the first brick manufactured in this place. He soon afterward built the house owned by Bradford, where he started a small store and also engaged in the tavern business.

The Longs were engaged in the manufacture of flat boats. They drove a lively trade in that business. They built on the north side of the river and gave employment to a number of men.

John Archer, Sr., was carrying on the cooper trade in 1838. His shop stood near the river bank, opposite Mrs. Bute's residence. After the death of John Archer, Sr., in 1847, John Acher, Jr., took charge of the shop and continued the business until 1852, when high water in the river carried off the building and all his stock and material, he incurring considerable loss.

After the death of Adam Long in about 1847, J. C. Anderson purchased the lot owned by him. There was a house on the lot at the time which is still standing, and belongs to McKelvey now. The same year Judge Anderson purchased the Jesse Bailey lot and erected a store house on it and engaged in the dry goods business.

Among other early merchants were Gallaspie, who sold to Cunningham and the latter sold to Sprohl. In about 1847 his store took fire and the goods with the building were destroyed. Sprohl then started a store in the building now standing opposite the Bellaire House. Fulton carried on a store in the house now owned by McVey, on Union street. Josephus Gorbey started a store in the property now owned by Mrs. Johnston, in 1853, formerly the property of O'Neal. Samuel Calhoun kept in the property owned by John B. Haney. These were followed by Morgan, Cowen & Co., (wholesale grocers) Sheets, &c., &c.

The first clothier was a Jew named Welsh. He kept a store on Main and Water streets. Soon a like establishment was opened on the corner of Main and Chestnut.

John Rees was a blacksmith and carried on a shop on Main, between Water and Union.

J. M. Beard was carrying on wagon making on the corner of York and Union.

POSTAL MATTERS.

Some little time after the year 1840 a few of the citizens of the neighborhood conceived the idea that there was enough mail matter received and sent from here to justify the establishment of an office. Prior to this all postal business was transacted at Pultney, a village not now in existence, but then just below the site of the city. The office was established in the summer of 1841, and John Archer, Sr., appointed

FIRST POSTMASTER.

He kept the office in a building that stood in the southwest corner of the lot now owned by John Archer, Jr., his son-in-law. At that time only a weekly mail was received, the carrier riding on horseback from Wheeling to Woodsfield. He was from Virginia and named John Mitcheltree. The first office below this was Pultney, then Dille's Bottom, Sunfish, &c. In a few years, however, the boats began to run regularly from Wheeling to Parkersburg, and a mail was sent and one received every other day. Archer was succeeded as postmaster by Dr. Andrews, who kept the office but a short time, and was followed by John Anderson. Mr. Anderson retained his position until his election to the office of sheriff of the county, in 1858, when A. W. Anderson was appointed. Upon his resignation William Dunn obtained the position through the instrumentality of William Lawrence, then (1858) representative of this district in Congress. Dunn established his office in the lower town, and this arrangement was so inconvenient for citizens of the upper part, that they established a little office of their own, sending their mail to Bridgeport, and receiving it therefrom by the C. & P. baggage masters. Dunn complained to the department, and an official of the Wheeling Custom House came over to investigate matters. A well known physician, still living here, took the agent in hand and by means of that potent soother, whiskey, sent him home with his investigation unmade. Dunn soon consented to move the office to a more accessible part of the city, and the difficulty was so removed. Robert Harper followed Dunn, keeping the office until 1866, when the present incumbent, Mrs. H. A. Birdsong, was appointed. Instead of the weekly mail of the early days of our history as a postoffice, eight mails are now received and sent each day. The first sign ever used on the postoffice here is the one used now. It was originally painted by Frank DeHass, now the celebrated minister and traveler.

JOSEPHUS GORBY'S LEDGER.

The following names appear among others on Mr. Gorby's ledger. The gentlemen who dealt with him in 1854-5-6-7-8 here mentioned were prominent citizens of the place and are closely allied to its prosperity and growth:

John Archer came about 1838; Benj. Ogle came in about 1840; Rudolph Archer came in 1838; James Archer, in 1838; John A. Gallagher, in 1845; Anderson Fulton and Thomas Fulton, in 1852; Robert O'Neal and Jacob Ruffer, in 1834; J. B. Shanefelt, in 1853; Benjamin Westlake, in 1838; Amos Worley, in 1834; John W. Kain, in about 1847; Dr. Birdsong, in about 1845; Dr. Junkins, in about 1852; Patrick Curran, T. O'Maley, William Clark, Thomas Riley, Conrad Ernst, Charles Brochman, all came in about 1854; Ralph Crosier and John Crosier, came in about 1832; William Davis was born here in about 1805; Jacob Davis, in about 1802; John Muth, came in about 1848; Jas. Davis, Sr., in 1802; James Gill, in 1839; Daniel Goodwin, in 1844; William Hume, in 1854; Stephen Hipkins, in 1850; Thornton A. Horn, in 1842; John Kelly and E. G. Morgan, in 1858; Jacob Heatherington, William Heatherington and Ralph Heatherington, came in about 1832; Elias Loman settled in about 1844; Evan Lake, in about 1839; William Marling settled in about 1838; Arthur Sherry, in about 1856.

BELLAIR CHANGED TO BELLAIRE.

On the 30th of August, 1852, Col. J. H. Sullivan, George B. Wright and John Welch, the founders of Bellaire City, purchased what was known as the Harris farm, for the purpose of laying out a new town. It was surveyed off into lots, streets and alleys in 1854, and on the 14th of November of that year the first sale of lots occurred. The founder of the original town had named it in honor of his native town in Maryland, Bell Air, but the word had undergone an incorrect orthography, and custom adopted it, and it was spelled Bellair—making one word. Bellair is a French word, signifying "beautiful air." A word more descriptive of the site was desired by these gentlemen, and at the suggestion of Moses Sarchett, at that time one of the

directors of the Central Ohio Road, the name was changed to Bellaire. Not wishing to make too much of a departure from the original name, the double ell was retained, and the last addition was changed from *air*, that which we breathe, to the French word *aire*, "level piece of ground," which was so interpreted to mean by the gentleman named, who was a Frenchman and a native of the Isle of Guernsey. It is claimed the proper orthography is *Belaire*.

ENLARGEMENT.

From this second laying out of lots sprang the flourishing city of to-day, by far the most important town in the county. It seemed to give an impetus to the then almost dormant village of Bellaire, which at that time contained but very few good houses. Lots sold readily for awhile, and business houses and residences began to loom up. Ere long it became necessary to make additions, and its limits began to extend further up and down the river.

On January 30, 1856, Rodefer made his first addition to Bellaire. On September 5, 1856, the first Harris farm addition was made. The other additions are as follows: Rodefer's second addition, July, 1856; Rodefer's third addition, November 3rd, 1859; Sullivan, Barnard and Cowen's addition, October 13, 1866; Butes' addition, March 31, 1868; Fink's addition, September 15, 1868; Fink's second addition September 25, 1869; Sullivan, Barnard and Cowen's second addition, June 5, 1869; also Mrs. J. H. Sullivan's Rose Hill addition; Cummins' first addition, December 1st, 1870; Cummins' second addition, September 10, 1872; Cummins' third addition, June 28, 1873; Cummins' fourth addition, October 3, 1874; Heatherington's first addition, July 11, 1871; Bates' addition, July 15, 1871; Barnard, Cummins and Hammond's addition, July 25, 1871; Carroll, Armstrong & Co's addition, February 21, 1872; Fink's third addition, June 22, 1872; Heatherington's second addition, June 27, 1872; Heatherington's third addition, December 5, 1872; Barnard's first addition, April 3, 1873; Austin's addition, August 22, 1873; Horn's addition, February 21, 1874; Austin's second addition, August 28, 1874; Barnard's second addition, September 4, 1876; Cummins' addition, April 15, 1878; Sullivan, Barnard and Cowen's addition, February 27, 1878; Sheets' addition, March 21, 1879.

EARLY PHYSICIANS.

Amongst the first physicians to locate and practice medicine in Bellaire, was Drs. R. M. Anderson, Charles Baron, E. P. Birdsong and M. W. Junkins, the latter of whom still continues the practice of his profession. He came here a young man, and went into partnership with one of Bellaire's very prominent physicians, Dr. E. P. Birdsong.

FIRST STEAM ENGINE.

In 1853, John Workman built a saw mill on the south side of McMahon's creek, where was placed the first steam engine used in the city. In 1855, Joseph Long was taken into partnership, and in 1856 James Nicholl purchased the mill and operated it until February, 1878, when it burned down. It is supposed to have been the work of incendiarism.

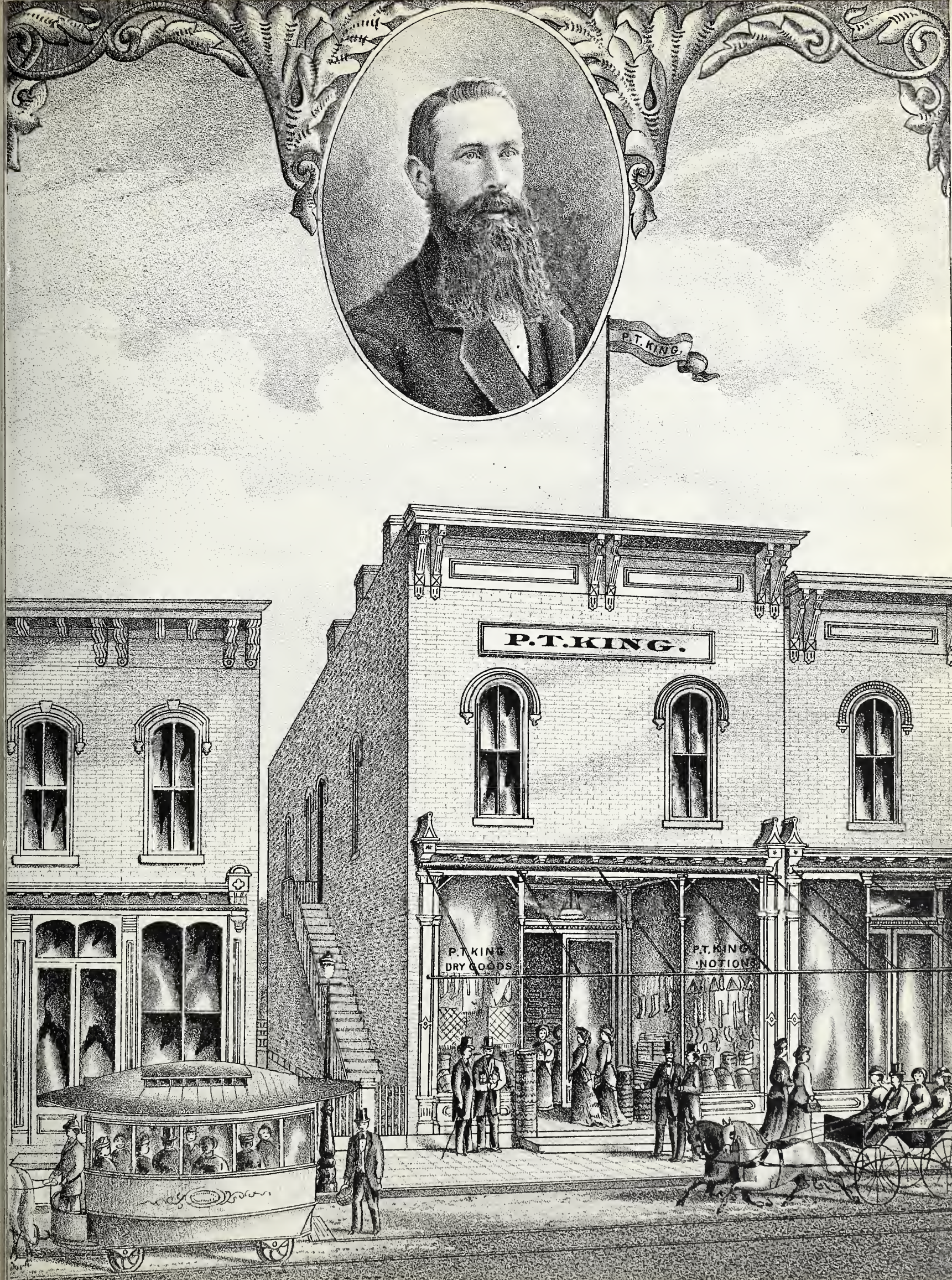
CHOLERA EXCITEMENT OF 1849.

John A. Gallagher, who came to Bellaire in June, 1845, but who resided in the immediate neighborhood a number of years prior to this date, says, that the excitement along the river in 1849, on account of the cholera, was intense, and the fatality very great. He suffered with an attack, and for several weeks was unable to get about. Out of sixty-three cases in this locality there were seventeen deaths, among whom he recollected the following names: Thomas Shane took the disease first; he took sick at noon and died before night. Richard Sutton, Mrs. George Sutton, Mrs. John Keiser, William Ray, Mrs. Jacob Rufer, and two boys named respectively G. W. Baily and James Horn, aged about twelve years, died with this disease. The ravages of this epidemic continued for two or three weeks before abating.

In 1854 there were two fatal cases in Bellaire—Mrs. Harvey Porterfield and her daughter died with it.

INCORPORATED.

On the 13th of May, 1857, a petition bearing a goodly number of names on it, was submitted to the honorable board of



P.T.KING, DEALER IN, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC DRY GOODS, 119 & 121, BELMONT ST, BELLAIRE, OHIO.

county commissioners, praying that the village of Bellaire be incorporated. The principal reasons given in said petition for grounds of incorporation, was the great amount of disorderly conduct by persons on the streets, both day and night, caused by excessive drink. But, it seems, this petition had been sent up to the commissioners, who ordered that the town be incorporated, without the knowledge of a majority of the citizens, who set about instant and succeeded in having the whole affair annulled, July 25, 1857, to the great satisfaction of those who loved their beverages. But a few years elapsed until another petition was presented, signed by a majority of the citizens, who by this time became more interested in quelling disturbances and placing some restriction on the dealing out of strong drink. So, accordingly, on the 22d of May, 1860, the village was permanently incorporated. In 1870 the incorporate limits were extended; and they were again enlarged on the 23d of December, 1873.

John Kelley was elected the first mayor. His opponent at the election was Dr. Holloway, who was supported by the whisky element. This element was the stronger, and their candidate, under ordinary circumstances, must have been elected. But some of the citizens took the matter in hand, and by a piece of strategy elected Mr. Kelly. Red paper was secured and the tickets printed upon it, the Holloway tickets being upon white. Men who secretly favored the whisky ticket would approach the polls, look at the tickets, put on a long face and vote for Mr. Kelly. Holloway had but twelve votes, and half of these were red tickets scratched. Kelley's surety was for \$1,500, and the names of John S. Anderson and E. G. Morgan appear on his bond.

The change from the village to the city charter was made in 1873. The following is a list of the officers from the beginning of the incorporation up to the present time:

MAYORS.

From 1860 to 1861—John Kelly.
From 1861 to 1863—A. W. Anderson.
From 1863 to 1868—E. B. Winans.
From 1868 to 1870—A. O. Melot.
From 1870 to 1874—George Criswell.
From 1874 to 1878—Joel Strahl.
From 1878 to 1880—Levi Cassell.

RECORDERS.

From 1860 to 1861—N. B. Walker.
From 1861 to 1862—John S. Cratty.
From 1862 to 1863—J. S. Taylor.
From 1863 to 1868—G. W. Wilson.
From 1868 to 1869—C. C. Kelly.
From 1869 to 1870—D. W. Shields.
From 1870 to 1871—M. D. King.
From 1871 to 1872—J. E. Dobler.
From 1872 to 1875—Wm. N. Bolen.
From 1875 to 1876—E. B. Winans.
From 1876 to 1880—James M. Rees.

TREASURERS.

From 1860 to 1862—David Rankin.
From 1862 to 1863—E. G. Morgan.
From 1863 to 1866—John Kelly.
From 1866 to 1868—John Zilch.
From 1868 to 1869—Joseph Mitchell.
From 1869 to 1872—H. Bute.
From 1872 to 1874—M. W. Junkins.
From 1874 to 1876—James McGregor.
From 1876 to 1880—E. F. Satterfield.

MARSHALS.

From 1860 to 1861—George Criswell.
From 1861 to 1862—John Garrett.
From 1862 to 1863—M. Linskey.
From 1863 to 1864—William Humes.
From 1864 to 1865—George Criswell.
From 1865 to 1866—A. W. Shepherd.
From 1866 to 1868—J. B. Shannafelt.
From 1868 to 1869—William Wright.
From 1869 to 1872—John McCormick.
From 1872 to 1874—Edwin Owen.
From 1874 to 1876—N. H. Rowles.
From 1876 to 1878—W. M. Dragan.
From 1878 to 1880—O. G. Archer.

STREET COMMISSIONER.

From 1862 to 1864—Braggitt.
From 1864 to 1867—James Brazill.
From 1867 to 1870—Cochran.
From 1870 to 1871—D. Manchester.
From 1871 to 1874—J. S. Cratty.
From 1874 to 1878—John B. Shannafelt.
From 1878 to 1880—A. J. McClellan.

POLICE FORCE.

Orlander Areher, chief of police.
W. C. McElhany, First ward.
Shannon Archer, Second ward.
John McCormick, Third ward.
Michael Kern, Fourth ward.
P. O. Criswell, Fifth ward.

COUNCILMEN.

The following is a list of the Councilmen of the city elected each year:

For 1860.—John Archer, A. W. Anderson, John K. Robinson, John Criswell, J. A. Gallagher.
For 1861.—John Kelly, John Archer, John K. Robinson, James Milligan, Jas. Benson.
For 1862.—J. S. Anderson, John Archer, James Benson, Jas. Milligan, John Kelly.
For 1863.—Martin Schiek, James M. Davis, George Cunningham, E. G. Morgan.
For 1864.—A. W. Anderson, T. H. Morris, P. Clark, Levi Price, G. W. Wilson, I. R. Cline.
For 1865.—A. W. Anderson, George Criswell, Frederick Rodewig, Wm. Hume, Cline and Wilson.
For 1866.—E. G. Morgan, Robert Darrah, Harrison Bute, August Briel, John Kelly.
For 1867.—C. S. S. Baron, Patrick Clark, John Kelly, A. W. Anderson, W. H. Houser.
For 1868.—E. B. Winans, Patrick Clark, C. S. S. Baron, Christian Bippus, C. C. Kelly, A. W. Anderson.
For 1869.—Wm. Sharp, J. T. Mercer, John Kelly, Anthony Sheets, James Hackett, D. W. Shields.
For 1870.—John Biglow, George W. Hoge, John Archer, William Y. Johnson, Isaae Booth, G. D. Callen.
For 1871.—John Archer, John Biglow, John Kelly, George Kern, G. W. Hoge, E. G. Morgan.
For 1872.—John Biglow, Richard Crosier, C. L. Poorman, E. G. Morgan, John Kelly, George Kern.
For 1873.—John Fink, D. J. Smith, G. W. Hoge, John Biglow, C. L. Poorman, R. Crosier.
For 1874.—John Fink, John B. Hainey, Frederick Rodewig, D. D. Sharp, E. G. Morgan, G. R. Leasure.
For 1875.—George Criswell, John B. Hainey, Frederick Rodewig, D. D. Sharp, E. G. Morgan, G. R. Leasure.
For 1876.—Charles Henry, V. T. Morgan, A. Dunlap, A. W. Shephard, J. W. Sanders, M. V. Miller, R. W. Nelson, Julius Armstrong, Charles Satterfield, A. Clohan.
For 1877.—M. V. Miller, R. Farley, Jas. McGregor, A. Roeder, H. Landkrohn, John Gallagher, A. W. Shepherd, Wm. Douglass, R. W. Nelson, Jonathan Hoffman.
For 1878.—Richard Farley, W. M. Reed, A. Roeder, Christian Bippus, H. Landkrohn, J. Gallagher, Robt. Brown, John Oswald, W. L. Camp, W. Douglass.
For 1879.—W. M. Rees, S. S. McGowen, A. Roeder, C. Bippus, John Oswald, Frederick Eberly, John Gallagher, Robt. Brown, W. L. Camp, A. R. McClure.

STREET DIRECTORY.

Streets running north and south. The names following the dash are the old names.

Belmont street—formerly Belmont, Chestnut, Bridge and Pike.

Cemetery avenue.

Chestnut alley—formerly Berlin and Fountain.

Clinton street—formerly Howard.

Eric street—formerly Burnside.

Fairview street.

Franklin street—formerly Thomas, Franklin, Harrison, Adams and Highland.

Guernsey street—formerly county road, Carroll and High.

Hamilton street—formerly Grant.

Harrison street—formerly German. Frankfort, Jefferson, Race and Adams.

Holmes street—formerly Water and John in Fink's addition.

Jefferson street—formerly Barnard and Center.

Monroe street—formerly Sherman and Monroe.

Noble street—formerly Chestnut and Noble.

Seneca street—formerly the county road up Roedefer's Hill. Spruce street.

Starke street.

Trumbull street—formerly McPherson, Liberty, Trumbull, Carroll, Preble and Wood.

Union street—formerly Water, Union and Grant.

Washington street—formerly Sheridan and the old county road.

Water street—formerly Water, Walnut and that part of Crescent, north of First.

Wood street—formerly Wood and Elm.

The following are the streets running east and west with their former names succeeding the dash :

Boundary street.

Central avenue—formerly Central avenue and county road.

Crescent street.

Fairmont street.

Pine street.

Quarry street.

Vine street—formerly Pear and Vine.

Seventeenth street—formerly Wilson.

Eighteenth street—formerly Fink and Gravel.

Nineteenth street—formerly Webster in Heatherington's addition, extended to High.

Twentieth street—formerly Webster and South alley.

Twenty-first street—formerly Ohio.

Twenty-second street—formerly High and Adams.

Twenty-third street—formerly Main to West alley in South Bellaire.

Twenty-fourth street—formerly South.

Twenty-fifth street—formerly York.

Twenty-sixth street—formerly Main in old Bellaire.

Twentieth-seventh street—formerly Pultney.

Twenty-eighth street—formerly Howard, first Harris farm addition.

Twenty-ninth street—formerly south Crescent.

Thirtieth street.

Thirty-first street—formerly First.

Thirty-second street—formerly Second and Coal.

Thirty-second and one-half street—formerly Summit.

Thirty-third street—formerly Third and Short.

Thirty-fourth and one-half street—formerly Ravine.

Thirty-fifth street—formerly Fifth and Linen.

Thirty-sixth street—formerly Sixth.

Thirty-seventh street—formerly Seventh.

Thirty-eighth street—formerly Prospect.

Fortieth street—formerly County Road up Indian Run.

Forty-second street—formerly Iron.

Forty-third street—formerly Elizabeth.

Forty-fourth street—formerly Courtland.

Forty-fifth street—formerly Cummins.

Forty-sixth street—formerly Bute.

Forty-seventh street—formerly Columbia.

Forty-eighth street.

A MEMORABLE BLOW.

In 1858 a most terrific wind storm visited the village. Roofs were blown off, chimneys demolished, and one house, the one now occupied by J. B. Smith, Esq., who was then building it, was blown down. Central Block was then being built. In front of the building a lot of large shutters were leaned against a post. These the wind played havoc with, and Colonel Sullivan, who was watching from the door, ran out to save them. The combined weight of the shutters and the colonel was not enough resistance for the wind, and both were lifted from the ground. John Baggs, the plasterer of the building, ran out, and, catching hold of the colonel's coat tails, exclaimed: "Hold on, colonel! you don't go up till you settle!" Other laughable authentic incidents are related that occurred during this storm.

STEPHEN A. DOUGLAS' FIRST WAR SPEECH.

This eminent American statesman, in his life time, and whose ability and eloquence will not soon be forgotten, made his first

war speech to the people of Bellaire. On his way from Washington city to his home, after nine or ten of the southern states had seceded from the Union and the inauguration of Abraham Lincoln had been witnessed by him, he stopped at Bellaire, and from the veranda of the Belmont House, he made an eloquently touching and patriotic speech to a large, excited and enthusiastic crowd, who had assembled to hear him. Notice of a speech had been given only a few hours before. In that address he sustained Mr. Lincoln's call for 75,000 troops to defend the Federal capital and encouraged both parties to stand united in the defense of their country's peril in the dark hour of threatening dissolution. This event took place a very short time before his death, having delivered his last speech in Chicago, his home, where he died after a short illness on the 3d of June, 1861, in the 48th year of his age. The last intelligible words uttered by him were a message to his sons, Robert and Stephen, then at college, "to obey the laws and support the Constitution of the United States." However widely many differed with him on some questions, all acknowledged his very great ability, while very few, if any, seriously questioned either his integrity or patriotism.

SINKING OF THE STEAMBOAT "STAR."

The sinking of the steamboat "Star," at the river bridge, is well remembered by many of the citizens of Bellaire. It was in the winter of 1869, that the disastrous accident occurred to this vessel. The Star was on her downward trip with a tow of eleven barges of coal, and as it approached the tiers of massive stone work, which were then in course of building, and just peering above the level of the water, it struck one of the piers. At this instance the boat swung round, capsized and sunk, with a heavy loss on the part of its captain, who had a few days prior to this purchased it and was making his first trip. It is said that pilot Curly Alabach was at her wheel standing firm at his post until his boat was a complete wreck, and barely escaping with his life. The female cook in her attempt to recover the pier as the vessel was slowly going down was caught by it and injured so badly that she never recovered. She was taken to the hotel where she died a few days afterward. The engine, smoke stacks, and in fact all the heavy material was taken up opposite the National Glass Works.

BELLAIRE'S MOST AUGMENTATIVE YEARS.

Bellaire's most rapid improvement seemed to take place during the rebellion and for several years subsequent. The Central Ohio road, which terminated here, was completed in 1854, and in 1856 the river division of the C. & P. railroad was finished to this point, its terminus. This gave the town, which was then very small, communications from the west, north and east, and proved an incentive to trade and a center for business. Lots being offered for sale at prices to suit the times, and the times were most prosperous, bidding fair to so remain. These facts and the attractive and beautiful location, gave rise to quite an influx of people, who came with a purpose of making this their future home. In a few years Bellaire began to assume the proportions of a city. Soon the manufacturing establishments were built and these drew the laborer. Capital and labor went hand in hand. Money was plenty, work easily gotten and labor well remunerated. Here the working class found themselves early able to buy lots and build homes. From 1860 to 1873, the village grew from a few buildings to its almost present proportion and population of about 8,000. But the panic of 1873 crippled industries to such an extent that the energies and business of the city were paralyzed and progress impeded; although no failures occurred among the citizens, as was the result in other cities, until a few years later. But when it came it was felt more keenly than perhaps it would have been had it come when everybody was expecting it. Since the memorable panic there has been some little improvement. It has been steadier and perhaps more permanent.

BANKING.

The First National Bank of Bellaire was organized January, 1871. It was originally a stock concern, and was styled the City Bank.

This bank does only a legitimate banking business—receiving money on deposit, discounting first-class mercantile paper, making short-timed loans upon good personal and collateral security, collecting with prompt remittance of proceeds, and dealing in foreign and domestic exchange.

Accounts of merchants and others solicited.

Directors—James Kelsey, John T. Mercer, William Harvey, Jacob Maser, A. O. Mellott, Herman Roemer, A. P. Tallman.

President—John T. Mercer.

Cashier—A. P. Tallman.

The banking house of Hoge & Cowen was established in 1867, and changed to Hoge, Sheets & Co. in 1870. Cowen, Sheets & Co. became the firm name in 1876. In the winter of 1878 this bank failed, and the building was sold to Jacob Troll of St. Clairsville.

BELLAIRE MARKET.

The following shows the retail market price for the summer of 1879:

APPLES—20c $\frac{1}{2}$ peck.

BACON—New, breakfast, 7; clear sides, 6; sugar cured hams, 9@9 $\frac{1}{2}$; shoulders, 5@6.

BEEF—Best cuts, 12 $\frac{1}{2}$; common, 8; Mutton, 10.

BUTTER—12c.

CHEESE—Ohio Goshen, 10; New York Goshen, 12 $\frac{1}{2}$; Sweitzer, 15.

CRACKERS—Water, 5c; Soda, 6c; Oyster, 5c.

EGGS—12c.

FRUIT—Dried Apples, 4c; peaches, 5c; raisins, 9@10c; prunes, 8c.

GROCERIES—Sugar, New Orleans, 7c; crusned, 12c; A sugar, 9c; granulated, 10c; molasses, N. O., 50c; drips, 50c; coffee, Rio, 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ @15c; roasted, 20c; Java, 25@30c.

HAY—Baled, 60c $\frac{1}{2}$ hundred; by load, \$7.50 $\frac{1}{2}$ ton.

HONEY—15@20c.

OIL—Lard oil, 60@80c; miner's, 80c; linseed, 70@75c; Carbon, 15c.

NAILS—10 to 60d, \$2.40.

POTATOES (NEW)—20c $\frac{1}{2}$ peck.

RICE—Carolina, 8c.

SALT—Ohio River, \$1.50 $\frac{1}{2}$ bbl.

LARD—8c.

TALLOW—9c.

TEAS—Best Y. H. & G. P. 30@50c; black teas, 30@50c.

VINEGAR—Cider, 25c; wine, 30c.

WINDOW GLASS—9x10, \$2.00; 10x12, \$2.40; 16x18, \$2.60.

MARKET HOUSE.

The city market house was erected in 1875, in compliance to the ordinance establishing a city market. It was built by Richard Crozier, who is still the proprietor. It is located on corner of Twenty-fifth and South Belmont streets. It was used for a short time and then abandoned. It is now standing idle.

CITY HALL—WARDS.

The present city hall, police court and jail, was built in 1868, and the ordinance establishing the city market was passed July 28, 1875. On January 14, 1873, the new city was divided into three wards, and in 1875 was made into five.

WATER WORKS.

The water works were voted for by the citizens in 1872, and went into operation early in 1873. The capital, \$100,000. The committee consisted of E. G. Morgan, A. W. Anderson, C. C. Kelly, George Kern, H. M. Ingler, H. Bute; civil engineer, J. W. Yost; E. B. Winans was secretary. The work was completed so as to supply the city with water in March, 1873. The reservoir, whose capacity is some 3,000,000 gallons, is situated in Horn's addition, the water supply being the Ohio river. The main pipes are of wood, and made by Northwestern Gas and Water Pipe Company, Bay City, Michigan. The first assessment took place, for water tax, July, 1873. In April, 1874, an election for trustees to take charge of the works was held, and the following gentlemen were chosen: H. M. Ingler, W. D. Blackstone and J. W. Yost. H. G. Wilson was elected secretary. The present trustees are Edward Jones, president, H. M. Ingler and David Rankin. Secretary and superintendent, H. G. Wilson, who has served since 1874, and makes an efficient officer.

BELLAIRE GAS LIGHT AND COKE COMPANY.

This company organized with seventy stockholders, in May, 1873, with a capital of \$25,000; built on Twenty-ninth, near South Belmont street, 50x140. These works were erected by

R. G. Gordon, with the exception of the gas-holder made by Dirby & Fowler, Philadelphia City. E. G. Morgan, president; Henry D. Meek, secretary and superintendent—the latter serving until November, 1878, when he was succeeded by Cyrus H. Strahl. Capacity for manufacturing is 40,000 feet every twenty-four hours. They have eight miles of street mains. During the summer of 1879 they introduced the retort gas stove. The first gas was burned in December, 1873.

THE BELLAIRE STREET RAILROAD.

The Bellaire Street Railway Company organized with a capital stock of \$50,000. It is a stock company of one thousand dollar shares. John Fink, Jacob Heatherington, John M. Criswell, Anthony Sheets, A. M. Anderson, Isaac Booth, T. A. Cummins, P. G. Schramm and G. W. Hoge, were the incorporators, June 1st, 1874. The first election for directors was held Saturday, May 8, 1875, in the school room on Gravel Hill, and resulted as follows: D. J. Smith, T. B. Litten, Patrick Curran, G. W. Hoge, E. G. Morgan, Fred. Rodewig and Dr. C. E. Kurz. On the 10th of May following, a meeting of the directors took place in Hoge, Sheets & Co's bank, for the purpose of further organization. At this meeting G. W. Hoge was chosen president, Wells W. Benson secretary, and E. G. Morgan, treasurer. The track runs from Thirty-first street to Benson's Ferry, a distance of two miles and 66 feet. The first car run over the track October 16, 1875. The cost of building the road was \$21,700. They run four cars and use thirteen horses. The enterprise is a promising one, and is convenient to the citizens of Bellaire. The present officers and directors are as follows:

President—Wm. K. Elson.

Secretary of the Board—James Fitton.

Secretary of the Company—E. G. Morgan.

Manager and Treasurer—Christian Bippus.

Directors—E. G. Morgan, Thos. Wilson, William K. Elson, Christian Bippus, James Fitton, A. McClain, Thos. A. Cummins.

MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

BELLAIRE NAIL WORKS.

The first important manufacturing establishment of this city is the Bellaire Nail Works. This large and enterprising establishment is located east of the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad, and is the largest manufacturing institution in the county. It was incorporated on the 14th of November, 1866. The following named gentlemen composed its charter: Thomas Harris, Jr., A. L. Witherald, James B. Gorrell, J. P. Harden, G. R. Leisnre, Harman Hartenstein and H. L. Beck. The first President was D. R. Cowen. Secretary, B. J. Smith. The original capital was \$155,000. It was organized under the name of the Bellaire Works. On the 12th of March it was changed to the Bellaire Nail Works. In 1872, the capital was increased to \$375,000 by the addition of new stockholders, and then they erected the blast furnace in connection with the nail mill. Started with fifty nail machines, and run until 1874, when an addition of forty nail machines were made. The capacity is 200,000 kegs of nails per annum, and 15,000 tons of pig iron. Sales amount annually to \$800,000. This establishment gives employment to four hundred hands, and their monthly pay roll averages \$25,000. Present Board of Directors:

President, J. R. McCortney; H. L. Beck, H. Hartenstein, A. Weidebusch, R. T. Devries, Ed. Jones, Jr., E. Oglebay.

Secretary—A. D. Hilborn.

Salesman—James Wilson.

BELLAIRE GOBLET WORKS.

Among the leading manufacturing establishments of the city of Bellaire is found the Bellaire Goblet Company, which is a joint stock company organized in the fall of 1876, by Messrs. E. G. Morgan, C. H. Over, Henry Carr, John Robinson, M. L. Blackburn and W. A. Gorby. Amount of capital, \$40,000. This company manufactures nothing but goblets, and their capacity for making is about six hundred dozen per day. One furnace is used. These works give employment to about one hundred hands. The officers are: President, E. G. Morgan; A. W.

Gorby, Secretary and Treasurer; C. H. Over, Manager. Works located on south side Thirty-sixth, between Monroe and Noble streets. The company leased the old Ohio Lamp Chimney Manufactory on the south side of the creek in March, 1879, and now controls and runs that establishment in the interest of the Bellaire Goblet Company, manufacturing a different style and quality of work. The capacity of this factory is (one furnace) about six hundred dozen per day. Some fifty hands are employed here. The weekly pay roll of this company is about fifteen hundred dollars.

BARON MANUFACTURING COMPANY'S WORKS.

Among the most prosperous manufacturing institutions of Bellaire is the Baron Manufacturing Company, which was incorporated October 15, 1871. The names of the incorporators are as follows: C. S. S. Baron (in honor of whom the works were named), John T. Mercer, A. P. Tallman, A. L. Baron, A. W. Anderson, A. O. Mellott, M. W. Junkins. This is a joint stock company, with an original capital of \$30,000. It was increased by the earnings of the company from time to time to \$60,000. The object of this company when first started was to manufacture an improved railroad lantern, but they extended and enlarged their capacity by adding machinery until now they manufacture a full line of pressed tinware. They employ on an average about one hundred hands. Annual products, \$150,000. Monthly expenditure for hands over \$2,500. Present officers—John T. Mercer, President; C. H. Tallman, Secretary and Treasurer; C. S. S. Baron, Superintendent.

B. & O. R. R. REPAIR SHOPS.

Among other interests of Bellaire city is the repair shops of B. & O. R. R. Co. These shops are used principally for repairing the machinery running on the Central Ohio division of the B. & O. railroad. These shops, including those employed on the yards, station, &c., give employment to about two hundred men, with a monthly pay roll (on an average) of \$5,000.

NATIONAL GLASS WORKS.

On the 23d day of December, 1869, the National Glass Manufacturing company's charter was issued to James Dalzell, Francis Eckles, Robert Crangle, James Crangle and William Morgan. They erected their establishment at the junction of Twenty-second and Union streets. It was run a few years then changed to the National Glass Manufacturing Company, and operated as a stock company until July, 1877. It was then sold to the present proprietors, Rodefer Bros., which firm has since been engaged in the manufacture of lamp chimneys, lanterns, globes, &c. Have one ten-pot furnace. Employ about 125 men. Capital invested, \$35,000. Annual products, \$80,000. Monthly pay roll, over \$4,000.

BELLAIRE CEMENT WORKS.

This establishment is situated on Little McMabon's creek, Pultney township, one mile and a half south of Bellaire. Was built in 1871 by Poorman & Booth, who operated it about a year, when it passed into the hands of Isaac Booth & Sons, since which time the works have been run by the latter firm. Capacity for manufacturing is from 10,000 to 12,000 barrels per year. They employ from ten to fifteen men. The works are in charge of George L. Phillips, who is manager.

BELLAIRE IMPLEMENT AND MACHINE WORKS.

Under a joint stock company, Colonel C. L. Poorman, President, H. A. Waddell, Secretary, was organized, November, 1870, with a capital stock of \$100,000. The largest amount of paid in stock \$42,000. Cost of grounds, buildings and machinery \$72,000, and material of all kinds about \$20,000. The establishment manufactured agricultural machinery and rapidly developed trade that would have been profitable, but for the heavy interest, expense, and large cost of opening up a trade. The company, unable to increase its capital stock, or keep its large debt afloat, was compelled to make an assignment early in 1872. About the 1st of June, 1873, the buildings and machinery were purchased by Anthony Sheets, A. W. Anderson, A. Smith, H. Bute, Isaac Booth, and C. L. Poorman, who were endorsers for the company for over \$40,000. A new company was organized, called the Bellaire Manufacturing Company, which took possession of and continued the same business, and, unfortunately on the same principle, that of borrowing the money neces-

sary to carry it on. The reputation of the machinery manufactured at this establishment grew rapidly in favor, and the business increased. Sales, however, had to be made largely on credit, and the company increased its loans until its indebtedness amounted to about \$90,000. In the mean time the continued depression in the general business of the country, and repeated failures entailing loss upon money lenders, made them anxious to curtail loans, and when the bonds of the company for \$30,000 matured on the 1st of September, 1878, they were compelled to succumb, and the proprietors transferred all their effects to assignees for the benefit of their creditors. The six persons named above suffered more than all others and have complained less than those who lost less.

BELLAIRE WINDOW GLASS WORKS.

This extensive establishment is situated on the corner of Nineteenth and Union. The organization of this company was effected in 1872 under state charter. The enterprise was founded by S. M. Sheets and J. W. Sanders. Amount of original capital stock was \$60,000. They employ about 60 men. Nothing but window glass is manufactured here. Four thousand boxes are made per month. Annual product \$150,000. Monthly pay roll \$4,000. Present officers:

S. W. Sheets, President.
J. W. Sanders, Secretary.
James Heburn, Manager.

STAR GLASS WORKS.

In 1872, Colonel Sullivan erected the Star Glass Works. It was run until 1875, when it suspended owing to the panic of 1873. The capital invested was \$12,000. The class of ware manufactured was mostly lamp chimneys. Whilst in operation they gave employment to about eighty hands. In 1879, the building was consumed by fire.

BARNHILL BOILER AND SHEET IRON WORKS.

In September 1875, Mr. J. B. Barnhill started the boiler and sheet iron works. He rented the building owned by Sullivan, Barnard & Cowen, on the east side of Union street, opposite the Belmont House and near the C. & P. depot. Capital invested, \$1,500. He manufactures boilers, &c., giving employment to about fourteen hands. Monthly pay roll is about \$400. Annual products \$8,000.

LIMESTONE QUARRY.

Including the many and varied business interests of Bellaire is A. McLain's limestone quarry, which is located on Indian run, about a mile west of the city. Mr. McC. has adopted a new method of quarrying for limestone. He has opened a tunnel and works it on the same plan of a coal bank. This quarry runs about six feet of first quality of stone underlying the entire hill. For the last six years he has had the contract for supplying the furnace connected with the Bellaire nail works, with limestone, which consumes from fourteen to fifteen thousand tons per year. This quarry gives employment to twenty-five men. The monthly pay roll exceeds \$1,000.

COAL MINING.

Coal mining, which was made the first feature of business at this point, is still continued with great success. The coal trade has been a lucrative one. From 1830, or perhaps earlier, to the present time, this business has been prominent amongst the other branches of trade. For a number of years it was the only business here. Thousands upon thousands of tons have been dug from the almost inexhaustible supply which lies under the immediate hills west of the city, and shipped to other points along the river. The coal is easily mined, is of excellent quality, and the facilities for shipping are unsurpassed, naturally or artificially.

The mines which are now being operated are as follows: Heatherington's Coal Works, Morgan's Coal Works, Kelly's Coal Works, Henry's Coal Works, Barnard's Coal Works, and Sullivan's Coal Works. These employ in the aggregate about \$500,000 capital, and give work to from three hundred to five hundred laborers. The amount paid to employes is about \$10,000 per month.

The first gentleman in this business was Captain Fink. He was followed by George and Richard Sutton, Evan Lake, Jacob

Heatheringington, Thomas Williams, T. A. Horn and others. Of these pioneer coal dealers, Jacob Heatherington still continues in the business.

While all these works are among Bellaire's leading business enterprises, the

BELMONT COAL WORKS.

owned by Mr. Heatherington, are of special commercial importance. They are located on the river, and have a "drop chute," by which barges, steamboats and deck-boats are loaded. The capacity of this mine is from four thousand to six thousand bushels of lump and nut coal per day. The main drift is a half a mile in length, and the boundary two miles. From seventy to eighty men are now employed here. Large amounts of coal are shipped down the river, and over the Bellaire and South-western railway.

Mr. Heatherington also operates another mine, from which he supplies several glass works and city trade.

LUMBER DEALERS.

In the spring of 1854, A. W. Anderson started in the lumber business on the present site of the mill formerly known as Bute's. He remained in the lumber business until 1870. In 1866 he began the manufacture of doors and sash in connection, at which time he took into partnership Alexander Dubois. He was really the pioneer lumberman in Bellaire. In the spring of 1870, he sold his interest to C. W. Carroll. The firm name then changed from Anderson & Dubois to Dubois & Carroll. The senior partner remained in but a short time, when he sold to Julius Armstrong. The firm was then Carroll, Armstrong & Co. After the death of J. W. Carroll, the firm changed to Armstrong & Smith. In the meantime Dubois continued in the business independently until his death in 1875. He was succeeded by John Dubois, who still carries on the business.

FLOURING MILLS.

The pioneer flouring mill of this city was erected by the Ault Brothers in 1868. It has been successfully operated by these gentlemen ever since. The mill was purchased by this firm from parties in or near Glencoe, where it was originally built. This point being more desirable, it was torn down and removed here, and rebuilt. It has been doing a good business and is a reputable grist mill.

The second flouring mill was built by Bute & Dunlap, near the B. & S. W. R. R. depot, in 1873, at a cost of \$19,000, and is a substantial brick building 42x80 feet, three stories high. The firm of Bute & Dunlap failed. Owing to the financial depression which occurred about this time, they were unable to meet their demands and an assignment was made a couple of years ago. In 1879, the present firm of Hill, Stewart & Ward purchased the mill property and are now operating it.

HISTORY OF THE CENTRAL OHIO RAILROAD.

The charter of the Central Ohio Railroad Company was enacted by the General Assembly of Ohio on the 8th of February, 1848; the incorporators named in the act being Robert Neil, Samuel Medary, Joel Buttles, Joseph Ridgeway and Bela Latham of the county of Franklin; David Smith, Daniel Duncan, Adam Seymour, Israel Dille, Albert Sherwood, Nathaniel B. Hogg, Levi J. Haughey, Jacob Glessner, George W. Penny, Jonathan Taylor, A. P. Prichard and Wickliff Condit of the county of Licking; James Raguette, Robert Mitchell, Daniel Brush, John Hamm, Solomon Sturges, Richard Stillwell, Daniel Converse, Levi Claypool and Solomon Woods of the county of Muskingum.

The corporation was vested with the right to construct a railroad with single or double track, commencing at Columbus; thence by the towns of Newark and Zanesville, to such point on the Ohio river as the directors might select. It was also authorized to extend its road to the line which divides the states of Ohio and Indiana whenever the directors might deem it expedient.

The capital stock of the company was fixed at \$1,500,000, with the privilege of increasing to \$2,500,000 if necessary. Shares \$50 each.

Stock books were duly opened and \$10,000—the amount required by law to be subscribed before organization—having been subscribed, an election of thirteen directors was held. Ten of the whole number, viz: Solomon Sturges, John Hamm, William Dennison, Jr., George James, Albert Sherwood, Charles B. Goddard, Daniel Marble, Levi Claypool, Daniel Brush and Stephen R. Hosmer being duly qualified, proceeded to elect Solomon Sturges, President; Daniel Brush, Treasurer; and David H. Lyman, Secretary. The first meeting and organization took place at Newark, Ohio, on the 26th of August, 1847.

At this meeting the president was authorized to employ suitable engineers to survey a route from Columbus, by Newark and Zanesville, to a point on the Ohio river opposite the city of Wheeling. Also, as the stock subscribed was insufficient to meet the expense of the proposed surveys, the president was directed to apply to the cities of Zanesville, Newark and Columbus for contributions, which should be applied to their credit on stock subscriptions if they should thereafter become stockholders.

This was a very feeble beginning for an enterprise intended to be one of the through lines of the state, and likely, from the character of the country, to cost millions,—the topography of the route for about half the distance being of greater ruggedness than that of any road then undertaken in the state.

Nearly a year having elapsed without addition to the stock of the Company, it was proposed to apply for municipal subscriptions—town and county—to interests lying along the proposed route; but at that time so little was known of the beneficial influence of railroads, and so timidly apprehensive were the people as to debt and taxation, that much difficulty was anticipated in the obtaining of a ratifying vote. The county of Muskingum with 35,000 population and \$12,000,000 of taxables was modestly asked for \$60,000; and the city of Zanesville, with 2,000,000 of taxables and 8,000 population, was solicited for \$30,000 of stock, for which it was proposed they should issue ten year bonds. Upon the publication of carefully collected statistics and a thorough canvass of the county and city, the two subscriptions were authorized. The sums first applied for were increased to about double the amount on a second vote, and afterwards largely increased, upon extension of the line eastwardly from Zanesville to the Ohio river.

The second election of Directors was held on the 22d day of August, 1848; at which time there were elected Lewis Claypool, Israel Dille, A. Sherwood, R. McCoy, Wm. Dennison, Jr., James Raguette, John Hamm, Solomon Sturges, Daniel Brush, Charles B. Goddard, S. R. Homer and John H. Sullivan. The organization was postponed, in consequence of the absence of the last named director, till his return on the 2d of September following, when Mr. Sullivan was elected President, Daniel Brush, Treasurer, and Israel Dille, Secretary.

This Board was understood to be committed to an active prosecution of the work. From this time forward the road was pushed as fast as means could be procured, although under many discouragements and embarrassments; being opened from Zanesville to Newark in 1849—from Newark to Columbus in 1850. The line from Zanesville to Columbus was called the "Western Division."

The company then proceeding with the "Eastern Division" opened the road from Zanesville to Cambridge in 1853 and from Cambridge to the Ohio river in November, 1854. The road having thus been opened through from Columbus to Bellaire, on the Ohio river, a distance of one hundred and thirty-seven miles, under the management of Mr. Sullivan, he closed his connection with the enterprise in August, 1855. Mr. Fassett, of New York, was elected to succeed him. After two or three years of service, Mr. Fassett retired, and was succeeded by Mr. H. J. Jewett, who after being Receiver for the road was elected its President and President of the company as re-organized, and still remains such.

The company was re-organized under vote of its stockholders and creditors on the 1st of November, 1865. The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company took possession of the Central Ohio Railroad on the 1st of December, 1866, as *lessee* of the road.

The bridge across the Ohio river at Bellaire by contract between the two companies, was erected at the joint expense of the two, in the ratio of two-thirds by the B. & O. and one-third by the C. O. Co. This contract was ratified and confirmed by the Central Ohio R. R. Co. as reorganized.

The Central Ohio R. R. Co. sold to the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis R. R. Co. an undivided half of the line between Newark and Columbus and it is now worked by the two interests joint-

ly. For this interest the Pittsburgh, Columbus & Cincinnati R. R. Co. redeemed the third ninety year bonds of the Central Ohio R. R. Co., amounting to \$800,000.

Without referring to the treasurer's books and depending upon memory, we may say that the road cost \$7,000,000, for which the company had but \$1,600,000 of capital stock subscribed. The stock and debt after \$800,000 was extinguished by the sale to the P. C. & St. Louis R. R. Co. were scaled down to about \$5,500,000, which represents the capital upon which dividends are now declared.

THE BRIDGE OVER THE OHIO.

One of the most notable features of Bellaire is the extensive railroad bridge which spans the Ohio. It is a fine piece of architectural work. It was commenced in 1865 and completed in 1870, at a cost of a million and a quarter dollars. Its length, including the arcade and excluding the approaches, measures three-quarters of a mile. The grade of the approaches and excavations are sixty feet to the mile. The two spans over the navigable portion of the river measures: the western 300 feet and the eastern 400. The masonry is of the best description and contains 30,000 cubic yards. It was constructed at the joint expense of the Central Ohio and the Baltimore roads, as mentioned on the preceding page. The chief engineer was J. L. Randolph.

BALTIMORE AND OHIO RAILROAD STOCK YARDS.

These yards are located at Bellaire now. They were built in the early history of stock shipping by railroad, above Bogg's run in about 1854, but removed to this place in 1869, and rented from the company by John Christal and run by him. The yards are conveniently situated for loading, unloading, resting, feeding and watering stock. Twenty-four hours from Baltimore and thirty-two from Chicago, thus affording facilities unsurpassed by any yards between the sea-board cities and the great west. Also offers great advantages for local trade. They are in charge of J. R. Pumell. Capacity of yards, about *seventy-five car loads*.

BELLAIRE AND SOUTHWESTERN RAILROAD.

It is reasonable to expect that the construction of a railroad through as fine and wealthy a district as the one in which the Bellaire and Southwestern road will occupy when completed, would be a success. Already it has over-reached the sanguine expectation. The road is designed to go through Belmont, Monroe, Washington and Athens counties. The places of termini of this road are to be Bellaire and Athens. The company which is known as the "Bellaire and Southwestern Railway Company," was organized in 1875. The first division is from Bellaire to Woodsfield, in Monroe county, a distance of forty-two miles. The capital stock subscribed in 1876 was \$240,000. The road, after being surveyed by the chief engineer to Woodsfield, was estimated to cost, for construction, \$12,000 per mile; but on account of the shrinkage in the cost of labor, iron and supplies, in connection with the rigid and economical management of the work, when entirely completed and equipped for business, will not exceed \$10,000 per mile. There are twenty-nine miles of track laid. The road-bed is nearly completed on the first division. The bridging and trestling is also approaching completion. Twenty-nine miles of track with the necessary sidings is being operated with an equipment of one sixteen-ton and one twenty-ton locomotive, two passenger coaches, one box car and twenty-four flat cars. Two months, it is thought, will complete the road to Woodsfield.

OFFICERS FOR 1879-80.

At the annual meeting of the stockholders of this company, held at the office of the same, in Bellaire, Ohio, on the 8th of October, 1879, the organization of the company was made as follows:

President—S. L. Mooney.

Vice President—Wm. M. Armstrong.

Treasurer—A. P. Tallman.

Secretary—A. W. Anderson.

Executive Committee—S. L. Mooney, A. W. Anderson, Wm. M. Armstrong, W. T. Morris, A. H. Caldwell, A. P. Tallman and George Henry.

Directors—S. L. Mooney, W. T. Morris, Michael Hoefler, Christian Weber, Dr. A. B. Covert, Henry Miller, John Keyser, A. H. Caldwell, William M. Armstrong, Alexander Armstrong,

Jacob Heatherington, A. W. Anderson, A. P. Tallman, William G. Barnard, George Henry.

STATIONS ON THE ROAD.

The following is a list of the stations from Bellaire to Woodsfield: Bellaire, Shady Side, Ambler's, Mapleton, Irwin's, Bethel, Jacobsburg, Kelsey's, Becket's, Captina, Armstrong's Mills, Caldwell, Crabapple, Beallsville, Hutchinson, Jerusalem, Adair, Ozark, Shoemaker, Slimechance, Woodsfield.

A DESCRIPTION OF THE LINE.

The following article from the *Wheeling Intelligencer*, giving an account of an excursion over the line from Bellaire to Armstrong's Mills, in the summer of 1879, contains such a graphic description of this road that we copy it in this connection. The editor, A. W. Campbell, Esq., was one of the party of excursionists:

"A number of invited guests from this city, Bridgeport and Bellaire made an excursion over the Bellaire and Southwestern Narrow-Gauge as far as Armstrong's Mills, half way to Woodsfield, twenty-one miles from Bellaire. * * * * In all there were about fifty persons on the two cars constituting the train, the expedition being in personal charge of President Mooney.

One of the cars, a gondola, fitted up with an awning over it (the sides being left open) and plentifully supplied with chairs, was the favorite car on the part of those who desired plenty of air and a good view of the country. At 10:30 A. M. the train left the famous State Tobacco Warehouse depot, having in the lead the pioneer locomotive of the line—the Woodsfield—which has not missed a day in its nearly two years service. And this reference to its long service reminds us that the Bellaire and Southwestern road has not had a mushroom growth by any means, but has progressed slowly and somewhat painfully as far as it has been built. Its experience, however, in this particular, is one of many instances of the same kind. The great New York Central road was built slowly and by piecemeal, under half a dozen different names. It is now nearly two years since the B. & S. W. road was built to Wegee, and about four years since it was organized as a company. According to all appearances, however, it has acquired an accelerated motion that will carry it through to Woodsfield, to which place it is graded, during this present year.

"There are eleven stations on the road from Bellaire to Armstrong's Mills, including those two points. * * * * These stations are, of course, close together, two miles being the longest distance between any two of them, and some of them being only half a mile apart. In addition, the cars stop anywhere, wherever the train is hailed. The B. & S. W. is a model local road in this respect. It makes its money this way, and just now it is making a great deal of it, we are glad to say. Its receipts are averaging \$50 per day, while its running expenses are but \$7. On the 4th of July its receipts were \$500. At every step of its progress its earnings have increased, and by the time it reaches Woodsfield they are expected to net \$110 per day, or counting 312 working days, \$34,320 per year, which amount will pay the interest on \$240,000 of the six per cent. bonds and leave \$19,920 of a surplus.

"The excursionists were impressed with the excellence of the territory which the road traverses. They all got out of the cars at the top of the ridge at Grand View, near Jacobsburg, to take a look at the vast extent of rich and highly cultivated country that met their eyes in every direction. They had the testimony of Deacon Stone that no such country was to be seen in Palestine (and he has recently been there), and hence we have no doubt that the prospect far exceeded that of Moses from the top of Pisgah when he looked upon the land that flowed with milk and honey beyond the Jordan. In fact, we judged from the Deacon's remarks that if he owned Belmont county he would not swap it for two Palestines. Certainly it was a sight worth seeing to look upon such an immense area of beautiful and highly cultivated country as was visible from that summit. And to a railroad man's eye, the fact that it was all divided off into small farms, and was thickly studded with fields of golden grain, waving corn, and green pastures, and that sheep and cattle could be seen upon "a thousand hills," lent a peculiar charm to the scene.

"Here, said he, is the country from which this narrow-gauge is to draw trade and travel. Mr. Mooney claims that the line from the Ohio river to the Muskingum is the best unoccupied territory for a railroad in the state of Ohio, and we think it quite likely that he is correct. By reference to the statistical report of

the Secretary of State of Ohio for 1877, we find that the gross movable tonnage, almost entirely agricultural, of the territory tributary to the first division of the B. & S. W. road, comprising one-fourth of Belmont, four-fifths of Monroe, and one-fourth of Noble county, aggregate annually two hundred million pounds, or one thousand tons. If we take of this amount only one-fifth, or say 20,000 tons, and add to this the lumber, timber, building and limestone, (which last item, by the way, promises to become important one over this road), and to this again add the coal and miscellaneous merchandise that the people require in exchange for their products, and to this again add the passenger travel, together with mails and express, we will have some idea of the traffic that seems in store for this road when it is completed.

"Speaking of limestone, the attention of the excursionists was several times called to the amount of it immediately on the line of the road. Limestone is in active demand at the furnaces on both sides of the river at Bellaire and Wheeling at eighty cents per ton, and the railroad company expect to load their coal cars with it on their return trips, the same as the C. & P. road loads its coal cars from the lake with return cargoes of ore.

"The ride to Armstrong's Mills occupied about two hours. There was no hurry and the company journeyed along at a very moderate rate of speed. There was plenty of time to inspect the track, the trestle work, the cuts, fills, grades and curvatures, and comment on their character. From Jacobsburgh down to Captina creek the four-mile grade descends at the rate of 132 feet to the mile. There is a corresponding three mile grade east of Jacobsburgh. And yet eight car loads of passengers (densely packed) were hauled up this grade on the 4th of July without difficulty by the "Beallsville," the new Mogul engine recently purchased. She daily hauls the heavily loaded gravel train up the same grade. This shows how steep an ascent is possible on a narrow gauge, and therefore how economical they can be managed as compared with the standard gauge. The seventeen mile grade on the Baltimore and Ohio road, up the mountains, is only 110 feet to the mile, and it takes two engines to move a train of seventeen cars up that grade.

"The excursion arrived at Armstrong's Mills at half past twelve, and found it quite an animated looking place. And what is more, they found that a bountiful picnic collation had been spread for them in the spacious hall over Armstrong's new brick store. The hall is used by the Odd Fellows, and is, for a country place, large and well fitted up.

"The table stretched from one end of the hall to the other, and the host of the Globe House, at Bellaire, who was the caterer in charge of the feast, served up the collation, including berries and cream for dessert, in very creditable style. The milk and butter could not be surpassed, and reminded us of the milk and butter that hung in the well before the days of oleomargarine.

"The company were introduced to the Tycoon of the settlement, Mr. Alexander Armstrong, who has merchandised at this point since 1833, and whose father was a miller, merchant and farmer here before him. The Armstrongs are the reigning dynasty in that part of Belmont, and one of them, Dr. Armstrong, lately represented the county in the Legislature. Here they have lived and waxed fat; accumulated much good land, many shekels, especially Mr. Alexander Armstrong, who in his old days has built himself a very handsome and spacious brick residence near the banks of the classic Captina, which here flows with a majestic sweep towards the Ohio, ten miles distant. His country store is a busy sort of a place, and in the way of variety is equal to a well-stocked museum, having everything for sale from "pins, pills and plow points" up to "coffee, curly-ques and coffins."

"The "Mills" have long been an important point on Captina. Tobacco and grain have been shipped from here in large quantities to Powhatan, and thence by river to the various markets up and down the river. As an illustration of the change the railroad will bring to the farmers here, we note the fact that in 1875 Mr. William Armstrong sold forty tons of hay for delivery at Bellaire, at \$25 per ton. It cost him \$7 per ton to haul it to Powhatan and ship it by boat to Bellaire, leaving him only \$18 net. The railroad would have carried it for him at \$1.50 to \$2 per ton. It formerly cost about \$3 per hog-head to ship tobacco to Bellaire or Wheeling. Now it is carried to Bellaire for one dollar, escaping, in addition, a great deal of rough handling.

"Every excursion has to have its episode, as a matter of course, and the episode of this excursion was a visit to Raven's Rock, about two miles this side of the Mills. The creek being

up considerably, on account of the recent rains, a conveyance had been provided to take the excursionists across to see the wonderful rock. They were taken over, half a dozen at a load, to the extent of about two-thirds of the whole number. We observed that those who had been there before did not go this time. Next time we will be among those who have been there before, and will imitate their example. We like to visit rocks that are at least as accessible as the crags among which the wild chamois of the Alps pick their way, but when it comes to exploring glens down which the mountain torrent rushes "tumultuously to the sea," and then leaving the rocky and slippery and very romantic and somewhat damp exploration for a perpendicular ascent up a primeval formation of the tertiary period, there will have to be something more than a rock at the end of the trip to compensate us.

"At a little after six o'clock in the evening the train returned safe and sound to Bellaire, and everybody, as they alighted from the cars, united in saying that they had a very delightful excursion, and in wishing the Bellaire and Southwestern Narrow Gauge all sorts of good luck in the future."

SCHOOLS.

The educational facilities of Bellaire are excellent. In fact, from a very early day in its history the educational interest as well as the religious training attracted the deepest attention. The enterprising citizens of the place recognized this fact, that, where moral and religious training was inculcated, there abounded law and order. In the fall of 1839, a small school building of frame was erected for school purposes on Pultney street, next door to the first M. E. church. The building is still standing and occupied by A. Rinker as a residence, who refitted and enlarged it. Among the first teachers were a Jacob Davis, — Lions, Blackford, Vincent Milligan, Thomas Munnell; (who occasionally preached to the Disciples) and Richard Merrill. The first move of the school house was to the corner of Belmont and Fifth, now Thirty-fifth streets. In 1860 the school board purchased the building which had been built by the firm of Russell, Marvin & Richardson, in 1856, for a shoe factory. School was conducted in that building until 1871, when the elegant and commanding union school building was completed. This one stands immediately west of the site of the old one, on the same square. W. J. Yost was the architect. The dimensions of this structure are 85x90, is three stories high, with mansard roof, tower and town clock. The cost, independent of furniture, was \$21,000. The school levy made for 1870 was \$9,317.94. The first faculty in 1871, was: Principal—R. S. Page; Misses J. Greenlee, M. B. Gorby, A. Birdsong, M. Cratty, Mrs. M. F. Harton, Misses A. Cunningham, E. Evans, E. S. Martin. The school board at that time was composed of the following gentlemen: E. G. Morgan, President; J. G. Jennings, Secretary; Josephus Gorby, Charles Henry, John Archer, John S. Cratty.

The branches taught in this building are as follows: Grammar, arithmetic, algebra, book-keeping, botany, physiology, philosophy, chemistry, geometry, trigonometry, rhetoric and latin.

In 1862, there were but three teachers employed and the enrollment did not exceed one hundred and fifty.

The present board of directors are: President, James B. Darrah; Secretary, Mitchell Magall; E. G. Morgan, J. B. Smith, Dr. McCulloch and Frederick Rodewig.

This board has employed the following teachers for 1879-80: First Ward—Room No. 1, Miss Ella Gorby; No. 2, Miss Jennie McGee; No. 3, Miss Maggie Eagan; No. 4, Geo. Wilson.

Second Ward—Room No. 1, Miss Alice Rankin; No. 2, Miss Emma Martin.

Fourth Ward—Room No. 1, Miss Alie Fitton; No. 2, Miss Mary B. Giffin; No. 3, Miss Anna Kirkpatrick; No. 4, Miss Lucy Anderson; No. 5, Miss Violet G. Imes; No. 6, Miss Bell S. Beazle; No. 7, Miss Alice Cunningham; No. 8, Miss Mary B. Gorby.

Fifth Ward—Room No. 1, not elected at this writing; No. 2, Miss Ada Jones; No. 3, Miss Sally Kirkpatrick; No. 4, Miss Mary Cratty.

Colored School—John F. Hamilton.

The following shows the numeration of the city for school age: In 1870, there were 1,141; in 1872, 1,906; in 1873, 1,977; in 1874, 2,339; in 1875, 2,650; in 1876, 2,871; in 1877, 2,930; in 1878, 2,870.

CHURCHES.

HISTORY OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

On the 27th day of August, 1860, a committee of the Presbytery of St. Clairsville, consisting of Revs. S. Mitchell and John Moffat, together with Ruling Elders Nelson, Thaker and Wm. Workman, met and organized this church, which consisted of forty-one members, all from the Presbyterian church of Rockhill.

At the same time John S. Cratty, John M. Milligan and A. M. Anderson were chosen and installed Ruling Elders. At the same time the church was organized and incorporated under the statutes of Ohio as the First Presbyterian church of Bellaire. The year previous to the organization, the people thus organized, erected a house of worship 40x64 feet, of brick, which becoming too small for the congregation a second house of worship was erected on the site of the former in the year 1871, which presents a fine appearance. It is 112x64 feet. The auditorium is 78x48 feet and 34 feet high. On the lower floor the main room is 48x54 feet, with two bible class and a primary class room.

The church has had three pastors, Rev. John Moffat, D. D., from January, 1861, till February, 1863; Rev. J. D. Fitzgerald, from April, 1864, till February, 1866; and Rev. Wm. Gaston, present pastor, from July, 1866. During the thirteen years of the present pastorate over seven hundred have been added to the church. The present membership is four hundred and twenty-four.

The present eldership of the church is John S. Cratty, A. W. Anderson and A. Sheets, with Dr. J. G. McCollough, Dr. Kurtz, D. W. Cooper, Fred. H. Stroug and H. C. Over, elders elect.

The Sabbath School of this church is in a highly flourishing condition, with an enrollment of 450 scholars. A. W. Anderson, superintendent, and A. Richardson, assistant. Also a Mission school of 200 scholars, with Dr. J. G. McCollough as superintendent and G. D. Heatherington as assistant.

TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHAPEL.

Previous to 1872 there were only two or three members of the Episcopal Church in Bellaire.

Up to that year only a few irregular services had been held—the very first by the Rev. J. K. Rodgers, of Steubenville, and later, a few by the Rev. Mr. Coleman, of East Liverpool.

The Rev. John Long, of Wellsville, organized this mission under the name of "Trinity Mission, Bellaire," March, 1872. The building which was used for the next six years and ten months was originally a cabinet maker's shop. It was leased for some years at an annual rent of \$144. The building was remodeled, painted and plastered at a cost of \$280 50.

This building is centrally located, being at the corner of of Thirty-sixth and Belmont streets.

When the mission was organized in March, 1872, eight communicants were enrolled; and five were confirmed the following June, thirteen in all.

Mr. Long made two visits a month, and resigned his charge in March, 1873.

Rev. T. O. Tongue, of Moundsville, held services from April to September, 1873, on Sunday afternoons.

Rev. Jacob Rambo took charge of the missions on October, 1873, and has resided in the city.

A good Sunday-school has been kept up since the mission was organized. Also for several years an afternoon adult Bible Class, a Ladies' Missionary Society, and a Ladies' Sewing Circle have been maintained.

The minister has given two services on alternate Sundays to this mission and held a service on every Wednesday evening.

A lot was bought in the summer of 1878, on Noble street, north of Indian Run. During the following fall a neat wooden building was erected upon the lot.

The audience room is 25x45 feet, with a tower in front nine feet square, and a recess chancel 8x14 feet. The style is modified Gothic, with grained glass windows trimmed with stained glass.

A handsome window, a memorial of the late Rev. Edward Dormsbury, of Media, Pa., adorns the chancel, and is of stained glass.

The cost of the lot was \$650 and of the building about \$1,400. A small debt remains on the building, owing, principally, to the loss of funds by the failure of a bank. Our members and fellow-citizens gave liberally towards the building. Also, many

churches in Ohio, and some churches and Sunday-schools in the East.

Notwithstanding the death and removal of many communicants, we still have forty-eight now, July, 1879. Five adults and forty-seven children have been baptized.

We opened our new church the first Sunday in January, 1879. During the first four months in the new church the number of Sunday-school scholars in attendance averaged one hundred and the number of teachers thirteen. The morning congregations were fair.

Our oldest member is Col. Thomas H. Morris. Our Church Committee are as follows, viz: Morris V. Miller, President; Jas. M. Rees, Thomas H. Morris, Geo. Henry, John A. Gallagher, Treasurer, Wm. Bamford.

Many names of zealous and liberal members of both sexes, and also of kind friends who are not yet members, might be given, but space will not permit. Ours is a work of faith and labor of love. "Hitherto the Lord hath helped us." We look to Him for future guidance.

J. RAMBO, Pastor.

HISTORY OF THE DISCIPLES OF CHRIST IN BELLAIRE, OHIO.

BY B. S. DEAN.

The people whom this sketch represents choose to be known simply as Disciples or Christians; or, in the organic sense, as a Church of Christ. The history of the church in Bellaire divides itself naturally into four periods, viz:

1. The period prior to organization: (1832-40).
2. The period from the formal organization to the building of the first house of worship: (1840-46).
3. The period from the building of the first to the building of the second church edifice: (1848-1870.)
4. The period from the completion of the second house to the present time: (1870-1879).

1. The most fascinating historic periods are often the most difficult to treat properly for the want of sufficient and accurate information. No doubt their very fascination is heightened by the veil of obscurity that half conceals them.

The history of the church in Bellaire comprises part of an extended religious movement, inaugurated in the first quarter of this century by the writings and preaching of Thomas and Alexander Campbell, Walter Scott and others. It is foreign to the purpose of this sketch, even if its necessary brevity did not forbid it, to give any particular account of that movement. It is enough to say that it was inspired by a profound reverence for the Word of God as the sole and sufficient rule of religious faith and practice; that it sought the union of God's divided and warring people on that divine foundation; that, in the progress of half a century it has gathered on that simple basis a people now numbering more than half a million communicants; and that, in the mean time, the whole protestant world has made long strides toward the main ends proposed by the Campbells and their co-workers.

Although the church in Bellaire was by no means one of the earliest, yet its roots go down very near the beginnings of that movement. So far as can now be ascertained, James Martin and his wife, Nancy Martin, were the first Disciples in the vicinity of Bellaire. When or where they became such is not known. They moved here about the spring of 1832, and settled on the hill on the spot of ground now owned and occupied by Herman Hardenstein. There was a little congregation of Disciples at Bridgeport and one in Wheeling. He soon began to hold meetings at his own house, which were attended by some of the Disciples of Bridgeport, and to which he invited his neighbors. At one of these meetings, sometime in the fall of 1832, Mrs. Thirsey Nelson made a profession of her faith, and was baptized by Charles Eucell in the Ohio river, at the lower end of Bogg's Island.

In the month of June, 1833, Thomas and Alexander Campbell conducted a grove meeting of three days at Martin's Ferry. Their eminent reputation drew great numbers to hear them wherever they went. The meeting at Martin's Ferry resulted in twelve or fifteen conversions. Among the number were Adam Long, of Bellaire, and his wife, Mary A. Long, now Mrs. Sharp. The latter is still living about a mile up Indian run.

In August of the same year, upon the invitation of Mr. Joseph Nelson, the two Campbells preached in a grove on Indian run, about half a mile from the river. There were several baptisms as a result of the meeting. One incident is worthy of preservation. After an opportunity had been given for a public confession of faith in Christ, a Mr. Milligan, who lived some miles

back in the country, made his way through the crowd and handed Thomas Campbell a letter. Mr. Campbell, entirely unconscious that he had ever seen the gentleman before, took the letter and read it. It proved to be a letter of dismissal from the Seceder Church in Ireland, of which Mr. Campbell had formerly been the pastor. The letter, which was subscribed by Mr. Campbell's own hand, could not have been written less than twenty-six years before. In reply to Mr. Milligan's question whether he would receive him on that testimonial, Mr. Campbell replied that things had changed with him since then. Mr. Milligan had heard enough to bring about important changes in his own convictions, and was among the number baptized the same day in the Ohio river.

From that time there were frequent meetings at Mr. Martin's, Mr. Adam Long's and Mr. Joseph Nelson's.

In the spring of 1835, the family of John Archer settled on Trough Run, about two miles back of Bellaire. The family consisted of John Archer, Sr., and wife, Nancy Archer, their sons Benjamin F., Rudolph W., and James G. Archer, together with John Archer, Jr., and wife, Cynthia A. Archer; the last being a daughter of John Archer, Sr. All but James G. Archer, then a lad, were Disciples. The elder Archer and wife had been members of the church at Brush Run, Pa., the first congregation planted by the Campbells.

The Archers proved a valuable accession to the little band of Disciples, and gave a decided impetus to the young cause. From that time another house was open to their meetings. There was but little preaching in those days, for the preachers were few, and most of those, like Paul at Corinth, were compelled to toil with their own hands to supply their daily needs. Among those who assisted in that pioneer work were Charles Eucell, Wm. Holliday and Thomas Wilson, of Wheeling, and James Hough, of West Liberty. It was not uncommon in those pioneer days, for the Disciples of Wheeling, Bridgeport and Bellaire, to hold "swap meetings," a phrase which explains itself.

We owe many things to the sturdy generation which hewed down the dense forests and laid the foundations of so many peaceful and elegant homes. And it is a remarkable tribute to their superior physical vigor, as well as to the strength of their religious convictions, that the women, even, often walked a distance of six miles to share in the enjoyments of their little religious gatherings. Near the close of this unorganized period, a meeting occurred which affords a pretty clear insight into the character of those early assemblies, and the religious susceptibilities of the people. Early in the summer of 1838, the Disciples met one Sunday at the house of John Archer, Sr., who was still living on Trough Run. There were present John Archer, Sr., Nancy Archer, John Archer, Jr., Cynthia A. Archer, Benjamin F. and Rudolph W. Archer, Thirsey Nelson, Adam Long, Mary A. Long, Ann Snedeker and Hannah Goodwin. There were also a few non-professors present. The elder Archer, who usually presided at the meetings, opened the exercises with the reading of a Psalm, and with prayer. All then united in a hymn of praise. Mr. Archer then read another portion of Scripture, making such remarks on it as seemed appropriate to the occasion. This was followed by the Lord's Supper, which has always been among the Disciples a prominent element in the worship on the Lord's day. As Mr. Archer was about to dismiss the congregation, a lady who had been an attentive observer through all the services—Mrs. Sally Ryan—begged the privilege of confessing and obeying the Savior. Accordingly, after the simple but solemn profession of her faith in Christ, they repaired to the little stream just at hand, where she was baptized. And such had been the deep solemnity and tender interest pervading the little assembly, that then and there, in those groves which were "God's first temple," three others made a profession of their faith in Christ, and were baptized in that baptism, hallowed and filled by nature's own hand. They were Wm. Snedeker, Margaret Nelson, now Mrs. Mertz, and James G. Archer. The latter, who was the youngest son of John Archer, Sr., afterward became influential in the church, filling the office of an Elder for several years. He now resides in Columbus. Mr. Archer was a cooper. In the fall of 1838, he moved from Trough Run to the village, and built a shop on the bank of the Ohio.

The scattered Disciples had found it inconvenient, especially in inclement weather, to meet from house to house. Mr. Archer's cooper shop was therefore selected as the regular place of meeting. It was a small affair, only 16x24 feet. One end projected over the bank and rested on posts. Ready hands made some rude benches. On Saturday night Mr. Archer and his sons would put their cooper tools away, clean out the shavings

and move in the "pews;" and what during the week had been a temple of toil, became on Sunday a temple of praise.

Frequent conversions and an occasional new comer continued to augment the number of the Disciples. The necessity of a formal and permanent organization began to be felt. Finally, on the 4th day of July, 1840, the church was "set in order" by the election of John Archer, Sr., and Adam Long, Elders, and John Archer, Jr., and Richard Gosney, Deacons. The following is a complete list of the original members: John Archer, Sr., Rudolph W. Archer, Benjamin Archer, James G. Archer, John Archer, Jr., Adam Long, Philip Long, Jacob Heatherington, Richard Gosney, Jesse Bailey, David Bates, Lewis Workman, Elijah Workman, John A. Gallagher, James Gill, Robert Russell, Ibbas Starkey, Nancy Archer, Cynthia A. Archer, Mary A. Long, Thirsey Nelson, Margaret Nelson, Mary A. Rodefer, Martha Bailey, Elizabeth Bailey, Eliza Heatherington, Olive Austin, Sarah Bates, Mrs. — Workman, Mrs. — Gosney, Mary Marling, Elizabeth Marling, Rachael Marling, Elizabeth Gallagher, Abby Rodefer, Nancy Wakefield, Joanna Wakefield, Mary Reid, Melinda Christen, Mary Workman, Ellen Fitch.

II. Here we enter upon the second period. This period, although very brief, was an exceedingly important one. It was the test period of the church. Those years demonstrated to the world that the church had vital principles and elements of power. It never failed to meet on the Lord's day, to keep the Lord's Supper and engage in other acts of public worship. Only occasionally was there preaching. William Holliday, Charles Eucell, Thomas Wilson and James Hough continued at intervals to visit them.

On the 12th of March, 1841, J. H. Jones, a gifted young preacher from the Western Reserve, came at the call of the church to hold a meeting. The cooper shop overflowed. "Where shall I stand?" queried the preacher. "There," said Mr. Archer, turning up a half bushel measure, "stand on that!" And from that narrow pulpit he preached the gospel with an eloquence and power that convinced the understandings and melted the hearts of his audience. Twelve were added to the church during the meeting. Among them was a lady who had been a member of the M. E. Church. It is illustrative of the sharp controversies of the times, that her husband threatened to knock the posts from under the cooper shop and tumble both shop and congregation into the Ohio river.

In June of the same year there were five conversions under the preaching of A. P. Law. On Sunday, June 5, 1842, Alexander Campbell delivered a discourse in the M. E. Church on his favorite theme, "The Union of God's People." It was listened to by a large audience, and left a profound impression on the community. In August following, George Lucy held a meeting of several days, which resulted in twelve additions to the church. In addition to those above mentioned, the following preachers are known to have visited the church during this period: The venerable Thomas Campbell, John Henry, distinguished as the walking Bible, J. R. Frame, M. E. Lard and Thomas Munnell. The latter, who taught school in the village one winter and preached almost his first sermon in the old cooper shop, has since for many years occupied the important position of secretary of the American Christian Missionary Society.

The church was rapidly outgrowing the narrow limits of the cooper shop. On Saturday, September 9, 1843, at a meeting called to consider the question, it was resolved to undertake to build a house of worship the next year; but for want of sufficient means the resolution was not carried into effect. In May, 1845, the church entered into an engagement with Robert Graham, then a student at Bethany College, now a professor in the Kentucky University, Lexington, Ky., to preach once a month, the engagement to begin in December following.

In the spring of 1846 the work of building began in earnest. The church was not strong either in number or means. Money was exceedingly scarce. Many of the members worked on the building several weeks without pay. Mr. Graham, Rudolph W. Archer and Mr. John Gallagher collected some money abroad. At one of Mr. Graham's appointments in Pennsylvania, a brother had given him a horse; as he had no use for it himself, he generously donated it toward the building. Mr. Rudolph Archer was a remarkably fine singer. For many years he was the leader in the service of song, and one of the most active and valuable workers in the church. He went one day to St. Clairsville, to solicit aid of some of the lawyers there with whom he was well acquainted. Going into the court room, the lawyers gathered around him and called for a song. Yielding to their solicitations, he mounted a seat and sang the "Song of the Loco-

motive," beginning: "Harness me down with your iron bands." Such was his power of song that he went away with a liberal contribution from the judges and every lawyer present. At last the house was completed. It was a plain brick structure, with a seating capacity of three hundred and fifty. The opening services were conducted by Alexander Campbell and Robert Graham, on the second Sunday in December, 1846. There had been thirteen additions to the church during the previous summer, under the preaching of Mr. Graham. In March, 1846, by the death of Adam Long, the church lost one of its elders. The vacancy was filled by the election of Nathan Newland. At the same time Rudolph W. Archer was elected a deacon.

Among those who came into the church while it met in the cooper shop was Jacob Heatherington, who, by his well known liberality and public spirit, has been for many years a tower of strength to the church.

III. The third period, which extends from 1846 to 1870, comprises considerably more than one-half the organized life of the church. The church now possessed a commodious and substantial house, which gave it an air of permanence. From this time its success, though varied, has been assured. Of this and the succeeding period, only a brief outline will be given.

For many years but few congregations of Disciples had settled preachers. This was due to two causes: First, the small number of preachers; secondly, the fact they were largely engaged in planting new churches. Up to the year 1858, the church in Bellaire depended for its spiritual nurture on monthly preaching and such ministrations as its Elders and other members were capable of providing. For the increase in membership, it depended principally on the protracted meetings, held either by the stated preacher or by some one called to his assistance. It was, however, no uncommon thing for persons to make a public profession of their faith, when no preacher was present. Prior to 1858, the following ministers served the church with monthly preaching: Robt. Graham, Alex. Hall, J. J. Moss, L. M. Harvey and A. E. Myers. The latter preached three years, from 1855 to 1858. Near the close of his ministry, a revival occurred, which for numbers, was the most remarkable in the history of the church. The meetings began May 30, 1858, and continued five weeks. Seventy-nine were added to the church. B. F. Pirkey did most of the preaching. From 1858-60, T. V. Berry preached once in two weeks. From 1860-2, the church had only irregular supplies. During that time, J. L. Pinkerton preached six months. From 1846-62, many ministers, some of them prominent among Disciples, either preached occasional discourses, or conducted meetings. Among them were such men as Isaac Errett, A. S. Hayden, W. A. Belding, Calvin Smith, W. K. Pendleton, C. L. Loos, T. M. Allen, W. T. Moore, A. D. Fillmore, Robt. Milligan and R. R. Sloan. On the 23d of November, 1862, H. S. Glasier made his first visit to the church. His connection with the church merits more than a passing notice.

Mr. Glasier was a native of Bedford, Cuyahoga county, Ohio. His preparatory studies were pursued at Western Reserve Ecclectic Institute (now Hiram College) from the year 1858 to 1862. Hon. James A. Garfield was at that time the able and popular principal. Mr. Glasier attended Bethany College the sessions of 1862-3, graduating July 4, 1863. He visited Bellaire as above mentioned November 23d, and preached once a month during the remainder of the session. In June, 1863, he was married to Miss Eliza E. Clapp of Mentor, Ohio, a lady of rare gifts of mind and superior culture. In August, 1863, he entered into an engagement with the church which terminated only with his life. In the previous May, Mr. Glasier and Mr. Jabez Hall of Wheeling, now of East Cleveland, held a very successful meeting in Bellaire. The two, who were warm personal friends, conducted another meeting in March, 1865. But the most remarkable meeting of his brief ministry occurred in May, 1866, only three months before his death. He was assisted during the meeting by H. D. Carlton, who had been a fellow student at Hiram. Some sixty-nine persons were added to the church. Only an adequate idea of his power, however, can be conveyed by statistics. He infused the enthusiasm of his own ardent nature into the whole church. In the homes of the people, he won their hearts by the unaffected warmth of his sympathies, while in public discourse his pungent appeals carried their hearts by storm. Again and again, people left the church door for want of standing room within. And his was a rising power, as his work was ended before he had completed his thirtieth year.

Already measures were on foot for a new house of worship. Two lots were purchased in a more eligible location. The old site was subject to overflow. Indeed, in the great flood of 1852, the floor of the old church was covered to a depth of more than

five feet. The foundation of the new house was already laid. But in the midst of his usefulness, so great in the present, and greater still in prospect, Mr. Glasier fell a victim to his own ardor. Going to Pittsburgh August 24, to assist W. S. Gray in a meeting, he was stricken with typhoid dysentery, of which he died September 8, 1866, aged nearly thirty years. His faithful wife, and his firm friend Jabez Hall, of Wheeling, ministered to him during the last days, and Mr. Jacob Heatherington, and James G. Archer, of Bellaire, were present to catch his last words. They were words to the church he loved—words of exhortation that they should be faithful to their vows, complete the labor of building and carry on the work he was called to leave. Mr. Gray and several of his congregation came down with the remains to Bellaire. President W. K. Pendleton, of Bethany, preached the funeral discourse. The whole town was in mourning. Presbyterians, Methodists, Catholics, and even profane, irreligious men, came to mingle their tears over the remains of one they had known and loved. Mr. Hall and his church came down in a body from Wheeling. Mr. Gaston, of the Presbyterian, and Mr. Brown, of the Methodist church, assisted in the services. The house was filled with women alone. Men crowded about the windows, filled the yard and thronged the street. On Monday, September 10, the remains were conveyed to Bedford for interment. Mrs. Glasier, who, with their daughter, resides in Cleveland, continues to cherish the tenderest memories of her departed husband.

The death of Mr. Glasier was a severe blow to the hearts and hopes of the church, but it did not crush them. *Men* come and go; *principles* are eternal. In November following, the church called H. D. Carlton, who in the meeting of the previous spring had rendered such valuable aid, into their service. His ministry continued until December, 1869, with marked acceptance, and solid results. Fifty-five were added to the church upon profession, besides other accessions. The church, rallying under Mr. Carlton's leadership, resumed the work of building. The house was so far completed as to be ready to occupy, Sunday, August 7, 1870; President W. K. Pendleton preached the dedication sermon from John 17:3. The old house is now occupied by the second ward schools. The new house, which cost about \$20,000, is substantially built of brick, with basement for Sunday School, and audience room above. The main audience room, which is the most commodious in the city, has a seating capacity of seven hundred.

IV. The closing period of this sketch is too recent to demand any extended notice. Jesse H. Berry had been called to the pastoral care of the church in July, 1870. He remained with the church until April, 1872. There were seventy-one added to the church during his ministry.

In December, 1870, the revivalist, Knowles Shaw, celebrated as much for his rare power of song as for his ability as a preacher, conducted a meeting with considerable success. From 1872 to 1875, I. J. Spencer, a student at Bethany, preached a portion of the time for the church. Graduating in June, 1875, he gave his entire time to the church, until the fall of 1877. His ministry was attended with marked success; during the two years he lived in Bellaire over ninety were added to the congregation. Through the liberality of Jacob Heatherington, the tower was completed and the audience-room carpeted and frescoed. The primary class-room in the basement was also finished and other improvements made.

Accepting a call to Baltimore, Mr. Spencer resigned in the fall of 1877. The church had only irregular supplies for a year. H. D. Carlton, pastor of the church from 1866-9, held a meeting during the winter of '78, with several accessions to the church. In October, 1878, B. S. Dean accepted a call from the church, and began his work in Bellaire. During the first year of his ministry, which is just closed, over forty have been added to the church.

The total enrollment of the church from the beginning, has been nearly seven hundred. The present membership is two hundred and forty-three. Average Sunday school attendance, one hundred and eighty-five.

The officers are:

PASTOR—B. S. Dean.

ELDERS—John Archer, W. J. Mills, Theobald Klee, R. W. Nelson.

DEACONS—Wm. Heatherington, Mahlon Craft, J. W. Huston, T. A. Rodefer, W. R. Gunn, George Mertz.

CLERK—J. F. Rodefer.

ST. JOHN'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The first resident Catholic priest in Bellaire, was Rev. Michael

Kennedy, who arrived in the winter of 1855. Services were held in the house of Mr. Arthur Sherry, whose little parlor was sufficient room for the small number of Catholics who then made their home in Bellaire. The first entry by Father Kennedy in the "Baptismal Records," is the baptism of James, son of Michael and Eleanor White, December 25, 1855. The first marriage recorded is that of Michael Keegan, and Eleanor Sullivan, December 26, 1855.

It was soon found that Bellaire could not support a clergyman, and Father Kennedy was transferred to Piqua, O., and afterwards to Chillicothe, Ohio, where his health failed, and he died while a Professor at Mt. St. Mary's Seminary, Cincinnati. He had been pastor of Bellaire about six months.

The Catholics of Bellaire then became dependent for spiritual ministrations on Rev. John M. Jacquet, then residing at Beaver Settlement, Noble county, Ohio. Mass was celebrated then but once a month on Sunday, as besides Beaver and Bellaire, all towns on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, from the Ohio river to Zanesville, were the mission of humble and apostolic Father Jacquet.

In 1857, Father Jacquet purchased property on Guernsey street, and began the erection of the present St. John's Catholic church. The following were the first subscribers: Archbishop Purcell, \$100; John M. Sullivan, one lot worth \$250. and \$50 in cash; Arthur Sherry, \$50; Patrick Welby, \$10; Thos. Reilly, \$12; John Carey, \$17; Simon Tolin, \$10; Michael Squisky, \$15; Pat. Cloake, \$15; Michael Cavanagie, \$10; Michael Owens, \$10. The total amount collected in Bellaire and on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, was \$1,363.70.

Father Jacquet next purchased the present Catholic Cemetery, and organized the first parochial Catholic school, and placed Miss Maggie Walsh in charge, who taught almost continuously from 1858 to 1878.

In January, 1869, Rev. P. J. Duly relieved Father Jacquet of a portion of his vast mission, and took up his residence in Bellaire. In addition to Bellaire, he was also in charge of Martin's Ferry and all stations on Baltimore and Ohio railroad west of Bellaire, as far as Belmont. Father Duly built and paid for the present neat pastoral residence, and having been long a victim of consumption, he fell under its destroying influence in 1870.

In December, 1870, Rev. Thomas Malen was appointed pastor, and retired in July, 1871, when Rev. P. H. D. Steyle was appointed, and remained pastor till July, 1878. During his stay of seven years, Father Steyle built an addition to the church, erected the spire, and placed the bell therein, enlarged the school house, and made other improvements.

In July, 1878, Rev. D. B. Cull was appointed by Rt. Rev. S. H. Rosecrans, Bishop of Columbus, pastor of Bellaire, and is in charge at the present writing. The congregation has over one thousand communicants, and is yearly increasing so that their present church building is already too small for the members who gather to worship within its walls. The school has over two hundred children taught by the Sisters of Charity.

THE FIRST GERMAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

The history of this church would fill a page, but whether it would prove of interest to the general reader or benefit in any way the little band which cling at the foot of the cross here, is a question. A number of Germans, feeling a desire to organize a society by which they might worship God together in their own tongue, met and effected organization. They held their meetings in various places, and were irregularly supplied with different ministers. Like other congregations it met by its obstacles, and we are informed experienced divisions and contentings. Some split off from them and joined other churches. But notwithstanding its losses in this respect, the congregation in 1874, erected a church edifice of brick 40x75, including parsonage, (which is all together) and moved on in worship, increasing slowly. The present membership is 40. The church building cost \$7,500, the debt of which is not yet all liquidated. Among the permanent ministers were R. Sanl, a Presbyterian minister who succeeded in proselyting to his faith many of the members, and carried them over to the Presbyterian church. He was followed by Miller, Naw and Noll. The congregation is without a minister at present. They have a Sabbath School of about 120 enrolled.

FIRST AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This church is situated on west side of Franklin street. Rev. Marah conducts the services every Sabbath at half past 10 A. M.

In connection with the church exercises, they have a flourishing Sabbath School numbering about 60 scholars.

SECOND AFRICAN METHODIST CHURCH.

This congregation has just completed a new church on west side Belmont street. Services are conducted by Rev. Jesse Hargrove every other Sabbath. Membership about 40.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

BELLAIRE LODGE NO. 267 A. F. & A. M.

Organized and worked under a dispensation for six months before being chartered. Its charter was granted at a session of Grand Lodge of Ohio, held in Mansfield, Richland county, Ohio, October, 1855. Its charter members were as follows: George W. Anderson, Joel Strahl, Joseph Johnston, J. M. Spangler, Thomas Fulton, J. H. Porterfield, Robert Darrah, Jr., Robert G. Neel, John Kelly, E. P. Birdsong, William H. Allen and H. M. Dolby. Its first officers were:

George W. Anderson, W. M.

Joel Strahl, S. W.

Joseph Johnston, J. W.

This lodge owns the property in which its meetings are held, and is in a prosperous condition.

Andrew Talmie, W. M.

J. E. Strahl, S. W.

Adolphus Johnston, J. W.

Fred Hoffman, Secretary.

Christian Beppus, Treasurer.

F. J. Smith, S. D.

M. Nelson, J. D.

Joel Strahl, Tyler.

Stated communications on Monday evening, on or next preceding the full moon in each month.

BELLAIRE LODGE OF I. O. O. F., NO. 378.

Was organized July 26, 1866, and incorporated January 24, 1871. Its charter members consisted of the following named gentlemen:

John Muth, Christian Bippus, D. K. Sanford, H. M. Ingler, George Kern, Joseph Mercer, Elias Dew, Ralph Heatherington, Wm. Thurber and George H. Muth.

Hall in Central Block, Union street. Nights of meeting, every Tuesday evening. This Lodge is in a prosperous condition and working successfully. It numbers 65 members. It owns property on Belmont street. The present officers are as follows:

William Fish, Noble Grand.

Frederick Bickel, Vice Grand.

George D. Heatherington, Secretary.

C. S. S. Baron, Treasurer.

BELMONT GROVE, NO. 19, U. A. O. D.

This lodge of United Ancient Order of Druids was organized in May, 1867, and a charter granted at a session of "Grand Grove of the State of Ohio." The charter members: George Kern, August Schramm, Charles Henry, Frederick Rodewig, Frederick Brand, Charles Brockman, Christian Bippus.

The present officers of this society are as follows:

Frederick Hecker, N. A.

Henry Ebbeghaus, V. A.

Frederick Snyder, Secretary.

Frederick Boesher, Treasurer.

Meets in Sheets' Block, corner Union and Thirty-second streets. Meeting nights, every second and fourth Wednesday evening in each month.

BELLAIRE CHAPTER OF R. A. M.

This lodge was organized on a warrant of dispensation, which was granted in October, 1867. Its charter members were: E. G. Morgan, William J. Kelley, John Kelley, J. S. Lockwood, J. H. Coleman, Uriah Vinning, John C. Shimmion, William Greenfield, R. R. Cowen and M. P. Smith.

Its charter was granted in October, 1868. The present officers are as follows:

A. Tolmie, Sr., High Priest.
Wm. McMasters, King.
J. J. Powell, Scribe.
J. A. Greenfield, C. O. H.
C. H. Strahl, P. S.
J. T. Lane, Secretary.
Joseph Mercer, Treasurer.

Stated meetings on Friday evening on or next preceding the full moon in each month. Hall in Belmont Lodge room.

EUREKA GROVE NO. 23 U. A. O. D.

In May, 1868, Eureka Grove Lodge of United Ancient Order Druids was organized and charter granted. Its charter members—I. N. Grafton, Thomas Rosser, L. H. Hall, Levi Cassell, John Robinson, John Crimmell, Francis Turner, H. M. Ingler, Samuel Scofield, Henry Carr and C. S. S. Baron. The present officers are as follows:

Charles Hankey, N. A.
J. S. Carter, V. A.
Charles McClain, Secretary.
W. S. Ault, Treasurer.
James Kyle, I. G.

Hall in Sheets' Block, corner Thirty-Second and Union streets. Meets every second and fourth Saturday evenings in each month.

KERN LODGE NO. 428 I. O. O. F.

Was organized July 8, 1869. Charter members—George Kern, Christian Bippus, Charles Brockman, August Briel, Joseph Mitchel, August Schramm, Peter Schramm, William Kreiter, Adam Lampel, Godfrey Reich, Michael Zorn, Fred Bashaw, Adam Long, Herman Hartenstein, August Bair, Herman Gratz, Louis Grealy. The present officers are as follows:

Noble Grand—Frederick Eberle.
Vice Grand—Andrew Seheck.
Secretary—Louis Long.
Treasurer—August Baker.

This society holds regular sessions in Central Block, Union street, every Saturday evening.

BELLAIRE ENCAMPMENT I. O. O. F.

Was instituted July, 1869. C. S. S. Baron, William A. Lilly, Abraham Grafton, John D. Summons, William C. Cochran, I. N. Grafton, John B. Gorby, A. L. Baron, W. P. Lane, J. W. James, Joseph Mitchell, E. H. Williams and William Hipkins composed the charter members. It received its charter July, 1869. It has a membership of about 33. The present officers are as follows:

William Blainey, C. P.
James Fitton, H. P.
Frederick Bickel, S. W.
Charles Brockman, J. W.
C. D. Bowser, S.
A. Bricker, Treasurer.

Hall on Union street. Meets first and third Fridays in each month.

WASHINGTON S. A. CHAPTER NO. 9, U. A. O. D.

Washington Supreme Arch Chapter United Ancient Order of Druids, was organized and charter granted by the Grand Council of United States, at a session held in Cleveland in August, 1869. Charter members—Andrew Roeder, Christian Bippus, Charles Henry, George Kern, Harry Richardson, L. H. Hall, Thomas Rosser, Joseph Mitchell, Levi Cassell and William Crider. Present officers are as follows:

Andrew Schiek, E. S. A.
Frederick Hecker, D. D.
Andrew Roeder, Secretary.
George Kern, Treasurer.
Harry Richardson, G. E.
Adam Long, S. E.

Hall in Sheets' Block, corner Thirty-second and Union streets. Meets first Monday in each month.

IONIC LODGE NO. 438, A. F. & A. M.

Was organized, and a warrant of dispensation granted in October, 1869. Its charter members were: Benjamin R. Cowen, Jas. S. Smith, M. N. Mercer, M. W. Junkins, A. Grafton, T. K.

Crozier, G. R. Greer, David Rankin, J. B. Darrah, J. T. Mercer, N. B. Scott, G. W. Hoge and Daniel Westlake. In 1870, at a meeting of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, at Springfield, Ohio, The present officers are as follows:

I. N. Grafton, W. M.
B. F. Cockayne, S. W.
John Crozier, J. W.
F. C. Husband, Treasurer.
W. S. Cunningham, Secretary.
James Grafton, S. D.
D. K. Miller, J. D.
A. Koltz, Tyler.

Stated communications on Thursday evening on or next preceding the full moon in each month. Meets in the lodge room of Bellaire Lodge.

RED CLOUD LODGE NO. 56.

The Red Cloud Lodge No. 56, Improved Order of Red Men, was organized on February 27, 1871. The charter members are: Theo. Gochter, J. S. Squiggins, A. C. Leasure, C. Bippus, J. H. Dunning, O. C. Bray, A. S. Clahan, W. M. Thatcher, A. G. Sanders, George Adbert, Thomas Bray, J. P. Kelly, R. Crozier, T. Ramford, Fred. Christy, George Kern, O. T. Blackburn, J. C. Wiedman, G. W. Hoge, P. Bramford, John Nelson, O. P. Criswell, H. D. Meek, N. A. Lilly, J. B. Darrah, A. Balzell, C. Balzell, W. Crozier and G. W. Romick. Primitive officers were:

O. C. Bray, Sachem.
Adam C. Leasure, Senior Sacamore.
Alex. Clohn, Junior Sacamore.
T. Gochter, Prophet.
J. H. Dunning, Keeper of Wampum.
James T. Kelly, Chief of Records.

Present membership is 48. Lodge is worth about \$750.00. Object of the institution is charity to its members. The present officers are:

J. C. Weidman, Sachem.
Wm. McElhany, Senior Sacamore.
Henry Ulrich, Junior Sacamore.
Daniel Theobald, Chief of Records.
George Kern, Keeper of Wampum.

Meets every Monday in Central Block, Union street.

BLACK PRINCE LODGE, NO. 57, K. OF P.

Black Prince Lodge was organized March 12, 1874. J. B. Darrah, E. F. Satterfield, W. A. McLaughlin, C. Bippus, Alex. Clohan, A. Roeder, T. S. Cooper, D. S. Criswell, A. Johnson, J. Hahn, J. J. Powell, Fred. Bickel, J. S. Carter, O. T. Blackburn, A. Sheck, R. Criswell, Wm. Wheeler, E. L. Feely, W. S. Carroll, T. M. Godfrey, A. Ault, A. S. Feely, H. Landkrohn, H. Ulrich, J. Dunning, J. Hipkins, P. O. Criswell, A. McClain and H. Detwiler, composed the charter members.

The first officers of this institution were as follows:

William McLaughlin, C. C.
P. O. Criswell, V. C.
A. Sheck, K. of R. and S.
A. Roeder, K. of E.
A. Ault, M. of F.
C. Bippus, P. C.
J. Grafton, M. of A.
J. Carter, J. G.
George Trisler, O. G.

The following list of officers comprise the present officiating capacity of the lodge:

D. C. Stewart, P. C.
C. L. Shuttleworth, C. C.
James N. Burk, V. C.
Wm. Blackburn, P.
George Hartenstein, M. of A.
N. L. Marsh, K. of R. and S.
O. T. Blackburn, M. of E.
William Rodewig, I. G.
George Squiggins, O. G.

Lodge meets every Thursday night in Central Block, Union street.

BELLAIRE LIEDERKRANZ SOCIETY.

This society is an organization formed expressly for the cultivation of the voice in singing. In October, 1876, it was originated by fifteen or twenty men in the market house. After making several moves it finally secured Zilch's opera hall, Union

street, where it still meets every Sunday at 2 p. m. The first officers were:

Solomon Arbenz, President.

John Zilch, Secretary.

Present officers—Henry Bonarius, President; Ernst D. Lettan, Secretary.

BELMONT LODGE NO. 1761, I. O. O. F., (Colored).

Organized in 1876 with 29 members. It has a membership of 30 in good standing. Meets in Sheet's block every Monday evening. Worth \$216. Officers for 1879: Noble Grand, John Preston; Vice Grand, Fred Gaines; Secretary, Spotwood Green; Treasurer, Emanuel Bailly.

BELMONT TURNERS' SOCIETY.

A permanent organization of this society was effected October 15, 1876. The first officers were:

Speaker—John Zilch.

Second Speaker—George Goecke.

Secretary—Fred Yalinke.

Treasurer—Louis La Roche.

Warden—John Turner.

Turn-Teacher—Kilian Fisher.

Assistant Turn-Teacher—Charles Henry.

The present officers consist in the following named gentlemen:

Speaker—Fred Rodewig.

Assistant Speaker—Charlie Henk.

Secretary—Christian Smith.

Treasurer—Fred Hecker.

Warden—Charlie Compant.

This society meets for the present in Charlie Henke's residence. Membership, 36. Have now in process of building a neat and comfortable hall.

THE HECLA CLUB.

Probably it would not be amiss to mention in connection with the "institutions" of Bellaire, Ohio, the organization known as the Hecla Club. This club was organized on the 23d day of September, 1878, since which time it has achieved quite a local reputation. The object of the club is to provide an attractive place for the young people of the city to pass their evenings wherein they can improve themselves intellectually by indulging in debates, essays and dramatic performances. The club was organized upon a joint stock plan, which, so far, has succeeded admirably. The wealth of the club is steadily on the increase, and, as its members are directed by an excellent constitution, it bids fair to become a permanent fixture in the city. The following officers have been elected to serve during the year 1879:

President—W. C. C. Grafton.

Vice President—Fred Clinton.

Secretary—J. A. Greenfield.

Treasurer—Charles Gill.

EARLY BURIAL PLACE.

The first burial place, it is thought, used by the people in this immediate vicinity, was the ground now occupied by Col. John H. Sullivan's coal bank. It was styled "Davis' Burying Ground." There were about three acres in the enclosure. Mr. Nicoll says the first time he remembers of seeing this spot was in about 1820. He attended a funeral of a man, who died near Dillie's Bottom, and was brought to this spot for interment. There was then quite a number of persons buried there. The graves were marked with rough sandstone, upon which, (a few at least) had letters cut, giving the initials and perhaps the date. Jacob Davis and his wife were buried in this spot. Their graves were unmarked, and their dust has remained undisturbed. In 1854, the remains of those that could be found were taken up and placed in the new cemetery, or interred in different places. Mr. Nicoll thinks this spot was occupied as a burial place as early as 1810, if not earlier, judging from its appearance when he first visited it.

GREENWOOD CEMETERY.

The Greenwood Cemetery is beautifully located on the western hill, about half a mile from the city. The site for the cemetery is well chosen. The disposition of the human body after death, has, in all ages engaged the thoughts of

mankind, and when a city was inevitably to spring up here steps were taken to secure a suitable place for the interment of the dead. A cemetery association was formed, consisting of about fifty members, who purchased four acres from Sullivan & Co. for \$800, on the 12th of January, 1859. This piece of ground was laid off into lots, avenues and alleys, and lots sold at different prices. The officers of this association were:

President—James Nicoll.

Clerk—E. G. Morgan.

Treasurer—Alexander Hammond.

Trustees—B. R. Cowen, Joseph McMurphy, R. H. Long, George Criswell, John Hattery.

These gentlemen were elected during the organization of the cemetery association in 1859, and remained as such until January 29, 1869, when another election was held, resulting as follows:

President—A. W. Anderson.

Clerk—John Hattery.

Treasurer—Harrison Bute.

Trustees—J. S. Cratty, E. G. Morgan, James Nicoll, James B. Darrah, Frank Turner.

There has been no change desired since that time by the association, and of course no change has taken place, save in the vacancy of one of the trustees, Mr. Turner, who removed from the city in 1875, which was filled by the election of Gen. G. W. Hoge.

Special care and attention is given this sacred spot to keep it beautiful as a garden, and nothing allowed to grow in the ground but what will beautify and ornament the place. Here and there are found monuments almost embosomed in exquisite shrubbery, and around the base of others is found the ivy, or the beautiful rose and flower, fresh and indicative of purity, blooming grandly and influencing the air with its sweetness.

GERMAN CEMETERY

The German Cemetery is located about one mile northwest of the city in a pleasant site. The cemetery association was organized August 27, 1862. George Kern, President; Frederick Rodewig, Secretary. Trustees—F. Rodewig, George Kern, George Zewig.

JOURNALISM.

Journalism in the city of Bellaire has been varied and by no means uninteresting. The first periodical appearing from the press in this city was the *Bellaire Times*. This paper was issued by Robert Duncan, who established the same in 1853. Duncan was succeeded on the *Times* by Dr. Joseph Gaston, with Dr. M. W. Junkins as local.

In 1857 the *Bellaire Intelligencer* made its appearance. This periodical was started by P. R. Bartleson. It was short-lived, and died in the zenith of its reputation, being issued only a few months.

H. E. Purdy ventured next in journalism, full of zeal and literary ambition. He styled his paper the *Democratic Era*. The first number appearing some time in 1858. His office was in the old shoe-factory school building. It lived until 1859 and then suspended. It is said the paper was a spicy and creditable little sheet. Several years then elapsed before another attempt at the newspaper business in the place was made. In 1868, Daniel Long came forth and published a small paper, which he called the *Bellaire Advertiser*. It lasted until 1870.

On the 28th day of April, of the same year, the *Independent* and *Standard* were simultaneously issued from the press. The *Independent* was published by a stock company, and was conducted and edited by John B. Longley, who retained the position as editor, with the exception of two years he spent in the office of County Auditor. During this period the paper was edited by the present proprietor and Dr. M. W. Junkins. On the 19th of November, 1877, James F. Anderson purchased the office and has been conducting the *Independent* ever since.

The *Standard*, published by D. W. Leet and John D. Nuzum, only continued until some time in 1872, when it couldn't *Stand* any longer.

In 1872, Mary E. Hoover established the *Belmont City Commercial*, but after a few months suspended until January, 1873, when Hoover and Hall issued the paper. In June of the year following, Miss Hoover again assumed sole charge, employing Will S. Faris as local editor. In January, 1875, the paper was sold to J. J. Clarkson, and in May of the same year he suspended publication.

In September, 1875, the first number of *Bric-a-Brac*, a monthly literary magazine of eight pages, was published by Will S.

Faris and W. C. Warnock. In February of the following year, Mr. Faris sold his interest in the enterprise to his partner, and in a few months afterward Mr. Warnock discontinued its publication.

Cochran & Gow purchased the printing material and press of Clarkson, and on the 5th day of February, 1876, issued a neat seven-column paper styled the *Leader*, which is still in successful operation. They added new material and press. On the 1st of July, 1876, John R. Gow purchased his partner's interest, and began the publication of a daily called the *Daily Leader*, which he issued just a week on trial, but Wheeling being so close with its dailies, interfered greatly, and the experiment in that enterprise was abandoned. Mr. Gow has enlarged the *Weekly Leader* and otherwise improved it. The subscription price is \$1.50. The *Leader* has a very fair circulation, and is neat in typographical appearance. In politics the *Leader* is Democratic.

In the year 1877, Frank M. Barnes and J. E. Strahl, two practical printers, published a tri-weekly sheet called *The Free Press*. It succeeded reasonably well, but was only published for a few months, when a disagreement between the proprietors made its suspension necessary.

In 1877-8, Ben. S. Cowen, a school boy, son of General B. R. Cowen, published a small literary paper called the *Amateur Journal*. It was very popular, on account of the novelty of its publication. The editor did his own printing in leisure hours.

In July, 1878, Will S. Faris, at that time Principal of the Public Schools of the Fifth Ward, commenced the publication of a forty-column quarto-weekly newspaper called *The Phonograph*. It met with a fair share of success as a local sheet, and also became somewhat famous abroad for sprightliness and humor. It was continued until some time in 1879, when Mr. Faris left Bellaire to accept the position of associate editor of the *Wheeling Daily Register* and the *Phonograph* was consolidated with Mr. Anderson's *Independent*.

In 1878, Waldemar Bille, M. D., established *The Bellaire Star*, a Catholic weekly, local in its character. It only existed a very few weeks.

The *Bellaire Tribune* was started February 6, 1879, by Col. C. L. Poorman, with new material, presses, etc. It is a forty-eight column quarto paper. At the date of its first issue it had a larger *bona fide* list of subscribers than any paper published in Bellaire. This was largely due to the fact that the Colonel, who had edited the *Belmont Chronicle* for ten years, during the war and subsequent to it, was well known and respected by the people of the county, and to the further fact that there was a general desire for another newspaper to be published at Bellaire. The list of subscribers and the advertising patronage of the *Tribune* have been constantly increasing since the issue of the first number, which is satisfactory evidence that the paper meets the expectation of its friends.

Since the *Wheeling Daily Register* has established a branch office in Bellaire, and keeps a regular member of its editorial staff constantly engaged in reporting news and writing up the industrial and other interests of this city and adjacent country, this paper may properly be classed as one of the "institutions" of the place. Its founder and present senior proprietor, Mr. Lewis Baker, is a native of Belmont county, and he has never ceased to feel a pride and exhibit the deepest interest in the welfare of the people of that county and state. The proprietors of the *Register*, Mr. Lewis Baker and Mr. W. J. Johnston, have recently purchased a valuable property in the city of Wheeling, nearly opposite the McLure House, which they will remodel into a most commodious and convenient printing office, into which they will remove their many steam presses, extensive job printing office, and book bindery, as well as all the departments connected with the editing and publishing of the daily, tri-weekly and weekly *Register*. Their Bellaire office will be connected with the Wheeling office by telephone, and the citizens of Bellaire will thus be placed in immediate and personal intercourse with the chief office; and every effort will be exerted to make the *Daily Register* a worthy and acceptable representative of the thriving and enterprising Ohio city. The *Register* circulates largely throughout Belmont and Monroe counties, and is an excellent medium for the use of the business men of this side of the river. It is one of the brightest and best edited daily papers in this section of country.

THE COUNTY SEAT QUESTION.

One of the most important measures which has been agitated by the enterprising people of Bellaire is the proposed removal of the county seat to this city from St. Clairsville. Notable at-

tempts were made for the removal in the years 1857 and 1869, but without success. Again the subject was vigorously agitated in the beginning of the year 1879 and spread all over the county. Petitions and remonstrances were presented to the Legislature, which must have contained the names of nearly every voter and taxpayer in the county. One of the leading and most active managers in the interest of Bellaire was Col. C. L. Poorman, editor of the *Tribune*, who published an able article in his paper showing the city's resources and advantages. The object of the effort made by the friends of removal was to get the Legislature to submit the question to the voters of Belmont county. The effort failed, but the question is still an unsettled one, and bids fair to be continued to be agitated by the people of Bellaire and the other sections of the county favorable to removal. Colonel Poorman's article on Bellaire's resources and advantages contained the following statement of the city's increase of population and summary of its manufacturing interests:

POPULATION.

"The increase of population in Belmont county from 1860 to 1870 was 3,341. Of this increase Bellaire city had 2,516, and since 1870 the increase in Bellaire is quite 4,000, which is perhaps fully half the increase in the county."

"MANUFACTURES.

"Since 1860 there have been three rolling mills, two blast furnaces, eight glass factories, one agricultural implement factory, and one stamped tinware factory established in Belmont county, and they have all been erected at Bellaire, or within six miles of it, on the line of the railroads.

"At Bellaire proper there is one blast furnace, making fifty tons of pig iron daily; and in connection with it a rolling-mill with one hundred nail machines, making about 6,000 kegs of nails per week; the two having a capital stock of \$500,000, and employing over 400 hands.

"There are four flint glass houses and one window glass house, with an aggregate capital stock of \$250,000, and employing 475 hands.

"There is a large tin-stamping factory, with a capital stock of \$60,000, and employing, when full, 125 hands.

"There are six coal works in active operation, employing 300 hands.

"The B. & O. and the C. & P. Railroads employ at Bellaire 175 hands.

"A company is now organized to erect another flint glass factory, which will be constructed as soon as it can be done."

SUMMARY OF BELLAIRE.

Amusements—City Hall, corner Thirty-second and South Belmont streets.

Attorneys-at-Law—Anderson & Danford, D. W. Cooper, Rees & Gallaher, J. B. Smith, Tallman Brothers.

Barbers, 7; blacksmiths, 5; boot and shoe dealers, 8; butchers, 9; builders and contractors, 3; carpenters, 9; carpet weavers, 2; cigar and tobacco dealers, 8; clothing stores, 3; coal merchants, 5; confectioners, 7; cooper, 1; dentists, 2; dressmakers, 7; druggists, 7; dry goods dealers, 5; furniture dealers, 2; glass works, 4; grocers, 39; hardware stores, 4; hats and caps, 2; hotels, 7; insurance agencies, 3; jewelers, 4; livery stables, 5; merchant tailors, 3; ministers, 6; millinery, &c., 6; newspapers, 3; notaries public, 4; notions, &c., 2; painters, 2; photograph galleries, 2; physicians and surgeons, 9; planing mills, 2; plasterers, 3; saddle and harness dealers, 3; saloons, 25; shoemakers, 5; telegraph offices, 2; wagon makers, 2.

PATRON'S RECORD OF BELLAIRE.

M. D. REASONER, D. S., was born in Blackford county, Indiana, December, 1838. After receiving a common school education, he attended Muskingum College, where he graduated in the year 1862. He then turned his attention to the study of dentistry under the supervision of Dr. David McBriar, of Newark, Ohio. In 1867 he came to Bellaire and commenced the practice of his profession. In 1866, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Smith, of Licking county, Ohio. He is the parent of one child.

GEORGE H. MUTH, son of John Muth, was born in Germany, and migrated to America in 1834, settled in Wheeling, where George was born, May 10, 1837. Here he received a common school education and learned the butchering business with his father and uncle. In 1849, he came to Bellaire and was for a number of years engaged on the river. In 1855, he commenced in the butchering and provision business, which he has carried on with success ever since. During the war he had a government contract and for three years and accumulated money rapidly. He then engaged in the pork packing business and met with some heavy losses. On the 13th of May, 1858, he was married to Miss Charlotte Ambler, daughter of Isaac and Catharine Ambler. Their union resulted in eight children—six living.

M. M. KNIGHT, D. S., son of Thomas and Nancy Knight, of Greene county, Pa., was born in 1847. He studied dentistry in Cameron, W. Va., with Dr. S. D. Woods, and attended White's Dental College in Philadelphia, where he was taken sick a short time before he would have graduated. He commenced to practice in Greene county, Pa., and after remaining a year there, went to Quaker City, where he continued for about six years. From thence he came to Bellaire, where he is now engaged in his profession. In 1874, he was married to Emma, daughter of Jesse Lingo, of Quaker City, Ohio.

O. H. HOWELL was born in Wheeling, W. Va., October 3, 1829. He lived in Washington county, Pa., until sixteen years of age. In 1846, he removed to Columbus, Ohio, where he learned harness making. In 1849, he returned to Wheeling and learned the tin and sheet iron business. In 1852, he married Maggie J., daughter of James Luke, of Wheeling. Their family consists of seven children. Whilst in Illinois, where he had migrated, he enlisted in the 55th regiment, I. U. S. V. I., and served nearly two years. He was discharged on account of disability, at Columbus, Ohio, May, 1863. He returned home and followed his trade, carrying on business in Wheeling, Bridgeport and other places. He finally removed to Bellaire, where he is still doing business.

W. C. ROBERTS was born in Wellsburg, Brooke county, W. Va., July 11, 1827. In 1833, his parents removed to Steubenville, Ohio. Here he received a common school education and learned the tinsmith's trade, where he worked a number of years. In 1848, he married Mary A. Kline, of Steubenville. He organized *White's Band*, one of the best, if not the *very* best organizations of the kind that ever was in the city of Steubenville. In 1873, he came to Bellaire and located at 135 North Belmont street and engaged in the house furnishing goods trade; also manufactures tin, copper and sheet iron ware. Roofing and spouting made a specialty.

ZACHARIAH PUMPHREY, a son of G. W. and Mary A. Pumphrey, was born in Wheeling, Va., in 1854. He learned the butchering business with his father, who carried it on in that city. In August, 1877, Mr. P. removed to Bellaire and started a meat market, which he still conducts.

FREDERICK EBERLE was born in the village of Schamhausen, Germany, October 28, 1840. What book education he obtained was received in his native village. At the age of fifteen he was brought with his parents to America, landing at Baltimore. In August, 1856, he went to Wheeling, and from there removed to Miltonsburg, Monroe county, Ohio, where he learned the blacksmith trade. After working a few years in Wheeling, W. Va., and Louisville, Ky., he enlisted in the regular army November 21, 1860, becoming a member of Company I, First U. S. Artillery, which was then commanded by G. B. McGruder, who afterwards became a noted rebel general. His army life was an active and dangerous one. He was in eighteen battles. At the first Bull Run engagement, July 21, 1861, he was wounded, and at Bristoe Station, October 14, 1863, he was also wounded and the next day taken prisoner and held in rebel custody until November 18, when he was paroled at City Point. From there he was sent to the hospital in Annapolis, Md. As soon as he recovered he joined his company and served until 1867, when he was honorably discharged at Brownsville, Texas. From this point he started for Bridgeport, where he engaged in the grocery business about three years. In March, 1870, he came to Bellaire and opened out a grocery store on Union street. In 1871 he purchased the property on Belmont street, where he is still found engaged in the general grocery and feed business. In 1869 he married Catharine, daughter of Jacob Schimp, of

Wheeling, W. Va. Mr. E.'s father was a soldier in the Wirtemberg army sixteen years, and fought against Napoleon in the years 1814-15. He is still living in Bridgeport, Ohio, in his 80th year.

CHESTER O. PHILLIPS, a native of Henderson county, Illinois, was born May 26, 1857. When only about two years of age his mother died. At the age of three years his father removed to Warren township, and our subject was placed under the care of his grandmother, who resided three miles west of Barnesville, and with whom he remained until he attained the age of fifteen. In 1872 he began labor in the Ohio glass works, where he continued some two years. After which he returned to Barnesville and clerked in the grocery store of G. W. Ramsey three years. Again finding his way back to Bellaire he was made salesman in Mercer & Gorrell's wholesale grocery; remained at this business nearly one year, and then engaged in the framing of lanterns at the Baron Manufacturing Company, where he still continues to labor. Mr. Phillips is a skillful mechanic and an enterprising young man.

ROBERT M. VAULTENBURG was born in Washington county, Pa., August 24, 1855; was reared on a farm about one mile from Canonsburg until 1872, when he found his way to Bellaire. He learned the trade of a stone-cutter with John McMillen, of Brownsville, Pa. This he began when but fourteen years of age, and served with McMillan three seasons, since which he has worked as a journeyman. He was foreman of the stone cutting for the Children's Home of Belmont county. He married Anna Danby, April 15, 1875. Resides on Belmont street, Bellaire. His father was killed at Petersburg in the rebellion.

N. BORHAM, born in Jefferson, county, Ohio, in 1826. He was educated in the common schools and learned butchering, which business he always followed. In 1849, he married Margaret, daughter of Dr. William Oliver, of his native county. They are the parents of six children. In 1862, he removed to Martin's Ferry and followed his occupation until 1872, when he came to Bellaire and located where he is now engaged in the butchering and provision business. He served as marshal and constable in Martin's Ferry for a number of years.

JOHN DUBOIS, born in Colerain township, June 4, 1838; was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools. In 1861, he married Maggie J., daughter of James Frasier, of St. Clairsville, by whom he has become the parent of seven children. In 1876, he came to Bellaire and engaged in the lumber, hay, feed and grain business, on the corner of Guernsey and Thirty-fourth street.

T. B. LITTEN, born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1822; was educated in the common schools. He was engaged for a number of years with his father in the grain trade and then in the steamboating business some ten or twelve years. In 1841, he married Nancy, daughter of Judge Barnes. Commenced in the dry goods and grocery business at Rush Run, that county. From there he removed to Wellsburg, West Va., and then to Bellaire, where he is now engaged in the grocery and provision trade. After the death of his first wife he married in 1861, Adaline Hammond.

ALBERT HORN was born in Bellaire, July 27, 1845. Educated in the schools of the city; worked with his father in the coal business and on the river a number of years. In 1875, he engaged in the grocery and provision trade on Noble street, where he is still carrying on. In 1872, he married Harriet, daughter of Emanuel Wheeler, of Monmouthshire, South England. They have a family of two children.

JOHN H. BROWN, born in Colerain township, Belmont county, Ohio, December 27, 1844. Educated in the common schools; learned the blacksmith trade in Pleasant Grove, Ohio. Enlisted in Wheeling, W. Va., in the 1st Va. cavalry, February, 1863; served three years and was honorably discharged July 15, 1865, at Wheeling. Soon after his return home he commenced working at his trade on his own account at Bellaire. In 1866, he married Missouri C., daughter of Gideon Gray, of West Wheeling, Ohio.

H. C. PUMPHREY, was born in Wheeling, Va., in 1839; learned the butcher's trade at an early day and followed the business

in that city for seven years. From that place he removed to Galveston, Texas; remained there but one year and then returned North and located in Bellaire in 1868, since which time he has been engaged in butchering. Shop on North Belmont street. He married Emaline, daughter of James Moore, of Marshall county, W. Va., in 1858.

PROF. HENRY C. BRANNEN was born in Bellaire, October, 1851. Educated at home and in the Lebanon Normal School (Ohio) where he graduated in 1869. He followed school teaching a number of years. Engaged for thirty years in the book and stationery trade. He was married to Catharine, daughter of John B. McCauley, of Bellaire, in 1871.

JAMES NICOLL.—This gentleman is one of the early pioneers of this section; was born in the town of Berry, Worcester county, Mass., June 18, 1798; and migrated to Zanesville, Ohio, with his parents, while it yet was a wilderness, in 1812. His father died shortly after arriving at that place. His mother moved then to Newark, Ohio. The second war with Great Britain was then in progress, and at sixteen years of age James enlisted in the army, under Capt. John Spencer, in the 27th Regiment, U. S. Infantry, and served during the war. He was in the battle up the Thames river, where Harrison captured Proctor's army; was in the expedition against the British and Indians that left Detroit in the winter of 1814; was in the engagement of Mackinaw Island in the summer of the same year. Gen. Cass was chief in command of the American forces, in which this regiment took an active part. He was discharged in July, 1815, at Detroit, Michigan.

JOSEPH E. BLACKBURN was born in Farmington, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1858. Educated in the schools at Martin's Ferry and Bellaire, Ohio; learned his trade (that of mould maker) at Belmont Glass Works. He worked in Pittsburgh a year and then came to Bellaire and engaged with the Bellaire Goblet Company as mould maker, where he still remains. In 1879, he married Dora Truman.

ISAAC C. AMBLER was born in Mead township, this county, in 1829. Attended the common schools and learned the engineer's trade at Wegee Coal Works, where he was engaged ten years; from there to Pultney Coal Works, thence to Empire Works, and lastly to where he is now employed, at the Ohio Glass Works. In 1853 he was united in marriage to Eliza J. McKittick, of Marietta, Ohio.

JAMES H. McFARLAND was born in Frederick county, Virginia, in 1850; was reared on a farm and received a common school education. He engaged in the Sewing Machine business with the "Weed Company," remaining in their employ for several years. In 1872, he commenced selling the "Singer," but now he represents the "Howe Company" in Belmont county. His office and headquarters are at Bellaire. In 1875 he was married to Anna, daughter of David and Casandre Malcom, of this city.

H. D. MEEK, of the firm of W. L. Hamilton & Co., Agent for Davis' Sewing Machine Company, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1847. Educated at Eastman College, Poughkeepsie, New York. In 1868 he commenced in the mercantile business in Bellaire and continued in the trade until 1873. The year prior to this date, he married Rosa, daughter of John and Rachel Kelly, of this city. In 1873 he organized the Bellaire Gas and Coke Company, of which he was Secretary and Superintendent for nearly six years. He then connected himself with the Davis Sewing Machine Company. W. L. Hamilton & Co. are located on Thirty-third street, and represent the Davis machine in the county of Belmont.

R. J. GARRARD was born in the county of Essex, England, in 1813. What book learning he obtained was at home. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to the general dry goods and grocery business with Mr. E. Clark near London. Here he remained three years. In the fall of 1837, he migrated to America and engaged in the wholesale and retail clothing business with Digby & Hopewell, of Pittsburgh. In May, 1844, he married Elizabeth Everson. In 1852 he took charge of the dry goods store of F. Bassett, of Wheeling, W. Va. In 1853, Bassett sold out and then he took charge of Gill, Kelley & Co.'s store in Benwood. In the spring of 1857, he removed to Bellaire, and engaged in general dry goods and grocery trade with

M. N. Dowler, of Virginia. This partnership continued for some four years, after which time Mr. G. carried on the trade alone till the fall of 1875. Residence 513 Union street.

ALEX. M. McELROY, born in Washington county, Pa., in 1848, and received a common school education. Commenced the printing business in Columbus, Ohio, but abandoned that on account of failing health, and engaged in the grocery trade in that city for two years. He then turned his attention to farming in Washington county, Pa., for awhile and then came to Belmont county and farmed until 1873. He then removed to Bellaire and engaged in the grocery trade. He is now carrying on a general grocery and provision business on Belmont street.

J. T. MERCER was born in Loydsville, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1837, and received a liberal education in the common schools. He engaged in the drug business; studied it as a profession and graduated in Pharmacy College, in Philadelphia, in 1857. He was one of two men of the state of Ohio that had *studied the business as a profession and graduated* at that time. The same year he started in business in Bellaire and was the first druggist of the city. At that time he says there was less than a thousand inhabitants. When starting he was told by an old citizen he had "better turn his store into a grocery, as Dr. Birdsong's salts and pills had always effected a cure in his case and he thought they always would." He entered the United States service as quartermaster clerk in the first army corps, army of the Potomac. He was afterward transferred to headquarters of the army of West Virginia, then promoted to Assistant Adjutant General (rank of Colonel) on the staff of Gov. Brough, of Ohio; reappointed on the staff of Gov. Anderson, of Ohio; again reappointed by Gov. J. D. Cox. In May, 1866, he resigned and took charge of the settlement of claims of the state of Ohio against the general government. In 1868, he returned to Bellaire and engaged in the business of railroad transfer and forwarding, in which he is still occupied. In 1870, the Wheeling Towboat and Barge Company was organized. In this company he was one of the original stockholders. In 1871, when the City Bank (now the First National Bank of Bellaire) was organized, he was its founder. The same year he became one of the charter members and stockholders of the Baron Manufacturing Company. He was made its first president and has remained as such. This establishment to-day is one of the leading manufacturing establishments in the county. In 1874, he married Rachel, daughter of Jonathan Randolph, of Zanesville, Ohio.

AUGUST SCHRAMM, born in Germany in 1831. Educated in his native country; migrated to America and settled in Bellaire in 1854. At that time it was a small village of five hundred or six hundred inhabitants. He followed shoemaking thirteen years, then erected the house in which he now lives and started in the saloon business. The year previous to his removal to Bellaire he was married to Margaret Metzger, of Germany. In connection with his regular business, he is agent for all the leading German periodicals in the United States; is also a regular correspondent for the German papers at Wheeling and Pittsburgh. Residence and saloon on Union street.

JAMES D. COFFMAN was born in Belmont county, Ohio, May 30, 1839. On the 29th of July, 1860, he married Mary J. Baker, of Woodsfield, Monroe county, Ohio. In April, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the 25th Regiment O. V. I., and became a member of Company B. He served twenty-two months, at the expiration of which time he was honorably discharged. Moved to Bellaire, June 6, 1872, and has been working in the rolling mill ever since.

J. W. KING was born in St. Clairsville, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1827. His mother died when he was six years of age, and he was sent by his father to live in the country. At the age of thirteen he commenced working with his father in Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, at the saddle and harness business. After a short experience at that trade he was bound as an apprentice to learn the tailor's trade with Henry Bone, of Mt. Pleasant, but not finishing his trade with him, he went to Wheeling and worked two years with John Russell, on Market street. In 1846 he married Sarah A. Myers, of Martin's Ferry, Ohio. In 1848 he migrated to Bellaire and engaged in business. Mr. King may truly be called the "pioneer merchant tailor" of Bellaire. He is now located on Union street, near railroad bridge, and engaged in an extensive trade. A very significant fact in the history and life of Mr. K. is that he has mowed grass and hoed corn on the



RESIDENCE OF JACOB HETHERINGTON, BELLAIRE, BELMONT COUNTY, OHIO.

ground where the building stands in which he is carrying on business.

DR. ELIJAH PERRY BIRDSOY, born near Richmond, Va., in 1818. He came to Bridgeport, Ohio, in early life, read medicine with Dr. Bates, of Wheeling, graduated at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, in March, 1852, and practiced his profession in Bellaire for a number of years. He was one of the representative men of the place, taking a leading interest in its progress and enterprises, and was a leading member of the M. E. church. He married Hester Ann, daughter of Rev. Jas. Moore, of Belmont county, in the year 1848, and was the father of six children three of whom are living, all daughters. He died on the 1st of March, 1858.

HON. A. W. ANDERSON.—The subject of this sketch was born in Belmont county, August 27, 1817. He was raised on a farm and followed agricultural pursuits until thirty years of age, when he came to Bellaire, being in 1847, and entered into the dry goods and grocery business in connection with his brother, J. S. Anderson. He continued in this trade until 1854, when he sold his interest to his brother and engaged in the lumber business. In the meantime, in 1851, he was married to Jane, daughter of James McGregor, of Belmont county. He followed the lumber business until 1870, and has been connected with a number of the enterprises of the city of Bellaire. He served the public as Justice of the Peace for fifteen years, was Probate Judge of Belmont county from 1870 to 1873, and was elected County Commissioner in the year 1876. He is now secretary of the Bellaire & Southwestern Railway.

CYRUS H. STRAHL was born in Belmont county, on the 28th of December, 1838. Early in life he engaged as a clerk in a store, which was his occupation for a number of years. On the 23d of May, 1866, he was united in marriage to Clara J. Terry, of Mt. Vernon, Ohio. He at present fills the position of superintendent of the Bellaire Gaslight and Coke Co.

J. B. SMITH, attorney-at-law, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, on the 29th of March, 1826. He read law with Judge Clark of New Lisbon, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in Cincinnati in the spring of 1851. He practiced his profession in Columbiana county until 1857, when he went to Kansas and was elected to the Senate of that state. After residing there one year he came to Bellaire and resumed the practice of his profession, which he has continued until the present. He married Eliza R. Preston of Columbiana county, Ohio, in the year 1850.

JOHN F. KELLY, attorney-at-law, was born July 7, 1845. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in Washington, D. C., in the year 1868. Mr. Kelly is the author of the "Revised Statutes" of West Virginia, "Digest of Virginia and West Virginia Reports," "Contracts of Married Women," and other standard legal works.

WILLIAM C. GRAFTON was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1846. He engaged in the drug business with his father, Dr. A. Grafton, in Bellaire, from 1860 to 1862, when he enlisted in the naval service, in which he served two years, and was honorably discharged December 30, 1865. Since that time he has been engaged in the office of the B & O. R. R. Company at Bellaire. Married Hannah E., daughter of James Gill, of Bellaire, Ohio, in the year 1877.

JOHN R. GOW, editor and proprietor of the *Bellaire Leader*, was born in Wheeling on the 22d of January, 1853. At the age of nineteen, in the year 1872, he entered the office of the *Ohio Valley News* as an apprentice, served two years, and then entered into partnership as one of the proprietors of the paper. He severed his connection with that paper, and came to Bellaire and started the *Leader* newspaper in 1876. The paper is an independent Democratic journal.

C. H. LEWIS was born in Sandusky county, Ohio, in 1852. Received a common school education. Learned his trade (steam dyer) in Tiffin, Ohio, at which he worked about two years at that place. In 1876, he married Mary Rathbone, of Chicago, Illinois. In 1878 he came to Bellaire, and is now established on Union street, No. 329, where he is engaged in steam dyeing and cleaning; gents' clothing repaired; ladies work and fancy goods made a specialty.

I-35-B. & J. Cos.

JACOB HEATHERINGTON.—The career of this enterprising man is an illustration of what can be accomplished in the great American nation by energy, perseverance and industry. Born in county Durham, England, in 1814, our subject came to America in 1830, and settled in Pennsylvania. His first employment was coal mining in Pottsville and Patterson; from thence he went to Maunag, where he was employed on a railroad at fifty cents per day; thence he went to Pittsburgh, and in May, 1832, he came to Wheeling. The same year he settled on McMahon's creek, at his present location, and continued his occupation of digging coal until 1837. Two years previously he had married Miss Eliza Armstrong, and, stimulated with a desire to accomplish something for himself and family, he rented from Captain John Fink, his old employer, a coal bank, and commenced operations for himself. During this year he bought from Captain Fink eight acres of land, and for seven years he worked his mine successfully, which enabled him to pay for the property. This success put him on the solid foundation which was to be the basis of his future prosperity. He then purchased 60½ acres of coal lands, which he has operated until the present time, and by dint of hard work and business sagacity he carried forward his mining enterprises and added to his former purchases until at present he owns 677 acres of farming and coal lands, and 110 acres of timber land.

Some years ago, and after his great success in business, he made a trip to his native country, and after his return he erected his palatial residence in the southern suburb of Bellaire, which is one of the finest private residences in eastern Ohio, and a monument of his taste and enterprise. From his beginning as a simple miner of coal, without a dollar of money—no capital but his energy and native genius—he has risen to the foremost rank of the wealthy men of Belmont county. His vast estate comprises, in addition to that already mentioned, about thirty houses in Bellaire, including the Centennial Hotel of that city, glass-house, steamboat and railroad stocks, thirty coal barges, and interests in other business enterprises. He took a deep interest in the construction of the Bellaire & Southwestern railway, giving the right-of-way through his valuable property, nearly a mile in length, subscribed to its stock, and is at present one of its directors. Mr. Heatherington has been a member of the Christian church for a number of years, and throughout life has been liberal and charitable. He is now in the sixty-sixth year of his age, in the enjoyment of good health, surrounded by the comforts of life. He has retired from active work, and his sons are carrying on his vast business interests with continued success.

A. J. MYERS was born in Mead township in the year 1838. He was raised on a farm and followed farming until 1864, when he came to Bellaire and engaged in the boot and shoe trade, which business he is carrying on at the present time on Belmont street. He married Cornelia Workman of Belmont county, in 1861.

M. SONNEBORN, wholesale and retail dealer in men's, youths' and boys' clothing, and gents' furnishing goods. Full line of hats and caps always on hand. Store 332 Union street. Mr. S. was born in Cumberland, Md., in 1855. He received a limited education in the common schools. He engaged as clerk in Baltimore, Wheeling and Danville, Va., a number of years. In October, 1877, he came to Bellaire and engaged in the general clothing and gents' furnishing goods business, where he is now carrying on.

CHARLES S. S. BARON was born in Moundsville, W. Va., in 1840. Educated in the common schools of his native town. Studied law two years, and then went to Texas, expecting to engage in the practice of his profession, but the war breaking out he enlisted in company A, First Regiment Texas Infantry, under Col. Wigfall, and was taken prisoner.

In 1865, he started in connection with his brother a tin shop. He started the idea of an improved steamboat and railroad lantern, from which sprang the Baron Manufacturing Company, so justly celebrated for the manufacture of lanterns, &c. In 1866, he married Kate McGrew, of Moundsville.

CHRISTIAN BIPPUS, born in Wirttemberg, Germany, in 1827. He was educated at that place. In 1845 he migrated to America, landing at New York city. At that place he learned his trade (machinist). He worked nine years in the Steamship Engine Works. He then went to Little York, Pa., and there engaged in the same business for four years. In 1859 he came to

Bellaire, and went to work in the car shop for the Central Ohio railroad as engineer. When the Bellaire Nail Works first started he commenced as engineer, and has been with them ever since. He married Sophia Faupel in 1861. Mr. B. is the pioneer engineer connected with these works. In 1875 he was elected to the City Council, and is now serving as Councilman on his third term.

EDWARD JONES, JR., was born in England in 1840. Was brought to America in 1841, and received his education in the Wheeling schools. He learned the blacksmith trade and worked eight years at it in that city. Came to Bellaire in 1867, and commenced work in the Bellaire Nail Works, where he has remained ever since. In 1862 he married Margaret C., daughter of Robert Dinsmore, of Lewis county, W. Va.

CHARLES E. KING was born in Clarksburg, Montgomery county, Maryland. The log cabin in which he was born stood in the same place where the building now stands, in which General George B. McClellan held a council of war the night before the battle of Antietam. At an early age Mr. King went to Baltimore and learned the saddler and harness business. Removed from the latter place to St. Clairsville, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1825. Was engaged as foreman for different parties in St. Clairsville and Mt. Pleasant for a number of years. In 1846, he engaged in business for himself and continued until his death. He served as justice of the peace a number of years; was Grand Secretary of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of the state of Ohio for several years. During a long and busy life, he was closely identified with and interested in the business prosperity, growth and development of Belmont county.

PETER PETERSON was born in Brooke county, West Virginia, October, 1819. He was reared on a farm and learned the cooper trade, at which occupation he worked for a number of years. In 1842 he married Nancy, daughter of John Pittenger, of Brooke county, West Virginia. In 1853, he engaged in the railroad business as yard-master at Wellsville for the C. & P. R. R. He also acted as conductor for the company several years. He was on the road and in Pittsburgh yard till 1864, when he came to Bellaire and took charge of the C. & P. yard, where he still remains. Mr. P. is one of the pioneers in the employ of the C. & P. R. R., and is one of the oldest men in the company today.

R. J. KINKADE was born in Maryland in 1844. Engaged with the C. & P. R. R. in 1864, working for that company for some twelve years. He afterwards took charge of the engine in the Bellaire water works, where he is still employed. In 1869, he married Catherine, daughter of Barnard and Mary Dougherty, of this city.

H. GRIFFITH, born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1854. Migrated to Belmont county in early life. He learned the trade of a blacksmith in Bellaire. In 1878 he married Sarah, daughter of George and Mary Barnhart of Washington county, Ohio. He is now engaged in the Bellaire Nail Works.

J. M. LYDON, born in Pittston, Pennsylvania. Learned his trade in Pittston, and worked at it four years. He was commissary and quarter master clerk from 1861 to 1866 in the 9th and 6th Army Corps. He studied at Bryants & Stratton's Commercial College, in Philadelphia. He worked at his trade in several cities and finally located in Bellaire, where he is now engaged in business in a general assortment of stoves, tinware, etc., etc.

GEORGE W. MERTZ was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1828. His parents migrated to America, when he was but 12 years of age and settled in Maryland. Soon after the death of his parents, Mr. Mertz came to Ohio, and located near Bellaire, engaging in farming and gardening. In 1846, he married Margaret C., daughter of Joseph Nelson, of Belmont county, Ohio. Our subject died in 1873. Mrs. Mertz is still living on the property where she has lived for the last fifteen years, and where her husband died. She owns one hundred and twenty acres of fine land on the Ohio valley bottom, and near Bellaire, where she was born.

WILSON STRINGER was born in Brooke county, Va., in 1813. He came to Belmont county with his parents in 1820, and was educated in the common schools. He engaged in boat building and running coal for a number of years. In 1842 he married

Elizabeth, daughter of Benj. Williams, of Belmont county, and in 1848 he commenced merchandizing. In 1852 his store house was destroyed in the flood of that year. He then built the store house where he is now. Mr. S. was one of the early pioneer business men of Belmont county, and has, during a long and busy life, been closely identified with its business interests.

J. D. BAKER was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1854. His parents migrated to Wheeling when he was quite young. He attended the schools of that place and worked in the Washington and Riverside mills a number of years. In 1872, he came to Bellaire. He married Mary C., daughter of David McMeheh, of Marshall county, W. Va., in 1876. At present he is engaged in the Bellaire Nail Works.

GEORGE L. PHILLIPS was born near Barnesville, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1833. He obtained a common school education, and followed farming until 1873. In 1868 he married Harriet, daughter of Isaac Hager. He came to Bellaire Cement Works, where he is now. Mr. P. was Supervisor of Warren township two terms, and Assessor in First Ward of Bellaire, one term.

JESSE RANDOLPH, a native of Harrison county, Ohio, was born in Cadiz, in 1834. He learned the trade of glass-blowing in Zanesville, Ohio. He engaged in railroad work for the B. & O. Company in 1853, and was in their employ as fireman and engineer, &c., for fifteen years. For the last six years he has been in charge of the B. & O. yard. In 1860 he was united in marriage to Josephine, daughter of Wilson Stringer, of West Wheeling, Ohio.

O. G. KINSEY was born in Belmont county, in 1856. He was educated in the common schools. He engaged in coal mining, and now has charge of Barnard's coal works, in Bellaire.

ARTHUR MCCLAIN was born in Ireland in 1840. He migrated to the United States in 1860. Enlisted in Co. G, 98th Reg. O. V. I., May, 1862, as a private. Was promoted to sergeant. Served three years and was mustered out at Indianapolis, August 1864, when he came to Bellaire. In 1869 he married his first wife, Belle Moffitt, who afterwards died. In 1876 he married his second wife, Kate Shaw. He has been engaged in quarrying limestone.

W. G. HOWARD.—The subject of this sketch was born in Barnesville, Ohio, in 1849, and he received a common school education. In 1859 he migrated with his parents to Flora, Ill. At that place he learned the trade of a cooper, and worked at it three years. In 1871 he removed to Bellaire, where he is now carrying on the business extensively, employing from five to ten men. His shop, which is about 33x110 feet, is situated near Morgan's coal works; amount of capital, about \$1,000. In July, 1876, he was united in marriage to Ella, daughter of Thos. Carroll, of this city. Mr. Howard furnishes stock for the glassworks of the city, besides the large trade he has from other places. All kinds of cooperage is neatly and substantially made, and his work has acquired considerable reputation. His residence is on North Guernsey street.

GEORGE MATHISON was born in Wheeling, W. Va., in 1857. He engaged, after arriving at the age of maturity, in the pork business for a number of years. In May, 1879, he came to Bellaire and started in the hat and cap business. He is now carrying on the only store in that trade (exclusively) in the city. He keeps constantly on hand a large and well assorted stock of hats, caps, umbrellas, canes, &c. Store situated on Belmont street, corner Twenty-third street.

GEORGE TAYLOR.—Born in Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1852. He learned shoemaking with Wm. Taylor, and worked in Wheeling and Cleveland for a number of years. In 1875 he came to Bellaire and engaged in the boot and shoe manufacturing business, where he still carries on a large trade on Union street, opposite Central Hall. In 1874 he was united in marriage to Cassandra Basford, of Glen Easton, W. Va.

W. H. LITTLE was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, in 1843. He received a common school education, and when arrived at the proper age, he went to Alliance and learned the machinists' trade. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Co. G, 104th Reg't O. V. I., as private, and served thirteen months; was wounded and discharged at Covington, Ky. He returned home,

but shortly afterward re-enlisted in Co. B, 12th Reg't O. V. C., as private, and served until the close of the war. He was mustered out of service at Camp Chase, Ohio. Mr. Little received eight wounds and was captured in the battle at "King's Salt Works," in Virginia, and was carried by the rebels to Libby Prison, where he lay five months and seven days. In 1873 he married Victoria, daughter of Thomas Fowler, of Bellaire.

JOSEPHUS GOREY, merchant. Born in Virginia, in what is now Marshall county, in 1823. In 1825 his parents moved to Morgan county, Ohio, where he received a common school education, and afterwards engaged in school teaching for a number of years. At the age of twenty-one he removed to Moundsville, W. Va., and engaged in the dry goods trade, as salesman, for three years; then engaged in the business on his own account, in Marshall and Wetzel counties. In 1847 he married his first wife, Catharine Knapp, of Marshall county; his second wife was Angeline Merriman. In 1854 he came to Bellaire and started in the dry goods business, and is to-day the only one now in the trade that was at that time in the business here. He was elected township treasurer, serving four years; served on the board of education fifteen years; treasurer of school fund ten years. He has always been identified with, and deeply interested in, the public enterprises and business interests of this city.

DANIEL THEOBALD, a native of Bavaria, Germany. Was born February 23, 1843. In 1846 his parents migrated to America, being sixty-seven days in crossing the Atlantic. They settled in Marietta, Washington county, Ohio. He is self-educated, having had no advantages. He was engaged in the mercantile business with his father until 1868, when he commenced in the insurance business. Office, 311 Monroe street. Residence, 213 Noble street.

E. B. WINANS, born in Green county, N. Y., February, 1821. Educated in the common schools, and at the Wesleyan Seminary, Lima, N. Y. He engaged for a time in farming in Livingston and Allegheny counties, till 1854. From 1854 to 1870 he followed merchandizing, twelve years of which time he conducted the trade in this city. In 1870 he went into the insurance business, and now represents the following companies: Aetna, Phoenix, Travelers' Life and Accident, Connecticut Life, all of Hartford; German American, New York city; Peoples', of Newark, N. J.; Scottish Commercial, of Glasgow; Queen, of Liverpool and London; British American, of Toronto; Ohio, of Dayton; Dayton, of Dayton; Cooper, of Dayton; Germania, of Cincinnati, and German, of Wheeling.

M. W. JUNKINS, M. D.—The subject of this sketch was born in Cadiz, Harrison county, Ohio, in 1834. Educated in the schools of his native town. Read medicine at Bridgeport, Ohio. Attended lectures at Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, where he graduated in 1855. Commenced practice in Bridgeport in the same year for a short time, and then came to Bellaire, associating with Dr. E. P. Birdsong, the only resident physician at that time. He was connected with him in the practice of his profession until Dr. B's death, which occurred in 1858, then he continued alone ever since. He was surgeon at Camp Jefferson, Bellaire. In 1862 he enlisted as private in the 61st Ohio Regiment, and was promoted to first lieutenant the same year. He served as city treasurer for two years. The doctor has been closely identified with and deeply interested in the public prosperity and business enterprises of Bellaire for the last twenty-four years.

CHARLES C. CRATTY was born in Washington county, Pa., January 4, 1837. He obtained his education in the common schools and Washington Academy, Guernsey county, Ohio. Learned the trade of a tanner in his native county. He taught school three years. He then engaged in the mercantile trade till 1870, since which time he has been in the general insurance business, representing the following named companies: Northwestern Life, Milwaukee; Travelers' Accident, Hartford; Glen's Falls and Home, N. Y.; North America, Philadelphia; Springfield, of Massachusetts; Fireman's Fund, of California; Mercantile, of Cleveland; North British and Mercantile, of Great Britain; Merchants, of New Jersey.

JOHN BIGELOW, born in Newark, Ohio, December 14, 1836. Received his education in the common schools of his native county. At the age of eighteen years he went into a dry goods

business, and then grocery trade three years. For the last twenty-one years he has been connected with the Central Ohio and Baltimore and Ohio railroad. He is now chief clerk at the Bellaire station. In 1865, he married Margaret E., daughter of James Randolph, of Zanesville, Ohio.

HIRAM M. INGLER, born in New Lisbon, Columbiana county, Ohio, in 1828. He learned the trade of a machinist in Steubenville. Worked in Wheeling four years. Was connected with Steubenville and Indiana and B. & O. R. R., and general foreman nine years, and master mechanic for the last nine years in the B. & O. shops. From 1850 to 1854, Mr. Ingler was mining in the gold regions of California. He was married to Mary A., daughter of Isaac Burt, of Wheeling, in 1854.

ORLANDER G. ARCHER, born in Bellaire, in 1846. Received a common school education. Commenced working as gardener at eleven years of age, and continued four years. Then he engaged with the C. O. R. R. until 1873. Was elected city marshall in April, 1878. Mr. A. has been twice married. His first wife was Lena Keeper, and his second, Mary Jones. He is a good citizen and officer.

JAMES S. SELLERS.—The subject of this sketch was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, in 1840. Was educated in his native town. Engaged for a number of years in the Crescent Iron Mill, steamboating, &c. He learned the art of photography and engaged in that business in Wheeling. In 1862, he removed to Bellaire, where he is carrying on the wholesale and retail photographic trade.

LEVI CASSELL, born December 18, 1834, in New Jersey. In 1838, he removed with his parents to Wheeling, where he received a common school education. He learned the trade of glass blowing and making in that city, which business he pursued for ten years. He was manager of the Belmont Glass Works four years. In 1866, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Fisher of Philadelphia. In 1872 he drew out of the Belmont Glass Works and was one of the stockholders and president and manager of the Ohio Glass Works till 1876. Managed the National Glass Works one year. In April, 1878, he was elected mayor of the city and also justice of the peace at the same time. He is a good officer.

C. E. KURZ, M. D., physician and surgeon, born in Germany, October 22, 1841. Read surgery under a surgeon three years. In 1859 he entered the regular army as surgeon's mate, and was promoted to assistant surgeon in 1862. He served till 1865, the expiration of his term. In 1864, he passed the examination before the State Medical College as surgeon. Migrated to America in September, 1865, and settled in Newark, New Jersey, in 1868. He then entered the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, and graduated with honor in 1869. For two years and a half he practiced in Bloomfield, Jefferson county, Ohio. In April, 1870, he came to Bellaire, where he has remained ever since, engaged successfully in his profession. In 1869, he was united in marriage to M. E. Eaton, of Hopedale, Harrison county, Ohio. Office 311 Belmont street.

PHILIP BRAILLY was born in Paris, France, in 1830. Migrated to America in 1849. He learned cabinet making and stair building in his native country. He worked at his trade in Richmond, Virginia, and came to Bellaire in 1868, starting in business on his own account. He is the inventor and patentee of metallic covered caskets, in which he is now engaged largely in the manufacture. The advantage of the casket is its being securely fastened at the corners and does not burst by swelling. Works situated on North Belmont street.

DANIEL L. FUSNER, born in Hocking county, Ohio, 1839. Removed with parents to Maryland in 1843, where he was educated. Served an apprenticeship as machinist in Piedmont, West Virginia. He worked at that place until 1857. He then removed to Bellaire and engaged in the C. O. R. R. shops. After working awhile, he went to Pittsburgh, worked there two years and then came back to Bellaire and hired again (as foreman) in the C. O. R. R. shops, (now B. & O. shops,) where he still remains. Married Elizabeth Westlake, of Bellaire, in 1858.

THOMAS H. MORRIS was born in Staffordshire, England, in 1817. He migrated with his parents to America in 1832, and settled at Newark, Licking county, O. Studied medicine, but

never completed his course. Followed farming a number of years, and then engaged in the foundry business in Newark. He closed out that business and commenced work with the Central Ohio R. R., being one of the pioneer conductors of the road, until injured; then on recovery was transferred to the agency at Newark, which position he held until after the completion of the road to Bellaire. He was then placed in charge of the company's business at this place. In this he remained until the road was leased to the B. & O. Co., and then engaged with the Pennsylvania Co. as general agent ever since. In 1848 he was married to Mary A. Taylor, of Licking county, Ohio, who died, and in March, 1864, he married his second wife, Elizabeth Thompson, of Columbus, O.

ROBERT W. NELSON, born in Belmont county, Ohio, 1845. He attended the common schools of the county, and followed farming a number of years. In July, 1868, he engaged in the hardware business in Bellaire. In 1869 he married Rebecca Kyle, of Wheeling, W. Va.

GEORGE R. GRAFTON, born in Annapolis, Jefferson county, O., January, 1856. Educated in the common schools. Business—scientific artist and sign writer, &c. He is one of the proprietors and manufacturers of the "Clealon Advertising Boards."

JAMES C. TALLMAN.—The subject of this sketch was born on Stillwater, Belmont county, Ohio, April 8, 1850. Educated at Mt. Union College; read law with his brother in Bellaire, and was admitted to practice in September, 1873. Now practicing in company with his brother, under the firm name of Tallman Brothers.

DAVID W. COOPER, born December 16, 1848, in Monroe county, Ohio. Educated at Washington and Jefferson College, Pa. He graduated in 1874; he then attended the Ann Arbor law school for a time. In 1875 he was admitted to the bar at Steubenville. He is now practicing at Bellaire.

FREDERICK HOFFMAN, furniture dealer, was born in Monroe county, Ohio, January, 1848. Received a common school education. Learned the cabinet business and engaged in the trade in Bellaire in 1868. He keeps a general stock of furniture constantly on hand, or makes it to order. In 1873 he married Caroline Boesher, of this city.

P. T. KING, born June 5, 1842, in Scotland. Received an academical education. Migrated to New York in April, 1866. Was engaged in the mercantile business in several cities prior to his removal here, which was in November, 1872. He was married to Isabella King, of New York state. He is now driving a good trade in the dry goods business, on the corner of Belmont and Thirty-third streets. Mr. K. is the pioneer in the *one price cash system* of Bellaire.

R. A. MCGREGOR was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1836. Was reared on a farm and educated in the county. He followed farming until thirty years of age. He came to Bellaire in 1866 and engaged in the general hardware trade, in connection with his brother James, with whom he was associated in business until 1877. Store situated on Thirty-fifth street.

THOMAS S. TAPPAN, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1838. Was educated in the public schools of his nativity. Served an apprenticeship of four years at carriage making with J. W. Gosling, of that city. In 1861 he engaged in the photographic business in Cincinnati. Was appointed as photographer in the "Transit of Venus" expedition in 1874. In 1877 he came to Bellaire. Was married to Mary E. Stewart in 1859. Studio 314 Union; residence, Washington street, Rose Hill.

WILLIAM SHARP was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1832. Migrated to Wheeling in 1835, where he learned the trade of manufacturing nails. Went to Steubenville and worked twelve years. In 1867 he came to Bellaire, since which time he has been engaged in the Bellaire Nail Works. He was one of the first men hired in that manufactory, and helped to fit and put up machinery, &c. Mr. S. has been twice married. In 1860 he married Mary N. Stuart, of Steubenville, who afterwards died. His second wife was Elizabeth Nicoll, of Wheeling, to whom he was married in 1878.

THOMAS M. GODFREY was born November, 1845, in Ireland. Migrated to the United States with parents in 1846. Served four years as machinist in Hobbs & Taylor's shop, Wheeling. Worked in the railroad shops at Dennison, Ohio, for a number of years. He is at present engaged at the Blast Furnace in Bellaire. In 1873 he married Mary E. Thomas, of this city.

E. R. BROOKS, born in Lawrence county, Pa., in 1846. Was reared on a farm. Engaged with the Howe Sewing Machine Co. as sub-agent, and continued with that company four years. In 1873 he removed to Bellaire, and is now selling the Singer Sewing Machine, No. 804 south Belmont street.

DUDLEY WOODBRIDGE, M. D., was born in Marietta, Ohio, in 1853. He received a classical education at Marietta College, where he graduated with honor in the class of 1873. He read medicine with Prof. James R. Wood, of New York city. In 1874, he entered Bellevue Hospital College, in which he graduated in 1877. In the meantime he spent a year in Europe. In the spring of 1877, he commenced practicing in Bellaire. He is building up quite a practice from the fact of having been successful in the past in his cases.

J. R. NAYLOR, born near Smithfield, Jefferson county, Ohio, December 25, 1817. He obtained his education in the common schools and Friends school, at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, and taught for over twenty years, most of that time being in Wellsburg, Brooke county, W. Va. He was elected clerk of the county and circuit court of Brooke, serving for eleven years. In 1873, he came to Bellaire. In 1874 he purchased John Beam's stock of stationery, notions, toys, &c., known as a news depot, at which time there was another news depot, owned by Mr. Quimby, of Wheeling. He afterward sold to Mr. Snively, who in turn sold to Mr. Kelley. Mr. N. then bought out Mr. Kelley. During the last few years several short-lived places have started in Bellaire. Mr. Naylor has now and has had for the last year and a half the only general news and stationery establishment in the city. He was married to Hester C. Kimberland, of Brooke county, W. Va.

A. O. MELLOTT was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1830. Educated in the common schools and Barnesville Academy. Taught school in Belmont county fifteen years. Was engaged in farming four years. In 1861 he married P. J. Mayers, of Belmont county. He engaged in merchandizing in this city for three years. Served as Mayor two years, and Justice of the Peace six years. Connected himself with "Baron Manufacturing Company." In 1875 he purchased the Marietta Chair Company, and is now engaged in the furniture and undertaking business. In 1877 he was appointed agent for Adams' Express company. Business, corner Belmont and Thirty-third streets.

REV. WM. GASTON was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, in 1835. He spent most of his early life in East Liverpool. Attended Washington College, where he graduated in 1858. He then went to the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny city, Pa., and graduated there, also, in 1861. His first charge was Smith's Ferry, Pa., and Clarkson, Ohio, which he took in 1861. He resigned that charge and accepted a call from Bellaire in 1866, continuing until the present. In the year prior to this, however, he was united in marriage to Julia M. Cunningham, daughter of Samuel Cunningham, of this city.

THOMAS G. DAVIS, born in South Wales in 1838. Attended the schools of his nativity until ten years of age, when he commenced learning the iron business, at which he worked five years in Wales, then traveled through England, and located at Yorkshire. At that place he had charge of the furnaces in the iron works for a number of years. He came to America in 1873. He first located in Hazelton, Ohio; had charge of furnaces there until 1878. In February of that year he came to Bellaire, and is now engaged as manager of the Bellaire blast furnaces. He was married in Wales to Ann Evans.

ANDREW WILEY, of the firm of Wiley & Meek, was born in Belmont county in 1836. Educated in the common schools and the Barnesville academy, and engaged for fourteen years in school teaching. Went into the general merchandising with J. A. Driggs, in Monroe county, Ohio; he followed this business in different parts of the county for a number of years. In 1877 he removed to Bellaire and started in the grocery and provision trade alone. In 1878 he took in a partner with him—H. H. Meek. Store on Belmont street, No. 32. Mr. Wiley was

united in marriage to Susan J. Driggs, of Woodsfield, Monroe county, Ohio, in 1869.

our meek
H. H. MEEK, of the firm of Wiley & Meek, was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1851. He received an education in select schools of Woodsfield, and was reared on a farm. Commenced the grocery and produce trade in Bellaire in 1874, and 1878 he associated himself with Mr. Wiley, now one of the firm of Wiley & Meek. In 1876 he married Mary M. Borham, of Bellaire.

JOSEPH McCLAIN.—Born in Ireland in 1842. Received a common school education. Served five years as an indentured apprentice in general grocery, provision and bakery business. He worked several years as journeyman in the trade at home; three years on his own account. In 1856 he married E. J. Telford. Migrated to the United States in the spring of 1870, coming to Bellaire the same year, and starting in the general grocery and provision trade. In 1876 he connected himself with his brother under the firm name of A. & J. McClain, general grocery, provision and produce merchants, North Belmont street, Bellaire, O.

A. H. MARSH was born in Ohio county, W. Va., in 1824. Migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, in 1844. He served an apprenticeship at wagon-making in Bellaire. In 1847 he engaged in business on his own account. For four years he was engaged in Cincinnati and Indianapolis in car building. Married Elizabeth A. Jacobs in 1850. Worked in Portsmouth, Ohio; then in Bridgeport; and in 1865 he came back to Bellaire and started in the carriage and wagon manufacturing business, continuing until 1872. He then purchased a farm in Taylor county, W. Va., and lived one year there, but sold out and returned to Bellaire and resumed his old occupation. Shop situated at 136 Guernsey street. Mr. M. has a family of eight children—Newton L., Emma C., Ella, Camilla, Mary (dead), Cassius M., Jessie, and Minnie.

ROBERT W. MUHLEMAN, M. D., homœopathist, was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1853. Took a literary course at Baldwin University, Berea, Ohio. Entered the Medical College at Cincinnati, and graduated in June, 1877. Commenced the practice of his profession in August, 1877, in Bellaire.

I. N. GRAFTON.—Born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1827. Educated in the schools of Jefferson and Columbiana counties. Served an apprenticeship at cabinet-making in Fairview, Hancock county, Va. In 1847 he married Rebecca J. Henry, daughter of Samuel Henry, Jefferson county, Ohio, by whom he had three children, John H., Nannie A., Willie (all dead). He worked awhile at his trade in Knoxville, Jefferson county; thence went to Beaver county, Pa. (Smith's Ferry); thence to Wells-ville, and connected himself with C. & P. R. R. five years; thence to Bellaire in 1857, still in railroad business. In 1860 he engaged in the carpenter trade and continued two years, since which time he has been carrying on the furniture trade. He is the pioneer undertaker in the city. He keeps constantly on hand fine caskets, coffins, linings, robes, &c. He is also a dealer in picture frames, mouldings, window shades, oil cloth, &c. Mr. Grafton spent some time in Philadelphia city learning the art of embalming. The process is simple and entirely satisfactory. By this process a body can be kept any length of time. He is the only one in this section that understands the process. Rooms, South Belmont street.

A. J. SANDERS, M. D., born in Washington county, Pa., in 1837. He was educated in the Richmond schools, of Jefferson county. Read medicine under Dr. R. Hill, of Columbus, Ohio. Attended two courses of lectures at Starling Medical College, Columbus, Ohio. Graduated at Long Island College Hospital, New York, in 1863. Began practice the same year in Bellaire. In 1866 he was united in marriage to Mary C. Hayman. Office, 119 South Guernsey.

J. G. SCARFF, M. D., was born in Carroll county, Maryland, in 1854. Studied at Oakland Seminary, Hartford county. He graduated at a commercial college in Baltimore in 1874. Read medicine with Dr. J. B. Crane, Bellair, that state. Graduated at Pulte Homœopathic Medical College, Cincinnati, May, 1877. Came to Bellaire, November 6, 1878.

S. Q. HAMILTON, born October 19, 1852, in Georgetown, Beaver county, Pa. Educated in the common schools of his county. At the age of 17, he began in the drug business in Wells-ville,

with W. M. Hamilton. Remained with him until April, 1876. He then removed to Bellaire, and is now of the firm of S. Q. Hamilton & Co., located at corner Belmont and Thirty-third street.

REV. R. J. WALLACE was born in York county, Pa., in 1832. Removed to Logan county, Ohio, with parents, same year. Entered Franklin College and graduated there in 1854. Licensed to preach in 1858, and ordained in 1861. Married Charlotte Gorham in 1862. His first charge was Burlington, N. Y. Came to Bellaire in the fall of 1873, where he has remained ever since in charge of the U. P. Church of Bellaire.

FRANK BELL was born in Lockport, N. Y., in 1834. His father died when our subject was four years of age. He went to Niagara Falls, where he remained until fourteen years of age. From there to St. Johnsbury, Vermont. He learned the trade of saddle and harness making. He worked at his trade a number of years in different eastern cities. In 1867, he removed to Wheeling, where he remained six years. In 1873, he came to Bellaire and engaged at his trade. In the same year he was married to Mrs. Odessa Miller, of Wheeling, W. Va. Business, corner of Union and Twenty-seventh streets.

JAMES F. MORRISON, born in Scotland in 1838; educated in the schools of his nativity. He was apprenticed to the woolen manufactory—learned the trade and carried on the business on the banks of the River Dee, in the north of Scotland, for twenty years. In 1857, he married Catharine King, of Sterlingshire, Scotland. In September, 1873, he landed in America and located at Bellaire, where he engaged in the tea business principally. He also deals in groceries. Store, South Belmont street.

F. B. WESTGATE was born in Marietta, Ohio, in 1845. Educated in the schools of his nativity. He learned brick making and laying, at which he worked some twenty years, after that he engaged in the grocery business in that town four years. In 1874, he removed to Bellaire and started in the general grocery and provision trade on Guernsey street, opposite public square. In 1865, he was united in marriage to Anna Linanher.

G. W. PARKER, born in Bucks county, Pa., in 1817. Received a common school education. Worked on a farm till sixteen years of age. Engaged in the pump-making business for eleven years in Westerfield & Co.'s ship yard. Followed the same business in other cities until 1863. In 1867, he came to Bellaire and engaged in pattern making for ten years. Keeps a general grocery, produce and provision store on Belmont street. Married Annie Edwards.

ANDREW RICHARDSON.—Our subject was born in the state of Massachusetts, and educated in the village of Draut in the High School. In early life he engaged as clerk in the grocery business in the city of Lowell. Removed to Athens, Ohio, in 1853. Had charge of a gang of men on the M. & C. R. R. for one year in 1854. Moved to Powhattan, Belmont county, where he was engaged in cutting stone for a railroad bridge across Captina creek. In 1856, he married Martha J. Martin. In 1856, he removed to Bellaire. He was engaged as builder and contractor until 1858. In 1859, he commenced clerking for Mr. Gorby. Soon afterward he started in the grocery business and was one among the early pioneers in that trade. Store, 221 Thirty-second street.

JAMES FITTON.—The subject of this notice was born in England, December 29, 1836. He migrated to America with his parents in 1848, who first settled at Harper's Ferry, where they resided two years, then they removed to Wheeling. James was educated for the most part in night schools. In April, 1852, he commenced learning the plumber's and gas fitter's trade. He was married to Anna M. Trisler in May, 1858. He came to Bellaire in 1872 and engaged at his trade, which occupation he still continues to follow. Residence, 137 Jefferson street.

HISTORY OF PULTNEY TOWNSHIP.

Pultney is one of the original townships of Belmont county. It was erected on the 25th of February, 1801, with the following boundary, beginning:

"On the Ohio river at the southeast corner of Kirkwood township, thence west with the southern boundary of said township to the western boundary of the county; thence south with said western boundary six miles to the northwest corner of the eighth township in the seventh range; thence east with said township line to the Ohio river; thence up the river to the place of beginning to be called and known by the name of the township of Pultney."

In 1801 Philip Dover and Joseph Lashly were appointed by the Court of Belmont county as constables for Pultney township. The first elections were ordered, for this, York and Salem townships, to be held at the house of Jacob Repshire. In 1802, the elections were ordered to be held at the house occupied by the court, for Pultney.

The present boundary is as follows: On the north by Pease, east by the Ohio river, south by Mead and west by Richland township.

It is "admirably located with reference to railroad and river accommodations, being in close proximity to the city of Wheeling, W. Va., and is rich in agricultural and mineral resources. The land is of excellent quality—watered by numerous streams—and underlying nearly the entire township, are veins of sandstone, limestone and coal. Many of these veins are being successfully worked at the present time. Among those mines and quarries that deserve especial mention are the coal mines of J. Heatherington and Rockenshousen & Sterritt—located about three-fourths of a mile south of Bellaire—the Sullivan, Kelley, Morgan and Barnard mines, in Bellaire, and the Kidd mines, on McMahon's Creek, four miles west of Bellaire. Among the many limestone quarries, those of A. McLain, located on Indian Run, one mile west of Bellaire, are the largest. Mr. McLain is working these quarries on the same plan as that of operating a coal mine.

The vein of this quarry averages about six feet of first quality of limestone, and underlies the entire hill.

Mr. McLain has had for the last six years the contract for supplying the furnace connected with the Bellaire Nail Works with limestone, they using from fourteen to fifteen thousand tons per year.

This quarry gives employment to an average of twenty-five men. Its monthly pay-roll amounts to nearly one thousand dollars.

EARLY SETTLERS.

One of the first settlers of Pultney township was Andrew Dickson, who came from West Liberty, Va., in 1796, and settled on the forks of Big and Little McMahon's creek.

Mr. Dickson purchased his land some five years before moving on it, on account of the hostile character of Indians in the neighborhood.

Among the other early settlers in the township were Charles Eckles (who came in 1800), Abraham Workman, George Neff, Andrew Neff, Samuel Morley (the celebrated deer hunter), Matthew Howell, James Hutchinson, John King, Jacob Worley, Jacob Davis, William Merritt, James McKirk and Robert Alexander, who settled near where Mr. Samuel Alexander (his son) now lives in 1796. At this time he had no neighbors nearer than where Bridgeport now is.

The first place for public worship was built on McMahon's creek, a short distance south of where the tunnel now is on the "Central Ohio Division" of the B. & O. R. R. Rev. John Scott was the first preacher that officiated in this church.

MILLS.

On McMahon's creek, near Quincy, is Neff's flour and saw mills, and on the same stream, two miles west of Bellaire, is Wallace's flour mill. All of these mills are located in a fine section of the township, and are doing a good business. Bell's woolen mill and carpet manufactory are also on this creek.

CURIOSITIES.

On John R. Robinson's farm, situated two miles west of Bellaire, is a sandstone quarry. Whilst getting out the stone Mr. R. found three petrified fish, one of which is in the collection of minerals at Washington. In quarrying, the fish fell out perfect in form, just as though chiseled out of solid rock. Other curiosities have been discovered in this quarry, such as leaves, snakes, &c., in a perfect state of petrification.

CEMETERY.

In a little cemetery on the hillside, on the farm owned by S. Alexander, lays the remains of Samuel Worley and wife, Andrew Dickson and wife, James M. Kirk, Elizabeth, wife of James Dixon, George Neff, Sr., and wife, and others.

THE PITTSBURGH COAL WORKS, OWNED BY ROCKENSHOUSEN & STERRITT.

These works are among the substantial enterprises of Belmont county. They are situated on the west bank of the Ohio river, about three-fourths of a mile south of the B. & O. R. R. bridge at Bellaire. They were opened by Mr. Robert Hutchinson in the spring of 1866. Mr. Rockenshousen purchased of him a half interest. Since 1870 the works have been controlled and worked by the present owners, Messrs. Rockenshousen and Sterritt. The works have two chutes for loading barges on the river—one for pea and nut coal and the other for lump. The latter is what is called a "slide," which is adjustable to any stage of water in the river. The firm own about thirty-five barges, with a wharf boat below the lump chute for the loaded barges, and a well constructed ice abutment stands in the river above for the protection of empty barges. A chute is also erected over the tracks of the Bellaire and Southwestern railway for loading cars, which can be shipped to all points along the line of that road. The mine is entered by a "slope" 175 feet long, with a grade of forty-eight feet. The vein is six feet in thickness, is known as seam No. 4, and the quality of the coal is excellent for manufacturing, steam and domestic purposes. An analysis has shown it to be richer in gas than Pittsburgh coal; only a very small per cent. of sulphur is found in it after being prepared for market, and it makes coke of a fine quality. The tract of land which the firm owns has a front on the river of about 700 yards and extends back a distance of nearly a mile. The property embraces about 400 acres of coal in a solid body. The length of the main entry is fully one mile, with a good track of T rail. In the mine is one of the best furnaces in the state. An average of 5,000 bushels is mined per day and employment is given to about seventy-five men. On the property are veins of hydraulic cement, limestone and fire clay. The former of these is a vein six feet in thickness, and is evidently destined to be of great value.

THE KIDD MINES.

On the property of Joseph F. Hutchinson, on McMahon's creek, four miles west of Bellaire, were opened in 1866. In 1873, Mr. John Kidd purchased the entire interest in these mines, and their capacity as they are now being worked by him, is from thirty-five to forty thousand bushels per month, and employing about twenty-five men.

There are many other valuable mines of excellent quality of coal in this township; among them is Sullivan's, Kelley's, Morgan's and Barnard's, in Bellaire.

HISTORY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF ROCKHILL.

The Presbyterian Church of Rockhill is located on a high point of land about two miles west of Bellaire. Its organization took place in 1812, with John Moore and John Cunningham as Ruling Elders. At different times subsequently there have been added to the eldership, Wm. Keyser, James Milligan, James Greenlee, John Rankin, Joshua W. Keyser, A. W. Anderson, John W. Milligan, Robt. Merritt, Wm. Thomas, John S. Cratty and Matthew Wallace. The present Board of Elders consists of J. W. Keyser, Robert Merritt, Wm. Thomas and Matthew Wallace.

The church depended on Stated Supplies from her organization in 1812 to 1834. Of these the following ministers labored through periods of different length. Rev. Abraham Scott, Rev. John McMillan, D. D., Rev. Jacob Lindley, Rev. James Arbuthnot, Rev. Joseph Anderson and Rev. Samuel Reed. The first settled pastor was the Rev. Benjamin Mitchell, who was called in 1834, entering on his work the same year; continued pastor till 1857. He was born and educated in York county, Pa., and came to Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, in 1829, where he settled as pastor of that church. After 1834 his time was divided between Mt. Pleasant and Rockhill, each receiving one-half of his services, during a period of twenty-three years. Over a distance of more than twelve miles of rough roads, he came through heat, or cold, or rain, with the greatest regularity on his great errand of good to this people. His ministry was a very faithful one and greatly blessed to the people among whom he labored. After he resigned his charge of Rockhill he continued at Mt. Pleasant, giv-

ing the whole of his time to that church, till increasing age led him to resign in 1876. He holds the position still of Pastor Emeritus. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Franklin College in 1859.

The Rev. R. H. Hollyday was installed pastor in June, 1858, and resigned in 1860. He was a laborious and faithful minister, and during his brief labors the church of Bellaire was formed and became a part of his charge. Mr. Hollyday is now a member of the Presbytery of Lima, Ohio.

The Rev. John Moffat became pastor of Rockhill in connection with Bellaire in January, 1861, and resigned in 1863 to take charge of the Second Presbyterian Church of Wheeling.

The Rev. I. D. Fitzgerald served the same charge as Stated Supply for six months from October, 1863.

The Rev. D. H. Lavery became pastor of Rockhill as a separate charge in 1865, and resigned in 1867.

The Rev. John Jay Lane began his ministry in 1868, which has just closed in May, 1879. Declining health compelled Mr. Lane to give up the active work of the ministry. He has removed to York county, Pa.

The first place of worship was a tent, which was used for a number of years, and in 1817 gave place to a log house. This house served the congregation nearly thirty years, and in 1846 a commodious brick church was built on the same site. It is 44x60 feet in size, and so well was the building of it managed that the total cost in cash was only \$1,100. A neat and comfortable parsonage was built by the congregation in 1866 on land donated for that purpose by James Alexander.

Two churches have been formed from this parent church. Bellaire church, which was organized in 1860, drew off a colony of forty-one from Rockhill and again in 1874 another colony became the nucleus of the church of Colebrook. But with all this depletion the old church has still a good measure of vitality.

The following members of Rockhill Church have entered the ministry, and are now engaged in its active duties:

Rev. W. V. Milligan, Cambridge, Ohio.

Rev. Robert Alexander, D. D., St. Clairsville, O.

Rev. James L. Merritt, West Los Animas, Col.

Rev. John W. Allen, D. D., St. Louis, Mo.

Rev. James M. Alexander, Minpurie, India.

In all active Christian work this church has always been among the foremost in the Presbytery, and her people have always given liberally to all objects of benevolence, as well as generously supporting those who served them in the Gospel.

VILLAGES.

QUINCY, on the line of the B. & O. R. R., four miles west of Bellaire, is a thriving little village, containing about one hundred inhabitants. It has one store, one woolen factory and one church. It is the junction of the Bellaire and St. Clairsville Narrow Gauge railroad. Kidd's coal mines are located at this point.

WEST WHEELING.—This village of about 350 inhabitants was laid out by Martin S. Todd, July 30, 1838, into three tiers of lots, running parallel with the river and containing one hundred and one lots. Soon after an addition of five lots were made. Andrew Woods owned all the land upon which the town is built and Squire Kelsey says, he thinks he owned all of the land in the fractional sections 19, 20 and 21. He came in possession of it about the time of the first sale of Congress land made by the government at New York.

The first improvement made in the place was the ferry house, a frame building which stood in the street leading to the river, opposite the old hotel stand. It stood until 1839, when it was removed by Squire Kelsey, who purchased the lot south of it. He erected a brick house upon it, which is still standing. He kept a hotel there for two years. It was rented by him to a man named Dietrich, who occupied it for about a year and then it was rented to one Loe. The Squire subsequently sold the stand to Mr. Maser. This gentleman occupied it from 1844 to 1864. It then passed into the hands of W. H. Resler. From him the present proprietor, James Comeford, secured it.

The first ferry was kept at the mouth of Whisky run and afterward removed to the present point. It was kept by Thomas Reynolde, and in about 1826 it was changed.

In about 1830, Andrew Woods built a grist mill and it was operated by his two sons, Alfred and Robert. It was sold to Andrew Woods, Jr., and R. McKee by those gentlemen. It was operated by this firm a short time when McKee purchased his partner's interest and continued for a number of years. The

mill property finally fell into the hands of T. H. Genin, who willed it to his nephew, J. N. Genin, and now belongs to his heirs. McKee was quite a prominent and extensive coal dealer and was also engaged in building flat-boats, and continued in these several occupations until 1840. McKee also built a saw mill, which stood on the land now in possession of the Genin heirs. It was operated by Smith and Boyles. Fowler and Tuttle erected the first brick house in the place. It is a double one and is the one now owned by George Davis. Fowler was a gunsmith and drove quite an active trade in early days. A man named Arbutnot was among the first to purchase lots in the village. He built a small frame now owned by Barrett, of Wheeling. John Smith was an early settler and followed coopering. Wilson Stinger built a brick residence on the street facing the river. He owned a large warehouse and store on the river bank, which was carried away with all its contents during the flood of 1852. He is still engaged in the dry goods and grocery business. Mr. Benedict built a brick house below Stringer's. It is now owned by Rhodes, of Bridgeport, who has since remodeled it. Loe built a brick house south of this. It is now owned by a widow lady named Torbet. Laird built a brick house owned by G. W. Davis. Forbes built a frame, which is still standing, and is in the possession of Mary Moore. Seth Lewis built a frame now owned by W. A. Dieters. Robert Stewart built a frame house. David Wagoner built a house now owned by William Whitney. George Davis built a frame at an early day. Wilson Smith built the brick now owned by D. Wagoner. Agnes Boyles built the brick house now owned by Alexander Lisle. John Johnston erected the brick house owned now by Isaac Wise. George Otto put up the stone house now belonging to his heirs. Samuel Hardesty built the frame now owned by Dieters. John Johnston kept a store on the river bank, which was carried off by the flood of 1852.

For a number of years in the early history of West Wheeling the coal trade formed the business of the village. Since that has ceased the town has improved but little. The following comprises the business to-day: Two grocery stores, one dry goods and grocery store, one saloon, one church of the M. E. denomination, one school building, one blacksmith and wagon shop, one paper mill, one shoeshop.

West Wheeling is situated on the C. & P. R. R., one mile from Bridgeport and about three from Bellaire.

PATRON'S RECORD OF PULTNEY TOWNSHIP.

JAMES DIXON.—The subject of this sketch was the only son and youngest of twelve children. He was born near McMahon's creek, four miles west of Bellaire, in the year 1797, and was the first white child born in Pultney township. He received a limited education in the log school-houses of that day, and remembers well the many incidents connected with the pioneer schools of the county, where reading, writing and arithmetic were taught, and the dispensers of knowledge were thoroughly imbued with Solomon's idea, that "whoso spareth the rod spoileth the child." Mr. Dixon was reared on a farm from early life, was inured to toil and hardships, and grew up to manhood amid the trying times of the early history of the county. He has always been identified with and interested in all public and private enterprises that had for their end the welfare, prosperity, growth and development of the township that has always been his home. He married Elizabeth (daughter of Henry Neff, of Belmont county, Ohio,) in 1823. He is still living on the farm on which he was born, at the advanced age of eighty-two years, where he is surrounded by kind friends ever ready to administer to his temporal wants.

DAVID WORKMAN.—This gentleman is the oldest citizen of Belmont county. He was born in Allegheny county, Maryland, in 1789. He came with his parents to the then Northwest Territory and settled in what is now Pultney township, Belmont county, in 1799, locating about five miles west of Bellaire, near McMahon's creek. In 1812 his father purchased and settled upon the farm that has since been his home. At the time of their settlement the country was a dreary and lonely wilderness, with only here and there a hunter's cabin. He was brought up amid hardships and privations so common with the pioneers.

In 1813 he was united in marriage to Sarah Penrose, of Morgan county, Va. This union resulted in eleven children, five of whom are dead. He owns 117 acres of land. Mr. W. is now in his 91st year, still in the enjoyment of comfortable health and is living on the same farm where he helped to clear the land and build the first rude cabin.

JOHN Z. McFARLAND was born in Richland township, Belmont county, in 1838; received his education in the common schools, and worked on a farm until the age of twenty-two years, at which time he engaged in teaching school. After four years experience in this profession his health failed him, and he then purchased a farm in Monroe county, where he engaged in farming and stock dealing for a number of years. He sold his property there and purchased a place at Neff's Siding, on the B. & O. Railroad, and engaged in the grocery business, where he still remains. In 1867 he married Miss Maria B., daughter of James Gordon, of Belmont county.

SAMUEL ALEXANDER was born in Belmont county in 1827. He was reared on a farm and has paid considerable attention to the raising of fine stock. His farm contains 275 acres; is finely located on McMahan's Creek, four miles west of Bellaire. Mr. A. has been school director for several years, and always has taken a deep interest in all public and private enterprises calculated to benefit the community and county that has always been his home. He married Mary A., daughter of Robert Merriitt, of Belmont county, in 1854.

ANDREW NEFF was one of the pioneers of Pultney township. He settled in the western part of the township at an early day, owning the property some time before he built the house in which his widow and some of his children now live. The homestead farm contains about 844 acres of excellent land, with good buildings, well watered, &c. Underlying the property are a six and four foot vein of coal, a part of which is now being worked. He married Jane, daughter of Robert Alexander, of Belmont county, and was the father of three children, John W., Alexander, and Andrew J. He died in October, 1852, and his widow is still living on the old homestead with her children, Alexander and Andrew J., they managing their mother's property in connection with their own.

WM. C. SHIELDS was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, in 1814. He came to Belmont county with his parents when two years of age. At the time he came to this county it was mostly a wilderness, with here and there a log cabin. He was early inured to the toil and privations of a pioneer life, grew to manhood amid the exciting scenes and incidents of the early settlers, and has lived to see the "wilderness blossom as the rose." Mr. Shields owns 238 acres of excellent land, upon which he has lived for thirty-eight years. He has paid considerable attention to sheep raising, and in fact was the pioneer sheep grower in Pultney township. Married his wife Sarah, daughter of James Huffinan, of Belmont county, in 1840, who died. His second wife was Hannah, daughter of Andrew McFarland, whom he married in 1876.

LEWIS ROCKENSHOUSEN was born in Germany, June 7, 1825, and came to the United States in 1842, first landing in New York. He learned the cabinet trade in that city, and worked at the business five years, when he removed to Pittsburgh and continued the same occupation. In 1867 he came to Bellaire and engaged in the coal business. He is now member of the firm of Rockenshausen and Sterritt, proprietors of the Pittsburgh Coal Works. He was married in 1848 to Martha E., daughter of Martin Swetzer, of Allegheny county, Pa. They have seven children, two sons and five daughters.

JAMES BRANNEN and wife migrated from York county, Pa., in about 1826 and settled in Belmont county, O. They purchased a tract of land and commenced clearing it. He reared a large family, and died in 1831. James and Joseph Brannen, sons of the above, are now living in Pultney township, five miles west of Bellaire, on the Bellaire and Jacobsburg road; own 244 acres of land in a good state of cultivation, with good fruit, and well watered, &c.; sixty head of cattle and five head of horses. Joseph Brannen married Harriet Shahan in 1852.

WILLIAM McFARLAND was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1838. Educated in the common schools; attended the high school of Bellaire for three years; taught two years; has been

for a number of years engaged in farming on the old homestead; was appointed notary public by Gov. Allen, and reappointed by his successors. In 1874 he married Eliza S. Russell. He owns 108 acres of rich land, upon which is found excellent fruit.

G. W. MYERS.—Born in Pultney township, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1820; was reared on a farm, and has followed farming as a business. Married Mary Porterfield in 1845. By her he became the parent of nine children, five of whom are dead.

J. H. MILLIGAN was born in Pultney township, Belmont county, Ohio. He follows the business of farming; owns sixty acres, which is in a good state of cultivation, with good buildings and excellent fruit, &c. In 1855 he married Hannah J. Carson, of Ohio county, W. Va. He was elected to the office of township trustee of Pultney, and served in that capacity two terms. He is a successful farmer.

J. E. STERRITT was born in Allegheny county, Pa., October 11, 1849. His father, David Sterritt, was a farmer, and our subject was reared to the same occupation until the spring of 1870. After receiving a liberal common school education, he attended an academy in Allegheny City. His father having purchased an interest in the Pittsburgh Coal Works, near Bellaire, in the spring of 1870, our subject came to the mines to look after the business, and remained one year. He then went to Pittsburgh and took a full business course in the Iron City College, when he returned to the coal works and took charge of the books of the firm of Rockenshausen & Sterritt. He remained in this capacity for five years, when he became weigh-master for the firm (his brother taking charge of the books), which position he holds at the present time, together with the supervision of his father's interests. He was married to Christina Geyer on the 3d of July, 1873.

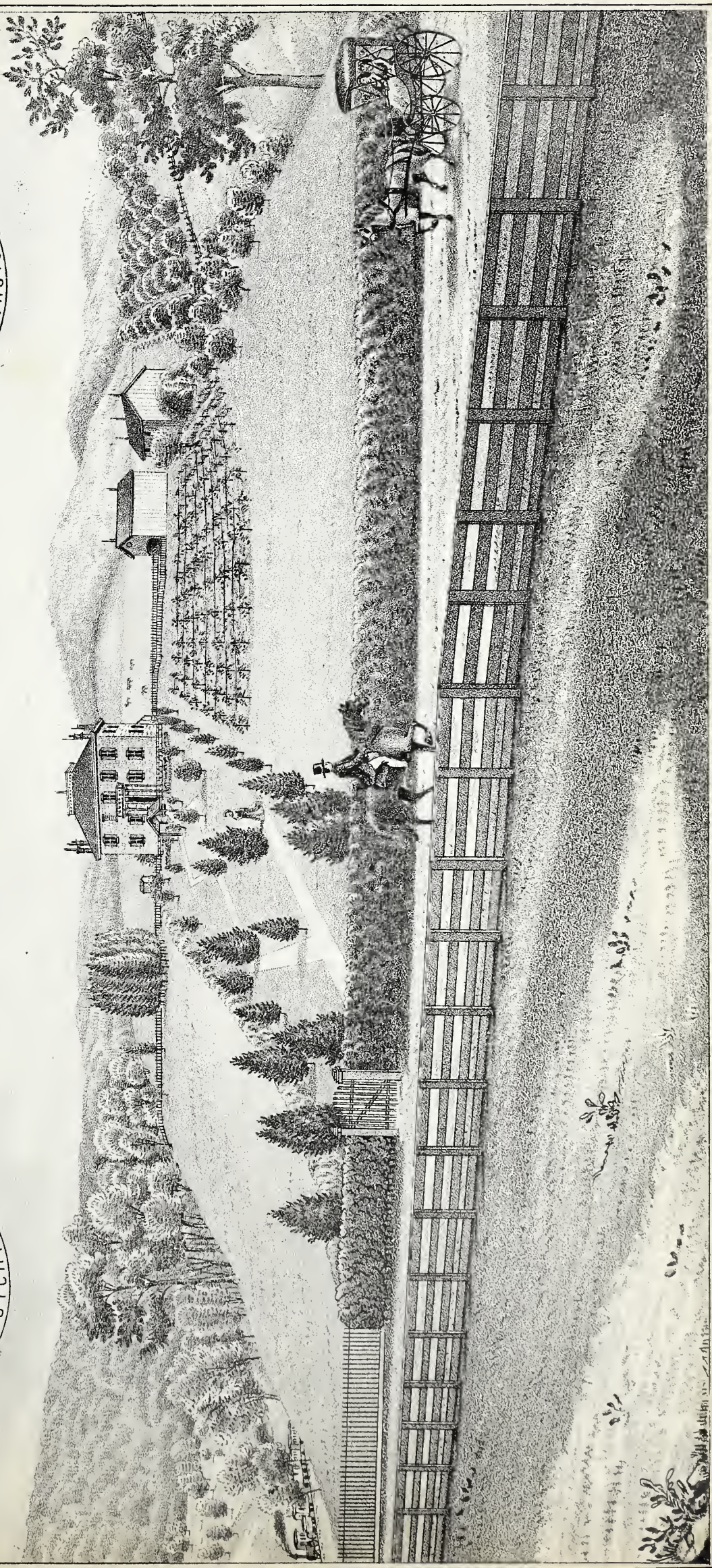
WM. H. GRIFFITH was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1838; was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools; followed farming for a number of years. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company A, 43d Regiment Ohio Volunteers, in 1861, as private; served ten months and was discharged on account of disability, at Columbus, Ohio. He re-enlisted in Company H, 193d Regiment Ohio Volunteers, in March, 1864, as private and soon afterward was promoted to corporal; served till close of war and was honorably discharged. In 1867 he married Sarah C., daughter of Isaac Griffith. During the last year he has been engaged in the coal business on the line of the Bellaire and St. Clairsville Narrow Gauge Railroad, two miles west of Quincy. Some six years ago, Mr. G. purchased the property on which the village now stands, and in connection with the Kidd Bros. was instrumental in building up the place.

WM. KIDD was born in Scotland in 1846; migrated to the United States with his parents in 1852 and settled in Coshocton, Ohio; was educated for the most part in Steubenville; followed coal mining for five years. In 1873 he married Hattie, daughter of Wm. Cramp, of Steubenville. In 1871 he came to Quincy and engaged in the coal business.

JOHN KIDD is a native of Scotland; was born in 1844; brought by his parents to this country in 1852; received a common school education. From early life he has been engaged in coal mining, and is now proprietor of Kidd's mines at Quincy. In 1875 he married Susan Hutchison, of Bellaire.

JOSEPH F. HUTCHISON, born February 22, 1820, on the farm about sixty rods from the residence in which he now lives. He was reared on a farm and has followed farming as a business. In 1848, he was married to Eliza J., daughter of Franklin Bell, of Belmont county, Ohio. Mr. H. owns a farm of 140 acres of first quality of land, situated about four miles west of Bellaire and is one of the finest locations on McMahan's creek, being well watered and containing choice fruit. The celebrated Kidd's coal mines, which have been successfully worked for the last thirteen years, underlies his farm. He has held the office of justice of the peace a number of years. He has, during a long and busy life, been identified with the many public and private enterprises that have for their end the growth and development of the county in which he was born and has always lived.

SAMUEL CONNELL, a native of Belmont county, was born in 1816. He received a common school education; learned the trade of a blacksmith in St. Clairsville, where he worked three



"MAPLE GROVE" FARM AND RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH F. HUTCHISON, QUINCY, BELMONT COUNTY, OHIO.

years. He then worked at different places, among which were Wheeling, Elizabethtown, Pa., and Cincinnati, and then came to near Bellaire, where he is carrying on blacksmithing and gardening. In 1833, he was married to Caroline, daughter of Nathaniel Sutton, of this county.

THEOBALD KLEE, born in Germany in 1828. Migrated to America in 1851; located in Pittsburgh and engaged immediately in gardening. In 1852, he removed to Belmont county, and in 1864 purchased the property he now occupies, some ten or fourteen acres of first quality of bottom land, on McMahon's creek, two miles from Bellaire. In 1854, he was united in marriage to Nancy J. Lowman. He has a fine residence, good out-buildings, and the land is in a good state of cultivation yielding largely of vegetables and berries for the Bellaire market. Mr. K.'s family consists of himself, wife and three children—John E., Sarah C. and Nora. Mr. Klee has been prominently identified with the Christian church for a period of twenty years. He became a member of the congregation at Bellaire in 1854. In the erection of the present edifice he served as one of the finance committee, and personally donated at various times and in different ways an aggregate of several hundred dollars. He was a deacon for several years, and is now one of the elders.

ROBERT MERRIT, a son of William and Mary Merrit, of Berkeley county, Va., was born on the 6th of March, 1809. In 1810, he came with his parents and settled on section 35, about one mile and a half west of the mouth of McMahon's creek when it was yet a wilderness. Early inured to the hardships and privations of pioneer life, he grew to man's estate without the advantages of much education. He has lived to see the "wilderness blossom as the rose," and a thickly settled and prosperous community grow up around him. In 1831, he was married to Eveline, daughter of Hugh Milligan, of Ohio county, West Va. Mr. M. owns 171 acres of first quality of land, which is well watered and in a good state of cultivation.

JOHN R. ROBINSON.—Born in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1829, and removed to Pittsburgh in 1844, where he commenced learning the iron business in Grafton & Lindsley's mills. He worked there some two years and then went to New York city for a time; thence to Wheeling; worked in the Belmont Iron Works when they first started; was engaged in the La Belle mills as manager and otherwise for twenty years. He married Sarah J. Oxley in 1850. In 1865 he purchased the McMurry farm, on McMahon's creek, two miles west of Bellaire, and has since been engaged in farming and gardening. Owns 72 acres of rich ground, with good buildings, fruit, &c.

OLIVER C. TARBET was born in West Wheeling, Pultney township, in 1844; educated in the common schools, and reared on a farm. In 1860 he was married to Ellen, daughter of John and Sophia McCormick. In April, 1864, he enlisted in Company C, 60th Regiment O. V., as private; promoted to corporal February, 1865; mustered out of service with regiment at Washington, August, 1865, and was honorably discharged at Cleveland a few days later. In 1873 he purchased the property which he now owns, about one mile west of Bellaire, on the St. Clairsville road. Has a tract of 48 acres, well improved. Is at present engaged in fruit-growing and gardening.

WILLIAM NICHOL.—Born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1830; educated in the common schools, and brought up on a farm. He follows farming and stock-raising. In 1858 he was united in marriage to Nancy, daughter of Jacob Neff, of Richland township, Belmont county. He owns a beautiful farm of 117 acres, upon which is found a good variety of fruits, &c.

HISTORY OF BRIDGEPORT.

Bridgeport, originally called Canton, was laid out by Ebenezer Zane, May 9, 1806. It is beautifully located on the west bank of the Ohio river and on either side of Indian Wheeling creek, along whose banks it stretches westward for about half a mile, and over a mile up and down the river. Immediately back of the town rises steep and almost precipitous hills, which form a picturesque and romantic site. It is one mile from Wheeling, which lies in full view. The boundaries were the

present pike, east and west, Bank street north and south, both then county roads. A state road leading from Marietta to Wells-ville crossed near the mouth of the creek and run between the town and river in a northerly direction. Colonel Zane at this time owned all the land from Scott's to the river and up to Burlington. He laid out about two acres along the state road north of Fleming's run. In the same year he deeded eight acres south of the run on this road to his son-in-law, Elijah Woods, who laid the same out in five blocks.

At this time considerable improvement had taken place and the marks of civilization were being made visibly plain. Kirkwood's cabin was in sight and the block house that stood near. Other cabins likely were seen through the partially thinned timber up the river and creek. Emigrant wagons no doubt were very numerous about this date passing over an almost impracticable road, stopping here perhaps, or going further on to the interior of the county. Settlements along the river were made very early. See article on Premature Attempts at Settlement in Ohio.

IMPROVEMENTS.

The first improvements made in the portion then laid out was by Zane and Woods. Woods erected a house on the northeast corner of block number two, and conducted a ferry (opposite his house) across the back river to the island. Mr. Woods, in his day, was a very prominent citizen of Belmont county, especially so in its early history in which he figured largely in politics. He was appointed the first clerk of the courts of the county in 1801, and served in that position with ability and distinction. He was a member of the first constitutional convention which met at Chillicothe in 1802, and had a voice in the organic law of the state of Ohio. Mr. W. migrated from Rockingham county, Virginia, where he was born in 1778. He was a nephew of Archibald Woods. He was a man that had acquired considerable learning for that day, and was far above the greater majority of the pioneer settlers of the county. He had learned surveying and was held as quite good. He spent one winter surveying through the wilds of Kentucky in about 1796, accompanied by five negroes. He married Esther, daughter of Colonel Zane, and the youngest save one of a family of thirteen.

Thomas Thompson kept tavern in a cabin erected on lot number one, north side of Fleming's run, and also conducted a ferry which was known as the "upper ferry." He kept a tavern a number of years, and is thought to have been the first "inn-keeper" in the village. This gentleman was a grandfather of Thomas Thompson, who is now residing five and one-half miles west of town on the National pike.

IN 1807.

According to F. Cuming's Tour, a small book of about two hundred pages, published in 1810, there were, all told, a cluster of thirteen houses when he passed through the village, in 1807. As to whom the inhabitants were at that time, cannot now, to a certainty, be ascertained. The above named persons are all that the historian has been able to obtain. Joseph Kirkwood's house, across the creek, was then not in the town, but may have been included.

IN 1810.

The business of the growing village in 1810, had increased to the following vocations: One suspension rope ferry; one wheelwright, Ezra Williams; one hotel and one blacksmith shop. It contained ten residences and a number of other buildings. Messrs. Rhodes were engaged at this time in building what was called keel-boats.

IN 1820.

Esquire Gill's recollection of the town in 1820, is as follows: Thomas Thompson was keeping a hotel on the north side of the run; Artemus Baker lived on lot number two, across the run, and followed boat making; the lot adjoining (number three) was occupied, but by whom at that time unknown. Elijah Woods was living on the south side of the run, on block number two, and was engaged in running a ferry, and kept an inn. Thomas Woods and Benjamin Bloomfield both lived on block number two. John Pettis bought on block number one, and erected a brick house, now opposite the passenger depot; it was the largest brick house then in the county; it was built quite early. Joseph Kirkwood lived across Wheeling creek. Moses

Rhodes was keeping a hotel on block number one. Samuel Fitch was living in a frame building on block 5, where Alexander's corner is. Nancy Sawyer, colored, lived on block six in a small cabin. John Belteher, Joseph Worley and John Reed lived on the north side of the run in a double house. Mr. S. Z. Sawyer (colored) says: "that Richard Crawford established a tanyard, about this time, in the town: M. K. Durant, a hat factory; John Pettis, Ford and John Scott each kept a store, in succession; Samuel Fitch established a wholesale store, and on the 4th day of July, 1825, he stuck the first pick in the ground on the bank of the Ohio river, for the erection of the national pike."

About this time and little prior, there was an increase in business matters, which consisted mainly in shipping small quantities of provisions by flat-boats to New Orleans, and the building of boats. When the products of the flouring mills, which were springing up on every hand to the number of about thirty, came pouring into Canton, it made an important shipping point.

Ebenezer Z. Woods, a son of Elijah Woods, erected a brick building a short distance below where Hill's livery stable now stands; it was a long, narrow house. A workman named Samuel Hunt was killed there, in its erection. It was built for a storeroom and warehouse, and used a number of years. He was succeeded by Zane & Pentney.

From 1824 to 1834, and indeed on till 1844, there was but little substantial improvement in business, the crash of 1837 materially interfering.

From 1844 to 1854 business quadrupled, the principal business houses being Rhodes & Oglebay, Holloway & Warfield, Anderson & Dewey, D. B. Atkinson & Co., Israel Branson, James A. Gray & Co., Bell & Harden, grocers, dry goods and forwarders, while John K. Newland, Rhodes & Kirk and Samuel Israel were engaged in the lumber trade. The shipping interests alone amounted to about \$150,000 in 1854.

From 1854 to 1864 business remained healthy and remunerative, with but little change, except in firms. Rhodes & Bro. succeeded Rhodes & Oglebay; Oglebay, Atkinson & Co. succeeded Holloway & Warfield; and Junkins, Branum & Co. succeeded James A. Gray. By the death of the brother, E. P. Rhodes & Bro. was followed by Rhodes & Warfield, and they in 1864 by the present firm, E. P. Rhodes & Son.

From 1864 to 1876, was twelve years of great prosperity to Bridgeport. Every business enterprise was eminently successful. D. B. Atkinson & Co. succeeded Oglebay, Atkinson & Co.; they were succeeded by Watkins, Atkinson & Co.; and the latter by Ferguson, Medill & Co. T. C. Rowles followed J. M. Todd & Co. in drugs; Junkins, Branum & Co. followed James A. Gray & Co.; they by Junkins & Alexander; Alex. Branum forming with his three sons the firm of A. Branum & Sons. Bates & Alexander followed Junkins; the latter embarking in wholesale notions, the others sticking to groceries. These, excepting Allen & Forsythe, Branson, Orloff & Zane, Zane & McSwords, and G. W. Anderson, constituted well nigh all the older merchants, of whom Atkinson, Oglebay, Allen, Forsythe, Anderson, Chas. Rhodes, McSwords, Orloff, Zane and Dewey, with others more obscure, are dead.

INCORPORATION LIMITS.

The incorporate limits of Bridgeport extends to the north line of Etnaville, which was laid out by the Etna Iron and Nail Company, May 30, 1873, and south of the La Belle Glass Works, including Kirkwood, laid out by Joseph Kirkwood, January 28, 1834. Allen's addition was laid out in 1836, and Zane's in 1831.

Bridgeport was incorporated March 14th, 1836.

Peter Cusick, Hugh McNeeley, Mayors in 1831.

James D. Callighan was Mayor from 1838 to 1840.

No corporate authority was exercised from 1840 to 1847.

The charter by neglect was forfeited.

Moses Rhodes was Mayor from October 6, 1847.

B. T. Brown was Mayor from November 17, 1847.

S. E. Francis was Mayor from April 1, 1848.

John Gilbert was Mayor from May 12, 1848.

Lewis Smith was Mayor from April 9, 1849.

Lewis Smith was Mayor from April 6, 1850.

Lewis Smith was Mayor from April 5, 1851.

John Gilbert was Mayor from April 16, 1851.

John Allison was Mayor from June 12, 1852.

Wm. Gill was Mayor from December, 1852.

W. W. Halstead was Mayor from April 6, 1853.

Wm. Gill was Mayor from April 3, 1854.

Wm. Gill was Mayor from April 6, 1855.

Wm. Alexander, was Mayor from April 7, 1856.

Wm. Alexander was Mayor from April 8, 1857.

A. J. Lawrence was Mayor from December 11, 1857.

A. J. Lawrence was Mayor from April 5, 1858.

John Gilbert was Mayor from April 4, 1859.

A. Grubb was Mayor from April 2, 1860.

Wm. Alexander was Mayor from April 1, 1861.

Wm. Alexander was Mayor from April, 1862.

Wm. Alexander was Mayor from April, 1863.

Wm. Alexander was Mayor from April, 1864.

A. Goudy was Mayor from June 14, 1864.

A. Goudy was Mayor from April, 1865.

Wm. Alexander was Mayor from April, 1866.

A. Goudy was Mayor from May, 1866.

Israel Phillips was Mayor from April, 1867.

Israel Phillips was Mayor from April, 1868.

Wm. Gill was Mayor from April, 1869.

Israel Phillips was Mayor from April, 1870.

Israel Phillips was Mayor from April, 1871.

Israel Phillips was Mayor from April, 1872.

Wm. Gill was Mayor from April, 1873.

Wm. Gill was Mayor from April, 1874.

Milton McConaughy was Mayor from April, 1875.

Milton McConaughy was Mayor from April, 1876.

Milton McConaughy was Mayor from April, 1877.

F. C. Robinson was Mayor from April, 1878.

F. C. Robinson was Mayor from April, 1879.

RECORDERS.

Guian S. Guthrie, Recorder in 1831; J. G. Affick, Recorder from 1838 to April 6, 1850; John Gilbert, Recorder April 6, 1850; J. G. Affick, Recorder from April 5, 1851, to April 6, 1855; John Chapman, Recorder from April 1, 1855, to April 7, 1856; J. G. Affick, Recorder from April 7, 1856, to April 1, 1861; John Chapman, Recorder from April 1, 1861, to April 1, 1862. W. H. Tallman, Recorder from April 1, 1862, to June 14, 1864; A. E. Wells, Recorder from June 14, 1864, to May, 1866; T. S. Woods, Recorder from May, 1866, to April, 1868; F. C. Robinson, Recorder from April, 1868, to 1869; J. G. Affick, Recorder from April, 1869, to April, 1870; J. R. Mitchell, Recorder from April, 1870, to April, 1874; B. C. Crunston, Recorder from April, 1874, to April, 1876; N. West, from April, 1876, to April, 1877; Henry Crawford, from April 1st, 1877, to April, 1880.

THE TOLL BRIDGE.

This bridge which spans the back river and connects the island with Bridgeport was begun in 1836, and finished in 1838. The laying of the corner stone took place on the 25th day (Sabbath) of February, 1838. Owing to heavy rains and an anticipated rise in the river, the initial ceremonies were selected on this day. William Lee Barron had the original contract at \$68,500. The job was given up by Barron before it was half completed. He had contracted for its erection at figures by which he would lose money. The Zanes took it off his hands and finished it.

FIRST BRIDGE ACROSS WHEELING CREEK.

Esquire Gill says, the first bridge that was erected across Indian Wheeling creek was built by Artemus Baker in 1815, and occupied the present site of the C. & P. R. R. bridge. The Marietta and Wellsville state road crossed there at that time. In 1831 a petition was made for the purpose of relocating as much of the road as was lying between Indian Wheeling creek and the northern line of the county, but little alterations at that time took place, the most material change being made at the said creek where the road now crosses. A wooden bridge built with lattice work on either side. The same abutments are still used. In about 1850 it was torn down and a new one erected on the same foundation and again in 1873 the present second iron bridge was built.

NATIONAL ROAD.

The National road which was projected by Henry Clay, was begun in 1824, a man named Weaver taking a five mile contract west from Bridgeport. At that time there were only five houses then along in that distance. The land was owned by Colonel Zane from Bridgeport to Scott's.

FIRST POSTMASTER.

Mr. Yost says he thinks Moses Rhodes was the first postmaster of Bridgeport, and that he received the appointment under

the administration of James Madison in about 1815. It was at this time that the name of Canton was changed to Bridgeport.

RAILROADS.

The following is extracted from a centennial article written by Dr. Todd in 1876:

"The C. & P. railroad began work from Cleveland to the Ohio river in 1845, and completed that work in 1852. The river division was finished and the first train of cars ran over it January 1, 1857. The stock was worth from 80 to 90c. Owing to the panic of 1857, and having lost its entire assets (about \$1,500,000), the stock dropped to 5 cents. James Farmer was its first president. W. W. Holloway was associated with it in an official capacity from 1857 to 1868, and was its vice president from 1865 to 1869.

The Stillwater Navigation and Railroad Company was an enterprise which engaged the attention of some of our leading citizens prior to 1836, in which year a charter for the same was obtained. Capital stock, \$100,000. Its proposed route was very nearly the same as that of the Tucarawas Valley road, and by the terms of the charter was "to go from such point on the Big Stillwater creek as the company shall consider the highest point to which the navigation of such creek can with propriety be improved by slack water; thence up said stream and up the valley of either of the three forks of Stillwater to the National road in Belmont county; thence on to the Ohio river at or near the town of Bridgeport." John McBean, Michael Moore, William G. Smith, George Hamilton, B. S. Cowen, Otho Sheets, Eli Nichols, Peter Tallman, William B. Hubbard, William Downs, James Loyd, Walter B. Beebe, Jacob Urich, John Menich and Daniel Kilgore were co-operators. It was a darling project of David Allen who was first secretary—and in 1836 was the president of the company, to which liberal subscriptions were made, and earnest efforts put forth for its completion—but rival roads finally absorbed its interest and it failed after a heroic struggle for existence. Flushing township then as now, distinguished herself by the liberality of her subscriptions and efforts.

The favorite enterprise of the hour is the Tuscarawas Valley R. R., which has engaged the earnest and untiring energies of many of our best citizens, and which, from our present standpoint, we sincerely hope and believe will be pushed to completion at an early day. The citizens generally have taken some stock in it; all desire its success. It is substantially the same enterprise pushed in 1835-6 and 7 by David Allen and other worthies of our town and county. Only now we seek a junction of Bridgeport with that part of the road already completed to Dennison." This road is graded to Bridgeport, and there is every prospect that in a short time trains will be running to the place.

SUMMARY IN 1858.

The following is the summary of Bridgeport in 1858: Four commission houses, two dry goods stores, ten groceries, one foundry, one livery stable, one tin shop, two wagon makers, two blacksmiths, one flouring mill, two taverns, five common carriers, one telegraph office, two barbers, one cabinet maker, one weaver, one tailor, five seamstresses, four stove-makers, one printer, one postmaster, one painter, one lawyer, one umbrella maker, four carpenters, one drug store, one undertaker, one tobacconist, one fisherman, one baker, one peddler, two boarding houses, one brush and broom maker, one willow basket maker, twenty coal diggers.

SCHOOLS.

The earliest account of the schools of Bridgeport that can be gotten, dates back to a few years prior to the first action by the General Assembly of the State on the free school system. Wm. Scott, Esq., says that Samuel Fitch taught a school in a room in his building, which stood where Alexander is now carrying on business, in about 1828-9. Richard Pollison taught a school where the La Belle House now stands. He followed teaching there for a while, and then, in about 1834-5, he conducted a school in the small brick building which was in the meantime erected. This was the first school house built in the town. It is located on lot 29 of Daniel Zane's addition to the town. Mr. Zane donated the ground *expressly* for school purposes. The building is still occupied for a school, and is now used by the colored people.

Dr. Todd says: "The schools in 1866 were scattered for shelter, in various places, including the council chamber. The pres-

ent Union school house was built in 1866, at a cost of \$14,000. Captain Thomas Clark did the wood work, Hiram Frasier the brick work, and Jacob Heinline the stone work. A. J. Baggs, architect. Building committee, the then school board; E. P. Rhodes, J. C. Tallman, W. W. Atkinson, M. A. Sharp, Henry Clayland and J. M. Todd. A very neat brick school house is provided for the colored youth apart from the Union school. Schools have a Superintendent, and eight teachers employed annually at salaries ranging from \$30 to \$122 per month. Branches of study include all intermediate grades from the primary up to advanced mathematics, philosophy, astronomy, chemistry. Enumeration of scholars 1875, 642. Average attendance, 462."

This building is a fine three story brick, and is situated in the southwest part of town, on an elevated site, and reflects much credit to the enterprising people of Bridgeport.

The present corps of teachers are as follows: D. P. Pratt, Superintendent; Miss Corrie Cooper, High school; Miss Retta Lafferty, Grammar school; Misses A. M. Hartstein, Nora Jones, Lena Adolph, Mary Clayland, Agnes Reed; Libbie Newland (Ætnaville.) Professor of Music—J. W. Schofield.

The present Board of Education are as follows: Hon. Ross J. Alexander, President; Dr. J. M. Todd, Clerk; T. B. Smith, A. J. Baggs, Wm. Howells and Wm. Alexander. These gentlemen have served for several years in this capacity.

In 1875 a brick school house costing \$2,500, was erected in the north end of Bridgeport, which is known as Ætnaville. It was incorporated with the town in 1874.

The total number enrolled in the school for 1878, is 549; averaged attendance 359.

JOURNALISM.

The following article was written by Dr. Todd in 1876, and published in the *Wheeling Intelligencer*:

"Bridgeport is not without journalistic fame. For two years the proceedings of the Belmont Medical Society were published here. The "Belmont Farmer" by various parties, prior to 1848. It was about one-fourth the size of the *Intelligencer*, generally, but sometimes it grew beatifully less. It was intensely Whig in politics, especially under the editorial management of that stern old patriot, David Allen. As nearly as we can ascertain, it was established by J. D. Gray, and first edited by William B. Affleck, the Dr.'s brother.

Three years ago the Zevely family started a paper called the "*Standard*," which lasted only a few months. It claimed to be independent.

As Dr. J. G. Affleck has been the newspaper man of our town, a brief sketch of his life will not be uninteresting. The doctor was born in Drummelzier, Scotland, in 1802; came to America in 1819; studied medicine with Barton and Cook; first edited the *National Historian* in St. Clairsville from July 16, 1831, till June, 1833, buying out Horace J. Howard, a brother of Mrs. Affleck, and sold out to David McPherson, under whose administration the paper changed its name to the *Belmont Chronicle*. He edited the *True Blue* from Somerton and Bridgeport, in connection with his brother, from June, 1840, to 1846. Its politics were Whig. One number of August, 1846, contains a call in flaming characters for a "Democratic Whig Convention." Afterwards in Bridgeport "*The Belmont Farmer*," "*The Dog*," "*The Cocomanut*," all contained a series of reflections on the follies of mankind, taking his characters from well known Bridgeporters. The portraits are immensely amusing. Then came his small sized "*Belmont Farmer*," with its expressive motto, viz: "What is the cursed multitude about?" (Goethe). He enlarged it in 1847, with this motto: "Whilst some doubt of everything, and others profess to acknowledge everything, a wise man will embrace such tenets, and only such as are built upon experience, or upon certain and indisputable axioms—Epicurus." And now, occasionally, he publishes "*The Tidal Waves*." His family physician in Scotland was the celebrated African traveler, Mungo Park, living in the same neighborhood. The doctor bears on his arm Mungo's "trade mark," in the form of a large vaccination scar. The doctor's mother was first cousin of ex-Premier Gladstone, and he sat upon Latin and Greek benches with the great Dr. Chalmers, for whom he has an ardent admiration, and with Pollock also, author of "*The Course of Time*." In 1818, by invitation, the doctor visited the Wyandotte reservation, lying between Columbus and Lake Erie, and surveyed for them their lands, while he helped Rev. James B. Finley, a Methodist missionary, to convert the heathen. The doctor is now our oldest citizen, and as such we desire to call attention to the many sterling qualities of head and heart the old man abundantly pos-

esses, and, in passing, to point him out as our centennial mile stone. He has the finest library by far in the town, or perhaps in the county, and we hazard nothing in saying we believe he knows more of its contents than any man in the county. Generous and clever, hospitable and genial, of fine conversational powers, he is yet the Old Giant of our forest, under whose shade we love to linger. Long days yet be yours, full of enjoyment and life's rarest blessings we wish for you and your household, while your children's "bairnies cuddle your old gray hairs."

"Next to Dr. Affleck, Michael Eberly is our oldest citizen."
Dr. Affleck died of apoplexy, February 5, 1877.

BRIDGEPORT ON TAX DUPLICATES.

The following statistics are from Dr. Todd's centennial article in the *Wheeling Intelligencer*:

"In 1826 (as far back as the records go) and for a number of years thereafter, the personal property of Bridgeport was not divided from the township personal, so that for a while after 1826 only the value of the realty can be ascertained.

"The taxable revaluation of real estate in Bridgeport for the years—

1826 was.....	\$ 8,800 00
1827 was.....	11,090 00
1828 was.....	11,095 00
1831 was.....	12,270 00
1836 was.....	19,680 00
1842 was.....	20,000 00
1844 was.....	20,500 00
1848 was.....	59,000 00
1852 realty	78,900 00
Personal.....	388,518 00

"Included in the above personal is the Belmont Branch of the State Bank of Ohio, valued at \$300,000, leaving the value of all property in Bridgeport at this date, less the Bank, at \$167,418.

1851—Personal.....	\$ 92,000
Bank, as above.....	600,000
Realty.....	117,644
Total	\$809,644
Less Bank.....	\$600,000

Value Bridgeport, outside Bank\$209,644

1858—Personal	84,421
Bank.....	102,000
Realty.....	139,000

Total\$325,421
Less Bank..... 102,000

Value outside Bank.....\$223,331

The crash of 1857 so alarmed and hurt the stockholders of the bank, that through fear and necessity they withdrew all their deposits except \$2,000, hence the great falling off in the bank's report from 1854 to 1858, as above. The capital stock of the bank was \$100,000.

1863—Personal.....	\$124,045
Bank.....	109,000
Realty.....	106,085

Total\$339,130
Less Bank..... 109,000

Value outside of Bank.....\$230,130

"The Belmont Branch Bank was wound up in 1863 by limitation of law controlling the Ohio State Bank and branches, and the First National took its place the same year.

1867—Personal	\$415,900
" Realty.....	149,000

Total.....\$574,900

1872—Personal.....	\$380,500
" Realty	268,000

Total.....\$648,500

1875—Personal.....	\$480,800
" Realty.....	314,200

Total\$795,000

"I do not give every year from 1826 on, as the valuation changed but little upon realty, and the figures submitted suffice to show the growth and increase of the town. For the same reason I have specified the Belmont Branch, of the State Bank of Ohio, as it could not fairly be recognized as an institution of Bridgeport proper.

"The amount of tax collected on the Grand county duplicate of Pease township, including lands, lots and personal property in 1828, for all purposes, only amounted to \$1,005. The amount of tax charged to Bridgeport alone for 1875 amounts to about \$15,500."

UNION CEMETERY.

The Union Cemetery of Bridgeport is beautifully located on an elevated site, two miles northwest of town. The corporate authorities recognizing the need of a new burial place, purchased this tract of eight acres in 1853, at a cost of \$500. It was then laid off in lots and sold to different parties able to buy, reserving a certain portion for the interment of those unable to secure lots. The trustees of these grounds are George Giffin, E. P. Rhodes and T. C. Rowls.

The remains of many of the early settlers are interred in this spot. Few families, who have resided here for a decade or more, but are linked to this ground by kindred or friends, who sleep underneath its green sod.

The cemetery is being beautified by the planting of shrubbery, etc., etc.

The earliest burial grounds used, it is believed, by the town, was the lot where the West End M. E. Church is now located, and the next near Scott's, west of town several miles.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK.

The First National Bank of Bridgeport is the old Belmont Branch, with a new organization and increased capital. The old bank was started in 1847. At a meeting of the stockholders, held August 27th of that year an organization was effected, with a capital stock of \$100,000. The directors were Jacob Holloway, Ezekiel Harris, Henry Kennon, John Warfield, John Kinsly, James Y. Patterson, John K. Newland, James A. Gray and Hugh McNeeley.

John Warfield was elected president and John C. Tallman, cashier, which trust he most acceptably discharged through the history of that bank, and for thirteen years in the present one, until his death in April, 1876. The bank purchased the present site from Anderson & Dewey and commenced the erection of a bank building immediately after they organized.

The "First National" was organized December 5, 1863, W. W. Holloway, president; J. C. Tallman, cashier; W. H. Tallman, assistant cashier; capital stock, \$200,000; C. Oglebay, W. W. Holloway, Finley B. McGrew, Hiram W. Smith and E. P. Rhodes, directors.

The present officers and directors (1879) are as follows:

President—E. P. Rhodes.

Cashier—W. T. Graham.

Teller and Bookkeeper—Cook Kelly.

Directors—E. P. Rhodes, W. W. Holloway, S. A. Junkins, Isaac Holloway, Alexander Brannum and John Woods.

The above is the 214th National bank established, which makes it one of the earliest in the state, being about the 15th.

MANUFACTORIES.

COTTON YARN AND BATTING FACTORY.

It is claimed by some of the older citizens of Bridgeport that the pioneer manufacturing establishment was William Gasteng's cotton yarn and batting factory. Mr. G. purchased the building owned by Zane & Pentney, which had been originally erected for a store and warehouse. He refitted this building and placed in it such machinery as was necessary to carry on the business. The first steam power used in the town was in this factory. After a few years trial the machinery was removed to Wheeling.

SMITH & SON'S FLOURING MILL.

In 1830–1, Forsythe & Thompson purchased the warehouse erected by Forsythe & Allen, on the south side of the National

pike, which they converted into a mill. The above firm continued for a couple of years, and then sold to Anderson & Hazlop. This firm was succeeded by Amos Osborne, then Osborné by Kinsey & Watkins. Smith, Watkins & Co., then followed, and then Smith & Son. This mill still bears a good reputation, and turns out 8,000 barrels per annum.

SAW MILL.

In 1839, Mr. Adoniram Smith erected this mill which is located on or near the south side of Indian Wheeling creek. Was operated by him for some time. Stewart & Keeline followed Smith, then William Stewart succeeded this firm. He sold to Turner & Sons in May, 1868. In March, 1874, they were succeeded by Ferguson, Mead & Company, who sold in 1879, to the railroad company. It is being operated at present by Rhodes. This mill has done an immense trade, in worked and saw mill lumber.

DIAMOND MILL.

This grist mill, which is located opposite the warehouse of the C. & P. R. R., was built by Rhodes, Watkins & Company in 1872. The firm in 1874 was changed to Rhodes, Dunlevy & Company. In 1878, Rhodes & Dunlevy started who have been operating this mill ever since. Product 12,000 barrels per annum. The capacity of this mill is 150 barrels every twenty-four hours.

BELMONT FOUNDRY.

In 1849, Mr. Wm. B. Dunlevy commenced the erection of the Belmont Foundry, which he completed and began operations in the year 1850. He conducted the foundry successfully for several years. The establishment was purchased by James Gray some time in 1853, and lay idle until 1855, when the present firm, Woodcock & Son, bought it. These gentlemen have been running with success ever since. They employ from thirteen to fifteen hands constantly the whole year round. They manufacture cooking, parlor and heating stoves, &c., &c. The erection of this establishment is mainly due to the enterprising energy of its projector, W. B. Dunlevy.

LUMBER YARD AND PLANING MILL.

This establishment is located near the railroad depot. The present firm is R. J. Baggs & Sons. They are the successors of R. J. Baggs, the senior member of the firm, who started in 1854. He built a small shop in West Bridgeport, and commenced by hand to manufacture doors and sash. A circular saw was put in operation, driven by a large hand wheel, and operated by two cranks. Business increased steadily, until in 1856 the present partnership was formed, and the shop enlarged to 34x60 feet. An engine was placed in position with machinery for making sash, doors, moulding, &c., more speedily. In the fall of 1856 they bought and put into operation the first planing and flooring machine in the county. Work was so plenty during the balance of this season that they were compelled to work two sets of hands, and ran the mill night and day. In the spring of 1857 another planing machine and several small machines were added to meet the increased business.

In the spring of 1859 the firm embarked in the lumber trade to a limited extent, buying in the river during the summer some two hundred thousand feet of boards.

In 1862 they bought the ground now occupied by them, and in the following year they built the mill building, put in the engine now in use, and almost an entire outfit of new machinery. In 1864 they bought out the stock of John Nelson, who had been in the lumber business for several years.

In 1868 they bought the machinery and stock of George Keeline, who had conducted a planing mill and lumber business for several years. The firm now buy annually about two million feet of lumber, a large proportion of which is worked up in their shop into manufactured articles before being sold. In addition to this they sell annually about twelve hundred thousand shingles and three hundred thousand plastering laths. They employ constantly thirty-two hands. The capital invested, is from \$40,000 to \$60,000.

DESCRIPTION OF BUILDING AND MACHINERY.

The following is extracted from a newspaper, and published a few years ago: "The shop proper is 36x100 feet, two stories high, and a storage room on the west side that is 20x48 feet and

three stories high, which furnishes room to store 100,000 feet of planed lumber. The engine house is 20x50 feet, and dry house of the same size, the engine is 13 inch cylinder and 4 feet 6 inches stroke, furnishing ample power to drive all the machinery.

"On the first floor is a large iron frame, double cylinder planing machine, a heavy iron frame flooring machine, an upright re-sawing mill, a circular re-sawing mill and a circular saw. On the second floor a variety of machinery for the manufacture of doors, frames, sash, mouldings, brackets, mantles, palings, shutters, &c., first we find a scroll saw for the cutting out of all imaginable shapes of irregular work. Next, we come to a machine for topping the stiles of venetian shutters, a very ingenious piece of machinery by which the stiles are morticed and the mortices are cleaned out by the action of the machine which also does its own feeding and spacing. Next in order is the Ellis Blind slat tenoner, a machine that cuts the tenons on both ends of the slat at the same time. Next we are shown the machine used for putting the staples into the slats and rods of pivot shutters, which is a machine that needs to be seen in operation to be appreciated.

"The tenoning machine in use is one of H. B. Smith's patent iron frame machines—the power morticing machine is one of Smith's patent iron frame self-reversing machines—the machine in use for cross-graining and a great variety of other work is the invention of J. T. Baggs, the manager of the mechanical department, the heavy moulding machines is one of Smith's patent iron frame machines that works three sides of the moulding at the same operation. In addition to the above, there are on this floor two circular cut off saws, two circular rip saws, one sash, door and moulding machine, one stand of emery wheels, irregular moulding machine and one of J. T. Baggs' patent universal sawing machines which has already been more fully noticed in these columns. This machine does a great variety of work that cannot readily or easily be accomplished by the use of other machinery, it combines first as rip and cut off saw and a wabble saw with an adjustable table so that the work can be done square or at any desired angle; it is used for all kinds of rebatting, chamfering, fluting, plowing window frames, gaining out pew ends, mitering, cutting dove tails, flows for extension table slides, and a great variety of other work. It is constructed entirely of iron and is so arranged that it can be changed for the different kinds of work with very small loss of time.

"In the basement of the main building is a line of shafting and circular, rip and cut-off saws, which are used almost exclusively in the manufacture of boxes. Also here we find the wood turning lathes, which are used almost entirely for turning stair work. The dust and shavings are conveyed from all the saws and machines direct to the shaving room near the boilers by the use of one of Sturtevant's latest patent, No. 7 exhaust fans, thereby saving an immense amount of labor, and rendering it much more pleasant and healthy for the men."

LA BELLE GLASS WORKS.

These works are situated on the C. & P. R. R. at the south end of Bridgeport, just within the incorporated limits of the town. The La Belle Glass company was incorporated in 1872, with a capital stock of \$100,000. Officers—E. P. Rhodes, president; F. C. Winship, secretary; A. H. Baggs, manager. No change has been made in the officers since its organization, with the exception of secretary. W. H. Brinton was succeeded by the present secretary. The present board of directors is as follows: E. P. Rhodes, A. H. Baggs, W. W. Holloway, Richard Farley, C. M. Rhodes, David Brown and Louis Cook. The number of hands employed is 140. Annual products, about \$135,000. Manufactured glass consists in pressed table and flint stemmed ware.

JENNA IRON AND NAIL WORKS.

These works are located near the river bank in North Bridgeport. The buildings were erected in 1873, when the company was incorporated. The capital stock is \$200,000. Operations began with the following officers: W. W. Holloway, President; W. H. Tallman, Secretary; Lewis Jones, Manager. Directors—W. W. Holloway, Lewis Jones, A. G. Robinson, L. Spence, A. J. Baggs, T. R. Moffett and W. B. Simpson. A massive engine of 600-horse power is used in this establishment. This engine whirled a large fly-wheel weighing fifty-five tons. The number of hands employed, 250. Products, 10,000 tons per annum. Articles manufactured are small T rails, sheet and bar iron. Present Directors—W. B. Simpson, A. Pollock, L.

Spence, A. J. Baggs, L. Jones, J. Seybold and W. W. Holloway. The other officers are as above given.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

First Presbyterian Church of Kirkwood.—On the 11th day of May, 1850, a Presbyterian meeting was called for the purpose of organizing a church called the First Presbyterian Church of Kirkwood. The old church was built in 1850. Rev. J. Alexander, pastor. Trustees, V. Mitchell, Adam Junkins, R. P. Theaker, Dr. J. McConnaughey and H. Wells. Clerk, Wm. Alexander. The trustees were the building committee. Cost, \$2,400 42. Rev. J. Alexander was pastor until 1859. Rev. Samuel Boyd from 1859 to 1863. The church was sold to the C. & P. Railroad in 1856 for \$2,500. The present church was built in 1856. Committee, C. Oglebay, Dr. J. McConnaughey and H. Wells. The two first are dead. Mr. Wells lives at Martin's Ferry. Rev. G. W. Chalfant was called August 22, 1863, and still remains.

The official board of this congregation are as follows:

Elders—Wm. Alexander, John S. Bates, T. R. Laird and Thompson Baggs.

Trustees—Andrew Baggs, John Bates, James Clark, James Alexander, George Medill, Vincent Mitchell and John T. Scott.

Treasurer—Wm. Alexander.

Secretary—J. T. Scott.

In connection with this church there is found a large Sabbath-school, which has an enrollment of 280 scholars. Average attendance, 170. The Superintendent is Wm. Alexander; Assistant—T. R. Laird. J. T. Scott and George Arkle are Librarians; Treasurer—Andrew Heinlein; Secretary—Joseph Baggs. The infant class, taught by Anna Turner, has 110 scholars enrolled, with an average attendance of seventy-five.

The school, like the church, is in the most flourishing condition. Membership, 140.

KIRKWOOD M. E. CHURCH.

The history of the Bridgeport charge has been so much neglected in the past that many important facts are lost forever. Rev. T. M. McClary, in 1876, wrote as follows:

"Hoping to rescue some facts from oblivion, I have examined all the records accessible and consulted the oldest members of the church who yet linger among us. I find no records here which go back of 1855, when J. D. Knox was pastor, but will try to give what I have been able to gather from the most reliable sources, which, I think, in the main, are correct. Before the organization of any society in Bridgeport different ministers of the M. E. Church visited and preached in the place. Some of these were William Lamden, Wesley Browning, S. R. Brockunier, Thomas Drummond, C. D. Battle and the celebrated Lorenzo Dow. It is probable that the first Methodist sermon was delivered in an old log tavern, kept by a Mr. Thompson near the end of the bridge which extends to the island.

"It is supposed that here Fathers Scott and Bailey first gave their names to the M. E. Church. Mr. Elijah Wood, who kept a public house near where the railroad depot now stands, also permitted these men of God to preach in his house. A warehouse owned by the same party and then a carpenter shop in Kirkwood formed the first sanctuaries in this place. The house of Father Scott, three miles west, on the National road, became a regular preaching-place on the St. Clairsville circuit. While Rev. Kent had charge of that circuit he sent Father Scott, who was then class-leader, to hold prayer-meetings in Bridgeport. The first M. E. Class was organized in the house of Squire Bloomfield in the year 1833. The seven persons who constituted this first church organization were Squire Bloomfield and wife, John Graham, T. Jefferson and wife, Jane Putman and James Putman. Preaching was some years after removed to a brick school-house built by Joseph McConnaughey, now occupied by the colored Methodist Episcopal people. In 1835 Rev. David Merriman and James C. Taylor being the preachers on the St. Clairsville circuit, this place was taken up as a regular appointment. We cannot trace further the chain of early history. The present M. E. Church in Kirkwood was built in 1848-9; present value, \$5,000; membership, 175; Sunday school, 150. Connected with the charge is a good brick parsonage, which cost about \$4,000, built in 1868.

The preachers who have labored here I can give in their order back to 1855, and are as follows:

1855-6—John D. Knox.

1857-8—N. C. Worthington.

1859—R. Hamilton.

1860—W. Darby.

1861-2—F. W. Vertican.

1863—J. H. Ekey.

1864—John D. Vail.

1865-6—John Stevens.

1867-8-9—A. B. Castle.

1870-1-2—T. M. Hudson.

1873—W. F. Lauck.

1874-5-6—T. M. McClary.

1876-7—Joseph Gledhill.

1878—B. E. Edgell.

During this period the presiding elders of the charge were: John Coil, J. W. Baker, J. D. Moffitt, J. L. Deens, J. S. Bracken, S. Burt, Joseph Carr, J. H. Hollingshead.

The present board of trustees are E. P. Rhodes, George Griffin, Robert Griffin, Milton McConnaughey, T. J. Hukill, S. A. Clements and Col. Smith.

The above has been prepared by Rev. B. E. Edgell, August, 1879.

WEST END M. E. CHURCH.

In 1872, the West End M. E. church was inaugurated. H. Heneky and Selbey did the brick work; Turner & Sons the carpenter work; cost, \$3,134.74, and was dedicated November 10, 1872. Its pastors have been Wm. Peragoy, three years; J. Q. A. Miller and Wm. Robbins, each one year; H. Appleton, two years, and G. B. Smith, present pastor, two years. The official board consists of the following named persons: Joseph McConnaughey, Barrett McConnaughey, O. M. Davis, Henry Crawford, Louis Martin, Jefferson Hukill, Robert McCully, Eberly Lyle.

FIRST COLORED BAPTIST CHURCH.

Organized July 27, 1867, by Rev. Chaivis, who served as pastor for four years; Rev. Brown until 1873, then came the Rev. J. L. Ward, the present pastor. The church was dedicated in August, 1872, and has sixty-five members. Cost \$1,200.

There is a colored Methodist Episcopal organization who, for lack of a church, worship by permission of the school board in the colored school house.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

CLEMENT LODGE, NO. 129 I. O. O. F.

This society received its charter on the 19th day of January, 1849, but was not instituted until the 23d of March following by Grand Master A. E. Glenn. By a special dispensation William Hogue and William T. Harman were initiated into the mysteries of the order on this occasion. Their first place of meeting was in a room in the building now owned by Atchison. The charter was granted on the petition of the following gentlemen:

CHARTER MEMBERS.

Edward Heatherington, William R. Robinson, J. D. Sterling, Abram C. Hogue, Elias T. Dew.

PRIMITIVE OFFICERS.

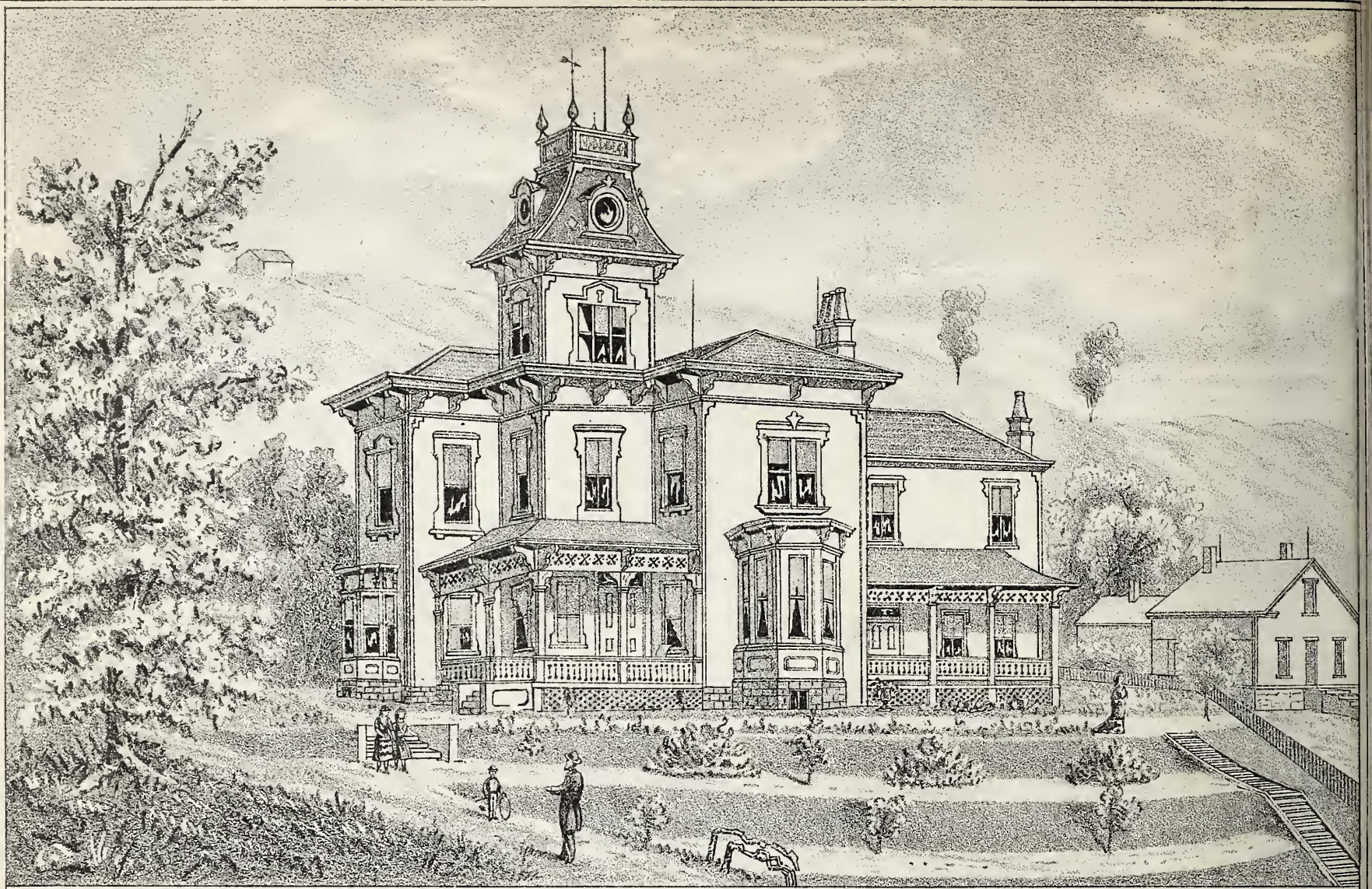
Edward Heatherington, Noble Grand.

Elias Dew, Vice Grand.

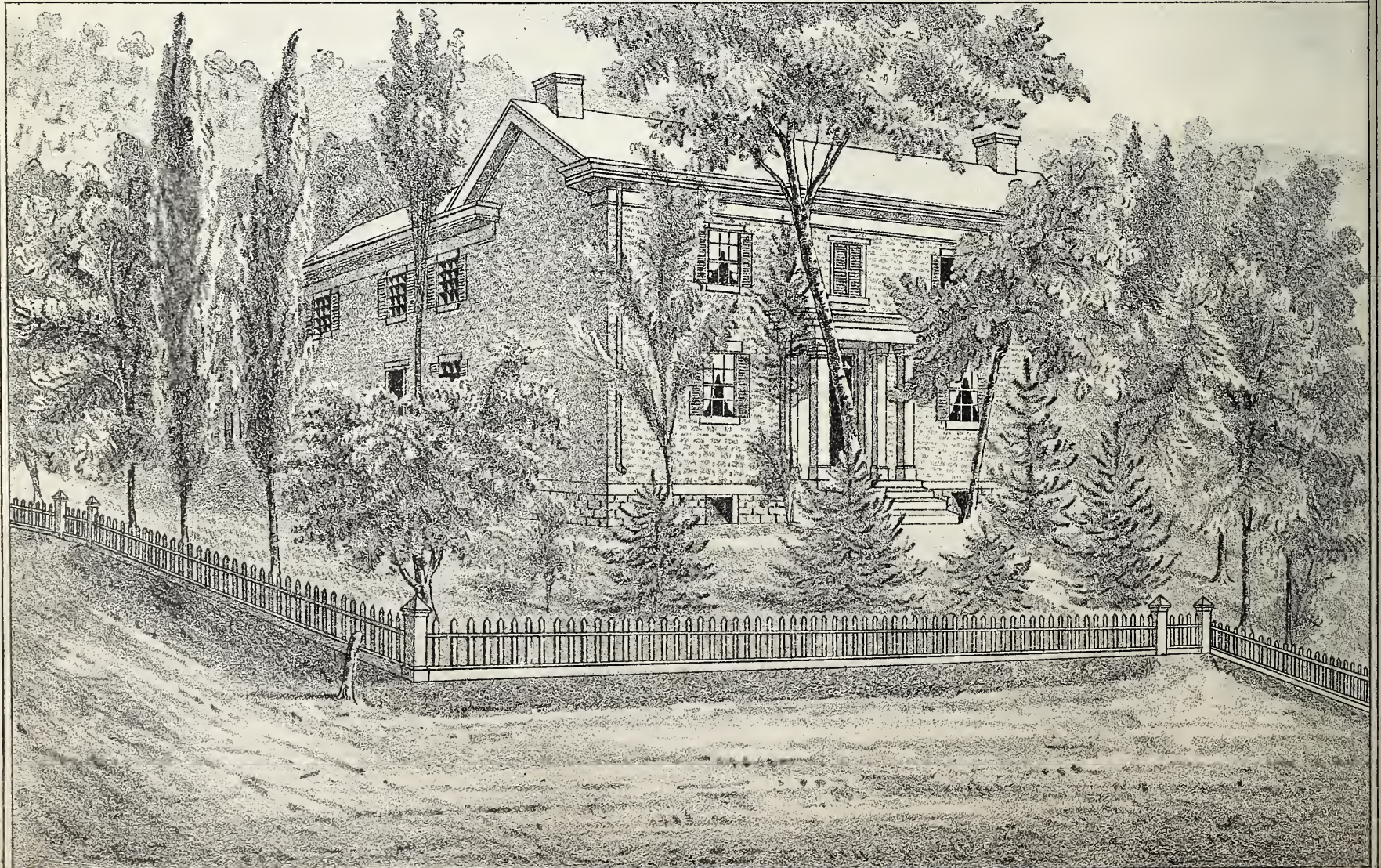
W. H. Robinson, Secretary.

J. D. Sterling, Treasurer.

After meeting in this room for several years they removed to the building now owned by Goudy, and in about 1859 they refitted up the hall in the National Bank building and moved into it, where they have remained ever since. The dimensions of this room are 20x40. It is nicely carpeted and otherwise tastefully furnished. The annual number of initiations are as follows:



RESIDENCE OF L.W. INGLEBRIGHT ESQ^{RE} MARTINS FERRY, O.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES H. DRENNEN ESQ^{RE} PROPRIETOR OHIO VALLEY NEWS, MARTINS FERRY, O.

INITIATIONS.

In 1849..... 6	In 1865..... 2
In 1850.....26	In 1866..... 6
In 1851.....12	In 1867..... 2
In 1852..... 4	In 1868..... 3
In 1853.....10	In 1869..... 9
In 1854..... 5	In 1870..... 6
In 1855..... 5	In 1871..... 3
In 1856..... 4	In 1872..... 7
In 1857..... 2	In 1873..... 6
In 1858..... 1	In 1874.....11
In 1859.....11	In 1875..... 7
In 1860..... 6	In 1876..... 7
In 1861..... 1	In 1877..... 3
In 1862..... 4	In 1878..... 1
In 1863..... 0	In 1879..... 2
In 1864..... 1	

Total number of initiations since its organization up to July 4, 1879, is 174. Number of deaths, 6. Present membership, 50.

OFFICERS FOR 1879.

John Porter, N. G.
O. B. Conaway, V. G.
O. M. Davis, Secretary.
Jacob Fox, Treasurer.

This society meets every Saturday evening.

BRIDGEPORT LODGE, NO. 181, F. & A. M.

This institution received its charter October 17, 1849. The following named persons appear upon it:

"Wm. Stewart, Townsend Frasier, John Amerine, Zachariah Bell, Robert A. Hardin, Platoff McNeeley, Arthur Higgins, George W. Anderson, Albert D. Rice, James M. Smith, W. F. Crawford, James McConnaughey, Reuben Miller, Jeremiah Fields, Ezekiel Harris, A. McSwords and Joseph Hicks."

Nearly all of these persons are dead. Not one is now living in the vicinity of Bridgeport.

OFFICERS OF BLUE LODGE FOR 1879.

George Giffin, W. M.; George Pitnee, S. W.; Perry Hathaway, J. W.; James Cox, S. D.; Robert Howell, J. D.; Henry Crawford, Secretary; R. J. Alexander, Treasurer; W. T. Stedman, Tyler.

Their first hall was in the building owned at present by Atchison, opposite the depot. Their present hall is neatly furnished, and the walls decorated with many pictures of its members.

BELMONT CHAPTER NO. 140, ROYAL ARCH MASONS,

Was organized and received its charter August, 1876. The names on this charter are:

"Alexander Brannum, George R. Grier, George Giffin, A. J. Baggs, B. C. Cranston, R. A. Junkins, W. B. Crawford, T. S. Wood, R. Giffin, H. M. Crawford, J. F. Sharp, John Cooke, W. S. Fisher, D. M. Crawford, J. B. Clark, J. A. Harris, John McGraw and A. H. Martin."

BELMONT LODGE NO. 109, K. OF P.

On the 11th day of October, 1878, the organization of this Lodge was effected upon the petition of thirty-nine names. The following were its officers and members when organized:

John Young, Past Chancellor.
O. M. Davis, Chancellor Com.
John N. Taylor, Vice Chancellor.
A. E. Fortney, Prelate.
J. B. Rowles, K. of R. & S.
F. H. Barker, M. of F.
G. R. Greer, M. of E.
W. W. Baggs, M. at A.
Thomas Hill, I. G.
Jos. H. Smith, O. G.

B. F. Lynn,	B. C. Cranfton,	T. J. Slane,
J. W. Wiggerton,	John Bloom,	L. W. Martin,
M. Coss,	Thomas Hays,	J. M. Wood,
C. Giffin,	James Wright,	Robert McCully,
W. Tate,	John A. Lyle,	G. W. Richards,
R. W. Rowles,	J. P. Jones,	Samuel Bucy,
M. W. Tuttle,	John Porter,	Alex. Lyle, Jr.,
A. H. Baggs,	Albert Porter,	George Hays,
J. H. Ingram,	D. L. Moore,	B. F. Worrels.
Peter Olston,	J. P. Baggs,	

OBJECT.

"Founded on the purest and sincerest motives, its aim is to alleviate the sufferings of a Brother, to succor the unfortunate, zealously to watch at the bedside of the sick, soothe the dying pillow, perform the last sad rites at the grave of a brother, offering consolation to the afflicted, and caring for the widow and orphan."

PRESENT OFFICERS.

J. B. Rowles, P. C.
J. P. Jones, C. C.
Thomas Hill, V. C.
Jos. H. Smith, Prelate.
Thos. J. Slane, K. of R. S.
John Young, M. of E.
Samuel Bucy, M. at A.
I. N. Henry, I. G.
L. W. Martin, O. G.

TRUSTEES.

O. M. Davis,
John Young,
T. J. Slane,

NIGHTS OF MEETING.

The regular meeting nights are every Thursday evening of each week in their hall above National Bank, where they have a comfortable room 20x60 and tastefully fitted up.

On the 14th of March, 1879, this society gave a concert and festival in its hall, at which it cleared \$250.

Two deaths have occurred in this order. Membership, 47.

SUMMARY FOR 1879.

One glass manufactory, one foundry, one iron and nail manufactory, two grist mills, one saw mill, four churches, three school buildings, one planing mill and lumber yard, one dry goods store, one wholesale notion store, one bank, one post office, three drug stores, three wholesale groceries, four barber shops, four tobacco manufactories, two bakeries, two tin shops, two shoe stores, three shoe shops, fourteen groceries, two blacksmith shops, seven saloons, three lawyers, three preachers, six doctors, five hotels, three Lodges and a large number of mechanics.

HISTORY OF MARTIN'S FERRY.

This active and growing little city lies along the banks of the Ohio river in the northeast part of Belmont county. Its site is a beautiful one, and consists of two plains or bottoms. The lower one, which is near and bordering the river bank, is comparatively narrow, widening from its southern boundary as it stretches up the river for two miles to its northern limits at the village of Burlington, and is composed of argillaceous alluvium. The upper plain is four or five times as broad, and made up like the higher or second terraces, generally of pebbles, gravel and sand, with a thin covering of soil. From the lower plain to the upper the ascent is from forty to fifty feet. The lower third of the upper terrace is bisected by a small stream of water, leaving a depression of from twenty-five to forty feet, after which it becomes level and continues for half a mile when the surface ascends gradually to the adjacent highlands. A chain of bold hills surround the town and intersect each other in such direction as to compose an imperfect square through which the Ohio river enters and passes out. The town is built partly on the bottom and partly on the hill. The buildings stand over an irregular extent of ground, occupying a very large space that is being gradually built up. This town was laid out by Ebenezer Martin on the 13th of March, 1835.

The founder, from whom the name is derived, was born November 9, 1791, in a log cabin immediately above where the Excelsior Glass Works are now located. His father, Captain Absalom Martin, who was a soldier in the revolutionary war, emigrated from the state of New Jersey in the year 1787, and settled upon the tract of land now occupied by this village. Mr.

M.'s mother, whose christian name was Catharine, was a sister of Col. Ebenezer Zane.

Captain Martin was employed by the government as surveyor in the Northwestern Territory. From an examination of his field notes, it seems that he had been engaged in surveying for several years in different localities in the territory. He died in 1801, leaving his widow with two children—Ebenezer, aged ten, and Patty, aged eight years.

Shortly after the death of his father, Ebenezer was sent to school at New Brighton, New Jersey, where his grandfather resided. At this place he lived until the death of his grandparent, and then returned to Wheeling, where his mother lived. From thence he was sent to Washington College to complete his education. On his return from college he commenced the study of law, but having arrived at the age to control his own affairs, he took charge of the large estate left him by his father, and he removed on his lands on the Ohio side and began improvements on them.

In 1810 he married Miss Hannah McLaughlin. This union was one of unbroken happiness, and lasted until the death of Mrs. Martin in September, 1833. This misfortune he bore like a Christian, submitting calmly to the will of his Maker. He did not foresee, great as the loss was, that it would one day be repaired by a companion no less worthy of his affection than the one he so justly mourned. In 183— he married Minerva Zane, granddaughter of Jonathan Zane, one of the brave, noted borderers who came out to the present site of Wheeling in the year 1770. In this union he was blessed with ten children, eight of whom are living. He lived to see his children arrive at the age of maturity. But another afflicting dispensation of Providence overtook him in 1872, by the death of his second wife. This was a severe stroke, from which time a gradual decline in his health became apparent.

In consequence of his liberality and kindness of heart, he became involved as security for a friend, for which the greater part of his farm was sold in the year 1847, retaining but some forty or fifty acres, upon which he removed from his old homestead in the spring of 1848. After his loss he applied himself to the cultivation of his few remaining acres and enjoyed his situation with apparent happiness.

Mr. M. always took a deep interest in the cause of education and was a constant visitor of the Union School, having served as a member of the board of education for several years.

He was a life long student and was well versed in both ancient and modern history and the sciences of astronomy, botany, natural philosophy and chemistry.

As a husband and parent he was affectionate and indulgent; as a citizen and neighbor charitable and accommodating. No man ever performed his duty with more scrupulous integrity. He was a consistent christian, being a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, without the least taint of sectarian prejudice, contributing liberally to all denominations as long as his means would permit. He donated the lots upon which the Methodist, Baptist and Presbyterian churches are built, as well as making other liberal donations in the erection of the present edifices. His death occurred on Saturday, January 15, 1876.

On the Monday morning after the death of Mr. Martin, the Mayor issued the following proclamation:

"MAYOR'S OFFICE, MARTIN'S FERRY, OHIO, }
January 17, 1876. }

Ebenezer Martin is dead:

This announcement calls us back eighty-four years in the calendar of time when the father of Martin's Ferry was born.

The founder of our growing city is no more. It is meet that we honor ourselves in honoring the memory of him whose name our homes and firesides bear; and over which he has watched like a ministering spirit for many eventful years.

Therefore, I, James Dean, Mayor of Martin's Ferry, do make and issue this, my proclamation, expressing grief in behalf of the citizens of our town, in respect for the honored deceased and sorrow at his demise, and do invoke our people to show appropriate regard for his memory by closing (as far as practicable) all places of business between the hours of twelve and three o'clock p. m. and attend the funeral ceremonies, and that the bells of the town be tolled during the hours of the funeral.

"After life's fitful fever, he sleeps well."

JAMES DEAN, Mayor.

The following extracts are made from a special correspondent to the *Belmont Chronicle*:

* * * In him we all knew we had a kind, true friend; and in years long ago we loved to sit and listen to the stories

which have never grown old, with those whose heart beat responsive to the scenes and trials nearly a century ago. * *

Mr. Martin was born in a log cabin or block-house near where the building of the steel works now stands, in the extreme upper end of the town. Far above and below the rude humble cabin of his father was stretched out the finest sugar camp ever known in Eastern Ohio, and over which ground at present there are more than three thousand persons busy at work. Here quite near the bank of the Ohio river (nothing like it is now) was born the first white child of the place. * * * About 1815, he built a log house a little further down the river (the property is now owned by Mr. Charles Swartz) about one hundred feet below the glass house landing, where Capt. A. Martin had a ferry—a rude flatboat propelled with oars or poles. Here for many years Mr. E. Martin lived, always entertaining all who came to him with a freedom and kindness that was never forgotten by either white or red man. For many years this part of the county was but sparsely settled, there being at this time not over a dozen families north of Wheeling creek in what is now Pease township. The hill part of the town was then a dense forest and the home of the bear, the deer and the turkey. His home and generosity was known far and wide, and the red man, squaw and papoose were as welcome to his table as were the noted borderers, McColloughs or Zanes. For many years he owned the ferry and was brought in contact with many of those whose names are associated with the rise and progress of the country. * * *

The original patent or deed from the United States Government to Absolom Martin of the present site of Martin's Ferry is dated March 5, 1788, and can be found in the possession of Dr. S. B. West.

In 1795, Absolom Martin laid out quite a number of lots, with the requisite number of streets and alleys on that part of his farm which bordered the river and named it in honor of his favorite statesman "Jefferson." In 1801, when Belmont county was erected, this place was the competitor of Newelltown (now St. Clairsville) and Pultney, which was situated in what is known as the Pultney bottoms, and near the present site of Bel-laïre, for the seat of justice. The proprietor of Pultney, Daniel McElherron, was a canny Scotchman, and brought influence to bear upon Gov. St. Clair, who was a brother country and so carried off the prize. Mr. Martin finding that the prize had escaped his grasp, he despaired of the success of his enterprise, and supposing that if he could not obtain the county seat, no town could ever be built up so near Wheeling, purchased back the lots which had been sold, vacated the town and continued to cultivate his broad acres to the day of his death.

Forty-five years later, Ebenezer, his son, laid out one hundred lots and named the town Martinsville. These lots found rapid sale to the operators of the Top Mill, an extensive iron and nail manufactory situated on the east bank of the river, in North Wheeling, opposite the village. The name of the town was changed on account of the postoffice, there being a Martinsville in Clinton county, Ohio.

There is no display of architectural skill in the buildings of Martin's Ferry. A larger portion of the houses are small and unpretending. There is no place of equal population to Martin's Ferry to be found in this region of country, where so many of the laboring men own the houses that shelter them.

In 1836 more lots were required, and Mr. Martin made his first addition, and on May 2d, 1837, he made a second addition, which included the territory from Washington street on the south to Walnut street on the north, and from the river on the east to Fifth street on the west.

Daniel Zane laid out lots May 3d, 1837, from Jefferson street to the point where S. B. Williams' saw mill now stands. After this date there were twenty other additions made to the town as follows:

John Wallace's first addition May 8, 1849; Ann McGargle, October 12, 1849; John Wallace's second addition August 14, 1850; Zane's second addition March 5, 1851; Martin & Sharpless' addition March 5, 1851; John Wallace's third addition July 5th; fourth, August 5th; fifth, September 18, 1851, Zane's out lots August 8, 1851; Gill & Hobensack's addition August 16, 1851; Sharpless' out lots, January 20, 1853; S. S. Bigger's addition February 3, 1853; Sharpless' second addition May 24, 1854.

David Cross' addition, October 2, 1855.

Joel Wood's first addition, April 16, 1869; second addition, January 20, 1872; third addition, January 1, 1873.

Charles Seabright's addition, March 18, 1873.

William Clarke's first addition, May 28, 1873.

Newland's addition, July 7, 1873.

Carmichael's addition, July 25, 1873.

Burkle's addition, March 2, 1874.
 Martin's third addition, October 1, 1874.
 William Clarke's second addition, October 1, 1874.
 Evan Wallace's addition, March 30, 1875.

THE FERRY.

The ferry originally belonged to Col. Ebenezer Zane and his brother Jonathan. The time at which it was established is not certainly known, but is supposed to be between 1785-90. It came into the possession of Ebenezer Martin through his mother's interest in the Colonel's estate. In 1810 John Rowland received license to keep a ferry at this point. In 1802 John Philley received license to keep a "house of public entertainment" at this landing. In 1805 Absalom Martin also received license to keep a tavern at this ferry. Fees paid, \$10. This crossing-point has been known from the earliest settlement of the state, it being more convenient to cross the river at this one ferry than the two with the intervening island opposite the city. The roads leading to this ferry were the chief thoroughfares for the travel of emigrants and adventurers to the new country of middle Ohio, and the return of hogs and cattle in droves, and the produce of the opening farms to Eastern markets. About the first of the present century the ferry became noted as a crossing-point by the Virginians. A ferry-house and an accompanying tavern were soon put up, and were made as comfortable as possible in those times for the pioneers and their beasts. Through a period of over forty years cattle and hogs were driven from the interior of Ohio as far west as the Scioto and Miami rivers to Baltimore and Philadelphia by way of this route. The ferrying of these droves was a great business, and at times engaged many extra hands and very often two sets of boats. The boats used were flat-bottomed scows, without decks, and sided with a fence of posts and slats, with bars at the bow and stern, leaving only a space at each end for propelling the boats with poles or oars, as were most convenient. Steam ferry boats were not introduced here until 1840. As the current of the river is strong here at most seasons, it was necessary to take the boat to a landing far up stream, and then, by means of much driving, coaxing, hallooing and swearing, get the cattle on board, then push out into the stream, and, with four men pushing and pulling at each large pair of oars, they made for the opposite side. This was a slow way to ferry a large drove, and often an entire day was consumed in crossing with one herd. On the opposite bank one or two of the drovers herded the cattle until the last load was brought across, when they took up the line of march to their destination.

The ferrying of hogs was by much the same process, except that the native sense of independence in the pig made him more troublesome to handle, and, as this driving all came in the midst of the fall rains and early snows, it was so muddy along the roads and at the ferry, indoors and out, that no conception can be formed as to the hardships and disagreeableness of the early drover and ferryman. Hogs were usually driven about ten miles a day, so that the journey from Chillicothe to Baltimore took at least two months.

In 1833, a new contrivance was substituted for propelling the boat. The *modus operandi* of this arrangement was as follows:

Nearly a mile above the landing, a strong wire rope was fastened to a tree on the Ohio bank, from which point it was carried down to the landing, supported at respective distances by floating buoys, and passed over pulleys at each end of the boat and around a cylinder in the middle of the same, by which it could be turned with either end up stream, at will. A lee-board passed down the outside of the boat along its length and reached some distance below the bottom. Against this the current would pass, and if the shore end of the boat was up stream the boat would remain at the shore; but on turning the outer end up stream, the current pushing against the lee-board (the wire rope holding the boat from floating away) she would immediately run across the river, on the principle of the incline plane, landing a short distance above the point of starting. Then, on turning the other end up stream she would float back, of course much easier than in passing over. It was an easy matter to run the quarter of a mile in five minutes or less. But the frequent passage of boats along the river greatly interfered with the use of this plan and it was given up for steam.

In 1841, John S. Pringle, of Brownsville, Pa., built the first steam ferry boat run at this place. Whilst floating the boat from said town down the river it struck on some rocks between Martin's Ferry and Pittsburgh. The owner becoming uneasy about

the safety of the boat wrote to Pringle offering to send help to get her off. He returned an answer, saying:

"There are several rocks where she lays and it would be very difficult to haul her off without injury. If it had been a gravel bottom I would have hauled her off before now; but the rocks she struck on are fifteen or eighteen inches higher than the bar, and when I found I could not raise force enough to get her off at the time, I cut some blocks and blocked her up all round to keep her fair."

In ten or fifteen days afterward a raise occurred in the river and early one morning near the last of October a new ferry boat landed at the wharf to the great delight of the citizens of the village, who crowded her deck for several hours during the day with curious interest.

This boat was named in honor of Mr. Martin's son, who had shortly before made his advent, receiving the appellation of "Isaac Martin." In 1844, Mr. Martin in consequence of financial embarrassments was obliged to give up the business, and then it passed with the ferry right from Jefferson street to the lands now owned by William Clarke, into the hands of Hugh Nichols, who conducted it until 1862, when it was purchased by Price, Updegraff & Long. In 1864, George K. Jenkins bought Updegraff's interest, and in 1865 Jenkins and Price purchased Long's interest. In 1866, Price sold to Levi W. Inglebright. Two boats are used—one a light draft for low water and the other larger and well suited for high water and floating ice.

OFFICE ESTABLISHED.

In 1835, the postoffice was established and William Beasle was made the first postmaster of the village. He was succeeded by James Martin, John Zane, Ebenezer Martin, Elijah Woods and S. F. Dean, the present incumbent.

AMONG THE EARLY MERCHANTS.

According to the statements made by Mr. H. N. White, who is an old citizen of this place, a gentleman named Branson was the first merchant to open out a store. He kept a store on the lot opposite Swartz & Sons' shop. From there he removed to the east corner of Washington and First streets. In 1845 Park & Dakan kept a store down on the corner of First and Washington streets, where Park still continues. Joseph Jones started a store in the building where Weirich's drug store is located, and was succeeded by Jephtha Cowgill in the same stand. Isaac Laning followed next, and carried on in the house now occupied by Fennemore. H. B. Rice opened out a store where Conrad Long's hardware store is located. In about 1850 Turner & Fennemore started in the dry goods business on Washington street. This firm continued one year. Joseph Turner started on Washington street in 1853. Joseph Romie started in 1858 on Washington street, and continued in the mercantile trade until about 1869. In about 1855 the firm of Bendell, Orr & Co. engaged in the sale of dry goods on the north corner of Washington and Second streets. The firm changed to Bendell, Orr & Frazier after an existence of two years, and in 1858 it failed. Rice, after keeping for some time, removed his goods to where West & Son are now carrying on the trade. They succeeded Rice. This building was erected for store purposes by Andrew Ralston in 1853. He started his son, John Ralston, in the mercantile business, who continued for a time. In 1852 William Holliday succeeded Cowgill in the Weirich building. He removed from this room to Fifth and Hanover streets. His son Newton followed him, who afterwards took in a partner. The firm name is known as Holliday & Thompson. At present the town is well supplied with stores, which have a fine assortment of goods.

WHEN INCORPORATED.

This town was incorporated by the commissioners of Belmont county, August 5, 1865. The first municipal election was held on the 15th day of December, 1865. The following is a list of the several officers since its incorporation:

MAYORS.

From 1865 to 1867—A. D. Rice.
 " 1867 to 1869—W. H. Orr.
 " 1869 to 1870—James Eagleson.
 " 1870 to 1872—J. W. Buckingham.
 " 1872 to 1874—James Kerr.
 " 1874 to 1876—James Dean.
 " 1876 to 1878—J. W. Buckingham.
 " 1878 to 1880—James Kerr.

RECORDERS.

From 1865 to 1870—S. F. Dean.
 " 1870 to 1873—David Park, Jr.
 " 1873 to 1874—Richard Swartz.
 " 1874 to 1880—J. T. Hanes.

TREASURERS.

From 1865 to 1868—James A. Gray.
 " 1868 to 1874—David Park, Jr.
 " 1874 to 1878—John L. Vanpelt.
 " 1878 to 1880—Abram Lash.

MARSHALS.

T. R. Carter,	Nathan Borham,
Robert Hays,	L. N. Soles,
Robert Hanson,	Benjamin McFarland,
	S. G. Cochran.

COUNCILMEN.

From 1865 to 1871—William Wiley.
 " " to " —Jonas Rouch.
 " " to 1869—John Reyner.
 " 1867 to 1869—James M. Lytle.
 " " to " —Joseph T. Hanes.
 " 1869 to 1870—David Park, Sr.
 " 1869 to 1871—Joel C. Hobensack.
 " " to " —James A. Gray.
 " 1870 to 1872—S. B. West.
 " " to " —James R. Griffith.
 " 1871 to " —August Rutherfordman.
 " " to 1876—Theodore Swartz.
 " " to 1877—Levi James.
 " 1872 to 1875—George Deits.
 " 1872 to 1874—Michael Sweeny.
 " " to " —Joseph Robinson.
 " " to " —H. W. Smith.
 " 1874 to 1878—George Robinson.
 " 1874 to 1876—J. W. Buckingham.
 " 1875 to 1877—James McCahan.
 " " to 1876—Joseph Medell.
 " 1874 to 1878—E. J. Hoyle.
 " " to 1876—R. E. Sweeny.
 " 1876 to 1878—James Crossley.
 " " to " —Henry Hellings.
 " 1877 to 1879—James McCahan.
 " " to " —William Sloan.
 " " to " —J. D. Hobensack.
 " 1878 to 1880—H. W. Smith.
 " " to " —Benjamin Exley, Sr.
 " " to " —Finley Taylor.
 " 1879 to 1881—J. P. Crowl.
 " " to " —James Crossley.
 " " to " —William H. Ford.

CEMETERY.

The town has no public cemetery, but by the munificence of Ebenezer Martin the dead have a final resting place in the beautiful Walnut Grove on the northern limits of the second plateau. In this spot reposes peacefully and undisturbed the remains of several of the pioneers of this region. Among others are Capt. Absalom Martin, Col. Ebenezer Zane and his sister Elizabeth, the heroine of the desperate "gunpowder exploit" of Fort Henry during the siege of 1782.

MATERIALS FOR BUILDING.

Martin's Ferry is eligibly situated for obtaining building material. The hills surrounding the town abound in the finest strata of sandstone, which crops out fifteen feet below the coal and extends downwards one hundred and two feet and is inexhaustible. This is the same strata of stone from which the Suspension Bridge, the Fourth Street M. E. Church, at Wheeling, and the West Virginia Penitentiary at Moundsville were built. The actual value of this strata can hardly be estimated. Next above the coal is found a vast strata of the best quality of limestone, from which an excellent quality of lime for building and smelting purposes are obtained.

The clay of the upper part of the town on the margin of the river bank, makes excellent brick. From this clay there are

made about two millions of brick annually here and in the immediate vicinity.

Timber for bridges, houses and other purposes are floated in rafts from the State of New York; oak, ash, poplar, walnut and other native timber are brought to the market in wagons and by rail and delivered on moderate terms.

ANTIQUITIES.

Some two hundred yards southwest of the cemetery, a large mound stands, which measures four hundred feet in circumference at the base. Its present height is twenty-five feet. On the sides of this mound are several beech trees from two to two and a half feet in diameter, and on its summit a large chestnut tree formerly stood, the stump of which was removed when the mound was explored in the summer of 1836, by Joseph Templeton, a graduate of Washington College, and who subsequently became a Presbyterian minister. He died a number of years ago in St. Louis. There were found in the excavation skulls, teeth and fragments of bones, with long straight black hair. The bones were covered with ashes and charcoal. At the base of this mound was discovered a large cavity ten feet in diameter, the bottom of which was covered with five inches of ashes. Arrow heads and a piece of metal supposed to be copper in the rude shape of a hatchet were also found in it. No stones, however, were found.

A smaller mound, about eight feet in height, situated on the northeast side of Hanover, between Third and Fourth streets, was obliterated in the grading of Hanover street. Pieces of bones, ashes, charcoal and a stone about four inches in length and one and a half inches wide, and of an oblong shape; was perforated at one end. There was also some lime stones, which had been transported from a brook about a half mile distant.

On the west side of Broadway, south of Adams street, a mound three hundred feet in circumference and twenty feet in height stands on the grounds owned by Michael Sweeney, and yet remains unexplored.

On Fourth street, between Hanover and Walnut, the street commissioner in grading found in a compact heap a large quantity of arrow heads.

By whom these mounds were formed and for what purpose rests entirely upon conjectures.

WATER.

The borders of the town adjacent to the hills have a few springs on the sides of the hills, but none afford water sufficient for distribution. The largest portion of water used is drawn up in barrels from the river. There are a few wells. Those dug on the bottom near the river being from fifty to sixty feet, whilst those on the hill are from ninety to one hundred feet deep. Cisterns are common, but the general use of bituminous coal as fuel renders the water unfit for culinary purposes. The water of the springs and wells is generally hard, owing to the carbonate of lime and other salts afforded by a calcareous region.

Thirty-nine years ago there were but two wells in the village, one at the ferry landing, by the old hewed log house, which had served as a tavern from an early date; the other one was at Beagle's old corner (now the Sherman House), where the old 'Squire kept a very good tavern, with the design of the "American Eagle" swinging on the old fashioned sign post. At this time the town was spread over considerable extent of ground, and it was a long distance to carry water from these wells, and from necessity the citizens on Second street, at the then upper end of the town, concluded to dig a well and put in a pump. The means for digging this well was raised by subscription, and the well located in the street at the corner of Mrs. Dean's lot on Second and Hickory streets. W. C. Howell was foremost in this enterprise, and after securing the promise of funds sufficient to carry on the work he employed a well-digger and pump-maker, by profession, at fifty cents per foot for digging and walling the well; and fifty cents per foot for the pump, he finding nearly all the material. As is usually the case, the greater portion of the burden of expense was borne by the one who took the pains to procure the subscriptions, get the work done and collect the money.

The well was dug by a man named Waite, from New York State, a soldier of the war of '12, and who stood by the side of Gov. Pike when he was blown to pieces at Fort Niagara. He had seen considerable of the world and was full of good stories. He did the digging and a man named Collins, whom he hired, hauled away the dirt, lowered the stone and drew up his boss at

meal and liquor hours. At this well, during its digging, was a common place of gossip for passers-by and a resort for idlers, to whom the diggers told stories or explained the progress of work. The pump was made on the ground out of logs, which they hewed and bored by hand. Finally it was finished, the pump lowered into the well, and the first water drawn was a source of great satisfaction and curiosity to an assembled crowd, a majority of whom have long since been gathered to their fathers. This well was about thirty-three feet deep, two-thirds of the way through sand. In the dry summer of 1838, the well was deepened. The water in this well supplied nearly half of the village, to whom the use of it was free.

At the time this well was dug there could not have been over one hundred population. There were no houses between Mrs. Dean's and the river bank. The main river road passed up the bank in front of the house now owned by Mr. Chas. Swartz, on to Burlington. The land was farmed to within twenty rods of the well northeastward and in 1838 planted in *morus multi-caulis*.

NEWSPAPER ENTERPRISE.

The newspaper business in Martin's Ferry, as in many other places, has met with defeats, and ended in disaster to the publisher. Two attempts were made to establish a newspaper here previous to 1872, both of which were abortive. About 1849, David S. Welling commenced the publication of the *American Enterprise*, which was published at Martin's Ferry and Bridgeport. The office, according to the best information at hand, being alternately located at both places, but its publication was unremunerative, and it was abandoned. A few years later another paper was started in Martin's Ferry, but it was so short lived that both the name of the paper and its proprietor is forgotten.

During the flush times of 1871, the business men and citizens, feeling the need of a home organ to boost the enterprises of pith and moment which were either under headway, or in contemplation, formed a joint stock company known as the "Martin's Ferry Printing and Publishing Company." This company commenced on the 1st of May, 1872, the publication of a six column folio called the *Martin's Ferry Commercial*, with Mr. Barr of Wheeling, as editor, publisher and printer.

This company soon discovered that bills payable accumulated much faster than the funds to meet them were received. At the end of seven months, or about the 1st of December, the establishment was sold to John J. Ashenhurst and John Clauser. This firm was short lived, Mr. Clauser at the end of a few months retiring.

Mr. Ashenhurst made material changes, first increasing the size to a seven column folio, and changing the name to the *Ohio Valley News*, and again enlarging to a six column quarto, and making it the organ of the Prohibition wing of the temperance people of eastern Ohio. From causes unknown to the writer, Mr. Ashenhurst became dissatisfied, and on the 1st of November, 1874, conveyed the concern to James H. Drennen and John R. Gow. This firm continued to publish the *News* till November 1st, 1876, when Mr. Gow retired, and J. H. Drennen became sole proprietor and editor. Under his control the *News* has discarded the Prohibition idea as impracticable, but the *News* is still recognized as the firm friend of Temperance.

The *News* is independent in politics, but in general favors the policy of the Republican party.

The circulation of the *News* is slowly but steadily increasing, the loss occasioned by the withdrawal of the friends of Prohibition having been more than made up by other accessions, and its circulation at present is near one thousand.

The publishers of this work are much indebted to Mr. Drennen for favors and a helping hand in their labors.

MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

As a manufacturing town there is perhaps no point on the Ohio river from Pittsburgh to Cincinnati with superior advantages to Martin's Ferry. The town being favorably located with a river front which is capable of improvement by wharfs or quays, where, vessels plying on the river, could discharge or receive freight. The depth of water at this place is favorable to such improvement if business and enterprise of the place require it. Another facility for conveying goods to and from the town is the well managed railroad, the Cleveland & Pittsburgh division. This road gives the place, by its connection at either end with a through line leading from east to west, the advantage of a market for its produce, in both the eastern and western parts of the

country. On the level lands along the river bank there is room for as many manufacturing establishments as may be desired, with sufficient ground for storage of crude materials or manufactured products. In fact almost every advantage for manufacturing establishments are found here.

In 1836 Thomas Wiley and Griffith McMillen manufactured the first threshing machine in this place. The work, which was performed by hand, was well done.

In 1837 an unpretending pottery was erected by William Caliban for the manufacture of earthen ware, which in a short time passed into the hands of Joseph P. Stevens, James Hans and John Dakans, who refitted the establishment for the manufacture of stone ware, and continued the business for several years. Afterwards Samuel Young purchased the works and carried on the business for a number of years, and then remodeled and improved the house, converting it into a comfortable residence. The same year a small foundry was erected by Thomas Wiley on the site of Swartz & Son's machine shop.

In 1836, a large woolen factory was erected and successfully operated by James Turner, Sr., for about twenty-five years, when it passed into the hands of John Leach, whose son is the present owner, and continues the business. In this establishment was put up the first steam engine in Martin's Ferry.

AGRICULTURAL MACHINERY.

In 1845, Benjamin Hoyle commenced to manufacture the "Ralston Separator and Cleaner," also the "Hussey Reaping Machine." His shop was on the corner of First and Hickory streets. In the winter of 1854, he was succeeded by Griffith, Moore & Souders. In 1859, Lavosier Spence purchased the interest of Griffith and Souders, and in 1864, bought Moore's interest and has carried on business ever since. His works are known as the

OHIO VALLEY AGRICULTURAL WORKS.

A few years since the *Ohio Valley News* gave a very full description of the manufacturing interests of Martin's Ferry, and made the following reference to the capacity of this establishment.

"L. SPENCE.—Agricultural implements and engine builder.
Capital invested.....\$75,000
Number of hands employed..... 40
Weekly payments to hands.....\$ 480
Annual sales..... 60,000

"Mr. Spence is the successor, remotely, of the small establishment started by Benjamin Hoyle between the years 1845 and 1850, but it might be difficult for the original proprietor to recognize in the immense establishment of L. Spence any resemblance of the small affair of early days. Mr. Spence's machines are so well known in the west and southwest, that his name as manufacturer on a threshing machine is a sufficient guarantee of excellence."

Mr. Spence is now turning out of his works about 65 threshing machines per year. He manufactures the "Ralston Machine," or double cleaner, as it is usually called, and the Pitts' patent—about an equal number of each. He also makes portable and stationary engines, heavy machinery for all purposes, and does a large amount of repairing and miscellaneous work. During the year 1880 he expects to manufacture what is known as the traction, or self-propelling engine for threshing machines.

HOYLE & BROTHERS' THRESHING MACHINE WORKS.

In 1857 Benjamin Hoyle built the shop on the corner of Second and Hanover streets, and ran the works as a repair-works. At the same time E. J. Hoyle and James Griffith manufactured the "Ralston Separator and Cleaner," and other agricultural implements. In 1861 Benjamin Hoyle was succeeded by Griffith & Co., who continued the manufacture of this machine until 1865. E. J. Hoyle & Bros. succeeded them in 1872, and in 1873 the latter firm sold the building to J. Medill & Co., and purchased an establishment on Water street, between Jefferson and Washington streets, where they still continue the business. Their works are well fitted up for the manufacture of their machine. Being reared in the business, and having the benefit of their father's genius and experience, they have provided themselves with the facilities, and are enabled to construct a threshing machine that is excelled by none in the country. They have their patents on all improvements, and are doing a substantial and reliable business—employing about fifteen men, and turning out from twenty to twenty-five machines

per year. They also do a general repairing and jobbing business, and have a good local trade.

OTHER WORKS.

In 1855 A. D. Rice purchased Wiley's interest, and he and C. Swartz enlarged the works, adding improved machinery from time to time, until it became the Belmont Agricultural Works, the most extensive at that time in the place. In 1865 Swartz & Sons bought Rice out, and in 1866 the establishment was consumed by fire. In 1867 it was rebuilt.

Henry Heberling commenced to build the Ralston Separator and Cleaner in the shop where Spence & Baggs' foundry is located, in 1847. In 1854 Findlay Taylor was associated with Heberling, and continued the business until 1857. Joel Habensack purchased Heberling's interest. Taylor was superseded by Habensack & Reynier in 1869, and in a short time suspended business.

In the fall of 1857 H. N. White and Wilson Wiley commenced operations. They built the threshing machines called the "Ground Hog," and continued for one year, when White became sole proprietor. In 1860 he began manufacturing the Ralston Separator and Cleaner, and still continues the business.

In 1849 William frame built threshing machines, pumps and other useful implements, propelling his machinery by horsepower, in the shop now owned by H. N. White, between Fayette and Clay, on Third street.

Previous to the year 1845, the work was mostly done by hand, and it was about this time that steam engines were introduced.

BUCKEYE STOVE FOUNDRY.

In 1853 James and Cadwallader Wells commenced the manufacture of agricultural implements, and finding some difficulty in procuring the necessary castings, or thinking that the possession of a foundry gave their rivals an advantage over them, established a second foundry in the village. In 1857 Henry Wells succeeded them. He took in a partner, after carrying on the business five years, his brother Alexander, and together they embarked in the manufacture of stoves and castings of all kinds, under the title of the Buckeye foundry. The increase of trade compelled them to extend their facilities, and from a room 30x40, in which they done their casting, they enlarged it to 60x120 feet, where they continued doing an extensive business until 1873, when Spence, Baggs & Co. became their successors, and who are at present carrying on a successful trade.

MARTIN'S FERRY KEG AND BARREL WORKS.

Of which D. Park, Jr., and Thomas Mears, are the proprietors, were originally erected by Woods, Strong & Co., in the year 1856. Soon after their erection, the firm became Woods, Sharpless & Co., and in 1860 they were succeeded by I. R. Cline, who conducted the establishment until 1864, when it passed into the hands of Smallwood and Winning. In 1868 the firm became Cline & Hornbrook, who managed the concern until 1870, when I. R. Cline became sole owner of the factory, and remained as such till 1874. At this date the establishment was purchased by the present owners, who conducted it successfully until November 8, 1878, when the works were totally destroyed by fire. The fire did not, however, interfere with the enterprise of the firm, for in ninety days afterward they had the present structure completed, and the works again in full operation. It is a brick structure, built in the most durable manner, 189 feet long, 30 feet wide, and one story high, iron roof and iron trusses and purlines, being absolutely fire proof. The works are the most extensive and substantial of any of the kind in the Ohio valley, and have sixty men employed. Products—Nail kegs, flour, fruit, glass and half barrels. Daily capacity, 3,000 kegs and 1,500 barrels. The products of their factory find ready sale at the different manufacturing establishments in Wheeling and vicinity.

BELMONT FURNACE.

For many years prior to 1857, much was said about the existence of iron ore in the hills adjacent to Martin's Ferry. Some tests had been made, and it was claimed that it was of superior quality. In that year a company was formed, consisting of Cyrus Mendenhall, George K. Jenkins and Moses Mendenhall, who purchased a small tract of land containing 50 acres, known to be underlaid with iron ore (three miles from Martin's Ferry); at the same time obtained from Ebenezer Martin a lot adjoining

town, containing one and a half acres, and proceeded to erect thereon the pioneer blast furnace of Belmont county. This is thought to be the first furnace erected south of the iron region of Pennsylvania, or north of Lawrence county, Ohio, from whence our founders and rolling mills, were at that time, in a great measure, supplied.

About this time the abundance of bituminous coal underlying our hills, began to attract attention, and the Mendenhalls and Jenkins purchased coal privileges amounting to from 125 to 150 acres.

After the furnace was erected it was discovered that the location selected was unfavorable, as on one or more occasions during the dry seasons their supply of water failed, and it was found necessary to haul water from the river, whilst all the products of the furnace had to be hauled by wagons to the railroad or river. After running for about eight years, it was determined to pull the whole thing down and remove it to the present site, east of the railroad, and sufficiently near the river to secure at all times a full supply of water; and avail themselves of the advantage of cheap transportation by river either for raw material or manufactured products.

During the erection of the furnace on the present location the Mendenhall brothers—who had purchased the interest of Mr. Jenkins—became members of the company owning and operating the Benwood Rolling Mill, putting in the furnace in its unfinished condition, said to be valued at \$60,000, as so much stock in the united manufacturing enterprise, since which time the Martin's Ferry furnace has been kept constantly in blast, except the necessary stoppages for repairs, and has been perhaps as successful in the manufacture of A No. 1 iron and as profitable to its owners as any furnace in the western country.

CULBERTSON, WILEY & CO.'S FOUNDRY.

This establishment, under the present owners, has been in existence about seven years. Previous to the formation of the present company this foundry changed hands frequently. It was started in 1837. When first operated it produced almost exclusively castings for agricultural implements but the present firm, finding that the demand for heavy castings for rolling mills, blast furnaces, &c., could only be supplied in limited quantities, added extensively to their building, now covering the one-half of the square on the corner of First and Locust streets. They are prepared to melt from 15 to 25 tons of metal daily. They have also added an engine shop to this already extensive business. The first steam engine built in Martin's Ferry was by Wiley & McKim, in 1861. The latter named is a mechanic of superior skill and large experience. There is capacity well arranged for thirty workmen in this department. They manufacture portable and stationary engines, mill machinery, &c., &c.

STEAM SAW MILL.

This mill is erected on the river bank at the lower end of Second street. It formerly stood on the river bank about three hundred yards above the blast furnace, and was built by Elias Hill and John Fisher. Soon after it was finished there was a rise in the river and it was washed off its foundation and floated down the river about two hundred yards. It was replaced on its foundation and operated by different parties. In 1870 J. & S. B. Williams purchased the mill and removed it to its present site, where they refitted it and made many improvements in machinery and otherwise. A large sum of money was expended by them in erecting trussel-work to form a lumber yard. In about 1854 they lost a number of their logs by high water, and in the winter of 1872-3, the ice broke up on the river and took off over \$1,000 worth of logs which they never heard of afterward, as well as one raft, which was caught up two miles below Bellaire and was wintered there and finally brought back with a loss of one-third of the whole raft, and towing the raft back cost the full worth of the logs. Another loss was sustained by the destruction of the lumber yard, and by other misfortunes. Notwithstanding the reverses sustained the Messrs. Williams have made the mill a success.

RAKE FACTORY

On the bank of the river east of Ohio avenue, between Hanover and Walnut streets, is situated the rake factory of Henry Warwood, formerly of Pittsburgh, who settled in Martin's Ferry in the year 1854. He purchased a lot on Hanover, between Ohio avenue and Second streets, upon which there was a tin and a blacksmith shop. The tin shop he converted into a dwelling house, and commenced to manufacture rakes, hoes and miners'

tools in the blacksmith shop, continuing in that location for about fourteen years. The demand for his manufactures having increased from year to year, he was compelled to increase his facilities; whereupon he purchased his present location, erected a large shop and supplied it with machinery suitable for the purpose, among which are four olivers, which are worked by treadles; a machine which combines shears, punch and power press; also a trip-hammer for forging sledges, wedges and various other tools in use by miners. The works are run by steam power. He makes a specialty of the manufacture of rakes, which are known all over our land, wherever the people make gardens. At the time Mr. Warwood commenced the business in Martin's Ferry, it was a new enterprise, but by energy and untiring effort he has built up quite an extensive trade.

STAR PLANING MILLS AND LUMBER YARD.

This place was established in 1852, by Hiram and Moses Grove as a foundry, and in 1856 was purchased by J. Kerr and James Moore, who fitted it up for a planing mill. About the year 1860 Mr. Kerr bought Moore's interest, and became individual owner of the whole concern. He conducted it successfully until the fall of 1865, when A. G. Campbell bought one-half of the mill, and the firm assumed its present title, J. Kerr & Co. Soon after this organization, the building was remodeled and enlarged to its present dimensions: 100 feet front and 50 feet deep, wholly of brick and concrete. Products: all kinds of building material, such as doors, sash, shutters, window and door frames, dressed flooring, siding, shingles, lath, brackets, &c. Formerly they confined themselves exclusively to shop work, but for the past four years they have been doing an extensive business in the line of contracting and building. Both members of the firm are skilled mechanics, having made it a life occupation. They employ from eight to twelve men, most of whom are practical workmen. This firm has acquired an enviable reputation in its line of trade.

THE GLASS BUSINESS.

The first glass house in Martin's Ferry was erected in 1849 by Messrs. Ensell & Wilson, on a part of the ground now occupied by the immense structure of the Excelsior Glass Works. Ensell & Wilson run it as a bottle factory till 1852, when a new company was formed under the title of Wallace, Giger & Ensell. After this it passed into the hands of Dites & McGranigan, who after running it for a short time were succeeded by Hohn & Sonner, of Pittsburgh.

In 1861 Mr. Michael Sweeney, with Mr. James Phillips as partner, under the name of M. Sweeney & Co., built a small furnace on the site of the present works. For want of means the enterprise was likely to fail, when Col. James McCluney, of Wheeling, put his shoulder to the wheel, and with Mr. Sweeney prepared to enter upon a scale of business worthy of the latter gentleman's skill and experience. They continued in the small establishment at Martin's Ferry, and in addition leased the old North Wheeling factories, and the work went bravely and successfully on. Glass making then was not a science; it was largely a process of guess work.

In 1863 the working capital of the firm was increased by the addition of Joseph Bell to the partnership, under the title of Sweeney, Bell & Co. The work was carried on with ever increasing success until 1867, when Mr. Bell retired.

In 1868-9, Sweeney, McCluney & Co., having completed the factory, vacated their Wheeling works, and concentrated their energies and capital at Martin's Ferry. The factory is situated immediately on the bank of the river east of Ohio avenue, between Hanover and Carlisle streets, is 235 feet long, 105 feet wide, and has three furnaces, with ten extra large pots in each. There are eight large tempering furnaces. On the outside are four coke ovens, where the fuel is manufactured, and the gas works (Conley patent) from which the whole building is lighted.

The wareroom, built in 1869, is 50x150, stands on the south side of the street from the factory, and is connected thereto by a covered bridge. Both buildings have iron roofs, and the whole premises is provided with an effective fire apparatus. The basement of the warehouse is the store-room for the vast supplies of materials commensurate with the productive capacity of the works.

From the material room to the wareroom above it, every thing moves in one continuous circle, not a single retrograde movement, not one unnecessary handling of goods. the line of goods manufactured embrace an extensive variety of pressed,

blown and cut ware, as well as lamps and lamp chimneys. By far the most generally useful and beneficial arrangement to both employer and workman is the air blast cooler. Large pipes, about fifteen or twenty inches in diameter, pass over head all through the factory; at intervals tubes project from the under side of these pipes; to the tube hose are attached, and air, driven by the fan, is made to play upon the moulds, by which uniformity of temperature is preserved, and the ware is easily removed without knocking. The moulds themselves are prevented from scaling, thus lessening the cost of cleaning and injury. Last but not least, it serves as a ventilator, keeping the factory cool, and the operators comfortable in the hottest of the season. Pittsburgh, Philadelphia and other cities have at last been made to pay tribute to the genius that constructed the immense Excelsior Glass Works. Another valuable improvement introduced by Mr. Sweeney, is in the construction of the moulds. The inside surface is chilled, which renders the metal susceptible of the smoothest polish, and gives to the moulded articles a sharpness of outline almost equal to cut ware. In his long connection with the glass business, Mr. Sweeney's continued effort had been to economize productions, to lessen the cost, and yet improve the quality of goods, to provide for the comfort, and elevate the character of employees as a class. In 1875 Joseph Bell, as president and general manager, took charge of the works, and continued the business till July, 1876, when the works suspended for necessary repairs, and owing to failing health he was compelled to resign the following August. After sundry improvements and repairs, the works started under the administration of the following officers: President, George Adams; superintendent, Samuel P. Hildreth; secretary, John F. Miller; managers, James Shipman and Henry Sweeney. The Excelsior Glass Works are the most extensive, and possess the largest manufacturing capacity of any this side of the eastern cities, and are now operated by a Wheeling company.

OHIO CITY IRON AND NAIL WORKS.

The projectors of this establishment, consisting of leading citizens of Martin's Ferry, encouraged by the success of iron workers and producers in the vicinity, and especially by the liberal donation of twenty-one acres of land by William Clark, Esq., on which to erect a rolling and nail mills, organized the above company, June 17, 1873. On the first day of March, 1874, the Ohio City Iron and Nail Works Company, in the midst of the panic, commenced to manufacture nails, and the mill was steadily in operation up till about the first of May, 1876, when, in consequence of the low price of the manufactured articles and the stringency of the money market, the company closed operations and leased the works to the Benwood company, who are running them successfully with profit up to their full capacity. The mill is complete in all its arrangements.

POPULATION.

The population of Martin's Ferry in 1840 was 300; in 1850, 500; in 1860, 1,220; in 1870, 1,876; in 1873, 3,256; in 1879, about 4,000. There are about five hundred and sixty-four houses, exclusive of smoke-houses, stables and other out-buildings; of these, two hundred and two are of brick, three hundred and fifty-five of wood, and about seven of concrete. Five hundred and twenty contain families, and the remainder are public buildings, store rooms, shops and offices. The reason for the great proportion of frame houses seems to have been owing to the rapid increase of population by emigration within a few years. A wooden house can be erected in a shorter time than a brick, and at seasons when brick work cannot be done. The dwellings are generally two stories high, and built in a neat and simple style.

There are four clergymen, three attorneys, seven physicians, twenty-four groceries, six druggists, six dry goods stores, two hardware merchants and a goodly number of other establishments and shops.

SCHOOLS.

Martin's Ferry, then Martinsville, was organized into what was known as a union school district, under the law passed February 21st, 1849, on the 14th of May, 1853. The first Board of Education under this organization was elected May 28, 1853. They were Rev. James Alexander, Joel Wood, David Park, J. D. McCoy, Hiram Smith and Chas. Ensell.

On the 27th of July, 1853, the Board decided to build a school house. The contract was awarded to James Kerr, who erected

the old building on Fourth street. This house contains seven school rooms, and one recitation room.

March 27, 1854, Mr. E. B. Pierce was elected principal. He was assisted during the first year by one male and three female teachers; afterwards by one male and four female teachers. He resigned April 26, 1856.

August 14, 1856, Samuel Sharpless was elected Superintendent. He resigned February 11, 1857. His resignation to take effect 23d February same year.

Alfred Kirk succeeded Mr. Sharpless, and remained in the schools till July 7, 1858.

Wm. Wheeler was elected Superintendent August 13, 1858, and served one year.

Chas. R. Shreve was elected Superintendent July 8, 1859. He was assisted by five female teachers. Mr. Shreve has continued to superintend the schools to this time.

A separate school for colored children was established December 16, 1870, and has been kept up ever since.

December 1, 1871, a German school was established, and was continued for three years, when the separate school was discontinued. German has been taught to classes going to English schools up to this time.

May 23, 1874, a levy of \$2,500 was, by vote of the district, authorized to build two two-story frame school houses, with two rooms each—one in the upper part of the district, called Clark sub-district, and one in the lower part called Belmont city sub-district. These houses were finished and ready for occupancy January 1, 1875.

September 10, 1878, the board of education was instructed by vote of the district to "enlarge the central school building," and \$4,000 was voted for that purpose. A substantial two-story brick building, containing four rooms, with cloak rooms, was completed September 15, 1879.

There are now employed in the schools, besides the superintendent, Mr. C. R. Shreve, fourteen regular teachers and a teacher of vocal music.

Number of graduates from the high school:

May 28, 1869—Three girls.

December 20, 1872—One boy.

June 12, 1874—Four girls.

December 24, 1874—Five boys.

June 2, 1876—Two girls.

June 1, 1877—Eight girls and four boys.

May 31, 1878—Six girls.

May 30, 1879—Five girls and one boy.

CHURCHES.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The following has been culled from a sermon delivered by Rev. G. W. Chalfant by Dr. S. B. West:

The First Presbyterian Church of Martin's Ferry was incorporated by a special act of the legislature of the state of Ohio, March 7, 1843.

Previous to the year 1836, the people of this neighborhood seemed to have enjoyed no stated preaching. Mt. Pleasant and Rock Hill were the nearest Presbyterian churches on this side the river. A few worshipped with the First Church of Wheeling. Services were held here occasionally by ministers of various denominations, in school houses and private dwellings. Among these the venerable and beloved Dr. Mitchell labored faithfully as he had opportunity, both here and in Bridgeport, from the time of his settlement at Mt. Pleasant in 1829, where the writer of this sketch heard him preach his first sermon to the congregation of Mt. Pleasant, in the Seceder Church, which stood on a lot northeast of the town.

The movement which resulted in the organization of the Presbyterian Church of Martin's Ferry began in a conversation between Mr. Moses Porter (at that time a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Wheeling, and afterwards one of the first ruling elders of this church.) and Joseph Blackford, then a ruling elder in the Mt. Pleasant Church and a ruling elder in this church since its organization. Moses Porter removed to this place a short time before the town was laid out, and resided here about ten years, when he removed to New Cumberland, W. Va., the former home of his family, where he died March 10, 1845. Mr. Porter was esteemed a man of rare piety and zeal for Christ and his cause; he was one of the earliest Christian workers in this community, conducting a Sabbath School and

prayer meeting before any church organization was founded here. His services in visiting and praying with the sick and afflicted, and his wise Christian councils will ever be gratefully remembered by many hearts among us. Joseph Blackford, venerable for age, is among us until this day and is known by all.

When together attending the sessions of the Grand Jury at St. Clairsville, in the spring of 1850, they determined, after considerable conference to make an effort to secure an organization. Principally through their influence a petition was sent up to the Presbytery of St. Clairsville at its October meeting of that year at Concord.

The record of Presbytery is as follows: "At a meeting of Presbytery at Concord, October 6, 1840, commissioners being present from the town of Martin's Ferry, were heard asking the organization of a church at that place; also a commissioner from the congregation of Mt. Pleasant was heard in opposition. At length it was resolved that the prayer of the petitioners be granted, and Rev. Dr. Rea and Rev. James Alexander were appointed a committee to organize a church in that place if the way be open."

"At the next meeting of Presbytery at Wheeling Valley, January 12, 1841, the committee appointed to organize a church at Martin's Ferry, if the way be open, reported that they did not organize a church at that place, as the way was not open, the members not having their dismissions from the churches with which they stand connected. Their report was accepted and their conduct approved."

At the same meeting of Presbytery we have: "The subject of the organization of a church at Martin's Ferry again brought up by the commissioners from that place, and after receiving all the information on the subject within the reach of the Presbytery, it was resolved that the prayer of the petitioners be granted, and that Dr. Rea and Rev. James Alexander be appointed a committee to organize a church at that place as soon as convenient, if the way be open."

"BEECH SPRING, April 20, 1841.

"The committee appointed to organize a church at Martin's Ferry reported that on the 31st day of March, 1841, they organized a church in the town of Martin's Ferry, to be known by the name of the First Presbyterian Church of Martin's Ferry."

"The report was accepted and adopted and the church added to our list."

"The Rev. Dr. Rea being absent the duty of organizing the church devolved wholly upon Rev. James Alexander."

The roll of members at the organization consists of sixteen names as follows:

From the church of Mt. Pleasant, Joseph Blackford, Isabella Blackford, John Givens, Martha Givens, Martha Mitchell, Ann Taylor, Sarah A. Taylor, James Wiley, Lucinda Wiley.

From the First Church of Wheeling, Moses Porter, Elizabeth Porter.

From the church of St. Clairsville, Susanna Finney.

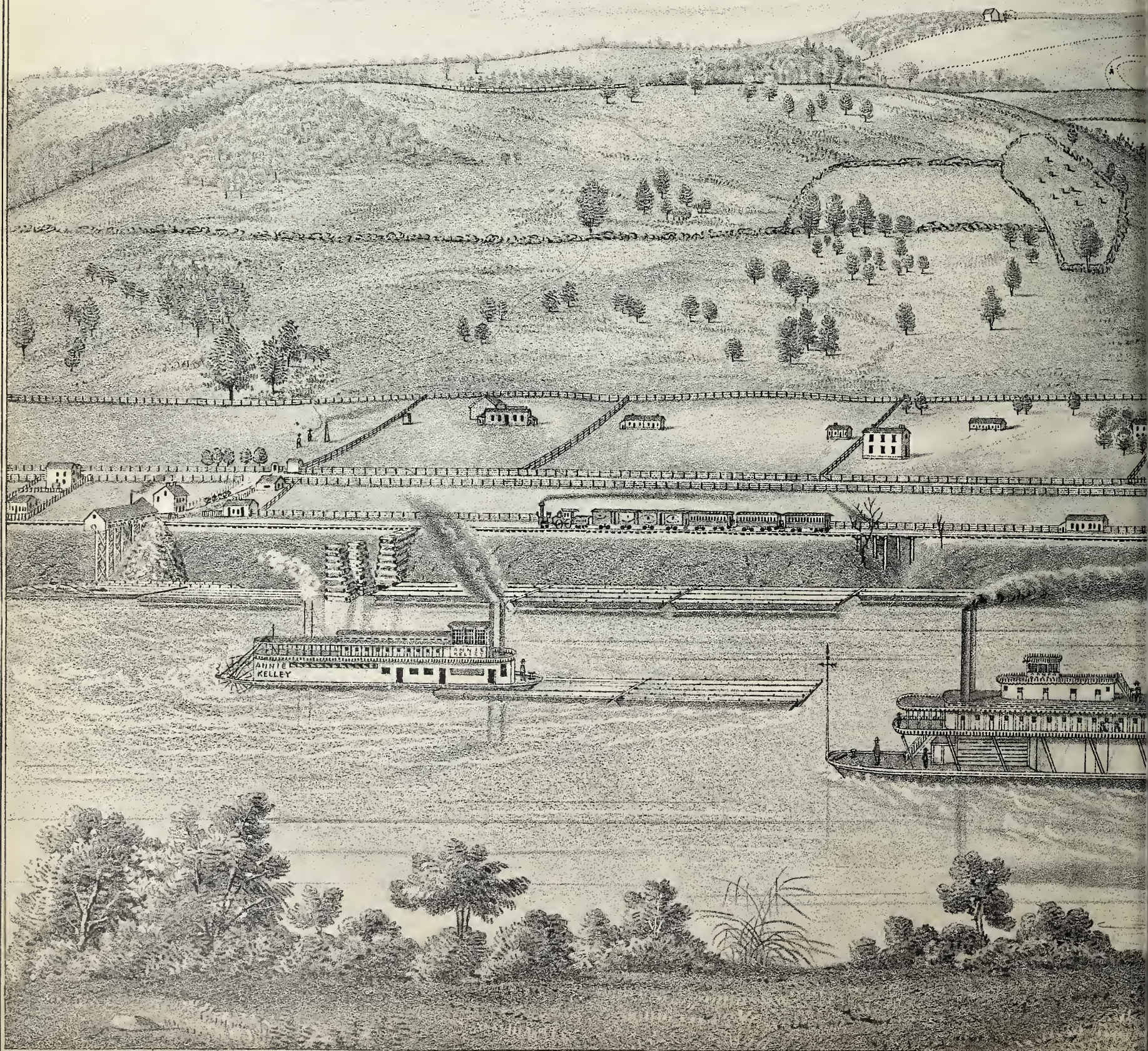
From the Fourth Church of Cincinnati, Eleanor Greer.

From Connier Synod, Ulster, Ireland, John Francy, Joyce Francy, his wife, and George Francy.

Joseph Blackford, James Wiley and Moses Porter were chosen elders, and were ordained and installed at the same time.

The congregation had no stated preaching during the first year of its existence. Rev. Nicholas Murry, afterward Professor in Washington College, supplied them occasionally while teaching in the female school in Wheeling, and Dr. Weed, of the First Presbyterian Church, of Wheeling, preached occasionally. In the spring of 1842 the services of Rev. ——— Carson were secured for one-half of his time for six months. During his stay the church occupied for the first time their house for worship. Mr. Carson afterwards removed to Chillicothe, and then to Osceola, Iowa, where he was in charge of the Presbyterian Church for some time. November, 1842, the labors of Rev. Samuel Hair, successor to Mr. Murry in the female school at Wheeling were secured all his time at a salary of \$300 per annum. He preached every Sabbath morning in Martin's Ferry, and at Bridgeport in the afternoon. He labored here until January 16, 1844, with general acceptance and success. Following Rev. Hair, Rev. James Stuart preached a short time. He afterwards removed to Marietta, and died there. The congregation was without a minister again until June 1, 1846, when the Rev. James Alexander, D. D., settled here and served the church one-half his time, being its first resident pastor.

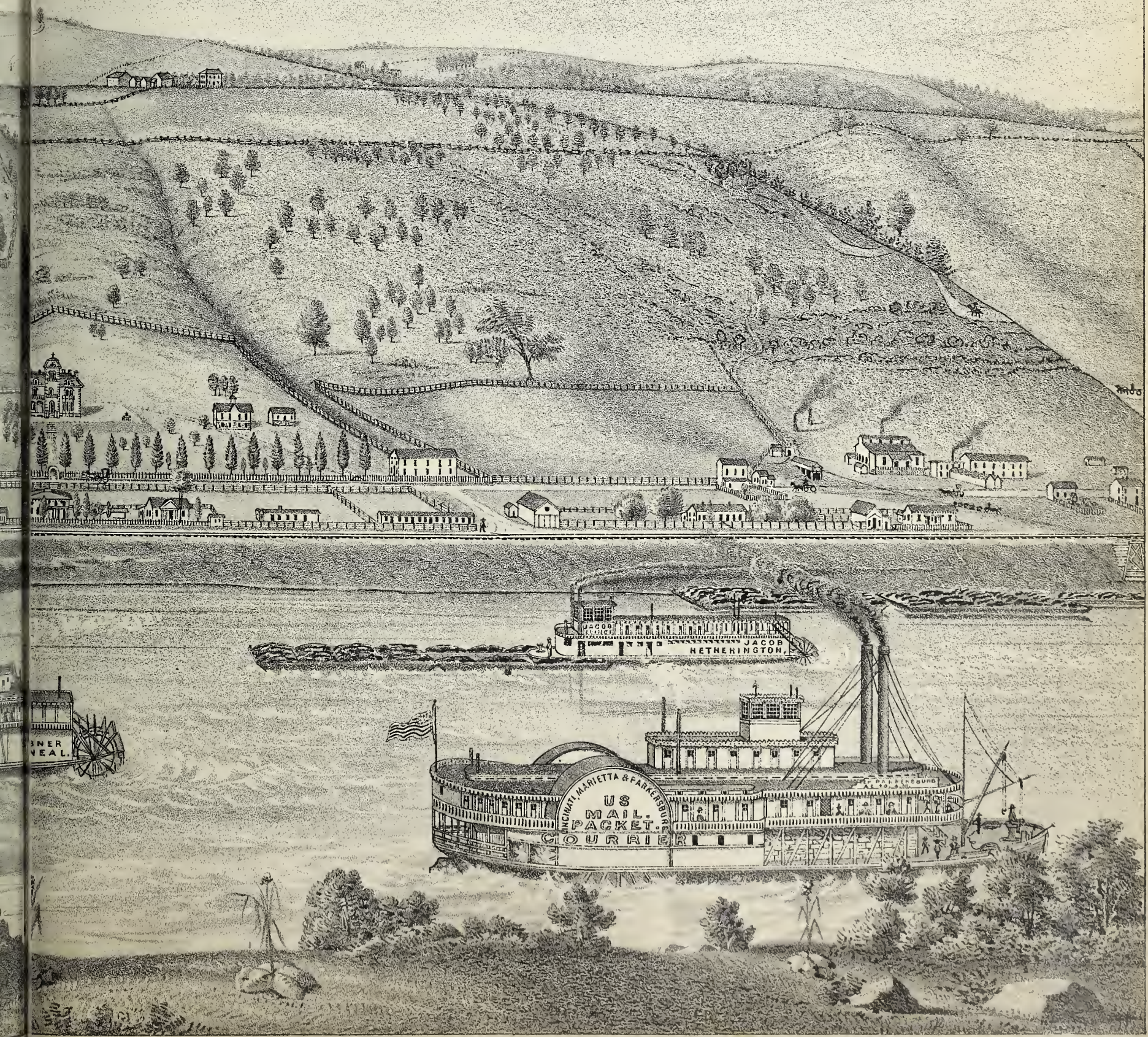
In 1851 the church of Kirkwood was organized principally from members of this church residing in or near Bridgeport.



Lower Tipple.

W. S. HETHERING

BELMONT COAL WORKS, JACOB H. HETHERING



The church, although somewhat weakened by the withdrawal of these members, continued to increase in strength, and in 1858 secured the labors of Dr. Alexander the whole of his time. In the following year Dr. Alexander, whose name is so closely identified with the whole history of this congregation, resigned his charge, having served this church with eminent success and faithfully for thirteen years.

In the spring of 1860 the Rev. J. D. Fitzgerald took charge of the congregation and labored the whole of his time efficiently and acceptably for three years, when he resigned. Rev. George W. Chalfant preached, by invitation, in the month of June, 1863, in the M. E. Church in the morning and in the Presbyterian Church in the evening, leading to his settlement as pastor.

The stated services of the Rev. Chalfant commenced on the second Sabbath of October, in the congregations of Martin's Ferry and Bridgeport, where he labored acceptably and profitably to his people for the period of six years, when the pastoral relation was dissolved at his own request, giving his whole time to the congregation at Kirkwood.

December 4, 1869, the Rev. H. G. Blaney succeeded Mr. Chalfant and labored his whole time with acceptance to the congregation up to 17th April, 1872, when he requested the congregation to unite with him in asking Presbytery to dissolve the existing pastoral relation, to which request the congregation acceded. From the 17th of April, 1872, to February 15th, 1873, the congregation was served by stated supplies, at which time the present pastor, the Rev. G. W. Chalfant, assumed charge of the church, and divides his time with the congregation at Kirkwood.

The following persons have acted as ruling elders at different times from the date of its organization:

Joseph Blackford, installed March 31, 1842, formerly a ruling elder at Mt. Pleasant. Moses Porter and James Wiley, ordained and installed March 31, 1841. John Mitchell, Henry Wells and James G. Wiley, ordained and installed July 25, 1847. Robert Blackford, ordained and installed April 25, 1852. Thomas J. Holliday, April 25, 1852, previously a ruling elder in Freeport. William Strong, installed May 24, 1857. A. A. Smith and James Smyley, ordained and installed March 31, 1857. W. N. Holliday, Samuel Sharpless, William St. Clair and J. A. Mitchell, ordained and installed January 4, 1863. Of these Thomas J. Holliday died March 18, 1859, having filled the office in this church with great acceptance for seven years. A. A. Smith died March, 1862, one year after his ordination. James Smyley died 1870. Wm. St. Clair, July, 1872.

The present session consists of the following, to-wit: W. N. Holliday, Thomas G. Culbertson, John Armstrong, Wm. Clark, H. W. Smith and John M. Kinslow. Since its organization there have been received to the communion of the church on certificate from other churches 163, and on profession of faith 272. The present membership is 210. The church raised for all purposes the past year, \$2,300.

The Sabbath School under the care of the church numbers 250, and is in a prosperous condition.

The church building was commenced in 1841. It was occupied by the congregation in the summer of 1842, although it was not completed for several years after that date. It was with the years of bank suspensions and the stringency in monetary matters of the country that the church at this time had to contend. But the zeal of the founders did not relax, but with untiring energy they toiled on until they had a comfortable place in which to worship.

To show the self sacrificing spirit of one of the contributors to the erection of the building, his son, then a small boy, says that he had to forego the luxury of wearing shoes, because every dollar was paid for the purpose of building the church.

The ground upon which the building stands was generously donated by the late Ebenezer Martin, who, although a member of another denomination, not bound however by sectarian prejudice, but with large christian charity, contributed to the churches of all denominations, while he was blessed with the means of so doing.

When the workmen commenced the foundation, the ground was in wheat, and lay at that time entirely outside of the town plat. Repairs and improvements were made at various times until the year of 1866, when the edifice was remodeled and enlarged to its present condition, at an expense of forty-five hundred dollars. There were eight feet and a gallery added, and the walls of the church were raised six feet, with a suspension roof, which superseded the unsightly posts that formerly stood in the midst of the church.

In addition to the main building a lecture room 18x45 feet was erected, in which weekly lectures, prayer meetings and the Sabbath schools are held.

The audience room contains seventy pews, besides the gallery, and will comfortably seat 425.

The belfry and steeple, which adds much to the appearance of the building and is an ornament to the town, was built in the fall of 1875, under the direction and superintendence of the Rev. G. W. Chalfant, the present pastor of the church, who has displayed much skill and taste in its finish and architectural proportions.

At the same time the bell, weighing twelve hundred pounds, cast by the Fulton Bell Foundry, of Pittsburgh, Pa., was placed in its present position, and every Sabbath day by its mellow tones the citizens are summoned to the house of God.

Reviewing the whole history, as a congregation we find little that is extraordinary or worthy of special note. We recognize the hand of the Lord in its steady growth, and would gratefully ascribe to Him all the glory of the good accomplished through its instrumentality.

HISTORY OF THE MARTIN'S FERRY BAPTIST CHURCH.

BY REV. DR. G. C. SEDGWICK, PASTOR.

This church was organized in the year 1836 with six members, viz: William Callahan, Ann Callahan, John Davis, Elizabeth Davis, John Dakan, Mary Dakan, all of whom have passed over the river and entered into rest.

The ministers present on that occasion were: Revs. G. C. Sedgwick, Sr., R. H. Sedgwick and T. M. Erwin, the last being chosen pastor, as it was through his labors the foundation of the church was laid, he having been appointed by the Ohio Baptist State Convention to labor as a missionary in this field. Elder Erwin says, in writing about the field at that day: "At this time there was no organization of our denomination in all this region, except in Wheeling, the nearest Baptist Church to the Ohio river in Belmont county being Stillwater, at Rock Hill."

* * * * * "The Methodists at the time had a small organization in the town, worshipping in private dwellings, for as yet there was no meeting-house of any description in the place. An old dingy school-house (the only public building then in town) was held both by Methodists and Baptists as a kind of *reserve fort*, and used only when nothing else could be procured."

The church feeling the need of a meeting-house began to agitate the feasibility of building one. Ebenezer Martin generously donated a lot, and the community responded nobly to the appeal for aid; but unfortunately the financial panic of 1839-40 came on, rendering the collection of funds extremely difficult, so much so that, though they succeeded in getting the house up and fit for use, yet leaving them considerably involved in debt. The church grew steadily under the labors of Elder Erwin, which continued until March, 1842, when he left, having received some sixty-five members by baptism.

William Wadsworth, having been ordained at the request of the church, was called to the pastorate after Elder E. left. Owing to unhappy domestic troubles he only served six months, when he left, and removed to Illinois, where he soon died, it was said, "a poor, broken-hearted man."

After Elder W. left the church called Rev. William Callahan to the pastorate, who served three months, and left.

In January, 1844, Rev. Daniel Cell assumed the pastoral care of the church and served four years, during which time some sixty members were added to the membership by baptism and letter. Elder Cell was a good man and faithful pastor, but owing to the financial difficulties and other troubles of the church, his pastorate was one of trouble and vexation, and his usefulness seriously crippled.

After he left, for a period of some eighteen or nineteen months there seemed to be no records of the church kept.

In September, 1849, Edward Jones was called to the pastorate. He was ordained and assumed the charge, serving in this capacity two years and six months, receiving into the church a few members, some six or eight.

After Elder J. left, Rev. W. R. Mayberry took the charge in April, 1852, and served as pastor until October, 1854. Trouble among the deacons and their friends existed during this period, rendering his pastorate unpleasant, though not unprofitable, for he received some eighteen or twenty into the church during his labors.

The writer and many others know that Rev. George T. Jones served the church as pastor some two years, but the records are

silent and say nothing about it; but it is believed to have been between the pastorals of Rev. D. Cell and Rev. E. Jones.

In October, 1854, Rev. Dr. G. Cyrus Sedgwick was called to the pastorate, which was accepted. At this time the church was in a low and demoralized condition, owing to a heavy debt and mortgage on the church property, contracted when the house was built. The house was hardly fit to hold meetings in, but by the Divine blessing the debts were all paid, the house repaired, seated and painted, and made a fit place in which to worship God. Dr. S. continued as pastor until January, 1869, spending one year, however, in the army to help put down the "Great Rebellion." His labors were largely blessed in gathering a large number into the membership of the church, having received during this pastorate over two hundred by letter and baptism.

Thus, after *thirteen* years' continuous pastoral labor, and one year as supply, when laboring for the Bible Union, Elder S., thinking that perhaps his work was done here, resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. C. H. Gunter, who engaged with the church in August, 1869, and continued until the spring of 1876. During the pastorate of Elder G. some fifty-five or sixty members were received into the fellowship of the church. In the fall of 1876 the church extended a call to Elder Sedgwick to again become their pastor, which was accepted, and labors began, and have continued until the present, with a prospect of an indefinite extension. Since entering upon this second pastorate *fifty-one* have been received into the church at the present writing. July, 1879, and the prospects are very encouraging for still greater accessions.

The great drawback to the permanent enlargement and prosperity of the church is the fact that it has ever been largely made up of the floating population, brought to our community by our manufactories. Many of this class have found spiritual homes in our church for a season, and then changed their places of business.

But while we have thus lost, other places have gained, so that the influence for good is not lost, but will go on to bless the world, and when the sower of the good seed has been forgotten the precious influences thus set in motion will never die or be forgotten.

At the present the church has a membership of about *one hundred and fifty*, having dismissed hundreds to seek spiritual homes in other places, while many have been called from the labors of earth to the rest and refreshment of the church of the first-born on high, and some have "gone out from us because they were not of us."

HISTORY OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The Catholic Church of Martin's Ferry is a little frame building 45x25, located on First street, one square north of the Blast furnace. It was built in the fall of 1872. At that time the Catholics of this place were attended once a month by Rev. P. Style, of Bellaire, pastor of St. John's Church in that town, and it was under his auspices that the church was built in Martin's Ferry. This place continued to be a mission of Bellaire until the spring of 1875, when Rev. J. A. Morony took charge as resident pastor and remained until May, 1877, when he had to give up the charge on account of ill health, and was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Joseph Tuohy.

The church is now too small for the congregation, and the present pastor contemplates building a larger one as soon as possible.

GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH.

The German Lutheran Church was organized in Martin's Ferry in 1864 by the Rev. Frederick Fredericks, who took charge of the church and served as pastor for two years. Previous to this time several of the German families attended service in the First German Lutheran Church at the city of Wheeling. The organization service was held in the United Presbyterian Church of this place, in which they worshipped for two years. Mr. Fredericks, after serving the congregation faithfully and effectually, resigned, and was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Berkenmyer, who assumed the pastoral care of the church and labored for one year.

The Rev. Mr. Eastermyer accepted the oversight of the church, in 1867, and preached for six months, and left the field, and for the next three months the congregation was supplied with preaching by the Synod of Pittsburgh.

July 4, 1868, Rev. Walters accepted the position of pastor of the church and remained for three years. For two years he also

taught the German school in the same building. He resigned in 1871 and was succeeded by the Rev. John Fritz, who served the church with ability and general acceptance for four years. For two years he also taught the German language in the Martin's Ferry Union School. He resigned and removed to New Castle, Pa.

January 1, 1876, Rev. Baker served in this church for three months, and was followed by the Rev. Kunkle, who preached for two months and retired from the service of the church. At this time, July 2d, the congregation is without a stated minister, but is supplied by the committee of the Pittsburgh Synod. The Rev. Marwine is chairman of said committee.

The present church building was erected in 1867. It is located on the east side of Fourth street near the residence of Mr. James Gray. It is a neat and comfortable one story brick house twenty-four by forty-five feet, plainly but tastefully finished and furnished, with twenty-four pews and will comfortably seat eighty-five persons.

The following list of names united with the church at its organization: Henry Helling, Louis Myers, Frederick Kanap, Charles Swartz, August Rotherman, Henry Juyger, Charles Seabright, Henry Reibling, Charles Whunke, Henry Floto, Jacob Brown, Michael Stuling, John Shuttters, August Speck.

This church, like others in the village, has had its discouragements and embarrassments, but with fidelity and true Christian zeal for the cause of religion, the dawning of a brighter day begins to break and cast the shadow of great good which it is hoped is in the near future for the German Lutheran Church of Martin's Ferry.

The minister in charge at present is Rev. George Shoddy.

HISTORY OF THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, MARTIN'S FERRY, OHIO.

The United Presbyterian church, of Martin's Ferry, was organized with sixteen members on the 4th of June, 1851, in the Presbyterian church of that place, by the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Presbytery of Steubenville. The Session by which it was organized consisted of Rev. T. L. Spear and elders Thos. Sweeney, James Waddle and J. R. Dickey. On the same day the infant congregation elected for itself Messrs. Andrew Ralston, Thomas Mitchell, John Lawrence and Samuel Giffin as elders, who were ordained two days after.

The congregation at once set about the erection of a house, and built a comfortable brick building on a double lot on the north-western corner of Fourth and Hanover streets, which still stands, itself and surroundings being greatly improved since that time. The lots cost two hundred and fifty dollars; the house, about two thousand dollars.

The first pastor was Rev. D. G. Bradford, who assumed its care in conjunction with West Alexander, Pa., with a support paid him by this congregation for half his labors, of three hundred dollars. This pastorate lasted about one year and a half, when Mr. Bradford removed to the Third U. P. Church, Allegheny City, Pa., in the latter part of 1857.

For two years after the church waded in deep waters, and was without a pastor. It dwindled to almost nothing—one elder and a few dispirited members. It seemed as if they must sell the property and dissolve their organization. Their church building however gave them a home and kept them together, when otherwise they must have, humanly speaking, been scattered and dissolved. In three years but two persons were added to the church—some years witnessed not a single accession.

Rev. R. G. Campbell was second pastor, being settled some time in the latter part of 1863. At this time the congregation was connected with Centerville, Ohio, and Buchanan Hill, West Va. Mr. Campbell resided in Martin's Ferry and remained as pastor until some where in 1867, when he accepted a place in Franklin College, New Athens, Ohio. Under his care the church revived and grew moderately.

Again the church saw days of deep discouragement and trouble, not a single soul being added from the time of Mr. Campbell's departure until after the coming of the third pastor, Rev. J. R. Slentz, who took charge in the latter part of 1869.

Mr. Slentz remained with the church nearly four years and it grew under his ministry, although he was a man of little physical health and therefore restricted in labor. Early in September, 1873, whilst returning from a visit to the West he fell dead from heart disease in the railroad station in St. Louis, Mo. His body was brought home and buried by his congregation in Martin's Ferry cemetery.

The present pastor, Rev. W. Weir, began his labors on the first day of November, 1874. The present membership of the church

is sixty-three. The present officers, pastor, Rev. W. Weir; elders, Messrs. James Kerr, A. G. Campbell, David Thoburn; deacons, J. M. Blackford, M. D., Robert Kerr, J. P. Crowl; treasurer, A. G. Campbell; secretary, J. M. Blackford, M. D. The church has a good Sabbath-school, whose teachers meet each Monday evening for prayer, consultation and study of the lesson. It has two missionary societies, one, of the ladies of the congregation, the other of the children of both sexes under the care of the ladies' society. The adult society meets and contributes monthly, the juvenile semi-monthly. The weekly prayer meeting is well attended, the children often outnumbering the adults. Its contributions during the past two years have averaged fourteen dollars per member.

Believing that reform movements, such as temperance, the preservation of the sanctity of the Sabbath, &c, demand the care and labor of the Church of Jesus Christ, this congregation seeks to give her aid to all such. Believing that peace and brotherly love are essential to any church's welfare she endeavors to secure these with sister churches and amongst her own membership. With the great work before her in common with other churches, may she and they humbly, trustingly and resolutely "go in the strength of the Lord God."

SECRET ORDERS.

OHIO CITY LODGE NO. 54, K. OF P.

This society was organized on the 30th of May, 1873, with the following named gentlemen as initiatory members: L. W. Inglebright, J. T. Hanes, J. C. Hanes, O. J. Callihan, James Callihan, James McCahan, Jacob Watson, Stanton Aldridge, William Vance, Charles Odenbaugh, Andrew Fleming, Harrison Bettis, G. W. Thomas, Samuel Heaton, Fred Ralston, Ebenezer Clark, Thomas Chasliston, George Snodgrass, Theo. Snodgrass, Benj. Rennard, William Tarbet and Richard O'Bernie. After the customary ceremonies were performed in the organizing and instituting of the Lodge, the following persons were chosen as its primitive officers:

L. W. Inglebright, C. C.
J. T. Hanes, P. C.
James McCahan, K. of R. & S.
Stanton Aldridge, F. S.
George Snodgrass, M. E.

Their hall, which is a comfortable one 21x60, is in Medill's block. Since the formation of this Lodge in this place, it has had remarkable success. At their last election night this society elected the present officers, who were duly installed into their respective offices soon after:

Stanna Gobbons, C. C.
Charles Odenbaugh, V. C.
J. T. Craig, K. of R. & S.
M. R. Smiley, F. S.
Theo. Snodgrass, M. E.
S. C. Robinson, Prol.

This Lodge meets every Tuesday evening in regular sessions. It has a membership of thirty-five.

BELMONT CITY LODGE NO. 221, I. O. O. F.

This institution was chartered January 20, 1853, upon the application of the following named persons:

"Daniel Morgan, W. H. Pratt, John Fisher, C. C. Brice, Henry Snodgrass, Charles Swartz, E. Drake, E. Marquiss, Zane Smith, James Hanes, Robert Cottrell, Fidell Metzger and Shannon Bigger."

On March 30 following, this society was instituted in West's Hall, corner of Walnut and Third street. The first elective officers were:

Noble Grand—James Bain.
Vice Grand—Daniel Morgan.
Secretary—J. H. Watkins.
Treasurer—James Hanes.

Since its organization there has been initiated into the mysteries of its workings one hundred and sixty persons. Present membership, ninety-nine. Nights of meeting—Every Monday evening. Hall in Commercial Block.

OHIO CITY LODGE, NO. 486 OF F. & A. M.

From April 14, 1874, to October 21st of the same year, this

I.—38—B. & J. Cos.

society worked under a dispensation. At the session of the Grand Body in October a charter was granted them. They organized and held their first meetings in West's block, on the corner of Third and Walnut streets, where they continued to meet until the fall of 1874, when they removed to Medill's block. In September, 1877, they moved into Wallace's block. Hall 23x45 feet and tastefully furnished. The charter members are as follows: Potter Jordan, L. W. Inglebright, Hiram Frasier, L. C. Sedwick, L. C. Wells, F. Wright, S. Young, G. W. Medill, A. M. Shipman, L. L. Smith, A. J. Alexander, Jesse M. Ruggles, Alex. Rose, J. A. Majors, McGruder Selby, J. A. Crossley, G. C. Sedwick, J. Z. Cochran, George E. Rider, James Dean and Edward Williams.

The officers elected and installed after the formation of this society were:

Potter Jordan, master.
L. W. Inglebright, S. W.
Hiram Frasier, J. W.
L. C. Sedwick, secretary.
Frank Wright, treasurer.

At the last election night held by this body for the selection of officers the following persons were chosen:

L. W. Inglebright, master.
J. L. Vanpelt, S. W.
W. S. Dillworth, J. W.
J. T. Hanes, secretary.
E. C. Boyd, treasurer.

The present membership is about 50. The lodge is in an active, growing and healthy condition. Number initiated since its organization, 32.

CARROLL LODGE, No. 23, A. A. OF I. & S. W.

This association was chartered March 8, 1879. It is an association of workers in iron, tin, &c., &c. The main object of this society is for the improvement and protection of the several branches represented, and for the mutual aggrandizement of its members. Its charter members and officers are as follows:

Frank Kline, president.
Humphrey Williams, V. P.
Timothy Connelly, R. S.
George Venum, F. S.
Charles Fetty, treasurer.
Adam Werring, guide.
George Wattles, I. G.
Daniel Walters, O. G.

Nights of meeting: every Saturday evening. Hall in Medill's building.

PEASE TOWNSHIP.

This division of Belmont county was laid off and organized for judicial purposes in 1806. It derived its name from the quantity of wild pea vines that grew here at an early day. It is also claimed by some of the old settlers that it derived its name from Judge Pease, a prominent man in early times.

It will be impossible to give the names of those who first settled here, as we find an account of a settlement at what is now known as Martin's Ferry as early as 17-5, and by referring to the article on Premature Attempts at Settlement in Ohio, it will be seen that this was probably the first settlement made in Belmont county. The settlement of Captain Joseph Kirkwood, who came to this township and erected a cabin on a knoll overlooking what is now known as Kirkwood, a part of Bridgeport, in 1789, and the attack upon him by the Indians in 1791, is given on page 164 of this work.

This affair was a check to immigration into what is now Pease township, and it was not until after the treaty of General Wayne in 1795, that settlements in this part of Belmont occurred to any extent. In 1796 and '97, however, immigrants from all parts of the country poured in and cabins were put up in every direction. This immigration continued for several years.

In 1796, we find Joseph Tilton, from Virginia, located in Pease township, near the Jefferson county line, in the vicinity of what is now Tiltonville. The Tilton family became quite numerous in after years, and several of them remain in the neighborhood yet. Soon after the settlement of the Tilttons, came that of the Moores. Joseph Moore, the oldest of the family, came in 1799.

and located on the land now owned by his son Joseph. The Moore family grew to be quite extensive, and a number of the descendants are now living in the vicinity of the old homestead.

The Alexanders, Mitchells, Clarks and Pickens all came before 1800 and located on what is called Scotch Ridge, called so from the fact that the settlers were all Scotch. Benjamin Steel, a native of North Carolina, came in 1800 and built a cabin and made a clearing near where his son Joshua Steel now lives. William Wiley came from York county, Pa., in 1801, and located where his son James G. Wiley now lives. William Brown and his family came from Maryland in 1802, and located near where his son William lives at present. Robert Finney came from Pennsylvania in 1803 and purchased the farm now owned by his grandson, R. J. Finney. James M. Smith, an old soldier of the war of 1812, came to Pease township in 1815, from London county, Va. John Allen, a Scotchman, located the land now owned by his son John, in the year 1805. The Griffins came about 1800, also the Johnsons, Scotts, Yousts and Worleys. This is but a partial list of the first settlers in Pease township, outside of Bridgeport and Martin's Ferry. There were many others of whom but little is now known.

EARLY MILLS.

The first mill in the township was a hand mill owned by a man named Clark, and was in operation as early as 1800. It was afterwards run by horse power. The date of the erection of the mill run by water power, we failed to get, as there were a number of them built on Wheeling creek and Glenn's run at a very early day. There are at present a number of steam mills in operation in the township; one owned by Mr. Burley, on Wheeling creek, one owned by Goodhugh & Brother at Burlington, and one owned by Thomas Mitchell.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The topography of this township is varied, and affords eligible sites for building or farming, suitable to almost any taste. The rich bottom lands cover an extensive area, and offer many inducements to the gardener; the more rolling and gently undulating portions are suitable for a variety of purposes, while the higher hills afford fine building sites, commanding views of a large scope of country.

The streams furnish abundant water power, and there have been, at different times, a number of mills in the township. Those which were operated in early days have all been discontinued, and there remains nothing to tell of their whereabouts, save a few old rotten timbers, and the traces of a mill dam.

In portions of the township may also be seen ancient log dwellings and barns, that have had their day, and now serve only as land marks of the past, when white settlers were few in the country, and their habitations situated far apart. The growth of the township has been steady and marked with prosperity, and the sons and grandsons of the pioneers, behold with pride the development of the territory opened up for their benefit so many years ago. Schools, churches, dwellings, farms and everything bear the stamp of improvement, and the inhabitants can "stand on memory's golden shore" and gaze backward into the dim long aisles of the past and trace, step by step, the changes from past to present, and be content to live in the present with all its advantages.

SCHOOLS.

The interests of education were not overlooked in the busy life of the early settler, and due attention was given to the maintenance of good common schools. They were of course behind the schools of the present day, but were as good and even better than could be expected in those times; consequently as soon as their homes were made and some of their indispensable comforts secured, we find them looking about for some means of instruction for their children, and if regular school-houses were impracticable, the children met at private houses and received the first rudiments from some of the older members of the family.

The first house built for regular school purposes was that on Scotch Ridge in 1803. This was soon followed by others until the township has attained a high degree in educational facilities, and can boast of having schools equal to any in the county.

SCOTT M. E. CHURCH.

This church was organized at the house of Andrew Scott, but at what date we failed to learn. Mr. Scott was the first class leader, and James B. Finley and Archibald McElroy were

among the first ministers. As to the date of the first church building our information is somewhat confused, but in 1834 a house was built, and dedicated on October 9, the same year, by Wesley Browning, the presiding elder. Rev. David Maryman was on the circuit that year. This is one of the oldest churches in Belmont county, and has been in a prosperous condition for over seventy-five years. The present building is of brick, and is a very fine one for a country church. It was built by Joseph McConnanghey, of Bridgeport.

COAL.

In this township Coal No. 8 is extensively worked along the Ohio river, on Wheeling creek and near Kirkwood, and Nos. 11 and 12 attain extraordinary thickness in the central portion of the township. In the deep cut, on the road leading from Martinsville, is a coal nearly six feet in thickness, but evidently a very inferior article. On Captain Crawford's place, at two hundred and forty-five feet above Coal No. 8, a bed three feet six inches thick is worked. The development of this coal is local. The ore overlying the coal is worthless, owing to the large proportion of sulphur. The coal itself is good, and yields a very compact and handsome coke.

Coal No. 8 is mined for shipment by Mr. W. J. Rainey, in section 13. He mines 30,000 tons annually, the quantity being limited only by the opportunity to ship. Mr. Rainey states that the coal is in demand for gas manufacture, and brings within thirty cents per ton as much as the Connellsville coal.

On Glen's run there are several deserted openings, in which the main coal averages five feet ten inches. At Mr. Sedgwick's the coal is five feet four inches. At Mr. McConnanghey's the section is the same, with the exception of the lower coal being two inches thicker. At Mr. Koehlein's works, near Bridgeport, the coal sometimes becomes seven feet.

South of the National road coal is worked by Messrs. Allen, Nicholson & Thompson. Iron ore has been found in some localities over Coal No. 13, and was formerly taken out for use at the Martinsville furnace. On property belonging to Mrs. Harrison there is found, above Coal No. 8, a limestone which seems to disintegrate readily on exposure, for at this elevation a similarly disintegrated rock can be found on nearly every farm in the vicinity. It is of a yellowish color, and can be taken out with a pick. Some persons have used it as a marl and found it very beneficial. On Mr. D. Allen's property there is a fire clay, ten feet below Coal No. 8. Samples of this clay have been sent to New Cumberland, W. Va., to be tested. The brick which was made is an excellent one, and the clay proved very refractory.

Many persons have mines in operation in this township, among whom may be mentioned Mr. Brown, Mr. Lyle, Mr. Handel and others too numerous to mention. On Mr. McKin's property openings have been made by Bracken and Lomax, and near the Jefferson county line we find an opening made by Mr. M. F. Sterling.

FRUITS.

There are a great variety of excellent apples grown in this township. Extensive orchards are found on almost every farm. Peaches are not cultivated to any great extent, but pears, cherries and plums of different kinds are common. Strawberries, raspberries, blackberries, currants and goosberries are cultivated in sufficient quantities to supply the demand.

THE GRAPE.

The first introduction of the vine was made by Mr. Noah Zane, who planted a vineyard about twenty-five years ago on the lands now in the possession of the Messrs. Newland. The vine has been extensively cultivated, the soil and climate are well adapted to its growth. The Newlands have made large additions to the former plantings. They have erected a press and have every facility for pressing the grape.

About the same time Thomas White planted a vineyard on the lands now owned by Prof. C. R. Shreve. T. B. Rice made an addition to this vineyard and cultivated it with success for several years previous to its passing into the possession of the present owner. Some years subsequent to the above, Mr. A. D. Rice made an extensive planting on the hill south of the plank road, now owned by Mr. J. Spence.

There are several larger vineyards in the immediate vicinity of Martin's Ferry, all of which have been cultivated with gratifying success on the hill slopes, and also on the run bottoms. The Catawba, Isabella, Concord and Virginia Seedling are the

principal varieties that have been raised in this section of country. The vines are planted in rows eight feet apart each way, some train to stakes others to wires. Posts are placed from forty to fifty feet apart, to which two or three strands of wire are fastened. To these the vines are trained in any way so that they may spread the most canes over the greatest surface, and the light and heat of the sun will reach the greatest number of leaves.

The following estimated acreage planted and in cultivation in Pease township has been made by Mr. John Lee Vanpelt, who has been engaged in the culture of the grape for a number of years:

	<i>No of Acres</i>
Henry Glass.....	6
Henry Zimmerman.....	3
Capt. Crawford.....	42
A. McSwords,.....	25
Mrs. Vesey.....	12
Thomas Gow.....	3
A. D. Newland.....	40
J. L. Vanpelt.....	7
C. Seabright.....	7
S. B. West.....	2
John Hughes.....	4
O. Vanpelt.....	4
R. Marshall.....	3
Henry Helling.....	4
George Dorch.....	12
John Cochran.....	4
John Woods.....	4
John Kochuline.....	6
Etna Co.....	50
Mrs. Cillis.....	4
Delbrugge.....	8
C. Hess.....	25
— Reed.....	6
C. R. Shreve.....	10
L. Spence.....	18
Dr. Schughardt.....	6
Mrs. Rice.....	2
Wiley Werks.....	3
Joseph Finney.....	4
C. Swartz.....	3
William Clark.....	4
Schuhle and Reherer.....	35
David Donovan.....	1

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF MARTIN'S FERRY, BRIDGEPORT AND PEASE TOWNSHIP.

BENJAMIN HOYLE.—Of the representative men of Eastern Ohio, who within a late period have passed away, few, if any, were so intimately associated with the material development of this part of the state as Benjamin Hoyle, the well-known inventor of improved agricultural machinery and pioneer manufacturer of threshing machines, reapers and mowers. Mr. Hoyle not only witnessed the transition of a few scattering houses into an active manufacturing town; of a thin settlement into a busy and populous community; of a semi-wilderness into a highly fertile and productive region, but in his own person typified so admirably the agencies which wrought these changes, that no history of Belmont and Jefferson counties would be complete without some sketch of his life, labors and character. Though now removed from the field of his successful exertions and interesting experience, the impress of his enterprise, activity and inventive genius will long remain in the memory of those with whom he mingled. Mr. Hoyle was born in England, December 19, 1811. In 1815 his parents emigrated to America. On their voyage the vessel on which they embarked met the British fleet on its return from the war with the United States known as the war of 1812. They first settled near Philadelphia, but in 1823, removed to Jefferson county, Ohio, and purchased quite a large tract of land near Smithfield. At so early a date the facilities afforded by the common schools for an education were limited; our subject having to walk a distance of two and three miles over rough, dreary and almost impassable roads, and these he could attend only in winter, when released from the labors on the farm. But these he diligently improved, and by so doing

acquired sufficient education to teach, which he did for some three winter sessions. On the 19th day of March, 1834, our subject married Julia Ann Willits, daughter of Ellis Willits, of Jefferson county, Ohio, by whom he became the parent of nine children, six of whom are living—Ellis J., Hannah, Rachael, Lydia, Sarah and John. As early as 1836, Mr. Hoyle took the Farmer's Cabinet, an agricultural journal, in which he saw a notice of a reaping machine, made by O. Hussey, of Baltimore, Maryland. Being of an inventive nature, and eager to learn all possible in any way to his advantage, he began a correspondence with Mr. Hussey. After a great deal of communication he resolved to obtain one of Hussey's reapers. Accordingly in the ensuing winter, 1837, he started to Baltimore in a two horse wagon, and procured the first reaping machine brought to eastern Ohio, and the first successful one of the state. A description of which is something like the following: It had drive-wheels without cogs, and a third wheel fastened to the axle midway between the drive-wheels, notched in a zig-zag form, so as to give the sickle motion. The sickle was attached to a lever which extended to the above named wheel, and by the revolution of the same, gave the lever motion by the working of a small wheel, attached at the end of said lever, in the indentations of the zig-zag wheel. Instead of a tongue it had shafts like a dray, in which one horse was hitched, and two worked in front of this one. The grain was raked from the machine by hand. The raker rode on the machine, and the driver rode the horse in the shafts and drove the two in front. Mr. Hoyle made many improvements on this machine, causing it to work with two horses and giving it altogether a different gearing. He did more toward improving and perfecting agricultural implements than any one in this portion of the state, yet he never applied for a patent on any of the many worthy inventions and improvements which were the fruits of his genius. Many have obtained great merit and profit by taking advantage of his inventions and procuring patents, thereby deriving both the credit and benefit which rightly belonged to Mr. Hoyle. In 1843, a Mr. Ralston, patentee of the Ralston thrasher, called on Mr. Hoyle. From this gentleman he obtained instructions and drafts, by means of which he was enabled to construct a thrasher for his own use. This caused great excitement in that vicinity, and thousands came eager to see it operate. In 1844 he erected a shop for the purpose of manufacturing threshers and reapers. His neighbors, realizing by this time the value of labor saving machinery, encouraged him in his enterprise, notwithstanding the sport they had made of him when he started to Baltimore for his reaper. In 1845 his trade had so increased, and there being continued demand for reapers and threshers, he deemed it expedient to remove to some more convenient point. He therefore removed his shop to Martin's Ferry, a part of which is still occupied by L. Spence, and began his labors in earnest, making him the first successful manufacturer of the reaper and the separator in the state, save at Canton, where there was a factory begun about the same time. His machinery was run by horse-power for several years. Mr. Hoyle made frequent improvements on his machinery and kept apace with the demands of agricultural progress. He increased the size of his shop from time to time until it was 100 feet front by 35 feet in depth, and a portion of it three stories high, with the necessary outbuildings for such an establishment. In ten years from the time that he erected his first little shop, through his exertions and constant activity, it was transformed to the one just mentioned. In 1851 he invented the double-cleaning apparatus for his thrasher, on which he applied for a patent, but being opposed by many different companies that had sprung up in the meantime, he did not obtain it till 1861. His trade grew rapidly until 1855. About the year 1854, he became a director of the Martin's Ferry and Cadiz plank road. The former directors of the road had borrowed large sums of money of the Mt. Pleasant Bank for the completion of the road, and Mr. Hoyle eventually became personally responsible, which so involved him that he was compelled to sell his establishment, and he disposed of it to Griffith & Co. He started again in a small way, and in the fall of 1857 he built the establishment now owned by Medill & Co., with which he was connected until his decline in health compelled him to close business, and his sons E. J. and J. W. succeeded him. He died on the 14th of December, 1878.

JOHN ARMSTRONG.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Ireland, where he was born in February, 1806, and emigrated to America in 1837. He proceeded to Pittsburgh and engaged as a bookkeeper in several business houses, the latter being R. E. Sellers & Co.'s wholesale drug establishment, where he con-

tinued until 1845. At this date he came to Wheeling and kept books for several firms, and then became bookkeeper for the Missouri Iron Works, now known as the "Top Mill" of that city. But the company failed, and our subject then kept a grocery store during the war of the rebellion, doing a successful business for some ten years, when he sold out and removed to Martin's Ferry, where he purchased the Rice property. For the last eight years he has been bookkeeper for the Benwood Iron Works, of which he is a large stockholder. Our subject has been twice married—his first wife being a Miss Armstrong, who died, as also did her two children. For his second wife he married Miss Jane Hunter, of Pittsburgh, in October, 1856. Mr. Armstrong has been a stockholder in the Ohio City Bank since its organization, and two years ago became its vice president.

LAVOSIER SPENCE.—Among those who stand conspicuous in the development of the resources of Martin's Ferry, none better deserve mention than Lavosier Spence, proprietor of the Ohio Valley Agricultural Works. He was born in an unassuming cabin in Mt. Pleasant township, Jefferson county, Ohio, in the year 1829. Like all self-made men he enjoyed to a great degree the blessings of poverty. His father lived upon a rented farm, and his limited means did not permit him to give our subject a very thorough education, nor start him in business with a cash capital. But the slight aid that was received from the district schools, and whatever of ability he possessed, obtained strength by improved opportunity. The youth of that period acknowledged obligation to parents in their labor till majority, therefore Mr. Spence remained with his father on the farm, aiding him as best he could, until he attained the age of twenty-one years. He then entered the carpenter shop of Thomas Lupton, near Mt. Pleasant, to learn the trade. In 1854 he came to Martin's Ferry an inexperienced young man, with no money, but desirous of adding to his meagre store of knowledge in the mechanical sciences. He entered the shop of Rice and Swartz, manufacturers of threshing machines, and after working about six months as a day laborer, he took a contract to build machines for them at an agreed price for each. After completing this job he made a similar contract with Hobensack and Taylor, who were engaged in the same business. After finishing these he found himself the possessor of a cash capital of \$1,500. With this he embarked in the business of building machines for himself, renting a small room from B. Hoyle and doing the work himself with assistance sometimes, of one hand. He conducted his business on a safe and economical basis and soon earned a reputation for doing first-class work, which he retains to the present day throughout the entire west and southwest. Within two years he purchased a one-half interest in his present establishment, and his course has ever since been onward and upward.

Mr. Spence is also a leading partner in the Buckeye Foundry, run by Spence, Baggs & Co., a short distance from his machine shops, where they make castings of all kinds, including stoves of excellent styles for both cooking and heating. Aside from his manufacturing interests, at his stately new residence on the hill side, he has a most prolific vineyard, and he has cultivated and enriched some thirty-six acres of land till it produces like a garden. His vineyard has yielded as many as twenty-three tons of the choicest grapes in one season, which he ships in large quantities, though using considerable in the manufacture of wine. On the 20th day of August, 1857, Mr. Spence was married to Elizabeth Dakan, daughter of John Dakan, who was one of the early pioneers of Belmont county that braved the storms, hardships and privations endured by men of his time.

DR. S. B. WEST, M. D., a leading and prominent physician of Martin's Ferry, was born July 13, 1812, in Jefferson county, Ohio. He was a son of Henry and Mary West, *nee* Brown, and is a brother of Dr. West, of St. Clairsville. His father was a wealthy and highly respectable farmer. Our subject was reared on a farm and educated in the district schools, where he studied Latin, Greek and higher mathematics, in which branches he made rapid progress. Having a desire for the study of physics, in the year 1831 he commenced reading under the tutorship of his brother Henry, who, at this time was practicing in Bridgeport. Here he remained and read for three years, after which time he attended the Medical College of Cincinnati, where he completed his medical education, graduating in the winter of 1836. In the spring following he started in his professional career in Martin's Ferry, where he has continued ever since, with a large practice. On July 5, 1838, he was united in marriage to Mary Z. Martin, daughter of Ebenezer Martin, the

founder of Martin's Ferry. This union, which has been a happy one, resulted in eight children—only two of whom are living—Ebenezer M. and Mary K. On the 25th of July, 1864, he entered the army as surgeon, where he remained until July 25th, 1865. He was elected and served as councilman of Martin's Ferry from 1870 to 1872. Dr. West has had almost a half century's experience in his profession, and has the reputation of an accommodating and a trustworthy physician. Surely great credit is due him for his labor in securing data, and preserving the same, of the early history of Martin's Ferry, and to whom the compilers of this work feel gratefully indebted for valuable information received. Office, located on Third and Walnut streets. Residence, on opposite corner.

L. W. INGLEBRIGHT.—This gentleman is at present one of the proprietors of the ferry at this town. He came to Martin's Ferry in the spring of 1866. The ferry was then owned by Price & Jenkins. The former gentleman, wishing to dispose of his interest, sold to Mr. Inglebright, who has been connected with it ever since, under the name of Jenkins and Inglebright. Capital invested, \$24,000. Four trips across the river are made hourly during the day. Two good steam ferry-boats are used—one, which is large and very durably built, is intended for high waters and winter use, and the other for summer or low water. Both are well managed and always kept in good repair. His partner, Mr. Jenkins, died in the spring of 1879, and his widow still retains her interest in it.

Mr. Inglebright was born in Stenbenville, Jefferson county, Ohio, on the 21st day of May, 1840. He is a son of William and Sarah Inglebright, *nee* Lytle, and is of German extraction. His father followed merchandising and carried on what is known as the "upper ferry" at that place for a number of years. Here our subject was sent to school, and rendered such assistance to his father as was in his power, until in the spring above alluded to. On the 13th of December of the same year, he was united in marriage to Mary A. Orr, of Brooke county, West Va. Mr. Inglebright and family are members of the Presbyterian church. He is also a member of both the Masons and Odd-Fellows' societies. Residence on Fourth street; this is one of the finest buildings in the town, and was erected by him at a cost of \$4,000. A fine engraving of it will be found among the illustrations of this work.

CONRAD LONG was born April 27, 1836, in Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, where he lived until the twentieth year of his age, when he emigrated to America, landing in Baltimore, Maryland. He remained there about three months, then came to Wheeling, and worked at the tanner's trade, which he learned in the old country. He remained in Wheeling only two years, then moved to Martin's Ferry, hired himself to Mr. W. B. Dunlevy, for whom he worked three months, and on the 1st of March, 1858, he purchased his employer's tin store. The following, copied from a public print, will best explain the character and progress of his business:

"Martin's Ferry Enterprise.—On the 1st day of March, 1858, Conrad Long purchased the tin shop of W. B. Dunlevy, which was located on Second street, near Washington. The cash capital of Mr. Long on that eventful day was two dollars; and this, no doubt, represents the tools, stock in trade and good will of the business purchased, as it was a very small affair. But nothing daunted; our hero went to work with a will, determined to supply all demand for goods in his line, in consequence of which determination it was no unusual thing for him to work industriously all day, and to continue his labors till midnight and after. "Spare no labor to fill an order or supply a customer," was his motto. Pursuing this course his business so increased that his quarters became too small, and in the following year he purchased the Dakin property, now occupied by him, and after his removal he enlarged his facilities by the purchase of new and improved machinery, ever keeping pace with all the improvements in the copper, tin and sheet iron business, and making a specialty of tin roofing.

"In 1863 Mr. Long purchased the adjoining property, known as the Rice store room, which was fitted up for his residence. The next two years were years of progress, and in 1866 a peddling wagon was started, which supplied the retail dealers of Belmont and the surrounding counties with a superior quality of the products of the Martin's Ferry shop, which enabled them to defy competition.

"In 1872 he added 75 feet to his store room, making it 95x20, with a large sky light in the centre, and a shop in the second

story sufficient to afford ample accommodation for six workmen, and in 1876 a full line of hardware, house furnishing goods, queensware, a full line of table and pocket cutlery, farmers utensils of all kinds, and he has obtained the sole agency in town for the Oliver Chilled plow, and has from time to time added stoves, till at the present time his assortment of cooking stoves, office stoves, parlor, and in fact all varieties of heating stoves, is complete.

"Of the superior and beautiful stoves manufactured at Akron, Ohio, Mr. Long has the sole agency for this county. In house furnishing goods it is not too much to say that in variety of style and completeness of assortment, the establishment of Mr. Long is not surpassed, and here we might have supposed he would stop, prepared as he is, to supply the necessities and luxuries of life to the men and women of the community—but no, the little folks must not be forgotten; and the toy department of his immense establishment has grown from a small beginning a few years since, till now, in this, as in other lines, he is ahead of all competitors."

Mr. Long was married September 1st, 1858, to Miss Kate Clark. His place of business is at Nos. 53 and 55, Washington street.

R. E. SWEENEY was born at Philadelphia, Pa., October 2, 1838. When one year old he was brought by his parents to Wheeling, where he resided until ten years ago, when he moved across the river to Martin's Ferry, which he still makes his home. He practices law, and is also engaged in the manufacture of brick, in which business he has employed from twenty-five to forty men during the season. He manufactures about a million and a half of bricks every year. Mr. Sweeney was married to Miss Elizabeth B. Woods, April 7, 1870, and has reared a family of three children. Mr. Sweeney is a straight forward business man, whose integrity cannot be impeached, and whose character reflects credit upon the community in which he resides.

DAVID PARK was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, in the spring of 1815, where he resided with his parents until the year 1838, when he married Elizabeth McIver, and soon after emigrated to America. He first settled in Pittsburgh, Pa., where he obtained a situation as salesman and bookkeeper for Robert Galway, wholesale grocer. He remained in that position for about four years—then moved to this place and established himself in the mercantile trade, which business he has carried on until the present time. Mr. Park's residence and place of business is situated on the corner of Washington and First streets. He enjoys the respect and esteem of all who know him, and receives his share of the public patronage.

FINLEY TAYLOR was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, October 5, 1827. In the seventeenth year of his age he bound himself out as an apprentice to learn the cabinet trade, and served three years. On the 26th of October, 1848, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Hussey, and one year later he removed to this place, where he has resided and worked at his trade ever since, either for himself, or as foreman or contractor and builder for the "Agricultural Works." Mr. Taylor's residence is situated on the corner of Second and Clay streets. The fact of his being a member of the city council is an evidence that he enjoys the respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens.

HARRISON COSS was born in Belmont county, March 15, 1832, married Mary Jane Linn in 1853, and has reared a family of eight children—five sons and three daughters. Mr. Coss has carried on the business of brick making for over twenty-five years, and is also a practical bricklayer. David Coss, his father, came to Belmont county about 1808, when but a mere boy, was a soldier of the war of 1812, and in 1817, or near that time, he was married to Miss Nancy Smith. They raised a family of eight children—five sons and three daughters—five of whom are living. He carried on brick making until a few years before his death, which occurred in Martin's Ferry, August 12, 1876, in the eightieth year of his age. At this writing his widow, who has attained the age of eighty-two years, and still enjoys very good health, resides with her son-in-law, Joseph McHenry, who is employed as foreman at the Etna Rolling Mills. She receives a pension from the U. S. Government for services rendered by her husband in the war of 1812.

AUGUST ROTHERMUND was born in Prussia, July 2, 1831, and at the age of twenty-one immigrated to this country, and settled

in Wheeling. Having previously learned the trade of plastering with all its branches of ornamental work, he has followed the business as contractor ever since his arrival in this country. He made his first contract with the Benwood Iron Works in the month of March, 1853. Mr. Rothermund at that time had to get an interpreter to transact his business for him. He is now one of the largest contractors in his line of business in this section of the country, often taking contracts hundreds of miles from home, and giving employment to a large force of men the most of the year. Mr. Rothermund is therefore a valuable citizen to the community in which he resides. He also owns a store of general merchandize which his family superintends. In the year 1855 on the 31st day of May, he was married to Miss Hannah H. Specht. They have reared a family of six children. Mr. Rothermund's residence and place of business is situated on the corner of Main and Monroe streets, Martin's Ferry.

DANIEL W. CLARK was born March 23, 1833, in Belmont county, about one and one-half miles west of Martin's Ferry. He is a son of Ebenezer Clark, who is the only surviving son of Elizabeth Zane, the heroine of Fort Henry, who volunteered to go from the block house to her brother's after powder for the relief of the besieged garrison. When at the age of twenty-two, Mr. Clark commenced the boot and shoe making trade. On the 17th of April, 1862, he married Mary Jane Cummins, and is the father of six children. Mr. Clark has lived in Martin's Ferry all his life, has carried on the manufacture of boots and shoes for twenty years, and now has a shop situated on Second street, between Clay and Fayette, where he enjoys his share of public patronage.

JAMES EAGLESON was born in Martin's Ferry, Belmont county, August 7, 1807. When twenty-four years of age he learned the tailor's trade, which he has followed for about forty years. Mr. Eagleson was never married, but always lived with his parents until their death (his mother having died in 1845, and his father in 1848), since which time he has lived with his sister, Miss Hannah Eagleson. He filled the office of Mayor from 1869 to 1871, and has been justice of the peace for nine years. Mr. Eagleson is now seventy years of age, and still enjoys good health. He is considered a very competent and valuable officer and citizen, whose integrity cannot be questioned.

JOEL WOOD.—Joel and Elizabeth Wood, parents of the subject of this sketch, came from Frederick county, Maryland, to Jefferson county, Ohio, and settled in Smithfield, where our subject was born, August 21, 1814. When twenty-three years of age, Mr. Wood moved to Martin's Ferry, where he embarked in the mercantile business, which he carried on about seven years, then engaged in the nursery business which he continued, in connection with other matters of a mercantile character, until 1853, when he took an active part in the construction of the "Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad," and at the opening of the road, was appointed agent at Martin's Ferry, in which capacity he served until the organization of the "Wheeling and Lake Erie Railroad" in 1871. He then resigned that position, and accepted the office of president of the last named road, which he held until two years ago, but is still one of the directors of the road. Mr. Wood, from the time he first settled at this place, has always contributed much of his time and money for improvements, and for the advancement of education. He was a member of the "Board of Education" for thirty years, and the prime mover for the adoption of the "Union School System" in Martin's Ferry, it being among the first schools of that character in eastern Ohio. He has, also, always been an advocate of temperance. As early as 1835, he became interested in the emancipation of the slaves, and identified himself with the then despised "abolitionists;" was for many years an active member of the "Ohio Anti-slavery Society," and at one time, one of its vice presidents. He aided in the formation of the "Liberty Party," and in 1840, gave his first vote for president and vice president of the United States for the candidates of that party. In 1848, he was sent as a delegate from Belmont county, Ohio, to the national convention held at Buffalo, New York, which resulted in the formation of the "Free Soil Party"—afterwards merged into the "Republican party," with which he has ever since been connected. Mr. Wood's parents were Friends, commonly called Quakers, and he has always adhered to that religious faith. On the 30th of August, 1837, Mr. Wood married Miss Elizabeth C. McGrew, also a native of Smithfield.

THOMAS WATKINS was born near St. Clairsville, Belmont county, Ohio, October 26, 1820, where he was employed in farming until the year 1841, when he removed to Wheeling Island, and with his brother run the ferry boat plying between that place and Wheeling, for about fifteen years. He then engaged in gardening, which he followed about eight years, when he removed to this side of the river, and continued in the same business. Four years ago he engaged in the mercantile trade in Martin's Ferry, which he still continues. Mr. Watkins was married to Miss Ann Eliza Hoop, October 12, 1841. Mr. Watkins' residence and place of business is situated on the corner of Fifth and Walnut streets. He enjoys the reputation of a straight-forward and honorable business man.

GEORGE SCHREINER was born in Germany, December 21, 1831, and when fifteen years old emigrated to America, and settled in Wheeling, where he learned the baker's trade, which he followed with success until the year 1864. At that time he moved to Washington county, Ohio, where he remained for about three years, then came to Martin's Ferry, and established himself in the hotel business, which he has pursued ever since. His hotel, known as the Sherman House, is situated on the corner of Washington and Railroad streets, and is the principal hotel in the place. It has in connection with it a livery, feed and sale stable. On the 17th of July, 1859, Mr. Schreiner was married to Miss Adeline Hess.

EPHRAIM MARTIN, the third child of Ebenezer Martin, the founder of Martin's Ferry, was born in this place on the 22d of April, 1823, and here he has resided ever since. Farming has been his principal occupation. Mr. Martin never married, and now makes his home with his sister, Miss Catharine E. Martin, a very estimable lady. Her residence is situated in Martin's addition to the town.

HIRAM FRAZIER was born near Winchester, Va., March 3rd, 1815. His grandfather was a revolutionary soldier. His father came to Ohio in 1818, and settled in Jefferson county, at what was called Patterson's Mill, on Big Short creek. At the time of his settlement, the county was very wild, and many Indians were yet in the neighborhood. He was one of the early millers of Jefferson and Belmont counties. Our subject recollects of seeing many of the dusky sons of the forest, and is conversant with the early settlement of the county. When Mr. Frazier grew to manhood, he learned the trade of a bricklayer, which he followed for about forty-five years. He first came to Martin's Ferry in the year 1840. As a contractor he has built a number of important buildings, among them being the Grant House, in Wheeling, the railroad shops in Wellsville, Ohio, a number of churches at Martin's Ferry, and others. He was married in 1839, and has reared a family of eight children. His residence is situated on Fourth street, and is among the oldest dwellings in the place.

JOHN G. KEHRER, the subject of this sketch, was born in Germany, October 18th, 1831. When eighteen years of age he emigrated to the United States and settled in Wheeling. Having previously learned the trade of a stone cutter, he worked at it about ten years in this country. In the fall of 1858 Mr. Kehrer, together with several others, purchased a tract of land of about thirty acres, joining the corporation of Martin's Ferry on the north, which he cleared and put in a state of cultivation for the purpose of raising grapes, and has now about eighteen thousand vines of different varieties, bearing fruit. He has not failed to get a fair yield every season since he has been in this business. He has a wine press, together with facilities for making the very best wine, and has the largest wine cellar in this section of the country. He makes every year a large quantity of pure wine, in addition to supplying a great many grapes for the local trade. Mr. Kehrer married Miss Matilda Koch, July 3, 1852.

ISAAC MARTIN, the oldest child of the second family of Ebenezer Martin, the founder of Martin's Ferry, was born January 23, 1840. His principal occupation has always been that of a farmer. His residence is situated just west of Walnut Grove.

EBENEZER MARTIN, brother of the above, was born November 26, 1844. He has also been engaged in farming most of his life, and has always resided in his native place, Martin's Ferry.

LEONIDAS W. MARTIN, brother of the two foregoing, was born August 2, 1845, in Martin's Ferry, where he always resided, with the exception of about one year, which was spent in the west. He has been principally engaged as teacher in public schools. Mr. Martin was married to Miss Emma J. Beazle, December 18, 1872. They have reared a family of two sons. Mr. Martin's place of residence is situated on the corner of Park and seventh streets.

JAMES KERR, one of the prominent manufacturers of Martin's Ferry, was born in Belmont county, December 8, 1824. Mr. Kerr was reared on his father's farm, until he arrived at the age of eighteen, when he began the trade of a carpenter and joiner, and in a few years became a master workman. In the year 1852 he removed to Martin's Ferry, and engaged in contracting and building. This was continued until 1856, when he embarked in the lumber trade, in which he is still largely engaged. On the 23d day of February, 1854, our subject was united in marriage with Isabella Ralston. His son Robert is a graduate of Martin's Ferry high school, and is working in his father's planing mill, and his son James is attending military school at West Point.

GEORGE ROBINSON, was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, December 31, 1846. When only fifteen years of age, he enlisted as a private in the 30th P. V. I., company A, and served one year. After his return from the war, he remained in Pennsylvania but one year, and then came to Martin's Ferry. Mr. Robinson learned the trade of a blacksmith, with John Fisher. served an apprenticeship of three years, and then worked several years for Mr. Spence, and other manufacturers, and then began labor in the Excelsior Glass Factory, where he remained seven years. In 1877 he began work in a shop of his own, on Hanover street, where he is still to be found faithfully performing all kinds of work that men of his trade have to perform. He is a skillful workman, and largely patronized by many of the manufacturing establishments of Martin's Ferry and Wheeling. On July 12, 1867, he married Jennie Pennington, of Martin's Ferry.

JOHN QUINN was born in Belfast, Ireland, December 17, 1850. Came to America in April, 1870; served an apprenticeship as machinist and engineer in the Cleveland rolling mills; came to Martin's Ferry in 1872, and since that time has worked in various places. He began in the employ of the Benwood Iron Works, May, 1877, and is engineer of the furnace. Married a Miss Carmichael, December, 1874.

JAMES SKELDING is a native of England, and was born August 4, 1842. He began work in a blast furnace when but eight years of age, which he still continues. His grandfather was one of the first iron manufacturers of England. He emigrated to America, May, 6, 1866, and has worked in many of the leading mills of this country. He conducted the celebrated Lucy furnace of Pittsburgh for five years. Previous to his coming to Pittsburgh he ran the North Chicago blast furnace for three years. Is now foreman of the Benwood blast furnace. Married Rebecca Von, May 15, 1864.

S. H. HEATON was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, December 2, 1842. His father being a blacksmith, our subject began to work in his father's shop when but eleven years old. He enlisted as a private June, 1862, in Company A, 90th Regiment O. V. I., and served under Sherman three years. Married Kate Stewart December 13, 1877. He has been working in Martin's Ferry for ten years and has a blacksmith shop on the corner of First and Hickory streets. He makes furnace tweezers a specialty, but does repairing of all kinds.

BENJAMIN EXLEY, JR., a native of Yorkshire, England, was born April 26, 1839, and when at the age of two years, his parents emigrated to America and located at Wheeling. When he was seventeen years old he began to work with his uncle, Benjamin Exley, Sr., who is a carpenter and joiner, and with whom he has worked the principal portion of the time since. He served in the war of the rebellion from August, 1862, until June 27, 1865, in Battery D, First West Virginia Light Artillery. On the 21st day of August, 1862, he married Sophia F. Collins, of Wheeling. In April, 1877, he came to Martin's Ferry, and is of the firm of Exley, Medill & Co., planing mills.

B. J. LONG was born in Belmont county, Ohio, March 12, 1831. When ten years of age his father removed to Martin's Ferry and ran a ferry boat for many years. He used to help his father on the ferry, and when he became so old that he was no longer able to conduct his business, his son took charge of the ferry and conducted it alone. For three years he sold goods for Davis & Miller; six years for N. Schulz, of Wheeling; and has been clerk for L. Spence for three years. Mr. Long has been married twice. For his first wife he chose Auranda McKee, whom he married August 19, 1856, who died December 8, 1866. He then married Margaret J. Bucey, August 7, 1871.

M. C. MITCHELL was born in Belmont county, Ohio, July 21, 1840. Our subject was reared a farmer, and educated at Hopedale, Harrison county, and Vermillion Institute, Ashland county, Ohio. He married Mary E. Kennon, of St. Clairsville, September 27, 1877. On the first of January, 1877, he began a provision and grocery store, 34 Fourth street, Martin's Ferry. Mr. Mitchell still keeps his farm of two hundred acres, situated on Scotch Ridge.

DAVID PARK was born in Martin's Ferry, September 21, 1846. He was educated at his own town and at Vermillion Institute, Ashland county, Ohio. After his course at school he embarked in business, and is at present a member of the Martin's Ferry Keg and Barrel Company. On the 6th day of August, 1874, he married Florence S. Morrison, of this place.

S. B. WILLIAMS.—Our subject is a native of Belmont county, and was born on the 27th day of March, 1827. When sixteen years of age he began the trade of a carpenter and joiner. In 1844 he began millwrighting, and has followed these occupations ever since, save two years, from 1853 to 1855. He received an injury by the falling of a scaffold, so that he was obliged to teach school during that interval, and he has never entirely recovered from this fall. In 1850 he married Ruthanna Hampton, of Pennsylvania. In 1851 he removed to Monroe county, Ohio, where he resided for ten years, and from thence to Wheeling island, where he lived some ten years, and then located at Martin's Ferry, where he still remains. In 1870 he purchased an old mill that stood at the upper end of town, and moved it to its present location, at the southern end. It is a steam mill with capacity of sawing from eight to ten thousand feet of lumber daily. Formerly he ran it night and day. Mr. Williams has been unavoidably unfortunate in many regards, having been twice burnt out of house and home while living in Monroe county, and having no insurance either time. In the spring of 1873 he was a heavy loser by the breaking up of the ice in the river, which swept away several thousand dollars' worth of logs. The ice had become gorged some miles above, and when it gave way swept everything in its course.

HENRY WARWOOD, a native of England, was born February 23, 1823. He learned the trade of making miners' and gardeners' tools at Brade & Co.'s steel works, near Birmingham. In 1848 he emigrated to America and began labors at Cuyahoga Falls, but owing to his dread of the fever and ague, which were prevalent at that place, he removed to Pittsburgh the ensuing spring. Here he began work for Postley & Nelson, and then for Lippencott, manufacturer of forks, until he had sufficient means to erect a small shop, and then began for himself at a place a few miles from the city. He continued there but a short time, however, when he again changed his location. This time he went up the Monongahela river to Brown's coal works, and made miner's tools, until he had accumulated a sufficient sum of money to begin business on a more extensive scale. He then came to Martin's Ferry in 1854, and carried on business till 1868, on the lot now occupied by Theaker's hardware store. In that year he changed to his present location, on First street and Cadiz road, where he erected a factory for the manufacture of wrought iron, garden rakes, garden hoes and miners' tools. His trade extends to nearly all of the principal cities throughout the central, western and southern States. On the 4th day of December, in 1849, he was united in marriage to Maria Bradshaw, a native of England.

BENJAMIN EXLEY, SR., was born in Darrington, Yorkshire, England, December 4, 1808. He was reared on a farm, on which he labored until he arrived at the age of twenty-three years. He married Ellen Simpson in his native country January 13, 1813, and sailed for America, February 13, of the same

year. He located at Wheeling, and learned the trade of a carpenter, which he followed until 1845, when he began shipping wagons south and selling them to the planters. This he continued for nine years, and then resumed his old trade, which he still continues. Mr. Exley located in Martin's Ferry in May, 1875. In 1876 he became a partner with Mr. Medill in his planing mill, and still continues as such.

DR. B. O. WILLIAMS.—The subject of this brief sketch was born in Wetzel county, West Virginia, November 13, 1847. He was reared on a farm, and obtained his collegiate education at Mt. Union College, Ohio, after which he attended medical lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia. After graduating in 1873, he came to Martin's Ferry, Ohio, and began the practice of medicine. His office is in the Commercial block, on Hanover street.

HON. ROSS J. ALEXANDER, member of the last Ohio Legislature, was born in St. Clairsville, December 25, 1834. He is a son of Robert J. and Mary A. Alexander *nee* Jennings. His father, who was an early lawyer, held several prominent offices of trust, which he filled with competency, and was a highly respected citizen, is spoken of elsewhere in this work. Our subject attended the common schools of his native town until he arrived at a proper age, when he was sent to Franklin College, and thence to Washington, Pa., where he completed a classical course, graduating in 1854. He returned home and commenced the study of law with his father, was admitted to the bar in Columbus in 1856, and entered upon his professional career immediately in St. Clairsville. On the 14th day of July, 1858, he married Margaretta Askew, eldest daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Askew, now of Kansas City. He resided in St. Clairsville until 1872, when he removed to Bridgeport. He was master commissioner for twelve years; was elected mayor of St. Clairsville and served a couple of years. In 1877 he was elected by the Democrats to the House of Representatives from Belmont county, and served his constituents with distinction and credit. Residence in Kirkwood, and office south of creek bridge.

DR. W. S. FISHER—office, corner Fridge and Howard streets—was born in Maryland September 3, 1843. His parents, John and Mary Fisher *nee* Simmons, migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, and settled near Barnesville in 1848. The Doctor received an academical education in Barnesville. In 1862 he began reading medicine, and commenced the practice of the same in Malaga, Monroe county, Ohio, in 1867. He came to Bridgeport in 1870. In 1875 he was married to Amanda Collins. They have one child, a son—Charles M. The Doctor is a pleasant gentleman and a good physician.

MILTON MCCONNAUGHEY was born November 16, 1826, in Jefferson county, Ohio, near the village of Richmond. His parents were Joseph and Rebecca McConnaughey. They removed to Bridgeport in 1831. Here Milton attended the common schools, and learned brickmaking with his father. He engaged in the coal speculation after attaining his majority, in which he continued about fourteen years. In 1848, he married Cintha A. Coss. In 1861, he and C. P. Whitney took the contract of hauling all the freight of the C. & P. R. R. to Wheeling and return. In this he continued until 1871. His wife in the meantime died, April 3, 1872, and he married for his second wife, Amanda V. Amrine, May 11, 1875. In 1872, he was elected Mayor of Bridgeport, re-elected in 1874, and again in 1876. Residence on Howard street.

C. M. RHODES, of the firm of C. M. Rhodes & Co., wholesale grocers, is a son of E. P. Rhodes, and was born in Bridgeport, Ohio, December 10, 1845. Educated at home and New Brighton College, Pa. In 1865, he commenced the wholesale grocery business in his native town, in partnership with his father. He continued until January, 1878, when his father withdrew from the business and he associated his brother in the trade with him under the firm name of C. M. Rhodes & Co. This firm carries a stock of \$25,000 worth of goods and drives a good wholesale trade. He is also of the firm of Rhodes & Dunlevy, (millers), and is one of the directors of the La Belle glass works. In 1877 he was elected president of the building association of Bridgeport, in which capacity he is now acting. On the 25th of February, 1879, he was married to Miss Mollie G. Beatty, of Steubenville. Mr. R. is an active business man, genial and oblique in disposition, and merits the success in trade that he has had.

JOSEPH WORLEY was born in Hagerstown, Maryland, in 1769, and came to Ohio county, W. Va., when quite a small boy. Soon after his arrival there he was captured by the Indians at a point near West Liberty. He was taken to Sandusky and held for a short time, when he was rescued by the "Poes," who happened to be on a hunting excursion in the northwestern territory. Mr. Worley moved to Belmont county sometime prior to 1800 and remained until his death in 1871, aged *one hundred and two years*. Wolen Worley, his son, was born in Belmont county, November 23, 1815. He was raised a farmer and received a fair education. He married Elizabeth Scott and settled in his native township, Pease, where he now lives. Mr. Worley has a finely improved farm, which was acquired by hard labor. As a citizen he is highly esteemed and respected by all who know him.

WILLIAM BROWN was born in Maryland in 1801, and came to Belmont county with his father in 1802. The Browns were of English origin, but had emigrated to America before the revolutionary war. William received his education at the subscription schools of early times. He learned the carpenter trade and became an excellent workman. He went to building boats, and helped build the first of the boats known as "arks." In 1822 he went on the river as boatman and remained until 1828. In 1829 he came to the farm that he now owns. He married Miss Sarah Norman December 25, 1828. They have had ten children, of whom but three are now living.

WILLIAM A. BROWN, son of William Brown, was born in Pease township in 1843. He was raised a farmer, and educated at the common schools. August 6, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, 98th Regiment O. V. I., marched to the sea with Sherman, and was mustered out June 20, 1865. He is married, and has one child, a son.

JOEL TILTON was born in Pease township in 1813. He was a son of Joseph and Mary Tilton. The Tilton family were truly pioneers of Belmont county and, we might say, of West Virginia also. They were among the very first to penetrate the wilderness among the Indians, build their cabins, clear land, and bring about some civilization west of the Ohio. They first located near where Joel, the subject of this sketch, was born, on land now known as the Tilton homestead. Joel was raised a farmer and received a common school education. In 1843 he married C. A. Hartzell. They had seven children, five sons and two daughters. Mr. Tilton died February 3, 1873.

GEORGE M. W. STRINGER.—Mr. Stringer was born in Belmont county in 1824, and is a son of William Stringer. He was raised a farmer, and received a common school education. In 1865 he married Miss Sarah Fitzgerald, of Jefferson county. They have six children, four daughters and two sons. The Stringer family were pioneers of Belmont county.

MRS. AMANDA BROWN.—The subject of this sketch was born in Pease township in 1826. She was a daughter of James M. Smith, and was educated at the schools of the township. She married, November 9, 1845, H. Brown, who went to California in 1852 and remained until his death in 1864. They had three children, one son and two daughters.

JOHN WOODS was born in Jefferson county in 1816, and was a son of William Woods, who came to Jefferson in 1815. His father was of Irish origin, and came to America in 1795; was a soldier in the war of 1812, and served during the entire war. He raised a family of five children, and died in 1844. His wife still survives him, and is in her eighty-eighth year. John, the subject of this sketch, was the oldest son. His early education was much neglected, but, by close application to study, he acquired sufficient to transact business. He was deputy sheriff of Jefferson county for several years, and, after moving to Belmont county, became an active business man, and is one of the best farmers in Pease township. He is also one of the directors of the Bridgeport Bank.

JOSEPH S. CHANDLER was born in Washington county, New York, in 1807, and came to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1836. He received a common school education and at the age of eighteen went to learn the woolen business in Pittsford, Vermont, where he remained some time, then came to Rochester, New York, and remained until 1836, when he came to Stenbenville, where he engaged in business. He remained here for three years, then moved to Mount Pleasant. In 1843, he married Miss T. H. Hogg. They have six children, four sons and two daughters.

VANDELL WAGONER, M. D., was born at West Wheeling, Belmont county, in 1854. He was educated at Lindsley Institute, and is also a graduate of a commercial college. On completing his business course he entered the study of medicine in the office of Dr. W. S. Fisher, of Bridgeport. He afterward entered the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati and graduated from that institution in 1876. He is now attending a medical college in New York.

JAMES ALEXANDER.—This gentleman was born on Scotch Ridge, Pease township, September 8, 1806. He was a son of Robert and Jane Alexander, pioneers of Belmont county, and of Scotch origin. Mr. Alexander was raised a farmer and received a common school education. He is of one of the oldest and most popular families of the county and is widely known. He has been married three times. His first wife was Miss McGregor, the second was Miss Margaret McKee, and the third was Miss S. McKee. Mr. Alexander is a devoted church member, and a highly respected citizen. He has accumulated enough of this world's goods to retire from the life of a farmer, and has taken up his residence in Bridgeport.

THOMAS MITCHELL, Esq., was the youngest son of John and Janette Mitchell and was born in Belmont county, December 20, 1808. His father came to Belmont county and settled on Scotch Ridge, and was one of the early settlers. Thomas was raised a farmer, received a liberal education, and on arriving at manhood started out for himself. He has represented his township in almost every capacity, and has been justice of the peace several times. He is engaged in farming and operating a steam grist mill.

JOSEPH FINNEY was born in York county, Pa., April 11, 1801, and came to this county with his father, Robert Finney, in 1803. His father located on the farm now owned by R. J. Finney, a son of Joseph Finney. Joseph, the subject of this sketch, was raised a farmer and received a common school education. He married Miss Mary Mitchell, and they have raised a family of five children to be men and women. Mr. Finney is engaged in farming and has a finely improved farm. He has ninety-eight acres of land underlaid with coal.

EBENEZER LISTEN.—Mr. Listen was born in Alleghany county, Maryland, in 1801, and came to Belmont county in 1825. Mr. Listen, like a great many other men of his day, received but a limited education. In 1827 he married Miss Mary A. Scott, a daughter of Andrew Scott, one of the pioneers of Belmont county. They have four children, two sons and two daughters.

SCOTT LISTEN, a son of E. Listen, enlisted in the Union army at the outbreak of the late war, and served until its close, going through all the hardships and dangers of a soldier's life without receiving any serious injury.

PETER YOST.—Mr. Yost was born in Ohio county, W. Va., in 1796; came to Belmont county with his father, and located on the farm now owned by the Hardestys. Mr. Yost is really a pioneer of this county, for when he came there were but few white settlers, and roving bands of Indians were to be seen every day passing up Wheeling creek. He is probably the oldest white man in this county, or at least has spent more years here than any one else. He has been a hard working man, and has raised a family who are all grown to be men and women.

ROBERT BLACKFORD.—Mr. Blackford was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1813, and came to Belmont county with his father in 1823. In his boyhood he attended school a short time in the winter season, and at the age of eighteen went to learn the blacksmith trade with a man named Wells. After working four years and completing his apprenticeship he started out for himself. In 1838 he married Miss Martha Weeks, of Belmont county. They have three children, two sons and a daughter. Mr. Blackford is now retired from business.

ANDREW GOUDY was born in Belmont county in 1807, and went to Brooke county, W. Va., with his parents in 1809, where he remained until he was twenty-one years of age. He had learned the carpenter trade with his father, and, on his attaining manhood, went into business with his brother John, who carried on boat building and carpentering at the mouth of Short creek. Mr. Goudy worked at this several years, when he moved

to Bridgeport and engaged in the grocery business, where he still remains.

JOSEPH ROGER.—Mr. Roger was born in Germany in 1825 and came to this country in 1849. He stopped for a short time in Pennsylvania, then went to Illinois, where he learned the butcher's trade. In 1852 he came to Belmont county and located. He worked for George Keinline by the month, but, like most of the Germans, he soon saved enough to start on his own account. He is a very energetic man, has a finely improved place of 24 acres, and carries on the butcher business on a large scale.

MRS. CATHERINE MCCONAUGHEY was a daughter of Jos. Kirkwood, and was born in 1820 in the village of Kirkwood, near Bridgeport. In 1845 she married Dr. Jas. McConaughy. They had three children. Dr. McConaughy was born in Harrison county, Ohio, in 1809. He studied medicine under Dr. Hamilton, of Mount Pleasant, and graduated at the Medical College in Cincinnati. He practiced for several years in Bridgeport and the surrounding country. He died in 1870.

FREDERICK ROBRECHT.—Mr. Robrecht was born in Germany in 1840, and emigrated to America in 1858. He located in Wheeling for a short time, then went to Cleveland to learn the trade of carriage-making. He came to Belmont county in 1865, and finally settled in Bridgeport in 1877, where he is now engaged in the manufacture of buggies, wagons, etc.

JOSEPH BARNES.—Joseph Barnes was born in Maryland May 2, 1790, came to this county quite early, and located where his son, L. H. Barnes, now lives. In November, 1817, he married Miss Mary Kernand. They had seven children, of whom but three are living at present. L. K. and Joseph occupy the old homestead, and John lives in Iowa. Mr. Barnes died December 2, 1839, and his wife died May 5, 1869.

JAMES M. SMITH was born in Fairfax county, Va., in 1790, and came to Ohio when a young man. He married Miss Mary Berry, who was born in London county, Va., in 1793.

J. F. SMITH is a son of James M. Smith, and was raised a farmer, receiving his education at the common schools of the county. He is one of the most enterprising farmers in Pease township, and has fine farm improvements.

JOHN P. MITCHELL was born in Belmont county in 1847. He is a son of John Mitchell, who was among the first settlers in the county. He was raised a farmer and received his education in the common schools. In 1876 he married Miss Milner, of Mount Pleasant, Jefferson county. They have one child, a son.

JOHN MARLOW.—Mr. Marlow is a son of James Marlow and was born in Ohio county, W. Va., in 1820. He moved to Richland county, Ohio, in 1832, where he remained until 1845, when he came to Belmont. In 1850 he purchased the farm now owned by L. Cook, and lived on that fifteen years, when he purchased the farm on which he now resides. In 1848 he married Miss Sarah Moore. Mr. Marlow is an energetic farmer and a respected citizen.

JONATHAN PASCO was born in 1814 in Belmont county, Ohio. He was a son of Michael and Rebecca Pasco, who were born in Franklin county, Pa. Jonathan was reared on the farm and rendered such assistance to his father as a dutiful son should, until he reached his majority years. In 1845 he married Annie B. Barnard, by whom he reared a family of four children—three boys and one girl. George B. Pasco, a son of Jonathan, met with an accident in 1860, by falling over a precipice some forty or fifty feet, near the Wheeling creek bridge, in Pease township, sustaining very serious injuries, which he will feel the effects of during his life.

TOWNSEND FRASIER was born in Loudon county, Va., July 21, 1796, and came to Belmont county with his uncle when very young. His father, James Frasier, came a few years later. Townsend received a liberal education and learned the trade of bricklaying. In 1820 he married Miss Elizabeth Bailey, and lived in St. Clairsville for a number of years. In 1832 he moved to what is known as the Stone Tavern, on the National road, where he remained four years. He afterward purchased one hundred acres of land and engaged in farming. He drove the first stake for the National pike in Ohio, and also put up the first telegraph pole in the State. Mr. Frasier was a good citi-

zen and a devoted member of the M. E. Church. He died August 23, 1876, leaving a wife and six children to mourn his loss.

ROBERT WOODS.—Mr. Woods was born in Mount Pleasant, Jefferson county, in 1825, and came to Belmont county in 1858. He was raised a farmer and educated at the common schools of his native county. In 1851, he married Mary F. Wood, of Wheeling, W. Va. Mr. Woods is an enterprising farmer and a worthy citizen. He is a son of William Woods, a native of Ireland.

WILLIAM BERKLY.—Mr. Berkly was born in Germany. He emigrated to America in 1853. Here he learned the butcher trade, and by a close application to business has accumulated sufficient to buy him a comfortable home, and takes his stand among the leading ones in his trade. He was married in 1859 and has nine children. He has twenty-four acres of fine land near Bridgeport, which has been earned by hard labor, as he began without means.

JAMES G. WILEY.—Mr. Wiley was born in Belmont county in 1811. He was a son of William Wiley, a native of York county, Pa., who came to this county in 1801. James was raised a farmer and received a limited education, as hard work was the order of the day in his boyhood. In 1846, he married Miss Ellen Cochran, daughter of James Cochran, a pioneer of Belmont county. Mr. Wiley is a member of the Presbyterian church and is a good neighbor. He has a finely improved farm, known as the Wiley Homestead.

JOHN ALLEN was born in Belmont county in 1814. His father was a native of Scotland, but emigrated to America before the Revolutionary war. Mr. Allen was raised a farmer and received his education before there were free schools in the county. In 1848, he married Sarah Greenlee, who died in 1859. He again married in 1877, Miss Margaret McGregor. His first wife had seven children, of whom but two are living. Mr. Allen has five hundred and fifty-two acres of land with good improvements. He is a farmer and stock raiser.

G. M. BARTHOLOMEW was born in Lancaster, Pa., in 1821, and came to Belmont county in 1848. He first located in Wheeling township, where he remained until 1857, when he moved to Bridgeport and commenced the manufacture of threshing machines, which enterprise he did not continue for any length of time. Since 1867 he has been engaged in the manufacture of various articles, and at present is in the blacksmith and wagon business. Mr. Bartholomew is a natural mechanic, both in wood and iron.

MRS. S. A. RICE.—This lady was born in Bridgeport in 1829. She is a daughter of David Allen and granddaughter of Captain Joseph Kirkwood. In 1850 she married Albert Rice, a native of New York, and has had eight children, two sons and six daughters, one of which, Annie C., married D. P. Putnam, of Iowa. Mr. Rice moved west a number of years ago and engaged in the lumber business, where he died in 1872. Mrs. Rice then returned to her native home in Bridgeport, where she now resides.

GOETLIEB HEIL.—Mr. Heil was born in Germany in 1834, and came to this country in 1853. He first located in Wheeling, where he learned the butcher trade, and remained there until 1865, when he moved to Belmont county and purchased a home for himself with his hard earnings of a few years. He engaged in business near Bridgeport on his own account, and has been very successful.

MRS. A. S. ALLEN.—This lady was a daughter of Robert Kirkwood, and was born in the village of Kirkwood, in 1812. In 1828 she married David Allen, who was born in Fayette county, Pa., in 1796, and came to Belmont county in 1823, where he engaged in the mercantile business. He was elected Auditor of Belmont county for one term, and in 1857 was elected State Senator from this district, serving two terms with honor to himself and the people who elected him. After leaving the Senate he engaged in the real estate and insurance business, which he continued for a number of years. Mr. Allen was an active business man and well liked by all who knew him. He died October 23, 1872. Mrs. Allen is still living and is quite active.

JAMES MOORE, was born in Pease township, December 7, 1836. He was a son of James and a grandson of Joseph Moore, who were very early settlers in this part of the county. They were of Irish origin, came to America in 1792, and finally in 1799 located on Scotch Ridge. James, the subject of this sketch, was raised a farmer and received his education at the common schools. He married Mary J. Marlen, of Richland county, Ohio. They have three children, two sons and a daughter.

CLARK MOORE, is a son of Joseph Moore, pioneer of Belmont county, and was born in Pease township in 1811. He was raised a farmer and educated at Cannonsburg College, Washington county, Pa. He graduated in 1832, but preferred the occupation of farming to anything else, which he has followed with success. JOSEPH MOORE occupies the old homestead that has been in the Moore family ever since 1799. It is situated on Scotch Ridge.

JOSEPH McCONAUGHEY was born in Maryland in 1801, and came to Belmont county in 1831. He had learned the trade of bricklaying, but found so little to do when he first came here that he went at common labor. He married Miss Rebecca Glass, April 12, 1852. They have had eleven children, of whom seven are living. Mr. McConaughy has been a devoted church member and built a church at his own expense. He has been one of the most charitable men in Bridgeport. He is engaged in coal mining on a large scale and is one of Bridgeport's most active business men.

JOHN YOUNG.—Mr. Young was born in Germany, but came to America when quite young and located in Belmont county. He is a finely educated gentleman, and is engaged in farming and gardening. He has a good improved farm near Bridgeport, is very congenial, and has been successful in business.

HISTORY OF BARNESVILLE.

JAMES BARNES, THE FOUNDER OF BARNESVILLE.

It is well to premise the history of Barnesville, with a sketch of the man who not only gave it a name, but made it a place of no mean importance.

HIS ANCESTORS.

It affords a pleasure to the inhabitants of great empires, states, or kingdoms to be able to trace the origin of their founders up to noble sources, and it is alike agreeable to the residents of cities, towns or villages to do the same. The citizens of Barnesville have reason to congratulate themselves that in this respect their town stands in an advanced rank.

The ancestors of James Barnes were of English origin, and the pedigree of the family may be pursued back very distinctly to the troublous days of Charles I. At that time the parental progenitors of Mr. Barnes resided in the north of England, held high positions under that unfortunate monarch, and throughout the vehement and boisterous contentions between that sovereign and the Parliament remained rigid adherents to his failing cause. During the Commonwealth of necessity they sank into obscurity, but at the Restoration were again advanced to place and power.

The *Bairns*, as the name was then spelled, possessed large landed estates, and the various lucrative offices filled by them added much to their great wealth. Shortly after the Restoration the Bairns became converts to the religious opinions of Fox, Penn and Barclay, and, abandoning the allurements of public office, retired to the privacy of their landed estates, to be the better prepared to carry on that spiritual communion with the Most High, so greatly desired by the "Seekers," as the "Friends" were then called. Their influence at court still continued to be powerful, out of consideration for their ancient attachment to the Crown, and to the Bairns is due much of the honor for the liberal enactments toward the Quakers in the subsequent reigns of William and Mary and George I.

The English law of descents as to real estate has the effect, however, of making a few of a family rich, while the larger number are thrown off on the world in moderate circumstances, or poor and penniless. By this means the great bulk of the

aristocracy of the kingdom, as far as property is concerned, are forced to the lowest levels of society, to be again elevated to distinction by services to the state, success in business, or by the commanding influence of talents. It is to this perpetual revolution of pecuniary position that much of the stability and tenacity of the British government is to be attributed.

The rule of *primogeniture* had its usual effect on the Bairns family, and the immediate ancestry of Mr. Barnes were of those reduced by it to slender fortune. So about the year 1758 three brothers of the family determined to try the mutations of life in the New World. They took ship at Liverpool, and, on arrival at New York, one of them settled in that colony, another in Pennsylvania, and the third, David, the father of James Barnes, selected Maryland as his future home. He located in Baltimore county, purchased a small plantation, and in a year afterward was married.

James Barnes, a son of this marriage, was born in that county in the year 1772. His father being a man of feeble constitution, his health failed him, and the maintenance of the family fell upon his sons. So when James arrived at his majority, he had not one cent with which to begin the battle of life. But he rented farms of others on the shares, and raised crops during the summer, and in winter made shoes for the neighbors, having taken up the trade of cord-wainer without the assistance of a regular apprenticeship. In a few years he married Elizabeth Harrison, whom our readers of middle age will well remember as the old Quaker lady who used to blow the dinner horn at the front door of Mr. Barnes' residence in the long ago, regulating by the punctuality of its occurrence, the time-pieces of the little village.

In the year following his marriage, he rented a mill, but still continued his shoemaking during the winter. But a short time elapsed before he was able to buy a farm in Montgomery county, Maryland. On this farm, he laid out a town called Barnesville, which name it still bears.

In this village he opened a little store, his wife acting as clerk, while he made shoes. The Indian troubles in the Mississippi valley having ceased, and the flood of emigration setting in for that region, Mr. Barnes concluded to remove to the West.

He arrived at St. Clairsville, in 1803, and immediately opened a tavern on the present site of the Frasier House. This business was carried on by him for a year or so, when he commenced a dry goods trade near the southeast corner of Main and Marietta streets, where he remained until he removed to Barnesville in 1812.

ENTERING LANDS.

In the year 1806 he entered the lands then entirely in woods, on which Barnesville now stands. In 1808 he associated himself with Rev. James Rounds in the tanning business, and Mr. Rounds removed to the lands to open up the tan yards. On November 8, 1808, Mr. Barnes laid out the town of Barnesville, and at once offered all the lots for sale, except the first block east of Chestnut, fronting on Main and Church streets. That block he reserved for himself and family.

Mr. Barnes in 1809 caused to be erected on "lot No. 18" a frame storeroom and dwelling under one roof, and in 1810 opened out a mercantile establishment under the supervision of William Philpot, the first in the village. Mr. Barnes with his family removed from St. Clairsville to Barnesville in 1812. The first house occupied by him in the town, was the front part of the present residence of Robert Harper, on lot No. 42. In 1813 or 1814, he removed to lot No. 17, on which he resided till his death.

OLD ORCHARDS.

Some time in 1809, Mr. Barnes had ten acres of land cleared up for an orchard. The work of clearing was performed by John and Thomas Shannon, to whom Mr. Barnes paid fifty dollars in cash for the labor. These ten acres extended from the road in front of Kelion Hager's residence, east beyond the mansion house of Adam Bentz. The orchard was planted in 1810, with fruit trees consisting of the best varieties then known, and occupied the grounds upon which Hager's first addition to the town of Barnesville is situated.

How many of our readers have sported in the shade of that old orchard, regaled themselves on the odors of its sweet scented blossoms, and in the transports of childish delights, have feasted on its fruits? But the old orchard is gone, and hard beaten streets and stately mansions now occupy its place.

OLD MILL AND FACTORY.

As soon as Mr. Barnes had located himself permanently in the town he began efforts to make it a prominent business place. He erected on lot No. 20 a house for clarifying ginseng, and entered very largely into its purchase. Some years he bought, clarified and shipped as high as thirty thousand pounds of this article. In 1814, he set on foot a joint stock company to erect a flouring mill and woolen factory, and succeeded in having them built under one roof. They were erected in 1815 and went into operation. In a few years the company failed and the entire pressure of its indebtedness fell on Mr. Barnes and so damaged his fortune that he never recovered from its effect.

The woolen mill was kept running until about 1835, when the machinery was removed and a saw mill attached to the flouring mill in its stead. The saw mill has long since disappeared, and the flouring mill a few years ago succumbed to the devouring flame. The woolen factory was the largest and did the greatest variety of any similar manufacturing establishment ever erected in Belmont county. Its machinery consisted of six carding machines, two spinning jennys, two pickers, one power loom and six hand looms, dressers proportioned to the looms, falling stocks and press.

The work made by it embraced every kind of cloth, Kentucky jeans, satinets and cassimeres, beside all the country work for the surrounding region to the distance of ten to twenty miles. Mr. Barnes operated it at a constant loss, for the competition of custom and imported fabrics prevented profits.

ITS BELL.

As there had to be a simultaneous assembling of the operatives of the factory, there was placed on the summit of the mill a little belfry and a bell weighing about forty pounds, suspended to it. That jolly little old bell was an institution in its day. Its coming was greeted with an excitement commensurate with its importance. Crowds of men, women and children gathered to see it and give it welcome. And on the day it was suspended in the belfry, a multitude equally as large as that brought together at the advent of a menagerie now, stood then about the old mill, with upturned faces, anxiously awaiting the first outburst of its pealing sounds.

So fascinating were its notes to the juveniles of the town that for years afterward hundreds of urchins and lasses would perch on the stumps and fences around just before the time for calling the hands together, to catch the dulcet chimes of the little old bell of the mill.

TOBACCO TRADE.

About 1823 or 1824 Mr. Barnes commenced dealing in the leaf tobacco trade. For a year or two he packed his tobacco in a large barn which stood precisely where the present mansion of Kelion Hager is situated. In 1826 he erected a large tobacco house on the present site of the Presbyterian church, at which he managed the business until 1842. The old packing-house was subsequently purchased by Henry T. Barnes, a nephew of James Barnes, and was removed to a site west of the Presbyterian Church.

James Barnes bought great quantities of leaf tobacco each year, and some years packed as many as eight hundred hogsheads of it, thereby furnishing the farmers with means to pay for their farms, to build their dwellings, and increase in wealth. He sustained heavy losses on that article in the years 1828 and 1832, and suffered an immense one in 1838, which finally ended in his bankruptcy.

RELIGIOUS VIEWS.

Mr. Barnes was a member of the Society of Friends, and contributed largely to the building up of that denomination of Christians in Warren township. When the disastrous schism occurred between Elias Hicks and the Church he rejected the opinions of Mr. Hicks, and continued till his death to commune with the Friends. Although Mr. Barnes was a rigid adherent to the tenets of his ancestral faith, he was no bigot, but was liberally munificent to all other divisions of Christians in the neighborhood. He not only donated the two acres of ground on which the old Methodist Church stands, but also aided generously in its erection.

HIS RAILROAD IDEA.

When the National road was about to be located Mr. Barnes used all his influence to obtain its passage through Barnesville,

but other counsels ruled. "Never mind, gentlemen," said Mr. Barnes, "thee have refused to put the pike on the natural route, but let me say to thee, that after awhile a railroad will come through Belmont county, and then thee'll see that it will pass right through my big meadow." And so it did.

HIS PERSONAL APPEARANCE, ETC.

The personal appearance of Mr. Barnes was very commanding. He was over six feet in height and of portly build. His complexion was slightly florid, with auburn hair, blue eyes and a very benevolent countenance. He always dressed in drab-colored clothes, cut to the precise pattern of the Quaker costume, and always wore a broad-brimmed hat. His voice was very strong and sonorous, and so powerful in compass that he could be heard, when in ordinary conversation, at a distance of a hundred yards. He walked slowly, with a deliberate and measured step, and if once seen would never be forgotten by the beholder.

He was kind, generous and benevolent to a fault. No poor man who asked assistance was refused, if in Mr. Barnes' power to help him; and no person ever approached him for consolation but received the assuaging influence of his compassionate regards. He sold his town lots on easy terms, to secure population, and leased his farms at low rents to enable the industrious poor to prosper. To the needy he parcelled out his lands, that they might have homes, and exhausted his means that the community might grow rich on the aid afforded by the distribution.

He throughout life was a man of indomitable energy. When the calamitous accidents of trade had overwhelmed his property, and it was being frittered away by the consuming processes of law and the depreciation incident to mortgaged realty when offered for sale, the unconquerable old man struck out on the sea of life for himself with the will and strength of early manhood.

He went to Baltimore and made arrangements with some friends to start a commission business in leaf tobacco. On his way home to make final preparation for removal to that place, he died in the mountains of Pennsylvania. He dropped dead in 1844 just as he stepped from a stage coach to take breakfast at a wayside tavern, and so ended the life of the founder of Barnesville and the greatest benefactor the people of that village have ever had.

THE OLD PULTNEY ROAD.

About the close of the last century the Legislature of the Northwest Territory authorized the opening out of a road from Dillie's Bottom through Belmont county to Smithton—a settlement a short distance south of the present site of Washington, Guernsey county. This road was called the Putney road, or rather Pultney, as was the original spelling, and the blazings pursued the present line of that highway, with only slight deviations. The pioneers in locating their roads always followed the tops of the ridges, or the margins of the creeks, very rarely crossing either.

The Putney, in passing over the present location of Barnesville, followed Main street to Arch; here it deflected a little to the north, passed with the apex of the ridge to where Chestnut and Church streets cross each other; thence with Church street to the residence of William Piper; thence south to Main street, and with it out of town. After Mr. Barnes had entered the lands, private enterprises changed the line of the Putney to the present thread of Main street. These were the only openings made in the woods which covered the site of Barnesville, until 1808, when Barnes and Round had a half acre cleared off for residence and tanyard, the same being lots Nos. 53 and 54. The old house was pulled down by Mr. Mills many years ago, and the logs used in reconstructing his old house on lot No. 53. It too was torn away, but some of the old Round house were piled, till a few years ago, on the lot.

FIRST TAVERN.

The first tavern kept in Barnesville was on lot No. 57. This house is still standing and occupied. It was kept by Henry Barnes, a nephew of James Barnes. The tavern had as its sign, swinging from a corner to a post beyond the sideway, the important information:

"LIQUOR AND ENTERTAINMENT."

This symbol of good cheer for the traveler and grog for the jolly, was scrawled in lampblack letters, uncouth and straggling,

like the "big hand" of the ancient schoolmaster, on a plain board without border. Barnes, the boniface of the humble little tavern, was a shoemaker, and the first one too that ever "plyed" an awl in the village; but on Saturdays he had no time to wax an end, or pound a sole. These days were the balance sheets—occasions for the jars, discords and troubles of the rustic denizens of the neighborhood. Whisky was three cents a drink, and large tumblers and bountiful supplies occasioned many a blacked eye. As a rule, the quarrels would be satisfactorily adjusted, and at night they parted friends.

To Barnes' tavern, and his good whisky is to be traced the habitude of the residents of the township, to congregate in Barnesville on Saturdays—a custom of universal obligation even unto the present day.

GINSENG GATHERERS.

The grounds on which Barnesville stands were, when in woods, much noted for the quantity of ginseng that grew upon them—hundreds of pounds being gathered therefrom annually. The ginseng gatherers, when operating on these grounds, carried their dinners with them, and used to eat on the knob where Watt's foundry stands—drinking from a spring that gurgled from the bank at the head of the hollow where the saw mill stands. When the oldest of the party thought it was time for dinner, he called by whooping through his hands, and immediate obedience was given to the signal.

Among the persons who dug ginseng and snake-roots on these grounds were Annt Rachael Parsons and Governor Shannon. The former dug many hundreds of pounds, dried and then transported it to St. Clairsville, to buy salt and other groceries. She resided near Barnesville several years before the lands upon which it is situated were entered by Mr. Barnes. She was present at the first burial in the old Methodist graveyard; heard the first sermon ever preached in the place, and was a constant and faithful member of the M. E. Church for over sixty years.

Governor Shannon, when a little boy in tow-linen pants and shirt, used to dig these roots, and many a day he toiled here, slaked his thirst with the limpid water of the springs, and hurried with honest childhoods' joy at dinner call, to sit under the out-stretching branches of the great trees to eat his humble lunch.

OLD TOWN WELL.

At the very center of the crossing of Main and Chestnut streets was a very strong spring, and out from it to the south extended a marsh. This marsh was a great bear wallow. Bears in warm weather carry off the surcharge of heat by laying and rolling in muddy waters as swine do. John Shannon, when quite a boy, shot a bear at this wallow, which, when cleaned, weighed over four hundred pounds. As soon as the Rev. Round settled in the place, he planted a barrel in the spring to accumulate the water for the use of his family and tanyard. John M. Round, when a little "shaver," tumbled into this barrel and came very nearly drowning. He was rescued by his mother, who continued to move him about on a puncheon till he was restored to consciousness. Mr. Round often remarks that "he was born in a log cabin, rocked in a sugar trough, drowned in a barrel, and brought to life by being rolled on a puncheon."

Subsequently the Round barrel was removed, the spring dug out several feet in depth, walled up like a well, boxed in, with windlass and bucket and an iron ladle chained at its side. At the northwest corner of the platform a post was planted, and four finger-boards put up, pointing out the way and distance to the then conspicuous places of McConnellsville, Old Wheeling Road, Cambridge and Flats of Grave Creek.

At this old well the *Duck Creekers* and *Captiners* used to assemble after they had exchanged their ginseng and pelts for salt, coffee, muslin and whisky. Here for hours men and women, in hunting shirts and linsey gowns, wool hats and bandana headdresses, barefooted and in flashing *Monroes*, danced and sang and drank, and drank, sang and danced, like Swiss and French about the May-pole. While horses, geared in blind bridles, hunk collars, rope traces, pack saddles and drag poles, laden with precious burdens, were circled round, with moody and hungry looks.

But the finger-post, well boxing, well, dancers, and horses are all gone, and where they used to be are macadamized streets, over which hum the glittering equipage of the aristocrat, the rattle of drays, and the heavy roll of omnibus and coach.

MEASURES TAKEN TO FORM A NEW COUNTY WITH THE SEAT OF JUSTICE AT BARNESVILLE.

In 1818 a strong effort was made by the inhabitants of Barnesville and the vicinity, to get the Legislature to erect a new county out of parts of the counties of Belmont, Guernsey and Monroe, with seat of Justice at Barnesville. The measure failed, however. Mr. Patterson, a son of the then representative for Belmont, has kindly furnished us with the original petition just as it was presented to the General Assembly. The petition is in the handwriting of Wm. G. Shankland, and is on paper ruled with a lead pencil. It is of admirable penmanship, and in a good state of preservation. The length of the petition with signatures, is about seven feet, by fourteen inches in width. The number of petitioners is four hundred and two.

We here subjoin a copy of the petition, and some names of the petitioners. The state road spoken of in the petition, was the old Wheeling road, whose course was nearly identical with the National road, and very near to it. Not over twelve of the petitioners are now living.

THE PETITION, ETC.

"To the Honorable, the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, the petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of parts of the counties of Belmont, Guernsey and Monroe, respectfully sheweth:

"That your petitioners are situated at a considerable distance from their respective seats of justice, that they labor under many inconveniences in attending courts as jurors, witnesses, etc. And that it would be a great convenience to them to have a new county erected out of part of the counties aforesaid, so as to establish the seat of justice in the town of Barnesville. Your petitioners presume not to dictate to your Honorable Body, but are well convinced that the said counties of Belmont, Guernsey and Monroe, contain a sufficiency of territory for four counties, without making either less than the Constitution of the State requires.

"Your petitioners are well convinced that such a measure would much increase the population, greatly enhance the value of lands, and render general satisfaction to this part of the State.

"Your petitioners therefore pray that a new county may be erected to comprehend the following boundaries: Beginning on the seventh (7th) range line at the northwest corner of the old Belmont county; thence with the (7th) seventh range line south to the northeast corner of township number (1) one, in range number (1) one; thence west with the township line to the northwest corner of said township; thence south with said township line to the southwest corner of said township; thence west to the northwest of the eighth (8th) township, in (8th) eighth range; thence south with the (8th) eighth range line to Washington county line; thence east with said line to the south range line; thence south to the southwest corner of township number (6) six, in the (7th) seventh range; thence east to the southeast corner of said township; thence north to the southwest corner of township number (7) seven, in the (6th) sixth range; thence east to the (5th) fifth range line, thence north to the Belmont county line; thence west to the place of beginning.

"Comprehending in said boundaries a territory of upwards of (400) hundred square miles, with a very considerable population, and leaving at the same time, in each of the aforesaid counties of Belmont, Guernsey and Monroe, a sufficient number of constitutional square miles to form a county. Your memorialists are well aware that there is a considerable opposition to the erection of this new county by a part of the inhabitants thereof, who reside on that part of the state road and its vicinity, which passes through the county hereby petitioned for.

"But your petitioners reposing the fullest confidence in your honorable body, have little doubt that in your deliberations on the subject, you will be led to think that the benefits arising to this part of the county will not more than counterbalance the many advantages which our opponents have, and do derive from the benefits resulting from the said state road; and we further beg leave to inform your honors that we have in the town of Barnesville, a considerable woolen factory, merchant mill and saw mill just ready to go into operation, all of which are to be propelled by steam power, which in some degree, we think, will no doubt, claim the fostering care of your honorable body.

"Taking the whole of the aforesaid considerations into view, beg leave to submit the propriety thereof to your honorable deliberations, and as in duty bound will ever pray, &c."

SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES.

Joel Judkins, John M. Lacey, Thomas, Emory, Wm. G. Shankland, Thomas Landon, Andrew Campbell, George Wilson, Henry Doudna, John J. Moore, Ralph Heath, Pearson S. Moore, Wm. Galloway, Sam'l Starr, John Starr, John Ball, Alfred P. Welden, Sam'l Fordice, Thos. Plummer, Isaac Patterson, Thomas Hunnicut, Ibriah Pennington, Pantor Laws, Solomon Morris, Philip Sheplon, Edward Thornbrough, Henry Howard, Jas. Gallaway, Thos. Cochran, James Acherson, John Penington, Mahlon Patten, Lewis Peters, Otho French, Wm. Bailey, Thomas Durnel, Joseph Gardner, Joseph Taylor, Adam Pully, Henry Stanton, James Harper, Joseph Middleton, Jethro Starbuck, Robert Stewart, Henry Deems, William Patterson, Exum Patterson, Reuben Watkins, Simeon Taylor, David Patterson, James Lingo, John Hyde, John Sidwell, Wm. Hodgins, Jr., Isaac Wilson, Robert Lappan, Aaron Headly, Thos. Barnes, John Hall, Avery West, Thomas Slade, James Riggs, William Weir, Abel Barnes, Henry Barnes, Robert Price, Edmond Bailey, William Campbell, David Ayles, Abraham Peters, Abraham Peters, Jr., Nicholas Morgan, John Wilson, Hugh Wittson, Joseph Alexander, Jr., John Eviszar, William Newnam, Jesse Pool, Caleb Wilson, Wm. Vance, Nathan Riley, John Hurdle, John Strahl, James Hutchison, Laban Hix, Aaron Williams, Edmond Hayes, Joseph King, Wm. C. Anderson, Isaac Patterson, Tho. Carpenter, Robert Martin, Levi Cox, Thomas Bundy, Jacob Crew, Jonathan Patterson, Barak Bailey, James Edgerton, William Lingo, Samuel Stewart, John Cattle, David Carpenter, John Bevan, Archibald Cole, Robert Mills, David Smith, Benjamin Bowen, Lewis Butcher, John Douglas, John Beck, Thomas Shotwell, William Barnes, Robert Miller, Alexander Linton, Morris Hilton, John Robison, Solomon Coles, Frederick Ault, Benajah Parker, Carolus Judkins, Otho Barnes, Benjamin Lindon, John Ensminger, Wm. Gallaway, Wm. Bundy, Richard Andrews, Zachariah Bailey, Robert Weer, David Penington, Samuel Douglas, Micajah Bailey, Wm. Armsley, Robert W. Ogg, Daniel Wyon, John T. Smith, Asa Hix, Robert Makerson, Jno. Watson, Asabel Thomas, Joseph Dode, John Carpenter, Thomas Patterson, Wm. Hawkins, Camm Thomas, Thos. Robbins, John Patterson, Herman Davis, Andrew McIlvain, Jesse Bailey, Sr., Mynus Pepper, Joseph Carpenter and many others.

FIRST BURIAL.

As before recited, the old graveyard and church site were donated to the Methodist Episcopal church by Mr. Barnes, and this gift was made in pursuance of a proviso made to his partner in trade, Rev. Round, before the latter settled in Barnesville.

The first person whose remains were there buried, was Daniel Davis, a youth who died in the summer of 1808. The Rev. Round preached the funeral sermon under a large sugar tree that stood about the center of the burial ground. The day was clear and hot, and not a breath of air in motion. The woods were dressed in their richest foliage, but the leaves stirred not on their drooping branches. The reverend gentleman took his station at the roots of the tree, with a little stand-table covered with a white cloth, before him, and on the table lay a large family Bible, with brass clasps to the lids—while around him were seated, among the plants and flowers of the wild woods, the friends and relatives of the departed boy. After singing and prayer, he read the first ten verses of the ninth Psalm, and then his clear solemn voice, pronounced the first funeral sermon delivered in the township.

OLD LOG CHURCH.

From the time Rev. Round located in Barnesville, the Methodists held their worship at the residence of that gentleman. In the summer of 1810, so many members had accumulated that they could not be accommodated in any dwelling house. So, in that summer, the old log church was erected of logs materially contributed by the members. It stood a little west of the old brick church, with its ends to the east and west—the door being at the east end. The first sermon preached in it, was delivered by Rev. Round. After the old brick church was erected, the log house was pulled down, and the sound logs were purchased by Rev. Z. Barnes, a local preacher of the M. E. Church, and used by him in the construction of his old residence on No. 31. That has been torn away, and the logs were used as fuel.

OLD BRICK CHURCH.

In 1822 the old brick church was built, the contract for its erection being made by the Methodists with Rev. Charles Scurr and Ezekiel Chapman, both of whom were bricklayers by trade. They put up their brick kiln on the grounds on which the Union school house is situated. A few steps in front of the old meeting house, and on the ground now occupied by the old brick church and its coal house, there were two mounds, each about fifteen (15) feet high, and sixty feet in circumference at the base, the bases nearly touching.

In looking around for clay suitable for brick one of the hands, in a joke, made an opening in the mounds, and found that they were composed of the purest clay. A kiln of (200,000) two hundred thousand bricks were made of the clay obtained from them.

The church and Beardmore's residence, the brick part of the National house, and several other small houses were constructed of these brick. The brick were moulded by William Piper, and were the first sand-made brick moulded in the town. Previous to them, all the brick used in the town were water-made—that is the moulds were wet with water instead of sprinkled with sand to prevent the adhesion of the clay.

At the bottom centre of each of these mounds, were little heaps of charcoal and ashes, from which fact we deem them, in our opinion, the receptacles of the bodies used in their sacrificial ceremonies.

LITERARY INSTITUTIONS.

FEMALE SEMINARY.

In the winter of 1837-8, a Mr. Hines, a school teacher, put in agitation a proposition to erect a female seminary in Barnesville by private contributions. The proposition was discussed with great warmth, and was finally adopted. In 1838, a wooden structure thirty-two by twenty-five feet in dimensions, and one story high, was erected on what is now called Chestnut street. Only a few sessions of school were held in it, the first having been taught by Miss Herrington, now the widow of Jesse Cowgill, deceased.

ACADEMY.

In 1838, the question of building an academy was started, and in 1839-40, resulted in the erection of the old academy building on the hill at the east end of Main street, and south side of same. It is now the "Masonic Hall." In the fall of 1842, Messrs. Merrill and Johnson, two graduates of Athens College, began and taught a fourteen weeks' term, being the first academic term in the town.

In the fall of 1843, Johnson withdrew, leaving Merrill sole teacher. He continued in charge of it till the fall of 1844, when it passed into the hands of Prof. N. R. Smith, who presided over the school until the year 1847, when it ceased to be an academy, and was sold to the "common" school of the town.

In 1849, Prof. John I. Thompson revived it into academic proportions, and with the assistance of a Mr. Alder began to give it some celebrity. During the years 1851-2-3-4-5, there was no better academy in the state than the Barnesville Academy under the supervision of Prof. Thompson. His health failing, it came under the management of Profs. Samuel Davenport and Adler. It had a sickly career of a few year's duration and finally *ceased to be* in 1858.

LAWYERS.

WILLIAM S. TANEXHILL, brother of R. H. Taneyhill, was the first lawyer in Barnesville. He was born in Calvert county, Maryland, and came to Barnesville in 1835. In 1837 he removed to Millersburg, Holmes county, O., and died in that place in the spring of 1865. He was for several years state's attorney for Holmes county, and in the years 1860-61 represented that county in the house of the Ohio legislature.

JOHN DAVENPORT was the second attorney. He was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, and removed to Barnesville in 1838.

While in Virginia he represented Berkeley county in the house of delegates. In 1860 he was one of the senatorial electors on the Bell and Everett presidential ticket for Ohio. As a lawyer, his erudition was broad and deep: as advocate, he was polished and classical: and in the trial of the petty suits of an Ohio practice, his pleas to the court and jury were often as elegant, as eloquent, as profound and as resistless as the very best efforts of those masters of the forum—Erskine and Burke. As a conversationalist, he never had a superior.

He died in 1862, and was buried in North Cemetery, and there now lies this great unknown, without even a slab to mark his burial place.

LITERATURE.

The first effort at "periodical literature" at Barnesville, was made by the lady students of Davenport and Adler's "Classical Institute," then held in the old academy building. It was a little paper of four pages, 8x10 to the page, and was published weekly during the terms of the Institute for the years 1856 and 1857.

It was printed at Zanesville, Ohio, and was published by the "Phyllipponian Society" of the Institute. At first it was called "*The Gleaner*," and the editress was changed every term. Finally it was called the "*Literary Casket*" and had "*Excelsior*" for its motto, and Miss M. L. Talbott, now Mrs. M. L. Walton, as permanent editress.

That little paper crowns with honor every one connected with its career. Judging by the editorials, it were a pity that Mrs. Walton did not continue to wield the pen.

The *Gleaner* and *Literary Casket* were supported by the talents and purse of the lady students of the institute, and were circulated *gratis*.

THE "INTELLIGENCER."

The first adventure at a public newspaper in Barnesville was made by E. R. Bartleson and son of Wheeling, in June, 1857. It was called "*The Intelligencer*," and was a small "24 column" journal, and dealt in everything but politics. After the issue of two numbers, the office was sold to George McClelland and Thomas Nichols, who continued its publication one year, at which time the *Intelligencer* died for lack newspaper breath—money.

In September, 1858, Mr. McClelland resumed its publication, and till June, 1861, the *Intelligencer* was the *very mirror* of affairs occurring in this portion of the state. It was well edited, and at the time of the abandonment of its issue, was occupying a prominent place in the ranks of country journals.

THE "ENTERPRISE."

On the 28th of May, 1866, the first number of the Barnesville "*Enterprise*"—a seven column folio—was published by George McClelland. In October, 1870, the paper was enlarged to twenty-eight columns. In January, 1875, it was changed to a quarto, and enlarged to 31x45 inches. Samuel Price became a partner at this time, and the paper was conducted by McClelland and Price until October, 1877, at which date the latter retired, and Mr. McClelland resumed the management. The files of the *Enterprise* are replete with interesting matter. To them we are indebted for the major portion of the history of Warren township and other portions of Belmont county. It has to-day a circulation of about twenty-five hundred copies, and is, without doubt, the ablest conducted country newspaper in Ohio.

THE TOM YOUNG GUARDS OF BARNESVILLE.

The Tom Young Guards, now Company F. of the 2d Regiment Ohio National Guards, was organized in the summer of 1877, with eighty-one members and the following officers: Captain, J. T. Moore; 1st lieutenant, G. W. Shephard; 2d lieutenant, Jacob Hance and orderly sergeant, Wm. T. Evans. In November, 1877, Captain Moore was promoted to the position of major of the regiment, and Lieutenant Shephard became captain, and George E. Hilles first lieutenant, the remaining positions being the same as above noted. At the second election the number of members on the roll were eighty, and the officials last mentioned were re-elected.

A CONDENSED HISTORY OF FRIENDSHIP LODGE NO. 89, OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS, OF BARNESVILLE, FROM ITS FIRST ORGANIZATION, A. D. 1827, UNTIL THE PRESENT TIME, BY AN OLD PIONEER, COL. BENJAMIN MACKALL, WHO ASSISTED IN ITS INSTITUTION.

During the spring and summer of 1826, a proposition for a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons was very freely discussed among the Free Masons of Barnesville and vicinity. The first important matter was a suitable room or house in which to meet; the house now occupied by Robert Hopper was offered them, and thereupon Samuel P. Hunt, (then a clerk for John Davenport) was appointed to arrange the necessary papers. A petition was drawn and signed by the following Master Masons, to-wit: William Clark, Benjamin Bloomfield, Samuel P. Hunt, Zadoc Davis, Charles Scur and John Hance, of Barnesville, James Gilleland and Henry Tillet, of Fairview; William Mason, Cornelius Okey, Daniel O'Conner, and Levi Johnson, of Monroe county. Also a recommendation from Belmont Lodge No. 16, of St. Clairsville, was obtained. These with (\$40) forty dollars, the then dispensation fee, were forwarded to the Grand Master, Samuel Wheeler.

After waiting four or five weeks, a letter was addressed to Grand Master Wheeler, who in a brief time informed them that no such petition ever came to hand, that some anti-Mason postmaster had probably appropriated the money to his own use, and destroyed the papers.

Not willing to relinquish or withdraw from an object so much desired by all the brethren, a second petition was written and signed as before, and a second recommendation was obtained from Belmont Lodge, and these, with one-half of each of two twenty dollar bills, were sent to Grand Master Wheeler, who presently informed them of the receipt of the documents and the money, and thereupon the second half of said bank notes was forwarded to him.

"But "*O, mirabile dictu!*" he informed them "that owing to the 'Anti-Masonic raid' that was sweeping like an avalanche throughout the whole United States, and was then raging in northern Ohio, 'setting brother against brother, father against son,' etc., he preferred not to act upon the petition, but to refer the whole subject to the Grand Lodge, which would meet on the second Monday of January, 1827."

In the fall John Davenport, a Mason, was elected to the Legislature, and immediately thereafter Mr. Carothers, the W. M. of Belmont Lodge, was requested to give Mr. Davenport his proxy to the Grand Lodge, so as to have a "friend at court," believing that Mr. Davenport being a member of the Senate, representing Belmont Lodge No. 16, and residing in the town of Barnesville, would have an influence in the Grand Lodge of Ohio. Mr. Carothers readily granted the request, and forwarded his proxy to Mr. Davenport, at Columbus.

The R. W. Grand Master, Mr. Wheeler, hailing from Geauga county, they came to the conclusion that as he was living in the very hot-bed of anti-Masonry in Ohio, it might have some influence on him and his actions; so they sent Mr. Davenport an order on Mr. Wheeler for all the papers in reference to the case.

We give the following extract from the Grand Lodge reports in reference to the further progress of the petition:

"January 8, 1827. Brother Davenport presented a petition from sundry Masons in the county of Belmont, praying for a dispensation to hold a lodge at Barnesville, under the name of Friendship Lodge, which was referred to the committee on charters and dispensations.

"January 9, 1827. Brother Sherman, from the committee on charters and dispensations, to whom was referred the petition of William Clark and others, praying for a dispensation to hold a lodge in Barnesville, to be called Friendship Lodge, reported that they had had the same under consideration, and on examination they find the petition signed by the requisite number of Master Masons; that they have been regularly recommended by Belmont Lodge, No. 16, and your committee are of opinion that it is expedient to grant the petitioners a dispensation as by them prayed for.

"They therefore recommend the adoption of the following resolution: *Resolved*, That a dispensation be granted to Benjamin Bloomfield and others, to hold a lodge in the town of Barnesville, to be called Friendship Lodge, and that the first offices be filled by the brethren nominated in said petition. Which report was accepted and the resolution agreed to."

The Grand Lodge then in session elected John M. Goodnow R. W. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ohio. On or about the 16th of February, 1827, Benjamin Bloomfield received a let-

ter from Grand Master Goodnow, stating that "no preventing providence," he would be in Barnesville on or about the 27th of February, 1827, for the purpose of instituting the new lodge and urging him to make all necessary arrangements; stating further, that, "owing to the badness of the roads, it would take him two days to get here; he would try to reach St. Clairsville the first day, and bring the jewels of Belmont Lodge, and persuade as many of the brethren as he could to accompany him, to assist in the organization of the new lodge."

An invitation was sent to the brethren of Cambridge Lodge No. 66, requesting as many as could conveniently attend, to be present and participate in the ceremonies of instituting a new lodge. On the appointed day, Grand Master Goodnow, with about six or eight brethren from St. Clairsville, came early in the afternoon, and about one hour thereafter, General James Bell with six or eight brethren from Cambridge, arrived from the west.

After an early supper, the brethren repaired to the room selected for the meeting of the lodge, and Grand Master Goodnow with the assistance of the brethren, instituted a new lodge to be called *Friendship*, with Benjamin Bloomfield as worshipful master; Samuel P. Hunt, senior warden; Zadoc Davis, junior warden; John McCune, treasurer; Benjamin Mackall, secretary; John Hance, senior deacon; Charles Seur, junior deacon; and Nathan Riley, tyler, with the full power to *initiate, pass* and *raise*.

The lodge soon appeared to be in a prosperous condition, initiating such members as R. Hopper, R. Hodin, Vachel Barnes, Wm. G. Shankland and others. About the 1st of January, 1828, the secretary was directed to transcribe a copy of the entire minutes of the lodge, from its first institution to January 1, 1828; after the same were copied, signed by the master, and attested by the secretary, it was forwarded to W. B. Hubbard, delegate from Belmont Lodge to the Grand Lodge, who on the first day of the meeting (January 14, 1828), presented the same, which was referred to the committee on charters and dispensations.

"January 15, 1828, brother Fielding, from the committee on charters and dispensations, made the following report: The committee on charters and dispensations, to whom was referred the by-laws and proceedings of Friendship Lodge at Barnesville, working under the authority of a dispensation from the Grand Lodge, have had the same under consideration, and beg leave to report that they find the by-laws to be in perfect accordance with the principles of Masonry; its proceedings neatly and regularly kept, and therefore recommend the adoption of the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That a charter be granted to Friendship Lodge No. 89, held in Barnesville.

"Report accepted and resolution agreed to."

At the February communication in 1828, Mr. Hopper notified the Lodge that he would like to have the rooms occupied by the order as soon as the members could find a suitable place in which to move. In April, 1828, the Lodge furniture was removed to a brick building (since torn away) east of the residence of B. Davenport.

In a short time, a motion was introduced and passed for the appointment of two committees, one to select a suitable location for a lodge room, and the other to procure subscriptions for building a Masonic Hall. The committee to select a location recommended the southwest corner of James Barnes' orchard. The committee to procure subscriptions made their report, and handed in the subscription papers, and although the subscriptions were less than expected, the Lodge decided to build on the lot recommended.

The contracts were let and when the building was finished the lodge found itself in debt and somewhat annoyed by creditors. The lower story, minus the entrance hall to the second story of the building, was sold to the school directors for a school room, for the sum of (\$300) three hundred dollars, and the lodge borrowed (\$300) three hundred dollars more, six or eight members signing the notes and several refusing to sign any note.

In the fall of 1828, John Kuntz was elected W. M., and Vachel Barnes, S. W., and the remainder of the old officers were re-elected.

About this time anti-Masonry was increasing to such an extent that many members were afraid to attend the meetings of the lodge. Some were fearful of their personal popularity, others on account of their customers or church membership, and for several years little or no business was accomplished and there was not a sufficiency of dues collected to pay those due the Grand Lodge.

Some member proposed to sell the lodge-room and pay off the indebtedness, and then was seen the mistake of disposing of the lower story. These troubles continued on until 1833, when one of the brethren proposed to take all the property of the lodge and assume all its indebtedness. The members were all summoned to meet on a certain day at one o'clock, at which time the question was debated pro and con. The writer of this sketch was soon convinced that the proposition would carry, and asked a leave of absence for a short time, which was granted, but he did not return that day.

After all the furniture, jewels, &c., were sold, the next move was to resign the charter, and on the 7th day of January, 1834, on the motion of Mr. McNeely, in the Grand Lodge, the charter of Friendship Lodge was accepted and Friendship stricken from the list of lodges. At this Grand Communication, out of a list of one hundred lodges, only thirty were represented.

When the purchaser took possession of the property Mr. Mackall requested permission to keep the book of minutes, which was refused. He then asked for the leaves that were written on, and they were given him. He placed them in his secretary. Some time after this he was lying very ill, and his physician had very little hope of his recovery. A prolonged sinking spell came over him, and his wife thought he was dead. When consciousness returned he asked his wife to bring him the bundle of papers. He examined it, and found the bundle was what he wanted. He kissed it, and asked her to lay it on the grate that he might see it burn, saying that "he wanted no vandal to examine or read it after he was gone." Had his mind not been weak from illness he would never have destroyed the papers.

During the eight years that Friendship was dormant its members became scattered over the country, so that there hardly remained a constitutional number of members. These were: R. Hopper, Robert Hodgkin, John McCune, Vachel Barnes, Nathan Riley, John Kuntz, J. W. Harris, John Hance, Kelion Hager, and Benjamin Mackall. They, with T. C. Parker, met occasionally to keep posted.

At one of those meetings the W. M. of Moriah Lodge No. 105, U. D., being in town, was invited to attend, and gave them some instruction. As he was on his way to the Grand Lodge, he made their case known, and on the 17th of October, 1842, the Grand Lodge passed the following:

"*Resolved*, That Friendship Lodge No. 89, at Barnesville, in Belmont county, be authorized to resume work; and that the charter now deposited with the Grand Lodge be restored to them."

In pursuance of said resolution and a letter of dispensation from G. M. W. J. Reece, the members met and elected the following officers:

T. C. Parker, W. M.
Benjamin Mackall, S. W.
Robert Hopper, J. W.
John McCune, treasurer.
Vachel Barnes, secretary,
Robert Hodgkin, S. D.
John Hance, J. D.,

And the Tyler, according to the by-laws, was appointed by the master-elect.

Grand Master Reece sent his proxy to Wilmoth Jones, of St. Clairsville, to install the officers, who fulfilled his duties faithfully and to the satisfaction of all concerned. In this year R. E. Frasier, John T. Mackall, John H. Piper, Caleb Webster, Stephen Wilson, Jesse C. Cowgill, Joseph Fry, E. D. Barnes, B. A. Brown and H. M. Hays were initiated.

On the first of November, of this year, the delegate to Grand Lodge presented the old charter, which caused such rejoicing that the W. M. had to *use the gavel very freely*.

On the 5th of November, 1878, the following were elected officers for the year of 1878-9, and were installed on the 27th of December succeeding:

Robinson McLane, W. M.
William H. Anderson, S. W.
Samuel H. Blowers, J. W.
John W. Hingely, treasurer.
Benjamin Mackall, secretary.
Thomas T. Colpits, S. D.
Thomas E. Shry, J. D.
Daniel B. Edson, tyler.

TOBACCO TRADE.

Barnesville since 1820 has been one of the principal centres of the tobacco trade of Ohio. In 1824 the firm of Davenport &

Gibson, which had been engaged in handling leaf tobacco, erected a large wooden building on the lot just back of the present residence of Mr. John Cole, for the more convenient dispatch of the business. A few years thereafter James Barnes & Sons put up a still larger wooden structure for the packing of leaf tobacco, on the grounds where the Presbyterian Church now stands, southwest corner of Chestnut and Church streets. And although the Messrs. Barnes were the second to begin the business, they soon became the leading operators in that trade, and so continued until 1842. In many years they handled and shipped as many as twelve hundred tubs a year with an average weight of 850 pounds.

As the cultivation of tobacco increased, other firms engaged in the trade, and in some years from four to five thousand tubs have been packed in the town. And so Barnesville became in truth a town of "tobacco worms," as the employes in the trade are called in local parlance.

The housing or saving of tobacco in this part of Ohio is done after the following plan: The leaves are stripped from the stalk in their green state; then strung upon strings attached to sticks, two to three leaves at a time alternating from side to side of the stick. The sticks are then hung upon scaffolds in the open air to wilt and get yellow. Then the sticks are hung in the house to be cured, that is, dried out. After the tobacco is cured and again becomes damp, the sticks are taken down, the strings broken from the sticks, and the leaves rolled into bundles. In this bundle form the tobacco is delivered to the leaf merchant. The leaves are then assorted to length and color and kinds, and tied in bundles or "hands," as they are called, of from fifteen to twenty-five leaves each, by a leaf folded lengthwise on itself and wrapped about the butts of the leaves. After this these "hands" are neatly spread out and put compactly together in bulks to await to be "qualified." This process "to qualify" is to extract from the leaves a large portion of their organic moisture, so that the tobacco will neither rot nor mould after it is packed in tubs. To expell this moisture, artificial heat must be applied or the tobacco must be exposed for a long time to dry currents of air. The old process "to qualify" was to let the tobacco remain in bulk until incipient rotting began. This was made known by the undue heat of the tobacco in bulk. The hands were then taken up, shaken, and straddled on smoothly shaven sticks, and hung in the packing house to "dry out." After the tobacco so hung in the house was thoroughly dried and again became damp, it was taken down and rebulked to await the process of packing. That process "to qualify" was followed until 1845, when the present mode came into use. The only difference between these processes "to qualify" is this: that the tobacco in bulk was required by the old process to begin "to heat" before it was hung in the packing house to "dry out;" the new process does not permit it to heat in bulk before it is hung up. The old mode "to qualify" extinguished almost all the organic moisture of the leaves, and prevented after damage from it; but while doing that it injured the texture of the leaf fibre. So each mode has its advantages and disadvantages.

The "packing" process is to place the "hands" evenly and smoothly together in layers, a "hand" deep in the tub, the layers constantly changing direction in the tub. After the tub is filled the tobacco is pressed down with screws, then refilled and screwed down again, and so on until the tub is pressed full. The aim is never to exceed nine hundred pounds to the tub nor less than eight hundred pounds.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

The first temperance organization in Barnesville was made in the month of January, 1836. The pledge which formed the basis of the society simply provided against the use of distilled liquors, leaving the membership free to use all other intoxicating beverages. Hon. John Davenport offered this pledge to the meeting, and prefaced the offering with remarks concerning its success in the Eastern States. It was adopted by the meeting, and was subsequently subscribed by nearly every adult person in the town.

The next effort in order of time was in the year 1842, when the Washingtonian reform swept over the country. Everybody became a Washingtonian, and so completely did the community become subject to the power of that temperance movement that for years not one drop of intoxicating liquors could be bought in the town; and it so continued until the deluge of intoxication was precipitated upon her at the beginning of the construction of the C. O. R. R. in 1852.

In the fall of 1847 the first Division of the Sons of Temper-

ance was instituted in Barnesville. It was called the Barnesville Division, No. —, S. of T. The men pressed into it so numerously that it became necessary to form another division. This was done early in the year 1848, and it was called the Hobah Division, No. —, S. of T. The membership of the two divisions soon exceeded five hundred, and they held undisputed control of the town and adjacent country until they were overwhelmed by the debauching influence of railroad construction.

From 1852 until the Women's Crusade in 1874 many efforts were made in behalf of temperance reform in Barnesville. Divisions of S. of T., Temples of Honor, Good Templars, Rechabites and divers temperance pledges all tried their powers upon the possessions of intoxicating drinks here, but they all proved powerless to dispossess them, or to weaken their hold upon the people.

The Women's Crusade of 1874 struck the grasp of intemperance on the town a deadening blow, and the grip of that grasp has been weakening ever since. When that crusade began here a majority of the people favored the use of intoxicating liquors as drinks, but now the majority of the people are against their use, with a constant augmentation of that majority.

In the winter of 1877 the Murphy Pledge movement reached Barnesville, and up to the subsidence of the excitement in 1878, over two thousand persons resident in the town and township had taken that pledge. And Barnesville may now be said to be in truth a temperance town.

THE METHODISTS AND THEIR CHURCHES.

The first resident family in Barnesville were Methodists. The head of the family was the Rev. James Round, a local preacher of that religious sect. He was originally from the state of Maryland, and moved from that state to St. Clairsville, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1804, and there pursued his trade of tanner. Shortly after Mr. Barnes had entered the lands on which Barnesville now stands he associated himself with Mr. Round to sink a yard and carry on a tannery on those lands. As Mr. Barnes intended to lay out a town on those lands, Mr. Round obtained from him a promise that when the town should be laid out that he would donate two acres of land at or near the town to the M. E. Church for a church house site and burial ground. Having put up a hewn log house on what is now the southwest corner of Main and Chestnut streets, Mr. Round in the spring of 1808 removed his family to that house and began to sink his tanyard. On the 8th of November, 1808, the town was laid out and the position of that little hewn log house controlled the direction of the main street of the village. So soon as Rev. Round had settled at the hewn log house members of the M. E. Church began to gather there for religious worship. It continued to be a preaching station until the log church was put up in 1810. At this hewn log house the first marriage in the village was celebrated. It was the marriage of Mr. Robert Mills to Miss Patience Shaw, a young lady Rev. Round had raised. Rev. Round performed the marriage ceremony.

As soon as the town was laid out, Rev. Round selected the two acres promised him by Mr. Barnes for M. E. church house and graveyard. The site chosen is now occupied by the Disciples' church, north side of West Church street. In the spring of 1809, James Asbury, first Bishop of the M. E. Church, with Rev. Boehm (who died a year or two ago, aged one hundred and four years) then on a tour of inspection of the outposts of that aggressive and missionary denomination of Christians, tarried over night at the little hewn log house of Rev. Round. In the morning these reverend gentlemen took a walk to see the lands chosen for the site just mentioned. Rev. Round pointed out the spot. After carefully examining it the Bishop turned to Rev. Round and addressed him in these almost prophetic words: "Yes, Brother Round, choose that ground, build your meeting house, and my word for it, Methodism will never be dislodged from Barnesville."

The log church just mentioned was constructed of huge hewn logs contributed by the membership and friends. The house was forty by thirty and stood a little west of the present Disciples' church and fronted east. Two chimneys of stone were put up *outside* at the west corner, with two immense fire places on the inside, for wood fires. The doors occupied the east corners and led to the aisles that passed along the sides of the house to the fire places. Between the aisles were the benches, without backs—mere slabs split from large trees and with four legs to the bench to support it. The sides and ends of the room were ceiled to the square. At the square two substantial girders crossed each other at right angles and were fastened into the top logs

to support the walls. There was no ceiling, so the whole inside of the roof was exposed to sight. A little high circular pulpit decorated with filigree work, stood between the fire places. Such was the little hewn log church, the first house of worship built by the Methodists in Barnesville.

This church house was occupied by the Barnesville M. E. congregation until 1822. By that time the membership of the church had become so large, and the general attendance of the people so great, that the log church was found too small for comfort, so in the summer of 1822 the old brick church now used by the Disciples was built. The little pulpit was taken from the log church and set up in the brick one, where it remained as the pulpit until the year 1850. The town still growing, the membership still increasing, and the attendance of the common public enlarging, the old brick church became too small to hold them all; so in 1856 the spacious church house at southeast corner of Church and Chestnut streets was put up. It is a brick structure seventy-two feet by forty-eight feet, two stories high. The lower story is occupied by a lecture-room, class-rooms, vestibule and stairways. The upper story is a large commodious audience room, well furnished, with gallery and a pulpit of the modern pattern. The building is surmounted by a small belfry and one of the finest bells for tone that was ever cast.

This church cost something over four thousand dollars, and will seat five hundred persons in comfort. Rev. John Coil was preacher in charge during the time it was built, and the dedication sermon was preached by Rev. D. P. Mitchell, now of Kansas Conference. The contractors for the brick work was William Smith, Esq., and John O. Parsons; for wood work, John Morrow. Present pastor, J. C. Sullivan. The present membership of Barnesville church is four hundred and fifteen.

In March, 1864, the Pittsburgh Conference held its annual session at this church, Bishop Levi Scott, presiding.

Barnesville has always been a Methodist town. Starting with a Methodist family as its first inhabitants, it continued to be under the almost undisputed sway of that Christian sect until the Disciples of Christ put up their little brick church house on West South street in 1842. At one time, about the year 1824, the head of every family in the village but five was a member of the M. E. Church. During the existence of the town, there have been some extraordinary revivals of religion inaugurated by the Methodists here. Those of 1824, 1835 and 1848 having been the most noted.

The revival of 1835 was the most noted, as it was begun and carried on by that celebrated orator the Rev. Charles Waddell, a grandson of the "Blind Preacher," so admirably pictured by Wirt in the "British Spy." On one occasion during this revival so powerful was the effect of one of Waddell's exhortations upon the people that singing was suspended for ten minutes. The whole congregation appeared as a mass of mourners—nothing being heard but prayers, shouts, sobs and exclamations of praise, and nothing seen but upturned faces and clapping hands. No words or author can describe the scene—the house simply seemed to be filled with the Holy Ghost.

In each of the years 1841-2 a camp-meeting was held by the Methodists of Barnesville on the slope a little northeast of the present residence of Abel Lewis. From the fact that those meetings were held near a large spring, they are known as the "Big Spring Camp-meetings." That spring now supplies the water tank on the B. & O. Railroad just east of the depot. Those camp-meetings were illuminated by discourses from the great theologians Elisha Bates, Thomas Babcock, James Sanson and John McMahon.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

For many years but few Presbyterians lived in and about Barnesville. Mr. James McLeish and wife up to the year 1840 were the only residents of the town professors of that faith. But as time passed on others moved in, and in 1858 the following professors of that creed resided in the town, while there were several others residing there whose religious proclivities were towards Presbyterianism: James McLeish and wife, David McCartney and wife, Mrs. James Orr, Mrs. William L. Hager, Mrs. Emily Fisher and daughter, and Mr. Jesse B. Aikin. So in the autumn of that year Rev. John Hamner, of Baltimore, Md., under the advice of the Rev. Cross, made a religious visit to Barnesville. He preached there for about two weeks, occupying the basement room of the then unfinished M. E. Church and Warfield's Hall, over the present business rooms of Plumly & Gunning, on lot No. 18, original plat of the town. Near the close of his visit there Rev. Hamner advised the Presbyterian

friends to at once form a society and build a meeting-house. On his own motion, he appointed Mr. Richard E. Frasier chairman of a committee to be chosen by himself to prepare and circulate subscription papers to raise funds to erect a church. In a few days the committee were chosen, and at its first meeting resolved that if sixteen hundred dollars could be obtained by subscription they would immediately build the church house. In one day the sixteen hundred dollars was subscribed, and in a short time a site was bought and the building put under contract. The lot then occupied by the old tobacco packing-house of James Barnes & Sons, at the southwest corner of Church and Chestnut streets, was purchased of Mr. Henry T. Barnes; the old packing-house removed to the lot west, and the building of the meeting-house at once begun by the contractor, Mr. James Elerick.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH CONTRACT.

The church house was finished and dedicated in the spring of 1859. It is a wooden structure over sixty feet long and forty feet wide, surmounted by a cupola, spire and bell. It will seat four hundred persons comfortably, is well seated with pews, and a fine pulpit after the modern style. The church is illuminated by chandeliers kindly donated by the Rev. John Coil, of the M. E. Church, and is warmed by stoves.

Soon after public services were begun to be held at the church a large number of persons who had not before made an open profession of religion became members, and the church forthwith began a prosperous career.

The meeting-house and site cost about three thousand dollars. Its first pastor was Rev. William Kirkwood. The reverend gentlemen who have been pastors of the church since Mr. Kirkwood are comprised in the following list and officiated in the order named: Greenlea, Caldwell, McClelland, Lafferty, Shafer, Sinclair and Mack. Rev. Mack is now in charge of the congregation, which is in a flourishing condition with a membership of eighty persons.

The first elders were John George, Mitchell Thompson and William Harper. The present elders are John Laughlin, Geo. Shepherd, Richard E. Frasier and John W. Kennon.

About the year 1861 William Sawhill, a lay member, succeeded in establishing a Sunday school in connection with the church. At the start the school numbered twenty-five scholars with Mr. Sawhill as superintendent. The superintendents in succession as they followed Mr. Sawhill are: I. T. Woods, William Harper, John Laughlin and J. M. Yarnell. Mr. Yarnell is the present superintendent, and the school has an average attendance of one hundred and seventy-five pupils. The school has a respectable library of well selected books.

DISCIPLES OF CHRIST AND THEIR CHURCHES.

The first organization of the Disciples of Christ in Warren township into a society was at the house of John Phillips, Sr., about two miles northwest of Barnesville, about the year 1833. They continued to meet at the house of Mr. Phillips for several years and then transferred their meetings to the old stone school house, about half a mile southwest of Mr. Phillips' residence, where they continued to worship until the year 1842. They had occasional preaching during that time by Elders Barnett, Lamphear, Poole, Gardner, Jones, Campbell (the elder), Hall and others.

In the year 1842 the Disciples held a week's meeting at the town of Barnesville. They erected a large tent on a vacant lot on West Main street, south side, and immediately east of the present residence of Mrs. Thomas Barze. The tent was well seated and held about five hundred persons. This meeting proved to be an interesting one and quite a number were added to the membership of the church.

In the year 1842, James Barnes, proprietor of the town, presented the Disciples with a lot at the west end of South street, north side, and just across the alley west of the present residence of Mrs. Elizabeth Barnes. Upon this lot in the same year they erected a brick chapel forty by fifty feet, and some time in that year began to occupy it as a place of worship. John N. Hunt and Jesse Jarvis were elected elders; and Elders Asbury, Gardner and John N. Hunt were the preachers in charge from that time until 1847.

From 1842 to 1856 the church did not increase largely in numbers, but in the fall of 1856, Elders A. E. Myers and W. I. Moore began a meeting which resulted in a large accession to the church, increasing the membership to over one hundred. In the spring of 1857, the Methodists having vacated their meeting

house on Church street, the Disciples bought, refitted and occupied that early in the summer of that year as their place of worship. Elders Myers and Moore continued to preach for the church until 1858, when Elder Moore having graduated at Bethany College, left for his home in Kentucky. He now resides in Cincinnati and is one of the ablest and most noted preachers among the Disciples of Christ. In the summer of 1859, Bishop Alexander Campbell preached his last sermon to the Disciples at Barnesville. His text was: "And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity."—1 Cor. 13c, 13v.

Elder Myers continued to preach for the church until 1867. In that year Elder H. McDiarmid, a graduate of Bethany College was employed to preach for the church all his time, and he remained here for two years. During his pastorate the meeting house was remodeled at an expense of about nine hundred dollars. Elder McDiarmid left for Kentucky in the fall of 1869 and in 1870, Elder J. B. Marshall, of Indiana, was employed as preacher for the church and so continued until 1873. From 1873 to 1876 the church was without a regular pastor. In 1876-7 Elder J. R. Tate preached for the church. At the present time Elder Philo Ingraham, of Illinois, is pastor and preaches for the church twice a month.

The first Sunday School in connection with the Disciples church was organized by Elder Martin about the year 1854. It was afterwards continued by Elder L. N. Hunt. In 1856, William Barnes, now at Indianapolis, was elected its superintendent. He immediately added a fine library to the school, and the church having large accessions to its membership at the time, the school soon became prosperous. R. C. Graves is at present superintendent of the school.

FRIENDS' MEETING-HOUSE.

Previous to 1874 the Friends who resided in Barnesville were members of and attended Stillwater meeting one and a quarter miles east of town. In the year named as many as twenty families of their society, being residents of the town and immediate vicinity, an indulged meeting, or meeting for worship, was allowed them by Stillwater monthly meeting, and in the spring of 1875 they built a small two-story frame building 30x40 feet for a meeting-house and school room. It is located at the north-west corner of South street and Cemetery avenue, and cost with its furniture nearly \$3,000.

Here the members hold their meetings for worship every first day and every fifth day, except the weeks in which their meetings for discipline occur, when they attend at Stillwater, where they are still members. In the second story a small select private school is kept by one of their members a part of each year.

They have no resident minister here, generally sitting together for silent worship, but are occasionally favored with the presence and services of their ministering friends from abroad and from neighboring meetings of their own society.

A. M. E. CHURCH.

The African M. E. Church was organized in September, 1863, with a membership of twenty-five persons. Immediately after the forming of a society the old machine works of Henry Norris, on South street, south side, just east of the railroad track, were purchased and fitted up as a place of worship. The cost of purchase, site and reconstruction of the building was eleven hundred dollars. The church house is one story high, and will seat about two hundred and twenty-five persons.

The first itinerant preacher who held public services at this church was Rev. C. R. Green. The Rev. Solomon H. Thompson was the first presiding elder, who had this church under his charge.

Since the organization of the church it has had considerable fluctuation in the number of its membership. At one time it was as low as twenty-five to thirty, and at other times it has been as high as seventy-five to eighty. At present the church record shows a membership of fifty.

The stewards of the church at this time are: Jesse Lynn, William H. King, Daniel F. Caliman.

Present Pastor—John W. Barber, a young man of fine promise.

NOTABLE MEN OF BARNESVILLE.

HON. JOHN DAVENPORT.—Among the old citizens of Barnesville who took a leading part in conducting its affairs, and whose lives have impressed the town and community for good, Hon.

John Davenport stands, perhaps, the most conspicuous. Mr. Davenport was born January 9, 1788, in Jefferson county, Virginia. Having received only a common English education, he was put in training for the trade of a merchant at Winchester, Frederick county, Virginia. On the 31st of March, 1808, he married a Miss Martha Coulson. In May, 1812, he entered into the mercantile business with one George Orriek, at Winchester, Virginia. The partnership lasted about two years, when it came to an end by the appointment of Mr. Orriek as cashier of the Valley Bank of Virginia, and Mr. Davenport as superintendent of a new woolen factory, then just started on the Opequan creek, about six miles from Winchester. Here Mr. Davenport remained until near the time of his coming to Barnesville in the fall of 1818.

Immediately on his arrival at Barnesville, he began the mercantile business in a room now a part of the "Frasier House." Shortly afterwards he united with himself in partnership Mr. John Gibson, a native of Scotland, with whom he had formed an acquaintance at Opequan factory. Mr. Gibson had just then inherited a patrimony in his mother country. In the year 1824, Mr. Davenport was elected representative for Belmont county in the Ohio Legislature. In the fall of 1826 he was elected to Congress for the two years ending 4th of March, 1829. While in Congress he was a warm friend of Harry Clay's high protective tariff bill, and gave his vote for its enactment. He was in 1828 a candidate for re-election, but Jacksonism carried him under, and his opponent, Hon. William Kennon, elected. In 1830 Mr. Davenport was elected to the Senate of the State, and there by his vigilance secured the election of Hon. Thomas Ewing, United States Senator. The vote on joint ballot, a strict party one, was so close that a vote changed from one party to the other elected this or that man. Mr. Davenport detected an error in tallying the vote, which, if it had passed unnoticed, would have elected the opponent of Mr. Ewing. He called the attention of the joint convention to the error, which was promptly corrected and Mr. Ewing declared elected. At the next Legislature Mr. Davenport was elected an associate judge for Belmont county, which office he filled for the full term.

In the year 1848, Mr. Davenport removed to Woodfield, Monroe county, O., where he began merchandizing once more. He continued in active business until two or three years before his death.

While Mr. Davenport resided in Barnesville, he dealt very extensively in leaf tobacco. He also bought large quantities of ginseng, which he classified and shipped to Baltimore. It was on his advice that Mr. John D. Price began the cultivation of tobacco at Barnesville. Although Mr. Davenport's time was so taken up with business affairs, he did not neglect to take an active part in the religious and educational training of the people. For many years he was the chief pillar of support to the M. E. Church; was the first superintendent of the first Sabbath-school of Barnesville, and more than any one man helped to lay the foundation of that church here broad and deep. It was chiefly by his influence that the first public school house was erected. And by aiding poor worthy men to procure lands, he gave speed to the settlement of the country and importance to the village.

After Mr. Davenport removed to Monroe county, he was elected an associate judge for that county, and remained in that office until the new Constitution did it away. He died on the 18th day of July, 1855, and was buried in the graveyard of the M. E. Church at Woodfield.

DR. CAROLUS JUDKINS, the first resident physician in Barnesville, was born in North Carolina in the year 1767. Having studied medicine he located in Virginia, near the North Carolina line, where he soon received a very lucrative practice. But detesting slavery he determined to move to the then wilds of the great West. So in the year 1810 he came to Barnesville, opened an office and at once began his eminent career as a physician and surgeon. His brother Joel came with him and in the same year started the first hatter's shop in the town, on the lot where Thos. C. Judkins' drug store now stands. The town was small and the country very sparsely settled; the roads new and but little beaten and many of them mere "bridle paths," rendering the cabins of the settlers difficult of access, but Dr. Judkins with that energy, perseverance and philanthropy which always so strongly marked his life, urged on in the prosecution of his profession until his business became remunerative. Besides his professional income, he had when he first came to the town invested his surplus money in the cheap lands adjacent open to entry, and they were rapidly rising in value. The circuit of his general

practice had a radius of twenty miles every way about the village; and he was often called in consultation to McConnellsville, Cambridge, and Mt. Pleasant.

About the year 1820, Dr. James Stanton, father of the late great war officer, Edwin M. Stanton, became his partner. The partnership continued two years, when Dr. Stanton located in Mt. Pleasant. While this partnership subsisted an incident occurred that finely illustrates the humanity of Dr. Judkins as a physician.

A yearly meeting of the Friends, of which denomination the Doctor was a member, was in progress at Mt. Pleasant, and as their patients were none of them dangerously ill, Dr. Judkins went to Mt. Pleasant to attend the meeting, leaving Stanton in charge of the sick. Now among the sick there was an old colored man named Robert Peters, and who, when Dr. Judkins left, was in the worst condition of any of the sick. Dr. Judkins had not been in Mt. Pleasant forty-eight hours, when near sundown of the second day Stanton put in an appearance. Judkins instantly asked him about the sick. "Oh, well," said Stanton, "all out of danger but Peters and he'll die anyhow, so I thought I'd come to meeting too." Judkins without saying a word got his horse, mounted it and riding all night arrived at Peters' house at daylight. He found the old colored gentleman much worse; but by prompt treatment restored him to health.

In the year 1824, Joel, the son of Dr. Judkins, became associated with him in the practice of medicine and the people to distinguish him from his son called the father the "old doctor," and from that time on he was known by no other name.

Nicholas, another son of the "old doctor," having read medicine, in 1835 became associated with his father and brother in its practice. This partnership continued until the death of Joel in 1839; but the practice was carried on by the remaining members of the firm until 1840, when the "old doctor" withdrew from active service, leaving Nicholas alone to practice the profession. In 1845, Dr. Nicholas Judkins retired from the practice to devote his talents to other business.

Those Drs. Judkins were members of that family of Judkins scattered so numerously over the West and South. Many of that family have adorned and shed lustre upon the medical profession, and all of which have been so successful in wielding the mysteries of the healing art that it has become a proverb among the people—"that to be born a Judkins is to be born a doctor."

During the long professional career of the "old doctor" several other physicians located at Barnesville or "native to the manor born" rose up in her midst to practice medicine. All of them were successively greeted with a kind and hearty welcome by the "old doctor" and his sons. Being conscious of their own abilities and secure in the confidence of the people and naturally above envy they extended a helping hand to all brother physicians who made their advent among them.

The "Old Doctor" was born in the Friends' Communion, and continued to fellowship with that sect until the division occasioned by Elias Hicks occurred. He adopted the views of Hicks, but ceased to worship with either branch of the divided denomination. He died October 24, 1854, in the 87th year of his age, and was buried at the Friends' Stillwater burial ground.

The first physician so coming to Barnesville in order of time was

DR. BENNETT.—He was a man of large capacity and many attainments, but was eccentric and erratic, and therefore failed to secure a remunerative practice. He came to the town in 1823 and remained until 1829, and then left. While making this his home he joined the Mormons, then deserted them, writing a book in opposition to the latter-day Saints. Having invented a tomato pill which was to cure all ills to which flesh is heir, he disappeared from view.

DR. AFFLECK.—About the year 1825, the second of those physicians, Dr. John Gladstone Affleck, located here. He was by far the most learned physician that ever resided in Barnesville, but, having a large fortune, and being a perfect cormorant after knowledge, the dry, monotonous drudgery of the profession could not be endured by him, and he soon abandoned it. He removed to Somerton about the year 1830; from there to Bridgeport, where he continued to live until his death, a few years ago. While he lived in Barnesville he and Dr. Bennett formed a partnership for the practice of medicine, and opened an office on the lot where the west portion of the Albert House now stands, but they failed for the reasons already given.

DR. HOOVER.—In 1833 the scarlet fever scourged Barnesville and vicinity as an epidemic. In the midst of its ravages Dr. Isaac Hoover, a young and promising physician came to Barnesville from St. Clairsville, Ohio. He at once obtained a good practice, which in a short time, by the death and the retiring of the Drs. Judkins, became very extensive. He continued a successful career here until 1868, when he removed to Bellaire, O. There he met with nothing but disappointment, under the pressure of which his mind gave way, and for several years his life was a blank. His son Thomas, a young physician of the finest promise, having secured a good practice at Columbus, O., took charge of his father and family. Dr. Isaac Hoover died at Columbus in 1878, and was buried in South Cemetery, Barnesville.

DR. WILLIAMS.—The now venerable Dr. Ephraim Williams settled at Barnesville in 1837, and began the practice of medicine. The overshadowing presence of Dr. Hoover for a while dimmed the lustre of Dr. Williams' career, but being one of those rare and priceless characters, whose worth becomes manifest in spite of circumstance and fate, he finally triumphed, and for over thirty years has had a practice worthy of his large abilities and high attainments.

DR. MACKALL.—In 1845 Dr. John T. Mackall, having studied medicine with Dr. Hoover, opened an office and solicited public patronage. The professional life of Dr. Mackall illustrates the fact that there are exceptions to the rule "that a prophet is not without honor only in his own country and among his own kin," for he gradually obtained a large and lucrative practice, and held it for over a quarter of a century. He was without doubt the most skillful practitioner among children that has ever blessed Barnesville. He died in 1875, honored, respected and loved by all, and leaving a character behind him as a man worthy the emulation of anybody.

SAMMY WILLIAMS.—Among the notable characters of Barnesville, and without a notice of whom the history of the village would not be complete, was Sammy Williams, a colored gentleman. He was for many years a star of the first magnitude in the local heavens of the town, and shone with a sparkle and a flame both unique and oscillating. Sammy was born somewhere in the "Old Dominion," but where he, like many of the old plantation slaves, never knew. He came to the vicinity of the town in the year 1847 with a wife and many children, and at once arose to local notoriety as an alleged violator of the public peace. Sammy had a strange look, and wondrous tales of his ferocity had put the people in a ferment. The officers were afraid of him, and approached his cabin with the same timidity that amateur hunters do the lair of a lion. Sammy came to the door to meet a volley of stones thrown at him with the power of fright and with the aim of a rifle. Sammy fell: was bound and in triumph brought before a justice. Scared and bleeding the old man sat, while the charge against him was read and the testimony rehearsed. The "State" failed and Sammy was once more restored to liberty and his family.

In a few days Sammy, by a rapid transition from a criminal at the bar, became heralded as a preacher. His preaching, like the prosecution against him, came to naught. The lining out of his first hymn did the business for him. Our readers may be able to recognize the old familiar hymn even by his rendering, which was as follows:

"God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to reform;
He plants one foot on the sea and the other
The sandy shore side."

Failing as a criminal and preacher, Sammy began to spade gardens, run errands and do chores for the grandees of the village. Peaceably and quietly he plodded on in this business for several years, "lost to sight but to memory dear." While so employed his wife died, and his children, one by one, went away and were lost to view. But Sammy, disgusted at the monotony of his solitary trade, and goaded by that unconquerable love of public observation so common to many American citizens, burst forth at full blow a stump-speaker and auctioneer. Now Sammy, shrewder than most stump-speakers, knew how to secure an audience; if his wisdom failed, wares cheap and flashy would not, to draw the people about him. So for many years he spoke his speech and cried his wares to the people. His speeches included the cream of the town's gossip, while his wares embraced everything from a broken crock to a wasted hand-bill. His rostrum and his presence became as ubiquitous in the village as were the placards of "patent medicines."

At first he attracted much attention, but like all good things, too long enjoyed, the people grew tired of Sammy and passed him without heed. The boys, wearied out of patience, began to pelt him with "brick-bats, sticks and stones." It mattered little to Sammy whether anyone listened to him or not, but by way of imprecation for their want of appreciation, he now began to end every speech with the letters W. R. N. T. rapidly spoken in a deprecating tone. The boys caught the cue, and as he journeyed from "stump to stump" about the town, they pelted him the more, and the more they pelted him, the more he yelled W. R. N. T. So on, year after year, Sammy spoke his speech and cried his wares, and made the circuit of the village, being pelted by boys and he rebuking them with W. R. N. T.

When Sammy began to be a stump-speaker and auctioneer he said he was eighty-three years old; and from that time to his death, ask when you might, "How old are you, Sammy?" and he would reply, "just eighty-three." But Sammy grew old in spite of "83" and began to totter toward the grave. And as he did so, he forsook the thoroughfares of men and went to the by-ways and hedges, the copses and the thickets, and clearing a patch here and a square there, started a few hills of corn and pumpkins on the grow, to perish in the weeds. He picked up a scanty living among the charitable, and found lodging in out-houses, hay-mows and the "spacious temple of nature."

At last he contracted the habit of building fires at his clearings and bivouacking there for the night, with the stars, or the clouds and the rain, or the frost and the snows as companions of his slumber. One frigid night in January, 1867, this habit gave him his summons to his final home. Half frozen when found he was kindly given shelter by Mr. Daniel Barr in his coal shanty with fires and comfort. But hepatization of Sammy's lungs had taken place by the cold and in great pain he lived a few days and then breathed his last. A number of our best citizens provided him with a suit of clothes, a decent coffin, then bore him to his grave and buried him in his eternal resting place at South Cemetery.

Mr. James Orr, one of the "lost lights of the world," has preserved Sammy's memory in the following verses, which will suffer nothing by a comparison with the best efforts of the masters of song:

"Sam. Williams yielded up his breath
When in the frozen arms of death:
Whatever now his state may be
He died a W. R. N. T.

No more with naughty boys he'll meet
While promenading Barnesville street,
When brick-bats, sticks and all these
Fell fast on W. R. N. T.

No more we'll hear his joyful song
Celebrate the woods along,
And hill and vale and rock and tree
Resound with W. R. N. T.

When he flew up to Heaven's gate
St. Peter said in a lordly state,
"I ask, sir, what your name may be?"
Sam. said "I'm W. R. N. T."

St. Peter rubbed his nose a while
And on poor Sammy cast a smile,
And turning round his large gold key
Said "walk right in, W. R. N. T."

A Quaker friend a seat had made,
And shaking hands with Sammy said,
"Thy smell will not discomfort me,
Thee's welcome, W. R. N. T."

Let critics who may scoff and laugh
At Sammy's simple epitaph
Hope their future state may be
As good as W. R. N. T.

M. E. SUNDAY SCHOOL.

The first Sunday School in Barnesville was opened in the year A. D. 1827 under the management of the good men of the town at Archibald Cole's school room, then on the lot now occupied in part by the residence of Rev. Robert Boyd, with Samuel J. Mummy as its superintendent. The books and lessons were the same as those of the "every-day" schools. So disorderly

did this school become that in a few months it was altogether abandoned. Some time in the spring of 1828 the Rev. —, Alexander, a Presbyterian clergyman of Moundsville, Va., whose business it was to organize such schools wherever he deemed it proper, visited Barnesville and established the Sunday school which has continued to exist to this time. It was held at the M. E. Church, but was non-sectarian in its character. Hon. John Davenport was chosen its first superintendent, but his extensive business engagements soon forced him to resign the station, whereupon Nathan John was elected its superintendent. Mr. John continued to be its superintendent until the fall of 1835, when he removed from the village. John Gibson was chosen his successor. From the organization of the school to that date it was under the patronage of the American Sunday School Union; but during Mr. Gibson's term of office, by the advice of Rev. James C. Taylor it was brought under the control of the M. E. Sunday School Union. In 1836 Mr. Gibson, having been called to Scotland on business, resigned his office, and Mr. Isaac Hager was chosen to the place. During Mr. Hager's superintendency the Rev. Robert Boyd established the first Bible class and introduced a system of uniform lessons. In 1837 Benjamin Davenport was elected superintendent, and at once entered on the work with the determination that the school should prosper beyond that of any previous years. He inaugurated "treats," "festivals," "dramatic entertainments," and celebrations of National and Church anniversaries in and by the Sunday school, and made gratuitous distribution of Sunday school papers among the scholars, so that in a very short time the scholarship arose from seventy-five to nearly double that number and a profound and permanent interest in the school was established with both scholars and the public. And so strong did the esteem of the children and the people become for Mr. Davenport, because of his zeal and labors in behalf of the Sunday school, that they with one accord called him by the endearing name of "Uncle Benny," which name he still bears with the meek dignity of a venerable Christian gentleman. Mr. Davenport continued to be the superintendent of the Sunday school until the year 18—, when William A. Talbott was chosen his successor. Within a few years the school superintendency has rapidly changed hands from Mr. Talbott to John McCollin, Rev. Samuel Price and back to Wm. A. Talbott again.

The Hon. John Davenport, while the superintendent of the school in the year 1829, furnished it gratuitously with neat little hymn books, bound in blue paper, and called the M. E. Sunday School Hymn Book. These little books continued to be used in the school until the breaking out of the rebellion, when a more stylish order of things was introduced, and with that a fancy singing book, with the hymns all set to music.

About the year 1830 the Bible Society of Barnesville, auxiliary to the American Bible Society, having purchased a very large lot of leather bound quarto Bibles, found that it could not dispose of them, so it very kindly donated several hundreds of these Bibles to the unsectarian Sunday School, as instituted by the Rev. Alexander. Many of those Bibles are still kept well preserved as sacred souvenirs of the good old days of Nathan John and "Uncle Benny."

In the year 1820, the "foreign missionary" society of the M. E. Church was organized. Each annual conference is required to establish auxiliary societies and each quarterly conference directed to appoint a committee, with the preacher in charge of circuit or station as chairman, to devise ways and means to further the collection of funds for missionary purposes. About the year 1862, Mr. Benjamin Davenport, the then superintendent of the Barnesville Sabbath school, invoked the consent of the quarterly conference of Barnesville station to organize the school into a missionary society auxiliary to the "foreign missionary" society of the M. E. Church as an aid for the collection of funds. The consent of the quarterly conference was cheerfully given and "Uncle Benny" proceeded to so organize his Sunday school. So, ever since that time, the first Sunday of each month is "missionary Sunday," when moneys are collected from each class for missionary purposes. The amount of money so collected often reaches \$1,500 per year. These contributions are reported to the annual conference, separate and apart from all other contributions for missionary purposes.

From the establishment of the first Sabbath school in Barnesville up to the year 1836, colored children and persons were freely admitted to all the privileges of the school, but being organized into classes distinct from the whites. In 1836, there were three or four classes of colored folks in the school. But the excitement and consequent prejudice excited by abolition movements at that time made it repulsive to the colored people

to be so closely associated with the whites that it became impossible to retain them in the school, as all efforts in that direction were abortive. The present officers of the M. E. Sunday school, are George E. Hunt, superintendent; William Judkins, secretary; Joseph Price, librarian, and John W. Sunderland, treasurer. Scholars enrolled, 300. Average attendance, about 200.

GREEN MOUNT CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.

Green Mount Cemetery Association was formed May 5, 1858, with Coulson Davenport, Adam Bentz, Stephen Wilson, John Morrow, H. T. Barnes, as its trustees; Wm. Smith as Clerk, and between seven and eight acres of lands purchased for the use of the association. This cemetery is located upon a hill field, which has always been known as Knob Field. There are in Ohio only two points having a greater elevation above the level of the sea than Green Mount Cemetery. Number of lots sold, 158. Present officers:

President—Kelion Hager.

Clerk—B. Mackall.

Treasurer—John Cole.

Trustees—John Morrow, Eli Moore, A. C. Hogue.

SOUTH CEMETERY.

March 4, 1858, the first meeting was held, and an association formed to be known as the Barnesville Cemetery Association. The grounds were purchased May 8, 1858, of Dr. I. Hoover, containing ten acres, two of which have since been sold off. The grounds were dedicated to cemetery purposes on Wednesday, August 4, 1858, at 4 o'clock P. M. Dedication address by Rev. James Henderson. First officers were as follows, to-wit:

Trustees—Wm. A. Talbott, R. Happer, David McCartney, Wm. Barnes, John Bradfield.

Treasurer—B. Davenport.

Secretary—J. W. Warfield.

Superintendent—S. J. Evans.

Present officers:

Trustees—John Bradfield, R. Happer, R. M. Gunning, James Judkins, J. R. Hunt.

Treasurer—John Bradfield.

Secretary—J. S. Howard.

Superintendent—H. R. Brown.

Number of lots sold, 220.

EDUCATION.

Like all other communities in Ohio, Barnesville very early in her career gave earnest attention to the education of her children. Before the establishment of our common school system in 1825, several schools had been taught in the village. The accommodations of the rooms in which they were taught were poor indeed, and the facilities for instruction very limited. The first school in the town was taught in an old house that stood where the McLeish dwelling house now stands, at the north-west corner of Arch and South streets. We have been unable to discover who taught the school, but in all probability it was by Mr. John Heskins. The next room occupied as a school room was one arranged for that purpose by Mr. Archibald Cole on the lot now occupied in part by Rev. Robert Boyd, being lot No. 22 in original plat of the town. Several other teachers taught schools in these two rooms. What their names were is in great doubt, but among them were James McKay and Judah Folke. Those schools were all what were called "subscription schools." Each person paid for his own children.

In 1828, the Masons having built a hall and having incurred about six hundred dollars of debt in the building which they were unable to pay, sold the lower story of that hall to the school directors of Barnesville school district. This hall stood where the residence of Mrs. Dr. Mackall now stands, at the northeast corner of Church and Chestnut streets. The first common school in the village was taught here by Judah Folke in the years 1828-9. Mr. Folke was the only teacher who ever taught in the school room. In 1829, the Masons surrendered their charter and wishing to dispose of their hall offered it for sale, but as the school district owned the basement story, no purchaser could be found. Finally Mr. Kelion Hager prevailed upon the directors to also sell, he agreeing to give a lot and put up a school house in consideration of the lower story of the Masonic Hall being deeded to him by the directors. Mr. Hager proceeded at once to erect on a part of the present school ground a brick building forty by twenty feet as a school house. The common school was

taught here in the winters of 1829-30, 1831-2 by Mr. Enoch Thomas. The next school taught at this house was by Mr. Samuel Hunt. The following list contains all the names of other teachers at the "little brick school house" that we have been able to obtain: Richard Hatton, Joseph Garretson, Jr., Nimrod Johnson, Joseph Garretson, Sr., Philip Gulick, Dr. Ashbaugh, John W. Harris, John Gilliland, James R. Laws, Jesse Thomas, R. H. Taneyhill, William Smith, Asa McCoy, I. H. Smith and I. G. Spear.

From 1848 to 1857 public schools were taught by different teachers in divers rooms about the village. In 1851 the old academy was rented by the directory and all the scholars of Barnesville district placed under the supervision of Prof. John I. Thompson, assisted by William Smith, Esq., Miss Mary Wheeler Mackall and Mrs. Mary Hoops.

In 1854 the directors proceeded to erect on the old school house lot and the lot just east of it a "Union School House" of five rooms. School began in that house in the fall of that year with Williston White, Joseph N. Smith, Rachel Bailey and Mary Walter as teachers. Those teachers were followed by Mr. Tyson Rowles and William Thompson; Misses Agnes Grove, Julia M. Leeke and Laura Gilliland. In 1860-1 James H. Ferguson was principal of the school at a salary of \$40 per month. He was assisted by Misses Mary W. Mackall, Laura A. Dove, Julia M. Leeke and S. S. Warfield. During the years 1862 to 1866, Prof. C. W. Davenport was principal of the school. From 1866 to 1871, Mr. I. T. Woods was the principal. He was succeeded by Mr. E. D. Whitlock. Mr. J. A. McEwen became principal in July, 1870, but resigned in March 1872. His successor, Mr. W. H. Kennon, served as principal from that time until 1873, when Joseph M. Yarnell, the present superintendent, became principal.

In 1870 the Barnesville school was organized under the provision of the Akron law, and Messrs. I. S. Bracken, S. B. Piper, J. S. Ely, Allen Floyd and Smith St. Clair, were elected directors.

In 1873 its present organization was effected.

The "east addition" to the "Union school house," was built in 1867, under the directory of Messrs. W. A. Talbott, Benjamin Mackall and Robinson Melane. The "Primary building" was purchased and remodeled for school rooms in 1873, by order of the directory, Messrs. A. C. Hogue, John McCollin, H. W. Baker, John H. Piper, and William Smith, Esq.

Since the fall of 1873, Mr. George P. Deal has been janitor of the "Union school house," at a salary of \$300.

At elections held in 1878, the directors of Barnesville district were authorized to build a school house at a cost of twenty thousand dollars. In March, 1879, the "Union school house" was torn down, and the directory have just erected upon its site and a part of the lot just east of that site a magnificent school building, on the following plan: The building is of brick, three stories high and a Mansard roof—central tower for bell and clock, rising to a height of 124 feet; four ventilating towers 80 feet high; the entire building heated by steam. The boys and girls enter at opposite ends of the building, and have separate stairways placed upon right and left of the main tower.

There are thirteen school rooms 27x33 feet, and each room has cloak rooms; and the rooms so placed that each teacher may stand at the school room door and observe pupils in the school room, cloak room and corridors. The rooms are so arranged that the light falls over the left shoulder of the pupil. Corridors cross each other at the center of the building, thus affording good natural ventilation. The ventilating towers connect by registers directly with each room, and steam coils are placed in the towers to create a draft when the weather requires the rooms to be closed.

The building, all completed, including heating apparatus, will cost \$21,000. It will give ample room for nine hundred children, besides an audience room capable of seating seven hundred persons.

The bell for this school house was manufactured by McShane & Co., of Baltimore, Md., weighs with its attachments 2,600 pounds, and is the identical bell that took first premium at the Paris Exposition of 1878.

COLORLED SCHOOLS.

But little had been done for the education of colored children in Barnesville out of the public funds, until the year 1855. Mr. Jesse Hargrave, a colored gentleman, had been their first and only teacher up to that time. He was paid partly out of the public moneys, and partly out of the private purse of the

parents of the children. In that year a school district for colored children was formed, a room rented on Arch street, and Miss H. F. Price employed as teacher. In the year 1868 a commodious brick school house for colored children was put up on the Somerton road, a few hundred yards south of the town. The building is sixty feet in length and twenty-nine feet in width, one story high and has two rooms. The house is surmounted by a belfry to which a bell is attached.

Mr. F. H. Jackson, a colored teacher, taught the first school kept in that house. Mr. J. H. Betts, also a colored teacher, taught the second school. He was followed successively by the lady teachers, to-wit: Miss Anna Edson, Mrs. Garretson and Miss L. H. Ellis. They were succeeded by the following colored gentlemen, in the order named: Daniel Guy and Daniel F. Caliman. Mr. Caliman is the present teacher.

POSTOFFICE AND OFFICERS.

In 1816 a postoffice was established at Barnesville, and Wm. Philpot appointed postmaster. The office was at first kept at the store room of James Barnes, which stood on Main street, where the residence of Uriah Damsel now stands. It remained there many years, and was then removed to the store room now occupied by John Bradfield & Sons, where it continued to be kept until 1830, when Mr. Philpot resigned the office and Benjamin H. Mackall was appointed in his stead. So soon as Mr. Mackall became postmaster the postoffice was removed to his store room, where the Oppenheimer clothing store now is. In May, 1835, Mr. Mackall died, and his son, Col. Benjamin Mackall, was appointed postmaster. The office remained where the elder Mackall had kept it until 1843, when it was removed to the store room now used by James T. Moore. In 1845, Col. Mackall, having been elected a senator to the Ohio Legislature, resigned the postmastership, and Joseph Fry was appointed to fill the vacancy. Mr. Fry continued to be postmaster until August, 1849, when he was removed and James R. Laws appointed to the place. Immediately after Mr. Laws' appointment, he removed the office to a little building that stood where the drug store room of Thomas C. Judkins now stands. The postoffice remained here only a few weeks, when it was removed to the building now occupied by John Bolon as an office, on lot number forty-one, East Main street. In the fall of 1851 Mr. Laws resigned the office, and Edward D. Barnes was appointed in his stead. Mr. Barnes continued the office at the Bolon building until April 1, 1852, when he removed it to the room now the bar-room of the "Frazier House." In the spring of 1853, Mr. Barnes, in anticipation of his removal from the office on the advent of Pierce's administration, resigned the post, leaving Col. Benjamin Mackall as his deputy until his successor should be appointed and qualified. In the summer of 1853 Col. Benjamin Mackall was again appointed postmaster. Col. Mackall continued to be postmaster until 1861, when he was removed, and John H. Piper appointed in his place.

The office was kept while Col. Mackall was postmaster first in a little room that stood where Hingely's grocery store room now stands, then at the room now occupied by J. T. Moore's grocery, then in a little office one door west of Moore's grocery room, where it remained until the removal of Col. Mackall. So soon as Mr. Piper became postmaster, he removed the office to the room now used by Mrs. Anna Bailey as a millinery shop. Here it remained until Mr. Piper was removed in July, 1866, and John W. Hays appointed postmaster. Soon after Mr. Hays' appointment to the office he removed it to the building first door east of the First National bank, where it remained one year. Mr. Hays then removed the office to where it is now kept, northwest corner of Main and Chestnut streets. The office continued to be kept there until October 1, 1871, when Mr. Hays was removed and James M. Lewis appointed his successor. So soon as Mr. Lewis had been appointed postmaster, he removed the office to the room now occupied by Thos. C. Judkins for his drug store. It remained here until December, 1872, when it was removed to the room now used by Messrs. Alberts as a billiard room. The office was continued at the Albert room until December, 1875, when it was again removed to the old postoffice room at northwest corner of Main and Chestnut streets, where it has continued to be kept up to this day. Mr. James M. Lewis having resigned the office in the last days of the year 1875, Mr. Samuel B. Piper was appointed his successor on the 6th day of January, A. D. 1876, and took charge of the office as postmaster on the 22d day of that month. Mr. Piper is still postmaster at Barnesville, and is making himself a most efficient and faithful officer. Mr. Philpot served as postmaster for twenty years, and

Col. Mackall for eighteen years, and their united terms exceed one-half the time Barnesville has had a postoffice. The little desk of pigeon holes first used by Mr. Philpot in 1810 is still in use at the office.

BARNESVILLE DISTRICT FAIR ASSOCIATION.

The Barnesville District Fair Association was organized on the 30th of July, 1870. Jonathan T. Scofield was chosen president, and William T. Harlan vice president, with twenty-one directors. On the 30th of August, 1870, Dr. George H. Kemp was elected Secretary, and Ellis P. Lee, the treasurer of the association. In August 1870, the grounds on which the fairs of the association should be held were purchased of Dr. Samuel Walton, half mile northwest of the town. Fourteen and a half acres of land were bought and the whole put under fence seven feet high. A fine floral hall of the Maltese cross style, was built on the grounds, two wells sunk, one at the northeast quarter, and the other at the southwest quarter, booths, stalls and a circuit fence around the race course, were put up. In 1871 a commodious agricultural hall was erected on the southwest quarter of the grounds. The first fair was held on the 12th, 13th and 14th of October, 1870, and its receipts were \$3,233.08. Of the first fair Wm. T. Harlan was chief marshal, and James D. Spear assistant marshal.

William T. Harlan was chosen president of the association on the 6th of May, 1871, and was continued in that office until May 1, 1874, when Mr. James M. Lewis was elected in his stead for one year. On May 1, 1875, Mr. Thomas P. Hall was chosen president, and was re-elected for the second term. On the 5th of May, 1877, James M. Lewis was again chosen president, and served one year. Milton C. Starbuck was chosen president on May 4, 1878, and is still in office. The association has held nine annual fairs from 1870 to 1878 inclusive. Dr. George H. Kemp has been secretary of the association uninterruptedly from the beginning to the present time. The fair of 1871 produced the largest receipts of any, and from that time to the present, the interest in the fair has constantly lessened, and the receipts accordingly have constantly been smaller.

FIRES AND ACCIDENTS.

The people of Barnesville during their entire history have suffered but little from calamitous fires and accidents. And nowhere are fires fought with greater energy and success than they are at that village. The first destructive fire worthy to be noted occurred in May, 1824 or 1825. The residence of Robert Mills and that of Joel Judkins and his hatter's shop, a long low wooden structure at the rear of his residence, were all entirely consumed by the fire. Those buildings occupied the ground between the present residence of Meier Eisenbergh and the east building of the "Frazier House." Mr. Mills's dwelling was a large two story log one with a long one story log building in the rear, and both were weather-boarded. The dwelling house was built of wood and one story high. The fire broke out early in the night and had the Mills rear building all aflame when it was discovered. Within six feet of the Mills house on the east stood the old dwelling now at the rear of Meier Eisenbergh's residence and within three feet of Joel Judkins's residence, stood the east building of the "Frazier House." Yet the citizens with only a few hooks, ladders and buckets, saved almost uninjured both of those adjoining buildings. The air at the time was as still as that of a room, and yet so intense was the heat that currents of rarefied air were made so strong that burning shingles and boards were carried over a mile away. A light shower of rain late in the afternoon alone saved the village from almost total destruction.

During the summer of 1827 the large store room building of Messrs. Gibson, Philpot & Co., which then stood where Hunt's corner now is, was burnt down. It was a two story brick structure. The lower story was used as a store room and residence and the upper story was used for "qualifying" tobacco, and was full of dry tobacco at the time. The fire broke out about ten o'clock in the forenoon, in the upper story, from a defective stove pipe. The day was calm, and although the building on fire had other houses south and east of it, and almost touched them yet, the skill, vigilance and labor of the people kept the fire to the one building, thus saving the others and all the merchandize.

In the summer of 1840, the great tobacco packing house of John Gibson, just back of the present residence of Mr. John Cole was burned down. It was at the time full of dry tobacco

hanging "to qualify," and besides that had thirty packed tubs of tobacco on its floors. The house at the time of its destruction was in the occupancy and use of Mr. William Lamping, now of Baltimore, Maryland, and its contents belonged to him.

In 1847 the dwelling house of Dr. William Folger and another dwelling built in connection with it on West Main street, south side were totally consumed by fire. The dwelling connected with the doctor's house, was occupied as a carpenter's shop, and the fire commencing within it among shavings and dry lumber, enveloped the buildings in flames in a few moments. So sudden was the destruction of the buildings that only a few articles of the doctor's household goods were saved.

In May, 1864, the M. E. Church parsonage, and William R. Moore's residence and blacksmith shop, then occupying the southwest corner of Chestnut and South streets were burnt up. The fire began in the forenoon, and as the day was calm, the entire contents of the burnt buildings were saved, as well as all surrounding structures.

The old Barnes mill having been purchased in 1866 by Mr. Henry McCartney, he converted the east end of the building into a planing mill and he ran both mills until their destruction in May, 1870. Just at twilight the alarm of fire was given and before the fire bell could be tolled the entire building, throughout its length and breadth and from foundation to comb, was wrapt in flames. The mills and their contents were destroyed except the engine and boiler. All surrounding buildings and structures were saved. How or in what part of the building the fire started is unknown.

In March, 1871, a two story house, that stood where the "Slevin House" now stands, and owned by one John Stencil was burned down. The house was vacant at the time, but had been previously used by Stencil for dwelling and saloon. The fire broke out about 8 o'clock P. M., and although the house stood very close to other wooden buildings, the fire was kept to the one house. This fire was the work of an incendiary, as there had been no fire in the house for over two weeks and the fire started on the inside of the house.

In the summer of 1872 the flouring mill of Litkie & Schultz, and dwelling house of Litkie, that was built in connection with the mill, which occupied the southeast corner of Chestnut and South streets were burnt up. One of the employees of the mill, Mr. Benjamin Middleton, was consumed in the flames. His headless and limbless body—a mere lump of charcoal, and scarcely distinguishable as a human form—was recovered from the ruins and decently buried. The fire took place about 3 o'clock A. M., and but little of the contents of the mill was saved. The fire engine, then just purchased, had its first trial and did most efficient work. This was also the work of an incendiary.

ACCIDENTS.

At the raising of the old mill of James Barnes & Sons in May, 1815, Mr. James Vernon, one of the contractors for its erection, was instantly killed by the falling of a bent of timbers at the northeast corner of the frame. The bent had not been sufficiently secured by stays and the whole of it tumbled to the ground, burying Vernon beneath it. He was the first man killed in the town.

James R. Shankland, a youth and an employee in the woolen factory part of the old mill of James Barnes & Sons, was caught in the belting, carried over the drum and instantly killed. He was the son of William G. and Harriet Shankland, and a grandson of the proprietor of the town.

In the summer of 1846 a lad named Sills, working at the woolen factory of Daniel Williams (now Hogue & Barlow), became entangled in the belting of the fulling stock, was carried several times around the shaft and so badly mangled that he died in a few hours.

In 1866 Wesley Brown, a hand in the Frasier House, and a son of William McKendree Brown, was thrown from a horse and so badly hurt that he died within an hour or two.

On the 4th of July, 1876, at dusk, Joseph Wilkins, a youth, and son of Uriah Wilkins, was instantly killed by an improvised cannon, thoughtlessly loaded on Main street near Chestnut and to be fired there, to give the parting thunders to the waning glories of the Centennial day of American Independence.

On the 17th day of July, 1878, the planing mill of Davis & Starbuck that stood on the site of the old mill of James Barnes & Sons, was destroyed by the explosion of a boiler. It was one of the most terrific explosions that ever occurred anywhere. The mill was a wooden structure, 58x60 feet, and two stories above ground, with a projection of eighteen feet at south end of

main building on east side. At the angle of the projection and main building stood the smoke stack. Under about one half of the whole building there was a basement story eight feet high. The engine and boiler were situated in the basement under the projection and a part of the main building. Most of the machinery of the mill occupied the floor of the second story above ground. The following statement will show the position of employees at the moment of explosion:

At the northeast corner of the second floor was the office; George E. Hunt, clerk, at his post. Directly west was John Hunt, next west Jonathan Ellis; west side, Charles P. McCord; south end, Charles Etzler, Sr., and J. H. Burchard; east side, John Jackson, William Heizer, John W. Benewitz and Levi Mahanna. In the projection, over the engine and level with second floor, was Capt. George Shepherd's station, but he had not arrived at the mill. John Moore, the engineer, was at a turning lathe in the basement, thirty feet west of the engine; James Padgett, assistant engineer, about the engine; William Y. Dent was in the yard, fifty feet southwest of engine; Charles Etzler, Jr., on first floor at south end of main building, and John and Samuel Blowers directly east of him. Mr. Levi Mahanna, glazier, whose station was on second floor, directly south of Clerk's office, was working at the furniture room on Arch street, and hence was not at his usual position at the time of explosion.

Precisely at 7 o'clock A. M., John Moore the engineer, took possession of the engine from the charge of the night watchman, Mr. William Duff, and at thirty-five minutes past 7 o'clock the explosion occurred with an appalling sound. So tremendous was the explosive force that the building was lifted several feet from its foundation, twisted about in the air, and then falling with a crash was literally torn to atoms. The roof, frame work, floors and machinery, were nothing but a huge pile of litter, under and in which were the bodies of seven of the operatives.

The escapes of some of the employees were almost miraculous. John Hunt feeling himself lifted up, seized the window frame and reached the ground in safety. Jonathan Ellis was blown out of the mill, and found himself on the ground unhurt. Chas. McCord went down with the falling floor and reached the floor of basement covered with rubbish and blinded by dust. He clambered up through the wreck of timbers, and reached the ground unscratched. John Jackson was blown to the distance of fifty feet, and was considerably hurt by falling timbers, but succeeded in rescuing himself, and escaped to safety. James Blowers was carried by the explosive force entirely out of the building, and landed on the ground unhurt. John Moore, Chas. Etzler, Jr., and Samuel Blowers, were rescued from the wreck badly, but not dangerously hurt, and William Heizer mortally wounded. I. H. Burchard and Charles Etzler were dead when taken out. William Y. Dent, the foreman, was blown against a pile of timbers and very seriously injured, from which he has not yet entirely recovered.

The power of the explosive force may be inferred from the following facts: The body of James Padgett, assistant engineer, was blown fifty yards away, an unrecognizable mass of crushed bone and flesh; the piece of the boiler that struck Padgett—of fifty pounds weight—was carried against the house of John Henthorn on Chestnut street, seventy yards away, knocking off a stone chimney and part of the roof, breaking one of the rafters. Posts ten inches square were twisted off as if they had been twigs; oak timbers four inches square were beaten into splinters; two cross-ties, on which the engine rested, were whirled fifty yards away—one into Hilton street, and the other across the railroad towards Chestnut street; the five wires of the Western Union Telegraph Co., at fifty yards distance, were rolled into one common rope for the length between the poles; the engine was torn to pieces, and the boiler itself ripped into shreds; about twelve feet of the boiler, from its head, was torn spirally down its length like the thread of a screw, to within two feet of the boiler, and the whole, with boiler-head, thrown thirty feet off, and the coil lapped flat over a pile of boards. That the entire building was lifted several feet from its foundation is established by eye witnesses. But if there was no such testimony, the case of Wm. King, colored teamster of the mill, would prove it beyond a doubt. The team was standing in a pass-way at the north end of the building, not over five feet away. Mr. King was on the north side of the wagon kneeling down looking into the hub of a hind wheel. The building sat on pillars not over a foot high, and the first floor of the building at the north side, had boards piled on it ten feet high and twenty feet wide, running the entire length of the main building. Now Mr. King was carried by the explosive force seven feet

from where he had been kneeling, through a door into another small house on the north side of the pass-way.

The effects of the explosion upon the ground and people were similar to that of earthquakes. The jar wave bounced from one point to another, opening doors, throwing down goods and furniture and felling chimneys, leaving intermediate places unaffected.

The sound wave jumped and bounded in the same manner, not being heard at some points close by, and yet heard at the distance of five miles. The people were overwhelmed with a bewilderment for several days, during which time all business and all care for business were almost totally suspended in the village.

In the month of February, 1879, Mr. James Johnson, an employe in the furniture manufactory of Hague & Co., on Arch street, became entangled in the belting of the turning lathe, was carried around the shaft of the lathe and so badly hurt that he died in a few hours.

GAS WORKS.

At the spring election in 1874, Barnesville, by vote, authorized the formation of a gas company. In the following summer subscription books for the capital stock of the proposed company were opened, and in a brief period the necessary stock was taken. On the 15th of August, 1874, a meeting of stockholders was held and the company formed. The following persons at that meeting were chosen directors: William A. Talbott, Francis Davis, R. M. Gunning, Henry T. Odell, James M. Lewis, William T. Harlan and John Bradfield. August 17, 1874, the company organized by the election of William A. Talbott, president; secretary, R. M. Gunning; treasurer, Henry F. Odell; executive committee, Francis Davis, James M. Lewis and William T. Harlan. December 16, 1874, constitution and by-laws adopted by the stockholders.

The builder of the gas works was B. Van Steinberg; cost of construction twenty-four thousand dollars. First superintendent Samuel Hilles. The present superintendent is George W. Trisler. December 25, 1874, Christmas night, first gas burned, with general strangulation, but in about a week the gas proved satisfactory to the directory. The illuminating quality of the gas has been ever since of the very highest order.

The following persons constitute the present directory: John Bradfield, Francis Davis, James M. Lewis, S. C. Hilles, W. H. Anderson, Adam Bentz and Dr. J. S. Ely. Present officers are: President, John Bradfield; secretary and treasurer, Dr. James S. Ely; executive committee, James M. Lewis, S. C. Hilles and Adam Bentz.

The gas works are in good running order, quality of gas excellent, and the consumption fair. In 1877, a young man named Tracy Clark was suffocated at the gas works.

BARNESVILLE FOUNDRY.

In 1862, Joseph Watts, with the assistance of his son, J. H. Watt, and under many discouraging circumstances, succeeded in starting a foundry in a small building on Church street. This building was a small frame structure 20x30 feet. The business was at first very limited, the articles manufactured consisting almost entirely of plow points. Their trade, however, constantly increased, and in 1865 J. H. & J. W. Watt formed a co-partnership under the firm name of J. H. Watt & Bro. In 1867, the present alliance was effected, another brother, S. Watt, coming into the firm, changing the firm name to J. H. Watt & Bros. In 1865 the firm purchased their first heating stove pattern, and in 1867 they added to this a variety of cooking and parlor stove patterns. As their trade gradually increased the original building became too small to meet their requirements. Accordingly in 1868, they erected a more commodious foundry building 50x50 feet which is still owned by them as a foundry. In order to meet the increasing demands of their trade, the firm found it necessary to provide some place to be used as a warehouse, accordingly in 1870 they built a two story building 22x70. The first floor containing sale-room, office, and "fitting-up" room. The second story to be used as a room in which to keep patterns, &c. In 1878, another addition was made to the establishment in the way of a machine shop, containing lathe, drill, &c., for boring and turning car wheels and axles.

In January, 1877, there occurred in this foundry one of the most peculiar accidents ever known. It appears that one day running off the "heat," the surplus iron and slag from the cupola was dropped on some ice that had formed under it. This produced a gas, which exploded with terrific violence, shaking

the building, breaking the windows, and doing no end of damage. The foundry doors were blown off their hinges, planks were thrown the whole length of the building, the roof was raised perceptibly, while the cupola itself was moved several inches, although it was held down by the weight of a heavy smoke stack. At the time of the accident more than a dozen persons were standing in the building, but strange to say, none of them were injured in any way, with the exception of a slight burn, which the "cupola man" received.

The number of hands employed by the firm at present is about ten, although it is often more than that number.

The principal articles manufactured are stoves, hollow-ware, grates, grate-bars, coal car wheels, columns, lamp-posts, chimney tops, &c., &c. In fact a general assortment of goods, such as are usually manufactured in a first class foundry.

The principal article manufactured now, however, is a self-oiling coal car wheel of their own invention, by the use of which a great saving of both time and oil is effected. The invention consists of a box cast between the arms of the wheel for a receptacle for the oil. When this is once filled with oil, it is sufficient to last from four to six weeks. The wheel also has protections on both point and butt, which suffer no slack or dirt to work into and cut the spindle.

BUCKEYE BURIAL MANUFACTORY.

In 1872, Frame Bros. and Lloyd erected this building for a carriage factory, and conducted the same under the firm name Frame Bros. & Lloyd, until 1874, when Mr. Hague bought Mr. Lloyd's one-third interest, after which it assumed the name Frame Bros. & Hague. It retained this name till April, when there was a joint stock company formed. It was then known as Frame Bros. Manufacturing Company. In the spring of 1876, the firm began the manufacturing of coffins, when the company was reorganized, and has since gone by its present title. In December, 1876, the Frame brothers sold their interest to John Talbott. On the 15th day of February, 1878, owing to the general depression of the times, the firm made an assignment. After which Mr. Hague converted the first story into a planing mill, and a shop for the manufacture of the Keystone washing machine, in which he does quite an extensive business. The factory is located on the corner of Arch and Church streets.

NAIL FACTORY.

In the year 1810, Mr. James Riggs, a wrought nail maker, of Hagerstown, Maryland, came to Barnesville, and shortly thereafter bought lot No. 47, on Main street. He at once proceeded to erect thereon a dwelling and a factory of three forges, for the manufacture of wrought nails for the use of the people. To attract public attention, he had painted on the front side of his factory the words "James Riggs' Nail Factory," in large, well shaped letters. Each forge turned out each day from fifteen to twenty pounds of nails, which were readily sold at thirty cents per pound. During the war (1812) his trade was a lucrative one, but at its close the cut-nail machine having been invented his business was crushed and the factory abandoned. The old nail factory stood where the residence of Mrs. Jane Piper and the store room of Robert H. Piper now stand. It was a long, low structure, built of wood, and after Mr. Riggs abandoned the making of nails it was converted into a tobacco packing house by Hon. Thomas Shannon. It was finally swept away by the march of events.

DRUG STORES.

In the year 1835, Mr. Lewis H. Green started the first drug store ever kept in Barnesville. It was kept in the brick house one door south of the liquor store of John W. Stephens. Mr. Green continued the drug business here until 1837, when he removed to St. Clairsville, Ohio. Anterior to this drug store Benjamin H. Mackall (father of Col. Mackall) kept in connection with his drug store a very well selected assortment of apothecaries' articles, as well as paints and oils. Patent medicines were then few and but little known. Houck's panacea, Judkins' salve, Wistar's balsam, Vicker's embrocation, opodeldoc, oil of spike and medicamentum were about all of the healing nostrums then wrapped in the mystery of the patent.

The second attempt at the drug business in Barnesville was made by Dr. James Warfield in 1852, and for several years he had undisputed sway of that branch of trade. The war of the rebellion precipitated upon the town a shoal of drug stores, and

since then there has never been less than four of these establishments in the village.

MUNICIPAL ORGANIZATIONS.

The act of the General Assembly, by which Barnesville became an incorporated village, was passed in the winter of 1835-6. At the spring election of 1836, Isaac Barnes, a son of the proprietor of the town, was chosen its first mayor. From that time until 1855 the records of the town have been lost, and it is impossible to supply their place by traditional evidence. The officers, however, were elected annually, and the following persons were chosen mayors of the village and very nearly in the order of the names given: Lewis H. Green, Col. Benjamin Mackall (several terms), Kelion Hager, John McGill (several terms), Evan Butler and John McCune. From 1855 the records of the town have been well preserved, and the following is a list of the mayors with the time they served annexed to their names:

Benjamin Davenport—April, 1855, to April, 1856.
John Davenport, Esq.—April, 1856, to April, 1858.
Stephen Wilson—April, 1858, to November 1, 1858.
S. J. Evans—November 1, 1858, to April 1, 1861.
N. Criswell—April 1, 1861, to April, 1862.
Handel Vance—April, 1862, to December 1, 1862.
H. F. Odell—December 1, 1862, to April, 1864.
Benjamin Davenport—April, 1864, to April, 1866.
John M. Gardner—April, 1866, to April, 1867.
James W. Warfield—April, 1867, to April, 1868.
Benjamin Davenport—April, 1868, to April, 1869.
John M. Gardner—April, 1869, to April, 1870.
R. C. Graves—April, 1870, to April, 1871.
James A. Barnes—April, 1871, to May 1, 1871.
Michael D. King—May, 1871, to February 16, 1874.
John M. Gardner—February 16, 1874, to April, 1874.
R. H. Tancychill—April, 1874, to April, 1876.
H. W. Baker—April, 1876, to April, 1878, and re-elected for the term ending in April, 1880, and is now in office.

ROYAL ARCH MASONS.

On the 15th day of February, A. D. 1836, a Chapter of Royal Arch Masons was organized at Barnesville under a charter granted by proper authority. The following is a list of the first officers of the chapter:

James W. Warfield, high priest.
Jenkerson Wright, king.
Robert Hodgins, scribe.
William H. Bines, C. H.
John T. Mackall, P. S.
Thomas C. Parker, R. A. C.
John Kountz, G. M., 3d veil.
William McCaffrey, G. M., 2d veil.
Henry C. Stage, G. M., 1st veil.
Col. Benjamin Mackall, secretary.
Emmet Wright, treasurer.
Stephen Wilson, guard.

The following list comprises the officers of the Chapter at this time:

Dr. Benjamin Mackall, high priest.
Samuel B. Piper, king.
Isaac Perry, scribe.
William H. Anderson, C. H.
John S. Howard, P. S.
James H. Watt, R. A. C.
Allen Floyd, Esq., G. M., 3d veil.
Thomas S. Frasier, G. M., 2d veil.
Euclid A. Scatterday, G. M., 1st veil.
Thomas Jeff. Buchanan, treasurer.
Col. Benjamin Mackall, secretary.
Daniel B. Edson, guard.

The Chapter is now in prosperous and vigorous operation, with sixty-five working members. Col. Benjamin Mackall has been the secretary of the Chapter from its organization to the present moment.

ODD FELLOWSHIP.

The first and only Lodge of I. O. O. F. in Barnesville was instituted June 13, 1851, by M. W. G. M. Samuel Craighhead. The charter members were: Thomas C. Parker, William Y. Laws, Francis Davis and Joseph Eiseman. Thomas C. Parker and Joseph Eiseman are the only charter members now living. The Charter of the Lodge is signed by Samuel Craighhead, M. W. G. M., and counter-signed by Alexander C. Glenn,

G. S. The Lodge was called the Barnesville Lodge, and its first officers were:

Thomas C. Parker, N. G.
Jacob H. Parker, V. G.
William Y. Laws, secretary.
Joseph Eiseman, treasurer.

The first officers were installed at the hall now used by the Masonic Fraternity in the old Academy building. The present officers are:

John McDonald, N. G.
Clement Hicks, V. G.
Josiah Doudna, secretary.
Benjamin J. Hager, per. secretary.
E. V. Shipley, treasurer.

The Trustees of the Lodge are: Abel C. Hogue, William M. Nace and E. V. Shipley. The number of members at present is ninety-nine. The total number of members initiated since institution of Lodge to January 1, 1879, is 220. Total amount paid for sick benefits is \$2,299. Total amount paid for funeral outfits is \$240. Total amount donated in charity since institution of Lodge is \$535. Total number of deaths of actual members since organization of Lodge has been only seven. The Lodge is now in a very prosperous condition, and meets every Saturday night at its hall over the First National Bank:

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

"Warren Lodge" No. 76, Knights of Pythias, was instituted at Barnesville in November, 1874, by J. Hope Sutor, of Zanesville, Ohio. The Lodge worked under dispensation until May 27, 1875, when a charter was granted it by the Grand Lodge of Ohio, the charter being signed by James W. Swope, Grand Chancellor, and S. W. Hoffman, Grand Vice Chancellor. The charter members were: George W. Ramsey, T. C. Parker, W. H. Anderson, S. B. Piper, C. Young, Thos. S. Frasier, Wm. T. Evans, W. W. Frasier, Geo. E. Hilles, Wm. Hilles, Jas. H. Watt, Stewart Watt, John W. Watt, B. H. Mackall, B. F. Mackall, Henry R. Brown, H. Eaton, Jesse Starbuck, T. J. Carr, E. R. Dickison, Wm. Hoyle, Geo. McClelland, J. J. Parker, W. W. Barlow, W. A. Talbott, G. A. Shipley, E. V. Shipley, John Worrell, R. T. Chaney, C. Dawson, Henry Stanton and E. T. Hanlon. First officers:

S. B. Piper, P. C.
Hamilton Eaton, C. C.
Jas. H. Watt, V. C.
W. H. Anderson, P.
Henry R. Brown, M. of Ex.
Jesse Starbuck, M. of F.
Geo. W. Ramsey, K. of R. & S.
William Hilles, M. at A.
W. T. Evans, J. G.
B. F. Mackall, O. G.

The following have been representatives to Grand Lodge: S. B. Piper, 1875; H. Eaton, 1876; Jas. H. Watt, 1877; W. H. Anderson, 1878.

The Lodge has lost only one member by death since its organization, Brother William J. Heizer, who was killed at the explosion of the Davis & Starbuck planing mill July 17, 1878, and was buried by the order.

The amount dispensed for benefits and charities to sick brethren and transient Knights during existence of the Lodge is \$163 07.

Since the institution of the lodge there have been added to it by initiation thirty-three members. Total membership at this time is fifty-seven. The lodge embraces in its membership some of the best citizens of Barnesville and is rapidly coming to the front as one of the leading benevolent societies of the town.

SHARON ENCAMPMENT I. O. O. F.

Sharon Encampment No. 110, I. O. O. F., was instituted July 29, 1868, by M. W. G. S. William M. Hubble. The charter members were: Daniel J. Spear, Benjamin J. Hager, I. T. Woods, Leven B. Ellis, Ezekiel E. Mills, William M. Reed and William Moore.

Number of members May 1, 1879, was thirty-five.

Present officers:

S. H. Blowers, C. P.
B. J. Hager, S.

Encampment meets second Monday night in each month, over First National Bank.

DRUIDS.

A Grove of Druids was instituted at Barnesville, September 20, 1871, with the following officers:

Michael D. King, noble arch.
Max. Alberts, vice arch.
Jeff. Buchanan, secretary.
Henley Palmer, treasurer.

RED MEN.

A Wigwam of Red Men was erected at Barnesville in the year of 1872.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK.

The First National Bank of Barnesville was chartered February 11, 1865, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars. Its first officers were: John Bradfield, president; W. C. Wilson, cashier. Directors—John Bradfield, J. W. Frasier, J. B. Ward, G. M. Jones, Asa Garretson, Francis Davis, J. R. Hunt.

May 5, 1879, its capital stock is \$100,000. Surplus capital, twenty-six thousand dollars. Its officers at this time are: Francis Davis, president; G. E. Bradfield, cashier. Directors—Francis Davis, John Bradfield, J. M. Lewis, Nicholas Judkins, Valentine Ault, T. J. Buchanan and J. F. Davis.

CITY HALL.

In the winter of 1875-6 the village council resolved to erect a city hall on the west side of Arch street at a cost not to exceed ten thousand dollars. By an arrangement with the trustees of Warren township a vote of the people was had upon a proposition that two thousand dollars be levied upon the taxable property of the township to erect in connection with the village, and a part of the city hall, rooms for the use of the township. The proposition was adopted. So in the summer of 1876 the city hall was put up for those joint purposes. The "hall" includes engine room for fire apparatus, a lockup, Mayor's office and township office on the lower floor. A lecture room 60x40 feet with rostrum, ante-room and council chamber on the second floor.

The structure is of brick, two stories high, fronts on Arch street with a length of sixty-five feet. Its width is twenty-eight feet, with an L extending back fifty feet at the south end. It is covered by a mansard roof and the whole is surmounted by a tower, at the top of which is a town clock and a spire. The exterior appearance of the "hall" is fine, but the interior construction is defective. The entire hall and its appointments are under the vigilance of a janitor—Mr. James McConnell being the present incumbent of that station.

BUSINESS NOTES.

BARNESVILLE WOOLEN MILLS.

These mills are located on Church street, near Arch street, and are owned by Hogue & Barlow. The old part of the mill was built by Moore & Dawson about the year 1833. It was 40x30 feet and three stories in height. It subsequently passed into the hands of Daniel Williams, and from him to his son, who afterward sold to Robert Hopper about the year 1856. In 1861 the same was purchased by Jonathan Capstack, who conducted it until the spring 1865, when it finally passed into the hands of the present proprietors. In 1869 these gentlemen enlarged the building to its present dimensions and procured all the modern machinery for the manufacturing of cloth, &c. The addition built is 30x27 feet, making the main building 67x30 feet and three stories high. The principal articles manufactured are blankets and stocking yarn, the latter a specialty.

CHASE'S MARBLE AND GRANITE WORKS.

The proprietor, Joseph F. Chase, was born in Martin's Ferry, March 8, 1850. His parents removed to Pennsylvania when our subject was a mere lad. Young Chase served an apprenticeship of three years with John Anderson at West Alexander, Washington county, Pa., came to Barnesville April, 1874, and began business on his own responsibility. He came to his present location, on South Chestnut street, in April, 1878. Mr. Chase does business on a small but sure basis, doing most of the work

himself, and he being a good mechanic, his work gives universal satisfaction.

COLPITTS BROS.,

Marble and granite dealers, South Chestnut street. These three brothers learned their trade with their father, who is a skillful mechanic, and his works are to be seen not only in Ohio but in many states, which show his talent as a sculptor. They began operations in Barnesville in 1875. Their business has been increasing, and they now have the greatest trade of any firm in town. Their products are marble and granite monuments, headstones, &c.

CHARLES A. LITTLE,

Carriage manufacturer. Mr. Little is a practical carriage-maker. He first served an apprenticeship of four years with F. M. Allen & Co., at Nashville, Tennessee. In 1871 he went to Richmond, Indiana, and has worked at various places. He came to Barnesville in 1876, and rented a shop of Carr & Scott, on Chestnut street, where he carries on quite an extensive business. He employs four men, all good mechanics. The material used in the construction of his vehicles is of the best quality, hence the universal satisfaction which he gives. He confines himself exclusively to the building of carriages and buggies.

BARNESVILLE COAL WORKS.

These works are about five hundred yards east of the depot. In the spring of 1874, a shaft was sunk to the upper vein by Chalkley Dawson, and in October following it was consumed by fire. It was immediately rebuilt by Mr. Dawson, and in the coming spring and summer it was sunk to its present depth by Dawson & Stanton—to a depth of 170 feet, the vein being from four to five feet in thickness. Its yearly capacity is 175,000 bushels. From ten to fifteen men are employed in these works constantly. The daily product is 4,000 bushels.

EDGAR, HOGUE & CO.

Operators of saw mill. This mill is of the Griffith & Wedge make and is a portable one. Was brought to its present location some eighteen months since and occupies the site of the mill which burned down three years ago. This mill saws on an average per day, five thousand feet, and is one of the best in the county.

BUCHANAN & MOORE,

Dealers in leather, shoe findings, saddlery hardware, carriage trimmings, wool, sheep pelts and furs. Business rooms on Main street, near Arch, Barnesville, Ohio. This business was established by N. Patterson in about 1855. Mr. Moore first began as clerk in November, 1864, and in four years later the firm of Buchanan & Moore, its present proprietors, started.

ALBERT HOTEL.

Is located on South Main street. The walls of this building were erected by the Mills heirs in about 1867, and the building was finished by Max Albert in 1872, and has been kept as a hotel by him ever since. The building is of brick, three stories in height, eighty feet in length by sixty in width. It contains thirty-two bed-rooms, a fine parlor and a dining-room thirty feet square. It is one of the best buildings in the town of Barnesville.

HIBBARD & DENT.

These gentlemen are engaged in merchant tailoring, dry goods and notions. Store, located on Main street, opposite the Frazier House. Their room is 18x101 feet, and they carry the largest stock of any establishment of the kind in Barnesville. The firm was first started by Hibbard, Dent & Giffin, in March, 1872. In 1873, the latter withdrew, leaving the present firm. Merchant tailoring made a specialty. Mr. Hibbard successfully does the cutting and fitting.

MISS JENNIE PICKERING,

Fashionable milliner and dressmaker, and dealer in ladies' notions of all kinds. Has been engaged in dressmaking for the past five years and began millinery in 1877. Was a partner

with Mrs. Nace for one year. Store, opposite Kelley's saddlery shop, Main street, Barnesville, Ohio.

A. B. CREW & CO.

A. B. Crew started a meat market on south Chestnut street, July, 1878, and soon after bought a stock of groceries, provisions, grain, &c., and run this in connection. On January 9, 1879, he took W. M. Giffin in as partner. Both of these young gentlemen are natives of Belmont county, Ohio. The former was born February 14, 1856, and the latter, August 23, 1849.

ABRAHAM KELLEY.

Harness and saddle manufacturer, began business at his present location on Main street, three doors west of Chestnut, in 1868. His room is sixty by eighteen feet. He usually employs from four to six men and does an extensive business. He keeps on hand a full line of manufactured articles in his trade, such as harness, saddles, trunks, valises, whips, &c.

JOHN COLPITT—Proprietor of meat market and provision store, also dealer in grain, produce, &c., South Chestnut street.

G. W. HANCE—Boot and shoe dealer. Also dealer in tobacco, cigars, &c. He employs from two to three men in the manufacture of boots, shoes, &c. Store on Main street.

BARNESVILLE AT PRESENT.

Barnesville has within its corporate limits at this time, June 1, 1879, four hundred and thirty dwelling houses and houses used in part as dwellings, and sixty-eight houses used exclusively for business purposes. Her population now is about twenty-five hundred, and will not exceed or fall below that number to the amount of twenty persons, and of that number there are one hundred and sixty persons of African descent, or colored persons. She has seven doctors, eight lawyers, two dentists, one steam flouring mill, one woolen factory, one coal shaft, one railroad depot, one railroad carpenter shop, two hardware stores, one liquor store, five saloons, one hatter's shop, two undertakers and furniture stores, two machine shops, three barber shops, one national bank, four drug stores, three boot and shoe stores, one wholesale leather and findings store, five blacksmith shops, one bakery, five butcher shops, four cigar factories, twenty-four grocery stores, one gas house, one Friends' church, one white M. E. church, one A. M. E. church, one Presbyterian church, one Disciples church, one school house, four hotels, two livery stables, one foundry, nine tobacco packing houses, five dry goods stores, one clothing store, two wagon-makers' shops, one ornamental painter's shop, five milliner shops, two saddle and harness makers' shops, two monumental marble shops, one steam saw mill, one gunsmith's shop, eight shoemakers' shops, two music teachers, one sewing machine depot, one organ depot, one music store, one tannery, three tailor shops, one picture framer's shop, one stoneware dealer, two photograph galleries, four tinners' shops, one warehouse, three billiard rooms, one newspaper with two printing presses, one paper sack manufactory with one printing press, one cooper's shop, one green house, one wholesale grocery, one force pump manufactory.

There are five merchants and firms, which deal in leaf tobacco at Barnesville. They will pack this year about eighteen hundred tubs of tobacco, and will give employment to one hundred and forty persons, men and women, to tie, qualify and pack them.

The fire department of Barnesville consists of a fire company, hose company and a hook and ladder company. The fire apparatus comprises fire engine and hose, with a large number of hooks, ladders and leather buckets. The fire company has forty members, with Moses Edgar as captain; hose company twenty members—Henry W. Barnes, captain; hook and ladder company thirty members—E. T. Hanlon, captain. These companies are well uniformed and do capital service. The fire apparatus is in good condition and works well.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ROBERT MILLS.—Robert, a son of Benjamin Mills, deceased, came to Barnesville in 1809. He was a saddler, the first in the place, and in later years purchased the Philip Allen tannery,

managing for many years both trades, and connecting also farming and hotel-keeping with them. He married in 1812 Patience Short, a member of the family of James M. Round. Her parents died in Delaware when she was a small child, and she accompanied Mr. Round's family on their journey to Barnesville. This marriage is said to have been the first in Barnesville. She died in 1860, in her sixty-fourth year. He died in 1867, aged eighty-three.

The Barnesville *Enterprise* of that date contained the following obituary concerning him:

"*Death of an Old Citizen.*—On Thursday last Barnesville lost one of her oldest and most respected citizens—Robert Mills, Esq.—who died at his residence, in this place, at the ripe old age of eighty-three.

Robert Mills was born in Lancaster county, Pa., came to Ohio in 1809, and settled at Barnesville one year after the town had been laid out. At that time two or three cabins marked the spot where now stands a flourishing town, and the bears and wolves frequently came to what are now the most prominent streets.

"For fifty-eight years Mr. Mills resided in the town he chose in his early manhood, and witnessed all the changes that were wrought in that time. The men with whom he first worked and associated have long since passed away, and others were born and grew old while he remained. For many years he has been a landmark of the past, to whom every one paid reverence due to honorable men. Everybody who has lived in Barnesville remembers Robert Mills, and all will bear testimony to his honesty and integrity. He was positive in his opinions and positive in expressing these opinions, yet no one doubted the honesty or sincerity of the man.

"From his habits he admired the customs of the past, and thought the "good old days" were better for honor, truth and virtue than the latter years of his life. He died as he had lived, respected by all, and beloved by those who knew him well.

"Time nor space will not permit us to treat the subject as it deserves, and we hope some one better acquainted with the life and character of Mr. Mills will furnish an obituary for publication."

WILLIAM TIDBALL, son of John and Sarah Tidball, *nee* McGowen, was born in Allegheny county, Pa., about nine miles from Pittsburgh, in 1796. The former came with his parents to that county when a boy; subsequently he entered two hundred acres of land covered with a dense growth of timber, and commenced a clearing that increased slowly from year to year. Much of the early history of the Tidballs is lost. In common with the pioneers of that period, they were more engaged in making than in recording history. He died in 1847, and his wife some years later.

The children were—Margaret, deceased; Jane, deceased; William, at one time a Presbyterian minister and an attorney at St. Clairsville; John and James (twins), deceased; and David, for some years a resident physician of Kirkwood township.

William Tidball has been twice married; first in 1822 to Maria, a daughter of John Caldwell, a pioneer of Wheeling. Mrs. Tidball died in her twenty-sixth year in 1834. Their children were: Sarah, deceased; Maria Jane, deceased; and John C., so well known as Major-General Tidball, of the Union army in the late war. Mr. Tidball's second marriage was in 1838, to Rebecca McKinney, daughter of James and Ann McKinney, *nee* Fletcher. Their children are: Ann Z. and Chalmers M.

Our subject farmed in the vicinity of Wheeling for six years, and in 1858 removed to Kirkwood township, Belmont county. Here he was engaged in merchandizing and farming from 1831 to 1861. During these years he served three terms as Justice of the Peace, as well as several years as school director and township trustee. For two years he has been a resident of Barnesville.

JAMES MCKINNEY, the father of Mrs. Tidball, was a major in the Revolutionary army. He came from Bedford county, Pa., to Belmont county, Ohio, in 1805, and on the 13th of June of the same year, married Ann, a daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Fletcher. The latter, a widow with three children, came to Union township, Belmont county, with Duncan Morrison, a son-in-law, in 1803. James McKinney and bride returned to Bedford county, Pa., and in 1814 again removed to Belmont county, locating in Kirkwood township. He died in 1826, nearly seventy-eight years of age; his wife in 1859 nearly eighty-nine years of age.

ISAAC R. LANE.—His great-grandfather, Thomas Lane, died December 10, 1819, in his one hundred and seventh year. His grandfather, Richard Lane, died in the same year, about forty-two years of age. His father, Harrison Lane, born July 14, 1812, deceased October 1, 1875, was a native of Maryland. He migrated to Belmont county in the fall of 1833, and like most of the pioneers, possessed no capital but a pair of strong hands and an earnest purpose. He was married on the 25th of September, 1834, to Miss Rebecca Cox, then in her seventeenth year. Her mother's family consisted of one son and four daughters, her father having died in January, 1833. The family removed to Barnesville in the spring of 1834 and stopped for the first night in an unfinished brick house west of town, then occupied by Thomas Tanneyhill, lately removed to give place to a new one, Isaac, the only son, for whom our subject was named, arising in the night, accidentally fell down stairs and was killed. Mrs. Cox with four daughters were left to fight the battle of life in the then almost wilderness.

Isaac R. Lane was born October 20, 1842, in the little frame near the west end of Main street. He first went to school in the little old brick which was situated near the site now occupied by the union school house. At the age of sixteen he entered the office of the *Intelligencer* to learn the printer's trade. There worked in the office at this time Samuel Craft, John Q. Judkins and George Williams.

He entered the army as private in company H, 94th Ohio Infantry, August 5, 1862, and was in active service until the close of the war. The regiment was almost immediately put into the field, and within one month one-third of the 94th were prisoners in the hands of General Scott's Confederate cavalry. They, including Mr. Lane, were paroled near Lexington, Kentucky, were exchanged and started for the front at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, Christmas morning, 1862. The regiment was part of General Thomas' famous "14th army corps," and were in Rosecrans' Tennessee campaign and Chickamauga battle, September 19 and 20, 1863. Afterward they were nearly starved at Chattanooga, until Bragg's siege was raised. The "94th" took part in Hooker's "Battle above the Clouds," "Mission Ridge," and during the summer of 1864, was under Sherman in the siege and capture of Atlanta, after which they joined in his famous "march to the sea." In the early part of 1865, the "94th" campaigned through the Carolinas, arriving finally at Washington in time for the "grand review." Our subject was mustered out of service June 5, 1865, having served two years and ten months.

He was married February 18, 1868, to Miss Mary A. Warfield, daughter of Dr. J. W. Warfield, who was well known in this section of Ohio as a leading surgeon and citizen. Since the war our subject has been a railroad clerk at Bellaire, book-keeper in a wholesale house at Columbus, secretary and treasurer of a large iron company at Portsmouth, Ohio, and now the agent of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company at Barnesville.

COL. BENJAMIN MACKALL.—He was born in Calvert county, Maryland, in 1801, and was the son of Benjamin H. and Mary Wheeler Mackall, *nee* Bond. The latter was the daughter of Dr. John T. Bond, who served as surgeon in a Pennsylvania regiment in Braddock's army.

The Mackalls were among the old families of Maryland. On the chimney of the old homestead, the date 1745 was plainly visible. The house, though a frame structure, we understand still survives the ravages of time. Many years ago, while making an excavation, a stone wall was found about a foot below the surface and completely surrounding the house.

Benjamin H. was a member of the Maryland legislature and a deputy United States marshal. He was officiating in the latter capacity on the 1st of August, 1814, when the marines from the British fleet landed on the shore and commenced plundering the country. They seized thirty-two hundred hogheads of tobacco on the Mackall place, and carried away all the movables they could find in the residence and out-buildings.

In 1817, Mr. Mackall disposed of his property, and after a tedious journey of twenty days, arrived on the 20th of October at their new home in Belmont county. His farm was situated about half way on the road from Barnesville to Fairview, and is yet in possession of the family. After remaining on the place about eleven years, the family removed to Barnesville.

He died on the 16th of May, 1835, about sixty-five years of age; his wife, on the 13th of July, 1871, aged ninety-three years, eleven months and fifteen days.

Col. Mackall was engaged in mercantile pursuits about twenty-three years, either singly or as partner of his father and Thomas Shannon, a brother of Governor Shannon.

He served as postmaster for twenty years. From 1839 to 1845, and from 1854 to the present date he has acted as Justice of the Peace, and for twelve years of this period as notary public. In 1845 he was elected to the State Senate, representing the counties of Monroe and Belmont, and served two years. During these years he participated in the militia movements, and was an active officer for many years. He passed through all the grades from lieutenant to colonel of the 2d Regiment, Ohio Militia, resigning the latter position to act as inspector.

Since 1825, he has been a member of the A. F. & A. M. and has passed through all the chairs of the Lodge. He has been the secretary of the Lodge with less than twelve years' exception since 1827. He is also a member of the Chapter, the Commandery and the Council. He has been the efficient secretary of the Chapter since 1855. He was also identified with the Sons of Temperance.

He was married in 1823 to Mary, daughter of Robert Pearce, of Ohio county, Virginia. She died in 1848, at the age of forty-five. Ten children were born to them, of whom eight are living. He was married in 1850 to Clarissa Carroll, a daughter of Michael Carroll, of Belmont county, Ohio.

DR. NICHOLAS JUDKINS.—Our subject is the son of Carolus Judkins, M. D., who located in Barnesville in 1809 and was the first medical practitioner in this portion of Belmont county. His history is given under the caption of the notable men of Barnesville, in another portion of this work.

Nicholas was born in Barnesville in 1815. He read medicine with his father for three years and commenced to practice at the age of twenty-one. In 1845, in connection with his brother Jesse, he opened a dry goods, grocery, drug and variety store, the drug department being the first drug store in the city. This firm continued in operation for ten years. Since that period he has not been engaged in active business.

Dr. Judkins has been thrice married; first in 1847, to Margaret White, daughter of William White, of Belmont county, who died in 1849, leaving one child, John William; second in 1851, Rhoda, daughter of Asa Craft, of Guernsey county, who died in 1851; third, on the 2d of January, 1862, to Julia, daughter of Leven and Juliet Fowler, *nee* Harrison.

G. S. WELLONS, M. D.—A son of Asa and Asenath Wellons, *nee* Davis, was born September 22, 1834, in Somerton, Belmont county, where he remained till his father bought and moved upon a small farm a mile and a half north of that place. He taught school from 1853 to 1856, after which he read medicine for two years with Dr. Wm. Schooley, of Somerton, and also continued teaching as a means of support. In 1858, he entered the office of Dr. J. W. Warfield, of Barnesville, with whom he remained five years, one and a half years as a student and the remainder of the time as an assistant in the practice. In the spring of 1863, he became a matriculant at the Ohio Medical College of Cincinnati, from which he graduated in July, 1863, and immediately afterward passed examination before the military board at Columbus.

In August, 1863, he received a commission as first assistant surgeon of the 91st Ohio volunteers, and remained in active service with the medical branch of the army till June 31, 1865, at which date the regiment was mustered out of service. He was associated with the management of the hospitals at Cloyd, Cedar Creek, Winchester, the Sheridan field hospital, the Cumberland general hospital, the post hospital at Martinsburg, and other points.

Since his return to Barnesville his practice has been largely in the line of surgery, as well as in general practice. He has been for several years the surgeon, for this section, of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company. He was married on the 8th of September, 1859, to Anna, daughter of Jesse Griffin.

M. W. O'BRIEN, M. D., son of Matthew and Hannah Caroline O'Brien, *nee* Harrison, was born in Baltimore, Md., in 1855. Matthew O'Brien was an early storekeeper at Fairview, being for some time a partner of one of the Bradshaws. He removed to Baltimore and subsequently was engaged in the wholesale dry goods business. He died in May, 1878, in Alexandria, Va., sixty-four years of age. He married Miss Harrison in Alexandria, Va. She is yet living in Washington, D. C. Our subject's grandfather was banished from Ireland, came to Virginia in 1799, and died in 1811 at an advanced age.

Our subject acquired his academic education at St. John's Academy, Alexandria, Va., came to Barnesville in September, 1872, and for nearly four years read medicine with Dr. G. S.

Wellons. He attended two sessions of the Medical College of Ohio, Cincinnati, from which institution he graduated with distinction on the 2d of March, 1876. He then formed a partnership with his preceptor, and has been engaged in the active practice of his profession ever since. He is at present health officer of Barnesville.

DR. AARON PLUMLEY was born in Philadelphia, Pa., August 24, 1818. He is a son of William Plumley, who emigrated to Mt. Pleasant township, Jefferson county, O., in the spring of 1819; then removed to Wayne township, Belmont county, O., and from thence to Somerset township in 1834, where he practiced medicine for many years, and passed the remainder of his life, dying in 1862 at the age of eighty-four years. In his religious belief he was a Friend or "Quaker." His wife departed this life in 1870 in the eighty-third year of her age. They were the parents of twelve children, seven sons and five daughters. Our subject is the sixth son, and was reared a farmer. He obtained an academical education, and began the practice of medicine in 1844, which he continued till 1851, when he attended Starling Medical College at Columbus, O., of which he is a graduate. After this he again resumed his practice, and continued the same for sixteen years. On the 25th of September, 1845, he married Rebecca Tribby, of Washington county, Ohio. Her death occurred September 27, 1851. He chose for a second wife Elizabeth A. Devitt, of Morgan county, O., August 6, 1853, who died September 2, 1859. He then married Elizabeth V. Cox, of Greene county, O., June 24, 1862. On November 1, 1865, Dr. Plumley removed to Barnesville, O., and embarked in the drug trade, which he still continues on Main street.

JOHN T. MACKALL, M. D.—He was a brother of Col. Benjamin Mackall, and was born in 1818, in Warren township. He read medicine with Dr. Isaac Hoover, and till within a brief time of his death on the 24th of March, 1877, was in the active duties of his profession. He was W. M. of Friendship Lodge A. F. and A. M. for seven years, and was intimately connected with all the philanthropic movements of his generation. His widow, Mrs. Sarah A. Mackall, survives him. The children are: B. H. Mackall, M. D., Mary F., (married to W. A. Talbot, Jr.), John W., Anna M., (married to John W. Hingely.)

Dr. B. H. Mackall studied medicine with his father, and graduated at the age of twenty-six at the Ohio Medical College of Cincinnati in the spring of 1870. He has passed through the various chairs of the A. F. and A. M. Chapter, Red Men, Knights of Pythias and Good Templars, and was a charter member of the last three.

W. J. McCALVIN, M. D.—His father, John McCalvin, was born on a farm near Inverness, Scotland, and died at St. Johns, New Brunswick, while en route for the United States, in 1836, at the age of forty. His widow (Elizabeth McCalvin, *nee* Robinson, a daughter of Alexander, who died in 1844 at the age of one hundred and four in Ireland, and Elizabeth Robinson.) removed with her son, W. J., born in 1836, in St. Johns, N. B., to Philadelphia. In 1844 she removed to Cambridge, Guernsey county, O., where she now resides, over eighty-three years of age. As an item for our farmer friends we give the following: Alexander Robinson had a farm containing twenty acres. His children numbered eight sons and a daughter. All but one came to America. They each received from their father five hundred pounds (\$2,500) as an outfit. What must have been the income from the land?

Our subject became a cabinet-maker by trade. Finding this unsuitable to his taste, he read medicine with Dr. G. L. Arnold, of Cambridge, and practiced for some years in Cambridge and Wellsville, O. He attended a term of lectures at Starling Medical College of Columbus, O., and graduated in 1872. In the same year he removed to Barnesville, from which time dates his permanent location.

He was married in 1866 to Emma W., daughter of Samuel and Margaret Swayne, *nee* Brown (Friends). Their only child is deceased.

EPHRAIM WILLIAMS, M. D., a son of Daniel Williams, who came to Belmont county in 1818, was born in Berks county, Pa., in 1810. Wm. Williams, the grandfather of Ephraim, was of Welsh birth, and an infant at the time his parents arrived in America. Jane Jackson was Daniel Williams' second wife, and was the daughter of David and Elizabeth Jackson, *nee* Morris, of Berks county, Pa. She died in 1813. There were six chil-

dren by the first union, and an equal number by the second. He married in 1815, Martha, daughter of Joshua and Lydia Mendenhall, of Chester county, Pa. She was familiar with many scenes of the revolution, especially those connected with Valley Forge. She died in 1868, nearly ninety-five years of age.

The Williams settlement in Belmont county was in Warren township, on the Morristown road, about three miles northeast of Barnesville. Here the early years of our subject were passed, graduating with honor at the log cabin school. He read medicine for three years with Dr. Daniel Williams, of Salem, Columbiana county, Ohio, and commenced practice at the age of twenty-four. His first location was, in 1834, at Millwood, since known as Quaker City. After remaining five years at this point, he removed to Barnesville, his permanent residence for over forty years.

He was married in 1839 to Anna, daughter of Jephtha and Sarah Sharp, of Belmont county. Mr. Sharp was an early surveyor of the county, who died while a young man.

His children are Sarah T. and three sons, deceased.

G. H. KEMP, M. D.—He was born at Bendforth Church, Belmont county, in 1838, and was the son of Dennis and Isabella Kemp, *nee* Wilson. Dennis Kemp was born in Frederick, Maryland, in 1812, and came with his parents to the headwaters of Stillwater creek in 1818. He was a merchant and farmer. He was a county commissioner at the time the first pikes were built. He was one of the early abolitionists, and through evil and good report boldly urged the claims of the enslaved. He died in 1875. His wife to whom he was married in 1837, is still living.

Our subject read medicine without professional instruction till near the close of his studies, when he was under the tuition of Dr. J. K. Thomas, of Beallsville, Monroe county. He graduated in 1868 at the University of Philadelphia. He commenced practice in Beallsville and remained there until 1867, when he located in Barnesville. He was married in 1863 to Minerva, daughter of Madison Thornberry. Their children are Kate, Reta and Stella.

JAMES SYKES ELY, M. D., was born near Darlington, Hartford county, Md., August 22d 1832. His parents were Jacob Ely and Sarah (Brown) Ely, who moved to Morristown, Belmont county, Ohio, when he was three months old. Began the study of medicine when seventeen years of age with Dr. C. Schooley, then of Martin's Ferry, Belmont county, finishing the standard course of three years reading. He found employment as a teacher until the year 1856, when he began the practice of medicine in Somerton, Belmont county, and in the early part of the year 1862, attended lectures at the medical college of Ohio in Cincinnati, graduating the following June.

Entering the army he was commissioned assistant surgeon of the 126th Ohio volunteer infantry, November 18, 1862 and surgeon of the regiment February 8, 1864. In the ensuing March he passed the examination of the United States board of examiners at Washington, D. C., and was commissioned assistant surgeon, United States volunteers, by the President, April 21, 1864. The inauguration of the Wilderness campaign being at hand, he resolved to hold this commission and remain with his regiment. Assigned to the operating staff of his brigade, the work was incessant, trying and exhaustive. Upon the arrival of the army at Cold Harbor, he reported to the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac and was assigned to duty with the depot field hospitals at White House, Va.

In the latter part of June, 1864, these hospitals were removed to City Point, Va. He was on duty here for awhile with the Sixth Army Corps Hospital, and also with the Fifth Army Corps Hospital. On December 22, 1864, he was placed in charge of the Cavalry Corps Hospital, principally for the purpose of effecting its reorganization. Early in January, 1865, he was placed in charge of the depot field hospital of the Sixth Army Corps, and retained that position until after Lee's surrender, when all the hospitals of the place were broken up.

May 26, 1865, having remained until the last moment, he transferred all the remaining hospital inmates aboard the hospital steamer "Connecticut" in charge of J. B. Hood, surgeon United States soldiers, for transit to Washington City. He was then ordered to duty at Camp Dennison Hospital, June, 1865, under Dr. McDermot, surgeon United States volunteers.

On the following August 12th, he was ordered to take charge

of the City General Hospital, at Indianapolis, Indiana, where he was eventually mustered out October 16, 1865.

November 7, 1865, he removed to Barnesville, Belmont county, Ohio. After reaching home he received a brevet promotion from the United States government, and was appointed United States Examining Surgeon for pensions in the year 1868, which position he still holds.

He has since been a successful practicing physician, and has a wholesale and retail drug store in Barnesville.

WILLIAM REED—The Reeds are of Irish extraction. The grandfather of William migrated from Ireland and located in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1835, at the age of eighty. William was born near Hookstown, Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in 1812. His parents were Alexander and Mary Reed, *nee* Lance. Alexander was a farmer, who removed to a portion of Richland county, now a part of Ashland county, Ohio, in 1815, then to Wayne county, Ohio, and finally to Kosciusko county, Indiana, where he died in 1861, at the age of eighty. He was twice married; first to Mary Lance who died when William was an infant, and second to Cassander Keyes, who is living though over ninety years of age, in Kosciusko county, Indiana.

William, when a boy of sixteen, went to Wooster, Ohio, to live with William Larwell. After remaining one year he became a member of Hon. Benjamin Jones' family of the same locality, with whom he was associated for four years. He then removed to Noblestown, Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he commenced to learn under the direction of his brother John, the "art and mytery of shoemaking." The latter removing from Noblestown, William sought his way to Cannonsburg, in the same county, where he completed his service and remained three years. His subsequent removals were: to Wheeling, remaining one year; Fallstown (later known as Beaver Falls) where he married Eliza, daughter of William and Cassander Grafton, three years; Little Pittsburg, Wayne county, Ohio, one year; Richmond, Jefferson, Ohio, seven years; Burlington, Iowa, twelve days; Pomeroy, Meigs county, Ohio, one year; Richmond, Ohio, one year; Peru, Miami county, Indiana, twenty-eight days; Leesburg, Carroll county, Ohio, five months, and arrived in Barnesville in the spring of 1845. In all these years he was engaged in his trade, and he is to-day the proprietor of an extensive boot and shoe store at Barnesville. He has served in the council several terms and has been identified for many years with the Methodist Episcopal church, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His wife died in 1875, at the age of sixty-two. He was again married in 1877 to Mrs. Eliza Worthington, *nee* Lynn, widow of Dr. Wm. McK. Worthington. His children are Wesley, (deceased) John W., Wm. McK., Adaline, deceased, B. P. Menander and Emeline. The latter is married to Dr. H. W. Baker, Mayor of Barnesville.

ROBERT PRICE was born in Calvert county, Maryland, October 7, 1788, and was at his death 82 years and 6 months old. His death occurred in April, 1871. In 1815 he removed with his family to Barnesville, Ohio, in the vicinity of which he resided for about twelve years, living most of the time on the farm known as the Albert Broomhall property. When he came to this county he could have had the choice of the lands at government prices, but ill-advised friends told him not to invest in them, as the country would never be settled. A few years, however, saw most of the land occupied by actual settlers, or owned by small capitalists, while his own small means had been wasted in seeking a livelihood as a renter. In 1825 he sold a horse and an extra feather bed, and with the proceeds entered the half-quarter section upon which he died. Here, at spare times, he cleared some land, planted an orchard and built a house, into which he moved on the 2nd of March, 1827. A short time after his arrival at Barnesville, he returned to Maryland, and assisted in the emigration of Benjamin Mackall, Sr., and his only known living relative, the Rev. J. D. Price, who died a number of years since. The latter had a brother who left Maryland before him, but whether living or dead is not known. Mr. Price was twice married. Of the seven children of his first marriage, two only grew to the age of majority, and but one is now living. He married for his second wife Sophia Wilson, daughter of Rev. William Wilson, of West Liberty, Virginia. By this marriage he became the parent of nine children, six of whom are still living. He was probably the oldest white man living in Warren township at the time of his death, and very few lived here longer than he did. His character for honesty, sobriety, truthfulness and benevolence, had always been of the highest repute. None can say that a promise once made by

him was ever wilfully broken. Neither can it be said that he ever misrepresented an article, he might wish to sell, in order to enhance his gains. The virtuous poor never sought his help in vain. While he hated imposture and deceit of every description, and was cautious of the plausible tale of suffering where the facts were inaccessible, yet every known case of real want found in him a friend in need. He made no public profession of religion, but was a man of daily prayer, and sought to live according to the gospel of Christ. He received the teachings and doctrines of the Bible, as held by the orthodox churches, with implicit confidence, and his last remembered words were the expressed hope that his sufferings would end in the "rest of heaven." He was retiring, diffident, and self-distrustful to a fault. So much was he burdened by this almost absolute characteristic, that it was exceedingly painful to him to be noticed in any public manner whatever. It was for this reason that he refused to attach himself to the church. Unable, by reason of this failing, or rather excess of modesty, he could not be persuaded to assume responsibilities that his disposition unfitted him to fulfill. Stern in his manner, and firm in his convictions, yet he lived at peace with his neighbors, respected and honored by all who knew him, and died without an enemy.

JOSEPH PRICE, a son of Robert and Sophia Price, was born in Warren township, Belmont county, on the 5th of August, 1832. He was reared on a farm and received a fair English education in the common schools. On the 10th of December, 1858 he married Sallie L. Birket, of Loudon county, Virginia, by whom he became the parent of seven children, whose names are: John F., Sophia E., Robert G., Susan R., Thomas D., Annie C. and Walter S. Mr. Price resided on the farm which was originally entered by his father, three miles west of Barnesville, until the 6th of December, 1878, when he removed to the town and has resided here ever since.

THOMAS MCCALL, a son of Alexander and Margaret McCall *nee* Fergie, was born in Chartiers township, Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1807. Alexander's father, John McCall, and his wife Jane McCall, were born in Scotland. He served in the revolutionary army. He died in 1810, nearly one hundred years old; his wife subsequently, about the same age. Alexander was born in York county, Pennsylvania. He, with his wife and three children, Jane, Thomas and John, came to Wheeling creek, in the north side of Union township, Belmont county, in 1811. He had served as captain and major in the Pennsylvania militia when engaged in actual service under the general government, and for this reason "*escaped*" service in the war of 1812. He died in 1833, in his sixty-fifth year; his wife, in 1839, about seventy years of age. Their children were: Jane, married to Thomas Wilson, deceased; Thomas, married to Mariam Harrah; John, married first to Margaret Taggart, deceased; second to Mary Fulton; Sarah, deceased, married to John Trimble; and Mary, married to John Vincent. Thomas McCall's children are: Tabitha J., married to Wm. Bell; John T., married to Anna Chandler; Alexander, deceased; Charles H., married to Louisa Vance; Hugh F., deceased; George S., deceased; J. H.; Margaret T.; Thomas E.; and Mariam A., deceased.

JOHN ELLIS.—He was born in Harrison county, Ohio, in 1804. His parents were Jonathan M. and Martha Ellis, *nee* Ogan, who were married in 1798, near Winchester, Va. They, with their children, migrated to Harrison county in 1803. In 1805, Jonathan's father entered a section of land in what was subsequently Flushing township, Belmont county, and he gave Jonathan eighty-six acres of it, and the latter with his family, entered into possession of the land in the same year. He resided on the place till 1834, and then removed westward, dying in Indiana in 1842, in his sixty-fifth year. His wife has been dead for many years. Their children were Naomi, deceased, Elisha, Elizabeth, deceased, John, Bevin, Sarah, deceased, Uphemy, deceased, Jonathan, Peter M., Martha, Theodore, Salmon, John, deceased, and Catharine, deceased.

John Ellis was married in 1825 to Hannah Barnes, a relation of James Barnes, of Barnesville founding fame. She died in 1873, over seventy years of age. Their children were Mary, married to John Scolds; Martha, deceased, married to James Norris; Charlotte, married to Thomas Jefferson Pickering; Nicholas Garrett, deceased; Leven Barnes, married to Rachel J. Hoover; Jonathan M., married to Maggie Barnes; Hannah, married to F. W. Hunt; Jesse Bailey; John H., married to Mary E. Brown; and Florida, married to William M. Nace. Our subject was for several years a farmer, and subsequently

for over thirty years a carpenter. Four of his sons and five of his sons-in-law served in the Union army during the war of the Rebellion.

JACOB BARNES, born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1808, was the son of Henry and Margaret Barnes, *nee* Oldshue. The former died at the age of twenty-five, when Jacob was only one year of age. The latter, after a widowhood of eighteen years, married Frederick Roach. In 1832 the family removed to Noble county, Ohio. Mrs. Roach died in 1868, nearly seventy-one years of age, and her husband, a few years previous, in his sixty-fifth year.

Leven Barnes, our subject's grandfather, was the cousin of James Barnes, the first proprietor of Barnesville, and came to the latter place in 1813. He resided about a mile west of Barnesville on the property later known as the Henry Barnes farm. He died in 1836. His wife was Hannah Slack. Their children were Henry, William, Moses, Nancy, married to John Fligor, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Roach, Polly, married to Thomas Barnes, and Hannah, married to John Ellis.

In 1842 Jacob removed to Warren township, Belmont county, and continued as heretofore to farm, and for several seasons packed tobacco. In 1863 he made his permanent residence in Barnesville, and has generally been employed in packing tobacco.

His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William and Margaret Edgar, *nee* Croy. Their children are Wm. Henry, Margaret Ann, married to Jonathan Ellis, Swazey, Jacob Francis, and Lizzie, married to John Heed.

ROBERT HODGIN.—In the early part of the present century, several families (among whom were the Plummers, Griers, Croys and others) members of the Society of Friends or Quakers, migrated to Belmont county, and their settlement was the objective point toward which a large number of Georgians were attracted, both on account of the salubrity of the climate and the fertility of the soil, the fame of which had reached their neighborhood, and the ties of religion and amity, joined to a natural antipathy to the institution of slavery.

In 1803 the Hodgins, Todds, Williams, Vernons, Sidwells, Millhouses, Childreys, Hayes, Stubbs, Pattens, and other families, from a section of country about fifty miles northwest of Augusta, arrived in Warren township.

Our subject's father, Wm. Hodgin, was born in Georgia. He, in 1802, in company with William Patten, visited this portion of the Ohio valley. They examined thoroughly the lower Miami lands, (as they were termed), but on account of the sickness generally prevailing they decided to move to the Friends' settlement in Belmont county.

Mr. Hodgin left the necessary money with Jonathan Taylor to enter two sections of land. Mr. Taylor attended faithfully to the business, and Mr. Hodgin (in 1803) found himself the owner of the sections of which the Wm. Bundy and the Lindley Bundy farms form parts. His brother Stephen accompanied him to his new home. He (Wm. Hodgin) died in 1820, in North Carolina, while en route to Georgia, at the age of 54. His wife, who was Agnes Childrey, died several years later at the age of 74.

The children were: Mary, John, Sarah, William, Martha, Laban, Robert, Rebecca and Stephen, several of whom accompanied their parents on the trip to Ohio.

Robert was born in Warren township in 1805. He at the age of nineteen, began to labor at the millwright trade, and farmed when not engaged in that calling. In 1837 he removed to Barnesville, and in later years was in the grocery, drug, and other business. For several years he has retired from active work.

He was married in 1828 to Eunice, daughter of George and Elizabeth Starbuck. The latter were born and married in North Carolina, and removed to Warren township in 1806. George Starbuck died in 1815, at the age of forty-one, and his wife, Elizabeth Starbuck, died at the age of seventy-four. Their children were: John, Rachel, Elisha, Mary, Lydia, Eunice, Elizabeth and George. Elizabeth, George, Elisha and Eunice, are the only children still surviving.

ABEL LEWIS.—He is a native of Mount Pleasant township, Jefferson county, Ohio, where he was born in 1810, and was the son of Jacob and Mary Lewis *nee* Bundy. The Lewis's are of Welsh extraction, and their migration to America and location in Philadelphia, dates from 1680. Our subject's father, Jacob Lewis, was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania. In 1802, he

moved to Jefferson county, Ohio. Prior to this, he had resided near Centerville, Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he was married in 1798. His grandfather, Samuel Lewis, accompanied his father to Washington county. The latter's wife was Deborah Richardson. Both he and his wife lived to an advanced age.

In 1822, Jacob Lewis removed to Smith township, Belmont county, and purchased the old Levi Pickering saw and grist mill, since known as the Lewis's Mills. He died in 1827, in his sixty-eighth year. His wife, who was the daughter of Joshua Bundy, was born in North Carolina. She died in 1858, eighty-two years of age. The children were Ira, Abel, Reese, Hannah, deceased, married to Charles Griffith, deceased, and Rachel, deceased, married to Martin Foreman, deceased.

Mr. Lewis resided at the mill, in which he was a partner for several years, subsequently engaging in farming, from 1822 to 1863, removing in the latter year to Barnesville. He has been twice married: first to Lucinda Gregg, daughter of Stephen and Asenath Gregg *nee* Mead (who were born and married in Loudon county, Virginia, and removed to near Belmont, Belmont county, in 1804) who died in 1861, at the age of fifty-two; and second, in 1863, to Hannah Hirst, daughter of David and Ann Hirst *nee* Smith, who migrated from Loudon county, Virginia, to Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1815, and removed near Flushing, Flushing township, Belmont county, in 1817.

JAMES T. MOORE.—Our subject is the son of Hezekiah and Harriet Moore *nee* Smith, and was born in Fairview, Guernsey county, in 1844. Mr. Moore migrated in 1824 from Virginia, where he had been a farmer, and located in Barnesville, where he engaged in merchandizing and buying tobacco. He subsequently resided at Fairview and Middletown, Guernsey county. In 1849, he removed to Barnesville and was in the grocery business. He also was an engineer for several years, receiving several injuries while employed in that capacity. He died in March, 1877, sixty-three years of age; his wife's death occurred in 1858, in her thirty-seventh year. The children were Wm. H. (served in 3d O. till 1864) married to Mary J. Fowler; Mary C., married to John Fowler; James T., married in 1869 to Mary V. Moore, daughter of Elijah and Rebecca Moore *nee* Fowler; Elizabeth, married to Frank S. McCormick; Annie M., married to John R. Scott; Samuel W., in the regular army; and Harriet E., married to John Steck.

James T. Moore entered as a private Company F. 30th Ohio, in August, 1861, and was mustered out in September, 1865. He was the captain of the Tom Young Guards, and since November, 1877, has been the major of the 2d Ohio National Guards.

ASA WELLONS.—This venerable citizen is a native of Southampton county, Virginia, where he was born on the 23d of February, 1802. He is the son of Robert and Sarah Wellons *nee* Wooten, who had a family of ten children—eight sons and two daughters—our subject being the seventh child. On the 19th of February, 1827, he left home and came to Ohio, and settled near Barnesville, on the farm now owned by Joseph Gibbons. On the 5th of October, of the same year, he was married to Miss Asenath Davis, daughter of Moses Davis, a native of Virginia. Mr. Davis was a pioneer of Belmont county, who came to Ohio at an early day and settled on Captina for a short time, and then purchased a farm near Barnesville, where he resided for twenty years, after which he removed to Somerton, built the finest house in that place, and bought several tracts of land adjoining the village. He was an unusually large man, weighing 300 pounds, and had ample strength to endure the hardships of the pioneers. He died January 1, 1844, aged about 63 years. His wife died on the 9th of June, 1838.

Asa Wellons learned the trade of a wagon-maker at Flushing, with Jesse Lundy, and afterwards removed to Somerton, where he followed his trade, remaining at the place thirty years, during which time he also erected and successfully operated a carding machine. Disposing of his property, he purchased a farm in 1850, one and one-half miles north of Barnesville, remaining there until the fall of 1855. Returning to Somerton, he engaged in business for four years and then for one year resided in the village of Malaga, in the adjoining county. After this Mr. Wellons came back to within two miles of Barnesville, where he remained two years and then settled down at his present location, taking charge of the first toll gate established on the Barnesville and Somerton pike, the duties of which position he faithfully and honestly fulfills. He reared a family of four children, all of whom are still living. Mr. Wellons has been a

man of regular and moral habits—never indulging in the use of intoxicating drink or profane language.

MRS. ANNA BARBARA JENKINS.—This lady—the widow of Andrew Jenkins—was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania in 1800, and was the daughter of Samuel and Cornelia Ann Crossman. She was married in 1819 to Andrew Jenkins, and resided for ten years in Franklin county. He was a blacksmith, and worked at divers places, as the following partial list of removals indicate. We only insert the more important. He removed to Monroe county, Ohio, remaining one and a half years; Union county, Ohio, a few months; Patterson's Mills, (Belmont Mills) Belmont county, about a year; Farmington, a few months; St. Clairsville, a few months; Bridgeport, about a year; Bealsville, Monroe county, and vicinity, three years; Wheeling, Va., one year; Goshen township, nearly five years; near Morristown and in the town, five years; Temperanceville, one year; Bealsville and vicinity, ten years; Lampsville, a few months; Burton Station, a year and a half; Mount Olivet, six months; Barnesville, about six months; Mount Olivet, six months; Barnesville, one year; Zanesville, six months; Mount Olivet, about thirteen years, and April 3, 1878, to Barnesville, where he died in June, eighty-two years, one month and nine days of age. Verily, "After life's fitful fever, he sleeps well." Their children are: Rachel, Jemima, Rhoda Ann, deceased; Rebecca, deceased; Henry Purdy, deceased; Lydia Ann, deceased; Joseph C., Mary Elizabeth, deceased; Martha Ellen, and Sarah Melinda. Mrs. Jenkins has fifty-three grandchildren and thirty great grandchildren. She is hale and hearty, and can walk her four miles without difficulty. She hears with ease, and bids fair to mark her centennial.

W. C. WATSON.—John Watson, the great grandfather of our subject, came to what was subsequently Mt. Pleasant township, Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1798. His son, John Watson, was born on the Atlantic ocean in 1781. He and Eber Brooks built the first school house in Jefferson county. He died in 1844; his wife in 1848, at the age of sixty-two. The latter's son—John F. Watson—was the father of our subject. He was born in Jefferson county, and located in Morristown, Belmont county, in 1848. For several years he was a merchant in the latter place and Lloydsville. He was married in 1850, to Hannah L. Price, (a daughter of Smith T. Price, who located in Gray Shot, Muskingum county, in 1806, and removed to Morristown, where he died in 1832, at the age of forty-four. He was a merchant, Justice of the Peace, Postmaster and hotel keeper.) The children were W. C., Mary F. (married to John Renner) and J. F., deceased.

Mrs. Watson was again married in 1861, her husband being Henry T. Barnes, a son of David Barnes, and a nephew of James Barnes, the founder of Barnesville. Mr. Barnes was a tobacco broker. He died in 1873, at the age of sixty-eight. Annie Lee Barnes was their only child.

W. C. Watson was born in Morristown, in 1852, and removed to Barnesville in 1863. In 1870 he removed to Pittsburgh, and was the ticket agent of the Pennsylvania railroad at the east end. On his step-father's decease, he returned to Barnesville, and succeeded to his business as a tobacco broker, and is now a member of the firm of Howard & Watson, tobacco merchants. In January, 1878, he was appointed by Governor Bishop State inspector of tobacco, a position created by the Legislature at the session of 1877-8.

MRS. ELIZABETH BARNES.—This lady, the widow of Abel Barnes, a nephew of James Barnes, the founder of Barnesville, was born near Cove Mountain, in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, on the 10th of February, 1800. Her parents, Isaac and Susannah Wilson, *nee* Thornberry, were married in Martinsburg, Va., December 20, 1794. In 1814 the Wilson family came to Belmont county, and located on the place about a mile from Barnesville, where the toll gate is situated. Mr. Wilson died on the 9th of March, 1837, in his sixty-eighth year; his wife, on the 15th of November, 1836, in the sixty-seventh year of her age. The children were Cabel, deceased, Elizabeth, William, deceased, Joseph, deceased, Lydia, deceased, Josiah and Mary.

Elizabeth was married to Abel Barnes on the 20th of March, 1817. After their marriage they resided in Barnesville where he worked for his uncle. At the end of that time he had saved enough money to enter one hundred and sixty acres of land, and thereupon became the owner of the place about five miles south of Barnesville, of late known as the Hobbs farm. After residing there about forty years (where their house for years served

as the meeting place for the Methodists) they removed to Barnesville, where he died nearly eighty-one years of age, in 1876.

The children were: Wilson, who died in infancy; Susannah D., deceased, married to Joshua Barnes; Mary Ann, died in childhood; James A., Recorder of Belmont county, married first to Matilda Cator, deceased, second to Elizabeth Bumgarner; Eleanor, married to Wm. Neptune; Lydia, deceased, married to Elijah Cator; Milton, secretary of State, married to Rhoda Allison; Marcella, died in childhood; Ruth M.; Josiah B. died in infancy; Elizabeth, died in infancy; Abel C., married to Mary Bannister, and Frank P., married to Mattie Keeler. Four of her sons, viz: Milton, who was a Colonel, James A., Abel C. and Frank P., were soldiers in the late war, and each was wounded.

RICHARD H. TANEYHILL was born in Calvert county, Maryland, in 1822. He removed with his parents to Barnesville in 1832. He was married in 1843 to Rebecca J. Judkins, daughter of Thomas Judkins. His children are ten in number and were born in the following order: Henry C., married to Anna James; Richard T., married to Mary Arnold; William S., married to Elizabeth Trott; Francis M., married to Priscilla J. Winland; Mary B., Eugene, Sarah, deceased, Hettie, deceased, Nettie and Nellie.

He studied law with John Davenport, was admitted to the bar at St. Clairsville in 1847, and practiced law in Williamsburg, Noble county, Ohio, twelve years. He has for several years been engaged in horticultural pursuits. He was for two years clerk of Warren township; six years justice of the peace, and two years, mayor of Barnesville. He is best known among historical students and archaeologists by his learned and instructive essays on historical and archaeological matter contributed to the magazines, scientific journals, Ohio Valley Historical series, and others volumes of national circulation and prominence. His series of articles on the history of this portion of Belmont county, the mounds, forts, foot-prints, the Leatherwood God, etc., are the most painstaking, and approach nearer our idea of local history than any that we have heretofore met with in all our experience. Had it not been for Mr. Taneyhill how little of the past of Warren township and vicinity would have been treasured up? The series of articles as published in the Barnesville *Enterprise*, written by Mr. Taneyhill, under the *non de plume* of R. King Bennett, are invaluable.

KELION HAGER.—Our subject was born in Uniontown, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1798. His parents were Jacob and Mary Hager *nee* McCombs. The former was born and reared in Westmoreland county, his father being a German, who had settled in Pennsylvania a few years previous to Jacob's birth. While Kelion was a small child, his father resided in Waynesburg, Green county, Pennsylvania, where he was engaged in tanning. In 1808, the former went to Steubenville to reside with an uncle, Archibald Cole, who was a house carpenter. On the 18th of April, 1815, the latter and family, including our subject, arrived at Barnesville, then a very small village. Kelion learned the carpenter's trade under the direction of his uncle, and pursued that calling for several years. In 1830, his father arrived in Barnesville, and from that time his business was mainly confined to farming. He died at the advanced age of nearly ninety-seven. His wife passed away a few months before commemorating her ninety-third birth day. Their children were: Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, Orphia, Lucy, Nancy, William, Kelion, Levi, Isaac and Jacob. Mr. Hager, after having, as above recited, pursued the calling of a carpenter for several years, engaged in mercantile operations and in buying and packing tobacco, continuing in the latter business for a long time. In 1860, he purchased an oil refinery at Newark, Ohio, and after a management of four years, leased it to other parties and finally disposed of it. Of late years, he has been operating in western lands, and has large interests in Kansas, Iowa and Missouri. He has served several terms as member of the council and mayor of the city. He was married in 1822, to Sarah B., daughter of Benjamin H. Mackall and sister of Colonel Benjamin Mackall. Their children number Benjamin J. and Wm. L. living and eight deceased.

JEREMIAH BRYANT, a son of Aquilla and Susan Bryant, was born near Freeport, Guernsey county, Ohio, in 1833. His parents migrated from Loudon county, Virginia, and settled in Guernsey county, in 1828. His father died in 1877, about eighty years of age, and the mother though over eighty-one, still survives, and is enjoying remarkably good

health. Their children numbered thirteen, of whom two, John C. and Jeremiah are living.

Our subject has been engaged in farming and dealing in live stock throughout his business career. He was married in 1853 to Narcessa, daughter of Thomas and Sally White *nee* Spencer, of Richland township. She died in 1865, at the age of thirty-five. He was again married in 1869, to Rebecca E., daughter of Jasper Robson.

WILLIAM HYDE.—He is of Welsh descent paternally, and was born near Middletown, Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1799. His parents were Thomas and Catharine Hyde *nee* Walker, the latter being of German origin. Thomas Hyde was one of the pioneers of Washington county, Pennsylvania. He died in 1814, at the age of sixty. His wife died in 1868, at the age of ninety. William came to Colerain township, Belmont county, in 1815, and after remaining three years returned to Washington county, Pennsylvania. He returned in 1823, and made his home in Somerset township. He farmed, was proprietor of a store at Boston, and was a buyer and shipper of tobacco. He acted as "treasurer of the sixteenth section" for twenty-four years. He removed to Barnesville in 1867, and for three years was engaged in the grocery business. For several years he has participated in active business. He was married in 1837, to Harriet, daughter of Avery and Eliabeth West. The latter died in 1875. Their children, five in number, are all living.

JOHN W. LAUGHLIN, son of Thos. W. Laughlin, was born near Washington, Guernsey county, Ohio, March 15, 1837, where he received his early education, including an academic course, at Miller Academy, Washington. He graduated at Jefferson College Cannonsburg, Pa., in the year 1861, receiving the degree of A. M. from the same in the year 1864. He enlisted in the 1st O. V. cavalry, and served three years and nine months, part of the time as adjutant of the regiment, and part as captain. Was present at the engagements of Pittsburgh Landing, Corinth, Miss., Chaplain Hills, Ky., Stone river, Chattanooga, Chickamauga, Kenesaw Mountain, and the siege of Atlanta, besides many engagements of less notoriety, in one of which he had his horse killed during a sabre charge. In 1865 he was the unsuccessful candidate for Representative for the Democracy of Guernsey county. In the same year he was married to Miss Maggie J. Cowden, only daughter of David Cowden, of Quaker City, Guernsey county, who were among the earliest settlers of Millwood township. In 1869 he was again the unsuccessful Democratic candidate for Representative, the county being largely Republican. In 1873 he was elected as Senator of the 19th district, composed of Guernsey, Monroe and part of Noble counties. In 1878 he purchased the farm on which he now resides, being in Belmont county, one mile west of Barnesville.

JOHN BUNDY, son of William and Sarah Bundy, was born in Warren township, Belmont county, Ohio, February 17, 1813; was reared a farmer, and pursued the same till 1875, when he left his farm, removed to Barnesville, and built a fine residence on East Main street. Mr. Bundy has been married the third time; for his first wife he married Ruth Patten, October 30, 1833. The names and births of his children are as follows: William P. and Sarah, February 15, 1835; Martha, September 16, 1836; Mary P., December 18, 1837; Charity, April 17, 1839; all these are dead. His wife died February 17, 1851. Married for second wife Sidney Tipton, February 9, 1843. They are the parents of Thomas W., who was born December 6, 1843, and Ephraim, born May 13, 1845; the latter is dead. His wife, Sidney, departed this life June 16, 1845. He then married Anne Edgerton, February 8, 1849, by whom he has the following named children: Ruth, born November 7, 1849; Rebecca, February 10, 1851; Jesse E., September 23, 1852; Wilson H., July 22, 1855; Elizabeth, October 4, 1858. Those living are Ruth, Jesse E., and Elizabeth.

W. H. FOLGER, a native of Winchester, Va., was born May 9, 1813, and is of French extraction. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812. At the age of fifteen years his father removed to Harrison county, Ohio, and from thence to Somerset township, Belmont county. He remained with his father till twenty-one years of age, and then found his way to Barnesville, where he followed the trade of a carpenter and joiner for fifteen years in the summer seasons, and in the winter worked at gunsmithing. Mr. Folger was afflicted with spasmodic asthma, for which reason he began the study of medicine with

Dr. Waddle, became a practicing physician and followed the same for a number of years. He first owned property in the west end of town, but sold it and bought the property now owned by Frasier & Judkins, and kept a drug store and grocery. He was at this place for some nine years, after which he removed to his present location on South Chestnut street. Married Ann Ensminger in January, 1833. He has four children living, two sons and two daughters. Both the sons served in the war against the Rebellion.

SAMUEL WALTON is a native of Philadelphia, and was born July 7, 1827. He is a son of Joseph Walton; was educated in Philadelphia, and is a graduate of its Dental college. He finished his course at this college the third year of its existence, in the winter of 1854. In 1842, however, he had begun mechanical dentistry, which consists in the making of gold and silver plates. After his graduation he began the practice of his profession in the city. In 1854, he came to Ohio for the purpose of marrying, and on the 26th day of the seventh month of the year of his arrival, led Sarah J. Edgerton to the marriage altar, whose ancestors on her father's side located in Belmont county in 1803, and those of her mother in 1802, in Jefferson county, Ohio. They were among the first settlers of the two counties. After his marriage he returned to Philadelphia and again resumed his former labors, where he continued till the spring of 1857, and then with his family removed to Barnesville, Ohio, and purchased the farm which he yet owns. Mr. Walton still continues to labor at his profession, while his sons conduct the interests of the farm. His eldest son is engaged in business in Philadelphia. Mr. W. resides on North Chestnut street and his office is at his residence. His religious convictions are those of the Friends, being a devoted member of that sect.

ROBERT C. GRAVES, was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, May 15th, 1836. He learned the book, stationery and wall paper business with Joseph Graves of the same city. In 1856, he removed from Wheeling to Barnesville, Ohio. On the 13th day of August, 1856, he opened the first regular "book, stationery and wall paper" store ever started in the place. The first room occupied by him for that purpose was the east end of the "City Hotel," the room now occupied by John Hill. In November, of the same year, he removed across the street to the room now used as a boot and shoe store by William Reed & Son. On the 4th of March, 1858, he was married to Miss Martha J. Reed, daughter of John Reed of Barnesville. He continued in that room until April, 1858, then removed to the room now occupied by Maring Bros., which he occupied until November, 1858, at which time he sold out and in March following returned to Wheeling, where he entered into the "book, literary and news business." He carried on an extensive periodical and news business during the years 1861 to 1864. In February, 1864, he sold out, and on the 2d of March, he enlisted in the United States navy for the term of one year at Cincinnati, Ohio. He was assigned by Captain W. H. Sells, to the "ships crew" of the United States receiving ship *Grampus*, off Cincinnati, and remained as one of these until his term of service expired. On the 28th of March, 1865, he was mustered out. His health was considerably impaired during the last three months in the service. He immediately returned to Barnesville, and from 1865 to 1869 was engaged in the grocery business and plastic roofing. He had a very successful grocery trade from 1869 to 1872. In the fall of 1872 he sold out and began in the same business at Cambridge, Ohio. At this place he suffered for eighteen months with sickness, which resulted in serious consequences to his business. In 1877 he again returned to Barnesville, and in October took charge of the book store of H. F. Barnes, to which the firm of Graves & Co., succeeded in July, 1878. The business under his management has been very successful.

Mr. Graves was the first mayor of Barnesville elected under the "new municipal code," the term of office being for two years, instead of one year under the old law. The office requiring more time than he could spare from his business, after serving one year, (very satisfactorily to the people) he resigned the office. He was elected a member of the school board the same year (1871), which position he resigned the following year, in consequence of his removal to Cambridge, Ohio. Mr. G. has been an occasional correspondent to a number of secular and religious papers for many years past.

S. L. JAMES, attorney-at-law. Born in the village of Hendrysburg, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1851. Attended school there

until he arrived at the age of eleven, and then engaged in farming. In the latter part of 1864, he started to the Barnesville graded school, and received instructions from Prof. I. T. Woods for two terms. He subsequently took a course at Mt. Union college, Stark county, O. In 1867 he again went to farming with his father, which occupation he followed until the spring of 1869, when he entered the school known as a branch of the New Market college, held at Barnesville. Here he prepared himself for teaching. In the winter of 1870 he began teaching district school, and continued until the middle of 1871. After the close of his school, he again resumed his agricultural pursuits on account of ill health, until 1873. In September of that year, he began reading law in the office of J. H. Collins, an attorney of this place. On the 4th of October, 1874, he was admitted to the bar. In January, 1875, he commenced the practice of his profession in Barnesville. Prior to his admission, however, he tried twenty-nine cases, losing out of that number but two. In February, 1877, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Mary R. Hunt, daughter of James B. Moseley, of West Newton, Pa. In January, 1879, he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States. His success as a lawyer has been very flattering, and future prospects are exceedingly brilliant. He is building up a large practice. Since his admission to the bar he has tried about six hundred cases with marked success.

FRANK W. HIBBARD, dealer in furniture; undertaking made a specialty. Establishment on south side West Main street, Barnesville, Ohio. The subject of this sketch was born in Barnesville, January 26, 1844. The earlier part of his life was spent in the school both as a pupil and teacher. He was educating himself for a professorship. Attended Hopedale Normal School during the years 1862-3-4-5. Whilst on his way back to complete his course, he was intercepted at Bellaire with the striking beauty and affability of a lady of that place, Miss Delia A. Ogle, a daughter of the old and noted pilot, Benjamin Ogle, upon whom he plighted his affections. On the 26th of September, 1866, he led her to the marriage altar. He first began in the furniture business in partnership with his father in 1867. On April 5, 1868, his father departed this life, after which event he took charge of the establishment himself. This store was first started in 1843, and has always had a large run of trade. He carries a fine stock of furniture. His courteous manner and fair dealing wins him many customers, and as a consequence is at present driving a good business.

JOHN W. HINGELEY, grocer, on West Main street, opposite postoffice, where can be found a large stock of groceries and queensware. Mr. H. has had an extensive acquaintance by years of experience in this business, and knows how to purchase his goods, so that his customers can buy of him advantageously. He is very accommodating and obliging in his manner of dealing. His store is kept replete with goods in his line. Mr. H. is a son of the Rev. Ezra and Anna Hingeley, *nee* Warwick. His parents were born in Birmingham, England. They migrated to America in about 1850, and first settled in Pittsburgh, Pa., where our subject was born. His birth occurred on the 10th of February, 1852. He attended school until he reached the age of seventeen. In 1868 he began clerking in the firm of D. McConville & Son, of Steubenville, who were carrying on the dry goods business on a large scale, doing a wholesale and retail trade. He remained in the employ of this firm for one year, and then hired with D. McConville, Jr., who continued the business. With him he remained for seven years—five of which time he traveled on the road soliciting for the establishment. In 1877 he removed to Barnesville and purchased the building and stock of R. T. Chaney, continuing ever since. On the 18th of December, 1878, he was married to Miss Anna Mackall, an amiable daughter of the late and reputable Dr. John T. Mackall, of this place. He is at present the treasurer of Friendship Lodge, No. 89 F. & A. M., and a member of the Board of Education of Barnesville.

His father, the Rev. Ezra Hingely, has long been an honored minister of the M. E. Church—was a member of the Pittsburgh Conference from 1850 until the formation of the Eastern Ohio Conference, since which time he has been a prominent member of the latter.

BENJAMIN DAVENPORT.—He was born in Winchester, Va., in 1813, and was the son of Hon. John and Martha Davenport, *nee* Coulson, who came to Barnesville in the fall of 1818. Hon. John Davenport's children were: Coulson, who served two terms in the state legislature, Eleanor, Benjamin, Mary Ann, Re-

becca C., John Adrian, William (died in infancy) George Harris (dec'd) and Samuel. A full account of his career is given among the notable men of Barnesville. Benjamin Davenport was married in 1834, to Mary Ann Bradshaw, and was a merchant in Barnesville for many years, most of the time having as partner his brother Coulson. Kelion Hager and William A. Talbot were also partners with Mr. Davenport. He served one term as a justice of the peace, several terms as mayor and a number of terms as recorder of the town. For upwards of thirty years he was the superintendent of the M. E. Sabbath school.

JAMES DOBBINS.—He was born at Mount Holly, New Jersey, in 1799. His parents were James Dobbins and Elizabeth (Rogers) Dobbins, who with their family removed to St. Clairsville, Belmont county, in 1814. The elder Dobbins purchased a farm of two hundred and eleven acres situated on the state road, about a mile and a half east of Morristown, and in the fall of the year (1814) removed to it for his permanent home. Here he was engaged in coopering and farming till his death in 1843. James Dobbins was married first in 1823 to Edith, daughter of Samuel Gregg, of Belmont county, who died leaving five children, and second, to Mrs. Lydia Thatcher, *nee* Nichols, daughter of Isaac Nichols, of Loudon county, Va. Our subject resided for eleven years about a mile south of Barnesville, then seven years near Boston, and the remainder of the time in Barnesville. Like unto his father he has been a cooper, with occasional farming added as circumstances would demand.

WILLIAM PIPER.—He was born near the foot of the Allegheny mountains, in Beasontown, Pa., in 1794. His parents were Henry and Magdalene Piper *nee* Polhemus. The former, in 1793, leased of Thomas Smith, a Quaker, a tract of land about a mile and a quarter from Newellston (St. Clairsville). He raised a cabin on the land, and then returned home. In the following year, while en route to his lease, he died (our subject being only six months old) at Col. Zane's inn, at Wheeling. The widow, with her four children, wintered at Wheeling, and in the following spring (1795) removed to the land above named. Our subject was bound unto Henry Stewart, a nail manufacturer, his apprenticeship commencing at the age of eleven, and he was to serve eight years. After working three years, he was so cruelly treated by the proprietor that his mother, by process of law before a justice of the peace, forced Stewart to give up the indenture papers. He then went to work for John Hynes, a brickmaker, and continued with him three seasons. He "*bore off*" the brick, one at a time, of which the St. Clairsville court house is constructed. The first season he received as pay five dollars per month and board, and the remaining seasons five and a half dollars per month and board. For several years he superintended William Brown's nail factory, and also assisted him in other business. In 1820 he removed to Barnesville, and for over thirty-five years labored at brickmaking. He also worked as a brick and stone mason, and at other trades that demanded his attention. He was married in 1821 to Elizabeth Parsons, daughter of Jonathan and Ruth Parsons, formerly of Loudon county, Va., and who had located in Barnesville in 1818. Eight children were born to them, of whom one son and three daughters are living, and three sons and one daughter are deceased. This aged couple seem to enjoy good health, and together they joined the M. E. Church in 1821, of which they remain to this day earnest and devoted members.

S. B. PIPER, a son of John H. and Jane E. Piper, *nee* Clandy, was born in Barnesville in 1837. The former was born near Georgetown, Delaware, and located in Barnesville in 1830. In 1832 he married Jane E., daughter of Abraham Clandy. He was postmaster for six years; constable and town marshal for twenty-one years. S. B. was a clerk in the dry goods business eight years. He enlisted on the 13th of April, 1861, in Company A, 3d Ohio Volunteers, for three months; re-enlisted June 13, 1861, in the same company, and served till April, 1865; promoted to second lieutenant in February, 1862; promoted September, 1862, to a first lieutenant, and on the 10th of December, 1863, to adjutant of the regiment. He was a prisoner twenty-three months and nineteen days at Atlanta, Ga., Libby, Va., Macon, Ga., Charleston, S. C., Camp Sorghum, S. C., and Columbia, S. C., escaping at the time of Sherman's entry, and "tramped through" to Greenville, East Tennessee. He was elected sheriff of Belmont county in 1866 by a majority of twenty-four, and served three years. He was defeated for re-election by eighty-two majority, his party generally being defeated by over five hundred majority. In connection with his brother, Wm.

Piper, he engaged in the dry goods business, under the firm name of S. B. Piper & Bro., for two years. For a year he was connected with Barnes, Brother & Herron, wholesale hat, cap and fur dealers, of Philadelphia, Pa. From 1872 to 1876 he was deputy postmaster of Barnesville, and from 1876 the postmaster.

JOHN C. BOLON.—He was born in Wayne township, Belmont county, in 1831. His parents were Hiland and Margaret Bolon *nee* Calhoun. Hiland came to the county in 1813 with his father, William Bolon and family, from Loudon county, Va. Margaret Bolon died in 1876, at the age of sixty-eight. The children were: James, married to Mary J. Lane; John C., married to Marian B. Shotwell; De Witt C., married to Sarah Cole; William, deceased; Thomas, deceased; and Ellis, deceased. Our subject, prior to entering the army, was a farmer. In October, 1861, he enlisted in company D, 43d regiment, Ohio volunteers; was promoted to sergeant, then to a first lieutenant in 1864, of company C, 60th regiment, Ohio volunteers; was wounded (lost left leg) in May, 1864, and discharged in November of that year. From 1866 to 1869, he was recorder of Belmont county. In 1869, he was appointed United States gauger and inspector and served seven years. In 1876, he was appointed United States storekeeper and gauger, and is now fulfilling the duties of that position.

JOHN COLE, the youngest son and ninth child of Archibald and Elizabeth Cole *nee* Wood, was born in Barnesville in 1821. His parents were married at Stenbenville, Ohio, in 1803. The following is a copy of the marriage license, viz:

"State of Ohio, Jefferson county, ss.:

"Permission of marriage is given unto Archibald Cole and Elizabeth Wood, and ministers of the Gospel duly licensed and justices of the peace within said county or others authorized by law to solemnize marriages, are hereby empowered upon the application of the aforesaid parties, to unite them together as husband and wife. Given under my hand and the seal of the said county of Jefferson, at Steubenville, the third day of November, in the year of Our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and three.

JOHN WARD, Clerk."

Archibald Cole and family removed to Barnesville in 1815. He is said to have been the first carpenter and cabinet-maker to "take up" a permanent location in the place. He worked at the trade for many years, served as class leader in the M. E. church for several years, and died in 1855, nearly eighty-three years of age. His wife died in 1852, nearly sixty-four years of age. John Cole was married in 1846, to Harriet Hibbard, daughter of Caleb and Matilda Hibbard, *nee* Stowe, of Harrison county. She died in 1873, in the forty-ninth year of her age.

ABRAHAM KELLEY was born in Hollidaysburg, Blair county, Pa., August 22, 1839. When quite a small child his parents removed to Huntingdon, and from thence to Pittsburgh, where they both died, leaving our subject an orphan. He had sisters, however, old enough to perform the household duties, and he and they kept house. When he was eleven years old they moved to Salesville and lived there for two years; then for about the same period of time at Quaker City, and in August, 1854, came to Barnesville. In 1856, our subject began the trade of a saddler with N. Patterson, with whom he served four years; worked as journeyman a year longer; enlisted to serve in the war of the rebellion, August 8, 1862; was a member of company B, 126th O. V. I., and served till June 25, 1865. He was in a number of engagements; was a prisoner several times, and underwent many hardships and privations. After his return he again worked for Mr. Patterson some four years, and since has been in an establishment of his own. He married Anna Leeke, November 15, 1863, who died several years afterward, and he then married her sister, Sarah J. Leeke, on the 28th of November, 1878.

RICHARD E. FRASIER.—He is a native of Culpepper county, Virginia, and was born on the 4th of March, 1804. His parents were James and Sarah Frasier. The latter was a daughter of Richard Evans, a companion of William Penn. Wm. Frasier, the father of James, came to Delaware a few years prior to the revolution.

James E. Frasier and family came to Belmont county on the 24th of December, 1817, and located on a tract of land near St. Clairsville. He died in 1846, nearly seventy years of age. With the exception of six months as a soldier in the war of 1812 (in which his son Thomas served ten days), his life was that of a quiet farmer. His wife died in 1853, nearly eighty-three years

of age. Of their children, Elizabeth, Phoebe, Richard E., Alinda, Juliann, Emily and William are living and Thomas, Townsend, James, Whalen and Mary are dead. Richard E. was a farmer till 1841, at which time he removed to Barnesville, and for nineteen and a half years we find him engaged in store keeping. In 1862 he purchased a private residence formerly known as the Piper House, renovated and enlarged the same, and it has since been known as the Frasier House.

He was married in 1840 to Eliza Cowgill, daughter of Ralph and Mary Cowgill. One child, Worthington, is the only living issue of the union.

JOSEPH F. DU BOIS was born in Belmont county, Ohio, April 20, 1837. He was reared on a farm. Married Lydia Gregg, a daughter of Abner Gregg, February 1, 1860. Mr. Du Bois has made various removals since his marriage, but has resided most of the time in his native county. In 1866 he removed to Barnesville, Ohio, where he yet resides. On June 1, 1878, he opened a coal bank on the farm of John W. Kennon, which is known as the narrow-gauge coal works. They are situate on the Barnesville and Hendrysburg turnpike, about one mile north of Barnesville. The vein is four feet thick, and the coal is of a superior quality.

ANNIE E. BAILEY, daughter of John H. Piper, was born in Barnesville, Ohio, September 23, 1842, and on the 29th of November, 1859, married William C. Bailey. Mr. Bailey was first lieutenant of Company A, 4th Regiment W. Va. V. I., in the Rebellion. At the expiration of sixteen months his health failed him, on account of which he was discharged. In the spring of 1861 they removed to Gallipolis, Ohio, and two years later returned to Barnesville, where Mr. Bailey departed this life December 9, 1874, leaving his wife and one daughter, Ada E., to mourn his loss. Mrs. Bailey was assistant in the post office for four years, and is engaged in the millinery and fancy goods trade at present on Main street.

G. W. HANCE was born in Barnesville October 3, 1848. He is a shoemaker by trade; learned the same of N. Patterson, with whom he served two years, and then worked as a journeyman for four years. The first shop he kept for himself was on Arch street, and in May, 1877, came to his present location on Main. Our subject served as a private in the Rebellion. Enlisted in the fall of 1864 and served till the close of the war in Company D, 60th Regiment O. V. I. Married Martha Hinton on December 22, 1870.

THOMAS D. MARIS was born in Belmont county, Ohio; received a common school education, and learned the stone-cutting trade with I. Rutter, of Barnesville. On the 15th of February, 1855, he was united in marriage to Miss Rachel A. Fisher, daughter of John H. and Mary Fisher, who was born January 30, 1837. By this union were two daughters, viz: Mary H., who was born November 26, 1856, and died January 6, 1861; Allie E., was born March 16, 1858. After his marriage he resided in Somerset until 1866, when he removed to Illinois. He was taken sick, and after an absence of about three months returned to Barnesville, Ohio, where he died April 21, 1866. His widow survives him.

JOHN BRADFIELD, SR., was born March 23, 1813, at Knavesboro, County of York, England. Emigrated to America, May 6, 1827, and landing at Baltimore, June 18th of the same year. He arrived at Barnesville, Ohio, in July, locating on a farm in that vicinity the same fall, where he remained until 1841, when he commenced the dry goods business in connection with the purchase of tobacco there and elsewhere. In May, 1842, he married E. A. Shannon, daughter of Thomas Shannon, by whom he became the father of six children, now living—four boys and two girls. Mr. Bradfield is still engaged in the dry goods business, assisted by his first and third sons as partners, at the corner of Main and Chestnut streets, in the room formerly occupied by James Barnes & Sons. At the time they started there were five stores in the place, Mr. B. is the only one who has continued in business up to the present time, and his store constitutes the largest dry goods house in the town. His transactions in tobacco amount to thirty or forty thousand dollars annually. He also operated largely in wool from 1865 to 1875, when his sons succeeded him. Mr. B. has never sought official distinction, but whenever his fellow townsmen have seen fit to elect him to offices he has filled them cheerfully.

C. R. ROWANS.—Our subject was born in Belmont county, O., July 26, 1856; was educated at the Barnesville Union School. At the age of fifteen years began teaching, and taught sixty-seven months in Belmont and Guernsey counties, forty of which were in Bethel district, Warren township. In 1876 he began the study of law with J. H. Collins, and was admitted to the bar January 3, 1878, passing an examination before the Supreme Court of the state. On the first day of April he began practicing. Office, East Main street.

EDWARD T. PARKER, son of Thomas C. and Lydia J. Parker, was born September 4, 1844, in Barnesville, where he obtained a common school education. He followed farming till twenty-two years of age, when he began the manufacture of cement, packing of tobacco, general dealer in grain and seeds, white lime, white sand, plaster of paris, stoneware and fertilizers. In 1871, T. C. Parker & Sons built the warehouse, 40x150 feet, at the B. & O. R. R. station at Barnesville, which is owned at present by our subject and his father. On the 29th of April, 1873, he married Josephine Kennon, daughter of the Hon. John W. Kennon, of Warren township. He is the father of three children: William K., Blanche T. and Harry W. Residence on North Chestnut street, Barnesville.

MARX ALBERT was born in Prussia, June 26, 1823. His father being a butcher, his son Marx learned the same trade. At the age of seventeen years he was taken into the cavalry and served six years. In 1844, he began at the military school at Berlin, where he remained two years, and then served for a time in the regular army. Emigrated to America in 1847, remained in New York for a short time and then came to Wheeling, where he remained till 1849, and then removed to Monroe county, O. In December, of the same year, he married Melissa Gaits. In 1869, he came to Barnesville and completed the building in which he resides at present, and began keeping hotel.

WILLIAM H. BARNES, grandson of James Barnes, the founder of Barnesville, and was born in this place, December 24, 1839. In 1861, enlisted as a private in company B, 3d regiment, O. V. I., and served until April, 1863, when he lost his left foot in the battle of Stone River. On the 15th of December, 1868, he was married to Orrell A. Vance. Our subject is a photographer. He first began to learn his trade with his father-in-law, with whom he stayed till 1874, when he opened a gallery on Arch street. Came to his present location on Main street, in the spring of 1876.

HEZEKIAH BAILEY, son of Micah and Mary Bailey, was born in Warren township, October 23, 1821. He obtained a common school education, and was reared a farmer. Married Elizabeth Bundy, daughter of William and Sarah Bundy, December 31, 1845, by whom he became the parent of seven children—Sarah, October 15, 1846; Mary, November 16, 1848; Demsey, February 5, 1851; Melvina, May 6, 1854; Almada, March 8, 1856; Adaline, August 26, 1858; Lucinda, January 9, 1864. All are living but one—Melvina. They resided where Daniel Stanton now lives from the time of their marriage till Mr. B.'s death, which occurred October 19, 1872, when Mrs. Bailey removed to Barnesville, where she now resides. Residence on East Main street.

JAMES SHANNON PARKER was born in Warren township, Belmont county, Ohio, October 7, 1853; lived on a farm till fifteen years of age, when he began teaching school and taught for three years. In 1871 he removed to Fort Smith, Arkansas, where his brother lives, and was crier in the United States court there for four months. His brother Isaac C. is United States Judge of the Western District of that state. From thence he removed to St. Louis, where he remained some two years and became collector for the Missouri & Pacific Railroad, and then returned to Belmont county, Ohio. Married Lydia A. Barnes December 24, 1877, by whom he is the father of one son, Frederick W. He started a grocery and provision store on Main Central, Barnesville, in 1877.

ELI KENNARD, son of William and Rachel Kennard, was born near Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson county, Ohio, February 23, 1816. His father migrated to Jefferson county about 1814, from Bucks county, Pa. Eli was his only child from his first wife. He was a Friend minister and did a great deal of traveling in the cause of that church. After remaining there for about three years, they moved to Colerain township, Belmont county, where they

lived until 1824, and thence to Monroe county, where Jerusalem now is, and in 1854 to Somerton, this county. About three years later they located in Warren township, two miles east of Barnesville, where he died in 1862, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and at which place his widow resides. Our subject received a liberal education in common schools and at Mt. Pleasant. He used to teach occasionally. On the 3d of April, 1844, he married Mary Edgerton, daughter of James and Anna Edgerton, who were early pioneers of the county. This union resulted in nine children—Anna, William, Jesse D., Mary E., Rachel (who is dead) Abbie W., Sarah, Alfred E. and Elizabeth. William and Jesse are married, the former residing in Philadelphia, and the latter in Iowa. Eli resided awhile at Jerusalem after his marriage, then in Somerton, and in 1856 removed to Barnesville, where he lived for eight years, and then went to Linn county, Iowa, remaining there four years. After the expiration of that time, returned to Barnesville, and here resided ever since. In 1852 or 1853 he became a partner of Israel Palmer, who was a tinner, and by so doing learned the trade, which he has been engaged in the greater part of his time since. In 1857 he began the hardware business in connection with his trade, which continued until 1864. His shop is located on Arch street, Barnesville, Ohio.

ALLEN FLOYD.—The subject of this sketch was born in Belmont county on the 30th of December, 1822, and is a son of Michael and Elizabeth Floyd, *nee* Allen. His father was a native of Marion county, Virginia, and his mother a native of Greene county, Pa. His grandfather, Henry Floyd, was a soldier of the revolution, serving in the Continental army eight years, and afterwards followed farming in Marion county, Va., where he died about the year 1839. Michael Floyd followed farming for fifty years and died in 1853, aged 69 years. His wife died in 1855, aged 67.

Our subject raised a company of volunteers for the 176th O. V. I. in 1864, to serve in the war against the rebellion, accomplishing the same in three weeks' time, and served as captain for one year. After his return from the war he located in Barnesville, where he has resided ever since. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Harper in the year 1848, and is the parent of four children, three of whom are living. He is at present a Justice of the Peace—having served nine years in that capacity in Noble county, and seven years in Barnesville.

HENRY STANTON was born, June 27, 1847. He was reared a farmer. Married Mary Bailey, March 8, 1871, by whom he became the parent of one child.

JOHN W. STEPHENS, SR., was born near Frankfort, Germany, November 4, 1820, and when twelve years of age his parents emigrated to America, stopping in Wheeling a few months, and then removed to Belmont county, Ohio. When fourteen years of age our subject began merchandizing. He married Catharine Dirolf, of Columbus, September 6, 1846, after which he removed to Athens county, Ohio, and embarked in the dry goods trade. He continued this for five years, removed to Wheeling and sold stoves for four years, then came to Barnesville in 1855, and continued the sale of stoves till 1863, when he engaged in the liquor trade, which he still continues. In 1873 he began the manufacture of cigars, and expects to make it a specialty in the future.

M. N. CRAWFORD, a native of Washington county, Pa., was born March 5, 1809, and when a small child his parents removed to Jefferson county, Ohio, and located near Smithfield. He studied medicine with Dr. Leslie, and practiced the same for many years. He married Mary A. Laws, of Barnesville, December 11, 1834, whose parents came to this place in the fall of 1815. Her father was a justice of the peace for twenty consecutive years, and a class leader in the M. E. Church for thirty years. In 1864 they removed to Iowa, where Mr. Crawford died February 26, 1865, and also two of his daughters. His widow removed to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1867, where one of her sons died. In April, 1869, she returned to Barnesville, where she has since resided. One son served against the Rebellion. Of nine children, three sons and six daughters, three daughters alone survive. Residence on North Chestnut street.

JOHN W. STEPHENS was born in Wheeling, W. Va., December 8, 1849, and when young his parents removed to Barnesville. He learned the trade of a jeweler, and, after working in Wheeling, Cincinnati and Columbus for several years, returned to

Barnesville in 1873, and has been working at his trade ever since. His store is on South Chestnut street. He married Martha E. Campbell July 8, 1874.

EDWARD T. HANLON, son of William Hanlon, was born in Cross Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, April 5, 1838. His father was a native of New York state, and moved to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1825; married Elizabeth Duvall in March, 1828, by whom he became the parent of ten children, four of whom served against the Rebellion, viz.: William H., Samuel M., Oliver C., and Edward T., our subject. Samuel was killed at Peach Tree creek, Georgia, July 19, 1864; Oliver died in West Virginia. When our subject was but a child his parents removed to New Alexandria, Jefferson county, and, as he was weakly and unfit for labor, he attended school most of the time. He taught school a number of terms, and finally his health became so poor that he went to Illinois, and for two years traveled through many parts of the west. In the fall of 1859 he returned to Jefferson county and began the study of medicine, which he continued till the opening of the war, in 1861. He enlisted as a private August, 1862, in Company E, 52d Regiment O. V. I., and served till May, 1865. After his return from the war he embarked in merchandizing with his brother in Barnesville. In the spring, 1876, he came to his present location on Arch street, where he keeps a grocery and provision store. He married Nancy Daniels, a descendant of the Danfords, July, 10, 1873.

ISAAC PERRY was born in Belmont county, Ohio, July 15, 1823. When two years of age his father died, and he lived with Christian Baker until sixteen years old. He then began to learn the trade of making wagons with Jonas Bernhard, of Morristown, with whom he served five years. In 1845 he came to Barnesville and began labor in a shop of his own and continued till 1849, when he began work for James McLish, for whom he continued five years. In 1865 he erected a shop on South street, west of Chestnut, where he yet holds forth, manufacturing farm and spring wagons, wheelbarrows, sleds and harrows; does repairing, painting, &c. On February 4, 1847, he married Sarah E. Piper.

RUDOLPH GAMENTHALER, a native of Switzerland, was born in 1834. In 1850, he began the trade of a jeweler, and in 1862, removed to Besancon, France, where he remained for six years and then emigrated to America, locating in Barnesville, O., November, 1868. For some five months he worked in a shop on Chestnut street and then came to his present location on Main street. He married Ellen Sieverling, February 5, 1874. At the age of twenty-three years he began muster according to the laws of Switzerland and followed it for six years, and was in actual military service for some four months.

FRANK R. LYLES was born in Warren township, Belmont county, Ohio, October 18, 1843. He followed farming until he arrived at the age of twenty-two years, when he began as a druggist in Wheeling, where he remained one year. He then located in Barnesville, continuing the drug business. He married Carrie A. Graligny, of Beallsville, Ohio, December 25, 1871. The names and births of his children are as follows: Alma, November 10, 1872; Maud M., December 20, 1875; William A., April 13, 1877. He has been engaged as a grocer since 1872. He built the property he now occupies on Main street, some three years since.

ROBERT M. CONNER was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, June 2, 1823. When eighteen years old he began the trade of a tanner. This he has followed the principal portion of his life; married Agnes Marquis, of Morgan county, Ohio, in 1844; he is the father of seven children. He has lived in different places in Ohio; came to Barnesville in 1873, and began work in the tannery of William Reed, Sr., where he still remains.

J. M. GARDNER.—He was born in Barnesville in 1827. His parents were Joseph and Susannah Gardner, *nee* Brookbank. They were married in 1804, and removed to Barnesville in 1815. Joseph Gardner will be remembered as one of the first shoemakers in Barnesville. He "stuck to the last" till 1833, and from that date till death was a farmer. He died September 3, 1840, fifty-nine years of age; his wife October 19, 1850, sixty years of age. The children were: Nancy, deceased; Louisa, deceased; Wesley, deceased; Rev. Asbury; Emily, deceased; Maria, deceased; Rebecca; George, deceased; Susan, deceased; Julia and J. M.

Gardner. The latter has been a farmer, packer and shipper of tobacco. He has served as city clerk, township clerk, justice of the peace (twelve years), mayor of Barnesville, and is acting at present as notary public.

CHARLES H. LITTLE was born in Allegheny county, Pa., November 29, 1851. When three years of age his parents removed to Nashville, Tennessee, where our subject learned the trade of a carriage maker. Young Little served as an independent scout in the rebel army for one year, under General Vandorn. For quite a number of years he worked as a journeyman in many different places. In 1876, he located in Barnesville, where he still pursues his trade. He married Maggie Armstrong, of Wheeling, September 2, 1874.

ABRAHAM C. HOGUE, a native of Jefferson county, Ohio, was born in a log cabin near what is known as the "Rock Houses," on the 7th of April, 1826. His parents removed to Mt. Pleasant whilst he was but a mere child. Here he received a common school education, and at the age of eighteen he began to learn carding and spinning. He served an apprenticeship of three years, and after having finished his trade he worked as a journeyman, working at various places. In the spring of 1851, he found his way to Hendrysburg, Belmont county, and engaged with Taylor, Tidball & Co., remaining in their employ three years. During this period he formed the acquaintance of Cynthia Sells, whom on the 28th of March, 1854, he led to the marriage altar. After this he rented a woolen factory on Wheeling creek, Ohio, conducted it for nine months and then returned to Hendrysburg, where he was made superintendent of the "Effort Mills," for two years, and then became a partner, remaining as such for four years. In 1865, he removed to Barnesville, and in partnership with William Barlow, started the Barnesville Woolen Mills, which he is still operating. Mr. H. assisted in weaving the first figured silk ever manufactured in the United States, and also assisted in organizing the primitive Odd Fellows' lodge in Belmont county.

G. V. RIDDLE, dentist, was born in Washington county, Pa., December 1, 1847. In 1860, his father removed to Guernsey county, Ohio. Our subject attended Mt. Union College for a while, and has devoted a great deal of his time to teaching, having taught some forty-two months. One year (1868) he taught in Illinois, and the balance of the time in Guernsey county, Ohio. In September, 1875, he married Maggie McCall, of Cambridge, formerly of Belmont county. In July, 1876, he began the study of dentistry with Dr. Hunter, of Cambridge, with whom he remained until 1878 and then located on Main street, Barnesville, Ohio.

MOSES W. EDGAR was born in Greene county, Pa., in 1838. When a small boy his parents removed to Monroe county, Ohio. Mr. Edgar enlisted as a private, September 19, 1862, in company C, 116th O. V. I., and served till the close of the war. He married Catharine Clegg, April 22, 1860, who died June 16, 1861. He then married Sarah M. Watt, January 31, 1867, and came to Barnesville, April 15, 1867. The principal work of his life has been operating a saw mill.

WARREN TOWNSHIP.*

At the commencement of the present century Warren township was a wilderness. The woods, in rich and native grandeur, stood monarchs of its hills and valleys. The prostrate bodies of great trees, which age or storm had felled, lay scattered over its surface, while about and around their mouldering forms vines crept and wound, giving them prouder sepulchre than pomp and show ever bestowed on prince or noble. Wild beasts roamed undisturbed through its jungles, or lodged in safety amid the security of its fastnesses. The axe of the pioneer had never gleamed in its sunlight, nor had the voice of song or utterance of love ever broken the depths of its silence. How great the change in seventy-nine years!

FIRST SETTLERS.

The first settlers within the limits of Warren township were: John Grier, George Shannon, and John Dougherty, with their families. They all removed from Fayette county, Pennsylvania.

*From Barnesville Enterprise in 1869—R. King Bennett Article.

nia, and arrived almost at one time in the township in the fall of 1800. John Grier settled on the north end of section 9, and erected his cabin, the first one ever built in the township, about one hundred yards northeast of where Robert Smith, Sr., now resides. George Shannon settled on section 12, and built his cabin on the farm now owned by Mrs. Thomas Moore, a fourth of a mile north of Mt. Olivet. John Dougherty settled on section 18, near the residence of Mr. Vansyoc.

In the fall of 1801 Robert Plummer arrived and settled on a part of section 10, about half a mile north of John Grier's cabin. Plummer was the first "Quaker" that settled in the township. His first cabin was built of poles, chinked with moss, and covered with bark. In it he passed the first winter in the township. His descendants still run the old farm. During the year 1802 Plummer set apart an acre of ground on the south edge of section 10 as a burial ground, with the intention of donating it to the "Friends" as a site also for their meeting-house. They once contemplated building their church on this ground, but ultimately built it where the Friends' Stillwater Church now stands. On this acre was the first burial ground in the township, and was called "The Township Graveyard" or "Cemetery"—a name which it still bears.

Emigrants now began to crowd into the township, settling along its eastern and northern portions, and so numerous were their numbers that I cannot notice them in detail. Among them was Otho French. He came with his family from the state of Maryland, and settled on the south side of section 10 in the fall of 1802.

In the winter of 1802-3, in the month of January, George Shannon perished in one of the severest snow storms that ever visited the township of Warren. He went out early in the morning on a hunting excursion: "The morning," said Otho French, the informant, "was clear and calm, with the sun shining brightly. About noon the sky was overspread by clouds, and rain began to fall. The air chilled and it began to snow. And such a snow I never saw before nor since. It fell so fast that I could not tell a cow from a horse twenty steps from me. The very clouds seemed to be falling down in snowflakes. When nearly sundown it became bitterly cold, but remained calm. By daylight the next morning the snow was nearly waist deep. I was out of all heart, and told Betsey that if we lived till spring we'd go back to old Maryland. (But when spring came on, and the ground settled so that I could venture on my journey, the country had got to be so pretty and enticing that I concluded to stay.)"

Shannon did not get home that night, so search was made for him the next day, and his body found about six hundred yards due east of Chaneytown, now Mt. Olivet, and only about a half mile from his cabin. From the appearance of his tracts, he had become bewildered and lost. He had walked around and around as men always do when lost. He had gathered some dry sticks and had got out his tow and knife to strike a fire, but the flint had been lost from his gun. Flint, tow and knife were his only means to strike a fire. So in despair he seated himself at the roots of a tree in the centre of his beaten circle, and was found sitting up, frozen stiff. His remains were buried in the "Township Graveyard," and were the first ever consigned to the grave in Warren township. He was only a lease holder, but although his children were left orphans and poor, they became conspicuous among their countrymen—filling the offices of governor, congressmen, minister to foreign courts, and members of the state legislatures."

Until the year 1806, the pioneers of Warren township were nearly all Quakers from the states of North Carolina, Maryland and Pennsylvania. In the year 1803, a cabin was erected by James Vernon, a few rods from the Township Graveyard, and in it convened during that year a "Friends' meeting." It was the first gathering for religious worship in the township. Ruth Boswell preached a sermon, and other business was transacted.

FIRST MEETING HOUSE.

In the spring of 1804, the Quakers built a log meeting house about the middle of section (9) nine, near where the "Stillwater Church" now stands. This was the first house erected for Christian worship in Warren township, and Ruth Boswell preached the first sermon within its walls. The first person buried at "Stillwater Graveyard" was Eupherma Mendenhall, in the year 1804. The brick church was erected in the year 1812, and the aged and venerable Hosea Doudna, Sr., was its first steward, which office he held worthily for many years.

This church ground has been occupied by the "Friends"

since 1804, and over seven thousand meetings for worship have been held there by that religious denomination. Out from its influence has come the greater part of the moral dignity of the township, and throughout the west its power for good has been felt.

FIRST SETTLERS WEST OF BARNESVILLE.

The first settler in Warren township, west of Barnesville was Henry Grier, brother of John Greer, aforementioned. He came to the township with his family from Fayette county, Pa., and located on a section west of Barnesville, in the year 1804. He erected his cabin on the south side of the Pultney road, at the foot of the hill just west of Mr. Vance's residence.

His son Thomas was then a boy in his fifteenth year and resided till his death upon the lands then taken up by his father. At the time of his decease he was the oldest pioneer resident of the township.

In the spring of 1806, Alexander Campbell, with his family, removed from near Winchester, Va., and settled on what is now known as the Wilson farm, in Guernsey county, just over the Warren township line. At the house of Henry Grier he had to leave the Pultney road to reach his lands, and so was compelled to cut a road through the woods to them. Arriving at his farm still in a state of nature, he camped in the woods, putting his most valuable articles, for safety, in a large hollow elm.

Beyond his camp about half a mile west, was a party of Indians. A large number of these Indians came to Campbell's tent to pay their respects to him and afforded much amusement by their wild pranks to the Campbell youngsters.

The same spring, John Kennon, father of Judge Kennon, Sr., camped for settlement on an adjoining tract of land, a little north of Campbell. The Judge was then a little fellow, only a few years old. Campbell, a few years later, moved into Warren township on the farm subsequently owned by his son Robert. It was on this farm that Judge Kennon, when a young man, grubbed and cleared lands for money with which to educate himself.

A GOOD TRICK.

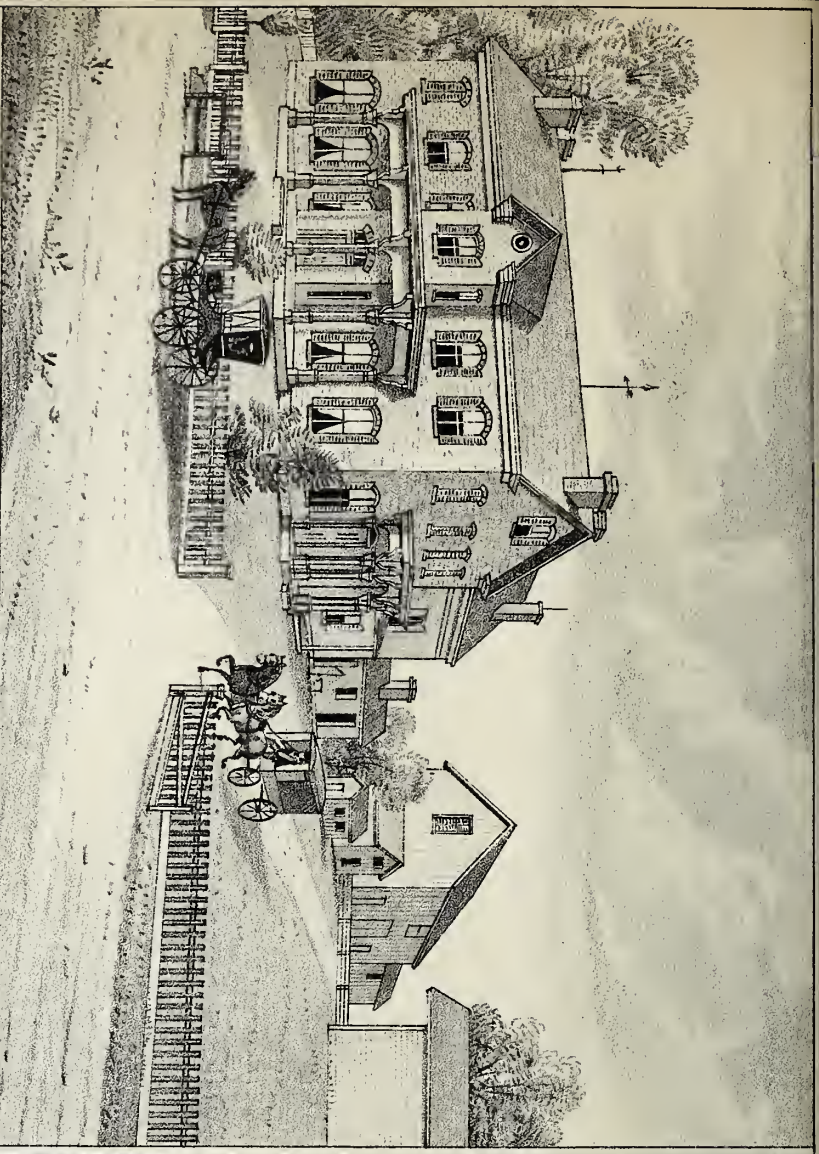
Mr. Alexander Campbell, who died in Barnesville in 1868, was the son of Alexander Campbell aforementioned. Aleck, as he was called throughout life, was, when a young man, a noted bee hunter. He had a private mark which he put on all the bee trees he happened to discover. Judge Kennon and Gov. Shannon by some means became acquainted with Aleck's private mark and told the trees just as fast as he marked them, getting all the honey and then twitting Aleck about the robbery. Aleck saw the game being played and determined to turn the joke on them.

He had an extraordinary power to conceal his real feelings and convictions; so appearing not to suspicion either of them as the disturbers of his trees, he changed his mark the next season for his real bee trees, and hunting out the largest and toughest trees to be found in the surrounding woods, he put his old mark on them and awaited events. Kennon and Shannon suspecting no cheat, proceeded to cut down about a dozen trees having Aleck's old mark, finding no honey, nor even a bee on any of them. It was now Aleck's time to laugh—but his bee trees were never afterward interfered with by Kennon and Shannon. They always after that occasion, called him "cute Aleck"—too cute indeed for them that time.

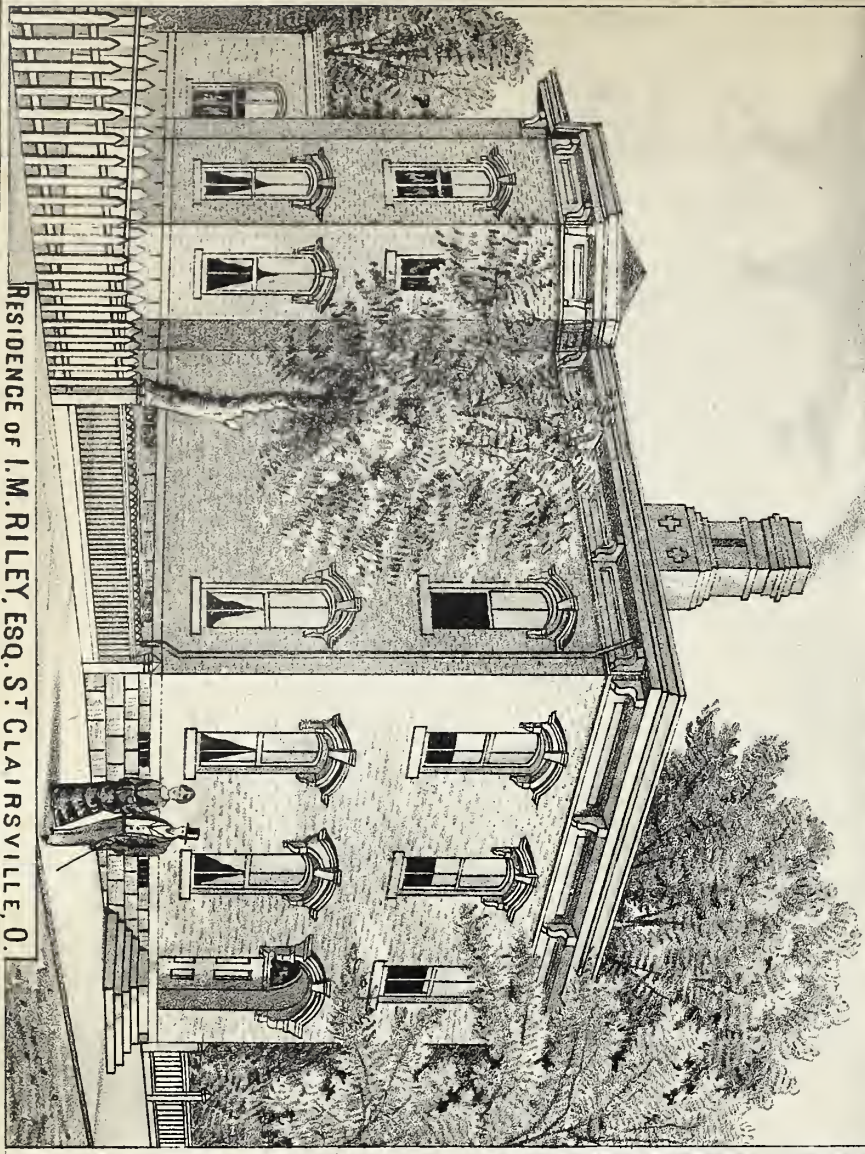
FIRST MILLS.

Anterior to the year 1806, the pioneers of Warren township had to grind their corn in hand mills, or crack it on hominy blocks. What little flour they had—and it was then a luxury—was purchased at Wheeling, and transported home on pack horses. Salt, for which six dollars per bushel were paid, "had to be gone for" to St. Clairsville, and blacksmithing was "done" for them on the old Wheeling road, near Morristown. And the two days' work upon the roads were performed on ways from six to eight miles distant. In the summer of 1806, a horse mill was put up by Joseph Middleton, on the Thomas Lisle farm, in section fifteen, about half a mile southeast of the site of Barnesville. It stood near where the old orchard on that farm is situated about one hundred yards northwest of the dwelling house.

So completely did its machinery operate, that one horse could easily grind a grist of corn or wheat upon it. The first water mill was erected in 1807 by Cannm Thomas, on section one, near



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE P. CLARK, P.O. MT. PLEASANT, JEFFERSON CO. O.



RESIDENCE OF J.M. RILEY, ESQ. ST. CLAIRSVILLE, O.



RESIDENCE OF J.H. COLLINS ESQ, BARNESVILLE, BELMONT COUNTY, OHIO.

where Slabtown now stands, and three and a half miles southeast of Barnesville. It was moved by an overshot wheel, and did good work. This was for eight years the only water-mill in the township. All traces of it have long since passed away, except the race, which conducted the waters of Captina creek to the wheel. This still remains, well defined. In connection with this mill, was a saw-mill, the first in the township.

FIRST CHILDREN.

The first child born in Warren township, was Wilson Shannon, son of George Shannon, whose birth occurred in the year 1802, on the Moore farm, near Mt. Olivet. He, too, when a young man, grubbed, cleared lands, dug ginseng, and hunted furs to acquire means to prosecute his education. He subsequently rose to eminence as a lawyer, practicing that profession for over twenty years in Belmont county. He was twice elected a governor of Ohio, once to congress, was minister to Mexico, and was also governor of Kansas. Subsequently he practiced his profession in Atchison, in the latter state. He was the most eminent of all the native born sons of Warren township, and the only one who achieved national reputation. The first child born, and still living in the township, is Edmund Hays, who resides a few miles northwest of Barnesville.

FIRST SCHOOL HOUSE.

The "Friends" erected the first school house in the township. It was erected in the year 1806, and was on section one, on the ridge between the Hezekiah Baily farm and the present school house in district number one. Samuel Berry was the first teacher thereat, and hence was the first person who followed that profession in Warren township.

WARREN TOWNSHIP ORGANIZED.

Warren township was made a voting place in the winter of 1806-7. Before that time the resident voters had to go to Kirkwood township to deposit their ballots. The first election in Warren was held at John Grier's cabin, and took place in the spring of 1807. At that election John Grier was elected justice of the peace—the first ever elected for the township. He was not sworn into office until 1809. Three successive elections were held at John Grier's cabin—one in the spring of 1807, another in the fall of that year, and the last in the spring of 1808.

FIRST JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

The first five justices of the peace were: John Grier, Jacob Myers, David Smith, John Dougherty, and Jesse Bevan, who were elected in the order named. Warren had but one justice—John Grier—until 1811, when by order of court she became entitled to two, and Jacob Myers was elected to the station. The township continued to have only two justices until 1818, when, at the March term of the Common Pleas, it was ordered "that Warren township be entitled to an additional justice of the peace."

AN OLD RESIDENCE.

An event occurred in Warren township in the winter of 1806-7 which presents the privations of the pioneer in so strong a light that we are constrained to present it to our readers.

Jesse Bailey, a Quaker, from the state of North Carolina, arrived in the township late in the fall of that year. He had not time to build a cabin before hard weather would set in; so looking about for some place in which to winter, he found, situate

on the lands now owned by Jesse Judkins, in section 27, a rock, the upper ledge of which projected out beyond its fellows, from fifteen to twenty feet. He immediately determined to turn it to his advantage. Splitting out some puncheons he placed them upright, enclosing a space even with the edge of the out-cropping rock. In one corner, the rocks were so formed as to make the part of a natural chimney. Topping this out with four puncheons, like a funnel, and daubing its sides with clay mud, formed a fine outlet for the smoke. In this structure, he and his family passed the winter. Timid deer, frightened, bounded away from its ungainly front by day. At night wolves howled around his humble mansion, bears came and clawed at the door, and wild cats, on the limbs of the adjacent trees, screamed at the unwelcome intrusion, but Bailey, secure within, lived through the winter in comparative comfort.

DRAFT OF 1814.

Omitting for the present a period, the record of which more properly belongs to the history of Barnesville, we invite attention to events occurring during the war of 1812. There were no volunteers from the township in that war. Drafts were resorted to, however, to fill up the depleted ranks of the national army. The quota for the township in the call of 1814, was eight men. To raise the men a draft took place, and the following persons were chosen, to-wit: Thomas Grier, a son of Henry Grier; John and William Douglas, (brothers of George Douglas); Thomas and Robert Grier, sons of John Grier; John Dougherty, Jr.; and John and Thomas Shannon. They were assigned to a company which formed a part of a regiment raised in the counties east of the Muskingum river, and south of the Harrison county line, and which was commanded by Colonel Thomas DeLong, late of Guernsey county. Thomas Shannon was elected captain, Robert Grier was appointed ensign, and Thomas Grier orderly sergeant of the company. The regiment did duty at and about Lower Sandusky, and was honorably discharged at the close of the war.

THE WAR FEELING IN 1832.

As illustrative of the war spirit, we will give an incident which although appearing out of the proper chronological arrangement, is indicative of the patriotism of the citizens of nearly fifty years ago. In 1832, Michigan set up a claim to three counties, rightfully belonging to Ohio, at her northwest corner, and actually marshaled some cowardly militiamen to enforce her claims. Ohio's governor, Robert Lucas, resolved to meet force with force, and so issued a call for volunteers, intimating that if they were not forthcoming, a draft would ensue. The military authorities of Warren determined on a day to obtain, if possible, her proportion.

There resided in this township a well-to-do farmer named Robert Ogg, who had two sons liable to do duty. Everybody predicted that the Ogg boys would not volunteer, and if drafted, the old man would hire substitutes. The day of trial came. The men liable to duty were put in ranks, and the governor's call read. Captain Farley walked to the front, with drawn sword glistening, glazed hat shining, and a gay plume waving, dressed the company, demanded attention, and called out: "All who are willing to volunteer will step three paces to the front of the company." None moved to the front save the Ogg boys. The old man, who stood by, with deep emotion cried out: "Come, men, let there be no draft in old Warren!" With a hurrah, the whole company sprang into line with the Ogg boys, and the township had her men ready.

WILD TURKEYS AND OTHER GAME.

Bears were numerous within the limits of Warren township, and a large number of them were killed by the pioneers. Deer were very plenty, and wild cats, panthers and wolves were abundant. The wild turkey, if the narratives of such men as Otho French and Thomas Grier, can be relied upon (and who ever doubted them), existed here in almost incredible numbers. Otho French and a fellow hunter, once saw a flock of turkeys wandering about the base of the hill now known as the "Knob field," north of Barnesville, which they estimated to contain fully two thousand turkeys.

Thomas Grier, at another time, saw a flock of them at least a mile long, and so thick along the concave ridge on which they were assembled, as to make the hillside black with them. At another time, Otho French was returning home from a hunt with his horse loaded with turkeys. Their noise attracted the attention of a large flock in the woods. They crowded around his horse in such numbers that he could scarcely make headway through them, and came up so close to the horse's sides that he could readily knock them over with a stick.

THE FIRST CULTIVATION OF TOBACCO.

The cultivation of tobacco in Ohio, was begun in Warren township, in the year 1819, by Rev. John D. Price. Mr. Price was born in Calvert county, Maryland, and belonged to that class called in the slave states, the "poor whites." In 1817, he concluded to seek a home in the west for himself and family, where they would no longer be cursed by the blight of slavery. He made a choice of Warren township, and arrived there in the fall of the same year.

He passed the first winter in a house which is still standing

on the farm of Mr. Broomhall, in section (16) sixteen, then school lands. During the winter he purchased a lease of a part of this section, of a Nathaniel Caperell, and in the spring of 1818 removed to it. Mr. Price's observations for that year led him to the conclusion that tobacco could be grown on his lands, and that too with profit. He sent to Calvert county, Maryland, for seed, and in the year 1819, planted the first tobacco crop raised in Warren township, it being also the first in the state. It grew on the field north of the residence on the Joseph Bond farm. Mr. Price himself packed this crop, being assisted by John Davenport, shipped it to Baltimore, and received a large price for it. His two sons, Wesley and Nelson, who still reside in the township, assisted in tilling this crop of tobacco. Wesley, with the exception of the year 1832, has annually raised a crop of tobacco since the pioneer crop afore mentioned.

Mr. Price was soon able to enter a quarter section (160 acres) in section (31) thirty-one, upon which he resided till the time of his death, which occurred in 1850. Before his migration to Ohio, he was a local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church, and though he changed his place of residence, did not waver in his religious opinions, or modify his relations to that denomination. In the year 1825 or 1826, he was ordained an elder in the church by Bishop McKendree, which office he filled while he lived. As soon as Mr. Price had located on his new farm in section (31) thirty-one, he began a movement to erect a house of worship for the Methodists of the neighborhood. His efforts, united with those of John Reed, also one of the pioneers of Methodism in this part of Ohio, resulted successfully. The house was built and called

BETHEL CHURCH.

Mr. Price donated a half acre of his farm for a church site and graveyard. This meeting house was erected in the year 1832. Peter Hamilton and John Hays performed the entire work of its construction, and the first sermon was preached in it in the fall of 1832, by the Rev. Avery West, at the special invitation of Mr. Price. (These notes apply exclusively to the old log church.)

Before the erection of this church, the Methodists of that part of the township held their meetings for worship at the dwelling of John Reed, almost on the very spot where the residence of Isaac Reed now stands in section (31) thirty-one. The first person buried in the Bethel graveyard, was Thomas Price, son of Rev. John D. Price, and his remains were deposited there in 1832.

ZANES' RIDGE.

In a short time after the treaty of Greenville, the Zanes' of Wheeling, who were sportsmen of a high order, with some associates of the merry class, began to make hunting excursions into the wilds of Belmont county. Game at that time was plenty everywhere within its limits, but being led on by a desire for the adventurous, they pushed their expeditions into Warren township, and made a permanent camping ground on the top of the hill, overlooking the valley of the Leatherwood, a few hundred yards southwest of the present residence of Hugh Douglas, in section (26) twenty-six.

Here bear, deer and turkeys, together with all other animals native of the country, were very abundant. Being fully remunerated for their labors, and at the same time completely gratifying their ambition for the hazardous, they continued their visits to this location for many years, always pursuing the same road in their approach to it. After the "Old Wheeling" road was opened out, they followed that to a point a little east of Hendrysburg; here deflecting to the south, they continued up a branch of the Stillwater, to the point of the ridge close to the dwelling of John B. Phillips, in section (22) twenty-two; thence winding with the top of the ridge to the permanent camping grounds previously mentioned.

The latter still retains traces of their fires and wanderings, and their pathway to it was well marked until a few years ago, but cultivation of the lands over which it passed has almost wholly obliterated it. The repeated comings and goings of this party, gave in very early times a local celebrity to the ridge along which they passed, and on which they camped. This ephemeral fame is fast disappearing out of the public memory, and but few were observers of the exploits of the daring hunters who have stamped their names upon this ridge.

SHANNON'S RUN.

After the death of George Shannon, the support and cares of his family fell upon his oldest sons, Thomas and John, and they

proved equal to the charge. Although mere boys, they were industrious, economical and good managers. The family was well supported, and its younger members reared with commendable circumspection. They were stout boys, most excellent choppers, and for the times made money rapidly. They cleared lands for their neighbors, and devoted their energies to whatever would bring them gains, and in a short time had lands of their own. They still continued to clear lands for others in addition to managing their own farms, devoting all their leisure time to hunting and securing furs.

With John, hunting became a passion. As Warren township became settled, game retired southward, seeking safety along the margin of Leatherwood, and among the rough hills beyond, but he followed them into their retreats. At night, and on all days unfit for work, he was vigilantly on the hunter's path. But after he entered the lands on which his family now reside, he was too remote from the game territory, to carry on hunting with success; so he put up a shanty on the Nuzum farm, in section (33) thirty-three, in which to pass the nights, and as a shelter from storms. He afterward cut out a road for a horse and sled from his house to the shanty. This horseway is still visible at many points between the two places. He continued these hunting operations for over twenty years, and though all remains of his shanty have long since passed away, yet this circumstance has firmly fixed his family name on that branch of the Leatherwood, which heads on the Barnes' farm, in section (33) thirty-three, and empties into the main stream above Spencer's Station.

AN ESCAPE.

Immediately after the war of 1812, Mr. Shannon got, on a December morning, on the track of a deer, near his house. He made pursuit, and in the afternoon killed it, about a mile or so below the shanty above named. Having skinned the animal, and swung up its body on a sapling, to keep it safe, he went home to obtain a horse and sled to convey it thence. Very late in the afternoon, he and a neighbor boy started for the deer. Wilson Shannon was then a little youngster, and he insisted on going with them, and after much coaxing obtained permission so to do. The little fellow clapped his hands and darted away on the horsepath in a hurrah of delight.

About midway between the shanty previously mentioned, and Mr. Shannon's dwelling, and in the very centre of the old Indian fort on the James Nuzum farm, in section (22) twenty-two, he had put up of poles another shanty, as an intermediate resting place.

They encountered other game on the way, so that it was night-fall when they arrived at the fort. After consultation, it was concluded to kindle a fire in the shanty, to tuck in the little boy among the bed clothing and skins, and let him remain until they returned. These things being done, Mr. Shannon and his friend went on to the shanty on Shannon's run, to obtain the deer. A heavy snow storm commenced, and the night grew dimly dark, so they determined to remain until morning.

Early in the next day, they started for home through a snow several inches deep. On arriving at the fort, in sight of the shanty, they beheld the door down, and in the snow the tracks of a large bear, making directly toward it. But Wilson was nowhere to be seen. In alarm they seized their guns, and cautiously approached the shanty. The tracks continued on directly towards it. They arrived at the door, looked in, and there, safely nestled amid the bear skins, lay the little fellow sound asleep, unconscious of the danger he had passed, and of the terror of his friends.

The bear had gone to the door, reared up his paws against it, made a circuit about the shanty, and then struck off to the east, leaving little Wilson unmolested. The jar given the door by the bear's weight, and the force of the wind subsequently, had thrown it down, but after bruin had departed. Having followed the tracks of the bear to a den, inaccessible to their reach, a half mile distant, they returned home, filled with a deeper joy than they had ever found in the pleasures of the chase.

The hardships that Mr. Shannon underwent, and the exposures to which he was subjected, caused a rheumatism that in later years disabled him. He died a few years ago, universally respected. The life and character of John Shannon are examples which every young man would do well to imitate; for in them are exhibited the highest excellence that dignify human nature, and of him it may be truly said, the world is better by his living in it.

A PREDICTION.

For a long time the settlement in Belmont and Guernsey counties, along the line of the old Wheeling and Putney roads, and emigration being so large that belt of country soon became crowded with inhabitants. As a consequence, soon game had to be sought for at remote distances. The earliest settlers beheld this pressing out of their favorite sport, with any but agreeable feelings. Hospitable and kind as they universally were to all new comers, yet every fresh arrival brought with it to them, sincere regret, for the reason that it contracted the limits of their hunting ground.

Settlers hesitated to go south of the Leatherwood and Captina (Captenon according to the early surveyors' plats and the old authorities) creeks to enter farms, and that region as a result, became the home of the fugitive game driven away by the intrusive settlements of the north. Hence that no one went south of the points indicated to form settlements, was a matter of great gratification to the first pioneers. They often said to each other, "that in the dark hills of Monroe, we shall at least have a permanent hunting region."

I remember very vividly a conversation I once heard between Alexander Campbell and John Kennon, who were mentioned in the previous portion of this article. While they were discussing the course of events about them, the rapid and constant disappearance of wild animals for other parts, and sighing for the good old days of wilderness and neighbors, Campbell remarked:

"John, game will soon be gone, and we'll have to go on west, or go to living as we did in the east."

"I don't think exactly as you do, Aleck," replied Kennon. "We'll only have to go a longer way from home to carry on hunts, that's all. That country over there," pointing towards the Monroe region, "will never be settled up, and there we will always find plenty of game."

The elegant farms and blooming fields of that locality, gives answer to the mistaken opinion of these worthy pioneers; but the epithet of dark hill, still clings to it, notwithstanding its great productions and the general enlightenment of the industrious and energetic inhabitants.

OTHO FRENCH.

Among the first pioneers of Warren township, was Otho French, and as he was conspicuous among them, firmly impressing upon early times some of the peculiarities of his own character, from the many noted incidents in his career we will present a few of the more salient.

He was born in Frederick county, Maryland, on the 2d of May, 1777. His parents were respectable, but poor, and as a consequence his education was only rudimental. When he was in his twenty-second year, one of the neighbors, Robert Plummers, aforementioned as one of the earliest settlers in the township, proposed that if Mr. French would go west with him, and assist him in the selection of some lands for entry, he would assist him to purchase a part of the land so taken up.

The proposition was accepted by Mr. French, and in a short time they started for Ohio. Arriving at Marietta they heard such a glowing description of section number 10 of Warren township, that they determined at once to enter it, provided it were not already taken. They employed a guide to point out to them the section line that led to it. Pursuing this line north they reached section (10) ten, which they knew as soon as they saw it, by the faithful description given them at Marietta. They went to Steubenville, made the entry and returned home.

Mr. French was married in a short time after his return, and migrated to Belmont county. Mr. Plummer, true to his agreement, sold him a part of section (10) ten on easy terms, and Mr. French began immediately to clear out his farm. At first he put up a cabin, in which he resided for several years. This was succeeded by a hewn-log mansion which is still standing in a fair state of preservation on the farm now owned by his son, Otho French, in section (10) ten. Mr. French, in a very brief period, became an expert hunter, surpassing all competitors, and his fame, in this respect, was so great that his neighbors, many times, would work in his clearings in order that he might go to kill game for them. In this manner he acquired a most consummate knowledge of the means to secure game. An old acquaintance and relative of Mr. French, has kindly furnished us with some interesting hunting incidents in his life, which we beg leave to present to the reader precisely as they were written by our very worthy correspondent.

I—13—B. & J. Cos.

HUNTING TURKEYS.

He says: "Mr. French had two modes for hunting turkeys; first, the old stratagem of hiding and then calling like one of a flock. He, however, combined with it a well trained turkey-dog which would scatter the flock; calling them would bring large numbers of the disturbed flock about his hiding place, thus giving him more numerous chances to kill them. Second, to hunt out their roostings and shoot them by moonlight. He discovered at his first trial by moonlight that to shoot his turkey, the aim must be taken from six to eight inches beyond the point desired to be hit. These nocturnal expeditions were generally successful."

WOLF HUNTING.

Of wolf hunting he says: "Mr. French was the most accomplished wolf trapper ever resident in Belmont county. So expert did he become in the capture of these animals that he rarely failed, if he set his traps, to catch one of them. The wolf is your sly customer, and can only be caught in a trap by much deception."

During the winter of 1815, Mr. French captured six wolves. His traps that winter were set on the Leatherwood, about two and a half miles southwest of Barnesville. His mode of trapping was to place the bait near a stream of water, so that the wolf could not get it without crossing the stream from the opposite side. Then we would set the trap under the water, and place a flat stone on the treadle, and lay others a short distance apart from the banks to the trap, for the wolf to step on. He never could catch any unless the trap was set under water. The last one he caught in his traps in the winter of 1815, as soon as it saw Mr. French laid down as quietly as a dog. He thought it was of the kind that they said could be handled like a kitten. French came up and touched it. It showed its teeth. He then reached his hat out to it, which was seized and torn to pieces. Mr. French then determined to take it home alive. Having, with the assistance of a friend, secured and muzzled it, he started home. As he passed through Barnesville, he caused quite an excitement by having a live wolf tied on his horse behind him.

BEE HUNTING.

"Mr. French was also a great bee hunter. In early times there was no bee-moth, and the old hives were often very rich in honey. He very frequently obtained as much as twenty to twenty-five gallons from one bee tree. The greatest quantity he ever got from one swarm was found in a limb, the hollow of which was fully ten feet long, and over a foot in diameter. His manner of finding a bee tree, was to place bait in some convenient place, and watch the course of the bees. The bee never goes over a mile in quest of forage. One day when Mr. French was out hunting bees, he had quite an adventure with a wild cat.

A STRANGE STORY.

"He had placed the bait on the upturned roots of a fallen tree, and was seated on its trunk, awaiting results. Presently he saw a large wild cat and two kittens coming down the hill toward him. He determined that when they were immediately under where he was seated, to jump down and seize the old cat. The kittens saw him and stopped; the old cat gave a mew or two but came on, and when she was right under him, he sprang at her but missed her. She ran a little way and turned. French started on his hands and knees toward her. She growled, stuck up her hairs, snarled, and made several jumps at him, but on he went, thinking that he could manage one wild cat, if he couldn't whip his weight in them. The old cat stood her ground, until he was within ten feet of her, when she bounded away into the woods. The kittens had already disappeared."

BEARS.

Mr. French killed a great many bears within the limits of Warren township. Once he found a bear's den in a large poplar. So collecting a number of youngsters to help him cut the tree, they paraded at the spot, in high glee at the coming sport. French set his gun against a tree near at hand, but so as to be out of the way of the falling tree. They then commenced cutting down the old poplar. They had not chopped long before they heard some noise up the tree, and looking up, beheld the bear coming down. French thought of his gun, and started for it on the run. The boys thought he was running to escape from the bear, and so cut dirt as fast as their legs would carry

them. Some of them did not stop until they were out of sight and hearing. French shot the bear, and had a hearty laugh at the expense of the boys.

In all his hunting adventures, he was never injured by any wild animal. The narrowest escape he ever had was from a wounded buck.

A NARROW ESCAPE.

He had shot it in the shoulder, and so disabled it that his dog soon brought it to bay. Before he could reload his gun the deer had caught the dog between its horns and pinned him to the ground. French re-loaded his gun as quick as possible, and ran up close, so as to shoot it in the head. As soon as the deer saw him it loosed its hold on the dog, threw its hair all back the wrong way and pitched at French, who barely had time to level his gun and pull the trigger, before the deer would have been upon him. His shot was fatal, and the buck fell dead at his feet.

A CURIOUS AFFAIR.

"At another time, in the last of December, he wounded another old buck so that his dog soon caught it. While they were fighting, the dog had seized the deer by the top of the head, and was hanging down between its horns. In their strugglings both of the buck's horns fell off, and he became an easy prey. Some may ask why the deer's horns fell off at that particular time? I answer because it was the time of year for *shedding* his horns. The deer sheds its horns about New Year's. They grow a new set from six to seven feet long every year, after they are two years old."

AN AFFECTING SCENE.

"Mr. French and his father-in-law were out hunting one day but got separated. After awhile French came across an old deer and her fawn, he shot the old deer and the fawn squatted close to her side. He loaded and fired at it several times, but it did not move. Presently the father-in-law came up and tried his skill on the fawn, but it remained as motionless as before. So they went up to it and found it alive, and making efforts to get away from them. Every shot had apparently taken effect, yet the love for its mother was so great that it endured all this pain sooner than leave her side."

HIS TEMPERANCE RECORD.

We give this in the language of another of his old friends. He says: "The most remarkable feature of Mr. French's life was his persistent, uniform and ceaseless opposition to the use of spiritous liquors as a beverage. There were no circumstances in which he tolerated its use, as such, either by himself or by others, and in this particular has set an example that should be followed by all who teach total abstinence: *put in practice yourself, what you preach to others. Do not talk temperance and act whisky.*"

"With the early settlers of Warren, the use of spiritous liquors as a drink was the rule, he who abstained was the exception. Next in importance to the Bible with them, was the whisky jug. At all public gatherings it was drank; in public and private it was drank; at home and abroad, whisky was the foremost social economizer. Every class and every age indulged in its use, and the religious and the irreligious made it the companion of their convivialities and the forerunner of their social recognition."

"Such were the surroundings of Otho French when he first placed himself in opposition to the use of alcoholic drinks. His first demonstration against it was at a log rolling where were assembled nearly all the able-bodied men of the township. Every one present partook of it but French, who continued to reject it, until as the custom was, they proposed to funnel him, as it was called. They had a funnel and flask, and the practice was to throw the refuser down, put the funnel in his mouth and pour in the whisky. The funneler approached within a few feet of him to execute the proceedings, when French warned him of his danger by an uplifted handspike, ominously threatening, and so doggedly determined in his manner that the funneler desisted from his effort, and French became the victor."

"In 1830 he assisted in the organization of the first temperance society ever instituted in the township. And from that time to his death was always 'instant in season and out of season,' the faithful champion of total abstinence.

"Many of the old residents of Barnesville will remember how dogmatic he was in his opposition to intoxicating drinks. He

would not walk on the side-walk in front of a tavern at which liquors were sold. Sooner than do so he would walk out into the deep mud or snow of the street, until he had passed the tavern, and then come on the side-walk again. And nothing could induce him to enter such a tavern if he knew it.

"During the latter years of his life he was in the habit of entertaining droves and drovers. His universal inquiry of the drovers was: 'Has any of your stock been fed at a still house? if they have, you cannot stop with me.'"

SEVERELY FOR THE RIGHT.

"I well recollect his treatment of a drover, in the year 1849. He called on Mr. French and requested to stay over night. Mr. French put the usual question, which was answered in the negative. The drove was turned in and fed, and the hands had all washed, ready for supper, which was on the table. Mr. French had found out, by some means, that the hogs for the greater part had been fattened at the Waverly distilleries. He instantly ordered the drove to be taken out of his field, and would not let even the drover, nor his hands, have their suppers.

"When the Maine law excitement was raging in the country, Mr. French became a zealous advocate for its adoption in Ohio. He had a sign painted, bearing the words: 'Give us the Maine Law.' When he was on his death bed, he enjoined on his relatives to have engraved on his tombstone, the words: 'Hold on to the Maine law forever,' which was done. He died in 1857, in his eightieth year, and was buried in the township graveyard."

OIL MILL.

About the year 1825, Daniel Williams began the manufacture of linseed oil at his mill, two and a half miles southeast of Barnesville. It continued to be a paying business until 1833, when cotton fabrics supplanted linen ones. The cultivation of flax was abandoned, and Mr. Williams stopped his mill. The old mill is now called White's mill.

NATURAL CURIOSITIES.

On the farm of James Cox, two miles southwest of Barnesville, there is a natural curiosity unexcelled, perhaps, in the history of the freaks of nature. The dwelling of Mr. Cox is situated at the foot of a hill five hundred feet in height. At about one hundred feet from the top of this hill, and directly west, and above Mr. Cox's house, a spring comes out from the hill, making its exit due east.

Some time in the earth's history this spring was very highly charged with lime. Out from the mouth of the spring, there projects due east, a gently sloping bench, a large part of which has been formed by the action of this spring. For a distance of fifty feet on each side of the trench through which the stream of the spring passes on this bench, there are a large number of flag-stones, sand-stones and boulders, encrusted with films and crusts of carbonate of lime. On many of these stones, the films and crusts are as closely and as neatly laid on and about them as the gold on plated ware is laid on and about the grosser metal that it encloses.

These films and crusts vary in thickness from that of tissue paper to a half inch.

The most peculiar and interesting feature of the work of this spring is that it has deposited an incalculable quantity of the hydrate of lime, and which deposit makes up the whole of the projecting bench just mentioned, within the following limits: At about twenty-five feet from the spring's mouth the hydrate deposits begins, and at that point is not over ten feet wide on each side of the spring stream. But widening with the descent of the bench, this deposit becomes fifty (50) feet wide on each side of the spring stream at the brink of the bench. It then goes on, increasing in width, down the now steeper slope of the hill, until it stops at a point (150) one hundred and fifty feet from the brink of the bench, and with a width of (100) one hundred feet at point of termination on each side of the spring stream.

How deep the deposit may be is unknown. The writer has dug down into it over four feet, and from two inches from the surface to the depth mentioned, he found the deposit a hydrate of lime just as perfect in looks, and just as pungent to the taste as the best *slacked lime*.

This vast deposit of hydrate of hundreds of thousands of tons, is so perfect that it might be put into mortar and plaster with only the usual sitting. No vegetation will grow upon its surface, as in summer it is like the dust of a pike. Outside of its

bulk, where its fertilizing powers may be utilized, vegetation is very luxuriant, and when put on ground on which tobacco is about to "throw up" it will carry the plants forward to a good growth and perfection. It is another strange fact that no "calcareous tufts" are found in the vicinity of this deposit.

TEA-TABLE ROCK.

On the old Riggs farm, about two miles south of Barnesville, is "Tea-Table Rock." It is on the very top of a large, smoothly sloped hill, and is associated with several other sand rocks of the same geological formation. The general outline of the rock resembles that of a goblet very closely. Hence "*Goblet Rock*" ought to be its name, as that is much more descriptive of its general appearance. We shall therefore call it Goblet Rock.

The writer has very carefully examined it, and gives the following as the result: Its average height is nine feet; circumference at base, fifteen feet and nine inches; mid circumference, eighteen feet and ten inches, and top circumference, thirty-one feet and four inches.

The top of the stone is flat, but not level, having a slight inclination from the south to the north side. The top circumference on all sides but the north, describes very nearly a circle. The body of the stone from the bottom to the height of seven and a half feet, is almost a perfect circle, becoming larger as the height increases. At from seven and a half feet to the top, the stone enlarges rapidly, forming a projection of a foot and a half to two feet, and when put in proportion to the rest of the stone, is like the rim of a goblet. The following are the measurements of the top of the stone, regarding the latter as a high goblet, with its mouth southwest and its back northeast: Back diameter, five feet; mouth diameter, eight feet; long diameter (back to mouth) eight feet and two inches, and diameter from side to side, at mid way, back to mouth, six feet and eight inches.

On the southside of the stone, from the ground to two feet high, the disintegrating influences of weather and frost, have carried away as much of the stone as would make a block of two feet perpendicular, two feet base, and not less than three feet long where base and hypotenuse touch.

The bottom of the stone to the height of a foot, has been converted by some occult forces into thin layers of from a half to an inch in thickness, and these layers are much softer than the remainder of the rock, which is not stratified at all.

The whole stone can be shaken into a sensible tremble by one standing on its top. These layers are now being crushed by the weight of the rock, and it is easily foreseen that if these "pulling down" forces continue, in a few years the Goblet Rock will fall over.

HUMAN AND OTHER FOOT-PRINTS.

The most interesting relics of the mound-building race yet discovered in the annals of their remains are the celebrated foot-prints on a sand-rock of the coal measure located on the lands of Robert Y. Price, Warren township. They were found in 1856, by a son of Mr. Price, who was then an ardent student of geology, and was excited to an examination of the rocks of the neighborhood by reading of the Connecticut bird-tracks.

These foot-prints are, without doubt, the result of the artistic skill of a Mound-race sculptor, and indicate a well advanced attainment of that branch of art; and although they have been for many years exposed to the erosions of the weather, and to the mutilations of time and accident, yet they were well defined when the author of this article made an examination and measurement of them in the fall of 1856. He then wrote a very accurate description of them, which was published in one of the scientific journals, and here take the liberty of transcribing a portion of it for the benefit of our readers:

"Passing through Belmont county, Ohio, a few weeks ago on my way east, I stopped to see the footprints on some rocks near Barnesville, about which there is so much talk. Having made a careful survey of the location, and that of the region around and about, I proceeded to scrutinize the tracks themselves, and am well satisfied that they are the works of art—that they are the workmanship of some artist long since passed away—one of that extraordinary race whose relics so abound in this vicinity.

"The rocks on which they are impressed lie at least eighteen hundred feet* above the sea level, and are of a formation abundantly developed in the adjacent region. I counted ten frag-

ments of rocks containing footprints, but I shall describe only those I found on two of them.

"One of them will average two feet above the alluvial deposit, in which a large portion of its substance seems to be imbedded, with an exposed irregular surface of seventy-five square feet. The other is not over eight inches above earth level, with exposed surface of forty square feet. On the last named rock are carved eight human footprints, all of the same size, and appear as if the artist had intended to convey the impression that a person had crossed and recrossed upon it, as one of the west-bound tracks is trodden upon one of the east-bound tracks.

"They are impressed upon the rock one-half inch deep, and are but a shade less than ten inches in length. There are also engraved on this rock twelve bird tracks, some of them web-footed, and seven other tracks of two different animals, one of which belongs to the tortoise family; the other I am unable to classify.

"On the balance of these rocks are sculptured nine human footprints, varying from five and a half to fourteen and a half inches in length, and indented in rocks in divers depths, cloven footprints, the impression of shell fish, serpents, earth worms and numerous bird tracks.

"Two of the human footprints are anomalous; one is seven inches long, two and one-fourth inches across the heel, and impressed in the rock one-fourth of an inch. The four small toes go out straight with the body of the foot, while the great toe shoots out at right angles with it, at the right side from the point where the small toes are attached to the foot. From the point of the great toe to the opposite side of the little toe, is five and a half inches.

"The other queer footprint is nine and three-fourths inches long, three inches across the heel; the toes attached to the body of the foot just as the one described, but the great toe goes out on the left side of the foot. From the point of the great toe to the opposite side of the little toe, is six and three-fourth inches.

"Of bird tracks, I counted thirty-five on the two large rocks of which I have been speaking, and twenty-five on smaller fragments which lay carved about them. I only found six in regular succession, as if intended to represent the tread of the same bird. They were four inches in length from the point of the heel to the tip of the fore toe, and four inches wide, but the steps were less than five inches.

"The remainder of the bird tracks were scattered in all directions over the surface of the rocks and no two of them of the same size. The depth of impressions of the various tracks varied from three-fourths of an inch to a mere scale barely discernable. The smallest human footprints were five and a half inches long, were the deepest, being a shade over three-fourths of an inch, while the largest, fourteen and a half inches long, were scarcely perceptible."

From the multitude of facts furnished by these and other relics of the mound builders, the author is led to the following conclusions concerning them:

That they cultivated the terms of peace, never engaging in war save for self defence; that they were highly civilized, taking a different line of development from all other races of men, existing or extinct; that they were advanced in some of the arts, but pursued agriculture and herding as their chief occupations, on account of their high moral tendencies; that they were exceedingly religious and worshipped the sun as their principal Deity.

Nowhere among the work of their hands remaining for our examination have implements of war been found justly referable to them. What are called "forts," never have a strategical location and are never built on such principles as justify the opinion that they were such.

The fort and mound on the Nuzum farm and the two little mounds on the site of the old brick meeting house, are, in the author's opinion, parts of the devotional structures and appliances. The two former were their temples of worship and the latter a monument of the sacrificial ceremonies.

MOUNDS AND FORTS.

A few miles west of Barnesville, but within the township of Warren, are two ancient works erroneously denominated "Indian Forts." One of them is located on the Jesse Jarvis, and the other on the James Nuzum lands. Over fifty years ago the author of this article made a careful examination of the one last mentioned, and we will have to submit the result to our readers as he then sketched it.

*This altitude is perhaps about thirteen hundred feet.

"In the year 1828, at the invitation of some friends, I visited the old Indian Fort, located on the farm of Richard Hare, about two miles west of Barnesville. I found this ancient monument of a departed race, beautifully situated on the broad top of a ridge gently inclined from the northwest to the southeast. The embankment was at no point less than five feet in height, and the southeastern portion had an average elevation of a little less than ten feet, and the uniform width a trifle over fifteen feet. Judging by the eye I had concluded the fort to be a perfect circle, but when I applied the line to its measurement, I was astonished to find how much I had been deceived.

"By measurement I found the circuit to be elliptical with the greater focus at the southeast end of the ellipsis, and also that the shape of the embankment was hexagonal, instead of cycloidal, with each segment of uniform length, and but a slight deviation in curvature. The longest diameter, that from northwest to southeast, was four hundred and fifty feet, and the cross diameter was four hundred and twenty feet. The diameter of the ends, taking a given distance within from the embankment, was: the longer two hundred and twenty-five feet, and the shorter one hundred and fifty feet. The total length of the embankment was four hundred and forty yards.

"Breaking through the embankment on the southeast side, at each end of the most easterly segment, were two depressions twenty feet wide measuring across the summit. These depressions I concluded from the appearance of themselves and surroundings, were gateways. The embankment and the interior of the circle were covered by large fresh trees. Sugar-trees stood on the embankment three feet in diameter, and on the southwest limb of the enclosure was a great poplar, sixteen feet and five inches in girth, towering eighty to one hundred feet above its comrades."

Directly east of Mr. Nuzum's residence is one of the largest if not the largest mound ever yet discovered. This mound is over ninety feet in height, and its circumference at the base about eighteen hundred feet, tapering in elegant proportions to the summit. Out from each side of the mound projects a tremendous embankment, declining with gradual slope to the general level of the ridge on which it stands. This mound and embankment, equal in their stupendous proportions, according to many antiquarians and archaeologists, any work of ancient or modern times.

A little north of northwest, and about a mile and a half from the fort, on the Nuzum farm, there is another on the lands of Daniel Chaney, which encloses several acres of land.

West of southwest of this last fort, and on the farm of Jesse Jarvis, there is another, which encloses about six acres of land. The entire summit of the hill level is surrounded by the embankment, which is very irregular in height and course. Several human skeletons were ploughed up in early times on the inside of this fort.

Almost due south of this, and two and a half miles distant, and within five rods of the county line, on the farm of Robert Y. Price, are the "track-rocks."

On the lands of Thomas Colpitt, three-fourths of a mile, southwest of Barnesville, there is a very beautiful mound. Its height is about fifteen feet, and diameter, at the base, forty feet. This mound is almost a perfect cone. It stands upon the lowest point, at the feet of the surrounding hills that rise two hundred to three hundred feet above its top.

FRIENDS' STILLWATER MEETING-HOUSE.

BY JONATHAN SCHOFIELD.

About one-half of the eastern part of Warren township was originally settled almost exclusively by Friends, commonly called Quakers.

They came chiefly from the southern states, many of the pioneers being the heads of young and growing families, were stimulated to the movement by a desire to remove without the blighting influence of human slavery, against which their religious principles required them to bear a consistent testimony, and being unwilling that their children should grow up in the midst of its corrupting influences, they left, in many instances good lands in a genial climate, to set themselves down to a life of privations and hardships incident to pioneer life in the forest north of the Ohio river.

Robert Plummer and family were probably the first Friends who settled here, about the year 1801. They came from Frederick county, Maryland; and family tradition tells us that five days' time was necessarily occupied by them in making their way through from the open road where Morristown now is to this neighborhood. There was no road, and a way had to be made as they progressed.

From the lips of Robert Hodgins, now of Barnesville, seventy-four years of age, we get the following tradition: That his father and William Patten, in company, left their homes in Georgia and came prospecting in 1802; that they crossed the Ohio river at Cincinnati and looked over the Miami country, but did not like it, thinking it would be sickly. They therefore came on to Belmont and Jefferson counties, and determined this to be the locality for their future homes; therefore they made arrangements with Jonathan Taylor, a Friend, of Mt. Pleasant township, Jefferson county, to secure them a *section* of land from the government, as no less than a section was then subject to entry, and they returned home to make preparation for moving the next season. They had to swim their horses through all the unfordable streams this side of Cincinnati.

The next season (in 1803) came the Hodgins' that is, Robert's father, William and his brother Stephen, the Pattens, the Todds and Bailey Hays, with their families. (The Hayses were not Friends, and Deborah Stubbs, a young woman, emigrated, and Joseph Stubbs, Deborah's father, came along prospecting). Their route lay through Virginia, and their vehicles of conveyance were the well-known southern one-horse carts. They camped of nights on their journey.

Within the next five years, from 1803 to 1808, they came in companies—the Williams', part of the Millhouses Childrees, Sidwells, Thomases and Vernons, from Georgia; the Starbucks, but recently from Nantucket; the Pattersons, Bundys, Stantons, Edgertons, Dondnas, Boswells, Coxes, Brocks, Outlands, Halls, Colliers, Middletones and Hansons, from North Carolina; the Baileys, Davies, some of the Vernons, and Hickses, from Southeastern Virginia, and the Clendennens, Strahls, Smiths and Whites, from Pennsylvania. The exact dates of the arrival of the various families before 1808 is difficult now to ascertain.

For after additions we extract from the minutes of the Stillwater monthly meeting: In Fifth Month, 1808, certificates of membership were received for William Patterson and wife Elizabeth, the latter a minister in unity, with their five minor children, from Short creek. In the Sixth Month, from same meeting, Joseph Patterson, Sr., wife and three children, Mary Edgerton, Elizabeth and Jemima Patterson. Seventh Month, Stephen Bailey, from Dinwiddie county, Virginia, and Mary Hicks with five sons and a daughter from Sussex county, Virginia. Eighth Month, Richard Kerney, eastern Pennsylvania. Tenth and Eleventh Months, from Short creek, Benjamin Patterson, Jr., Joel Patterson and John Patterson. Twelfth Month, John Beck, wife and seven children, from Gleason county, Va., and in the First Month of 1809, Hannah and Ann Rogers, from Cecil county, Md. Also in 1809, John Purvis and Hezekiah Starbuck, from North Carolina, James Brock and wife, Peter Sears and Benjamin Watkins, from Dinwiddie county, Va.; William Blockson, wife and six children, from Plainfield monthly meeting; Henry Barnes, from Concord, and Jacob Parker and wife, Benajah Parker and George Parker, from Short creek.

In 1810, Sarah Williams, with five sons and three daughters, and Henry Ballenger, from Pipe creek monthly meeting; Philip Strahl, wife, five sons and three daughters, Rachel Pickering and Ann Edgerton, from Short creek; Titus Shotwell, wife, three sons and two daughters, Ann Taylor, Joel Gilbert and wife, Abel Gilbert, wife and two daughters, and Sarah Cox, from Plainfield; Jeremiah Cook, wife and two daughters, William Satterthwaite, Jacob Pickering, from Concord.

In 1811, Anderson and Thomas Arnold, Joel Judkins, wife and daughter, Carolyn Judkins, wife, five sons and one daughter, Edward Thornboro, Jacob Crew, wife, three sons and one daughter, Isaac Crew, wife and daughter, from North Carolina; Hugh Wilson, Richard Fawcett and daughter, John Gilbert, wife, one son and two daughters, from Plainfield; Thos. Webster, from Little Britain, Pa.; Mary Taylor, from Exeter, Pa.; Samuel Yocum, wife, one daughter and six sons, from Short creek monthly meeting; Jesse Bailey, wife, two sons and four daughters, Reuben Watkins, wife and five sons, Sarah Bailey, one son and two daughters, from Dinwiddie county, Va.; Joseph Garretson, wife, two sons and one daughter, from Concord.

1812. From Short creek, Simeon Taylor, wife and daughter, Henry Stanton, wife and two sons, Eaton Hays, Robert Burnett, wife, three sons and three daughters. From Plainfield, Joseph

Nicholson's minor daughter and two sons, Elizabeth Nicholson and five minor children, Josiah and Alice Rogers, two sons and three daughters, Matthew Wood, one daughter and two sons, Isaac Wood and Abraham Wood. From Chester county, Pa., Josiah Pennington. Samuel Berry, wife and two daughters, from Concord, Ohio; and Renben Edgerton, from Deer creek monthly meeting.

1813. Joseph Albertson, wife and daughter, from Plymouth (now Smithfield, Ohio); Sally Morris, from Salem, Ohio; Jonathan Fawcett, William Webster, from Plainfield; Joshua Scott, four sons and three daughters, from Short Creek; Stephen Burnett, from Redstone; Zachariah Bailey, Dinwiddie county, Virginia; Achsa Patterson, from Northampton county, North Carolina; Rebecca Vore, from Exeter, Pa.

1814. James Barnes, from Plainfield. This James Barnes must have been the founder of Barnesville, as he was a Friend, and no earlier certificate for one of that name appears on the records of this meeting. Jacob Patterson, from Darby creek; Zadoc Boswell, from Symonds creek, North Carolina; Abisha Thomas, from Plainfield; Anna Webster, Edward Hattou, from Centre, Pa.; Hannah Miles, Jr., Thomas Smith, wife and four sons, from Hopewell, Virginia; Susanna Plummer, four sons and two daughters, from Pipe creek; Wm. Morris, wife, five sons and four daughters, from Salem.

1815. Nellie Frazier, her son and two daughters, William Frazier, from Concord; Mary Patterson, from Short creek; Joseph Bishop, from Concord; Thomas Osborn, wife and son, from Surry county, North Carolina; Samuel Sharpless, from Concord; Hugh Judge and wife, Susannah, Rebecca G. Judge and Phoebe Judge, from Indian Spring, Maryland; Mary Satterthwaite, from Chesterfield, New Jersey; Ann Peebles, from North Carolina; Daniel Wilson, from Concord, Pa.; Joseph Edgerton, wife, four daughters and one son, from North Carolina; Robert Miller, from Plainfield.

1816. John Webster, wife and son, from Plainfield; Samuel Embre, wife, six sons and a daughter and Lydia Embre, from Short creek; Joseph Jones and Mary, his wife, Aaron Morris, George Parker, wife and son, from Columbiana county, Ohio; Jonathan Bogue, wife and two daughters, Caleb Engle, one son and five daughters, from Plainfield; Issacher Scholfield, wife, two sons and two daughters, from Indian Spring, Maryland; (these moved from Washington City;) Andrew Scholfield, a minor, from Indian Spring, Maryland; Hiram Bailly, from Centre, Ohio; Hannah Stanton and two daughters, Mary Wilson, from Concord; Israel Briggs, wife and two daughters, from Salem; Hannah Romine, from Hopewell, Virginia; Isaac Brown, from Maryland; Enoch Harlon, Hannah, his wife, six sons and a daughter, Harriet Harlan, from Chester county, Pa.

1817. Job Newby, from Short creek; Wm. Mott, Marlboro and William Massey, from Goshen, Pa.; Jordon Newsome, Prudence Newsome, from North Carolina; Robert Hodgkin, wife and seven children, from Mill creek; William Dewees, wife and three children, Cidey Hoops, from Pennsylvania; Borden Stanton, wife and four children, from Concord; William Harry, from Kennet, Pa.; Susannah Jolly and daughter, from Plymouth, Daniel Strahl, Mordecai Yarnall, wife and two daughters, from Short creek; Mary Morris and Nathan Morris, from Salem; Rebecca Fisher, from Plainfield.

These people were generally poor or in moderate circumstances, and for the most part occupied the land only in small tracts, so that the population was reasonably dense for a country district at an early day. They were industrious, frugal, upright, necessarily; with their religious principles, moral to the highest degree; and, on the subject of temperance, abstinence from the use of spiritous liquors, or the manufacture or sale thereof, or even the sale of grain knowingly for distillation. They were the pioneers—the beacon light of the age. To sustain this assertion, copious extracts from the records of Stillwater monthly meetings will hereafter be inserted as legitimate matter of history. They systematically extended care as to the encouragement of schools for the education of their youth, and to assist pecuniarily those of their members in defraying the expenses thereof who were unable of their own means to pay the expense of their children's tuition.

Their first meeting-house, according to the statement of the oldest citizen, Hosea Doudna, was a single "log pen," "scutched down," situate on a ten acre lot obtained of Richard Croy, in the northeast corner of the southwest quarter of section number 9, inside of and near the northeast corner of the present graveyard. Whether the land was bought before this first meeting-house was built cannot probably be ascertained, but the right of occupancy was manifestly secured in some way, and

said ten-acre lot was, subsequently, if not previously, paid for, and a deed executed by Richard and Ann Croy, Fourth month, 1st, 1813, to William Hodgkin, Joseph Middleton, Herman Davis, Richard Edgerton and Joseph Cox, trustees, for the use and behoof of Stillwater monthly meeting, \$40 being the consideration paid. The first meeting-house must have been built in 1803 or 1804, as Robert Plummer's family is the only one we have any account of having come before 1803, when William Hodgkin and his fellow emigrants arrived, and the preparative meeting being established in the spring of 1805, (according to Hosea Doudna's account) when another room was added to the building to accommodate it. Nearly all Friend's meeting-houses are constructed of two contiguous rooms (one for each sex) so arranged as to open into one for public meetings, and to be separated by closing shutters between them for the transaction of disciplinary proceedings.

This house seems to have been made to subserve their wants for both meeting and school house for a number of years.

The following minutes, taken from the records of the monthly meeting, indicates the first movement to provide a better one, viz:

Third Month, 26th, 1811.—"The subject of building a new meeting house coming under consideration, the meeting appoints Joseph Middleton, Camm Thomas, Isaac Clendennou, William Hodgkin, George Starbuck, John Middleton, Jesse White, David Smith, Joseph Cox and William Bundy to take the case under their care and make an estimate of the expense of a house 60x30 feet in base, and to carry the same into execution as soon as convenient." Nothing more appears on the records in reference to the subject until the Seventh Month, 1815, when a committee was appointed to make an estimate of the amount necessary to be raised to finish the new house, and in the Ninth Month said committee reported: "They had attended to their appointment and thought \$300 would be needed, which they had apportioned on the members, and produced the list, which was satisfactory," and a committee was appointed to receive it from the members and pay it to William Hodgkin.

A year later Issachar Scholfield, who had been appointed to collect money to be applied to building the yearly meeting house, reported a surplus received, which he was directed to pay towards finishing the new house.

H. Doudna thinks the brick were made for this building in 1811, and it was put up in 1812. If this was the case the finishing was very tedious. This house was lengthened about 1823 or 1824, to accommodate the quarterly meeting. Thus enlarged it was about 38x97 feet, twelve-feet story, and stood, serving the meeting well, until the year 1878, when it was demolished and the present plain, substantial brick structure was built by the yearly meeting on the same site. It is 60x100 feet, twenty-nine feet high to the square and roofed with slate, and makes a respectable appearance. It cost \$9,000. There are two large committee rooms in the northeast and southeast, or front corners, with the space between them partitioned off from the main room by a movable partition, for the accommodation of Stillwater particular meetings, above all of which (a space twenty-four feet wide, the length of the building) are gallery seats. In time of yearly meeting the portable partition is taken down, throwing the whole floor area, (except the committee rooms) with gallery, into one room for the public meetings.

The women occupy the south end of the building and the men the northern, and by lowering from the garret a panel work board partition, the two are separated for the transaction of their disciplinary proceedings.

It would seem not inappropriate here to introduce a sketch of the religious belief of this peculiar people.

The doctrines of the society may be briefly stated as follows: They believe in one only wise, omnipotent and everlasting God, the creator and upholder of all things, and in one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, the mediator between God and man, and in the Holy Spirit, which proceedeth from the Father and Son, one God, blessed forever. They believe in the divinity and manhood of the Lord Jesus; and that His sacrifice of Himself upon the Cross was a propitiation and atonement for the sins of the whole world. The Friends believe also in the Holy Spirit, a manifestation of which they believe is given to every man, that it convicts for sin, and as obeyed gives power to the soul to overcome and forsake it, opens to the mind the mysteries of salvation, enables it savingly to understand the truth recorded in the holy Scriptures, and gives it the living, practical and heartfelt experience of those things which pertain to its everlasting welfare. The society of Friends have always believed that the holy Scriptures were written by divine in-

spiration, and contain all the fundamental doctrines and principles relating to eternal life and salvation.

They believe that the gospel baptism is that of the Holy Spirit, and that the true communion of the body and blood of our Lord Jesus Christ is inward and spiritual.

Believing that man can do nothing that tends to the glory of God or his own salvation without the immediate assistance of the spirit of Christ, it is the practice of the society to sit down in solemn silence to worship God, unless some feel drawn by the influence of the spirit to engage in the ministry of the gospel or in vocal prayer.

They believe the qualification for the ministry is the special gift of Christ Jesus upon both men and women, and to be exercised only as he qualifies immediately for the service. Their ministers preach freely without any compensation from their hearers.

The society believes war is wholly at variance with the gospel, and therefore cannot take part in any warlike measures. They also believe all oaths forbidden by Christ. It also forbids its members to go to law with each other, and enjoins upon its members a simple mode of living, moderation in pursuit of business, and that they discontinue lotteries, music, dancing, stage plays, horse races and all other vain and unprofitable amusements, as well as changeable fashions, in dress, language, or the furniture of their houses.

The practice of uncovering the head, as a mark of respect, or using the complimentary expressions in common use, such as "Mr.," "your humble servant," or other flattering titles, the Friends have always felt bound to refrain from, believing they had their origin in the pride and vanity of the human heart, which as also the use of the names of the days of the week and month, derived from heathen gods, and have called them by their proper numerical names.

The Discipline of the society embraces four grades of meetings connected with and dependent upon each other. First, the preparative meetings receive and prepare the business for the monthly meetings, which are composed of one or more preparative meetings and rank next in order above them. In the monthly meetings the executive department of the discipline is chiefly lodged. The third grade includes quarterly meetings, which consist of several monthly meetings, and exercise a supervisory care over them, examine into their condition, and advise or assist them as occasion may require; and, lastly, the yearly meeting, which includes the whole within a given district, possesses exclusively the legislative power, and annually investigates the state of the whole body, which is brought before it, by answers to queries addressed to subordinate meetings.

In each preparative meeting there are usually two or more Friends of each sex appointed as overseers of the flock.

There are also distinct meetings for the care and help of the ministry, composed of ministers and elders, the latter being prudent and solid members, chosen specially to watch over the ministers for their good, and to admonish or advise them for their help. In these meetings the men and women meet together; they are called meetings for ministers and elders, and are divided into preparative, quarterly and yearly.

HISTORY OF THEIR RELIGIOUS MEETING.

The earliest history here is only traditional, there being none living who were here at the first. Hosea Doudna says that they first held meetings for worship at the house of Robert Vernon. This was probably in 1803 and the early part of 1804, after which their meetings were held at the several buildings elsewhere described, situate on the present meeting property in section number nine. The same person is our authority for the fact that a meeting was established here with privilege to hold a preparative meeting in the spring of 1805, either just before his father's family came (in the Fourth month of that year) or immediately after. This meeting was organized under authority of and as a constituent branch of Concord monthly meeting, in Colerain township. As pertinent history we here introduce the following from the records, to-wit:

"At Stillwater monthly meeting, first opened and held the 29th day of the Third Month, 1808, agreeable to directions, the following extract was produced and read, viz: 'At Short creek quarterly meeting held the 12th of the Third Month, 1808, the

committee under appointment respecting the proposal for a division of Concord monthly meeting report they have attended thereto, and after weighing the case according to the ability furnished, give it as their judgement that it may be right that the division take place agreeable to their request; which on solid consideration and after being communicated to the women's meeting, is unitedly agreed to in the following manner, viz: A monthly meeting composed of Concord particular (preparative) meeting to be held at Concord the fifth day after the third seventh day in the month. A monthly meeting composed of Plainfield and Flushing preparative meetings, to be denominated Plainfield Monthly Meeting, and to be held alternately at each of those places on the fourth seventh day in the month: at Plainfield in the odd months and at Flushing in the even months.

"A monthly meeting at Stillwater, to be called by that name, and composed of that preparative meeting to be held the third day after Plainfield monthly meeting; and that the preparative meeting of ministers and elders be held the day preceding each. * * * These arrangements to take place * * * in the present month. The following Friends are appointed to attend the opening of the several monthly meetings and to report to our next quarter, viz.: Nathan Updegraff, Malachi Jolly, William Wood, Asa Cadwallader, Samuel James. Extracted from the minutes by "JOSEPH GIBBONS, Clerk."

"The following Friends are appointed by the women's meeting to attend the opening of the monthly meetings, viz., Leana Harris, Sarah Harford, Jane Cadwallader."

George Starbuck was clerk for the day at this meeting. During the session Samuel Edgerton, Stephen Hodgkin, Isaac Strahl, and William Patten were appointed a committee to propose names for regular clerks, and at next meeting, Fourth month, 26th, 1808, recommended that "James Edgerton be appointed clerk and George Starbuck assistant," with which the meeting concurred, and "they accordingly appointed to serve the ensuing year."

In the regular routine transactions we find nothing to remark until the Sixth month, when James Edgerton and Sarah Millhouse were appointed elders—the first by this meeting.

27th of 9th mo., 1808.—Benjamin Patterson was the first overseer appointed. Elizabeth Patterson and Ruth Boswell are the only members alluded to as resident ministers prior to 1815, when Hugh Judge was introduced as one from Maryland. Geo. Starbuck was the first treasurer 31st of First month, 1809.

30th of 5th mo., 1809.—Isaac Clendennon and Robert Plummer were appointed, the former to record the minutes and the latter births and deaths. These were the first records the meeting had. The minutes as recorded show the release of the various officers in the service of the meeting, and the succession properly kept up by the appointment of others at proper seasons to fill the places.

The following names, in addition to those already mentioned, appear as having been freely used in transacting the affairs of the church the first year, viz.:

Joseph Middleton, William Hodgkin, Daniel Ballenger, Henry Williams, Joseph Arnold, Knowis Doudna, John Doudna, Jehu Middleton, Joseph Cox, Moses Davies, Camm Thomas, William Bundy, Jr., Robert Plummer, Henry Sidwell, Micajah Bailey, William Bailey, Isaac Hall, Sr., Joseph Patterson and William Patterson—to which may be added, as new names in the service the next year (1809), viz.: Michael King, David Smith, Jesse White, Jethro Starbuck and Joseph Patterson, Jr., making a goodly number of active members for one monthly meeting.

The first marriages, under sanction of this monthly meeting, were two the same day: Stephen Bailey and Tabitha Patterson, and Joseph Dodd and Ann Hall.

Next following we give the proceedings as sanctioned by Friends among its members:

The first marriage certificate on the records (which is in the usual form) is here introduced, as it will interest many not acquainted with the society, and it may also be interesting to some to explain the antecedent proceedings, which are shown by the following from the monthly meeting's records of minutes, viz.:

28th of 7th mo., 1808.

Stephen Baily and Tabitha Patterson appeared in this meeting and declared their intentions of marriage with each other. Consent of surviving parents being had, therefore William Bailey and Cam. Thomas are appointed to inquire into his (the young man's) "cleanness" (of like engagements with others) and report to our next meeting. The same care is extended by the women's meeting, as to the young woman's cleanness of other marriage engagements.

Then again the 30th day of 8th month.—"The friends ap-

NOTE.—The reader who may desire further information on these subjects is referred to tract No. 32, published by the Tract Association of Friends, Philadelphia; address, 84 Mulberry street. It consists of 20 pages, and is "a concise account of the Religious Society of Friends, embracing a sketch of their Christian doctrines and practices."

pointed to inquire into Stephen Bailey's clearness in respect to marriage, report they find nothing to obstruct his proceeding. They are therefore left at liberty to accomplish the same agreeably to discipline, and William Bailey and William Patten are appointed to attend the same marriage, and produce the certificate to next meeting for recording." Then at a subsequent mid-week meeting (never on First day), the marriage takes place, as is shown by the certificate, which is here given:

"Whereas, Stephen Baily, of the State of Ohio, in the county of Belmont, son of Edmond Baily and Elizabeth, his wife, deceased, and Tabitha Patterson, daughter of William Patterson, of the county and state aforesaid, and Elizabeth, his wife, having declared their intentions of marriage with each other before a monthly meeting of the Religious Society of Friends, held at Stillwater, according to the good order used among them, and having consent of surviving parents, their said proposal of marriage was allowed of by said meeting. Now these are to certify whom it may concern, that for the full accomplishment of their said intentions this Fourteenth day of the ninth month, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and eight, they, the said Stephen Baily and Tabitha Patterson, appeared in a public meeting of the said people, held at Stillwater, aforesaid and the said Stephen Bailey, taking the said Tabitha Patterson by the hand, did openly declare that he took her, the said Tabitha Patterson, to be his wife, promising, with Divine assistance, to be unto her a loving and faithful husband until death should separate them; and then in the same assembly, the said Tabitha Patterson did in like manner declare that she took him, the said Stephen Bailey, to be her husband, promising, with Divine assistance, to be unto him a loving and faithful wife until death should separate them; and moreover, they, the said Stephen Baily and Tabitha Patterson, (she according to the custom of marriage assuming the name of her husband) did, as a further confirmation thereof, then and there to these presents, set their hands.

"STEPHEN BAILEY,
"TABITHA BAILEY."

"And we whose names are also hereunto subscribed, being present at the solemnization of said marriage * * * have, as witnesses thereto, set our hands the day and year above written. Miriam Hunnient, William Bailey, Lucy Bailey, Mary Bailey, Rebecca Bailey, Silas Patterson, Benjamin Patterson, Mary Patterson, William Patterson, Elizabeth Paterson, Micajah Bailey."

Doubtless there were numerous other signers, but these were legally sufficient and the recorder's page being filled, others were omitted.

"The Friends appointed to attend the marriage of Stephen Bailey and Tabitha A. Patterson report they attended and the marriage was orderly, accomplished and have produced the certificate for recording."

This minute made at the next monthly meeting, 27th of the Ninth month, concluded its care in the case; afterwards the recorder copies the marriage certificate in the appropriate book of records and the original is returned to the married parties.

In the first ten years after its organization the records of the monthly meeting show fifty-six marriages, and up to the end of the year 1821, thirteen years, the number was increased to eighty-seven, which fills the first volume of records, all within easy reach of this writer at present.

THE OUTGROWTH.

At the request of Friends living several miles southeastward, an indulged meeting was granted, as shown by the minutes made in Sixth month, 1808, viz.: "The committee appointed the month previous to sit with Friends down Captina creek, report they attended to the service and are free their request be granted, which the meeting unites with the privilege to continue six months * * * and George Starbuck, Joseph Arnold, William Patton, Daniel Balenger, William Hodgkin and Joseph Middleton are appointed to attend with them as way may open, and report their satisfaction to a future meeting." In the Twelfth month, 1808, this committee report they have attended divers times to their satisfaction; and the Friends renewing their request for a continuance, this meeting unites therewith and appoints James Vernon, William Bundy, John Middleton, Camm Thomas, Isaac Strahl, Micajah Bailey, Demsey Boswell and Benjamin Patterson, to sit with them as way may open and report of their care and the state of things amongst them once in three months. Similar minutes appear on the records periodically

until this became an established meeting (Captina preparative) in 1816. Also, in the Second Month, 1809, is the the following minutes: "Friends living down Leatherwood creek request they may be indulged with the privilege of holding meetings for worship among themselves." Whereupon a committee was appointed "to sit with Friends there and feel after the propriety of granting their request, and report of their care to next meeting." This committee reported favorably in the Third month for the meeting under the care of a committee, and the meeting united with the report granting the request, and appointed "Stephen Hodgkin, John Doudna, Joseph Arnold, William Patten, Harmon Davies, Robert Plummer, Richard Edgerton and Camm Thomas, to sit with them at their meetings as often as they can with convenience and report of their care, and the sense they have of their meeting being kept up, to the reputation of truth, once in three months."

In the Sixth month, this committee reported "they had attended to a good degree of satisfaction, and the meeting was continued under care of the same friends." The same care shows on the minutes from time to time until the establishment of the meeting as "Richland preparative" was allowed by the monthly meeting in 1816.

The history of Ridge meeting is similar. In the same manner and care an indulged meeting was allowed at or near Benjamin Patterson's by this monthly meeting in the Eleventh Month, 1811, and nurtured till its establishment as Ridge Preparative in Ninth month, 1815.

Besides these three offshoots from Stillwater meeting there were very many members emigrated to other parts, some to Miami, some to Alum creek in Delaware county, and very many to Indiana in its early history. The meeting records of its minutes from 1817 to 1826, being lost, makes a hiatus, which the writer is unable to fill. Within this time the monthly meeting was divided, perhaps about 1820, or near that time, and Somerset monthly meeting set up, and as the following show Stillwater quarterly meeting established, viz.:

At Stillwater quarterly meeting, opened and held the 28th of Eleventh month, 1821, agreeable to the subjoined extract: "The report from Short creek quarterly meeting contains a proposition that a division of that meeting take place in the following manner, to wit: Concord, Short creek, Smithfield and Flushing monthly meetings constitute Short creek quarterly meeting; and that Plainfield, Stillwater, Alum creek and Somerset monthly meetings constitute another quarter, to be held at Stillwater quarterly meeting, and held the fourth day, week following Short creek quarter, which, obtaining the concurrence of the meeting, is directed to be opened at the time proposed in the Eleventh month next, under the care of John Hains, Thomas Farquhar, Jr., William Ballinger, Elisha Bates, Isaac Parker, William Wood, Thomas Rech and William Heald.

"Extract from the minutes of Ohio yearly meeting, held by adjournment from the 3d day of Ninth month to the 7th of the same, inclusive, 1821.

"BENJAMIN W. LADD, Clerk."

For many years all the meetings at Stillwater were large, up to the time of the Hicksite separation notably so. This defection from the established doctrines of the society, as recognized for nearly two centuries, and which was preached by Elias Hicks for a number of years previous in the eastern states, culminated in 1827 east of the Alleghanies, causing separation in several yearly meetings in that year, and, being extended to Ohio, disrupted the society here the next year, 1828.

Friends, sound in the faith of their forefathers in Ohio, were in many monthly meetings, enabled, through much tribulation and suffering, to maintain the integrity of their meetings.

As leading members of this monthly meeting who joined with the separatists in holding and giving encouragement to meetings held *not in the order of the society's discipline*, they were disowned in regular way before the organized rupture took place, which occurred here at the Eighth month quarterly meeting in 1828. There was no disturbance in the preceeding monthly meeting.

They, the Hicksites, were sufficiently numerous, however, to keep up a meeting at Stillwater for many years, and persistently occupied one end of the building, whilst Friends sat in the other, on public meeting days, very much to the discomfort and annoyance of Friends meetings.

In course of a few years after the separation, some emigration of members commenced to Morgan county, in this state, and gradually increased until ultimately they became sufficiently numerous there to establish a quarterly meeting there, which

was accomplished in 1854 by the division of Stillwater quarter, and the new quarterly meeting of Pennsville set up. And again out of these two quarterly meetings mainly has grown another quarterly meeting in Iowa, viz: Hickory Grove, now a constituent member of Ohio yearly meeting, at Stillwater.

THEY WERE TEMPERATE.

"As early as 1808, a minute reads, 'Received an extract from the minutes of our last quarterly meeting impressing on Friends to attend to the advice handed down in the extracts (from the yearly meeting's minutes) in regard to spirituous liquors.' Therefore this meeting appoints, (here follows the names of a large committee to extend a care in the case where they may find it needful, and report to our meeting in the 8th mo. next.)

1809. 8th mo. 29th.—"This committee report they have met several times and conferred on the subject, and find no complaint in regard thereto amongst us."

1809. 12th mo. 26.—With a large quarterly meeting's committee in attendance on this subject, a large committee was appointed to extend care towards our members, and report their care and how they find matters amongst us, to this meeting in the 8th month next.

1810. 8th mo. 28.—This committee, they have extended care on the subject, and though all our members are not clear of the too common use thereof, yet it is thought our testimony is gaining ground.

1810. 12th mo. 25th.—Another large quarterly meeting's committee in attendance on the same subject, and a large committee appointed "to have a care and oversight among our members, and to extend labor where necessary, and report," &c.

1811. 8th mo. 27th—Report care and duplicate last year's report.—These are probably sufficient quotations, to show the care exercised by this people over their members in reference to this subject. In more modern time the discipline prohibits members of the society from the manufacture, sale or unnecessary use of spirituous liquors, and it is a rare case to find a member of the society who indulges to any extent the use thereof as a beverage. It may safely be remarked, now seventy years after this neighborhood was begun to be occupied by Friends, that the impress of their temperate habits was deeply made on the community, so forcibly indeed, that although many, not of them, are now located among and around them still that impress distinguishes theirs in a marked degree from surrounding communities. On the subject of education, too, in the early history, they were in advance of their surrounding cotemporaries, nor do they lag now, but strive to keep abreast with the age—but the great advance on this subject by the state and general community has been so rapid in the last half century, that Friends have ceased to appear conspicuous thereabout.

A Friends' school was taught in Stillwater meeting house as early as the winter of 1805-6 by Samuel Berry, a Friend.

THOMAS SHILLITOE.

To show the condition of the society of Friends and their feelings of its membership as produced by the teachings of Elias Hicks, as well as to give a history of that most trying epoch in the annals of that society, we will here present to our readers very liberal extracts from the diary of Thomas Shillitoe, who was an eye-witness of the scenes of which he gives an account.

Mr. Shillitoe was an Englishman, and was born in Holborn, London, in Second Month, 1754. At first he was put as a clerk to a grocer, then to a brandy house, but disgusted at the scenes about him, he apprenticed himself to a shoemaker, and followed the business of shoemaking while he pursued secular affairs. His parents belonged to the Church of England, but he preferred the worship and doctrines of the Friends. His parents opposed him bitterly, but he persisted in attending the Friends' meetings, and became a member of that society in a short time. He became a minister among them. Gradually he arose to eminence as a traveling minister. He journeyed much, doing most of it on foot. He visited the Continent, went to Scotland, and journeyed in Ireland on foot as a minister of the Word, and in 1826, at the advanced age of seventy-two, he made a religious visit to Friends in the United States and Canada. He remained among them about three years, witnessing the distressing events occasioned by the most terrible conflict of opinions that has ever befallen that body of professing Christians. He died the 12th of the Sixth month, 1836, in the eighty-third year of his age.

Mr. Shillitoe was a man of only limited education, yet of fine intellectual powers, and led a life of eminent piety. The simplicity, force and unctuousness of his religious writings, placed them almost on a level with Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress. He was an adhering Friend, and as such was a partizan against Hicks and his party, but his character puts his narrative of events above suspicion of bias only so far as it is inevitable to the most exalted, enlightened, and religious human nature.

THOMAS SHILLITOE'S DIARY OF QUARTERLY MEETING AT STILLWATER.

"Third day, 26th of Eighth month, 1838. Attended the select quarterly meeting held at Stillwater: The meeting was informed before it was fully gathered, that some persons were on their way who had been members of this select meeting, but who had been disowned in consequence of uniting themselves with the Separatists. On their making the attempt to enter the house, and the doorkeepers preventing them, they assembled on the meeting house lot, where they held their meeting, preaching and praying, so much to the annoyance of Friends, that they were obliged to close the windows of the meeting house.

"Fourth day, 27th of Eighth month, 1828, the day of Stillwater quarterly meeting.—My companion (James Emlen) and myself on proceeding towards the meeting house, observed a vast crowd of people assembled; the nearer we approached, the more awful the commotion appeared; the countenances and action of many manifested a determination to make their way into the house by resorting to violent means, if no other way would effect their designs. By pressing through the crowd we gained admittance. The tumult increased to an alarming degree; the consequences of keeping the doors fastened any longer were to be dreaded, as the mob were beginning to break the windows to obtain an entrance, and to inflict blows on some of the doorkeepers. It was therefore concluded to open the doors. The door of the men's house (room) being opened, to attempt to describe the scene to the full, would be in vain. The feelings awakened in my mind were such as to almost overpower my confidence in the superintending care of a Divine Protector. The countenances of many as they entered the house, seemed to indicate that they were ready to fall upon the little handful of us in the minister's gallery, there being few others in the house. Some of their party forced open the shutters between the men's and women's house (room), as if they would have brought the whole of them to the ground; others ran to the doors which had been made secure, seizing them, tearing them open and some off the hinges. The like outrage they committed in the women's house (room.) The cracking and hammering this occasioned for the short time it lasted, was awful to me, not knowing where or in what this scene of riot and wickedness of temper would end. The house was very soon crowded to an extreme, the Separatists taking possession of one end of the men's house (room) and Friends the other.

Trying as our situation was, it appeared best to proceed with the business amidst the host of opposers and strangers present. The representatives were called over, the answers to the queries, and a summary prepared. Had I not been present, I could not have conceived it possible for the Friends to conduct the business of a quarterly meeting so quietly, circumstanced as they were—the Separatists going on with the business of their new quarterly meeting at one end of the house (room) and Friends at the other. The Friends were favored to get comfortably through with their business."

FRIENDS BOARDING SCHOOL HOUSE AT STILLWATER.

The Supreme Court of Ohio, having decided that the O. Y. M. of F. boarding school house and farm at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, in its opinion rightfully belonged to the "Bunn party," or the "Gurney Division of the O. Y. M. of F., the adhering Friends, or the Hoyle party, as they were called in accordance with that decision, delivered up the possession in the summer of 1874.

At the yearly meeting of adhering Friends for that year a committee was appointed to take the subject of building another boarding school house into consideration, and to report at another sitting. The committee reported in favor of proceeding at once to raise funds and erect another boarding school house within the limits of Stillwater quarterly meeting "for the religiously guarded education of our children." The committee also suggested that a building committee be appointed out of which a committee should be nominated to circulate subscription papers throughout the limits of Friends' church in Ohio; and that when sufficient money was raised that they buy a site not

over sixty acres in extent, and erect thereon a plain and substantial building that would accommodate seventy-five to eighty scholars. The yearly meeting approved and adopted the suggestions of the committee.

After the adjournment of the yearly meeting, the committee appointed B. Stratton and W. Hall a committee to solicit contributions. The result of their efforts was as follows: Short creek quarter, \$7,950.50; Salem, \$6,898.00; Stillwater, \$10,752.50; Pennsville, \$1,983.00; Hickory Grove was not called upon. The Friends of Philadelphia yearly meeting took a lively interest in the erection of the boarding school, and donated \$16,308.34. Total funds raised were \$43,862.34.

Forty-two and a half acres of land, the corners of four different farms a short distance south of Stillwater meeting house, was purchased at a cost of \$4,462.23. As a public road ran through these lands near their centre, legal proceedings were had by which it was changed so as to run along their southern boundary. The cost of change was \$45.00.

The building committee appointed Francis Davis superintendent of the work of the building house. The first work done on the premises was the digging of a well in the south yard, and was begun 10th Eleventh month, 1874. On New Year's day, 1875, the first log was cut and hauled on the snow to make lumber to build laundry. The building committee decided to contract building after the following plan: Centre building 120 feet in length by 68 feet in depth, and two wings, each 58 feet and all four stories high. The building fronts north with wings on east and west sides. A belfry containing bell surmounts the top of centre building.

A laundry cost \$2,000 was put up for the accommodation of the workmen engaged in the construction of school building.

Asa Garretson was appointed treasurer.

The work was conducted by having a foreman for each class of work, and the committee employed all the workmen individually. The first stone was laid in the foundation on 7th day of Fifth month, 1875. A hard light colored sandstone was selected for range work and steps. Three large kilns of brick were burned from materials of the farm, and the first brick moulded on the 18th day of Fifth month, 1875, and the first brick laid at noon on the 29th day of the Sixth month, 1875, at the northeast corner of the centre building. Under that brick one cent was laid as *memento* of the occasion. The brick work was completed on the 27th day of Ninth month, 1875. Seven hundred and twenty-five thousand bricks were used in the building. The wall bricks were three times carefully selected before they were put in the wall. The whole building and belfry are roofed with slate. The school rooms of all the classes are warmed by stoves and illuminated by gasoline, generated at the gas house. There are complete pipings about the whole building to carry water to the cistern. The cistern holds one thousand barrels, and is divided into two compartments, one smaller than the other. The wind-engine and pumps lift the water from the the smaller division of the cistern to the attic of the centre building and thence by pipes it is conveyed to every part of the building.

Whatever of the furniture of the Mt. Pleasant boarding school that was retained when it was abandoned, and that was suitable, was put into the new boarding school house rooms, but much and elegant furniture had to be made or purchased to complete the garniture of the rooms.

A large planing bit was procured from the east that had been made to be used, and was used in making the seats for Germantown Friends meeting house, and it was used here by Davis & Starback at their planing mill, to make seats for the Stillwater meeting house and boarding school. The first school began first 2d day of 1st month, A. D. 1876.

BETHEL M. E. CHURCH.

The Methodists in the neighborhood of Bethel church, before the erection of that place of worship, held their meetings at the house of John Reed, Sr., near the spot where the residence of Isaac Reed now stands, in section 31. The Rev. John D. Price having in 1829, entered a quarter of that section, immediately donated one-half acre of it to the M. E. Church as a site for a meeting house and grave yard. In 1832, by the united efforts of Rev. Price and Mr. Reed, a commodious hewn log house, was put up on that site as a place of worship. This house was so occupied until 1857, when the present church house was built at a cost of nine hundred and fifty dollars. It was built by Messrs. Stephen Denny and Amos Finch, and will seat three hundred persons comfortably. The membership at this time is

one hundred and eighty. Present stewards, John K. Reed and William Reed. The pastor now in charge of the church is Rev. Mahlon J. Slutz.

GIBSON'S CHAPEL (M. E.)

Gibson's Chapel was built in 1855-6, by Mr. Richard Stamp, at a cost of seven hundred dollars. It was dedicated in February, 1856, the dedication sermon being preached by Rev. John Coil, of the Pittsburgh Conference. Before the erection of this church house, the Methodists of that vicinity had their membership at Barnesville. At the start, as a separate congregation, there were only twelve members. But, notwithstanding the smallness of their number, they boldly ventured upon the building of their church, trusting to the future for additions to their number. Mr. John R. Gibson kindly donated to the church three-fourths of an acre of ground as site for house of worship and burial ground. He also largely aided with funds towards the erection of the church, and after it was built it was generously called Gibson's Chapel, in consideration of Mr. Gibson's worth as a man, as well as the assistance he gave the feeble congregation. In a year or so, the Chapel became too small to accommodate the people that attended the meetings held there, and an addition of fourteen feet was put to the original building, at a cost of two hundred and eighty dollars. The house will now seat about three hundred persons in comfort. The present stewards are John Gibson and John W. Chaney, and the membership is eighty-three. Rev. Mahlon J. Slutz is preacher in charge of the Chapel at this time. Almost as soon as the house was built, a Sunday school was organized in connection with the church, and keeps up active work from March to December of each year.

MOUNT OLIVET M. E. CHURCH.

The Methodist at and around Mt Olivet organized themselves into a society about the year 1855, and held their meetings in an old log district school house on the lands of Mr. Richard Stamp. The membership increasing, a Sabbath school was formed in connection with the church, and preaching and the school held in the old log school house until it became too small to accommodate the people and scholars when they were removed to Mt. Olivet. In 1860-1 their nice little frame church at Mt. Olivet was erected at a cost of about twelve hundred dollars. The church house was built by funds raised on subscription and the construction superintended by Mr. Richard Stamp. It will seat about three hundred persons. Present pastor is Rev. Ransom S. Strahl. The Sunday school is still kept up and is well attended.

REFORMED DISSENTING PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

George Buchanan came to Ohio in the year 1800 from near Brownsville, Pennsylvania, and settled in what is now Kirkwood township, Belmont county. In 1796, the Associate Reformed Synod of Pennsylvania adopted a formula for the government, worship and discipline of that church which it was claimed to subvert or modify many of the fundamental articles of the Westminster Confession of faith, and the catechism. That formula in its eighth article declared that "a religious test can never be essentially necessary to the being of a magistrate, any farther than an oath of fidelity, except where the people make it a condition of the government." That formula was made a test of church communion.

Among the ministers of the Associate Reformed Church, who resided at that time in the state of Pennsylvania, were Alexander McCoy and Robert Warwick, both gentlemen of great talents and high attainments. Mr. McCoy was a courageous man and dared to do what he thought right let any oppose him who might, and too honest to subscribe to that which his convictions condemned as erroneous. In early life he was a great student, but as he approached manhood, discontinued his studies, intending to follow the occupation of farmer. But while attending a meeting going on at Rev. Riddles' church at Moon creek, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1790, he was most earnestly urged by friends who promised to aid him, to resume his studies and enter the ministry. The warmth with which these gentlemen pressed him to that course caused him to go on with his studies. He entered Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and having graduated, he studied divinity with Rev. Mathew Jamison. During the years 1794-5 he delivered his trial sermons as a test to his qualifications for the ministry. In April, 1795, he received his license as a Presbyterian at the house of his old friend Rev. Robert Warwick on Redstone creek, Fayette county, Pa.

When the alteration was made in the Associate Reform church discipline just mentioned, McCoy and Warwick refused to subscribe to the changed discipline. They continued steadily to so refuse, and uniting their powers and efforts together, in 1796 they produced a schism which widened and grew stronger until on the 27th of January, 1801, at Washington, Washington county, Pa., they organized a Presbytery distinct from all other religious bodies. This Presbytery took upon itself the name of "The Reformed Dissenting Presbytery."

In 1805 Mr. McCoy visited Ohio and preached at the house of Mr. George Buchanan: many of his old church members in Pennsylvania having settled in Kirkwood and Warren townships and the surrounding neighborhoods. Mr. McCoy continued his visits to Ohio, and to preach at the house of Mr. Buchanan until the year 1812. In the spring of that year a half acre of land was donated to the "church" by Thomas Griffith in Warren township, section 24, as a site for a meeting house and graveyard. In that spring a hewn log house was put up on this land as a place of public worship. The house was built within two rods of the township line, and stood with its length north and south, with shingle roof, doorway at centre of west side and a little high pulpit on east side of room directly opposite the doorway. The house at first was 20x25 feet, and was seated with plank benches without backs. Subsequently an addition was put to the north end of the old hewn log house, and the whole reseated with pews—each member providing his own pew.

The following list of gentlemen, with their wives, constituted the membership of the church there, when the old hewn log meeting house was built: George Buchanan, John Hyde, John Brown, Andrew Dougherty, Thomas Griffith and Robert Griffin. Griffin and Buchanan resided in Kirkwood, and the remainder of the members lived in Warren township.

The first minister who preached in the old log church was Rev. John Patterson, who lived near West Alexander, Pa. He preached every fourth Sunday and continued to do so for eight or ten years, when he was succeeded by Rev. John Anderson, who ministered to the congregation until his death; his ministration over the church extended over a period of from twenty-five to thirty years. During Rev. Anderson's pastorate the old hewn log meeting house was abandoned and a stone one erected upon a fourth acre of ground bought of Mr. Thomas Gilliland. The stone church stood within Kirkwood township, about eight rods from the township line. It fronted to the east and was fifty feet long by thirty-six feet wide, with good pews and a pulpit built on the modern plan. It would seat five hundred persons with comfort.

During the pastorate of Mr. Anderson immense congregations assembled at this church, families coming from Morristown, Middletown, and all the region round about, to attend divine services there. Sermons two hours to two hours and a half each were preached before and after noon with a short recess between the sermons. Rev. Anderson was a gentleman of superb education and preached for the congregation at the trifling salary of thirty dollars a year. He devoted much of his time to the instruction of young men for the ministry.

At the death of Rev. Anderson, Rev. Hugh Forsyth became pastor of the church. After a few years he was succeeded by the Rev. James Goudy, who continued to preach until the secession took place and the U. P. Church formed, and that broke up the congregation. The stone church has been torn down and its materials used to form the foundation of the present dwelling of Hon. John Kennon, half a mile north of Barnesville.

All of the gentlemen who formed the first membership of this church, with their wives and many of the children were buried at the old graveyard attached to it. Mr. John Brown and his family are the only ones of the original membership whose remains rest in their graves elsewhere. He removed to the state of Indiana where they died and were buried.

FRIENDS' RIDGE MEETING HOUSE.

A large number of Friends having settled in the neighborhood of what is now known as Ridge Meeting House, about two miles south of Barnesville, and being under the jurisdiction of Stillwater monthly, very early had permits granted them by that "monthly" to hold "meetings of worship." The first permit was granted in the Eleventh Month, A. D., 1811, the meeting to be held at the house of Benjamin Patterson. Permits for the same purpose continued to be granted to them by that monthly for several years, and on the 15th day of the Ninth Month (Sept.) 1815, it established Ridge meeting and authorized "preparative." The first monthly was in 1820, by grant from Stillwater quarterly.

In 1816, the Friends at the Ridge bought a lot of Joseph Patterson for a meeting house site and burial ground. The deed for the lot was made to Richard Edgerton and William Thomas, who were the first trustees of that meeting. A log meeting-house was forthwith built upon the site now occupied by the frame meeting-house. It was a small structure, and the membership and attendance at divine worship soon became so large that in the year 1821 the present frame building was erected as their place of worship. The first sermon that was preached at the old log church by a home minister was by Elizabeth Patterson. The present meeting-house will seat about 250 persons. The number of members at this time is eighty-four. Eunice Thomasson is at present the minister at Ridge meeting. Isaac Lightfoot and Jesse R. Livsey, are the overseers of men Friends and Lucy Bailey and Martha S. Bailey overseers of women Friends.

The Friends' meeting at the Ridge has never been disturbed by Separatists, nor have the Friends there ever had any trouble with them about the meeting-house. The first person buried in the graveyard at Ridge meeting was Joseph Patterson, the gentleman of whom the lot was bought.

Elisha Grey, the inventor of the telephone, was in early life a member of Ridge meeting. He was the son of David and Christiana Grey, and was born within a half mile of the Ridge meeting-house, on the lands now owned by Jesse Strahl, being in the southeast quarter of section 19, Warren township.

THE BERRY CULTURE.

Mr. Daniel Barr in the year 1859, began the cultivation of the strawberry for the use of the public on his lot on the southwest border of the town of Barnesville. He planted only a small piece of ground, but cultivated it with great skill, and until the year 1866, he and a few others from their gardens supplied the entire demand for that berry in the village. The Wilson's Albany Seedling was the only good variety of the strawberry planted by Mr. Barr. Soon after he began raising the strawberry, he added the Doolittle raspberry to his business, and until the year 1866, furnished all that cultivated berry that the town needed.

In the year 1866, Mr. Stewart Morrow, John Scoles and the Messrs. Barlow began to plant and cultivate several acres each of those berries, Mr. Scoles being the largest raiser among them. The excellence of the Barnesville berries becoming known abroad, the raisers began to ship them to many adjacent cities and villages. Those gentlemen, except Mr. Barr, are still in the business. In the year 1872, Mr. John Bryant and his son William also began to cultivate those berries, planting several acres of each. About the same time, Mr. James Steer and Thomas Hall also engaged in the business. The foreign demand increasing, and large prices being paid for the Barnesville berry, the raisers became more energetic in their cultivation, so that in the year 1875 over four thousand bushels of strawberries and over two thousand bushels of raspberries were shipped by those gentlemen to adjacent towns and cities. The raisers and shippers in that year received about fifteen cents per quart net for their strawberries, and about eight cents per quart net for their raspberries. In the year 1873, Mr. John Bolon began the cultivation of those berries, and is now quite an extensive raiser.

Throughout the berry culture here, Mr. John Scoles has been much the largest raiser, excepting in the year 1875, when the Messrs. Bryant had the lead. Mr. Scoles in connection with his berry culture, carries on an extensive general gardening operation.

The varieties of the raspberry most popular with the Barnesville cultivators are the Doolittle, Mammoth Cluster and Gregg. Those of the strawberry are the Jucunda, Monarch of the West, Kentucky and Wilson's Albany Seedling. The Jucunda carries the banner for size and the price it commands, while the Wilson, like the old wheel horse to the wagon, can be relied upon for all purposes, and never disappoints expectation. Mr. John Scoles has raised Jucunda strawberries so large that thirty of them filled a quart. And several other raisers have grown the Wilson so large that forty of them filled a quart. The raspberry grown here is no larger nor of a superior quality to that raised in other parts of the great west. It is the mode of handling them that advances them so much in the city markets.

The largest acreage of strawberries here has never exceeded thirty acres, and that of the raspberry not over forty acres. In this year, 1879, the strawberry acreage will not be over twenty-five acres, and the raspberry will nearly reach fifty acres.

We have not mentioned several small raisers, who contribute considerably to the total shipment of those berries from Barnesville, and whose berries equal in all respects those of any of the larger cultivators. R. H. Taneyhill, Esq., universally has the earliest strawberries in the market, by from a week to ten days. That, however, is owing entirely to the location of the ground.

When we consider that the soil for miles around Barnesville is so peculiarly adapted to the growth of the strawberry and other small fruits, it is really astonishing that their cultivation is confined to so small an acreage. Enterprising men elsewhere would do well to direct their attention and capital to the vicinity of Barnesville and the small fruit cultivation there.

THE GRAPE CULTURE.

The grape mania of 1862-3 seized the people of Warren township in the year 1864, and many acres of land were prepared and set with the grape plant. High hopes were excited in the planters that ample fortunes lay ready to be grasped by them in the near future by and through their vineyards. But the plants grew, the grapes came, and the expectant future recoiled even from hope. For the grape there was no market, for the wine there were no purchasers, and rot and mildew succeeded, sweeping the vineyards into worse than worthlessness. The grape plants were dug up and the vineyard grounds applied to better purposes. And now there are only enough grapes raised to supply home consumption, and that is very little. The Messrs. Barlow and R. H. Taneyhill were the largest planters and hence the greatest losers from the cheat of the grape hum-bug.

THE BLACKBERRY.

The blackberry received early attention from the small fruit raisers here, and about the year 1875 was cultivated upon about five acres of ground. But the demand not being equal to the supply the cultivation of that berry has been gradually abandoned. So that at the present time only a small shipment of them is made. The soil of this township grows a superior berry, but the rust in a few years destroys the plants.

ENTERPRISE NURSERIES—WILLIAM STANTON, PROPRIETOR.

These nurseries, located two miles east of Barnesville, on the B. & O. Railroad, were established in the year 1871, by William Stanton and Wm. K. Tipton. In 1873, Mr. Stanton became sole proprietor, and has conducted the nurseries ever since. He has a green house 22x40 feet near his residence. There are twenty-five acres, occupied mostly by the nursery and orchard, and the property also comprises sixty-seven acres in the north-west corner of section 4. Mr. Stanton designs to make his nurseries and green house a permanent business, and to meet the wants of the public with everything in the line, than which nothing can be more advantageous to a farming community.

PARKER & SONS' CEMENT WORKS.

In the year 1857 a layer of cement rock was discovered by the outcrop on the farm of Mr. Thomas C. Parker one mile west of Barnesville. Mr. Parker immediately had the qualities of the rock tested, and it was found to be of a very superior character. Mr. Parker forthwith proceeded to erect the necessary works for its proper manufacture. The rock is five feet five inches thick, and lies about midway between No. 8 lower vein of coal and No. 10 upper vein of coal. Its chemical analysis shows the following to be the elements whereof it is composed:

Carbonic acid.....	39.46
Lime.....	40.10
Magnesia.....	5.30
Silica.....	8.50
Alumina.....	4.80
Peroxide of iron.....	1.50
Moisture and loss.....	.40
	100.00

(See Ohio Geological Survey of Belmont County, p. 269.)

Mr. Parker having completed his works, began to put his cement on the market in 1858, and it at once took a high position among the cement of the nation. But the war of the rebellion coming on, and there being no sale for that article, Mr. Parker suspended the operation of his works. He resumed

work in 1868, and in 1869 Parker's cement, being put in competition with eleven other brands, was found superior to them all. Mr. James Fisk having heard of the Parker cement, at first ordered a sample. He then ordered a carload, and finally Mr. Mr. Parker and son shipped large quantities of their cement for the use of the Atlantic and Great Western Railway upon the order of Mr. James Fisk. During the construction of the Bellaire bridge Parker & Sons furnished eleven thousand barrels of their cement to the B. & O. R. R. Company for the use of their road.

Test made on government works by Dr. Newberry puts the superior quality of this cement beyond controversy. From 1869 to 1879 the cement works have been constantly running except during the year 1878, when they were suspended. The works are now running at full power. Parker & Sons employ fourteen hands in the manufacture of cement, and an average of ten thousand barrels are produced yearly.

MILITARY.

The military spirit of Warren township was always weak. However as early as 1824 the township was divided into two military districts, one of them west of the Somerton and Hendrysburg pikes and the other east of those roads. John Shannon was elected captain of the west district, with Colonel Benjamin Mackall as first lieutenant, and William Kennon (of Newell), afterwards a common pleas judge, as second lieutenant. Joseph Farley was chosen captain of the east district and Thos. D. Laws as ensign.

This organization was well kept up and frequent musters had until 1833, when it collapsed.

In 1835, a volunteer company, called the Warren Guards, was formed, of which Thomas F. Smith was captain, Francis E. Uncles, first lieutenant, and Philip Hunt, second lieutenant. This company became well drilled in the manual of arms and performed its evolutions with great precision; but in 1838 the captain absconded from the town and the company disbanded.

From 1838 until the great rebellion begun no military organization existed in the township. As soon as Sumpter was fired upon the young men of the township began to go the front and they continued to do so until the surrender of the rebel forces. During the "war for the Union" over two hundred of Warren township's sons became brave and efficient soldiers at the front. Besides this, in the spring of 1863 a full company of citizens of the township was mustered into what was called the "departmental corps." Rev. Dean was chosen captain; William Smith, Esq., first lieutenant. In the summer of that year, Morgan made his celebrated flight (called a raid) through Ohio. He was only trying to escape to the south; the people thought him to be bent on mischief. It was a flight and nothing else. The people wherever he approached were thrown into the wildest and most unreasonable excitement. Warren Township did not remain equanimity but if possible excelled every other place in the fury of excitement. After Morgan crossed the Muskingum river to the east a rumor reached Barnesville that he was making for the great trestle on the Central Ohio railroad to destroy it. Barnesville and the surrounding country instantly became a wilderness of wild men, wild with excitement. Captain Dean's company of departmentals had before the rumor came been ordered to Woodsfield and had reached Somerton when the danger to the great trestle became known. Captain Dean was ordered to return to the trestle instantly; but captain Hamilton Eaton had a company of militiamen, imperfectly organized, and he put his company on the double quick to the protection of the "trestle." Arriving there they found crowds of citizens assembled accoutred with arms of every style—a heterogeneous mass of patriots, boiling for a fight. Colonel James F. Charlesworth, of St. Clairsville, a wounded veteran from the "front," happened to be present. The entire force at the "trestle" was put under his command. The citizens were hastily thrown into companies and officered and the work of putting up defences begun. Captain Dean's company arrived that night. The next morning, having barricaded the roads and disposed his forces, the Colonel with his army impatiently awaited the coming of the foe. Long he waited in eager expectation of the "raider," but he came not; but a peaceful courier did come with the news that Morgan had gone off north by the way of Washington, Guernsey county, Ohio.

While those things were going on at the "Trestle," the civil authorities of Barnesville met in council, and believing that "discretion is the better part of valor," resolved to peaceably surrender the town if Morgan appeared upon its borders.

Councilman Bradfield solitary and alone protested against the resolution, exclaiming—"I go for fighting him like 'ell."

The "Trestle" being no longer in danger, Col. Charlesworth put his forces in motion and marched back to Barnesville. No sooner had the Colonel and his army arrived at the town than an uncertain report became general that Morgan, having reached about the center of Harrison county, had suddenly turned south and would strike the C. O. R. R. at or near the town of Belmont.

The Colonel at once seized enough freight cars to carry his men and was soon encamped on the old Fair grounds of Belmont. The Colonel was escorted on all sides by throngs of citizens anxious for the real play of blood. The Colonel remained at Belmont until the following Sunday, but Morgan did not come, and he, with his troops, returned to Barnesville. So the pluck and prowess of the departmental company and Capt. Eaton's militia were not put to the test by the horrors of a battle field. The citizens returned to their homes, and could only say what they would have done had Morgan come.

In a few weeks after the capture of Morgan, another company of Warren township citizens was mustered into the "departmental corps," with Hamilton Eaton as captain, George Nuzum as First and Tyson Rowles as Second lieutenant.

In the fall of 1863, the reported raid of the rebels by the way of Canada once more put the people of Ohio into a fever of excitement. The State Adjutant-General issued an order commanding the departmental companies of Warren township to march to Erie, Pa. The companies refused to obey the order, and appealed to General Brooks, at Pittsburgh, commander of the Departmental Corps, for instructions. He answered that they were not subject to state control, as they were in the service of the United States, but that they might use their own pleasure. Having received Gen. Brook's instructions, they promptly obeyed the order of the Adjutant-General, and were transported to Erie by rail. They were absent about ten days, having a good time generally, when they returned to Barnesville. They performed no other or further service, and were honorably mustered out of service at the close of the war.

PIONEER LIFE.

MR. JOHN REED.

As an illustration of pioneer life in Warren township we present a couple of incidents in the life of Mr. John Reed, the first settler in the southwest part of the township. Mr. Reed has many descendants living in Belmont, Noble and Guernsey counties, and at the same time a wide circle of old friends and acquaintances scattered throughout those counties, so that whatever may be said of him, or related about him, cannot fail to interest many people.

Mr. Reed was an old Methodist, whose conversion dated back almost to the time when the M. E. Church was organized in the United States. He was born in "Old Virginia," and came to Warren township in 1805, locating upon section 31, where he resided until his death. So soon as enough Methodists had settled about him to form a society he organized one, and preaching and religious worship were held at his dwelling-house for many years. He was one of the principal agents in having Bethel Church house erected, and at the church he worshiped until he was called from his labors to his reward.

The following incidents in his "life in the woods" have been kindly furnished us by one who gives them in the very words of Mr. Reed:

RENCONTRE WITH A BEAR.

"When I came to Warren township there was a settlement east of Barnesville and another southwest of me, near where Calais, Monroe county, now stands. These were my nearest neighbors. I built a cabin, cleared a patch, and raised a little corn, depending on my rifle for meat. I had one hog; it was a black hog. It was in a lot I had fenced for the purpose. In the fall I went to the settlement near Calais called the Carpenter settlement. There I bought a white hog and brought it home and turned it in with the other hog. It was getting towards evening. Wolves and bears were pretty plenty in those days. I went into my cabin and sat down. I hadn't been there long till I heard a hog squealing. I bounded to the door, and saw the black hog, as I thought, dragging the white hog around the end of a log. I started for the lot. When I started the

dog started also. I bid him go back. When I got there, to my surprise, it was a black bear instead of the black hog. And no sooner had I appeared than it quitted it and attacked me. I had nothing to defend myself with, only my feet, which I used pretty freely. The dog had disobeyed orders, which he seldom done, and came in reach of the scene at the same time. While I fought in front the dog attacked Bruin in the rear. After a pretty severe conflict we put the bear up a tree. I called to Patty, my wife, to bring me the gun, which she did. With a well-directed aim I brought Bruin down."

AMUSING INCIDENT.

"In those days there were copperhead and rattle snakes that we dreaded as well as bears and wolves. I was cutting weeds in the yard late one evening, and something started up my pants leg. The idea of copperhead instantly entered my mind. I grabbed the thing with both hands and called to Patty to come quick. She did so very fast, asking 'What shall I do, John?' I yelled, 'Unbutton my pants—there it bit me'—'be quick'—'there it bit me again.' I finally got my pants off, and when I came to an examination of the imaginary copperhead, it proved to be a bull-frog. It had scratched me with its toe-nails, and I thought I was awfully snake-bitten."

Among the earliest settlers in Warren township was John Doudna, who moved here from North Carolina about the year 1804. He entered the lands on which he lived until his death, which took place in 1863, at the age of ninety years. The lands are situate one mile and a half southwest of Barnesville, on the Boston road. Bears, wolves, panthers, wild cats, wild turkeys and deer were then common in the woods; and the deer and turkey were hunted for food. He had a large flint-lock shot gun that he brought with him from North Carolina, and he often killed from three to five turkeys at a single shot with it. One of his neighbors having had some sheep killed by wolves, he and Zadock Boswell, who lived adjoining him, set two or three guns for them. The guns were placed star fashion, their muzzles pointing inwards to a trap as a common centre. From the trap strings extended to the triggers of the guns, so that when the bait was disturbed the triggers were pulled and the guns discharged. It was harvest time and he was up late putting up hay; and when he had gone to the house and was about to go to bed he heard the guns go off. He immediately went to Boswell's and they went to see the result. It was entirely satisfactory as a large wolf lay dead at the trap.

At another time he and his son was hunting a hog and found a den of wolves. He left his son to watch while he went for help. When they came back he determined, Putnam like, to enter the den. So he tied a rope to his leg that those on the outside could pull him out if he wanted out faster than he could get out himself. He took his gun and crawled several feet under the rock, thinking he might "shine" the old one's eyes, as they called it, and shoot her. But he could not see her and the litter of whelps could get so far back into the crevices of the rocks that he could not reach them. But he was not to be outdone in that way; so he went to work and made a large stick trap, which he "set" on the side toward the den and then walled up the mouth of the den at the sides of the trap so that the old ones could not get in or the young ones out. In the morning four or five of the young ones were in the trap, but the old ones were no where to be seen. He then posted his friends about the den at different points and made one of the whelps howl. That brought the old one in sight of the men in ambush and a well directed shot brought her to the ground. Next night another young one was caught in the trap and the den broken up.

Copperhead and rattlesnakes were very annoying to the early settlers of Warren township and they were very numerous about the residence and farm of Mr. Doudna. One evening about dusk his daughter heard the goslings complaining in their coop. She went and lifted one of them out and it died almost instantly. Having procured a light she looked into the coop and there lay a large rattlesnake, which no doubt was the murderer of the gosling. The feelings of the young lady can be better imagined than described.

LAST DEER.

When Dr. Carolus Judkins and his brother Joel came to Barnesville from North Carolina, they were accompanied by a young man named Joseph Brown, a hatter by trade. Brown threw a stone with great force and precision of aim. As they were coming over the mountains one day late in the evening, an opossum was seen near the roadside, a full hundred yards

distant. Joel said to Brown: "Thee can't hit that 'possum with a stone." Brown threw and killed the opossum. The animal was butchered and the next morning was eaten for breakfast. Brown worked for Joel about four years, and finally married and settled at Somerton, where he remained during life.

While he resided in Barnesville in the year 1813 in the early part of winter, a severe storm of wind and rain came upon the town and vicinity. The wind blew furiously, prostrating many trees about the little village. After the storm had subsided the sun came out bright and warm, and Brown took his gun to see if he could not kill some game. Just at the edge of the village, on the top of the hill, where the "old Academy" now stands, several trees had been blown down. When Brown arrived opposite the trees, he discovered a large buck standing among them and browsing on their tops. Brown fired and the deer fell flat to the ground, but as Brown approached to finish him, he rose on his fore feet, turned his hind end foremost and did his best to get at Brown; but his back was broken by the shot, and he could only look fury at his assailant. Brown with a club soon put him out of his miseries. That was the last deer ever killed within the corporate limits of Barnesville.

"THE LEATHERWOOD GOD" OR THE RELIGIOUS IMPOSTER OF 1828.

A great religious commotion was created in the year 1828 by the appearance and pretensions of an imposter named Joseph C. Dylks. The scene of his principal transactions was the little village of Salesville, situated in Guernsey county, on the Leatherwood creek, about six miles from Warren township, though the excitement among the people spread over portions of Belmont and Noble counties. At the village of Salesville there had been built by the early settlers a hewed log church, which was used by all denominations, and was known as the *Temple*. About the middle of August of that year a camp-meeting was held about two and a half miles northwest of the temple, under the auspices of the United Brethren. At this meeting Dylks made his advent under strange and peculiar circumstances. A lengthy and well written account of the appearance and pretensions of this man has been prepared by R. H. Taneyhill, Esq., and published by Robert Clarke & Co. of Cincinnati, Ohio. The main facts were first written by Mr. Taneyhill in a series of articles for the *Barnesville Enterprise*, under the *non de plume* of "R. King Bennett." The narrative attracted such general attention that Messrs. Clarke & Co., incorporated it in their volume entitled "Ohio Miscellanies." From this account we make a synopsis and a number of extracts. The advent of Dylks at the camp-meeting is thus described:

"The camp-meeting began on Wednesday, and was to continue Sunday. On Sunday the attendance was very large, the ingathering being from over twenty miles around. The Rev. John Crum, P. E., addressed the congregation at the afternoon service. He had proceeded about half way in his discourse, and by his eloquent appeal had obtained the profound attention of the audience, and had wrought their feelings up to their intensest pitch; a silence solemn as the quietude of the grave pervaded the congregation, when a tremendous voice shouted "Salvation!" followed instantly by a strange sound, likened by all who heard it to the snort of a frightened horse. The minister was taken by surprise and stopped preaching, all eyes were turned to the spot whence the sound seemed to proceed, and were fixed on a stranger of odd appearance, seated about midway the congregation. He sat steadfastly in his seat, with a countenance of marked solemnity, and totally unmoved by the excitement which he had produced. That stranger was Joseph C. Dylks, the noted "*Leatherwood God*." The shout and snort of Dylks are described by every one who heard them as imparting to all within their sound both awe and fear. One who had heard them often said: 'They carried with them, right through you, a thrill like that felt when greatly scared in the dark, and a dread similar to that experienced when we think of dying instantly.' Their effects upon the congregation at the camp-meeting were singular indeed. Some of the men jumped to their feet, others bounced in their seats, women shrieked aloud, and every cheek blanched. It was several minutes before the minister could proceed with his sermon; but the people gave no further heed to it, they were too much absorbed in scrutinizing the mysterious stranger.

"The strangest circumstance, however, connected with his advent is, that no one saw him come into the congregation, nor had any one there ever seen him before. The most searching inquiries were made, but no witness ever appeared to verify the manner of his coming. He was there, but that is all we will ever know about it.

"The dress and personal appearance of Dylks were such as to heighten the astonishment of the people concerning him. He was about five feet eight inches high, straight as an arrow, a little heavy about the shoulders, but tapering symmetrically to the feet. His eyes black, large and flashing; nose, slightly Roman; forehead, low and broad; hair, jet-black, long, and glossy and thrown back from the forehead over the ears, and hung in a mass over the shoulders, reaching nearly to the middle of the back. His face was fair, but pale, and was pervaded by a look of deep solemnity, tinged with melancholy. He was dressed in a black broad-cloth suit, frock coat, white cravat, and wore a yellow beaver hat. He appeared to be between forty-five and fifty years of age. When we reflect that this was the day of linsey-wool hats, hunting shirts, and wamuses; that there was not in that large multitude one broad-cloth coat, and not a male person whose hair was not cut close, and who had not a rustic, pioneer look, we see, at once, how these considerations complicate the question, how he got into the congregation unnoticed.

* * * * *

"An advent so strange and mystical—so like the coming of a spirit—was well calculated to excite the credulity of the people, and to form a ready and sure basis for the pretense that he was endowed with supernatural powers. He immediately availed himself of the vantage ground given him over the minds of the community, and began secretly to declare himself to be a celestial being, bearing in his person a heavenly mission. * *

"In secret, he was impressing certain members of the community with a knowledge of his tremendous spiritual powers. Telling them that he came into the congregation at the camp-meeting in his spiritual body, then took a corporeal one, and clothed it as they saw him there; that he could disappear and reappear at pleasure, perform miracles, and finally that he was the true Messiah come to set up the millenium, and establish a kingdom that should never end; that he should never die, and that all who should believe on him should live forever in their natural bodies, and hold the earth as an everlasting heritage; that his kingdom would spread over the whole earth, and nothing but holiness dwell therein; that his body could be touched only by his permission; that not one hair of his head could be taken from him. And that with one shout and one snort he could strike out the universe."

By his shrewd and mysterious conduct Dylks soon obtained a number of enthusiastic followers. Three men of the vicinity of Salesville became so completely infatuated with him, and such firm believers in his pretensions, that he designated them as his *apostles*. These men were named Michael Brill, Robert McCormick and John Brill. During the progress of events, a young minister named Davis came into the neighborhood, who also became converted to the new faith, and was made by Dylks one of his *apostles*. All the methods by which Dylks effected the delusion of these men, are perhaps now not known, and some matters connected with it must forever be a mystery, but Mr. Taneyhill, in his elaborate account, gives a description of the events and circumstances which make it plain how the pretender operated with his adherents until he became complete master of them. We regret that his account is too lengthy to give in these pages, and that we are compelled to adopt a brief summary with a few extracts. The delusion had "spread with a rapidity scarcely ever equaled in the history of religious fanaticism." A division of the church membership and the whole community had taken place. The nature and extent of Dylks' pretensions, and the effect of his teachings upon his hearers is shown by the following description by Mr. Taneyhill, of a sermon preached by the avowed God in the *Temple* at Salesville, after he had accomplished the preliminaries of his delusion:

"The brethren and sisters assembled in a body, and many others congregated, prompted by curiosity. At first, he was cautious in his language, but gradually grew bold, and at last gave utterance to the following blasphemous language: 'I am God, and there is none else. I am God and the Christ united. In me, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost are met. There is now no salvation for men except by faith in me. All who put their trust in me shall never taste death, but shall be translated into the New Jerusalem, which I am about to bring down from Heaven.' The brothers yelled: 'We shall never die.' The sisters screamed, Dylks snorted, and the spectators muttered in-

dignant exclamations. The dedication ceremonies were converted into an uproarious religious tumult. Men shouted and yelled, women screamed and uttered prayers to Dylks to have mercy upon them, while he stormed and snorted. As Dylks descended from the pulpit, McCormick exclaimed: "Behold our God!" and the believers fell on their knees and worshiped him. When partial order was restored, McCormick announced that the next meeting would be held that night a week, and the congregation was dismissed.

"The violent demonstrations of the Dylksites on Sunday night disgusted some who were wavering, and drove them back to the ancient landmarks, while they increased and confirmed the indignation and hatred of the non-professors. The lofty pretensions of the avowed God were soon put to the test. 'We must have a miracle—some evidence of his stupendous powers must be produced—simple declamations will not do,' were expressions everywhere resounding in the ears of Dylks' disciples. He saw the necessity of some act to confirm his claims, and promised to make a seamless garment, if the cloth was furnished him."

Dylks was given the opportunity but never performed the miracle. The indignation of those who had not been drawn into the delusion soon grew to an organized opposition to the pretender and his faith, and culminated in a mob. Dylks was arrested, taken before a justice of the peace and tried, but the magistrate finding no law to punish him acquitted him. The mob was unsatisfied, but Dylks escaped to the woods, pursued by his shouting accusers who hurled at him a volley of stones. The pretended God had been put to flight, and for several weeks he kept himself secreted from the fury of his enemies, who hunted him as a fugitive. But his trusty followers aided him during his disappearance from the public, and their faith appeared to increase during the persecution. Finally Dylks reappeared and announced to an assemblage of his followers that he must set up his kingdom on earth, or his "New Jerusalem," at Philadelphia. At the same time he revealed to them that Rev. Davis, Michael Brill and McCormick were his apostles "Peter," "Silas" and "Paul," that they must go with him to Philadelphia to assist him to establish the "great city," and the very next morning these deluded men started with Dylks to journey the whole distance on foot. This was in the latter part of October, and they traveled directly eastward, by the highways, by-ways, across fields, through forests, and over mountains.

"When they arrived to within about three miles of the city, the road they were pursuing forked. Dylks now said: 'Faithful apostles, it is now necessary for us to separate for a time. Paul and Silas will take the south fork of this road. I and Peter will pursue the north. We meet again where the light from heaven shall shine brightest within the city, for there will New Jerusalem begin to expand to fill the earth.' They parted. McCormick and Brill went on, and in due time arrived at the city, but saw no light. They journeyed the city over, but still no light. Day after day they traveled the city, street by street, trembling between hope and fear, but still found no light. The light never came, nor did Dylks or Davis. Having remained until the last vestige of hope vanished, with sorrowings and weepings, foot-sore and moneyless, they set their faces towards Baltimore, where they arrived in due time. Here, from the pledge of their tobacco crop, which was still in the hands of a commission merchant, they procured funds and went home by stage. They made a truthful report of the events of their journey, suppressing nothing. The effect of Dylks' trickery upon the brotherhood was scarcely perceptible. They had become too deeply imbued with the bewildering influence of the delusion to yield it up, no matter what the defeat to their expectations might be, or how dastardly so ever Dylks should act."

Mr. Taneyhill adds to the foregoing:

"The firmness with which the followers of Dylks adhered to their faith is really surprising; for it is very doubtful, indeed, whether any one of them ever yielded up his belief in him as verily and truly God. Although death came and carried off one after another of the 'believers,' who, according to the faith, should never die, still those who remained were as unwavering in their belief as before."

The Rev. Davis returned about seven years afterwards and preached one sermon in which he declared that he had seen Dylks ascend to heaven, and that he would return to earth to set up his kingdom. Davis then left and was never heard of afterwards.

Mr. Taneyhill adds to his account an anecdote entitled "The Rattlesnake Man," which is of local interest, and is as follows:

"The following incident illustrates how the children were corrupted by 'faith.' It was communicated to me by an eye-witness of the facts related:

"In the summer of 1850, a large man, about thirty-five years old, stopped for dinner at the hotel of Mr. Robert Mills, in Barnesville, Ohio. He was dressed in an uncolored homespun suit cut after the plain style of the old Methodists, and wore his hair and beard long and disheveled. He had a fine horse, saddle and bridle, and on the valise pad was strapped a small flat box. Having dismounted, he carefully unstrapped the box, and carried it under his arm into the sitting-room of the hotel. When invited to dinner, he took the box with him, and put it on the floor by the side of his chair. After dinner he brought the box into the bar-room, and instantly inquired if any one wished to see a rattlesnake; if so, he would show one for a dime apiece. A purse was soon made up. The stranger opened the box, and a large rattlesnake, having eighteen rattles, emerged from it and coiled itself on the floor. It was lively, and rejoiced to see its master; it shook its rattles, threw open its mouth, and shot out its tongue. The snake was fangless. One of the spectators seeing this inquired the cause.

"When I caught it, I took it up and knocked out the teeth with my jack-knife."

"Were you not afraid to take hold of it?"

"No; for had it bit me, it would have done me no harm. I shall never die; I shall live three hundred and fifty years, precisely from this year, and shall then be transferred into the New Jerusalem without seeing death."

"He then proceeded for over an hour to expatiate upon the claims of Dylks, saying that he had often seen him in the spirit—had frequent conversations with him; and he had been informed by Dylks that before the end of the present century, he should descend to earth and establish a kingdom of universal righteousness; but the building of the New Jerusalem would be deferred for three hundred and fifty years. The stranger gave his name as Moses Hartley; he resided in the mountains of what is now West Virginia. He lived in the Salesville settlement at the time Dylks made his advent, had seen, and heard him preach. He had just been on a visit to the Temple, 'the only place,' he said, 'where true religion had ever been revealed to man.'"

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF WARREN TOWNSHIP.

JAMES STEER, JR.—A certificate was produced at New Garden monthly meeting, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, June 27, 1737, for Isaac Steer, his wife, Ruth, and daughter, Catharine, from county Antrim, Ireland, dated May 7, 1736. Their son, John Steer, produced a certificate to New Garden monthly meeting, held June 30, 1729, from Ballenderry, Ireland, dated February 11, 1728. He married Rachel Evans February 21, 1732, and removed to Fairfax county, Virginia, where he died. James Steer, son of John, and grandfather of the subject of this sketch, married Abigail Edgerton, of Lancaster county, Pa., May 21, 1761. His son James, father of our subject, was born July 29, 1781, in Frederick county, Virginia. He was married to Ruth Wilson July 29, 1819, at Freeport, Ohio, and located at Colerain, O. Ruth Wilson was born October 20, 1794, in West Pennsylvania. They had five children, as follows: Israel, born September 14, 1820; Abigail, February 9, 1822; Martha, October 20, 1823; Rachel, August 28, 1825; James, Jr., our subject, born, June 17, 1827. Ruth Steer died in the year 1828. James Steer, Sr., then married Ann Lupton, at Colerain, March 30, 1830, to whom were born Nathan, December 27, 1830; Joseph, September 23, 1833. James, Sr., died May 20, 1839, and his wife departed this life February 4, 1853. James Steer, Jr., was married to Mary Green, October 26, 1853. Their children's names and births are as follows: Anna Mary, born October 24, 1854; William G., May 18, 1856; Joseph, April 14, 1858; Rachel G., April 16, 1860; Elizabeth, January 7, 1863; Charles, February 4, 1865; Rebecca, November 23, 1867; Abby, January 12, 1871. The last two are deceased. Anna Mary Steer was married October 24, 1878. Mr. Steer had always resided on the old homestead, in Colerain township, Belmont county, Ohio, until 1865, when he came to his present location in Warren township. He owns a farm of 230 acres two miles east of Barnesville. The greater portion of his farm is underlaid with excellent coal. He has a bank opened, which gives employment to several men during the winter season, and supplies several of his neighbors

with fuel. His farm is known as the old homestead of the Green family. When Mr. Steer first located on this farm he did an extensive business in the coal trade. He is a member of the Stillwater church.

WILLIAM GREEN, a son of William and Mary Green, *nee* Broadwood, was a native of the county of Northumberland, England, and was born at Peckriding, near Allendale, on the 11th of December, 1790. His mother died December 22, 1799, and his father in August, 1817; both were interred in the Friends' burial ground, near Allendale, England. William Green, whose name stands at the head of this sketch, was married to Rachel Hoyle, daughter of John and Sarah Hoyle, on the 30th of May, 1831. Rachel was born November 4, 1799, at Roundbay, in the county of York, England. Her mother, whose family name was Pickering, departed this life in the year 1802, and was buried at Leeds, county of York, England. Her father died in 1826, and his remains rest at Smithfield, Jefferson county, Ohio. The names and births of the children of William and Rachel Green are as here recorded: Hannah was born at Richmond, Jefferson county, Ohio, February 17, 1822; Joseph, December 20, 1824; Sarah, February 19, 1826; Mary was born at Barnesville, Ohio, February 20, 1828; Rachel, February 28, 1830; William, Jr., March 24, 1832; John, April 26, 1834; Rebecca, April 7, 1836; Lydia, August 6, 1838; Benjamin, May 8, 1841; Josiah, April 5, 1844. Those living are Hannah, Joseph, Sarah, Mary, Rebecca and Lydia. Rachel Green is still living and is in the eightieth year of her age. She resides with her son-in-law, James Steer. She retains all her faculties, except that of hearing, which has gradually become impaired. She has received second sight, and can read the finest print and the most difficult handwriting as readily as when young without the aid of spectacles.

ROBERT PLUMMER, JR., is a son of Robert and Rachel Plummer and a grandson of Abraham and Sarah Plummer, whose children's names are as here given: Samuel, born June 12, 1763; John, July 6, 1765; Robert, Sr., August 7, 1771. Robert Plummer, Sr., married Rachel Talbott, October 3, 1793, and became the parent of five children, as follows: Elizabeth, born January 1, 1795; John, October 11, 1796; Abram, November 3, 1799; Mary, February 1, 1809; Robert Plummer, Jr., the subject of this sketch, born February 25, 1813. Robert Plummer, Sr., departed this life in July, 1814. His widow married for a second husband, Caleb Engle, February 28, 1816. She died April, 1856. In connection with the history of the Plummer family we here give a record of John Talbott's family, who was a father-in-law of Robert Plummer, Sr. John Talbott was born November 20, 1735; married Mary Johns, January 22, 1760; she was born December 9, 1740. They were the parents of thirteen children: Benjamin, born May 11, 1762; Joseph, June 26, 1764; John July 3, 1766; Elizabeth, September 29, 1767; Susannah, July 15, 1768; Ann, May 8, 1771; Samuel, December 18, 1774; Rachel, November 21, 1775; Peggy, November 9, 1776; Kinsey, June 21, 1778; Mary, January 5, 1780; Deborah, April 9, 1782; Rebecca, January 1, 1784. All of them came from Maryland and located in Belmont and Jefferson counties about the same time, except John, Samuel and Peggy. The latter, however, came at a later date. Robert Plummer, Jr., whose name heads this sketch, was born on the farm on which he now resides, which was entered by his grandfather in 1801, who received the patent for the same in 1802. The following is an extract from the patent: "Memoir of Robert Plummer's estate: 'Top lot of land, situate in section No. 10, township 8, range 6, of the survey known as the Northwest Territory. Granted by Thomas Jefferson, President, and James Madison, Secretary of State, by letters patent to Abraham Plummer in the year 1802.'"

Abraham Plummer and his son Robert, Sr., came from Maryland to Warren township, Belmont county, at the time above mentioned, and located on the farm described. This was the fourth family in the township, and the first family of Quakers. They hired a wagon and teamster to bring them out to the wilderness. One can hardly imagine the difficulty in traveling in those days, but in order that the reader may have some conception of the progress made, we will simply state that they were three days in traveling from Morristown to where they finally halted for their future home, a distance of some six miles. This was rather late in the spring of the year, and here they were in the midst of an unbroken forest without even a cabin, and where no sound could be heard, save that of the wild beast and birds, with which their new habitation abounded. But they realized that there was no time for delay, and immediately began the

erection of a small cabin. This was made of logs or poles, cut and put up by Abraham Plummer and his son Robert, whilst Robert's wife did the chinking with moss. The roof was made of hickory bark, the first layer being placed with the sap side up, and the second placed so as to break the joints of the first, with the bark side up. This, when exposed to the sun, became so shriveled and drawn together, that rain could scarcely penetrate it. The ground was the floor; a quilt served as a door, and greased paper was used instead of glass for the window. Here they remained until fall, when they had erected a more suitable cabin for passing the long and dreary winter. A small patch of land was cleared and planted in corn the first summer. They had to go to St. Clairsville for flour. John Greer was their nearest neighbor, he being one mile distant. But how great a change has seventy-eight years wrought. The old log cabin has long since returned to dust, and in its stead is seen the stately mansion. The dense forest, which for so many centuries had clothed the hills and valleys with the impenetrable shade of its foliage, has gradually yielded to the untiring stroke of the sturdy woodman; and as a recompense thereof, we now behold the same hills and valleys transformed into beautiful fields and gardens, yielding beautifully to the labor of the husbandman. Instead of the straggling trail and pack-horse, we have the macadamized pike, the railroad, and the iron horse, rushing by with almost lightning speed. On this old farm the subject of this sketch grew to manhood, and has lived upon it his whole life. His education was obtained at the common schools. He was married to Jane Bailey, September 28, 1834. They are the parents of nine children, eight of whom are yet living. Their names and births are as follows: Mary, born December 11, 1837; Abram, October 20, 1839; Rachel, January 11, 1842; Joseph, February 16, 1844; Micajah, May 18, 1846; Hannah, July 13, 1848; Elizabeth, September 17, 1850; Lydia (deceased) April 17, 1853; John, April 24, 1856. His children are all married but the youngest; Abram, Micajah and Hannah are in Kansas; Hannah married William Hoyle. The remaining ones are residing in Belmont county. All who know Robt. Plummer recognize in him a public spirited citizen, a sincere friend, a devoted husband, and a true Christian. He is a devout and prominent member of the Friends' Stillwater church, and by his life fitly exemplifies its teachings.

BENJAMIN BAILEY is a son of Stephen and Tabitha Bailey, and was born in Somerset township, Belmont county, November 18, 1812. His grandfather's name was Edmund Bailey, the name of whose wife is unknown, and he was the parent of the following named children: Jesse, Micajah, Matthew, James and Stephen. The latter, the father of our subject, was born in Loudon county, Virginia, November 15, 1777, and married Tabitha Patterson in the year 1807, by whom he became the father of six children—Elizabeth, William, Benjamin, Exum, Rachel, and Stephen. The two former and the latter are dead. He came to Belmont county in 1807, and soon after his arrival he was married as above stated, and located in Somerset township, four miles south of Barnesville. He entered the land and cut the first stick of timber upon it. The patent, which he received is signed by Thomas Jefferson and James Madison. On this farm Benjamin was born and grew to manhood, and here he also reared a family. He resided upon it until 1874, when he removed to Barnesville, but he still owns it. Our subject married Lucy Crew, daughter of Isaac and Judith Crew, August 7, 1834. Their children's names and births are as follows: Tabitha, (deceased) born June 29, 1835; Eli C., (deceased) March 11, 1837; Phebe, August 13, 1838; Elizabeth, January 6, 1841; William L., January 17, 1844; Sarah A., July 18, 1848; John D., November 27, 1850; Lewis, (deceased) February 12, 1853; Stephen, August 2, 1855; Benjamin, (deceased) December 13, 1857; George W., December 25, 1858; Isaac H., June 2, 1861. Mr. Bailey always followed farming until his removal to Barnesville, and for forty years he has been a grower and packer of tobacco, many years buying large amounts. He has also been a crier at sales for forty years, and still follows the same. His religious faith is that of the Society of Friends.

EDMUND T. HIBBARD, son of Hiram and Sarah Hibbard, was born in Barnesville on the 2d day of November, 1845. At the schools of his native town he obtained a liberal education, and when some seventeen years of age he began to learn the trade of a tailor with John N. Hunt. He remained some two years and enlisted as a private to serve in the war against the Rebellion in July, 1867, being a member of Company E, 129th O. V. I., and served nine months. After his return from the war he

resumed his former occupation with J. T. Thornberry, for whom he continued to work for four years. He then went to Battle Creek, Michigan, and learned the trade of cutting, after which he and George Morrow embarked in business on Main street, Barnesville. At the expiration of one year he and A. E. Dent formed a partnership, and in March, 1872, they associated themselves with J. W. Griffin, and removed to the present location, opposite the Frazier House. On the 30th day of October, 1869, he married Mary A. McGaw, of Barnesville. They are the parents of one child, Mabel, who died at the age of six years.

AMASA FRAME, son of Aaron and Tabitha Frame, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, June 26, 1859. He was educated at common schools and at Mt. Pleasant. His father was engaged in different pursuits until Amasa arrived at the age of majority. He worked with his father. Married for his first wife Elizabeth R., daughter of William and Sarah Kennard, September, 1864. She only lived about eight months. On October 28, 1869, he married Rachel E., daughter of Robert and Jane Plummer. By her he became the parent of two children—Elizabeth K., born November 22, 1871; Clara E., born January 15, 1875. In 1870 he and his brother Thompson erected a shop on Sandy Ridge, and began the manufacture of wagons and the sale of lightning rods. In the spring of 1872 he came to Barnesville and started a general carriage shop, (an account of which is given elsewhere in this work.) In the spring of 1878 he again engaged in the lightning rod business, and in which he still continues. Office, on Main street, Barnesville, O.

ROBERT Y. PRICE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Calvert county, Md., where he was born February 21, 1815, and is the son of Robert and Keziah Price. In the ensuing spring his father, accompanied by Benjamin Bowen, his brother-in-law, together with their families, started on their long and tedious journey to the small cluster of cabins known as the town of Barnesville, Belmont county, Ohio. They came to Baltimore by water, at which place they employed a teamster to haul them as far as Pittsburgh. They reached their destination in October of the same year. Robert's education was obtained at subscription schools; he was reared a farmer, and followed the same for his father until twenty-eight years of age. On the 2d day of March, 1843, he was united in marriage to Margaret Nuzum, daughter of Joshua and Ellen Nuzum, natives of Ireland. Seven children are the fruit of this union, viz: Benjamin, born February 28, 1844, and is a dentist in Iowa City, Iowa; John, born April 12, 1846, is a farmer in Warren township; Theodore, born July 26, 1848, is a farmer in Warren township; Winfield, born May 22, 1852, and died when some eleven months of age; Henry, born May 4, 1854, is also a farmer of Warren township; Lucy E., born October 14, 1856, married George W. Wilson, who resides in Lake Port, California; Mary A., born June 28, 1860, the only one of the family not married. Directly after Mr. Price was married he moved to the farm now occupied by Charles Griffin, where he remained for five years, and then removed to the farm on which he now resides. His farm is underlaid with coal of an excellent quality. The principal crop grown by Mr. Price is tobacco; however, he raises a sufficient quantity of the different kinds of grain for his own use. His farm is situated in section No. 32, Warren township, three and a half miles from Barnesville. It has become renowned, owing to the fact that on it are located the celebrated track rocks, a history of which is current, and which are fully described elsewhere in this work.

CALEB BUNDY—This is the earliest ancestor of the Bundy family of whom we can obtain any record. He was born at an early period of the eighteenth century, though what particular year can not be ascertained. The only facts pertaining to his history are, that his wife's name was Elizabeth, to whom was born a son, Demsey, July 16, 1740. Demsey was married in about the year 1767. Of his wife nothing is known other than her name, Mary, and unto them were born the following children: Milisent, December 11, 1769; Mariam, March 15, 1771; Ruth, August 22, 1773; David, August 11, 1775; Zadock, September 20, 1777; William, January 1, 1780; John, May 22, 1782; Ruth 2d, July 4, 1784; and Mary, born July 31, 1786. Demsey departed this life, April 10, 1798, and his wife, Mary, March 21, 1804.

WILLIAM BUNDY, SR., son of Demsey and Mary, and grandson of Caleb Bundy, was born in North Carolina, January 1,

1780. He married Sarah Overman, date not known, by whom he is the parent of eleven children. Their names and births are as follows: Mary, February 25, 1805; Ezekiel, July 26, 1807; Eli, March 13, 1809; Charity, March 2, 1811; John, February 17, 1813; Nathan, October 16, 1814; Sarah, January 29, 1817; William, October 10, 1819; Demsey, August 8, 1821; Chalkley, February 24, 1823; and Elizabeth, born June 28, 1826. Those living are John, William and Elizabeth. William Bundy, Sr., departed this life, June 21, 1828, in the forty-ninth year of his age, and his wife, Sarah, in May, 1853. He migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, in the spring of 1807, and located on Captina creek, but after he had remained there a short time, became dissatisfied with the choice he had made for his future home, and removed to the farm known at present as the Beard farm, some two miles south of Barnesville. Here he purchased eighty acres of land on which he erected a frame house and painted it red. It went by the name of the red house as long as a vestige of it remained. He afterwards traded this farm for the one known as the old homestead of the Bundy family. Mr. Bundy made this trade with Thomas Marshall, and received three hundred and twenty acres for the eighty above mentioned. The land was in a state of nature, having no improvements whatever, but a small log school house. In this he remained till he could build a more suitable dwelling. On this farm he ended his days. He was of the society of Friends or "Quakers," and reared his family under the discipline of the rigid honesty and simplicity characteristic of that people. His descendants are numerous in this township.

EZEKIEL BUNDY was born July 26, 1807. He was a son of William and Sarah Bundy. Married Maria Engle, October, 21, 1830. His children are as follows: Sarah, born August 6, 1831; Elizabeth, August 11, 1834; Nathan, August 22, 1837; Caleb, July 23, 1839; Rachel, October 22, 1841; William E., March 11, 1843; Mary J., May 20, 1845; Martha A., January 10, 1848; Annie M., January 25, 1850. On January 11, 1851, his wife Maria died. His second wife was Sarah Stanton, the widow of Edmund Stanton *nee* Hoyle, whom he married September 29, 1852. By her he had the following children: John H., born July 25, 1853; Hannah H., October 22, 1855; Ezekiel, August 31, 1857; Chalkley C., May 27, 1859; Sarah A., born May 6, 1861. Sarah, Nathan and Caleb, by his first wife, are dead. Hannah, Ezekiel, Chalkley C. and Sarah, of his last wife. The subject, Ezekiel Bundy, died November 22, 1866.

WILLIAM BUNDY, JR., son of William and Sarah Bundy, was born in Belmont county, October 10, 1819. He was reared on a farm and was educated at common schools. He married his first wife, Prudence Wood, of Belmont county, December 12, 1842, by whom he had one son, Allen S., born November 23, 1843. His wife died May 2, 1844. On June 30, 1847, he married Asenath Doudna. She bore the following named children: April 4, 1848, a son; Prudence, April 3, 1849; T. Clarkson, December 18, 1850; Joel P., October 12, 1852; Almedia, October 28, 1854; Evaline, August 6, 1856; Charles, January 19, 1859; Dilwin C., March 29, 1861; Rebecca H., January 3, 1863. Our subject, shortly after his first marriage, located on the farm on which he now resides. Was elected from Belmont county to the Legislature and served in the winters of 1876 and 1877.

THOMAS H. BUNDY was born December 18, 1850. Educated at Mt. Pleasant and in Chester county, Pennsylvania. Married Rachel C. Crew, October 31, 1878. Spent the years of 1872 in Oregon and 1876 in Texas.

JEPHTHA BUNDY was born in Warren township, on April 14, 1850; was reared a farmer, and educated at Mt. Pleasant. On the 27th of March, 1872, he married Mira Dawson, by whom he has one child, Clara L., born July 18, 1874. He resides on the old homestead.

JEFFERSON BUNDY, a son of Demsey and Ann Bundy, was born May 24, 1854. Reared a farmer and educated at Mt. Pleasant. Took a commercial course at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Married Jennie L. Smith, July 24, 1878. She resided at Quaker City, Guernsey county. He follows farming on the old homestead.

NATHAN BUNDY, son of Ezekiel and Maria Bundy, was born August 22, 1837. Educated at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, and at Westtown, Pennsylvania. He married Anna Staunton, March 30, 1859. By her he became the parent of three children: Joseph S., Caleb L. and Mary M. They first lived after mar-

riage, about one mile north of where his widow now resides. In 1865 they removed to Barnesville. Was surveyor and engineer on the Somerton and Barnesville, Hendrysburg and Barnesville, St. Clairsville and Warnock turnpikes. He also aided in the geological survey of the state made between the years 1870-74. Was engaged in the dry good business in Barnesville from 1872 to 1874, when his health failed him and he sold his store and died August 20, 1874. Shortly after the death of her husband, Mrs. Bundy removed to the country, and in the spring of 1875 she came to her present location, about two miles east of Barnesville, on the B. & O. R. R.

DEMSEY BUNDY, son of William and Sarah Bundy, was born August 28, 1821. He was reared on a farm. Married Ann Hood, April 26, 1843. Their children's names and births are as follows: Emily, February 4, 1844; Amanda, May 25, 1846. After the death of his first wife he married Ann Crew, November, 1848. By her he had the following children: Jephtha, born April 13, 1850; Melvina, July 7, 1822; Jefferson, May 24, 1854. He was married to his third wife, Rebecca W. Smith, of Guernsey county, Ohio, April 30, 1857. Amanda, by his first wife, Jephtha and Jefferson by his second wife, are living. Demsey Bundy departed this life April 28, 1877, in the fifty-sixth year of his age. He moved to the farm where his sons now reside shortly after his first marriage, where he remained until his death. His widow removed to where she now resides in November, 1877, near the Friends' church in Warren township. Her mother lives with her, who is in her eighty-sixth year.

CHALKLEY BUNDY, son of William and Sarah Bundy, was born February 24, 1823. Married Sarah Doudna, March 27, 1844. The births and names of his family are as follows: Lindley, January 28, 1845; Joel D., October 22, 1846, (dead); Nathan W., June 11, 1848; Lucinda, September 11, 1850; Rebecca D., December 11, 1853; Emma, December 1, 1856 (dead); Mary E., May 23, 1860; Chalkley, June 5, 1862, (dead). His wife died August 1, 1862. He married for his second wife, Deborah H. Bundy, December 7, 1864. He died December 1, 1866.

LINDLEY BUNDY, son of Chalkley and Sarah Bundy, was born January 28, 1845. Was reared a farmer and received a common school education. In December, 1870, he married Ruanna Frame, by whom he became the parent of three children—Sarah C., born December 6, 1871; Carver T., August 9, 1874; Tacie B., October 28, 1876. Mr. Bundy resides on the farm where he was born, and in the old brick house that his great grandfather, William Hody, built in 1811. In 1801 Jonathan Taylor entered section eight, and Wm. Hody received the patent from Washington city, signed by Thomas Jefferson, which has remained in the family name ever since. He is a breeder of short horned cattle. He first purchased from T. F. Joy, of Delaware, in 1874, and at different times purchased of G. H. Hagerty, of Licking county. He is also a dealer in South Down sheep. He owns two hundred and ten acres of land.

NATHAN W. BUNDY, a son of Chalkley and Sarah Bundy, was born June 11, 1848. Educated at common schools and Mt. Pleasant. On October 6, 1869, he married Anna S. Dawson, by whom he has two children—Aurora E., born July 10, 1870; Russell C., born August 22, 1877. He resides on a part of the old section six, a portion of which section is still in the name of the family.

WILLIAM E. BUNDY, a son of Ezekiel and Maria Bundy, was born in Warren township, March 11, 1843. He was reared a farmer and educated at Mt. Pleasant and Westtown, Pennsylvania; the latter place he attended two years. Married Rebecca Doudna, April 24, 1864, by whom he became the parent of three children—Elmer C., born February 11, 1865; Agnes M., born October 11, 1871; Bertram H., born May 27, 1876. After his marriage he resided about a mile and a half north of Barnesville, where they remained till the spring of 1867, and removed to the farm owned by Joel Doudna, where he still resides. Mr. Bundy was formally engaged in the cultivation of tobacco, in which he was very successful. In 1873 he raised on three acres of ground a crop he sold for \$650. In 1876 he turned his attention to the breeding of Merino sheep.

JOHN H. BUNDY, son of Ezekiel E. and Sarah S. Bundy, was born July 25, 1854. Was educated at Mt. Pleasant and Duff's College, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. On the 26th day of March, 1873, he was married to Mary D. Doudna (daughter of Thomas

and Rachel Doudna) by whom he has one son, Thomas C., born January 5, 1874. After his marriage he lived one year where Daniel Stanton now resides, on the Hezekiah Bailey farm, then on the old Hoyle farm one year, and from thence to where he now lives on the old Starbuck farm. He owns 190 acres, which contain abundant coal, and engages in farming and wool-growing the latter of which he makes a specialty.

PETER SEARS, JR.—We will premise this sketch with the following allusion to our subject's ancestry: Paul Sears was a native of France, and whilst young in years migrated to the United States, accompanied by his three brothers, Reader, Richard and Daniel. Reader went to the Indian war, and was gone for a long time before he returned. He remained at home for a short period, went back to the war and then farther west. He was never afterward heard of. Richard married and had two children—William and Polly. He died when young. Daniel enlisted and served in the revolutionary war, but no tidings of him ever were known. Paul married Elizabeth Butler, by whom he became the parent of ten children, Mary, Martha, Goditha, Sarah, John, Tabitha, Elizabeth, Ann, Margaret and Jemima. John Sears married Sarah Peeples, by whom he had nine children, Paul, Elizabeth, Huldah, John, Sarah, Martha, Samuel, Peter and Anna. He was a blacksmith by trade, which he followed till middle life, when he followed wheel-wrighting, and being a natural genius, he supplied his wants at other mechanical trades, carpentering, silversmithing, tanning and shoe-making, &c. Died in 1800. Peter Sears, the father of Peter Sears, Jr., was born in Prince George county, Virginia, April 5, 1787. He migrated to now Somerset township, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1806, where he remained one summer, and then returned, but came back again in the spring of 1809. Here, on March 14, 1810, he married Anna Doudna (daughter of John and Sarah Doudna,) who was born in Greenville county, North Carolina. They settled in Wayne township, entering a quarter section, where they made several improvements in the wilds of the forests of Captina, by putting up a log house and stable, and then selling to a more fortunate emigrant. Four successive improvements were made, each advancing in price, which enabled them, about the year 1820, to hold the last quarter for a home. He reared a family of twelve children: Sarah, born December 14, 1810; Martha, born January 9, 1812; Zillah, born July 30, 1813; John, born November 10, 1814; Peter, born May 20, 1816; Paul, born February 1, 1818; David, born September 14, 1819; Huldah, born September 3, 1821; Ann, born August 30, 1823; Benjamin, born June 23, 1825; Joseph, born May 10, 1827; Elizabeth, born March 29, 1830. All are dead but Peter and David. Peter Sears, Sr., departed this life July 12, 1863, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and his wife, Anna, died November 5, 1878, aged ninety-two years. Peter Sears, Jr., was born in Wayne township, received a common school education, and engaged in teaching for a number of terms. On the 1st of January, 1851, he married Phariha Bundy, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Bundy, of Colerain township, who were pioneer settlers. This union resulted in four children: Mary B., born October 11, 1852; Sarah D., born August 11, 1854; Benjamin S., born January 22, 1857; Edwin W., November 29, 1858. After his marriage he came to where he still resides, and which has always been his home since, save from 1861 to 1864, when in Iowa. The house in which he resides was built by Thomas Williams, who entered the southwest quarter of section 2, in Warren township. Here he was residing in the winter of 1806-7, when his wife, Prudence, made and sold butter to Thomas Hunicutt, another emigrant, who had just arrived. Saving the money thus received until spring, she took it, mounted a horse and went alone to Redstone, Pennsylvania. Here she bought fruit trees, which she carried home; and having done this much, she would plant them with her own hands. They grew and furnished an abundance of excellent fruit. Some of these trees are still living and in bearing; one of them was measured in February, 1879, and was nine feet four inches in circumference at the smallest point between the roots and forks, and ten feet at eighteen inches above the ground. It has four large branches, one of which measures four feet in circumference; another five feet, another five feet two inches, and the other five feet eleven inches. These measurements were taken at eighteen inches from the junction. This is believed to be the largest apple tree in Belmont county. Growing near it is a pear tree, also very large and fruitful. In 1879 it measured seven feet six inches in circumference, and about forty-five feet in height. In the kitchen of this house is one of the old fashioned fire-places, seven feet in length. Its well worn jams, used instead of a grindstone

to sharpen the knives; the crane, with hooks attached, whereon were suspended the kettles containing the substantial dinners of those days; the bakeoven (still in keeping) where many pies, loaves of bread and "corn dodgers" have been baked by placing fire both above and below them, and the mantle shelf above the fireplace, extending its whole length and supported by wooden pins, all tell of the "good old days, in the early times *out west*." There are also in the house an old-fashioned loom, two wheels, a large and a small one; the large one was used for spinning wool, (rolls) and the other for flax and tow. Also a pair of hand-cards, used for making rolls of the wool before the carding mill was invented, a pair of "fliers" and a distaff belonging to the small wheel. These things, although not in use at present, are in good working order, and Mrs. Sears had in her early life manufactured many yards of wearing apparel, coverlets and table linen. She had also woven many yards of carpet.

JOSEPH J. SEARS, a son of Benjamin and Esther Sears, was born February 24, 1853, in Warren township. Was reared a farmer and educated in common schools. Learned the trade of a carpenter with David Patterson of Barnesville, beginning when nineteen years of age. This occupation he followed till 1873, then he engaged in the lightning rod business, and pursued the same in 1874. He also sold fruit trees for a short time, and then again resumed his trade as carpenter and joiner. Married Ruth E. Shy, October 21, 1875, by whom he is the parent of two children; Cora A. and Lillie E. Came to where he now resides April, 1877. He is a breeder of light and dark Brahmas and Plymouth Rock chickens. His stock is from the best strains in the United States.

BENJAMIN STANTON, son of Edmund and Sarah Stanton, was born in Goshen township, Belmont county, Ohio, April 22, 1849. His father died when Benjamin was only two years old, and was reared by his grandfather, Benjamin Hoyle, with whom he resided until his marriage. He was educated in the common schools and at Mt. Pleasant. Married Elizabeth T. Plummer, daughter of Robert and Jane Plummer, October 27, 1870. They are the parents of two children—Wilfred L. and Howard A. Soon after his marriage he came to where he now resides and has dealt in sheep ever since. In 1877, he began breeding Merino sheep of the flock of Jacob Keller of Licking county. His sheep are of the best quality.

WILLIAM FRAME, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Frame, was born October 2, 1790, near Winchester, Virginia. His parents removed to Harrison county, Ohio, some four miles from Cadiz in about 1810. Married Ruannah Thomas, September 28, 1814. They reared a family of four children—all boys. William died May 4, 1823. Two of his sons are living—Aaron and James. His wife is still living, and is in the 91st year of her age.

AARON FRAME, eldest son of William and Ruannah Frame, was born June 18, 1815, in Harrison county, Ohio. Educated in the common schools of that day. At the age of seventeen he began to learn the trade of a carpenter with T. T. Larkin, and served an apprenticeship of four years. He then started in business for himself, following that trade for twenty consecutive years. On September 1, 1836, he married Tabitha Thompson, by whom he is the parent of eleven children—eight of whom are living, five sons and three daughters. In 1837, he bought a saw mill and nine acres of land in Shortcreek township, Harrison county, Ohio, operating the mill in winter and following his trade in summer. He owned this mill for about nineteen years. In the spring of 1856, he removed to Cedar county, Iowa, where he followed farming. Here he lost his wife, June 14, 1860, and married his second wife, Achsa Smith, a native of Guernsey county, September 29, 1863, and returned in the following spring to Warren township, Belmont county, Ohio, where he now resides, near the Friend's boarding school. His second wife died October 2, 1875. Mr. Frame has quit his trade, and follows it only when called upon by some of his friends, for advice or planning and superintending. Was foreman of the carpenter's work on the boarding school building, until his wife became so ill that she had to have his care, and the work fell to another. He has built and superintended other important buildings.

ELI STANTON was born in Goshen township, Belmont county, Ohio, February 12, 1835. When two years of age his parents removed to Warren township, two miles north of Barnesville, where they both died. He was educated at common schools and Mt. Pleasant. Married his first wife, Mary P. Bundy, daughter

of John Bundy, December 9, 1857, by whom he became the parent of three children—Wm. H., Sarah B. and Emma C. In 1858 he removed to where he now resides. His wife died December 6, 1871. On July 30, 1873, he married his second wife, Deborah H. Bundy, widow of Chalkley Bundy, by whom he has one child, Nathan E. Mr. Stanton is a dealer in short horn cattle. His stock is from G. J. Hagerty of Licking county, Ohio, and T. F. Joy of Delaware county, Ohio.

LEWIS NAYLOR was born October 11, 1819, in Smithfield township, Jefferson county, Ohio, and is a son of James and Rachel Naylor. His father was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, April 24, 1777, and when eleven years of age he went to Baltimore city, and worked in the store of his uncle, Oliver Mathews. Here he remained until a man grown, when he began the trade of a blacksmith, and afterwards conducted a shop, employing many men. In 1811, he purchased a team and drove through to Jefferson county, Ohio, where he settled and still continued his trade until his health failed him, when he began merchandizing, bringing his goods over the mountains from Baltimore by stage. He crossed the mountains sixteen times in eight years. Whilst engaged in this business he accumulated a considerable amount of property, but in 1819, he erected a grist and saw mill, which proved to be a poor investment. In 1837, he removed to Belmont county, and located near Somerton, where he did considerable in land speculating, until he became advanced in years and was cared for by our subject till his death, which occurred March 7, 1864, in the 87th year of his age. In 1845, Lewis Naylor began cabinet work and carpentering, in the town then called Little Morristown, known at present as "Slabtown." He finally made carpentering a specialty, which he continued steadily till 1854, when his family and himself had the typhoid fever, since which he has been engaged in farming, where he resides, in eastern Warren township. He married Rachel Bailey May 7, 1840. They are the parents of nine children; seven are living; all are married but one daughter.

JOSEPH C. GRIER, a son of Thomas and Mary Grier, and grandson of Henry and Anne Grier, was born March 4, 1829. He married Jane W. Kennon, daughter of Alexander and Margaret Kennon, December 1, 1857, by whom he became the father of five children, three of whom are living: William M., Henry K., and Albert E. After their marriage they remained with Thos. Grier on the old homestead, where our subject was born, and where he died January 28, 1870. His widow still owns the old farm. His grandfather, who entered section 28, in Warren township, in 1805 or 1806, had a family of eight children: John, Thomas, William, Henry, Catharine, Elizabeth, Anne and Margaret. At the date of his death, in the fall of 1813, he gave each of his sons a quarter of the above named section. Thomas fell heir to the southeast quarter of the section, where he resided till about 1840, when he completed the brick house in which Mrs. Grier now resides. Thomas married Mary Ferrell January 5, 1814. They were the parents of twelve children, eight of whom grew to the age of majority: Henry, Mariah, Matilda, Elizabeth A., Margaret J., Joseph C., Hannah L. and Harriet. Thomas Grier was a soldier in the war of 1812, under Captain Thomas Shannon, and acted as orderly sergeant of the company to which he belonged. He died January 4, 1870, in the eightieth year of his age. His wife departed this life June 18, 1862.

THOMAS HUNT, a native of Calvert county, Maryland, was born June 24, 1806, and married a Miss Buckingham, by whom he had three children. After the death of his wife he emigrated to Belmont county about 1836, and on the 14th of December, 1837, married Nancy Dyre. By this union he was father of six children, viz.: Thomas B., John W., Sarah A., Rebecca G., Philip D. and Joseph H. The eldest is dead. They resided in several different places in Warren township; the longest at any one time was twenty-one years on the Dr. Mackall farm, where our subject departed this life, December 25, 1862. In early life he sought and found redemption in the blood of Christ, uniting with the M. E. Church. He maintained the deportment of an orderly and consistent Christian till death. In 1871, his widow and family removed to the farm where she yet resides, about one and a half miles north of Barnesville.

PHILIP G. DYRE was born in Fairfax county, Va., June 15, 1774. Of his early life not much is known; but in 1803, he embraced religion and united with the M. E. Church. In December, 1811, he emigrated to Ohio and located on the farm which he occupied till his death. His house had been a regular

preaching place for forty-five years previous to his death, and a home for the way-worn itinerant. Father Dyre's life for fifty-eight years fully exemplified the spirit and purity of the Gospel, "walking worthy of the vocation wherewith he was called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long suffering." He was not "broke by sickness in a day," but worn by slowly rolling years, with the blessings and sympathies of a numerous posterity. He married Sarah Davis about 1798, and reared a family of nine children, two sons and seven daughters. Mr. Dyre departed this life, May 2, 1861.

MILTON S. DICKS was born in Henry county, Indiana, May 28, 1840. His father was a saddler and Milton worked in his shop till nineteen years old, when he began the blacksmith trade with his brother, William Dicks, with whom he served one year and then worked as a journeyman for a year in Illinois and Kansas. He returned to Indiana, followed farming for a time and then worked in a shop of his own for four years. He then removed to Belmont county in December, 1874, and located in the eastern part of Warren township, where he still runs a shop. He married Rebecca Arnold, of Indiana, April 4, 1864, who died October 4, 1867. For his second wife he married Margaret C. Smith, a native of Monroe county, Ohio, December 21, 1871. They are the parents of the following children: Hibbard H., Ella M., and Ethel; the latter, deceased.

WILLIAM A. FRAME, son of Aaron and Tabitha Frame, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, July 23, 1853. He attended school at Mt. Pleasant and at Westtown, Pa., and was reared a farmer. After he became twenty-one years of age he began wagonmaking, at which he worked for two years. He married Florence M. Outland, March 29, 1877, by whom he is the parent of one child, who was born September 16, 1878. Of late years he has been following the carpenter trade.

DANIEL P. CHANEY, son of John and Elizabeth Chaney, is a native of Warren township, Belmont county. His father was born in Calvert county, Md., July 18, 1799, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. He was a carpenter by trade, following the same for many years, and was married to Martha Stamp January 1, 1828. They had two children; both are dead. His wife died August 25, 1830. He then married Elizabeth Prout, July 18, 1833. By this marriage he became the father of five children—Sarah E., born May 1, 1834; John W., born August 3, 1835; Martha A., born October 8, 1837; Richard T., born February 23, 1839; and Daniel P., born October 22, 1841. During the latter year Mr. Chaney emigrated to Belmont county, and located on the present site of Mt. Olivet. Here he remained for twelve years, and then bought the farm on which his sons, William and Daniel, reside. He died August 15, 1874. He had been a member of the M. E. Church for 47 years previous to his death, forty of which he was class-leader and steward. Our subject married Martha M. Grier June 4, 1874. They have three children—Annie E., born June 13, 1875; Nora A., born January 13, 1877; and John H., born October 19, 1878.

JOHN W. CHANEY was born in Calvert county, Md., August 3, 1835; was educated at Barnesville and the Ohio University, at Athens. He attended the latter institution two years. On the 12th day of May, 1859, he was united in wedlock to Sarah R. Ogg, by whom he is the father of the following children: Mary E., born August 9, 1861; Ellen R., born April 16, 1863; and John, born July 24, 1869. After his marriage he removed to where he yet resides, on a part of the old homestead.

JAMES NUZUM was born in Ireland, March 28, 1808. When he was ten years old his parents emigrated to America; his mother, however, never reached the American shore; the long and tedious voyage of eleven weeks was more than she could endure, and she died on the vessel. They located south of Barnesville, but after seven years removed to the farm yet known as the Nuzum homestead, where our subject's father died at the age of 86 years. When our subject was twenty-five years of age he returned to Ireland for his sister Margaret, who, when they left, was too young to endure so long a voyage. Mr. Nuzum married Permelia Hare, February 8, 1837. He is the father of eight children by this union: John R., born March 1, 1838; Jane L., born October 28, 1839; Joshua H., born October 31, 1841; Betsey A., born December 6, 1843; Julia A., born September 21, 1845; James P., born February 25, 1848; George T., born June 29, 1850; and Sarah E., born June 23, 1853. After he was first married he resided where John Price now lives, and then re-

moved to where he now resides, about one mile west of Barnesville. On this farm is the old fort, full particulars of which are given in this work.

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, a son of William and Ann Campbell, was born in Warren township February 6, 1836. His business is farming. In 1859 he went to Pike's Peak, during the gold excitement, but soon returned and married Mary J. Dew, February 20, 1866, by whom he has four children, viz.: Annie B., Nettie M., Harley L., and Nellie L. Campbell. He remained on his father's farm four years after his marriage, then near Barnesville two years, and then on the farm of his father one year, after which he removed to where he now resides, on the old Hyde farm.

JOSEPH H. DOUGLASS, son of George and Eleanor Douglass, was born in Warren township, Belmont county, December 14, 1844. His occupation from boyhood has been farming. On the 10th of February, 1872, he married Annie M. Stewart, who was born April 8, 1848. They have two children, viz.: Charles D., who was born November 30, 1872, and Jennie E., born April 20, 1876. After his marriage he removed to where he now resides, one and a half miles northwest of Barnesville.

THOMAS RICHARDSON, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in about the year 1787. When a young man he resided in Ohio county, Virginia, and at an early date removed to Belmont county, where he married Penelope Dyre, in the year 1843, and by whom he became the father of six children, two sons and four daughters; both sons are dead. He had previously been married to a Miss Sarah Wilson, who died. His death occurred in the fall of 1860, leaving his widow and four daughters, viz.: Mattie E., Naney, Ann A. and Mary C. to mourn his loss.

GEORGE DOUGLASS, JR., son of George and Eleanor Douglass, was born in Warren township, Belmont county, on the farm where his father yet resides. He married Martha E. Stamp March 10, 1863, and is the parent of four children: Richard G., James C., Joseph E. and Eleanor S. After his marriage he removed to Morgan county, Ohio, where he remained three years, and then to where he now resides, on the old Jones farm. His farm is underlaid with excellent coal. His principal business has been the growing of tobacco.

RICHARD H. STAMP, son of Stephen and Lorena Stamp, was born in Calvert county, Maryland, June 18, 1809. His parents died when he was small, after which he went to live with his brother William, with whom he remained till he was twenty years of age. He then began the trade of a carpenter with his brother-in-law, John Chaney; they worked together for some ten years. Mr. Stamp followed his trade regularly till he came to Ohio. He married Eleanor Sunderland, January 15, 1835, by whom he is the parent of ten children, six of whom are living; two sons and four daughters. He emigrated to Belmont county in 1841, and located where he now resides, near Mt. Olivet. Mr. Stamp embraced the cause of religion when seventeen years old, uniting with the M. E. Church, since which he has maintained the deportment of a consistent Christian. He has been class leader of the Mt. Olivet Church ever since he emigrated to Ohio.

THOMAS SHANNON, son of John and Rachel Shannon, was born in Warren township, Belmont county, May 27, 1823. His father was a son of George Shannon. Our subject obtained a common school education, and was reared a farmer. In 1856 he went to California, where he remained until 1852. On November 26, 1856, he married Mary Sells, of Kirkwood township, by whom he is the parent of three children: Anthony, Sarah C. and John E. Mr. Shannon has always followed farming, save the two years whilst in California.

ALBERT G. BROOMHALL was born in Chester county, Pa., June 8, 1809, and when seven years old his parents emigrated to Goshen township, Belmont county. In 1832, they removed to Guernsey county, and in the year 1859, they located in Warren township, Belmont county, where the father of our subject died, July 30, 1861; his wife died in Guernsey county, April 1, 1864. Our subject is by trade a chair manufacturer, at which he was engaged for many years. He married Rebecca Tussey, a native of the state of Delaware, September 17, 1852. They have but one child, Sarah Catharine, who was born June 23, 1853. Mr. Broomhall came to where he resides in March, 1863. His farm

is rich in coal, and he gives employment to several men in the winter season mining, &c. His son-in-law, Robert H. Malden, was born in Warren township, Belmont county, November 14, 1851. When about fifteen years of age he began traveling, and followed the same for five years, visiting some twenty states of the Union and all of the territories, after which he returned to Belmont county, and was married March 21, 1877. He is the parent of one child, Albert C. Malden, who was born November 15, 1878.

JAMES E. KENNON, son of Alexander and Margaret Kennon, was born September 6, 1838. His education was obtained at the common schools and the Barnesville Academy. He married Harriet E. Wetzel, daughter of Martin and Elizabeth Wetzel, supposed to be a descendant of a brother of Lewis Wetzel, on the 7th of January, 1872, in Highspire, Dauphin county, Pa. They are the parents of two children, Martin A., and Margaret E. The former is dead.

JOHN W. KNOX, eldest son of Robert and Lucy Knox, was born in Springfield township, Jefferson county, Ohio, November 30, 1849. He remained with his father on the farm until he was eighteen years old. He then attended the McNeely Normal School at Hopedale, Harrison county, Ohio, for one year, after which he was engaged in teaching in Jefferson county one year. He then went to Owen county, Indiana, where he taught a year, and then returned to Ohio and entered Harlem Springs College, Carroll county. Here he continued for one year and then removed with his father to Barnesville. In the year 1871, he taught district schools, and the ensuing year was spent in teaching in the Barnesville Union Schools. On the 3d of November, 1873, he married Allie Hunt, of Barnesville. He then removed to Mt. Olivet, where he has since been engaged in teaching; has also been in the mercantile business for the past four years. He is the parent of two children: Wilbur H., born November 13, 1874, and Charles E., born October 3, 1876.

WILLIAM H. SEARS was born March 31, 1856. His father, Benjamin Sears, died when he was but two years of age. He obtained a common school education at district No. 1, Warren township; married Mary K. Naylor, daughter of Lewis and Rachel Naylor, March 27, 1878, in the Friend's Stillwater church, of which they are both members. He resides on the farm where he was born and grew to manhood. His mother lives with him.

JOHN W. KENNON is a native of County Down, Ireland, where he was born December 22, 1812. He was but about eight years of age when his parents emigrated to America and located in Belmont county. Mr. Kennon was educated at the old log school houses, and was reared a farmer. He married Eliza DuBois November 7, 1851, by whom he became the parent of ten children, eight of whom are living, viz.: Jane W., Josephine, Mary E., J. Newell, Agnes, Thomas J., William H., and Annie E. After his marriage he and his parents occupied the same house, the old homestead, till their death, and he remained then until 1875, when he erected a fine residence on his farm, one mile north of Barnesville. He has been called upon at different times to serve as a juror in the United States Court at Cincinnati, and was a member of the Legislature in the winter of 1868 and 1869. He was a member of the committee appointed to found the site for the State Reform School for girls, which is located at White Sulphur Springs, Delaware, Ohio.

JOHN W. PRICE was born in Warren township, Belmont county, October 9, 1823; married Malinda Douglass, daughter of William Douglass, (who served from Warren township in the war of 1812) December 22, 1853. They are the parents of six children. Those living are Emma and Robert D. For ten years after his marriage he lived where John Price, Jr., now resides. He then removed to his present location, two and a half miles west of Barnesville. Mr. Price is a farmer, and has been a resident of Warren township all his life.

JOHN C. BLOWERS was born in Ann Arundel county, Md., June 15, 1812. He is a shoemaker by trade, having followed it in the winter seasons when a young man. His father died when he was about ten years old, and in 1831 he and his brother Samuel emigrated to Ohio, and were in the vicinity of Flushing for two years, when they went to Mt. Olivet. He made many removals until after his marriage, which occurred January 15, 1839, choosing for his wife Diodamey Campbell. In the year 1841 he located where he now resides, on the pike leading from

Barnesville to Hendrysburg. He is the father of six children, William A., born January 8, 1840; Mary A., born October 22, 1841; John M., born May 15, 1844; Asa R., born May 2, 1847; Thomas B., born November 23, 1848; Samuel W., November 7, 1854. William A. died April 4, 1858. Mr. Blowers follows farming, owns a farm of 120 acres, underlaid with coal, in which he is quite an extensive operator. His mother died December 9, 1863, aged 90 years, 3 months and 14 days.

DAVID G. HAMILTON was born in Cireleville, Ohio., October 4, 1821. When twenty years of age he went to Guernsey county, Ohio, to seek his fortune, having not a dollar that he could call his own, and began labor near Washington. Here he worked for different parties by the month and year till he was twenty-five years of age, when he married Mary A. Maloon, December, 1847, by whom he became the parent of four children—James W., Nancy E., John N., and George E.—the eldest and youngest of whom are dead. After his marriage he lived on rented property for five years. Then he bought a farm of 81 acres in Noble county, where he lived but a year, and finally bought where he now resides. He has 80 acres of good land, which abounds in coal of a superior quality.

FRANK M. MELTON was born in Kirkwood township, Belmont county, Ohio, August 21, 1838, and is a son of Moses and Anna Melton. His father followed merchandizing, and our subject remained in his employ until twenty-eight years of age, when he married Mary D. Smith, of Noble county, Ohio, September 30, 1866. Their children are three in number, viz.: Willard S., Addie M. and Clyde W. Mr. Melton removed to Mt. Olivet in 1861, forming a partnership with his father in the mercantile business, with whom he continued until he died in 1874, being in the seventy-fifth year of his age. In 1863 he began as a traveling salesman for Smith McNichols, tobacco merchant, for whom he continued four years. Then he was engaged in selling notions one year for William H. Jones; for Davis & Co. and J. M. Lewis, grocers, for two years. He then began for Delaplain & Son, dry goods merchants, of Wheeling, with whom he still continues. He resides in Mt. Olivet.

WILLIAM STANTON, son of Joseph and Mary Stanton, was born in Warren township, September 15, 1839. He was reared on a farm, and was educated at the boarding school at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio. Henry Stanton, his grandfather, settled near Mt. Pleasant in 1810, where he remained but a short time, however, and removed to Goshen township, Belmont county. Here he remained till the year 1852, after which he lived with his children until his death, in 1863, he being some seventy-five or seventy-six years of age. Our subject was united in marriage to Jane D. Davis January 27, 1864, and unto them are born five children, three sons and two daughters, viz.: Eva T., Mary E., Joseph E., Francis W. and John L. After his marriage he located on the farm owned by the heirs of Abel Barnes. He came to the farm on which he now resides in the spring of 1867. In 1871 he began the nursery business, and still continues the same at present, a notice of which is given in another part of this work.

GEORGE STARBUCK, son of George and Elizabeth Starbuck, was born in Warren township, Belmont county, Ohio, March 8, 1814. George was the youngest of a family of eight children, three sons and five daughters. His father was a native of Nantucket Island and removed to North Carolina at an early day. He married there and removed to this county in the spring of 1805, and entered the east half of section No. 1, and erected a sort of a tent and covered it with canvas; drove forked stakes in the ground at a required height, upon which they fixed their beds to protect themselves from the venomous reptiles, among which were the rattlesnakes. In this way they lived until four acres of ground could be cleared and planted in corn, when they erected a cabin. In 1810, they built a hewed log house, which is still standing. The land remained in the Starbuck family till the winter of 1875. At the age of two years our subject was left fatherless. He was reared on a farm and was educated in the first schools of the township. In April, 1836, he married Lydia Bailey, by whom he became the parent of eight children—three living, Martha, Jesse and Milton. In 1875, he sold the old farm and removed to Barnesville, where he remained with his son Jesse till the spring of 1878, when he located where he now resides. His wife died November 3, 1851. In 1872, he traveled through Oregon and California, riding two hundred and eighty miles in stage.

JOSEPH W. GARRETSON, son of Asa and Ruth Garretson, was born in Somerset township, Belmont county, Ohio, March 17, 1852. When ten years of age his father removed to Barnesville. He was educated at Mt. Pleasant. On the 5th of March, 1873, he married Melvina Bailey, by whom he has one child, Mary L., born February 14, 1874. Located where he now resides in the spring of 1875; lost his wife by death October 14, 1878, aged twenty-five years. In 1876, he gave attention to the raising of the Chester white hogs, making his purchase from S. H. Todd, of Huron county, Ohio. The same year he began in the poultry business, breeding light and dark Brahmas, game bantams, &c. His purchases were from Wonderly & Davis, of Dayton, Ohio, W. F. George, of La Porte, Indiana, and C. C. Damarin, Portsmouth, Ohio. He also at the same time began the breeding of Spanish merino sheep, making his first purchase (twenty-four) from J. H. Keller, Licking county, Ohio. In January, 1879, he made another purchase (eleven) of H. R. Humphrey, Licking county, and a buck and ewe of Copper & McFarland, Knox county, Ohio. Has fourteen head of the Humphrey's importation from Spain in 1802. The remainder of his flock are descendants of and bred to combine the blood of the Humphreys, Cook and Jarvis flock, imported from Spain in 1802 and 1810.

PERLEY PICKET, son of William and Rebecca Picket, was born February 8, 1851, in Maltatownship, Morgan county, Ohio; was reared a farmer and educated in the common schools, attended Mt. Pleasant school three terms; taught seven terms; married Rebecca M. Schofield, daughter of Jonathan T. and Abigail Scofield, of Barnesville. After his marriage he located where he now resides, one mile south of the Friend's boarding school. He is engaged in farming and stock raising.

EDMUND HAYES, son of Bailey and Mary Hayes, was born in Warren township, Belmont county, February 20, 1805. His parents emigrated from Georgia, in 1804, and located two miles east of where Barnesville now stands. Joseph Stubbs, a grandfather to our subject, left Georgia in quest of a home in 1803, and traveled through Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, and as far west as into central Illinois. He returned by traveling through Kentucky, Tennessee and North Carolina. He decided to make Ohio his future home, purchased three-quarters of a section of land in Warren township, and in the ensuing spring, 1804, sent Edmund's father to live upon it, and came the following year with his family. Edmund is the second child of a family of seventeen children; thirteen were boys, and sixteen of the family attained the age of manhood and womanhood; four of whom are yet living. Mr. Hayes was reared, as most children of his day, having an abundance of out-door exercise and but limited means to procure an education. In his early life, as was the custom in those days, he labored most of the time for others, at clearing, chopping, &c., always giving his father the proceeds until he arrived at the age of majority. In December, 1825, he was married to Elizabeth Shrigley, a native of Pennsylvania. They are the parents of twelve children, five sons and seven daughters; all of the children are married except the youngest daughter. He has thirty-eight grand-children and five great grand-children. After his marriage he entered a quarter section of land, and was to pay \$1.25 per acre. This land was situate in the east edge of Guernsey county, Ohio. He resided on this property for some three years, when he sold it to a Mr. Finch, and then purchased forty-five acres in Warren township. Here he remained for about nine years, when he disposed of this and removed to Leatherwood, Guernsey county, and conducted a mill for four years. At the expiration of this time he bought the property on which he yet resides. Mr. Hayes is the oldest man living who was born in Warren township, and still resides in the same. He was father and father-in-law, uncle and first cousin to forty-nine who served in the war against the rebellion of 1861.

SAMUEL DURNAL, born in Fayette county, Pa., in 1818. He removed with his relatives to Flushing township, Belmont county, in 1826, to Union township in 1827, and Warren township in 1838. He was the son of Samuel and Rebecca Durnal, *nee* Hall. The latter was a daughter of Spice Hall. Samuel, the elder, died in 1817, fifty-five years of age; his wife in 1856, seventy-two years of age.

The children were: Abner, deceased, married to Delilah Rossal; Moses, deceased, married to Susan Right, deceased; Hannah, deceased, married to Wm. Burch, deceased; Samuel, married to Sarah A. Woodland; Eliza, deceased, married to Samuel Biven, deceased; Harriet, deceased, married to George

Taylor, deceased, and Phebe, deceased, married to Josiah Wilson.

Our subject was married as above stated in 1842 to Sarah A. Woodland, daughter of John and Nancy Woodland, *nee* Rowans.

The issue of this union is: Isaac H.; Colston D., deceased; Caroline, deceased; Emeline, deceased; Othy B., married to Elizabeth Kerr; O. C., a medical student of two years' duration with Drs. Williams and Judkins, of Barnesville; Mary E. and Rosa Bell, deceased.

THOMAS C. PARKER, son of Jesse and Anna Parker, was born at Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson county, Ohio, August 31, 1812. His father was a son of Jacob and Rhoda Parker. They were natives of North Carolina, and were members of the Friends' church. In about 1806 they emigrated to Warren township, Belmont county, on account of the existence of slavery in their native state. Jacob Parker entered the tract of land where Mr. Parker now resides. After a few years they removed to Jefferson county and located at Mt. Pleasant where our subject was born, but the exact year is not known. His father had six children; the three eldest are yet living, Matilda, Thomas and John C. The latter resides on the old Parker farm. Our subject obtained a common school education when at home; but at the age of eighteen he went to Wheeling to learn the trade of a bricklayer with Jacob Amick, for him he served three years, working at the trade in the summer, and attending school in the winter. He was educating himself either for the practice of medicine or of law; however, both were finally abandoned, he having become engaged in trade, and finding it more remunerative. He did an extensive business at contracting and building in Wheeling till 1842, when he gave it up to his two brothers, who had learned their trades with him. In the meantime he was engaged in speculating and trading on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. In 1842 he removed to Barnesville, Ohio. He was united in marriage to Lydia J. Thornburgh, of Barnesville, in 1841. They are the parents of three children, viz: Elizabeth, Edward and Joel; all are living. After his arrival in Barnesville he engaged in farming, dealing in live stock and packing pork. At this date he resided a short distance east of town. In connection with the foregoing he began the culture and packing of tobacco, which he has carried on extensively ever since. In 1846 his wife departed this life, and for a second he chose Sarah Green, February, 1848. They have five children three of whom yet survive. William, the eldest, who resides in Illinois, Jesse and Thomas C., Jr., who are at home. In 1870 he erected one of the finest residences in Belmont county, about one-half mile west of Barnesville. Mr. Parker owns 480 acres of land, all of which is underlaid with coal of a superior quality. In 1858, he began the manufacture of Hydraulic cement. This business has been conducted by Mr. Parker most of the time since.

ALEXANDER KENNON was born in county Down, Ireland, in 1800, and was the son of Newell and Jane Kennon *nee* Wilson. The latter died in Ireland, in 1819, at the age of forty-two. The former was a farmer, and our subject attended school and assisted in the potato, wheat, barley and other harvests.

In 1821, the father, with his seven children, four girls and three boys, migrated from Ireland and located on section twenty-three, Warren township, Belmont county. He purchased one thousand acres of land at prices from four to ten dollars per acre. The land was heavily timbered, and he leased a large portion of it to parties who for seven years had free rent, provided, during that time they cleared twenty-one acres. He died in 1863, in his ninety-first year. The children were: Alexander; William, married to Elizabeth Kirkwood; Rose Ann, married to James Kennon; Margery, married to David Cowden; Mary, married to Washington Buchanan; John W., married to Eliza DuBois; and Eliza, married to William White. Alexander has been twice married, first in 1828, to Margaret, daughter of William and Agnes Dunn *nee* Dunn. She died in 1848, about forty years of age. Their children are, Wm. Newell, Samuel S., James E., Jane W. and Mary Ann. He was next married in 1852, to Emily Jones. She died in 1878, nearly fifty-seven years of age. Their children are, Amanda, Edwin, Emma and George Chalmers.

DANIEL E. STANTON, son of Edmund and Sarah Stanton, was born August 28, 1850, in Goshen township, Belmont county, O. His father died when Daniel was about four months old. He was educated at district schools and Mt. Pleasant; was foreman in Davis, Stanton & Co.'s planing mill for four years, at the end

of which time he had the first and second fingers of his left hand sawed off. Married Rebecca D. Bundy, daughter of Chalkley and Sarah Bundy, October 9, 1872; have two children—Sarah E., born August 4, 1873; Edwin C., born September 17, 1877. Came to where he now resides April, 1875.

HOSEA DOUDNA.—Our subject was born in Edgecombe county, North Carolina, in 1793. His father, John Doudna, was a friend of General Wolfe, and was at the capture of Quebec. He afterwards removed to North Carolina, where he met and married Miss Sarah Knowls, of Edgecombe county. They removed with several children to the present location of Hosea Doudna, in the spring of 1805. John Doudna died in 1808, about eighty years of age; his wife, a few years later about the same age. The children were: Penina, deceased, married to James Lils, deceased; Hosea, married to Mary Farmer, deceased; Zilphba, deceased, married to John Edgerton; Asenath, deceased, married to Benjamin Boswell, deceased; Joel, deceased, married to Rebecca Hodgins; Elizabeth, deceased, married to Jesse Dawson, deceased; and Anna, deceased, married to Peter Sears. Hosea Doudna's children were: Rebecca, married to Andrew Blowers; Ann, deceased, married to John Crew, deceased; Joseph, married to Belinda Hobson; John, deceased; Thomas, deceased, married to Rachel Wood; Robert, deceased; Willoughby, deceased, married to Ruth Ann Ervers; Jason, married to Mary Ervers; Hosea, deceased, married to Mary Plummer, and Ephraim, married to Anna Hanson.

WASHINGTON BUCHANAN, a son of George and Margaret Buchanan, *nee* Henry, was born in 1809, in Kirkwood township, near Warren, Belmont county. His parents with five children, William, George, Wilson, Margaret and Martha, migrated from the vicinity of Uniontown, Fayette county, Pa., and located in Kirkwood township in April, 1800. In a few years the Henrys (George H., father of Mrs. Margaret Buchanan) and his family arrived in the same neighborhood. George Buchanan died in 1843, at the age of seventy-six; his wife in 1821, at the age of fifty. The children born in Belmont county were: David, John, Andrew, Washington, Elizabeth, Sophia and Casandra. All of the children are deceased with the exception of Wilson, Washington and Elizabeth. William died at manhood; George married Margery Kennon, deceased, a sister of Judge Wm. Kennon, Sr., of St. Clairsville; Wilson married first, Elizabeth Brian, deceased; second, Esther Burris; Margaret married William Dougherty, deceased; Martha, Sophia and Casandra died while young. Our subject was married in 1824, to Mary Kennon, a daughter of Newell Kennon. The children are: John H., married to Sallie, daughter of Richard Stamp; Jane, deceased; Newell K.; Margaret, married to William Thompson; Thomas J., of the firm of Buchanan & Moore, Barnesville; Eliza; and Mary Wilson, married to Isaac P. Lewis, of Lewis' Mills.

JOHN R. GIBSON, JR., was born in Calvert county, Md., January 6, 1827, and in the following spring his parents, John R. and Rebecca Gibson, with four children, emigrated to Warren township and located where the Chaney heirs now own. Here they remained for some two years, and then they purchased 80 acres in section 29, where our subject now resides, for which he paid \$600. His father was married to Miss R. Hunt, by whom he became the parent of eight children, six of whom are living, five sons and one daughter. He served a short time in the war of 1812. Died June 14, 1859, aged 75, and his wife died February 11, 1875. Our subject received a common school education. From the time that his father located on this farm, about fifty years ago, he has never been away from home longer than a week at one time. He married Susannah Gill, of Guernsey county, March 1, 1849. They are the parents of eight sons—John W., William T., George W., Richard E., Winfield S., Benjamin F., Isaac H., and Charles W. He owns a farm of 226 acres, which is underlaid with coal of an excellent quality, and has four banks opened on his farm. Tobacco has been grown on this farm every year since his father came here. In the year 1865 he raised 17,000 pounds and sold it for \$11 per hundred.

FRANCIS DAVIS, son of John F. and Ann Davis, was born in Belmont county, July 9, 1819. His parents emigrated from Ireland in 1818, and located about two and a half miles from Morristown. He obtained a common school education, and was reared a farmer. His father lived but a short time on the land where he first located, and then removed to Harrison county. There he engaged in the mercantile business until his death, in 1827. His mother afterward married Israel Wilson, who was

one of the first settlers in eastern Ohio, and they removed about three miles from Freeport, on a farm. When Francis arrived at the age of sixteen he came to Belmont county and located in Flushing township. In April, 1840, he married Mary Smith, by whom he became the parent of nine children, three of whom are living—John F., Jane D., and William C. He resided in Flushing township till 1860, and then removed to Warren township, where he still resides. In 1864 he moved to Barnesville and engaged in railroading; been interested in the Bank, and has been president of the same since 1875; has stock in the gas works at Barnesville; was general superintendent of the "Quakers'" school building in its erection in 1875, and had the contract for building the Quaker church. He and Jesse Starbuck owned the planing mill, which they erected in about 1871, and which exploded July, 1878. Came to where he now resides in 1873, and built his present residence, opposite the Orphans' Home in 1877. His son, John F., is married and resides in Barnesville. His daughter, Jane D., married William Stanton, and resides near by.

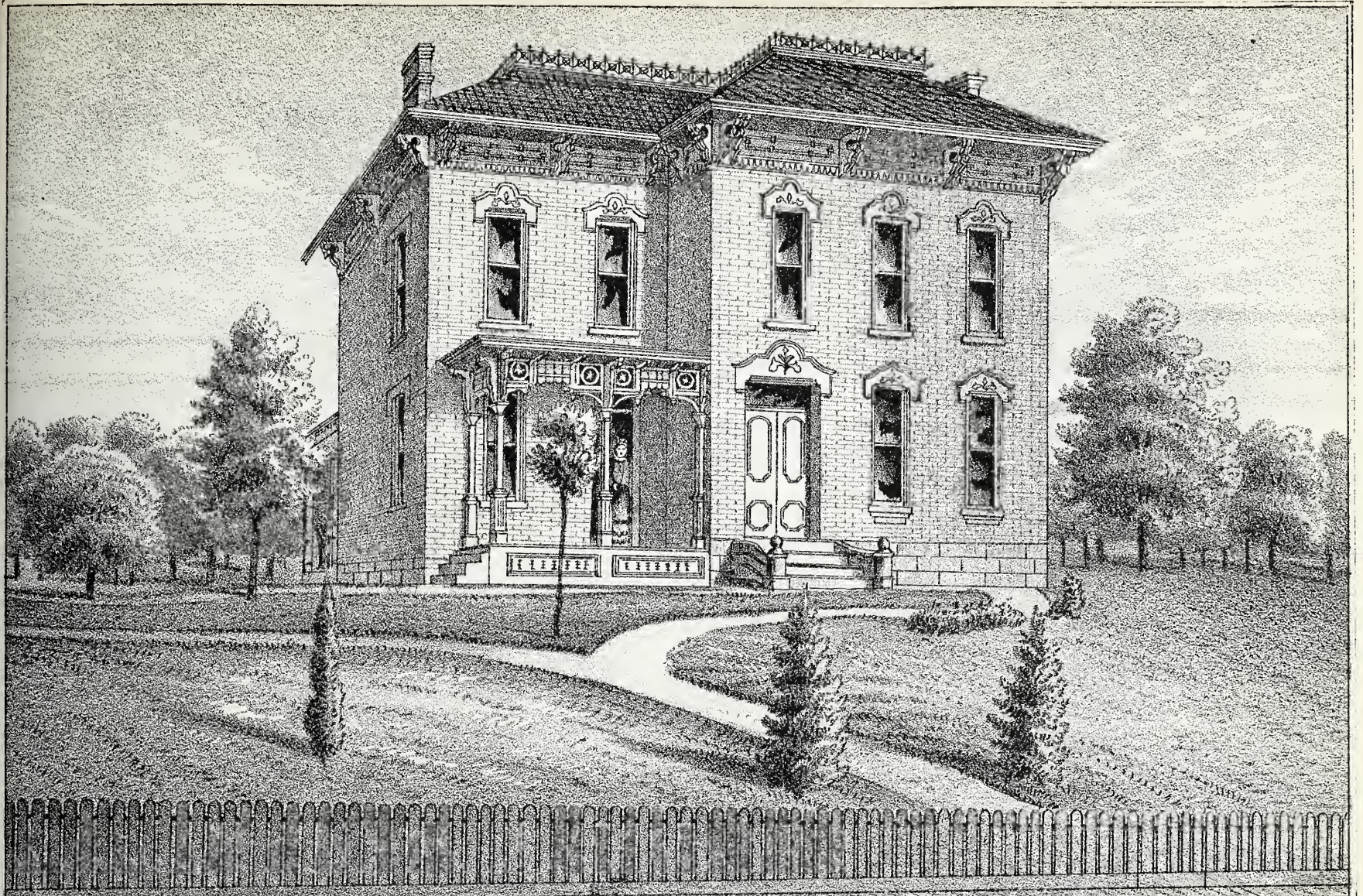
JOHN G. HOYLE, son of Benjamin and Tabitha Hoyle, was born in Barnesville, Ohio, April 10, 1827. His mother died when he was about one year old. In 1842 he removed to Mt. Pleasant, and was superintendent of the boarding school for five years, and then returned to his farm again. John was educated at Mt. Pleasant, and was married to Elizabeth Bundy, daughter of Ezekiel and Maria Bundy, October 30, 1850, by whom he is the parent of three children—Simon S., October 31, 1851; Nathan B., August 5, 1854, and Ezekiel B., December 16, 1855. Nathan is dead. The other two are married. He has resided in Warren township ever since his marriage, and came to his present location, on the Bundy homestead, in 1868.

LINDLEY P. BAILEY was born in Goshen township, Belmont county, Ohio, March 8, 1850. He was educated at Mt. Pleasant and reared on a farm; married Elizabeth S. Stanton July 26, 1871. They are the parents of four children—Edward M., Oscar J., Anne and Clara. For one year after his marriage he lived on Isaac Vail's farm, and then removed to his present location, some two miles east of Barnesville on the B. & O. R. R. Before his marriage he taught school, but since he has been a grower of sheep. In the fall of 1878, he turned his attention to the South Down. The first he purchased was from George J. Hagerty, of Licking county, Ohio, which took the premium at the Ohio State Fair. Bought from John I. Holly, of New Jersey, a sheep from the Webb flock of England. He purchased other fine sheep from different parties. His sheep is of the finest quality, and he has taken great pains in improving his stock.

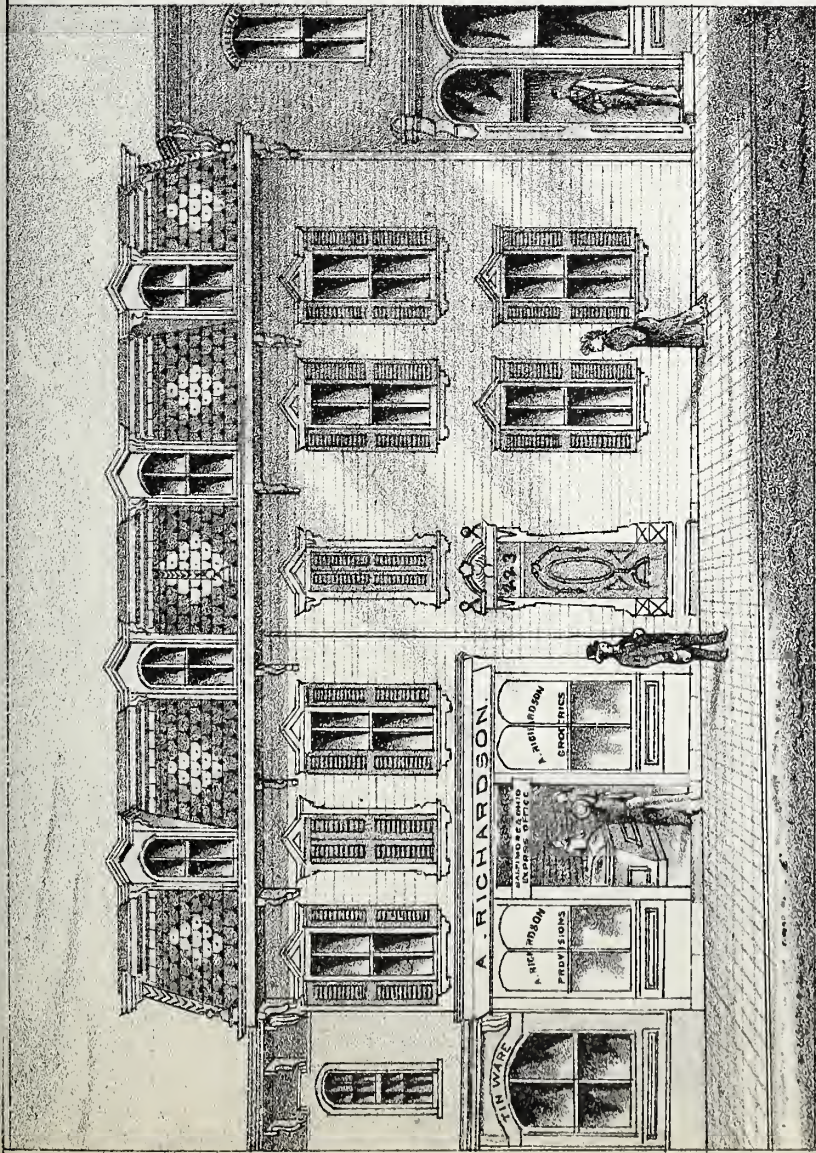
ISRAEL WILSON, JR., son of Israel and Martha Wilson, was born in Pennsylvania, June 9, 1807, and when about four years of age, his parents removed to Harrison county, Ohio. Here our subject on November 29, 1827, married Catharine Davis, and remained there until 1861, and then removed to Warren township, Belmont county, Ohio. They reared a family of nine children—William C., Martha, Elisha, Jane, Ann Eliza, Mary H., Rachel D., Israel J. and Joseph D. All are dead but Ann Eliza, who resides on Sandy Ridge, near the Quaker school building, where she and her mother came in 1875. Israel Wilson died April 16, 1865, and his wife July 21, 1878.

WM. TALBOTT was born in Maryland, December 17, 1797. When six years of age his parents removed to Rockingham county, Virginia. In 1815 they migrated to Belmont county, Ohio. On December, 24, 1818, William married Rebecca Murphy, by whom he became the parent of eleven children, nine of whom are living—seven boys and two girls. All are married. Our subject located on the farm upon which he now resides in 1823. His wife died, August 29, 1877. The names of his children and dates of birth are as follows: John, June 16, 1821; William, February 14, 1823; Delilah, July 25, 1827; Mary J., May 31, 1829; James M., April 18, 1831; Israel, March 9, 1833; Marinda, February 7, 1835; Maria F., April 23, 1836; Francis M., January 15, 1831; Ellery, January 15, 1841; Levi C., July 6, 1842.

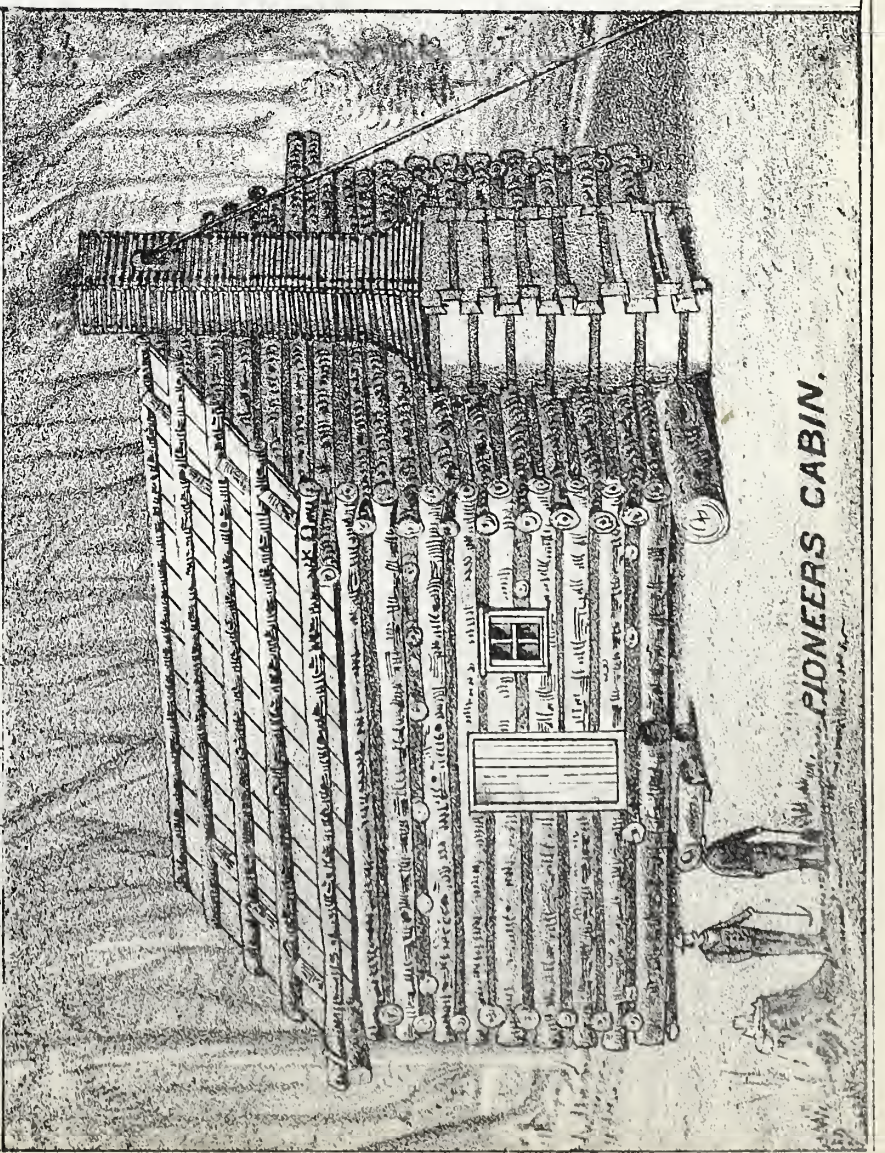
JAMES M. TALBOTT was born April 18, 1831; reared on a farm and received a common school education. Is engaged in farming, stock dealing and real estate speculations. In 1871 he removed to Kansas, where he remained until the fall of 1875.



"RIVERVIEW" RESIDENCE OF THOS B. COULTER, NORTH 4TH ST. STEUBENVILLE OHIO.



RESIDENCE & STORE OF A. RICHARDSON, DEALER IN CHOICE GROCERIES
FINE TEAS, COFFEES, SPICES, FLOUR, FRUITS & C. NO. 221. 32ND ST. BELLAIRE.



PIONEERS CABIN.

LEVI C. TALBOTT was born July 6, 1842, on a farm where he was reared and educated. On December 26, 1878, he was married to a lady of Noble county, Ohio. He owns a farm on the National pike, one mile west of Lloydsville.

HISTORY OF KIRKWOOD TOWNSHIP.

Kirkwood formed one of the first four original civil townships and extended from the Ohio river to now Guernsey, in which part of said county was included. It was erected November 25, 1801, and named in honor of Robert Kirkwood, the pioneer. On February 24, 1802, and August 15, 1804, Richland, Pease and Union were erected from the eastern portion. In January, 1810, part of its western territory was included in the establishment of Guernsey county. March 14, 1817, sixteen sections were taken off the northern end of the township in connection with twelve from Union township to create Flushing, since which time it has remained unchanged, with a square of thirty-six sections.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement in Kirkwood township was made on section eight, in 1800, by three brothers, Joseph, William and Barnett Groves, who migrated from Pennsylvania with their families, located and made improvements on this section. In 1802, a man by the name of McBride located and made some improvement on section eleven. In 1802 or 1803, John Israel settled on section two. John Bradshaw settled on section thirty-two in 1803 or 1804. In 1804, Hugh Gilliland and family settled on section twenty-five, and Hugh Ford on same section and John Heaney on section one during the same year. In 1804 or 1805, John Burton settled in the township; John McClain settled on section twenty-five; Anomias Randall on section thirty-two. In 1805, Thomas Perkins and family settled on section seventeen. In 1805 or 1806, James McKinney settled in the township. In 1806, Ralph Cowgill settled on section thirty-one. William Spencer settled in the township in 1805 or 1806. In 1808, Robert Griffin settled near where Egypt is now located. Thomas Griffin settled in the township about the same time. In 1807 or 1808, John Honnold, Josiah McColloch, John Jarvis, John Marsh, Francis Hall and Hugh McMahon, made settlements in the township. Thomas Barret settled on section thirty-two in 1807 or 1808. In 1808, Robert Waddell made his first improvements in the township. In 1808 or 1809, James Sheppard settled on section twenty-three. Daniel Conner and Basil Ridgeway made settlements in the township during the same years. Mathias Graves settled on land one-half mile east of where Hendrysburg now stands in 1808. In 1809 or 1810, Thomas Greene settled on section twenty-nine. Isaac Midkiff settled in the township in 1810 or 1811. Philip Ward settled on section 17 in 1811. John Ball on section sixteen the same year. Charles Harvey, Nicholas Gazaway and the Moores were among the early settlers. Jacob Barnett settled in the township in 1813. William Bratton in 1814. Abner Moore in 1814. John McFadden, in 1815. Alexander H. McCormick, in 1815; Alexander McKeever, in 1816; Rev. John McPherson, in 1816; Lewis Jones, in 1816; Henry Acton, in 1817; Eli Taylor in 1817; Patrick Hamilton, in 1819; Samuel Boden, in 1821; Joseph Reynolds, in 1824; Charles Smith, in 1826; Samuel Smith, in 1824; Robert Armstrong, in 1823. And there are many others who were here in an early day and endured the hardships of a pioneer life, labored hard to clear away the dense forests, make improvements and prepare the soil for cultivation. Some of them are mentioned in the history of Sewellsville.

INCIDENTS.

In about 1798 a party of hunters were camping at a spring near where Jonathan Perkins' dwelling now stands. One evening when they returned to camp one of their party, by the name of Robinson, was missing. Diligent search was made for him, but he could not be found. They supposed him to be carried off a captive by the Indians, as there were some in the neighborhood at that time. In 1807 there was a gun barrel and some human bones found on the Perkins' farm, section 17, which were thought to be the remains of Robinson. In honor of this unfortunate man one branch of Stillwater creek bears his name, and is known as Robinson's branch.

In 1818 or 1819, near the centre of the township, John Clark was killed by a tree falling on him.

In 1820 a man by the name of Gilbert was found dead in the

dam. His shoes were lying on the bank, and the remainder of his clothing was on his body. It was supposed that he had drowned himself.

Henry Roberts was found dead in the dam one morning. His horse was standing near the water's edge and the man's body in the water.

In 1827 or 1828 there was a man killed while raising a tobacco house by a log rolling on him. His name was not known.

In 1830 Samuel Douglass, while holding a log on a hillside, the log rolled, struck him on the head, and killed him instantly.

In 1830 or 1832 James Gould was killed on the road leading north from Hendrysburg. He was on his way home from town with his oxen and cart. The cart was upset, and a plow that was in the cart fell on him. The shear striking his side killed him.

In 1844 or 1845 William Jarvis was killed, while raising a house by a log falling on him.

In 1849 William Johnston was found dead on the hillside above Hendrysburg, supposed to have been killed by the horses and wagon running over him.

In 1851 there was a destructive fire in Hendrysburg, burning a steam flouring mill, storeroom, and dwelling house; also a stable with one horse was consumed by the flames.

In 1852 Philip Spear, a carpenter by trade, was killed while tearing down an old frame house, by one side of the building falling on him.

In 1856 or 1857 George Lewis and his son, Samuel, were killed in the coal bank at the old woolen mills by the bank falling on them.

In 1869 Louisa C. Fox was murdered by Thomas Carr on the farm now owned by Daniel Mummy. An account of this is found elsewhere.

LODGES OF HENDRYSBURG.

MANCINETTA LODGE NO. 360, I. O. O. F.,

Was organized in 1860, by W. C. Earl, grand master, with five charter members, Moses Milton, Dr. P. R. Chapman, D. J. Spear, A. C. Hogue and A. J. Heaney.

Officers elected were:

A. C. Hogue, N. G.
D. J. Spear, V. G.
A. J. Heaney, R. S.
Dr. P. R. Chapman, P. S.
Moses Milton, Treasurer.

Others were soon added to their number. The lodge was prosperous and in good working order until 1864, when on account of so many of their members going to the war, they surrendered their charter to the Grand Lodge of Ohio, and it was not until in 1876, that by a petition sent to the Grand Lodge by A. J. Heaney, D. S. Spear and A. C. Hogue and others of the old members, that a new charter was granted to them. Since the reorganization of the lodge, it has been prosperous. Their membership at present is twenty-eight. They met in Susan James' Hall until in 1877, then they in company with John Parks erected a building in the western part of Hendrysburg, the upper room of which is used by the I. O. O. F. lodge and the lower room by Parks for a store room.

Present officers are:

C. M. Tidball, N. G.
William Goodin, V. G.
Alfred Hutchison, R. S.
W. S. Henderson, P. S.
Job Dillon, T.

KIRKWOOD GRANGE NO. 911

Was organized in May, 1874, with Barnett Taylor, Master. They meet in one room of the Hendrysburg school house. The membership at present is about sixty, with James A. Sheppard, Master.

HENDRYSBURG READING CLUB.

This society was organized December 4, 1874, with seven charter members. Officers elected were:

Dr. E. D. Straw, president.
R. A. Heaney, vice president.
John Davis, recording secretary.
W. H. Davis, corresponding secretary.
Wilford Wesley, librarian.

They occupied one room on the school building until in March, 1878, they moved their quarters to the hall over the drug store, where they hold their meetings at present. Membership at this time is twelve, with

Frank Dillon, president.
E. S. Swan, vice president.
Carl Agy, recording secretary.
W. H. Davis, corresponding secretary.
W. L. Culberson, librarian.
William Wesley, treasurer.

The society is in good standing and their library is filled with interesting and valuable books.

HENDRYSBURG DIVISION No. 37, S. S.,

was organized June, 1876, with twenty-six charter members, by A. M. Collins, D. G. W. P. The following officers were elected:

John Davis, W. P.
Elizabeth A. Davidson, W. A.
Etta Hamilton, P. W. P.
Clarkson McKeever, R. S.
Katie Chapman, A. R. S.
William F. Shepherd, F. S.
Etta Hamilton, Treasurer.
John Hall, C.
Kate Gray, A. C.
Sadie McKeever, I. S.
John Conner, O. S.
Rev. M. J. Slutz, Chaplain.
John Davis, D. G. W. P.

They held their meetings at Sasan James' Hall about one year. Then they moved their quarters to a room in the school building, which they are occupying at present. The membership at this time is thirty. The lodge is in a prosperous condition, with Jesse Burson W. P.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE OF KIRKWOOD TOWNSHIP.

John Israel was one of the first justices of the peace in Kirkwood township. John McPherson, T. Lacock, Mead Jarvis, A. Moore, Wm. B. Beall and John H. Johnston have also been justices. Barnet Taylor, who has filled the office for twenty-one years, is one of the present justices, and Joseph Erich, the other.

SCHOOLS.

In 1809 or 1810, there was a log cabin school house erected on the Cowgill farm in section 31 near the southwest corner of the township. John Stewart kept the first school in this house, and continued teaching there for several years. David Long and James Round also taught several terms in this cabin.

In about 1810 or 1811, there was a cabin school house built, on then William Green's but now Silas Sheppard's farm, near where Sewellsville is now located. William Jarvis and William Mitchell taught several terms in this house.

In about 1813 or 1814, there was a cabin house built on James Greenelch's farm. James Greenelch taught in this house for several years. There was an old log cabin house fitted up for school purposes, near the center of the township, in which William Mitchell and David Long taught several terms of school. There were several terms of school kept in an old cabin house that stood on the farm now owned by James K. Murphy, in the north central part of the township. In an early day there was a cabin house erected for school purposes south of where Hendrysburg is now located. There were also several terms of school taught in different parts of the township in cabin houses. The teachers were paid by each family that sent children to school, paying according to the number they had in attendance during that term.

In 1822 the township was divided into nine school districts, all of which were supplied with hewed log houses as soon as it was possible to do so. Some of the teachers who taught in the hewed log houses were Jesse Cowgill, Norman Shamblin, William Gregg, Wm. Doudle, Pardon Cook, David Harris, Moses Marsh, Richard Cross, Henry Long and a Mr. Sidle. The hewed log houses have long since been torn away, and their places filled with good frame buildings. At present the township is divided into eleven school districts, four of which are supplied with good brick houses, and the other seven with frame buildings. The schools are in good standing, and supplied with competent teachers.

HENDRYSBURG SCHOOL.

Before the erection of a house for school purposes in the vicinity of Hendrysburg, there were several terms taught in private residences in the neighborhood, and a few terms taught in the old Christian Church building, which was a log structure, located one-fourth of a mile north of town, by Moses Milton. Benjamin Eaton taught a term in his own residence in the winter of 1831-2. William Tidball kept a few terms in his dwelling house. Robert Barkley and a Mr. McGinnis were among the early teachers in the neighborhood. In 1839 there was a frame school house erected at the east end of town 28x30 feet. David Tidball taught the first term of school in the new building.

On account of the number of scholars being too great for one teacher, the district was divided and a frame school house built. The schools were carried on as separate districts until in 1870, then the two districts united and formed a union school. They erected the present school building, which is a fine brick structure 36x60 feet, containing four rooms, three of which are used for school purposes. The fourth room has been used by the Hendrysburg Reading Club, until March, 1878, and since then the temperance society have been holding their meetings there.

The school is in a prosperous condition under the management of Oliver S. B. Grimsley, principal, assisted by E. F. Swan and Miss Ellie Barber.

HENDRYSBURG.

The village of Hendrysburg is located on the National pike in the south central part of Kirkwood township, section fourteen. The pike was built through this part of the country in 1825-6. Charles Hendry purchased the land that is now occupied by the town shortly after the pike was completed. He first engaged in the mercantile business, meeting with success. In 1826 or 1827 he erected a steam flouring mill which brought people to the place and gave rise to the laying out of a town. In 1828, Mr. Hendry employed Mr. Briggs, a surveyor, to lay out and make a plat of a town which he called Hendrysburg in honor of his own name. The lots extend on both sides of the pike, across a quarter section, except a short distance on the north side of the pike at the east end of the village, being 52 feet on the street or pike. A number of lots were at once sold and small log dwelling houses erected thereon, that have since been torn away and frame buildings erected in their stead. The first building of any consequence was erected by William Tidball, being a dwelling house with a store room in connection, in which he engaged in the mercantile business for several years. Since 1867 it has been used for hotel purposes by Mrs. Conner. In 1843 there was a woolen mill built by a joint stock company on the present site of the distillery, which was operated with success for a number of years, manufacturing all kinds of woolen goods until in 1860 it was abandoned. The steam flouring mill built by Charles Hendry, in 1826 or 1827, was owned and operated by different men until in 1851, it was destroyed by fire. Another mill of the same kind was at once erected in its stead on the same ground, operated about one year and was also consumed by fire.

In 1849-50, the flouring mill known as the National Flouring Mill, was erected a little northwest of where the old woolen mill stood, by Christopher Shaffer. It contains three runs of burs, two for flour and one for chopping feed. The capacity of the mill is one hundred barrels of flour per day. It has been owned and operated by several parties since its erection. Since 1871 it has been operated by Job Dillon. In 1862 the old woolen mill building was purchased by Christopher Shaffer, converted into a distillery, and has been used as such since that time. At present it is operated by William Henderson, and owned by the Shaffer heirs.

In 1837-8, the M. E. Church society erected a brick church building, which was used for church purposes by the society until 1869; they then tore away the old building, and erected the present frame structure for church uses, in which they worship. The Christian church society erected a church edifice in the village in 1869, which they hold their meetings in at present.

In 1854 Messrs. E. Combs and McCartney built the Hendrysburg flouring and saw mill at the east end of the village. At present it is owned and operated by Trimmer & Hill.

At present the village contains about eighty-five dwelling houses, with a population of about 375.

It contains three dry goods stores, two grocery stores, one drug store, postoffice, with David McCoy postmaster, two physicians, one dentist, two wagon shops, four blacksmith shops, one

distillery, two saloons, two steam flouring mills, one with saw mill in connection, one livery and sale stable, two hotels, one school building containing four rooms, two churches, I. O. O. F. Lodge, Reading club, temperance organization, &c., and one Grange Lodge.

EGYPT.

In 1826 James Lloyd erected a flouring mill on Stillwater creek, section 3, Kirkwood township. In a few years he built a saw mill near the grist mill. He did a flourishing business for many years, during which time there were several buildings erected. Some parties engaged in the mercantile business, and there was a blacksmith shop built, and everything went on well. The place was called Egypt, and is known by that name for many miles. But nothing remains at this time to mark the place but old buildings, all the business and people having forsaken it. The mills have not been in use for several years.

SEWELLSVILLE.

Near the spot where sections 28, 29, 34 and 35 corner in Kirkwood township, Belmont county, Ohio, was a grand old spring of pure, cold water, which served as a watering place for the pioneers of the settlement that was made in close proximity to it about the year 1815 or 1816. The settlement was known by the name of "Union," after the name of the log meeting house, which was also built near this spring in 1819, and of which the writer will speak more at length in another place. In 1807 Francis Hall settled and built a cabin on section 29. Alex. McBratney and Robert Griffin also settled on the same section in 1808, Basil Ridgeway, Thomas and William Green in 1809. John Hunter, Philip Lykes, Sr., Jesse Pennington and Philip Lykes, Jr., settled on section 35 in 1812. William Frizzell, Henry Gregory and Thomas Miller, on section 28, in 1809. John Jarvis, Philip and Mead Jarvis and David Shay, on section 34, in 1810. The location of the village proper, is on the dividing ridge between the waters of Skull fork, and Robinson's fork of Stillwater, and is on the line of the western terminus of the coal region of the county.

The settlement was called "Union" up to the year 1831, when on petition of Thomas Beeks, John Cole, Mead Jarvis and others, a postoffice was granted under the name of Sewellsville, with Peter Sewell first postmaster. Mr. Sewell and family emigrated from Maryland in 1828, stopped a short time with Francis Hall, then moved on to New Rumsley, in Harrison county, Ohio, where his brother James Sewell was living. Here they remained till the next spring, 1829, when they returned to what is now Sewellsville, and settled on the lot now adjoining the M. E. Church on the south. Peter Sewell was a cabinet maker, and supplied the neighborhood with good furniture for a number of years. He was also noted as a fifer and drummer in martial music. He and his estimable lady, Susan Sewell, and their son, T. M. Sewell, are now at this writing living in the town of New Athens, Ohio, the son being a prominent teacher in Franklin College. But it will occupy too much space to give even a brief sketch of all the pioneers of this place, and the writer will be excused for only mentioning the names of prominent individuals who were connected with the history and business of the village. The successors of Mr. Sewell to the office of postmaster, were William Jarvis, John Anderson, J. R. Ball, Isaiah Mitchell, John Widdoes and Joshua Young, present incumbent, who took charge of the office in 1865. The first church organization was in 1818, under the pastoral labors of Rev. Thomas Ruckle, (Methodist Episcopal) who first preached in a log cabin near where the brick church now stands, which was also used as a schoolhouse.

A class was organized with Basil Ridgeway leader, and met at his house, about a mile north from where the church building is now located, for a year and a half, when the log meeting-house above mentioned was built in 1819 in the bounds of what was then known as Barnesville circuit. At the time this house was built the leading members in the society were Ridgeway, Thos. Miller, Zachariah Marsh, Mead Jarvis, Thomas Frizzell and others. The leading ministers who supplied the work up to 1837, when the present brick church was built were Thomas Ruckle, John Carper, Daniel Limerick, William Knox, Thomas Taylor, (John McPherson, local,) Pardon Cook and C. E. Weirich. Under the pastoral labors of the two latter ministers an unusual display of Divine power was manifested in the month

of September and continued through the winter of 1836-7. Over one hundred persons professed saving faith in Christ, and united with the church, and the meeting is known to the present time as Charley Waddell's great meeting, a local preacher who labored successfully with Cook and Weirich. The old log house now being too small to accommodate the congregation, arrangements were made the following spring for building a more commodious house. The contract was let to James Young, of Wrightstown, Ohio, to make the brick and finish the building, 45x56½ feet, 16-foot story, ready for service for the sum of \$—. The house was finished in the fall of 1837, (Theodore Bailey, boss bricklayer,) and was dedicated by Rev. Edward Smith, P. E., on January 1, 1838. The principal ministers on the charge from 1838 up to present time were C. D. Battelle, S. R. Brockunier, G. D. Kinnear, Charles Thorn, John Shirer, Israel Archibald, P. K. McCue, N. C. Worthington, J. W. Baker, James McIllyar, M. J. Slutz and R. S. Strahl, present pastor. All of whom were eminent divines, and did noble work for the advancement of Christianity. The church membership at present numbers 125; church property valued at \$2,000. A prosperous Sunday School in connexion with the church has been in operation over forty years. In 1855 a Methodist Protestant Society was organized, and a neat frame building, 30x40 feet and twelve foot story, was erected a little west of the village, principally through the labors and influence of John Sheppard, one of the pioneers of Methodism in the neighborhood, with H. T. Lawson, pastor. The principal ministers in this church who supplied the work were: H. T. Lawson, William L. Baldwin, George Hessey, John M. Woodard, J. P. King, Thomas Schott, J. B. McCormick, E. S. Hoagland, and L. W. Link, who was the pastor in 1877, when the society disbanded, after continuing twenty-two years with moderate success. A Sunday School was carried on most of the time, composed chiefly of the same scholars that made up the M. E. Sunday School. Church property valued at \$1,000.

As before stated, a log cabin stood near the church building, which was used as a school house. It had split puncheons for seats, without backs. It is not clearly defined who taught the school in this house during the first few years of the settlement, but in 1829, David Harris, (afterward justice of the peace, and probate judge of Belmont county for a number of years) built a cabin on what was afterwards known as Odell's hill, and opened a school in the autumn of the same year. John Barry and Angeline McPherson were his successors for some years afterward, when the old school house went down and the Union scholars went to the adjoining districts, one on the north and the other on the south, since known as Orr's and Armstrong's school houses until about the year 1846, when a handsome frame school house was built on the hill at the west end of the village, on a lot purchased of Philip Jarvis, known as No. 12 and finished after a more modern style, with board seats and writing desks, black board, &c. In the winter of 1847-8, D. McMoore taught the first school in the new house.

About the year 1832, the Ohio state school law was passed providing for the payment of teachers from a public school fund, which was divided into state, county and township and collected by the county treasurer. Section sixteen was also set apart in each township for school purposes. Among the leading teachers in sub-district No. 12 (Sewellsville) from 1847 up to the present date, were: D. McMoore, Charles Gordon, Mary Penn, Anna R. Livingston, L. A. Davidson, Eliza J. Kennon, Michael Crouse, Mary Rosemond, Howard Anderson, Lina Hamilton, N. M. Crawford and Simeon Rosengrant. T. M. Sewell, also taught a select school in 1869, in the old building used by Dr. Dallas for an office. In 1869, a more commodious school house was built by the township, on the same spot where the old one stood, and furnished with patent writing desks. The room is 22x38 feet, with ten-foot story, finished in handsome style, with a good bell. Cost of building, \$1,400. The school now enumerates eighty scholars.

In 1830 Mr. Wiley kept a small store in a hewed log house, on the lot now owned by John Sheppard. In 1831 Hugh McMahon bought and carried on the store in same building, until September, 1832, when he died of cholera. Having been to Wheeling for goods, he was taken sick on the way home, and died soon after his arrival. He was buried with his bed and clothing on the same lot, and a plain sand stone slab marks his grave.

Mead and William Jarvis also sold dry goods and groceries from 1835 to 1843, during which time William Jarvis kept the postoffice. Joseph Wheat, of Wheeling, Va., also sold goods here in 1840-1-2, and in March, 1843, moved his goods back to

Wheeling in sleds, there being about eighteen inches of snow at that time. William Jarvis was killed in May, 1844, by a log falling on him at a tobacco house raising on the lands of Thos. Beeks, about a mile from the village. He was affable and courteous toward his neighbors, and was sadly missed by his friends and the community at large.

Dillon Pickering, Carron & Alexander, John Widdoes, Isaiah Mitchell and Joshua Young were the dry goods merchants from 1843 to present date. Philip Lykes and Solomon Shearo were the first blacksmiths in the place. Shearo worked in a small shop on the lot, since known as the Alexander Hall property. Lykes first occupied a cabin opposite Shearo, on the lot afterward known as the Dallas property. The smithing business was handed down to the third generation in the Lykes family. From 1820 to 1850, they occupied a shop on the lot east of where Shearo worked. Samuel Cavender, William and Joseph Garven, Jeremiah Sheppard and Joseph Junkins were the blacksmiths from 1850 up to date. Cavender was a No. 1 blacksmith, and perhaps worked here at an earlier date than 1850. Obediah Miller, Maline Odell, William Akers, David James and J. B. Widdoes were shoemakers in the village. Dr. James Hood, of Fairview, was the principal physician in this part of the country up to 1841, when his son-in-law, Dr. L. J. Dallas, settled in the village and commenced and continued the practice of medicine (old school) until the spring of 1859, when he sold out and moved to Douglas county, Kansas.

Dr. H. C. Davies also practiced the eclectic system in Sewellsville and vicinity from 1845 to November, 1851, when he died of typhoid fever in the twenty-ninth year of his age. A handsome marble monument marks his last resting place in the village cemetery. Dr. Davies was a very promising physician, and it is one of the mysteries of Providence that he was called away from earth in the midst of his usefulness. Dr. William Lindsey, a student of Dr. Davies, and who was attending the medical lectures at Cincinnati at the time of Davies' death, was called home and took Davies' practice, and has been a practicing physician up to present time.

The writer of this brief sketch of Sewellsville has endeavored to give the main facts regarding the rise and progress of the village. If, however, any errors may appear with regard to names or dates, it is expected that a generous public will make a reasonable allowance for the imperfection of finite memory. The present population of the village is 150. S. S.

SALEM M. E. CHURCH.

This society was organized in about 1810 or 1812, with eighteen or twenty members. They held their meetings in private residences until in 1813 or 1814, they erected a hewed log church building near the western line of section ten, in Kirkwood township. Their benches in the house were small logs split in halves, the flat side shaved smooth, holes bored, and sticks put in for legs, which they used for seats for several years, then made seats of boards. Their fire place was a box set in the middle of the house with dirt in, on which they made the fire. This they used until in 1816, when they made a fire place, and built a stone chimney in the center of the house. This house they used as a place in which to worship, until in 1840; then they erected the present frame structure, situated near where the old log building stood, in which they hold their services. The society has been very prosperous. The membership at present is eighty. In 1846, on account of their number being great it was divided into two classes, and continues so at present.

EARLY MEMBERS.

Mr. Hounold and wife, John Clark and wife, Mrs. Thos. Major, Mrs. Waddell, George Waddell, John McFadden and wife, Henrietta Murphy, Sarah Moore, Eleanor Waddell, John Fox, and many others.

MINISTERS.

Revs. Knox, Thorn, Archibald, Springer, Wolfe, C. Waddell, Geo. Waddell, Worthington, McIllyar, Huston, Vertican, Feitt, Coil, Shaw, Rhodes, Slutz, and many others have been ministers in the circuit. Rev. Strahl is the present pastor.

CLASS LEADERS.

The first class leader was John Fox; 2d, Isaac Midkiff, who acted in that capacity for about twenty-five years; 3d, Alex. Carr

Skadden, for ten years; 4th, Samuel Douglass for six years; 5th, Earl Douglass for three years; 6th, Jonathan Perkins fifteen years. William G. Major has been leader of class No. 2 for ten years, and is still filling the position. John T. Grove is leader of class No. 1 at present.

BURYING GROUND.

Near the church is the burying ground. In 1815, there was but one grave, and that was the grave of a man by the name of Dallas. But since that time many of the first settlers, or those that suffered at the hands of a pioneer life, have been laid in their long resting place in this cemetery. In passing by the ground it is plain to be seen that the monster death has been doing its work in that vicinity. In this burying ground can be seen a monument, erected by the citizens of the neighborhood in memory of Louisa C. Fox, who was murdered by Thomas Carr in 1869.

SEWELLSVILLE M. E. CHURCH

Was organized in about 1813 or 1814, with fifteen or twenty members. They held their meetings in private houses until in 1815 or 1816, they built a hewed log house near where the present brick structure stands, which they used for church purposes for several years, and on account of the increase in membership, they were compelled to erect an addition to their church building to accommodate all. The society has been very prosperous. During one revival, over one hundred persons connected themselves with the church, making their membership over two hundred at that time. They used their log church until in 1830 or 1831, then they erected the present brick structure, which they have used since that time. Their membership at present is about one hundred.

EARLY MEMBERS.

Basil Ridgeway and wife, Mead Jarvis and wife, William and John Jarvis, Zacariah, Edward, Moses, John, Jr., and Charles Marsh, John Davies and Mrs. Davies, Philip Lykes, Robert Frizzell and wife, Nathan Frizzell and wife, and many others were among the early members of the church. The ministers that were pastors of the Salem M. E. Church, were preachers for this church society.

HENDRYSBURG M. E. CHURCH.

This church society was organized in 1835, by Rev. Thomas Buckle, with twelve members, viz: Andrew Barnett and family, John Gilbert and wife, Andrew Foreman, Jonathan Dunn, Daniel Renner, James Hutchison and John Casey and family. They met in an old log cabin one-fourth of a mile east of town, for a few years. In March, 1836, Price Murphy deeded the society a lot, on which the present frame church stands. In 1837, they began the erection of a brick church building 30x40, which was finished and dedicated in 1838. This church edifice was used by them until in May, 1869, by which time they had erected and dedicated the frame structure which is used by the society at the present time. The society has been very prosperous, many have been brought into the church, who have long since passed away. Their membership at this time is 116.

MINISTERS.

Revs. S. Y. Kennedy, John R. Cooper, Charles Edwards, John S. Nesley, Andrew Huston, F. W. Vertican, John Coil, C. J. Teitt, Daniel Rhodes, Joseph Shaw, M. J. Slutz. R. S. Strahl is the present pastor.

CLASS LEADERS.

Robert Ralston, Absalom Butler, Andrew Rolston, Samuel Keifer, Lewis Jones, John Anderson, Allen Floyd, Robert P. Major and L. D. Jones, have been class leaders in the church.

STEWARDS.

John Anderson, Roht. P. Major, L. D. Jones, David Hill and A. S. Taylor. At present the Hendrysburg M. E. Church, the Salem M. E. Church and the Sewellsville M. E. Church, belong to one circuit, known as the Hendrysburg circuit, which belongs to the East Ohio Conference.

CONCORD M. P. CHURCH.

In 1830 Rev. George Waddell and wife, James Waddell and wife, Richard and William Shoars, Richard Palmer, Moses Milligan and some others, withdrew from the Salem M. E. Church Society, and organized a society known as the M. P. Church Society. In 1832 they erected a hewed log church on section 17, Kirkwood township. Others connected themselves with the church after its organization. They continued as a church society until in 1850, then they ceased to exist as an organization. Revs. Henry Heberling, James Winn, Rev. Linder and Rev. Brown, were ministers for this organization.

SEWELLSVILLE M. P. CHURCH

Was organized by John Sheppard in February, 1856, with twelve members. During the summer of the same year they erected the present frame church building, 30x40, which was used by them for church purposes while the society continued to be an organization. For a number of years it was prosperous, and their membership numbered about sixty. But on account of their membership becoming so small, it has not been considered an organization since the winter of 1877-8, then they held their last meeting. And since that time the church building has not been in use. Revs. Henry Heberling, J. W. Case, B. T. Lawson, Joseph Edwards, Wm. L. Baldwin, John M. Woodward, J. P. King, Thomas Scott, Thomas Orr, Samuel Lancaster, E. S. Hoagland and F. W. Link, were ministers for the organization.

HENDRYSBURG DISCIPLE CHURCH.

In 1862 Elder E. A. Mires, a minister of this denomination, preached an occasional sermon in the school house in Hendrysburg. At that time there were but five or six members of this organization in the village, and no organization nearer than Morristown. By the occasional sermons preached, the number of members were increased, and continued in that manner until in the winter of 1866-7, when Rev. Mires, assisted by other ministers, held a series of meetings in the M. E. Church, by which their membership was greatly increased. Then they organized into a society, and steps were taken to bring about the erection of a church for their own use, in which they succeeded, and during the year 1869, their house, which is a frame structure, was completed, at a cost of \$3,500, and dedicated by Elder A. E. Mires.

The society was organized by A. E. Mires, assisted by Elder Carlton, of Bellaire, Ohio.

LEADING MEMBERS.

Charles Smith, W. Carter, Daniel Carrol, H. R. Fowler, James McLaughlin, Sr., Margaret Heaney, Nancy Heaney, Lucinda Murphy, Vina Carter, Mary Wilkins, and many others.

MINISTERS.

Elder Ridge was their minister for eighteen months, Elder E. J. Gantz for a period of six months, and Andrew Linkletter their pastor for one year. Others have preached for them occasionally, and held protracted meetings, through which means many have been taken into the church. Their church building is a frame structure located in the western part of the village. At this time the church is not in a very flourishing condition, their membership being considerably reduced in numbers.

EGYPT UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church society was organized in 1842 or 1843 by Rev. David Finley. John McCormick, the McWilliams', the Scotts, the Hoods, and some others were among the first members of the society. Shortly after the organization they erected a church building on section ten in Kirkwood township. It is a frame structure, and is still standing. Rev. David Finley was their minister for several years. Revs. Clark, Boyd, Reed and Love have been regular ministers for this society. Others have preached for them occasionally as supplies. At one time in the past this was a strong organization, but has been made weak by its members moving from the neighborhood, and thus its membership has become so small that they have no more regular preaching in this church. The church building is still allowed to remain and mark the place where God's people did meet and worship.

Near the church building is the burying ground used by the society where the bodies of many of its first members were interred.

REFORMED DISSENTING PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This society was organized in 1809, by Rev. Alexander McCoy. Among the early members were Robert Griffin and wife, Geo. Buchanan and wife, Andrew Dougherty and wife, Thomas Griffin, John Thompson and others. It was the first organization of the kind in the township of Kirkwood. They held their meetings in private residences until 1815, then they built a hewed log house 20x22 feet for church purposes near the southeastern corner of Kirkwood township, in which they held their meetings until in 1836, then they erected a stone church building near where the old one stood, that was used by them for church purposes until in 1855, then they abandoned the old stone structure and connected themselves with the U. P. Church society at Fairview, Ohio. Revs. John Patterson and John Anderson were ministers for the society. The old stone structure has since been torn away, and nothing remains to mark the spot except the burying ground where some of the pioneer members were buried.

THE MURDER OF LOUISA C. FOX, A BEAUTIFUL GIRL ONLY FOURTEEN YEARS OF AGE.—THOMAS D. CARR THE MURDERER.—HIS TRIAL, CONVICTION AND EXECUTION.

No little excitement prevailed amongst the people of Belmont county, upon the announcement of the murder of Louisa C. Fox, daughter of John Fox, of Kirkwood township. She was a beautiful girl of only fourteen summers. On the 21st day of January, 1869, the cold-blooded murder was committed by the hand of Thomas D. Carr, who had become infatuated with her beauty and graceful manners. Because she refused giving him her hand in marriage he took her life. He was a notoriously wicked fellow, being engaged in all manner of vices; confessed to have taken fourteen lives in cold-blood, and had attempted to murder five other persons, but in which he was unsuccessful. He was born in Sugar Hill, West Virginia, in 1846, and was the fourth son of a family of five children. At an early age he lost all respect for his parents, and they no longer had power or influence over him. He grew from bad to worse—from one degree of sin to another—until finally he was swung off into eternity on the gallows.

Soon after the perpetration of this last murder, he was arrested and lodged in the county jail at St. Clairsville, to await his trial. At the March term of 1869, the grand jury found a bill against him for murder in the first degree. On the 6th of March, he was arraigned at the bar of the court and entered a plea of "not guilty." Esquires D. D. T. Cowen and O. J. Swaney were assigned by the court as his counsel, and Lorenzo Danford, Esq., assisted the prosecuting attorney, J. W. Shannon. At the summer term, Thursday, June 17th, the cause came on to be tried—Judge John S. Way, on the bench. The jury was composed of the following gentlemen: Solomon Hogue, Samuel F. Davis, Lee Evans, John A. Grove (Goshen township) William Patterson, Thomas Pyle, Allen Bond, John A. Neff, James Kerr, Isaac Meek, Alexander McElravy and John A. Work—good and lawful men of Belmont county. Three days were occupied in taking evidence. At noon on Tuesday the jury came into court with a verdict of murder in the first degree. It is said his counsel managed the case with great ability, and it was no fault of theirs that he was not acquitted. On Thursday, June 29th, he received his sentence. After being asked by the court if he had anything further to urge why the sentence of the law should not be pronounced upon him, he replied in the negative; whereupon the judge directed that the prisoner should be taken hence to "the jail of the county, and there safely and securely be kept until Friday, the 20th day of August, A. D., 1869, and that on that day he be taken to the place of execution, and between the hours of nine o'clock in the morning and four o'clock in the afternoon of the same day, that he be hanged by the neck until he be dead." The execution did not take place, however, until March 21, 1870, owing to exceptions being taken and a writ of error granted. When the death warrant was read, Carr laughed loudly, and said he did "not care a d—n if it was to be to-morrow."

On the 8th of March, 1870, Carr signed a confession, which he had dictated to an amanuensis, relating the details of his acquaintance and intimacy with his victim, and all the circumstances connected with the murder, which was published in pamphlet form. The substance, in brief, of this confession was, that while he was digging coal for Mr. Alexander Hunter, the girl came to live at his brother-in-law's house (Robert Wallace), that there he began a courtship with her; that they frequently vowed that "nothing but death should separate them," and that she promised to marry him; that her parents also gave their consent, notwithstanding her age; that he had provided cloth-

ing for her and the wedding day had been fixed; that Mrs. Hunter had interposed good advice to the girl; that her parents broke their promises and compelled her to reject him; that he then became desperate, and that while she was going from Mr. Hunter's to her father's, he overtook her and murdered her, cutting her in a dreadful manner with a razor. He then skulked about the neighborhood until the next day, when he tried to kill himself, first by shooting himself with a gun and then cutting his throat. The citizens then captured him. His wounds were afterward dressed by physicians, and as soon as he was able to be conveyed, he was taken to St. Clairsville and lodged in the county jail.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

THOMAS PERKINS was born in Prince George county, Maryland, in 1742. He married Casander Castell, of the same county, and reared a family of four children—Francis, John, Samuel and Rebecca. In 1805, Mr. Perkins, with his wife and two of his children, Samuel and Rebecca, came to Belmont county, Ohio, and entered one quarter of section seventeen, in Kirkwood township. They lived in a little shanty a few weeks until a log cabin could be erected, in which they lived a number of years, then built a hewed log house, in which Mr. and Mrs. Perkins passed the remainder of their days. Our subject died in 1837, at the age of ninety-five years, and his wife in 1820. In 1809, John Perkins, second son of the above, came to Belmont county, Ohio, and located in Kirkwood township.

SAMUEL PERKINS, third son of Thomas Perkins, was born in Prince George county, Maryland, in 1788, and came with his parents to Belmont county in 1805. He was reared a farmer, which occupation he followed throughout his life. He served eight months in the war of 1812. In 1810, he married Elizabeth Hart and settled on his father's farm, where he resided until his death. There were nine children born to them—Rebecca, Delila, Maria, Casander, Nelson, Jonathan, William, Lethe and Moses, four of whom are still living—Rebecca, Jonathan, William and Moses. The other five died during the winter of 1842-3, of scarlet fever. Mr. Perkins and his wife were consistent members of the M. E. Church, and esteemed by all who knew them. Mr. Perkins died, April 27, 1861, and his wife, April 13, 1875.

JONATHAN PERKINS, a son of Samuel Perkins, deceased, was born in Kirkwood township, Belmont county, Ohio, June 15, 1820. His education was acquired by what could be obtained in the cabin school houses of his minority days and close application to his books at home. He married Rebecca Major, February 8, 1846. They settled on a farm owned by his father, remained six years, and in 1852 purchased and moved on the farm, where they are now living. They reared a family of five children, two sons and three daughters. Mr. Perkins connected himself with the M. E. Church in 1843; was ordained deacon; a local preacher in 1864, and since then has been engaged in the ministry a part of his time. He served as justice of the peace from 1859 to 1871.

JAMES McLAUGHLIN was born in Fayette county, Pa., August 1, 1808. He was reared a farmer. In 1826, at the age of 18 years, he commenced work in a stillhouse, and followed distilling until in 1831. He made several trips down the Ohio river to New Orleans when a young man as a boatman. He married Elizabeth Peirsel May 1, 1831. He, with his wife and one child, whose name was John, migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, and settled in Kirkwood township on section 17, where they remained until in 1846, when they purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living, in section 16. Six children were born to them in Belmont, two of which are deceased. Mary, James, Jane and Jasper W. are living.

MATTHIAS GROVES, deceased, was born in Frederiek county, Va., in 1784. He was reared a farmer, and followed that as his occupation through life. He married Sarah Coblin, of the same county, in 1804. He migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, with his family, and located in Kirkwood township, one half mile east of where Hendrysburg is now situated, in 1808. He and his wife died many years since. He reared a family of six children—Lovina, Susan, William, George, Margaret and James, all of whom grew to be men and women, married and reared

families. At present only three of the number are living, George, Margaret and James.

ELI TAYLOR was born in Chester county, Pa., October 13, 1793. He came to Belmont county, Ohio, and located in Kirkwood township in 1815. He married Lydia Sheppard, (born June 24, 1795,) daughter of John Sheppard, deceased, in 1817. He settled on the farm now owned by James Sheppard, section 23, Kirkwood township, and followed farming during life. They reared a family of six children—Barnet, Guly M., Abijah F., Silas, Talithacumi, and Mary J., all of whom grew to be men and women, married, and reared families. They were members of the M. E. Church. He died in November, 1852, and his wife died in February, 1872.

ROBERT GRIFFIN, a native of Ireland, settled in Kirkwood township with his wife and five children near where Sewellsville is now located, in the spring of 1807. He leased a farm, on which he lived eight years, and in 1816 he purchased land on which he settled and remained the rest of his life. He followed farming, and reared a family of six children—James, William, George, Henderson, Robert and Margaret, all of whom are deceased, except Henderson, who is living in Kirkwood township. Our subject died October 14, 1819, and his wife died in 1837.

JAMES MCCOY.—In 1801, James McCoy, a native of Ireland, settled in Wheeling township, Belmont county, Ohio, four miles northwest of St. Clairsville. He married Miss Rnhannah Phillips, daughter of Evan Phillips, of West Virginia, in 1802. (Her father lived in the fort at Wheeling during the Indian troubles, and afterwards moved with his family to Belmont county, Ohio.) They reared a family six children: two sons, David and Hugh, and four daughters, Jane, Hannah, Margaret and Mary. Jane, Hannah and Margaret are dead. In 1809 or 1810, Mr. McCoy, with his family, moved to Guernsey county, Ohio, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1827. His wife survived him until in 1836.

DAVID MCCOY, a son of the above named James McCoy, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, April 5, 1804. He was taken to Guernsey county, Ohio, in 1809, by his father, where he remained and followed farming as his vocation until in 1842, when he came to Hendrysburg and engaged in the grocery business for one year, then manufactured fanning mills until in 1849, and since that time has followed various occupations, merchandising, keeping hotel, &c. At present he is postmaster at Hendrysburg and engaged in the grocery business. He married Margaret Ralston, *nee* Casay, in 1864, and settled in Hendrysburg, where they are now living.

JAMES W. HEANEY.—In Fayette county, Pa., June 30, 1800, James W. Heaney was born. He was brought to Belmont county in 1803, by his father, John Heaney, who settled in Kirkwood township, two and one half miles southeast of where Hendrysburg is now located. John Heaney was a soldier of the Revolution and died in 1813, aged sixty-three years. He reared a family of eight children—Thomas, Catharine, Rosanna, Nancy, Ellen, John, James W. and Roland—all of whom are deceased, except James W., our subject, who is living in Hendrysburg, and is seventy-nine years of age. He was reared a farmer, and afterward learned the shoemaker trade, which he has followed as his principal vocation during life. He married Lucinda Combs in 1821. They reared a family of five children—James H., Robert A., Mary, Ellen and Agnes, all of whom are living. They have made their home in Hendrysburg since 1842. They have twenty-three grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren. Robert A. Heaney enlisted in company K, 15th Ohio regiment, in the spring of 1864 and served until the close of the war.

LEWIS JONES was born in Loudon county, Virginia, September 10, 1791. He migrated to Belmont county in 1816, and married Rebecca McPherson in 1817. They settled in Kirkwood township, where he remained and followed farming as his vocation. They reared a family of nine children—Allison, John Mc., Josiah, Amos T., Lorenzo D., William M., Samuel L., Delila and James. Amos T. and Delila are deceased. Our subject died, April 21, 1871. His companion is still surviving him and is eighty-three years of age.

SAMUEL MEAD.—In Loudon county, Virginia, in 1770, Samuel Mead was born. He followed teaching school when a young

man, having taught nine years at one place and in the same house. He married Sarah Whitacre, of Loudon county, Va. In 1816 he, with his wife and three children, moved to Belmont county and settled in Goshen township on a farm; remained about two years, then moved to Warren township, and located in the northeast corner of the township, (a part of his land extended into Kirkwood township) where he lived during the remainder of his life, and followed farming as his vocation. He was the father of nine children, viz., Asenath, Benjamin, Phineas, Clementine, Amanda, Enfield, Louisa, Semina and Milo, all of whom are living. He filled the office of justice of the peace for eight years, and was respected and esteemed by all who knew him. His wife died in 1856. He departed this life in 1861.

PHINEAS MEAD, a son of the above named Samnel Mead, was born in Loudon county, Virginia, November 9, 1812, and came to Belmont county with his parents in 1816. He followed teaching school as his occupation, when a young man, for several years, and was one among Belmont county's early teachers. He married Sarah Brown in 1839. They settled on the farm where they are now living, in Kirkwood township. There were born to them seven children, three sons and four daughters. One son and two daughters are dead. He has followed farming as his vocation ever since his settlement in Kirkwood township.

THE GROVES.

In the year 1800 three brothers, Joseph, William and Barnet Groves, migrated from Pennsylvania to Belmont county and settled and made some improvements on section 8, in Kirkwood township. Not being prepared to enter the section when the proper time arrived, some party made it their business to go to the Land Office at Steubenville and enter the land on which they had made their improvements. Then they moved their quarters to the eastern part of the township, located, and made improvements on section 3, and entered the same. They were the first actual settlers in Kirkwood township. There is a brick dwelling house standing on the farm at present that was erected by William Groves in 1818 or 1820. They were all men of families, and have been dead several years.

WILLIAM GROVES was the father of eleven children—three sons, Joseph, William and Barnet, and eight daughters, Nancy, Rebecca, Martha, Lovina, Margaret, Sarah, Rachel and Mary, all of whom are deceased. He was a natural mechanic, and could make almost anything out of wood or iron that he wished to. He made the first spinning wheel that was used in the township and erected the first grist and saw mill on Stillwater creek. He was called a professional hunter and trapper, and spent considerable of his time in that way.

JOSEPH GROVES, a son of the above named William Groves, was born in Pennsylvania in 1795. He came with his parents to Belmont county in 1800. He was reared a farmer, and followed that as his principal vocation during his life. He married Elizabeth Fox in 1822, and settled on the farm now owned by his son, Matthias Groves, where he remained until his death. He reared a family of six children—William, Samnel, Matthias, Margaret, Elmina and Rachel. Margaret is deceased. His wife died in 1863, and he departed this life in March, 1876.

JAMES SHEPPARD was born in Maryland in 1776. He was a tanner by trade. He married Hannah Gatchel in 1798. In the fall of 1809, he with his wife and four children moved to Belmont county, Ohio, and located in the eastern part of Kirkwood township, on the Wilson farm, remaining one year, during which time he purchased land in the central part of the township on which he made improvements, and moved his family in 1810. His first residence was a round log cabin 18x20, one story high, with one small window, and a quilt hung up for a door. In this they lived until in 1816. Then he erected himself a two story hewed log house, in which he lived during the remainder of his life. He was considered one of the most successful farmers in Belmont county, and was an extensive land holder, owning at one time over 1,200 acres of land in the county. He was always a warm friend to education, and did all in his power for the advancement of the cause. He assisted in building the first school house that was erected in the township, and took a prominent part in the erection of several houses for school purposes both before and after the township was divided into districts. He held several township offices, and followed his trade for several years in connection with farming. He reared a family of thirteen children: Nathan, Malinda, John, William, James, Samnel,

Isaac, Amos, Elizabeth, Mary, Job, Emanuel and George. Six of the number are still living—John, William, Samuel, Isaac, Amos and George. His wife died in 1838; he died in 1843.

WILLIAM SHEPPARD, a son of James Sheppard, deceased, was born in Maryland, January 5, 1808. He was brought to Belmont county by his father, as above stated, in 1808 or 1809. His education consisted of what could be obtained in the log cabin school house in Kirkwood township, in an early day. He was reared a farmer, and has followed that as his vocation during life. He married Martha Honnold, daughter of John Honnold, January 11, 1831. His wife died June 10, 1841, leaving three small children. He married for his second wife Margaret Groves, daughter of Matthias Groves, deceased, December 7, 1841. Their union resulted in nine children, three of which are living. He has been a resident of Kirkwood township since 1809, and at present is living in the western part of the township, near Fairview, his farm lying along the National pike.

ELI T. SHEPPARD, a son of the above named William and Margaret Sheppard, was born in Belmont county, September 26, 1842. He received his education at Fairview, Guernsey county, Ohio. He read law with John A. Bingham, of Cadiz, Ohio, three years, and then attended law school at Cleveland six months. He commenced the practice of law in Cadiz. At the age of twenty-seven years, in 1869, he was appointed as United States Consul to China, filled the position eight years, and then returned home in 1877. He remained a short time, and then was employed at Yeddo, Japan, as international judge, and has been filling that position ever since. He married Miss Lyda Lewton, of Cadiz, in 1856, and has his wife and three children with him in Japan.

RALPH COWGILL was born in Berks county, Pa. 1775. He went to Virginia when a young man and there learned the blacksmith trade. He married Mary Carter, of Virginia, and in 1806, he, with his wife and six children, moved to Belmont county, and located in Kirkwood township, on section thirty-one. His first improvement was a round log cabin, in which he lived for a few weeks, then he erected a hewed log house with shingle roof, (it being the first shingle roofed house in the township) in which he lived during the remainder of his life. There is a hewed log barn still remaining on the farm in a good state of preservation, 26x63 feet, that was built by him in 1808. He owned one section of land (No. 31) and followed farming during his sojourn in Belmont county. He reared a family of nine children, viz.: Margaret, Isaac, William, Aquilla J., Tamer, Jesse, Sarah, Eliza and Ralph. All are deceased except three, Isaac, Aquilla J. and Eliza. He died in 1840; his wife survived him until 1851.

AQUILLA J. COWGILL, a son of the above named Ralph Cowgill, was born in Loudon county, Virginia, September 28, 1801. He came to Belmont county with his parents in 1806, as previously stated, and located on the farm where he is now living. His education was acquired in a log cabin school house that stood on his father's farm. He was reared a farmer and has followed farming during his life. He married Margaret Clark in 1842, and settled on the farm where he is now living. Their union resulted in two children, (sons). His wife died in 1856, and in 1857, he married Sarah Milner. They are spending their old days in peace, surrounded by all the comforts of life, and esteemed all who know them.

THE GILLILANDS.—In 1804, three brothers, Morgan, Thomas and James Gilliland, single men, migrated from Virginia to Belmont county, Ohio, and commenced improvements on section twenty-five, Kirkwood township, the land being entered by their father, Hugh Gilliland, a few years previous. Their first improvement was the erection of a log cabin, and in the fall of the same year their father came on with the remainder of the family, consisting of wife and six children, John, Jesse, Susan, Rachel, Hannah and Ruth. They all lived in the cabin house for some time, and then a better one was erected. Thomas, Morgan and John served in the war of 1812, under the command of Captain Bentley and returned home at the close of the war. All of them have long since passed away. The father, Hugh Gilliland, deceased in 1817.

THOMAS GILLILAND, born in Ohio county, Va., in 1793; married Margaret Cowgill, daughter of Ralph Cowgill, deceased, in

1814; reared a family of five children—William, Susannah, Mary E., Ruth A. and Eliza M. He died in 1845; his wife died in 1840.

WILLIAM GILLILAND, a son of Thomas and Margaret Gilliland, deceased, was born August 25, 1815, on the farm where he is now living. He married Amanda Beans, daughter of Levi Beans, in 1853. They have a family of six children, two sons and four daughters. He was reared a farmer and has followed that as his vocation during his life. At present he owns a farm containing about three hundred acres, under a good state of cultivation. His wife died in April, 1874.

JOB DILLON, SR.—In Virginia, December 9, 1770, Job Dillon, Sr., was born. He married Catharine Colley October 11, 1798. In 1804 he, with wife and three children, migrated to Belmont county, and located in Richland township, where he purchased land and followed farming as his vocation. Their union resulted in eight children—Levi, Nancy, John, David, Peter C., Benjamin F., Job, and Hannah. Four of them are still living, John, Benjamin E., Job and Hannah. Our subject died in June, 1816, aged 46 years. His wife remained on the farm with her two sons, Benjamin F. and Job, until in 1855; then they sold and moved on a farm near Egypt, in Kirkwood township, where she remained until her death, which occurred in 1862, at the age of 82 years. The sons remained on the farm for one year, then rented it, and worked at their trade until in 1863, when they sold it and purchased a grist and saw mill on Stillwater creek, which they operated until in 1866. They then sold out their mill on the creek and purchased the National Flouring Mills in Hendrysburg, which they own and are operating at present with good success.

Peter C. Dillon, fourth son of Job Dillon, Sr., was engineer on the Mozell steamer on the Ohio river, and was blown up at Cincinnati, April 26, 1838.

BARNET TAYLOR, a son of Eli Taylor, deceased, was born in Kirkwood township, Belmont county, Ohio, April 24, 1818. His education was obtained in the common schools of those days, and he was reared a farmer. At the age of nineteen years he commenced work at the manufacturing of fanning mills, which he followed for three years, and then commenced working at the carpenter trade, which he has followed in connection with farming. He married Letitia S. McPherson, daughter of James McPherson, in 1840. They settled in Sewellsville, where they remained until in 1858; then he purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living. Their union resulted in ten children, seven of whom are living. They have been members of the M. E. Church for over forty years. Mr. Taylor has been class-leader in the church at Sewellsville for thirty years. He has filled the office of justice of the peace for twenty years.

JAMES E. TAYLOR, a son of Barnet Taylor, served four years and five months in the war of 1861. He enlisted in Company I, 5th Ohio Cavalry, in October, 1861, as a private; served as a private for a short time, then was promoted to lieutenant, and from that to captain of Company M, same regiment, in which capacity he served until discharged from the service.

ASARIAH S. TAYLOR enlisted in Company M, 9th Ohio Cavalry, October, 1863, and served until the close of the war; received his discharge and returned home.

JOHN ISRAEL.—In Baltimore county, Maryland, June 13, 1749, John Israel was born. He married Rachel Clarry, May 5, 1787. In about 1799, he with his wife and family, migrated to Belmont county. He located in the eastern part of the county, on Short creek; remained about two years and then moved and settled on section two, in Kirkwood township in 1801 or 1802, where he passed the remainder of his days. He was a surveyor by profession and made many of the first surveys in the county. He made the survey and plat of the town of St. Clairsville. He filled the office of justice of the peace for several years, being one of the first in Kirkwood township. He was the father of twelve children, eleven of whom grew to be men and women, viz: Eleanor, Priscilla, Amelia, Sarah, Basil, Clary, Ann, Robert, Samuel, Benjamin and Reuben. All are deceased except Robert and Ann. He deceased January 30, 1822. His companion died, March 2, 1852.

ROBERT ISRAEL was born January 27, 1806, in Kirkwood township, Belmont county. He married Mary Taylor, daughter

of Noble Taylor, April 1, 1830. They settled on the old farm in Kirkwood township, section two, where he remained and followed farming as his vocation until in 1872, when he moved to Morristown and is living a retired life. He reared a family of six children, one of which is dead. His wife died in 1857. He married Mrs. Elizabeth Harper in 1859, who is still living. They are members of the Disciples church.

THOMAS HEANEY, a son of John Heaney, was born in Fayette county, Pa., October 15, 1784. When a young man he came with his parents to Belmont county, being in 1804. He married Margaret Boyd, daughter of John Boyd, Esq., in 1809, who bore him three children, two of whom are living—Nancy and Margaret. He made his first improvements on the farm now owned by his son, A. J. Heaney, where he lived and followed farming as his vocation until deceased. His wife died, February 9, 1813, leaving two small children. He then married Margaret Griffith, January 4, 1815. They reared a family of six sons—John, Robert, William, Thomas, James E. and Andrew, J., and two daughters—Sarah J. and Rebecca. All of the last named are deceased except three, Robert, Sarah J. and Andrew J. His wife deceased July 1, 1862, aged seventy-two years and six months. He departed this life in his eighty-first year, May 17, 1864. He was known as one of Belmont county's noble men. He served six months in the war of 1812, under the command of Captain Conner.

HISTORY OF UNION TOWNSHIP.

Union lies in the northwestern part of Belmont county, and is bounded on the north by Flushing and Wheeling townships, on the east by Wheeling and Richland, on the south by Goshen, and on the west by Kirkwood. The following is obtained from the commissioner's books, bearing date August 15, 1804:

"Ordered by the Board of Commissioners, That they think it requisite to divide Kirkwood township or district and form a new district or township, according to the wish of the inhabitants, which is as follows: To include the eighth township of the fifth range according to the old survey, together with a fractional part of the ninth township north of the aforesaid township between that and the county line, and to be known by the name of Union township. The first meeting of the electors is to be held within said township at the house of Duncan Morrison."

In 1817 twelve sections were taken off the northwestern portion and added to Flushing in the erection of said township. In the same year six sections from the northeastern portion were detached from Union and attached to Wheeling, leaving it with its present boundary as above given.

This township is nearly square, containing about thirty-six sections. The surface is quite undulating, but the soil, generally speaking, is rich and productive. Numerous springs of clear and limpid water burst forth along the indentations of the land, forming many sparkling rivulets which find their way into small streams and then creeks. In this township rises the headwaters of Wheeling and McMahon's creeks, the former flowing in a northeasterly direction from the township, and the latter a southeasterly. A dividing ridge extending from east to west rises near the centre of Union, causing most of the streams to run a northeast and southeast direction.

Coal, lime and sandstone are found in abundance throughout the township. Strata of the former range from three to five feet in thickness. A number of banks are operated, but the coal taken out is not made a foreign merchandize.

EARLY SETTLERS.

To tell the readers who was the first settler of what is now Union township would, at this late day, be an impossibility. Prior to Wayne's great victory the Indian ruled chief monarch. But when he was forced to recede from his happy hunting ground to look up another, the pioneers began to come in rapidly, and locate the land. Among other early settlers the following are given:

In 1801 Jonathan Ellis migrated to Belmont county and settled in Union township in section 3. At a very early day he built a grist mill on said section on a branch of Wheeling creek. It was probably the first grist mill in the township. It has been torn down over a quarter of a century.

Duncan Morrison located in 1801.

David Bovy settled on section thirteen about 1802. John Dever settled on same section in 1801. Joseph Gincy settled on section two along in 1803. Thomas Marquis and William Marquis settled in this township in about 1803, the former locating on section seven, and the latter on section three. Samuel McCune located on section eight in about 1803. William Dunn settled on section five in 1802 or 1803. Robert Patterson settled on section four in 1803 or 1804. Wm. Boyd settled on part of the same section (4) in the same year. Leonard Hart settled near Morristown in 1804. James Broomhalt settled on section thirteen in 1805. David Hogue settled in Union township in 1803. Abner Hogue located on section eight. Solomon and Samuel Hogue near the same time on section eight. In 1805 Allen Bond settled on section fourteen. Noble Taylor, Sr., settled on section thirty-two. Levi Barnes settled on section fifteen. Joseph Mead, James Drennen, Richard Freeman, Samuel McWilliams, Barnet Groves, Moses Milligan, Barnabas Curtis, Nathaniel Bell and David Conner were among the early settlers.

Robert Mitchell was an early settler in Morristown. He was a drummer in the revolutionery war. Mrs. Lippencott says that Mrs. Robert Mitchell used to say the hardest day's work she ever done, was to cut patches and mould bullets for the soldiers in 1776. During the war of 1812, this old drummer beat his drum for recruits in Morristown. The custom with him was to drum a while until a crowd had gathered around him, then he ceased playing, placed his drum down upon the ground on the head, laying a silver piece on it, and who ever stepped up and lifted the money, was considered enlisted for the service.

REMINISCENCES.

Mr. Robert Israel says that a man named Groves, living in this township at an early day, was noted as a successful hunter and trapper. He at one time made a very narrow escape from being killed by a deer. Whilst out a short distance from his house he spied a large buck several rods in advance of him drinking at a small stream. He leveled his rifle upon it and fired, but the shot did not prove fatal and the buck turned and made for Mr. Groves, who was in such close proximity that to attempt a retreat would have been dangerous. As the deer came ferociously at him he sprang behind a bush and caught the buck by the horns as it dashed against the same, and held it thus until his brother, hearing his cry, ran to his assistance and shot it.

A Mr. Wineman lost an arm by "piping" in the woods for turkeys. He followed hunting and gathering ginseng for a livelihood. One day while out hunting for wild turkeys, he crept behind a log and began to "call." Another hunter heard it and mistook it for a wild turkey, approached the spot, seeing something dark behind a log fired and shot Wineman's arm off.

Mrs. Lippencott says that Lorenzo Dow (who will be remembered as an eccentric Methodist preacher), passed through Morristown in 1812. She remembers him well. He came riding into town on horseback preaching at the top of his voice, and opposite 'Squire Morrison's hotel he stopped and talked to the people in great earnest, entreating them to turn from their sins. His last words were to them (as he waved his hat above his head), "the very stars of heaven are witnessed against you."

When Captain Conner's company of 1812 started for the seat of war from St. Clairsville, it stopped at Duncan Morrison's hotel for dinner. This company after their return were paid off in Morristown. Mr. Lippencott says Dr. Evans was paymaster. He recollects how they looked as they stood in dress parade opposite his father's residence with blue hunting shirts on trimmed with fringes at the bottom, awaiting further orders.

In 1818, says 'Squire Robert Morrison, was the year that Barney Groves met his death. In the winter of this year he had driven to town in a sled, to which his team was attached, to do his trading as was his habit. After making what purchases he desired and selling his produce he started for home, but his horses unfortunately took fright, after driving a mile or so, and they ran along the road for some distance and finally became unmanageable. As they approached a large tree near the roadside the horses ran on either side, liberating themselves from the sled, which struck the tree with such force that Mr. G. was thrown out and injured internally, causing death in a few hours.

He was not discovered for nearly an hour after the accident had occurred, was picked up and carried into a school house near by, where he lived but a short time.

Mr. John Lippencott says that two men named respectively Arnold and Williams, robbed the United States mail sometime in the month of February, 1818, on Boden hill. The post carrier was drawn from his beast, tied to a tree with the bridle and

relieved of his shoes by the robbers, who went through the mail, leaving him bare-footed in the snow. He liberated himself in some way, went to Morristown and raised the alarm. A posse of men immediately set out in search of the robbers. Arnold was captured in Jefferson county and Williams in Pittsburgh. Both were incarcerated, but the latter broke jail, stole a horse, upon which he made his escape, and was never heard of afterwards. The former stood trial, was convicted and sent to the penitentiary, where he subsequently died.

George Graham was thrown from a fractious animal near Morristown in 1819, as he was on his way home, and killed.

EARLY TAVERNS.

Duncan Morrison took out license to keep hotel near Morristown in 1803.

William Hill kept a public house near the toll gate west of Morristown in 1806 or 1807.

Jacob Holtz kept hotel east of town three-quarters of a mile in the year 1806-7.

Noble Taylor kept a hotel on section thirty-two for a number of years.

Edward Milner kept hotel three miles east of town in 1808-9.

FIRST CAMP-MEETING.

It is claimed that the second camp-meeting ever in Belmont county was held in Union township in the year 1809. It was conducted by the Methodist Episcopal brethren. The attendance was very large and people came in great crowds from the adjoining counties, owing to its novelty.

MILLS.

Robert Griffith built a grist mill on the land now owned by Robert Alexander in about 1816.

McWilliams built a mill north of town in 1816. It is now in the possession of a Mr. Kennon, and still in operation.

PLAINFIELD CHURCH.

The first church organization that was effected in Union, was the Plainfield congregation of the denomination of "Quakers," or "Friends." This society erected a church building of hewed logs on section 3, in 1806, which house was superseded in 1835 by a new edifice of frame 30x50, a little larger than the first one. The building is still used by them.

FIRST SCHOOLS.

The first schools of which can be obtained any knowledge in Union township, were taught in log cabins, one situated on section 21, and another on the farm now owned by Oliver Taylor. As to who the teachers were, it is impossible to say. A Mr. Greenlech taught for a time in the latter named house. At that early day schools were kept but three months in the year. To be able to read, write and teach the rudiments of arithmetic, was all that was thought necessary, while a knowledge of "the rule of three" was considered the grand desideratum of human wisdom. Teachers received for their compensation from \$10 to \$15 per month.

SOLDIERS OF 1812.

The following named persons served in the war of 1812: Joseph Wiley, John Ault, Jacob Andlfather, James Clark, John Gaston, Wm. Boyd, Abe Riddle, Thomas Riddle, Nicholas Gasaway.

POPULATION.

The assessor reports for 1879, 427 males above twenty-one years of age, in Union township. At the October election in 1878, it polled 406 votes. It contains a population of about 2,000 inhabitants.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS FOR 1879.

Justices of the Peace—William Barber, David G. Perry and Robert Morrison.

Trustees—John Vancuran, James Dallas and Hugh Barber.

Constables—F. Conner and David L. Wilson.

MORRISTOWN.

This village is situated a little south and west of the center of Union township, on the National pike, about eleven miles west of St. Clairsville. It was surveyed and laid out into lots by John Zane and William Chapline, of Wheeling, April 14, 1802, and received its name from one of the first settlers, Duncan Morrison, an early justice of the peace, and who started a tavern here in 1807, and entertained his customers as best he could in a one story log house. The town was first built upon the Wheeling road, but when the National pike was finished, the town was built along that thoroughfare.

Mrs. Hazlett carried on merchandizing from about 1806 to 1830. John Eaton carried on a store for several years, and in 1821 he was succeeded by his sons William and John, who continued until 1850. E. W. Brooks began in the dry goods business in 1822, and continued until about 1827.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Nicholas Rodgers started a tannery very early, and carried on that business until 1830. Alexander Morrison carried on the saddler trade. He commenced along in 1814, and continued until about 1845. Squire Robert Morrison started a saddler shop in 1823 or 1824, and run it until 1850. John Milner carried on blacksmithing in 1817. Richard Bazwell was a shoemaker, and run a shop in 1818. James Holliday was a hatter, opened out a shop in 1818, and followed that business until 1835. Samuel Clark also engaged in the same business in that year, and continued hating until 1840. Wm. Harvey kept hotel in 1806. Wm. Gott was an early tavern keeper, and followed the business for a number of years. Mr. Lippencott kept hotel from 1815 to 1827, when his son, John Lippencott, succeeded him, and kept until 1865. Dr. Alexander Gaston commenced the practice of medicine in Morristown in 1811.

The following is a list of the postmasters of Morristown, given in the order in which they served: Duncan Morrison, Dr. Alexander Gaston, Alexander Morrison, John Eaton, Samuel L. Price, Robert Morrison, J. H. Arnold, Robert Morrison (again), J. R. Mitchell, Robert McKelvey, John Lippencott, J. V. Fisher, Joseph Henderson, J. W. Lippencott and Wm. Metcalf.

Morristown has two mails a day, and a stage line (daily) to the railroad, a distance of three miles.

On January 7, 1853, the village was incorporated and at an election called for that purpose the following persons were elected as the officers of the incorporation:

Mayor—Peter Brambalt.

Clerk—Joseph R. Mitchell.

Treasurer—Stephen Gregg.

Councilmen—T. S. Ambrose, Dr. R. Hamilton, R. S. Clark, J. W. Henderson and J. J. Handy.

The present officers (for 1879) are as follows:

Mayor—D. R. Davis.

Clerk—W. Fenton.

Treasurer—Thomas Walker.

Marshall—John McConeaughy.

Councilmen—William Clark, A. J. Hogue, Lewis Murdaugh, Jesse Tracy, W. B. Morgan and T. S. Ambrose.

Before the days of railroads this village drove quite a lively trade. But now its business is somewhat curbed, although it remains quite an enterprising village. It contains a population of about 600. The following is a summary of business:

Four dry good stores, 1 tin shop, 2 drug stores, 1 tanyard, 1 steam grist mill, 2 hotels, 2 saddler shops, 3 shoe shops, 2 hardware stores, 4 doctors, 3 blacksmith shops, 1 wagon shop, 1 dentist, 1 undertaker, 1 livery stable, 3 tailors, 3 dressmakers, 1 job printing office, 1 painter, 3 carpenters, 1 silversmith, 4 stonemasons, 3 bricklayers, 1 barber shop, 2 hucksters, 2 stock dealers, 2 veterinary surgeons, 4 churches.

SCHOOLS.

Sixty years ago there stood a hewed log house upon the present site of the town hall, which was used for a school house for many years, and it is thought the first school taught in the village was in this building. Mrs. Lippencott attended school here for awhile, and she says the earliest teachers within her recollection, were Dent, Thomas Weir, the father of Gen. Weir of St. Clairsville, John Hagarman, Skigans, Horatio Huntington, Burnside, Masters, Wm. Hunter, Billings, Bangs, &c. In 1835 this building was replaced by a new one built of brick, which was used until about 1863, when the present comfortable brick was erected on the old Wheeling road. This structure contains

three departments. Since its erection the schools were never known to be in a better condition. The present faculty is composed of John Bond, R. Moffet and Miss T. Harvey. The old school house is now occupied as a town hall.

MORRISTOWN STEAM MILL.

This flouring mill was erected by a joint stock company in 1856, and began operations in the spring of 1857. The company continued for about three years, when James Eaton, one of the stockholders, agreed to take the mill and pay off all incumbrances, but failing in the undertaking, it fell into the hands of Fisher & Lippencott, who run it until in 1866, when it was sold to Israel Murdaugh, who is the present owner. It contains two run of buhrs, with a capacity of forty bushels per day. An excellent quality of flour is manufactured at this mill.

FIRST INTERMENTS.

Henry Earl's body was the first to break the sod of the M. E. burying ground. His burial took place about 1828. Smith T. Price was the first person buried in the Union Cemetery in 1844.

EULALIA LODGE NO. 196 I. O. O. F.

On the 23d of January, 1852, this lodge received its charter, and on April 19, following, it was instituted by the Right Worthy Grand officers of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, who were as follows:

N. G. Williams, R. W. G. M.

Alex. Glenn, R. W. G. S.

L. E. Leleecovey, D. G. M.

John P. Fratian, G. W.

W. F. Slater, G. T.

The following named gentlemen were the charter members: H. D. McCarty, Wm. Lynn, J. J. Handy, O. G. Metcalf, Andrew Fulton, Philip Hanover, Samuel Hanover, Solomon Hanover, Henry Seligman. After the formation, the following were chosen as its officers:

H. D. McCarty, N. G.

O. G. Metcalf, V. G.

Andrew Fulton, Treasurer.

W. C. Gaston, Secretary.

Since its organization it has initiated 149. Hendrysburg and Belmont lodges have been taken from the membership of Eulalia lodge, leaving them a membership of 25. It meets in its own hall, which is 40x40, and cost the society \$1,500.

PRESENT OFFICERS.

D. R. Davis, N. G.

George Barnes, V. G.

David Hogue, Secretary.

Isaac Merdoch, Treasurer.

This society is in a flourishing condition; attendance good, and meetings both profitable and interesting.

MORRISTOWN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In an early day Mr. John Perry, Mrs. Margaret Hazlett, Mrs. Rachel Gaston, Mrs. Martha Eaton and Mrs. Martha Morrison, were accustomed to hold prayer meeting and pray for the outpouring of God's holy spirit upon this town. Desiring to have preaching, they commissioned John Perry to apply to the Presbytery of Steubenville, and request the appointment of preaching at Morristown. With him they sent six dollars, raised by the above named parties, with which to pay the preacher. Rev. Abram Scott was appointed to preach. He preached twice for them for the six dollars—two Sabbaths in the spring of 1822.

Another purse was raised, and for a specified sum Rev. A. Scott preached about one Sabbath in each month, until September 25, 1824, then the church society was organized by Rev. Wm. McMillin, D. D., at the house of Dr. Alex. Gaston, now occupied by Mrs. Mary Harris. He preached for them one-half his time, until April 11, 1832, when he died. They held their meetings in the old log school house and private residences until in the spring of 1828, then the brick church building which they had erected the previous year, was dedicated, clear of debt. Cost of building, \$750. The building committee were Dr. Ephraim Gaston, Nicholas Rogers and John Perry. The congregation worshipped in this house until 1848, when it was torn away, and the present brick building superseded it, on the same site at a cost of \$1,400, which was finished and dedicated in 1849.

The building committee were Dr. E. Gaston, Robert S. Clark, John Lippencott and Nicholas Rogers.

MINISTERS.

Rev. Joseph Reed served as pastor of the church until October 1, 1834, a term of two and one-half years, giving one-half of his time.

Rev. Richard Campbell served as a stated supply about one year and deceased in 1835. Gave all his time.

Rev. John C. Tidball was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, June 5, 1801. Migrated to Belmont county, Ohio. Was installed pastor of Morristown Presbyterian Church, August 22, 1836, and remained as such until in April, 1839.

Rev. Wm. College was pastor for one year until in April, 1840.

Rev. Alex. Ewing was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, May 18, 1813. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Ohio in October, 1839. He was called to take charge of the Morristown congregation in the spring of 1841; was ordained and installed minister of this church on the third Wednesday of June, 1841, by the Presbytery of Steubenville. He gave one-half his time to this congregation until his death, which occurred March 25, 1849, and was buried in Morristown.

Rev. Samuel Boyd was installed pastor of this church in the spring of 1850, and remained with them until in 1853.

Rev. John B. Graham was born in New York, October 31, 1806. He married Miss Margaret Graham, of New Lisbon, Ohio, in 1833. He was chosen minister of this church December 24, 1855, gave them one-half his time until December, 1865, then the pastoral relations ceased.

Rev. Henry Clovis Pringle was born in New Concord, Muskingum county, Ohio, November 12, 1844. He was educated at the Muskingum College and the Theological Seminary of Allegheny City; was licensed to preach by the Zanesville Presbytery in April, 1866. By a call sent from the Morristown church for him, he was dismissed by the Zanesville Presbytery in September, 1867, and received by the presbytery of St. Clairsville, October 1, 1867. He was ordained and installed pastor of the Morristown church society November 26, 1867, and remained until April 25, 1878. His pastoral relations ceased at his own request on account of ill health. He married Miss Ella H. Clark, of Morristown, November 26, 1872, and is still living in the town.

Rev. Fitzgerl is the present pastor.

RULING ELDERS.

Two and probably three Elders were elected at the time of the organization. John Perry, Samuel Boden and Arthur Morrison, who served until death removed them.

John Perry deceased May 20, 1862, aged eighty-one years.

Samuel Boden died November 30, 1832, aged sixty-four years.

Arthur Morrison died September 3, 1839, aged seventy years.

Nicholas Rogers was elected October 26, 1835, and served until his death, which occurred March 24, 1862, aged seventy-three years.

Wm. Harvey was elected in 1839; dismissed by certificate in 1850.

Robert Morrison was elected October 26, 1835.

Robert S. Clark was elected November 19, 1841.

John Lippencott elected July 4, 1857.

Wm. Tidball elected July 4, 1857.

Joseph Harper, elected July 4, 1857; discharged by certificate in 1867.

Robert McKelvey elected November 12, 1870.

Jacob P. Hoover elected August 11, 1877.

MORRISTOWN BAPTIST CHURCH.

This society was organized by Rev. William R. McGown, with twelve members, in 1836. They held their meetings in an old brick building that is now used for a carpenter shop, for one year. In 1837 the present brick structure was erected by them, and dedicated to the church society by Rev. William R. McGown, in which meetings have been held since that time. The church membership at present is about ninety-five. As pastors of the organization we will mention—

Rev. William R. McGown, first minister, and remained several years.

Rev. Robert Sedwick, who served them a number of years.

Rev. Thomas Irwin, for about ten years.

Rev. William R. Mayberry, for about two years.

Rev. William Squib, four or five years.

John Covert, for several years.

Rev. G. G. Boyd is the present pastor.

The present deacons are Joel Bell and William Clark.

The present clerk is David L. Ewing.

MORRISTOWN CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

WRITTEN BY THE PASTOR.

This church was formed by the uniting of two congregations, which worshiped near the village of Morristown—one east of and the other west of the village. Hence the history of this church is essentially the history of these two congregations down to the year 1862, when the union took place.

The older of the congregations was called the Stillwater church, and was situated about three miles west of the village, and a short distance south of the National road, on the farm of Mr. Noble Taylor. Like very many of the Disciple churches in Eastern Ohio, this congregation was at its commencement (1822) a Regular Baptist Church, but the principles and truths, as preached by Alexander Campbell and others, soon caused a division, and fully three-fourths, if not more, renounced their allegiance to the Baptists and formed the Stillwater Christian Church. This occurred in the year 1824 or 1825.

Their old pastor, William Lee, also changed his church relations, and continued ministering unto them for several years. Their meeting places were usually private dwellings and school houses. About the year 1832 the congregation concluded to build a house, and soon constructed one of hewed logs near the village of Hendrysburg.

The prominent members in the church at this time were the Conner, Dallas and Tracy families.

After taking possession of their house of worship the congregation steadily grew in numbers and influence. Upon the death of William Lee, their old pastor, Robert Cook was chosen as their minister. During his pastorate, which begun in 1834 and closed in 1837, and in the year 1835 Robert Israel and Jesse Tracy, with their families, united with the church, and have ever since contributed very much to its success. The old church at Stillwater, being very weak, since so many had gone to the Disciples, the latter concluded to buy out the interests of the few that remained. For this purpose Christopher Hoover and Jesse Tracy were selected, and they purchased, for the small sum of twenty-five dollars, all the interests held by the Baptists.

A new organization was at once effected, and the first elders appointed by the church were Joshua Tracy, Abner Millison and Robert Israel. The two last mentioned are still members of the eldership. The deacons were Jesse Tracy and Samuel Williams.

About the year 1840, the Disciples divided the state into districts, corresponding to the congressional districts. Thus, this church became incorporated into the Sixteenth district, with seven other congregations. The eight congregations at once co-operated and employed three ministers to preach for them, and at destitute places. These preachers were John Flick, Charles VanVoorhis and Alexander Hall.

Some years afterward they were succeeded by L. M. Harvey, Mordecai Harper, Harrison Jones and Joseph Dunn. In the year of 1852, a number of the members living west of the church, at a village called Mt. Olivet, concluded to form an independent organization, and succeeded in building a house of worship, thus materially lessening the membership of the parent congregation. Nevertheless they worked on faithfully, and, by the help of evangelists, held their ground very well.

Among the many evangelists that visited this church and held meetings, with more or less additions, were Alexander Campbell, the renowned leader of the reformation, and his venerable father, Thomas Campbell; also, Dr. W. A. Belding, Sidney Rigdon, James, Nathan and David G. Mitchell, John R. Hunt, A. S. Hayden, A. B. Green, J. J. Moss and A. Gardiner.

This brings their history down to 1861, when they entered into an agreement with the Auburn church to build a church in Morristown. The house of worship used by the Auburn congregation was situated three miles northeast of Morristown, on Wheeling creek. Previous to its organization, R. B. Atkinson frequently had preachers come and address the people in his own dwelling, and in the summer season he arranged his barn for meeting purposes.

Quite a number of Disciples were at that time living in that neighborhood and in the villages of Flushing and Uniontown, and under the leadership of R. B. Atkinson and William Mar-

tin, they concluded to organize and build a house of worship. For this purpose a meeting was called on the 10th day of September, 1853, and money was at once subscribed for the contemplated building. The church rapidly pushed their work on, and by the 19th day of November, 1854, it was ready to be occupied. Accordingly, on that day, the congregation met and effected a permanent organization. The elders chosen and elected were Walter McFarland and William Martin; the deacons were R. B. Atkinson, William Snedeker and Joseph Russell. From this time the church grew and prospered until it was united with the new congregation at Morristown. One hundred and twelve names are found on their register.

A vacancy occurring in the eldership, Jonathan Carpenter was elected to fill it in the year 1858. A young man named Adam Cordner was ordained to the ministry on the 23d day of June, 1857. To-day he is a successful minister of God's word, in the state of Iowa.

Among the preachers who visited the church and held meetings are found the names of William Mechem, Joseph Dunn, L. M. Harvey, Jonas Hartzel, A. S. Hayden, John Flick, T. A. Newcomb, Adam Cordner, A. E. Myers, Alexander Hall, Mendel and Frame. A flourishing Sunday school was always conducted here during the summer season, but slept during the winter, as was the usual custom of the times.

The question of building a house of worship and of uniting the two congregations began to be agitated in the spring of 1860, and steps were at once taken to carry out their plans, as the following record shows:

"At a meeting of the Disciples of Christ, composed of the Stillwater and Auburn congregations, held in Morristown on the 8th day of May, 1860, it was resolved unanimously to erect a meeting house in Morristown.

On motion, it was resolved that the house be built of brick; forty feet wide, fifty feet long, and eighteen feet high, complete with baptistery and bell.

On motion, a committee of seven were appointed to act as a building committee. The following were appointed: Richard B. Atkinson, Samuel Dallas, Jesse Tracy, Robert Israel, Isaac Adkins, Adam Cordner and Joseph Loper.

On motion, the committee was empowered to appoint some person to solicit aid."

Of this meeting R. B. Atkinson was chairman, and Adam Cordner secretary. The building committee at once went to work, and the house was completed by the month of May, 1862. The church record gives the following of the whole transaction: "In the year 1860 the congregation of the Disciples of Christ meeting in the neighborhood of Morristown, known as the Stillwater congregation, having to rebuild their house of worship, and it was thought best by a number of the members, and also by some of the Evangelists, to place the house in Morristown, and unite the Stillwater and Auburn congregations into one; and a conference being held it was agreed that these congregations would unite and build a good house in the aforesaid town and constitute one church, retaining the Auburn house for occasional meetings.

A committee was appointed consisting of the following members: Robert Israel, Jesse Tracy, Lemuel Dallas and Isaac Adkins of the Stillwater congregation, and R. B. Atkinson, Adam Cordner and Joseph Loper of the Auburn congregation, as a building committee. They then secured lot No. 1 in the village of Morristown, and proceeded to build thereon, the lot costing one hundred and seventy-five dollars. By a liberal subscription of the members of the two congregations, and the many friends of both, the requisite means for the building was obtained.

In May, 1862, the house being completed, and having secured the services of Elder A. E. Myers for the occasion, it was opened for religious worship, in the presence of a very large audience, by a discourse on the "Consecration of Things and Persons." On Tuesday, the 26th of May, the congregation was organized by the members enrolling their names and electing the following officers: For Elders, Abner Millison, Robert Israel, R. B. Atkinson and Jonathan Carpenter. For Deacons, Jesse Tracy, Robert Tracy, Elisha Skaggs, Samuel Williams and William Snedeker.

This congregation, being thus organized, agreed to be known as the Christian church of Morristown, and to take the Word of God as their only rule of faith and practice in all matters of religion."

Thus the congregation was fully organized and in complete working order, numbering eighty-five members. A. E. Myers was at once chosen as their minister, which position he held for nine years. Under his charge the church grew in every respect, and his influence is apparent still. Below we give a brief

summary of his labors: In 1862, number of additions, 6; in 1863, 14; in 1864, 6; in 1865, 21; in 1866, 35; in 1867, 22; in 1868, 20; in 1869, 19; in 1870, 39, making a total of 182. During this period there was a decrease of 97, by letters, death and exclusions. The congregation at the close of his pastorate numbered one hundred and seventy. Nearly all to whom letters were given went to the west and formed at least two congregations, one in Missouri and the other in Iowa.

About the year 1868 the members of this congregation living near the village of Burr's Mills, concluded to purchase of the Methodists a meeting house, situated about a mile and a half south of the station. They did not sever their connection from the present congregation, however, until about 1870. This new congregation, now known as Bethesda, took off about twenty members from Morristown. Mr. Myers also frequently preached in the village of Hendrysburg, and the Disciples there concluded to build a house of worship, but still remain under the care of the old congregation. The house was completed and dedicated by Mr. Myers, in the year 1869. About 1872 they effected a permanent organization, which took off thirty-six more from the old congregation.

Thus five congregations have been formed by the members of this church, and at times it looked as though it was seriously weakened. A strong determination on the part of its ministers and members to succeed has kept the congregation up to a high standard.

The careful and wise labors of Mr. Myers have not been lost, and it may be truthfully said that he did more for the cause here than any other man. His name will always be held in grateful memory and esteemed highly by the entire congregation. During the last six months of his ministry Prof. S. A. Crenshaw, of Bethany College, labored with him. L. Southmayd, of Steubenville, assisted the two pastors in their most successful meeting, held early in the year 1870.

Mr. Myers closed his labors in the month of August, 1870, immediately after the adjournment of the Yearly Convention of the district, which had been held with the church that month.

The congregation not being able to find a suitable man to take charge of it, did not employ a minister until the first of April, 1871. In January of that year William A. Ridge held a meeting for the church, resulting in thirty additions. He was at once called to take charge of the church, and entered upon his duties in April. He remained with the congregation about eighteen months, or to the fall of 1872. N. McLeod filled the pulpit during the summer months of 1873.

L. Southmayd was again called to hold a protracted meeting for the church, which he did in January, 1874, resulting in twenty-seven additions to the membership. N. W. Cramblett was then chosen as their minister. He began preaching for them on the first of March, 1874, and closed his labors in March, 1875. He was succeeded in the spring of 1875 by Joseph Dunn, who remained with the congregation but a very few months.

W. H. Woolery preached for the congregation during the winter of 1875-6, and was succeeded by W. F. Parker, who preached for them one year, adding eighteen members to the church. He closed his labors July, 1877.

The church was again without a preacher until the month of January, 1878. E. J. Gants was then chosen as their minister at the close of a successful meeting resulting in forty additions to the church. Seventy were added to the church during the year 1878. Mr. Gants is now entering upon his second year with this congregation, and it is hoped that the prosperity of the church will daily increase.

The officers of the congregation are at present (1879):

Minister—E. J. Gants.

Elders—Robert Israel,* Jesse Tracy, Abner Millison, Jonathan Carpenter.

Dacons—Lemuel Dallas, William Snedeker, John Atkinson.

Sunday School Superintendent—W. G. Todd.

Clerk—Dr. A. J. Hogue.

The Sunday School numbers about sixty scholars, and the church has enrolled one hundred and twenty-seven names. Over six hundred have held their membership with this congregation since its organization.

Three young men have been sent out from it as ministers, namely: I. J. Spencer, now pastor of the Paca Street Christian Church, Baltimore, Md.; Edgar W. Dallas, now in Texas, and Marcellus Thompson, soon to graduate as a minister in Bethany College. The prospects for the future are bright, and it is hoped that this congregation may reap a glorious reward.

*Resigned March 2, 1879.

THE M. E. CHURCH OF MORRISTOWN

Was organized about the year 1828, by Rev. John McPherson, assisted by Rev. Walter Athey, and was then a part of the Barnesville circuit. In 1854, the Morristown circuit was formed and included three other congregations. In 1863, the Hendrysburg circuit was taken from Morristown circuit, so that at present the circuit is composed of two congregations.

Jane Hatcher was the first member. Amos Gulie was the first class leader. At the present time there are about one hundred members belonging to this congregation. In 1830, they rented the Episcopal church, in which they held worship until in 1835, when they built their first church building, which was used for a number of years, but has recently been displaced by a more modern and commodious building. Owing to there not being a complete record, we are unable to give a list of the ministers that have had charge of the congregation since its organization. Rev. W. D. Starkey, the present minister, has had charge of this congregation for the last three years.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN MCCALL was born August 21, 1808, on the farm upon which he now resides. He assisted his father in clearing the land; carried their guns out into the clearing as well as their axes, both being very essential in an early day. At the age of twenty, he commenced the tanner's trade. After serving a full apprenticeship he started for himself, on very limited means. To aid the enterprise along he raised tobacco and sold it, and in this manner got a fair start. He carried on a shop for about twenty-five years. After the demise of his father he purchased the old homestead and engaged in tilling the soil, which he has followed ever since.

JOHN LIPPENCOTT was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., September 3, 1801. In 1815, his parents migrated to Belmont county. They came down the Ohio river on a flatboat and landed on Wheeling Island, where they camped out two days and nights before a team could be procured to carry them to Morristown. On the 21st day of April, that year, they reached their destination and settled on the lot where William Handy now lives, where his father engaged in the hotel business and continued until 1827, when our subject succeeded him. On the 11th of September, 1823, he was married to Miss Charity Gaston, who was born near St. Clairsville, July 27, 1803. She was a daughter of Dr. Alexander Gaston, who migrated from Brooke county, Va., in 1800, and settled near the village. Dr. Gaston was accompanied by two men, who helped him cut the timber and build a cabin on his land. They camped out two weeks under the cover of their wagons, and were often awakened from their slumbers by the howling of the wolves which infested the forests. His family consisted of a wife and three children. For several years after their settlement they went all the way to Washington, Pa., to purchase their groceries. At the time Dr. Gaston's mother settled in Washington, the place contained but four houses. He followed blacksmithing for a couple of years. Read medicine and began the practice of the same in 1809. In 1811, he removed to Morristown, where he died in 1825. He had an extensive practice, which took in Woodfield, Middletown and Freeport. The subject of this sketch has seen the following distinguished gentlemen: James Monroe, in 1819; General Jackson, in 1824; met Henry Clay frequently; Daniel Webster and his son breakfasted at his house in 1830; saw Almonte and Santa Anna, the Mexican statesmen and generals, in 1853, as they were carried prisoners from their homes to Washington City.

He and his wife have been members of the Presbyterian church for over fifty years. He has served as elder for twenty years. He has entertained at his hotel persons who traveled on horseback all the way from New Orleans.

In early days there were no banks west, and merchants would travel in companies of eighteen and twenty persons together, carrying leather bags containing about \$2,000 in Spanish eagles. This aged and much respected couple are living near the spot where they spent their childhood days.

WASHINGTON HOGUE was born in London county, Virginia, December, 1813. In 1828 he migrated to Belmont county, and located on section eight in Union township. He was married to

Miss Phoebe Gregg, in 1836. Their family consists of four children—three sons and one daughter.

JOSEPH MCCALL was born on the 12th of September, 1806, on section twenty-four. He was reared a farmer, and has followed the plow ever since. In 1846 he was married to Miss Naveni Bevan. He is the father of two sons—Joseph and Thomas.

M. S. WHITE is a native of Virginia. In 1805 he migrated to Belmont county with his parents. After he grew up to manhood, he settled in Union township, on section thirty, and engaged in tilling the ground. In 1826, he married Miss Eliza Clanahan, which union resulted in nine children—five of whom are still living. In 1854 he lost his wife by death, and in 1856 he married Miss Rebecca Yonaly, and by her he had five children—two boys and three girls. He has always been a successful farmer.

JOHN LYNN was born in Belmont county in 1819. He settled in Union township in 1831, on sections 15, 20 and 21. On the 6th of June, 1867, he married Miss Martha Milner. His family consisted of eight children—two boys and six girls, four of whom are still living. In 1873 he was called to mourn the loss of his companion, who was a kind and affectionate wife and mother. He has followed farming, in which business he has been very successful.

ELI NICHOLS.—Our subject was born in London county, Virginia, in 1834; migrated with his parents to Belmont county in 1837. They settled on section eight. At the age of thirty-six he married Miss Margaret C. Welling, and located on part of the old farm, formerly owned by his father. They have a family of four children—two boys and two girls. As a farmer (which occupation he has followed for nearly all his life) he has been very successful.

SAMUEL POLLOCK.—Our subject's birth occurred in Washington county, Pa., on the 11th day of January, 1818; came with his parents to Belmont county in 1831. He remained with his father until he was thirty-three years of age. Married Miss Jane Scott in 1851, and then located on section sixteen, on the land known as the Winder farm, where he still remains. He follows farming and stock raising. He fills the office of elder in the Presbyterian Church, of which he and his wife are members. They have a family of six children living. Mrs. P. is in her fifty-eighth year.

CALDWELL DUNN.—Mr. D. was born on the 12th of April, 1817, in Belmont county; was reared a farmer and is now living on the old homestead, upon which his father first settled in 1802. He formed the acquaintance of Miss Sarah Nichols, an estimable young lady, and in 1844 he was united to her by marriage. Their union has resulted in eleven children—nine of whom are still living. He is a successful and well-to-do farmer.

CALVIN POLLOCK was born in Belmont county, January 21, 1838. On December 8, 1869, he was married to Miss Aggie J. Henry. He located on the old farm of his father, and has remained there ever since. He has followed farming from a child up. He is one of the elders in the Presbyterian church, of which he and his wife are members. His farming has been profitable.

CHARLES HARROW, a native of Belmont county, was born on the 1st of November, 1867, and reared by his father. Charles assisted his father in clearing up the old homestead. As soon as he arrived at the proper age he was set to work. It was no small matter at that early day to prepare farming land. By working one day and going to school the next, alternately, he was thus enabled to obtain his education. At the age of eighteen his father believing Charles hardly stout enough to endure the work necessary to be done on the farm, induced him to learn the harness trade, and he soon became quite an expert at it. He followed this trade for about seven years. On the 13th of March, 1892, he married Miss Rachel Sharp. They were members of the Crabapple Presbyterian church. On the 20th of December, 1877, his wife died, at the age of 71 years. He is in his 73d year, and is now living with his nephew, Thomas Welling.

BENJAMIN HOWELL was born on the 8th of March, 1812, in Belmont county. On the 5th of February, 1837, he married Miss Elizabeth Willis, who was born April 24, 1815. She bore him eight children, five of whom are living. She departed this

life on the 30th of May, 1864, in her 49th year. She was a devoted member of the M. E. Church. On the 24th day of October, 1867, he was married again, to Miss Sarah McElroy, who was born in 1830. By her he had but one child, now dead. He is a farmer by occupation, and is now residing on the land entered by his grandfather in 1803. His widowed daughter is keeping house for him.

WILLIAM DUNN was born in Lancaster county, Pa., October 7, 1774. He married in 1799. He had a family of nine children, five boys and four girls. He migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, in 1802, settling in Union, on section eleven; served his county in the legislature nearly twenty years; elected justice of the peace for his township a number of years. He served both positions with honor, and discharged his duties with fidelity. He died on the 27th of January, 1858, and his wife, January 21, 1865. He was aged eighty-four and his companion eighty-six. Mr. D. was also a general in the militia, and served to years in the state senate.

WILLIAM BOYD, a native of Maryland, was born July 3, 1789. His father migrated to Pennsylvania when our subject was but four years of age. In 1800 he migrated to Belmont county, arriving on the 31st of October, on the farm now owned by Robert Boyd, about a mile from the place where he died. He was a cooper by trade. He married Miss Agnes Patterson, who bore him ten children, viz: Mathew, Margaret, Mary, Ann, Clark, William, Robert and Nancy. Mr. B. died in his eighty-eighth and his wife in her seventy-second year. Mr. Boyd was a soldier of the war of 1812 and witnessed the surrender of Detroit by General Hull to the British, August 16, 1812.

P. R. CHAPMAN, M. D., was born in Washington county, Pa., November 5, 1815; educated in the same county; attended Washington College in 1834-5. In 1836 he went to Jefferson county, Ohio, where he studied medicine under Dr. Leslie. In 1839 returned to Washington county and taught school in the neighborhood of West Middletown. Located in Hendrysburg in March, 1840, to practice medicine. In the fall of 1841 he was married to Miss Sarah Groves, daughter of Joseph Groves, near Egypt, Belmont county. In 1863 he removed to Pennsylvania, where he resided on a farm. In 1865 he moved to Morristown, and continues the practice of medicine. He has been a successful practitioner. His family consists of four sons and one daughter. Two of his sons married.

ROBERT BOYD was born in Belmont county November 30, 1802. He engaged in farming and coopering. In 1831 he was married to Miss Matilda Baggs. They had twelve children, seven boys and five girls. Three of the children are dead. His death occurred June 8, 1872, aged 70 years. He and wife (who is still living) belonged to the U. P. Church.

M. L. CUNARD was born in Loudon county, Virginia, March 16, 1816; migrated to Richland township, Belmont county, where he remained for a few years, and then removed to Union township, locating on section 10, where he lived until his death, which occurred on the 25th of June, 1874, aged 58. A wife and five children were left to mourn his loss. He was a farmer by occupation.

ALEXANDER HARROW.—The subject of this sketch was born in Allegheny county, Pa. In 1802 he and his brother started for Belmont county for the purpose of entering land. His brother entered land on the Piney Fork of Short creek, and he entered section 12 in Union township, and then returned to their home. The next year (1803) he, in company with James Dunn, returned to his land and located section 11 in connection with the former named section. There were but two acres cleared on each farm, with a brush fence around it, which had been built by the Indians. In the fall of that year they cut down the trees, hewed logs, and erected cabins, after which they again returned to their former home. In the winter of 1804 Mr. Harrow was married to Miss Jane Keel, and also Mr. Dunn took a wife, and the party returned to their new home among the wild forests of Ohio. Mr. H. had a family of eleven children, four of whom are still living. Here he, in company with his neighbor, Mr. Dunn, cleared his land and tilled the ground and lived the remainder of his life. He died July 17, 1859, aged 83 years. His wife died on the 20th of March, 1862, at the age of 82. May they rest in peace.

MATHEW MCCALL was born in 1777, in Washington county, Pa. In 1803, he married Miss Nancy Sharp, who was also a native of the same county, born in 1795. Their union resulted in nine children, six of whom are living—Jane, Joseph, John, Nancy, Mathew, Mary, Alexander, Thomas and Margaret. John now owns the old place which his father entered. In 1801, they migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, locating on section eighteen, Union township. His father followed farming during life, and was one among the early settlers of this county. In those days wild animals were in abundance, such as bear, wolves and deer. Many nights did he lay on the loft of his log cabin, with his gun by his side to shoot wolves that were prowling around. His family was called to mourn his death, April 18, 1838, at the age of 65 years. His widow survived until October 21, 1864, when she departed this life, aged eighty-four years. They were members of the Seceder church.

AMOS NICHOLS was born November 2, 1799, in Loudon county, Va. In 1821, he married Miss Maria Brown, who was also a native of the same county, born in 1807. Their union resulted in nine children, six sons and five daughters, six of whom are living. In 1838, they migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, locating on the place formerly known as the David Hogue farm. In 1845, he erected the present building, which is now occupied by his wife, daughter and son-in-law. In 1871, he died at the age of seventy-one years. His widow still survives, aged sixty-nine years. They espoused the Friends' faith.

ABNER KENNON was born in 1801, in Pennsylvania. At the age of five years he was brought by his father to Guernsey county. In 1826 he married Miss Margaret Phillips. This union resulted in nine children, six sons and three daughters, five of whom are living. In 1844, he moved to Belmont county and located on section twenty-eight, Union township. He owns a grist mill and saw mill, which were built a number of years ago and are now operated by his son-in-law. Mr. Kennon was a great hunter in his day, as game of all kinds was plentiful. In 1864, his family was called to mourn the death of their mother. She died at the age of fifty-two years. He still survives, aged seventy-eight years; is smart, intelligent and quite a reader.

JOHN POLLOCK was born March 5, 1795, in Washington county, Pa. He married Miss Nancy Hays, April 26, 1817, who was also a native of the same county, born in 1798. This union resulted in fourteen children, ten of whom are living. In 1818, he migrated to Harrison county and located in Georgetown township. He remained until 1831, then moved to Belmont county, locating in Union township, on section nine, near Wheeling creek. He followed farming as his vocation through life. On February 26, 1861, his family was called to mourn his death. He died at the age of sixty-six years. His widow, who still survives, is aged eighty-one years. They were both devoted members of the United Presbyterian church; while living he held the office of elder for a number of years.

JAMES LYNN was born in Virginia in 1784, and in the same year was brought by his father to Harrison county, Ohio. In 1807 he married Miss Isabel Shepherd. Their union resulted in five sons and three daughters, all of whom are living but one. In 1818 he moved to Belmont county, located in Wheeling township, and while there followed farming and merchandizing. After continuing in that business a short time he sold out, moved to Union township, located on parts of sections 15, 20 and 21, and followed farming the rest of his life. He died in 1869, at the age of eighty-five years. His widow still survives, aged seventy-eight years.

JOHN MERCER was born in Virginia; migrated to Belmont county and settled in Union township in 1800, locating on section thirty. He brought with him his wife and family, consisting of seven children. When he arrived he found a little log cabin, in which he and his family took shelter. He then went about clearing the land and tilling the soil, in which he was quite successful. The land that he entered still belongs to his descendants. In 1822 or 1823 his family was called to mourn his death. He died at the age of sixty. His widow survived until in 1850, when she died, aged eighty years. Of his family there were ten children in all, only two of whom are living, Lydia Cannon and Amy Brock.

CARNELOS VANCURAN migrated to Belmont county in 1825, and located in Mead township. He followed gunsmithing until 1828, when he removed to Union township and located on or near Wheeling creek, and remained there until 1830. He then moved to Guernsey county, and there stopped about seven years. In 1837 he went to Hocking county, where he followed farming. He was the father of sixteen children, and died in 1846.

NATHAN SHEPHERD.—Near the line between the states of Delaware and Maryland, in 1788, Nathan Shepherd was born. In 1801 he came with his father, Nathan Shepherd, to Belmont county, and located in Wheeling township. They were among the first settlers in the township, and the hardships they had to endure were those common to the pioneers of the county. Our subject, in 1812, married Amelia Ann Frush, of Wheeling township, where he settled and remained until in 1825, then moved to Kirkwood township, remaining there until in 1828, and then came to Union township and settled on section thirty-two, on the National pike, one mile and a half west of Morristown. Here he resided until his death. At the time of his settlement in Union township he entered into the hotel business in connection with farming, which he followed for a number of years, and then retired from the business and followed farming exclusively. He reared a family of six children, viz: James, Catharine, John, Joseph, Nathan and Tabitha, all of whom are living, married, and have families. His wife died in 1858; he died in 1860.

JAMES SHEPHERD, SR., a son of Nathan Shepherd, was born in Belmont county, March 6, 1814, and was reared a farmer. He married Catharine, daughter of James Dallas, in 1838, and settled in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, where he remained until in 1847. He then returned to Belmont county and located on a farm one mile and a fourth west of Morristown, where he lived until in 1862, and then removed to the farm where he is now living, located one mile west of Morristown, on the National pike. Farming and raising and dealing in stock has been his principal occupation. He has also been engaged in the mercantile business in Morristown and St. Clairsville for a number of years. He reared a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters. His wife died in August, 1874. He then married Mary McCartney February 20, 1877.

JOHN V. FISHER was born in the city of Wheeling September 28, 1837. In 1858 he came to Morristown, and in December of the same year succeeded Robert McKelvey in the drug and hardware business, in which he has been engaged ever since. At present he is dealing in all kinds of drugs, patent medicines, wall paper, hardware, agricultural implements, &c., &c. He married Martha G. Lippencott, daughter of John and Charity Lippencott, December 20, 1859, by whom he has had two daughters.

JOSHUA TRACY was born in Baltimore county, Md. He married Nancy Vaughn, and migrated to Wellsburg, West Virginia, in 1808, where he remained until in 1813. He then moved to Belmont county, and settled on a farm one mile and a fourth southwest of Morristown. The farm is now owned by his son Jesse, where he lived and followed farming as his avocation until his death which occurred in 1823. His wife survived him until in 1853. They were parents of eleven children: Joshua, Levi, Isaac, Mark, Andrew, Shirden, William, Basil and Keziah, all of whom are dead except Jesse, who is living in Morristown.

JESSE TRACY, a son of Joshua Tracy, was born in Union township, Belmont county, in 1818. He married Lucinda McKinley in 1841, and settled on the old home farm. He reared a family of three children, one son and two daughters. His wife died in 1864. He then married Margaret Hill in 1870. They lived on the farm until in 1872, then moved to Morristown, where they are now living. Mr. Tracy engaged in the drug business when he came to Morristown, which he is still following, keeping on hand a fine stock of drugs and patent medicines, &c. He also keeps on hand a general assortment of hardware. In February, 1878, he opened up a hotel, known as the Tracy House, which he is keeping at present, giving first-class accommodations to the traveling public.

JAMES CLARK.—In Fayette county, Pa., James Clark was born in 1784. He married Sarah Watson, of the same county, in 1807, and came to Belmont county in 1808. He settled on the farm now called the Poor-house farm, remained a number of years, then moved on a farm near Shepherdstown, and lived

there several years. He then went to Harrison county, Ohio, remained six years, and then spent the remainder of his days at his son William's, in Morristown, Belmont county. His wife died in November, 1864; he died November 22, 1872. He served one year under Capt. Conney in the war of 1812. He reared a family of five children, John, Martha, Elizabeth, William and Mary, four of whom are living, John being deceased.

WM. CLARK, a son of James Clark, was born in Belmont county, March 22, 1823. He is a mason by trade, and has followed bricklaying and stone masonry during life, and his work can be seen for many miles around Morristown. He married Mary Moore of Belmont county, January 14, 1847, and settled in Morristown, where he has lived ever since. They have a family of four children—three sons and one daughter. They are members of the Baptist Church.

JOHN LEE was a native of Maryland, and married Mary Cook of that state in 1799. In 1810 he, with his wife and five children, migrated to Belmont county, and settled in Union township, where he lived until his death. He reared a family of seven children: William, Catharine, Sarah, Stephen, Isaiah, Christiana and Mary Ann. All are now deceased except Isaiah, Christiana and Mary Ann. Farming was his vocation during life, and he died in 1854. His wife survived him until in 1864.

ISAIAH LEE, a son of John Lee, was born in Maryland, October 2, 1810. In December of the same year he was brought to Union township, Belmont county, by his parents, who settled here as above stated. Like his father, he has been a farmer during life. He married Delilah Talbot of Warren township, in 1838. He settled in Union township, where he lived until in 1867, and then moved to Morristown, where he is now living. They reared a family of six children—four sons and two daughters. His wife departed this life in October, 1868. He then married Martha E. Fields of Morristown, February 4, 1879.

WILLIAM EATON, a son of John Eaton, Sr., was born in Morristown, Belmont county, December 16, 1818. He was placed behind the counter by his father to sell goods at the age of thirteen years, and followed that as his vocation until 1850, when he engaged in farming and stock raising. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thompson Atwell, December 1, 1846. They settled in Morristown, where they are now living, and have reared a family of three children—Robert M., Charles A. and Mary Bell.

JOSEPH EATON, a soldier of the Revolutionary war, was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania. He served seven years in the war of 1776, and fought in the battles of Monmouth, Brandywine, Saratoga, and others. He migrated to Belmont county in 1815; lived here until in 1832, then he moved to Guernsey county, where he died in a few months afterward, aged eighty years.

JOHN EATON, SR., a son of Joseph Eaton, was born near Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, April 6, 1781. He was reared a farmer, married Catharine Eckles, March 29, 1804, migrated to Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1804 or 1805, remained until in 1808, then moved to Jefferson county, Ohio. In 1814 he came to Morristown, and kept a hotel until 1821, when he also engaged in merchandizing. He retired from the hotel in 1837, and continued in the mercantile business until his death. He dropped dead while standing behind the counter from a stroke of apoplexy, July 11, 1843. His wife survived him until March 1, 1863, when she died at the age of eighty-two years. They reared a family of nine children: Joseph, John, Benjamin, Daniel, William, Isaac E., David, Jeanette and Mary. All are deceased except Isaac E., William and Mary.

ISAAC E. EATON served about one year in the Mexican war.

DAVID EATON served about one year in the Mexican war, and died in the service May 28, 1847, near Carmargo, Mexico.

JOHN MCCARTNEY, a native of Ireland, was born in 1789, and in 1818, with his wife and two children, he migrated to America, first locating in Pittsburgh, where he remained until 1825. He then came to Belmont county. He was a stonemason by trade, and while in Pittsburgh he worked on the penitentiary building. He built the crooked bridge on the National pike, one-half mile west of Hendrysburg. He was an extensive con-

tractor, in the erection of bridges on public highways and railroads. He reared a family of eight children, four sons and four daughters, five of whom are living. He died in Wheeling with the cholera in 1851. His wife survived him until February 5, 1873.

JOHN EATON, JR., a son of John Eaton, Sr., was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 18, 1806. He was brought to Morristown, Belmont county, by his parents in 1814. He married Jane Smith, of St. Clairsville, September 18, 1832. He lived in Morristown until 1839, when he was elected County Treasurer, and removed to St. Clairsville. He served two terms in office, and in 1843 returned to Morristown, where he lived until his death, which occurred December 10, 1848. His wife still survives him, and is living in Colerain township. They reared one son, Joseph R. Eaton, who is married and living on the old farm near Morristown.

REV. THOMAS B. CLARK—Our subject was born in 1779, in Beaver county, Pennsylvania. He was educated at Greensburgh Academy of that county, and was licensed to preach by the Allegheny Presbytery in 1808. He moved to Belmont county in 1809, and was ordained and installed pastor of the Crabapple church, of Wheeling township, by the Steubenville Presbytery the same year. He remained as pastor of that church until in 1818, when he moved to Washington, Guernsey county, Ohio, and remained until 1832. He then removed to Logan county, Ohio, where he died in 1853, at the age of seventy-three years. He was married twice; first, to Nancy Sample in 1807, who bore him five children: Maria, Alvan, Robert S., Thomas M. and Nancy, and died in 1815. He then married Mrs. Martha Wiley in 1817, by whom he reared two sons and three daughters.

ROBERT S. CLARK, a son of Rev. Thomas B. Clark, was born in Belmont county, July 2, 1811, and was reared a farmer. He married Mary M. Stillwell of Belmont county in 1838, and settled in Union township on a farm where he remained and followed farming until in 1852. He then moved to Morristown and engaged in the mercantile business, which he continued in until 1859. In 1862 he was elected County Auditor, reelected in 1864, and filled the office until in 1866. He was succeeded by his son Robert M., who filled the office two terms. By his first wife he reared two sons: Robert M. and Thomas C.; both are deceased. His wife died in 1849. He married Hetty A. Hazlett, of Morristown, in 1852, by whom he reared two children, one son and one daughter. He is a member of the Presbyterian church.

JOSEPH MEAD, was born in Loudon county, Virginia, July 2, 1811. In 1827 he came with his mother and step-father to Belmont county, and settled in Union township. He taught school in the neighborhood for several years, being one among the early teachers in the township. He engaged in the mercantile business in company with William Gregg, in Belmont, which he continued a few years, then sold out his interest and engaged in the same business in company with his brother John, in Somerton. In 1839, he married Phoebe Nichols, and settled in Somerton, where he continued in the mercantile business until 1846. He then purchased and moved on a farm in Flushing township, and followed farming until 1853, when he removed to Smyrna in the same township, and engaged in the mercantile business, until in 1856. At this time he purchased and moved on the farm where he is now living in Union township, about three miles east of Morristown. He reared a family of nine children, six sons and three daughters, all of whom are living. They are members of the Friends' church.

JOSEPH RYAN was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in August, 1809. His father was taken from him by death, and he was left without the parental care when very young. His mother deceased in 1816, and at the age of seven years he was left to fight the battles of life. He lived in Mifflin county, Pa., until 1822, and then he came with a cousin to Martinsburg, now in West Virginia, intending to learn the blacksmith trade. But failing to get a position he was taken in charge by the Orphan's Court of Martinsburg, and bound to Frederick Brenner, with whom he remained until in 1825. On account of bad treatment, he was advised by the neighbors to leave him. They made him up a small sum of money to travel on, and again he started for a strange land, continuing his journey until he reached the north branch of the Potomac river, where he worked for different parties until in 1828. Then he migrated to Belmont county,

and located in Bridgeport, and first engaged with John Kirk to assist him on a trip down the river. He helped to load the boats and put every thing in readiness for the trip, but Kirk and his partner, Captain Fink, floated the boats off in the night and he was left behind. He was then employed by Captain Fink in his coal works, above Bridgeport for one year, and then opened a coal mine for Captain Fink on McMahon's creek (the first coal works on the creek), which he operated until the spring of 1830. Then he opened up a bank near Fink's works for Griffin and Hitchcock, which he operated for them until in 1832. He married Sarah Coulter, April 22, 1831, and lived near the coal works in a log cabin, on one and a fourth acres of land he had purchased, with the coal right back. In 1832, he opened up a coal bank on his own land, which he operated successfully, floating the coal down the river, doing his own piloting. In 1839, he sold his coal works, moved to Washington county, Pennsylvania, purchased a farm and followed farming until in 1848. At this time he removed to Wheeling, boated stone for the city for three years, and in 1850 purchased twenty acres of land below Bellaire at a cost of \$75 per acre. In 1851 he opened a coal mine on his land, which he operated until in 1854, when he sold to Jacob Heatherington, purchased lots in Bellaire and erected several buildings. He remained in Bellaire until in 1872, sold his property, and in the fall of that year he purchased property in Morristown where he has lived a retired life ever since. He can safely be called the pioneer coal dealer of Bellaire. His first wife deceased October, 1856, and then he married Rosanna Ruth, of Washington county, Pennsylvania.

SAMUEL KIRK, a son of William Kirk, was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, June 6, 1792. When in his fifth year his father moved to Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and in 1813, with his family, migrated to Belmont county, Ohio; settled on a farm one-half mile northwest of Flushing, and remained there until his death, which occurred August 27, 1841. Our subject married Rachel Jones in 1815, built a cabin in the woods on a tract of land which he had purchased, located two miles west of Flushing, near where the village of Rock Hill now stands, and lived there until his death, October 8, 1877. His wife died April 11, 1872. They reared a family of five children: Levi, Sarah A., Edith, Wm. B. and Lydia H. Levi, the eldest child, was born July 11, 1817; he married Hannah Russell, and died in North Lewisburg, Champaign county, Ohio, October 21, 1871, leaving no children. Sarah Ann is still living; has been married twice; first to John Clark, second to John Riggott; she survived them both, and is living one mile south of Rock Hill, in Flushing township. Edith married Westley Russell, by whom she had eleven children: Simeon, Rachel A., Levi R., Mary M., Luther, Adaline, Jemima, William, Arthur, Everet and Nora; herself and husband are deceased.

WILLIAM B. KIRK married Ann Jenkins, November 27, 1845, by whom he has four children: Cyrus H., now merchandizing in St. Clairsville; John J., now merchandizing in Hendrysburg; R. Willis, clerking in his father's store in Morristown, and Elwillia, now in her eighteenth year. Wm. B. Kirk was mustered into Co. B, 126th O. V. I., as captain, on the 7th of August, 1862. He served until June 25, 1863, and was discharged on account of ill health. At present he is keeping a store in Morristown.

LYDIA H. KIRK, the youngest child of Samuel Kirk, married H. L. Raymond, by whom she had four children: Flora Ida, Frank R., Etheline and Frederick.

JESSE THOMAS was born in Loudon county, Virginia, September 14, 1824, came to Belmont county, Ohio, November 1, 1846, and followed teaching school as his occupation. He settled on section 19, in Union township, known as the Woolman section. He married Margaret Drennen, March 29, 1853. Their Union resulted in five children—two sons and three daughters. He is following farming and surveying at present.

DAVIS & FISHER, job printers, Morristown, Ohio. Started in 1865.

REV. E. J. GANTZ was born near Williamsville, Erie county, New York, May 30, 1853. When a child his parents moved to Niagara Falls, New York. He united with the church June 12, 1870, and entered Bethany College, West Virginia, in the fall of 1871, graduating in June, 1875. During the summer vacation of 1873, he preached at Richville, New York. While a student,

he made monthly trips to Hendrysburg, Belmont county, during the year 1874, and also semi-monthly trips to Quaker City, Guernsey county, during the years 1874-5. Became pastor of the church in the latter place, and remained there until the fall of 1877. On the 28th of March, 1876, he married Frances L. St. Clair, second daughter of S. St. Clair, of Barnesville, Ohio. Moved from Quaker City to Barnesville in the spring of 1877, and preached for the district one half his time until the spring of 1878. He was then called to Morristown, where he now resides.

HISTORY OF FLUSHING TOWNSHIP.

Flushing township was erected from parts of Kirkwood and Union, and organized March 14, 1817. It is situated in the northwest corner of the county, and bounded as follows: On the north by Harrison county, on the west by Guernsey, on the south by Kirkwood and Union townships, and on the east by Wheeling township.

It is three miles wide and ten miles long, and contains thirty sections, eighteen of which were taken from Kirkwood township, range 6, township ten and twelve from Union township, range 5, township nine. It received its name from Flushing, the principal village in the new township.

THE TOPOGRAPHY

Of the township is somewhat varied, and depends upon its geological structure—the soil being composed of the limestones and shales of the “upper productive” coal measures. This soil being of soluble nature, and the locality elevated, the streams cut for themselves deep beds with lateral ravines, making the surface of the country somewhat broken and hilly. An anticlinal axis or dividing ridge runs through the eastern portion of the township forming the dividing line between the waters of Wheeling creek running eastward and those of the Big Stillwater running westward into the Tuscarawas. Notwithstanding the unevenness of the surface the soil is of excellent quality, being strongly impregnated with lime, and bears good crops of wheat, corn and grass. The land is especially adapted to sheep raising and wool growing is the principal business of the farmers, the merino sheep being the breed best adapted to the locality. Coal is abundant and forms an excellent fuel, but the consumption is confined to home use as there is as yet no outlet to market by rail. The “Cleveland, Tuscarawas Valley and Wheeling Railroad” traverses the township from northwest to southeast, but is not yet completed.

It is impossible at this date to state with certainty who was the first settler in Flushing township, the reader is referred to the biographies of early settlers for information.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

The first election was held in the village of Flushing on the first Monday of April, 1817, when the following board of township officers were elected, viz:

Justices of the Peace—Henry Long, James Crozier and James Judkins.

Trustees—Isaac Branson, James Wright, Enos West.

Clerk—Edward Bethel.

Treasurer—Samuel Holloway.

Fence Viewers—Abraham Brokaw, John Lewis.

Constables—Josiah Wickersham, Levi Harseman.

House Appraisers—Josiah Wickersham Samuel Pickering.

Overseers of the Poor—William Kirk, John Howell.

Road Supervisors—Jonas Pickering, Joseph Wright, Thomas Morrow, Henry Stotler, Jonathan M. Ellis.

About 1832 the township trustees moved the polls from Flushing to Rock Hill, and in April, 1877, the township was divided into two precincts the polling places being established at Flushing and Belmont Ridge.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS FOR 1878-9

Justices of the Peace—John Moore, Jr., W. G. Cash, Levi Starkey.

Treasurer—Elihu Hollingsworth.

Assessor—W. J. Vance.

Board of Education—Joshua Kirk, chairman, Levi Starkey, clerk, Albert Conrow, Wm. McDonough, John Moore, Jr., M. C. Dunn, Robert Todd, Henry Savage, John Nabb, M. Greenfield.

Trustees—Samuel Fisher, Hiram Howell, J. L. Chandler.

Township Clerk—Levi Starkey.

Constables—John Henry, James E. Gardner.

Supervisors of Roads—Elisha Ellis, William Kirk, James Randolph, T. C. Mills.

SUMMARY.

There are at present in the township, seven churches (a separate account of which will be found elsewhere); twelve schools, two steam flouring mills and one woolen factory.

POPULATION.

The population of Flushing township in 1830, was 1671, or 825 males and 846 females, (including the village of Flushing.) The population according to the census of 1870, is as follows:

Township (White)	1352.	Colored,	132;	total.....	1484
Village	“	195.	“	11;	“ 206

Total..... 1690

REMINISCENCES OF EARLY SETTLERS.

A man by the name of Elisha Ellis, familiarly known as “Big Elisha,” in contradistinction to another gentleman of the same name, of less stature, says that he came to the township in 1804: crossed the Ohio at Wheeling, struck into the woods, followed a trail westward, and settled on section 33, R. 5, T. 9. At that time there were no houses in the vicinity of Flushing, and the town site was a thicket of underbrush and grape vines. A man named John Winters kept a small store at St. Clairsville, and young Ellis would dig ginseng and Virginia snake root, and carry the same about once a week to St. Clairsville to exchange for powder, lead, and salt. Ginseng sold for 10 cents per pound, snake root for 25 cents, powder \$1.50, and lead 50 cents per pound. Salt was an article greatly sought after, and commanded a high price. It was brought from Alexandria, Virginia, on horseback, two and a half bushels to a horse—one man managing three horses—and when transported to Ohio, sold for \$8 per bushel. Later, when wheat was raised, the farmers traded one bushel for a pound of coffee. Eggs sold for three or four cents per dozen.

Hannah Ellis—wife of Elisha (the lesser)—says that when her father, Levi Hollingsworth, came to Flushing, in 1804, he occupied a shanty 12x14, with puncheon floor, door, ceiling, table and cradle, with greased paper as a substitute for window lights. Beds were made by setting a post at a proper distance from the wall, placing poles from that to the wall, and stretching deer skins thereon.

Elisha Ellis relates that his father, accompanied by his mother, had gone away, taking the gun with him, when the children, going out to swing, looked up to the bent oak from which the swing was suspended, and saw a large animal resembling a dog looking down at them. They ran into the house and barred the door, when the panther sprang to the ground, ran the dogs under the house, and then killed a deer in sight. When the parents returned in the dusk of the evening and called the cow, the panther answered. It was shot next day.

A circumstance illustrative of the manner in which the early pioneers were obliged to manage to secure a living, is given by David Conrow, who, when a boy, got up at midnight, shelled a grist of corn, placed it on the back of a faithful old ox, carried it to the mill, hitched the oxen into the mill and ground the grist by moonlight, and returned home in time for his mother to bake cakes for breakfast.

METHODIST CHURCH OF FLUSHING.

The records of the Methodist society in Flushing being destroyed by fire when Mark Kirk's house was burnt, the following history was obtained from that gentleman, who was steward at the time. The first sermon was preached by Michael Ellis at the house of Jesse Brandenburg in Flushing in 1818. The first class of which any record was kept consisted of Jacob Miller, (leader) Jesse Brandenburg and Matilda his wife, Jeremiah Harris, Michael Lewis, Enos West, Mary Brock, Denton Watkins and Robert Kimber, the two last named being local preachers. The first church was a log structure and built about 1821, on the ground now occupied by them. The log house was removed in 1836 and a brick edifice 45x56 erected by Theodore Bailey and James Young. This building was burnt May 4, 1851, and rebuilt the same year and dedicated about one year after by Edward Smith, P. E. Smith was strongly opposed to slavery

and his radical sermons on the subject caused a schism in the church which ended in his resigning his charge as presiding elder of the district.

About the year 1842, Israel Archibald, in charge of the circuit, held a series of revival meetings at the Flushing church, which continued about three weeks, and over one hundred persons joined the church, amongst them many of the principal citizens of the neighborhood. Heretofore the Friends society had been the most numerous, but this revival and the accessions to the church consequent upon it made the Methodist the leading society—a position since maintained. The society still occupies the brick church, and has a membership of one hundred and twenty with Joshua Kirk, Jr., Jacob Cunningham, M. B. Kirk and Julia Brandenburg as class leaders, and Rev. D. C. Knowles as pastor.

METHODIST CHURCH OF BELMONT RIDGE.

In the month of April, 1809, James Finley preached at the house of Samuel Burroughs, in the edge of Harrison county, Ohio. George Winrod moved to Flushing township in 1811, and settled on the northeast quarter of section 14, R. 6, T. 10, and from that time he had regular preaching at his house until 1835, when a church was built at Belmont Ridge, and the preaching moved to that place. Revs. John Graham, John McMahon, Samuel Hamilton, Samuel Young, William Lamden, William Tipton, Thomas Taylor, Edward Taylor, James Taylor, — Ruckle, James Moore, John Minor, Samuel R. Brockunier, William Knox and Pardon Cook, having preached on the circuit in the interval.

Belmont Ridge is at this time (1879) a station on the Rev. D. C. Knowles' circuit.

STILLWATER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The first sermon was preached by the Rev. Salmon Cowles, August 4, 1832, who organized a society of nineteen members, viz: John Price, Sr., his wife Ebizabeth; John Todd, Sr., and his wife Ann; John Price, Jr., and his wife Rebecca; Thomas Morrow, and his wife Jennie; William Smith, and his wife Mary; Salmon Cowles, and his wife Polly; George Todd, and his wife Jane; Joseph Moore, and his wife Nancy; Otho Sheets, and his wife Susan, and daughter, Harriet. Trustees—John Todd and John Price, Jr. Elders—John Todd, Thomas Morrow and James Moore. This church has passed through many vicissitudes of fortune, rising at one time to a membership of one hundred and six, but during the agitation of the slavery question a serious schism occurred, those opposed to slavery seceding and building a house of worship for themselves, leaving but a few in possession of the church property. After the settlement of the slavery question, there being no further cause for separation, the factions united, abandoned the old church building and now worship together in the new church under the ministrations of the Rev. Fitzgerald. The membership at this time (1879) numbers about forty.

STILLWATER BAPTIST CHURCH, ROCKHILL.

This church was constituted at the old brick meeting house on the national road, two and a half miles west of Morristown, November 23, 1816, the following ministers officiating—Elders, John Pritchard, Nathaniel Skinner and Elijah Stone. Of its history for the first few years, but little is known, as the records are not in possession of the church. About the year 1830, a schism occurred in this church, caused by the preaching of Alexander Campbell. The church building, in consideration of a certain sum of money, was relinquished to the followers of the new faith, who called themselves Christians or Disciples. The remaining adherents of the old Baptist faith, lived mainly in two neighborhoods, one near Rock Hill, the other near Burr's Mills, in Goshen township. The remaining portion of the old church organized two new churches for the convenience of their localities—one in Goshen township called Ebenezer, and one in Flushing township, retaining the old name of Stillwater, which is the subject of this article and which erected a building at Rock Hill. It was a frame house, and was dedicated to the worship of God, November 22, 1835, the Rev. R. H. Sedgwick being called to the pastorate, who labored successfully with the church for five years, adding large numbers to its little band of disciples. The church has had twelve pastors, viz; R. H. Sedgwick, Wm. Storrs, S. C. Bush, Thomas Jones, P. McCollum, W. J. Dunn, M. Squibbs, T. M. Erwin, G. C. Sedgwick, M. Barnes, S. Siegfried, G. G. Boyd, present pastor.

The last five were ordained by this church, and the following ministers were licensed by it: Thomas Jones and G. T. Jones. Since its location at Rock Hill, it has been destitute of pastoral labors, in all, about four years, and has received into its fellowship about five hundred persons by baptism. Since its organization, the church has dismissed members to form Corinth, Enon and Moorefield churches, and in part Morristown church, while many have gone to join the church triumphant, and others are scattered throughout the west and among the churches of this state.

About the year 1850, the church built a new, large frame house, in which they still worship, having a membership of about one hundred and fifty, and large congregations.

So far as is known, all of the former pastors of this old church are still living, some actively engaged in their chosen work, while others, on account of the weight of years, are patiently waiting to be called across the river.

Being located in a rich farming community, its membership is made up of substantial farmers and their families, and exerts a commanding influence in all the regions round about, and will, without doubt, in the future as in the past, let the light of Divine truth shine out over the hills and valleys of that entire region.

HISTORY OF FLUSHING VILLAGE.

The village of Flushing was laid out by Jesse Foulke, November 9, 1813, and named by him. It is situated on the northwest quarter of section 20, range 5, town 9, in what was then the civil township of Union, in Belmont county, Ohio. The first house erected on the present site of the town was built by Reese Branson, a silversmith from St. Clairsville, in the year 1809, but as the services of a silversmith were not needed by the early settlers, he sold out to a man named Douglass and returned to St. Clairsville. The house built by Branson is still standing, and is occupied by Elihu Hollingsworth as part of his dwelling. Jesse Foulke lived where Isaac Holloway's house now stands. He taught the first school, and kept the first store. The first practicing physician was Dr. Jesse Bailey. The first sermon was preached by Michael Ellis (Methodist) at the house of Jesse Brandenburg in 1818. The first church was built by the Methodists in 1821.

The town was incorporated February 23, 1849, and had a population at that time of 312.

The records of the first election are lost, consequently the first board of officers cannot be given. The population, according to the census of 1870, was—whites, 195; colored, 11; total, 206.

There are at present (1879) in the town of Flushing 3 dry goods stores, kept by Stephen Hobson, Asa G. Holloway, and J. P. Judkins; 1 hardware store, Joseph Williams, 2 drug stores; 3 hotels, kept by William H. Holloway, Jacob W. Brown and A. Swanson; 2 churches, Methodist and Christian; 1 school house; 2 blacksmith shops, K. K. Kirk and Joseph Farmer; 2 wagon shops, I. J. Walker and J. Krim; 1 tinshop, Henry Hanna; 1 butcher shop, J. A. Vance; 1 tailor shop, S. W. Sipe; 1 saddler shop, E. W. Purviance; 1 post office, E. W. Purviance, postmaster; and 2 milliner shops, Alcinda Krim and Mrs. J. A. Vance.

Flushing is one of those staid, old-fashioned, inland towns that sees wisdom in the fable of the fox and tortoise. What she may do when the iron horse goes neighing through her tunnel in her southern borders remains to be seen.

GRANITE MILLS.

In the year 1877, John F. Stratton, of Winona, Ohio, put in execution a plan he had cherished for some time, of supplying a want long felt by the people of Flushing and vicinity, by joining in partnership with Chas. Stratton, his brother, and Joseph H. Branson, to erect a flour mill near said village.

The building was erected during the summer of 1878. The material used, a micaceous sand stone taken out of the approach to the railroad tunnel just south of the town of Flushing. Size, 30x40 feet. Height, 37 feet to the eaves. Engine house, 25x30 feet. Engine, 60 horse power, with Compton's automatic cut-off governor. Working speed, 150 revolutions per minute. Capacity, two run of wheat buhrs and one chopper, the former grinding 15 bushels per hour and the latter from 50 to 60. Mr. Stratton's inventive genius furnished this mill with

a corn sheller and tolling machine, which work admirably, and had not death interposed it is confidently believed he would have made this mill the most perfect in the state. His surviving partners are striving their best to realize the ideal of the deceased. The enterprise is a very laudable one in which the citizens are deeply interested, and it is hoped they may prove eminently successful.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF FLUSHING TOWNSHIP.

GEORGE BROKAW was born in Pennsylvania, March 22, 1784. His father, George Brokaw, Sr., was a soldier under General Washington in the Revolution, and emigrated to Ohio in the year 1800, bringing his son with him, then 16 years of age, and settled on Shortcreek, in what is now Harrison county. Here the subject of this sketch was reared, and innured to all the hardships and vicissitudes of early frontier life. Their principal breadstuff was corn, reduced to meal by being pounded in a wooden mortar burnt out of a stump, the instrument used being an iron wedge fastened in the end of a convenient stick. When they raised wheat they were obliged to pack it on horseback through the woods to Maj. McCullough's mill in Va., a distance of fifteen miles, often taking two days to make a trip. In 1806, Mr. Brokaw married Mary McCullough, by whom he had 11 children—7 boys and 4 girls. When the war of 1812, broke out, he enlisted, served under Generals Wadsworth and Harrison at Sandusky, and participated in the stirring scenes of that campaign. At one time he was placed as guard over a wagon load of corn that the General intended for his own use, but when the hungry soldiers wanted corn Brokaw told them to "take all they wanted." For this he would have been court-martialed but for the order superceding Gen. Wadsworth by Gen. Harrison. In the spring of 1813, he was discharged on account of sickness, and on the way home was obliged to wade the Killbuck through the ice, got the ague and came near dying, but finally reached home where by careful nursing he recovered without the use of drugs, and although at this time (March, 1819), 95 years of age, he never took any "doctors' stuff," or wore a pair of boots. During the summer of 1813 he moved to Flushing township, Belmont county, where he had previously purchased land, covered by the primeval forests, and by dint of industry he succeeded in clearing out a large farm and rearing a large family. Purchasing the land adjoining he was enabled to give his children each 50 acres of land on the occasion of their marriage as a dower, where they now live in the enjoyment of comforts unknown to the early pioneers. A scene has frequently been enacted on the Brokaw farm, which is perhaps *sui generis* without a parallel in Belmont county. George Brokaw would blow his horn and call around him his seven sons; then in obedience to orders each would hitch up his team to his plow and led by the father, eight plows traversed the same field, each driver wearing a red "wam-mus." Again, in splitting rails, seven mauls wielded in unison, and after the worm had been laid by the father, seven sons laid up the fence. As the farms were contiguous all the farming operations were performed in the same manner. In religion Mr. Brokaw was a Presbyterian, and in politics a Democrat, and all his sons have followed faithfully in his footsteps. So firm were his political convictions that for six consecutive years he cast the only Democratic ballot in Flushing township. Mrs. Brokaw died July 15, 1851, and although twice married since, he survives all three of his wives, and bids fair to live to celebrate the 100th anniversary of his birth.

ISAAC BROKAW, the fourth son of George Brokaw, first saw the light in Flushing township, March 3, 1818, where he has lived all his life, following the occupation of a farmer. Married Nancy H. Armstrong June 4, 1846, and reared a family as follows: George, Mary Jane, Joseph G., Martha, and David L. Mr. Brokaw is recognized as the most enterprising and public-spirited man of the name.

ISAAC HOLLOWAY, the only son of Nathan Holloway, of Stafford county, Va., was born December 27, 1805. Removed to Belmont county, Ohio, in December, 1827. On his arrival he engaged in teaching, which he followed fifteen months, and then engaged in general merchandizing, which business, together with farming, has occupied his time and attention until the present. He married Miss Harriet Sheets in April, 1831, by whom he had four children, three of whom are still living, viz.:

Otho S., born January 30, 1832, living in Flushing township and practicing law; Annie M., born December 25, 1833, married Thomas Atebison, and removed to Iowa about 1868. Nathan, born October 6, 1837, engaged in mercantile business in Belmont county, Ohio. Mrs. Holloway died in 1847, and Mr. H. married Ann Eliza Norton in May, 1850, who still shares his fortunes with him. He served as justice of the peace fifteen years and one term in the State Senate in 1858-9. He is now in his seventy-fourth year, and is regarded as one of the solid men of the county. He has in Flushing township 1,400 acres of land under cultivation, and in Belmont county 2,300 acres; also 1,000 acres in Iowa. Has at the present time 2,600 head of merino sheep, and ships annually from 10,000 to 11,000 pounds of wool.

ISAAC KIRK—Born February 20, 1795, in Chester county, Pa. In 1796, his father moved to Fayette county, Pa., and in 1812, to lands near Flushing, Belmont county, Ohio, entered by Henry Carver, in 1810. He married Mary Crozier October 11, 1821. Children born: Kersey, April 26, 1826; Jephtha, September 14, 1828; Lamira, April 14, 1832. His wife having died he lives with his son Kersey, who married Mary E. Pickering, February 4, 1856, by whom he had four children, viz: Howard T., Linna, Sherman and Jesse M.

MARK KIRK—Born May 26, 1811, in Lancaster county, Pa. In 1823, his father, Lentulies Kirk, removed to the village of Flushing, where he learned the blacksmith trade with his father, which trade he has followed ever since. He married Emily Brock, March 9, 1837. Of this union but one child survives, Jesse B. Kirk, of Columbus, Ohio. Mrs. Kirk dying, Mark married Lucinda McPherson. Children—Marion Benson, born April 11, 1848; Francis A., born June 4, 1851; James M., born June 18, 1854; Henry M., born May 2, 1863. M. Benson and James M., although reared on the farm, have received a liberal education, graduating with honor, and are known as successful teachers and accomplished gentlemen.

J. V. WEBSTER, M. D.—Born January 13, 1841, near Harrisville, Harrison county, Ohio; attended Hopedale Seminary about two years, then went to Somerton, Belmont county, in 1862, to study medicine with Dr. Schooley, where he remained four years, when he married Minnie B. Whitaker, in 1866, and moved to Flushing, where he engaged in the practice of medicine, and one year thereafter opened a drug store and combined the sale of drugs with the practice of medicine and surgery. Dr. Webster has but one child, named Ella T. Webster, now twelve years of age. Comparatively young in years, with a large circle of friends and an increasing practice, Dr. Webster's career promises to be a useful and prosperous one.

KERSEY K. KIRK, second son of Joshua Kirk, was born June 28, 1849. At the age of two years his father moved to Flushing and engaged in blacksmithing, the son learning the trade in his father's shop. He married Miss M. L. Wilson, October 13, 1871. His children's names are as follows: Walter J., born August 16, 1872; Bessie, born December 4, 1874, and Annie G. Kirk, born December 9, 1876. Mr. Kirk still carries on the business of blacksmithing in the village of Flushing and is known as an industrious and competent workman.

DAVID CONROW was the fourth son of Darling Conrow, of Frederick county, Va., who removed to Ohio in the fall of 1804, and settled two miles southeast of Flushing, where the subject of this sketch was born September 1, 1813. At the age of 24 he married Anna Hall, November 2, 1837. To them were born Joseph and Thomas H. Conrow, Joseph dying at the age of 30. David Conrow, by industry and economy, has accumulated a competence, and by probity and fair dealing earned the respect of his neighbors. In 1876, having noticed the bad influences under which homeless children are reared, he conceived the idea of securing a home for them in a public building. He at once agitated the matter, spending his time and money freely to forward the project. He wrote and circulated petitions to the county commissioners to appropriate funds for the erection of a suitable building. During the fall of 1877 it was submitted to a vote of the people, and resulted in a majority of 2,300 for the "Children's Home." We think it is not too much to say that the success of the enterprise is largely due to the forethought and lively interest manifested in the Children's Home by David Conrow, its originator.

ELIHU HOLLINGSWORTH was the son of Levi Hollingsworth, and first saw the light in a small log house one and a half miles west of Flushing January 12, 1813. At the age of 18 Elihu went to learn the trade of hatter with his brother. Remained three years. July 11, 1839, he married Lydia Ann Fisher, and set up business on his own account in the town of Belmont. Children born: Mary L., March 20, 1842; David A., November 21, 1844; Lovina A., March 2, 1849; Benjamin F. born April 21, 1840, and died June 1, 1863. He removed to Flushing May 1, 1847, where he followed his business three years, and then engaged in general merchandising. In 1867 he retired from business, and now lives on his income, having during his active life by industry and energy, accumulated a competence. Mr. Hollingsworth, with commendable zeal and public spirit, has kept a meteorological record from April, 1857, up to the present time.

JOHN K. NORTON, Sr.—Born April 25, 1801, in Cumberland county, Pa. In 1810, his parents came to Ohio and lived one year just where the west end of the Stenbenville bridge now stands. On October 22, 1822, he married Mary Ann G. Hopkins, eldest daughter of William Hopkins, of Mt. Pleasant, Ohio. The children now living are: Ann Eliza, Sarah N., John Kerr, and Mary O. E. Norton. In 1829, Mr. Norton moved to Florence, Washington county, Pa., where he kept a *temperance* hotel, the first experiment of that kind ever tried in that section of the country. In 1844, he shipped from Washington county, Ohio, the first hogshead of tobacco from that county to Marietta, Ohio. In 1847, he kept a hotel in St. Clairsville. A temperance house was at that time regarded with disfavor by the traveling public, but Mr. Norton and his estimable lady persevered and won a place in public esteem. After various removals Mr. Norton settled in Flushing township, Belmont county, where he now lives. His son, John Kerr Norton, resides with his parents.

SMITH HIRST—Born February 2, 1809, in Loudon county, Va. His father, David Hirst, removed to Jefferson county, near Mt. Pleasant, Ohio. Educational facilities being quite limited in those days, a boy was considered quite proficient when he had mastered Comly's spelling book and Jesse's arithmetic. Young Hirst made the most of his opportunities and was considered a good scholar. In 1850, he married Phoebe Wilson, of Chester county, Pa. His wife having died, he married in 1856, Lydia Hoge, daughter of John Van Pelt. In 1847, he bought one hundred acres of land in the southwest corner of Wheeling township, where he now resides. Mr. Hirst is a man of studious habits and through extensive reading has accumulated a fund of information not often secured by a man whose life has been spent on a farm.

JAMES B. SHEETS is a son of Otho Sheets, of Hampshire county, Va., who moved to Ohio in 1825 and reared a family of seven children. James B., the only one now living in Belmont county, was born in 1830, and on June 4, 1862, married Lamira Kirk, daughter of Isaac Kirk, of Flushing township. In 1869 he rented his farm and moved to a smaller one near the village of Flushing, where he now resides.

JOHN A. HOBSON, M. D., the second son of Thomas Hobson, of Richmond, Jefferson county, O., was born July 2, 1849. At the age of 18 young Hobson attended the Friends' school at Mt. Pleasant, and at 20 went to Chester Hill, Morgan county, Ohio, to study medicine with Dr. Smith Branson. Attended lectures at the Miami Medical College (Allopathic) of Cincinnati, where he graduated in 1872; married Martha H. Branson June 27, 1873; has at this time three children living, Bertha, Emma Gertrude, and Anna S.; practiced medicine eighteen months in Washington county, and then removed to Flushing, November 23, 1873, where he continues to practice medicine and surgery acceptably to a host of admiring friends.

ELLIS W. PURVIANCE, P. M., came to Flushing when three years of age, having been born in Jefferson county, April, 1828. From the year 1831 till 1845 Ellis assisted his father in the mercantile business; attended the Friends' Seminary at Mt. Pleasant during 1847-8-9. After his return from school he went into the harness business, which he still continues; served as mayor of Flushing for 1869 and 1870. In 1874 he was commissioned postmaster of Flushing, having served as assistant postmaster for the four years previous.

DANIEL WILLIAMS.—Joseph Williams resided in Urochland township, Chester county, Pa., where Daniel was born July 13, 1813; removed to Belmont county, O., in 1808; married Martha Schofield, August 1, 1838, and went to housekeeping for himself. In 1853 his wife died, having borne him three children, two of whom are living, Joseph and Edith S. In 1854 he married Hannah F. Cook, and moved to a farm half a mile east of the village of Flushing, where he still resides. Mr. Williams is now living with his third wife, his last marriage taking place August 22, 1871.

DAVID BRANSON was born February 23, 1827; was reared on a farm, and married Sarah B. Holloway October 30, 1850, and moved to the farm he now occupies in the spring of 1851; has six daughters, one of whom is married to Dr. John A. Hobson, of Flushing. Mr. Branson has devoted considerable time to sheep raising, but lately has reduced his stock, having at the present time about 600 head.

HIRAM HOWELL, the fourth son of John Howell, was born April 18, 1822. His father emigrated from Loudon county, Va., in 1805 and located about one and a half miles south of the present town of Flushing; returned in the spring of 1806 and brought his father's family out. Floating down the Monongahela in a flatboat they landed opposite Wheeling, and proceeded westward to occupy the cabin prepared for them. Hiram was born on the old homestead, and still occupies a portion of the original entry. In 1845 he married Eliza, daughter of Robert Kirk. Children—Joshua, J. G., and Jennie Howell. His wife having died, he married Martha Howell in 1852, by whom he had five children—Alice, Albert, Laura, Addison and Estella. Joshua, eldest son of Hiram, was killed at Spotsylvania Court House May 10, 1864.

JOHN C. HOWELL, eldest son of Benjamin, who was the eldest son of John Howell, was born June 17, 1841, in Union township; enlisted in Company B, 126th Ohio Infantry; taken prisoner once, but escaped; discharged July 2, 1865; married Esther Sheppard; has two children living; occupies the house that was originally built by John Howell in 1815.

STEPHEN HOBSON was the son of Joseph Hobson, of Jefferson county, born in April, 1830. In 1831 moved to Flushing, Belmont county, Ohio. Young Hobson was engaged in the tanning business for his father until 1852, when he sat up business for himself. Married Margaret Baily Sept 3, 1857. Names of children, Rebecca, Edward L., Joseph F., Alice and Mary S. In 1864, commenced the mercantile business in Flushing, which he still follows. Does a business of about \$15,000 annually in general merchandise, besides dealing in wool to the amount of 50 or 60 thousand pounds.

ROBERT RUSSELL.—Samuel Russell, of Loudon county, Va., came to Belmont county, O., in 1804, and entered the southwest quarter of section 2, R. 6, T. 10, where he reared a large family and died at the advanced age of 95 years and 6 months. Here Robert was born, March 26, 1829. Married Elizabeth Perkins in January, 1852, and still occupies the old homestead.

RUTH BETHEL, widow of Edward Bethel. Children, Mary J. (married J. W. Syphers), Geo. W., Abner and John (dead), Mattie H. (married Thos. F. Brown), Harriet A. (married Jacob W. Brown), Addison R. and Ella E. still remain at home.

ALFRED BETHEL.—James Bethel came to Flushing township in 1805, and in 1809 located on the farm now occupied by his son Alfred, who was born Jan. 5, 1819, and has lived in the township all his life. Married Margaret Mackall Oct. 12, 1842. Had eight children, four of whom are living—John A., James O., Jesse B. and Thomas F. Mr. Bethel has 367 acres of land under good cultivation, and like most thrifty farmers in Flushing is engaged in wool growing, and has at present about 400 head of merino sheep.

LEVI STARKEY, Esq., son of William Starkey, of Montgomery county, Maryland, who came to Ohio in 1831, had four sons and four daughters. Levi was born December 25, 1832, and married Susan Ellis, daughter of Elisha Ellis (the less), and now lives near the town of Flushing, where he deals out justice to his neighbors in the capacity of justice of the peace, having been elected to that office in April, 1878. Mr. Starkey has taught school for

twenty-five years, and served as township clerk continuously for eleven years.

GEORGE S. LATHAM.—John Latham lived in Loudon county, Va.; married Lacy Ross and emigrated to Belmont county, O.; had three sons and six daughters. The third son, George S., was born August 21, 1823, in Belmont county and reared on a farm in Harrison county. He married Elizabeth Clevenger, September 4, 1844, and moved to Belmont county. He has one daughter now living in Iowa. His mother drew a pension, being the widow of a soldier of the war of 1812, and died November, 1877, at the advanced age of one hundred years. He keeps about 250 head of sheep.

HENRY CASH.—Jonathan Cash came to Ohio in 1803, and in 1809 moved to Kirkwood township, in Belmont county, Ohio, where he married Mary Stotler, October 23, 1822. Henry, our subject, being the second child of this marriage, was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, August 11, 1826; moved to Stillwater in 1830. He married Eunice Brown, January 19, 1848, and had by her three children. He afterwards married Belinda Tracy and had two children. Mr. Cash was married three times, his third wife being Rebecca Wilkins by whom he had five children, all living. He has 360 acres of land and keeps 200 head of sheep.

JOSEPH WILLIAMS.—Born in Flushing township, October 16, 1845. He went to the Friends' Academy at Mt. Pleasant during the winter of 1863-4, also the Westtown boarding school of Chester county, Pa., in 1866. In 1868, he went into partnership with Ephraim Holloway in the hardware and grocery business. Dissolving partnership with Mr. Holloway he now carries on the business himself. In 1874, he married Gulie Purviance, who died April, 1877.

THOMAS C. HAMBLETON.—Born on his father's farm in Flushing township, in 1813, and still lives on the same property. He married Edith Harlan, November 9, 1837, by whom children were born as follows: William K., June 9, 1839; Mary, June 12, 1843; Harlan E., June 18, 1841; Samuel, January 1, 1846.

SIMPSON BETHEL, son of John Bethel, of Harrison county, was born December 29, 1828. He married Francis Clemens in 1852, and moved to a farm a mile and a half northwest of Flushing. In 1875 he bought a farm of one hundred acres in the southeast corner of Flushing township, where he now resides. The children's names are as follows: John C., Mary E. and Anna L. Bethel.

LEWIS C. DYSART.—Born in Shenandoah county, Va.; came to Ohio in 1827; remained with his father on the farm until married. In January, 1848, he married Ann Ellis, daughter of Elisha (the greater) and moved to Rock Hill village and clerked two years and a half for Joseph Morris, in a dry goods store. He was commissioned postmaster of Keunon at Rock Hill in 1870. He commenced the dry goods business in 1871, which he still continues.

LUKE VOORHIES, M. D., the fourth son of Luke Voorhies, of Perth Amboy, N. J., was born February 17, 1822; came to Cadiz, Ohio and entered the office of the *Cadiz Sentinel*; assisted in establishing the *Holmes County Farmer*; studied medicine with Dr. John Price, of Cadiz, O.; May 1, 1844, he married Margaret Lafferty and moved to Knox county, thence to Flushing, Belmont county, in 1845. In 1849, he went to California and in 1852, returned to Ohio. In 1857, he engaged in farming. In 1864, he moved to Rock Hill and engaged in mercantile pursuits in addition to his practice. He has five children living, Clarissa J., E. Stanton, Robert C., Charles H. and Oscar C. Voorhies. The doctor still lives at Rock Hill, but has added law to his many professions.

JACOB W. BROWN.—Born July 4, 1852, near New Athens, Harrison county, Ohio; remained at home with his father till the age of twenty-three, at which time he married Harriet A. Bethel and moved to the village of Flushing, where he purchased a hotel building and engaged in the business of accommodating the public, which he still follows.

JOSEPH FARMER, son of Taylor Farmer, was born October 10, 1835, in Warren township, Belmont county, O.; was raised in the county; spent three years in Iowa and two years in the

army—parts of 1861-2-3. He married Louisa Hollingsworth, October 8, 1864, and reared five children. He now follows the trade of a blacksmith in the village of Flushing, where he strives to please all who call on him.

JOHN A. VANCE.—Born April 19, 1844, near Rock Hill, Belmont county, Ohio; remained on his father's farm until married to Martha Ramage, which event occurred December 3, 1867. He kept a store at Belmont Ridge three years, when he removed to Flushing and engaged in stock trading and in 1878, added butchering to his business, which he still continues. Mr. Vance is the present mayor of the village, 1879.

WILLIAM G. TODD.—John Todd was born in Washington county, Pa., and migrated to Flushing township, Belmont county, in 1812. He married Annie Price in 1828, and moved to section 20, where William G. Todd was born, April 11, 1832. He lived with his father till married to Margaret Thompson, by whom he had two children—Matthew C. and Sadie A., who married Job Reynolds. His wife dying, he married Sarah Jane Hood, September 11, 1866. The children of this marriage are Salona V. and Willie H. Todd.

EDWARD BETHEL, son of Henry Bethel, was born in Stafford county, Va., March 6, 1804; came to Ohio in 1815 and located on "the old Perkins place." He married Susan Bethel, April 29, 1829, and in 1840 moved to his present location. He has followed farming all his life; has five sons, three of whom are married and living in the vicinity and two at home, one of whom, Erwin, was married September 28, 1870, to Martha M. Yonally. Addison is single.

ARCHIBALD GARVIN.—James Garvin was born in 1817 and married Margaret Todd; had two children, Archibald and Elizabeth. Archibald was born, March 30, 1837; married Margaret Griffin, February, 1866, and located on the southeast quarter of section 20, range 6, township 10, where he still lives.

SAMUEL KIRK was born October 19, 1826, and reared on his father's farm, one mile southeast of Rock Hill, Belmont county, where he acquired habits of industry and economy. January 13, 1853, he married Sarah A. Patterson, daughter of John Patterson, of Union township, and reared a family of eight children: Sillis B., Mary R., Henry W., Frank R., Everett L., Alvin P., Adella and Leona Kirk. In 1863, Mr. Kirk bought the property he now occupies, where by promptness in meeting his engagements and strict attention to business, he has won the reputation of a model farmer.

JOHN C. HOGE, son of Absalom Hoge, of London county, Va., who came to Ohio in 1800 and located three miles west of St. Clairsville, where John C. was born July 2, 1813. He married Rebecca Bonsall, April 26, 1843. Children born—Lindley M., June 18, 1844; Hannah E., January 12, 1848; Edward B., October 2, 1853. Mr. Hoge is a farmer by occupation and owns 111 acres. He was reared a "Friend" and has always adhered strictly to the customs and usages of that society.

WILLIAM H. HOLLOWAY, son of Samuel G. Holloway, was born February 20, 1841; married Mary A. Frame, daughter of Aaron Frame, of Barnesville, O., October 28, 1862. Names of children: Louisa T., Murray S., Emma F., and Emerson W. Holloway. In 1878 Mr. Holloway opened a hotel in Flushing, which business he still successfully pursues.

G. W. MCGUIRE was born near Smyrna, Guernsey county, O., May 8, 1857. During the winter of 1872-3 attended school at Westtown, Chester county, Pa.; graduated at Miami Valley College, Warren county, O., in 1877, having commenced a classical course in 1874. Mr. McGuire is a young man, and has his way to win to fame, but the prospects are in his favor.

I. C. HOLLOWAY, son of Otho S. Holloway, was born May 14, 1857; was educated for commercial pursuits, graduating at Hopedale, Ohio. Married a Miss White November 24, 1878, and engaged in the merchandizing business at Rock Hill, Belmont county, Ohio.

HISTORY OF WHEELING TOWNSHIP.

The following "Order" appears on the records of the county commissioners' office:

"BELMONT COUNTY, O., June 14, 1808.

"It is hereby ordered that the following bounds be made a new election district, viz.: All that part of the eighth original surveyed township in fourth range that belongs to this county, together with the thirty-sixth, thirtieth and twenty-fourth sections in the seventh original surveyed township in the same range. Said bounds to be the new election district, known by the name of Wheeling township. The first meeting of the inhabitants for holding elections to be at Mr. Smith's mill."

The new township included eighteen sections of range 4, township 8, and three sections of range 7, township 8, making twenty-one sections. Afterwards, in 1817, six sections were taken from the north of Union township and added to the west end of Wheeling, making in all twenty-seven sections. The township thus constituted is bounded on the north by Harrison county, on the east by Colerain township, on the south by Richland and Union townships, and on the west by Flushing township.

It received its name from Wheeling creek, which traverses its southern borders.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The surface of the township is rolling and somewhat uneven, owing to the many small streams that have their origin in the northern part of the township, traverse it diagonally, and empty into Wheeling creek along the southern line. There is very little really level ground to be found, and less still so hilly that it cannot be farmed.

SOIL.

The soil is of excellent quality, being composed of lime and shale, with sufficient sand to render it susceptible of moderately easy cultivation, and with proper care it yields an abundance of almost all kinds of grain and fruit.

WATER

is good, and the supply abundant and convenient, almost every farm having from one to half dozen springs on it. Causes are in operation, however, that have a tendency to disarrange the economy of Nature and produce occasional seasons of scarcity. The rainfall (the source of supply) is not materially different from what it was seventy-five years ago, but at that time the country was comparatively covered with forests and the rain was retained by the leaves which covered the ground and permitted it to sink into the earth and reappear *gradually* in the form of springs. Now all that is changed. The ground is cleared, and most of it is covered with a compact sod, from which the rain is shed as from a roof into the small streams, thence into the creeks, causing the destructive freshets of late years in those streams. The springs thus robbed of their natural supply must fail during a season of protracted drought.

PRODUCTS.

For twenty-five years (say from 1820 to 1845) Wheeling township was without a rival as a wheat-producing township. It was no uncommon thing for small farmers to raise from 100 to 500 bushels of wheat. Flouring mills were numerous and were kept running night and day, while thousands of barrels of flour were annually shipped to New Orleans and other points. Pork raising and packing was also a prominent business, one man (Mr. Dunbar, of Uniontown,) shipping annually from 150,000 to 200,000 pounds. Tobacco was also extensively raised. The introduction of Merino sheep has revolutionized the industries of Belmont county, and Wheeling township's wool crop now exceeds in value all other of her products combined. Coal is abundant, and when the railroad (now in course of construction) is completed can be mined and shipped to good advantage, as the six-foot vein lies high enough above the railroad track to admit of loading the cars directly from the mines.

IMPROVEMENTS.

Owing to the rapid descent of Wheeling creek and the excellence of its water power, saw and grist mills were early estab-

lished, both on the creek and its tributaries. It is impossible at this date to state certainly when the first grist mill was built, or who built it, but it is believed that John Winters was the man, and that the first grist mill in the bounds of Wheeling township was built on the northeast quarter of section 25, range 4, township 8, at the forks of Crabapple creek, on the land entered by John Winters, and now owned by John Gillespie, about the year 1800. Richard Trueax built a grist mill at a very early day on land entered by David Barton, on Wheeling creek, just where the St. Clairsville and New Athens turnpike now crosses said creek. The first mill at that place was known as "Trueax's mill," and the last one as "McMillan's mill." There was also a grist mill, saw mill, fulling mill and storehouse erected very early in the present century on Wheeling creek on the property now occupied by William Ramage. Joseph Sharp entered the land (the southeast quarter of section 30, range 4, township 7), but the mills were known as "Replogle's," and afterwards as "Nichols' mills," Jacob Replogle having conveyed the property to Eli Nichols by deed dated June 20, 1810, for \$2,700. Altogether, ten flouring mills and numerous saw mills have at various times been erected in Wheeling township. They have had their day, and are now numbered with the relics of the past. Of some (such as the Winters' or Smith's mill) no trace is left to mark the spot where the busy buhrs ground flour, meal and malt for the hungry and thirsty pioneers.

Two of them—the Irwin mill, near Uniontown, and the Ferrell's mill in Wheeling valley—are in a state of decrepitude, but still continue to grind a little when water is plenty. One, Mr. William Campbell's mill has been transformed into a steam mill, and continues to do pretty good service. The saw mills are all defunct, not a single one being in operation at the present time.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Amongst the early settlers of Wheeling township may be named Alexander McConnell, James McConnell, David Rusk, David Barton, John Winters, Samuel Patton, James Campbell, John Edwards, Peter Snediker, John Henderson, Robert McCullough, and William McCullough.

The first church was built by the Presbyterians on Crabapple creek about 1805. The first school house was built on the southwestern corner of section 1, range 5, township 9, in 1805. The first store in Uniontown was kept by William Sharp, on the corner opposite Joseph Lee's present store, in 1806.

ELECTIONS.

The first election was held at Smith's mill (formerly Winters' mill) in April, 1809, but a record of the officers then elected was not preserved. The first election of which any account is preserved was held in Uniontown April 7, 1828, when the following township board was elected:

Judges of Election—John Campbell, Joseph Grimes, John W. Smith.

Clerks—Daniel Harvey, Joseph Campbell.

Constables—Otho Norris, William Robinson.

Supervisors—William Dilworth, James Campbell, And. Henderson, Robert McConnell, William Gossett, James Lyon, Joseph Lyon, John Hunt, Joseph Fawcett.

Justice—David Wallace.

Trustees—William Ramage, William Cook.

Overseers of the Poor—John Lyle, John Plowman.

Fence Viewers—Samuel Irwin, Henry Gittinger.

Treasurer—William Smith.

Clerk—Daniel Harvey.

The population of Wheeling township at the date of its organization is not known, but the number of persons owning taxable property in 1825 (the earliest accessible data) was 220. Number of horses, 358; value of the same, \$14,320. Number of cattle, 435; value of the same, \$3,480. Population in 1870—white, 1,222; colored, 18; total, 1,240.

There are at present in Wheeling township 4 churches, (an account of which will be found elsewhere); 8 schools; 3 post offices, Uniontown, Shepherdstown and Wheeling Valley. Uniontown is the principal village, and contains 1 church, 1 school house, 3 stores—kept by Wm. Dunham, Joseph Lee and John B. Smith; 1 hotel—kept by T. J. Morrow; 2 blacksmith shops and 1 wagon shop.

PRESENT BOARD OF TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

Justices of the Peace—Thomas Brokaw and John Coleman.

Trustees—William Taylor, Bryson Coleman and John Caldwell.

Clerk—T. J. Anderson.

Treasurer—George Sharp.

Assessor—John Gillespie.

Constables—Thomas Grimes and Westley Murphy.

Judge of Election—John Watson.

Supervisors—John Seebert, Armit Hollowell, J. C. Moore, James W. Henderson, James Taylor, Samuel Coffman, Wesley Butler, D. I. Hays, Joseph H. Beall and R. C. Henderson.

A NATURAL CURIOSITY.

About a mile southeast of Uniontown and near the St Clairsville pike stands a sassafras tree, which is about fifty feet high and measures *thirteen feet in circumference* at the ground and eleven feet at two and a half feet from the ground. This is an extraordinary development for a sassafras, and is believed to be without a parallel in the state of Ohio.

CRABAPPLE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In the year 1803, Robert and William McCullough sent to Georgetown, Harrison, (then Jefferson) county, Ohio, for Samuel Hanna to "come up and help" them form a "praying society." He came, and from this germ planted in the wilderness, sprang "Crabapple" Presbyterian church, the first and largest church organization in Wheeling township, Belmont county, Ohio. The first sermon was preached by the Rev. John Rea, and the church organized with forty members in 1804 by Rev. Joseph Anderson and Dr. Ralston, a committee sent by the Presbytery of Ohio. The early records are lost, but the following families were amongst the first members: The McCulloughs, McKibbons, Campbells, Suedekers, Brokaws and Merritts. The first bench of Elders was composed of Wm. McCullough, Robert McCullough and Daniel Merritt.

The first pastor was Dr. John Rea, ordained and installed in 1805, who officiated seven years. Then came Rev. Thomas B. Clark installed in 1813, who also served seven years.

Rev. Salmon P. Cowles was installed as pastor in 1820, and continued his ministrations seven years. After Mr. Cowles there occurred a vacancy of several years supplied from various sources, when the Rev. Jacob Coon was ordained and installed in 1834, and ministered to the congregation four years.

The next pastor was Rev. Moses Allen, who was installed in 1839, and labored in the vineyard the traditional seven years.

Rev. McKnight Williamson was installed in January, 1847, and supplied the pulpit for about six years, when Rev. Wm. R. Vincent was ordained and installed in January 22, 1853, and Jacob-like served faithfully twice seven years.

A short vacancy now again occurred, after which Rev. J. P. Caldwell was installed pastor November 2, 1869; preached three years and died. The present pastor, T. J. Milford, was installed in 1874.

The first structure used by this congregation was a tent, the next a log house, then a brick, and finally a frame building, still in use, the time of building and dimensions of the same not now known.

About the year 1835, and under the ministration of the Rev. Jacob Coon, the church was at its flood tide of prosperity, and numbered over three hundred communicants, with a Sabbath-school of two hundred members. Revs. Thos. R. Crawford, Wm. Grimes, Jas. Grimes, Robt. Armstrong, Robt. Tanehill and Joseph Lyle were reared in this church, and received their early religious training in its Sabbath-school.

The present bench of Ruling Elders is composed of Dr. John Campbell, Wm. Campbell, David Lyle, Abner Lodge, George Brokaw, Jr., and Wm. Brokaw.

HISTORY OF "UPPER WHEELING ASSOCIATE REFORMED CONGREGATION."

The first sermon was preached by the Rev. Alexander Calderhead and the society organized about the year 1805. The records of the church being deficient the names of the persons who formed the first organization cannot now be given. The Rev. Calderhead was in time succeeded by the Rev. William Taggart. The first regular meetings were held in a tent pitched near to where Joseph Bell's house now stands, on section 36, range 4, township 7. The first meeting house was built about two miles southwest of Uniontown, on the lands of David Ritchey, (now Abner Lodge) the structure being of logs; this was afterwards (about 1837) replaced by one of brick. In May, 1855, the Rev. William Taggart resigned, the place of preaching was moved to

Uniontown and the present structure built. June 1, 1857, the Rev. D. F. Reid was called and took charge of the congregation. About 1859, the church assumed the name of United Presbyterians and Mr. Reid continued as pastor till 1864, when a serious schism occurred in the church on political questions and a large number of the members seceded, and by resolution dated September 23, 1864, readopted the name of "Associate Reformed Congregation." This church had no settled ministry until 1868, when they called the Rev. William S. Moffatt, who still continues to minister to their spiritual wants.

The United Presbyterians were also supplied from various sources until they called the Rev. Robert G. Campbell, who is their present pastor. Both congregations meet in the same building alternately, and hold the property in common by mutual consent.

"UNITY" UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The first sermon was preached by Joseph Scroggs, just above the house now occupied by T. J. Henderson, about the year 1812. The society was organized in 1814, by the Rev. John Walker, and consisted of eight families, as follows: John Trimble and family, James Cook and family, Robert McCracken and family, Alexander McCall and family, Robert Hammond and family, John Love and family, Thomas Love and John McCaskey.

The first bench of elders was composed of John Trimble, Robert McCracken, Alex. McCall and Robert Hammond. The second pastor was Rev. William Wishart, who commenced his ministry about 1848 and continued sixteen years in charge. On his resignation the Rev. William G. Waddle assumed charge about 1870, and still ministeas to the congregation.

The first meeting house was built in 1815, where the graveyard is now located. The structure was of round logs 20x25, with a clapboard roof, and the whole of one end of the house occupied by the fire place. This building was very primitive in construction and defective in architectural design, so to avoid the smoke the congregation took to a tent whenever the weather permitted.

The next building was a hewed log house, erected in 1820, with three doors.

This house was built under the auspices of the Rev. John Walker, near the sight of the present building, and was occupied until 1833, when a brick structure was erected 55x65, capable of seating five hundred people, and stood till 1875, when the present building, a frame 38x58, was erected. In 1841 the congregation was at its zenith, and consisted of about two hundred and fifty communicants. The present congregation, owing to various causes, numbers less than one hundred communicants. The first person buried in Unity graveyard, was James Cook. The present bunch of elders is composed of Malcolm Ferguson, John Watson, Thomas J. Henderson, Joseph Mintier and John Patton.

WHEELING VALLEY PRESBYTERIAN CONGREGATION.

October, 1838, application was made by the citizens of Wheeling Valley to the Presbytery of Stenbenville then in session at Mt. Pleasant for a church organization. The Presbytery appointed the Revs. Rea and Mitchell, who proceeded, November 14, 1838, to organize a society with the following membership: John S. Majors and wife; Alexander Smiley and family; William McConnell and family; Alexander McConnell and family; Robert McConnell and family; William Robinson and family; Samuel Robinson and family; Rebecca Robinson and sister; Aaron Ady and family; William Kerr and family; Joseph Blair and family; Michael Rust and family; Henry Edwards and family; Geo. Denton and wife; John Lester; William Fumilton, and Dunn Bell. John S. Majors and Alexander Smiley were ordained ruling elders at the organization. James Mathers, John C. Kerr and John Shouse were the first board of trustees. The first treasurer was William Connell.

During the summer of 1839 a meeting house was built on the northwest corner of section two, a frame structure 35x40 feet, which still serves as such. The Rev. James Black officiated as pastor from June, 1840, till June 1842. Rev. James Alexander, from June, 1843, till June, 1856. Rev. R. Armstrong, from November 1, 1856, to the present time.

Elders—Jesse Taggart, Thomas M. Graham, John Ferrel, Philip Morgan and William McCune.

Trustees—John Edwards, Thomas M. Graham, A. Rusk.

Treasurer—Philip Morgan.

BIOGRAPHIES OF WHEELING TOWNSHIP.

DR. JOHN CAMPBELL was the eldest son of James Campbell, who migrated from Washington county, Pennsylvania, to Ohio about 1803, and located on section 26, R. 4, T. 8, which had been entered several years previously by his father (a Revolutionary soldier.) Here James Campbell (a captain in the war of 1812,) lived and died, and here John Campbell was born November 21, 1804. At the age of fifteen he left home to attend school at New Athens, Ohio, where he remained 5 years, then went to St. Clairsville and studied medicine under Dr. John McCracken two and half years. Was licensed to practise medicine in November, 1827, at Barnesville, Ohio; came to Uniontown March 5, 1828, where he commenced practice. Married May 11, 1830, to Jane Irwin. Names and ages of his children are as follows: Mary, born January 24, 1833; Margaret A., born February 17, 1836; James B., born November 14, 1839; Rachel J., born April 14, 1842; Maria L., born March 29, 1848; Martha E., born January 18, 1852. Dr. Campbell joined the Presbyterian church in 1833, and was elected a ruling elder in 1840, which position he has held ever since. Was elected twice to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian church, viz: 1843, at Philadelphia, and 1877, at Chicago. Was nominated in 1840 for the Legislature in opposition to Judge Cowen, but as the Democracy to which the Doctor belonged was in the minority, he was of course not elected. Dr. Campbell has practiced medicine continually for 51 years in the same locality to the satisfaction of all, and still looks after the physical welfare of his patients.

WILLIAM DUNBAR was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, April 19, 1810. Emigrated to Guernsey county, Ohio, in 1828. Went into partnership with James McCartney at Uniontown, Belmont county, Ohio, bought wheat at forty cents per bushel, ground the same and hauled it to the Ohio river and loaded it on flat boats. Offered the cargo at \$2.50 per barrel—boat thrown in—but failing to find a purchaser, ran it to New Orleans, being twenty-eight days on the downward trip, found a ready market and cleared \$2,800.00 by the operation. Returned to Uniontown and went into the dry goods business in 1841, also packed about 150,000 pounds of pork annually. In 1847 bought out Mr. McCartney, and has since conducted the business on his own account. Married Samantha A. Norris in December, 1843, and had by her eight children, John, Elizabeth, Margaret, William, Harriet, Annie, Dill M. and Lulu Dunbar. Two of whom—William and Harriet—are now dead. Mr. Dunbar was appointed postmaster under President Taylor, and retained the appointment seven years. In politics Mr. Dunbar is a Republican, and in religion a United Presbyterian. He has 476 acres of land and keeps 300 head of sheep.

JOHN W. PRICE, eldest son of James Price, was born October 16, 1851. He remained with his father until twenty-five years of age, when he married Lucinda J. Brewer, October 25, 1876, and went to housekeeping one-half mile south of Uniontown, where he is at present engaged in farming, with a pleasant location and good prospects.

ALBERT W. LEE—William Lee emigrated to Ohio in 1817 and located in Cadiz, Harrison county, where he resided until 1845, when he removed to New Athens, where Albert W. was born February 1, 1840. At the age of nine his mother died and he went to live with Rev. Dr. Clark, president of Franklin College, and remained with him till the age of sixteen, attending the college in the meantime. Assisted his father on the farm until April, 1861, when he enlisted in Company "K," 17th O. V. I., three months men. At the expiration of his term of enlistment, he volunteered for three years, August 30, 1861, in Company "E," 15th O. V. I., and served about one year. Was in the battle of Pittsburgh Landing; was at Corinth, Iuka, Tusculum and Florence, Alabama; taken sick and discharged at Nashville, Tennessee, on account of disability. During the summer of 1863, raised a company of volunteers, and in the fall attended Duff's Mercantile College in Pittsburgh, where he graduated with honor in April, 1864. In May, 1864, entered the United States service as captain of Company "E," 170th O. V. I., and was mustered out in September of the same year. Was revenue assessor in connection with A. P. Miller, in 1865. Married Sarah Lee, daughter of William Lee, Jr., of St. Clairsville, Ohio, November 23, 1865. Four children were the fruit of this union—William D., born April 3, 1867, Annie M., August 11, 1869, Charles P., April 8, 1871 and Robert V. Lee, born January

2, 1875. Was elected a trustee of Franklin College, New Athens, Harrison county, Ohio, in 1876, which office he still holds. Captain Lee now resides on a farm, and devotes his time to wool growing, the popular occupation of Belmont county farmers.

JOHN D. FRATER was born in Wood county, West Virginia, April 30, 1824. In 1828 he came to Ohio with his father, and was brought up on the farm in Shortcreek township, Harrison county, Ohio, May 1, 1847; married Sarah J. Queen, daughter of Samuel G. Queen, of Carroll county, Ohio, and moved to Belmont county, near Shepherdstown, Ohio. Of this marriage there were nine children born—Samantha J. (married Thomas Cutts), Mary E. (married James Donahue), George W. (died), Marshall Q., John J., Thos. A., Susanna, Samuel G. and Maggie J. Frater. Mr. Frater is recognized as an excellent neighbor and worthy citizen, and although exercising his own preferences both in politics and religion, he freely accords an equal liberty to others. He is a member of the United Presbyterian church, and usually votes with the Republican party.

ROBERT F. FRATER was the fourth son of George Frater, who emigrated from Scotland in 1817, and resided in Virginia until 1828, when he came to Ohio, bringing with him one hundred and fifty head of Merino sheep, and settled in Harrison county, Ohio, where Robert was born February 16, 1833. Being the youngest son, he remained with his father till the latter's death, engaging in the meantime in stock buying, in which business he was very successful, and made money enough to buy several fine farms. May 11, 1869, married Rosa Hagerty, a lady of refinement and intelligence, daughter of William Hagerty, of Washington county, Pennsylvania. This union has been blessed with two children—Dora F. and Cora K. Frater. Mr. Frater lives near Shepherdstown, Belmont county, Ohio, and still deals in stock, his bank account running up to \$100,000 annually.

JAMES H. BELL was the third son of John Bell, who came to Ohio from Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1810, and was a soldier of 1812, being present at the famous Hull surrender. He located on section 36, R. 4, T. 7, where he died. At his death, James bought out the interest of his brothers and sisters, and now occupies the old homestead. Married Margaret A. Moore October 16, 1861. Has 121 acres of excellent land, and in common with farmers of Belmont county, devotes considerable attention to wool growing. Mr. Bell is a Republican in politics, and always gave the measures of his party a hearty support.

THOMAS LODGE, eldest son of eight children, five sons and three daughters, of Abner Lodge and Tamzen, his wife, of Loudon county, Virginia, who emigrated to Ohio in 1823, and located in section 35, R. 4, T. 7, which he entered. Here Thomas was born January 11, 1824. Was reared on a farm, and received his education at Lloydsville select school. Married Nancy E. Merritt September 11, 1845, by whom he had two children, Sarah E. and John M. Lodge. His wife dying, he married Rebecca J. Smith. Children—Joseph S., Nancy E., Mary A., William, Thomas L., Alice and Luella. Mr. Lodge is a Republican in politics, and an earnest supporter and defender of the principles of his party. He was elected director of the Belmont county Infirmary in 1873, and re-elected to the same position. Has 345 acres of land, and keeps 400 head of Spanish Merino sheep.

NATHANIEL TAYLOR was born in Knox county, Ohio, December 15, 1814. Came to Wheeling township in 1824, was reared on his father's farm. In 1831 attended a select school at Washington, Pennsylvania. Afterwards attended college at Athens, Ohio, for three years, but gave up his studies on account of ill health. Married Nancy Dunn, January 23, 1838. Mr. Taylor was reared in the Reformed Associate Church, and in 1840 was elected elder of that body. He has also filled various other offices in its organization. Was elected director of the infirmary in 1864, which position he still holds. He is regarded by his neighbors as a substantial man, a christian gentleman and a useful member of society.

JOHN MCPHERSON, eldest son of Alexander McPherson, of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. Came to Ohio in 1826, and located in Wheeling township, Belmont county. Followed teaching all his life, and was known as "the old school teacher." John was born August 15, 1827. Married Mary J. Grier, daughter of Thomas Grier, of Barnesville, Ohio, September 15, 1852. The result of this union was the birth of eight children, all living—as follows: Hattie, Carlile, Mary, Thomas A., Letitia,

Rose, James and John McPherson. In 1853, Mr. McPherson went to study medicine with Dr. Hoover in Barnesville, studied four years, but never practiced. His wife died in 1874, since which time his daughters have kept house for him. An intelligent man himself, he is endeavoring to give his children a liberal education.

THOMAS M. NICHOL, son of William Nichol, of Richland township, Belmont county, was born June 30, 1817. Followed the occupation of a farmer until of age, except the few years spent in attendance at the select school of Rev. Mr. McArthur. Married Margaret Creamer, daughter of Adam Creamer, of Mead township. To them were born seven children, as follows: Adam C., Harriet E., William, John C., Thomas M., Addison and Sylvanus B. Nichols. Moved to his present location in 1843. Has 510 acres of land, and keeps 400 head of sheep. Mr. Nichol was elected director of the Belmont County Infirmary, and served as a member of the Legislature in 1868-9. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion a member of the "Associate Reformed Church."

PHILIP MORGAN, son of George Morgan, a soldier of 1812, who emigrated to Ohio in 1813. Philip was born at Uniontown, Belmont county, Ohio, September 22, 1819. At eighteen he learned the tanning business and carried it on for four years, also followed threshing successfully for five years, accumulating money enough to purchase a farm. Married January 5, 1845, to Sarah Seibert, daughter of Adam Seibert, and has eight children living: Mary E., Marshall J., Martha A., Melissa J., John A., Ada M., Jennie E. and Eli S. Morgan. Mr. Morgan has 510 acres of land and keeps 600 head of sheep. In religion Mr. Morgan is a Presbyterian, and has been six years a ruling elder in the Wheeling Valley Church.

JOHN PATTON, son of William Patton, who was born in county Down, Ireland. His father emigrated to America and landed in Philadelphia, August 1, 1803. From Philadelphia the family moved to Wheeling, West Virginia, and from there in the spring of 1804, to their farm on Wheeling creek, Belmont county, Ohio, then in a state of nature. Here John Patton was born March 10, 1834. Married Loretta C. Thompson, daughter of Thomas Thompson, of St. Clairsville. Has two children, Ann E. and Lena M. Patton. Mr. Patton is a farmer by occupation, and a successful one, too, but has found time to cultivate his mind to advantage. He served a term in the state Legislature in 1866-7.

WILLIAM MCCrackEN was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, March 4, 1797, and came to Ohio with his father, Robert McCracken, in 1805, and settled in Harrison county. His early life was spent in clearing the land and cultivating the soil. Remained with his father till 1826, when he married Margaret McCune, daughter of Col. Thomas McCune, a revolutionary soldier. His wife died in 1832, and he married Mary Porter November 5, 1833. There were two children by the first marriage (both now dead.) By the second wife he had four children—Margaret, Jane, Robert and William, all living. When first married, he moved to the property now occupied by Nathaniel Taylor, where he remained until 1846, when he moved to his present location, the northeast quarter of section 20, R. 4, T. 8. Mr. McCracken is a faithful member of "Unity" United Presbyterian church, and furnished the facts for the history of that organization, found elsewhere.

REV. THOMAS LOVE, D. D., was the only son of Thomas Love, who came from Ireland and settled in Wheeling township, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1810. He died on board a ship on his way from New Orleans to Philadelphia, June 20, 1821, under circumstances that induced his widow to believe that he was murdered for his money. Thomas Love, Jr., was born May 19, 1821, being but a month old at the time of his father's death, by which circumstance his mother was left in straitened circumstances, but by industry and economy she succeeded in rearing her son and giving him a good education. Young Love attended Franklin College at New Athens, Harrison county, during 1838-9, but was obliged on account of ill-health to abandon his studies for some time, alternating between the college and farm until 1852, when he graduated. Licensed to preach in June, 1853. Ordained November 15, 1854, pastor of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian church at Watertford, Erie county, Pennsylvania. Remained about ten years, when his health failing, he was obliged to relinquish his charge and return to his farm in Ohio. After recuperating his health he preached occasionally

as a traveling missionary until 1875, when he accepted a charge at High Ridge, Belmont county, Ohio, but still continues to reside on his farm. Married March 22, 1849, to Jane Rusk, daughter of Michael Rusk. Has four children: Charles W., Thomas R., Ward and Harvey W. Love. In December, 1877, Franklin College conferred on Mr. Love the degree of D. D. He is also a member of the board of trustees of that institution.

JOSIAH F. SNEDIKER—Garrett Snediker entered section one, range five, town. 9, in 1803, and divided it between his four sons, Peter, John, Nicholas and Jacob. Peter came to Ohio and located on the northeast quarter of said section in 1804. His son Josiah F., was born September 19, 1814. Was reared on the farm and married Sarah Crawford, daughter of Robert Crawford, May 15, 1839. Had four children: Elizabeth, Mary A., Maria and Peter, Mary A. being dead; the rest have married and left the old homestead. Mr. Snediker's wife dying, he married Jane Taneyhill, November 29, 1848. Peter Snediker had seven sons and seven daughters. Josiah was the sixth son and is the only one now living in Belmont county. In 1854 he was elected trustee of Crabapple church, which office he held for five years. He was also superintendent of the Sabbath school attached for a similar period.

JAMES B. RITCHEY was born in Union township, Belmont county, Ohio, April 19, 1821. His father, David Ritchey, came to Ohio from Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1816, and sought a new home in the then new "western" country. James was reared on his father's farm and has followed the occupation of a farmer all his life. He was married September 21, 1847, to Mary A. Culbertson, daughter of Robert Culbertson, of Harrison county, Ohio. Of this union there are seven children living—Mary J., Elizabeth A., Martin L., James W., Sarah E., Joseph C. and John W. Ritchey. In 1867, Mr. Ritchey moved to Wheeling township and located about two miles southwest of Uniontown, where he now resides.

JOHN CALDWELL was the eldest son of William Caldwell, born May 18, 1843. Remained with his father until married, January 24, 1872, to Euphemia E. Hays. Mr. Caldwell is a young farmer just beginning life, and with a good farm, a good character and industrious habits his chance for success is good.

JACOB W. CUNNINGHAM, son of Thomas Cunningham, of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, born August 7, 1833. Came to Ohio in 1859, and settled at Triadelphia. Enlisted in Company "C." O. V. I., in April, 1861, and served four years. Married Jane Ross, by whom he had four children named William S., Jacob S., Ross A. and Clarence E. Cunningham.

ARCHIBALD RUSK—David Rusk came from Washington county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1800, and located on the southwest quarter of section 7, T. 8, R. 4, and reared a family of four children—three sons and one daughter. Michael, the youngest son, retained the property. Of his family four survive. Archibald, the oldest son, inherited the old homestead, and spent most of his life on the farm. In 1856 he went to California, and returned in the spring of 1859. Married, May 17, 1859, to Elizabeth Yost, daughter of Elias Yost, of Harrison county, Ohio, by whom he had seven children—Michael Y., Thomas L., Margaret E., Mary C., Kezia K., John A. and Earl Mc. Rusk. Thomas L. died at the age of two years. Mr. Rusk is known as an energetic business man and reliable citizen. He is a member of the Wheeling Valley Presbyterian Church, and in politics a Democrat.

WILLIAM M. CAMPBELL, third son of Judge James Campbell, of Wheeling township, Belmont county, was born in 1808, and learned the milling business in his father's grist mill. In 1836 he married Mary Kerr, who died in 1874. In 1838-9, Mr. Campbell kept store in Uniontown, Belmont county, Ohio, but sold out and devoted himself to farming, and on the death of his father, which occurred July 3, 1842, William inherited the mill property, which he rebuilt in 1845. The mill is run by both steam and water, and contains two run of wheat buhrs, and one run of chopping buhrs. Mr. Campbell is a quiet citizen, not given to office seeking, but has served as township treasurer at one time for ten years, and county commissioner for three years. In 1876 Mr. Campbell married Louisa Dixon, who is his present companion.

JAMES ALEXANDER was born at Carriek Fergus, Ireland, July 7, 1807. Emigrated to the United States in 1819. Commenced

farming near Morristown, Belmont county, Ohio. Married Eliza McCormick November 9, 1845, and reared nine children—Annie J., Mary, Thomas, William, Sarah J., John C., Thomas and Willie Alexander—the latter dying young. Annie J., married John C. Thompson, and Mary married F. R. Hyde. In 1868 Mr. A. moved to Morristown, and in 1878 to his present farm in the vicinity of Unity U. P. Church, of which he is a member.

JOSEPH LEE was the seventh son of Robert Lee, who emigrated from Ireland in 1792, and located in Washington county, Pennsylvania. Removed to Ohio and settled in Belmont county, where Joseph was born October 15, 1819. Remained at home till the age of twenty-six, when he engaged in farming for himself. Married Rosanna McPherson in March, 1859. Engaged in general merchandizing in 1864, in Uniontown, Belmont county, Ohio, which business he has prosecuted with success, and still follows.

ROBERT HUMPHREY, son of David Humphrey, of Culpepper, Virginia, who emigrated to Ohio, and settled in Perry county, where Robert was born. His father dying when he was but one year old, his mother removed to Flushing township, Belmont county, Ohio, where she managed by industry and frugality to rear her family. At the age of nineteen, young Humphrey enlisted in the 15th Ohio infantry, company E, under Colonel Dickey, of Mansfield, Ohio; served four years and five months in various capacities, as private, blacksmith, wagon master, orderly and wood master. While acting as wagonmaster, he conducted a train of sixty-four wagons from Nashville, Tenn., by land, river and gulf, to Indianola, on Matagorda Bay, and delivered it safely. Was discharged in December, 1865. Married Jennie McClenahan January 3, 1867. Has one child, named David Arthur Humphrey. Keeps a blacksmith shop in Uniontown, Belmont county, Ohio, which business he has followed for the last ten years.

JOHN L. GRIMES, son of George Grimes, of Harrison county, Ohio, was born September 1, 1835. Married to Mary J. Merritt, September 2d, 1858, by whom he had six children, four of whom are living, Flora A., Jennie M., Minnie F. and Eva M. Grimes. Moved to his present location in the southwest corner of Wheel township in 1867. In politics Mr. Grimes is a Republican, and in religion a Presbyterian. 1864, was in the army under Capt. A. W. Lee, Company "E," 170th O. V. I. By industry and economy Mr. Grimes has succeeded in making a comfortable provision for his children.

FRANCIS CONROW, son of Thomas Conrow, of Flushing township, was born January 29, 1839, and reared on a farm. Was married March 10, 1853, to Mary N. Palmer. Has three children: Emma R., Laura E. and Elmer E. Moved to the property where he now lives, and set up housekeeping; afterwards removed to Illinois, but returned to Ohio in 1860. In 1864 enlisted in Company "E," 170th O. V. I., and went to Washington City under Capt. A. W. Leo. Was discharged September 10, 1864. Has one hundred and five acres of land, and keeps two hundred head of sheep.

THOMAS GRIMES was the son of James Grimes of Maryland, who came to Ohio about 1824, and settled on McMaho's creek, where Thomas was born, April 5, 1833. Raised on a farm in Goshen township, and married Elizabeth Huff, granddaughter of "Joe Huff, the Indian fighter." Has nine children named as follows: Parker T., John C., Isaac T., Sarah E., Emmett L., William S., Maggie A., James W. and George H. Grimes. Mr. Grimes follows farming and carpentering.

BALAAM NICHOLS, son of John Nichols, who came from Loudon county, Virginia, in 1807, and served as a Lieutenant under Capt. James Campbell in the war of 1812. Balaam was born September 4, 1815, and married Albigail S. Hatcher, daughter of of Mahlon Hatcher (who settled in Richland township, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1799) March 12, 1840. The fruit of this union, nine children, named as follows: Christina L., Mahlon H., John G., Lemuel O., Albert L., Nancy J., Ira L., Adaline P., Emily M. Nichols. Christina, married George Foulke. Mr. Nichols was elected director of the Belmont county Infirmary in 1865. Has three hundred and sixteen acres of land, which is farmed by his sons; himself being an invalid.

JOHN B. SMITH, son of Reson Smith, of Jefferson county Ohio, was born February 27, 1823. At the age of two years his father died and his mother moved to Washington county Pennsylvania. In 1837 moved to Bridgeport, Ohio. Married Annie E. Ferguson, March 23, 1844. Had ten children: Lorenzo, Sarah, Hugh, George, Thomas, Belle, Willie, John, Mollic, Wager and Kirby Smith. Mr. Smith enlisted in the three months service, company "C," 1st Virginia, V. I. At the expiration of his term of service he enlisted in company "A," 43d O. V. I., and went through with Sherman to Savannah, Georgia. In 1878 he removed to Uniontown, Belmont county, Ohio, and engaged in the grocery and notion business, which he still continues.

SAMSON MCCONNELL was the youngest son of Alexander McConnell, who came to Ohio in 1800, and entered section 7, R. 4, T. 8, where he located on the bank of Wheeling creek, being one of the first settlers of that region. Here Samson was born, November 23, 1808. Married Jane Heald March 24, 1853. Had one daughter (since dead.) Married Elizabeth O. Chalfant, January 4, 1860, and had by her three children: John W. McConnell, born November 9, 1860, Benjamin A., born December 7, 1863, and Joseph T. McConnell, born March 11, 1866. Mr. McConnell died March 3, 1872, and his widow still occupies the old homestead, and is educating her sons to emulate the virtues of their father.

SAMUEL L. JACKSON, son of Wm. H. Jackson, of Richland township, was born March 10, 1847. Was reared on a farm, and married February 28, 1868, Catharine A. Dinsmore, daughter of William Dinsmore, of Washington, Pennsylvania, and located at McMillan's Mill, 1876. Children named as follows: Florence A., Anna M. and Charlotte M., (twins), and Lillie P. Jackson.

HISTORY OF COLERAIN TOWNSHIP.

BY W. SHANNON BARTON.

Colerain was erected June 14, 1808, by the board of county commissioners, being taken from Richland and Pease townships. It derived its name from a town in the north of Ireland.

In early days it was heavily timbered, but at the present time, three-fourths of it is cleared land and used for agricultural purposes.

This township contains 15,360 acres. The surface is rolling, and at points deep ravines are found. It is drained by Indian Wheeling creek on the south and west, on the north by the south branch of Short creek, and on the east by Glenn's run. The township is underlaid by several veins of bituminous coal, the thickest of which is five and one-half feet. It also contains strata of lime and sand stone, and a very valuable stratum of cement.

The land is very fertile and produces all kinds of grain, fruit and vegetables which are grown in this climate. The population is about 1,500. In a moral point of view, there is less crime committed in this township than in any other in eastern Ohio.

The National turnpike runs through the southern part; the Bridgeport and Colerain, and Martin's Ferry and Colerain turnpikes through the central and eastern part. The W., T. V. & C. R. R. extends along the valley of Indian Wheeling creek, and three stations are located within its borders—King's Mills, Steep Run and Sloan's Run.

FIRST VOTING PLACE.

The commissioners ordered that the election of this township should be held at the residence of Robert Wright, October, 1808. David Marshall was elected justice of the peace; Britain Oxley and David Marshall, trustees; John W. Mains, clerk.

TOWNSHIP EXPENSES FOR 1818.

The following are the expenditures of Colerain township for the year 1818, which is the earliest account found on the records now extant:

March 2, 1818.—For service done by Abner Wells, as trustee, \$2.00; George Atkinson, for same, \$2.00; Abner Barton, for same, \$2.00. For commission due Francis Cooper, as treasurer, \$2.61. For service as township clerk, William McFarland,

\$2.00. For supervisor of the public highway, Jesse Finch, \$4.05; John White, for same, \$3.32; Alexander Smith, for same, \$4.00. For service as overseer of the poor, Jesse Pyle, 37½ cents. Total expenditures, \$22.35½.

TOWNSHIP EXPENDITURES FOR 1878-9.

Expenditures of Colerain township from March 5, 1878, to March 3, 1879, as taken from the treasurer's report:

Amount paid township trustees.....	\$ 33 50
Amount paid township clerks.....	42 00
Amount paid township treasurer.....	32 57
Amount paid road supervisors.....	143 55
Amount paid from bridge funds for materials, &c.....	108 74
Amount paid from township funds for paupers.....	31 38
Paid for registration and judges and clerks of elections...	6 00
Paid for other incidental expenditures.....	23 12

Total.....\$420 86

THE FIRST HOUSE.

The first house was built near the present site of the town of Farmington in 1785, two years before the government surveys.

EARLY INCIDENT—KILLED BY INDIANS.

At a spring on the west side of the farm owned by Archibald Major, Captain Williams was overtaken and killed by the Delaware tribe in 1780. He belonged to the fort at Wheeling, and was among the brave defenders of Fort Henry when it was besieged by the Indians in 1777.

THE FIRST FARM

Put on record in Belmont county, known as the Barton farm, in section 24, is owned at present by Jesse Barton. It was bought from the government by Wells and Satterthwaite, in 1788, and came into the possession of Abner Barton, Jesse Barton's father, in 1814.

IMPROVEMENTS.

The first tannery was established in 1799, in section 18, by Hugh Parks, who continued the business for fifty years.

John Harris built the first flouring mill in 1804, in section 24, and it was used as a mill for sixty years. It stood near where the present iron bridge, that spans Wheeling creek, is located.

The second mill was built by L. Houghs, in section 30, in 1810.

The third was built by Emerson Bailly, on the south branch of Short creek, in section 9. It was known as the Braken Mill, and built in 1820.

In 1821, Peter Peroine erected the fourth grist mill on Wheeling creek, in section 36, and it is still in use.

The fifth mill was built by Sloan on Barr's run, in section 32, in 1828.

Kinsey and Sharpless erected a mill in section 16, now known as Kinsey's mill, which was the sixth mill built in the township. These gentlemen also built a woolen factory in 1831.

The seventh was built by Isaac Lloyd on the south branch of Short creek in 1828, being located in section 9.

In section 7, Joshua Maul, in 1833, erected a factory for manufacturing edge tools, which was carried on for several years.

GAMBLE TOWN

Was built in 1803, two years after the county was erected. It was situated in section 8, on the land now owned by James G. Theaker and Nathan Steer. In 1833 the town was almost depopulated by cholera epidemic, and it soon afterward ceased to be a town. The foundation stones are still to be seen.

FARMINGTON.

The town of Farmington was founded in 1815, and the plat put on record in St. Clairsville, the county seat of Belmont county, on the 9th day of April, 1816. Daniel McPeak, its founder, came to Colerain township from the state of New Jersey, in the year 1800, and purchased a large tract of land around the present site of Farmington. In 1814 and 1815 the Congress of the United States was proposing to build a great National thoroughfare to the west, and it was supposed, at that time, that it would be built through this section of the country. Acting upon this supposition, McPeak layed off a part of his land in town

I-19-B. & J. Cos.

lots, which met with ready sale at high prices from people in the vicinity, who expected the road would make the town quite a business place; but when the National road came to be established it left Farmington very near three miles to the north, nipped its growth in the bud and prevented it from becoming a Chicago.

The first house was built by McPeak and is now known as the old Bundy property. The next by Daniel Berry, for Alexander & Mitchell, who were wholesale and retail merchants. The first hotel was kept by James Morton in the year 1815; the next by Adam Dunlap. The first blacksmith shop was built by Andrew Manning in the year 1818. The first postoffice was kept by Anthony Pitman. What the future may have in store for Farmington we cannot certainly say, but we believe it will never become a great metropolis.

PLEASANT GROVE.

Pleasant Grove—better known as *Hole in the Ground*—is situated nine miles west of the Ohio river, on the Bridgeport and Colerain turnpike.

The first house built in the town was in 1825, by John Anderson. He built it for the purpose of keeping a hotel and saloon. Since that time it has passed through different hands and it still stands to-day as a hotel, the march of progress and civilization having done away with saloon keeping. Anderson afterwards laid out a town, and at the present time it contains a few good houses. It has two stores, the largest of which is owned by James V. Stillwell, who has been a resident of that town for many years and has an extensive trade. It also has a blacksmith shop, two shoemaker shops, wagonmaker and a cooper shop, and a very good school house and church.

Peter Babb came to this settlement about the year 1800, and purchased section 27, southwest of the present site of Pleasant Grove. He distinguished himself as a hunter and slayer of bears, wolves and other wild animals. He killed the last black wolf that was known to be slain in this township, in the year 1810. When he found the den he pinched the cubs' ears; the cries of the young brought the old ones to the entrance of the den and he shot them as they were about to enter.

CHURCH ORGANIZATION.

The first church built within the present limits of this township was in 1801, on the farm then owned by Hugh Parks. The denomination of Seceders built it. It was never a very flourishing organization, and was disbanded in 1835. The cemetery still remains and quite a large poplar tree has since grown up among its antique grave stones, overshadowing them with its graceful branches.

The second church was erected in the town of Farmington, in 1817, by the Methodists. It was a good congregation, for many years under the charge of various ministers. Among those most noted for their zeal and unswerving rectitude we find the names of Revs. Robert Scott, Andrew Jones, and Eli Looman. In the course of time the organization was abandoned and the church edifice was sold at public sale.

The third church was built by Covenanters on Sloan's run in 1842. It ceased to exist in 1865.

The fourth church was built in Pleasant Grove by the Methodist Protestant denomination in 1852. It still exists as a church. The Rev. Slater Brown may be named in connection with this organization as a minister of untiring zeal, whose influence will long be remembered by those in connection with the congregation.

The next church was erected in the town of Farmington by the Presbyterians in 1872. The organization was perfected through the influence of the Rev. Robert Alexander, of St. Clairsville. John Theaker and James Wiley were elected elders. There was a membership of but fourteen at the time of its organization. The Rev. James Day was then called as its minister, and is a living evidence of a kind and devoted pastor. His whole ministerial course has been fraught with the greatest degree of success, during which time one hundred and fifty-two names have been added to the roll of the church. Mr. Archibald Major, Jesse Barton, John Theaker, John Barker and David Cowen, now constitute its eldership.

EDUCATION.

The first school house was built long before this was erected into a township. It was built on section twenty on the farm now owned by Archibald Major, in 1799. In those days the

country was very thinly settled. Some of the scholars had to come a considerable distance, and were at a great risk of being killed, either by straggling Indians or wild animals.

Colerain township at the present day comprises seven sub-district schools, which are in a very flourishing condition, and rank second to none in the county. Among those prominently connected with the free school system, and who labored earnestly for the general diffusion of intelligence, may be mentioned the names of Pervin Wright and Dr. C. H. Cope. Those who are prominently connected at the present time as teachers of the schools of Colerain, and residents of the same are as follows: Miss L. B. Brown, Miss Kate Oxley, J. H. Cope, R. F. Allender, G. Miller, O. Cope, P. H. Job, William H. Cope, George Theaker and Charles Malin.

THE LITERARY SOCIETIES

Have ever been a source of general instruction, and have been one of the most prominent features in connection with its history. It is generally conceded that the first literary society organized within the limits of the county, was in this township, (1828). Such institutions have always been looked upon with pride by her most prominent citizens. Among those who in early days instituted this great source of instruction, and who coming generations will ever regard as the apostles of intelligence, we may mention the names of Charles Dungan, Thomas Pyle, B. E. Dungan, Dr. Caleb H. Cope and Jesse Barton.

ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY.

Among the early advocates of the anti-slavery cause may be mentioned the names of Thomas H. Servin, of St. Clairsville, and Thomas White and Israel French, of Colerain township. They organized the first regular anti-slavery society of the county.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

THE COPE FAMILY.

The Cope family has been connected with the history of Colerain township since the year 1804, at which time George Cope removed to Concord settlement from Frederick county, Va. A member of the society of Friends and opposed to the institution of slavery, he sought a home in young and free Ohio. He was married in 1790, to Abigail Steer. They had nine children, three of whom were residents of this township, viz: Joshua, George and Caleb H. Joshua Cope owned a mill near the source of Glenn's run. It was the first and only mill in Concord settlement. His residence was noted for being one of the southern termini of the Under Ground railroad; and in spite of the danger attendant upon such a course, he helped many a forlorn and destitute fugitive on the way to liberty. George Cope about the year 1829, started a store in the town of Farmington, which was for many years the only store in the place. He was an active member of the society of Friends, and especially noted for his adherence to principle and unbending rectitude. Caleb H. Cope was born near the town of Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson county, Ohio, in which town he pursued the study of medicine and commenced practice. In 1834, he removed to the town of Farmington and continued the practice of his profession. He was for more than thirty years the only physician in the township. The doctor was a man of fine natural ability, and although in youth deprived of all advantages of education, except those generally afforded by early settlers, he by his own efforts acquired a good education, and always took an active interest in the educational advancement of the country. He was an early advocate of free schools, and helped to organize the first literary society ever established in the township. He was a good physician, a fluent speaker and a correct and graceful writer. Busy as he was with his professional duties and family cares, he devoted some time to literature. His literary productions evince a power and beauty in keeping with a refined and gentle mind, and a pure and unsullied life. Dr. Isaac G. Cope, eldest son of Dr. Caleb H. Cope, was born in the town of Farmington. He commenced his professional life during the war, in charge of a military hospital at Nashville, Tenn. After the war he formed a partnership with his father and has ever since been a resident of Colerain township. He is at present the only physician in the township.

JOHN MANLE.—The subject of this sketch was born May 15, 1806, in Delaware county, Pennsylvania, about twelve miles from the limits of Philadelphia, at that time. His parents' names were Jacob and Jane Manle. His father was a farmer, and John worked on the farm till he was sixteen or seventeen years old, when at his own request, he was apprenticed to Oliver Kinsey to learn the blacksmith's trade—or more properly to learn the manufacture of edge tools, such as axes, hatchets, &c., as it was practiced in those days. Soon after the commencement of his apprenticeship, his employer, Mr. Kinsey, removed to Maryland and settled some four miles from Baltimore, where John went with him and served out his apprenticeship, till he was twenty-one. He then returned to his father's, where he worked partly on the farm and partly in the shop until the spring of 1831, when he removed to Colerain township, Belmont county, and settled where he still lives. He here commenced a small business in company with Stephen K. Reynolds, who had been an apprentice in the same shop. In a short time they dissolved partnership, and Mr. Manle soon had considerable business at making edge tools. He put up a steam engine to grind and polish the work. This was a new thing in this section, probably the first manufactory in this part of the country that finished edge tools ready for use. He found ready sale for his work in Wheeling, St. Clairsville, and other adjacent towns, which continued for a few years, but the progressive spirit of the age was rapidly extending, and improved machinery added facilities to make cheap productions. The eastern states, with their abundant capital, cheap water power, railroad facilities for obtaining coal, iron, steel, &c., could manufacture much cheaper than could be done in the west. Mr. Manle finding himself unable to compete with these heavy establishments, was compelled to abandon his business and resort to other means for support. He entered into a copartnership with Asa Trahern, who had a patent for manufacturing threshing machines, and together they engaged in their manufacture, which was carried on in Mr. Manle's shop, for a few years, when the same causes—superior advantages for manufacturing at other places with large establishments, improved patents, &c.—made this business also unprofitable. They also sustained heavy losses on the sales of threshing machines in Illinois and Missouri by the financial disasters of 1837–40. Mr. Manle was again compelled to seek some other business whereby he might repair his losses and make an honorable living. There appeared to be an opening, and he engaged in store-keeping in a small way. This proved safe, and as it was carefully and industriously managed by himself and family, it gradually increased for some years, yielding an income sufficient for a comfortable living, and also enabling him to pay his indebtedness. The business has continued moderately and fair through all the changes and vicissitudes of the times for forty years or more. In January, 1871, he suffered the bereavement of the death of his wife, a woman of inestimable worth, who had been his faithful companion through life, and who had encouraged and aided him by her wise counsels to retrieve disasters. She was a native of Pennsylvania, and they were married in 1832. They had a family of three children all sons. The oldest died when about twenty-five years of age; he had been married six months. The youngest died at the age of four years. Jacob, the only son living, is a merchant. After the death of his wife, Mr. Manle relinquished his business to his son, having acquired a competency sufficient to keep him comfortably the remainder of his days. In 1852–3 a company was organized and built a plank road from Wheeling to Cadiz, a distance of some twenty miles, passing Mr. Manle's house. He took an active part in the enterprise, and did what he could for it, but it proved unprofitable and left the company in debt. The stockholders made an assessment on themselves and honorably paid all their liabilities. In a few years the planks were worn out, thrown away, and a good turnpike made upon the grade, the money being raised by taxation. Mr. Manle's father died at the old home near Philadelphia, aged over ninety years, and a few years after his mother followed at nearly the same age.

SAMUEL GRIFFIN was born on the 6th of June, 1810. His father, John Giffin, was a native of County Down, Ireland, where he was born in 1772. He emigrated to America and settled on Short creek, in Belmont county, at an early day. He proceeded to clear up and improve his land, and did much to advance the country from its wild state and establish the new society upon a sound and moral basis. After the consummation of a great work begun in hardship, he died, mourned by many friends, a sincere christian and an honest man. Samuel, our

subject, has lived and grown up with the community of which he is an important member. He was married to Miss Margaret Kerr in 1845. She is an estimable lady, of the most exalted christian character. They have had twelve children, of whom eleven are now living. John, their oldest son, was licensed to preach the Gospel and is now located in the distant country of Egypt. Mr. and Mrs. Giffin are both members of the United Presbyterian church, having connected themselves with that church many years ago. Mr. Giffin is now in his 70th year, and can look back to a life work well and conscientiously done. Being a man of strong convictions and high personal worth, none in his community have done more, by example and effort, to advance moral and religious principles, and none have a higher place in the esteem of the people.

MATTHEW GREENLEE—Born in Pultney township, Belmont county, April 4, 1820. He is a son of James and Jane Greenlee. His father was born in Washington county, Pa., about the year 1795, and emigrated to Belmont county when sixteen years of age. Matthew Greenlee was married to Martha Allen in 1843, who died in 1877, aged sixty years. He was reared a farmer and was educated in the common schools of the neighborhood; has raised a family of four children. He now resides on his farm in Colerain township.

CHARLES ECKELS, son of John G. Eckels, was born on the 24th of December, 1826. His grandfather, whose name was Charles Eckels, came to Wheeling about the year 1790, and married Mary Gilkeson, who was in the fort at Wheeling during the Indian hostilities. J. G. Eckels, our subject's father, died in 1877, aged 75 years. Our subject was married to Miss Arabella Connell, who died. He then married Mrs. Nancy Eckels, *nee* Stephens. Mr. Eckels is a miller by occupation.

THOMAS HALL, Esq., was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1831, and is a son of Thomas and Mary Hall. His father was born in the year 1788, in North Carolina, and emigrated to Jefferson county, Ohio, about the year 1801, settling in the same locality where he now resides. Our subject was married to Miss Hannah Webster, in 1856, and has raised a family of four children, all still living. He was educated in the common schools and at Mt. Pleasant boarding school, then under the control of the Society of Friends.

JOHN DUBOIS.—He was born in county Antrim, Ireland, June 7th, 1798, and is a son of Alexander and Elizabeth Dubois. He was married to Elizabeth Douglas, in 1823; she died in 1863. They had born to them nine children, but of this number only two are now living—Joseph and John, Jr. Joseph served five years in the late war, and rose rapidly in promotion until he obtained the position of Colonel. He is now located in Kansas City, Mo. The other son, John, resides in Bellaire, Ohio. John Dubois, Sr., came to Ohio in 1834. He now owns three fine farms, and although 81 years of age, he is still able to look after his business without assistance.

DAVID HARDESTY, son of Robert and Nancy Hardesty, was born July 12, 1816, in Richland township, Belmont county. He was married to Mary Turk in 1841; reared a family of eight children, four of whom have since died. Mr. Hardesty now resides in Colera in township. The full history of this noted family, who were the first permanent settlers in Belmont county, will be found elsewhere in this volume.

WILLIAM LASH.—The subject of this sketch was born January 10, 1819, and is a son of Abraham and Nancy Lash. His father was born in the year 1799, in what was then Pease township, and died in 1869, aged 72 years. William Lash was reared a farmer and was married to Miss Isabella Sarns; had born to them seven children, three girls and four boys. Two of his sons participated in the late war. His grandparents emigrated from New Jersey about the year 1797.

DAVID COWAN is a native of Allegheny county, Pa., and was born in the year 1847. He came to Belmont county, in 1865, and is living on the farm formerly owned by I. Given. He was married to Miss Aggie R. Dubois, in 1873. She died in the spring of 1877. Mr. Cowan's father was among the early settlers of Allegheny county, Pa.

EZRA KINSEY, son of John and Mary Kinsey, was born August 16, 1821. His father was born in Chester county, Pa., July 15,

1789, and came to Belmont county in 1801. In Pleasant Valley it was he and George Sharpless who built the old grist mill, still standing, and owned by Daniel Harris. Ezra Kinsey was born and brought up in this same valley. He was married to Miss Rachel Hardesty in 1845; has reared a family of four children. He was educated in the schools of the district and followed milling for twenty-five years, but is now quietly located on his farm, enjoying the fruits of his labor.

JOHN BAKER was born November 7, 1829, in Colerain township, Belmont county. He is a son of Joseph Baker, and a grandson of the venerable John Baker, who was born in Pennsylvania, in 1773, and died in 1858, in his eighty-fifth year. Joseph Baker, his father, was born also in the old Keystone state, in the year 1807, is still living and resides in Guernsey county, Ohio. John Baker the subject of this sketch was married to Miss Elizabeth Henderson, daughter of Alexander Henderson of Harrison county. They have been blessed with six children all of whom are still living. He was reared on a farm and and received a liberal education in the schools of the vicinity. He has held several offices of the township, and is a man who always encourages such enterprises as tends to develop the prosperity of the community.

JOHN COOK was born in the year 1823. He is a son of John Cook, Sen., who was born in Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, in 1796. Mr. Cook was a resident of Washington county, Pennsylvania, for several years, and came to Belmont county, in 1867. He was married to Miss Ann McCracken, daughter of George McCracken, of County Down, Ireland. They have raised a family of five children, two sons and three daughters.

JOHN A. MAJOR—Born in York county, Pennsylvania, October 3, 1812, and migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, with his parents in 1813. He was a son of Archibald Major, Sr., and cousin to Archibald Major, Jr., now a prominent farmer of the same locality. His father was also a native of York county, Pennsylvania; was born about the year 1788, and died on the farm now occupied by his son. John A. Major was married to Miss Mary Ann Hawthorn, daughter of John Hawthorn, of Jefferson county, Ohio. They have reared a family of six children. He was raised a farmer, and received his education in the schools of the neighborhood.

D. K. NAYLOR, was born May 28th, 1818, in Jefferson county, Ohio, and is a son of Abram and Ruth Naylor. He remained in Jefferson county thirty-four years, and then came to the farm on which he now resides. He was married to Margaret Smith, in 1852, and has had a family of six children, three of whom are now living. His wife died Sept. 21st, 1878, in her 51st year. Received his education in the schools of the neighborhood, and has served as justice of the peace. His father died in 1878, aged 84 years; his mother died in 1842.

JESSE BARTON, Esq., is a native of Delaware county, Pa., where he was born on the 25th of December, 1804. He is a son of Abner and Sarah Barton, who migrated to Belmont county in 1814, and settled in section 24, Colerain township, where Jesse now resides. This is the farm for which the first deed appears on the records of Belmont county. Jesse Barton, the subject of this sketch, was educated at the township-schools and reared a farmer. He has always been prominently connected with the growth of the county. At the age of 23 he married Miss Catharine Mulvaney. She died, and a few years afterward he married Mrs. Jane Eaton. In the year 1843 he was elected associate Judge of Belmont county, and served until 1850. In 1862 he was elected county commissioner on the Democratic ticket by 1200 majority, and served one term. After this Mr. Barton retired from public life. He is now in his seventy-fifth year, but is still very active and retains his faculties remarkably for one of his age.

WILSON LEMMON is a native of Lancaster county, Pa., and is a son of John and Latitia Lemmon. He was born on the 15th of December, 1809, and came to Belmont county in 1842. Ten years previous, in 1832, he was married to Miss Sarah Ann Hawkins; they have had ten children, seven of whom are living. Mr. Lemmon has held the office of Postmaster at Colerain for several years. John Lemmon, his oldest son, resides in the same township, and is engaged in manufacturing carriages and wagons.

ARCHIBALD MAJOR, was born in Maryland in 1800; came to Belmont county with his father, Thomas Major, in 1807, and located on the farm now owned and occupied by the subject of this subject. He received a very limited education in his younger days, but by close application acquired sufficient learning, to transact ordinary business. In 1845 he married Jane Cunningham. Mr. Major is a strict member of the Presbyterian church, and has been for a number of years. Thomas Major, father of Archibald, was a Representative in the State Legislature for the years 1812 and 1813, and was justice of the peace, twenty-one years.

ELI BAILEY, a son of Richard and Phoebe Bailey, was born in Chester county, Pa., December 4, 1843. His father emigrated to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1833; remained there sixteen years, then removed to Harrison county, where he followed farming some years and finally settled down in Colerain township, Belmont county, where he lived a quiet, peaceable and retired life until his death, which occurred in the year 1878, at the age of seventy-nine years. Richard Bailey was a lawyer and followed his profession successfully in Chester county, Pa. Eli Bailey, our subject, has resided in Colerain township since the year 1852, and has carried on blacksmithing quite extensively, in which he has met with considerable success. To-day he is the owner of two fine farms and valuable village property.

WILLIAM L. DENHAM is a native of Colerain township, Belmont county, where he was born in the year 1815. His father, William Denham, emigrated to Belmont county many years ago, and settled on a tract of land south of St. Clairsville, where he remained for some years and then removed to the farm where William L. now resides. In the year 1839, William L. was married to Mary Ann Firney. They have had a family of four children, three of whom are living.

GEORGE M. THEAKER—Was born in York county, Pa., in 1796. He learned the trade of a blacksmith when very young. In 1820, he married Miss Isabella Gilbreath, of York county, Pa. In the fall of 1823, he migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, with his wife and one child. He followed blacksmithing for about thirty years. In 1853, his wife died, and in 1854, he married as his second wife, Miss Mary Mitchell. He has three children living, and is now in his 83d year. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, in which he has officiated as elder a number of years.

THOMAS PYLE—Was born in Colerain township, Belmont county, Ohio, August 10, 1817. He was a son of Jesse and Ruth Pyle, who were born in Chester county, Pa. The original family of Pyle's came to America in a colony with William Penn. Our subject was reared on a farm and received a common school education. In 1840, he married Mercy A. Watson. He has always engaged in agricultural pursuits and resides upon his farm in Colerain township, which is well improved.

J. W. SCOTT, son of Brice and Mary Scott. His father was born in Pennsylvania in 1813, and migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, about 1818, with his parents. He died in 1863, from an injury by the kicking of a horse. Our subject resides with his widowed mother on the old homestead. He looks after the interests of the farm and provides for the welfare of his aged mother.

WILLIAM HARDESTY, son of Robert and Nancy Hardesty, was born in Richland township, June 17, 1812. He received his education in the old log school houses of that day, and was reared a farmer. In April, 1838, he married Miss Martha A. Turk, by whom he had six children: Sarah A., Daniel, John, Nancy, Obediah, and Isaac. The first three mentioned are dead. In 1849, his wife died, and on the 22d of May, 1856, he married Miss Mary A. Taggart. Ever since his first marriage he has lived on the farm on which he now resides, situated in Colerain township, on a part known as the Huff section. At present he owns 326 acres.

JOHN WHITE was born in Belmont county, in 1811, on the farm that he now occupies; he is a son of John White, who came from Maryland; they were of English origin; came to Belmont county in 1800. John, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the common schools, attending only a few weeks in the winter season. In 1847, he married Eleanor Wills, of Belmont county; has five children, all living in the county. Mr. White's

father lived to be eighty-seven years old, and his grandfather lived one hundred and five years.

HISTORY OF MEAD TOWNSHIP.

Mead was erected from Pultney and York townships, January 3, 1815. The following is copied from the commissioners' records: "A number of the inhabitants of York and Pultney townships or election districts in the county of Belmont, have petitioned to be struck off into a new or separate township or election district. The commissioners of said county have proceeded and laid off said township as followeth: Beginning at the southeast corner of fractional section number eleven, on the Ohio river, in township 4, range 3; thence running west along the section line till it strikes the range line dividing the third and fourth ranges; thence north along said range line to the centre line of the fifth township in third range; thence east on said centre line to the range line between the second and third ranges; thence along this range line north one mile; thence east to the Ohio river, then down said river to the place of beginning. The bounds contained within the above described lines to be a new township or election district, to be known by the name of Mead."

Mead is about six miles long and four miles broad. It is bounded on the north by Richland and Pultney townships, east by the Ohio river, south by the river and York township, west by Smith and Washington. The greater portion of this township is hilly and in many places mountainous in appearance. It is considered a good farming district, the soil being rich and productive. The principal streams are Wegee and Pipe creek. Excellent coal veins underlie its entire limits. A number of coal banks are opened and operated. Thousands of bushels are shipped from these to different points along the Ohio river.

SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement made in what is now Mead township, was by the Dilles, on the bottoms opposite Moundsville along in 1793-4. This land upon which they settled afterwards derived its name from them. A block house or fort had been erected by them at this point to protect themselves and other settlers from the unmerciful attacks of the savages which then roamed the forests in deadly hostility towards the whites.

Martin Shewey and family, Major James Smith and family, and Leonard Coleman and family, settled in the same bottom about the same time.

Samuel Day and family settled on the ridge above the valley very early.

Richard Riley and family, and Thomas Dunfee and family, settled on the same ridge.

McElherron and family were the first settlers in now Pultney bottom, Mead township. In his house the first court in the county of Belmont was held.

Prominent among the early settlers of Mead was David Lockwood, who migrated from near Wheeling creek, West Virginia, in 1800, and located in Dille's bottom, in section six. He was born in the state of New York, in 1762. Being full of zeal and patriotism at the outbreak of the Revolutionary war, he enlisted and served his country in that memorable struggle for liberty. He was taken prisoner and held by the British in custody ten months before being released. In 1791 he was married to Miss Rebecca Thomas, and reared a family of twelve children, six of whom are yet living. He was made one of the first Associate Judges of Belmont county, (1801) filling that position a number of years with honor and distinction. Was granted the liberty of naming this township, and he named it in honor of his mother, whose maiden name was Mead. In 1840, Mr. Lockwood died at the ripe old age of seventy-eight, and his wife in 1863, aged seventy-two.

Esquire Sowerhaver and family were very early settlers in Dille's bottom. He was one amongst the first justices of the peace in Mead.

Revs. Hall and Joshua Robinson, (both Methodist Episcopal ministers) settled on the ridge rather early.

David Linn and family, William Ambler, James McKinley, Andrew Smith and others comprised the early settlers of this township.

REMINISCENCES.

ENCOUNTER WITH A BEAR.

In an early day Samuel Worley and Thomas Dison started out on a hunt, up McMahon's creek but got separated from each other before hunting long. Dison soon came across a very large bear and fired at him. The bear fell and Dison, supposing him to be dead, advanced, when the bear instantly rose upon his hind legs and seized Dison in the thigh, sinking his teeth through the flesh, and held on with a death-like grip. So painful was the wound and so closely did the bear hold him that it was with the greatest difficulty he extricated himself sufficiently, so as to reach his hand out where his tomahawk lay. After securing the same he began to beat the bear over the head and a fearful struggle ensued between the combatants; one fighting by instinct, and the other guided by the dictates of reason. Dison, after repeated blows, which were growing less severe, on account of his suffering, succeeded in the battle and bruin finally sank back and expired, although maintaining his hold. Dison said he had to pry the jaws open to get loose, after the bear had died. He was almost exhausted, but his heart took courage at his success and victory over his enemy, and he crawled on his hands and one knee about a mile to his grandmother's where he was obliged to remain for some time, to allow his wound, which was no small affair, to heal. He made a very narrow escape with his life. His partner, Samuel Worley, having taken the opposite side of the creek captured and killed four deer on that expedition.

ATTACKED BY WOLVES.

Benjamin Lockwood relates an early experience with wolves. He says, that when a boy, he was sent to a shoemaker's shop to get his shoes repaired. Being detained somewhat longer than he had at first anticipated, the shades of evening began to gather about before he started homeward. As he journeyed along on horseback through a low ravine, he heard wolves rushing down toward him howling ferociously, which sent a thrill through his young blood, and almost caused his hair to stand on end. His horse becoming alarmed and excited, started with full speed as the wolves ran up against his heels. He soon left them in the distance and their noise grew fainter and fainter until the sound was lost to his ears. He was safely carried to his father's door, and the carnivorous animals were obliged to seek for some other victim.

FEMALE BRAVERY.

Benjamin Lockwood says that Major Smith and his wife were brave and successful hunters. They resided near Dille's bottom, and in early days kept two dogs, for the purpose of fighting bears. One day while Mr. S. was absent from home, a bear, large and fat, chanced to pass through the door yard. Mrs. Smith seeing it, set her dogs on. The bear being worried by the dogs sought relief by climbing a tree adjacent. She took down her gun and went out, drew a fine sight on it, and fired, bringing bruin from his perch in great confusion to the ground, killing it instantly. She was an expert with a rifle, having killed many deer and wild turkeys, seldom ever missing her mark.

WOLVES AND SHEEP.

Mr. Benj. Lockwood's father, in the early settlement of the county, as well as other farmers, was greatly annoyed by the ravages made by wolves upon sheep, and lost a great many by their attacks. Secure pens were often built in which to keep them during the nights. But sometimes the wolves would effect an entrance into and slay them. One night Mr. L. had several sheep killed. He built up a sort of a trap the next evening following, and placed those sheep slain within. It was so arranged that a wolf could easily enter, but when once within it was obliged to remain. The trap worked charmingly, for next morning they found their victim securely fastened up in the trap, which they soon disposed of by decapitation.

KILLING A DEER.

When a boy, Benjamin Lockwood observed a deer swimming across the Ohio river from the Virginia side. He secured his father's gun and slipped down along the bank, and after the deer landed, he shot it. This was all done under boyish excitement, and when a whole congregation left a church not far distant, to enquire the cause, Benjamin found he had shot a deer on the

Sabbath day. Upon hearing the report of the rifle some of the people thought that Indians were about. But Benjamin enjoyed the fun, and laughed heartily.

EIGHT HUMAN SKELETONS.

On the farm owned by J. L. Jones, in Dille's bottom, near the Ohio river, were found eight human skeletons buried underneath a large rock that had evidently slipped from its place and crushed them (perhaps Indians) as they took shelter under its projection.

SCHOOL HOUSES.

Among the first school buildings built in Mead township was one on section 32, in 1818; another was erected on the Bellville ridge along in 1822 or 1823. On section 15, stood a round log school house, which was built very early. Then, schools were of short duration, books scarce, teachers poor, and educational facilities very poor and limited. Now the township contains two brick and eleven frame school houses, in which school is continued nearly nine months in the year. Five teachers are usually employed and the educational advantages for the youth are excellent.

GRIST MILLS.

It is claimed that the first grist mill erected in Dille's bottom was built by David Lockwood in 1821, on a small stream.

In 1834, Benjamin Lockwood built a grist mill on the waters of Pipe creek, about a mile from the Ohio. This is a frame building, the dimensions of which are 40x50, and three stories and a half high; contains four run of buhrs. In 1845, he placed an engine in the mill, using steam power. In 1868, the boiler bursted, killing two men, Thomas King and the engineer, Isaac McCabe. The capacity of the mill was about fifty barrels per day. After the explosion of this boiler he attached his water-power, which he first used and which he still uses. A number of years ago he purchased a great deal of wheat, and has had as high as *ten thousand* bushels in the mill at one time. In 1838, he erected a saw mill near the grist mill, and this has been in use ever since.

The Businessburg grist mill was erected in 1848, by Archibald McGrew and Robert Hammond. It is 40x50 feet and three stories; contains three run of buhrs. It is located on Pipe creek and was operated by water-power until 1855, when Mr. McGrew secured an engine and introduced steam-power. This firm carried on the milling business until about 1858, when the mill was sold under the hammer to Allen Ramsey. In 1860, James Shipman purchased it. He operated it a short time. In 1864, Sylvester Cramer secured it. He took David McGrew in as a partner after following the business alone six months. These gentlemen continued as partners for about four years, when the junior partner sold to Isaac Richner. He and Cramer carried on for a few years. Richner then sold to W. H. Weeks, who after about four years' experience, left and Irwin was appointed receiver. The mill was operated until the fall of 1878, when it was again sold at sheriff's sale. Thomas McNeice purchased the mill and has been operating it with considerable success ever since. The capacity of this mill is one hundred bushels per day.

Wegee grist mill was erected in 1864, by Samuel Heath and Samuel McGrew. It is 30x30 feet and three stories high. It contains three run of buhrs. It is situated about one-half mile from the Ohio river and at the terminus of the Bellaire and Wegee pike and near the Bellaire and Southwestern railroad. Merchant and custom work is done at this mill.

LARGEST LAND OWNERS.

Col. Thompson owns 500 acres of land in Mead township; Samuel Day, 470; Samuel Kirkland, 425; Dixon Myers, 333; Jas. Dunfee, Andrew Myers and James Trimble own 300 acres each.

THE PRODUCTIONS.

The principal productions of this township are wheat, oats, corn and other grains. The soil is good for farming and yields largely of these cereals.

POPULATION.

The enumeration taken by the assessor for 1879, of males above twenty-one years of age, shows Mead to contain 427. Its population is about 2,000.

COAL WORKS.

The Lockwood and Burly coal bank was opened about 1865. This firm operated it until 1879, when it changed hands and Mr. McFadden acted as superintendent. The average amount of coal taken out per year is 200,000 bushels. The present company intend taking out 2,800 bushels per day. This is now called the Pipe Creek Coal and Iron Company.

Col. Thompson's coal works were opened in 1865, by Watson, Smith & Co. These gentlemen have leased the bank from Col. Thompson, who receives a royalty on each bushel taken out. The net profits to this company per year is about \$5,000. The vein is a six foot one and of good quality.

Wegee coal bank is owned by David Smith and operated by Peter Shaver. This bank was started in 1851-2. The mine averages 200,000 bushels per year. The bank is opened on an incline of six inches to the foot. About one mile back the thickness of the vein is six feet. There are three ledges of hydraulic rock and a small vein of iron ore. Two-thirds of this hill is pronounced limestone. There is found a streak of whet stone rock in this hill also, and sandstone rock suitable for building.

Urias V. Wallace's coal bank was opened in 1871. The bank averages about 2,500 bushels per year. The vein is six feet thick; is operated by shaft.

The Empire Coal Company's works are located about two miles above Moundsville, on the Ohio side. Work was first commenced by Henry Snyder in 1866. The vein is six feet. Snyder operated it for a short time, then he took in James G. Morris and William Winnins as partners, when it was first known as above named. This bank produces yearly 150,000 bushels. At present it is lying idle.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

PIPE CREEK PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The citizens in the neighborhood of this building were greatly desirous of a church built in their midst, and along in 1844, Benjamin Lockwood donated a pleasant site on section 18. A committee of three persons, consisting of Benjamin Lockwood, John Brice and Jonathan DeLong, were appointed to take such steps in the matter of a church erection as was deemed expedient by them. This committee went to work in earnest, and soon succeeded in raising means, by subscription, to build. Ere the close of 1844, a neat frame edifice 35x50 was completed and ready for occupancy. It was dedicated by Rev. Alfred Paul, of Wheeling, who was the minister in charge of the little flock. He was succeeded by Rev. Irvin, of the same city. After the latter, followed Rev. Wm. Grimes, Rev. Greenley and others. Present minister is Rev. Lafferty. Membership numbers about fifty. Elders—Brice, Dillmore, Irvin and Wiley. This congregation has an active Sabbath school, with an average attendance of about forty scholars.

PULTNEY M. E. CHURCH.

This class was organized by Thomas White in 1856, with twenty-five members. In the year following a church building 30x50, of frame, was erected on ground donated by Samuel Hoffer. The building committee consisted of John B. Huffman, Henry Keyser and Thomas White. Rev. J. Darby is the minister in charge. Class Leader—George Corbet. A wide-awake Sabbath school is conducted by this congregation. School numbers about forty. Superintendent—James Corbet, Jr.; assistant, Dixon Long.

WEGEE M. E. CHURCH.

In 1833 William Lamdon organized this class with eighteen members. Services were held by them in Pultney bottom, and at private houses among the members for a couple of years. In 1835 they erected a frame building 30x40, on ground donated by John Albright, on section 8, north of Wegee creek. This building was used until 1878, when a new structure was erected, under the directions of the building committee—J. W. Hathhorn, R. S. Riley and Thomas Keyser, Jr. The edifice was completed and dedicated September 1, 1878, by the presiding elder, Rev. J. M. Carr, assisted by Rev. Cobbledick (being the minister in charge,) Rev. F. DeHass and Rev. W. Darby. The building measures 34x40. It has a membership of two hundred and twenty, and is in a growing and prosperous condition. A large

Sabbath school, numbering about forty pupils, is conducted in connection with this church.

BETHEL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Rev. Thomas A. Groves organized this society with ten members in 1855. In 1857 a church building, 30x40, was built on donated ground of Barnett's. It was dedicated by the above named minister the same year. In 1871 this house was remodeled and enlarged to 30x57; rededicated by Rev. D. H. Lafferty, of Bellaire, and Rev. Ferguson, of New Washington. This class numbers about two hundred members. Minister in charge—Rev. James Day. The officers are as follows:

Elders—Thomas Ault, M. Watt, I. M. Watt, Martin Kirkland, James Hopton and Dr. William Michael. Trustees—William Masters, J. T. Watt, Henry Kirkland and Isaac Ault. Treasurer—W. W. Watt.

A Sabbath school of about sixty scholars is conducted here under the superintendency of Thomas Ault, assisted by M. Watt. Secretary—W. W. Watt. Treasurer—M. W. Trimble.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JAMES DUNFEE was born in Belmont county, June 26, 1820; lived with his father on a farm, whilst he received a common school education. About 1841-2, he made a couple of trips to New Orleans, for his father on flatboats. In November, 1847, he married Miss Catharine Meeks, who was born June 5, 1823. This union resulted in ten children, seven sons and three daughters, all of whom are living. After his marriage he located on section 15, in Mead township, where he still remains. In the year 1878, he was elected trustee of the township.

DAVID J. CREAMER was born in Belmont county, August 27, 1829. He obtained a common school education. In 1854, he married Miss Amanda Masters; by their union resulted four children, two sons and two daughters. After his marriage he still remained with his father, and continued to farm. On August 26, 1867, his wife died; she was a member of the M. E. Church. On the 20th of May, 1869, he married Miss Margaret A. Harris, who was born in Belmont county, April 13, 1840. He remains on the old home farm. He and his wife are members of the Jacobsburg M. E. Church.

JOHN JONES, Farmer—Born in Pennsylvania, April 25, 1774. Obtained a common school education. In 1794, he married Miss Lily Benjamin, a native of the same state. Their union resulted in four children, two sons and two daughters. In 1801, he migrated to Licking county, and located on a farm and commenced clearing. He was the first man to plow a furrow in that county. About 1803, he was called to mourn the loss of his wife, leaving him with four small children to care for. Shortly after this he moved to his father's, near the Ohio river, in Monroe county. On the 17th of October, 1806, he married Miss Sarah Hurd, who was born August 13, 1781. Their union resulted in seven children, three sons and four daughters, two of whom are living, O. J. Jones, residing in Illinois, and J. L. Jones, in Belmont county, near the Ohio river, in Dille's bottom. After his last marriage, Mr. Jones moved to Virginia, near Proctor, and there built a grist mill, saw mill and stillhouse, which he operated about ten years. He then sold out and moved to Monroe county, and located up Sunfish, where he built mills and carding machines, which he operated till quite old. His son J. L. Jones took charge of these mills and continued in the business for twenty-five years. Our subject built the first brick house in Monroe county, and was a judge of the court for seven years in the same county. Died, August 12, 1858, aged 79. His wife died in 1843, aged 55.

THOMAS McNICE was born in Ireland, July 11, 1829, and received a common English education. In the year 1849, he migrated to America, landing in Philadelphia. He came to Martinsville, Belmont county, where he learned stone cutting and bricklaying; then hired to Captain Crawford to learn the milling business. In the year 1854, he married Miss Annabella White, who was born in 1829. Their union resulted in six children, three sons and three daughters; four are living. In the year 1863 he enlisted in battery "D.," First West Virginia Light Artillery, under Captain John Carlin. He served eighteen months, during which time he was in several active engage-

ments. He was honorably discharged from the service in 1865. In 1878, he purchased the mill known as the Businessburg mill located on Pipe creek, Mead township, which he is still engaged in operating. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church of Martinsville.

RICHARD L. RILEY was born in Virginia, September 25, 1777. Obtained a limited education, and when quite young was bound out to learn the carpenter trade, at which he served ten years. In 1800 he migrated to Wheeling, where he remained about three years, working at his trade. In 1803, he came to Belmont county, locating in Pultney, which was then the county seat, and took contracts for erecting buildings. In 1807, he married Miss Elizabeth Day, who was born in 1788. Their union resulted in ten children, four sons and six daughters, seven of whom are living. After his marriage he located on the river hill, opposite Kate's Rock, and there remained till March, 1813. He then purchased a farm in section 1, where he resided till his death, which occurred at the age of eighty-three; his wife died, aged eighty-five. They were consistent members of the old Wegee M. E. Church.

JAMES CORBET was born in Belmont county, February 21, 1835. He was reared on the farm, and obtained his education at common schools. He remained with his father till his death, which occurred in 1877. He then purchased a portion of the old homestead, where he yet remains.

ISRAEL DAY, a native of Coshocton county, Ohio, was born near Roscoe, July 14, 1833. He was reared a farmer, and obtained a common school education. He married Mary Ant, December 6, 1860; she was born May 17, 1842. They have three sons and three daughters. After his marriage he located on a part of section 9, township 5, range 3, where he still resides. He and his wife united with the M. E. Church in 1869.

ANDREW BURRIS was born in Belmont county, November 18, 1822. He was reared a farmer, and when twenty-one years of age married Jane Keyser, who was born September 15, 1817. They are the parents of but one child, a daughter. After his marriage he located in section 15, where he remained two years, and then purchased a farm in section 8, Mead township, where he yet resides. He and his wife are members of the old Wegee M. E. Church.

JOHNSTON L. JONES was born near Proctor, Virginia, November 25, 1811. When he was about two years old, his parents emigrated to Monroe county, Ohio. His father was a miller and fuller, and his son was early taught the same. After he arrived at the age of majority he had sole control of a mill, and followed the business for twenty-five years. Mr. Jones claims to have helped to erect the first brick building of Monroe county. He married Elydia Schofield April 17, 1838. She was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1812, and died January 6, 1853. For a second wife he chose Rebecca M. Morris, only daughter of Allison Morris, June 25, 1854. She was a native of Virginia; was born March 15, 1828. They have two children—Frank M., born February 1, 1857, and Grace C., born August 16, 1867. In 1858 he removed to Monndsville, W. Va., where he remained till 1867, when he purchased a farm in Dille's Bottom, Belmont county, where he still resides. He served as justice of the peace for six years, having been elected in 1863. Mr. Jones is a consistent member of the Universalist church.

JACOB KEYSER was born in Mead township, Belmont county, Ohio, July 7, 1836. He was reared a farmer and miller. He performed labor for his father till 1857, when he married Mary L. Meek, who was born July 23, 1838. They are the parents of five children; four are living. After his marriage he located in Monroe county, near Beallsville, where he followed farming and milling for nine years. He then removed to Cameron, West Virginia, where he resided four years, again returned to the vicinity of Beallsville; remained till 1873. He then returned to Belmont county and located on a part of section 9, township 5, range 3. Here he still resides. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church at Wegee.

JOHN CORBET, a native of Belmont county, was born November 24, 1837; was reared on the farm, and remained with his father till twenty-four years of age. He married Mary Duffee, February 11, 1864. She was born May 10, 1839. They are the parents of one son and six daughters. After his marriage he

located on a farm situate in section 3, township 5, range 3, where he still remains. He and his wife are consistent members of the M. E. Church, known as the Pultney Chapel.

SAMUEL DAY was born in Mead township, Belmont county, July 13, 1804. He was brought up on a farm, and received a common school education. In 1825, he hired with Samuel Sprigg to do farm work at the following terms: First summer to receive eight dollars per month; second summer to receive ten dollars per month; third summer to receive twelve and one-half dollars per month; fourth summer, fifteen dollars per month; fifth summer, twenty dollars per month. During the fall of each year he would buy produce of all kinds and ship it down to New Orleans to market. In the spring of 1831, with his profits on produce, and the money received of Mr. Sprigg for service, he was enabled to purchase a farm of 160 acres in section 13, Mead township. On November 4, 1831, he married Miss Martha Jeffers, who was born August 8, 1810. This union resulted in four children, viz: Sarah J., Israel, Elizabeth and Penelope, all of whom are dead except Israel. In 1833 he and his wife connected themselves with the M. E. Church, and have been consistent members ever since. The same year his entire wheat crop was killed by frost. At the present time he owns 470 acres of land. He served two years as township treasurer.

SAMUEL KIRKLAND was born in Pennsylvania, May 12, 1817. Brought to Belmont county, Ohio, by his father when about three years old. He obtained a common school education, and worked with his father on the farm. In November, 1848, he married Miss Mary Jane Keyser, who was born June, 1830. This union resulted in nine children, seven sons and two daughters; seven are living. In the year 1855, he purchased a farm in section 19, Mead township, where he still remains. In 1849, he and his wife united with the M. E. Church of Wegee.

S. B. CREAMER was born in Maryland, February 22, 1811, and in 1815 was brought to Belmont county by his father. In 1832 he made a trip to New Orleans for his father on a flatboat, trading in hops and produce. In 1837 he married Miss Elizabeth Dent, who was born in 1810. Their union resulted in two children, one son and one daughter. In 1839 his wife died; she was a devoted member of the M. E. Church. On January 1, 1851, he married Miss Susanna Scales, who was born May 5, 1820. This union resulted in seven children, five sons and two daughters, two of whom are living. After his second marriage he located on section 32, where he still resides. In 1855 he purchased the Businessburg grist mill, and operated it till 1878, when he sold it. He and his wife are consistent members of the M. E. Church, of Mount Zion.

URIAS V. WALLACE was born in Mead township, Belmont county, April 14, 1831. At the age of eleven years he was taken in his father's shop to learn the blacksmith trade. About this time his father was taken sick and confined to bed for six years, during which the care and responsibility of the shop fell upon our subject. In June, 1858, he married Miss Mary Spence, who was born in England, October 17, 1838. Their union resulted in ten children, five sons and five daughters. His residence is located in section 18. He is a farmer and mechanic.

SAMUEL RILEY was born in Belmont county, Ohio, October 14, 1810. After receiving a limited education, he learned the carpenter trade with his father, and has followed that in connection with farming. In 1830 he went with Samuel Day on a trading expedition down the river to New Orleans, by which he made \$150. With this money he purchased a tract of land in section 7, Mead township, on which he began improvements. August 18, 1831, he married Miss Elizabeth Myers, who was born March 4, 1809. Their union resulted in eight children, three sons and five daughters; five are living. In 1833 he and his wife united with the old Wegee M. E. Church, being among the first members when the class was organized, and have been constant workers since that time. He has filled the office of township clerk, assessor, trustee and constable. He is still living on the farm where he settled when he married.

ISAAC MELLOTT was born in Belmont county, Ohio, July, 1825. He acquired a common school education, and at the age of twenty-one engaged with his father to work on the farm. In February, 1858, he married Miss Alice Tipton. This union resulted in six children, four sons and two daughters. When first married they settled on a farm in section 27, Mead township,

where they remained twelve years; then purchased a farm in section 21, Mead township, on which they now reside.

BENJAMIN LOCKWOOD, a son of David Lockwood, was born on or near Wheeling creek, Virginia, April 13, 1797. Was brought to Belmont county by his parents in 1800. They located in Dille's bottom. Benjamin worked with his father on the farm till twenty-three years of age, and in the meantime he received his education, in the old log school house of that day. April 11, 1820, he married Miss Annie Bell, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 2, 1801. This union resulted in thirteen children, as follows: Annie B., Elizabeth A., David B. Jacob E., Benjamin F., Mary A., Alfred, Eliza J., Lavina A., Ephraim C., Elizabeth R., Sylvanus L., William T., George W., and Emily E., four of whom are living. May 2, 1863, William, the youngest son, was killed at the battle of Chancellorsville, being the seventh engagement in which he participated. Mr. Lockwood, after his marriage located in Dille's Bottom, on section 16. In 1822, he erected a grist mill on section 18, and in connection run a distillery. In 1826, he moved near the Ohio river, where he engaged in several pursuits—farming, merchandizing and boat building. In 1827, he was appointed postmaster at Dille's Bottom, which office he held for forty years. At present he resides on a farm near the falls of Pipe creek, in section 18, about one mile from the Ohio river. He and his companion are members of the Pipe Creek Presbyterian Church. The following description of the celebration of his 80th birth day, which occurred on the 13th of April, 1879, is herewith appended: "A very pleasant family reunion was held at the residence of Benjamin Lockwood, at Dille's Bottom, on the 13th on the occasion of the celebration of his 80th birth day. A large number of relatives and friends were present, among whom were two younger brothers, Col. J. H. Lockwood, of Moundsville, and J. M. Lockwood, of Dille's Bottom; two married daughters and their husbands, M. M. Fowler, of Moundsville, and Wm. W. Ferrell; eleven grand children and two great grand children; Mrs. Jacob Lockwood, a daughter-in-law, of Belpre, Ohio; W. H. Seymour and wife, of Chicago; Sarah Anschutz, wife of a deceased brother; Mrs. Sweeney, of Washington, Pennsylvania; and Mrs. McCormick, of Allegheny, sisters of Mrs. Lockwood and Col. John Thompson of Moundsville. The day was spent pleasantly in recounting family history, and in reviewing and strengthening old family ties; in listening to some excellent music; in giving and receiving gifts, and partaking of a sumptuous dinner. After the good things had been properly discussed, Mr. W. H. Seymour read the following acrostic:

Beneath the weight of eighty years that o'er thy head hath rolled;
Endeared to us who know thy heart is pure as virgin gold.
No longer in the spring-time of thy boyhood's lightness,
Joyous as the wind that woos the powers with soft caress.
Afloat upon time's ocean are those days too sweet to last.
Mourning alone, oft times recalls the blithe and blissful past;
It lingers wistfully around that happy time—
Noting the years which in their train bring manhood's glorious prime.

Linger, sweet memories, while you may, for time must softly roll—
Onward and onward until we reach the goal.
Cheerful, open-handed, energetic, staunch and true,—
Kind of heart,—to others doing as he would wish them to do.
We honor thee, old patriarch—a good race hast thou ran
O'er nature's time allotted as the period of life's span.
Our voices greet thee lovingly, on this thy natal day.
Dear to us all, long may it be ere thou art called away.

"The reading over, appropriate short speeches were made by the host, Benjamin Lockwood, Col. J. H. Lockwood, Col. John Thompson and W. H. Seymour. Next was the presentation by the children of W. H. Seymour—great grand children of Mr. Lockwood—of a beautiful inlaid box with plate engraved and portraits of the donors; also a silver shaving enp and apparatus complete. His grand children presented him with a handsome 6x8 photograph of his mother, enlarged from an old daguerreotype, in walnut and gilt frame." Mr. Lockwood is yet quite hale and hearty for one of his years.

JACOB M. LOCKWOOD was born in Belmont county, September 25, 1805; was brought up on a farm, and received a common school education. On October 15, 1829, he married Miss Caroline C. Colman, who was born May 6, 1811. This union resulted in five sons. After his marriage he located on section 6, in

Dille's Bottom, near the Ohio river. August 9, 1869, he was called to mourn the loss of his wife, and March 27, 1873, he married Miss Sarah L. Carbon, who was born in 1832. He and his companion are members of the M. E. Church of Wegece.

ROBERT McMASTER, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in August, 1794-5. When quite young his parents died, leaving him in the hands of strangers. He learned the shoemaker trade with his brother. In March, 1813, he married Miss Sarah Meek, who was born in 1798, in the same state. Their union resulted in nine children, five sons and four daughters, seven of whom are living. In 1818 he migrated with his family to Belmont county, locating in Mead township, on section 32. He went to work to improve the land, working at his trade during the winter months. In 1850 he was appointed associate judge by the Legislature, which he filled one year, during which time he was called to mourn the loss of his wife. In 1852 he married Miss Mary Adaline Rankens. This union resulted in one child, a son. In 1832 he was elected coroner of Belmont county, which he held for about four years; also filled the office of justice for a number of years. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. In June, 1874, he departed this life aged eighty-two years. His companion survives him in her sixty-sixth year. He and his wife were devoted members of the M. E. Church of Jacobsburg.

SAMUEL McMASTER, a native of Pennsylvania, was born December 26, 1813, and was brought to Belmont county by his father. On November 5, 1835, he married Miss Sarah Ann Gregory, who was born March 8, 1817. Their union resulted in eight children, seven sons and one daughter; six are living. Two years after his marriage, he purchased and moved on a farm in section 31, where he still resides. He followed teaching school during the winter seasons for about twelve years. In 1846 he was elected justice of the peace of Mead township, in which he served for twenty-seven years. Has also been township clerk, and in 1864 was elected assessor.

HISTORY OF SMITH TOWNSHIP.

Smith was erected January 2, 1819, from parts of York and Richland townships. It contains about thirty-six sections, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Richland, east by Richland and Mead, south by Washington and west by Goshen.

The principal streams are McMahon's creek and a south branch of the same on the north, and on the south are the branches of Captina and Benfork.

The principal productions are wheat, corn, buckwheat, oats and tobacco. The soil is generally of a sandstone nature.

The surface of the township is quite broken; ridges rising to considerable altitude, and the hollows or ravines deep and narrow. Coal veins (from three to six feet) are found in abundance; sandstone is plenty and excellent for building purposes.

The Baltimore and Ohio railroad passes through the northern end of the township from east to west, and the Bellaire and Southwestern railroad crosses the southeast corner, near Jacobsburg.

EARLY SETTLERS.

In 1804 John Warnock migrated from now West Virginia, and settled on section 18, a half mile below where Warnock station is located. He brought a wife and four children with him. George Alben settled on section 18, in about 1803-4. In 1800 Caleb Engle settled where Lewis' mills are now located. William Wilson and family settled on section 36 in 1802. Lewis Foreman migrated from Loudon county, Virginia, and located on section 29, on the farm now occupied by Wm. Wilkinson's heirs, in about 1805-6. Wm. Smith settled where Warnock's station is located, in 1805. The land was first entered by Mathers, and then purchased by Smith. Rice Boggs migrated from Washington county, Pennsylvania, and settled about 1800.

Among other early settlers the following names are found: Jas. Miller migrated from New Jersey, and settled on section 18, in about 1805; Joseph Rankin, George Holmes and family, John and Adam Walters, John Mowsy; Frederick Aultfather entered the farm now owned by David Snyder, on section 24 in 1806. It was purchased by Jacob Aultfather in 1811, and he settled on it in 1817. John Matthews entered a part of the farm now owned by his son, Eli B. Matthews, in 1816; built a cabin and remained until 1820, when he removed elsewhere for eleven

years, then returned upon his old farm, where he spent the remainder of his days. Daniel Myers settled on section 12 in 1807. Hans Wiley, a native of Ireland, settled on section 6 in 1805. George Elerick settled on a farm now owned by Isaac Lash, on section 17 in 1807-8. Wm. Thornborough, Renben Falconer, John Wilkinson, John Dawson, Samuel Wright, John Miller, Jacob Lewis, Brattons, James Starr and Wm. Pollard, John Reed, who was a revolutionary soldier, and also George Windom, John Pryor, Samuel Lucas, John Porterfield, Wm. Workman, Joseph Sumpton, Lewis Fisher, Samuel McKirahan, William Weekley, Richard Shepherd, David Randall and family, Eli Akers, Griffith and Bazil Davis, Miles Hart, James Lindsey, Jesse Armstrong, Philip Allar, Thomas Foster, Peter Walters, George Nevil, Samuel Steel, Benjamin Paxton, Henry Pennell, Joseph Medcalf, Joseph Donaldson, and others.

EARLY MINISTERS.

Rev. Anderson, of the Presbyterian denomination, is said to have been the first minister of that church to preach in the township. Rev. Watt, of the Methodist persuasion, was the first minister of that church to preach in Smith township.

EARLY JUSTICES.

William Workman was one of the first justices of the peace, who filled the office for about twenty-one years. He was elected to the Legislature in 1831, serving until 1833; was re-elected in 1841, and served one year. Served as county commissioner from 1838 to 1840, and in 1843 to 1844. D. Powell was also an early justice of the peace. John Pryor was a justice of the peace for a number of years, serving during a part of the time with Wm. Workman.

PRIMITIVE SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS.

The first school carried on in this township, was taught by a Mr. Echels in 1806. It was conducted in a log cabin 16x18 on section 12. The house is remembered to contain puncheon floor, greased paper windows, and a large fire place, with chimney built on the outside, as was the custom in those days. The attendance here was small; books scarce, and the teachers were not very classical. Among other teachers that followed Echels were Joseph Rankin, A. Beaty and Fulton. School was kept in this house until 1815. Along in this year a building for school purposes was built on section 16, one mile south of Warnock Station. In 1819 a hewed log house was built on section 12, the site of the first one. School was carried on in this building for a few years, and owing to its inconvenient location a house was built of hewed logs on the Stillion land, section 11. After occupying it for a number of years it was then torn down and replaced by a brick structure, which has since been removed and the present neat brick building erected. At present there are nine school houses—six of brick and three of frame.

SOLDIERS OF 1812.

Amongst those that served in the war of 1812 from this township, and which can now be recollected by some of the older citizens, are as follows: Jacob Anltfather, Thomas Holmes, Gideon Chapman, Jesse Weekly, Wm. McGaughey, Thomas Watt, John Delaney and William Towson.

FIRST SAW MILL.

In 1806, John Warnock erected a saw mill on McMahon's creek. This mill was run by him for a number of years, and was the first one built in the township.

FIRST WOOLEN FACTORY.

In 1813-14 a fulling mill was erected in close proximity to the above saw mill by John Warnock, in which cloth was fulled and dressed. Several years later he put in a carding, spinning and weaving machines. This factory was operated by different parties until 1876. In 1819, Wm. Warnock, son of John's took charge of this factory, and continued in it until 1834, when Robert McGrew bought it. He operated it for sometime and then sold to Oglebee & Garrett. After changing hands from different parties it at last fell into the possession of Mr. John McNeice.

LEWIS' MILLS.

Sometime in 1805 or 1806, Caleb Engle built a small log house in the northwestern part of the township, on McMahon's creek, in

which he put mill works on a small scale, having but one run of stone (the Laurel Hill) and ground the small grists of wheat and corn, sent in by the early settlers, until Messrs. Vanlaw & Vale purchased it. In 1822 it was sold to Jacob Lewis, who owned it until his death in 1829. His son Ira then fell heir to the property. In 1848, the old mill was torn down and the present frame building was erected. This one contains three run of buhrs. This mill formerly did a large trade in merchant as well as in custom grinding, but is now confined to custom work. Sawing is also done at this place. A saw mill has been erected on the same creek.

There has been several houses built in the vicinity, forming a small village known as Lewis' Mills—post office, Lamira. The B. & O. R. R. runs through the settlement, and the station is called for the mills. There are found at the this station, 2 stores, 1 blacksmith shop, warehouse and grain market. Number of inhabitants, about 25.

Enos Madison erected a grist mill on the south branch of McMahon's creek, which is now operated by John Heflebringer.

WARNOCK'S STATION.

This station was formerly known as Smith's Mills, but after the completion of the B. & O. R. R., a stopping place for trains was made here, and named in honor of William Warnock, Esq., who owns most of the land. It is located on section 18 in the northern part of the township. William Smith owned the land and made the first improvements on it, employing his brother. A small log cabin was built by them, near the site of the present grist-mill, in 1805-6. It was a very humble structure, 16x20 feet, in which he lived. After the completion of this cabin, he commenced the erection of a mill, which was also built of logs. The mill was finished the same year. It contained one run of stone, known as the Laurel Hill stone. This mill was operated until 1812, when it was torn down and replaced by a frame building, the frame of which is still standing, but has undergone several important repairs. In 1834 Mr. Smith disposed of this mill—the present owner, Wm. Warnock, Esq., purchasing it, who has since been carrying on the business. At one time there were three run of stone, but at present there remains but two. It is a water-power mill, being situated on Big McMahon's creek. Mr. Warnock, a few years after taking possession of this property, erected in connection with it, a saw-mill, which he ran until 1878. The next residence built is the one now occupied by Wm. Warnock, Sr. There were a few other dwellings erected prior to the completion of the B. & O. R. R. in 1854. Since the year mentioned, all that part of the village north of the railroad has been built up. It contains two dry goods stores, one grist-mill, two blacksmith shops, two shoe-shops, one school-house (of brick), two churches (also brick), built in 1870. Population is about 125.

CENTREVILLE.

Is located a little southwest of the centre of the township. It was laid out by Thomas Jackson, February 23, 1828. Thomas Lewis surveyed it, with streets running north and south, east and west; lots 66x116 feet. The first improvements were made by Dr. William Wilson and Franklin Nagle, and were log houses. Joseph Hall built the first frame, along in 1832. Jas. Alexander was the first merchant. He was followed by Dr. Wilson in 1835, Borroff and Giffin. In 1836 Richard Shively started the first hotel, in the building now owned by Robeson. The following is the summary of business: 3 dry good stores, 1 grocery, 1 hotel, 2 doctors, 4 blacksmiths, 3 wagon shops, 1 cabinet shop, 1 saddler shop, 2 shoe shops, 2 churches (M. E. and M. P.), 1 school—E. Porterfield, teacher. It contains a population of about 240.

JACOBSBURG.

This town is on the dividing ridge in the southeast corner of the township, on part of section 2. It was laid out by Jacob Calvert, November 26, 1815. The first building erected in the town was in 1815, and was used as a hotel. Joseph Huntsman erected the second house built in the village, in 1816. In 1822 Joel Randolph started a store in a hewed log building formerly used for a dwelling. Henry Thurston built the first frame in 1830, which was used as a dwelling. The second frame was put up by Lemuel Williams, and used for a cabinet shop. It was afterward converted into a storeroom by James Inskeep. Henry Thurston taught the first school in Jacobsburg in 1820. In 1821 a school-house was built of round logs, on a lot donated by Jacob

Calvert. Thurston taught in this building for several years. In 1842 a two-story frame school-house was erected, the lower story being occupied as a school-room, and the second for a Masonic Lodge. The present brick school-house was built in 1870. Joel F. Randolph was appointed postmaster in 1823. The first physician to locate in the village was Dr. Gratigny, who followed his profession here for seven years. Mrs. Cassandra Thurston is the only person living here that came in 1820. The following summary comprises the business of the place: 1 dry goods store, 1 grocery, 2 wagon shops, 2 blacksmith shops, 1 cabinet shop, 1 shoe shop, and postoffice.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

THE ASSOCIATE REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF McMAHON'S CREEK.

This congregation was organized together with that of Belmont United Presbyterian in the summer of 1827 under the auspices of the Associate Presbytery of Muskingum. During the winter and spring previous, a supply visited these neighborhoods under the appointment of said Presbytery and arrangements made for the organizations of the churches by the election of elders. The elders elect for McMahon's creek were William Bigger, James Cook and John Warnock, Sr.

The Rev. Joseph Closkey was the first pastor and was settled over the three congregations of McMahon's creek, Belmont and Mt. Pleasant. The church records say:

"The Rev. Joseph Closkey being regularly called, commenced his ministerial labors in this corner of God's heritage, the first Sabbath of July, 1827. We will let Dr. Closkey speak for himself. In a recent letter to the writer he says:

"My installation took place in the month of July or August (1827). Our first communion was held at McMahon's creek, September 30, 1827. On this occasion the elders elect were ordained (those mentioned above.) I was assisted in the communion services by the Rev. Thomas Hannah of Cadiz. The following named persons were then admitted for the first time to the fellowship of the Associate Church.

By Certificate.—John Warnock and wife, David Milligan and wife, Hugh Hodge and wife, Mrs. Margaret McGrew, William Tracy, Elizabeth McKisson, Mrs. Sarah Holmes, Susanna Hutchison. By Examination.—Robert and Mary McMillan, John Wiley and wife, William McKee, Robert and Elizabeth McGrew, Mrs. Jane Tracy, George Holmes, Miss Lily Milligan, Mrs. Jane Smith, Mrs. Eliza Hutchison, Miss Jane Polk. The above is the record of our first communion. It was to me as the beginning of months."

The cause thus inaugurated prospered there and at Belmont through the divine blessing till in the year 1836, they unitedly numbered seventy-five families. Sometime in the year 1836, Rev. Closkey was removed from the care of these churches by the Presbytery and placed over the congregation of Piney Fork and Mt. Pleasant. On the 17th day of December, 1828, the eldership of McMahon's creek was enlarged by the addition of David Milligan and William McKirahan. The next pastor was Rev. Samuel McArthur, of New York state. The minutes of the session say:

"The Rev. Samuel McArthur having been regularly called, commenced his ministerial labors in this congregation on the third Sabbath of August, 1838." His ministry continued until April 6, 1849, when he gave in his resignation.

During his pastorate we find the following action in the minutes of the session of August, 21, 1839:

"On motion it was resolved that the members of this session will discountenance the use of distilled liquors, by not using them themselves, except for medicine, in case of actual sickness, nor furnish it to others in their employ." The session was again augmented by the ordination of Samuel McKirahan, John Lackey and William Marshall, January 13, 1842."

After Mr. McArthur's resignation in April, 1849, the congregation of McMahon's creek met and found themselves disorganized and without ruling elders. The regular steps were taken to obtain another session, which resulted in the election and setting apart of Thomas McKirahan, Alexander King and James Gordon to this office, September 2, 1849, the Rev. Mr. Doeg officiating. The Rev. Josiah Alexander was the next shepherd of this flock, beginning his oversight of the same on the first Sabbath of June, 1853. This pastorate was a brief one, ending in May, 1854, as I can ascertain from the data before me.

Several years elapsed, when the Rev. William Grimes was

called and commenced his pastoral work on the third Sabbath of July, 1858. The church had now become United Presbyterian, which body was formed by the union of the Associate and Associate Reformed Churches in May, 1858. On September 25, 1859, James Irwin and John Bigger were installed as ruling elders.

Rev. Grimes' pastoral relation with McMahon's creek, continued until March, 1862. During those stormy times when the war excitement and political matters generally ran high, this congregation with several others in Ohio and Pennsylvania, withdrew from the United Presbyterian body, and cast in their lot with the Associate Reformed Synod of the South. This event occurred in 1865. Again it was found necessary to reorganize and elect a new bench of elders in McMahon's creek. David Bigger, Christopher Hinkle, John Johnston, Joseph Mechollin and James Wiley, were chosen, and installed by the Rev. E. B. Calderhead, in the summer of 1865. In the spring of 1867 the Rev. Wm. M. McElwee, of Virginia, came into the bounds of the Presbytery, and labored as a supply more or less during the years 1867-8. A strong but unsuccessful effort was made by McMahon's creek in connection with Uniontown to secure his pastoral services.

In the fall of 1867 the present pastor, W. S. Moffatt, came into these bounds from Obion county, west Tennessee, and ministered to these vacancies during the winter of 1867-8. In May, 1868, he removed here with his family, and labored as stated supply for twelve months. A call was then made out and presented for his pastoral services October 19, 1868. His installation at Uniontown, occurred April 19, 1869—at McMahon's creek the following day.

Such was the beginning of the present pastorate. McMahon's creek then numbered about forty members. It counts at the present date (1879) some eighty communicants.

The original house of worship stood about half a mile east of Warnock's station, Baltimore & Ohio railroad. John Warnock, Sr., was principally concerned in its erection. It was built in 1828, of brick, was quite old fashioned in its construction and internal arrangements. Dimensions 50x30x12. The neat and commodious house of worship now occupied by the congregation, was built in 1871, and dedicated in June of that year. It is beautifully and substantially built of brick, near Warnock's station, Belmont county, Ohio. Dimensions, 58x40x20. Cost, \$3,500.

I will close by mentioning what will no doubt be regarded as a remarkable circumstance—that all the pastors of this church, five in number, are alive at this date, a period of fifty-two years having passed since the installation of the first, Dr. Closkey, in 1827.

[The above has been prepared by the pastor, W. S. Moffatt.]

WEST BROOKLYN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

It had long been the desire of many in the vicinity of Warnock's station, Belmont county, that there should be a place of worship at that point, where the ordinances of religion could be enjoyed. The first decided step toward carrying out this desire was taken in January, 1871, when a meeting of those especially interested was held at the house of Joseph Boggs, Sr., and a committee appointed to secure subscriptions for the erection of a house of worship. It being the memorial year of the Presbyterian church, liberal subscriptions were made to this object in various churches in the Presbytery, especially in the congregation of St. Clairsville. The effort being successful in securing means, a meeting was held in May, at which time a site was selected and a building committee appointed, with instructions to go forward and erect a suitable church edifice. The cornerstone of this church was laid on the 4th of July, 1871, with appropriate ceremonies, and the work carried on till its completion on the 1st of February, 1872. It was solemnly dedicated to the worship of the Triune God, February 6, 1872, on which occasion nearly one thousand dollars were subscribed, and the entire debt on the building liquidated. Its total cost, including the value of the ground, the furnishing of the house, &c., was not far from three thousand dollars.

While this house of worship was in progress of erection, a request was sent up to the Presbytery of St. Clairsville that a committee should be appointed to visit this place, and if the way be clear, to organize a Presbyterian church. This committee, consisting of Revs. R. Alexander, S. H. Wallace, W. Gaston and Messrs. William Chambers and C. C. Workman, met with the people, after due notice had been given, in the new church building on the 5th day of February, 1872, at 2 p. m., and were constituted with prayer by the chairman. The object of the

meeting was then stated, and the following persons presented themselves and requested to be organized into a church: Wm. Parks and Mrs. Mary Parks, Joseph Boggs and Mrs. Rebecca I. Boggs, and Miss Mary Boggs, with certificates from the church of St. Clairsville; Joseph Hutchison, Mrs. Eliza Hutchison, Mrs. James Mathews, John Workman, Mrs. E. J. Workman and Hiram C. Workman, with certificates from the church of Concord, and Mrs. Elizabeth Irwin for examination. The certificates being found in order and the examination being sustained and the person baptized, the organization was completed by electing to the eldership, Messrs. John Workman and Josiah Boggs, Jr. Having signified their acceptance, they were ordained to this office and installed, Rev. R. Alexander proposing the constitutional questions, Rev. S. H. Wallace making the ordaining prayer and charging the elders and Rev. Wm. Gaston, the people. West Brooklyn was chosen as the name of the church. The meeting then closed with prayer.

For one year the church was supplied by the Presbytery, since which time Rev. James Day has been preaching to them as a supply. The total membership at present is 119.

THE JACOBSTOWN M. E. CHURCH.

Rev. Hall organized this society, which numbered 14 members in 1850. Services were held in a frame building which had been built by the citizens of Jacobstown and surrounding country. This building was used by the society until the year 1869, when the congregation had grown in wealth and numerical strength sufficient to erect a neat brick edifice 40x55, on ground donated by James Ramsey. After its completion the church was dedicated by Rev. Dr. Pershing, of Pittsburgh, assisted by the minister in charge at that time, Rev. David Gordon. Rev. Darby is officiating as minister at present. The membership is about 100. The officers of the church are as follows: *Class Leaders*—Adam DeLong, Wm. T. Taylor, T. J. Rowels. *Trustees*—Henry Neff, Allen Ramsey, P. H. Hefflebringer, Simon White. *Stewards*—R. M. Dent, Henry Neff, Aaron Ramsey.

An interesting Sabbath school is conducted under the superintendency of Simon White. This school has an attendance of 75 scholars.

BETHEL M. E. CHURCH.

This building, which was erected in 1829-30, was situated on section 28, near the banks of McMahon's creek, in Smith township. The society was organized about the time of the erection of the house, with twenty members. Being a zealous little band of workers, they accomplished much good, and their membership increased rapidly. The house was used by them until 1872, when their place of worship was changed to Centreville.

THE METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

In 1829 this society, numbering about fifty persons, was organized by Clark and Eavens, at what was called the Mercer church, about one mile and a half east of Centreville, on section 14. Here this society met for worship from time to time. In 1841 it erected a church edifice about a mile and a half north of Centreville, on section 22, and continued to worship here until 1870, when the U. P. Church building of Centreville was purchased, and the congregation changed to this church. The minister in charge is Rev. F. W. Fink. Present officers of the church are as follows:

Class Leaders—T. W. Foster and William Taylor.

Steward—Alexander Porterfield.

Trustees—Josephus Lucas, C. L. Wilson, Wm. Mayhugh, Solomon Myers, J. P. Lucas.

In connection with this church is a prosperous Sabbath school, with an attendance of eighty scholars. Superintendent—E. H. Lucas.

WESLEY CHAPEL.

[PREPARED BY REV. M. L. WEEKLY.]

Methodist preaching was first introduced into the neighborhood where the chapel now stands, about the year 1809 or 1810, at the house of James Starr, which was the preaching place for some time.

There have been four church edifices on the lot where the present chapel is situated. The first one was erected from 1811 to 1813, of round logs, a large wooden chimney, a puncheon floor, without windows, further than the spaces between the logs dressed up a little, and paper pasted in them, which furnished

light. The seats were very rough. This served as a place of worship for quite a number of years until it became uncomfortable. Then they built a hewed log house, quite an improvement on the first one, with glass windows, and other conveniences. This was used as a place of worship until consumed by fire, and then preaching was held in various private houses, until they erected a small, neat frame house, which was used from thirty to forty years. This becoming dilapidated and unfit for use, was therefore taken down, and the present chapel erected on the old site, where still the voice of prayer and praise ascend to the Infinite Father. The numerical strength and the spiritual life of the chapel have been somewhat fluctuating, during these years as they have come and gone. At one time, I think, they numbered about one hundred and twenty members, but from deaths, removals and various other causes, became so reduced at one time in numbers and ability that they had no preaching for two or three years, but still maintained their organization.

At this remote period I might possibly name some of the men who were instrumental in securing preaching, and sustaining the church in that community. I prefer rather to name families. These were the Starrs, the Lucases, the Pryors and the Weeklys, most of whom have passed away.

Fluctuating as may have been the spiritual life and the moral force of the chapel, yet she still stands by the wayside, a centre of light and moral power, saying to the passer-by: Come in and receive the instructions of the gospel. Here many have listened to the word of life; have been quickened by the spirit and led to a better life, and have died in the faith; and their bodies now sleep in the cemetery by the chapel. In the resurrection there shall come forth from their graves the saved and garnered fruits of the gospel.

CONCORD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

(PREPARED BY S. H. WALLACE.)

This church was organized August 22, 1831. This organization was effected, not by Presbytery or committee of Presbytery, as is the usual custom, but by a few of the citizens of Jacobstown and vicinity, under the name of the Presbyterian Church of Jacobstown, and bore that name until sometime in the year 1833, when it was changed to Concord.

The organization was ratified by the Presbytery of Steubenville, in whose territory the church then was.

John L. Coulter was chairman and Robert Street secretary of the meeting of organization. Number of members, 6 males and 16 females, 22 in all. Two of these are still living in connection with the church, viz: Mrs. Hannah Hart and Mrs. Jane Watt, and so far as the writer knows, these are the only ones that are now living.

The newly organized church made arrangements for building a house of worship in the latter part of the year of 1832, at which time the site now occupied by the church building was chosen. The ground was secured from Samuel Glover, near Centreville, and this was the cause of the change of name from Jacobstown to Concord Church. The congregation has had two houses of worship. The first, a frame, was built in the year 1833. The present house is of brick, 60x44, was built in 1852, and \$1,600 in repairs was spent on the present building in 1866. This church for a number of years after its organization was grouped with the Presbyterian Church of Morristown as a pastorate. Then for seven years with the church of Beallsville. Then for nine years with the church of Bethel. And for the last nine years of its history has supported a pastor alone; 586 have been added to the membership since its organization, 240 constitute the present membership. Three hundred and two have been added during the present pastorate. The Sabbath School now numbering 210, was organized in 1850, by W. V. Milligan, now pastor of the 1st Presbyterian Church of Cambridge, Ohio. In looking over the eldership of the church, we find that John L. Coulter and Ephraim C. Day, were the first ruling elders chosen. Since that time Robert Street, Joseph Smith, John Gladden, Miles Hart, Sr., Samuel Cunningham, Andrew McKelvey, Isaac Lash, James R. Gladden, Robert Watt, Samuel B. Work, C. C. Workman, William Larks, Robert Hart, Joseph McKelvey, William Armstrong, William Gladden and Mathew Gordon, have held the office of ruling elders in the church. Mr. Day rejected some of the leading doctrines of the church and was suspended in the year 1834. John L. Coulter, Joseph Smith, Samuel Cunningham, Samuel B. Work and William Larks, moved out of the bounds, and were dismissed by certificate. Robert Street, John Gladden, James Gladden, Miles Hart, Sr., Andrew McKelvey and Robert

Watt, died within the bounds, and in connection with the church. The remainder of the above named constitute the present session. A. C. Ramage, Hiram McGanghy, James Gladden, James E. Coulter and Miles Hart, constitute the present board of deacons. Mr. Jacob Aultfather and wife at their death left the church a legacy of near \$800, which now amounts to \$1,200.

The congregation has had five pastors and three *stated* supplies. Rev. Joseph Anderson served the church as stated supplies from its organization until the beginning of the year 1835. Rev. Thomas Chestnut preached as stated supplies during the year 1835. Rev. John C. Tidball was called as pastor, April 20, 1836, and served the church in that relation until some time in the year 1838. From the time of Rev. Tidball's resignation until Rev. Ewing was chosen pastor, which was about three years, Rev. William College served the church as stated supplies. Rev. Alexander Ewing was called as pastor, February 15, 1841, and continued in that relation to the church until his death, which occurred March 25, 1849. William M. Grimes, now Dr. Grimes, of the First church of Steubenville, was called as pastor, August 24, 1850, and continued in that relation until the April meeting of Presbytery, 1856, when the relation was dissolved so he might accept a call given him from the church of Cadiz. Rev. Samuel Mahaffey was called pastor of the church, September 29, 1857, and continued pastor until the April meeting of Presbytery, 1861. Rev. Samuel H. Wallace (present pastor) began his labors in said congregation as stated supplies, on the third Sabbath in August, 1861; was ordained and installed pastor, April 22, 1862. The congregation has been one of gradual growth, the most extensive revivals in its history were those occurring in March, 1868, and January, 1872.

The Woman's Foreign Missionary Society of Concord church was organized January, 1872; has numbered one hundred members and upwards since its organization. For the first six years of their existence they sustained a Bible reader in Labone, India. At this time they are supporting the same woman and helping in the support of Miss Happer in China. Miss Rebecca D. Scatterdy, who was treasurer of said society at the time of her death, which occurred December 26, 1875, deserves a special notice in the history of said society. She bequeathed \$500, money she made by teaching, to the parent society at Philadelphia. This money was equally divided between Brint Seminary, Syria, and our Woman's Mission Home at San Francisco. There is also a society of young men, organized for the cause of domestic missionary work.

CENTERVILLE M. E. CHURCH.

The following letter concerning this church has been received from Rev. M. L. Weekly, an early minister of that congregation, who is now located at Berlin, Pa.:

"The Centerville M. E. church took its rise and commenced its life and history about two miles east of the village in the house of one Darius Fisher, or rather in different private houses. The date I cannot give precisely, but think it was from 1815 to 1819.

"After some time they erected a hewed log house on the farm of the said Darius Fisher, who obligated himself to make a deed to the trustees for the use of the M. E. Church. The deed, however, was to be made by his father-in-law, Edward Mercer, from whom he had purchased the land. Some difficulty arising out of the "radical movement," the deed was demanded, and reluctantly given. Then the deed was committed to the care of one Ellis Mercer to be taken to the county recorder, but never reached the recorder's office.

"This point gained, then quite a number of the members—perhaps a majority—seceded from the M. E. Church, and organized a Methodist Protestant church and took possession of the meeting house. The said meeting house has long since disappeared and only the graveyard remains in the forks of the road, east of Centerville, to tell its history.

"Those who were loyal to the old church worshiped in the house of Mr. John Beal until they erected a hewed log house on the farm of the said Beal. Here in this house the Word of Life was preached, and for many years the people waited and worshiped, believed and trusted in God; and at her altars many were saved and brought into the church. Finally it was thought advisable to leave the old Beal meeting house and build in Centerville. Here they have battled, and the modest, neat frame house in Centerville is the centre of light and moral power, of truth and spiritual life, and may they long live to do good service for Christ and humanity.

"The original families comprising the M. E. Church in that

community were the Mercers, the Matsons, the Fishers, the Calverts, the Beals, with others. The Mercers, the Matsons, and Fishers were all related to each other and quite numerous. These all went with the "radicals" and used the old house.

"The Beal and Calvert families, with others of less note, remained in the M. E. Church and had preaching in the house of the said John Beal.

"I have not given dates, because I could not do so accurately, from the fact that I had to rely on memory. I believe, however, that their secession from the M. E. Church took place from the year 1825 to 1827. I so think from the fact that the general secession of the M. P. Church culminated in the year 1828."

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN WARNOCK.—In 1767, near Winchester, Va., our subject was born. When a child he was kept in the fort at Wheeling for some time. In about 1796 or 1797, he married Isabella Gillison, of Virginia. In 1804, he, with his wife and four children, migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, and settled in section eleven, Smith township, one-half mile below where Warnock's station is now located, on McMahon's creek. They lived in a little log cabin a short time until a larger and better one could be erected, into which they moved and lived for several years, when they erected a frame house. (The same building is now occupied by John McNiece, Esq., as a dwelling house.) Living there until in 1831, he built the brick dwelling on section twelve, now owned by his son, Robert Warnock, where they spent the remainder of their days. He died in 1840; his wife in 1847. He erected the first saw mill on McMahon's creek in 1806, and built a fulling mill on the creek in 1813 or 1814. A few years later he put carding, spinning and weaving machines in his factory, which was in operation until recently. He reared a family of ten children, viz.: William, John, James, Robert, Jane, Rebecca, Mary, Isabel, Sarah and Ruth. The daughters are all deceased, except Rebecca, who is living in Monroe county, Ohio.

J. W. PHILLIPS, son of William Phillips, one of the pioneers of Belmont, was born in this county in the year 1836. Being raised on a farm, he has followed that occupation during life. He was born on the property which he now owns, in Smith township, on the line of the Bellaire and Southwestern railway, near Jacobsburg. The farm consists of 195 acres, is an elevated and beautiful location, and is in a good state of cultivation with excellent improvements. Mr. Phillips was married to Margaret A., daughter of Simon White, of Belmont county, in the year 1860.

WILLIAM WARNOCK, SEN., a son of the John Warnock, deceased, was born in Ohio county, West Va., near Wheeling, in 1801. In 1804 he was brought to Belmont county, Ohio, by his father, as above mentioned. Received a common school education. In 1813 or 14 he commenced work in his father's fulling mill and woolen factory, working under instructions until in 1817. Then he took charge of the factory, operating it successfully until in 1832. At this time he engaged in the mercantile business, in which he continued until 1834, when he sold his stock of goods and purchased the mill property and farm at Warnock station, where he is now living, operating the grist mill and farming. In 1828 he married Jane Polkin. They reared a family of ten children: three sons and seven daughters; two sons and three daughters are living. His wife died in 1871. He married Nancy Dunn, March 24th, 1874.

ROBERT WARNOCK, the youngest son of John Warnock, deceased, was born in Smith township, Belmont county, in 1820. He was reared a farmer. His education was obtained in the common schools of those days. In 1847 he married Nancy McNiece, daughter of James McNiece. They settled on his father's farm, where they are now living. The house in which they are living was built of brick, by his father in 1831. They have a family of nine children, five sons and four daughters. He follows farming as his vocation.

JOHN MATHEWS, a native of Ireland, was born in 1787, and was brought to America by his father, Thomas Mathews, who emigrated in 1789, first locating in the State of Delaware, and then in Chester county, Pa., where our subject grew to manhood. He served an apprenticeship at the wagon maker trade, and en-

gaged in business at his trade in Maryland for two years. In 1808 he married Esther Brown, of English descent, born in 1787. In 1811 he migrated with his family to Burgettstown, Washington county, Pa., and in 1816 came to Belmont county, entering the northeast quarter of section 24, Smith township. He built a cabin, made some improvements, and in 1819 returned to Washington county, Pa. In 1830 he removed back to his land in Belmont county, where he and his wife passed the remainder of their lives. They had three children, viz: Eli B., Eliza, and Sarah. The latter died February 5th, 1842, aged 21 years and 6 months. Mr. Mathews died in November, 1850; his wife survived him till November 9th, 1868.

THOMAS POWELL, son of John Powell, deceased, was born in Smith township, Belmont county, Ohio, October 31, 1830. He was brought up a farmer and followed that as his vocation during life. In 1850, he married Miss Eleanor Holmes, daughter of Thomas Holmes. They settled on her father's farm; remained ten years, and in 1860 he purchased the farm now occupied by his wife and children, located in section 12, Smith township. There he spent the remainder of his days, dying February 3, 1874, leaving a wife and seven children—four sons and three daughters—to mourn his loss. He was a member of the I. O. O. F.

HANS WILEY was born in County Down, Ireland, in 1760. In 1778, he migrated to America and located in Fayette county, Pa., where he married Susan Irwin. In 1800, he, with his wife and five children, came to Belmont county, Ohio, residing in Richland township until 1805. Then they entered, made improvements and settled on a part of section six, in Smith township, where they lived during the remainder of their days. He died in 1835; his companion died in 1838. They brought up a family of eight children, viz: Joseph, Archibald, John, William, James, Henry, Eleanor and Margaret; all are deceased except three, John, James and Henry.

JAMES WILEY, a son of the above named Hans Wiley, was born in Richland township, Belmont county, Ohio, June, 26, 1802. Although reared on a farm, he was one of the early teachers in Smith township, having taught several terms of school between the years of 1825 and 1840. He married Mary A. Workman, daughter of William Workman, deceased, in 1840. They settled near Centerville, remained two years and in 1842, they moved on the farm where they are now living, it being a part of his father's farm. They have a family of six children, four sons and two daughters.

HENRY WILEY, youngest son of Hans Wiley, deceased, was born in Smith township, Belmont county, Ohio, on the farm where he is now living, May 17, 1807. In 1845, he married Margaret Johnston, of Pennsylvania, who was born in 1812. They settled on the old home farm, where they are now living. They have a family of five daughters. He has followed farming as his vocation.

MICHAEL AULT.—In Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1787, our subject was born. He was reared a miller, having worked in a mill from a small boy. After he grew to manhood he worked at the carpenter and cooper trades in connection with milling. In 1798 he married Christina Myers, of Washington county, Pa. In about 1814, he with his wife and seven children, viz: John, Adam, Michael, Daniel, Elizabeth, Mary and Sarah, migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, and located in the southern part of Richland township, where Glencoe is now located. He erected a grist mill on McMahon's creek, where the mill at Glencoe now stands, shortly after his settlement in the township. He died in 1848; his wife in 1854. His children are all dead except three, viz: Michael, Daniel and Margaret.

MICHAEL AULT, Sen., a son of the above named Michael Ault, deceased, was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1809. He has followed farming in connection with milling as his vocation. In 1836 he purchased his father's mill property at Glencoe, operating it and doing a successful business for a number of years, buying all the wheat of his neighbors for miles around, manufacturing the same into flour, and shipping it to New York, Baltimore and different points down the Ohio river. He ground and shipped 10,000 barrels of flour from October 1st, 1846, to May 1st, 1847. He also dealt extensively in live stock of all kinds. He continued in business until 1869, when he sold his mill property, moved on the farm where he is now living, and re-

tired from business. In 1831 he married Catharine Ijams, daughter of Thomas Ijams, which union resulted in nine children, four sons and five daughters.

THOMAS AULT, a son of Michael Ault, sen., was born in Glencoe, Belmont county, Ohio, Feb. 10th, 1834. He commenced working in the mill with his father when young and followed milling until 1862; then changed his occupation to farming, which he is engaged in at present. He owns a farm, located in Smith township, one-half mile up McMahon's creek from Glencoe, on which he is now living. In November, 1855, he married Miss Maria Trimble, daughter of John Trimble, which union has resulted in five children, one son and four daughters.

GEORGE FULTON was born in the county of Tyrone, Ireland, in 1796. In 1812 he attempted to migrate to America, but was pressed by the English and taken back. In 1814 he married Isabel McClarren, who was of Scotch-Irish descent. In 1816, he with his wife and one child migrated to America, located near Uniontown, Belmont county, and remained there until in 1824. Then moved to Mead township, where he lived and followed farming until his death which occurred in 1857. His companion died in 1869. They reared a family of eight children, viz: John, Eliza, Mary A., Jane, William, Sarah, George W. and Isabel. Three are dead, John, Eliza and Jane.

WILLIAM FULTON, second son of the aforesaid George Fulton, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1826. He has followed agricultural pursuits principally, and at present is considered one of Belmont county's leading farmers. In 1851 he took a trip to California, and was engaged in mining for two years. In 1856 he married Janet Kirker, and settled in Monroe county, Ohio, where they lived two years; then purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living. They have a family of nine children, five sons and four daughters.

DAVID PHILLIPS.—In 1774, our subject was born in Loudon county, Va. He was brought up a farmer and followed that as his principal vocation during life. He married Mary Anderson, of the same county. In 1817, he, with his wife and five children, viz.: William, Jane, James, Thomas and George W., migrated to Belmont county, Ohio, locating in Richland township, three miles north of St. Clairsville, where they spent the remainder of their days. He died in 1825; his companion survived him until in 1843. Two of the children, William and Jane are deceased. Thomas is living in Harrison county, Ohio. George W. and James are in Belmont county.

JAMES PHILLIPS, the second son of David Phillips, was born in Loudon county, Va., March 13, 1805. He came to Belmont county with his parents in 1817, as aforementioned. In 1834, he married Miss Henry Ann Pond, daughter of Lambert Pond. They settled on a farm in Richland township, north of St. Clairsville; remained until in 1843, then purchased and moved on the farm where he is now living, located in section 17, Smith township. He has his farm in a good state of cultivation and is classed among the leading farmers of Smith township. He is the father of four children, two of whom are living, Lambert and James M. His wife died January 9, 1812. In 1846, he married Hannah Thornton, who died October 21, 1876, leaving him to pass the remainder of his days alone, honored and esteemed by all that know him.

ISAAC LASH was born near St. Clairsville, Belmont county, Ohio, June 1, 1799, being the first white child born in Richland township. In 1822, he married Annie Ogilbee, who was born in 1802. In 1830, he purchased and moved to the farm where he is now living, in Smith township. He reared a family of ten children, viz: Mary A., John, Elizabeth, J., Hannah M., William, Joseph, Amanda, James, Martha T. and Isaac N. Joseph and Isaac N. are deceased. His wife died in 1876. He has followed farming as his vocation.

WILLIAM THORNBOROUGH was born in Yorkshire, England, in the year 1784, and was brought up a farmer. In 1814, he married Matilda Lazenby, and in 1818, he, with his wife and two children, migrated to America, locating in Washington township, Belmont county, Ohio, where he remained until his death. He died February 5, 1841. His wife survived him until in 1878. Their union resulted in ten children: Mary, Elizabeth, Nancy, George, Hannah, Harriet M., Maria, Sarah J. Martha and Louisa. Three are deceased: Elizabeth, Sarah J. and Louisa.

GEORGE THORNBOROUGH, the only son of William Thornborough, was born in Washington township, Belmont county, Ohio, September 9, 1822. He married Peninniah Falconer, daughter of Reuben Falconer, in 1852. They settled on his father's farm, remained there until 1857, and then purchased and moved to the farm in Smith township, where they are now living. They have a family of nine children, one son and eight daughters. He is classed among the leading farmers of Smith township.

WILLIAM WILKINSON, son of John Wilkinson, deceased, was born in Wheeling township, Belmont county, Ohio, December 11, 1813. In 1837, he married Mary A. Leekliter, daughter of Conrad Leekliter. They settled in Smith township, in which they lived until his death. His wife died in 1877; he died in 1878. At the time of their death they were living on the farm now occupied by their children. Mr. Wilkinson owned 550 acres of land in Smith township, being one of the most extensive land owners in the township. He served two terms as county commissioner. He reared a family of eleven children, five sons and six daughters. Two are deceased.

JOHN MCNIECE was born in the county of Tyrone, Ireland, June 17th, 1818. In 1839, April 14th, he sailed from Belfast, and after a voyage of 42 days landed in New York. In July of the same year, he came to Belmont county, Ohio, and located in Richland township. In 1843 he married Sarah King, daughter of John King. They settled in Richland and remained until 1846; then moved to Smith township. At present he is living on the Warnock farm, in Marbletown, and owns a large tract of land in that vicinity. His wife died Dec. 22d, 1858. He then married Caroline Gladden, Dec. 29th, 1859, who died July 24th, 1867. Isabel Bigger became his third wife April 27th, 1869. He is the father of seven children, three sons and four daughters. He is filling the office of Justice of the Peace at present.

EPHRAIM WILSON, a son of William Wilson, deceased, was born in Maryland, June 18th, 1800. In 1801 he was brought to Belmont county, Ohio, by his father, who settled in Smith township, on section 36. He lived in a log cabin that had been built on the land by the Brattons, for a few years; then he erected a larger log house in which he lived the remainder of his days. He died in 1812, at the age of 53 years. Our subject married Elizabeth Pryor, daughter of John Pryor, in 1823. They settled on the farm where he is now living, it being his father's old homestead, and followed agricultural pursuits. His wife died in 1861. Their union resulted in eight children; four are deceased. His son John Wilson, served three years in the war against the rebellion.

JACOB LEWIS was a native of Pennsylvania, and was born in the year 1760. In 1800 he married Mary Bundy, of North Carolina. In 1801 or 2, he with his wife, migrated to Jefferson county, Ohio, locating in Mt. Pleasant township, near Mt. Pleasant, and remained there until 1822; then purchased and moved on the Lewis mill property, located in section 36, Smith township, Belmont county, including farm and grist mill. He resided there until his death in 1829; his wife survived him until 1859. Their union resulted in five children, viz: Hannah, Rachel, Ira, Abraham and Reese; two are deceased, Hannah and Rachel. Abraham and Reese are living in Barnesville.

IRA LEWIS, the eldest son of the above named Jacob Lewis, was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, March 30th, 1808. He was brought up a farmer. In 1822 he came with his father to Belmont county, Ohio, who purchased the property now owned by our subject, located in section 36, Smith township. In 1828 he commenced working in the mill with his father, and after his father's death, he took charge of the mill, and has been following farming in connection with milling since that time. In 1829 he married Elizabeth Gregg, daughter of Stephen Gregg. This union resulted in six children, two sons and four daughters. In 1849, Mr. Lewis tore away the old log mill, and erected the present frame structure. He has a saw mill near the grist mill. He served one term as County Commissioner, being elected in 1852. He owns several farms and is one of the leading farmers in Smith township. His wife died Sept. 16th, 1878.

JOSHUA PRYOR, SR., a son of John Pryor, deceased, was born in Greene county, Pa., January 13, 1797. He was brought to Belmont county, Ohio, in 1801, by his father, who entered land and settled on Captina, where he remained until in 1811, and then entered the farm now owned by his grandson, Joshua Pryor,

Jr., located in section 35, Smith township, living there until his death. Our subject was brought up a farmer, and on the 6th of July, 1816, married Susannah Lucas, daughter of Samuel Lucas, who was born May 13, 1798. After a few years he purchased his father's farm, where they passed the remainder of their days. Their union resulted in ten children, viz.: Margaret, Lavinia, Susannah, Elizabeth, Lucas A., Joshua, Sarah, Eliza Ann, Louisa and Seley J. All are living except Lucas A., who died March 29, 1879. Eight of the others are living in Belmont county and one in Greene county, Pa. Our subject died February 12, 1864; his wife died March 21, 1869.

JOSHUA PRYOR, JR., second son of Joshua Pryor, Sr., was born in Belmont county, Ohio, on the farm where he is now living, December 25, 1828. He was reared a farmer and has followed that as his vocation. At present he owns two farms in Smith township and is one among the leading farmers in the township. June 27, 1865, he married Esther J. Hutchison, daughter of Jos. Hutchison, born in 1842. They settled on the farm where they are now living, it being entered by his grandfather Pryor in 1811, after whose death it was purchased by Joshua Pryor, Sr., and at his death by Joshua Pryor, Jr., his son, who owns it at present.

JOHN PORTERFIELD, a native of Ireland, was born in the County of Donegal in 1783. He migrated to America in 1801, locating in Lancaster county, Pa., where he married Margaret Robb in 1808. In 1809, he with his wife and one child, migrated to Jefferson county, Ohio; in 1811, they moved to Belmont county, Ohio, locating in Richland township; in 1818, they moved on land in section 32, Smith township, which is now owned by his son Joseph, where they spent the remainder of their days. He died, April 24, 1871; his wife died December 23, 1871, aged 81 years. Their union resulted in sixteen children, one of whom died at the age of five years. The other fifteen, viz: Elizabeth, Susan, Matthew, James and John (twins), William, Emily, Mary, Monica, Andrew, Jane, Nathan, Alexander, Sarah and Joseph, grew to be men and women, and were all married before the death of their parents.

WILLIAM PORTERFIELD, the fourth son of John Porterfield, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, December 28, 1815. He married Susan Pryor, daughter of John Pryor, deceased, in 1841. They settled in Goshen township and remained a few years. In 1857, he purchased the farm in Smith township where they are now living. Their union resulted in six children, three sons and three daughters; all are living.

ELI STRAHL, carpenter, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, August 13, 1828. In 1858, he commenced working at his trade on the B. & O. R. R., and for the past year has acted as superintendent on one division of said road. In 1868, he married Miss Margaret J. Fryman. At present they are living at Warnock's Station.

JACOB FRYMAN was born near St. Clairsville, in 1800. He was reared a farmer, and followed that as his vocation after he grew to manhood. In 1826 he married Susannah Porterfield, daughter of Alex. Porterfield. Their union resulted in nine children, four sons and five daughters. His wife died in 1873. Three of his sons served in the war of 1861, Isaac, Henry and Joseph. Isaac served three years and seven months, a part of which time he was a prisoner; Henry served eighteen months; Joseph was in the 100 days' service.

JOHN W. DUNCAN, son of James Duncan, was born in Richland township, Belmont county, in 1844. He is a carpenter by trade, which is now his occupation. In 1876 he married Josephine Powell, daughter of Thomas Powell. They are living at Warnock's Station; have one child, a son.

LEWIS LUMPTON, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, near Winchester, Feb. 25th, 1816. He came with his father to Harrison county, Ohio, in 1827, and in 1839 he came to Belmont county. He located in Colerain township until 1845; then moved to Richland township, where in 1846 he married Hannah C. Ault, daughter of George Ault. They resided in Richland township until 1877; then purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living in Smith township, section 23. Their union resulted in eight children, two sons and six daughters.

JOHN WORKMAN, son of William Workman, was born in Smith township, Belmont county, January 28th, 1827. In 1849 he married Elizabeth J. Lash, daughter of Isaac Lash, which union has resulted in seven children, three sons and four daughters. He follows farming, and owns a farm in section 17, Smith township, where he is now living.

JOHN DELANEY was born in Montgomery county, Maryland, in 1792. In 1812 he enlisted and served six months in the war; returned home and migrated to Belmont county, Ohio; remained a short time and returned to Maryland; hired as a substitute and served until the close of the war. He was wounded at the battle of Georgetown, by a buckshot striking him in the ear, which he carried with him to his grave. At the same time a large ball and buckshot lodged in his silk handkerchief in his hat. Soon after the close of the war he returned to Belmont county and located in St. Clairsville. His first work was packing tobacco for Walter Charlesworth. He married Elizabeth Montgomery, and lived in St. Clairsville a few years. In 1820 he purchased and moved on a farm in Smith township near Lewis' Mills; sold this in 1829, and purchased the farm now owned by his son John W. in section 22, Smith township; lived there the remainder of his days. He died September 13, 1864. His wife died March 30, 1878. They reared a family of three children, one son and two daughters; one daughter is dead. The son, John W. Delaney, is living on the old home farm.

ROBERT HART, a son of Miles and Catherine Hart, was born in Green county, Pennsylvania, June 29, 1806. When a boy about four years of age he was brought to Belmont county by his father, who located in Dillo's Bottom. In 1816 he entered land in Smith township, on a part of sections 32 and 27, and built a hewed log house that he covered with clapboards. It was at this place our subject was brought up as a farmer, and received a common school education. On January 3, 1839, he married Miss Hannah Gordon, who was born in York county, Pennsylvania, June 14, 1809. This union resulted in six children, three sons and three daughters. In August, 1847, he purchased a farm on section 8, where he still resides. He and his wife are members of the Concord Presbyterian Church.

B. R. AULT was born in Belmont county, Ohio, October 7, 1831. He obtained a common school education. At the age of 18 years he learned the wagonmaker trade; after serving three years, he started a shop at Salesville, Guernsey county, remaining there three years. He then sold out and went to Jacobsburg. April 17, 1853, he married Miss Isabella Denoon, who was a native of Belmont county. They had five children, four sons and one daughter. In 1859, he located in Centerville, where he still follows his trade. On June 18, 1867, he was called to mourn the loss of his wife, aged 30 years. In April, 1871, he married Mrs. Sarah A. Stonebreaker, who was born in 1832. This union resulted in two sons. He and his wife are members of the Centerville M. E. Church.

JAS. N. McMASTER, M. D., a son of Samuel McMaster, was born near Jacobsburg, December 30, 1844. Lived on a farm until 1862, when he entered the army as a private in the 9th U. V. cavalry, and for three years he shared all the dangers and endured all the hardships incident to a soldier's life, during the memorable contest in the southwest. After "Sherman's great march to the sea," he was discharged at Greensboro, North Carolina, September, 1865. He returned home and engaged in teaching school and devoting his spare moments to the reading of medicine. In the winter of 1867-8, he attended lectures at the Starling Medical College, Columbus, Ohio. Graduated in medicine at the Medical College of Ohio, at Cincinnati, in February, 1870. Was engaged in the practice of his profession at Glencoe, Belmont county, in partnership with Dr. Wm. Piper, his preceptor, for one year. On November 28, 1871, he was married to Susan E. Neff, of Glencoe, who was born July 18, 1846. Soon after this event he removed to Centerville, where he has acquired a lucrative practice. His marriage resulted in two children—Elva Lenora, born April 24, 1873; William Henry, born September 17, 1875.

WM. GLOVER, the subject of this sketch, is a native of Belmont county, and was born August 17, 1822. Received a common school education, and remained with his father on the farm until twenty-three years of age. He formed the acquaintance of Miss Mary A. Wilkinson, and was united to her in marriage on the 10th day of April, 1845. She was born April 28, 1825. This

union resulted in eleven children: seven sons and four daughters, all of whom are living. Immediately after his marriage, he removed on the land known as the Morgan farm, where he remained nine years, and then moved upon a tract of land he had purchased from Alexander Smith, on or near McMahon's creek. Here he resided for seven years, when he traded his farm for land in Illinois, and removed on his father's place. In 1872 he purchased part of the old homestead, which is situated on section 25. He has lived here ever since. Mr. Glover and wife are members of the Christian Church of Benfork.

R. L. FOREMAN.—Born in Belmont county, Ohio, March 12, 1828. At the age of eleven years was taken by his uncle, Reese Lewis, with whom he lived until sixteen years of age. In 1844 he went to Wheeling, West Virginia, and learned the trade of a saddler, serving an apprenticeship of four years. After the expiration of his time, he led a migratory life for about four years, working here and there, acquainting himself with the different styles of workmanship. On the 1st of April, 1851, he married Miss Helen Moore, who was born in Belmont county, October 20, 1831. They reared a family of seven children—five sons and two daughters—six of whom are living. Soon after his marriage, he located in Centerville, and engaged in working at his trade part of the time, merchandizing and farming the balance. In 1878 he was elected Justice of the Peace. He and wife are members of the Concord Presbyterian church. He still resides in Centerville.

C. C. WORKMAN, a son of William and Isabella Workman, was born in Smith township, Belmont county, March 26, 1817; reared a farmer and received a limited education. On March 21, 1839, he married Miss Mary Gladden, who was born December 12, 1816. This marriage resulted in six children, three sons and three daughters. Three are living, viz.: Mary J., Elizabeth A. and John C. who is a practicing Physician in Uniontown, Belmont county. After our subject's marriage, he located on a farm in section 9, Smith township, where he still resides. In 1858, he was elected Justice of said township; has served continuously since that time and has filled a number of other township offices. He and his wife are members of the Concord Presbyterian church.

JOHN GLADDEN, was born in Maryland, 1790. At the age of seventeen years, he went to Baltimore to learn brick laying with a man named Stansbury, with whom he worked three years. In 1813, he married Miss Mary Gladden, who was born about 1797-8. This union resulted in eight children, two sons and six daughters; five are living. After his marriage he migrated to Steubenville, Jefferson county, and there remained two years working at his trade. In 1815, he entered land in Belmont county, in section 13, Smith township, where he erected a cabin moved his family and began making improvements. In March, 1860, he died at the age of 70 years; his wife died in May, 1874, aged 77 years. They were both members of the Concord Presbyterian church.

JOHN GLADDEN, JR., was born in Belmont county, Smith township, October 21, 1825; was brought up on a farm, and received a common school education. November 22, 1855, he married Miss Elizabeth Foreman, who was born in Belmont county, March 15, 1836. They had three children, viz.: Leonidas M., born November 12, 1857; James M., born March 8, 1860; Mary L., born January 19, 1865. Two are living, Leonidas M. and Mary L. After his marriage, he located on a farm on part of sections 7, 8 and 13, where he now resides. He and his wife are members of the Concord Presbyterian church.

JOHN WEEKLY was born February 13, 1813; reared a farmer, and obtained a common school education. April 23, 1835, he was married to Miss Catharine Beckett, who was born July 11, 1813. By this union were twelve children, four sons and eight daughters, six of whom are living. After his marriage he lived on a farm in Smith township, remaining one year; then lived in Morrow county a few years. In 1856 he moved back to Smith township, on a farm known as the Byron farm, located on section 16. He purchased it in 1866, and still resides thereon. He and his wife are members of the Centerville M. E. church.

HENRY NEFF, a son of George and Margaret Neff, was born March 3, 1811; received a common school education, and worked with his father on the farm. In 1833 his father gave him a tract of land on section 4, upon which Henry set to work to

clear and improve. Through dint of industry he soon had a pleasant home, and acquired means to secure land in Mead township. In October, 1844, he and Miss Matilda Hall were married. Their union resulted in seven children, three sons and four daughters; five are living, as follows: Susan E., now the wife of Dr. McMaster, of Centreville; Dorcas A., now the wife of John A. Thompson, near St. Clairsville; Jane L., Margaret, M. C., and Henry A. Our subject followed farming and speculating in land. He and his wife united with the Jacobsburg M. E. church. On December 29, 1865, his wife died, aged 49 years. He has remained a widower ever since.

ROBERT M. DENT was born in Belmont county, December 25, 1843. At the age of seventeen he enlisted in company D, in the 47th Ohio; was under command of General Pope, and while with him was engaged in several battles; was at the engagement at Oxford under General Grant. In 1863 he enlisted as a veteran under Colonel Swain, and was in a number of engagements; started with Sherman on his "march to the sea," and was in the principal battles in that campaign. In August, 1865, he was honorably discharged, returned to his home and assisted his father in farming. On February 21, 1867, he married Miss Elizabeth Simpson, who was born September 12, 1848. They have a family of six children, two sons and four daughters; one dead. In 1871, he purchased a farm on a part of section 9, upon which he moved and has resided ever since. He and wife are members of the Jacobsburg M. E. church.

HISTORY OF GOSHEN TOWNSHIP.

This is one of the inland townships of Belmont county. It lies about fifteen miles west of St. Clairsville and is the highest township in the county. The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad passes through it from east to west, entering near the north east corner, and running a little south of west, leaves it near the middle of its western line.

The surface configuration is a high rolling land—in many places. These hills are indented by countless numbers of ravines which checker the whole country, and intersect each other in every variety of way, with their little rivulets and brooks, that are formed by springs of clear, pure, water, issuing forth along the bases of the hillsides, and winding their way along these every varying paths, babbling as they go. The scenery of the whole, as viewed from the higher points, is highly picturesque, and beautiful. The union of these pretty little rivulets, and brooks, as they eventually make their way southwardly, form creeks and streams, that have a water power of some value. In an early day this water power was of great benefit to the pioneers, who utilized it by erecting mills along these streams, that supplied most of the breadstuffs used by their families.

It is a noticeable fact that there is but very little valley or bottom land along the streams, the steep hillsides—especially along the smaller streams—running nearly to the water's edge.

MINERAL RESOURCES.

The whole township is underlaid with strata of Bituminous coal. These strata are of various thickness. The one most available is about four feet thick and is known as the Barnesville vein.

It lies nearly horizontal but slightly dips toward the north west and crops out near the bottom of the deeper ravines. This vein is worked more or less in most parts of the township, but the principal banks are about two miles north of Burr's Mills, at a place called Badgersburg. About fifty thousand bushels are annually sold at these mines. The land having been mostly cleared of its timber, the people use coal almost exclusively for fuel; it is used for culinary as well as domestic purposes. Beneath this coal formation is a stratum of water lime or cement rock, but this has not been utilized yet, to any extent.

SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

The soil is a loamy clay, and produces well, all the crops that are useful to man, such as wheat, corn and all the other grains and grasses. Tobacco grows exceedingly well, and has been grown here from time, almost, immemorial—as a money crop. Its cultivation is still continued on a considerable scale, and the tall log houses in which they cure, or dry it by fire, are to be seen all over the township.

The original timber that covered the land was white oak, black oak, chestnut, poplar and hickory. Three-fourths of these forests have been cleared away, and the land put in cultivation.

The lands of Goshen all belonged to the general government and was within the first seven ranges northwest of the Ohio river. Section two was reserved by the government, and afterwards sold at \$4 an acre; the other lands were sold at \$2 an acre. The last lot sold in Goshen township was entered by David Heskett in 1827, and is now the residence of John Bolon.

CONDITION OF THE EARLY SETTLERS.

The first settlers in Goshen township hardly found it a land flowing with milk and honey, but one covered with a dense forest of timber; the branches of the trees interlaced and festooned by the twining vines of the wild grape, which grew every where, while the tops of the smaller undergrowth of brush was covered with their foliage, as if nature had been trying her hand in covering the land with awnings of green, presenting difficulties to be encountered that would have dismayed men of less nerve than these, but they bravely met and overcome all the obstacles nature had seemingly placed in their way. There were, however, some favoring circumstances; the land was covered over with the wild pea and other forage plants, which proved so beneficial to the pioneer, in making provender for his stock. The soil also seemed genial; yielding bountiful crops with little labor, and readily supplying the breadstuffs for the sustenance of his family and other purposes, while the countless numbers of deer, wild turkeys, and other smaller game easily supplied the family with a very considerable portion of its meats. These advantages were to some extent counterbalanced by other annoyances. Unnumbered multitudes of wolves, bears, panthers, foxes and wildcats and other prey, lurked in the thickets of the hills, and in the hiding places in the deep and secluded ravines along the valleys, to issue forth at night and prowl around the farmers' premises seeking what they might devour. The only safe motto for the farmer was, "eternal vigilance is the price of safety." Of all these beasts of prey, wolves were the most troublesome; for, besides making night hideous by their doleful howls over the hill tops and through the valleys, these audacious animals would approach the farmers' dwellings and carry off small hogs and sheep, that were enclosed in pens that were joined to the houses themselves. Sometimes they would even venture to poke their noses into the cracks between the logs of the building, or the door.

In these early days men had to work late and early; so did all the family, and the child that could lift a brush and pile it, had to do so. George N. Burns, a respected citizen, and now venerable in years, so briefly and tersely related to the writer a little incident that so vividly brought to mind early days, that he cannot refrain from relating it: Little George was about seven years old, and had been picking brush on a bright pleasant day in the early fall, after his father, who had been grubbing in the woods some distance from the house. Tired with his day's work, as the early twilight began to appear, he sat down at the foot of a tree to rest and enjoy the still cool atmosphere of the quiet October evening, waiting for his father to quit and go home. Presently the insects of the lonely woods began to chant their solemn matinee among the ferns that grew all around him, and as the gathering shades of night began to deepen, the wolves on all the surrounding hills joined in their doleful howls, which so overcome his young mind that he burst into tears, and had to be taken home. He says the impressions of his feelings on that evening remain as vividly in his memory as the day the event happened.

Another annoyance was the great numbers of reptiles that infested the country, the most troublesome of which were the big yellow rattlesnake and copperhead, whose poisonous bites frequently injured, and sometimes proved fatal to stock. The rattlesnake has disappeared; the copperhead is occasionally met with yet.

But the time had come when these wild denizens of the forest, as well as the scarcely less wild red man should be overwhelmed and disappear before the resistless advance of civilization, their abodes be made to blossom as the rose, and become the happy homes of white men.

About 1800, or a little earlier, was seen the first cabin in Goshen township. Presently other cabins were here and there to be seen among the trees, along the hillsides, and in the little valleys, with small patches of cleared land around them. The number of cabins now increased yearly, and the fields gradually extended; the smoke from the clearings rising above the forests

in all directions; while dim paths or roads scarcely visible, wound their devious ways among the trees; the traveler being guided more by marks or "blazes" on them, than by the outlines of the roads themselves. These things unmistakably indicated that a lodgement had been made by the white man.

These early cabins were very primitive in their construction. They were built of round logs with roofs of loose clapboards, held in place by the weight of small, straight, round logs, called weight poles.

The chimney was made by cutting out the logs at one end of the house, like a wide door, behind which was built a frame work of slabs or logs, as high as the mantel, at which point it was contracted, and thence built up above the top of the roof, with split lath well laid in with clay mortar, and was also plastered inside with the same material. This is what was called the old stick chimney. Inside of the frame work were built at the back and sides walls of stone to protect it from the fire. These were called the backwall and jams. Within these walls were piled plentiful quantities of wood, that made the fires that warmed the building. The floors were made of puncheons split in the shape of planks, and smoothed down and straightened with the broadaxe.

The upper floors were generally made of clapboards loosely laid upon the joists, which were commonly of round logs. The doors were also made of clapboards pinned upon a frame work; sometimes, however, a quilt or blanket was made to answer the purpose of a door.

The dress of the early pioneers was equally plain, being of material manufactured at home. The wool from their little flocks of sheep was carded by hand cards, spun into yarn and woven into cloth by the female members of the family for winter clothing for themselves, as well as for the male members; while for summer wear, flax and the tow therefrom, was by the same hands manufactured into linen goods; the flax being made into finer cloth for Sunday clothes, and the tow into coarser cloth for every-day wear.

The ladies gathered from the coal banks a material that made a copperas color, with which they colored the thread to "stripe" the linen designed for their own dresses, which they considered somewhat stylish, but when they learned to checker the stripes, and make plaid, they considered they had reached a high point in the art of tasty dressing.

Young ladies thus attired in neat copperas colored plaid linen dresses, manufactured and made by their own hands, and the young men clothed in cloth of the same material, but made plain, would gaily sally forth to church, or other public gatherings, with hearts as light and happy and pure, perhaps, as the modern lady decked with jewels and arrayed in costly silks, with flounces and long train behind, or the modern young gent who adorns himself in faultless clothes, gold watch chains and finger rings.

The buttons for pants and heavier clothes were made of pewter, run in moulds made for the purpose, while buttons for shirts and lighter clothes were made of linen thread.

In collecting the material for this article, the writer stopped at the house of a pioneer, and while "taking notes," the lady of the house made a perfect old-fashioned thread button, and presented it to him, which is kept as a memento of the olden time.

FIRST SETTLERS.

It is difficult now to decide, with certainty, who was the first settler in Goshen township, or in what year he came. The probability is, however, that it was John Adams, and that he came in 1797 to 1800, and settled on section 1, southeast corner, on the farm owned by Abel Ray. It is said by some that he squatted on Congress land five years before any other settler came; that he lived eight years without seeing an apple, and that he lived on corn meal and pounded hominy; that some hunters came along one day and gave the children some biscuit, but not knowing what they were for, used them for playthings.

The most authentic account of the early settlers is gathered from a diary kept by the late Nehemiah Wright, whose father came from Ireland and settled early in 1802 on the land where the village of Belmont now stands.

From this diary we learn that William Philpot, Ralph Heath and Joseph Wright, jointly—per William Philpot—entered September 4, 1802, at Stenbenville, section 12, township 7, range 5. At this time land could not be entered in less quantities than sections.

There is reason to believe that this was the first land entered in Goshen township, for the diary goes on to say, "there were

four squatters on Congress land when these men came. These squatters were Joseph Dunlap, Christian Wyman and ——— Keeler, on Stillwater, and John Adams, who lived on the Bend fork of Captina creek, on the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of section 1, township 7, range 5." This diary, taken in connection with the verbal reports, renders it more than probable that John Adams was the first white man that ever settled in this township. The next settler was, perhaps, John Gregg, who came in November, 1802. George and John Ewers came in 1803 or 1804. Darling Conrow probably entered a section of land in 1804, at what is now called Burr's Mills. David Fawcett and Ezekiel Smith came in 1805. Joseph Danner and Nathaniel McNichols came about 1806-7, and William Phillips, Stephen Gregg and George N. Burns came near the same time.

From this time forward the tide of emigration was steady, and the township rapidly settled up. The date at which the township was organized cannot be ascertained with certainty, nor a chronological list of the Justices of the Peace had, because the township records extends no further back than 1835, the previous records having been sold to a paper maker in Wheeling as useless rubbish. It is probable, however, that it was organized about 1809 or 10, and that the name Goshen was given it, at the suggestion of Jesse White and a few others who had emigrated from Goshen township, Chester county, Pennsylvania.

We learn further from Wright's diary that Joseph Wright planted, April 20, 1804, the first orchard in the township, containing fifty trees of natural fruit, that he cleared seven acres of land, which he planted in corn on the 17th day of May, 1803, and that a snow fell three feet deep January 21, 1804.

The first church in the township was probably the Friends; the deed to them for their grounds being executed March 16, 1808.

The place where the Indians who captured the two Wetzel boys, Lewis and Jacob, encamped for the night, and from where the boys made their escape, is believed to be on the farm now owned by Hendly Gregg, near the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad about midway between Burr's Mill's and Burton's station. A review of the historians who have mentioned the incident, and a personal examination of the ground, convinces us that this was the place of their encampment that night.

The sad death of James Shannon, father of ex-governor Shannon, occurred in this township. The details will be found elsewhere in this work.

A few years ago John E. Hunt, in cutting down a large poplar tree, found chips taken out, with an axe, near the heart of it, towards each of the cardinal points of the compass. Mr. O. A. Dowdell, near whose residence the tree grew, counted the growths since it was boxed, and it ran back to 1782, the year of Crawford's expedition against the Sandusky Indians.

Henry Lamp built the first mill in the township, on the Benfork of Captina creek, and Jacob Lamp built the second mill on another branch of the same creek. Horse mills were used before water mills were erected, and even afterwards in dry seasons. The flour made at these early mills was bolted by hand.

The last deer killed in the township was in 1832, at what was called a circular fox hunt. The territory within the limits of the circle embraced the whole township. The last bear was killed by Samuel Russell.

BELMONT.

This was the first village laid off in the township. Joseph Wright came from Dublin, Ireland, and settled where Belmont now stands in 1802, and in 1808 laid out a town, on the same plan as his native city—Dublin. The town plat was recorded by Sterling Johnston, in book B., page 288, August 8, 1808. Here was, perhaps, the first church organization in the township, "The Friends' Church." The deed for their lot and grave yard is dated March 16, 1808, and here was built the first school house in the township. It was a cabin house, and Joseph Wright, who commenced a school in May, 1807, was the first teacher. The first store was owned by Nathan Pusey, on lot 45. It was a hewed log house, one and one-half stories high, and was used as a dwelling house as well as a store room. The building still stands, and is occupied as a dwelling by the Misses Lowry. The first death was that of Mrs. Hannah Wright, wife of Joseph Wright who died May 25, 1805, and was buried at Plainfield. Joseph Wright was the first post master, his commission bearing date March 25, 1818.

The first burial, in the Friends' burying ground, was Mary Tompkins, in 1817.

The first school house in Belmont was a cabin (round logs);

the second a hewed log house; the third a frame, built about 1836; the fourth a brick, built in 1861; the fifth a brick also, and built in 1875, and now in use. The Baltimore and Ohio railroad passes through the village.

Belmont contains two dry goods stores, two grocery stores, one drug store, three hotels, two blacksmith shops, one tin and hardware store, one sale stable for horses, and two churches, the M. P. church and the M. E. church, and contains a population of about 350 inhabitants.

FAIRMOUNT—BURR'S MILLS.

This village lies on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, about two miles west of Belmont and six miles east of Barnesville. It is at or near the highest point on the line of the railroad between Wheeling and Zanesville, being about 483 feet above the former place, and 600 feet higher than the latter.

When the railroad company located their road in 1852, Merrick S. Burr put up a saw mill, and the company made a station here and called it Burr's Mills, in honor of the proprietor of the saw mill. Afterward, in 1855, Mr. Burr laid off a village, which he called Fairmount, from its high and beautiful location.

Previously to this, there was a store kept about two miles south, near Bethesda church, and a postoffice, named after the church. William Patterson was proprietor of the store and the postmaster.

After the village was laid off, Mr. Patterson, in 1854, removed his store to it, and by common consent the postoffice was also removed, but retained its name of Bethesda. Thus the name proper of the village is Fairmount, the railroad station Burr's Mills, and the postoffice Bethesda. The place is, however, more generally known as Burr's Mills.

In 1855, Messrs. McNicholls, Frost and Martin built a steam flouring mill which is still in successful operation, but now owned by Edward Combs.

Just north of, and adjoining the village, is a beautiful grove of 18 acres of land, belonging to the M. E. Church, set apart and used as a campmeeting ground. These premises have forty or fifty neat little cottages built on them for the use of those attending. They are also well supplied with ample quantities of pure, clear water, that flows from never failing springs on the grounds.

The premises are within five hundred yards of the station, and well adapted to the purposes for which they are used, and are capable of accommodating ten or twelve thousand people. Campmeetings are held here yearly. This society has near their grounds a neat frame church edifice, in which they hold regular worship. It is called Shirer Church, in honor of Rev. John Shirer, an esteemed minister, who once served the congregation as their pastor.

The village school house, a good brick structure stands near this church.

The population of the village is about 150. There are two dry goods stores, two grocery stores, two blacksmith shops, a steam flouring mill, two hotels, one church, two doctors, and a lodge of Sons and Daughters of Temperance, and a good district school graded in three departments in winter, and two in summer.

THE FRIENDS.

These pious people were quite numerous in this township in early times, and they had several meeting houses, where worship was regularly held, but their numbers have been so thinned out by removals and deaths, that their organizations have ceased, and their meeting houses are abandoned and torn away. There are, however, a number of families of that faith still remaining, but they have united with other churches of their faith outside of Goshen township. In fact, the first church organized within the township, was probably the Friends Church at Belmont. Their deed for a lot for a meeting house and grave yard was executed March 16, 1808, and it appears they met for worship at the school house previous to this time.

In the earlier days of the township the Society of Friends, seems to have had two churches within its limits—one at the village of Belmont, called the Belmont church, the other in the southwestern part of the township, called the Center church.

The church at Belmont held their first meetings there, in the log school house, till about 1808 or 1809, when they built themselves a brick church, in which they continued to meet for worship till about 1828 or 1829, when occurred the great schism, brought about by the preaching of Elias Hicks, that rent asunder the Society of Friends throughout the land, from which sprang up two parties, called Hicksites and Orthodox.

The Belmont church also had its division of Hicksites and Orthodox; the Hicksites being in the majority, held the property. The Orthodox party then built a log church on the waters of McMahon's creek, about a mile and a half northeast of the village, in which they held regular meetings for some years, but becoming scattered, their meetings ceased, and the organization and building were abandoned.

The Hicksites continued regular worship in the brick building at the village for many years, till finally its members becoming weakened in numbers by removals and other causes, regular meetings were no longer held, and the organization was abandoned. The church building itself was sold and removed, and nothing now remains but the cemetery, which is still used as a burial place for the dead.

The Center church shared a fate similar to the one at Belmont. It was divided into Hicksites and Orthodox parties. The Hicksites held the church building by superiority of numbers, and the Orthodox party built another church about three-fourths of a mile from the old one, where they held meetings for a while, but their organization finally ceased, and their meeting house is now occupied by a private family. The original building held by the Hicksites was abandoned and torn away, and nothing remains but the cemetery, which is still used.

EBENEZER BAPTIST CHURCH.

Previous to 1832, the Baptist denomination had a church on the National road in Union township, called Stillwater. The members composing this church partly resided in Union and partly in Goshen township. Thomas Campbell, father of Alexander Campbell, had occasionally preached to the church, and probably paved the way for the introduction of the doctrine so ably and successfully inculcated by the son, and which culminated in the formation of the church known as the "Disciples." A division arose on these doctrines among the members of the Stillwater church, and upon the appearance of Alexander Campbell to preach a sermon in the church, a separation occurred; about one-half of the members favoring the doctrine preached by Campbell; the other half adhering to the old Baptist faith. These differences appearing irreconcilable, some division of the common church property became necessary, and to effect this object, the Disciples proposed to the opposite party to give or take a certain sum of money for the church building. The adhering Baptists chose to take, and were thus left without a place of worship. A part of their members living in the neighborhood of Rockhill and the other part in the northwest part of Goshen township, it was mutually agreed for the convenience of the remaining members, to organize two new churches from the dismembered half of the old Stillwater church, still adhering to the Baptist faith.

A new church was organized at Rockhill, for the accommodation of that portion of the members residing in that neighborhood, and another church was organized in the neighborhood of the members residing in Goshen township, which was called Ebenezer church, and in 1833 a hewed log house was built for a church, Thomas Atwell taking the contract for building it at eighty-five dollars.

This church seems to have been formally organized and dedicated December 5, 1835, and the dedication sermon was preached by Elder Hugh Broom. There were present on the occasion, Elders William R. McGowan, William Stone and C. Skinner.

It appears from the church records that the following were the original members composing the church at its organization, to-wit: Hugh Rogers, William Livingston, Rebecca McGeath, John Williams, Landon Heskitt, Eli McKnight, Olivia McKnight, Rebecca Conrow, John Gray, Nancy Atwell, John Skinner (now an elder at Adamsville), Martha Skinner, Sarah Paris, Peter Gray, Sarah Gray and Ury Turner.

The following ministers have officiated as pastors: Rev. W. R. McGowan served from 1835 to 1839; Rev. R. H. Sedgwick, 1840; Rev. William Storrs, 1841; Rev. T. M. Erwin, 1842-49; Rev. W. R. McGowan, 1849; Rev. G. Cyrus Sedgwick, 1850-55; Rev. W. R. Mayberry, 1856 to 1858; Rev. B. Y. Seigfried, 1859; Rev. S. Seigfried, 1860 to 1864; Rev. W. R. Mayberry, 1865. In 1866, the church had no regular pastor. In 1867, the Rev. W. H. McKinney had the pastoral charge, and then the Rev. D. Secman served from 1868 to 1871; Rev. C. H. Gunter, from 1872 to 1873; Rev. J. S. Covert, from 1874 to 1875; Rev. F. Hodden, 1877. Since 1877, there has been no regular pastor, though the church organization is kept up. In 1853, the old log house was replaced by a neat frame building.

METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH, BELMONT.

But very few facts could be gathered in regard to the history of this church. The only items to be gathered from the members, was that the church was a frame building, erected in 1838, and that the society held worship in the school house previous to the building of the church.

HURDLE METHODIST CHURCH.

This was one of the earliest church organizations in the township—some think the first. A hewed log house was built and a church organized about 1809 or 10. Rev. James B. Findly preached the dedication sermon, and preached there for several years as he traveled on his circuit, which extended from Zanesville to the Ohio river. Among the original members were John Hurdle, Jeremiah Harris, Ephraim Thomas, John Harnburg and Wesley Ellis, who was a local preacher. This was always known by the name of the "Hurdle meeting house," because it was built on the land of John Hurdle. This building was used as a church, till it was no longer suitable for the purpose, and in 1832 a new brick house was erected at what is now Burton's station, about a mile west of the old one. Rev. James Taylor preached the dedication sermon in 1832 or 33. This was known as Goshen church. The regular church organization was kept up till about 1860, when meetings ceased to be held and the church dissolved, but the property is still owned by the M. E. society.

BELMONT M. E. CHURCH.

This church was organized in May, 1868, by the Rev. Josiah Dillon, of the Pittsburgh Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. The following persons constituted the first class, formed at the time: Alonzo P. Miller, Elizabeth R. Miller, Jacob Mays, Eliza Mays, Jane Calhoon, Sarah A. Schooley, Margaret Mays, Margaret Dillon, Alice Wright, Claretta Miller, Emma L. Miller and Nancy Lowery. The following year a house of worship was erected, costing \$3,210. It was dedicated by Rev. J. A. Pearce preaching in the forenoon, and the Rev. J. S. Braskin in the afternoon, assisted by Rev. Josiah Dillon, pastor. During said meetings a subscription of \$1,029.70 was raised to free the church from debt.

The pastors who have had charge of the church since its organization to the present time, are in order as follows: Rev. F. J. Swaney, Rev. John E. Hollister, Rev. J. R. Cooper, Rev. A. G. Robb, Rev. S. Cummins, Rev. L. H. Baker and Rev. W. Darby, with junior preacher, Rev. Umpleby, who are now (1879) in charge.

The trustees were A. P. Miller, J. Mays, J. D. Mays, William A. Dowdell, S. T. Beans, J. A. Grove, J. B. Hollingsworth, T. E. McKisson and David Perry. The building committee was A. P. Miller, Jacob Mays, J. A. Grove, J. B. Hollingsworth and J. D. Mays.

BETHESDA M. E. CHURCH.

About the year 1834 or 1835, the M. E. Society organized a church about one and a half miles south of where Burr's Mills now stands and built a frame church building and called it Bethesda, and the Rev. R. Merrimon preached the dedication sermon. This edifice they used till about 1860, when they built a new frame church at Burr's Mills, just north of the village and adjoining their campmeeting grounds. This new church they named Shirer Chapel in honor of the Rev. John Shirer, an esteemed minister, who had preached for them.

This new church was dedicated November 8, 1860, the Rev. John Moffat preached the dedication sermon.

The following ministers have officiated as pastors since its organization:

Rev. S. Y. Kennedy and Rev. D. M. Hollister had charge in 1861—then Rev. George McKee, Gideon Martin, R. Hamilton, Josiah Dillon, F. J. Swaney, John Hollister, A. G. Robb, J. S. Cummings, L. H. Baker, have successively served as pastors of the church down to the present time, 1879, which finds Rev. W. D. Starkey in charge.

The present membership numbers 82. The cost of this building was \$640. The old Bethesda building was sold to John Heskett, at public sale, and the proceeds applied to the payment of indebtedness for building Shirer chapel.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JESSE BAILEY.—The parents of the subject of this sketch, removed from Sussex county, Virginia, and settled in Warren township, Belmont county, in 1811, where their son Jesse was born, January 1, 1815, and grew up to manhood under the care of his parents. He married Miss Asenath Patterson, on the 29th day of March, 1837, and in 1849 removed to Goshen township, where he has resided ever since. He had seven children, four sons and three daughters, Silas, John, Lindley, Rachel, Allen, Mary Jane and Sarah Elizabeth. The daughters are all dead; the sons survive; three of them are married and live in the neighborhood, and are farmers. Allen, the youngest son, still resides with his parents. These aged parents are both members of the Society of Friends, and by their kind, unaffected simplicity of manners, and goodness of heart, adorn the church to which they belong. They are models of the ideal character of these people. Mrs. Bailey's sympathies, in common with those of her sect from the days of William Penn, are in behalf of the poor Indian, who has suffered so many and such grievous wrongs from the white man. Mr. Bailey, as has been the case with most of the Friends, has always been opposed to slavery. He is a mild, but steadfast Republican, voting that way from principle and conscientious conviction of duty. He owns a farm and is comfortably situated; both himself and wife are very intelligent, and perfectly versed in the theology of their church. Mrs. Bailey is an authorized and acknowledged minister by the society of Friends.

JACOB YOCUM was born in Berks county, Pa., Dec. 12, 1802. Came to Belmont county, in 1805, and to Goshen township in 1810, near where Burton's station now stands. There were but few settlers in the township then. He was married September 23, 1823, to Miss Lydia Wade, at the Quaker church at Somerton, according to the rules of the church. He lived with this wife nine or ten years when she died, leaving five children, three sons and two daughters, of who two have since deceased, one son and one daughter; the other three still survive. He was married to his second wife, Miss Sarah Van Horn, June 11, 1833, and by her has had twelve children, six sons and six daughters. Of these twelve children, but five survive—three sons and two daughters. The three sons all served in the Union army and participated in many of the hard fought battles of that war. Mr. Yocum remained a member of the Quaker church till about 1828, when he withdrew from it. In 1835 he united with the Disciple church and engaged in its ministry. There being no church edifice to hold meetings in services were performed at the private residences of the members. He continued in this field of labor till the infirmities of age compelled him to relinquish it, and now in the evening of life, is enjoying the respect and confidence of all who know him.

WILLIAM DOUDNA.—The parents of this gentleman emigrated from North Carolina to Belmont county in 1805, and settled near where Barnesville now stands, but which was then a dense forest; they had to cut a road from St. Clairsville, through the wild woods, to their new home. Their son, William, who is the subject of this sketch, was born in Warren township, May 6th, 1806, and grew up to manhood in that vicinity. In 1829 he was married to Miss Lydia Bailey, who died in 1869. After his first marriage he removed to Beaver township, Guernsey county; engaged in farming till about 1851; then removed to Goshen township, and bought land on which he has since continued to reside. Mr. Doudna married for his second wife, Sarah Ann Smith. He is a well read man and posted in the literature of ancient and modern times—an honest, upright man, and is a member of the society of Friends. By his first wife he had eight children—four sons—Joseph, George, Elisha, and Benjamin; and four daughters—Mary, Anna, Hetty, and Lydia Jane—all of whom grew to years of maturity, and all married, but Mary and Anna and Elisha, and have since deceased. Joseph is engaged in farming, George and Benjamin are engaged in manufacturing machinery at Dayton, Ohio. Lydia Jane married William Osborn, who is engaged in gold mining in Central America, and Hetty is married and lives near Dayton, Ohio.

JOHN WHITE was born in Loudon county, Virginia, in February, 1812; came with his father's family to Belmont county in November, 1817; has resided in Goshen township ever since, except two years in Barnesville. He has all his life been identified with the interests of the township and taken a lively concern in whatever pertained its progress and advancement. Mr.

White's character can be judged by the confidence reposed in his integrity by his fellow-citizens, who have elected him four times to the office of Justice of the Peace, besides other township offices, such as Trustee, &c. Mr. White is tolerant in his religious and political opinions. He has never married.

J. A. HUTCHISON was born in Washington county, Pa., January 4, 1819, and came with his parents at an early age to Belmont county. When about twenty-two years of age, he went to Jefferson county and engaged in the tanning business at Tiltonville, on the Ohio river. He was married Dec. 11, 1845, to Miss Jane Cochran, and raised two sons, both of whom grew up to manhood, but are now deceased. He carried on the tanning business till about 1863, when he removed to Goshen township, and bought a farm, where he has since resided. He is a great reader of books, and well versed in history, and is a member of the United Presbyterian church.

WILLIAM A. DOWDELL.—The subject of this sketch was born in Loudon county, Va., August 9, 1808, where he resided till 1832, receiving a good common school education. In that year he emigrated to Belmont county, and settled on a farm a mile and a half west of Morristown. In December, 1834, he married Miss Rebecca Taylor, daughter of Noble Taylor, Esq., a pioneer who came to Belmont county in 1881. His wife died in 1871. He has four children, two sons and two daughters. The sons live in Belmont county, one daughter is in Missouri, and the other died a few years since. He married a second wife, Artemissa Burns, in November, 1872. In his earlier years he taught school, and after his marriage taught in winter and farmed in summer. He united himself to the M. E. Church in Loudon county, Va., September 30, 1832, and afterwards engaged in the ministry of that church, and is still recognized as such. His eyesight, which was always weak, gradually failed, and for the last eighteen years he has been unable to read. Devotedly attached to the principles of human rights, he was an anti-slavery man from conviction, and in 1836, fully identified himself with the great anti-slavery movement that finally convulsed the nation and overthrew the institution. Mr. D. has always been prompt and decided in his ideas of truth, of justice and of right, and never flinched in expressing them on all proper occasions, and although he may occasionally in the heat of a discussion have engendered bitter feelings in an opponent, yet when the impulses of the moment had given way to the cooler judgment of his adversary, all feelings of anger have given place to a respect for the sterling integrity and honest sincerity of Mr. Dowdell. Although far past the meridian of life, he is still as active in mind and body as ever, and takes a lively interest in all that pertains to the welfare of his county and to the common good of his fellow man.

MRS. ELIZBETH WELCH.—John Barry, the father of this excellent and esteemed lady, was born in Loudon county, Va., where he married Miss Catharine Horner, and removed to near St. Clairsville, where the subject of this sketch was born, September 16, 1802. She married, November 19, 1820, John Carter, who died May 12, 1826, aged forty-six years, eight months and three days. By this marriage she had one child, a daughter, named Mary Ann, who was born October 14, 1822, and was married November 21, 1839, to Benjamin Wilson, who died August 6, 1857. Mrs. Carter married, for a second husband, James Welch, November 18, 1828, who died December 18, 1833, leaving no children. The subject of this sketch united with the Disciples church at Beallsville in 1829, of which she has been a steadfast and devoted member ever since, and now lives near Burr's Mills with her widowed daughter, enjoying the kindest respects of the entire community.

JOSEPH MCNICHOLS.—Nathaniel and Martha McNichols, parents of Joseph McNichols, emigrated from Frederick county, Va., October 18, 1807, and settled on land south of Burr's Mills, part of which is now within the limits of the village. Their son Joseph was born on this farm, August 6, 1808. The father died when the son was only five years old. Here Mr. McNichols grew to years of manhood and helped clear up the farm. He was married in May, 1833, to Miss Charity Newsom, who died in October, 1860. He married for a second wife, Miss Adelaide Hollingsworth, February 8, 1862, who still survives. Mr. McNichols followed gunsmithing twenty-six years of his life, then purchased a farm, on which he has since lived. He has always lived a peaceful, quiet life—never served on a jury in a county court, nor never gave evidence in any court, in all his

life; neither has he ever failed to pay promptly any debt as promised—or failed in a promise for work, or anything else in the whole course of his life. As a recompense for his promptness and punctuality in his business transactions through life, he is blessed with an abundance of this world's goods, which now in the evening of life he is quietly and peacefully enjoying with the confidence of an entire community.

WILLIAM DAVIS.—The subject of this sketch was born December 25, 1815, near Dublin, Ireland, and was brought by his parents to America when about one year old. They lived in Wheeling and St. Clairsville about eighteen months. From this last place they removed, in 1818, to Goshen township and settled near little Captina creek, where Mr. D. resided till about 1862, when he removed to his present residence, near Burr's Mills. He owns a farm of 143 acres, all cultivated but nine acres. He has a beautiful dwelling-house and all the necessary farm buildings, and now in his old age, is enjoying the comforts obtained by an industrious and well spent life. He is a quiet, honest, good man, respected by all who know him. He was married December 28, 1837, to Miss Julia Hunt. This excellent lady, in her younger days, used to card and spin wool and flax and manufacture them for family use. She made the thread buttons of the early times, and yet has in her house many articles of these early manufactured goods, among them a coverlet made more than one hundred years ago by her grandmother, Mrs. Lydia Cravens, of Loudon county, Va.

GEORGE N. BURNS was born in Loudon county, Va., January 5, 1804. His parents, Ignatius and Bethsheba, came to Goshen township, Belmont county, in 1807, and settled about one mile southwest of where the village of Belmont now stands. The country was almost an unbroken wilderness and little George had to take hold of the work as soon as he could lift a twig of brush. George grew up to manhood with his parents, and in 1829, he married Miss Eliza McFarland. He has seven children who have grown to years of maturity, three sons and four daughters: Lemuel, Thomas William, George Bentley, Bethsheba Jane, Elizabeth Ann, Lydia Louisa and Mary Viola. Two of the sons, Thomas William and Lemuel, served in the Union army during the rebellion. Thomas William died of disease in Kentucky. Lemuel served till the close of the war, and participated in many of the hard fought battles, such as Pittsburgh Landing, Atlanta, &c. He went with Sherman on his memorable "march to the sea." Of the daughters, three are married. Bethsheba and Elizabeth Ann live in Minnesota, and Lydia Louisa lives in Belmont county. Now in the evening of life, Mr. Burns is living in ease and comfort, enjoying the competency secured by a well spent, industrious life. He is an intelligent man, with mind unimpaired by age, and respected by all who know him.

SOMERSET TOWNSHIP.

This township was taken from Wayne township, Belmont county, Ohio, and organized March 16, 1819. It is bounded on the north by Warren township, on the east by Wayne township, on the south by Monroe county, and on the west by Noble and Guernsey counties, Ohio. It contains thirty-six sections and corresponds to town 7, range 6, of the government survey, and occupies the extreme southwest corner of Belmont county.

TOPOGRAPHY.

Somerset township occupies an elevated position and is drained on the east by Captina creek and on the west by Leatherwood and Beaver creeks. The surface is rolling and uneven, and in the western portion of the township, broken and hilly, yet susceptible of cultivation and productive.

SETTLEMENT.

Among the first permanent settlers in Somerset township were Enoch Stanton, Borden Stanton, James Edgerton, Joseph Bishop, Homer Gibbons, Samuel Williams and Richard English. A few squatters had previously erected cabins along the Captina, but had not entered land or made any permanent settlement. The exact date of the first settlement cannot now be ascertained, but occurred some time between 1809 and 1814.

IMPROVEMENTS.

The first grist mill was built on Captina creek near the village of Somerton, in 1820, by Jonathan Bogue, which was run by water power.

In 1837 Jacob Yocum and Joseph Miller purchased the property, and in 1841 they built a new mill and substituted steam power for water.

This mill is still running, and is owned by Eli Yocum and John Burcher who are doing a good business.

There was also a small mill built about half a mile higher up the stream by Abraham Packer, in 1822, which was rebuilt in 1860 by Thomas Smith. There was also a hand mill, built by Joseph Davis which served as a dernier resort in dry weather.

The first school house was built at Somerton, in 1820, in the style of architecture in vogue at that day, *i. e.*, round log walls, clapboard roof, puncheon floor, and stick chimney.

The first church in the township was also built at Somerton, by the Friends' society (See History of Churches elsewhere).

Samuel Gitchell kept the first general variety store in a building about 10x12 feet square; failed in business and was succeeded by M. P. Miles, father of R. C. Miles, merchant of Somerton.

VILLAGES.

Somerton, the principal village in Somerset township, was laid out by Borden Stanton, about the year 1818. The first house in the village was built by Moses Davis, and the next by Richard Andrews, who was the first postmaster. The mail was then carried from St. Clairsville to Woodsfield, Monroe county, once a week, afterwards from Fairview, Guernsey county, Ohio, via Somerton to Woodsfield, twice a week, which was deemed at that time the height of perfection in mail matters. The first hotel was kept by John Bruce; the first blacksmith shop by Moses Davis; the first drug store by Dr. William Schooley, who was also the first practicing physician.

The institutions of Somerton at present consist of the following: Three churches—Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian and Friends; two dry goods stores—Solomon Hogue and R. C. Miles; one post office—T. T. McCullough; one drug store—Dr. Addison Schooley; two groceries—Israel Palmer and T. T. McCullough; one hotel—J. S. Simeral; one cigar shop—J. D. Jackson; two millinery stores—Mrs. Palmer and Misses Bromhall and Stanton; two wagon shops—J. S. Simeral and Philip Keremer; two blacksmith shops—Enos Waters and Brice Philips; two physicians—Dr. A. Schooley and A. G. McCullough; one cabinet shop—William Stanton; one shoe shop—O. T. Severns.

THE BELMONT BANK OF SOMERTON.

Was organized Jan. 25th, 1875, with a capital stock of \$50,000. E. J. Hoge, Cashier. Directors, R. C. Miles, Solomon Hogue, Hiram Whitacre, Samuel Starbuck, A. Andrews, Isaac Hatcher and E. J. Hoge, does a general banking business.

BOSTON.

In 1833 Mordecai Harper bought the land on which the present village of Boston stands, and in 1834 laid out the town. The first house was built by Joseph McMullen, but is not now standing; the second was built by David White, and is now occupied by David Scott.

The first store was kept by Amos Ridgeway, in 1835.

The first church was built by the Christians in 1830, and in 1852 they built a new church.

The first Methodist Episcopal church was built in 1844—a frame building 26x32, and in 1876 they built a new one 30x40, a brick structure.

There are at present in the village, 2 churches, Methodist and Christian; 1 store (general merchandise), G. R. Atkinson; 1 post office, David Scott, P. M.; 1 hotel, Joseph Clark; 2 blacksmith shops, Isaac Van Meter and David Scott; 3 shoe shops, Lloyd Bishop, D. Scott and Chappel & Johns; 1 physician, P. F. Sharp, M. D. and 1 Justice of the Peace, G. R. Atkinson.

TEMPERANCEVILLE.

Is a small village on the western border of Somerset township, on the headwaters of Beaver creek. It was laid out by Robert Gallagher, who was a "temperance man" and thought to perpetuate his principles by naming the new town Temperanceville. In 1837 he built a grist mill with two run of buhrs, which

was burnt down in 1840, and immediately rebuilt and steam power attached. Mr. Gallagher owned this mill until 1878 when it was bought by Jonathan Downs. Gallagher Bros. also kept a store from 1840 until 1849, since which time there has been no store in the town. The village at present consists of one post office, Peter Myers, P. M.; 1 grocery store kept by George Armbruster; 2 blacksmith shops kept by Xavier Lagler and Wm. Armbruster; 1 wagon shop kept by Leo Pickery, and 1 shoe shop kept by Celestine Devlin, together with the usual proportion of dwelling houses.

PRODUCTS.

The staple crops were corn, wheat and flax until about 1825, when the cultivation of tobacco was introduced, and farmers finding that they could realize more money from an acre of tobacco than any other crop, gradually substituted tobacco raising for other less lucrative employments, until it has become the business of the locality.

The average crop per acre for the last ten years in Somerset township has been about 1,000 pounds, and the average total crop for the same time, about 700,000 pounds.

Sheep are also raised to some extent (one merchant shipping annually about 25,000 pounds of wool,) but this branch of industry is much neglected, considering the fact that the topography, soil and climate of the township are especially adapted to wool growing.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

The first religious services were held in Somerton, March 28, 1818, by the society of Friends, and the first Monthly meeting was held in April of the same year. Isaac Stahl was appointed Overseer at that meeting and John Middleton was recommended for minister, which was approved. At one time the society was large and influential, but from various causes it has become reduced. Their meeting house—a plain building—stands in the southern part of the village.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF SOMERTON

Was organized June 28, 1868, and consisted of eleven persons, as follows: A. G. McCullough, wife and daughter, G. W. Shepherd, Rebecca Miles, Emily Finley, Alcinda Hultz, Lucy Williams, Catharine Benton, Stephen H. Brown and Keziah Brown. A. G. McCullough and G. W. Shepherd were appointed elders. Rev. T. R. Crawford, minister.

In 1869, the membership rose to forty, and in 1870, a church was built and dedicated November 20, 1870, Rev. Cross, of Wheeling, W. Va., officiating. At the present time (May, 1879,) the congregation is small and without a pastor.

ST. FRANCIS CHURCH (CATHOLIC).

In 1818, Edward Gallagher settled in Beaver township (then) Guernsey county, Ohio, and being a very devoted Catholic he early conceived the project of establishing a society in that vicinity and bent all his energies to the accomplishment of his purpose, and it was mainly through his instrumentality that the church was organized, which at first consisted of but four families, viz; Gallaher's, Jeffries', DeLong's and McConagly's. Mr. Gallagher gave the necessary land and assisted in the erection of the first church, a log building, which was erected in 1822, and called St. Dominic's church. In 1854, a larger building was erected of brick, in which the congregation still worship. The first officiating priest was Father Dominic, since which time Fathers Young, Murphy, Reed, Blumer, Jaquet, O'Brien, Daley, Meagher, Pilgar, Laffin and Hawes, have at different times been in charge. Father Heery is the present incumbent and ministers to the spiritual wants of his parishioners, who reside principally in and around Temperanceville, Belmont county, O. The congregation at the present time numbers about two hundred communicants.

PLEASANT RIDGE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This church is located on the western side of Wayne township, in Somerton Circuit. The first preaching was at the house of S. Pool, by the Rev. P. McGowan, about 1825. The first class was organized in 1826, at the house of S. Pool, with Joseph Wadsworth as leader. The following persons were members of

the class, viz: S. Pool and wife, Neman and wife, J. Wadsworth and sister, C. Morrow and Polly Pool.

The society met for a time in the old Captina meeting house, a log building purchased from the society of Friends. From this they removed to the school house and in 1853, the present building—a frame 30x40 feet—was erected.

The class now numbers 185 members, with A. Cole, Sr., and S. Berry as leaders. The preachers in charge were McGowan, Armstrong, Cook, McLary, Battelle, Winstanly, Green, Shirer, Archibald, Morrison, Petty, Miner, Woolf, Shirer, Flowers, Merriman, White, Worthington, Hamilton, Edmonds, McCue, Coen, Lane, McCormick, Harris, Cartwright, Ellison, Vertican, Ingram, Weaver, and the present pastor, A. G. Robb.

BOSTON METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Is located in the village of Boston, Somerset township, Belmont county, O. The first Methodist sermon was preached at the house of Israel Taylor, by Rev. R. Boyd, of the Pittsburgh Conference, about 1834. The first class was organized in 1836, of which the following persons were members, viz:

Israel Taylor and wife, U. McMullen and wife, William McIlfresh and wife and the Custar family. The first church, a frame building, 26x32 feet, was erected in 1843. Before the erection of a church building the class met at the residence of Israel Taylor, afterwards at McMullen's and Porter's. Israel Taylor was the class leader. The present church building is of brick, 30x40 feet, erected in 1876. The society numbers 88 members. Preacher in charge, Rev. A. G. Robb. Class leaders, Abel St. Autland and E. G. Porter. This appointment was formerly a part of Morristown circuit, afterwards of Barnesville, but now forms part of Somerton circuit.

The following ministers have served the charge: Boyd, Best, Woolf, Taylor, Worthington, Hamilton, Edmonds, McCue, Coen, Lane, McCormick, Harris, Ellison, Vertican, Ingram, Weaver and Robb.

SOMERTON METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Is situated in the village of Somerton. The first Methodist sermon was preached by Rev. Philip Darby, at the residence of Mr. John Koontz, about the year 1831. The first class was organized at that time with John Koontz as class leader. The class met regularly at Mr. Koontz's house until a church was built.

John Koontz and wife, Joseph Miller and wife, Mr. Yocum and wife, and Mrs. Davenport were members of the first class.

The first church, a brick structure, 30x36 feet, was built in 1834. The present church is also a brick structure, 38x56, and was erected in 1872.

Since this society was organized it has been under the charge of the following ministers: Revs. Bradshaw, Armstrong, Battelle, Winstanly, Green, Archibald, Morrison, Cook, Petty, Minor, Woolf, Merriman, White, Shirer, Flowers, Worthington, Hamilton, Edmonds, McCue, Coen, Lane, McCormick, Harris, Cartwright, Ellison, Vertican, Ingram, Weaver and the present pastor, Rev. A. G. Robb.

This appointment formerly belonged to Woodsfield circuit, afterwards to Barnesville until in the year 1866, when Somerton circuit was organized.

UNION METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Is situated in the northern part of Somerset township, Belmont county, Ohio. Rev. McGee is supposed to have preached the first sermon. The first class was organized in 1821, at the house of John Callens, who was leader. Mr. Callens and wife, Mrs. Evans, L. Neptune, S. Hart, Betsy Evans and sister, W. Hicks, Mr. Clark and wife and John Day and wife were members of the first class. The present church was built in 1845, and is a frame structure 24x30 feet.

Previous to the building of the church, the society worshipped in an old workshop. The preachers in charge were as follows: McGee, McGowan, Armstrong, Cook, Winstanly, Green, Battelle, McLary, Shirer, Archibald, Morrison, Petty, Minor, Woolf, Flowers, Worthington, Merriman, White, Hamilton, Edmonds, McCue, Coen, Lane, McCormick, Harris, Cartwright, Ellison, Vertican, Ingram, Weaver, and the present pastor, Rev. A. G. Robb.

The present number of members is twenty-seven, and John Day is class leader.

HARMONY M. E. CHURCH.

The date of the formation of the first class at this place, was in the year 1822. It was formed by Richard Armstrong, the following persons being members: Lemuel Fordyce and wife, Abel Barnes and wife, Joel Thomas and wife, Huling Ball and family, Jacob Ball and Thomas Ball. Lemuel Fordyce, leader. The first class met and preaching was heard at the house of William Castor. The first church building was a small log structure and stood where the grave yard is now located. It was built in 1826, and Pardon Crook was pastor. The present building—a frame structure, 36x46 feet, was raised August 3, 1850. The present class leaders are James Riggs, Samuel Wharton and James Barze. Preacher in charge M. J. Slutz. There are at present, (1879,) 105 members.

FIRST CAMP MEETING OF COLORED CITIZENS.

The first camp meeting of colored folks held in Belmont county was about the year 1825. It was held in Somerset township on the head waters of Captina creek, close to the present meeting house of the A. M. E. Captina Church. The colored people of that locality, in numbers then held about the same proportion to the whites that they now do, but they had no church house. That camp meeting was originated and controlled by the colored Methodists of the neighborhood.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM SCHOOLEY, M. D., was born July 24, 1794, at Sandy Springs, Maryland. When quite small his parents moved to Loudon county, Va., where he received the best education the place afforded. His parents were Friends and young William was reared strictly in that faith. In 1815 he left Virginia and came to Belmont, Belmont county, Ohio, and engaged in teaching school at that place, which he continued eight years. In the meantime, April 23, 1818, he married Agnes Dillon, of Belmont, and in 1823 commenced preaching in the Friends' meetings. About the same time, Jan. 1823, he began the study of medicine which he continued for three years. He located at Somerton in 1826, and commenced the practice of medicine. In the year 1828 there arose a division in the society of Friends and William Schooley joined his fortunes with the body known as "Hicksites." Dr. Schooley continued to practice medicine and preach equally acceptable to his patrons and brethren until the 11th day of September, 1860, when he died, having exercised an influence for good on society not easily effaced. His children are named as follows: Clarkson, Lindley, Addison and Mary. Amongst the physicians who have studied medicine with Dr. Schooley were Drs. Strahl, Dillon, Waters, Berry, McNichols, Sharp, Plumley, Steele, Wilson, Sawyer, Stanton, Sweeney, Hodgins, and his three sons.

ADDISON SCHOOLEY, M. D., was born May, 21, 1827, at Somerton, Belmont county, Ohio. Went to school at Lloydsville, Ohio, under the superintendence of Prof. Boyd. In December, 1848, commenced teaching school at Somerton. Studied medicine with his father, Dr. William Schooley, and commenced to practice with his father in 1852. At his father's death Addison succeeded to his practice which he has continued ever since. June 23, 1852, Dr. Schooley married Sarah C. Webster, of Jefferson county, Ohio, and to them were born seven children: Minerva, Mary A., Charles I., Rosa B., George W., Clarkson R. and Guy.

A. G. MCCOLLOUGH, M. D., son of Alexander McCollough, was born November 3, 1824, at New Athens, Harrison county, Ohio, and moved to Beallsville, Monroe county, Ohio, in 1850, where he studied medicine under his brother, J. G. McCollough. He practiced medicine at Newcastle, Ohio, three years, and in 1859 moved to Somerton, Belmont county, where there were already four physicians, and commenced the practice of medicine. Success attended his efforts, and to-day he has a well established practice, sharing the honors equally with Dr. Schooley, the only other physician at present in the place. Dr. McCollough was married December 7, 1868, to Evaline Tomlinson, daughter of Thomas Tomlinson, of Cadiz Junction, Ohio. Has three children: T. T. McCollough, born February 10, 1851, now post master at Somerton, Ohio. Louie J., now Mrs. Miller, of Newark, Ohio, and Lena McCollough.

REV. A. G. ROBB, son of John Robb, of Powhattan Belmont county, Ohio, was born January 10, 1848. Commenced teaching school in 1864, and taught until 1872. Attended Gallia Academy in 1869, and was licensed to preach in the Methodist Episcopal Church, January 6, 1871. Was married September 1, 1870, to Mary McGaughey, daughter of James McGaughey, of Belmont county, Ohio. Has two children, Luella C. and Dora B. Robb. Mr. Robb is at present preaching on the Somerton circuit of the M. E. Church.

SOLOMON HOGUE, son of Samuel Hogue, of Loudon county, Virginia, was born February 28, 1821. In 1828 his father came to Ohio and located in Union township, Belmont county. Solomon remained at home till the age of nineteen, when he engaged as clerk in his brother's store at Lamp's Mill, in Goshen township. Here he remained until 1844, when he removed to Hoeking county, Ohio, and engaged in merchandizing in company with John Meade. Returned to Lamp's Mill in 1845 to settle up his brother's business, and the same fall bought an interest in the store of William Hogue, in Somerton, and continued in partnership until 1853, when he purchased his brother's interest. Mr. Hogue was married June 7, 1847, to Cornelia H. Koontz, daughter of Hon. John Koontz, of Somerton, Ohio, by whom he had two children, who died in their infancy. His wife died in August, 1850, and on January 20, 1852, he married Orilla E. Koontz, sister of his first wife. To them were born six children, three of whom are now living, viz: Honoria Z., married to Charles Koll, of Salem, Ohio; Martha R. K. and Emma H. While continuing in business at Somerton, Mr. Hogue was also engaged in the dry goods and grocery business at Barnesville, in 1862; wholesale groceries in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1863-4; and general merchandizing at Fairview, Guernsey county, Ohio, in 1865. In 1867 Mr. Hogue was nominated for the Legislature on the Republican ticket, but was beaten by his Democratic opponent. In 1879 he was again nominated for the same office, but was beaten by eight votes. He was elected county commissioner in 1874, and served three years with ability and integrity in that capacity. Mr. Hogue is still engaged in the general merchandise, tobacco and wool trade in Somerton, and does a business of forty or fifty thousand dollars annually.

RICHARD C. MILES, son of Moses P. Miles, of Winchester, Virginia, who came to Ohio in 1832 and settled in Somerset township, attended Woodsfield Academy for six months, and then entered his father's store in Somerton as clerk. Married April 25, 1854, Louisa Biddenham, daughter of Fred. Biddenham, of Malaga, Monroe county, Ohio. Having been for some years in partnership with his father, in 1861 Mr. Miles purchased his father's interest and set up business for himself, in which he has been very successful. Does a general merchandizing business also deals in tobacco and wool. Handles about 400 hogsheads of tobacco and 25,000 pounds of wool annually. Mr. Miles is regarded as one of the "solid men" of Somerton.

P. F. SHARP, M. D., son of John Sharp, of Georgetown, Delaware, was born June 22, 1816. His father died in 1826, and his mother moved to Ohio in November, 1830, and settled near the town of Boston, Somerset township, Belmont county. During the year 1840, he went to study medicine with Dr. William Schooley, at Somerton, where he remained four years, and in 1845 reviewed his studies with Dr. Afflick, of Bridgeport. Commenced practice at Clarington, in 1846, where he remained for a short time. The Doctor has practiced at various places, and speculated in land to a considerable extent, and finally settled in Boston, where he continues to cure the ills that flesh is heir to, on the allopathic plan. He was married to Patience Stockhouse, October 26, 1839.

HENRY WARRICK was born July 30, 1827. Married December 4, 1858, to Rhoda P. Varner. Has eight children, as follows: Laura A., John A., Dempsey L., Henry A., Melissa E., Lindley T., William O. and Charles B. Warriek. Moved to his present location in 1846, and has followed farming ever since.

WILLIAM STANTON.—Enoch Stanton was one of the first settlers of Somerset township, locating near where the village of Somerton now stands, in the year 1814, and being a member of the Society of Friends he assisted in organizing the first church in that part of the country. His son, William Stanton, was born in 1816, and has lived all his life at Somerton. In the year 1837, he married Catharine Thomas, with whom he lived happily fourteen years, when she died, leaving him two boys. He

was again married in 1853 to Sarah Barr, who died in 1868. His third and present wife was a Mrs. Steele, daughter of George Benton. At the age of thirty, Mr. Stanton learned the cabinet making trade with a Mr. Price, of Somerton, became a partner in the business, and afterwards bought Mr. Price's interest, and still carries on the business. One of his sons assists in the shop, and the other is bookkeeper for H. and F. Blandy, Zanesville, Ohio.

OLIVER P. BARNES, son of Thos. H. Barnes of Somerset township, was born December 25, 1838. Early in 1861 he went to Barnesville, Ohio, with the intention of fitting himself for college but the rebellion breaking out he enlisted in April, 1861, in Company "B" 3d O. V. I., under Col. I. H. Marrow and served under Gen. Geo. B. McClellan in West Virginia. Was in the battle of Rich Mountain and other engagements. From West Virginia he went to Kentucky. Was at "Bridgeport," "Perryville," "Stone River" and other battles. Went south under Col. A. D. Straight, of Indiana, and participated in all the stirring scenes of that campaign. August 4, 1862, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant and in April, 1863, was promoted to First Lieutenant. Was taken prisoner at Rome, Georgia, May 3, 1863, and committed to Libby prison at Richmond. Remained there one year and was then transferred to Camp Oglethorpe, near Macon, Georgia, where he remained about three months and was then removed to Charleston, South Carolina, to be "put under fire." The rebel authorities not daring to put this threat into execution, the Union prisoners were taken to Columbia, South Carolina, thence to Wilmington, North Carolina, where he was exchanged March 1, 1865. Returned to Ohio, March 25, and was married November 15, 1865, to Frances E. Cater, daughter of John Cater, of Somerset township, Belmont county, Ohio. To them were born children named as follows: Edwin F., Charles S., Oneaba and Abbey R. Mr. Barnes has a good farm and devotes himself to its cultivation.

HENRY M. SCHMUESER, was born in Dresden, Muskingum county, Ohio, April 2, 1847. At the age of sixteen he enlisted in Company "K" 51st O. V. I. under Col. McLean, and served two years. Was in the following battles: Resaca, Altona, Rome, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Columbia, Franklin, Nashville and other smaller engagements. Was discharged in November, 1866. Returned to Ohio and learned the harness business which he followed three years. In 1875 he removed to Temperanceville, Belmont county Ohio, and worked at his trade two years. Married Mary Gallagher, May 7, 1873, and lives on a farm south of town. Follows farming in summer and harness making in winter. Has two children—Milton, born February 3, 1874, and Nicholas Schmueser, born July 16, 1875.

W. H. HELPBRINGER, Esq., was born November 18, 1832, at Winchester, Frederick county, Virginia. Came to Ohio with his father in 1837 and located in Guernsey county. Commenced teaching at the age of eighteen and taught every winter till the age of thirty-two, and worked at farming and carpentering in the summer time. Enlisted January 1, 1864, in Company "K" 62d O. V. I., Colonel Pond commanding. Discharged June 3, 1865. Married Ellen Taylor, April 30, 1857, and has five children living—Panola L., Lily J., Kate L., Fred. T. and Albert Helpbringer. Mr. H. is at present engaged in the insurance business, also works at the carpenter trade. Was commissioned justice of the peace in 1870, and still acts in that capacity.

O. T. SEVERNS, son of John Severns, of Guernsey county, Ohio, was born September 10, 1847. Learned the shoemaker trade with William Ogier, remaining with him two and one-half years, and set up business for himself at Gottengin, Guernsey county, Ohio, in 1868, and removed to Somerton, Belmont county, in 1871, where he still carries on his business. Mr. Severns is a young man of intelligence and integrity and commands the esteem of his acquaintances. Is township clerk at present.

CHRISTOPHER GALLAGHER was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1802, and came to Ohio with his father, Edmund Gallagher, in 1818 and settled in Guernsey county. In 1826, Christopher married Mary DeLong, (daughter of Col. John De Long, who served in the war of 1812), and moved to Somerset township in Belmont county, Ohio. To them were born thirteen children, named Sarah Ann, John, Lydia, Robert, Thomas, Edmund, Elizabeth, Mary E., William, Angeline, Christopher and Martha Gallagher. Sarah and Angeline are dead, the oth-

ers are married. Christopher, Jr., lives on the old homestead, and takes care of his aged parents. Edmund Gallagher, grandfather of Christopher, Jr., died November 22, 1860, aged 89 years, and never saw a steamboat, railroad or telegraph line.

JOHN WARRICK was born July 30, 1821, in Northampton county, North Carolina; came to Ohio in 1826 and located in Warren township, Belmont county, on the property now occupied by Hosea Dondna. Married Ann Howie, daughter of David Howie, August 19, 1852. Has seven children, Asa T., Cam T., John W., Ruth A., May F. D., Enfield, and Minnie J. Came to his present location in 1848. Has 107 acres of land. Occupation farmer.

THOMAS ENGLISH, was the fifth son of Richard English, who emigrated from County Down, Ireland, in 1795, and located in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania; moved to Mount Pleasant, Ohio, in 1803, and to Somerset township in 1809, where Thomas English was born, September 8, 1814. Mr. English occupies the old homestead, section 36, range 6, town. 7, and kept his father and mother during their lives (his father dying at the age of 82), when he married Lovina Fry, August 18, 1860. He has 175 acres of land and raises about ten hogsheads of tobacco annually.

JAMES WARRICK, son of Willis Warrick, of Virginia, was born April 7, 1818, and reared in Warren township, Belmont county, Ohio; married April 11, 1840, to Eleanor Curry, daughter of George Curry, of Belmont County. Names of children: William H., born June 28, 1840; Robert, born January 17, 1842; John, born August 4, 1844; Shannon T., born August 30, 1845; Nancy J., born April 11, 1847; Leander, born August 22, 1849; George W., born February 24, 1851; Stanton B., and Mary E., born March 12, 1853; Jesse, born April 5, 1856. William H. and Mary E. are now dead. Mr. Warrick moved to Somerset township in March, 1849, where he engaged in tobacco raising. He owns 245 acres of land and markets about twelve hogshcads of tobacco annually.

J. S. SIMERAL, son of J. J. Simeral, of Beallsville, Monroe county, Ohio, was born July 12, 1852. At the age of eighteen John S. went to learn the wagon making trade with John Allen, of Beallsville, where he remained two years; then worked at journey work two years; married Viola Hobbs March 13, 1873; had two children, Eloise, born October 28, 1874; died July 19, 1876; and Clayton Simeral, born July 15, 1877. In 1873 Mr. Simeral moved to Somerton and engaged in wagon making, and in 1879 opened a hotel, which business he still follows.

HORACE O. OUTLAND, a son of Joseph and Phebe Outland, was born in Somerset township, August 15, 1853; received a common school education. In 1872 he began learning the blacksmith trade with Mr. William R. Moore, of Barnesville, with whom he worked for three years; then worked one year with his uncle, Philip M. Thomas, of Warren township. He came to his present location in 1876, situated on the line of Warren and Somerset townships, three miles south of Barnesville, on the Somerton and Barnesville pike. February 27, 1879, he was married to Miss Sadie Starbuck.

JOHN D. BAILEY was born in Somerset township, November 28, 1850. He is a son of Benjamin and Lucy Bailey; was reared a farmer, and received a common school education; married S. C. Herd, of Somerset township, November 23, 1873. They are the parents of three children, two living, Jenetta and Alonzo. He resides on the old farm where he was born and brought up.

HISTORY OF WAYNE TOWNSHIP.

ERECTION AND DESCRIPTION.

On the 5th of March, 1811, Wayne township was erected from York, as follows:

"Beginning on the south boundary on the township line at the corner between sections 24 and 30, in the fourth original surveyed township of the fourth range, thence north along the section line throughout the township; the election district on the east to retain the name of York, and that division on the west to be a new election district, known by the name of Wayne."

The above boundary formed its original limits. In 1819 a change took place by the formation of Somerset being established from its western border.

Again, in 1831, twelve sections were taken off the eastern side of Wayne, in connection with thirty from York, for the erection of Washington, leaving this township with the following boundary:

Wayne forms a square of thirty-six sections, and lies in the southwestern portion of Belmont county; is bounded on the north by Goshen, on the east by Washington, south by Monroe county, and west by Somerset township.

This township is watered by Captina creek and its numerous tributaries. The surface is quite hilly and rough in many places. The soil generally is fertile and productive. The products are wheat, corn, oats, tobacco, &c.

The scenery along the meanderings of the well known Captina is rather beautiful and picturesque.

SETTLEMENT.

The first settlements made in this township were along the banks of the above mentioned stream. In 1798 George Hall migrated from Wilmington, Delaware, and settled in what is now Wayne township, on sections 10 and 16. Here he erected one of the first cabins that was built in the township. There were at this time no settlers near him, save a few hunters who roamed through the unbroken forests without any permanent habitations. The nearest market was Wheeling, a distance of thirty-five miles. One can scarcely imagine the inconveniences of travel over dim foot paths or narrow Indian trails, and the dangers attending early journeyings. Mr. Hall was a sailor, and soon accustomed himself to the hardships of pioneer life. Before he emigrated he was united in marriage to Miss Letitia Ingraham, in Philadelphia, Pa. She was a native of Ireland, and born in Belfast. Crossed the ocean in the vessel known as the "Irish Volunteer." It was said that she was the handsomest lady that took voyage from that city. Both lived and died in this township.

Herman Umstead migrated from Chester county, Pennsylvania in 1800, and located in Wayne, where he resided until 1862. He died in Illinois in 1878.

Among other early settlers were Houson, Moore, Meeben, Martin, Barretts, Skinners, Coons, Stanleys, Milhorns and Wood.

HUNTERS.

Benjamin Shepherd, Sr., and his two boys were very conspicuous as hunters in Wayne township during its early settlement. They killed as high as two and three bears and as many deer in a day. They also killed wolves, panthers, wild turkey and other smaller game.

John Adams, who was with Wayne in the battle of the "Fallen Timbers," was also a noted hunter in this township. It was his custom to wear a blue hunting shirt, in pattern not unlike that of an army overcoat. It had a cape fringed with yellow in front and around the bottom. He was a very large man, standing six feet four; was nimble and athletic. A year or two after Wayne's treaty, he was hunting through the thick forests on Captina creek one day, and came across an Indian who was loath to give up his hunting ground and the place of his native wigwam, perceiving Adams, immediately "treed," evidently intending to take his life. Adams also jumped behind a tree, and calmly waited and watched for advantage. He embraced the first opportunity, and as Esquire Umstead says he expressed it: "I looked over the barrel of my gun, and that was the last time that Indian watched for a white man."

CHASED BY WOLVES.

One night as David Newell and Hall were returning from St. Clairsville, where they had ridden on horseback for the purpose of trading, were attacked by wolves. Being detained on their business longer than they had anticipated, night overtook them as they reached a small stream known as Bend Fork, which seemed a haunt for wolves. Here they found themselves almost surrounded with the carnivorous animals. With great difficulty they made their escape through the woods and reached their homes in safety.

MODE OF CAPTURING WOLVES.

G. H. Umstead, Esq., says that it was customary with some of the hunters to put assafetida on the soles of their shoes in

order to draw wolves into unoccupied cabins, then closing the door upon them. Wolves followed the scent of this drug either owing to a like or dislike of the same. The parties thus engaged in trapping, would erawl up from the outside of the cabins into the lofts and shoot them at leisure.

LAST WOLF SEEN IN THE TOWNSHIP.

The last wolf seen in the township was shot by Wesley Luke. He and Moses Groves were hunting one day along in 1832, on Mike's run, with hounds, when the wolf was started up and killed. Mr. Hall, the first tanner of Wayne township, tanned the wolf's hide with the hair on. It was preserved as a sort of a trophy.

MINERAL RESOURCES.

Wayne is underlaid with an abundance of coal; strata ranging from three to six feet in thickness. Banks are opened and operated for domestic use, but none shipped from its borders. Iron ore is also found in limited quantities.

RAVEN AND ALUM ROCKS.

On the farm owned by George Phillips is situated the "Raven Rocks," which are frequented by pleasure-seekers in the summer season. Tradition has it, that the Indians used to get lead here, but there is little reliance to be placed in this. John Gadd is supposed to have been murdered here in 1830. The "Alum Rocks," situated on the Evans farm, are also visited, but not being as eligibly located as the former, are less sought after.

OLDEST BUILDING.

The oldest building now standing in Wayne township was erected by a Mr. Bates, and is situated in section 10.

FIRST LEVY.

The first county levy made in the township, after its erection, was in 1811 and amounted to \$40.85.

SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL HOUSES.

As early as 1805 a small log school house was erected in section 16, the reserved school land, which is remembered to contain a puncheon floor, split logs for seats and greased paper for window panes. This house for a time was also used by the Methodist for worshipping in. In 1810 a larger house was built in its stead. There are now eleven frame school houses in the township. What a change has taken place. The cabins have disappeared and neat frame structures built in their places.

FULLING MILL.

In 1817 Samuel Berry erected a fulling mill on the land known as the Hanson farm in section 23. This was the first one built in the township, and in 1824, Jerry Beck put up the first carding machine in section 27.

FRIENDS' CHURCH.

In 1809, the denomination of Quakers or Friends, erected a building for church purposes, and occupied it for a great many years. But finally the Friends got scattered, the congregation grew less and the building went down.

FIRST TOWNSHIP TRUSTEES.

Ambrose Danford, Isaac Barrett and Philip Skinner, composed the first board of trustees, the former gentleman serving in that capacity for a number of years.

EARLY JUSTICES.

Isaac Moore, Joseph Moos, Thomas Williams, J. N. Evans and Elisha Harris.

EARLY MINISTERS.

Rev. Aaron Headly, a Baptist minister preached on the left hand fork of Captina creek, in an old school house, in 1812. Rev. John Clinger, an M. E. Minister preached in Wayne and Washington very early.

CULTIVATION OF TOBACCO.

Tobacco is largely cultivated but not as much so as in years that are gone. During the rebellion the revenue on tobacco manufactured and shipped from New Castle, averaged from \$500 to \$1800 per month. McNichols & McEndre were at this time the leading tobacco dealers. This article yet remains the leading product of the township.

GRIST MILLS.

Seven grist mills have been built in the township since its settlement, three of which are operated at present by Henry Millhorn, Archibald Cole and Levi Williams. These are all water power mills.

LARGEST FARMS.

The largest tract of land in one farm, is owned by Benjamin Shepherd and contains 400 acres; next largest contains 320; another of 315; and two of 300 acres each.

THE NUMERATION FOR 1879.

Gives 404 males over twenty-one years of age. At the fall election of 1879, it polled 373 votes. The population is about 1500.

OFFICERS FOR 1879.

Justices of the Peace—D. Okey, P. King and S. F. Davis.
Trustees—George Powell, A. R. Wilcox and B. Starkey.
Clerk—S. F. Davis.
Treasurer—Lee Evans.
Constables—J. H. Morrison and J. W. Craig.

VILLAGE OF NEW CASTLE.

This village is located near the center of the township in a commanding point in the midst of a rich agricultural district. It was laid out by Wm. Horseman, November 28, 1834, and surveyed by D. Moore. Lots are 60x160; streets run east and west. It contains one dry good store, one grocery, one wagon-maker shop, one blacksmith shop, one shoe shop, one cigar manufactory, a school house and M. E. church. Population about 100.

VILLAGE OF HUNTER.

Hunter is located in the northern part of the township, near the line, and is situated on a hill with rather a delightful surrounding. It was laid out by N. Anderson in 1849, being surveyed by D. G. White. It received its name from W. F. Hunter of Monroe county, a congressman from this district, 1849 to 1851. It contains one dry good store, conducted by Patterson & Bro.; one grocery, one wagon shop, one blacksmith shop, Christian church, and school house. Population about 55.

THE DISCIPLES' CHURCH.

The following letter relative to the history of the Disciples' church, of Hunter, is from A. J. Smith, Esq.: "I was a small boy when the first meeting house was built. The house was erected and the first organization effected before there was any town here. As near as I can tell, this was about forty years ago. The ground, consisting of one acre, was donated to the society, besides the largest share of the building expenses, by Nathaniel Anderson. It was a very plain frame structure, 30x36 feet. I have no idea as to its cost. In September, 1850, it was burned down by an incendiary. A short time before the fire took place a barrel of whisky was tapped and spilled upon the ground. Whether this had anything to do with the burning of the house may be judged by others. After meeting in my house and elsewhere for three years, a brick house was built, but was used several years before it was completed. In the year 1871-2 a wind storm, in March, blew in the gable end and a portion of the roof off. The whole cost of the present house, I suppose, was about \$1,500. The dimensions of this building are 30x36 feet. I think the records, with the Bible, were burned at the time of the fire. Early officers and members that are now within my recollection were as follows: John Milhoan and David White, elders; Samuel Milhoan, deacon; and members, Mrs. John Milhoan, Mrs. David White, John B. Milhoan and wife, George Milhoan and wife, Eleazer Evans and wife, William Newman and wife, John Newman, Nathaniel Anderson, Sidney and wife. Among the ministers

were Elders Lisister, John Frick, Jacob Yocum, Alex. Hall, William Hall, Joseph Dunn, L. M. Harvey, James Russell, William Mitchem, William T. Martin, Charles Newton, J. A. Walters, R. Atherton, Thomas Capp, William Woolery, A. Linkletter, W. H. Scott, ——— Parker and, last, Philo Ingraham. Present membership, about 126. I think neither of the houses were dedicated. The officers for 1879 are H. Williams, H. Stidd, elders; A. J. Smith, O. F. Dennings and L. Moore, deacons.

"Another fact I forgot to mention in its proper place, and that is this: After the burning of the first church, a large portion of the members drew off and built what is called Chestnut Level, leaving ours so weak that in consequence we had to contend against great odds. But at present the church is in good condition, and, notwithstanding its misfortunes, has received many spiritual blessings."

THE PLEASANT RIDGE M. E. CHURCH.

In 1853, Rev. S. P. Wolf organized this society at a Mr. Smith's house, where services were held until a church building could be erected. Steps in the matter were taken immediately after the organization was effected, and in the year following a church edifice was completed, ready for occupancy. It was dedicated by John Coil, the presiding elder. It is a very comfortable church 30x40 feet. The minister in charge during its dedication was William Hamilton. The name of Pleasant Ridge was given this congregation in 1854, which name it still bears.

THE HOREB CHURCH

Was organized in 1842, by Rev. J. A. Rich. Soon after its formation, a committee was appointed by the congregation for the purpose of taking such steps as were necessary for the erection of a church building. The committee consisted of George Shipman, Isaac Hanson and John N. Evans. These gentlemen went to work in earnest, and before the close of 1843 a church edifice 30x36 feet was completed and dedicated. Among some of the first ministers the following names occur: Revs. Samuel Franklin, John Coen, William Harris, A. J. Lane, Jerry Phillips, B. G. Edmonds, James White, J. B. Cooper, A. D. McCormack, W. C. P. Hamilton, N. Worthington, C. Morrison, J. W. Weaver. The present membership is 40. Rev. J. H. White, minister in charge; class-leader, J. W. Poulson; stewards, George Shipman and Lee Evans.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

MICHAEL DANFORD, Farmer. He was born in Wayne township, Belmont county, in 1803. In 1831 he married Miss Mercy Danford. Their union resulted in nine children—six boys and three girls, only three of whom are living. In 1870 his wife died at the age of fifty years. She was a member of the Christian church at Hunter. In 1873 he was married again. His second wife was Catharine Berry. She was born in 1828. They are both members of the Christian church. In 1854, he was elected to the office of County Commissioner. Was followed farming all his life.

ERASTUS MOORE, Farmer. Born in Belmont county, October 25, 1833. He followed carpentering until he arrived at the age of twenty-five, when he turned his attention to farming. In 1858 he married Miss Nancy Mechen, who bore him seven children—four sons and three daughters, six of whom are living. He and family are members of the Christian church of which church he is an elder. His great grandfather was a native of Germany, and migrated to Belmont county where he died at the age of 106.

J. H. E. PATTERSON, of the firm of Patterson Brothers, was born in Belmont county, in 1847. He was reared on a farm and received a liberal education. About ten years ago he and his brother engaged in the mercantile business at the village of Hunter. In connection with this business they deal largely in leaf tobacco. In 1873, he was married to Catharine J. Kemp, who was born in 1853. She gave issue to a family of three children. Owing to his industry, with a fair business capacity, he has been very successful in life.

JAMES A. BERRY, Farmer. Born in Belmont county in 1821. He remained with his father on the farm until he reached the age of maturity. On the 8th of July, 1847, he led Miss Deborah Evans to the marriage altar. They reared a family of nine children—six sons and three daughters. Six children are living. On the 31st of July, 1872, he was called to mourn the loss of his first wife, who died at the age of forty-two years. She was a consistent member of the U. P. church. In 1877 he married a second time, to a lady whose maiden name was Lydia Irwin. He has been an industrious and successful farmer.

HISTORY OF WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Washington township belongs to the lower or southern tier of townships. It was erected from York and Wayne in 1831. In its erection twenty-four sections were detached from the former and twelve from the latter township. Its boundary is as follows:

On the north by Smith township, east by Mead and York, south by Monroe county and west by Wayne township.

This township is watered by Captina creek and its numerous tributaries, which have their origin from the many clear and limpid springs that find their way to the surface along the indentations of the land.

The surface of Washington township is very undulating, with here and there bluffs abruptly rising to various altitudes. The soil along the water courses is rich and productive. Like the other townships in the county, bituminous coal-beds underlie its entire surface. Limestone is also abundant. In the first settling these minerals were not utilized, and are not yet regarded by many at least, as a source of wealth. Iron ore has not yet been developed.

Washington was the last township erected in Belmont county. It is about six miles square and is considered a fine farming district. It contributes largely to the cereal products of the county.

The population of this township is about fifteen hundred. The total number of votes polled at the election for Governor in 1879 was 321. The total vote during the centennial year was 314.

SETTLEMENT, ETC.—THE DANFORDS, PERKINSES, AND OTHER PIONEERS.

The first settlements made in this, now Washington township, began in the year 1797, along Captina creek. It was then a dense wilderness—the home and rendezvous of the bear, wolf, deer, reptiles, wild turkeys and various game. Soon after the introductory settlement of a few pioneers was made, emigrants from Pennsylvania and Maryland chiefly, came in pretty rapidly, and erected their smoky little cabins, and commenced clearing away the forests and planting their small crops. The pioneers were very neighborly and agreeable, and often turned out to a man when any new settlers arrived, to help them cut logs and build cabins. They would never stop either until it was made ready to move in. They needed no laws or justices—made their own laws and lived up to them. Peace and tranquility abounded then. Times were hard, extremely hard. Game and fish, of course, were very plentiful, but they had no mills, stores, or even roads; had to go beyond Wheeling to buy corn, and gave one dollar per bushel for it. It was packed home and pounded in a mortar. These were made of a log of gum wood about three feet long and eighteen inches in diameter, with one end burnt out in a funnel shape, and then cleaned out with an inshave, so as to hold a half bushel or more of corn. In these mortars were made their meal. Genius soon contrived the hand-mills, "and they got along a little better."

The bottom lands were first settled. The clearing was very heavy. The sycamore, sugar, walnut, buckeye and such like had to be cut down, rolled up and burnt, on account of the shade.

The first settlers thought nothing of frequently doing without but one meal a day. Sometimes they went a long time without food, and could eat a large quantity when they did eat. A large turkey roasted was eaten in one meal by small families. As a remedy for their great privations, they practiced economy. For trace chains ropes were used; for collars they used corn husks; for log chains hickory withes. Their wearing apparel consisted of buckskins of their own tanning—shirts, pants, moccasins and all. They manufactured their own plows, which were rude implements indeed. The mould board was split out of a block of wood that had the right twist in it; the share and coulter were made of wrought iron, laid with steel. This was an excellent

plow for rooty ground. The principal diet of the pioneers was hog, honey and johnny cake.

Among the first settlers were the Danfords, Perkinses, Beans, Reads, &c. Some of the emigrants who moved here in real early days, remained but a short time, and then "pulled up stakes" and removed elsewhere. Others located permanently, and awaited the opening of the land office at Stenbenville and other places, when they entered what land they wanted. The Danfords, perhaps, were the earliest permanent settlers.

Danford, as the name implies, is undoubtedly of English origin, though it would be difficult, if not impossible, at present to trace out their connection with the Danfords or Danforths of the old world. The first member of the family, of whom it is now possible to get any account, was Peter Danford, who was born in the state of New Jersey, about the year 1739. Little is known of his early life. He was a farmer. Was married (at what date it is not known) to a Sarah Morrison, by which marriage he had four children: Samuel, William, Sarah and Rebecca. After the death of his first wife, he married a Mercy Ewing, by whom he had one son—Ambrose. His second wife died in 1793. At an early day, some time between 1785 and 1796, Peter Danford moved with his family to Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he settled on Patterson creek. From this point his sons, Samuel, William and Ambrose, came to Belmont county, Ohio, about 1797, and located in section 4, Washington township, where they cleared a piece of ground, built a cabin, and planted some corn, after which Samuel and William returned to Patterson creek for the family, leaving Ambrose to take care of the crop and look after the interest of the new home in the woods. After an absence of several weeks, the boys returned to their frontier home, bringing with them their father and sister Sarah, the younger sister, Rebecca having been left at Patterson creek. She was brought over, perhaps, the following year. The family remained at this place for several years, till the father entered land on Benfork, in section 23, now owned by the heirs of his daughter, Nancy Grove. In 1803, Peter Danford married his third wife, a widow, Margaret DeLancy, by whom he had two children, twin daughters. He died in 1827. His wife Margaret died in 1835.

Samuel, a son of Peter Danford, was born in New Jersey, perhaps about the year 1776. He was married to Nancy Mathew about the year 1798. He settled on the land now owned by Mrs. Emma Danford and family, on section 22, Washington township, on Captina creek, which he owned until his death. He reared a family of fourteen children, six sons and eight daughters, nine of whom are still living.

William, the second son of Peter Danford, was born in New Jersey, in 1778. He married Elizabeth Moore, daughter of Michael Moore, in 1799. In 1807 he entered the east half of section 22, now Washington township, at present owned by John Sidebottom. The war of 1812 having broken out, he joined a company raised in Belmont county, and marched to Lower Sandusky, where he died in November, 1813. He left seven children—Hiram, Michael, Samuel, Abraham, Peter, John and Bersheba—all of whom are living, except Peter. Two, Michael and Samuel, are citizens of Belmont county. Michael married Mercy, second daughter of Ambrose Danford, by whom he had three sons—Alexander, William and John, and two daughters, Virginia and Emily. The latter, wife of John Sidebottom, Esq., now lives at the old homestead. Samuel, third son of William Danford, lives on Crabapple creek, in Washington township. His two sons, Hon. Lorenzo (of whom a sketch is given elsewhere) and De Witt are both practicing at the Belmont county bar.

Ambrose, the youngest son of Peter Danford, was born in New Jersey on the 9th of July, 1784. He moved, with the rest of his father's family, to Washington county, Pennsylvania, where they lived till he was thirteen years of age, at which age he was sent with his elder brothers, Samuel and William, to locate a home for the family in the northwest territory. Young as he was, "Little Ambrose," as his brothers called him, endured the hardships of a tedious journey through an unknown and pathless forest, with courage and manliness. Whatever he lacked in age and strength, his brothers, who were warmly attached to him, endeavored to make up for by kind treatment. It is related that when provisions were scarce and those to be had were not of the best order, consisting of musty bread and tainted bear's meat, the elder brothers would make their meals of whatever was left after "Little Ambrose" had been served with the best. These acts of kindness he never forgot, and often spoke of them in relating the incidents of his early life. When the boys arrived in Ohio, they located a piece of land on

Captina creek, cleared a patch of ground, erected a cabin and planted some corn. In this lonesome place, in the midst of an almost unexplored forest, a wild woodland, pathless, save only by the trail of the Indian or the track of the wolf and the bear, in a lonely little cabin by the banks of the winding stream, shut in by hills, "Little Ambrose" was left to "take care of things" while his two brothers returned to Pennsylvania to bring the rest of the family. How he spent the long, lonely weeks till the return of his brothers with the family, can only be imagined. But he was a plucky little fellow, with a cool judgment, and would be likely to prove equal to any emergency, so that his brothers perhaps acted wisely in leaving him as they did. Many incidents might be related, showing the hardships of this pioneer family; but the readers of this history will find elsewhere enough to enable them to understand the energy and endurance which the conquerors of the forest must have possessed and the trials and hardships through which they wrought out the basis of our civilization. It was a rule of this family that every summer two of the boys should provide the family with salt. They would travel horseback to Winchester, Va., where they would help to harvest until they had procured enough money—an article practically unknown in the new settlements to buy a bushel of salt, with which they would return to their home in the forest. Upon these tours they were, of course, compelled to sleep out at night. They would put bells upon their horses, and turn them loose to feed, after which they would build a circle of dry brush, get in the middle of it and then set fire to it, to keep the wolves away.

The following record taken from a fly-leaf of a copy of "Lock's Essay on the Human Understanding," gives the most important event in the life of Ambrose, who had by this time lost all claim to the pet title of little, by having arrived at the age of 23 years, and to the considerate height of 6 feet four inches. "Married by Isaac Moore [J. P.] of Wayne township, on the 18th day of November, 1807, Ambrose Danford, of Belmont county, to Mary Delancy." Great changes had occurred since the time when the three brothers had come to the new country, and great changes were still taking place. Ohio had been organized and admitted into the Union as a state. The forests were rapidly disappearing, and cozy homes, surrounded by well tilled farms, with their rude log barns and their stacks of hay and grain were taking their places. The Indian had disappeared, and the bear, the wolf, and the panther, though by no means strangers to the inhabitants of Belmont county, had reason to regard themselves as only tenants by sufferance. The local divisions of counties and townships had been established.

Young Danford's wife, Mary, was a daughter of his father's third wife, Margaret DeLancy. The marriage appears to have been a wise and happy one. The young couple through careful management found themselves the possessors of sufficient wealth to enter a considerable tract of land. By good judgment and economy, they continued to prosper, till at length they were proprietors of over a thousand acres of land, the richest quality that Captina bottoms could afford, besides a considerable amount of personal property, including quite an amount of money for that day. Mr. Danford, though exceptionally attentive to his personal concerns, took a deep interest in the affairs of society. He was an earnest worker in politics and was a strong advocate in the cause of temperance, upon both of which subjects he frequently delivered public speeches and lectures. He was elected to the House of Representatives in 1813 and served one year.

The following record, from the fly-leaf of the copy of "Lock's Essay" before cited, tells in brief form the remaining portion of the story of his life. It was the family record, kept by himself: Milton, born September 14, 1808; Mercy, born May 25, 1810; Margaret, born December 12, 1812; Anna, born October 30, 1815; Maria, born January 15, 1819; Charles Hammond, born September 23, 1821; Jane, born June 19, 1823; Sarah and Nancy, born September 30, 1825. Died January 18, 1829, Mary Danford.

In the early part of his married life, Ambrose Danford had entered several hundred acres of land in section 26, of Washington township, and in the adjoining section, No. 5, in Wayne township. Near the middle of this tract on the Wayne township side of the line, between the two townships he afterward built the brick house now occupied by the Mills family, where he spent the rest of his life. He died November 21, 1850. In personal appearance Mr. D. was not prepossessing. He was tall, strongly built, with angular features. In character he was an excellent type of the plain, unpretentious, common sense man, with clear perceptions and calm, sure-footed judgment.

In estimates of men and affairs he rarely made a mistake. Like all self-made men, he had gained a large store of practical knowledge, which, under the influence of his strong common sense, had crystalized into maxims. His conversation consequently abounded with laconic sayings and shrewd proverbs. He had a strong sense of humor and delighted to tell a good story; particularly when his own personal appearance was the subject of the joke. He had good command of language and was counted a good public speaker. Of his family, only three are living: Milton, in Iowa; Sarah, (Mrs. Wm. Daniels) in Beallsville, Monroe county, Ohio, and Nancy (Mrs. Alexander Caldwell) in Washington township, at the mouth of Crabapple creek.

Reuben Perkins, one of the pioneers of Captina, migrated to Belmont county in the spring of 1798, and settled near the creek. He was born on the Susquehanna river in the year 1767 and was of English extraction. In 1785, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Hup. This union resulted in seven children, Everhart, Reuben, Jr., Lewis, Elias, Elijah, Elizabeth and Rachel. At the time he located in the county he had a family of six children, the oldest only being eleven years of age. He first settled on what was known afterward as the Brown farm, situated below where Pott's mill now stands. The farm is owned at present by Michael Dorsey. There were only three families living in that neighborhood at that time, viz.: Daniel Bean, who used to roam the forests clothed after the Indian fashion, his brother, — Bean, and Robert Latty. It is said he was quite skillful and could turn his hand to almost anything. He manufactured powder, dressed his own buckskins, made plows and followed weaving. He killed many panthers, bears, wolves, deer, wild cats and other ferocious and dangerous animals. The stories he related about these were thrilling and interesting. The same fall he came to his new home in the wilderness a great calamity befell him—a loss he felt keenly—it was the death of his wife. After a few years he was married again to a Virginia lady, by whom he had five children. In 1805, he entered the quarter section of 28, in now Washington township, and which is now owned by some of his grandsons. On the 8th of April, 1816, whilst engaged in work he suddenly fell to the ground and expired of heart disease. His death was greatly felt by his children and friends.

Among the early settlers of whom we can now obtain information is Joseph Read, who died March 16, 1879, at his residence in this township, aged 85 years. The following account was written by Hon. Leroy Welsh, who had the pleasure of an interview with this much respected citizen of Washington, shortly before his demise:

Mr. Read was born near Williamsport, Md., in 1794; lived for a time in Hampshire county, Va., and came with his parents to the Captina valley in 1805. He at once entered the land where he ever afterwards lived, having at the time of his death resided in that neighborhood for nearly three-quarters of a century. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and had the honor to assist in guarding the vessels captured from the British at the battle of Lake Erie.

His early life he remembered well, calling dates and details with remarkable facility and accuracy. He delighted to find an appreciative listener, and there was about him an air of candor and truthfulness which commanded confidence in his story. As he spoke of the struggles of the olden time and of the exciting scenes of primitive forest and stream, the aroused spirit of his youth came back, and the dead past became with him as the living present.

"When we first came to Ohio," said he to the writer, "there were two graves here near our cabin. People said white men were buried there who had been killed by the Indians. I was a mere boy then, and used to be afraid to go by these graves after dark. Many a deer have I killed among these hills. Over on the hillside yonder once happened something singular. Everhart Perkins had wounded a deer, and the dogs chased it down over a steep bank. I hurried to the spot, and there lay the deer wedged fast under the limb of a fallen tree. Near here I once saw Everhart shoot a deer at the distance of a hundred yards or more, and it ran directly towards us and fell dead almost at our feet. I saw a similar adventure on Anderson's run. In those days we had bears, wolves, elk, otters, wild-cats, gray foxes and wild turkeys. The wolves were a great annoyance. Just below here, on what is now S. D. Talbot's farm, lived Peter Danford. He had twelve sheep, and one night the wolves killed all but one. They used to get at my sheep, and would climb over enclosures. Wolf-den hollow, on the new road between here and Glencoe, was a favorite resort for wolves. John Brown caught four there once. We used to get six dollars each for wolf

scalps. A hunter applying for the bounty had to take oath that he would spare the life of no female wolf. This was to keep people from raising wolves to scalp. Wild turkeys were abundant. I once made a trap, and at three times caught twenty-one turkeys. One fall Robert Farnsworth, who lived in the old house just below the bridge at Armstrong's Mills, kept count of the squirrels he killed, and they numbered 1,560. It was not necessary to use a gun. The squirrels were knocked off the bushes with a pole and caught on the ground by dogs. A vast army of squirrels once came across the Ohio river, and people caught thousand of them and salted them down in barrels. Fish in Captina creek were very plenty, and it was easy to catch them. Mose Ward and I once felled a sycamore tree into a large drove of them, but the experiment was not very successful."

"The first sermon," continued Mr. Read, "that I know of was by a Methodist preacher named Fordyce. He preached near the graveyard just below Everhart's." Mr. Read didn't know where to find the text, but thought he could repeat it. An effort resulted as follows: "In that day this song shall be sung in the land of Judea. God will appoint that day for walls and bulwarks. Open ye the gates wide and let in the righteous nation, who has kept the truth, who has not denied my name, whose mind is staid on the Lord."

The text must have been the first three verses of the 26th chapter of Isaiah. The language is not accurately given, but to observers of mental phenomena it will be interesting to make the comparison. Rev. M. Fordyce was not the first preacher in this valley, but it is well known that he was here at a very early day.

"The first school teacher that I ever heard of in this country," said Mr. Read, "was old Josiah Rogers. He taught in a log house not far from where the people of Washington township now do their voting. He took his pay in anything he could get to eat, and boarded in his own cabin. People used to make fun of him for being so lazy. He never chopped any wood, but made a hole in his chimney and poked in the end of a log. The water he used was taken from a hole where the clay had been got to daub his cabin. He was a very exact man. I recollect his whipping some boys for snow balling. For some reason he struck each one of them just four times."

Mr. Read was a soldier in the war of 1812, and his recollection of soldier experience appeared quite vivid. He said most of his company of which John Howell was captain, were "Capteeners and McMahon's creekers." Of those from this side of the county were Moses DeLancy, Jas Brown, Finis Shepherd, John Shepherd, Geo. Limley, Robt. Hathaway, Isaac Ruble, Henry Gates, James Boner, Isaiah Shepherd and William Danford. On their way to the seat of war they stopped at Columbus, where they received their arms and attended a show, which proved to be an exhibition of wax works. Some of us at first thought the figures were alive. We offered a black looking fellow a chew of tobacco, which he neither accepted nor declined. Then we made a discovery. From Columbus we marched to the mouth of the Sandusky river, and from there were taken to Put-in-Bay Island. Our company helped guard the Detroit and the Queen Charlotte, two of the vessels captured in Perry's victory. The British called our vessels the '*Musketo Fleet*.'

"Our company was discharged March 8, 1813. William Danford had been detailed for duty at Lower Sandusky, and we hadn't heard from him for perhaps ten days. Early one morning, on our return, Finis Shepherd said he feared Danford was not living, as in a dream he had seen him catching a white horse. When some time afterwards we got the news from Sandusky, we found that the dream was too true. Our comrade was gone, never to return."

For "Old Jozy Reed," as people familiarly called him, Washington township had somewhat of an affectionate regard. His father, William Reed, was a soldier in the war of independence, and lived quite a while after coming to Ohio. Old Jozy's uncle Albert was killed by the Indians. Old Jozy himself was one of the noble band which hewed its way into the wilderness, and made possible these peaceful and prosperous homes. Then he defended them against the Red Coats, and a grateful country rewarded his services with a pension. He was our only surviving hero of the second great war. He felt a sort of proprietary interest in the affairs of the Republic. With him there lingered something of the patriotism which was with the fathers in the beginning. He was amazed that men should be so wicked as to wish to destroy this glorious Union, and he had no patience with any one who set a light estimate upon the cost and value of our liberties.

He was of kind disposition, and had the respect of all. His warfare is o'er, and he has gone to his rest.

Thomas Armstrong settled in this township in 1811, having migrated from Pennsylvania. He built the second grist mill in the township.

William Frost, Robert Lindsey and Walter Ring erected among the first saw mills on Bend Fork.

William and Samuel Patterson built one of the first saw mills on Crab Apple creek.

CAPTINA CREEK.

Captina creek has been described by the early settlers as being very beautiful. The water of the main stream and its tributaries was clear and limpid, through which darted thousands of the finny tribe. The different species of fish found in this creek were the yellow, white and black perch, salmon, sturgeon, eels, (in places several feet in length) white suckers, river suckers, spotted suckers, sunfish, &c., &c. It is said fish were so plenty, that in the spring when they went up the streams to spawn, large quantities could be killed in the ripples with clubs. Elias Perkins, one fall of the year, shot a salmon with bow and arrow which weighed sixteen pounds. Reuben Perkins, Sr., shot two large river fish at the mouth of this creek which weighed 125 pounds each. They were lying on a rock in the water sunning themselves. These were supposed to have been cod-fish. The creek was narrow and full of deep holes; rocky and deeply shaded, well adapted to the propagation of fish. The bottom lands were very fertile, with a heavy growth of large timber and richly spread over with wild bowers of delicate shape and various hues. Jennings Perkins says he measured a sycamore near the creek that was eighteen feet in circumference, another sixteen feet in circumference, and an elm fifteen feet in circumference. He also measured a sycamore which had fallen down, 150 feet in length. Captina in many places was over a man's head in depth. There was a place, now called the "Death Hole," which is twenty-nine feet deep. Reuben Perkins, Jr., who was an expert swimmer, and two others, were the only persons that could dive in this hole and bring up a pebble in their mouths from its bottom. Mr. P. made a dive and said that was the last time he'd go down, for he came very near sticking fast between two rocks on the bottom.

MOUNDS AND INDIAN HIEROGLYPHICS.

A number of mounds are situated in this township, prominent amongst which is the one found a few rods from R. W. Linsey's residence. It is about thirty feet in diameter at the base. A few rocks containing Indian hieroglyphics are also found in Washington township.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. ISAAC WELSH was born in Belmont county Ohio, July 20, 1811. His parents were Pennsylvanians, and his father, Crawford Welsh, was one of the pioneer settlers of the county. His father being a farmer, he pursued that calling until shortly after he became of age. He then married Mary A. Armstrong, daughter of Thomas Armstrong, and then removed to Beallsville, Monroe county, Ohio. Here he entered into mercantile pursuits, and as was the custom with many merchants at that time, was also engaged in the purchase, preparation and shipping of tobacco. In this business he was very successful, but he preferred the life of his earlier years, and in 1854, he retired from merchandising and purchased and removed to a farm on Captina creek, where he subsequently resided and where he died. In early life Mr. Welsh was a Whig, but on the dissolution of that party in 1854, he united with the Fillmore party and supported that gentleman for the Presidency. He was elected to the Ohio House of Representatives in 1857, by the united vote of the Americans and Republicans, and re-elected in the same manner in 1859. At the expiration of his term of office he was chosen State Senator from the Belmont and Harrison district and served in that body two years.

In 1868 he was Presidential elector for the Sixteenth District and was chosen to carry the vote of Ohio to Washington. He was elected Treasurer of State in 1871, and held the office for two terms. His death occurring just six weeks before the expiration of his second term, his son Leroy Welsh, discharging the duties of the office until the incoming of the new treasurer. Mr. Welsh was strongly opposed to the extension of slavery, and

during the war his entire sympathy and support were given to the Republican party. While residing at Beallsville he wrote a series of articles in defense of the State Bank of Ohio, which attracted a great deal of attention and were extensively published and noticed. He also wrote an essay on the "Agricultural and Mineral Resources of Belmont county," for which a prize was awarded him by the State Agricultural Society. He kept fully up with the times in which he lived; was a ready, careful writer, and frequently employed his pen in the discussion of current topics. Although never in any sense an office seeker, he became closely identified with the politics of his time at the bidding of the people who knew him to be a man of the strictest integrity and unblemished character. In legislation he was practical and displayed common sense in his views on all subjects. As a speaker he made no pretensions to oratory, yet his presentation of a subject under discussion commanded universal attention for its fairness and practicability. He was a Cumberland Presbyterian, and by his death the church lost one of its strongest supporters. He died at his home in Washington township, Belmont county, Ohio, Nov. 29, 1875.

LEROY W. WELSH.—The following article is clipped from the *Belmont Chronicle*, of August 28, 1879: "The tidings of the death of Mr. Leroy W. Welsh were received with feelings of sincere regret by many friends of the family, and others who, from incidental acquaintance with Mr. Welsh, had learned to judge of his worth. Leroy W. Welsh, son of the late Hon. Isaac Welsh, was born in Beallsville, Monroe county, Ohio, in March, 1844. His parents moved to Washington township, Belmont county, in 1854. The subject, after receiving a common school education, entered college at Delaware, Ohio, where he completed the six years' course, and graduated in the summer of 1869. The next year he spent at home, in the study of law, after which he entered the Cincinnati Law School, where he completed the prescribed course, and graduated in the summer of 1871. He entered the office of Treasurer of the State of Ohio, at the beginning of the following year, as the chief assistant of his father, Hon. Isaac Welsh, who had been elected State Treasurer at the preceding October election. He continued in this position till the latter part of the year 1875, when he was appointed Treasurer by Gov. Allen, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of his father. At the close of this term he returned home, where he remained until last spring, when he opened an office for the practice of law in Columbus, Ohio. In this occupation he remained until compelled by his last illness to return home, where he remained until the time of his death, which occurred on Wednesday morning, 20th inst.

Mr. Welsh was a young man of fine intellect and broad culture. Combined with these, his excellent social qualities made him one of our best and most esteemed citizens. With an unusually large store of knowledge, gathered by his own experience and observation, he was just prepared to enter a career of great usefulness. Though many will regret his loss, only those who were intimately acquainted with him, and have felt the influence of his genial nature, and known the extent of his acquirements and the wide reach of his thought, can fully appreciate the extent of the loss our community has suffered in his death.

T. W. E.

ALEXANDER ARMSTRONG, a son of Thomas Armstrong, was born in Belmont county, in March, 1813. His parents migrated from Pennsylvania, and settled on Captina creek, in 1811. At an early age Alexander commenced learning the tanner's trade with his father. In 1833 his father opened out the mercantile business and Alexander began to clerk for him. In 1839 he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Welsh, who was born in Belmont county, in 1819. The same year his father took him as an equal partner in the store. He received the appointment of postmaster under the administration of President Tyler, in 1841. In 1843 his brother James received the other half interest in the store. In 1844 our subject purchased the grist mill owned by his father. In 1847 he and his brother disposed of their dry goods and discontinued that business. He subsequently opened out a new store, taking into partnership a Mr. Miller. In 1849 his brother James purchased Miller's interest. This firm continued until the year 1854, when the goods were sold and the store room leased to William Woodburn. He continued a couple of years, grew dissatisfied and removed the stock elsewhere. In about 1858, our subject again started in the mercantile business in his old room, in partnership with E. W. Bryson. Six years later his partner retired and he has been conducting the business

ever since. He has also been operating a woolen factory which he erected in 1846. He was clerk in the State Treasurer's office whilst in the hands of Mr. Isaac Welsh, in 1871. He is the father of eight children. Mr. A. is a prominent member of the M. E. church. Mr. Armstrong has been an active and successful business man and has accumulated a valuable property—owning one thousand acres of land in addition to his mills and stores. Armstrong's mills have become widely known, and the place is one of the principal stations on the line of the Bellaire & Southwestern railway, of which company Mr. Armstrong has been vice-president. He was one of the active men in carrying forward that enterprise.

A. H. CALDWELL, Esq., is a native of Belmont county, and the date of his birth, is the 23d of September, 1831. When a youth he lived with Jacob Worley, on McMahon's creek. At the age of twenty he married Miss N. S. Danford, of Belmont county, who was born September 30, 1825. They reared a family of four children, two sons and two daughters. In 1857 he was elected a Justice of the Peace in Washington township, and has served in that capacity ever since. He also filled the office of township Treasurer since 1870. At present he is a member of the Board of Directors of the Bellaire & Southwestern railway, which position he has held since the company's organization. He has been conspicuously identified with this enterprise from the beginning, and has aided materially in its success. Mr. Caldwell has been a successful farmer, and has one of the best improved farms in Belmont county. He is widely known as an enterprising business man and an estimable citizen.

EVERHART PERKINS, deceased, was born in Pennsylvania. He came with his parents to Belmont county in about 1798, and located on Captina creek, where they resided a number of years. From this point they removed to Cat's run. In 1802, our subject married Miss Hannah Nicholson. He reared a family of nine children. His wife died in 1852. He lived until he reached the 103d year of his age. He early united with the Friends' church. It is said that in his young days, when game abounded plentifully in the forests, he delighted in hunting and used to take a faithful animal of his with him, which he would load down with game and then let it loose, when it returned home to his cabin door and awaited for some one of the family to relieve it of the burden. He entered over seven hundred acres of land in Washington township.

JOSIAH PERKINS, a son of Everhart Perkins, was born November 29, 1822. In 1846, he married Sarah A. Phillips, who was born in March, 1831. By her he reared a family of six children—five sons and one daughter. Soon after his marriage he removed on a farm in section 28, where he has since resided and engaged in agricultural pursuits. His wife is a member of the Christian church.

WILLIAM DANFORD—Born in 1833. He lived with his parents until he reached the age of majority. In 1855, he plighted his affections to Miss Emma R. Rucker, an amiable young lady, and was united to her by marriage. She was born in Guernsey county, February 28, 1836. They had a family of five children—one son and four daughters—four of whom are living. In 1867, he purchased a half interest in a dry goods store, and engaged in that business until in the spring of the following year. After selling his interest in the store, he moved back on the farm on Captina, and resumed his early occupation, which he was pleased to follow until death called him from the perplexing cares and busy scenes of this life, and

"Like one that wraps the drapery of his couch
About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams,"

so he passed away on the 7th of July, 1872, aged thirty-nine years. He was a good citizen, kind, affectionate husband and father, and beloved by all who knew him. His widow still survives him, aged forty-four years. She is a member of the Christian church of Belmont Ridge.

WILLIAM M. ARMSTRONG, farmer, was born January 18, 1830. He was reared a farmer, assisting his father until he began to do for himself. He was early habituated to industry. In 1856, he was united in matrimony to Miss Laura Jane Bonar. She was born in Washington county, Pa., March 12, 1838. Their union resulted in nine children—six of whom are living. In the fall of 1869, he was elected county commissioner, serving for three years with complete satisfaction to the people. Our subject resides upon the old homestead, which was entered by his father in 1812, and is living in the house erected by his father in 1813.

It is built of hewed logs. He was one of the incorporators of the Bellaire and Southwestern railway, and is now vice president of the same.

JAMES GROVES, farmer, was born in West Virginia, on the 11th of March, 1799; was brought to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1805. His father in 1808, removed to Belmont county and settled in Goshen township. He subsequently located in Washington township, on the waters of Captina. In 1825, James married Nancy Danford, who was born in 1806. Their union resulted in eleven children—eight sons and three daughters, nine of whom are living. Soon after his marriage he settled on section 23, which was then owned by Peter Danford. In 1866, his family was called to mourn the loss of a kind husband and parent. He was sixty-eight years of age. His widow, now in her seventy-third year, still survives. They both early united with the Christian church.

JAMES CALDWELL, farmer, migrated from Pennsylvania to Belmont county in 1832, locating near Bridgeport, where he remained but a short time, and then removed to St. Clairsville, Richland township, thence to Mead township and thence to Fairfield county, Ohio, where they both died. They were exemplary members of the Presbyterian church. He was a soldier in the war of 1812.

JOHN CRAWFORD, farmer, was born in Belmont county, December 9, 1838. He remained with his father until he reached the age of twenty years. In 1858, he married Miss N. J. Battin. She was born February 8, 1844. They reared a family of five children—two sons and three daughters, all of whom are living.

JOSEPH ASKEW, farmer, was born in Richland township, near St. Clairsville, in 1817. In 1840, he married Miss Agnes Dillon, who was born in 1831. They reared a family of two children—one son and one daughter. In 1837, two years prior to his marriage, he learned the harness trade with his brother Isaac, with whom he served an apprenticeship of six years. Soon after his marriage he started a shop in Flushing, on his own account, and carried on the business successfully for several years, then selling out moved to the town of Belmont, continuing there for a short time. In 1848, he moved to Barnesville and started a shop, remaining until the fall of 1850. In that year, after disposing of his stock, he moved to Washington township and settled on a farm. Since that time he has turned his attention to agriculture in connection with his trade. His wife died February 19, 1846, and on May 16, 1848, he married Sarah Ann Watt. She gave issue to a family of five children—two sons and three daughters, four of whom are living. William T., a son of his second wife, was a very brilliant young man, with a promising future had he lived. But "death loves a shining mark," and on September 30, 1877, he died. Mr. A. and wife are members of the Presbyterian church.

GEORGE ATKINSON.—The subject of this sketch is of English descent and was born on the 8th of February, 1834. He learned the weaver's trade with his father when quite young. In 1856, he migrated to America and first located in New Jersey, where he resided a number of years. He was married to Miss Catharine Woods, who was born in Ireland, March 17, 1835. In 1869, he migrated from New Jersey to Belmont county, and located in Barnesville. From thence he removed to Armstrong's Mills, in 1871, and commenced working in the Woolen Factory at this place, where he has resided ever since. He and wife are members of the M. E. church at Armstrong's Mills. In 1878 he paid a visit to his father in England, where he spent a few months and returned home, March 5, 1879.

ALBERT McVEIGH, was born in Virginia, August 8, 1803. He learned milling which occupation he has followed the greater part of his life. In 1826, he emigrated to Belmont county and located on Captina creek, York township. He married Miss Emily Dillon, April 17, 1828. She was born near St. Clairsville, September 25, 1806. By her he reared a family of nine children—six sons and three daughters, five of whom are living. In 1843 he bought a farm in Monroe county, upon which he moved and resided until the spring of 1860, when he returned to Captina creek, near Armstrong's Mills, in which Mills he has been pursuing his trade. He has had large experience as a miller, and is one amongst the best as well as the oldest millers in the county.

FREDERICK STONEBRAKER was born in Maryland, March 3d, 1799. He was brought to Belmont county by his parents in

1801, locating in Richland township on a farm. Frederick remained with his father until 1830, when he married Miss Francis Bare, and removed on a farm in Washington township. This union resulted in seven children—four sons and three daughters, three of whom are living, Eli, Josiah and Samuel. He resided on this farm until his death, which occurred January 13, 1864, aged 65 years. Mrs. Stonebraker died February 7, 1844, aged 47 years. Both were exemplary members of the Christian church.

DAVID CALDWELL was born in Pennsylvania, in 1818. He came to Belmont county with his parents at the age of 14, and was brought up on a farm. At the age of 21 he left home and engaged in various pursuits at which he made and lost money. In 1845 he was married to Miss L. Taylor, who was born October 21, 1822. By her he had four sons, all of whom are living. Shortly after his marriage he moved to Monroe county, where he resided one year, and then returned to Belmont county. He made a number of changes in the county, and finally in 1857, he located on a farm in Washington township, in section 27, where he is now living. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian church.

SAMUEL STONEBRAKER was born July 8, 1830. Lived with his father on the farm until twenty years of age. He married Miss Catharine A. Barrett, and moved on a farm which had formerly been owned by his father, in section 30. His wife was born October 17, 1832. Had a family of three sons and three daughters, three of whom are living. He united with the Christian church, and she with the Presbyterian church.

JOHN SHIPMAN was born in Pennsylvania in 1798. He was brought to Belmont county by his parents, who located near St. Clairsville, where they remained a short time, then moved on McMahon's creek, and there remained for a number of years. John was reared a farmer. His father entered a tract of land on Pipe creek, which was given to our subject by his father. He (John) settled on the land and began improvements on the same. He soon had his farm under a pretty good state of cultivation. In 1827 he married Miss Hannah Neff, who was born in 1801. Their union resulted in seven children—five sons and two daughters, three of whom are living: Mrs. M. J. A. Lindsey, James W. and John; the latter lives on the old homestead. The subject died June 5, 1865, aged sixty-five years. His wife survives him in her eighty-seventh year. Both united with the M. E. Church in their younger days. The deceased's father was a soldier of the war of 1812.

MORGAN PUGH, JR., was born in Belmont county, June 3, 1832. He was reared on a farm, and at the age of twenty-five he married Miss Hannah Noffinger, who was born May 9, 1839. They had but one child—a son, who died at the age of two years. Shortly after his marriage he settled on a farm in section 20, where he has remained ever since engaged in agricultural pursuits. He and his wife are members of the Christian church.

R. W. LINDSEY was born in Virginia, March 25, 1825, and was brought by his parents to Belmont county, when less than a year old. His father located in section 36, Washington township, upon a farm which had been partially cleared. Here our subject grew up to manhood, assisting his father on the farm. In 1849 he married Miss M. J. A. Shipman, who was born December 9, 1830. They reared a family of eight children—six sons and two daughters. Immediately after his marriage he removed to Noble county, where he remained until the fall of 1850, when he returned to Belmont county, and located in Washington township, on a farm in section 16. In 1872 he built a new brick residence, in which he now resides. Mr. and Mrs. L. are members of the M. E. Church.

JOHN SIDEBOTTOM, a native of Jefferson county, was born near Mount Pleasant in 1843. Left home at the age of ten years to live with a man named H. C. Welty, a farmer, with whom he lived about three years. He then hired to work in a brick-yard for Morrison brothers. In the summer he worked in this way, and when winter came, he would stop with some farmer, work for his board, and attend school. This was repeated for several years until he obtained sufficient education to transact his business. In 1862 he acted as wagonmaster in the army. In 1863, he returned home and started a meat market in Mount Pleasant, Jefferson county, where he followed that business till 1865. In November of this year he married A. Danford, who was born

June 18, 1846. They reared a family of one son and two daughters, all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. S. are members of the Christian church.

ELIAS PERKINS—This venerable old pioneer, who died on the 10th of August, 1860, was born on Ten-mile creek, in Greene county, Pennsylvania, April 27, 1791. Came with his parents to the Northwestern Territory when but seven years of age. He took up the cooper trade, working at it during bad weather. He made cedar buckets and carried them to St. Clairsville, where he disposed of them for half a crown apiece. He was a natural mathematician and did his calculating mentally most of the time. How he acquired such information without books was a great wonder to those of his acquaintance. Like the pioneers generally, he was a fine marksman. In the fall of the year 1828, a neighbor of his, Isaiah Shepard, wanted a "mess" of squirrel, which were very plenty and doing great damage to the corn. Our subject told him to follow him and he would soon get all he wished for. They went to a cornfield and Perkins shot forty-five squirrels without moving from the spot. He was a hard worker and a successful farmer. He lived in what is now Washington township, from 1805 to his death. On the 5th of October, 1815, he married Elizabeth Wilson, who was a native of Maryland, born January 17, 1792. Her father settled in the southern part of Belmont county in 1806, and died in 1833. Soon after our subject's marriage he entered forty acres of land at Marietta, walking through the woods and along the river, a distance of eighty miles, all in one day. The cabin in which he first went to housekeeping is still standing. In 1831, he united with the Christian church and kept the faith until his death. His widowed wife is still living in his old mansion, aged 87 years.

HISTORY OF YORK TOWNSHIP.

York was one of the original civil townships and erected November 25, 1801, as follows:

"The third to begin on the Ohio river at the southeast corner of the township of Pultney; thence with said township line west to the western boundary of the county; thence south with said western boundary six miles to the northwest corner of the seventh township; thence with said township line east to the Ohio river; thence up the river to the place of beginning, to be called and known by the township of York."

In 1811 a portion of the township was cut off for the erection of Wayne. In 1815 the northern part was taken off, when Mead was established. Smith township took off a number of sections of York, and again, in 1831, twenty-four sections were added to Washington in the erection of said township, leaving York with its present limits—about five miles square. Its boundary is as follows: On the north by Mead, east by the Ohio river, south by Monroe county, and west by Washington.

York is watered by Captina creek and its branches. The surface is hilly, but the soil rich and farms productive.

This township has been the scene of several Indian depredations, prominent among which was the battle of Captina, which is given in another portion of this work. This battle occurred in 1794, on section 8, at the mouth of Cove run.

SETTLEMENT.

John and Edward Bryson settled on section 33, about 1801, and Henry Hoffman, on section 27; George Lemley, on section 14, in 1801; George De Long settled May 16, 1802; Leven Okey, settled May 16, 1802; John Dille, 1802 (Mead); Benjamin McVey, 1803; Joseph Baker, April 13, 1803; John Dotey, June 21, 1803; William Swaney, March 30, 1803; John Brister, May 14, 1803; Elisha Collins, May 14, 1803; John Aldrude, May 14, 1803; David Lockwood, July 23, 1802 (Mead); Valentine Lowheber, May 16, 1802; Jacob Brewer, April 30, 1804; John Minn, July 3, 1804; John Davis, August 10, 1804; David Rabble, August 24, 1804; George Gates, September 28, 1804; John Stackhouse, January 5, 1805; Matthias Neffsinger (now Washington township), March 5, 1805; James Cree, June 25, 1805; Nancy Cree, October 31, 1805; Abel Brown, December 21, 1805; William Brown, 1805; Daniel Thomas, December 23, 1805; Henry Huffman, 1805; Robert Gilkison, January 16, 1806; Jesse Waller, March 3, 1806; Jacob Baker, March 3, 1806; Joseph Way, June 21, 1806; Francis Vanschoup, June

21, 1806; Thomas Mills, December 20, 1806; Joseph Stokey May 21, 1807; Cornelius Okey, May 22, 1807; John Shepherd, July 27, 1807; Isaac Bilyen, March 7, 1808; Isaac Moore, March 7, 1808; John Gray, June 5, 1808; Barnabas Powell, September 23, 1808; Jacob Brock, November 3, 1808; James Barrett, March 6, 1809; Jacob Keeseey, March 20, 1809; Addey Brock, July 26, 1809; E. Dillon, February 22, 1810; Thomas Harmison, March 7, 1814; Thomas McKnight was an early settler; Josiah Dillon, 1815; Ashel Green, 1817. Bergy Hunt and Archibald Woods were land agents in York township.

It is said there were quite a number of squatters in York township who migrated from different sections of the east and erected cabins, remained for a short time, then removed elsewhere, claiming the society didn't suit them. Many of the squatters in that day were an indolent and careless set of men, never remaining long at any one place. Those that came purchasing lands were usually of a different character, being industrious and making good citizens. Some of the log cabins which were occupied by "squatters" afterward became the first school houses of the township.

MOUNDS.

In this township are found evidences of a race anterior to the Indian. Mounds occur in different places throughout York, in which, perhaps, celebrated personages of that people have been buried centuries ago. The mound builders, as they are styled, occupied these lands, where, peradventure, they dwelt for ages, erecting their monuments of earth over the remains of their kindred.

THE ANCIENT INDIAN VILLAGE CALLED "GRAPE VINE TOWN"—INDIAN RELICS—INSCRIPTIONS ON THE ROCKS.

The valley of Captina, judging from the number of Indian relics and landmarks that have been found within its recesses and along its borders, must have been at some time a noted rendezvous for the red man. Of the Indian character, it is an original peculiarity, that he has no desire to perpetuate himself in the memory of distant generations, by the erection of monuments or other structures fabricated by the art and industry of man. The race would have passed away, without leaving a vestige or memorial of their existence behind, if to them had been entrusted the preservation of their name and deeds. A verbal language, a people without a city, a government without a record, a system of customs and habits without a written history, are as fleeting as the deer and the wild fowl upon which the Indian himself subsists. The flight of time lays waste unregistered events. It is thus that the incidents of untold ages upon this continent have been scattered like the sunlight under which they were enacted, leaving no ray behind to light up the eye of research. The social habits and transactions of the Red Man in his primitive state, are as easily enveloped in the mist of obscurity, as his footsteps through the forest are obliterated by the leaves of autumn. With the departure of the individual, every vestige of Indian sovereignty vanishes. He leaves but the arrow-head upon the hillside, fit emblem of his pursuits; and the rude pipe and ruder vessel, entombed beside his bones—at once the record of his superstition, and the evidence of his existence. He entrusts his fame to the unwritten remembrance of his tribe and race, and no monument marks the spot of his resting place.

From the number of flint arrow heads found along Captina valley, we conclude it must have been a favorite hunting ground for the Indians, where they had killed deer for ages. The number of rude weapons, pipes, implements, and polished relics that have been found, and the many hieroglyphics, foot prints, and pictographs that were to be seen upon the rocks, when the first whites made their settlement, all bear evidence that at some period this valley was their dwelling place. Its rich bottoms, being so easily cultivated, furnished the Indian a natural facility for his little patches of corn, the stream afforded an abundance of fish, and the wild region around was ample for the existence of large quantities of game.

An Indian village called "Grape Vine Town," in the Captina valley, consisting of a few huts, or wigwams, was a place visited by white traders from 1764 to 1770. In the fall of the latter year, Gen. Washington, while making his tour down the Ohio, makes mention of it in his journal, and describes it as being eight miles up the stream (Captina) from its mouth. Of course his distance was estimated, and was taken by the meanderings of the stream. We have made considerable investigation to find the most probable site where this village must have

located. If the town was not a permanent abode for the Indians, it was at least a favorite hunting camp. The Indians withdrew from the borders of the Ohio in 1774, and it was twenty years afterwards before any settlements of consequence were made by the whites, consequently, in such a wild region, where bushes and vegetation grew so rank, all visible traces of the wigwam would disappear. After a diligent search, we have arrived at the conclusion that the village was most probably situated on the farm settled and entered by John Bryson, in York township, now owned by Isaac Ramsey. An unusual number of grape vines were found on this tract by Mr. Bryson when he first settled, and a place or two in the bottom was found to be tramped hard when it was first plowed. This is considered one of the surest indications of where the Indian wigwam stood.

Skeletons of two Indians were found at one time under rocks in the vicinity. Mrs. I. J. Potts, a daughter of John Bryson, recollects of numbers of arrow heads, pipes, and various Indian relics being plowed up on her father's farm. In this immediate vicinity was also found the numerous inscriptions on the rocks, consisting of bird and animal tracks, foot prints, &c., that have become somewhat famous in this valley. Many of the old settlers describes one of these inscriptions as being a rude representation of an animal now unknown. Mrs. Potts recollects of pictures of two Indians that were inscribed on a rock on her father's farm that were plainly to be seen when she was a child, but which have disappeared by the influence of the atmosphere and the lapse of time. Some of the rocks in the valley bearing these inscriptions were quarried and used by thoughtless people, and only a few, comparatively, of these ancient pictographs are yet legible. One of the plainest to be seen at the present day in this part of the valley is a bear track, an impression of which we saw at the residence of the late Hon. Isaac Welsh.

"L. W., 1790."

In the year 1865, I. J. Potts, Esq., and Isaac Jones found below a projecting ledge of rocks up Cove run, about a half a mile from its mouth, and near where the battle of Captina was fought, a stone about two feet square, bearing these initials carved legibly upon it—"L. W., 1790." The stone was afterward removed by Aaron Ramsey, and now lies in his yard, but not cared for as a relic of this kind deserves. Part of one of the letters, unfortunately, has been knocked off. Of course the conclusion to be arrived at is that the initials stand for Lewis Wetzel, and at that time (1790) the place where the stone was found was doubtless one of the great hunter's hiding places and favorite resorts.

THE FIRST SUPERVISORS.

In 1801 the court of Belmont county, which was then held at Pultney, appointed John Dille, Ephraim Bates and Michael Moore to act as supervisors of York township. At the same session of the court Samuel Dille was appointed a constable. And the first election was ordered to be held at the house of James Smith, in 1802.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS FOR 1808.

The following is a list of the township officers who were elected and served in 1808:

Township Clerk—Edward Bryson.
Trustees—Uriah Martin, Abel Brown and Edward Bryson.
Treasurer—Joseph Martin.
Supervisors—Joseph Cox and George Lemley.
Constable—William Atkinson.
Fence Viewers—John Brown and James Barrett.
Lister—Uriah Martin.

LARGEST LAND OWNERS.

The largest land owner in this township is A. F. Ramsey. He owns 1,174 acres; Isaac Ramsey owns 600 acres; Samuel Ramsey 590 acres; John G. Owens, Martin Caldwell and D. Neff, have farms of 300 each.

FIRST MILLS.

George Gates located in 1804, and erected a grist mill on Cat's run in a very early day, and, it is thought by some, to have been the first one built in the township. Judge Dillon built a grist mill in about 1822, about five miles above where the village of Powhatan now stands, on the waters of Captina. A race, from

which the mill is operated, is tunneled through a hill a distance of about three hundred feet. This is an excellent mill, and has always done good work. After making several changes, it at last fell into the hands of I. J. Potts, who is at present operating it. Judge Dillon also built a saw mill in connection with the mill at the same time, which is still in use.

DISTILLERIES.

In about 1818, a man named Shepler erected a small distillery on section 15, on Little Captina creek. There were a few smaller ones built by other parties a little later.

THE OLD SCHOOL HOUSE.

One among the first school buildings erected expressly for school purposes, was a hewed log structure which stood near where Joseph Carle now lives. In 1836-7, a frame house was built near Powhatan Point.

STEINERSVILLE

Is situated on the Powhatan Point and Green Fording macadamized road, along the waters of Captina. It was laid out by John W. Steiner, September 28, 1831. Isaac Green erected the first store house, and was the first merchant. He also erected a hotel, which is now occupied by Dorsey as a dwelling. There are two groceries and one blacksmith shop in this village.

POWHATAN POINT.

This village is situated in the southeast corner of Belmont county, immediately below the mouth of Captina creek, on the Ohio river. In January, 1849, the village was surveyed by De Hass, and laid out by Franklin W. Knox. The principal trading street is Water, which runs north and south. The first building erected in what is now Powhatan, was on the ground now occupied by Green & Dorsey, in 1819. It was erected by a man named Woods, and was used by Mallery as a store. The store was a very small one, but the trade at that time did not demand much. In 1825 a log house was erected for a hotel, styled the Point House, and was kept by a Mr. Reed. A few years later an addition was built to it of frame. At this time there were only a few log houses in the neighborhood, and the forest was unbroken, save here and there where small clearings had taken place, and the pioneer had set his stakes. The founder of this village was a grand son of Archibald Woods. G. T. and J. Boger erected the first brick building in the village. It is now known as the "Powhatan Enterprise Flouring Mill and Woolen Factory." The summary of trade is as follows: Four stores, two hotels, one wagon factory, three blacksmith shops, two shoe shops, one cabinet shop, one harness shop, one drug store, two saloons, three groceries, one physician, one graded school, the building being a large fine brick, Charles Muhleman principal; two churches—Presbyterian and Methodist. In 1837 Benjamin Cole was appointed the first postmaster. Peter Giffin is acting as postmaster at present.

This village is quite a shipping point for grain and produce, having natural facilities. Population about 300.

THE ENTERPRISE FLOUR AND WOOLEN MANUFACTURING MILLS AT POWHATAN POINT

Are an important feature of the village and the surrounding country. The building is a substantial brick structure. The flouring mill has three run of buhrs, and a capacity to grind forty barrels per day. The woolen manufacturing department makes flannels, jeans, cassimeres, and yarns, and does an extensive local business. The erection of these mills was, in fact, the principal impetus to build up the village, and for thirty years has been one of the leading features of its business, as well as a convenience for the surrounding country. The property is now owned by a joint stock company, and is operated by John and Jacob Boger, Jr.

INDUSTRY

Was laid out by Samuel P. Jones, July 7, 1853. It is situated on Captina creek and on the Powhatan Point and Green Fording macadamized road. The first buildings were erected by John Ewers and Robert Donaldson. It contains one cabinet shop, one physician and one blacksmith shop.

CAPTINA POST OFFICE

Is located at Captina Mills, on Captina creek, five miles above its mouth. Judge Bryson was appointed postmaster in 1825. Michael Dorsey postmaster in 1837, and is the oldest postmaster in Ohio, and the third oldest in the United States. He still retains the office.

PRESENT OFFICERS OF YORK.

Trustees—Martin Caldwell, Isaac Bonar and Darius Dorsey.
Clerk—Frank Disque.
Treasurer—E. N. Riggs.
Assessor—David Neff.
Constables—A. E. Massie and Thomas Cordell.
Justices of the Peace—James White, John G. Owens and L. H. Green.

SCHOOLS.

York contains seven school districts and one special school in Powhatan. All are frame buildings save the latter, which is brick.

ENUMERATION FOR 1879.

According to the enumeration made by the assessor of males above 21 years of age, York contains 318. It has a population of about 1,500.

CURIOSITIES.

Mr. M. M. Scott, of Industry, says that when Lewis Boger, Sr., was digging his well in 1873, in Powhatan, he struck an "air chamber" at the depth of about thirty feet. Philip Frankhauser was digging down in the well and struck his pick through a clayey substance in a cavity from whence this "air" came out with such force that he was obliged to withdraw from the well. Further work was abandoned for a time, and in about a week after this opening in the chamber was cemented. During that time the air had continued to pass out with as great force as when first ventilated. The chamber through which the current passed was three inches in diameter. This was perhaps carbonated hydrogen, and might have been used for fuel by the use of pipes in which to conduct it into houses. A man named Samuel Ring dug a well on his place in about 1851, and at the depth of forty-five feet discovered the trunk of a hickory tree fifteen inches in diameter, in a perfect state of preservation.

CHURCH HISTORY OF YORK TOWNSHIP.

PLEASANT HILL M. E. CHURCH.

This church edifice, which is located on section 23, was erected in the year 1848. The good people of this neighborhood felt the need of a place in which they might assemble and worship, so along about 1848, a subscription paper was circulated for the purpose of raising money to build a church. Through the liberality of the farmers the enterprise was made a success, and the requisite amount soon raised, church built and dedicated the same year. Its early officers, ministers and members' names cannot now be obtained. The present membership numbers forty, A. A. Cobble, minister; Cornelius Giffin, class leader; Samuel D. Myers, steward. Trustees—Cornelius Giffin, Samuel D. Myers, John Giffin, Peter Neff and William Neff. An interesting Sabbath School, with an attendance of about thirty scholars, is conducted under the superintendency of Samuel D. Myers, assisted by Cornelius Giffin. Martha Jeffers, secretary, and John Giffin, treasurer of this school.

DOVER M. E. CHURCH.

In 1846, Michael Dorsey, John McCain and wife, Mooney and wife, and Nancy Dorsey met and organized the M. E. Society. Rev. David Truman was hired to supply them with preaching every two weeks, holding services in a school house. He remained one or two years. In 1855 a church edifice was erected in section 14. Services are only held here now on appointment. A Sabbath School is conducted here during the summer months with an average attendance of about forty scholars.

POWHATAN M. E. CHURCH.

This is quite a modern church, a very young society. It does not date beyond the war of the rebellion. It was during this great civil conflict that Rev. David Truman, from Bridgeport, supplied the pulpit in the Presbyterian church for the Methodist people. They having at this time neither church nor organization. But through the influence and by the efforts of a zealous few, among whom was Joseph Green, a merchant, who afterwards joined the church, and is now one of its chief supporters, the services of Rev. Truman were secured. His term of service was not long. Popular as a preacher, fine as an orator, great in persuasive power, he had every element of success, and succeeded wonderfully in pleasing and building up, when through some impropriety of conduct his work was cut short, and he left.

Then the merits of this place and the wants of this people, were considered by the Pittsburg Conference, in whose bounds Powhatan then was, and at its next session after Truman left, the Rev. J. Dillon was appointed to this work, 1862. During his administration of two or three years, the society was organized and worshiped in the Presbyterian church.

After this came the Rev. A. Gregg, during whose term of three years the partnership with the Presbyterians was dissolved, and the new M. E. Church built. Rev. J. S. Bracker presiding elder. This is a brick church, unpretending, but neat and commodious, answering fully all the purposes, and meeting all the demands of this people.

Gregg was favored with a gracious revival, and numbers were gathered into the fold of Christ. Thus this infant society was greatly strengthened. Then came the scholarly Rev. D. N. Momeyer, whose administration was characteristically even, calm and peaceful, with a small numerical increase to the church. March, 1870, witnessed the appointment of the Rev. M. J. Ingram, as pastor of this then flourishing circuit. Rev. Ingram was both popular and successful, with whom the people were well pleased during a term of two years. A number of those who formed the original society, have gone with it through all its vicissitudes and changes; have witnessed its defeats, rejoiced in its victories, and to-day are at their posts holding the helm and bearing the burden and heat of the day.

Other successful pastors followed who did earnest, rigorous and faithful work for the church. Some of these names are "as ointment poured forth," and whose praise is in the church. Weigh, Wilson and Lane will never be forgotten, but "be remembered by what they have done."

The present membership of this church is not large. About fifty in good and regular standing, with a prosperous Sabbath school and an excellent library.

Under the ministrations of A. A. Cobbleddie, the present pastor, the church is in a growing and very prosperous condition. His people appreciate his untiring energies and faithful preaching.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF YORK TOWNSHIP.

I. J. POTTS, eldest son of Lewis R. Potts, was born on the farm on which he now resides in York township, Belmont county, on the 19th of February, 1825. His father was the first miller at Captina mills, built by Judge Dillon, in 1822. About the year 1832, his father removed to West Wheeling, where our subject obtained a common school education. He worked with his father in West Wheeling mills until 1841, when he returned to Captina and hired with Michael Dorsey as a miller. In 1849 he formed a partnership with Michael and L. R. Dorsey, which continued ten years, when L. R. Dorsey retired. The firm of Dorsey & Potts then continued until 1872, when Mr. Potts purchased Dorsey's interest, and the business has since been carried on in the name of I. J. Potts & Sons. A dry goods store was carried by the firm in connection with the mills, and is now continued by Mr. Potts & Sons. On the 17th of October, 1849, Mr. Potts was married to Mary J. Bryson, of Captina. They are the parents of four children, three sons and one daughter. For about thirty years Mr. Potts has made the milling and mercantile business a success. In the fall of 1875, he was elected commissioner of Belmont county, and served until 1878, when he was re-elected and is filling the office at present. He is recognized as a prudent, able and popular official.

FREDERICK DISQUE was born in Bavaria, Germany, on the south side of the river Rhine, March 5, 1784. He was reared on

a farm, and in early life followed milling. Mr. Disque married Mary Catherine Nicklous in the fall of 1806. They became the parents of six children, five sons and one daughter.

HENRY DISQUE, the fifth son of Frederick Disque, was born January 2, 1817. He obtained a common school education, and at the age of fifteen years began to learn the trade of a shoemaker. He left his home and friends in the old world, July 4, 1837, to seek his fortune in the new one. He landed at New York, September 1st, and pursued his trade as a journeyman in that city till July, 1846. He married Anna Mary Pfeffer, of New York, May 3, 1841, by whom he is the father of eight children; six are yet living, four sons and two daughters. When Mr. Disque left New York in 1846, he came to Monroe county, Ohio, and located on a small farm, but he very soon learned that farming was not his fort. About this time the town of Powhatan was laid out, and he bought a lot. On this he reared a brick dwelling, in which he still resides, and pursues his former occupation. Mr. Disque was postmaster from 1851 till 1861, has also been treasurer of York township for six years. Mr. Disque's father and daughter came to Powhatan in 1851, his wife having died a short time before. He died at the advanced age of 84 years.

LEWIS BOGER, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, in the year 1808. The Boger family belonged to the society of Harmonyites, and came to America in 1817. They first came to the village of Harmony in western Pennsylvania, thence to New Harmony, on the Wabash, in Indiana, and finally settled at Economy, in Beaver county, Pennsylvania. Lewis Boger was not suited by nature to the strictures of the society, and ran away, going to Cincinnati on a keel boat. Some time after this the Boger family seceded from the society, and resided for awhile near Wellsburg, West Virginia. Lewis, who in the meantime had learned the English language, and the "ways of the world," now rejoined the family, and they then settled on Cat's run, in Belmont county. This was in 1833. Lewis married Sevilla Gates, and in 1849 came to Powhatan Point. He bought, in company with his brothers, the mill that was then here, but it was destroyed by fire after they run it one day, and they immediately built a new one, being the present brick structure at Powhatan Point, which was run under the firm name of G. L. & J. Boger. Afterwards they added the factory. Lewis Boger is now an invalid, being stricken with paralysis. He had a family of four sons and three daughters. Two sons and one daughter are now living. The two sons, John and Jacob, are now running the mill and factory.

JOHN BOGER, is the patentee of several useful and scientific inventions. Among these are a steam boat wheel, an ironing board, an apparatus for measuring distances, and a new method of mixing wool and cotton for fabrics. The "Distance Indicator," as it is called, is a scientific instrument of great promise and value. By means of it any distance may be quickly and accurately ascertained simply by observation. Altitudes and distances between distant objects are also very quickly and easily ascertained. In the opinion of the writer it will create a revolution of the present methods of surveying and calculating distances and altitudes, being an apparatus that will "indicate" any distance or height simply by observation at any given point.

JACOB BOGER, SR., farmer, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, October 9, 1811. In 1817 he was brought to America by his parents, who first stopped in Western Pennsylvania and then settled in Indiana. Here they remained until 1825, when they removed to Beaver county, Pennsylvania. In 1832 his father moved to Brooke county, West Virginia, near Wellsburg. In the fall of 1833 they came to Belmont county. About 1839 Jacob purchased a half interest with his brothers in a stillhouse on Cats' run, which partnership continued about ten years. In 1849 he and his brothers purchased the flouring mill in Powhatan, and operated it until 1866, when he sold his interest and retired to the farm upon which he now resides. In 1838 he married Miss Christiana Wagner, who was born in January, 1820. They reared a family of eleven children, five sons and six daughters. He has been elected to and filled the offices of township trustee and treasurer.

SAMUEL CARPENTER was born October 8, 1846, in Belmont county, Ohio; assisted his father on the farm until twenty-five years of age. On the 24th of February, 1872, he married Miss

Jemima Pugh, who was born November 28, 1845. They had a family of five children, one son and four daughters; but three living. Soon after his marriage he located on section 32, where he still resides. In 1876 he was elected justice of the peace of York township, serving in that capacity three years. He and his wife are members of the Christian church.

SAMUEL KOCHER was born in Belmont county, January 8, 1832; followed farming until 1864, when he enlisted in company C, under Captain Glover, in the 170th O. V. I.; was in five engagements in the same year. After being discharged from the army, he returned home and went to farming. He married Miss Elizabeth Crickburn, who was born May 16, 1840. He is now living on the old farm owned by his father.

REUEL P. JOHNSON was born in Richmond, Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1827. He learned his trade, woolen manufacturer, in the Wells & Dickinson mills, of Steubenville, where he worked for three years. He was engaged in various mills in Ohio, Pennsylvania and West Virginia, and followed his trade until 1874, when he came to Powhatan Point, and entered into the business with the Boger brothers, which he has continued till the present time. In 1858 he was married to Miss Mary A. Varnee, of Freeport, Pa. They have five children living, three sons and two daughters. Mr. Johnson's grandfather was a soldier in the revolution; was one of the first settlers in Jefferson county, and lived to the advanced age of 110 years and five months.

ISAAC RAMSEY, son of John Ramsey, one of the pioneers of Belmont county, was born in 1833. Raised on a farm, and has followed farming and stock raising for a business during life. He purchased and removed to the farm where he now resides in the year 1868. This farm is a part of the tract settled by John Bryson, and on it was located the Indian town called "Grape Vine Town," which is spoken of elsewhere in this work. On the property are also the ruins of two ancient forts, supposed to be relics of the pre-historic Mound Builders. In the bend of the creek, in front of Mr. Ramsey's residence, have been found specimens of lead ore, and on the hill back of his house is a block of stone in which ore was once melted and run in different shapes. Mr. Ramsey married Mary E., daughter of Absalom Martin, of Monroe county, Ohio, in the year 1868. They have eight children living, five sons and three daughters.

SAMUEL ABEREGG, farmer, born May 17, 1816, in Switzerland. Migrated to America with his parents in 1826. They located on section 13, in York township, Belmont county, Ohio. Remained with his parents until he arrived at the age of twenty-three. On the 28th of January, 1839, he was married to Miss Mary Smith, who was born in Monroe county, August 24, 1820. This union resulted in nine children, only four of whom are now living. In 1864 his wife died. In October, 1865, he was again married, to Mrs. Anna Gudjahr. She was born in 1820. By her he reared one child. They are members of St. John's Church, Monroe county. He is a well-to-do farmer.

JERRY A. FISH was born June 22, 1844, in Belmont county, Ohio. In 1861, although but seventeen years of age, he enlisted in Company E. of the 77th O. V. I. He remained in the service about four years and four months, during which time he was in several active engagements. Honorably discharged March 26, 1865, and returned to his home, when he began the trade of a carpenter under his father. On the 16th day of May, 1870, he married Miss Katie Trigg, who was born in Indiana, September 7, 1851. This marriage resulted in two children, one son and daughter. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. F. is engaged in the hotel business in the village of Powhatan, and keeps a good house.

JOHN GIFFIN was born in Scotland, August 28, 1819. Came with his parents to America and settled in Belmont County, Ohio, in 1820. In December, 1846, he married Nancy Giffin, who was born in Pease township, Belmont county, in 1826. She is of Irish extraction. Her parents lived in Jefferson county a short time, then removed to Wheeling, West Virginia, where they resided for about thirty years. In 1840, they returned to Belmont county. The following is copied from Mr. Giffin's family record: Births—Isabel, born October 1, 1847; William W., January 7, 1849; James A., September 27, 1850; John A., February 5, 1852; Sarah J., November 27, 1853; Alice O., August

26, 1856; Mathew, April 9, 1860; Letitia M., April 5, 1862; Archie, October 15, 1864; Lizzie J., October 20, 1869. Deaths—Sarah J., died November 27, 1862; Lizzie J., July 20, 1871.

Dr. E. N. RIGGS was born in Pennsylvania, September 22, 1846. In 1854 his father sent him to the Southwestern Normal school, where he obtained a good education. At the age of eighteen he commenced reading medicine with Dr. A. L. Hunter. Attended a medical college in New York State for a short time then went to the Cincinnati Medical Institute where he graduated. In 1869 he commenced the practice of his profession in Allegheny City, continuing there until 1876, then he removed to Powhatan and began the practice of medicine in that village. Whilst in Allegheny he held several high medical positions, was twice chosen by the people as director of the poor, which office he resigned when taken his departure from there. On the 9th of April, 1874, he married Miss L. C. Abrahams, (the only daughter of Capt. Abrahams) who was born in Belmont county, October 8, 1850. They have one child, a son.

JOHN OWENS was born in Maryland, August 24, 1826. In 1833 his parents migrated to Belmont county. At the age of eighteen he commenced boating on the Ohio river and followed that as a business until 1852. In August of same year, he married Mrs. Amelia Ring, who was born June 8, 1829. Their union resulted in one daughter. Soon after his marriage he engaged in farming and tobacco packing, in which he still remains. He and his wife united with the M. E. church in 1860.

JOHN G. OWENS was born September 12, 1815, in Belmont county. His father, Henry Owens, came into the county prior to 1800, and was one of Belmont's pioneers. Our subject married Elizabeth Luellen, April 18, 1839, who died, and on the 29th of March, 1855, he married Mrs. Mary Delong. In 1846 he removed to Monroe county, and after a residence of twenty-one years he returned to Belmont, and came to his present residence on Captina creek, in York township, which farm, consisting of 302 acres, he purchased from the heirs of Samuel Glover. Two years after, in 1869, he was elected land appraiser of York township. He had served nine years as a justice of the peace in Monroe county, and was elected to the office in York township soon after he became a resident, but only served eighteen months, when he resigned. In October, 1877, he was again elected justice of the peace, and is now serving in that capacity. He has also served as township trustee for four years. He has a family of ten children—six sons and four daughters.

JAMES MCKAIN.—Born in Belmont county, Ohio, July 18, 1825. Lived with his father until twenty years of age. In 1845 he made a trip down to New Orleans. He remained but a short time, and then returned home, hiring out by the month to work on the farm. In December, 1852, he married Miss Matilda Trimble, who was born April 16, 1830. Their marriage resulted in four children—two sons and two daughters. Soon after his wedding he located near Jacobsburg, where he remained one year, and then moved to York township, locating on section 9 for two years. He then returned to near his first home after marriage. Lived there nine years, and in 1867 moved back to York township, on the same section where he now lives. He and his wife united with the Presbyterian church of Powhatan in 1860.

MARTIN CALDWELL.—Born in Pennsylvania November 5, 1820. Brought to Belmont county by his parents when a mere child. At the age of twenty-one he made a trip down the Ohio on a produce boat. He engaged in various pursuits of industry. In March, 1850, he married Miss Agnes J. Graham, who was born in 1817. This union resulted in ten children—six sons and four daughters—two dead. Immediately after his marriage he located on Pipe Creek in Mend township, remaining until the spring of 1864. In that year he purchased a tract of land in York township, on section 27, where he has since remained engaged in agricultural pursuits.

JOHN RICKER, born in Germany, March 13, 1836. At the age of eighteen he migrated to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. He remained in this city for one year, then removed to Steubenville, Jefferson county. In 1865, he came to Belmont county, and soon after enlisted in company "H" of the 193d O. V. I., serving about six months. On November 30, 1865, he married Miss Mary A. Waters. She was born in 1839. They have a

family of seven children—three sons and four daughters. In 1869, he purchased land and removed to section 7, York township. Both members of the M. E. church of Jacobsburg.

WILLIAM BEABOUT, born in Monroe county, May 20, 1827. He obtained a common school education. In 1842, his father died and the farming all fell upon him to do. He married in 1851 and reared a family of ten children—four sons and six daughters, four of whom are living. In 1856, he removed to Belmont county, locating in York township, near Powhatan. He purchased a saw-mill in the town which he operated about two years. Sold his mill and traded for town property in 1858. He erected a shop and started gunsmithing, continuing in that business until 1876, with the exception of a few months, during his enlistment in the service. He was a member of Company C, 170th O. V. I., was out only a short time, but was in five engagements; discharged from the army September 10, 1864, and returned home and resumed his trade. In 1867, he removed on the farm he now occupies. Both are members of the Powhatan M. E. Church.

JACOB KOCHER—Born in Switzerland, January 22, 1822. His parents migrated to America and located in Belmont county in 1831, settling near the waters of Captina, where he reared his family and gave them a common school education. Jacob remained with his father until 1851, with whom he had learned the wagon-maker trade. In that year he married Miss Mary Burkhart, who was born January 11, 1830. Eleven children resulted from this union—five sons and six daughters, all living excepting one. Soon after his marriage he located on section 25, where he remained eight years, when he bought a farm in the same section, upon which he still lives. Mr. John and Mary Kocher are members of the Dutch Presbyterian church.

DAVID GILLASPIE—Born in York township, Belmont county, Ohio, near where he now resides, on the waters of Captina, December 10, 1807; received a common school education. In 1841, he married Miss Matilda Gates, who was born in Monroe county, March 19, 1820. Their marriage resulted in three children—one son and two daughters. He remained on the old farm, in section 27. He has held the office of trustee of York township for a number of years. Mr. Gillaspie and wife are members of the Dover Christian church.

A. W. BURKHART—Born in Monroe county, April 1, 1845; received a common school education. At the age of eighteen he went to Wheeling and worked in a rolling mill in that city for five months. In 1863, he enlisted in company C, of the 170th O. V. I.; was in four engagements. He was wounded in the right side during the fourth battle. On the 10th of September, 1864, he was discharged from the service on account of wound. In 1869, he married Miss Mary M. Carpenter, who was born May 13, 1843. Their marriage resulted in five children—one dead. In 1877, he was elected assessor of York township. He resides on a farm on section 32, a few miles from Steinersville, where he located in 1878.

GEORGE W. GREEN was born in Belmont county, June 23, 1835; was engaged in farming until the age of 22 years. In the fall of 1856 he went to attend Duff's Mercantile College, of Pittsburgh, and graduated in January, 1857. He then hired to Dorsey & Potts as a clerk in their dry goods store till the breaking out of the rebellion. He served as a second-lieutenant in a company of the hundred day men, and was in several engagements, prominent among which were the battles of Winchester and Harper's Ferry. In September, 1864, he returned home and resumed his old position as clerk, remaining for one year. He then returned to his father's, and assisted in farming for about two years. January 20, 1869, he married Miss Jane Greenley, who was born December 23, 1845. Their marriage resulted in five children, four sons and one daughter, all of whom are living. Mrs. Green is a devoted member of the Powhatan Presbyterian church.

OTHO WEST was born in York township, Belmont county, Ohio, September 9, 1830. In 1840 his father died, and he remained with his mother assisting about the farm till at the age of twenty-three years. March 19, 1854, he married Miss Sarah Howard, who was born in Belmont county, December 6, 1833. Their union resulted in six children, three sons and three daughters, five of whom are living. His wife died January 17, 1867,

and in the same year he married Miss Mary E. Wallace. Their union resulted in three children, one son and two daughters, all of whom are living.

L. H. GREEN, Esq., was born in Belmont county, February 3, 1825. In the year 1838, at the age of thirteen years, he made a trip down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans, on a trading expedition, continuing in the business a number of years. In 1844 he began merchandizing in the village of Steinersville. In 1848 he sold his stock to Lane & Randolph, and returned to his former occupation on the river. In 1859 he and his father purchased the farm on which he now resides. In 1858 he was commissioned Notary Public by Gov. S. P. Chase, which position he has held ever since. In 1860 was elected Justice of the Peace in York township, and retained said office till the year 1872. While engaged on the river he studied law, and was afterward admitted to the bar, but not with the intention of practicing law. November 27, 1855, he married Miss Emeline Green, who was born December 22, 1829. By this union there were seven children—three sons and four daughters, all of whom are living. Mrs. Green is a member of the M. E. church.

RANDOLPH KUNTZ, grocer and weaver, Steinersville, York township, Belmont county, Ohio.

ELECTIONS IN BELMONT COUNTY FOR 1879.

The list of county officers and elections of Belmont county, given in the preceding pages of this work were printed before the election of 1879 was held. We therefore give the result for this year as taken from the official abstract:

GOVERNOR.

Ewing, D.....	5356	
Foster, R.....	5253	
Maj. for Ewing.....		103

AUDITOR OF STATE.

Reemelin, D.....	5266	
Oglevee, R.....	5263	
Maj. for Reemelin.....		3

STATE SENATOR.

Conwell, Dem.....	5326	
Hollingsworth, Rep.....	5312	
Majority for Conwell.....		14

REPRESENTATIVE.

Atkinson, Dem.....	5224	
Hogue, Rep.....	5316	
Majority for Atkinson.....		8

TREASURER.

H. Eaton, Dem.....	5377	
Lash, Rep.....	5255	
Majority for Eaton.....		122

PROSECUTING ATTORNEY.

R. Eaton, Dem.....	5279	
Mitchell, Rep.....	5350	
Majority for Mitchell.....		71

COMMISSIONER.

Meehan, Dem.....	5382	
Evans, Rep.....	5231	
Majority for Meehan.....		151

INFIRMARY DIRECTORY.

Ritchey, Dem.....	5362	
Loper, Rep.....	5214	
Majority for Ritchey.....		109

There were eighty-two National votes and twenty Prohibition votes cast in the county.



COURT HOUSE
STEUBENVILLE, JEFFERSON CO. OHIO.

III

[illegible]

HISTORY OF JEFFERSON COUNTY, OHIO.

CHAPTER XXII.

ORIGINAL BOUNDARY OF JEFFERSON COUNTY.

The first county organized in the North-west Territory, after the cession to the United States, was Washington. From this was taken the territory which embraced the original limits of Jefferson county. By the proclamation of the territorial governor, dated July 29, 1797, the original boundary of Jefferson was prescribed as follows:

"Beginning upon the bank of the Ohio river, where the western boundary of Pennsylvania crosses it, and down the said river to the southern boundary of the fourth township in the third range, (of those seven ranges of townships that were surveyed in conformity to the ordinance of Congress of the 20th of May, 1785,) and with said southern boundary west to the southwest corner of the sixth township of the fifth range; thence north along the western boundary of said fifth range to the termination thereof; thence due west to the Muskingum river, and up the same to and with the portage between it and the Cuyahoga river; thence down Cuyahoga to Lake Erie; thence easterly along the shores of the lake to the boundary of Pennsylvania, and south with the same to the place of beginning."

The starting point of the original boundary was the northeast corner of township five, range one, and was the beginning place of the first seven ranges; (now in Columbiana county) thence down the river to the southeast corner of what is now Belmont county; thence west along the southern boundary of Belmont county to the southwest corner of what is now Wayne township, in said county; thence north on the western line of range five through Belmont and what is now Harrison and Carroll counties to the northwest corner of Washington township in the latter county; thence west on the north line of the first seven ranges to the Tuscarawas river (then Muskingum); thence up that stream and over the old Indian portage (through the present city of Akron) to the Cuyahoga river; thence down that stream to the lake; thence eastwardly along the lake shore to the Pennsylvania line; thence south along the state line to the place of beginning.

This area includes all of the present county of Jefferson, over three-fourths of Belmont, more than half of Harrison, three-fourths of Carroll, about seven-eighths of Stark, more than two-thirds of Summit, nearly half of Cuyahoga, and all of Lake, Geauga, Ashtabula, Trumbull, Portage, Mahoning and Columbiana counties.

SUBSEQUENT CHANGES IN THE BOUNDARY OF JEFFERSON COUNTY.

In order to compile a history of the changes in the boundaries of Jefferson county, we will give the prescribed boundaries of those counties which were formed out of its original territory, together with the date of their organization in chronological order:

BOUNDARY OF TRUMBULL COUNTY—ORGANIZED JULY 10, 1800.

"Beginning at the completion of the forty-first degree of north latitude, one hundred and twenty miles west of the western boundary of Pennsylvania, and running from thence by a line to be drawn north parallel to and one hundred and twenty miles west of said west line of Pennsylvania, and to continue north until it comes to forty-two degrees, two minutes north latitude; thence with a line to be drawn east, until it intersects the said western boundary of Pennsylvania; thence with the said western boundary of Pennsylvania south, to the completion of the forty-first degree of north latitude, and from thence west to the place of beginning."

BOUNDARY OF BELMONT COUNTY—ORGANIZED SEPTEMBER 7, 1801.

"Beginning on the Ohio river, at the middle of the fourth township of the second range of townships, in the seven ranges, and running with the line between the third and fourth sections of that township west, to the western boundary of the said seven ranges; thence south with the said western boundary to the middle of the fifth township, in the seventh range of townships; thence east with the line between the third and fourth sections of the fifth township, to the Ohio river, and from thence with the Ohio river to the place of beginning."

BOUNDARY OF COLUMBIANA COUNTY—ORGANIZED MARCH 25, 1803.

[From first volume, Ohio Statutes, page 15.]

SEC. 1. That all that part of the counties of Jefferson and Washington as comes within the following boundaries, be, and the same is hereby laid off and erected into a separate county, which shall be known by the name of Columbiana: Beginning at the mouth of Yellow creek, on the north side of the same; thence up said creek, with the meanders thereof, to the northern boundary of the eighth township in the second range; thence with the same, west, to the western boundary of the seventh range; thence north, to the northwest corner of the sixteenth township in the said seventh range; thence west, on the south boundary of the ninth township in the eighth and ninth ranges to the Muskingum river; thence up the said river, with the meanders thereof, to the southern boundary of the county of Trumbull; thence with the same east, to the Pennsylvania line; thence with the said line south, to the Ohio river; thence down the same, with the meanders thereof, to the beginning.

SEC. 2. That from and after the first day of May next, the said county shall be vested with all the powers, privileges and immunities of a separate and distinct county."

This took from Jefferson the northern portion of what is now Saline township and nearly all of Brush creek township.

PART OF THE FIRST SEVEN RANGES ATTACHED TO JEFFERSON COUNTY JANUARY 31, 1807.

[Ohio Statutes, Volume 5, Page 104.]

SECTION 1. That all that part of the seven ranges of townships, surveyed under the authority of the United States, which lies west of the western boundary of the county of Jefferson, be, and the same is hereby, attached to and made a part of, the county of Jefferson; and all officers of the county of Jefferson or elsewhere, are hereby required to govern themselves accordingly."

This added to Jefferson all of the present county of Harrison, a portion of the eastern side of Tuscarawas, and the southwest-ern part of Carroll county.

PART OF JEFFERSON ATTACHED TO TUSCARAWAS COUNTY, FEBRUARY 11, 1809.

[Ohio Statutes, Volume 7, Page 142.]

SEC. 1. "That so much of the county of Jefferson, as lies west of the fifth range, be, and the same is hereby annexed to, and made a part of the county of Tuscarawas."

BOUNDARY OF HARRISON COUNTY—ORGANIZED JANUARY 2, 1813—TOOK EFFECT JANUARY 1, 1811.

[Ohio Statutes, Volume 11, Page 11.]

SEC. 1. "That all that part of the counties of Jefferson and Tuscarawas, included within the following limits, to-wit: beginning at the point on the range line between the third and fourth ranges of townships in the Steubenville district, where the north line of the county of Belmont crosses the same; thence north,

on the range line to the centre of township number eleven, in the fourth range; thence west through the centre of said township until it intersects the range line between the fourth and fifth ranges; thence north to the southern boundary line of Columbiana and Stark counties to the centre of township fourteen in the sixth range; thence south through the fourteenth and thirteenth townships to the south boundary line of the thirteenth township, in the sixth range; thence west with said township line to the line between the sixth and seventh ranges; thence south with said range line to the line between the twelfth and thirteenth townships of the seventh range; thence west to the west boundary line of the seventh range; thence south with said range line to the northern boundary of Guernsey and Belmont counties; thence east with said county line to the place of beginning, shall be a separate and distinct county by the name of the county of Harrison."

BOUNDARY OF CARROLL COUNTY—ORGANIZED DECEMBER 25, 1832.

[Ohio Laws, Volume 30.]

SEC. 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the state of Ohio, that so much of the counties of Columbiana, Stark, Tuscarawas, Harrison and Jefferson as comes within the following boundaries, be, and the same is hereby erected into a separate county, which shall be known by the name of Carroll, to-wit: Beginning at the southeast corner of section one, in township thirteen, range four, in the county of Columbiana, thence north six miles to the northeast corner of section six, in township and range aforesaid, thence west three miles to the northwest corner of section eighteen, township and range aforesaid, thence north six miles to the northeast corner of section four, township fourteen, range aforesaid, thence west seventeen miles to the northwest corner of section two, township seventeen, range seven, in Stark county; thence south between five and six miles to the southwest corner of section twenty-six, township and range aforesaid; thence west four miles to the northwest corner of section thirty-six, township sixteen, range aforesaid; thence south six miles to the southwest corner of section thirty-one, township and range aforesaid; thence east three miles to the northwest corner of section eighteen, in township fifteen and range aforesaid, in Tuscarawas county; thence south nine miles to the southwest corner of section sixteen in township fourteen, range aforesaid; thence east seventeen miles to the southeast corner of section twenty-eight, township eleven, range four, in Jefferson county; thence north three miles to the northeast corner of section thirty, township and range aforesaid; thence east one mile to the northeast corner of section twenty-four, township and range aforesaid; thence north six miles to the northeast corner of section twenty-four, in township twelve, range aforesaid; thence east three miles to the place of beginning.

ALTERATION OF THE ORIGINAL BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN COLUMBIANA AND JEFFERSON, DECEMBER 25, 1832.

[Ohio Laws, Volume 30.]

SEC. 2. That all that part of Columbiana county lying within the following boundaries, to-wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of section three, in township thirteen, range four; thence due east six miles to the northeast corner of section three, in township twelve, range three; thence south one mile, to the southeast corner of section three, township and range aforesaid; thence due east to the Ohio river; thence down the river with the meanderings thereof to the termination of the eastern boundary line of Jefferson county, on the said river; thence west along the present boundary line between the counties of Columbiana and Jefferson, to the southeast corner of section one, in township thirteen, range four; thence north three miles to the place of beginning, be, and the same is hereby attached to and made a part of the county of Jefferson.

FIRST DIVISION OF THE COUNTY INTO TOWNSHIPS.

The first division of the Jefferson county for civil purposes under the State constitution was made on the 10th day of May, 1803, as follows:

FIRST—WARREN TOWNSHIP.

"Beginning on the Ohio river at the lower end of the county, thence west with the county line to the center line of the seventh township and third range; thence north with said center line until it strikes the north boundary of the eighth township and third range; thence east with the township lines to the Ohio,

thence down the Ohio to the place of beginning. Three Justices of the Peace to be elected in said township and the election to be held at George Humphrey's mill."

SECOND—SHORT CREEK TOWNSHIP.

"Beginning at the southwest corner of Warren township, thence west with the county line to the western boundary of the county, thence north with the county line to the northwest corner of the eleventh township and sixth range; thence east with the township lines until it strikes the northwest corner of Warren township, thence south to the place of beginning. Two Justices of the Peace to be elected in said township, and the election to be held at the house of Isaac Thorn."

THIRD—ARCHER TOWNSHIP.

"Beginning at the northwest corner of Shortcreek township, thence north with the county line until it strikes the north boundary of the 34th section in the 13th township and sixth range, thence east with the said line until it strikes the western boundary of the second range; thence south with said range line until it strikes Shortcreek township; thence west with the township line to the place of beginning. Three Justices of the Peace to be elected in said township, and the election to be held at Jacob Ong's mill, formerly McGrew's mill."

FOURTH—STEBENVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Beginning at the northeast corner of Archer township, thence east to the Ohio river, thence with the meanderings of the river until it strikes the line of Warren township; thence west with the line of Warren township until it strikes the southeast corner of Archer township; thence with the line of Archer township to the place of beginning. Four Justices of the Peace to be elected in said township, and the election to be held at the court house in Steubenville.

FIFTH—KNOX TOWNSHIP.

"Beginning at the northeast corner of Steubenville township; thence west to the western boundary of the county; thence with the county line until it strikes the line of Columbiana county; thence east with the line of Columbiana county to the Ohio river; thence with the meanderings of the river to the place of beginning. Two Justices of the Peace to be elected in said township, and the election to be held at the house of Henry Pittenger."

THE FIRST RECORDED DEED.

The first deed recorded in the county of Jefferson is from the United States to Ephraim Kimberly, and is a three hundred acre tract of land on the west bank of the Ohio river, near Indian Short creek, within the Territory of the Northwest." This land warrant was issued to said Kimberly for his services in the American army. The deed says: "To include the land where he resided or as convenient thereto as may be, provided, he does not interfere with any existing claim, location or survey." The deed was given under seal at Philadelphia in 1795, and signed by George Washington. Surveyed by Absalom Martin.

THE FIRST WILLS RECORDED IN JEFFERSON COUNTY—A SAMPLE OF YE OLDEN TIME DOCUMENTS.

The Last Will and Testament of John Cross :

"In the name of God amen of the west side of the Ohio river farmer being very sick and weak in or in perfect health of body but or and of perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God calling into mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament. That is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent christian burial at the discretion of my executors nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life I give demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form :

First I give unto my son Benjamin Cross all the carpenters and joiners tools on the plantation and the bed that is called the boys bed to be given unto him and one cow and to take the first choice.

Secondly unto my son John Cross the bay mare my saddle and bridle and all my wearing apparel and my rifle. Thirdly the other two creatures that is now mine to be sold and the money arising from them to be equally divided amongst the two little girls and the rest of all my effects to be sold in three months after my decease and the money divided—equally amongst John Polly and Betsy.

Signed sealed published pronounced and declared by the said John Cross as his last will and testament in the presence of us, who in his presence and in the presence of each other have hereto subscribed our names.

JOHN CROSS."

BENJAMIN CROSS, }
JOHN MARTIN, } Exccutors.

{ L. S. }

Probated February 27, 1798, before Bazaleel Wells, Judge of Probate, &c., Jefferson county, Northwest Territory.

The second will is dated March 1, 1794, being that of John Hooten, and probated August 14, 1798. This seems to be the oldest will on record of which we find any date given.

EARLY MINISTERS LICENSES.

The following ministers received the first licenses issued for solemnizing marriages in the county as appears on record:

Rev James Snodgrass, who at that time was pastor of the Presbyterian congregation, was empowered by the court to solemnize marriages in 1803. In 1804, Revs. Lyman Potter, Presbyterian; Enoch Martin, Baptist; Elias Crane, Methodist; Jacob Colbart, Alexander Colderhead, Associate Reform; Michael Harmon, Baptist, received licenses to solemnize marriages. In 1806, Rev. John Ray then pastor of the congregations of of Crabapple and Beach Springs was licensed to solemnize marriages. In 1807, license was issued to Rev. William Argo of the M. E. church to solemnize marriages. Rev. Abraham Scott then of Mt. Pleasant, received licenses in 1809.

TAXABLE PROPERTY FOR 1799.

The following is a table of the general return of taxable property for the year 1799, for Jefferson county:

Townships.	Head of families.	Single Freemen	Acres of wood-land.	Acres of cleared land.	No. of Horses.	No. of Cattle.	Grist Mills.	Saw Mills.	Houses.	Ferries.
St. Clairs.....	90	19	2151	474	55	140	.....	.....	.....	.....
Knox.....	90	15	5579	443	136	210	.....	.....	.....	2
Wayne.....	197	39	7727	696	223	331	.....	1	13	3
Warren.....	274	61	24034	2222	394	751	2	3	3	5
Kirkwood.....	79	16	5609	377	85	149	.....	.....	.....	2
Richland.....	127	21	3086	821	177	324	.....	.....	1	.....
York.....	68	10	523	560	89	181	.....	.....	1	1
	925	181	48709	5593	1159	2086	2	4	18	13

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS.

FIRST CONVENTION.

On the 1st day of November, 1802, the first convention to form a State Constitution for Ohio convened at Chillicothe, agreeable to an act of Congress entitled "An act to enable the people of the eastern division of the territory northwest of the river Ohio, to form a Constitution and State government, and for other purposes." The convention completed the work before them and adjourned on the 29th day of December. In this convention Jefferson county was represented by five delegates, as follows:

Rudolph Blair, George Humphrey, John Milligan, Nathan Updegraff and Bazaleel Wells.

SECOND CONVENTION.

The second constitutional convention was convened at Columbus, May 6, 1850. On the 9th of July it adjourned to reassemble in the city of Cincinnati on the first Monday in December following. December the 2d the convention again convened and adjourned *sine die* on the 10th of March, 1851. The delegate from Jefferson in this august body was Dr. William L. Bates.

THIRD CONVENTION.

The third convention assembled in Columbus, May 13, 1873, and adjourned August 8, 1873 to meet in Cincinnati, December the 2, 1873. On the 15th of May, 1874, the convention adjourned *sine die*. Jefferson county in that honorable body was represented by Samuel W. Clark.

EARLY MARRIAGES.

From the first record book opened in Jefferson county, we take the following entries of early marriages:

October 19, 1797—Joseph Baker to Mary Findlay, married by Zenas Kimberly, recorder.

January 25, 1798—William Bush to Nancy Williamson, married by D. L. Wood, justice of the peace.

April 18, 1798—John McConnel to Elizabeth Bell, married by Philip Cable, justice of the peace.

June 23, 1798—Jacob Baker to Mary Steen, married by D. L. Wood, justice of the peace.

July 17, 1798—John Smith to Phoebe Pearce, married by D. L. Wood, justice of the peace.

June 5, 1798—Jacob Brewer to Delilah Tane, married by David Vance.

January 25, 1798—Richard Hoglan to Elizabeth Miller, by Justice Humphrey.

February 1, 1798—William Clifton to Sarah Newell, by Justice Humphrey.

February 8—John Irwin to Nancy Merrical, by Justice Humphrey.

July 3—Jno. Huff to Sarah Johnson, by Justice Humphrey.

June 25, 1801—Ebenezer Hunter to Lydia Sprague, by H. Griffith.

August 12, 1801—James McClin to Clarissa Maple, by P. Cable.

September 8, Cornelius Rickey to Sarah Price, by James Snodgrass.

November 10, John Abraham to Betsy Riddle, by James Snodgrass.

December 31, Jeremiah McKinsey to Mary Harges, by James Pritchard.

1802, January 21—George Maple to Ann Brown, by James Pritchard.

1801, December 10—W. Richardson to Margaret Watson, by E. Thomas.

1801, December 24—John McKee to Prudence Hootton, by E. Thomas.

1801, December 21—T. Patterson to Rachel McGuire, by Jas. Snodgrass.

1801, November 22—William Hill to Jane Hitchcock, by Benjamin Essex.

1802, February 11—James Wiley to Chrissey Grant, by Jas. Snodgrass.

1802, February 11—James Reed to Elizabeth Edwards, by James Snodgrass.

1802, February 23—John Clendennon to Nancy Inks, by E. Thomas.

1802, February 23—John Adams to Mary Ann Marsh, by E. Thomas.

1802, February 14—John Hobson to Linday Ford, by Rev. J. Chevorent.

1802, April 1—W. Castleman, Jr., to Ann Wells, by James Pritchard.

1802, May 20—Frances Dorsey to Nancy Heys, by H. Griffith.

1802, August 12—John Peterson to Mary Daniel, by James Pritchard.

1802, May 4—Ira Kimberly to Sally Carpenter, by Peter Howe.

1802, April 27—James Sears to Nancy Makomson, by Peter Howe.

1802, May 25—John Wells to Mary Castleman, by George Alban.

1802, August 19—William Hays, Jr., to Elizabeth Crosson, by H. Griffith.

1802, September 9—Zebediah Cox to Kitturah Tipton, by H. Griffith.

1802, May 27—D. Burt to Ann McElroy, by Joseph Andrews.

1803, January 12—Ezekiel Keller to Elizabeth Wright, by P. Howe.

1802, November 2—Thomas Armstrong to Finneh Cook, by E. Thomas.

1802, September 28—Jeremiah McLaughlin to Mary Macklin, by E. Thomas.

1802, June 8—Robert Guy to Ann Pearce, by E. Thomas.
 September 4, 1798—James Buck to Elizabeth Sutton, by Justice D. L. Wood.
 October 9, 1798—Henry Eare to Catharine Davis, by Justice D. L. Wood.
 January 1, 1799—Samuel Kirothers to Sally McCormick, by John Moodey, J. P.
 May 7, 1799—Thomas Fawcette to Sarah Hamilton, by Justice W. Wells.
 February 21, 1799—Samuel Dille to Mary Ann Bates, by David Lockwood, J. P.
 February 26, 1799—Daniel Watson to Catharine Miller, by David Lockwood, J. P.
 July 18, 1799—Michael Patton to Ruth Ferrel, by John Moodey, J. P.
 July 2, 1799—James Archer to Rebecca Enox, by David Lockwood, J. P.
 September 13—Andrew Kilts to Catharine Hupp, by D. L. Wood.
 August 27—Jesse Carnanan to Kitty Johnson, by J. Moodey.
 October 3—Joseph Hamilton to Mary Fawcette, by William Wells.
 November 28—Gideon Goss to Mary Myrners, by Philip Cable.
 1798, Dec. 31—David Deron to Elizabeth Croz.
 1799, April 10—Benjamin Newell to Jane Barr.
 1789, June 13—Jos. McConnell to Sarah Boggs.
 1799, July 2—Henry Beemer to Betsey McMillen.
 1799, July 4—David Price to Peggy Bell.
 1799, Sept. 5—Jacob Brown to Cassia Williams.
 1800, Feb. 4—Robert Vance to Rebecca Barr, all by David Vance, justice of the peace.
 1800, 13 April—Francis Douglas to Elizabeth Ward, by Jno. Moody.
 1800, 13 May—Jno. Mansfield to Eleanor Davidson, by James Robinson, J. P.
 1800, April 3—Abraham Stephenson to Nancy Ward, by D. L. Wood.
 1800, April 8—W. Moulton to Emmie McVey, by D. Lockwood.
 1800, April 10.—Jacob Davis to Hannah Barnett, by D. L. Wood.
 1800, April 10—John Been to Hannah Collins by D. L. Wood.
 1800, May 6—Andrew Woolf to And. Waller, by D. L. Wood.
 1800, April 17—Joseph Parmour to Luffiah Oldfield, by Jas. Pritchard.
 1800, May 29—Jacob Miller to Ann Evans, by James Pritchard.
 1800, July 14—Benjamin Hartman to Mary Goldsmith, by G. Alban.
 1800, December 23—Samuel Donald to Sarah Peterson, by James Snodgrass.
 1801, February 3—John Sincock to Ruamy Gifford, by Enos Thomas.
 1801, January 15—Olivia Ingram to Margaret Martin, by D. Lockwood.
 1801, March 26—James Brown to Elizabeth Yoho, by D. Lockwood.
 1801, April 9—Henry Stropp to Nancy Durwell, by D. Lockwood.
 1801, April 16—John Yoho to Mary Cits, by D. Dockwood.
 1801, October 26—Andrew Camble to Sarah Johnston, by E. Thomas.
 1801, November 23—Thomas Edgington to Mary Albin, by E. Thomas.
 1803, January 20—James Brawdy to Hannah Kinney, by E. Thomas.
 1803, January 20—John Dris Rill to Merey Agen, by E. Thomas.
 1802, December 21—James Waddle to Elizabeth Keller, by P. Hone.
 1802, November 2—Thomas Armstrong to Finch Cook, by E. Thomas.
 1802, September 25—Jeremiah McLaughlin to Mary Macklin, by E. Thomas.
 1802, September 8—Robt. Grey to Ann Pearce, by E. Thomas.
 1803, March 8—Samuel Ridah to Margaret Robinson, by H. Griffith.
 1803, March 15—William Camble to Polly White, by James Snodgrass.
 1803, May 12—John Dixson to Margaret Parmour, by James Pritchard.
 1803, June 3—Uriah Slotts to Elizabeth Purls, by P. Hone.

1803, May 12—Josiah Johnston to Peggy Gondy, by J. Snodgrass.
 1803, May 12—Ephraim Cooper to Amelia Coulter, by J. Snodgrass.
 1803, March 12—William Evans to Eva Wineburner, by P. Hone.
 1803, April 5—Robert Pollock to Jane Whittaker, by P. Hone.
 1803, February 17—Samuel Smith to Mary Ann Makinson, by P. Hone.
 August 28—Philip Griffith to Elizabeth Crozier, by Benjamin Hough, J. P.
 August 25—John Forshey to Sarah Morris, by Benjamin Montgomery, J. P.
 August 14—John Georges to Elizabeth Bowers, by Stephen Ford, J. P.
 June 24—William Holmes to Rachel Day, by George Callaghan, E. M. E. E.
 November 3—Archibald Cole to Elizabeth Woods, by Benjamin Hough, J. P.
 November 8—Aaron Cain to Mary Moore, by George Alban, J. P.
 September 8—Louis Crabtree to Susanna McKean, by Hezk. Griffith.
 September 22—Thomas Hays to Elizabeth Burrell, by Hezk. Griffith.
 September 15—James Byers to Elizabeth Graham, by James Roberts, J. P.
 October 13—Samuel Byers to Elizabeth Wilson, by James Roberts, J. P.
 1803, September 1—George Cooper and Mary Woods, by Jas. Roberts, J. P.
 1803, October 5—Jacob Croy, Jr., and Sarah Stoner, by Arthur Latimer.
 1803, October 27—James Potts and Elizabeth Roach, by Arthur Latimer.
 1803, December 1—Laomi Tippins to Elizabeth Sprague, by Jno. Hunter, J. P.
 1803, October 12—Michael Waxler to Elizabeth Searnehorn, by Jno. Hunter, J. P.
 1803, November 22—Jas Waxfield to Sarah Davidson, by Stephen Ford.
 1803, December 15—Geo. Smith and Elizabeth Williams, by Benj. Hough.
 1803, December 29—Louis Kinny and Keziah Pritchard, by Benj. Hough.
 1803, November 24—Geo. Fether and Lydia Griffith, by Robert McCleary, J. P.

NOTES FROM THE EARLY COURT RECORDS AND COMMISSIONERS' BOOKS.

FIRST COURT—GENERAL QUARTER SESSIONS OF THE PEACE.

The First General Quarter Sessions of the Peace of Jefferson county was held in Steubenville, in a rude log cabin, Tuesday, November 2, 1797. The following Justices were present and opened the court, viz: Philip Cable, John Woody and George Humphries.

FIRST BUSINESS.

"On motion of John Relf, Esq., for the admission of himself and James Wallace to practice as attorneys in this court, they having produced the necessary certificate, the court ordered that the oath prescribed by law, be administered, which being done, they were admitted to practice as attorneys in this court."

A similar motion with the above being made by Solomon Sibley, for his admission, and having produced the necessary certificate and taken the oath of office, ordered by the court that he be admitted to practice as an attorney in this court."

Wednesday, eight o'clock A. M. Court was opened. Present the same magistrates. Adjourned until three o'clock P. M.

Ordered on motion of Mr. Sibley, that it be made a rule of the court that the private seal of the Prothonotary be recognized as the seal of this court until a public seal can be provided.

Ordered by the court, on motion of Mr. Sibley that all writs of *capias*, attachment and summons returnable to the present term, be entered on the docket.

Ordered on motion of Solomon Sibley, Esq., that all the defendants against whom suits have been brought to this term and taken, shall be held to special bail.

* * * * *

Ordered, on the motion of Mr. Sibley, that the Prothonotary issue a *venire* for traverse jurymen, fifteen in number, in November, so that the same may be served at least four days before the sitting of the court at every term.

FIRST JURY.

The first jury called by the court was at the February term, 1798, as follows: Philip Cable, Shadrack Newark, Joseph Ross, Jr., K. Cable. R. Pritshard, John Shrimplin, William Schritebfield, William Shrimplin, Thomas Harper, Aaron Hoagland, Robert Newell and Thomas Benbure.

The case decided by this jury was John Jones, Jr., vs. James Hall. The jury found for the plaintiff \$15 and damages.

August, 1798. Ordered by the court that John Ward and John Moody, Esquires, act as commissioners to contract for and superintend the repairing of the court house and "gaol" and making the same fit for public use, and that the treasurer of Jefferson county pay to them, the said John Ward and John Moody, Esquires, or their order, the sum of \$40 toward defraying the expenses of preparing said building for public use."

Thomas McThompson, Zenas Kimberly and C. Sample, Esqs., were admitted.

1799—Ordered by the court that the treasurer of Jefferson county pay to John Ward and John Moody, Esq., commissioners appointed to superintend the furnishing the court house and "gaol" and public buildings the sum of \$200, out of the first moneys that shall be paid into the treasury, if there is not, enough already in the treasury for that purpose; and that the said commissioners do proceed as early as possible to have the said buildings put in comfortable order.

February, 1800—Motion was made by Cunningham Sample, Esq., for the admission of Silas Paul to practice as an attorney at law in this court. Ordered that he be admitted on his producing his license from the judges of the superior court and taking the necessary oaths prescribed by law, which were accordingly done.

Ordered by the court, that John Sutherland receive \$1 out of the county treasury to pay for candlesticks and candles for the use of the court.

1802—On petition, ordered by the court, that James Shane, Sr., George Alban, Esq., and Daniel Arnold act as commissioners to divide section number thirty, in the seventh township and second range into three equal parts for the accommodation of the owners, viz: Charles Armstrong, Richard Jackson and the heirs of James Patterson, deceased, and the court do appoint John Gillis surveyor for said purpose.

1803—On motion of Obediah Jennings, Esq., Robert Moore was admitted to practice as an attorney at this court.

Ordered by the court, that the following rates of taxation be observed in regulating the county levies for the present year, 1803:

One-half per cent on the appraised value of all mansion house lots, mills, &c., within said county. Amount of the whole, as per appraisers, \$27,702; tax, \$138.15.

For each house, 25 cents. The whole number of houses, as per list, 1,777; tax, \$444.25.

For each head of cattle, 10 cents. The whole number of cattle, as per list, 2,788; tax, \$278.80.

1803—On motion, John G. Hamilton and Joseph Penticost were admitted to practice as attorneys at law.

FIRST SESSION COMMON PLEAS.

On Tuesday, August 2, 1803, the first session of the common pleas court was held in Stenbenville, Hon. Calvin Pease president judge. He served on the bench until 1810, when he was succeeded by Solomon Ruggles.

FIRST SESSION SUPREME COURT.

The first session of the Supreme Court was held in Stenbenville on the third Tuesday in June, 1803. Honorables Samuel Huntington and William Spriggs, judges.

FIRST PERSON NATURALIZED.

One William Stokes was the first person to make application

for naturalization papers, and having taken the necessary oaths, was admitted as a citizen of the United States.

PURCHASE OF JEFFERSON COUNTY COURT HOUSE GROUNDS.

We find by indenture on record in the recorder's office, bearing date August 15, 1798, that Bazaleel Wells, and Sarah, his wife, of Brooke county, and the Commonwealth of Virginia, deeded to David Vance, Absalom Martin, Philip Cable, John Moody, George Humphries, Thomas Fawcette and William Wells, Esquires, justices of the court of Common Pleas for the county of Jefferson, in the territory of the United States, northwest of the Ohio river, for the consideration of five dollars, the following piece of ground, to be devoted to the site of a court house, jail and such other public buildings for the use of the county aforesaid, as the said justices of the court of Common Pleas, and their successors shall from time to time think proper to order, to-wit: "Beginning for said lot or parcel of ground at the intersection of Market and Third streets, at the northeast corner, as aforesaid, and running thence northwardly with and binding on Third street, as aforesaid, one hundred and thirty feet; thence westwardly by a line parallel with Market street, aforesaid, one hundred and eighty feet to an alley, and thence southwardly with and binding on said alley, one hundred and twenty feet, to Market street, thence eastwardly with and binding on Market street to place of Beginning."

Acknowledged by Bazaleel Wells, before John Moody, one of the justices of the court of Common Pleas, and recorded in "book A.," pp. 83-4, November 15, 1798.

MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS FROM THE COMMISSIONERS' BOOKS.

"May 10, 1802—Monday being the time advertised for the collectors to meet and settle their accounts. Present—Jacob Martin, William Wells and Alexander Holmes, commissioners.

"Jacob Coleman, collector for the township of Richland, in the year 1799, presents his account, which is approved by the commissioners. No balance.

"Thomas Richards, collector for the township of York, in the year 1798, and the township of Kirkwood in the year 1799, settled his account. A balance was found due him of \$3.48.

"John McElroy, collector for the township of Warren in the year 1798 and 1799, produced a discharge for the year 1798, signed by William Bell and Benjamin Doyle, two of the former commissioners. He also presented his account for the year 1799, which was allowed and him discharged.

"May 11—David Moodey, collector for Wayne township in the year 1799, left his account, which was approved of by the commissioners. A balance was found due Moodey of \$6.95.

"May 12—Ordered by the commissioners that their secretary draw and sign all orders on the treasurer for all wolves' and panthers' scalps.

"July 5—John Hannah, collector for the townships of Richland, Wayne, Knox, St. Clair and Beaver, amounting to \$587.67, produced receipts from the treasurer to the amount of \$450.98. He also produced sufficient testimony that R. Tilton had collected \$45.80. His commission amounted to \$62.85. Delinquencies deemed reasonable by the commissioners amounted to \$28.04, which balanced his account, and he received a discharge.

"The different listers for the county made their returns, viz: Robert McCleary for Warren township, John Mathews for Cross Creek, Charles King for Stenbenville, George Day for Archer, Jonathan Parmore for Wayne, Isaac West for Knox, and Enos Thomas for St. Clair townships. The return of Beaver township had not yet come to hand. The listers accounts were adjusted by the commissioners, and orders issued, for which see list of orders.

"July 6—Commissioners proceeded to examine and add up the objects of taxation returned by the listers, and find 1,357 persons subject to a poll tax, exclusive of Beaver township.

"July 7—Examined the treasurer's books, and after comparing his vouchers, &c., find a balance due the county of \$145.67, after deducting his commission on all money by him received into the treasury, including the balance due the county, &c.

"The commissioners agree to levy a tax of \$1,000 on the county, and find the following rate of taxation necessary to be observed in raising that sum, viz: On every free male person above the age of twenty-one, a poll tax of 25 cents; on every horse, 20 cents; on every cow, 8 cents; bond servants, 50 cents each; houses, lots, mills, &c., 33 $\frac{1}{3}$ cts. for every \$100 of the appraised value. The court having neglected to fix any rate of ferries, they escape being taxed.

June 12, 1805.—The commissioners fix the price of licenses

for ferries kept within the county of Jefferson on the waters bounding the same for the ensuing year as follows:

James Ross and Bazaleel Wells's ferry opposite Charles-town.....	\$8.00
James Ross and Bazaleel Wells's ferry at Steubenville.....	8.00
Zenas Kimberly's ferry at Warren	8.00
Jacob Nessley's ferry across the Ohio at the mouth of Yel-low Creek.....	6.00
Philip Cables' ferry across the Ohio.....	4.00
John McCullough's ferry.....	4.00
John Tilton's ferry	4.00
Andrew Campbell's ferry.....	4.00
Thomas Harper's ferry.....	4.00
Isaac White's ferry.....	4.00

The commissioners also fix the rates of ferriage which each ferry-keeper may receive for the transportation of persons or property across the Ohio river as follows:

April 1st to December 1st.	December 1st to April 1st.
For every foot man..... 6 cents	9 cents
For ever man and horse..... 12½ "	18¾ "
For loaded wagon and team..... 75 "	\$1.00
For any four wheeled carriage or empty wagon and team.. 60 "	75 cents
For every loaded cart and team.. 40 "	50 "
For every cart, sled or sleigh... 31½ "	37½ "
For every horse, mare, mule or ass or head of neat cattle..... 6 "	3 "
For every sheep or hog..... 3 "	3 "

And for the transportation of persons or property across any creek within the county of Jefferson or bounding the same, each ferry keeper may demand and receive one-half of the above rates and *no more*.

1806.—Order in favor of Rachel Shaw for her attendance as a witness on the trial of Anthony Beck and others for killing William Crocket, \$2.50.

May 1, 1806.—Order in favor of Samuel B. Fleming, \$300, as part payment due him for building the new jail.

James Ross for the amount of his account for smith work done for fixing the locks for the new jail.

June 9, 1806.—Order in favor of Samuel B. Fleming for \$150 as part of the money due him for building the jail.

September 2, 1806.—To S. B. Fleming \$250 balance due him for building jail.

December 1, 1806.—Balance due S. B. Fleming on jail \$18.50.

Monday, October 12, 1807.—Thomas Gray took the contract for building the court house at \$2,199.99½. He also purchased the log building adjoining the court house on March 8, 1808, which had been occupied by the jailor.

March 3, 1824.—Ordered that Isaac Jenkinson is authorized to have the fence around the court house repaired.

April 1, 1824.—The commissioners purchased of George Marshall 123 acres at \$22 per acre for a home for the paupers of the county. The buildings on the farm were considered at that time sufficient for the reception of the poor. In 1824 there were 9 paupers, and in 1825, 18, five of whom were discharged that year and one eloped.

June 10, 1824.—Ordered by the commissioners that John Twaddle be allowed \$100 to be paid quarterly out of the county treasury for keeping *six blind children*.

Samuel Filson is appointed measurer, to keep the standard half bushel measure of Jefferson county, and has been qualified as such.

WHIPPING POST.

In ye olden times the whipping post was looked upon as an almost indispensable institution. However salutary its effect, it certainly lacked that merciful consideration marking our present modes of inflicting punishment, and every humane disposition must hail, with no ordinary degree of satisfaction, the total abolition of such a summary mode of castigating offenders. Even Steubenville had its whipping post on the market square, and several were the sentences carried out thereat. In fact, so late as August 11, 1810, we find recorded probably the last case of corporal punishment being administered under its auspices. A colored man named Charles Johnson, kept a small store in an old shanty near the present "Union and Deposit Bank," and running out of pork, he visited the smoke house of Bazaleel Wells, under cover of darkness, and extracted therefrom several hams. A few days afterwards, one Hannan, who kept the ferry, happened to go up town very early to get something for breakfast, but failed in his mission. On his return he met Charley,

who said he would sell him a ham cheap. He did so, but it unhappily proved a very dear one for the luckless negro. Hannan happening to pass Mr. Wells on his way home, the latter observed his private mark on the ham—asked Hannan where he got it, and subsequently sent him for another. Then Mr. Wells called on the constable—they proceeded to Charley's shanty and there found several pieces of Mr. Wells's pork secreted in an old cellar. Charley was made a prisoner, found guilty, and according to the records of the trial,* August 11, 1810, the following sentence was passed upon him: "That he be taken to the whipping post, and there whipped nine stripes on his naked back; that he pay four dollars damages to Bazaleel Wells; that he pay a fine of ten dollars and costs of prosecution; be confined in the jail for nine days, and then committed until judgment be complied with." Charley was duly taken to the post and received his lashes—amid great agonies, exclaiming as the sheriff applied the cat, "serves me right, I ought not to steal my masses' hams, Lord, have mussy on me." There are yet those living who witnessed the scene, and describe it as being of a character they never hoped to witness again. We have imperfect notes upon several whipping scenes of a more remote date, the records of which, however, would add little of interest beyond the facts contained in the above incident—said to be the last case of whipping in old Jefferson county.

PREMIUM FOR SCALPS OF WILD ANIMALS.

In 1803 a premium ranging from *fifty cents* to *one dollar* was paid out of the county treasury upon the presentation of the proper certificate, for the scalp of each wolf or panther killed within the county. For those under six months old a bounty of *fifty cents* was granted and for all above six months old *one dollar*. This premium was soon increased to one and two dollars, and then again, on the 3rd of June, 1807, the commissioners increased it to \$1.50 and \$3.00. The following is taken from the records, showing to whom premiums were paid for scalps from 1803 to 1810:

1803.—Andrew Lockhart was paid \$2 for four young wolf scalps, John Downs, 50 cents for one, Allen Lieper, \$1 for one old wolf scalp, John Lashly \$2 for two old wolf scalps, and Joseph Rippey same amount for four young ones.

1804.—Moses Hoagland two dollars for two old wolf scalps, and William Roach one dollar for one scalp.

1805.—Robert Maxwell, Abraham Winters, William Rippeth Jon Ross, William McCleary, George Sayport, and John Castleman, were each paid one dollars for one old wolf scalp. Robert McClish, Richard Castleman, and John Stull were each paid one dollar for one panther scalp. John Moody was paid \$5 for five wolf scalps.

1806.—George Helwig, Peter Thomas, Francis Dorsey, Josiah Johnston, Wm. Gray, each \$1 for one old wolf scalp; Henry Gathall, \$2 for four young wolf scalps; John Weirich, \$4 for four young wolf scalps; S. Salmon. John Rowland, James Crawford, and Robert Carson, \$2 each for one old wolf scalp.

1807.—James Crawford, Isaac Laylort, Eli Quaintance, M. Willis, Jesse Parmore, Cornelius Vanosdel, Wm. Deviers, Wm. Moore, Josiah Johnston, and George Nee, each \$2 for one old wolf scalp; James Hoagland, \$8 for two old and four young wolf scalps; William Floyd and John Bates, each \$6 for two old wolf scalps; Wm. Davis, Nathan Stafford, and Isaac White, each \$3 for one old wolf scalp; Philip Harkley \$3 for one old panther scalp.

1808.—Robert Hill, Robert Carson, David Pugh, Thomas Bruce, George Pfoutz, Wm. Rippey, Jolly Rutter, Joseph McGrew, Joseph Johnston, Robert Meeks, Wm. Springer, James Davis, Thomas Bruce, George Fitzpatrick, Peter Johnston, Jas. Glass, Benjamin Cable, Caleb Wheeler and Adam Kimmel, each \$3 for one old wolf scalp; Joseph Parmore, Wm. Johnston, Willis Melva, Robert Meeks, Reuben Pfoutz and Philip Saltzman, each \$6 for two old wolf scalps; John Miser, \$36 for twelve old wolf scalps; George Knee, \$12 for four old wolf scalps; George Brown, \$9 for six young wolf scalps; Benjamin Johnston, \$3 for one panther scalp.

1809.—Benjamin Tipton, George Dewalt, William Smith, Abraham Walter, Jonathan Seers, Aaron Hoagland and David Davis, each \$3 for one old wolf scalp; Benjamin Johnston, \$9 for three old wolf scalps.

1810.—James Blair, Charles Carter, George Johns and Adam Simmon, each \$3 for one old wolf scalp; Jacob Springer, \$4.50 for one old and one young wolf scalp; Abraham Walter, \$6 for two old wolf scalps.

*See Common Pleas Journal "A.," page 292.

FRONTIER REMINISCENCES.

THE HEROIC FEAT OF THE TWO JOHNSON BOYS.

No history of this section of the country would be complete without it recorded the gallant exploit of the two Johnson boys, who, though so youthful, both being under fourteen years of age, purchased their liberty by the most risky stratagem. Henry and John Johnson, for such were their names, came with their parents from Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and located on Beach Bottom, about three miles above the mouth of Short Creek. The Indians at that time were particularly severe in their depredations upon white settlers, both in the way of stealing and committing unmitigated deeds of atrocity.

That we may be authentic, we copy the following statement, prepared some years ago by Henry Johnson, the younger of the two brothers, who afterward lived in Monroe county, Ohio, and published in a Woodsfield paper about 1845 or 1846. In this narrative he says :

"I was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, February 4, 1777. When about eight years old, my father, James Johnson, having a large family to provide for, sold his farm, with the expectation of acquiring larger possessions further west. Thus he was stimulated to encounter the perils of a pioneer life. He crossed the Ohio river and bought some improvements on what was called Beach Bottom flats, two and a half miles from the river, and three or four miles above the mouth of Short creek, with the expectation of holding under the Virginia claim. Soon after we reached there, the Indians became troublesome; they stole horses and killed a number of persons in our neighborhood. When I was between eleven and twelve years old, in the month of October, 1788, I was taken prisoner by the Indians, with my brother John, who was about eighteen months older than I. The circumstances were as follows :

"On Saturday evening we were out with an older brother, and came home late in the evening. The next morning one of us lost a hat, and about the middle of the day, we thought perhaps we had left it where we had been at work, about three-fourths of a mile from the house. We went to the place and found the hat, and sat down on a log by the roadside and commenced cracking nuts. In a short time we saw two men coming toward us from the house. By their dress, we supposed they were two of our neighbors, James Perdue and J. Russell. We paid but little attention to them, until they came quite near us, when we saw our mistake; they were black. To escape by flight was impossible, had we been disposed to try. We sat still until they came up. One of them said, 'How do, brodder?' My brother then asked them if they were Indians, and they answered in the affirmative, and said we must go with them. One of them had a buckskin pouch, which he gave my brother to carry, and without further ceremony we took up the line of march for the wilderness, not knowing whether we should ever return to our cheerful home; and not having much love for our commanding officers, of course we obeyed orders rather tardily. The mode of march was thus—one of the Indians walked about ten steps before, the other about ten behind us. After traveling some distance, we halted in a deep hollow and sat down. They took out their knives and whet them, and talked some time in the Indian tongue, which we could not understand. My brother and me sat eight or ten steps from them, and talked about killing them that night, and make our escape. I thought, from their looks and actions, that they were going to kill us; and, strange to say, I felt no alarm. I thought I would rather die than go with them. The most of my trouble was, that my father and mother would be fretting after us, not knowing what had become of us. I expressed my thoughts to John, who went and began to talk with them. He said that father was cross to him, and made him work hard, and that he did not like hard work; that he would rather be a hunter and live in the woods. This seemed to please them, for they put up their knives and talked more lively and pleasantly. We became very familiar, and many questions passed between us; all parties were very inquisitive. They asked my brother which way home was, several times, and he would tell them the contrary way every time, although he knew the way very well. This would make them laugh; they thought we were lost, and that we knew no better. They conducted us over the Short creek hills in search of horses, but found none; so we continued on foot until night, when we halted in a hollow, about three miles from Carpenter's fort, and about four from the place where they first took us; our route being somewhat circuitous, we made but slow progress. As

night began to close in, I became fretful. My brother encouraged me by whispering that we would kill them that night.

"After they had selected the place of our encampment, one of them scouted round, whilst the other struck fire, which was done by stopping the touch-hole of his gun, and flashing powder in the pan. After the Indian got the fire kindled, he re-primed the gun and went to an old stump, to get some tinder wood, and while he was thus employed, my brother John took the gun, cocked it, and was about to shoot the Indian; alarmed lest the other might be close by, I remonstrated, and taking hold of the gun, prevented him shooting; at the same time I begged him to wait till night, and I would help him kill them both. The other Indian came back about dark, when we took our supper, such as it was,—some corn parched on the coals, and some roasted pork. We then sat down and talked for some time. They seemed to be acquainted with the whole border settlement, from Marietta to Beaver, and could number every fort and block-house, and asked my brother how many fighting men there were in each place, and how many guns. In some places, my brother said, there were a good many more guns than there were fighting men. They asked what use were these guns. He said the women could load while the men fired. But how did these guns get there? My brother said, when the war was over with Great Britain, the soldiers that were enlisted during the war were discharged, and they left a great many of their guns at the stations. They asked my brother who owned that black horse that wore a bell? He answered, father. They then said the Indians could never catch that horse. We then went to bed on the naked ground, to rest and study out the best mode of attack. They put us between them, that they might be the better able to guard us. After awhile, one of the Indians, supposing we were asleep, got up and stretched himself on the other side of the fire, and soon began to snore. John, who had been watching every motion, found they were sound asleep. He whispered to me to get up, which we did as carefully as possible. John took the gun with which the Indian had struck fire, cocked it, and placed it in the direction of the head of one of the Indians. He then took a tomahawk, and drew it over the head of the other Indian. I pulled the trigger, and he struck at the same instant; the blow falling too far back on the neck, only stunned the Indian. He attempted to spring to his feet, uttering most hideous yells, but my brother repeated the blows with such effect that the conflict became terrible, and somewhat doubtful. The Indian, however, was forced to yield to the blows he received on his head, and in a short time he lay quiet at our feet.

"The one that was shot never moved; and fearing there were others close by, we hurried off, and took nothing with us but the gun I shot with. They had told us we would see Indians about to-morrow, so we thought that there was a camp of Indians close by; and fearing the report of the gun, the Indian hallooing, and I calling to John, might bring them upon us, we took our course towards the river, and on going about three-fourths of a mile, came to a path which led to Carpenter's fort, which was situated in what is now Warren township, Jefferson county. My brother here hung up his hat, that he might know where to take off to find the camp. We got to the fort a little before daybreak. We related our adventure, and the next day a small party went out with my brother, and found the Indian that was tomahawked, on the ground; the other had crawled off, and was not found till some time after. He was shot through close by the ear. Having concluded this narrative, I will give a description of the two Indians. They were of the Delaware tribe, and one of them a chief. He wore the badges of his office—the wampum belt, three half-moons, and a silver plate on his breast; bands of silver on both arms, and his ears cut round and ornamented with silver; the hair on the top of his head was done up with silver wire. The other Indian seemed to be a kind of waiter. He was rather under size, a plain man. He wore a fine beaver hat, with a hole shot through the crown. My brother asked him about the hat. He said he killed a captain and got his hat. My brother asked him if he had killed many of the whites, and he answered, a good many. He then asked him if the big Indian had killed many of the whites, and he answered, a great many, and that he was a great captain—a chief." * * * * *

It is stated that the place where the Johnson boys killed their Indian captors, is within the limits of what is now section nine, in Wells township, Jefferson county, although similar claims are made for several other places, some of them being Warren township. They were afterward donated that section of land by the government for this service, and subsequently sold it to Captain Robert Kirkwood. On account of its historical inter-

est, the tract has remained in the possession of the family connection ever since, and is now owned by General R. H. K. Whitely, of Baltimore, Maryland.

MICHAEL MYERS, SR.

Was born at Winchester, Virginia, in 1845, and when he was fourteen years of age his father emigrated to what is now Washington county, Pennsylvania, but then Augusta county, Virginia, and located on Pigeon creek, about six miles from the present site of Monongahela City and near to Ginger Hill.

This was soon after the treaty of Fort Stanwix which opened up this part of the country to permanent settlement, but the new settlers found no "downy beds of ease" awaiting them. Amid the vicissitudes of frontier life young Myers grew to manhood, his knowledge of the woods and Indian character qualifying him to participate in the stirring scenes that followed.

In the early part of 1774 occurred a circumstance which, if Mr. Myers' own statement is correct, must have had some influence in bringing on the famous "Dunmore war."

The following extract is taken from an article which appeared in the Pittsburgh *Gazette* in 1850, signed "C." and is believed to be from the pen of Lyman C. Draper:

"THE YELLOW CREEK MURDER AND LOGAN'S SPEECH.—This truly eloquent speech, in which the guilt of the murders near Yellow creek is charged upon Col. Cresap, has given to that occurrence a prominence beyond that of any other of similar character. The writer of this article became early satisfied that great injustice was done a brave man and a patriot in that admirable production * * * and he was led by a desire to exculpate one, who in that case at least, was innocent, to collect what evidence he could for that purpose.

"In course of his enquiries he ascertained some two years ago, that there was living in Ohio, a few miles below Yellow creek, a certain Michael Myers, the very man who shed the first blood which led to the killing of the Indians at Yellow creek.

"He then determined to embrace some early opportunity to obtain Myers' statement from himself, although his informant, Mr. Sloan, a respectable and intelligent gentleman and neighbors of Myers, had often heard his story, and repeated it to the writer.

"On the 21st of February last, the writer called on Mr. Myers, in company with his neighbor, Mr. Sloan. He found him a stout, vigorous old man, his memory seemed good, except in the recollection of names; * * * he did not remember Lord Dunmore, although he had descended the river as far as Grave creek when that nobleman led the expedition to the Scioto in 1774.

"Myers' account of the Yellow creek affair was as follows:

"In the month of May, 1774, he went across the Ohio near Yellow creek, in company with two other men, to look at the country. They went up the creek two or three miles to a spring, at a place now known as the Hollow Rock, where they concluded to encamp at night. Having spangled their horse, they turned him loose around the point of the hill, where there was good grazing, and began kindling a fire. Soon after they heard their horses bell tinkling as though he was moving rapidly. Myers then suspected that a wolf had scared the horse, and taking up his rifle he ran round the point of the hill, until he saw the horse standing still, and an Indian stooping down beside him trying to loosen the spangles. Myers immediately raised his gun and shot the Indian, and as soon as he had loaded again, he ran up the side of the hill until he discovered a large number of Indians encamped, and one with a gun running toward him, but looking toward the horse, he immediately fired at the second Indian, and without knowing whether he killed him or not, he (Myers) wheeled about and ran towards the spring and the camp, when he found that the other men had become alarmed and left before him.

"Next morning several Indians came over to Baker's station to inquire who had killed the two Indians the evening before, but Greathouse, who appears to have been the master spirit, ordered the men not to tell, and the Indians returned to their encampment.

"That afternoon or the next morning, a large canoe full of Indians was discovered crossing the river; the white men immediately seized their rifles and ran down to a point where the canoe would be likely to land, and lying concealed until it came close, fired and killed every person in the canoe but one.

"Such is Myers' narrative, and I have thought it worth preservation; of its truth every one can judge for himself. Mr. Sloan has known Myers for about twenty years, and has heard

his statement again and again, without variation, and his version of Myers' narrative agrees precisely with that of Myers himself to the writer.

"Myers is well known as a veteran Indian fighter; his story was told without the least shadow of braggadocio, and certainly without any appearance of an effort to exonerate himself from a charge of criminality.

"He spoke of killing the Indians with quite as much indifference as an experienced hunter would of killing a bear.

"This narrative, if it be relied upon, certainly palliates in some degree the atrocity of the outrage at Yellow creek. * *

"C."

In a letter to Mr. Brantz Mayer, Mr. Draper says:

"Myers positively asserts that this affair led the hostile parties of Indians to go over next day to Baker's; as it gives the plausible pretext for the story of the squaw who visited Mrs. Baker, and as it is the same that Myers has constantly told to his neighbors, I am inclined to rely on its accuracy. Mr. Myers has always sustained a good character; in early times was a captain and served as a Justice of the Peace for many years. Myers admits that he took part in the firing on the Indians who crossed in canoes on the day of the massacre."

After the Revolutionary war was fairly inaugurated the valley of the Ohio became the scene of conflict between the red men and the frontier settlers of Pennsylvania and Virginia, and as it became necessary to send out scouts or spies to keep watch of the Indian movements along that stream. Michael Myers was chosen as one eminently qualified by nature and fitted by training to perform that important duty. He was a tall, raw-boned, muscular man, over six feet in height, long limbed and sinewy; of remarkable strength, agility and endurance, he possessed the reputation of being one of the strongest and fleetest men on the border.

Mr. Myers had a stoppage in his speech, to counteract which he usually prefaced his sentences with the word "auver." From this circumstance he received the nick name of "Auver Mike Myers."

On one occasion his admirers were complimenting him on his strength, and asked him which, he or his friend Lewis Wetzel, excelled in that particular; to which he replied, "Auver Wetzel could through Auver Mike right into the air." He usually dressed in Indian fashion and was an adept in imitating them in any manner desired.

A part of his duty consisted in patrolling from Mingo Bottom up the west bank of the Ohio to the mouth of Yellow creek, where he would remain over night, cross the river and return by way of the eastern shore or Virginia side the next day. While thus employed, he frequently stopped to drink at a fine spring, about a mile below where Sloan's Station is now situated, known as "Poplar spring," and on one occasion, approaching the spring, he found it in possession of "the enemy"—the red men. The question now arose, should he quietly retire and leave them in peaceable possession or should he obey the instinct of the confirmed Indian hater and slay a foe every time an opportunity presented itself?

He did not hesitate long, but raised his rifle, fired, and the largest of the savages fell into the spring. The others hotly pursued the "pale face," but Myers had calculated the difference of speed, and the distance to be run, and by the time he reached the foot of Black's island, five miles above, he had so far outstripped his pursuers that Captain Brady, who was in waiting for him, had time to convey him across the river before the Indians arrived. When they had secured their canoe, according to Myers' testimony, Brady averred that he could hit one of the Indians on the opposite shore. Myers expressed his incredulity, when Brady raised his rifle, took deliberate aim, and fired, the shot taking effect and one more warrior started on the road to the "happy hunting grounds."

In 1782 Mr. Myers was with Col. Crawford as a scout on his ill-fated expedition to Sandusky and afterwards said that Crawford, upon finding the Indian villages on the Upper Sandusky deserted, feared an ambush and counseled retreat, but urged on by Col. Williamson and other officers he marched on to his fate.

Before the days of steamboating on the western waters, commerce was carried on on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers by means of flat boats. The settlers on the upper Ohio would raise wheat which was turned into flour, and rye which was turned into whiskey, and these commodities shipped to New Orleans and intermediate points. This business was the principal source from which they derived their revenue.

Mr. Myers entered into this traffic with a will and it is said he made eleven trips to New Orleans on flat boats and returned by

land through an almost unbroken wilderness. He made his last trip near the close of the last century. He and his brother were stricken down with the yellow fever. His brother died and Michael was robbed of \$1600. After this he never visited New Orleans but confined his visits to Louisville and other points. About the year 1795 Mr. Myers located on section 25, T. 4, R. 1 of the original "seven ranges" surveyed by the government in 1785, and in 1799 he built a log house on the bank of the Ohio, just below the mouth of Croxton's Run. In the year 1801 he built a flat boat at Williamsport—now Monongahela city—loaded his family and goods on it and conveyed them to his new home in Ohio. The boat was turned into a ferry-boat and served many years as such. In 1808 Mr. Myers built a grist mill on Croxton's Run, which by being rebuilt ran until 1861. About the same time he built a stone house (the first of its kind in this part of Ohio) 30x40 feet, which was kept as a hotel for 40 years. When this hotel was built it was located 100 steps from the river bank—opposite Gamble's Run—the brink of the river bank is now (1879) just *three* steps from the cellar and ruins of the building.

Mr. Myers died at the advanced age of 107, as recorded on his tombstone at Sugar Grove church, but his age is not positively known as his family records were destroyed during a freshet in the Ohio which inundated his house in the year 1832.

CAPTURE OF THE CASTLEMAN GIRLS.

In the year 1791, there lived in what is now Hancock county, W. Va., a man by the name of Castleman, who was the father of two girls, aged respectively nine and seven years, named Mary and Margaret. These girls, in company with their uncle, a Mr. Martin, went across the Ohio river to a sugar camp, situated at the mouth of Croxton's run, and while engaged in boiling sap were surprised by the Indians, who shot Mr. Martin, took Mary and started in a western direction. In the meantime Margaret had hidden in a sycamore tree, but seeing the situation came out and called to her sister to wait for her and started to join them. A young Indian now ran back, picked her up and claimed her as his own.

The Indians followed up Croxton's run, passed where Knoxville now stands and camped on Yellow creek, on the site now occupied by the Tunnell mill. The second day the Indians killed a bear and the girls ate heartily of the meat, as they had eaten nothing since they left home.

The course of their captors was directed to Sandusky, where the girls were kept as prisoners. Margaret's master some years after sold her to a Frenchman at Detroit and Mary married a half-breed Indian named "Johnny Cake."

After Wayne's treaty the government offered a reward for the delivery of Indian captives, and the father of the girls went to Detroit after his daughters. He found them and induced Margaret to return with him to the Ohio valley, but Mary preferred to remain with her tawney friends. Margaret married a man named Jacob Wright, who afterwards owned the land on which his wife when a girl spent her first night in captivity. It appears that Mary was a woman of fine personal appearance, so much so as to attract the attention of the traders about Detroit.

This state of affairs did not suit Mr. Johnny C., and whenever he got his dusky skin full of "firewater"—which was quite frequently—he would proceed to emulate the example of his civilized brothers when under the influence of the green-eyed monster, by flourishing his scalping knife in very unpleasant proximity to his wife's auburn curls. On one occasion, becoming more violent than usual, he threw his knife at her which she avoided by springing aside, and deeming her life no longer safe in his company she "left his bed and board" and sought refuge with her friends on Yellow creek. Her Indian spouse followed her and tried to induce her to return, but the romance of life amongst the noble red men having vanished before the reality of her actual experience, she refused and determined to spend the remainder of her life amongst her own people. She afterwards married a man by the name of Wells, but never had any children to either of her husbands. After the death of Mr. Wells she went to live with Mr. Roach at Limaville, near Alliance, Ohio, where she died at the advanced age of ninety-seven.

THE SHOCKING EXPERIENCE AND SAD FATE OF THE RILEY FAMILY.

About the year 1783-4 an industrious family by the name of Riley, consisting of father, mother, three sons and two daughters, took up a little piece of land about four miles almost west from Mingo, on the farm at present owned by Mr. Smiley John-

son. While the father and two of the boys were out in a field, at work, a party of red skins came down upon them and stealthfully massacred the trio. The other boy seeing the state of affairs, ran. They seized the mother and tied her to a grape vine (which was subsequently often visited by the curious, down to forty years ago) while they gave chase to the other boy, running him down the hollow to Lagrange. While they were gone the poor woman got loose and ran to the block house that stood at the mouth of Battle Run. The Indians failed to catch the boy, and returning took the two girls prisoner, so far as to what is known as "Ash Spring." One of the girls being very delicate here showed signs of exhaustion, when they immediately tomahawked her on the spot, taking the other one on to Detroit, where they sold her to a French trader. The bodies of the father, two sons and daughter were subsequently found and buried beside each other near the spot on which they had resided, their graves, even to this day been kept green and preserved by Mr. Johnson, as he found them over fifty years ago. And such were the risks taken by our noble pioneers who sought to cultivate and extend civilization—a whole family almost annihilated in a few hours, with nothing left to honor their existence but four green mounds, a mother and two children cast, Heaven knows wither, and even a humble stream named to their memory as "Rileys' Run" has changed its name to "Riddell's Run and the past is almost forgotten."

FIRST CRIMINAL TRIAL IN JEFFERSON COUNTY—INDIAN WHITEYES KILLED BY THE CARPENTER BOY.

The following incident occurred in what is now Columbiana county, but at the time it came to pass was in the limits of Jefferson. The circumstances of this incident are copied from Howe's History of Ohio, page 105, and are as follows:

"In 1797 a few families moved across the Ohio and settled in its limits (then Jefferson county). One of them, named Carpenter, made a settlement near West Point. Shortly after, Captain Whiteyes, a noted Indian chief, stopped at the dwelling of Carpenter. Being intoxicated, he got into some difficulty with a son of Mr. C., a lad of about 17 years of age, and threatened to kill him. The young man upon this turned and ran, pursued by the Indian with uplifted tomahawk, ready to bury it in his brains. Finding that the latter was fast gaining upon him, the young man turned and shot him, and shortly afterwards he expired. As this was in time of peace, Carpenter was apprehended and tried at Steubenville, under the territorial laws, the courts being then held by justices of the peace. He was cleared, it appearing that he acted in self-defence. The death of Whiteyes created great excitement, and fears were entertained that it would provoke hostilities from the Indians. Great exertions were made to reconcile them, and several presents were given to the friends of the late chief. The wife of Whiteyes received from three gentlemen, the sum of \$300; one of these donors was the late Bazaleel Wells, of Steubenville. This was the last Indian blood shed by white men in this part of Ohio."

MRS. REYNOLDS AND HER CHILD ARE TOMAHAWKED—FOR WHICH DEED SEVEN INDIANS ARE SUMMARILY DISPOSED OF.

Mr. James Simpson of Cross Creek village furnishes us with the following incident of local interest:

"In the year 1799, a man of the name of Reynolds lived on a farm now owned and occupied by William Dunbar, one and a half miles southwest of where Cross Creek village now stands. Reynolds had a wife and one child, a mere babe, and a black female slave. In the summer of that year, Reynolds being from home one day, eight Indians came to his house, took his wife and child and black woman prisoners, taking what plunder they could carry and started for the river in haste. Reynolds soon after came home, finding his family gone and his house plundered. He gave the alarm and a party of whites were soon on trail, the Indians having killed the black woman and scalped her soon after starting. Each party made the greatest haste, as the Indians knew well they would be pursued, and were endeavoring to gain the river and cross before night. The whites knew if they could not overtake them before they got across all hope of a rescue was at an end. The river was struck, the sun being about an hour high, near Mingo, as that was the general place of crossing at that day. The party of whites came suddenly upon the Indians, who were in the act of making a raft to cross the river. Mrs. Reynolds was sitting close by with her babe in her arms. The savages looking up saw their pursuers close at

hand and one stalwart Indian drew his tomahawk and with two merciless blows killed Mrs. Reynolds and her child on the spot. A deadly fight ensued. Seven of the Indians were killed, only one escaping, he having run up the river and could not be found. Some thought he plunged into the river and drowned himself. One white man was killed. Reynolds was almost distracted. His wife and child were buried near where the fight took place, but no monument ever marked their resting place. Reynolds would never again live on the farm, but sold to Joseph Patterson, who afterwards became the Rev. Joseph Patterson, of Racoon church. The whites who were in the encounter were the Rev. Thomas Marquis, his brother, and Robert McCurdy. The two latter are buried in the old grave yard at Cross Creek."

A RACE FOR LIFE.

"Among a number of other quite interesting incidents of early times about Steubenville, related at a meeting of the Pioneers' Association, was one narrated by Mr. Nathaniel Mills of Josiah Davis, which is illustrative of the perils of those times, which so sorely "tried men's souls":

"In those early days all the salt procured by the settlers in this vicinity was transported from Baltimore on horseback, and in return for it the people dug up through the forests here large quantities of ginseng, for which at that time there was great demand in the market of Baltimore. At the time in which this incident happened there were no settlers upon this side of the river; but when there were no rumors of Indians about, those on the other side were frequently in the habit of crossing from the settlement at the fort to gather "sang root," as it was then popularly known, on the hills back of our city. At the time of the occurrence we are about to relate, Josiah Davis, of whom many of our older citizens have heard, and who was then a young man, in company with a number of others had crossed in canoes and proceeded to a little clearing, upon what is now the farm owned by John Bustard, for the purpose of laying in a supply of this marketable vegetable. The manner of digging it was by sharpening a long stick with which the root was pried up from its native earth and afterwards being dried was ready for transportation. The party had reached the clearing, but only two had entered into it, young Davis and an old man named Anderson. The old man had kneeled down on the ground and was busy at his work, and Davis was standing by him engaged in sharpening his stick, when suddenly a wild whoop was uttered, two rifles rang out on the air, and old man Anderson fell a corpse over his work, but Davis was untouched. The remainder of the party, the savages did not appear to have seen, and they broke for their canoes and hurriedly crossed the river, reporting the tidings to the distracted families at the settlement that Anderson and Davis had both fallen under the bullets of the savages. This was incorrect, however. At the moment old man Anderson fell, Davis realized the dangerous situation at once, and being exceedingly fleet on foot, and determined to lead the savages off the trail of his companions, darted into the forests in a southerly direction, heading towards what is now Jacksonville. Then began a fearful race for life between this unarmed boy and the band of screeching, blood-thirsty demons that were after him, whose terrific yells as they rent the forest would have frozen to stone the heart of our modern youth with terror. Twice after the start did his pursuers get sight of him and send the leaden messengers of death on its errand, but God's hand shielded this brave lad who was so nobly striving to save his companions from massacre, by misleading the howling heathen who were on his path. Fortunately through the thickness of the forest, he succeeded in out distancing them and throwing them off his track, and he finally reached the river near the present site of the rolling mill, into which he sprang and swam safely across. His friends were shortly afterwards greatly astonished and heartily gratified to see him bound into the cabin, with his knife still open in one hand and the stick he had been whittling in the other, both of which in all of this terrible race for life, and his long dive through the river, he had never dropped from his hands."

HOW HE LOST HIS HORSES AND ALSO HIS LIFE.

In January, 1785, when a gathering was called at Fort McIntosh, at the mouth of Big Beaver, to sign the treaty, the famous Indian, Joe White Eyes, experienced a want of horses to convey himself and followers thither, to obviate which he proceeded to the farm of a man named Sullivan, below what is now known as La Grange. Here he took all the animals he could

find and departed. Sullivan soon afterwards discovering his loss, called his dog and gave chase after the horse thief. Coming close upon him the dog began to raise a considerable commotion, when White Eyes leveled his piece and shot the unfortunate man to the ground, continuing his journey with the horses. Speaking to another white settler on the subject, some time afterwards, White Eyes remarked: "He must have been a fool; he knew he was in danger when the dog kicked up so, and he knew I was not going to be thus detected, therefore he compelled me to shoot him—I couldn't help myself."

AN IRISHMAN'S ADVENTURE.

The following, from a scrap book to which we have had access, was published in one of the newspapers of this vicinity:

"Our early times were times of considerable trouble and discomfort among the people, and yet they had many occasions to celebrate in which the full sum of rejoicing was made manifest, and even in the very midst of danger events often happened of the most ludicrous character. An old citizen related to us a circumstance that transpired near old Fort Edgerton, across the river, that admirably illustrates the fact that in whatever position an honest Irishman is placed he generally manages to make the best of it possible.

"One day about the close of the last century, a number of horsemen were heard in the vicinity of the fort, and the suspicion being strong that they were Indians, a large scouting party left the fort, under a famous scout named Slaughter, in the evening to reconnoitre along the trail. After proceeding some distance without meeting any signs of the braves, they saw that night would soon overtake them, and not wishing to spend it in the forests in those perilous times, they resolved to return to the fort and next day would make a further reconnoitre. Shortly after turning back they came to a small log cabin, which, although a quiet, cozy and comfortable spot, was then tenantless. Now with the party was a stalwart Irishman who had but lately come from the old country, and who had but a day or two before arrived at the fort, not yet having had the satisfaction of seeing an Indian in full war costume. The Irishman, when he arrived at the hut and seeing how comfortable looking it was, determined he would go no further, but would spend the night there until his companions would return in the morning. No amount of dissuasion by his companions could change his determination, so they moved off and left him in his quarters. A large fireplace was in one corner of the cabin, and overhead a few slabs were stretched along the joist, up to which, after eating his little lunch, the Irishman climbed and stretched himself for slumber. He was soon wrapped comfortably in the arms of Morpheus and his dreams were doubtless of the far off Erinland, when he was suddenly awakened by a loud jabbering of voices outside, and immediately afterwards the door was opened and a number of parties came in, set their guns down in a corner and proceeded to kindle a fire and cook some eatables. The Irishman knowing full well that it was a band of redskins, maintained a deathly stillness for some time, but curiosity overcame the more discreet impulses of his nature, and he determined to take just one peep at the "reds" to see what manner of men they were. No sooner thought of than he put his project in execution and began to climb quietly along the slab he was on to make an observation. He reached the end, stretched himself cautiously over to take a look, when the treacherous slab uptilted and landed the Hibernian right in the middle of the circle. He had hardly touched the floor till he bounded up again and yelling, "Be Jasus ye are all prisoners," stretched his brawny arms for a fight. The astounded troop of redskins, however, whose superstitious fears made them imagine that the huge mass of humanity was some thunderbolt hurled by the arm of the Great Spirit, broke out from the cabin with hideous yells and darted into the obscurity of the forest, leaving their guns in the hut. There was no more sleep for "Pat" that night, who remained faithfully at his post, blockading the door, and in the morning he was found in sound condition by his friends, to whom he turned over quite a number of guns and other Indian accoutrements. What, in a large degree substantiates the foregoing, we have learned direct from the lips of one Susan Potts, (elsewhere referred to) who was a prisoner with the Indians at the time in Detroit, that she saw the same squad of redskins on their return to their chief at that place, when he severely admonished them and asked where they had left their arms, to which they replied that they went into a hut to spend the night and when about to retire, like a thunderbolt from above, a white man fell from the upper floor—the whole roof was alive with white men—and they had to run for their lives."

PIONEER ECHOES.

During the Revolutionary war, Jacob Holmes was a regular spy engaged between Pittsburgh and Wheeling.

George Cox was a scout in this section, and first came out with his father from the old Redstone fort, about 1770. They tomahawked their way from Buffalo creek to Cross creek, on the Virginia side, where they slept at night. On awaking in the morning, however, they heard roosters crowing in the direction of Mingo Bottom, when they ascended the hill near by and observed an Indian camp in the distance. It was enough, and beat a hasty retreat to the fort. They came out again, however, in about two years, when George proved himself a competent scout, and the father settled on land near Wellsburg.

There was a sugar orchard at Battle run, the spot where Buskirk engaged the Indians, in which Mr. George Adams and a Mr. Andrew Buchanan fell a large tree in 1828-9, and on sawing it in two found that right in the heart of the trunk they had cut through a large leaden ball, an ounce in weight, supposed to be a "naturally preserved" relic from the famous fight that has made that spot so memorable.

The first mill constructed on Cross creek was built by Robert and Andrew Wilson. It was not larger than an average sized wash house, and stood within a mile of Mingo. It was afterwards bought by James and John Boyd, and notwithstanding a suitable mill has since been erected in close proximity, the old one still stands close by, a relict of bygone days. The second mill was erected in 1803, by Capt. Teel, for Bazaleel Wells, on Wells' run, near the Jefferson iron works.

About two years ago, at the mouth of Short Creek there were no fewer than seventeen skeletons exhumed, affording unquestionable evidence of an Indian burial ground thereat.

In 1818 a severe storm struck Steubenville. It came in a vein down Wells' run, carried a small empty frame house from Church street on to Market street, and also dislodged the roof of the paper mill, which it deposited in the river.

During the latter part of last century a block house stood precisely at the mouth of Battle Run, 1 mile from Lagrange and 8 miles from Steubenville, and close to the same spot there still stands an unexplored mound.

Mr. Benjamin Kneff's son and daughter, residing on George's Run, below Mingo, have, in the past few years discovered some extraordinary large teeth. One is probably five or six inches in length and nearly two inches in diameter, and the others are nearly so large, but differ much in their appearance. The larger one was dug up from a depth of four feet, near Mingo furnace, while some were found by the side of the stream in George's Run. It is far beyond our experience to place them.

The pioneers of old would seem to have possessed a wonderful faculty for making bargains—especially with the Indians. As an instance, it may not be generally known, yet unquestionably asserted that Richard Wells, better known by the cognomen of "Grey-Beard" Wells, purchased from the Indians the entire frontage of the Virginia Hill, fronting Steubenville, from Clark's Run to the Old paper mill coal banks, just below the R. R. bridge—a distance of two miles—for two bottles of whiskey.

We learn from one who was present, that about the year 1800 Mr. Richard Wells, Bazaleel Wells and wife, with Mr. John Ward and wife, availed themselves of a beautiful summer's evening, and took a promenade on the levee, at that time—now known as Water street, Steubenville. As they sauntered about, Mr. Wells, (popular as "Grey-Beard" Wells) was toying with his rifle, which was his inseparable companion, when the party were surprised to hear the "toot" of an Indian. Looking across the river they observed a lusty red skin had taken up his position on a very large stone near the ferry and was making offensive gestures at the ladies, which so moved the venerable pioneer's sense of decency, that he loaded his unerring weapon and in half a minute the offender had turned an involuntary somersault into the water and was floating down the stream to rise no more.

Some years ago, while Mr. Frank Wells was in conversation with a Mr. John Carol, on the corner of Third and South streets, he was told by the latter gentleman that the lot adjoining his own had been sold for taxes, and according to the records, the only title given to it was given by the county, hence the heirs could recover it on presentation of the original title. This Mr. Wells objected to, experiencing no doubt in his own mind that

it had been sold legally by his father. But to satisfy himself, on his return home he looked up a small book that had been left to him, among other old documents, by his father, when he discovered in the list of original lots sold by the old gentleman an entry to the effect that he had exchanged the lot in question for a rifle, valued at \$13.

The famous merino sheep were introduced into the state of Ohio about 1816 or 1817, by Bazaleel Wells, of Steubenville, who, we are informed on the most reliable authority, gave \$700 for the buck and \$300 to \$400 for the ewe, but several years subsequent, the stock became so common that \$50 for stock animals was frequently accepted.

A COUPLE OF INTERESTING OLD LADIES.

The Steubenville *Herald*, September 22, 1876, says: There are two ladies, residents of Ohio, now on a visit to Mr. Nathaniel Wells, of this county, aged 87 and 94 years. Mrs. Jemima Crogan, the eldest, spent her youthful days with her father's family, Nathaniel Davis, Sr., near Holliday's Cove in the days of Indian depredations among the settlers, when her family, with others, frequently sought safety by fleeing to Fort Edgington. She can well remember, and relate with much correctness and feeling, many thrilling events in pioneer life in the latter part of the last century. Mrs. Crogan was married to Col. William Crogan in the year 1805. This William Crogan was a brother to Major George Crogan, the celebrated youth of twenty-one years, who in 1813, during the war with England, successfully defended Fort Stevenson at Lower Sandusky, with 160 privates against a combined force of English and Indians of 4,000 strong, under General Proctor, whom he repelled with fearful slaughter, his stratagem being so well planned and executed that he lost but one killed and five or six wounded.

Mrs. Sarah Davis, the younger, was a daughter of Capt. Thos. Graham, a veteran of the Revolution, who fought in many battles and received many wounds, but survived and lived to a round old age, and enjoyed the liberty he so bravely fought for. He died near Holliday's Cove. His daughter, Sarah, was married in 1810, to the late Nathaniel Davis, Jr., of this county. She now resides with her daughter, in Ohio. Both these ladies are enjoying good health and enjoying themselves as happily as two young girls on a centennial excursion.

LIST OF OFFICERS.

CONGRESSMEN.

The several districts in which Jefferson county has been placed was represented by the Honorable gentlemen in the subjoined list. The first congressional district comprised the entire state, which remained unchanged for ten years. The second apportionment comprised six districts, and Jefferson was placed in the fourth. In the third apportionment comprising fourteen districts, it was in the eleventh. The fourth apportionment which divided the state into nineteen districts threw it in the last one. Twenty-one districts were made in the fifth apportionment, then it was in the seventeenth. In the sixth, it was in the twenty-first and last district. In the seventh, nineteen districts, it was in the seventeenth. In the eighth, twenty districts, it is in the sixteenth district.

- VIII. Congress—from 1803 to 1805, Jeremiah Morrow.
- IX. Congress—from 1805 to 1807, Jeremiah Morrow.
- X. Congress—from 1807 to 1809, Jeremiah Morrow.
- XI. Congress—from 1809 to 1811, Jeremiah Morrow.
- XII. Congress—from 1811 to 1813, Jeremiah Morrow.
- XIII. Congress—from 1813 to 1815, James Caldwell.
- XIV. Congress—from 1815 to 1817, James Caldwell.
- XV. Congress—from 1817 to 1819, Samuel Herrick.
- XVI. Congress—from 1819 to 1821, Samuel Herrick.
- XVII. Congress—from 1821 to 1823, John C. Wright and David Chambers.*
- XVIII. Congress—from 1823 to 1825, John C. Wright.
- XIX. Congress—from 1825 to 1827, John C. Wright.
- XX. Congress—from 1827 to 1829, John C. Wright.

*J. C. Wright resigned and his place was filled by David Chambers of Muskingum.

XXI. Congress—from 1829 to 1831, John M. Goodenow and H. H. Leavitt.*

XXII. Congress—from 1831 to 1833, H. H. Leavitt.

XXIII. Congress—from 1833 to 1835, H. H. Leavitt and Daniel Kilgore.†

XXIV. Congress—from 1835 to 1837, Daniel Kilgore.

XXV. Congress—from 1837 to 1839, Daniel Kilgore and Henry Swearingen.‡

XXVI. Congress—from 1839 to 1841, Henry Swearingen.

XXVII. Congress—from 1841 to 1843, Samuel Stokely.

XXVIII. Congress—from 1843 to 1845, William McCauslin.

XXIX. Congress—from 1845 to 1847, George Fries.

XXX. Congress—from 1847 to 1849, George Fries.

XXXI. Congress—from 1849 to 1851, Joseph Cable.

XXXII. Congress—from 1851 to 1853, Joseph Cable.

XXXIII. Congress—from 1853 to 1855, Andrew Stewart.

XXXIV. Congress—from 1855 to 1857, John A. Bigham.

XXXV. Congress—from 1857 to 1859, John A. Bigham.

XXXVI. Congress—from 1859 to 1861, John A. Bigham.

XXXVII. Congress—from 1861 to 1863, John A. Bigham.

XXXVIII. Congress—From 1863 to 1865, Ephraim R. Eckley.

XXXIX. Congress—From 1865 to 1867, Ephraim R. Eckley.

XL. Congress—From 1867 to 1869, Ephraim R. Eckley.

XLI. Congress—From 1869 to 1871, Jacob A. Ambler.

XLII. Congress—From 1871 to 1873, Jacob A. Ambler.

XLIII. Congress—From 1873 to 1875, Lorenzo Danford.

XLIV. Congress—From 1875 to 1877, Lorenzo Danford.

XLV. Congress—From 1877 to 1879, Lorenzo Danford.

XLVI. Congress—From 1879 to 1881, Jonathan T. Updegraff

STATE SENATORS.

The first General Assembly of Ohio, convened at Chillicothe, on the first Tuesday of March, 1803. On the 2d day of December, 1816, the first General Assembly convened at the permanent seat of government at Columbus. The following is a list of members representing Jefferson county:

1803—Zenas Kimberly, Bazaleel Wells, (March). Bazaleel Wells, (December session).

1804—John Milligan and James Pritchard.^a

1805—James Pritchard and Benjamin Hough.^a

1806—Benjamin Hough and John Taggart.

1807—John McLaughlin, John McConnell,^a (latter to fill unexpired term of Wm. McFarland).

1808—John McLaughlin and Thomas Elliott.

1809—John McLaughlin and Thomas Elliott.

1810—John McLaughlin.

1811—James Pritchard and Daniel Welch.

1812—James Pritchard and James McMillan.

1813—James McMillan and John McLaughlin.

1814—John McLaughlin and Samuel Dunlap.^b

1815—John McLaughlin and Samuel G. Berryhill.^b

1816—John McLaughlin.

1817—John McLaughlin.

1818—John McLaughlin.

1819—John McLaughlin.

1820—John McLaughlin.

1821—David Sloan.

1822—David Sloan.

1823—David Sloan.

1824—David Sloan.

1825—William Lowry.

1826—William Lowry.

1827—Humphrey H. Leavitt.

1828—Humphrey H. Leavitt.

1829—Henry Swearingen.

1830—Henry Swearingen.

1831—Andrew McMechan.

1832—Andrew McMechan.

1833—Andrew McMechan.

1834—Andrew McMechan.

1835—Andrew McMechan.

1836—Andrew McMechan.

1837—Samuel Stokely.

*John M. Goodenow resigned April 14, 1830. In November following H. H. Leavitt was elected for the vacancy.

†Humphrey H. Leavitt resigned July 10, 1834, to accept the office of Judge of the United States District Court for Ohio, and on October the 18, 1834, Daniel Kilgore was elected for the vacancy.

‡Daniel Kilgore resigned in 1838, and Henry Swearingen was elected for the vacancy.

1838—Samuel Stokely.

1839—James Mitchell.

1840—James Mitchell.

1841—James Mitchell.^c

1842—Ephraim R. Eckley.^c

1843—Ephraim R. Eckley.^c

1844—Ephraim R. Eckley.^c

1845—John Hastings.^b

1846—John Hastings.^b

1847—John Hastings.^b

1848—Pinckney Lewis.^b

1849—Pinckney Lewis.^b

1850—Pinckney Lewis.^b

1852—James McKinney.^a

1854—Joseph F. Williams.^a

1856—J. D. Cattell.^a

1858—Joseph C. McCleary.^a

1860—Anson L. Brewer.^a

1862—Robert A. Sherrard.^a

1864—Norman K. McKenzie.^a

1866—J. T. Brooks.^a

1868—J. T. Brooks.^a

1870—Jared Dunbar.^a

1872—Jonathan T. Updegraff.^a

1874—J. K. Rukenbrod.^a

1876—J. K. Rukenbrod.

1878—Rees G. Richards.

1880—Rees G. Richards.

REPRESENTATIVES.

The following is a list of the representatives to the General Assembly of Ohio, since the organization of the State. The first General Assembly convened March 3, 1803, and the second on the first Monday in December following:

1803—Rudolph Bear, Z. A. Beatty, Thomas Elliott, Isaac Meeks, Richard Beeson, Samuel Dunlap, Joseph McKee and John Sloan.

1804—Thomas McClure, John Sloan and John McLaughlin.

1805—John Sloan, John McLaughlin and Thomas Elliott.

1806—Samuel Boyd, Thomas Elliott and John McLaughlin.

1807—Benjamin Hough, Thomas Elliott and Thos. McCune.

1808—James Pritchard, Thomas McCune, Samuel Dunlap and Stephen Ford.

1809—James Pritchard, Samuel Dunlap, Stephen Ford and George Humphrey.

1810—Samuel Dunlap, Stephen Ford, Andrew McNeely and James Pritchard.

1811—George Day, Thomas McCune and James Ford.

1812—James Ford, George Day and George Humphrey.

1813—Samuel Dunlap, Stephen Ford and John Patterson.*

1814—Jesse Martin, Stephen Ford and Andrew McNeely.

1815—Stephen Ford, Robert Patterson and Andrew McNeely.*

1816—James Wilson, Thomas Elliott and James Moore.

1817—Thomas Elliott, Stephen Ford and Jesse Martin.

1818—Stephen Ford, Thomas George and John Barrett.

1819—John Barrett and Robert Gilmore.

1820—John Barrett and James Wilson.

1821—James Wilson and Samuel McNary.

1822—Samuel McNary and Jeremiah H. Hallock.

1823—John M. Goodenow and William Lowry.

1824—William Lowry and William Hamilton.

1825—William Hamilton and Humphry H. Leavitt.

1826—John McLaughlin and James Ross Wells.

1827—Samuel McNary and James Mitchell.

1828—Samuel McNary and James Mitchell.

1829—William C. McCauslin.

1830—William C. McCauslin and John Humphrey.

1831—John Leetch.

1832—John Leetch and William C. McCauslin.

1833—William C. McCauslin.

1834—John McLaughlin and Mordecai Moore.

1835—John McLaughlin, Mordecai Moore and Robert Patterson.

1836—Robert Patterson.

1837—Samuel McNary.

1838—Samuel McNary.

1839—George Mitchell.

^a Jefferson and Columbiana.

^b Jefferson and Harrison.

^c Jefferson and Carroll.

*Representatives from Jefferson and Harrison.

1840—Roswell Marsh and John Shober.*
 1841—Mathew Atkinson and Joseph Kitcart.*
 1842—Nathaniel Dyde and Isaac Atkinson.*
 1843—Smiley H. Johnson, Leonard Harsh and Isaac Shane.*
 1844—Ezekial Harris.
 1845—James G. Allen.
 1846—Findley B. McGrew.
 1847—James McKinney.
 1848—Andrew Scott.
 1849—James Russell.
 1850—David Johnson.
 1852—Thomas Means.†
 1854—Amos Jones.
 1856—Daniel McCurdy and Cyrns Mendenhall.
 1858—James G. Allen, W. W. Worthington.
 1860—James S. Scott.
 1862—Joseph Means.
 1864—Smith Lyon.
 1866—Samuel C. Kerr.
 1868—Samuel C. Kerr.
 1870—Samuel H. Ford.
 1872—Samuel H. Ford.
 1874—Reese G. Richards.
 1876—Resse G. Richards.
 1878—Thomas B. Scott.
 1880—Thomas B. Scott.

COUNTY OFFICIALS.

SHERIFFS.

From 1797 to 1804—Francis Douglas, appointed.
 From 1804 to 1806—John McKnight, elected.
 From 1806 to 1808—John Gillis.
 From 1808 to 1812—Wm. Phillips.
 From 1812 to 1815—Robert Carrel.
 From 1815 to 1821—Thomas Orr.
 From 1821 to 1824—Robert Carrel.
 From 1824 to 1828—Henry Swearingen.
 From 1828 to 1830—Robert Thompson.
 From 1830 to 1832—Henry Swearingen.
 From 1832 to 1836—Thomas Carrel.
 From 1836 to 1839—Isaac McDonald.
 From 1839 to 1843—Samuel D. Hunter.
 From 1843 to 1847—James M. Thomas.
 From 1847 to 1855—Moses Dillon.
 From 1855 to 1859—James H. Blynn.
 From 1859 to 1863—John Moore.
 From 1863 to 1865—George McCullough.
 From 1865 to 1869—Ambrose W. Moore.
 From 1869 to 1873—Thomas Montgomery.
 From 1873 to 1877—Samuel Johnston.
 From 1877 to 1881—Alex. Smith.

AUDITORS.

From 1820 to 1822—John Milligan.
 From 1822 to 1824—James Patterson.
 From 1824 to 1835—James Dillon.
 From 1835 to 1842—Adam J. Leslie‡.
 From 1842 to 1844—Alexander Conn.
 From 1844 to 1846—Samuel Dundass.
 From 1846 to 1850—C. A. Kirby.
 From 1850 to 1853—James Melvin.
 From 1853 to 1854—William Duling.||
 From 1854 to 1858—J. S. Lowe.
 From 1858 to 1860—W. F. Masters.
 From 1860 to 1872—Wm. F. Simeral.
 From 1872 to 1875—Robert K. Hill.
 From 1875 to 1880—John Moore.

TREASURERS.

From 1797 to 1802—John Moody, appointed.
 From 1802 to 1823—Samuel Hunter, appointed.

*Representatives from Jefferson and Carroll.

†First member under the new Constitution.

‡On the 19th of April, 1842, the commissioners appointed James Savage to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Adam J. Leslie.

||In July, 1854, J. S. Lowe was appointed to fill out the unexpired term of William Duling who died. He was subsequently elected.

From 1823 to 1831—Alex. J. McDowell, elected.
 From 1831 to 1833—James Turnbull.
 From 1833 to 1839—William Kilgore.
 From 1839 to 1841—David Cable.
 From 1841 to 1849—J. G. Morris.
 From 1849 to 1851—Johnston Mooney.
 From 1851 to 1855—Alex. Skelly.
 From 1855 to 1859—John McAdams.
 From 1859 to 1863—David Myers.
 From 1863 to 1867—John H. Bristol.
 From 1867 to 1871—John C. Brown.
 From 1871 to 1875—William A. Elliott.
 From 1875 to 1879—J. C. Brown.
 From 1879 to 1881—Samuel B. Campbell.

CLERKS OF THE COURT.

From 1797 to 1800—Bazaleel Wells, appointed.
 From 1800 to 1810—John Ward.
 From 1810 to 1817—Thomas Patton.
 From 1817 to 1830—John Patterson.
 From 1830 to 1832—H. H. Leavitt.
 From 1832 to 1839—James R. Wells.
 From 1839 to 1846—John S. Patterson.
 From 1846 to 1849—James Johnston.
 From 1849 to 1851—Joseph M. Mason.
 From 1851 to 1857—George Webster, elected.
 From 1857 to 1866—James Elliott.
 From 1866 to 1881—Thomas B. Coulter.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

From 1797 to 1803—Solomon Sibley.
 From 1803 to 1808—Silas Paul.
 From 1808 to 1811—Jesse Edgington.
 From 1811 to 1815—J. C. Wright.
 From 1815 to 1817—J. H. Hallock.
 From 1823 to 1828—Humphrey H. Leavitt.
 From 1828 to 1832—J. M. Goodenow.
 From 1832 to 1839—James Collier.
 From 1839 to 1843—John K. Sutherland.
 From 1843 to 1847—Robert Orr.
 From 1847 to 1849—R. S. Moody.
 From 1849 to 1853—George W. Mason.
 From 1853 to 1857—John H. S. Trainer.
 From 1857 to 1859—John Oliver.
 From 1859 to 1861—James M. Shane.
 From 1861 to 1863—George W. Mason.
 From 1863 to 1867—James F. Daton.
 From 1867 to 1871—William A. Walden.
 From 1871 to 1873—William P. Hays.
 From 1873 to 1875—William A. Owesney.
 From 1875 to 1877—Walter C. Ong.
 From 1877 to 1879—John M. Cook.
 From 1879 to 1881—John M. Cook.

RECORDERS.

From 1797 to 1801—Zenas Kimberly.
 From 1801 to 1810—John Galbraith.
 From 1810 to 1817—Robert Boyd.
 From 1817 to 1852—Alexander Sutherland.
 From 1852 to 1858—George Beatty.
 From 1858 to 1864—Alex. Ewing.
 From 1864 to 1873—Joseph M. Hunter.
 From 1876 to 1877—Henry K. Reynolds.*
 From 1877 to 1880—Jacob Hull.

COMMISSIONERS.

The first election for county commissioners took place on the 2d day of April, 1804:

1804—Zachens Biggs, Benjamin Hough and Andrew Anderson.

1805—Andrew Anderson, John Jackson and Benjamin McCleary.

1807—Andrew Anderson, John Jackson and Martin Andrews.

1809—Andrew Anderson, John Jackson and Thomas Latta.

1810—John Jackson, Thomas Latta and Moses Ross.

1811—Thomas Latta, Moses Ross and William Edie.

*Henry K. Reynolds died before taking charge of the office, and Mr. Hull was appointed by the Commissioners to fill the office until the next election in 1877, when he was chosen by the people for recorder.

1812—Moses Ross, William Edie and Arthur Latimer.
 1813—Moses Ross, Arthur Latimer and John Jackson.
 1815—Arthur Latimer, John Jackson and Samuel McNary.
 1820—John Jackson, Samuel McNary and George Day.
 1822—John Jackson, George Day and Isaac Jenkinson.
 1824—John Jackson, George Day and John Andrews.
 1827—John Jackson, George Day and Samuel Hunter.
 1829—Samuel Hunter, John Winters and John Barrett.
 1830—John Winters, Samuel McNary and John Andrews.
 1832—John Andrews, Samuel McNary and William Smith.
 1833—Samuel McNary, William Smith and John Barrett.
 1835—Samuel McNary, John Barrett and William Cassell.
 1837—William Cassell, George Culp and James Mitchell.
 1840—William Cassell, George Culp and Nathaniel Myer.
 1841—George Culp, Nathaniel Myer and Joseph B. McGrew.
 1842—Nathaniel Myer, Joseph B. McGrew and Mordecai Moore.

1843—J. B. McGrew, William Cassell and Mordecai Moore.
 1844—William Cassell, Mordecai Moore and Jacob Leas.
 1842—William Cassell, Jacob Leas and Joseph B. McGrew.
 1847—Jacob Leas, Joseph B. McGrew and Joseph Shane.
 1848—J. B. McGrew, Joseph Shane and A. P. Cuppy.
 1849—Joseph Shane, A. P. Cuppy and J. Du Bois.
 1850—A. P. Cuppy, John Du Bois and Joseph McCoy.
 1851—John Du Bois, Joseph McCoy and William Allmon.
 1852—Joseph McCoy, William Allmon and A. P. Cuppy.
 1854—Joseph McCoy, William Allmon and John A. De Huff.
 1855—William Allmon, John A. De Huff and J. B. McGrew.
 1856—John A. De Huff, Joseph B. McGrew and Alexander Conn.

1857—Alexander Conn, J. A. De Huff and William Kerr.

1858—Alexander Conn, William Kerr and Ira Dalrimple.

1859—William Kerr, Ira Dalrimple and Richard F. White.

1861—William Kerr, R. F. White and Charles Mathers.

1862—William Kerr, Charles Mathers and Josiah B. Salmon.

1865—William Kerr, Charles Mathers and James Reed.

1866—Charles Mathers, James Reed and A. J. Bayless.

1867—James Reed, A. J. Bayless and Joseph Shane.

1869—James Reed, Joseph Shane and Josiah B. Salmon.

1870—James Reed, John Anderson and Benjamin Linton.

1871—James Reed, John Anderson and John Floyd.

1872—John Anderson, John Floyd and John S. Patterson.

1873—John Floyd, John S. Patterson and William Stark.

1874—John S. Patterson, William Stark and Mordecai Moore.

1875—William Stark, Mordecai Moore and Joseph Beatty.

1877—Joseph Beatty, William Stark and George Starr.

1879—Joseph Beatty, George Starr and James Ball.

PROBATE JUDGES.

From 1851 to 1858—John K. Sutherland.

From 1858 to 1863—William R. Lloyd.

From 1863 to 1865—William A. Doyle.

From 1865 to 1866—George M. Elliott.

From 1866 to 1878—Robert M. Martin.

From 1878 to 1881—Joseph W. Jordan.

CORONERS.

From 1797 to 1807—John McKnight.

From 1807 to 1809—Isaac Jenkinson.

From 1809 to 1816—David Larimer.

From 1816 to 1824—Edward Todd.

From 1824 to 1830—James Campbell.

From 1830 to 1832—Charles Porter.

From 1832 to 1836—David Cable.

From 1836 to 1839—Samuel Filson.

From 1839 to 1841—James Myers.

From 1841 to 1843—Samuel Hunter.

From 1843 to 1845—Johnston Mooney.

From 1845 to 1847—Samuel L. Potts.

From 1847 to 1851—Alexander Repine.

From 1851 to 1855—Robert McIntire.

From 1855 to 1857—Robert Boales.

From 1857 to 1861—John Oliver, Sr.

From 1861 to 1863—Robert McIntire.

From 1863 to 1879—Samuel Stephens.

COMMISSIONERS' CLERKS.

From 1804 to 1810—John Ward.

From 1810 to 1817—William Lowry.

From 1817 to 1818—Thomas Patton.

From 1818 to 1820—James Dillon.

In 1820 the office of county auditor was established and the functions of this office were transferred into the hands of the county auditor

INFIRMARY DIRECTORS

From 1824 to 1837—Dr. John McDowell, Sr., Benjamin W. Todd, John Permar, Henry Swearer, Alexander Sutherland, James Wilson and Henry Crew, (appointed.)

From 1827 to 1831—John Permar, James Wilson and Alexander J. McDowell.

From 1831 to 1838—Andrew McMechan, James Turnbull and William Roberts, (appointed.)

From 1838 to 1840—Alexander Conn, William Leslie and John Winters.

From 1840 to 1843—Alexander Conn, William Leslie and William Cunningham.

From 1843 to 1846—William Roberts, Isaac Winters and William Leslie.

From 1846 to 1848—William Robert, William Leslie and Samuel Potts.

From 1848 to 1850—Robert McCoy, William Leslie and Isaac Winters.

1850—William Leslie and John Hartford.

1851—John Armstrong.

1852—John Hartford.

1853—John Linduff.

1854—Eli H. McFeely.

1855—John Hartford.

1856—William Cunningham.

1857—William Abraham.

1858—George McCullough.

1859—John H. Lindsay.

1860—William Abraham.

1861—George McCullough.

1862—John H. Lindsay.

1863—Thomas Maxwell.

1864—Jacob Dance.

1865—John H. Lindsay.

1866—John Hanna.

1867—Jacob Dance.

1869—Alexander J. Carrol, for two years, and John Hanna for three years.

1870—Jacob Dance.

1871—John H. Lindsay.

1872—Thomas Nixon.

1873—Robert Stark.

1874—John H. Lindsay.

1875—Robert McCoy.

1876—Robert Stark.

1877—John H. Lindsay.

1878—Robert McCoy.

1879—Thomas Nixon.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

The law creating the office of County Surveyor was made April 15, 1803. Appointments to this office were authorized by the Common Pleas Courts of each county. The office remained an appointive one until 1831, when a law was passed making it elective. The following is a list of the surveyors of Jefferson county from that date down:

From 1803 to 1816—Isaac Jenkins, appointed.

From 1816 to 1819—William Lowry.

From 1819 to 1823—Isaac Jenkins.

From 1823 to 1827—William Lowry.

From 1827 to 1833—James Dillon, elected.

From 1833 to 1836—William Lowry.

From 1836 to 1839—James Dillon.

From 1839 to 1842—Thomas West, appointed.

From 1842 to 1851—James M. Rickey.

From 1851 to 1852—Anthony Middlemarch.

From 1852 to 1855—Joseph M. Rickey.

From 1855 to 1858—W. F. Simeral.

From 1858 to 1861—William Marshall.

From 1861 to 1864—Joseph M. Rickey—appointed.

From 1864 to 1870—James McCorkhill.

From 1870 to 1871—William A. Elliott.*

From 1871 to 1876—John Moore.

From 1876 to 1879—Henry Lewis.

*Resigned.

OFFICIAL VOTE CAST FOR GOVERNOR IN JEFFERSON COUNTY.

The following is the official vote cast for the several candidates for Governor by Jefferson county. Edward Tiffin was the first Governor of Ohio, and was elected in 1803. His vote in Jefferson in 1806, is the earliest that can now be found:

1806.	
Edward Tiffin.....	822
1807.	
Return J. Meigs.....	457
Nathaniel Massie.....	430
1808.	
Samuel Huntington.....	242
Thomas Worthington.....	931
Thomas Kirker.....	000
1810.	
Return J. Meigs.....	858
Thomas Worthington.....	131
1812.	
Return J. Meigs.....	1,048
Thomas Scott.....	421
1814.	
Thomas Worthington.....	1,532
Othniel Looker.....	6
1816.	
Thomas Worthington.....	1,314
James Dunlap.....	2
Ethan A. Brown.....	51
1818.	
Ethan A. Brown.....	1,462
James Dunlap.....	2
1820.	
Ethan A. Brown.....	1,763
Jeremiah Morrow.....	44
William H. Harrison.....	30
1822.	
Jeremiah Morrow.....	251
Allen Trimble.....	1,339
W. W. Irwin.....	54
1824.	
Jeremiah Morrow.....	1,301
Allen Trimble.....	1,540
1826.	
Allen Trimble.....	1,696
John Bigger.....	19
Alexander Campbell.....	84
Benjamin Tappan.....	896
1828.	
Allen Trimble.....	1,521
John W. Campbell.....	1,848
1830.	
Duncan McArthur (Nat. Repub.).....	1,362
Robert Lucas (Democrat).....	1,660
1832.	
Robert Lucas, (vote unknown).....	
Darius Lyman (Whig and Anti-Mason.).....	

1834.	
Robert Lucas, (D.).....	2,024
James Findlay, (W.).....	1,640
1836.	
Joseph Vance, (W.) vote unknown.....	
Eli Baldwin (D.) vote unknown.....	
1838	
Wilson Shannon, (D.).....	2,372
Joseph Vance, (W.).....	1,865
1840.	
Thomas Corwin, (W.).....	2,359
Wilson Shannon, (D.).....	2,326
1842.	
Wilson Shannon, (D.).....	2,234
Thomas Corwin, (W.).....	2,162
1844.	
Mordecai Bartley, (W.).....	2,388
David Tod, (D.).....	2,413
Leicester King, (Abol.).....	115
1846.	
William Bebb, (W.).....	1,970
David Tod, (D.).....	1,850
Samuel Lewis, (A.).....	117
1848.	
John B. Weller, (D.).....	2,358
Seabury Ford, (W.).....	2,374
1850.	
Reuben Wood, (D.).....	1,944
William Johnston, (W.).....	1,931
Edward Smith (A.).....	40
1851.	
Reuben Wood, (D.).....	2,328
Samuel F. Vinton, (W.).....	2,042
Samuel Lewis, (A.).....	144
1853.	
William Medill, (D.).....	2,124
Nelson Barrere, (W.).....	1,436
Samuel Lewis, (A.).....	633
1855.	
William Medill, (D.).....	1,523
Allen Trimble, (Know Nothing).....	131
Salmon P. Chase, (Rep.).....	2,156
1857.	
Salmon P. Chase, (R.).....	2,123
Henry B. Payne, (D.).....	1,934
Phil. Van Trump, (A.).....	5
1859.	
William Dennison, (R.).....	2,294
Rufus P. Ranney, (D.).....	1,822
1861.	
David Tod, (R.).....	2,554
Hugh J. Jewett, (D.).....	1,162
1863.	
John Brough, (R.).....	3,775
Clement L. Vallandigham, (D.).....	1,447

1865.	
Jacob D. Cox, (R.).....	2,843
George W. Morgan (D.)	1,589
1867.	
Rutherford B. Hayes, (R.).....	2,969
Allen G. Thurman, (D.).....	2,202
1869.	
Rutherford B. Hayes, (R.).....	2,921
George H. Pendleton, (D.).....	2,115
1871.	
Edward F. Noyes, (R.)	3,075
George W. McCook, (D.)	2,111
1873.	
Edward F. Noyes, (R.).....	3,013
William Allen, (D.).....	1,924
1875.	
William Allen, (D.).....	2,826
Rutherford B. Hayes, (R.).....	3,721
1877.	
William H. West, (R.).....	2,178
Richard M. Bishop, (D.).....	2,484
1879.	
Charles Foster, (R.).....	3,988
Thomas Ewing, (D.).....	2,915

THE BAR OF JEFFERSON COUNTY.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE FIRST JUDICIAL COURT—SKETCHES OF EARLY AND BY-GONE DISPENSERS OF JUSTICE WITH INTERESTING RECOLLECTIONS OF TIME-HONORED LOCAL ADVOCATES AND MEN OF NATIONAL RENOWN.

The history of the Jefferson county bar naturally begins with the history of the county itself, and includes a list of names which have come down to us as belonging to men of marked character and intellect, and who have reflected credit upon themselves and the community which claimed them as residents, both at home and abroad, in the contracted area of local struggles, and in the more extended one of state or national affairs, in the tented field and battle's strife as well as in forensic ability, and in the domain and jurisdiction of the courts, as the biographies of present members of the bar are fully treated of elsewhere. The object of this sketch is to give an account of those who have passed away, bringing out the prominent figures of the past, and only referring to those now existing, so far as may be necessary to preserve the thread of the story and make it intelligible. The first court for the county of Jefferson in the territory of the United States, northwest of the Ohio river, was held at Steubenville in pursuance of a proclamation by Winthrop Sargent acting Governor of the territory, and met in the month of November, in the year 1797. Philip Cable, John Moody and George Humphries acted as judges, and on the first day of the term, John Rolfe, James Wallace and Solomon Sibley were admitted to the bar. David Vance appears as an associate judge or justice in the following year, and Thomas Fawcett at the August term in 1799, Wm. Wells in 1800, Jacob Martin and John Milligan in 1801, and this was the form of the court until Ohio was admitted to the Union in 1802.

Pursuant to one of the first acts of the Legislature of the newly organized state, James Pritchard, Philip Cable and Jacob Martin, Associate Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the county of Jefferson, met at the court house in Steubenville, and proceeded to lay off the county into the different townships, more fully described elsewhere.

By the constitution of 1802, a more complete organization of the judiciary was had by the establishment in each county of a Court of Common Pleas, consisting of a presiding judge, and not more than three nor less than two associate judges. All these were appointed by the General Assembly for the term of seven years. The state was divided by law into three circuits,

and a judge who was to preside in the several counties of his district, appointed for each circuit, Jefferson county being in the third. The other counties composing this circuit were Washington, Belmont, Columbiana and Trumbull (Chase's Statutes, Vol. 1, page 356.) At the same session of the Legislature, Calvin Pease, of Trumbull county, only twenty-seven years of age, and still more youthful in appearance, was elected Presiding Judge of the third circuit, and with Philip Cable and Jacob Martin as associates, held the first regular court at Steubenville under the state constitution and the act passed in pursuance thereof, beginning on August 2, 1803. During his term of service on the bench many interesting questions were presented for decision, one of them especially far reaching in its results, and which developed into a contest involving not merely the construction of a law, but the independence of the judiciary of the state. This was the constitutionality of a portion of the act of 1805, defining the duties of justices of the peace. Judge Pease decided that so much of the fifth section as gave justices of the peace jurisdiction in cases where the party claimed more than \$20 and not exceeding \$50, and so much of the 29th section as prevented plaintiffs from recovering costs in actions commenced in the first instance in the courts of common pleas for claims between \$20 and \$50, were repugnant to the Constitution of the United States and of the State of Ohio, and therefore null and void. The clamor and abuse consequent upon this decision was not in the least mitigated or diminished by the circumstance that it was concurred in by two of the three judges of the Supreme Court, viz: Messrs. Huntington and Tod. At the session of the Legislature of 1807-8, steps were taken to impeach Judge Pease, and the judges of the Supreme Court who concurred with him, but the resolutions introduced into the House were not acted upon during the session. But the scheme was not abandoned. At an early day of the next session, and with almost indecent haste, a committee was appointed to inquire into the conduct of the offending judges, and with leave to exhibit articles of impeachment or report otherwise, as the facts might justify. The committee, without delay, reported articles of impeachment against Messrs. Pease and Tod, but not against Huntington, who in the meantime had been elected governor of the state. The articles of impeachment were preferred by the House of Representatives on the 23d of December, 1808, and Judge Pease was summoned at once to appear before the Senate as a high court of impeachment, and he promptly obeyed the summons. The managers of the prosecution on the part of the House were Thomas Morris, afterward senator in Congress from Ohio, Joseph Sharp, James Pritchard, Samuel Marrett and Othniel Tooker. Several days were consumed in the investigation, but the trial resulted in the acquittal of the respondent.

In the case of George Tod, Judge of the Supreme Court, the following proceedings were had: He was impeached for concurring in decisions made by Judge Pease, in the counties of Trumbull and Jefferson, that certain provisions of the act of the Legislature passed in 1805, defining the duties of Justices of the Peace, were in conflict with the Constitution of the United States, and of the state of Ohio, and therefore void. These decisions of the Court of Common Pleas, and of the Supreme Court, it was insisted, were not only an assault upon the wisdom and dignity, but also upon the supremacy of the Legislature, which passed the act in question. This could not be endured, and the popular fury against the Judges, rose to a very high pitch, and the Senator from the county of Trumbull at that time, (Calvin Cone, Esq.) took no pains to soothe the offended dignity of the members of that body or their sympathizing constituents, but pressed a contrary line of conduct. The Judges must be brought to justice, he insisted vehemently, and he punished so others might be terrified by the example and deterred from committing similar offences in the future. Mr Tod was first tried and acquitted. The managers of the impeachment as well as the result were the same in both cases, and thus the independence of the Judiciary was settled at that early day.

Judge Pease retained his office until the close of the December term, 1809, when he tendered his resignation to the Governor, and it was accepted. He afterwards became one of the Supreme Judges of the state.

The first Prosecuting Attorney under the Constitution of 1802 was SILAS PAUL, a quaint individual, with staff in hand and hair dressed in the cue, who resided on Will's creek. He was admitted to bar at the February term, 1800, and at the August term, 1803, an order was made by the court that his salary be fixed at \$80 per annum, he to receive the same quarterly. He continued the practice of law for many years

after that, finally retiring to his home on the south side of Will's creek in Steubenville township, where he died in the year 1857, on August 15, at a ripe old age. Bazil and Harriet Paul, his two children, still survive him, living in the same locality, while several grandchildren count themselves among his descendants.

ZENAS KIMBERLY, one of the pioneers of the bar, makes his first appearance on the records at the May term, 1800, and in 1805 entered the merchandising business in Warrenton, in this county.

OBADIAH JENNINGS was a resident of Belmont county, but was found doing business as a member of this bar at the February term, 1802. He afterwards became a minister in the Presbyterian church, and died in Kentucky whither he had moved.

CUNNINGHAM SAMPLE and John Simonson, admitted at the May term, 1798, are persons who should not be omitted, and a biography of Jesse Edgington, who was appointed Prosecuting Attorney to succeed Silas Paul on August 8, 1808, will long be remembered.

PRISON BOUNDS.

The prison bounds of the county were laid off on August 11, 1806, and began in the west boundary of what is now Bank alley, opposite the line between lots Nos. 228 and 229 of the original plat, or between the property of Mrs. J. G. Morris and Dr. John Pearce on the corner of Fourth and Washington streets and the adjoining lot, owned by William Robertson. From thence the line ran eastwardly to the east boundary of Water street opposite the line between lots Nos. 32 and 33, now the property of James Robinson; thence with the eastern boundary of Water street to a point opposite the line between lots Nos. 24 and 25, a short distance above the C. & P. R. R. passenger depot; thence to the river at low water mark and down the river to a point opposite the line between lots Nos. 16 and 17, a short distance above the Kenyon machine shop, thence westward with the direction of said line to the eastern boundary of Water street; thence with the east boundary of the street southwardly to a point opposite the line between lots Nos. 8 and 9, near the north end of the seminary grounds; thence westward to the western boundary of Bank alley opposite the line between lots Nos. 204 and 205, now belonging to Mrs. P. Permar, and Hugh Patterson; thence with the alley line northward to the northeast corner of out lot No. 1, now the corner of Bank alley and Adams street; thence westwardly to the northwest corner of said lot, between what are now Fifth and Sixth streets; thence northwardly, crossing Adams street and running between outlots Nos. 2, 6, 3 and 7, to the north boundary line of Washington street; thence eastwardly to the southwest corner of outlot No. 4, corner of Washington street and Bank alley, and thence up the alley to the place of beginning. Within these bounds imprisoned debtors were allowed to travel upon giving bond that they would not depart therefrom without leave of court.

Judge Pease was succeeded by BENJAMIN RUGGLES, of Belmont county, who first presided at the April term, 1810, and served until the close of the November term, 1814. He was succeeded by Dr. George Tod, of Trumbull county, who served out his unexpired term during the year 1816.

After that came the Hon. BENJAMIN TAPPAN, who first presided at the June term, 1816, and who was a leading man in public affairs, achieving a national reputation. Judge Tappan was born in Northampton, Mass., on May 25, 1773, and was admitted to the bar at Hartford, Conn., about the year 1798. In 1799 he came to Ohio and settled at Ravenna, being the first white settler in Portage county. In 1801 he married at Weathersfield, Conn., Miss Nancy, sister of Hon. John C. Wright, and with her came to Steubenville, in 1809. Here his abilities soon made him conspicuous, and as stated, he became Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1816, holding that office one term, his last official act in that capacity being at the last term in 1823. He was afterward appointed United States Judge by President Jackson, but the Senate failing to confirm the appointment, he held the place but a few months. In 1838 he was elected United States Senator, receiving 57 votes as a democrat to 50 for Thomas Ewing, whig, and one blank. This was on December 20th, and the following year he took his seat, serving a term of six years ending in 1845. After his return he resumed the practice of law, which he followed for several years, and taking into partnership with him Hon. Edwin M. Stanton, he finally turned over his business to him and retired. He died in April, 1857, full of years and honors. There are now two of his sons living, Dr. Benjamin Tappan, of this city, and Prof. Eli Tappan, of Kenyon college, Gambier, Ohio. Judge Tappan pub-

lished a volume containing a report of court decisions while he was on the bench, copies of which are now very scarce.

Prominent among the members of the bar at this period was JOHN C. WRIGHT, who was born at Weatherston, Conn., and came here about the year 1810. He was married to a sister of James Collier, and from his arrival took an active part in public affairs. In 1820 he was elected member of Congress from this district and was reelected for several terms thereafter until he was succeeded by John M. Goodenow, in 1829. After that he became one of the Supreme Court Judges of the State of Ohio, which position he held until 1835, when he resigned on January 31st of that year. He published a volume of Supreme Court decisions entitled Wright's Reports, which are still quoted as authority. He removed from here to Cincinnati, where he continued the practice of law, and also became one of the editors of the Cincinnati Gazette, which position he held for a number of years. He was here in 1842 as attorney in the case of *Geno & Gongs vs. Talbott*, which was tried in the Supreme Court. His sight at this time was considerably impaired. In the winter of 1860-61 he was appointed a member of the famous Peace Conference called at Washington in the hope of finding some plan by which the war of the rebellion might be obviated, and it was while on his way home from that Conference in February of the latter year, that he died at the age of about 78 years. One of his sons is, we believe, still living.

JOHN M. GOODENOW was another brilliant light of the bar of his period and although circumstances for which he was perhaps largely responsible, prevented him attaining that measure of success which he would otherwise have reached, yet his abilities enabled him to attain a position in public life which would have contented the aspirations of many a man. Mr. Goodenow was a native of Vermont, and in 1813, was married to Mrs. Sallie Campbell, sister of John C. Wright, and soon after came to Steubenville. He had the misfortune soon after his arrival here to involve himself in a bitter quarrel with his brother-in-law, Judge Tappan, which finally ended in a slander suit vigorously contested, but in which Goodenow came off victorious. This, right at the beginning of his work here, was a serious drawback to him, but he was able to make such headway against these discouragements as to attain a position on the Supreme bench and to defeat Wright for Congress in 1828. He served the greater part of the term, when he resigned to accept the position of Minister to the South American Republic of Columbia. It is said that on his return to the United States he was elected Common Pleas Judge in Cincinnati. Before he died he went to Texas, but did not succeed there, and came back to Cincinnati, where he died in indigence. It has been said of him that "As a politician Judge Goodenow might have been one of the first in Ohio. As a judge he held no second rank. He was a fine classical scholar, perhaps too much of a student for a politician, if not for a lawyer. The delight of his life was composition, yet he never, or hardly ever, published. His mind ran to literature, and if the papers he wrote, and never published, were collected and printed, his fame as an essayist would make his fame wider known and much more enduring than the name he gained in the civil service of his country, in Congress, at the bar or on the bench."

JAMES COLLIER, who was a resident of Steubenville for many years, was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, in May, 1789. He removed from there to Ithaca, New York, coming from thence to Steubenville in 1820, studying law and being admitted to the bar after his arrival here. He soon stepped to the front rank through his ability and energy, and became prominent not only in the direct line of his profession, but in the political world. He was an active member of the Whig party, and was at one time a candidate for governor of the state, but was defeated for the nomination by Thomas Corwin, who was afterwards elected. He was prosecuting attorney of the county for one term, and was a delegate to the Taylor Convention of 1848, and in the spring of the following year was appointed collector of the port of San Francisco, being the first to hold that office. He traveled overland to reach his destination, going via Santa Fe, going through a country almost unknown, and escorted across the plains by a detachment of U. S. cavalry. On the expiration of his term he returned to Steubenville and engaged in the banking business, the result of which was unfortunate, the Citizens' Bank, of which he was president, having failed in 1859. Col. Collier was a soldier of the war of 1812, being adjutant of Bloom's regiment of New York volunteers. He served on the Canadian frontier, and was present at the bloody battle of Queenstown Heights. He was the first man to volunteer from

Jefferson county at the outbreak of the rebellion, notwithstanding he was now an old man, and accompanied the troops as far as Harrisburg, when he was persuaded to return. He was not engaged in active business after that, and died on Sunday, February 2, 1873, at the advanced age of eighty-four years. His wife, whose maiden name was Miss Eunice Ingersoll, still survives him, together with two sons, John and William, and one daughter, Mrs. A. H. Dohrman.

DANIEL L. COLLIER, James' brother, was also born in Litchfield, January 15, 1796. His father, Thomas Collier, was an editor and a man of marked ability, and his mother, Elizabeth Stockwell, of Norwalk, Conn., was distinguished by a strong mind and fervent piety. Young Dan. first served an apprenticeship in a printing office and afterwards became a clerk, until at the age of twenty he concluded to try his fortunes in what was then the west. He took passage on a raft down the Allegheny and Ohio rivers, and at length arrived at Steubenville during the year 1816. Entering the law office of his brother-in-law, John C. Wright, he made rapid progress, and at the August term of court, 1818, his name appears on the records as an attorney. In 1823 he was married to Miss Hetty Larimore, of Washington, Pa., a highly esteemed lady, the fruit of this union was nine children. He removed to Philadelphia in 1857, where he took an active and prominent part in public religious enterprises. He was a member of the board of managers of the house of refuge, blind asylum and colonization society, and was also member and vice-president of the Presbyterian Board of Publication and member of its Executive Committee. He died on March 30, 1869, aged seventy-three years, two months and 15 days, honored and respected.

GEN. SAMUEL STOKELY was perhaps one of the most widely known members of the bar of this period. He was born in one of the counties of Western Pennsylvania, on January 25, 1796. He was educated and graduated at Washington College, Pa., and came to Steubenville about 1816, having studied law with Parker Campbell, of Washington. He was admitted to the bar in 1817, and in April 1830, married Rachel, widow of Dr. P. S. Mason. Soon after that he purchased the "grove" property in the south end of town, being the Bazaleel Wells' homestead, but since more generally known as the Stokely grove, where he lived until his death, which occurred on May 23, 1861. He held a number of public offices, the first of which was that of U. S. Land receiver, about 1827-8. He was senator from the Jefferson county district in the 36th General Assembly of 1837-8, and served a term in Congress from 1841 to 1843. He was Brigadier General of militia several years before his death, by which he received the title by which he is generally known. His first wife dying, he was afterwards married to Mrs. Lowther and Mrs. Burton, both of whom are dead. Four of his children are yet living, M. S. Stokely, of this city, Joseph Stokely, of Dubuque, Iowa; Mrs. E. S. Wood, of Gambier, Ohio; and Mrs. S. J. Lloyd, of Cleveland. A contemporary says of him: "Wherever known he was recognized as an accomplished gentleman, with much military pride, and always glad to meet his friends and extend them a generous hospitality."

ROSWELL MARSH was one of the self-made men of the bar, and he too came of New England stock, having been born at Queechy, Vermont, in 1793. He came to Steubenville in 1821, and studied law in the office of Samuel Stokely. In 1823 he was admitted to practice, Judge Halleck being then the presiding Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, with Andrew Anderson, James Moore, and Thomas George, associates, this probably being one of Judge Halleck's first official acts. He followed the practice of law in this court for fifty years, and his white locks and venerable appearance of later days long made him a conspicuous object. In 1840 he was elected a member of the Legislature, and served one term. At the outbreak of the civil war he volunteered his services in defense of his country, but his advanced age and infirmities prevented the acceptance of his services by the government. He was appointed afterward on a committee with S. W. Bostwick, of Harrison county, and Hon. B. S. Cowan of Belmont, to investigate claims for losses sustained in Missouri during the rebellion. He was married to the widow of Dr. George Wilson, of this city, who was also a daughter of Joseph Dorsey, of Washington county, Pa. He was married a second time, and survived his wife by about three years, dying on the 17th of August, 1875, in the 82d year of his age. Of his characteristics it was said: "He acquired knowledge as a mason would build a stone wall—by hard work; he was learned in the law, possibly in some of its branches not absolutely necessary for professional success. He had great faith in adjudicated

cases, as shown in the English reports, and he was happy to bring a cart load of books to sustain the position he had assumed. "Bracton" and "Fleta," old law writers, and the "Year Books" were his library, and he could point you to the elementary principles therein, that in his estimation, would settle any case before the Common Pleas, District or Supreme Court. He was always very deliberate in his movements at the bar, never inclining to surprise the opposing counsel, and there was never any necessity for the exclamation, "Who, Emma," to control his actions; he wanted time for argument, and the labor of the court was in vain, when it attempted to hurry him up, or limit the points of his case."

EPHRAIM ROOT was a young man of fine ability and good education. He came here from New England, probably as early as 1814. At one time he was a partner of Judge Hallock, and had he lived would have been one of the leading lights of the bar. He never married, and died at an early age, about the year 1821. This anecdote is told of him: "His office and bachelor lodging room were in the rear of that elegant specimen of ancient architecture, the old Market House, and one winter morning as "Sam," the colored boy, made his appearance to build the fire, Mr. Root (who may have been fond of a morning "toddy") made inquiry if "Sol had arisen," "Yes, sir," said Sam, "I jist seed him takin' down de shutters; you can get a drink soon as you's a mind to git up and go ober to de bar."

DAVID REDDICK came from Washington county, Pa., about the year 1812. His father was a leading man in that community, and in fact, surveyed the greater part of Western Pennsylvania, and the site of Allegheny City. His son was a man of ability but of violent temper, and becoming involved in a quarrel with one Dr. Doffield, he was stabbed by that person, from the effects of which he died. This was in 1818, and Reddick's wife lived at Holiday's Cove, W. Va., for a number of years thereafter.

NATHANIEL DIKE, a cultured gentleman of the old school, was born in Beverly, Vermont, about A. D. 1790; graduated at Yale College, and came to Steubenville in 1816. He read law in the office of John M. Goodenow and was admitted to the bar, but practiced law but a short time, when he embarked in the dry goods business, at that time offering the inducements of a very profitable trade. He was successful in this for a number of years, and later in life engaged successively in the wool and wholesale grocery business, occupying the Andrews building, near the court house. For a number of years he occupied the position of Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, along with Wilson and McDonald, and was president of the council when the population of the town numbered only 3,300. He was also representative in the forty-first General Assembly of Ohio, which convened December 5, 1842. In November, 1819, he was married to Miss Anna, daughter of George Woods, of Bedford, Pa., and grand-daughter of Dr. John McDowell, of Steubenville. He died in April, 1867.

JEREMIAH PARSONS FOGG, nephew of Prof. Theophilus Parsons, of Harvard College, the well known law writer, was a contemporary of those we have mentioned. He died in Louisville, in 1821.

Among the attorneys from other counties who during this period distinguished themselves at the Steubenville bar should be mentioned Charles Hammond, of Belmont, afterwards editor of the *Cincinnati Gazette*, who never failed to hold his audience; Philip Doddridge, of Wellsburg, who had a reputation all over his native state; Walter Beebe, of Harrison county, and James Bell, of Cambridge, Guernsey county.

JUDGE HALLOCK.—Judge Tappan was succeeded in 1823, by Jeremiah H. Hallock, who served two terms as presiding judge, his official life closing with the December term, 1836. In this period he attained a deserved reputation as an upright, impartial judge, deliberate in action and careful in decision. It was said that fewer of his decisions were reversed by the supreme court than those of his contemporaries, and when his judgment was once pronounced there was more hearty acquiescence in it than is usually the case in such instances. Judge Hallock's birthplace was in Connecticut. He married a Miss Bassett, a most estimable lady, and coming to Steubenville in 1815, lived for a long time on lower Market street. Previous to being elected judge he held the office of prosecuting attorney, and upon his retirement from the bench he went to farming southwest of the city. He lived awhile in Crosscreek township, and finally removed to what is now known as the Means farm, in Steubenville township, and died there about 1847.



HON. EDWIN M. STANTON.

HON. HUMPHREY H. LEAVITT came to Steubenville from the Western Reserve about the year 1820. He studied law and was admitted, and though modest and unassuming his merits soon gave him a prominent place. Early in his career he was chosen prosecuting attorney, distinguishing himself in that position by the energy with which he performed the duties of his office. In 1826, he was elected to the Ohio Senate, serving in the twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh General Assemblies in 1827-8-9. In the fall of 1829 he was elected representative to Congress, serving two terms from 1830 to 1834. In the latter year he was appointed by President Jackson, who was his warm personal friend, to the judgeship of the United States District Court for the district of Ohio. He occupied the bench for the first time in 1834, and in 1855, when the state was divided into two judicial districts, he continued judge of the Southern District, and became a resident of Cincinnati. He resigned his office in 1871, having held it for a period of thirty-seven years, and removed to Springfield, Ohio. He traveled in Europe in 1872, and was a member of the World's Convention for prison reform, which met in London in the summer of that year, taking an active part in its deliberation, and was the recipient of attentions from many distinguished men there. His death occurred at Springfield, on Saturday, March 15, 1873, and ended a life of which an unusually large proportion was spent in public services, and upon which there rested not a blemish or a stain. He died universally regretted as he had lived universally respected. Three sons survive him, two of whom are ministers in the Protestant Episcopal church, John being president of Lehigh University, South Bethlehem, Pa., and Edward living in the same neighborhood. Frank has been quite successful in the mercantile business in Cincinnati.

JOHN K. SUTHERLAND—A student of Judge Leavitt was John K. Sutherland, who was born in Shippensburg, Cumberland county, Pa., November 17, 1810. When he was but six months old his father moved to Steubenville, becoming a leading and highly respected citizen. The son inherited his father's taste for books, especially the classics. He was admitted to practice in 1831, and soon after was elected prosecuting attorney, performing the duties of his office in such a manner as to give general satisfaction. In 1851 he was elected Probate Judge, and was discharging the duties of his office for the third term at the time of his decease on April 28, 1858. An evidence of his popularity was afforded by the fact of his election the last time when no other candidate on his ticket, the Democratic, was successful. "Judge Sutherland," in the words of his brother members of the "bar, was distinguished for ability, integrity, industry and fidelity to duty, and his judicial capacity was eminent for sound judgment and impartiality to all persons litigating before his courts."

HON. EDWIN M. STANTON.

And now we come to one whom so far as great public services and a world-wide reputation present any claim to be called great over one's fellow man, it would not be improper or derogatory to his associates to call, "The noblest Roman of them all." We refer to the great War Minister, Hon. Edwin M. Stanton, who first saw the light of day in what was then a two story brick building on the west side of Third street, a short distance below Washington, December 19, 1814. The house of his birth is still standing, although materially altered and changed in appearance, both outwardly and inwardly. Mr. Stanton's ancestors, who were Quakers, migrated from Rhode Island to North Carolina, about the middle of the last century. His grandparents, Benjamin and Abigail Stanton, resided near Beaufort, the maiden name of the latter being Macy. She was a descendant of Thomas Macy, who was said to be the earliest white settler of Nantucket, and whose flight as a result of giving shelter to a pursued Quaker was made the subject of a fine poem by John G. Whittier. In his will Benjamin Stanton expressed "the will and desire that all the poor black people that ever belonged to me be entirely free whenever the laws of the land will allow it; until which time my executors I leave as guardians to protect them and see that they be not deprived of their rights or any way misused." In 1800 Mrs. Stanton and a large family of children came to Ohio, and David Stanton, the father of Edwin M., became a physician of standing and influence. His mother's maiden name was Lucy Norman, a native of Culpeper county, Va. Edwin at the age of thirteen, became a clerk in the book store of James Turnbull, and after remaining here about three years went to Kenyon college in 1831. He left college in 1833, and after spending a short time in a Columbus book store returned to Steubenville and began the study of law

in the office of his guardian, Daniel L. Collier. At the age of 21 or shortly after (1836), he was admitted to the bar, and opened an office in Cadiz, Harrison county, where he was shortly after elected Prosecuting Attorney. He built up a large practice, and having in the meantime returned to Steubenville, he was elected by the General Assembly of the State, Reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court, which office he held from 1842 to 1845, publishing volumes 11, 12 and 13 of the Ohio State Reports. Mr. Stanton was a Democrat in politics, in his early days, and had already at this date become a prominent figure in the councils of his party. His reputation was already extended and in 1845 he successfully defended Caleb J. McNulty, Clerk of the House of Representatives, tried in the criminal court at Washington for embezzlement. In 1847 he removed to Pittsburgh, forming a partnership with Hon. Charles Shaler, but kept an office in Steubenville for nine years thereafter. His first Steubenville partner was Judge Tappan, and his second Col. Geo. W. McCook. The case of the State of Pennsylvania against the Wheeling & Belmont Bridge company, in which he was counsel for the State of Pennsylvania, before the U. S. Supreme Court, attracted such general attention as to greatly increase his business before that Court, so in 1856 he moved to Washington, D. C., in order to better attend to it. In 1858 he went to California, as counsel for the government in some important land cases, and was also attorney in quite a number of intricate patent cases. In 1859 he was associate counsel in the trial of Daniel E. Sickles for the murder of Philip Barton Key. He met Mr. Lincoln the same year while engaged before the United States Circuit Court at Cincinnati, in a suit growing out of a conflict between the Manney and McCormick reaping machine interests, and in December, 1860, while engaged in the same case, he was nominated to the office of Attorney General by James Buchanan. Signs of troublesome times were already apparent, but Mr. Stanton's position was firmly taken on the side of national honor, and the preservation of the government of the Union. He retired from the Cabinet with the close of Mr. Buchanan's administration and resumed the practice of his profession, but in January, 1862, he was appointed by Mr. Lincoln to the office of Secretary of War. Here he was in a position where his genius and almost boundless energy had full play. His efforts were indefatigable, he used little time for rest, never seemed weary, and many of the most important movements of the great struggle was made under his directions. To his untiring energy, keen intellect and profound sagacity is due in no small degree the result of the conflict. He enjoyed the most cordial personal friendship of President Lincoln to the time of the latter's assassination in 1865, and upon Andrew Johnson's accession to the Presidency was requested to continue in charge of the War Department. He differed with the President, however, in regard to the reconstruction acts, the bill admitting Colorado as a state, the bill giving suffrage without regard to color in the District of Columbia, and the Civil Rights and Freedmen's Bureau bills, supporting the position of the Republican party, it having a majority in Congress. Matters at length reached such a pass that on the 5th of August, 1867, Mr. Johnson requested his resignation on the ground of "public considerations of a high character," to which Mr. Stanton replied that "public considerations of a high character which alone had induced him to remain at the head of this department constrained him not to resign before the next meeting of Congress." He could not be removed under the tenure of office act, but on August 12th the President issued an order for his suspension, and he obeyed it under protest, General Grant being appointed Secretary of War *ad interim*. The Senate refused to sustain the President in the removal of Mr. Stanton, and on January 13, 1868, reinstated him in his office. Mr. Johnson renewed the conflict by appointing General Lorenzo Thomas Secretary of War *ad interim*, but Mr. Stanton held the fort and refused to vacate, staying in his office day and night. The proceedings in impeachment followed, and on the failure to impeach the President, on May 26th, Mr. Stanton resigned. The Senate in confirming his successor adopted a resolution that Mr. Stanton was not legally removed, but relinquished his office, and subsequently Congress passed him a vote of thanks for the great ability, purity and fidelity with which he had discharged his duties. These entire proceedings from their beginning to their close were watched with the most intense interest all over the country, as much so as any of the operations of the war. Although Mr. Stanton's constitution was broken down by the tremendous strain which his efforts during the war had imposed on it, yet his circumstances compelled him to renew the practice of his profession, very good evidence that he had not become rich while

holding public office. His last visit to Steubenville was in the fall of 1868, when he addressed a large public meeting on September 25th of that year in favor of General Grant for the Presidency. On December 20, 1869, he was nominated by President Grant as associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States and was immediately confirmed by the Senate, but he was never to take his seat, dying on December 24th, after a brief illness from dropsy, before his commission was made out. Thus passed away one of the greatest men the country has ever possessed. Of his ability, integrity, energy and inflexibility of resolution none doubted, and if at times he seemed stern to those with whom he came in contact it must be remembered that those were times and scenes calling for sternness and resolution. His ear was always open to the tale of distress and hardship; his affection for his native place remained until the last, and many a private soldier, as his relatives especially from his own city can testify to his acts of kindness, bespoke a warm and sympathetic heart. Certainly among the people of Steubenville and Jefferson county the name of Edwin McMasters Stanton will always be held in honor.

Hon. G. W. Belden, of Stark county, succeeded Judge Hallock as presiding judge of this district, beginning with the March term, 1837, and ending in 1839, at which time the district was changed by the legislature, throwing Stark county beyond its boundaries. He died not long since.

Judge Belden was succeeded by Hon. Wm. Kennon, of Belmont county, who held the office until November, 1846, and he in turn was succeeded by Benjamin S. Cowan, of the same county, at the May term, 1847, who served until February, 1852.

JOSEPH M. MASON, a member of the bar at this period was a native of Trumbull county. He studied law with Roswell Marsh, and practiced law in Monroe county. He came from Monroe county in 1848, and held the office of clerk of court. He removed from here to Columbus, where he died. His son George is a lawyer in Cleveland, and he has two daughters residing in Washington, D. C.

RODERICK S. MOODY was a member of the bar during this period, and was one of the shrewdest, brightest and most brilliant minds that ever practiced at this bar. Mr. Moody was a native of Steubenville, having been born on May 22, 1817, the son of David and Sarah Sheldon Moody. He received the principal part of his education at Jefferson College, Pa., and on his return home entered the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank as a clerk. He afterwards studied medicine with Dr. Andrews and attended lectures in Philadelphia, but thinking the law would be more to his taste he took it up, and entered the office of Daniel Collier as a student. He was admitted to practice in September, 1841, and on October 19 of the same year was married to Miss Virginia Eoff of Wheeling. He was prosecuting attorney from 1846 to 1848, and was appointed clerk of the court, but did not serve. He was also secretary and attorney for the Steubenville and Indiana railroad in its early days. His first partner was Joseph Mason, and the others James Elliott and E. McCook. He died on December 11, 1866, leaving a wife and family of seven sons and three daughters to mourn his loss.

COL. GEORGE W. MCCOOK was a member of the family that achieved a reputation both in military and civil life, and which will occupy a place in our country's history accorded to but few. He was the son of Daniel McCook, and was born in Cannonsburg, Pa., July 21, 1822. When quite young his father removed to Columbiana county, Ohio, where they remained until George was nine years old, when the family removed to Carroll county. While living here he attended college at New Athens, Ohio, and determined upon adopting the legal profession. At the close of his collegiate career he studied law in the office of Edwin M. Stanton, and being admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of the state then sitting in Trumbull county, he became a partner with his preceptor, Mr. Stanton, in 1843. Together with his profession he soon became active as a politician and was a prominent member of the Democratic party, taking an influential part in the affairs of that organization which he retained until his death. With the outbreak of the Mexican war a company of volunteers was formed in Steubenville called the greys. This company organized about the middle of May, 1846, by electing Geo. W. McCook, then a rising young lawyer, as captain. On May 27 the company left for Camp Washington at Cincinnati, where it became company I of the 3d Ohio Infantry. Samuel R. Curtiss was made colonel, and Captain McCook promoted to the lieutenant colonelcy. About six weeks before the return of the regiment, Col. Curtiss was made inspec-

tor general, and Col. McCook placed in full command. On July 3, 1846, the regiment left Cincinnati for New Orleans, and thence for Texas, crossing the border at Fort Brown into Mexico, where they lay six months at Camp McCook. From thence they went to Matamoras, and soon after Lieut. Col. McCook, with three companies was detailed to relieve Col. Morgan's regiment at the front, which they accomplished after one of the hardest marches of the war. After that they went to Monterey and Buena Vista, and from thence home, being mustered out on July 3, 1847. On his return Col. McCook resumed his partnership with Mr. Stanton, and in 1852, was supreme court reporter, preparing the report for that year. He was elected attorney general in the fall of 1853, by a large majority. He was a candidate for re-election in 1858, but was defeated by the Republican candidate. A considerable part of Col. McCook's law practice was connected with the affairs of the Steubenville and Indiana Railroad Company, and in 1859 he made a visit to Europe to make arrangements with the first mortgage bondholders of the road, in which trip he was successful. With the outbreak of the Rebellion Col. McCook was appointed by Governor Dennison one of the four officers to look after the interests of the Ohio troops. He took charge of the 126th Ohio infantry until Col. Smith could be released from the regular army to assume command, and in 1863 was Colonel of the 39th Ohio National Guards, which afterwards became the 157th O. N. G., and was part of the hundred day troops, engaged in guarding rebel prisoners at Fort Delaware. They returned home in September, 1864. For years before his death Col. McCook was a leader in Democratic party politics in Ohio, being generally the chairman of the state delegation in their national conventions. He nominated John C. Breckenridge in the Cincinnati convention of 1856, for Vice-President on the ticket with James Buchanan, and at the New York convention of 1868, he nominated Horatio Seymour for the Presidency. He was the Democratic candidate for Governor of Ohio in 1871, defeating in convention Thomas Ewing and Durbin Ward, but was himself defeated at the polls by Gen. E. F. Noyes, the Republican candidate. During this campaign he was attacked by disease of the brain, which compelled him to withdraw from the canvass, and after that he took little active part in politics, living quietly at his home in Steubenville. He died in New York on Friday, December 28, 1877, leaving three children, George W. McCook, Jr., Hetty B. and Robert McCook. His wife, Miss Dick, who was an adopted daughter of Rev. C. C. Beatty, died in 1863. His funeral was one of the largest ever in Steubenville, and by his liberality and generosity as a citizen, he had won a place in the hearts of the people not easy to be effaced.

ROBERT L. MCCOOK, brother of George W., is also to be counted among the members of the Steubenville bar, as well as one of the family of the "fighting McCooks." He was born in Columbiana county, December 28, 1827, and at the age of fifteen began assisting his father, who was at that time clerk of the court of Carroll county. Concluding to be a lawyer, he began his studies with Hon. E. R. Eckley, of Carrollton, and after a while removed to Steubenville and completed his studies with the firm of Stanton & McCook, beginning the practice of the law soon after. He removed to Columbus and then to Cincinnati, forming a partnership with Judge Stallo, where the outbreak of the war found him with a large business and an established reputation in his profession. He was commissioned Colonel of the 9th Ohio, the first German regiment formed for the suppression of the rebellion, and never did an officer look more closely after the comfort and welfare of his men. The regiment did gallant service through the war, enlisting for three years when the first term had expired. Colonel McCook was commissioned a Brigadier General of volunteers and assigned a brigade in Buell's army, where he displayed a marked activity, zeal and military capacity. Finally he was prostrated by camp dysentery, but although urged to go to Nashville and remain until recovery, yet insisted on accompanying his men although compelled to travel in an ambulance. On August 6, 1862, while separated from his troops, he was suddenly attacked by a party of mounted guerrillas. After discovering the impossibility of either resistance or escape, General McCook held up his hands in token of surrender, and immediately after was shot and mortally wounded by Captain Frank Gurly, one of the most dastardly murders ever committed. He expired about noon the next day.

DANIEL MCCOOK, another brother of George W., although his practice here was quite limited as to time, yet was a member of the Jefferson county bar. He was born at Carrollton on July 22, 1834, and received his education at a college in Florence, Al-

abama, where he graduated in 1858. He studied law in the office of his brother in Steubenville, and was admitted to practice in 1858. Soon thereafter he removed to Leavenworth, Kansas, and became a member of the widely known firm of Ewing, Sherman & McCook. Here in December, 1860, he married Miss Julia Tibbs, of Platte county, Mo. He was at the head of a militia company, the Shields Grays, when the war broke out, and captain and men forthwith volunteered and marched to report to General Lyon at Wilson's creek. In November, 1861, he was appointed adjutant general on the staff of his brother Alexander, then commanding a brigade in Buell's army, where he served for nearly a year. In May, 1862, he was called to Ohio by Governor Tod to recruit for the 52d Ohio, and during this period he visited Jefferson county for the last time. Many of our citizens will remember that quiet Sunday afternoon when on account of the exigencies of the occasion so many of them went down to La Grange to encourage the cause of enlistment in Wells township, and listened to his words of impetuous eloquence as he urged them to do their duty by their country. He went back to the front in August and led his regiment with daring and success. He afterwards had charge of a brigade, but kept the 52d with him, and when he fell in the terrible assault on Kenesaw Mountain mortally wounded, he was still known as the colonel of the 52d Ohio. A short time before he died word was brought of his promotion to a brigadier generalship of volunteers for distinguished gallantry in battle. He had won his star and grave at the same time.

COL. W. R. LLOYD was born at Chillicothe, O., on December 3, 1818. He read law with Judge Pearce, of Carrollton, and after serving as Clerk of the court of that county removed to Steubenville, where he carried on the practice of law, and married Miss Jennie, daughter of Gen. Samuel Stokeley. For a time he was in partnership with Hon. John A. Bingham, of Cadiz. On May 4, 1858, he was appointed Probate Judge to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Hon. J. K. Sutherland, and the following year was elected for the full term, but before it expired he recruited the Sixth Ohio cavalry from Warren county, and was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel. He resumed his law practice on his return home, and died on Friday, November 9, 1877, after a protracted illness, leaving a wife and three children. He was a man of fine literary attainments as well as a lawyer of ability.

JOSEPH MEANS, whose father, James Means, was long a prominent citizen of this place, having an estate in what is now part of the Third Ward, of Steubenville, was born August 21, 1822. He studied law in the office of James Collier, and after his admission to the bar in 1844, became a partner with that gentleman. He soon became identified prominently in public affairs, and held a position in the City Council almost continuously from 1855 to 1866, and in 1871 he was again elected to the same position, receiving a larger vote in his ward than that given to any other candidate; and in 1861-2 he represented this district with satisfaction in the State Legislature, and at home was connected as President or Director in many of our leading corporations, besides being at the head of a large foundry and machine shops. His death occurred suddenly from congestion of the brain on the night of July 2, 1872, and when the news was made public there probably was not a person in the community who did not feel the loss as of a personal friend. His wife, Mrs. Mary Kelly Means, with one son and three daughters, survived him.

WILLIAM SAMPLE, who was a resident of Islandcreek township, became a member of this bar about 1844. He afterwards moved to Coshocton county, where he was elected one term as Common Pleas Judge. This office was resigned by him in 1876, and he removed to Newark, Ohio, where he resumed the practice of law. He died some three years since.

COL. GEORGE P. WEBSTER, was the son of John Webster, and was born near Middletown, Butler county, O., December 24, 1824. He had a common school education, and went to Hamilton in 1841, there performing duties in the office of the Clerk of Court. He studied law with Thos. Millikin, and early in 1846 was admitted to the bar. He enlisted as a private in the Mexican war, but was promoted to Sergeant Major in the First Ohio Infantry, serving with credit, and was wounded in the right shoulder at the storming of Monterey, September, 1846. The war over he married Miss Mary McAdams, of Warrenton, Jefferson county, and a year later he removed to Steubenville. He became clerk of court in 1851, holding the office two terms, after which he became a partner in the law business with Martin Andrews. He was a Democrat in politics, but on the outbreak of the rebellion took a most active part in raising troops, and soon

after he was appointed Major of the 25th Ohio Infantry. After service in West Virginia in May, 1862, he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel, and in the following July he was appointed Colonel of the 98th Ohio, which regiment was organized at Camp Steubenville, three miles below the city. He left Steubenville with his regiment August 23rd, going to Lexington, Ky., and thence to Louisville. Here he was placed in command of the 34th Brigade, Jackson's Division, McCook's corps. The battle of Perryville followed shortly after, in which he was mortally wounded, dying as a brave soldier on the field of battle. His son, John Mc A. Webster, is lieutenant in the U. S. army.

Judge Cowan was succeeded on the bench by HON. THOMAS L. JEWETT, in February, 1852. Judge Jewett was a native of Hartford county, Maryland, his parents being Quakers. He settled in Cadiz, in 1844, engaging in the practice of law, being married at this time. He removed to Steubenville in 1850, and in October of the following year was elected Judge of this judicial sub-division on the democratic ticket over John A. Bingham, the republican candidate. His commission was issued on January 16, 1852, and he occupied his office on the second Monday of February, following. On August 29, 1854, he was elected director of the Steubenville & Indiana railroad, when he resigned his position as Judge. On June 8, 1855, he was elected president of the company, and continued as such until September 3, 1859, when the road having become embarrassed, his position was changed to that of receiver. This office he held until the completion of the Pittsburgh and Steubenville road across the West Virginia pan-handle, and upon the consolidation of the different lines in 1868, under the name of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railway Company, Judge Jewett was elected president of the new organization. He held this office until May 7, 1871, his brother, Hugh J. Jewett, being with him part of the time as manager. When the latter was called to the presidency of the Erie road, Judge Jewett resigned his position, and soon after removed to Philadelphia, where he engaged in stock speculation to the time of his death, which occurred at New York on Wednesday evening, November 3, 1875. His wife and four children survived him. Judge Jewett was a man of marked character, and during the war for the Union gave freely of his time, talents and money for the support of the government.

HON. THOMAS MEANS, who succeeded Mr. Jewett as common pleas judge, was a son of James and brother of Hon. Joseph Means. He was born in Steubenville on March 31, 1826, and studied law with Daniel Collier. He was admitted to the bar almost as soon as he became of age in 1847, and the following year married Miss Annie Stewart, of Louisville, Ky. He was a young man of more than ordinary intellect and brilliancy, as the public positions he was called to fill soon gave evidence. After living about eighteen months in St. Louis, Mr. Means came back to Steubenville, where he formed a partnership with Mr. Jewett. In 1852-3, he served as a member of the House of Representatives of the fiftieth General Assembly, and when Judge Jewett resigned his position on the bench, Mr. Means was appointed by the governor to fill the unexpired term, holding the office from October, 1854, through 1855. After he came from the bench he resumed the practice of law, and removed to Leavenworth, Kansas, where he remained until the outbreak of the war. Early in the conflict he was appointed by the government on a commission to adjust war claims in the neighborhood of Cairo, Ill., and soon after that work was completed he died at his home in Steubenville on December 27, 1863. Judge Means was a man of great promise, and had he lived would doubtless have taken one of the first places in the state and nation. His wife, daughter and son survive him, the latter being a minister in the Protestant Episcopal church.

Samuel W. Bostwick, of Harrison county, now deceased, succeeded Judge Means and held the office until October, 1861. Hon. George W. Melvaine, of Tuscarawas county became judge with the March term, 1862, remaining on the bench until the fall of 1870, when he resigned to go on the Supreme Bench of the state. Hon. John H. Miller, of Steubenville, was appointed to fill the unexpired term, and afterwards elected for the full term, holding office until February, 1877, when he was succeeded by James Patrick, Jr., of Tuscarawas county, the present incumbent.

PRESENT MEMBERS OF THE BAR.

The following is a list of members of the bar now residing in Jefferson county, and having more or less legal business to transact in its courts: Hon. John H. Miller, admitted in December, 1840; Thomas McCauslen, admitted in August, 1844; Hon. R. Sherrard, Jr., Oct. 12, 1846; Hon. J. H. S. Trainer, April 7, 1848;

James Elliot, January, 1852; A. H. Battin, May 11, 1853; W. A. Walden, April 27, 1858; Hon. J. Dunbar, January, 1860; W. A. Owsney, September 18, 1862; James F. Daton, 1863; Thomas P. Spencer, 1866; O. P. Mosgrove, August 18, 1854; Hon. Robert Martin, April 18, 1862; James A. McCurdy, September 18, 1862; David Moody, September 26, 1867; Wm. H. Lowe, October 2, 1868; W. P. Hays, 1863; John McClave, September 16, 1868; John M. Cook, January, 1869; Joseph B. Doyle, September 29, 1870; J. J. Gill, September 29, 1868; J. C. Keys, September 29, 1870; W. T. Campbell, September 29, 1870; J. M. Hunter, July 21, 1872; B. N. Linduff, October 1, 1873; John J. Watson, September, 1873; W. C. Ong, April 28, 1874; E. S. Andrews, April 25, 1876; Henry M. Priest, April 25, 1876; Charles B. Gilmore, April 25, 1876; John A. Kithcart, October 1, 1873; W. V. B. Croskey, 1870; G. W. McCleary, June 25, 1873; Hon. R. G. Richards, March, 1877; John C. Kirkpatrick, September 25, 1877; Hon. J. W. Jordan, September 28, 1872; O. J. Beard, April 3, 1877; A. C. Lewis, October 2, 1877; David R. Mills, April 4, 1877; Henry Gregg, April, 1878; George G. Bright, August 27, 1878; J. H. Everson, August 27, 1878; Calvin May, August 27, 1878; John W. Jackman, August 27, 1878; W. J. McCann, August 27, 1878; J. A. Burchfield, April 16, 1879; Charles A. Reynolds, June 17, 1879; John A. Mansfield, April 16, 1879; James W. Clark, April 16, 1879; Emmett E. Erskine, April 16, 1879; W. S. McCauslen, June 17, 1879; James F. Bigger, August 27, 1879; J. H. Roberts, April 16, 1879; J. W. Paisley, April 16, 1879; M. S. Stokely, 1860.

POMOLOGY OF EASTERN OHIO.

No part of Ohio is more noted for the early production of choice fruits (especially apples) than the counties of Jefferson and Belmont. In them the history of pomology is so interwoven and linked together that it is difficult to separate; and, to do justice to the subject, the writer is compelled to trespass on Virginia soil. The cultivation of fruit in Eastern Ohio is as early as its settlement. In most instances as soon as the pioneer made his "clearing" he selected a spot and planted fruit trees, principally apple. This created a demand for apple trees, and little nurseries of seedling trees sprung up over the country. Foremost in the nursery enterprise was Ebenezer Zane, who started one on the island between Wheeling and Bridgeport before the year 1790. He was the first American who engaged in the business on the Ohio river. It is said Jacob Nessley was the second. His nursery was on the Virginia side of the river, a little below the mouth of Yellow creek. It was commenced in 1790. A few years after these other little nurseries of seedling trees were started on the Ohio side of the river in the counties of Jefferson and Belmont.

The city of New Orleans afforded an excellent market for the products of the settlers, by way of the Ohio river, and fine apples commanded great prices. This induced farmers to give attention to the cultivation of select varieties. To do this the tree must be grafted, and a few enterprising men engaged in the business of top-grafting. The greatest obstacle in this was the difficulty in obtaining scions. In most instances the grafts were taken from the better kinds of seedling trees. A few grafted trees were brought from the East and planted about Steubenville. The first orchard of importance of grafted trees in this part of the state was at St. Clairsville, set out by Judge Ruggles in the year 1810 or 1811. The trees were from the Putnam nursery at Marietta, and contained all the important varieties in the Putnam list. The Judge was greatly interested in the production of fine fruits, and was liberal in giving cuttings from his trees. Orchardists and nurserymen living in the vicinity improved the opportunity of obtaining them so cheaply. David Neiswanger, who, at that time, had a large orchard of seedling trees in Belmont county, top-grafted them. In a few years thereafter he became one of the most prominent fruit-growers in that county. Other men in Belmont and Jefferson counties engaged extensively in growing apples for the New Orleans market. Perhaps none of them excelled John Hobson, of Smithfield township, who shipped annually hundreds of barrels of choice Bellflowers down the river of his own growing.

EARLY NURSERYMEN.

Jacob Nessley was the first man in this part of the country to cultivate grafted trees for sale. He commenced the grafting business about the beginning of the present century. The principal varieties of apples in his list were Gate, (now called

Belmont) Dominie, or Wells, Rambo, Early Pennock, or August apple, Bellflower, Golden Pippin or Golden Bell, and a few others. He found ready sale for his grafted trees at good prices, and as the demand increased he enlarged his nursery and added to his number of varieties. His sales were not confined to the immediate neighborhood. Purchasers came from all parts of Eastern Ohio, and as far north as Cuyahoga county, to his nursery for trees. Dr. Taylor, of Cleveland, O., in a report to the Ohio Pomological Society concerning the early fruit-growers of the Western Reserve, says: "Another source, and from which much was drawn, was Nessley's nursery on the Ohio river." Nessley continued his nursery many years, but when he became too infirm to attend to it himself, it soon went out of existence. A small nursery was commenced at Steubenville at a tolerably early day, at which some very choice fruits were cultivated. This nursery was of short duration. Two or three others were since put in operation at the same place, but none of long continuance.

The next nursery of grafted trees in the vicinity, that attained to notoriety, was Samuel Wood's, of Smithfield. It was started on a small scale, but continued to grow until it became the most extensive one in eastern Ohio. It is yet in existence, and carried on by the same family. Its area at first was but a few rods square, and some half dozen varieties of apples, constituted its list of fruits. Now its area is over forty acres, including the fruit orchard, ornamental and small fruit departments. Over two hundred varieties of apples, peaches, cherries and pears have been cultivated there. As a matter of interest, worthy to be related here, we will copy from a letter of Mr. Wood, addressed to the Ohio Pomological Society in 1859, giving an account of his nursery. He says:

"I emigrated to this country, from Frederick county, Maryland, in the spring of 1814, and in the spring of 1816 commenced the cultivation of fruit trees on a small scale. I could not then procure any American work on the subject, and labored under many difficulties in procuring varieties and obtaining correct names. There were but few grafted trees in this part of the state, and I sent east, to Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia for varieties. I never sold an orchard of natural fruit. * * * In 1818, Cox's work on fruits was published, it was a valuable assistant to me. I began to correct names; I had but few right; for instance, Pennock, was called "Evening Delight;" Bellflower, "Yellow Pippin;" Golden Pippin, "Golden Bell;" etc. * * * After the trees from my nursery commenced bearing, I could not furnish trees fast enough for the demand. Other nurseries sprung up around me, and I furnished them grafts free of charge. These nurseries, however, were of short duration, excepting James Kinsey's at Mt. Pleasant. * * * A neighbor came to me for trees when Golden Pippins (then called Golden Bell,) were in season. I gave him some to eat—we went into the nursery and he had me take up all the trees I had of that kind. I asked him what next. He took another bite of the apple and said he would have more Golden Bells. * * * Some time after the trees from my nursery were in bearing, a neighbor threatened to sue me for spoiling his orchard. He said, before I came here he had a good orchard, and made money by selling fruit, and now said he, "I can not sell my apples or eat them my self, but have to go to my neighbor's orchard when I want good ones to eat."

About the time the Wood's nursery was started at Smithfield, James Kinsey engaged in the cultivation of grafted trees at Mt. Pleasant. He obtained most of his grafts from the Ruggles orchard. This gave him some advantage over many of his rivals in the business. He soon became quite popular in the nursery business, cultivating a large number of varieties. This nursery continued to flourish between thirty and forty years.

At an early day a Mr. Millerson commenced the nursery business near to Barnesville. He engaged extensively in it, furnishing fruit trees of choice varieties, for that and adjoining neighborhoods, for a number of years. In 1838, Mr. Millerson, sold out his establishment to Samuel Wood of Smithfield, who disposed of the trees by shipping a part down the Ohio to Illinois, and the balance were hauled across the county in wagons, to Smithfield.

About the year 1820, Eli Nichols engaged in the nursery and fruit growing business at Loydsville, Belmont county. His nursery, though small at first, soon became the foremost one in that section of Ohio. In 1845 Mr. Nichols, moved to Coshocton county Ohio, taking his nursery stock with him. He was a very enterprising man and noted Pomologist, taking great interest in the introduction and cultivation of choice fruits. He assisted in the organization of the Ohio State Pomological Society

in whose proceedings he took a conspicuous part for many years.

About the year 1830, Joel Wood embarked in the nursery business at Martin's Ferry. At first he confined his business to the cultivation of apple trees, but soon thereafter engaged in growing plum, peach and pear trees, and in after years added grapes and berries to his list. Mr. Wood's nursery was in operation between twenty and thirty years. Since 1850, a number of little nurseries of grafted trees have been in operation at different places in Belmont county; most of them, however, were of short duration. At the present writing the principal ones are, the Morrison Brothers, near St. Clairsville, and J. & D. W. Edgerton, of Barnesville. James Edgerton, the senior of the firm, engaged in the business at that place in 1851, and has continued it since that time. In addition to the cultivation of fruit and ornamental trees, the firm is largely engaged in growing small fruits for sale, principally berries. A number of persons at Barnesville are now engaged in growing small fruits, and large quantities are produced there and shipped out of the county, and for which Barnesville has a State-wide reputation.

Although not strictly coming under the head of pomology, we deem the establishment of J. D. Slack, of Steubenville, worthy of mention here. His was a seed store, greenhouse, fruit and flower garden combined. From 1830 to 1850, it was carried on extensively, producing many of the attractions and novelties, in that business, of the day. It was at that time second to no other establishment of the kind in the State.

PRODUCTION AND INTRODUCTION OF CHOICE APPLES.

Zane's Greening.—This is an apple of some merit, and at an early day obtained considerable notoriety, especially as a late keeper. It is of the Rhode Island Greening type, which it much resembles; but it is smaller, more conical and a little more russet at the crown; has a rich tart flavor and is excellent for cooking. By some fruit-growers it is called Green Russet. It originated in Zane's orchard, on the island, about the beginning of the present century.

Western Spy originated on the farm of John Mansfield, in Wayne township, Jefferson county, Ohio. Tree, a strong, spreading grower, and blossoms late, which gives it character, the fruit being seldom injured by late frosts. Fruit, large, globular, slightly flattened at the ends. Color, yellow, with a pale red cheek. Is a late keeper and excellent for cooking. Introduced by Samuel Wood.

Ohio Redstreak is from a seedling tree in the orchard of James Mansfield, Wayne township, Jefferson county, Ohio. Tree, an upright, open grower and abundant bearer. Fruit, medium in size, a little conical. Color, clear lemon yellow, beautifully striped with light and dark shades of red. Flesh, white, of a pleasant taste and good for cooking. Season, midwinter. Introduced by Samuel Wood, of Smithfield, about 1830.

Bentley Sweet originated with Solomon Bentley, near Belmont, Belmont county, Ohio. This is one of our most profitable apples for market, and as a late keeper stands at the head of the list. Specimens of it of two years' production are frequently exhibited on a plate at fairs. Tree, a moderate grower and prolific bearer. Fruit, medium in size and nearly barrel shaped. Color, green, with a little red on the sunny side when taken from the tree, but becoming a rich, clear red, sometimes yellowish cheek, when in season, which is May and June. Flesh, fine grained and an agreeable sweet.

Culp.—Originated near Richmond, Jefferson county, Ohio, and on the farm of George Culp. Tree a vigorous grower, and unusual bearer. Fruit, medium to large; color, yellowish green, with a dull blush on the sunny side. A little russet at the crown, and sprinkled over the surface with gray dots. Flesh, yellowish white, and neither sweet nor sour. Excellent for cooking and dessert; season, March and April; quality, one of the best. Introduced by Samuel Wood and S. B. Marshall, and is extensively cultivated in eastern and northeastern Ohio.

The Belmont Apple—Its Origin and History.—This excellent early winter apple has obtained great notoriety, and much controversy has taken place as to its origin. It originated in the orchard of Mrs. Beam, living near Strasburg, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, soon after the close of the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Beam was a lady in high standing, and frequently had

company. When ordering apples for her guests, would say: "Bring some from the gate tree," from which circumstance the family called the apple *Gate*; the neighbors called it *Mamma Beam*, in honor of the old lady.

About the year 1785, Jacob Nessley, a son of Mrs. Beam by a former marriage, settled in the west, on the Virginia side of the Ohio river, as already stated, nearly opposite the mouth of Yellow creek. Some time after settling there, he procured scions from the parent tree, propagating the apple under the name of *Gate*. About the same time, other children of Mrs. Beam, by the latter marriage, came to Ohio, and settled in Belmont county. They brought scions with them from the same tree, and grafted them, calling the apple *Mamma Beam*. This caused it to be known in each neighborhood by different names.

Between 1840 and 1845, controversies were had by fruit men of Ohio concerning the origin and name of this apple. Kenevick, in his fifth addition of the "Orchardist," gave it as Belmont, and originating in Belmont county, Ohio. Downing in his treatise on the "Fruits of America," gave account of it under the name "Waxen, of Coke, or Gate," and Virginia as the place of its origin. The Rev. Charles Springer, a noted fruit man, living near Zanesville, Ohio, knowing something of the early history of the *Gate* apple, and to settle the question as to its origin, &c., addressed letters to the Rev. Joseph Burns, of Steubenville, Ohio, concerning it. In answer, Mr. Burns writes under date of February 16, 1846, as follows:

"C. SPRINGER, DEAR SIR:—I received your letter last week, requesting the history of the *Gate* apple, &c. I have made the desired enquiry, and now send you the result. The old man Nessley and wife, and the old man Brown and wife, are all dead, but the testimony of the Rev. George Brown, of Steubenville, O., and the other persons who certify, may be relied on, as they received their information from old Mr. Nessley, Mr. and Mrs. Brown.

"The residence of *Mamma Beam*, mother of Jacob Nessley, Sr., was near Strasburg, Lancaster county, Pa. The '*Gate*' apple is from a seedling which grew at her gate, from which circumstance it was called by the family the '*Gate* apple,' though by the neighbors it was called '*Mamma Beam*,' after the old lady. It was brought to the Ohio river, above Steubenville, by Jacob Nessley, Sr., and so propagated throughout the west.

Yours, &c., JOS. BURNS."

"The above is a true history of the '*Gate* apple,' as I received it from Richard Brown, Esq., and his lady. Mrs. Beam told me she lived for some time with Mrs. Brown, her grandmother, had seen the tree at the gate, and knew all the circumstances.

"GEORGE BROWN.

"We concur in the above,

"JACOB N. BROWN, son of Richard.

"GEORGE BROWN, son of Richard."

Mr. Springer presented the above letters, with other corroborating statements concerning the origin and identity of the *Gate* apple, to the Ohio Fruit Growers and Nurserymen's Convention, held at Columbus, Ohio, in 1847. The convention being satisfied as to the correctness of the statements, and the origin and identity of the apple, accepted the same and they became a part of its proceedings, and will be found on pages 9, 10 and 11 of the report for that year. By this time this apple had become so generally known and recognized by the name Belmont, in Northern Ohio, and New York, that the convention took no action on the name. The North American Pomological Convention, for 1848, was held at Buffalo, New York. During its session this apple was discussed, and in the report is designated as *Belmont*, which name is now universally recognized by fruit writers.

Why Called Belmont.—The Hon. Benjamin Ruggles, who located at St. Clairsville, about the year 1810, took great interest in fruits. He was selected president judge of the Third Judicial Circuit of Ohio. On one occasion, while holding court at Steubenville, was presented with an apple by one of the jury, who lived near Yellow creek. The apple was in season, and the judge was delighted with it. On asking its name and where it grew, was told by the juror, on his farm and was called "*Gate*." The judge immediately procured scions and had them grafted on his trees at St. Clairsville. Some time after the judge's grafts commenced bearing, a farmer, by the name of Beam, brought some apples to St. Clairsville for sale. They coming under the eyes of the judge, he recognized them and asked their name and where they grew. The farmer said in his orchard—that he had "lots of 'em," and "we call 'em *Mamma Beam*." Mr. Ruggles said he had the same kind of apples growing in his

orchard, and told how and where he got them, and said, they are called "Gate." "O!" said the farmer, "that fellow got his tree from Jake Nessley, my half-brother, and Jake got his grafts from mother's tree." This solved the mystery, and Judge Ruggles, supposing that the tree originated in Belmont county, called the apple Belmont. Much is due to Judge Ruggles, for the rapid introduction of this choice apple. Scions of it soon found their way from Belmont county to Cuyahoga county, Ohio, (probably through Judge Ruggles,) where it was extensively cultivated. From Rockport, in that county, the fruit was conveyed to C. Olmsted, Esq., of Boston, and by him presented, in 1834, before the Massachusetts Horticultural society, as Belmont, and originating in Belmont county, Ohio. It is highly probable, that from these circumstance Kenevick was misled as to its origin. It is said Downing was misled by persons representing the Gate, to be identical with Waxen. Charles Downing, Esq., in his edition of the fruits and fruit trees of America, published in 1850, very briefly corrects the former account of the origin of this apple.

THE PLUM.

This delicious fruit, once so abundant in Eastern Ohio, has now nearly disappeared. Fifty years ago, trees of the choicest varieties were growing in almost every farmer's front door yard, their branches bending under the weight of luscious plums, disputing our passage to the domicile. They are now only remembered by the few settlers who have survived them. Conspicuous in this class of fruit, was the Askew plum, familiarly known in the counties of Belmont and Jefferson as "Billy Askew's Golden Egg." As this plum was truly meritorious, a brief history of it will, no doubt, be interesting: In 1814, Wm. Askew, from North Carolina, settled in Belmont county, Ohio, near the village of Flushing. He brought with him plum seeds and planted them in his garden. One of the trees, at the age of three years, commenced bearing, the fruit being as large as a pullet's egg, a golden yellow, with a faint pink blush on one cheek. When held to the light, was nearly transparent, and in quality the very best. Askew, who understood budding, commenced propagating the trees. By the time his trees were old enough for sale, the plum had become so popular that his trees commanded fabulous prices, Askew obtaining as high as two dollars a piece for them. This was of short duration, for nurserymen getting possession of the variety, they were soon scattered all over the country. The original tree, however, remained the great attraction, bearing abundant crops of fruit almost every year for thirty years, when, in 1847, at the age of thirty-three years, it died.

MEMOIR OF SAMUEL WOOD.

Nathan Wood, the father of the subject of this memoir, was born in Chester county, Pa., in 1781. His father moved from that county to Frederick county, Maryland, when Nathan was young. Soon after Nathan grew to manhood he married Miss Margaret Waters. The issue of this marriage was three sons and two daughters—Samuel, Susan, Joel, Sarah and Thomas. In 1814 Nathan Wood emigrated with his family to Jefferson county, Ohio. He commenced farming on McIntire creek, in Wells township, but in 1816 removed to and settled on a farm in Smithfield township adjoining and east of the village of Smithfield. He remained on this farm until the death of his wife, which occurred in the beginning of the year 1851. After her death he lived with his son Samuel, where he died March 23, 1851, aged 70 years.

Samuel, eldest son of Nathan Wood, was born on Pipe creek, Frederick county, Maryland, February 19, 1802. While a youth he imbibed a passion for the cultivation of fruits, which resulted in being his profession through life. At the age of twelve years his father brought him with the family to Ohio, and two years thereafter (in 1816) he engaged in the nursery business, on a small scale, on his father's farm at Smithfield. In the summer season, in addition to working on the farm for his father, he gave some attention to his little nursery, which increased in dimensions every year. In the winter season he went to school a little, and, although his education was a limited one, it was sufficient to enable him to manage his business with considerable ability. On the 26th of April, 1826, he was joined in marriage to Miss Lucy Lark, of Smithfield, Ohio. To them were born two sons and five daughters—Anna Maria, Nathan L., Elizabeth, Margaret, Jane, Edwin and Mary E.

Soon after his marriage he settled on the McIntire farm, in Wells township, and that year transferred all his nursery stock

to that place. His nursery now increased rapidly and became his principal business. From ten or twelve kinds of apples which he at first cultivated the number increased to over one hundred, including apples, peaches, plums and pears. After the trees from his nursery commenced bearing the demand for them exceeded his supply. This increased his energy, and he extended his nursery. In a few more years his supply exceeded the home demand, and he sought a market for the surplus trees by shipping them down the Ohio river. The writer of this sketch became personally acquainted with Samuel Wood fifty years ago, and in 1834 was instructed by him in all the various modes then practiced in propagating fruit trees. Although it is over forty years since they occurred, my mind is vividly carried back to the pleasant strolls I had with him through his orchard, feasting on his choice mellow apples, tempting peaches and luscious plums, and as I ate of them he seemed to enjoy the fruit with the same relish as myself. My last visit to his orchard and nursery was in the fall of 1838, when I purchased the trees for my first orchard in Holmes county. After his son Nathan L. grew to manhood the father again enlarged his nursery, and, taking the son into partnership, they engaged (in addition to the cultivation of fruit trees) in the production of ornamental trees and small fruits. In the fall of 1874, after a period of forty-eight years spent on the farm and nursery, his children all being married and left home, and in consequence of feeble health and declining years, he, with his beloved companion, left the dear old homestead and went to reside with their son-in-law, Samuel Cope, the son, Nathan L., succeeding his father in the nursery business.

As a pioneer nurseryman of Ohio, Samuel Wood stood in the front rank laboring assiduously to promote the interests of pomology. In the effort to establish, in 1839, a Fruit-Growers' Association for Eastern Ohio, he took a conspicuous part. He was in attendance at the Fruit-Growers' meeting at Columbus, Ohio, in 1847, and aided in the organization of the Ohio Fruit-Growers' and Nurserymen's Association, which culminated in the present Ohio State Pomological and Horticultural Society. In 1859 he wrote a very interesting and instructive letter to the Ohio State Pomological Society concerning the early nurserymen of Ohio, and which is published entire in the report of that year. He was also noted for his efforts in the introduction and dissemination of choice apples, among which we will mention the notable Grimes' Golden, Culp and many others.

At an early age he united with the Society of Friends, in which he retained an honorable standing until death. Zealous for the cause of the Redeemer and a strict adherence to truth and justice, he exercised a benign influence over his associates. In person he was tall and straight and agreeable in his appearance. He was a man not much given to talking. His language was plain and well chosen, and he could express his ideas in few words. In November, 1876, he died at the residence of his son-in-law, Samuel Cope, aged 74 years. His remains are interred in the Friends' cemetery at Smithfield, Ohio.

MILITARY RECORD OF JEFFERSON COUNTY.

SOLDIERS OF 1812.

In June, 1812, the United States declared war against Great Britain. Of this war the west was the principal theatre. Defeat, disaster and disgrace marked its opening scenes, but the latter events of the contest were a series of brilliant achievements. Croghan's gallant defence of Fort Stephenson; Perry's victory upon Lake Erie; the total defeat by Harrison of the allied British and savages, under Proctor and Tecumseh, on the Thames, and the great closing triumph of Jackson at New Orleans, reflected the most brilliant lustre upon the American arms. In every vicissitude of this contest, the conduct of Ohio was eminently patriotic and honorable. Her sons volunteered with alacrity their services in the field, and no troops more patiently endured hardship or performed better service.

Hardly a battle was fought in the northwest in which some of these brave citizen soldiers did not seal their devotion to their country with their blood.

Jefferson county was not wanting in patriotic devotion to the cause, and furnished its full quota of volunteers in defense of the national honor.

A regiment composed of fourteen companies, and aggregating 1,065 men, was raised within the limits of what was then Jefferson county.

STAFF OFFICERS.

The following are the staff officers of the regiment:

John Andrews, lieutenant.
Thomas Glenn, major.
James Campbell, major.
George Darrow, major.
Jacob Frederick, major.
Mordecai Bartley, adjutant.
Thomas Campbell, surgeon.
Jacob Van Horn, quartermaster.
John B. Dowden, sergeant major.
John Patterson, quartermaster sergeant.
John McClintock, drum major.
John Niel, fife major.

CAPTAIN AARON ALLEN'S COMPANY.—Lieutenant, John Vantillburgh; ensign, William Mills; sergeants, James Clare, Richard Shaw, John Farquar, Thomas Henderson; corporals, Christopher Abel, Hugh Levington, James Johnston, David Workman—121 men.

CAPTAIN THOMAS LATTI'S COMPANY.—Lieutenant, Hugh Christy; ensign, William Pritchard; sergeants, George Brown, Alexander Patterson, George Ermatinger, John Haughey, Isaac Holmes; corporals, Cornelius Peterson, William Bety, James Haley, Mathew Palmer—159 men.

CAPTAIN JOHN ALEXANDER'S COMPANY.—Lieutenant, Hugh Christy; ensign, David Jackson; sergeants, George Ermatinger, John Lynch, Robert Blackford, Hugh McGee; corporals, Jeremiah Argo, Charles A. Lindsey, Thomas Martial, William Ross—71 men.

CAPTAIN ALLEN SCROGGS' COMPANY.—Lieutenant, John Ramsey; ensign, John Caldwell; sergeants, Wm. Wilkin, Wm. Dunlap, Wm. Holson, Wm. Robertson, Samuel Avery, Joseph Haverfield, John Connaway, John Wallace—56 men.

CAPTAIN JAMES ALEXANDER'S COMPANY.—Lieutenant, Henry Bayless; ensign, John Myers; sergeants, James Andrews, Alexander Barr, Martin Saltsman, James Tolin; corporals, David Wilkinson; Amos Wert, John Anderson, James Lyons—60 men.

CAPTAIN NICHOLAS MURRY'S COMPANY.—Lieutenant, Nathan Winterenger; ensign, John Carrol; sergeants, Philip Fulton, Joseph Batchelder, James Carnihan, George Beatty; corporals, James Patton, Samuel Wilson, James Haskill, George Atkinson—44 men.

CAPTAIN WM. FOULK'S COMPANY.—Lieutenant, John Berkell; ensign, Jacob Crauss; sergeants, John Kester, John Cannon, John Hughston, John Chancy; corporals, Addison Makinen, Rudolph Brandaberry, Andrew Armstrong, James Henderson—73 men.

CAPTAIN JACOB GILBERT'S COMPANY.—Lieutenant, John Tecton; ensigns, Abraham Fox, Conrad Myers; sergeants, David Shoemaker, Samuel Outer, Michael Coyin; corporals, Michael Shaffer, Randal Smith, Peter Miller, John Eaton, John Lépley—83 men.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH HOLMES' COMPANY.—Lieutenants, Wm. Thorn, John Ramsey; ensign, Garvin Mitchell; sergeants, Francis Popham, James Gilmore, Alexander Smith, John McCulley; corporals, Edward Van Horn, John Pollock, Thos. McBride, Joseph Hagerman—84 men.

CAPTAIN JAMES DOWNING'S COMPANY.—Lieutenant, Peter Johnson; ensign, Thomas Smith; sergeants, John Forsythe, John Bosler, Michael McGowen, Samuel Richards; corporals, Abraham Bair, Benj. Akison, John Worden, Joseph Bashford—81 men.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH ZIMMERMAN'S COMPANY.—Lieutenant, James Kerr; ensign, Conrad Myers; sergeants, George Schultz, George Estep, Wm. Rouch, Chaistiau Krepts; corporals, George Switezer, Ezekiel Moore, John Lawrence, Samuel Meek,—50 men.

CAPTAIN DAVID PECK'S COMPANY.—Lieutenant, Joseph Davis; ensign, Jacob Sheffer; sergeants, John Stoakes, Daniel Higgins, Dudley Smith, Jesse Barnum; corporals, John Vaughn, James Davis, James Miller, Wm. McKonkey,—79 men.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM STOAKES' COMPANY.—Lieutenant, Thomas Orr; ensign, John Caldwell; sergeants, John Elrod, John Paramore, David Kensey, Wm. Bashford; corporals, Benjamin Dean, Williamson Carothers, Isaac Vail, John Palmer—90 men.

MEXICAN WAR.

ROSTER AND HISTORY OF COMPANY I, THIRD REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEERS

[BY DR. J. R. MARSHALL, OF DUBLIN, O.]

The following correspondence and highly interesting paper, published by consent of a special reunion committee in Steubenville, during the month of August, 1879, will be found to clearly set forth everything worthy of preserving in relation to the subject in question. We therefore reprint the article in its entirety, feeling fully assured of its accuracy:

"DUBLIN, FRANKLIN Co., O., August 6, 1879.

To Charles N. Allen, Charles McClusky, Harvey Alton, Robert McEnaney and N. Teaff, Committee of Reception of Mexican War Veterans, Steubenville, Ohio:

DEAR SIRS: Inclosed I send you a brief sketch from my diary, made up from day to day, of the organization and history of company I, (Steubenville Greys), 3d regiment Ohio volunteers. In a period of thirty-three years, it is impossible to keep in the mind many events that occurred so long ago. If the publication of this sketch will revive many incidents of that war in the memory of the survivors and their friends who live in and about Steubenville, and those that may visit you from a distance on the occasion of the reunion at your town on the 28th of August, you are at liberty to publish all or a part thereof, as you may think best. No preventing Providence, I shall try and come down with the Columbus delegation. Let me hear from you.

I remain, always, respectfully,

J. R. MARSHALL.

MEXICAN WAR VETERANS.

COMPANY I (STEUBENVILLE GREYS), THIRD REGIMENT O. V.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

George W. McCook, captain, promoted to Lieutenant Colonel of 3d regiment.

John Kell, Jr., captain; discharged with company at New Orleans.

O. C. Gray, first lieutenant; promoted to adjutant of 3d regiment.

Frances Marion, second lieutenant; resigned at Fort Brown, Texas, August 10, 1846.

E. T. Hooker, second lieutenant; promoted from orderly sergeant to second lieutenant and discharged with company at New Orleans.

Dr. J. C. Cable, third lieutenant; discharged with company at New Orleans.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Sergeants—Orderly sergeant, William H. Harlan; second sergeant, Andrew J. Dick; third sergeant, John M. Todd; fourth sergeant, Leonard Stulger.

Corporals—First corporal, George O. Toms; second corporal, J. R. Marshall; third corporal, William P. Richardson; fourth corporal, David S. Fresinger.

Privates—Jacob R. Ault, Harvey Alton, James W. Anderson, Richard Atkinson, discharged at Camp McCook, Mexico, Sept. 13, 1846; James Broady, John L. Blackburn, James M. Blackburn, Edward Brown, William H. Binns, John Crofford, died at Fort Brown, Texas, August 5, 1846; Charles Conley, William Cordel, died at Carnargo, Mexico, April, 1847; Benj.

M. Culbertson, Jonathan Chambers, died at Fort Brown, Aug. 10, 1846; Edward Elliott, Isaac B. Fisher, Thomas Fedely, Robert Ferguson, John Gossett, Albert Galloway, Robert Greenham, Lorenzo Gregory, David Harper, discharged at Cincinnati, O., July 3, 1846; John Hatch, discharged at Cincinnati, O., July 3, 1846; Samuel Henderson, S. P. Hains, Francis Hardy, John Hanson, Charles Hays, Thomas Hogue, James Harris, discharged at Fort Brown, Texas, August 10, 1846; Thomas Johnson, deserted at Matamoras, Mexico; Harup L. Joy, Oliver King, Samuel Leighman, John Moreland, Joseph Morrison, David Maxwell, Alex. McDonald, Joseph McAlpin, Charles McGlison, George McGary, Moses McFarrier, promoted to drum major 3d Regiment; Fairfax W. Nelson, Henry Newell, Samuel Russell, Thomas L. M. Robinson, Andrew Scott, Thomas Stewart, John Stone, transferred to Company K; Charles Sweeney, Robert Suider, Charles Steele, Blasius Spinharney, Ephraim Stonecipher, 2d corporal, discharged at Camp McCook, Sept. 13, 1846; A. Slee, discharged at Matamoras, January 10, 1847; Nimrod Teaff, Robert Thompson, died at Matamoras January 18, 1847, and buried at Camp McCook same day; Nicholas Trapp, Stephen Todd, 2d corporal, discharged at Camp McCook, Sept. 13, 1846; Hezekiah Vannati, Wm. H. Irwin.

Number of deaths, 3; in the field by sickness.

Number of discharges, 9; for disability and sickness.

Number of desertions, 1; persuaded by an elder brother, who was leading a frontier life in Texas.

Every man of the company was on the sick list at some period during his service. Some were reduced to mere skeletons and finally recovered, mostly from chronic diarrhoea. Isaac B. Fisher was a remarkable instance of extreme emaciation.

HISTORY.

The Steubenville Greys were organized immediately upon the call of President James K. Polk for troops for the Mexican war, and left Steubenville June 4, 1846, at 3 o'clock P. M. for Cincinnati, Ohio, on the steamboat Wisconsin. The company numbered then sixty-four men, including non-commissioned officers, and arrived at Cincinnati on the 6th inst., and went immediately into camp, four or five miles in the rear of the city, at Camp Washington. Colonel Samuel R. Curtis was Commander of Post—afterwards Colonel of the Third Regiment. A few recruits were added to the company from Piqua, Ohio, making a total of 69 men. Company I was well-equipped for war on leaving Steubenville, having pans, tents and mess-chests—well filled with every convenience for army life. We were honored with camp grounds immediately in front of Curtis' Headquarters. Left Camp Washington on the 3d of July, as the Third Regiment of O. V. and marched to the city, where the regiment was divided into two divisions of five companies each. Company I, with four other companies, took passage on steamboat Tuscaloosa for New Orleans. This division was under the command of Col. Curtis. The other division was under command of Lieut. Col. McCook, and took passage on the steamboat New Era. Arrived at New Orleans, La., July 10, 1846. Left the boats and went into camp four miles below the city, at Camp Jackson, the battle-field of New Orleans. Left Camp Jackson July 13, on the brig Orleans, for Brazos Island, Texas. Came to anchor off the island July 20, 1846, on the 24th inst. were taken off the brig by steamboat and safely landed on the land after a voyage of twelve days. After resting a few days here, took up a line of march for Matamoras, via the mouth of river Rio Grande, keeping up the right bank. August 5th, arrived at Fort Brown, opposite Matamoras City, and established camp on the bank of the river above and in the rear of Fort Brown. This camp was called Camp Curtis, in honor of our Colonel. August 18, 1846, Company I lost her first man, Jonathan Chambers, and he was buried the same day in his blanket, without a coffin. August 18, in the dead hour of night, the regiment crossed the river to repel a large Mexican force that was reported near the city. This was done for the purpose of testing the courage of the men. All appeared eager to go, arriving in the city about daylight, and during the day established Camp McCook, between the city and river, on Mexican soil. The Third Regiment remained here, except two companies, which were left in Fort Brown for garrison duty, until February 2, 1847. At about this date, on the arrival of Lieut. Gen. Winfield Scott, the Third Regiment was placed in Taylor's division, called the Army of the Rio Grande, and left on the above date for Comargo, going up the left bank of the river, arriving there on the 13th of February, 1847, traveling the distance of 160 miles. Comargo is situated on the river San Juan, three miles above

its mouth, it being a tributary to the Rio Grande, and at the head of steamboat navigation. Here we found a large Fort, called Ohio, partly completed, which we attempted to finish.

On the 17th of February, three companies, including Company I, left Comargo, under command of Lieutenant Colonel McCook, to garrison the town of Meir, and to do escort duty from Comargo, via Meir, Senalvo and Monterey. About this date Gen. Santa Anna was advancing with 20,000 men on Taylor and Wool at Buena Vista. February 25th all communication was cut off from General Taylor, and McCook's command at Meir was ordered to fall back on Comargo. March 7th we received the first news of the battle of Buena Vista, fought February 22 and 23, 1847, which was a complete victory to the American army. Mexican forces, 20,000; American forces, 5,400; Mexican loss, 5,000, killed; American loss, 700.

March 7th we received orders to advance on Monterey forthwith, taking with us four companies of Virginia troops infantry, one company of dragoons, two pieces of cannon, and a supply train for General Taylor of 123 wagons, with additional wagons for regiment and other troops. The train was from three to five miles long. We had heard of Col. Morgan's fight with a body of Mexican cavalry near Merino; also that Major Iddings of the 1st Ohio, was hemmed in with 200 men at Senalvo, and in great danger of being cut to pieces. We hurried up to his relief. They were out of ammunition. After passing Senalvo for two days and nights, a large Mexican cavalry force was on our right and left, constantly threatening us. At this juncture we camped for the night at Ramas. Here we learned from an armed Mexican Ranchero that was captured that day, that they intended to give us battle four miles in advance, where a few days before they had destroyed 120 wagons, loaded with supplies, and killed a large part of the wagoners, which were left unburied. But on the next morning, arriving on the intended battle field, we were surprised to meet General Taylor with a regiment of Arkansas cavalry, and a small battery of three or four guns. This of course explained why they did not attack us, as General Taylor was now a terror to all Mexicans. General Taylor concluded to pursue this Mexican force, taking our regiment, one company of dragoons and a battery of four guns, started in pursuit. After traveling thirty or forty miles to a town called Cadaveta, pressing them so closely, they left a few of our wounded, which they held as prisoners; we recaptured them, and then returned to Monterey, where we received orders to proceed to Buena Vista via Rinconada Pass Saltillo, and arrived March 25, 1847; on the battle field of Buena Vista. Here we remained with the main army in camp until May 18, 1847, when by the following general order we directed our steps homewards:

HEADQUARTERS, BUENA VISTA, May 16, 1847.

Orders No. 190:—

The general commanding cannot see the Ohio regiments separate from his command without expressing the entire satisfaction which their good discipline, orderly conduct and fine military appearance have uniformly given him, and which causes him so deeply to regret they are not to be with him in the future operations against Mexico. The Second and Third Ohio regiment will return to their homes, with the consciousness that they have done great credit to their state, rendered good service to their country, and that they bear with them the hearty good will and sincere admiration of their companions and commander. In parting with the officers and men the general wishes them a pleasant journey and happy return to their families and friends.

By command of Brigadier General Wool.

IRVIN McDOWELL, A. D. C.

Arrived at the mouth of the Rio Grande, June 5, 1847. Sailed from Brazos Island June 7, on schooner Bounty for New Orleans, La. Arrived at New Orleans, June 15, and the entire regiment was mustered out of service at the St. Charles Hotel, New Orleans, La., June 21, 1847.

WAR RECORD IN THE SECESSION OF THE SOUTHERN STATES.

COMPANY H, 1ST REGIMENT O. V. I.

This company was recruited for the three years' service. It was mustered into service at Camp Corwin, Ohio, October 26, 1861. The following is the company as mustered-in:

Benjamin F. Prentis, captain; William A. Owesney, first lieutenant; James H. Prentis, second lieutenant.

Sergeants—Joseph S. Slack, Joseph Morrow, David McAdams, Henry Hunter, Thomas H. Teaff.

Corporals—Robert Brown, John Fisher, Jr., Josiah C. Tult, Alfred G. Forrester, William P. Brown, George M. Elliott, John N. Snodgrass, William McMullen.

Musicians—Anson F. Bray, William B. Crewson.

Teamster—Rhesa Kendall.

PRIVATES—Gardner C. Abbott, Charles Banks, Andrew Banks, Thomas J. Burnet, John Blackburn, Thomas Brown, Alexander J. Brown, John W. Cole, George Dobbs, Samuel Davison, Wm. F. Fleming, Jno. Francisco, Wm. E. Fisher, Ed. Findley, Geo. W. Flannegan, William Glow, Samuel A. Hervey, John Hannon, Daniel M. Hanna, David B. Kunkill, Henry Hoalman, Benjamin Hart, Peter Joseph, Jasper Jewett, John Jennings, James Kelley, W. M. Moore, Peter Martin, Joseph Martin, Stephen B. Myers, Albert Meller, Thomas A. Meller, Chancey Miller, Daniel A. Moarland, David Milhizer, John McFarland, George McCracken, John C. McElvey, David McLeish, Thomas M. Orrick, Daniel Prooser, John Peter, Otis H. Patterson, Jos. Piles, Talbert Parish, Morris Quinlan, John F. Snowden, John Smith, Noah S. Smith, J. B. Smith, Joshua Stroud, Thomas Scott, Robert Slee, John B. Swinehart, Richard Saunders, A. H. Slane, Henry Stiver, Erastus Tubble, Jas. C. Timmons, James Wallace, Otis Worstelle, Gordon Workman, William Waters, Thomas Williams, Henry Z. Wolf, Columbus Treadway.

Not being able to find the muster-out roll on file in the adjutant general's office, the casualties of Company H. are necessarily omitted. The members of this company who did not veteranize were mustered out October 6, 1864. The veterans of the 1st Regiment were transferred with recruits to the 18th O. V. I. Captain B. F. Prentis resigned May 17, 1863.

RECRUITS.—We have been furnished with the following list of recruits for this company: John Burk, Joseph Baltzell, John Castner, Edwin S. Castner, Mathew Delano, John Keil, John Long, Augustus Myers, John S. Murrel, Edward Murry, Kyrihan Morrissey, Marian Robbins, William Saladin, William Stellers, Henry Sharp, Thomas Swann, John W. Smith, Nimrod Teaff, Wm. L. Patterson, captain; William Pringle.

CO. G. 2D REGIMENT O. V. I.

This company was recruited by Captain James F. Sarret, at Steubenville, Ohio. It was mustered into service a Camp Denison, Ohio, September 11, 1861. The original officers were:

James F. Sarratt, captain; promoted to major March 4, 1864; James W. Glasener, first lieutenant; Lafayette Van Horne, second lieutenant.

Sergeants—Henry W. Miser, Malachi Krebs, John W. Holliday, William Arbaugh, Stephen B. Porter.

Corporals—William Pittenger, Sylvester Davis, Samuel W. Miller, H. H. Worthington, Jacob Summers, David W. Matlock, Thomas H. Brown, Joseph Carter.

Drummer—James M. Owens.

Wagoner—Elisha Kendall.

PROMOTIONS—J. F. Sarratt promoted to major, March 4, 1864; Malachi Krebs, promoted to second lieutenant, Jan. 5, 1863, from second lieutenant to first lieutenant, Feb. 11, 1864; James W. Glasener, promoted to captain, Feb. 11, 1864, and assigned to Co. F. (same regiment); Lafayette Van Horn was appointed from second lieutenant to first lieutenant of Co. I. (same regiment); Aug. 20, 1862; Henry H. Worthington, promoted to first sergeant, May 15, 1864; Wm. V. Owen, promoted to sergeant, October 28, 1863; W. A. Stephens promoted to sergeant, Feb. 1, 1864; Emory Porter promoted to sergeant, May 15, 1864; Franklin Hawkins, promoted to corporal, July 25, 1862; Mortimer F. Brown, promoted to corporal, December 25, 1862; George O. Boyer, promoted to corporal, June 16, 1863; Franklin Collins, promoted to corporal, Aug. 14, 1863; Robert H. Brown, promoted to corporal, Oct. 28, 1863; George Steindley, promoted to corporal, February 1, 1864.

PRIVATES.—Alexander Abraham, Thomas W. Ault, Vanguilder Banghart, Thomas Bond, Addison Batchelor, John Enrran, Adam Cunningham, James Cooper (ex prisoner), Benjamin F. Durbin, Jacob Drury, William Dunn, J. W. Ferrer, John Gilchrist, Perry Hines, Milton H. Hill, Harrison Holman, John L. Hebron, John A. Hays, Henry Jobe, John Leonard, Jefferson Lopeman, Edwin N. Maxwell, John W. McCowan, Obney Alfred, James Owen, Edward Pumphrey, W. H. Surls, James W. Simpson, Thomas J. Winters.

GAINED BY ENLISTMENT.—Isaac Butterworth, Frank Dolby, John Hardacker, Albert J. Holroyd, Ross P. Johnston, Frank Keller, John Lopeman, Thomas Martin, Robert P. Martin, Samuel Melville, James Montgomery, E. H. McFeely, Walter Nichols, John Summers, James Winters. These were afterward transferred.

PRISONERS OF WAR.—The following were captured at Chickamauga, Ga., September 20, 1863: Colligan Bernard, David W. Matlock, James P. Coyle, James Carter, Brunton Hymers, Wm. P. McCormick, John Neiss, John O'Neal, Wm. P. Snodgrass, Wm. Smidt, James Woodman, James R. Yeagley.

KILLED IN BATTLE.—William Arbaugh, at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864; Alexander C. Mills, Lookout Mt., November 24, 1863; Bazaleel Hanlan, John J. Lopeman, Jerry Linton, at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862; Alex. D. Scarles, Chickamauga, Ga., September 20, 1863; Urbana Smith, Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862; John K. Sutherland, near Kingston, Ga., June 1, 1864; John R. Winters, at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862.

DIED.—Henry W. Miser, in hospital at Nashville, Tennessee, March 12, 1862; Sylvester Davis, in hospital, Nashville, Tenn., September 4, 1862; Jacob Summers, of wounds received in battle of Chickamauga, Ga., October 27, 1863; Samuel Guthrie, in hospital, Annapolis, Md., April 14, 1863; David H. Lazure, at Edgefield Junction, Tenn., December 3, 1862; Elijah Matlock, January 31, 1863, of wounds received at Stone river; Walter Nichols, February 15, 1863, of wounds received at Stone river.

DISCHARGED.—Malachi Krebs, January 5, 1863; William Pittenger, August 14, 1863; James Brown, August 20, 1862; Samuel W. Miller, July 25, 1862; Thomas H. Brown, January 22, 1863; Joseph Adams, March 1, 1862; Reuben Bartlett, October 20, 1862; George H. Boyd, June 25, 1862; James Charlton, December 9, 1861; James S. Davis, June 23, 1862; Sylvanus Davis, December 16, 1862; Wm. T. Hall, July 25, 1862; Philip P. Houston, May 28, 1863; Elisha Kendall, June 20, 1862; Benj. Lester, April 18, 1862; Otho Linton, February 6, 1862; Joseph Loudecker, April 31, 1863; Patrick Laying, March 7, 1863; John M. Leas, August 30, 1863; Richard McLain, May 7, 1863; Thomas Martin, January 7, 1863; Augustine Myers, July 25, 1862; Porter Styles, January 9, 1862; Preston Roberts, July 20, 1862; James W. Sanford, August 12, 1862; Manfred Swinehart, sent to hospital March 5, 1862; Thomas F. Man, August 27, 1862.

Company mustered out December 10, 1864.

COMPANY K, SECOND REGIMENT, O. V. I.

This company was recruited at Mitchell's salt works and Steubenville. Captain Sarratt's company being over full a number were placed into company K. The organization of this company is as follows:

David Mitchell, captain.

Joseph R. D. Clendening, first lieutenant.

Thomas Dyal, second lieutenant.

Sergeants—George C. Yengley, Mitchell Crabbs, James Smith, Michael O'Connell and James Phillips.

Corporals—Thomas Hamilton, Henry Vandike, James L. McCane, Elias Roberts, Isaac H. Morrison, Thomas Martin, Robert Robson and Thomas George.

Drummer—Adolphus Russell.

Teamster—James E. Lowry.

Pioneers—Albert Close and Johnson Hartman.

PROMOTIONS.—Benjamin F. Brady, promoted from second to first lieutenant, February 11, 1864; Joseph R. D. Clendening, resigned December 7, 1861; George R. Hollister, promoted from sergeant to first lieutenant, December 8, 1861, and from first lieutenant to captain and transferred to company I, 2d O. V. I., January 1, 1864; Thomas Dyal promoted to first lieutenant and transferred to company I, June 22, 1863; Benjamin F. Brady, promoted to second lieutenant, June 22, 1863; Elias Roberts, promoted from corporal to sergeant, January 10, 1863, and to first sergeant, June 22, 1863; John Hamilton, promoted from private to second sergeant, January 10, 1863; Isaac Morrison, promoted from corporal to sergeant, June 23, 1863; Hamilton Smith, promoted from private to corporal, February 1, 1862, and from corporal to sergeant, November 4, 1863; Henry Vandyke, promoted from corporal to sergeant, August 1, 1863; James

Robertson, promoted to corporal, January 1, 1864; William Mitchell, same; Albert G. Close, same; Joseph A. Elliott, same.

PRIVATES.—James Allman, John W. Brown, John C. Beresford, wounded, September 20, 1863; John L. Call, George W. Close, John C. Criss, C. M. Croft, George Douglas, Jefferson Larimer, John M. Householder, Thomas Jeffry, David Larkins, William F. McLane, William McBath, Isaac H. Pinkerton, Charles R. Shane, Daniel A. Saltzman, Alexander Travis, Daniel Vandyke.

JOINED BY ENROLLMENT IN 1862.—Robert Beresford, Pharoah Bell, Philander Berry, Enos Biggerstaff, Isaiah Call, David Call, Samuel Cable, Martin Gearen, captured at Pulaski, Tenn., May 1, 1862, and joined the company, May 22, 1863; B. B. Gearen, captured at Pulaski, Tenn., May 12, 1862, and joined the company, February 1, 1863; John Hales, William Hozle, William Harney, captured at Pulaski, Tenn., May 1, 1862, and joined the company, February 15, 1863; David S. Hunter, same; Vitalis Hunter, James E. Henderson, William Kriner, captured at Pulaski, May 1, 1862, and joined the company, April 7, 1863; David Kriner, Jacob Kriner, Orr Lowe, Adam Lirbe, Franklin Mills, Lineas, McGavron, captured at Pulaski, Tenn., May 4, 1862; Mordecai McDowell, John Nixon, George Nixon, John F. Stewart, Enos Striker, James Thompson, Henry Wooster, James Wooster. All save eight of these were lost to the company by transfer.

TAKEN PRISONERS.—Andrew Coyle, Joshua Hartman, John Maple, William Rex and Adolphus Russell were made prisoners of war at the battle of Chickamauga, Tenn., September 20, 1863.

KILLED IN BATTLE.—B. B. Gearen, killed at the battle of Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864; Thomas George, killed at the battle of Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862; John W. Porter, killed at the battle of Chickamauga, Tenn., September 20, 1863; Alfred Walters, killed in 1864; John Zimmerman, killed at the battle of Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.

DIED.—David Call, died in 1863; Isaiah Call, died in 1863; James Dorrance, died of typhoid fever in a hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn., March 27, 1862; David Kriner, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., January 13, 1863; George Lowry, died in the regimental hospital at Anderson Station, Tenn., September 2, 1863; Samuel F. McClain, died in 1863; Uriah McConnaughey, died at his home, January 17, 1862; Robert Robertson, died in hospital at Louisville, Ky., November 13, 1862; Washington Rupert, died in hospital at Huntsville, Ala., July 4, 1862; William Rex, died in prison at Andersonville; Joseph Russell, died April 14, 1862; Charles P. Shadrick, hung in Atlanta, Ga., June 18, 1862, by C. S. A. authorities; Enos Striker, died in prison at Richmond, Va., November 13, 1863; John Stewart, died in prison in 1864; James B. Thompson, died in hospital at Nashville, Tenn., January 12, 1863; James Wooster, died in hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn., March 25, 1863; G. C. Yagley, died in hospital at home, December 7, 1861.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.—Clarrington Bell, July 21, 1862; Enos Biggerstaff, September 7, 1863; George Close, Feb. 11, 1862; R. M. Crabs, January 21, 1862; James Criss, October 14, 1863; Ephraim Elliott, Jan. 1, 1862; Thomas Elliott, July 27, 1862; John Evans, June 17, 1863; James E. Henderson, May 7, 1863; Jason Hickman, April 27, 1862; James Johnston, April 22, 1863; Orr Lowe, March 31, 1863; James E. Lowrey, April 22, 1862; David Marshall, Nov. 7, 1862; James Maxwell, November 28, 1863; John McLane, August 1, 1862; Ely McKelvy, July 21, 1862; James L. McLane, January 17, 1863; Leneas McGarin, April 2, 1864; Mordecai McDowell, July 21, 1862; Martin Thomas, April 27, 1862; John Nixon, August 12, 1864; George Nixon, December 31, 1863; Thomas Parsons, March 1, 1862; Richard Parsons, January 19, 1862; James Phillips, March 31, 1863; William P. Roach, August 1, 1862; George Roth, May 17, 1862; Robert Robertson, December 2, 1862; James Smith, January 6, 1862; John Thompson, July 21, 1862; David Vandyke, November 18, 1862; John L. Wilson, March 25, 1862; John Wallace, August 6, 1864. Company mustered out on the 10th day of October, 1864.

COMPANY H., 11TH REGIMENT, O. V. C.

Company H. was composed mostly of Steubenville boys, and at which place it was organized during the month of June, 1863.

It was mustered into service at Camp Dennison, Ohio, on the 31st day of July, 1863. Officers:

Jacob S. Sluman, captain.

George H. Boyd, second lieutenant.

Sergeants—G. W. Marsh, William B. Litten, John Litten, jr., Wilson S. Grier, Alpheus Carothers, John Stroud, James Linn, J. B. Hickman.

Corporals—Joel M. Ferguson, Meredith Aldridge, Charles Frame, Edward Frame, Wm. McCafferty, William F. Hall, Samuel Rowlee, John F. Cahill.

Trumpeter—Thomas Flatley.

Farrier—Adam Calhoun.

PROMOTIONS.—Jacob L. Shuman appointed June 19, 1863, by the Governor, William Ellsworth, promoted from first lieutenant to captain of company E., of same regiment; William R. Behymer, promoted sergeant, Oct. 31, 1864, commanded as second lieutenant, December 6, 1864, promoted to first lieutenant, October 5, 1865; George H. Boyd, dismissed March 6, 1865; John B. Hickman, appointed sergeant from private, July 31, 1863; appointed as Q. M. sergeant, August 31, 1863; Henry Hoffman, appointed sergeant from private, October 31, 1864; James T. Linn, appointed sergeant, July 31, 1863; Milton Timmons, appointed corporal July 31, 1863; promoted to sergeant, September 25, 1865; John Nugent, appointed corporal, July 31, 1863; George Hall, appointed corporal, July 31, 1863; Nicholas Sprinker, appointed corporal, October 17, 1865; Wilson Barrett, appointed corporal, October 17, 1865; Isaac Maskill, appointed corporal, May 23, 1866.

PRIVATES.—William Stoner, Meredith Aldridge, John Allen, jr., C. Beltz, George Bingham, John Carnes, John Carroll, Alpheus Caruthers, John F. Cahill, Robert Devore, Hiram Evans, Patrick Flaharty, James A. Farmer, Thomas Flatley, Edward Frame, Wm. Gossett, D. T. Gallagher, Henry Gross, Adam Glass, Edward Hurley, Martin Holland, W. B. Litten, George Mulligan, John McGlinn, Reason McAllister, David C. Peck, George E. Reynolds, Wm. I. Shives, John H. Waters, William Wilson.

DISCHARGED.—Lewis Cooper, September 25, 1861; David Hogan, April 14, 1866, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas; John Litten, on account of disability, December 23, 1865; Martin Madison, at Fort Kearney, on account of disability, October 10, 1864; Samuel Rowley, at Leavenworth, Kansas, May 2, 1866; Frederick Lutton, November 15, 1864; Charles Thomas, September 23, 1865; George W. Marsh, mustered out to accept promotion as second lieutenant, December 14, 1865.

DIED.—Winfield L. Davis, at Mud Springs, N. T., March 31, 1865; William Hall, at Fort Mitchell, January 7, 1866.

This company was mustered out of service at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, July 14, 1866.

13TH REGIMENT, O. V. I.

COMPANY F.—George S. Dickey enlisted February 27, 1864; discharged by special order. James S. Gray enlisted March 1, 1864; discharged June 5, 1865.

COMPANY G.—Corporals—Oliver Evans, enlisted February 27, 1864; discharged December 7, 1864. John D. Roberts, enlisted March 4, 1864; discharged June 5, 1865. Samuel Davidson, enlisted February 27, 1864; discharged on account of disability, April 13, 1865. Francis Thompson, enlisted February 27, 1864; discharged June 5, 1865.

PRIVATES.—Martin Burns, enlisted February 27, 1864; discharged May 2, 1865, for disability. Silas W. McClellan, enlisted February 27, 1864; discharged June 5, 1865. Albert Steel, enlisted February 25, 1864; discharged October 20, 1864.

COMPANY E, 18TH REGIMENT, O. V. I.

This company was organized from transferred men of companies of the 2d regiment O. V. I. The following named persons from Jefferson county belonged to this company, which was organized and mustered into service at Chattanooga, Tenn., February 1, 1865:

DISCHARGED.—Isaac Butterworth, Pharoah Bell, Robert Banford, Samuel Cable, David Call, Frank Dolby, Albert J. Halroyd, Dennis Healer, June 10, 1865; John Holes, March 31, 1865;

Daniel Hunter, Ross P. Johnson, March 11, 1865; John McGray, June 10, 1865; Robert P. Martin, March 23, 1865; John Summers, James H. Winters, Henry Wooster, June 10, 1865.

DIED.—Vittallis Hunter, died April 11, 1865, at Vicksburg, Miss., of chronic diarrhoea. John F. Stewart, died July 30, 1864, at Andersonville, Ga., of diarrhoea. Joseph Montgomery, died October 8, 1864, at Andersonville, Ga., of scrofula.

COMPANY I, 20TH REGIMENT O. V. I. [Three months service.]

This company was organized by David F. Cabel, at Steubenville, for the three months service, in the month of April, 1861.

The company was as follows:

David F. Cabell, captain.

James F. Sarratt, first lieutenant.

Wm. A. Owesney, second lieutenant.

James Wilkins, ensign.

Sergeants—David R. S. Wells, Moses Urquhart, Thos. Herpeck, O. H. Patterson.

Corporals—B. N. Lindsay, J. W. Evans, Harvey Trotter, Robert E. Lucas.

PRIVATES—Austin Arnold, James M. Anderson, Frank Brady, James Blair, V. Banghart, John Butski, William Barnford, William Bayer, George H. Boyd, C. H. Benson, A. W. Brister, John Brown, George Boyd, F. C. Bingle, James W. Corper, Joseph Carter, R. M. Cable, J. H. Campbell, Sylvester Davis, John Dillon, Frank Delly, James Doyle, Joseph Frey, John Fowler, J. W. Gillespie, William Grew, C. W. Graham, Samuel Guthrie, John George, Christopher Gille, David Hunter, Benjamin Hawkins, Perry Hines, Thompson Hanna, Andrew Hutterly, James Hays, F. Harlmaker, Thomas Hanson, D. M. Hanna, John Hamilton, Harrison Hunter, James Huntsman, John W. Holliday, John Josephs, Peter Josephs, Henry Job, William Jarvis, Adam Louther, Frank Keller, I. A. McCauslan, James McLean, J. W. Martin, I. W. McCoy, H. W. Miser, Richard McLean, Joseph McLean R. P. Martin, Albert Miller, John McCardell, Thomas McConnell, Stephen Myers, A. T. Markle, Thomas R. McColloch, James A. Oliver, J. C. Porter, John Parish, J. W. Phillips, Edwards Pumphreys, J. H. Prentiss, Edwin Ross, John Robertson, Thomson Smith, Roswell Stephens, Edward Stellman, James Spencer, John R. Stone, William Smidt, James Taylor, George Veirling, John G. Wiers, Joseph Hunter, Thomas Williams, John I. Waters, James Wilson, William Winter, Albert York.

COMPANY F, 25TH REGIMENT, O. V. I.

Enlisted from the county of Jefferson, Ohio, in 1861, for three years or during the war.

Oliver, John F., captain.

Templeton, James, lieutenant; discharged on account of disability.

Hollis, Joseph H., lieutenant.

Yarnell, Peter, sergeant.

Corporals—Cooper, William Louis, discharged on account of wounds; Miller, Jerome P., discharged on account of sickness; Gassoway, William, discharged on account of sickness; Ingler, David C., killed at Chancellorsville, Va.

PRIVATES.—John Armstrong, discharged for disability; William Bougher, discharged for disability; Daniel Bell, Edward Barrett, William H. Barr, discharged for disability; William H. Bronson, John Barrett, discharged for disability; John Brownlee, Daniel Brownlee, Thomas Burchfield, John W. Cahill, discharged for disability; Joseph C. Coulter, James Collins, Andrew J. Dick, discharged for disability; Samuel M. Forrester, died in South Carolina; Edwin O. Forrester, discharged for disability; John A. Garrosive, Henry Greer, George W. Horner, discharged for disability; Augustine Horner, William H. Irwin, Thomas Jones, discharged for wounds; John M. Kerr, Isaac Kurtman, Theodore E. Lodge, killed in the battle of McDowell, Va.; William H. Manning, John C. Maxwell, discharged for wounds; James Mooney, John McKinley, killed at Chancellorsville, Va.; David T. McKinley, Bernard McLafferty, died in the service; James McConnell, Wm. P. Parrish, John W. Parrish, John P. Parrish, died in the service; Leander Provines, died in the service; John Pool, died in the service; Austen Robb, David P. Scott, James Schollett, discharged for wounds; Basil C. Shields, killed at Gettysburg, Pa.; Isaac H. Smith, discharged for disability; John H. Saunders, James L. Shields, James W. Sanders, discharged for wounds; John H. Veite, David Williams, John Williams.

COMPANY F., 30TH REGIMENT, O. V. I.

Captain—W. H. Harlan.

First Lieutenant—G. E. O'Neil.

Second Lieutenant—E. Grieves.

Sergeants—R. Boals, W. Carter, L. Davis, L. Johnson, J. C. Conn.

Corporals—D. Walters, J. W. Myers, W. Grafton, W. Dickie, Jno. D. Huff, Easter Munsey, B. S. Cole, B. F. Gillespie.

Musicians—M. Priest Wagner, Thos. Arthur.

Privates—W. Allen, A. Baehelor, T. J. Beck, T. J. B. Brownlee, J. Carter, W. Common, I. J. Cox, M. Cox, H. Dunn, M. B. V. Dun, Albert W. Davis, T. Digman, J. Fielding, John Lodge, W. H. Lyons, S. Maxwell, H. Mushrush, A. E. Merritt, E. Myers, J. McCrystal, L. J. Minor, J. O'Harra, John Reed, W. H. Stewart, G. W. Shuster, John Seharlott, E. J. Gibbons, Grafton Horner, E. Horner, J. M. Hutton, Oliver S. Hanlan, James Hill, J. H. Henry, J. Henan, G. F. Hood, J. B. Hickman, A. J. Huff, J. F. Leech, D. Leech, J. Laying, M. Liston, J. Lieper, G. Scharlott, J. Thompson, James Thompson, J. Trotter, John Whitson, J. Watkins, C. F. Young, U. Brown, J. S. Owens, R. A. Tilton, J. M. Taylor, J. Myers, B. K. Prosser, A. Barrett, J. D. Doran.

COMPANY H., 40TH REGIMENT, O. V. I.

The following named soldiers in Captain William Cunningham's company were from Jefferson county:

George D. Stone, Q. M.; Abner Kelley, Thomas R. McCullough, Abraham Markle, Robert Cole, William Chambers, Nathan Crowley, Thomas B. Holmes, Eustin Johnson, Mathew O. Junkins, Henry Kelley, James Kelley, Abraham T. Markle, William Maxwell, William Porter, James Porter, Aaron Ross, Alonzo Ross, Edwin Ross, Johnson Ross, Benj. Willis, William T. Winters. George S. Parks, transferred to engineers; discharged June 28, 1865.

COMPANY I., 40TH REGIMENT, O. V. I.

John R. Donaldson, third sergeant.

William Armor, Oliver Allensworth, James Allensworth, David W. Reeland, John Boyd, W. W. Chambers, Lewis S. Davis, William Frazier, John Gutshall, Lindley Ong, Cyrus M. Rodgers, Mathew P. Simpson, Henry B. West, Samuel R. Winters, Isaiah H. Winters, Abijah Miles.

Andrew Shepherd was a member of this regiment, and discharged for disability.

Company H. was mustered into service at Camp Chase, November 21, 1861, and Company I, December 9, 1861. The regiment was organized at this camp to serve three years. The original members (except veterans) were mustered out in October, November and December, 1864, by reason of expiration of term of service, and the organization composed of veterans and recruits, consolidated into a battalion which was transferred to the 1st regiment, O. V. I., December 10, 1864.

COMPANY C, 43d REGIMENT, O. V. I.

The organization of this regiment was begun at Camp Chase, Columbus, but its place of rendezvous was changed to Camp Andrews, at Mt. Vernon, Ohio, when the organization was completed, February 7, 1862. Company C was principally recruited in Jefferson county, and mustered in with the following officers and men:

M. J. Urquhart, captain.

S. F. Timmons, first lieutenant.

W. B. Thornhill, second lieutenant.

Sergeants—J. B. Hamilton, A. J. Sampson, C. W. Coffey, Samuel H. Taggart, Samuel B. Aikens.

Corporals—John Vanee, Adam Williams, James A. Lantz, R. C. Johnston, W. Murdock, James Blair, W. Leggett, S. Roberts.

Drum Major—Fred Misner.

Musicians—William P. Calvert.

PRIVATES.—J. Aikens, B. F. Anderson, E. M. Anderson, J. R. Anderson, W. Averly, Levi Barnes, G. R. Beck, R. H. Beck, G. Benedict, J. Benedict, W. Benedict, A. Berrell, J. Black, J. A. Brothers, N. Burrier, L. Karr, A. Kimmel, I. Leech, D. Lightner, J. Mansfield, J. Martin, A. Miller, H. Miser, G. Moore, W. Morgan, W. Mahon, J. W. Morris, G. Null, H. Munson, J. Murphy, J. Coffield, J. W. Cole, Andrew Crawl, T. Crumley, A. Carson, L. A. Davis, R. M. Dutton, J. N. Fowler, J. W. Fowler, J. B. Frazier, H. C. Fry, W. Gamble, J. Gibson, R. Gibson, S. S.

Hammil, J. H. Hathaway, E. Hines, I. P. Hines, D. P. Host, J. Arrigin, S. R. Johnston, S. B. Moore, W. Neal, G. W. Currant, W. H. H. Price, J. Reber, L. L. Ryder, T. Rockwell, P. C. Rodgers, E. Rouse, D. Smith, J. Sprunes, A. J. Stradman, J. Timbrel, J. Weaver, J. P. White, W. A. White, J. Wilson, W. A. Wood, S. Worley, J. S. Wrikeman, A. R. Wells.

COMPANY G, 43d REGIMENT, O. V. I.

Company G was recruited principally from Jefferson county, and was as follows:

John Ferguson, captain, died at Watterford, Miss., December 5, 1862; Edwin J. Keller, first lieutenant, resigned June 17, 1862; Edward L. Dunbar, second lieutenant, resigned November 1, 1862; H. B. Black, first sergeant, died April 9, 1862; Robert McNay, second sergeant, rose to first lieutenant; Alexander P. Bell, third sergeant; William Ferguson, fourth sergeant, died May 9, 1863; Jason Brown, fifth sergeant, promoted to lieutenant; John M. Armstrong, first corporal; John C. Frazier, second corporal, rose to first sergeant; James O'Connell, third corporal, wounded, promoted to second lieutenant; James H. McNay, fourth corporal promoted to sergeant; William H. Garrett, fifth corporal; John W. Thompson, sixth corporal, promoted to lieutenant; wounded; adjutant; Charles P. Maxwell, seventh corporal, rose to sergeant in veteran regiment; John I. Gruber, eighth corporal, rose to orderly sergeant.

PRIVATEs.—Abraham Arnold, discharged August 9, 1863; James L. Bell, Alexander Brobson, died November 3, 1862; Clark D. Beebout, discharged July 17, 1862; Wm. Brown, Harry Betton, died April 20, 1864; Nathan P. Bates, discharged July 23, 1862; Elisha Cramblet, discharged July 19, 1862; Thomas Crawford, died March 20, 1862; Joshua W. Cole, wounded October 4, 1862, discharged August, 1863; John I. Crippen, veteran and discharged with regiment; Jesse Dungan, veteran and discharged with regiment; Thomas C. Ferrel, wounded October 4, 1862, discharged shortly after; Milton G. Grimes, wagon-master 3d division, 15th A. C.; James Grable, died September 16, 1862; David Hicks, veteran and discharged with regiment; James T. Hervey, discharged August 12, 1862; Henry Hale, died May 19, 1862; James Kirk, discharged July 4, 1863; Matthew J. Kirby, discharged January 23, 1863, and died shortly afterwards; Almond Kelley, killed at Corinth, October 4, 1862; Samuel H. Kasley, (Belmont county) veteran and discharged with regiment; Albert F. Matlack, veteran and discharged with regiment, July, 1865; John Myers, died June 4, 1862; Bazil C. Maxwell, died at Farmington, May 28, 1862; Thomas J. Parr, discharged December 18, 1862; Thos. B. Phillips, killed at Corinth, October 4, 1862; John C. Ralston, discharged December 26, 1864, expiration of term of service; David Stewart, veteran and discharged with regiment; Jas. W. Steffy, killed at Corinth, October 4, 1862; William R. Stewart, discharged at the expiration of term of service, December 26, 1864; David W. Scott, died February 18, 1864; Wm. B. Shane, discharged at the expiration of term of service, December 26, 1864; John Tipton, killed at Corinth, October 4, 1862; John Vermillin, discharged July 23, 1862; Wm. H. West, veteran and discharged with regiment, July, 1865; David Wallace, killed October 4, 1862, at Corinth, Miss.

RECRUITS.—The following were recruits from Jefferson county: James Scott, wounded at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864; James Wheeler, Frank Grimes, died on the way to his regiment; Philip Myers, died in 1864; Abraham Stull.

The 43d regiment was discharged in July, 1865.

52D REGIMENT, O. V. I.

Jefferson county contributed companies B, E and G, to this regiment. Company A was accepted into the service August 21, 1862, at Camp Dennison, Ohio. Its organization was as follows:

Charles W. Clancy, captain.

William Sturgis, first lieutenant.

William A. Judkins, second lieutenant.

Sergeants—Lemuel W. Duff, James O. Bates, Theodore Humphreville, John Fowler and Henry B. Mercer.

Corporals—Lewis D. Mercer, James Shane, William M. Fleming, Joseph Witherow, John Fleming, Samuel Mustard, M. A. McCullough and George W. Carter.

Musician—David R. Brisbin.

Drummer—Pickney Bone.

COMPANY B.—PROMOTIONS, ETC.—Charles W. Clancy was promoted to lieutenant colonel of the 52d regiment, February 18, 1863. William Sturgis, mustered out by order of the War Department, August 25, 1864, on account of disability. William A. Judkins, mustered out. Lemuel W. Duff was promoted to first lieutenant of company G, 52d O. V. I., January 1, 1865. Theodore Humphreville was promoted to first sergeant, February 6, 1864.

MUSTERED OUT.—Joseph T. Witherow, Henry B. Mercer, David M. Runyon, promoted to sergeant, March 1, 1865; Lewis D. Mercer, promoted to sergeant; Morris Graham, corporal; Oliver M. Shane, same; James H. McMasters, Leander Jones, same; Ross Noble, appointed corporal, March 1, 1864; Samuel Grimshaw, appointed corporal, March 1, 1865; Benjamin B. Foster, appointed corporal, March 1, 1865; David R. Brisbin, Pinkney Bone.

PRIVATEs—Edward Brown, Joseph Brown, Elza V. Cox, James Davidson, John T. Dugan, Gilbert S. Fleming, Evans Columbus John F. Fleming, William Giles, Addison Gasaway, Isaac R. Henry, John W. Hastings, John W. Hicks, Oliver Hicks, Geo. F. Irvine, Wm. Kirk, jr., Wm. Kirk, sr., B. H. Kirk, Campbell Miller, Jacob Myers, James McDonald, Oliver McGrew, Allen T. McMasters, John M. McLaughlin, George W. Price, William Roe, George H. Tweedy, Uriah H. Updegraff, George W. Wilson.

KILLED IN BATTLE—John T. Fowler, killed at Kenesaw Mountain, July 27, 1864; William F. Carson, killed at Kenesaw Mountain, July 27, 1864; William M. Fleming, killed in action near Averysboro, N. C., March 16, 1865; Robert A. Mercer, killed in action near Jonesboro, Ga., September 1, 1864; Lewis C. Richards, killed in action at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27, 1864.

DIED—James Shane, in hospital, Nashville, Tenn., November 14, 1862, of pneumonia; Samuel Mustard, in hospital, Bowling Green, Ky., November 11, 1862, of measles; Henry B. Anderson, at Savannah, Ga., of chronic dysentery, January 2, 1865; Benjamin F. Brown, in hospital, Nashville, Tenn., of measles, December 8, 1862; M. F. Blackburn in hospital, Nashville, Tenn., of consumption, January 16, 1863; Joseph Blazier, in hospital, Gallatin, Tenn.; Henry Barger, in field hospital, of wounds received at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 19, 1864; Elijah M. Chadwell, in hospital, Nashville, Tenn., of pneumonia, December 5, 1862; George W. Chambers, at Nashville, Tenn., of erysipelas, April 20, 1863; William A. Duval, in hospital Nashville, Tenn., of pneumonia, November 23, 1862; Alfred Doward, at Andersonville, Georgia, August 20, 1864; David Daily, at Nashville, Tenn., of small-pox; David B. Durbin, at home in Mt. Pleasant, November 10, 1864, of consumption; Thomas Hunter, in hospital, Nashville, Tenn., of measles, November 18, 1862; William Haines, in hospital at Bowling Green, Ky., December 13, 1862; James C. Haines, in hospital at Chattanooga, Tenn., of wounds received at Peach Tree creek, July 30, 1864; Charles S. Miller, in hospital, Nashville, Tenn., of diarrhæ, December 13, 1862; Norman Miller, at Gallipolis, Ohio, of typhoid fever, April 20, 1863; Joseph L. Meredith, at Nashville, Tenn., of pneumonia, December 19, 1862; James R. Nation, in hospital, Nashville, Tenn., of diarrhæ, January 9, 1863; John Reynard, in hospital, Danville, Ky., November 8, 1862; Horatio D. Stanton, at Jeffersonville, Indiana, July 28, 1864, of chronic diarrhæ, William Witherow, in hospital, Lebanon, Ky., November 4, 1862; John W. Worthington, at Bowling Green, Ky., of measles, November 16, 1862; Edwin R. Worthington, at Nashville, Tenn., of measles, January 30, 1863.

DISCHARGED.—James O. Bates, February 6, 1864, McAfee's Church, Ga.; William McCulloch, April 4, 1864, Columbus, Ohio; George W. Carter, to receive promotion United States colored troops; H. H. Fleming, February 21, 1865, Columbus, Ohio; Alexander W. Alloway, August 1, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; William Barkhurst, January 22, 1863, Louisville, Kentucky; James Bond, September 1, 1864, Columbus Ohio; Thomas Coleman, March 3, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; Thomas Cox, January 2, 1863, Louisville, Ky.; Alexander Davidson, April 3, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; Joseph B. Deveny, June 1, 1863, Nashville, Tennessee; Virginius Duval, January 18, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; W. H. Harrison, January 3, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; J. C. Harrison, August 30, 1864, Columbus, O.; Thomas A. Jobs, February 3, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; W. H. Lee, April 10, 1863, Columbus, O.; George Maloney, July 10, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; M. H.

McMasters, January 27, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; David Paxton, May 26, 1865, Cincinnati, O.; Theodore Richardson, December 10, 1862, Nashville, Tenn.; Joseph Ross, December 8, 1862, Louisville, Ky.; Alfred H. Robinson, June 1, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; W. H. Zimmerman, February 4, 1863, Gallatin, Tenn.; Thomas Taylor, January 30, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; John Wagner, Jr., January 4, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; George L. Zink, July 18, 1863, Louisville, Ky.

TRANSFERRED.—John P. Hendrick to veteran engineer corps, July 20, 1864; John Seals, to veteran engineer corps, July 20, 1864; Roe Scott, to veteran reserve corps, April 20, 1864; John Barkheimer, Charles A. Brooks, John Harrison, E. C. Morgan, W. M. Johnson, John J. Nation, Theodore Richardson, Joel H. Smith, George A. Walker.

Company B was mustered out at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.

COMPANY E, 52D REGIMENT, O. V. I.

This company was mustered into service at Camp Dennison, August 21, 1862. It was organized with the following officers:

Parker A. Elson, captain.

Alexander Smith, first lieutenant.

H. C. Mansfield, second lieutenant.

Sergeants—James H. Donaldson, David F. McMasters, Alexander McIntire, Daniel Huscroft and Daniel Arnold.

Corporals—J. Browning Mansfield, E. T. Hanlon, Mord. McDowell, Wm. Reynolds, David A. Scott, Wm. Wilkin, David King and Nixon Stewart.

RESIGNATIONS, CASUALTIES, ETC.—Parker A. Elson, resigned March 18, 1863; Henry C. Mansfield, discharged November 1, 1864; William H. Lane, mustered out; Alexander Smith, resigned January 11, 1863; Alexander B. McIntire, was promoted from 2d lieutenant to 1st, September 20, 1864. Commanded Company E. from 20th of September 18, 1864, to 1st of January 1865; James H. Donaldson, promoted from 1st Sergeant to 2d lieutenant, February 25, 1863. Killed at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 19, 1864.

MUSTERED OUT.—Sergeants Daniel T. Huscroft, David M. Scott, David King, Nixon B. Stewart,

Corporals Joseph M. Thompson, Elmer Everson, Thomas A. Thompson, Henry A. Scott.

Privates.—Daniel Arnold, Oscar T. Adams, John C. Brown, Franklin Carnahan, George W. Chalfant, Benjamin M. Culbertson, Salathiel Cutterell, George Davis, Henry, H. Day, taken up exchanged prisoner; David Dimit, John Fellows, James Fenwick, Nelson Householder, Joshua Johnson, John Johnson, John Kiely, John Linton, Thomas B. Mansfield, B. H. Maxwell, David L. Miller, Andrew McManas, Daniel McElfresh, James Moore, Bartley Moore, John A. Nelson, Hiram G. Price, G. W. Quillin, Henry Stone, William Stone, John N. South, James Sullivan, Isaac Toot, George S. Thomas, Andrew Taylor, Benj. F. Wilson, Joseph M. Welday, Joseph K. Wilt, Silas Yocum.

KILLED.—Elias Emit, killed at Peach Tree Creek, July 19, 1864; Eli W. Gorden, killed at Peach Tree Creek, July 19, 1864; Samuel M. Hanlin, killed at Peach Tree Creek, July 19, 1864; Joseph Hanlin, killed at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27, 1864; Otho Linton, killed at Atlanta, Ga., August 11, 1864; James W. Sheets, killed at Jonesboro, Ga., September 1, 1864; Robert M. Blackburn, Averasboro, N. C., March 16, 1865.

DIED.—John Allman, at Lexington, Ky., September 10, 1862; Nelson Allen, in hospital, Nashville, Tenn., February 1, 1863; E. H. Arthurs, in hospital, Chattanooga, Tenn., September 23, 1863; James Cunningham, in hospital, Danville, Ky., November 2, 1862; John Crawford, at Cave City, Ky., January 13, 1863; Robert B. Connell, at Nashville, Tenn., February 16, 1863; William B. Gallaspie, at Nashville, Tenn., December 10, 1862; David Henry, at Nashville, Tenn., September 6, 1864; James C. Leas, at Chattanooga, Tenn., August 2, 1864; John F. Rightly, at Nashville, Tenn., December 10, 1862; Isaac N. Winters, in field hospital of wounds received at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27, 1864; James Underwood, at Nashville, November 17, 1862; James Love, taken prisoner at Lexington, Ky., September 6, 1862. Never returned.

DISCHARGED.—Mark Albaugh, February 7, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; Moses Boyd, January 16, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; Louis N. Carman, January 11, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; Thomas Crown,

April 2, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; George W. Daily, April 2, 1863, Columbus, Ohio; Ellis Dalrymple, May 7, 1863, Columbus, Ohio; Alexander Douglas, August 21, 1863, Chattanooga, Tenn.; Vachiel Galloway, January 11, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; Harmon Hukill, January 11, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; Hanlen E. Tappan; May 16, 1865, Nashville, Tenn.; Mordecai McDowell, January 11, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; Thomas McGee, February 7, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; R. P. Mansfield, January 20, 1864, Louisville, Ky.; William McCann, April 17, 1865, Camp Dennison; J. Browning Mansfield, May 16, 1865, Nashville, Tenn.; David T. McMasters, Louisville, Ky., March, 1863; Robert Nelson, Louisville, Ky., November 25, 1862; Calvin Newborne, December 1, 1862, Edgefield, Tenn.; Daniel Prosser, January 20, 1863, Cincinnati, Ohio; William Ryan, March 3, 1865, Wheeling, W. Va.; William H. Reynolds, March 3, 1865, Wheeling, W. Va.; Thomas Scott, December 15, 1862, Mill Creek Town; Lyeurgus Shearer, February 5, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; Richard Thompson, September 25, 1862, Louisville, Ky.; George Wilson, Bowling Green, Ky., February 1, 1863; William S. Wilkin, September 20, 1862, Louisville, Ky.

PRISONERS OF WAR.—William W. Ault was taken prisoner at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 19, 1864. Thomas Taylor was taken prisoner at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 19, 1864.

TRANSFERRED.—Wm. D. Scott, promoted to Q. M. S., May 1, 1863; Wm. B. Crown, G. W. Harper, David W. McCullough, James D. Shannon, Thomas Welsh, Alfred Blackburn, George Fennick, Alexander Gracy, Morris Gray, James L. Rogers, John N. Stroud, James W. Sanford. Company mustered out at Washington, D. C., June 5, 1865.

COMPANY G, 52D REGIMENT, O. V. I.

This company was recruited for the most part at Richmond, Jefferson county. It was accepted into the service at Camp Dennison, on the 22d of August, 1862. It was organized by the election of the following officers:

J. P. Holmes, captain.

Samuel Rothacker, first lieutenant.

Addison Marsh, second lieutenant.

Sergeants—David F. Miser, Abraham R. Holmes, Joseph C. Rodgers, Samuel M. Pyle, John R. Berry.

Corporals—Henry K. Crabs, Ross E. Rex, William M. Cook, Samuel Copeland, James Taylor, Mord M. McCook, Samuel W. Wynans, Andrew M. Stevenson.

Fifer—Hamilton Wallace.

Drummer—Samuel Arnold.

PROMOTIONS, CASUALTIES, &c.—James T. Holmes, promoted to major 52d O. V. I., May 8, 1863. Samuel Rothacker, resigned January 31, 1865. Addison M. Marsh, resigned October 21, 1863. Lemuel W. Duff was promoted from second lieutenant, company B, to first lieutenant, company G. David F. Miser died, August 2, 1864, of wounds received at Kenesaw Mountain, June 29, 1864.

MUSTERED OUT.—Sergeants—Abraham R. Holmes, Samuel M. Pyle, Joseph C. Rogers, Ross E. Rex, Styles W. Porter.

Corporals—Samuel Copeland, James Taylor, Albert E. McCue, Johnson Davis, Hamilton Wallace.

Privates—William V. Baim, James C. Bowers, Thomas Burchfield, George Berry, William P. Barnes, Mordecai M. Cook, Thomas M. Burns, Nathan Gossett, Brice R. Gruber, Thomas C. Garden, James E. Jackman, James M. Kain, John McIntosh, Thomas H. Montgomery, James L. Porter, John Rinehart, Charles Roberts, Joshua Saltzman, Benjamin E. Saltzman, Joseph Swan, W. H. Stephenson (taken prisoner and exchanged), David P. Stevenson, James E. Sanders, Franklin Smith, James Wallace, Jr., David Walters, Milton B. Wyant, Edward Wilson.

KILLED IN BATTLE.—Benjamin F. Miser, killed July 19, 1864. William K. Shultz, killed at Goldsboro, N. C., April 24, 1865. Francis M. Scott, killed at Peach Tree Creek, Georgia, July 19, 1864.

DIED.—Isaac N. Wykoff, June 27, 1864, of wounds received at Kenesaw Mountain. Henry K. Crabs, at Bowling Green, November 27, 1862. Jacob Angle, December 11, 1862, at Bowling Green, Ky. Hiram Angle, December 2, 1862, at Bowling Green, Ky. John Andrews, February 8, 1863, in hospital at Nashville, Tenn. G. W. Baim, February 18, 1864, in Richmond,

Va., of congestion of the brain. George Barcus, January 17, 1863, in hospital, Gallatin, Tenn., of dysentery. Michael Burchfield, Nov. 12, 1862, at Harrodsburg, Ky., of fever. Jacob Birch, December, 1863, at Lebanon, Ky. Lewis Browning, November 20, 1862, at Edgefield, Tenn. Abraham Fickes, October 30, 1862, in hospital at Louisville, Ky., of erysipelas. Thomas G. Grable, May 18, 1863, Nashville, Tenn. John Holes, March, 1863, Nashville, Tenn., erysipelas. Jacob Long, November 21, 1862, Bowling Green, Ky. Robert S. Maxwell, December 5, 1862, Nashville, Tenn., of pneumonia. Robert McLave, at home, in Ohio, January, 1863, of dysentery. John B. McCarl, September 19, 1864, in hospital at Atlanta, of wounds received at Jonesboro, Ga. James Peggs, February 27, 1863, in hospital, Nashville, Tenn. Arthur W. Robb, January, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn. Stanley Shane, November 23, 1862, Nashville, Tenn. George W. Wallace, March 9, 1863, in hospital, Nashville, Tenn. William J. West, December, 1862, at Lonisville, Kentucky. James Donaldson, May, 1864, in hospital at Chattanooga. William Donaldson, April, 1864, at Columbus, Ohio. Jonathan Carman, August 20, 1864, at Chattanooga, Tenn., of wounds received at Peach Tree Creek, Ga.

DISCHARGED.—John R. Berry, October 9, 1862, at Columbus, O.; Wm. M. Cook, August 29, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.; Samuel H. Wyant, December 13, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn.; Andrew M. Stevenson, December, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn.; Julius B. Work, December, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn.; Hamilton Barcus, December, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn.; Richard W. Jobe, December, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn.; Johnson A. Cole, December, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn.; Johnson A. Cole, December, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn.; Ezra D. Lawrence, December, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn.; Samuel Arnold, December, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn.; Franklin W. McIlravy, February 8, 1863, at home; Isaac Barnhart, February 18, 1863, at Cincinnati; John Berry, April 18, 1863, at Camp Deunison; Philander Y. Barnes, March 19, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.; Samuel Blackburn, February 5, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.; Clinton Critser, February 13, 1863, at Gallatin, Tenn.; Robert S. Dunbar, February 13, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.; L. B. Douglas, March 17, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.; E. P. Douglas, February 5, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.; John R. Dungan, February 5, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.; John E. Goodlin, February 27, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn., (died.); Finles Hauser, March 23, 1863, at Cincinnati, O.; Cyrus B. Jenkins, April 23, 1863, at Columbus, O.; William Kelly, February 11, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.; John Polan, March 23, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.; Benj. C. Rex, August 29, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn., (died.) Thomas G. Stevenson, January 23, 1863, at Louisville, Ky.; Jas. Wallace, Sr., October 21, 1863, at North Chickamauga; John S. Wright, March 28, 1863, at Cincinnati, O.

TRANSFERRED.—Henry C. Banghart transferred to veteran engineer corps, July 16, 1864; Enoch Probert, Philip Greenbury, Edward J. Springer, Abner D. Richards, Richard B. McFarren.

PRISONERS OF WAR.—E. P. Smyth was taken prisoner at Goldsboro, N. C., April 24, 1865, while on duty. Mustered out at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.

CO. I. 52D REGIMENT O. V. I.

In Captain Peter C. Schneider's company, there were the following men from Jefferson county: Franklin Brumhafer, James Porter, Stewart S. Hukill, Lucius Boyden, John B. Wilson.

CO. K. 71ST REGIMENT, O. V. I.

This company was originally organized at Camp Dennison, Ohio, January 28, 1862, by Captain Thomas W. Bown, and re-organized at Gallatin, Tenn. The following members were from Jefferson county, Ohio: William S. Hamilton, 2d lieutenant; mustered as a private; discharged at expiration of term of service. John S. Werntz, appointed sergeant, August 7, 1863; re-enlisted. John Crawford, appointed corporal, April 7, 1864, and sergeant, October 6, 1865. Wm. L. Stewart, appointed corporal, November 15, 1864. George McGown, appointed corporal, January 28, 1862; sergeant, May 1, 1862; 1st sergeant, March 1, 1863; discharged October 20, 1864, to accept promotion as 1st lieutenant of Company E. Wilber McCue, appointed sergeant, December 1, 1862; re-enlisted. John E. Reed, appointed sergeant, April 7, 1864; on October 6, 1865, he was appointed sergeant major and transferred. Samuel Burchfield,

Elijah Cole, John I. Calhoun, Henry Jackman, John I. Parsons, John E. Reed, Milton B. Riley, W. T. Stewart, George N. Werntz, (non-veteran.)

COMPANY F, 84TH REGIMENT, O. V. I. (THREE MONTHS SERVICE.)

This company was recruited for the three months service. It was recruited in May, 1861, at Steubenville, and was mustered out of service at Camp Delaware, Ohio, September 20, 1862. The following are the names of its members:

Christopher H. Orth, captain.

John McLeish, first lieutenant.

James Wallace, second lieutenant.

Sergeants—Wilson A. Cable, Martin Cable, William Bristor, John B. Hickman, John A. Edie.

Corporals—Lewis Helms, John Wears, Thornton F. Bright, Leslie Love, John F. Dunbar, Roswell M. Stephens, James M. Anderson, Jonathan Leazure, Erskine Hamilton.

Musician—Richard Huff.

PRIVATES.—W. H. H. Adams, W. F. Abrahams, James Black, Michael Burk, George B. Barr, John Barr, A. M. Blackburn, David E. Blackburn, Albert H. Black, — Baumiester, Francis H. Bird, Frank M. Cahill, James Charlton, David Coyle, Douglas Cahill, Mathew De Temple, Henry Dobbins, Theodore Dunn, Augustine Dunkley, Charles H. Damsell, Peter De Temple, Philip Dunn, George Evans, Valentine Frank, George H. Frye, William A. L. E. Flanner, Newton Feree, Charles Glendenning, William Gille, Charles Gollaher, Joseph Gunkel, Oscar Hukill, Robert Hamilton, Samuel Henry, Arthur C. Hamilton, John Habuck, James W. Hoffman, Edward C. Hamilton, Thomas Jones, T. Jones, George A. Johnson, W. Kupey, Benjamin Kennedy, Albert Kells, George Lockhart, Otho Linton, Joseph S. Mellor, Samuel B. Miller, Frederick Millard, Foster Manley, Alex. Moniser, Benjamin Moffitt, Samuel McFeeley, Silas McClelland, Joseph McFeeley, John McCarty, David McCarty, John McIlvane, John McCowan, George R. McCance, Joseph M. Parks, Charles Quimby, John Redelmozer, John Roberts, Andrew Reynolds, William Ramsey, Hiram Rea, Edward Sweeney, Samuel Simmons, E. W. Spencer, Wm. Sands, C. B. Salmons, John Smith, Henry Sharp, John Sterling, Harvey Sumption, William Tonner, J. W. Thomas, Wm. Watters, I. Williams, J. B. Oram, Daniel R. Taylor, Anderson Price.

COMPANY D. 98TH REGIMENT, O. V. I.

This company was recruited in Jefferson county, Ohio. It was mustered into service August 21, 1862, at Camp Mingo, near Steubenville, Ohio, by Moses J. Urquhart. Officers: Moses J. Urquhart, captain; James B. Jewett, 1st lieutenant; George C. Porter, 2nd lieutenant.

Sergeants—Joseph R. D. Clendening, W. L. German, Thomas Hislop, William H. Anderson, Edward Marion.

Corporals—John B. Hanna, James Hill, Thomas J. Cole, Samuel D. Bartholomew, William A. Elliott, Thomas C. Davis, William H. Umbowers, George Taylor.

Musicians—Thomas C. Brady, O. M. Keesey.

Wagoner—Newton A. Urquhart.

CASUALTIES, PROMOTIONS, ETC.—Moses J. Urquhart, discharged on account of wounds received in action at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863. B. N. Lindsey, promoted from first lieutenant company A., to captain company D., August 2, 1862. James B. Jewett, promoted to captain company A., on the 12th day of February, 1863. George C. Porter, promoted from second lieutenant of company, then to captain of company "I". Entered service as second lieutenant of company D., August 21, 1862. Commanded company as captain, from October 9, 1864, to April 1, 1865. John Blotter, promoted from quartermaster sergeant to first lieutenant. W. H. Anderson, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant. John L. Dillon, promoted to first sergeant April 1, 1865.

MUSTERED OUT.—William H. Umbowers, Robert Johnson, Wesley A. Worden, William B. Fellows—sergeants.

CORPORALS.—George A. Maxwell, Thomas Pastors, promoted to corporal September 1, 1864. William Gilkinson, promoted February 16, 1865. Thomas J. Scraggs, promoted to corporal February 17, 1865. Leroy W. Rogers, promoted to corporal February 17, 1865. James W. Vaughan, promoted to corporal

April 1, 1865, Abel Ashby, Charles W. Abrahams, Isaac D. Buey, George W. Brindley, John Culp, Oliver Cole, Richard Chambers, Thomas L. Dean, John Douds, Joseph W. Edminton, Charles Fithen, Isaiah Grover, Edward Grieves, William Hinzy, William Linn, James McGhie, Patrick O'Brien, David B. Rodgers, William Syley, Andrew J. Taylor, R. B. Zoll.

KILLED.—George Hyndman, in action at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July, 19, 1864; Thomas B. Lisby, in action at Kenesaw Mountain, June 30, 1864; Reason Clendenning, in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862; Nathan R. Householder, in action near Dallas, Ga., May 30, 1864; Isaac J. West, in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.

DIED.—John F. Arthur, of wounds received in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862. Nicholas L. Davis, in hospital at Danville, Ky., October 1862, of Diarrhœa. William Gaul, of wounds received in action at Perryville, Ky., October 11, 1862. William Lewis, at Columbus, Ohio, October 19, 1862, of typhoid fever. William Marker, November, 30, 1862, of fits, at Evansville, Ind. George Taylor, Nov. 13, 1862, at New Albany, Ind., of typhoid fever. James G. Wilson, in hospital at Danville, Ky., November 30, 1862, of measles. James Wash, of wounds received in action at Perryville, October 10, 1862.

DISCHARGED.—Edward L. Marion, at Louisville, Ky.; John B. Hanna, February 15, 1865, on account of wounds; James Hill, at Louisville, Ky., disability; William A. Elliott, at Louisville, Ky., wounded at Perryville, Ky.; Thomas Duffey, April 5, 1863, Quincy, Ill.; Robert Conaughy, October 13, 1862, Columbus, O.; Thomas Carran, May 31, 1864, Nashville, Tenn.; Thomas C. Davis, April 21, 1863, Columbus, O.; Samuel Davidson, April 15, 1863, Columbus, O.; Robert W. Filson, October 8, 1862, at Louisville, Ky.; John S. Goodlin, June 2, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.; Andrew Houston, June 8, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn.; William D. Jarvis, April 25, 1864, Louisville, Ky.; Thomas F. McCalin, January 1, 1864, Madison, Ind.; John McGowan, March 24, 1863, Louisville, Ky.; Nathaniel F. Norman, May 20, 1863, Nashville, Tenn.; Thomas H. Scott, March 7, 1863, wounded at Perryville; John Welsh, June 14, 1863; wounded; A. S. Worthington, April 26, 1864, wounded at Kenesaw Mountain, June 27, 1864.

TRANSFERRED.—James E. Fitzgerald, April 6, 1863, to principal musician of regiment by order of Col. C. L. Poorman; Thos. B. Arnold, Jerome Carpenter, E. B. Coffland, Ruphus Criswell, Benjamin Lemon, David W. McAdams, Wm. F. Ridgley, John W. Smith.

Company was mustered out near Washington, D. C. June 1, 1865.

COMPANY D 126TH REGIMENT, O. V. I.

This company was recruited principally at Steubenville and Hammondsville, Jefferson county, Ohio, by Captain Paisley. It was organized and mustered into the United States service at Camp Steubenville. It organized by electing the following officers:

Samuel Paisley, captain.

Robert Martin, 1st lieutenant.

Samuel C. Kerr, 2d lieutenant.

Sergeants—David R. S. Wells, John M. Russel, Alex. M. McIntosh, Robert M. Morrow, Joseph McKee.

Corporals—Charles E. Crist, John Aiken, Cyrus Mansfield, John Geleslthorpe, George B. Clark, George Householder, John P. Erwine, Thomas McLaine.

Musicians—John Egan and Joseph Dargue.

Wagoner—James Stills.

PROMOTIONS, CASUALTIES, ETC.—Samuel Paisley, dismissed from service, March 1, 1863; Robert Martin was promoted to captain; discharged for disability. Samuel C. Kerr, promoted to 1st lieutenant; transferred to Company F, December 20, 1864. David R. S. Wells, promoted to 2d lieutenant; mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C. John M. Russell, killed in battle at Spottsylvania, C. H., May 12, 1864; Alex. M. McIntosh, died of disease at Martinsburg, Va., February 15, 1863; Robert M. Morrow, wounded June 4, 1864; mustered out June, 1865, at Philadelphia; Joseph McKee, promoted to 1st lieutenant; mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington city; Charles E. Crist, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; John Aiken, discharged September 15, 1864, to accept a commission

in colored troops; Cyrus Mansfield, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; John Geleslthorpe, discharged on disability, February 24, 1863; George B. Clark, died of disease July, 1863; George Householder, wounded May 12, 1864; John P. Erwine, died of disease at Infield Hospital, January 22, 1864; Thomas McLaine, mustered out June 7, 1865; John Egan, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; Joseph Dargue, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; Jas. Stills, died of disease in Martinsburg, Va., April 15, 1863; Robert Aiken, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; John G. Agnew, discharged for disability, December 21, 1862; Thomas Brown, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; James Bruner, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; Jacob Bruner, killed in battle at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; David Barnes, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; James P. Burnside killed in battle at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; David Close, died in rebel prison October, 1864; Conrad Christy, was made a prisoner of war; Wm. M. Clark, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; George D. Clark, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; Eli Davis, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; James Dennis, wounded April 2, 1865; mustered out July 5, 1865, at Philadelphia, Pa.; Mahlon Dounard, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; Duncan Dallas, died of disease April 11, 1863, at Martinsburg, Va.; Isaac N. Derelam, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; Clemens W. Daniels, discharged for disability April 1, 1864; James Everett, killed in action at Spottsylvania, C. H., May 12, 1864; Leander Galloway, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; H. H. Graham, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; John Gibson, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; Moses Glenn, discharged December 4, 1863, on disability; Alexander Grafton, discharged May 31, 1865; Jones P. Hall, mustered out June 25, 1865, Washington, D. C.; Peter W. Housholder, died of disease November 9, 1863; Albert W. Housholder, mustered out June 25, 1865, Washington, D. C.; Samuel Haight, mustered out June 25, 1865, Washington, D. C.; Joseph A. Hughes, wounded; Hector H. Hart, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; W. L. Housholder, mustered out June 25, 1865, near Washington, D. C.; Absalom Jones, transferred to V. R. C. February 3, 1865; Ellis Killy, missing in action June 1, 1864; John H. Longbottom, mustered out June 25, 1865; George Lase, mustered out June 25, 1865; Benjamin F. Large, died of disease July 21, 1863; Mark S. Lewis, died in rebel prison, January, 1865; David Miller, mustered out, June 25, 1865; R. J. Miller, transferred to Invalid Corps, September 30, 1863; James Martin, mustered out, June 25, 1865; Philip McBain, mustered out, June 29, 1864; William Bain, mustered out, June 25, 1865; David McDonald, mustered out, June 25, 1865. Solomon Milleren, mustered out June 25, 1865; Laughlin McKenzie, wounded May 6, 1864; Henry C. Millhersen, mustered out June 25, 1865; David K. Moore, mustered out June 25, 1865; Alexander Noble, discharged for disability, May 24, 1865; C. E. Patterson, promoted to Q. M. and transferred to N. C. S. October 31, 1862; James E. Paisley, mustered out June 25, 1865; Richard Parsons, discharged on disability March 11, 1865; John Parsons, mustered out July 15, 1865; Emanuel Smith, transferred to V. R. C. May 24, 1865; Robert Scott, discharged May 24, 1865; Fred Springborn, mustered out June 25, 1865; John Spencer, died in prison October 1864; John Saim, mustered out June 25, 1875; Thomas Russell, mustered out June 25, 1865; Edward Roberts, died in prison October 1864; David Roger, mustered out June 25, 1865; Jacob Riblett, discharged for disability April 27, 1865; George Russell, mustered out June 25, 1865; Robert Thompson, died of disease, March 11, 1863; John A. Thompson, mustered out June 25, 1865; Samuel B. Thorp, mustered out July 3, 1865; James Tilton, mustered out June 25, 1865; John Williams, wounded May 6, 1864; Samuel F. McLain, died of disease March 11, 1863; George Linton, wounded May 6, 1864; Alexander Vandyke, killed in action at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; John Grout, discharged for disability, May 31, 1865.

157TH REGIMENT NATIONAL GUARDS.

This regiment was organized at Camp Chase, Ohio, May 15, 1864. With the exception of companies I and K, the regiment was composed of Jefferson county men. It entered the service for one hundred days, and was mustered out in September, 1864. The 157th was assigned to General Tyler's command, and, after remaining in camp a few weeks, was ordered by the war department to Fort Delaware. During the remainder of its

term of service, the regiment performed guard duty over from twelve to fourteen thousand prisoners. At the expiration of its enlistment, the regiment reported at Camp Chase where it was mustered out. The following were the field and staff officers:

George W. McCook, colonel.
John Morrow, lieutenant colonel.
William Herron, major.
William M. Eames, surgeon.
Thomas B. Eagle, assistant surgeon.
Benjamin H. Fisher, assistant surgeon.
James Elliott, adjutant.
J. Stewart Lowe, quartermaster.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Henry Permon, sergeant major.
Oliver Kebbs, hospital steward.
Lyman Priest, principal musician.
Henry B. Stewart, quartermaster sergeant.
The following named members were from Jefferson county:

COMPANY A.

Wheeler Burgess, captain.
James M. Riley, first lieutenant.
John H. Harris, second lieutenant.
Sergeants—Hays McCowan, Alexander Donaldson, Patrick Shannon, Frank H. Bird, Thomas Ferguson.
Corporals—Isaac Clifton, Lloyd Parks, John Kerr, Joshua Porter, James Robinson, William Bates, James Palmer, Thomas Hunter.
Musicians—Henry Priest, John G. Wiers.
Wagoner—Joseph Ferguson.

PRIVATES—George Amiek, Andrew Aldridge, Thomas Anderson, Michael Brannon, John Cook, James Colton, John Curfman, Edward Cranford, Michael Conely, Thomas Carson, Thomas Cassiday, Harvey Campbell, William H. Carnahan, William Cunningham, W. H. Clifton, Orland P. Clifton, Charles Cashell, Arthur Donnelly, Edward Dunn, W. W. Duvall, James Davidson, Jackson Duvall, Thomas Duvall, Edward Ellson, Alfred Elliott, Joseph B. Elliott, George Flora, George Ferguson, Cyrus Ferguson, Richard Fielding, John Flannegan, William Gear, Andrew Gambell, John Horner, John Hamilton, David B. Hicks, Elisha Hinds, George M. Ingler, William Jones, Lemuel Leonard, John Lee, Richard Lee, Edward Lenhart, Alexander Moncreith, James McCoy, Henry H. McIlheny, William North, George Nicholson, James Nelson, David Odbert, Frank Owens, David Owens, Henry Permar, James Patterson, Edward P. Pearce, Edward Robertshan, William Shamp, William Vannosstrand, William Walters, Stephen Willcoxson, John Willcoxson, John Wilson, Gordon Workman, John Bates.

COMPANY B.

William A. Walden, Captain.
John McLeish, first lieutenant.
James A. Cloman, second lieutenant.
Sergeants—Nathaniel H. Jepson, Abram M. Blackburn, John H. Lindsay, George M. Gault, John W. Evans.
Corporals—Samuel R. Zinn, Isaac H. Zimmerman, Jas. A. McCurdy, James D. Maxwell, Joseph Mellor, John J. Riley, Ross Kells, Daniel P. Copeland.
Musicians—Erskine M. Hamilton, Richard Huff.
Wagoner—Bucey Cahill.

PRIVATES—Wm. Beck, Jas. B. Blinn, Lemuel Brandenburgh, Edward Bair, McCourtney Betz, John M. Copeland, Frank Cahill, Wm. H. Caldwell, John W. Cookson, David Coyle, Stephen Cummins, Amos W. Cloman, John Doyle, W. H. Denmead, C. L. Davidson, George A. Evans, Jacob G. Fickes, Jesse S. Foster, Eli Fetrow, Edward Glendenning, William Guinea, Ed. C. Hamilton, George Hanbeh, W. M. Helms, Alexander M. Helms, Thos. J. Holliday, E. H. Harris, Henry Hammond, Thomas A. Hammond, E. M. Johnson, George M. Jamison, Thomas Johnson, Oliver Kells, LeRoy Kells, John Kerr, Joseph Knox, Robert McGowan, John P. Means, John Mahon, William McLaughlin, Charles McKinney, F. W. Foster, F. C. Maxwell, James Myers, Samuel Myers, Jacob L. Miser, John H. Harrison, Daniel Potter, William D. Robbs, W. H. Robinson, A. B. Ryan, Richard Reynolds, Thomas P. Spencer, William Sharp, George Sharp, Harry A. Stewart, George Swords, Nathan B. Spear, W. H. Settle, Alex. S. Sharon, Benj. P. Travis, Perry Thompson, Wm.

Vermillion, George W. Weaver, O. A. Worthington, John Wagner.

COMPANY C.

James A. Prentis, captain.
James F. Daton, first lieutenant.
Newton Ferree, second lieutenant.
Sergeants—James E. Myers, James Thomas, James Timmons, William Mandel, Albert H. Black.
Corporals—William Moles, Chas. Glendenning, Thomas Burk, James Bair, Arthur Hamilton, Robert Turner, John Beans, Frank Moore.
Musicians—Charles Quimby, Joseph Zohn.
Teamster—Samuel McMillen.

PRIVATES.—George Alban, Henry Henderson, George Borthold, Jas. Beans, D. E. Blackburn, Wm. Buchanan, Joseph Basler, Leonidas Bond, Mitchell Burney, Thomas Boyd, A. R. Burns, William Burchard, Edmund Bynon, George L. Berry, Thomas Coleman, Wm. Coleman, J. C. Caldwell, S. B. Campbell, James Curry, J. H. Campbell, O. P. Dunbar, John M. Downs, W. G. Douglas, Thomas Dunn, ——— Davidson, Edward Devenny, G. H. Dillon, John Edgar, Frederiek Esping, T. G. Fulton, James Frye, James Frazier, Edmund Huntsman, James H. Hinds, Wm. Huscroft, Samuel Hamilton, W. B. Hunter, Wm. Johnson, Gny Johnson, Winfield Jackman, Augustus Klazes, Wm. Leetch, Washington Lavery, George Lee, Frank McKinney, Richard McCarty, Frank McCoy, James S. Manly, James L. Mellor, Robert McCord, George E. Mellor, Edwin McCoy, Alexander Norton, Archibald Odbert, Joseph G. Ridgley, Wm. Robinson, John Rogers, Edward Sweeney, James Stark, Cornelius B. Solomon, H. B. Stewart, Henry Sharp, Thomas Stafford, Brice Viers, George Wigginton, G. B. Winters, R. H. Warren, Henry Blackburn.

COMPANY D.

Robert Boals, captain; John Fisher, first lieutenant; James M. Starr, second lieutenant.
Sergeants—James Hill, David Smith, Benjamin Fisher, Henry Carlisle, William H. Sherrard.
Corporals—W. A. Urquhart, George Fisher, John Yocam, William Gambell, O. P. King, George L. Conn, Jacob A. Odell, Samuel Biggerstaff.
Musicians—Lyman Priest, John Kendal.

PRIVATES.—George Brown, Augustus Biggerstaff, Thomas Brown, R. P. Biggerstaff, W. N. Biggerstaff, E. H. Biggerstaff, David Brooks, J. R. Burgett, Wesley Buchanan, Spencer Burk, H. P. Cassel, Thomas Curfman, David Curfman, John Connelly, Joseph Cassel, Jr., David R. Clifton, Leonidas Dungan, Robert Dickey, Douglass Delano, James H. Dunn, E. J. Foster, Edward Fitzsimmons, Hezekiah Golden, William S. Grafton, Joseph Gill, Joseph Greinshaw, James S. Huntsman, Benjamin Hart, John Hoobuck, Martin Imbuff, Jonathan Leazure, Wilson Lee, F. A. McGrew, Robert Moreland, James McLeash, Hugh P. Miller, Edward McCune, Andrew Martin, T. H. Nelson, John T. Nelson, George Owen, Levi Odell, John W. Odell, Nathaniel Porter, Talbot Parish, Wm. Roland, Joseph Robinson, Wm. Richardson, Wm. T. Shaw, Eli Slee, James M. Speaks, Frederick Smith, D. M. Slee, Isaac Smith, P. A. Shultz, Samuel Shoemaker, George W. Tomlinson, James Walters, John Watt, John Wilson, Nathaniel C. Welsh, A. G. White, Addison J. White, George L. Zint, John Gossett.

COMPANY E.

Thomas A. Gamble, captain.
Charles M. Jones, 1st lieutenant.
Nicholas Winters, 2d lieutenant.
Sergeants—Thomas J. Markle, Thomas C. Davis, A. O. Scott, Wm. Stone, Wm. T. Leech.
Corporals—William Stark, Solomon Hipsley, Eli Kirk, Geo. Plummer, Jacob Bickerstaff, David Hall, James Lindsey, Jas. R. Cunningham.
Musicians—Aloysious Feast, Marshall R. R. Hobbs.

PRIVATES—Lewis Armstrong, James Alexander, Samuel Alensworth, Charles Barrett, Jas. C. Bowers, Isaac Butcher, Elijah Crawford, M. C. Castner, A. C. Cunningham, Baxter Cunningham, A. H. Coc, David Call, B. R. Dance, John Daugherty, Henry Dobbins, Andrew Elliot, Resin B. Ekey, Samuel D. Fisher, G. W. Grafton, Frederick Grieves, Joseph

Gougle, Allen Holmes, G. P. Hanna, Philip Hart, William Hysley, Charles W. Hall, Samuel Irons, Thomas Jones, H. H. Kirk, Benj. F. Kirk, James Kirkpatrick, R. D. Kirkpatrick, John Long, Elijah Lowery, B. N. Linduff, Thomas Lenhart, Albert Linton, John A. McCullough, Wm. L. McCullough, Thos. Maxwell, Hugh McManus, John K. Miller, Grier McKee, Thos. C. Powell, David Ross, Thomas Robinson, William Ramsey, Thomas Rutledge, Jacob Snively, John E. Stone, Robert Stark, James Snyder, John Stont, O. P. Look, Kinsey Swords, James Spencer, George Starr, Charles Vermillion, Abel Winters, Henry Wilkinson, A. S. Welday, Richard Wright, William Woods, Joseph Winters, Thomas Mansfield, Ebenezer Myers.

COMPANY F.

Alexander Smith, captain.
James Templeton, first lieutenant.
William D. Thompson, second lieutenant.
Sergeants—Bates Sutherland, Mathew Garrett, Benton Lisle, Thomas B. Scott, Wm. D. Quillen.
Corporals—John Moore, William McIntire, W. P. Scott, Nathan McGrew, John Golden, Wm. Lipton, Andrew Crawford, Robert McIntire.
Musician—George W. Whitten.

PRIVATES—James Adams, David Adrain, Thomas Brown, Oliver Brown, James Blackburn, Alexander Beltz, Fernando Burris, John Y. Brown, John Collins, Alex. Cunningham, Wesley Cox, John Cox, George W. Dawson, Alexander Douglas, George Dunlap, Wm. D. Fell, John Farmer, Frederick Farmer, Davidson Gott, Charles Gallagher, Wm. Gilbreth, James Gilbert, Frank Hulic, Henry Hulic, William Harris, Samuel Johnson, William Jones, John J. Lisle, W. D. Linton, Wesley Long, David Long, Bates Miller, Isaac Maling, Mansfield McGrew, William Moore, Oliver Moore, Alexander McGrew, Joseph McCullough, Wm. McConnell, James McGrew, Wm. Negis, John Newbern, Oliver Henry, G. R. Purviance, O. H. Rein, Rudolph Rien, Amos Rush, Levi Rouse, David Rideout, Ephraim Rallston, James Scott, Thomas R. Scott, Henry Taylor, Wm. Zimmerman, John Thompson, Martin Touley, Wm. Thomas, Isaac Tubble, James Zimmerman, James Underwood, Thomas Wilburn, William White, Alexander Weldy, Anderson Wood, Thomas Wood, John Zinc.

COMPANY G.

Hiram H. Cope, captain.
Thomas B. Coulter, first lieutenant.
James M. Simeral, second lieutenant.
Sergeants—George Potts, George E. McGrail, Thomas M. Reed, James R. Rittenhouse, Joseph W. Hammond.
Corporals—Lindley H. Megrial, John S. Parsons, Albert B. Paul, Joshua P. Cole, Edwin M. Crawford, Jonas Amspoller, Elijah Mansfield, Wm. C. Cookson.
Musicians—Almeran Matlock and Thomas Wright.
Wagoner—Robert Day.

PRIVATES.—R. C. Adrian, Aaron C. Allen, John W. Blackburn, Alex. Black, W. B. Cole, J. W. Cole, F. B. Cole, Samuel Carman, Thomas Coffin, John M. Crawford, Alex. Creal, J. M. Day, G. W. Davis, James Ewing, Robert Ferguson, Robert J. Fargeson, John Ford, E. O. Forester, J. J. S. Goodlin, Lewis Hammond, John G. Hammond, John C. Hammond, Hugh Hammond, S. B. Hench, S. B. Hastings, J. D. Hastings, J. R. Hervey, Isaac Hicks, John N. Jones, George Johnson, John L. Johnson, E. J. Keller, J. R. Mansfield, N. P. Mansfield, Thos. Mansfield, Jacob Mansfield, Wm. H. Mansfield, Joseph C. McNary, Thomas McGrail, Reason Merryman, N. W. T. Merryman, Nicholas Merryman, George Moore, D. W. Maxwell, Thomas Mayes, Wm. Parks, Hervey Polen, Hugh Potts, Amos Parsons, H. S. Porter, Eli Porter, Joseph H. Porter, Nathan Purviance, Shadrach Rowland, Alex. Reynolds, J. W. Rabe, Isaac A. Starr, Samuel Tipton, Charles M. Tipton, Carrolton Tipton, T. C. Thompson, W. E. Toner, Daniel Vorhes, Isaac Vorhes, Wm. T. Whitten.

COMPANY H.

Edward Findley, captain.
William Davidson, first lieutenant.
William Winters, second lieutenant.
Sergeants—Thomas S. Saunders, T. B. Jewett, Alonzo Hagne, John C. Ault, Ross Barcus.

Corporals—David Morrow, Thomas Wells, G. W. Ault, John Dobbs, Wm. S. Thompson, Joshua C. Whitten, Zeddiah Cole, James Simpson.

Musicians—Henry M. Sanborn, R. B. Johnson.

Wagoner—George Cronkwright.

PRIVATES.—Henry Ault, Malachi Angle, Samuel Arnold, John G. Armstrong, Thomas A. Atchison, N. C. Brown, Jas. Blackburn, Wm. H. Beebout, James Beebout, George B. Barr, J. H. Chambers, Joseph Capstack, Emanuel Carman, James Cooper, John Cooper, James Crawford, Wm. Collins, Joseph Cuppy, Elisha Cox, Wm. Courtwright, John Courtwright, Wm. Crippin, John R. Dunbar, John B. Durbin, Daniel Findley, Elias Fulton, David Frazier, G. W. Glover, Jefferson Glover, F. D. Ford, W. H. Garrett, Thomas Hays, W. J. Hobbs, James F. Johnson, Wm. Jewett, James Kelly, James Lyons, John F. Ladon, John Claim, Griffith McMillen, Asberry McFerran, J. O. McGrew, Joseph Mills, Samuel Magill, Samuel Morrow, C. P. Newland, O. P. Naylor, John W. Naylor, O. M. Ong, Abraham Ong, Henry Powell, James M. Russell, Thomas B. Shannon, A. B. Stubbins, John Scott, James W. Scott, Samuel Shouster, Jos. Shane, James F. Thompson, Samuel Timmerman, Melville Watson, Peter Wells, George F. Wilson, David Yocum, James McLain.

PROMOTIONS, CASUALTIES, ETC.

COMPANY A.—John H. Harris, taken prisoner at Charleston; James Patterson, promoted to sergeant major, May 17, 1864.

COMPANY B.—Edward C. Hamilton, died of typhoid fever July 14, 1864; Oliver Kills, transferred to non-commissioned staff as hospital steward, May 15, 1864; Wm. D. Robb, discharged May 31, 1864, for promotion in the navy.

COMPANY E.—John A. McCullough, died of typhoid fever at Steubenville, August 28, 1864; Richard Wright, discharged for disability at Fort Delaware, Del., July 29, 1864.

COMPANY F.—Wm. Negis, died of small-pox at Fort Delaware, Del., August 1, 1864.

COMPANY F.—John M. Crawford, died in hospital, of measles, at Fort Delaware, Del., July 31, 1864; Edwin O. Forrester, died in Jefferson county, Ohio, of measles, August 23, 1864; Thomas McGrail, died in Jefferson county, Ohio, August 10, 1864, of measles.

MISCELLANEOUS.

COMPANY E. SECOND REGIMENT, O. V. I.—Company E. was made up mostly from Zanesville. There were eleven recruited at Steubenville as follows: Andrew J. Leeter, second lieutenant; was sergeant from enrollment to April 15, 1863; then second lieutenant. He was captured at Chickamauga, Ga., September 20, 1863, discharged April 15, 1863; George Boyd, James Curran, Jas. Frazier was taken prisoner September 20, 1863; Thomas Woods, killed at Chickamauga, Ga., September 20, 1863; Henry Crawford, James Obney, Wesley Moreland, discharged from service October 10, 1864.

COMPANY I., SECOND REGIMENT, O. V. I.—James Ackerson was the only member in this company from Jefferson county.

COMPANY K, THIRD REGIMENT, O. V. I.—This company was commanded by Captain A. H. Battin. The following members were from Jefferson county: John C. Baker, Nathaniel Burns, Charles C. Cody, Randolph Douglas, Wm. G. Fadeley, died in hospital while in service, John R. Jones, Mitchell Moore, William Maple, Benjamin Maple, John R. McCullough, David Reese, Thomas C. Robertson.

COMPANY E., SIXTY-FOURTH REGIMENT, O. V. I.—This company was mustered into service by Captain Samuel L. Coulter, in 1861. The following named persons from Jefferson county were members of company E.: Henry Moore, sergeant; James I. Blackburn, John Barker, John Criswell, William Chalfant, Jerry B. Davis, Abel Foreman, David Foreman, Samuel Foreman, Thos. Gilerist, Levi Linton, James McDonald, John Miller, Jeremiah Smith.

VETERANS, CASUALTIES, ETC.—Samuel Freeman, William Chalfant, Thomas B. Gilerist, Levi Linton, killed at Rocky Face Ridge, Ga., May 9, 1864; Abel Foreman, captured at Chickmauga, Ga., September 20, 1863; died in prison at Andersonville, Ga., August 17, 1864. Company E. mustered out at Victoria, Texas, December 3, 1865.

COMPANY G., SEVENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT, O. V. I.—The following members of this company were from Jefferson county: Veteran, Nathaniel Elliott, Adam H. Blair, John Lowmiller. Company mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 10, 1865.

25TH INDEPENDENT BATTERY.—Sergeant, Nelson P. Baker; corporal, Wm. H. Hafer; bugler, Alvin Lockwood; Wm. B. Crosby, Francis C. Fassett, Charles Q. King, Seth M. Rood, Charles C. West, Henry H. Warner, Hiram Williams, A. D. Seamon, Daniel C. Wyman.

126TH REGIMENT.—COMPANY A.—Ephraim True, Patterson Cordon.

COMPANY C.—George Dounard, A. W. Moore, first sergeant; L. W. Sutherland, Abel D. Walker, corporal.

COMPANY E.—Thomas J. Hyatt.

COMPANY F.—Samuel C. Kerr.

COMPANY H.—John B. Hooper, E. F. Hynes, Henry Bricker, James A. Winters.

COMPANY I, 52D O. V. I.—The following men from Jefferson county belonging to, or recruited rather, for Captain Holmes' and Captain Elson's companies, were transferred to this company:

Wm. H. Close, Franklin Brunhofer, Daniel S. Charlton, Samuel Miller, James Porter, Stewart S. Hukill, Peter C. Clinton, L. J. Baxter, J. W. Householder, Lucius Boyden, John B. Wilson. Mustered out at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.

Augustus W. Robinson was a member of this company.

122D REGIMENT, O. V. I.—George W. Craley, died October 20, 1863; Ross Coyle, killed December 4, 1863.

COMPANY A, 32D O. V. I.—Edward Craley, died August 4, 1864; Thomas Duke, died August 27, 1864; Thomas Goodlin, mustered out; Joseph Grim, taken prisoner, paroled and returned; Thomas B. Sterron, died November 2, 1865; Aaron Schamp, died in 1864; David Potts, killed in battle in 1864; James Twaddle, mustered out and returned.

COMPANY F, 32D O. V. I.—Will. N. Casey, mustered out; Jas. Duke, mustered out; John Kirkpatrick, died at home in 1864; Wm. Moore, mustered out; Wm. Twaddle, mustered out.

COMPANY I, 176TH O. V. I.—Abraham W. Elliott, mustered out; Wm. Goodlin, mustered out.

COMPANY I, 178TH O. V. I.—Adam Sauer, died January 17, 1865.

COMPANY A, 52D REGIMENT, O. V. I.—James Hartup, John W. Hartup, Oliver Hiram.

COMPANY C, 52D—James Blair.

COMPANY A, 35TH—Jas. P. Huffman.

COMPANY H, 84TH—Henry Flanner.

COMPANY B, 61ST—Alex. Gilcrist, F. A. Eberhart.

COMPANY L, 5TH O. V. C.—Hugh Campbell, sergeant, John Hughs.

35TH REGIMENT, MASS. V. I.—T. B. Sterling.

63D REGIMENT, PENN. V. I.—George Stamm, Wm. Priest, Lyman Priest, B. E. Hawkins, George Lyman, R. C. Hawkins.

FIRST VIRGINIA INFANTRY.—Montgomery Stokeley, captain; Christopher Stokeley, first lieutenant; M. Cook, second lieutenant; W. Cruson, G. H. Arnick, John Everett, privates.

NAVAL SERVICE—The following were in the naval service from Jefferson county:

United States transport steamer, Silver Lake, No. 2.—John S. Devenny, commander. Those of the crew from Steubenville were: James Shouse, James Harper, John Hanlan, Alexander Harlen, Stephen Harlen, Benjamin Harlan, J. Huff Parish, John Lopeman, James Morgan, Jr., Joseph Collins.

H. J. Spence, on steamer Springfield 22.

Thomas Hanna, on steamer Juliet.

Ross M. Myers, on steamer Brilliant.

The last three boats were in service on the Cumberland and Mississippi rivers.

JUNIETTA, No. 2—This was the little boat that deceived Morgan during his raid—he taking it for a gunboat, and the smart little craft rendered the most prominent service in the capture of 1600 of the raider's followers. Its commander was Thomas J. McDonald and the mate was Stewart McElvaney, both of Steubenville, Jefferson county.

COMPANY A, 5TH REGIMENT, O. V. C.—James Alensworth, Jas. L. Beebout, Edwin D. Cook, Andrew Imhoff, Thomas Probert, Thomas N. Riley, John T. Scott, James M. Todd, John Waggoner.

5TH WISCONSIN V. I.—Isaac Shane, served 9 months.

COMPANY A, 43D O. V. I.—James Carter.

8TH IOWA CAVALRY—Eldridge Gearen, died in 1863.

6TH U. S. CAVALRY—Benjamin D. McGrew.

Benjamin D. Worthington, of Steubenville, was a volunteer nurse for three years in the hospital at Nashville, Tenn., serving the time without compensation.

27TH U. S. C. T.—Champin Bowman, James Thompson, Wm. Hanna, Joseph Bruce, Josiah Fletcher, Patterson Strawbridge.

45TH U. S. C. T.—Benjamin Warfield.

116TH U. S. C. T.—Samuel Thomas, John Mercer, Henderson Mercer.

114TH U. S. C. T.—John Scott.

54TH MASS. C. I.—George McPherson, David Lyons.

FIRST WEST VIRGINIA CAVALRY.

The following is a list of Jefferson county soldiers who enlisted and served in the army of West Virginia:

John Seltzer, captain.

John McDonald, captain.

William Shriver, captain.

Sergeants—John Walters, J. A. J. Palmer, (dead); Samuel Cable, (dead); James Galloway.

Corporals—Jerry Pettel, (dead); James Ware, Patrick Monohan, (dead); Thomas B. McConnell, Thadeus McGavern, Geo. Collins, (dead); Alex. McFarland, (dead).

PRIVATE.—Thomas J. Burns, Oliver Burchfield, Wm. Brice, James Burns, John Brooks, Wm. A. Clifton, John Durbin, Robt. G. Dorsey, John Estep, Sr. John Estep, Jr., (dead); Francis Estep, George Estep, Wm. Elliott, John Francisco, (dead); Wm. Glew, Wm. G. Gill, (dead); Wm. H. Harrison, Henry Holean, Henry Henchman, John Lysle, Levi Linton, (dead); Abram Lepps, (dead); Shanon Lyons, James T. Linn, Robert E. Mayhood, Thomas McDonough, George Mossgrove, (dead); James B. Mears, Josiah J. Roberts, John Ruddick, Wm. Ruddick, John Stroud, Robert Slee, (dead); George Snyder, James Thomas, (dead); Levi A. Walters, (dead); Julius Welhi, (dead); George Burns, Jonathan Burns, John T. Stewart, Reuben Wait, Jesse Bucy, Clark Smith, James Davis, Jr., James Davis, Sr.

COMPANY H, 2D OHIO (Three Months) AND COMPANY H, 195TH O. V. I.

The publishers regret to say that they were unable to procure a muster roll or a record of either of these companies, which also enlisted from Jefferson county. They were not on file at the Adjutant General's office at Columbus, and could not be procured from the War Department in Washington. After considerable effort we failed to get them from private sources, but the names of nearly all of them appear in other organizations. Company H. of the 2d Ohio, commanded by Capt. McCook, perhaps all re-enlisted after the expiration of the three months service, and Company H. of the 195th were all re-enlisted veterans. The following letter explains itself:

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,

WASHINGTON, NOV., 11TH 1879.

J. H. Newton, Esq., Historian, P. O. Box 163, Steubenville, Ohio.

SIR:—Referring to the application of H. H. McFadden, Esq., and others of Steubenville, Ohio, for copies of certain records of Ohio Troops to be used for historical purposes, I respectfully in-

form you that owing to the numerous requests of a similar nature, the Department is compelled to decline furnishing information from the records for the purpose for which it is desired.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

O. W. BENJAMIN,
Assistant Adjutant General.

LIST OF BATTLES.

Below is given a list of the battles in which the several regiments here mentioned participated and to which Jefferson county contributed many of her brave and patriotic sons:

FIRST REGIMENT.—Pittsburg Landing, Corinth, Dog Walk, Stone River, Mission Sidge, Chattanooga, Orchard Knob, Strawberry Plains, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Adairsville, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta.

SECOND REGIMENT.—West Liberty, Ivy Mountain, Widow's Creek, Perrysville, Stone River, Hoover's Gap, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT.—Monocacy, Antietam, McMinville, Hoover's Gap, Catlett's Gap, Gordon's Mill, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Buzzard's Roost.

TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT.—Winchester, Port Republic, Cedar Mountain, Second Bull Run, Chancellorsville, Lookout Mountain, Dug Gap, Resaca, Dallas, Pine Knob, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta.

FORTIETH REGIMENT.—Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Atlanta, Dalton, &c.

FIFTY-SECOND REGIMENT.—Stone River, Kenesaw Mountain, Averysburg, Jonesboro, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Chickamauga, Goldsboro, Mission Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca.

SIXTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.—Shiloh, Corinth, Mundsfordville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Roeky Face Ridge, Resaca, Muddy Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Lovejoy's Station, Spring Hill.

SEVENTY-FIRST REGIMENT.—Pittsburg Landing, Clarksville, Fort Donelson, Nashville.

SEVENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.—Stone River, Hoover's Gap, Dog Gap, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Chattahoochee River.

NINETY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.—Chickamauga, Peach Tree Creek, Kenesaw Mountain, Perrysville, Dallas, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Ronee, Jonesboro, Bentonville.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.—Martinsburg, Manassas Gap, Bristow Station, Brandy Station, Spottsylvania C. H., Monocacy, Wilderness, Cold Harbor, etc.

STEUBENVILLE'S GRAND TRI-STATE RE-UNION.

ONE OF THE MOST SUCCESSFUL GATHERINGS OF VETERANS SINCE THE WAR.

August 28th, 1879, must be recorded as one of the brightest days in the history of Steubenville, an occasion upon which was witnessed within the corporation limits of that city a gathering of from forty to fifty thousand participants in a grand reunion of old soldiers from the states of Ohio, West Virginia and Pennsylvania. The event owed its inception to the gallant boys of the 93th, 126th and 52d O. V. I., and the following constituted the committee of arrangements:

J. W. Holliday, chairman; D. A. Matlack, secretary; J. F. Sarratt, B. N. Lindsey, B. McFarland, Alex. Smith, James Lavery, Douglas Cahill, T. B. Coulter, J. C. Brown, M. J. Urquhart,

John Pearce, M. R. Andrews, James Porter, G. A. Maxwell, D. M. Hanna, John Engel, Ben. Miller, R. M. Brown, J. G. Lange, F. Collins, W. V. B. Croskey, A. M. Rowe, B. D. Worthington, Samuel Johnson, George Flannagan, R. E. Blinn, James Trotter, David McCullough, Lieut. Leisure, Champ. Bowman, Simon Merriman, Robert Martin and V. W. Berry, all of which we must say filled their respective places well.

The city was decorated beyond measure and presented the grandest scene of unparalleled gaiety and animation. The battle torn flags of the various regiments and the martial strains from eighteen bands of music, tended much to enthuse the vast concourse with ardent patriotism, while a barbecued ox, with countless wagon loads of choice provisions and capital coffee, brewed by hundreds of galleons, regaled the assembled mass, who partook *ad libitum*. The order of the grand procession was as follows:

Vaas' Cornet Band, Wheeling.
West Virginia Soldiers.
First West Virginia Drum Corps.
West Virginia Soldiers.
Martin's Ferry Band.
Ohio Soldiers.
New Cumberland Band.
West Virginia Soldiers.
Ohio Soldiers.
Eightieth O. V. I.
One Hundred and Sixty-first O. V. I.
Twenty-sixth O. V. I.
Twenty-eighth O. V. I.
Sixth O. V. I.
Wallace Grays, Canton.
Canton Cadets.
Stark County Delegation—650.
East Liverpool Bands.
East Liverpool Delegation.
Newark Drum Corps.
Forty-third O. V. I.—100.
New Philadelphia Drum Corps.
Ninety-eighth O. V. I.
Hammondsville Cornet Band.
One Hundred and Twenty-sixth O. V. I.
Seventy-fourth O. V. I.
Thirty-second O. V. I.
First O. V. I.
Fifty-first O. V. I.—25.
Second O. V. I.—170.
Sloan's Station Cornet Band.
Thirteenth O. V. C.
Eleventh O. V. I.
Fifth Pa. V. I.
Fifty-second O. V. I.
Sixty-ninth O. V. I.
Thirtieth O. V. I.
Pittsburgh Delegation.
One Hundred and Fortieth O. V. I.
Veteran's Association of Washington County.
Independent Cornet Band, Steubenville.
Colored Ohio Soldiers.
Ohio White Soldiers.
Washington County Band.
One Hundred and Fortieth Pa. I.
Veteran Club No. 1, Beaver County.
Sixty-second Pa. I.
Pittsburgh Veteran Association.
Richmond Cornet Band.
Steubenville Fire Department.
Carrollton Band.
Smithnight's Battery, Cleveland.

An enthusiastic mass meeting was held in Stokeley's Grove, which the Rev. Dr. Grimes opened with prayer, being followed by the Hon. J. T. Updegraff in a most eloquent address of welcome, after which the speakers of the day were Gen. Garfield, Gen. Ewing, Gov. Bishop, Gen. Piatt, Gen. Hickenlooper, Gen. A. McD. McCook, Col. Dennison, Judge Cochran, Chaplain McGuire, Col. Poorman, Gen. Rice, Col. Shallenberger. Everything passed off without an accident, or the slightest other drawback, and the day's indulgences were brought to a close with a gorgeous display of fireworks, when the vast crowd dispersed with feelings of regard and gratitude for Steubenville and its patriotic citizens, that will not readily be effaced from the memories and hearts of each and every participant.

MORGAN'S FAMOUS RAID.

ITS MAGNITUDE AND THE COMMOTION IT CREATED—HIS EXPERIENCES WHILE PASSING THROUGH OLD JEFFERSON COUNTY—THE ROUTE HE TOOK AND INCIDENTS BY THE WAY—HOW HE WAS FOILED ON EVERY SIDE—AND SURRENDERED BY STRATAGEM, BUT FOUND HIMSELF UNCONDITIONALLY CAPTURED.

In the annals of the late war, probably no general in the Confederate service (if on either side) evidenced equal audacity and determined bravery with that distinguishing the notorious Morgan, who, in July, 1863, undertook to cross the borders and carry terror into the homes of Indiana and Ohio. There was no adequate force in these states, he argued, to oppose him; he could brush aside the local militia like house flies, and outride any cavalry that should be sent in pursuit. Though such a venture was promptly opposed by General Bragg, the headstrong raider was "too wise in his own conceit," and on the 9th of July he entered upon northern soil with two thousand, four hundred and sixty men, all told. By Sunday, the 12th, the authorities had advanced their theories of his plans to correspond with the news of his movements, and under that date the press of Cincinnati contained a proclamation from governor Tod, calling into active service the local militia in most of the counties of the state; though in that official document we fail to find Jefferson or Belmont counties included—doubtless from little anticipation, at that early day, that the invaders would make headway in that direction. But they did, and to their sorrow, on the very verge or threshold of old Jefferson county, were the remnant of a once formidable body of free-booters harrassed, surrounded and utterly demoralized, and forced to abandon a futile and worthless expedition. But

MORGAN'S EXPERIENCES WHILE PASSING THROUGH JEFFERSON

Were of such a character as to demonstrate in no measured degree, what a loyal and patriotic people can accomplish in a righteous cause, let the moment for combined action dawn ever so suddenly. His command having become reduced to some 500 or 600 men ere he left Harrison county—his chief loss having occurred at Buffington Island—he entered Jefferson county at Adena, in the southwestern part of the county, on the morning of the 25th day of July, 1863. Crossing the road near Georgetown, he made the best of his way along Short creek, thinking of accomplishing an unbroken march to the Ohio. But "the fates decreed otherwise," for becoming apprised of a warm reception awaiting him at Warren, he branched off at the mouth of Dry Forks and passed

THROUGH SMITHFIELD.

The citizens having become alarmed at the sound of distant cannonading in the direction of Adena, had become exercised, and about forty able-bodied men were at once under arms and on the advance to meet and crush out the invaders, had any of them escaped the destructive power of Shackelford's cannon. In the hurry and confusion of the moment, it seems these men had forgotten to choose any officers or leaders to direct their movements and operations, though a Captain Collins, as he was called, made himself conspicuous by his boasts of skill and bravery in war; but every man seemed intent on meeting and destroying the enemy in his own way and manner. They soon commenced the march toward Adena, some of them taking the road by way of York, while others took the Mount Pleasant road, as each one took a fancy. Morgan's men had come by way of the Mount Pleasant road, and the party that had taken that route, soon had an opportunity to test their power with the enemy. The raiders instantly captured most of the Smithfield men, broke their guns against the trees and threw them aside, and placed the captives in front, putting the brave Captain Collins on a mule, and in this manner marched through the main street of Smithfield, compelling the captain and his fellow prisoners to proclaim to the people as they passed, "These are Hobson's men, give them plenty to eat, they need it, treat them well." In the excitement, with full faith in their brave captain's word, the citizens brought out the best they had to eat, and in fact, about all they had, and laid it before the hungry, half-starved enemy, who had the bountiful repast which they so much needed. In the commotion and travel worn condition of Morgan's men, the people did not discover the mistake until too late to remedy it. Upon discovering the error, their expressions were for sometime decidedly more emphatic than religious. Except the foragers of the enemy, who scouted on either side of the road, to gather fresh

horses to supply the places of the exhausted ones, no very remarkable incident occurred. The captured Smithfield soldiers gradually slipped away from their captors without pursuit, and Morgan passed on.

In the afternoon Hobson's men really did appear, tired and hungry. They found but little left to eat in Smithfield, but gathered what horses they could find that had been overlooked by Morgan and pressed on in the pursuit. But here Morgan felt

INCREASED DIFFICULTIES SURROUNDED HIM.

Having found Col. Peter's command covering the Warrenton fording—Col. Bemis' regiment at LaGrange, and Col. Gallaher's men at Mingo, with Col. Shackelford's dreaded cavalry in pursuit, while the Steubenville militia, under Col. Collier, were hastening in the direction of Winterville, he was in considerable of a hot bed, and the question was no longer of fight but flight—and the raiders made a direct line for

NEW ALEXANDER.

Here they made a brief halt, visiting Mr. Graham's store, where they appropriated what tobacco and other small articles that came within their reach. General Morgan being apprised of the fact, ordered his men to desist from further plunder and requested Mr. Graham to shut up his store, which he did without further loss. Crossing McIntyre creek, they destroyed the P., C. and St. L. R. R. bridges by fire, cut the telegraph wires, and then marched up Dry Fork by way of Mr. N. Porter's, where they made a short halt and subsequently walked off Mr. Porter as a prisoner—but he was released the following day. They took dinner at the houses of John Hannah or Hanna, and John Stone. At the former place General Morgan learning that Mrs. H. had fled from the house and taken refuge in a wheat field, requested her return, telling her that she should not be molested and that all he wanted was something to eat. Mrs. H. thereupon returned and showed Morgan's servant's where to find milk, butter, meat and other eatables, with which they prepared dinner for Morgan and his staff. The general being completely worn out, lay down and took a short sleep while the meal was being prepared, and when summoned to partake of the repast, ate heartily. He then returned many thanks to Mrs. Hannah for kindnesses shown them, and offered to pay for what they had had. On their continued march the rear guard of Morgan's band was not slow to pick up every one suspected of going down to the river to convey information of their whereabouts, and among others, three Quakers were gathered into their throng, without regard to their solemn assurances "by good yea and nay," while a Mr. Joseph McClary passed through many hair-breadth escapes to evade their trammels. The latter was on horseback, carrying a rifle, when they called to him to halt. He, however, applied spurs to his animal, and to the whistling of Morgan's bullets, put in lively steps directed to the river; but only to meet another rebel band in his flight. Without waiting for a challenge, he tried to get out of range while speeding past them, but in the attempt their bullets fell thick and heavy around him, while one actually grazed his coat across the back, leaving several inches of its track, but he escaped. They subsequently arrived nearly at

WINTERSVILLE.

Colonel Collier, with the Steubenville militia, was now also hastening to the same point to intercept the rebel band, but was yet some miles distant, having detailed a scouting party of eighteen, under Captain F. Prentiss, to precede the main party. This little band was comprised of very young men, though the country around was alive with straggling inhabitants with shot guns, squirrel rifles and so on—hundreds being bent on bushwhacking—and among them were some capital shots, who made matters at times singularly lively and interesting. We cannot give the whole of the names of the company detailed under Captain Prentiss, but among them were:

Captain F. Prentiss.
Robert Turner.
Henry Sharp.
Henry Parks, (killed.)
O. P. Dunbar.
Nimrod Hutterly.
— Moore.
H. Dohrman.
E. Myers.
Frank Moore.
Ross Stephens.

Col. Collier had them press ahead and reconnoiter. This they did, ere the main body of militia was within a couple of miles of Wintersville. The squad deployed four men, right and left, to scout, and immediately they came on Morgan's men they fired and retreated all haste to acquaint their comrades. Some fifty or sixty citizens, on horse back, also being in company with them, now galloped back so furiously they almost rode down the little advance guard in their flight, yelling "there is five hundred of them coming." Captain Prentiss pulled out his revolver, and rushing to the rear of his little squad, said: "the first man that attempts to run I'll shoot him down." He then took his position on the right front of his men and commanded them to charge, which they did on the double. This little band coming within range of Morgan's men, just out of Wintersville, the latter opened fire upon them, when Captain Prentiss, seeing neither a chance for showing fight with such a handful, or yet accomplishing a disciplined retreat, ordered the boys to scatter and do the best they could, *a la* bush whacking, until their regiment came up. And this the boys did to the truth, one of them, a youth fifteen or sixteen years of age, Henry L. Parks, son of James Parks, and a nephew of Mr. James Gallagher, receiving a mortal wound, while a young lady named Lizzie Duvall, standing at the window of Mr. Maxwell's hotel, received a very severe shot, but recovered, and is still living in Steubenville. Morgan then passed through the corner of Island Creek township, and at the "Two Ridge" Presbyterian church, a portion of Col. Shackelford's men, the 9th Michigan Cavalry, under Major Way, overtook him, and another skirmish took place, in which one of Morgan's men was seriously wounded and left. One of the 9th Michigan was also wounded, and afterwards died and was buried at the "Two Ridge" church. Morgan passed through Richmond about 5 o'clock July 25th pursued by Major Way's Cavalry—thence proceeded through East Springfield, when he again turned northward down Yellow Creek road to Nebo.

PASSING THROUGH EAST SPRINGFIELD,

Jefferson county, a practical joker named J. K. Miller conceived the brilliant idea of passing himself off as a genuine rebel sympathizer and having a little fun at Morgan's expense. So he sought the acquaintance of the rebel chieftain and assuring him of his sympathy volunteered all kinds of information which he imagined might tend to mislead the doughty raider.

Morgan listened quietly and then inquired: Are you acquainted with this country?" to which the loquacious John K. replied—"Yes Sir, I know every foot of it." "Then mount that horse, you are just the man I want," was the sententious command. This was a turn of affairs not foreseen and very distasteful to the worthy sympathizer—as he he did not intend that his sympathy should mature into actual "aid and comfort"—but a glance at the stern face of the rebel chief convinced him that remonstrance would be useless, and excuses unavailing, so making a virtue of necessity he assumed as cheerful a demeanor as possible, mounted the gothic steed in readiness and proceeded to to make himself generally useful as guide. Calling to his aid his native wit and drollery, he soon won the confidence of his new associates.

More intent on going than "the order of their going" some of the Johnnies trotted their horses across a bridge on Yellow Creek. Seeing this Miller rode up, called upon them to halt and very gravely informed them that there was ten dollars fine for trotting across that bridge.

When Morgan's force was attacked beyond Monroeville Mr. M's gaiety gave place to solicitude for the safety of his person, and not wishing to obstruct the free exchange of leaden compliments between the combatants he moderately asked leave to retire, which was graciously granted, and Mr. Miller with a "masterly retrograde movement" fell back on East Springfield, fully satisfied with his experience in giving information to the enemy.

AT NEBO,

General Morgan encamped for the night, at Herdman Taylor's, and the next morning destroyed the bridge across Yellow creek, taking the Monroeville road in his continued flight. About a mile or a mile and a half from Salineville, however, he was overtaken by the advance guard of the 9th Michigan cavalry, near Mr. Burson's, and in this skirmish one Union officer was wounded. The rebels then finding that they could not pass through Salineville, as Gen. J. M. Shackelford with part of his force occupied that place and the road in front, broke through a cornfield on their left, took through the woods below Monroe-

ville, and came out on the Mechanicstown road, a short distance above Monroeville. Here they encountered the main body of the 9th Michigan, and another fight ensued, in which one rebel was killed and a few wounded, while about two hundred and forty were taken prisoners, Morgan and the rest of his band escaping. But they were subsequently all captured the same day about two o'clock, near

SCROGG'S MEETING HOUSE,

In Columbiana county, as briefly contained in the following dispatch forwarded by Major Rue to Governor Tod: "I captured John Morgan to-day at 2 p. m., the 26th, taking three hundred and thirty-six prisoners, four hundred horses and arms."

HOW HE SURRENDERED BY STRATAGEM, BUT FOUND HIMSELF UNCONDITIONALLY CAPTURED.

Probably the fairest and most reliable account of Morgan's capture, as given by an eye witness, appeared in the Cincinnati *Commercial* of the 27th or 28th, and reads as follows:

"Some twenty men who first reached the coveted point with Major Rue, formed across the road, the others coming speedily up. The rebels saw they were caught and checked up. Major Rue fully expected a fight. But a white flag came forward, and with it a demand from Morgan to surrender. Morgan thought he was dealing with the militia. Major Rue replied that he couldn't see it, and that if Morgan did not surrender immediately and unconditionally, he would open fire upon him.

"A second flag of truce, covering Major Steele, again came forward, and Major Rue was requested not to open fire, as Morgan had surrendered. The Major supposed the surrender was made to him, and was not a little surprised to learn subsequently that Morgan had actually surrendered to a militia captain, Burbridge, who was a prisoner, or apparently so, without arms or command, and with the rank and file of Morgan's own command. Of course the terms of the surrender—the officers to be paroled, and field and line officers to retain their side arms—were not worth a fig. When Major Rue advanced, he was met by Morgan, who quietly said, "You have beat me this time," rode with him through the rebel lines, the men forming on each side of the road. Morgan expressed gratification that he had been taken by a Kentuckian. Major Rue declined to decide what was to be done with the prisoners, till General Shackelford came up, to whom he had dispatched couriers. In about three-quarters of an hour General Shackelford arrived and took charge of the prisoners. The surrender took place about two o'clock on Sunday afternoon. General Morgan presented his fine horse to Major Rue. He had no sword, and was permitted temporarily to retain his pistols."

The Ohio *Statesman* remarked that the militia captain's name was James Burbick, and was Morgan's guide. The arrangement between Morgan and Burbick, by which Morgan surrendered on pretty much his own terms, was a nice little arrangement for Morgan—but General Shackelford didn't "see it," and took possession of Morgan on his own terms.

HOW THE CREDIT FOR THE CAPTURE WENT.

Of course the breaking up of Morgan's band was a glorious achievement, and merited special commendation. The Cincinnati papers, of course, gave all the credit to General Shackelford. The Pittsburgh papers were extravagant in their praise of Colonel Gallagher. Governor Todd was the recipient of high praise on every hand, while others were enthusiastic in their praise of Col. James R. Porter, of Pennsylvania. Nor should the services of the Steubenville militia, under Col. Collier—supported by Captain Prentiss, Captain Walden and Captain Burgess—be under estimated for the parts they played, respectively; for on the principal that a successful retreat is equal to a victory—equally commendable is the bravery of a regiment that scares away an invading foe, with that of the command that coerces an adversary to yield to submission. All merited a proportion of the honor, as each performed all that was imposed upon him, and stood ready and prepared to execute whatever duty had fallen to his lot.

STATISTICS OF MORGAN'S RAID THROUGH JEFFERSON COUNTY.

Amount allowed for damages by rebels, \$13,571. Amount for damages by Union forces under United States officers, \$7,050. Allowed for damages by forces not under United States officers, \$22. Total amount allowed \$20,643. Property taken by rebels and traced into the possession of the United States force, \$20,90.

STATISTICS OF SAID RAID IN BELMONT COUNTY.

Amount allowed for damages by rebels.....	\$419 00
Amount allowed for damages by U. S. forces under U. S. officers.....	826 00
Amount allowed for damages by forces not under U. S. officers	490 00
Total amount allowed.....	\$1,735 00

GENERAL STATISTICS.

According to the adjutant general's report, the total number of Ohio militia called out was 587 companies, numbering 49,357 men; the amount paid them being \$212,318 97. In which statement appears—Jefferson county, five companies, 511 men; amount paid, \$939 10. Belmont, six companies, 378 men; amount paid, \$816 86. But a foot note to the general tabular statement says: "Many companies that responded promptly and performed efficient service for from one to five days, have returned muster rolls and declined payment for the services rendered in defense of their homes; still, others have never made out rolls for pay, generously donating their services to the state. The entire force of Harrison county, through Mr. Shotwell, secretary of the military committee, unanimously declined payment for the very important service they rendered. There are, however, rolls outstanding that have been returned on account of some defects. I have information of about seventy additional companies that have reported for pay, most of which will be ultimately paid; they will increase the number paid to upwards of fifty-five thousand men, and add \$20,000 to the sum total. The Governor's stated sum of the expenses of the raid is as follows:

Pay proper of militia.....	\$250,000
Damage by the enemy.....	485,000
Damage by our own troops.....	152,000

Total amount.....\$897,000

This was exclusive of the heavy expense of subsisting and transporting.

CHAPTER XXIII.

STEUBENVILLE.

HISTORICAL SKETCHES FROM ITS INCEPTION TO THE PRESENT—HOW THE BEATEN TRACKS OF THE RED MAN METAMORPHOSED INTO MAIN ARTERIES FOR THE CIRCULATION AND CONDUCT OF TRADE AND COMMERCE—INTERESTING REFERENCES TO THE OUTGROWTH OF NEARLY ONE HUNDRED YEARS, AS PRESENTED AT THE SEAT OF JUSTICE FOR JEFFERSON COUNTY.

The revolution wrought in everything within the scope of human conception—as demonstrated by the results of the past century—presents few instances more interesting and worthy of record than the development of America's greatness. Hence, as the aggregate result bears upon the face of it the imprint of noble earned success, we may be credited with pardonable pride when we seek to expatiate on those lesser achievements that have contributed their quota to the establishment of so gratifying a general result. Prominent among the arenas that loomed up in by-gone years—wherein the worthy cause of civilization waged war against ignorance, indolence, superstition and savagery—may be included the present site of the city of Steubenville, the location of which was then ascertained only from its latitude and longitude, or the much less intelligible designation that it lay between certain creeks, and was bounded by instinctively surveyed trails. The earliest accounts of pale faces gazing upon the site in question, is found in the report of D'Cleron's expedition under Louis XIV, 1749*—the expedition of George Crogan, an Indian officer under the British, in 1765†—Washington's trip, in company with Crawford, in 1770‡—followed by numerous expeditions on the part of soldiers during Dunmore's campaign and the Revolutionary war. At that time, hereabouts, nature in all her romantic and virgin beauty

—reigned supreme. Alternate waving woodlands and rocky shores, in silence, fantastically mirrored themselves in the rippling stream of the ruthless Ohio. Wild ravines, choked with briars and paw-paw bushes intersected plateaus of verdant pasture, as yet strange to an implement of husbandry, while the waving forests on towering hills stood, as it were, in bold defiance to the all-powerful sway of civilization. Human habitations were confined to the miserable Indian wigwams, and the woods yet resounded with the roar of bears, the howl of wolves, or tremulous bleat of the more timid deer. Game was abundant—particularly wild fowls—and the sole monarch of the rich preserve was the wily "red skin," whose most coveted prize was, nevertheless, the scalp of some venturesome explorer, should he happen to cross his path. But as the representative races of civilization bore down upon the scene, their superior intelligence and indomitable enterprise soon bade defiance to the savage, and promptly opened up a short cut to every achievement they willed. By 1786, the fates would seem to have ordained the inauguration of a vastly revolutionized state of affairs. That year the government selected the present site of Steubenville as the most desirable for a military defense. Accordingly Captain Hamtramck, of the United States army, was instructed to erect a block house, or place of refuge, to protect the government surveyors already at work in the vicinity procuring official data. In February of 1787, a fortification was completed, and named after a well known official Prussian Baron*.

"FORT STEUBEN."

It stood on the second river bank, now known as High street, the south line of the fort running to the present north line of the Hon. J. H. Miller's property at the corner of High and Adam streets, and continuing out to the front bench. The structure was in the form of a square, with block houses twenty-eight feet square set diagonally at the corner. The angles of the block houses were connected with lines of pickets one hundred and fifty feet in length, forming the sides of the fort. Each block house consisted of two rooms sufficient for fourteen men. It also contained a commissary store, barracks, quartermaster's store, magazine, artificer's shop, guard house, built on two piers with a piazza looking inward, and a sally port between the piers. From a flag pole floated the national standard in the good old cause of "freedom, good and right," as it offered protection and hospitality to those engaged in a just cause; yet a black hole or place of confinement was duly provided for the reception of the obstreperous. The main gate faced the river, and the width of the block houses diagonally was a little over thirty-nine feet—the distance between the points being one hundred and fifty feet. It was considered exceptionally substantial in those days, and constructed with a considerable amount of skill. In further testimony, as to the completeness of this fort, we extract the following entry from the diary of Major Erskuries Beatty, paymaster in the western army, between May 15, 1786 and June 5, 1787. He says:—"February 6, 1787, we set off in a contractor's boat, in company with Captain Heart; was obliged to remain one day at Fort McIntosh on account of high wind ahead, but arrived at Fort Steuben in one day. This is a fort built since I was on the river, by Captain Hamtramck, above Mingo bottom on the Indian shore, about forty-seven miles below McIntosh and twenty-three above Wheeling. It is about 120 yards from the river, on a very excellent high bank of commanding ground. A square with a large block house on each corner, and pickets between each block house form the fort. The big gate, fronting the main on the west and the sally port the river, with the guard house over the latter. The block house serves for all the men and the officer's houses are on each side of the big gate—the back part of them serving as a row of pickets. It is garrisoned by Captains Hamtramck and Mercer's companies, the former commanding. Stayed here one night, and arrived at Fort Harmar, mouth of the Muskingum." The major subsequently refers to making two other visits to Fort Steuben—February 26th and March 25th, of the same year—but furnishes no additional comment of local interest. During May

*Baron Frederic William Augustus Steuben, an officer of the American revolution, was born in Maydeburg, Prussia, November 15, 1730, and died near Utica, N. Y., November 28, 1794. When only fourteen years of age, he volunteered in military life under his father who was an officer under Frederic the Great, and was at the siege of Prague. He evidenced exceeding valor and gained rapid promotion. He arrived at Portsmouth, N. H., December 1, 1777, and tendered his services, as a volunteer, to General Washington, expressing his sympathies with the colonies. On May 5, 1778, he was appointed inspector general, with the rank of major general, and greatly improved the condition of the Continental troops. In 1779, he prepared a manual of discipline for the army. In 1780, he was placed in command of the troops in Virginia. The next summer he was attached to General Lafayette's division, and took an important part in the siege of Yorktown. He was distinguished for his generosity and kindness of heart. In 1790, Congress voted him a life annuity of \$500. Several states passed resolutions acknowledging his eminent services, and voted him tracts of land. His life has been written by Francis Bowen in "Spark's American Biography" and by Frederick Kapp, (New York, 1860.)

*See D'Cleron's Expedition.

†See extracts from Geo. Crogan's Journal.

‡See Washington's Tour to the Ohio.

of the same year, Majors Hamtramck and Mills,* who were commanding two companies there received orders to remove their troops to Fort Harmar, hence Fort Steuben became comparatively deserted, and we can learn little or nothing more of it until about the year 1790, when it took fire, by some means, and was reduced to ashes. Its name, however, was too good to be lost sight of, or allowed to fall into disuse, and upon our present town being laid out, it succeeded to the title of Steuben, rendered more adaptable by the addition of "ville"—hence we arrive at

STEUBENVILLE.

Though we have ample evidence of white settlers locating freely through this section even anterior to 1797, yet the present immediate site of Steubenville did not assume the proportions of a white settlement, (let alone the nucleus to a town) ere the dawn of that year. Bazaleel Wells and James Ross then happily conceived the idea of extending their enterprise in the direction of purchasing land, to be sub-divided and placed upon the market in convenient sized lots, with a view to inducing the erection of residences.† Bazaleel Well's family were prominent citizens of Maryland. His grandfather, James Wells, was a native of Baltimore, as also his own father, Alexander, who moved into Washington county, Pennsylvania, at a very early day. Having a permit from Lord Dunmore, to locate 1,500 acres of land, in which was then Augusta, county Va., (but now in Pennsylvania) Alexander settled on the waters of Cross creek, establishing one of the earliest mills, and it was here that his son, Bazaleel, first came at the age of about thirteen, having remained in his native state, Maryland, until of that age, to secure an education. Subsequently, upon his father's removal to Wellsburg, he accompanied him, but being of an enterprising turn of mind, with a solid exchequer to fall back upon he conceived the idea of speculating.

FIRST PUBLIC SALE OF TOWN LOTS

Was made in February, 1798, and the first deeds are dated from that month.

TOTAL NUMBER OF LOTS IN THE CITY, INCLUDING ALL ADDITIONS DOWN TO 1879.

DATE.	NAME.	No.	LOCATION.
1802.			
April 29.....	Bazaleel Wells.....	236	In lots.
April 29.....	Bazaleel Wells.....	20	Out lots of 5 acres each.
1805.			
July 25.....	John Ward.....	6	S. part of lot No. 3.
1808.			
September 21	George Atkinson.....	6	In original out lot No. 2.
1809.			
November 21	James Johnston.....	6	In original out lot No. 10.
1811.			
September 10	Thomas Dadey.....	6	In original out lot No. 7.
1814.			
January 31...	Robert Carroll and Thos. Kell....	20	In original out lot No. 4.
1814.			
July 23.....	James Gray.....	18	In orig. out lots 5 and 10.

*After Major Beatty's visit, we are not informed of the disposition of Captain Mercer, but naturally infer, on the authority of subsequent writers, who introduced the name of Mills, that the latter officer had succeeded Mercer prior to the garrison being removed.

†In 1799, "the Territory of the North West," (as more fully described elsewhere) was divided, and at a convention in Chillicothe, November 1, 1802, the eastern portion framed a constitution, and took its place among the States of the Union under the style—or after the name of—its chief river, Ohio. In that convention, Jefferson county was represented by Rudolph Bair, George Humphries, John Milligan, Nathan Updegraff and Bazaleel Wells. The first survey's of Government lands were made in 1785, under the superintendence of Thos. Hutchins who had acted as military engineer under General Boquet. He first gave us the simple plan of surveying by towns, ranges and sections. These "seven ranges," so called because they were the first ranges of public lands ever surveyed by the general government west of the Ohio river, were bounded on the north by a line drawn from the Pennsylvania State line, where it crossed the Ohio river to the U. S. Military lands, forty-two miles west; thence south to the Ohio river, at the southeast corner of Marietta township; thence up the river to the place of beginning. These lands were first offered for sale in New York in 1787, and afterwards continued in Philadelphia and Pittsburgh. A land office was established in Steubenville in 1801, and David Hoge stationed here as register. When the land sales were opened, purchasers were found many of them from the east; a few, as Ephraim Kimberly, obtaining land grants for special services in the Revolutionary war. The first land proprietors, either directly by patent from the Government, or by second purchase, were Jacob Nessley, Bazaleel Wells, John Tilton, James Ross, William Bailly Thomas Edgington, James Carr, James Shaue, Nathan Updegraff, Joseph Gills, Josiah Price, Philip Cable and others we cannot mention. The first land titles were dated 1787-9, and the first transfers to those who occupied the land chiefly began about 1794. Bazaleel Wells put in an appearance at the Land Company's sales in New York, during 1797, when he, in company with the Hon. James Ross, then an eastern attorney of considerable means, invested freely; securing sections 29, 30, 35 and 36 in fractional township two, now known as Steubenville township, and covering the present site of the city. This tract was laid out in 236 lots, 60x180 feet, with intervening streets and alleys as they have remained since.

LIST OF CITY LOTS—Continued.

DATE.	NAME.	No.	LOCATION.
1814.			
July 25.....	James Gray.....	26	In original out lot No. 6.
1814.			
May 2.....	John Wilson and Bazaleel Wells..	18	In original out lot No. 2.
1814.			
May 11.....	Brice Viers.....	19	1st addition.
1815.			
January 15...	Bazaleel Wells.....	27	In original out lot No. 1.
1815.			
February 16.	John C. Wright.....	13	In original out lot No. 10.
1815.			
March 1.....	John Ward.....	—	In original out lot No. 3.
1815.			
February 13.	James Ross.....	48	N. of North street.
1831.			
March 23.....	James Ross.....	40	In lots.
March 23.....	James Ross.....	5	Out lots.
1815.			
October 25...	Brice Viers.....	23	2d ad. in orig. out lot 19.
1815.			
August 17...	Nicholas Murray.....	22	In original out lot No. 5.
1833.			
May 14.....	Samuel Stokely.....	15	S. of South street.
1835.			
November 15	Samuel Stokely.....	15	2d ad. S. of South street.
1816.			
April 1.....	Wm. R. Dickinson.....	48	In orig. out lots 18 and 14.
1836.			
January 23...	David Cable and Jas. McKinney..	21	—
1836.			
February 23.	Preston Roberts and Henry Orr...	16	N. of North street.
1866.			
June 20.....	John Fisher.....	13	Part of out lot No 9.
1867.			
August 4.....	John Fisher.....	34	Outside city limits.
1836.			
May 7.....	Jas. Turnbull and Wm. Kilgore...	20	In original out lot No. 7.
May 7.....	Jas. Turnbull and Wm. Kilgore...	12	In original out lot No. 11.
1836.			
May 19.....	Alexander McMurray.....	14	Addition.
1836.			
June 16.....	Henry Orr.....	14	Addition.
1836.			
October 5.....	Henry Holdship.....	32	1st addition.
October 5.....	Henry Holdship.....	16	2d addition.
1844.			
August 29.....	James Wilson.....	7	Addition.
1844.			
October 18....	Nath. Dicke and James Wilson...	22	Addition.
1848.			
February 3...	Henry J. Hnkills.....	7	Addition.
1848.			
March 21....	Peter Anderson and T. Donaldson	16	Addition.
1848.			
April 28.....	Jas. Turnbull and Wm. Kilgore...	12	2d addition in out lot 15.
1848.			
June 20.....	Dr. John Andrews.....	16	Addition.
1848.			
August 26....	Wm. McLaughlin.....	9	Addition.
1848.			
December 6..	Matthew Nicholson.....	6	Addition.
1851.			
May 2.....	Wm. McLaughlin.....	8	Addition.
1853.			
March 8.....	John Armstrong and J. W. Gray.	15	Addition.
1864.			
April 7.....	David Buchanan.....	5	Addition.
1865.			
December 6..	Robert Sherrard, Jr.....	24	Addition.
1867.			
April 10.....	Wm. R. E. Elliott.....	7	1st addition.
1868.			
April 16.....	M. Andrews, tr. of Dr. J. Andrews	27	Addition.
1868.			
July 13.....	J. Manley and H. G. Garrett....	13	—
1869.			
February 1...	Rosswell Marks.....	11	—
1869.			
June 17.....	John G. Flood.....	16	Outside city limits.
1869.			
October 28...	C. Hineman and G. M. Cummins	24	Addition.
1870.			
March 28.....	E. Tubble and J. H. Bnkoffsky...	14	Outside city limits.
1865.			
October 1....	Peter Thomas.....	4	Outside city.
1870.			
April 25.....	Thomas L. Dewitt.....	7	Addition.
April 25.....	B. W. Doyle.....	4	Outside city limits.
1869.			
November 11	J. M. Rickey and M. J. Urquhart	30	In original out lot.
1870.			
May 15.....	Episcopal Church.....	8	—
1870.			
April 19.....	William R. Lloyd.....	7	Addition.

LIST OF CITY LOTS—Continued.

DATE.	NAME.	No.	LOCATION.
1870.			
October 15....	H. G. Wells and F. A. Wells.....	39	Addition.
October 15....	W. R. E. Elliott.....	2	Out lots.
1870.			
May 28.....	W. R. E. Elliott.....	20	2d Addition.
1871.			
January 25....	Justin G. Morris.....	136	Addition.
1871.			
April 11.....	J. Manley and H. G. Garrett.....	20	2d addition.
1871.			
April 10.....	W. H. Wallace.....	7	Addition.
1871.			
April 18.....	L. Anderson and W. C. Anderson.	28	Addition.
1871.			
September 26	W. H. Mooney and J. B. Salmon	54	1st addition.
1872.			
January 4....	J. P. Draper.....	10	Subdivision No. 10.
1872.			
January.....	John Orr and C. Hineman.....	109	Addition.
1872.			
March 1.....	Wm. H. Mooney.....	4	Addition.
1872.			
March 16....	Wm. E. Fisher.....	7	Addition.
1872.			
April 22.....	John W. Gray.....	128	Addition.
1872.			
July 18.....	John Fisher.....	20	Subdivision.
1872.			
November 1..	Justin G. Morris.....	59	Addition.
1873.			
June 23.....	Wm. H. Mooney.....	36	Addition.
1873.			
August 13....	F. A. Wells and J. C. Wells.....	49	Addition.
1873.			
September 5.	Steubenville Board of Education.	4	Addition.
1873.			
September 13	J. Manley and H. G. Garrett.....	105	Addition.
1873.			
September 4.	J. B. Salmon and W. H. Mooney	20	Addition.
1874.			
March 16....	Wm. H. Mooney.....	12	3d addition.
1875.			
May 31.....	James Nicholson.....	6	Addition.
1874.			
June 1.....	E. S. Wood and W. R. Lloyd.....	50	Addition.
1877.			
January 31...	Chris. Hineman's assignees.....	10	Subdivision.

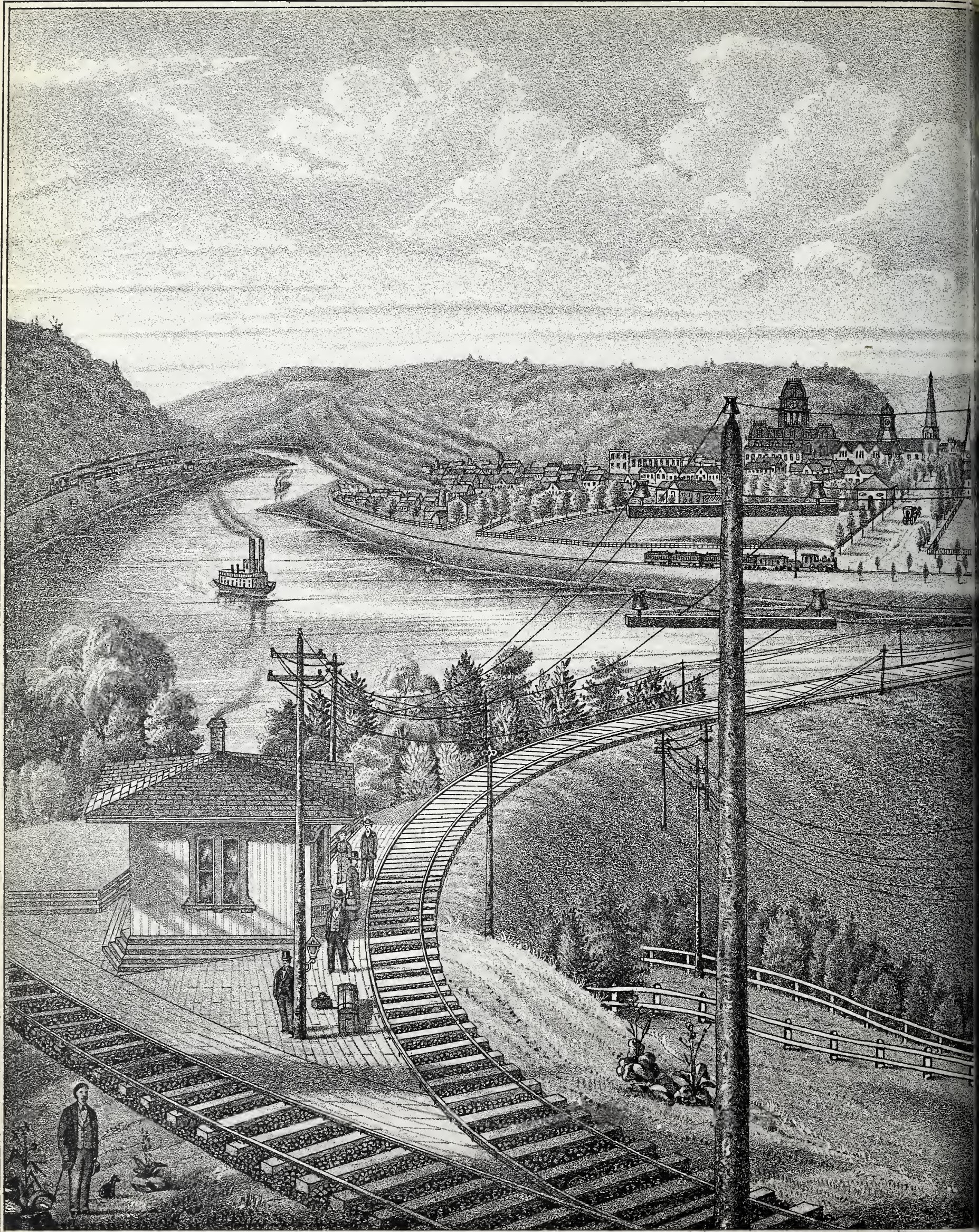
STEUBENVILLE'S ORIGINAL BOUNDARIES—OLD ROADS—RIVER TRADE—
SITE SECURED FOR A COURT HOUSE—FIRST COURT—EARLY BUILDINGS
—FIRST BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, CHURCHES, &C.

The "in-prospective" town, as at first laid out, was bounded by the river and what are now known as North and South streets and Bank alley. The streets parallel to the river were Water street, bounded on the river, sixty feet wide; High street, on the top of the second bench, eighty feet wide, and Third and Fourth streets, each sixty feet wide. The alleys were twenty feet wide, and parallel to the streets—one between High and Third streets; one between Third and Fourth, and one west of Fourth street, bounding on the out lots. The twenty out-lots were also bounded by North street (on the north) at right angles with High street, and south by South street, parallel to north, and divided into blocks 600 feet long, on Washington, Market and Adam streets. Market was 66 feet wide, the others 60 feet. The roads from up and down the river for many years, came in on Water street, and ascended to the second bench, or High street, by a dug out road in the side of the bank between Market and Washington streets. The only road into the country back, went out of town by the same route, and ascended the valley of Wells' run. The site of Steubenville is a very pleasant location on the right bank of the Ohio, seventy-one miles below Pittsburgh, twenty-three miles above Wheeling, and one hundred and fifty from the state capital, Columbus, while being 40° 25' north latitude and 3° 40' west longitude from Washington City. The whole plat of the city is naturally dry, and drains to the river. The soil of Water and High streets is a rich alluvial, but on Third, Fourth and Fifth streets it is sand, mixed with gravel, undoubtedly once the bed of the river. There is also a strip at the foot of the hill, of considerable width, which affords clay of an excellent quality. The surrounding hills yield an unlimited supply of bituminous coal, (referred to extensively in another chapter) as also ample limestone and fire clay, while the geological formation of the site upon which the city stands is of a character affording elevations unsurpassed for building pur-

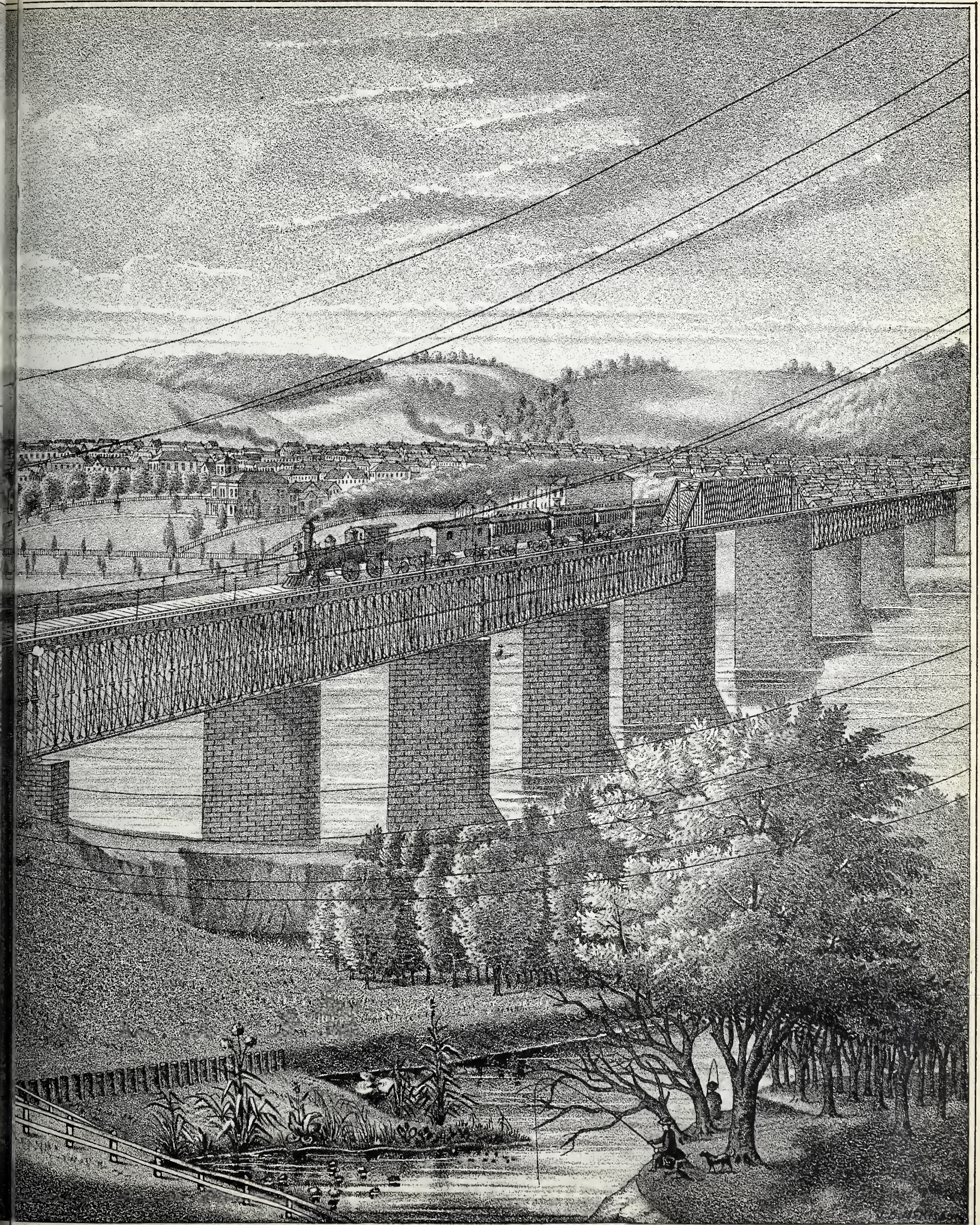
poses, with numerous exceedingly desirable springs in the immediate vicinity. As regards the river, in and about 1800, its facilities for navigation were, of course, of the most primitive character. Every specie of water craft were employed—some of which, we are assured, were of the most whimsical and amusing structure. The barge, the keel boat, the Kentucky flat, or family boat, the pirogue, ferry boats, gondolas, skiffs, dug-outs and many other crafts, formerly floated in great numbers down the current of the Ohio and Mississippi, to a distance frequently of two to three thousand miles. The number of small boats, however, rapidly diminished on the introduction of steam to navigation, and the singular race of men who navigated them are happily driven from the bosom of "Father Neptune"—at least in this quarter of the globe.* But further interesting reminiscences in this direction will be found in another chapter treating specially on "The Ohio River." We will therefore now land from the river, by means of the ferry boat, at the foot of Market street, in those days in charge of one of Steubenville's earliest pioneers, John Hanlan, (whose family's descendants subsequently became numerous in this section) and propose to continue our chain of history on shore. Once the sale of lots in the original plat of Steubenville was fully under way, the demand for them increased at a lively pace, and by a deed still on record, we learn that as early as the 15th of August, 1798, the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas purchased from Bazaleel Wells and wife a suitable site for a court house (where the present building stands) for the nominal sum of \$5. This, however, virtually amounted to a gift—the reason for some nominal charge being obvious. This indenture is dated "The fifteenth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight," and bears witness that "Bazaleel Wells, and Sarah, his wife, of Brooke county and the Commonwealth of Virginia, this day deeded to David Vance, Absalom Martin, Philip Cable, John Moody, George Humphries, Thomas Fawcette and Wm. Wells, Esqrs., justices of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Jefferson, in the territory of the United States, northwest of the Ohio river, for the consideration of five dollars (\$5) the following piece of ground to be devoted to the site of a court house, jail and such other public buildings for the use of the county aforesaid, as the said justices of the Court of Common Pleas, and their successors, shall from time to time think proper to order—to wit: beginning for the said lot or parcel of ground at the intersection of Market and Third streets, at the northwest corner, as aforesaid, and running thence northwardly with and binding on Third street, aforesaid, one hundred and thirty feet—thence westwardly by a line parallel with Market street aforesaid, one hundred and eighty feet to an alley, and then southwardly with and binding on said alley one hundred and twenty feet to Market street, thence eastwardly with and binding on Market street to the place of beginning." Not bad evidence that a bright future was anticipated for the comparatively infant settlement. Nor was this all, for that year the erection of a substantial log court house was effected, which building subsequently rendered good service for some ten years.† The first court, however, organized under the proclamation of Winthrop Sargent, acting Governor of the Territory northwest of the Ohio, was held at Steubenville, in a private house, Nov. 1, 1797, when the judges were John Moody, George Humphries, and Philip Cable, with Bazaleel Wells, prothonotary or clerk, John Ralfe and Solomon Silby were admitted to the bar, and James Wallace appointed prosecuting attorney. Soon afterwards Edgington, Kimberly, Paul and Sample were also admitted to the bar, while in 1802 Obadiah Jennings came into court. The Hon. Calvin Pearce was presiding judge after the organization of the State in 1802. We learn that the first brick chimney in the

*The following lively and graphic picture of the life of a boatman, is taken from Flint's Recollections: "There is no wonder that the way of life which the boatmen lead, (in turn extremely indolent and extremely laborious); for days together requiring little or no effort and attended with no danger, and then on a sudden, laborious and hazardous beyond Atlantic navigation: generally plentiful as it respects foods, and always so as it regards whisky, should always have seductions that prove irresistible to young people that live near the banks of the river. The boats float by their dwellings on beautiful spring mornings, when the verdant forest, the mild and delicious temperature of the air, the delightful azure of the sky of this beautiful country, the fine bottom on one hand, and the romantic bluff on the other, the broad and smooth stream rolling calmly down the forest, and floating the boat gently forward—all these circumstances harmonize in the excited youthful imagination. The boatmen are dancing to the violin on the deck of their boat. They scatter their wit among the girls along the shore, who come down to the water's edge to see the pagant pass. The boat glides on till it disappears behind a point of woods. At this moment, perhaps, the bugle, with which all the boats are provided, strikes up its note in the distance over the water. These scenes, and these notes echoing from the bluffs of the beautiful Ohio, have a charm for the imagination, which, although I have heard a thousand times repeated, at all hours, and in all positions, is even to me always new and always delightful. No wonder that the young, who are raised in these romantic regions, with the restless curiosity which is fostered by solitude and silence, who witness scenes like this so frequently—no wonder that the severe and unremitting labors of agriculture, performed directly in view of such scenes, should become tasteless and irksome."

†When this building was pulled down, for the erection of a brick structure, in 1809 it was found to contain lumber sufficient to build three such edifices.



THE P. C & ST. L. RAILWAY IRON BRIDGE



THE OHIO RIVER AT STEUBENVILLE.

place was built by John Ward, in March, 1798, and the same year the erection of the Wells' homestead, south of the settlement, was commenced, but not occupied by the family until 1800. The building is still standing, and at present the well-known residence of Col. W. R. Lloyd. It may be interesting here to state that the first white child born within the corporation limits was one James Hunter, son of Samuel Hunter, who first inhaled the pure air of freedom in the "Buckeye State," September 18, 1798. After him came John Ward, born in October, 1798. The first white female child, as far as we can learn, was Sarah Ward, born in 1800, and Elizabeth Ward in 1801, after whom came Hannah Hunter, Ann Margaret Ward, Avery Brown, &c.

The first marriages on record are:—October 19, 1797, Jos. Baker to Mary Findley, married by Recorder Zenas Kimberly; and January 25, 1798, Wm. Bush to Nancy Williamson, married by D. L. Wood, Justice of the Peace; but a more extended list will be found in another chapter. We have no means of ascertaining the first death, but that the noble pioneers passed away in olden times much as they do now will be conceded as beyond question, when the modern resident glances over the names of our earliest settlers and finds so few survivors of the last century to afford us information of the past. In the way of spiritual consolation, from the very earliest day of white men penetrating this section, we find that "ambassadors of Christ" were not slow to find them out. On reference to an article on Methodism, elsewhere, from the able pen of the Rev. D. C. Osborne, who has spared no pains to secure reliable dates, we find that as early as the summer of 1794, Samuel Hitt and John Reynolds, of that denomination, preached a few sermons here amidst much opposition. In 1795-6, Charles Conaway, presiding elder, Samuel Hitt and Thomas Haymond, also came here—the latter being poor, receiving £24, Pennsylvania currency, per annum for his services, while Andrew Nichols, John Scward, Shadrach Johnson and Jonathan Batemen were zealous workers. Nor were they all, as we learn from the testimony of Mr. David Mooney, given in "Doddridge's Notes," that the same year (1796) the Episcopal church was here represented. His statement reads as follows:—"The Rev. Dr. Doddridge was the first christian minister who preached in our little village." This, however, was decidedly a delusion, as already demonstrated. He then goes on to say—"As early as 1796 he held monthly services here, his congregation meeting in a frame building which stood on the south side of Market and Water streets. In 1798 the first court house for the county was built, in which an upper room was reserved for religious services, free to all denominations. In this room Episcopalians met for worship. With some intervals, this early missionary of the church continued in office in Steubenville, until Dr. Moore took charge of the parish in 1820." From subsequent investigation, the latter statement we are free to endorse, which brings us to a period when other denominations also came in—a more extended notice of each will be found elsewhere. As to the earliest store keeper, within the present corporation limits, opinions vary, but we are largely disposed, from rigid enquiry, to favor Hans Wilson, after whom, (in somewhat rapid succession), came many others, until the dawn of 1800, when in truth a little village was fully inaugurated. Building then set in lively, and in a commendable spirit of friendly rivalry, those with any means whatever, displayed a strong preference to a style of architecture involving the free use of bricks to supersede the old logs and clapboard exteriors so popular in those days. It was in 1800 that the present older portion of the United States Hotel was built by Mr. Ward, and the Vier's residence at the head of Market street (then out of town). After the United States land office had been established here, the place began to grow quite rapidly. The first manufacturing enterprise appears to have been a tannery, started by Mr. Doyle, in 1798 or 9, followed by a grist and saw mill, erected by Bazaleel Wells, in 1802, on Wells' Run, south of the town, and about the same time, Brice Viers started a second tannery on the site of the present coke ovens of the Steubenville Coal and Mining Company. On the 14th of February, 1805, the town was first incorporated under the following

ORIGINAL CHARTER:

"An act to incorporate the town of Steubenville, in the county of Jefferson.

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, that so much of the township of Steubenville, in the county of Jefferson, as is comprised in the plat of the town

of Steubenville, remaining on record in the office for the recording of deeds, in said county, shall be, and the same is hereby erected into a town corporate, which shall henceforth be known and distinguished by the name of "the town of Steubenville."

SECTION 2. Be it further enacted, that for the better ordering and governing of the said town of Steubenville, and for the better regulating the police thereof, there shall henceforth be, in the said town, a president, recorder, seven trustees, an assessor, a collector, treasurer, and town marshal, who shall be elected and qualified as hereinafter directed; which president, recorder and trustees, shall be one body corporate and politic, with perpetual succession, to be known and distinguished by the name of "the president, recorder and trustees of the town of Steubenville."*

MICHAEL BALDWIN,
DANIEL SYMMES.

14th February, A. D. 1805.

In conformity with the foregoing, the following officers were then appointed: David Hull, president; John Ward, recorder; David Hoge, Zaccheus A. Beatty, Benjamin Hough, Thos. Vincents, John Englands, Martin Andrews and Abraham Cazier, trustees; Charles Maxwell, collector, and Anthony Beck, town marshal. By this step "assurance was made doubly assured" that Steubenville was designed to become an extensive business center, and the advantages its site afforded for manufacture were more generally canvassed, while trade and commerce, "hand in hand," prospered. Conscious that no community could succeed without the means of heralding abroad its fame, so far back as 1806 the old *Western Herald*, now the *Steubenville Herald*, was stated by one James Miller, who, assisted by his brother-in-law, William Lowry, ran it down to 1816. In 1809-10 the old court house was superseded by a much finer and more convenient brick structure, designed by Mr. John Ward and built by Nicholas Murray, which remained standing down to 1870,† when it was taken down to accommodate the present fine building, of which we shall yet have much more to say. In January, 1810, a company, from citizens, was incorporated to supply the town with water. Pump logs were laid from a large spring to High street, but they soon gave way, and were ultimately abandoned. In 1820, and afterwards, all the water was hauled from the river in barrels, or carts constructed for the purpose, each carrying a sixty-gallon barrel. The price was six and a fourth cents a barrel. In cases of serious fires lines of citizens had to be formed to the river, and water passed by hand in buckets. Some serious fires, however, doing much damage, about 1835-6 a substantial waterworks was put in partial operation, at a cost of about thirty-five thousand dollars. The first bank in Steubenville, with Bazaleel Wells president, and W. R. Dickinson cashier, was opened in 1809, followed by the "Farmers and Mechanics' Bank" in 1816. So early as 1811 the manufacture of nails was instituted here by one Robert Thompson, though, we need hardly add that the pioneer factory was run without the aid of machinery. It was not until after the war of 1812 that we find further advancement made in the matter of manufacture, a full account of which will be found elsewhere. During the said war, Steubenville was not slow to render substantial aid by contributing an excellent full company of soldiers, officered as follows: Nicholas Murray, captain; Nathaniel Wintringer, lieutenant; James Fowler, ensign; Joseph Batchelor, surgeon; but happily their services were not called into requisition, and after marching a little beyond Mansfield, they were ordered home and disbanded. Anxious to preserve an accurate sketch of the extent to which the city had grown up to this period as obtained from the lips of those then and still residing here, we taxed the memories and canvassed the opinions of quite a number, but only to secure a series of disconnected items, until happily meeting with Mr. E. H. McFeeley, more popular by the title of "Squire McFeeley," whose memory proved extraordinarily good, and to him are we indebted for the following recollections, the majority of which we have found freely attested to by others.

*This charter, however, was ultimately subject to considerable revision, as given in Chase's Statutes, chapter 1,831, we find an act to amend an act entitled an act to incorporate the town of Steubenville, in the county of Jefferson, as passed February 14th, 1805—see Post Ohio Local Laws, chapters 1,837, 1,889, 1,912 and 2,010. Chapter 1,837 is an amendment passed Feb. 9th, 1813, chapter 1,889 is a supplementary act passed Jan. 9, 1817, chapter 1,912 is an act to further amend the original act, and passed Dec. 29th, 1821, while chapter 2,010 is an entire new act to incorporate anew the town of Steubenville, in the county of Jefferson, passed Feb. 23, 1830, which will be found quoted in our "General History of the City" at about the date named.

†A *fac simile* of this building still stands at St. Clairsville, Belmont county. Subsequent to the one being built here it was so strongly approved of that the same architect and builder was called upon to erect one at St. Clairsville, and a second at Cadiz, Harrison county. The latter, however, has just been sacrificed for a finer building.

STEUBENVILLE IN 1814.

He says: "Arriving in Steubenville, from Pittsburgh, by keelboat, with my father and family, on Saturday, October 22, 1814, after a pleasant voyage of seven days, we were met by 'uncle' Abe Moore, (colored) with his cart, who removed our household goods to the west end of Market street. The town, in that day, contained some eight or nine hundred inhabitants. On Water street, John Moody, father of David Moody, Esq., had located from Burgettstown, Pa., in 1797, and settled in a log house below Washington street. He built the 'Yarnel' House, on Third street, and moved into it in the fall of 1798. John Ward located on the corner of Market and High streets, in March, 1798, and he it was who that year built the first brick chimney in this place. He also built the old part of the 'United States' House in 1800. On Water street, the old 'Armstrong' House was north of Market street, while south of Market street was the 'Dundas' House. On the corner of High and Market, Tom Hamilton kept the sign of the "White Horse," and on the corner of Market and North Third streets stood a two-story log house, 'Tarleton' Store, James Wilson's store, and a two-story frame, where McGowan & Bros. have now a wholesale grocery. Next was Isaac Jenkinson's tavern, the 'Red Lion.' On the west side of Third, corner of Court House Square, Hans Wilson had a store, then came Hale's store, another one run by James Means, James Dick's tavern, sign of the 'Ship,' and then Thomas Kells' tavern, the sign of the 'Green Tree.' South of Market, corner of Third, was Samuel Hunter's store, and John England ran a new store on the south corner of Market square. On Market street was Hartford's tavern under old Washington Hall, and further up Market street John Galbraith ran a store. On the east side of North Fourth street Charles Porter's tavern stood, and opposite was John Moreland's tavern. Joseph Beatty's store stood on the northwest corner of Fourth and Market streets. On the corner was Henderson's store, then Thomas Norton's tavern, sign of the "Black Bear." Up Market street was John Ward's store, corner of Bank alley, above Fourth. James Ayres kept store on the south side, and Col. Todd had a tavern, sign of the "Cross-Keys," on the north side. Above Sixth was Davis' tavern, sign of the "Indian Queen." On a line north and south of Elliott's tannery property, and west thereof, there were no houses in the corporate limits except the factory building and Viers's house. The taverns were licensed, and the stores contained dry goods, groceries, apple and peach brandies, whisky and rum. There were but four wells in the town—at McKinney's saw mill, Jake Ricart's (near Kenyon's shop), the "Tommy Gray" well (now under Loudon's saloon), and the "Titus" well (corner of Market and Eighth streets). Prior to 1812, the town was supplied with water through hollow logs, that conveyed it to different parts of the town from springs west of Seventh street, between Market and Washington streets, the logs being laid southeasterly around Elliott's tannery to Market street. Under the pavement in front of the tannery, and at other points, were also stone cisterns; and by these primitive methods was the town supplied until 1820, when they gave out, and hauling water from the river in large barrels was the chief method down to the establishment of the water works in 1836. At that day there were no street crossings on Market street west of Fourth, but as additions were made to the town, first Fifth street was opened, followed by Sixth, Seventh, Eighth and Ninth—the latter being the last street west in the corporation limits. The only houses still found on Market street, built before 1814, are the U. S. (old part) House, Bazaleel Davis's, (opposite corner to the Hanch house); Munker's corner, McAlpin's, (corner of Fourth); the "Watson House," (corner of Market and Bank alley); the east part of Dr. Johnson's, (corner of Market and Fifth); Jimmy Cooper's cigar store, same street; John B. Mandel's meat store—a two-story frame on the east side of Garrett's Hall—Sutherland row, built in 1814, and Long's drug store."

A limited showing with the present, sure enough, yet as regards taverns, probably equal, if not in excess of the percentage of to-day. With the exception of two flour mills already running, and the woolen factory and paper mill getting into full operation this year (1814), but little of material commercial interest transpired. Neither does our list of chronological events speak much more flattering of the succeeding year. But with the year 1816 dawned much more substantial satisfaction. A snitable market (for those days) was erected, Phillips and Carroll's foundry was established and the Farmer's and Mechanics' Bank came into existence—building was in an active state of pro-

gress, and already an eye was being cast at the progress of navigation on the Ohio, which lead to the establishment of a boat-yard the next year when the instigators of the pioneer foundry and machine shop concentrated their best talents and energies in the production of marine engines. This latter new development inspired additional confidence in Steubenville's prosperity and gave rise to increasing enterprise on every hand. Up to this time the country had exceedingly poor roads and conveyances were of but little use. This year, however, we are told that public roads were opened more freely. Hon. John C. Wright, district attorney for the state, made his tours to Columbus, Cleveland, etc., on horseback, not only enduring hardships, but dangers. John McMillan was the first to carry the mail from Steubenville to Pittsburgh in a wagon. George A. Dohrman, who came to the state in 1809, increased the facilities of travel by starting a coach to Wheeling, and afterwards to Wells-ville and New Lisbon. Mathew Roberts extended stage lines to Pittsburgh, Cadiz, Canton and New Philadelphia. These were the great thoroughfares of the country, and Steubenville, Jefferson county, was a place of great attraction for whole countries west; people would stand around where they changed horses or the mail, as the next best thing to a ride in the stage, with four prancing blacks or greys. Elsewhere we refer to the old stage coaching days more fully, hence we will proceed to notice that while fortune favored our good people, their patriotism grew apace with their success. In 1818, a movement was inaugurated to form a local militia company, which twelve months later was accomplished most satisfactorily, and assuming the style of "Steubenville Guards," they were officered as follows: Nicholas Hutchins, captain; W. Spencer, first lieutenant; Samuel J. De Haff, second lieutenant. Some two years subsequently, however, Captain Hutchins was elected to the colonelcy, whereupon First Lieutenant Spencer was promoted to captain. The company attained quite a flattering degree of efficiency, and made an excellent showing when mustered out to parade or on public festive occasions. But as all things must have an ending, so with the "Steubenville Guards." In the absence of the remotest prospect that their services would be required, the last time, (prior to disbanding) that they appeared together in public, was in the capacity of a body escort to General Harrison, during his visit to Steubenville on one of his canvassing tours for election to the Presidency in 1840. In 1819, St. Paul's Episcopal church, was organized, the Rev. Intrepid Morse being appointed rector, and Steubenville was also created a station in the M. E. church with Cornelius Springer as the first preacher. During 1820 the old Washington Hall was erected on Market street, where Mosgrove's United States hotel now stands. The city water works gave out, and for some years, subsequently, water had to be carried round the city in barrels. February 15, was noted for

A SEVERE STORM,

though such weather freaks were by no means infrequent in "ye olden times." Speaking with Squire McFeely on the subject of this storm, he kindly gave us the following points from his diary:—"The weather on the 15th day of February, 1820, was remarkable, being sultry, with clouds rolling up in the southwest. In the afternoon, a rift in a heavy cloud lifted the dark mass, and a volume of wind came howling down on the brick-yard shed between Sixth and Seventh streets, and scattered the boards like dry leaves. The cyclone (for it was nothing less) then took a northern direction, toward Market street, and crossed where the railroad crossing is now located. On the north side of Market street stood a blacksmith shop, which the storm demolished, and continued rushing down Market street, changing its course on the corner of Fourth street. On that street it struck Porter's tavern, now McGregor's drug store, knocked off the roof and demoralized the gable. Continuing up Fourth to the Conley house, now Kilgore's, at the corner of Fourth and Washington streets, it stove in the gable and hurled the roof into a vacant lot further up Fourth. It wrecked Luke Malber's new frame house, proceeded to the "Smiley House," and attacked Abraham's board yards, took the roof and gable off the house, and then made a bee line course across the fields to the paper mill. The first story of the mill was brick, and the second story frame lattice work. The storm tore off the second story and hurled it over into the river, when the wind again changed at right angles. The steamboat "B. Wells" was below the mill, when the wind lifted her chimney out and hurled it into the river. The storm then crossed the river. On the river bank were three fishermen, Jack Mitchell, John Trump and ———

Beany, who left the bank and ran for the rock, but a tree fell on Trump and killed him in his track. This year it was, also, that a special celebration was carried out on the 4th of July, and as a keel boat load of Wellsburg soldiers were passing the wharf on their way to Holiday's Cove, where a grand military review was to take place, they fired a salute from a swivel gun, in front of which, the youthful son of Major Coughton happened to pass, and he was blown to atoms. The sad event, as a matter of course, cast a shocking gloom over the entire community. In 1821 a publication was started here under the title of "The Genius of Universal Emancipation," and the popular taste for the drama growing apace with the increasing interest manifest in literary enterprises, the famous

THESPIAN CLUB

was inaugurated, for winter evening entertainments and amusements, the company consisting of the following:—Ephraim Root, August Culp, J. D. Slack, Arundel Hill, Dr. Ackerly, Thomas Cole, James Henry, John Bray, Robert Jollie, E. H. McFeeley, Jas Wilson, Wm. Campbell, P. S. Campbell, Thos. Armitage, Sam'l McFerren, Francis A. Priest, Fletcher Wampler, Eliphalet Steele, Daniel Viers and Wm. Hazlet. A. Culp was stage manager; J. D. Slack, prompter; A. Hill, treasurer and Thomas Cole, scene painter. The following plays were enacted: "Jane Shore," "Pizarro," "Norvel," "Iron Chest," "Foundling of the Forest," "The Miller and His Men," "She Stoops to Conquer," "Speed the Plow," "Fortune's Frolic," &c. Of the twenty performers but two survive at this day, J. D. Slack and E. H. McFeeley. At each performance the house was filled, particularly at the play given for the benefit of the suffering Greeks, during their war with the Turks, but subsequent developments disclosed that the proceeds were rather applied for the benefit of the "Young Turks" forming said company.

GENERAL OCCURRENCES.

In 1821, an African church was established here and the colored brethren lost no time in erecting a sacred edifice. In 1824-5, as will be seen on reference to our article on manufactures, two cotton mills, by D. Larimer and Wm. Gwyer, were put into operation, and in 1826, the 4th of July was observed with excessive festivities,* while the *Steubenville Ledger* was this year first published, but subsequently changed in title to the *American Union*, under which name it appeared for many years. Up to this time, though a strict eye had been kept to the advancement of educational facilities, there was yet an apparent want of some more efficient institution for the education of females. The Rev. C. C. Beatty, D. D., LL. D., observing this, founded the present important female seminary on the 13th of April, 1829, which institution has matured to an importance at once a compliment to the state. From 1830, manufacturing grew with rapid strides in this community, all subsequent reference to which will be given elsewhere under the head of "Steubenville's Manufacturers." This year it was found that the city had so far exceeded its original limits in point of growth, that a new charter was applied for and obtained, of which the following is a copy:

"An act to incorporate the town of Steubenville:

"SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the state of Ohio, that so much of the township of Steubenville, in the county of Jefferson, as is comprised in the original town plat of the town of Steubenville, on record in said county, and in any addition thereto, platted and recorded, and so much as lies east of said town, to low water mark in the Ohio river, and the lot of ground on which the Methodist Episcopal church is now erected, is hereby erected into a town corporate, to be hereafter known by the name of 'The Town of Steubenville,' and any addition to said town that shall hereafter be laid out and recorded, by whatever name called, shall, from the time of the record, be added to, and become part of, said town corporate, and be subject to the laws thereof. Section 2. That for the convenient government of the inhabitants of said town there shall be a town

*The 4th of July, 1826, was observed in Steubenville with extraordinary festivities, it being the 50th year of America's independence. Every building was decorated and a large procession was formed, representing every kind of trade and calling, which presented a most imposing sight. Nick, Hutchings was chief marshal, with Col. A. Doyle and P. C. Campbell for aids. Marshal Hutchings, consisting of Francis Priest and James Russell with drums and John Buchanan, fife, took part, as also did the Steubenville Grays, under command of Captain W. Spencer. The early settlers were headed by Bazelael Wells and four, six and eight-horse wagons conveying accurately imprinted representations of the various crafts in trade, while Mr. Dickens in his famous imported rum, "Bolivar," was honored with a position in the grand parade. Rammers, music, speeches and the customary shooting and fireworks incident to an old-fashioned Independence Day reigned on every hand—the then universal opinion being that the like had never been seen in Steubenville.

council, to be composed of a mayor, recorder and eight councilmen, who shall be chosen and sworn in as hereinafter provided, and be a body corporate and politic, with perpetual succession, to be known by the name of 'Town Council.' Section 3. That said town shall be divided into four wards: and that part lying south and east of a line run through the centre of Market street and the road leading from the west end thereof, and a line running through the centre of the alley between Third and Fourth streets, shall be called the First ward; that part lying west and south of said lines, shall be called the Second ward; that part lying north and west of said lines, shall be called the Third ward; and that part lying north and east of said lines, shall be called the Fourth ward: Provided, that the town council shall have the power, not oftener than once in three years hereafter, to alter the boundaries of said wards, when it shall be necessary for the more equal division of said town."

INCIDENTS FROM 1830 TO 1850.

This year (1830) was it, also, that the fine Jefferson National Bank building was erected, as also the "Imperial Hotel" block. In 1832 St. Peter's Catholic congregation was organized under the administration of the Rev. Father McCreedy, and a church building was erected on the corner of Fourth and Logan streets, the land being donated by James Ross, Esq., of Pittsburg. This year (February 11), it was, also, that a most severe frost was experienced, and during 1832-3 the first regular Episcopal Church was erected on the corner of Fourth and Adams streets; a fine substantial building, that stood until 1879, when it was sacrificed for a much more suitable and attractive edifice. In 1833 the admirable results from tuition obtained in the Female Seminary made themselves apparent in the holding of its first graduate exercises. This was also the year that cholera was so prevalent, and Steubenville got its share.* The succeeding year (1834), May 15, 16 and 17, we experienced probably one of the most severe frosts on record, by which all vegetation from California to Maine was destroyed or seriously damaged. It was this year, also, that a new stone jail and county offices were erected, which were substantial and thoroughly cemented, with a fire-proof roof, the work being chiefly executed by David Cable, who still lives, and is one of Steubenville's oldest living inhabitants. But it subsequently turned out that the jail was too damp for any purpose, which defect proved beyond remedy and the premises were of little or no use down to 1870, when they were rebuilt and differently located. In 1836 regular waterworks were established, at a cost of \$35,000, and the same proved themselves of inestimable value, having continued and frequently been improved from that time on to the present. The United Presbyterians, who first gathered under the ministrations of the Rev. George Buchanan, in 1809, and were at this time in a prosperous condition, in 1837-8 put up a new and larger building, which is still used. The first Board of Education was also organized in 1838, and the public school system introduced. And when we look, in this day, at the magnificent educational facilities in our midst, how could we over estimate this last grand departure from primitive customs? In 1841 the Campbell church was erected, and in 1844 the present Hamlin chapel. The difficulties between this country and Mexico having assumed serious proportions, in 1846, on the 4th day of June, the Steubenville Grays left for actual service (a full account of which appears elsewhere) returning home on the 21st of June the following year. In 1847, the town having assumed considerably the proportions of a city, it could no longer get along without its daily paper, when the enterprising proprietors of the old *Herald*, issued that excellent paper daily, to meet the demands of its numerous readers. Manufactures almost weekly increased. In 1850 the cholera once more appeared, but was soon stamped out.† The next import local step resolved upon was to get

STEUBENVILLE INCORPORATED A CITY.

which was duly accomplished in 1851, as will be found on perusal of the following charter:—An act to incorporate and establish the City of Steubenville, in Jefferson county: Section 1.—Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, That so much of Steubenville township, in the county of Jefferson, as is comprised and included in the following boundaries, to-wit:

*Cholera at this time ravaged fearfully all along the river, from Pittsburg to New Orleans, its ravages at many points being fearful, but from its healthful character, Steubenville did not lose more than eight or ten of its citizens, though quite a number took the epidemic.

†This year the cholera was rather more severe on life than during its visitation in 1833, for probably fifteen to twenty were carried off by it, but this was an extraordinary low percentage to other places.

Beginning at the northwest corner of Viers' first addition to the town of Steubenville; thence in an easterly direction, to a point where the north line of Washington street intersects the west line of the alley, or the western boundary of the original plat of Steubenville; thence northwardly along said western line of said alley, to the northwest corner of North street; thence eastwardly, along to the north line of said North street, to the southwest corner of Joseph C. Spencer's lot; thence with said lot northwardly, to the northwest corner thereof; thence eastwardly to the northwest corner of Wm. Collins' lot running thence north nineteen degrees east, across the lands of Jephtha L. Holton, James Frazier, Daniel Kilgore, M. M. Laughlin, Joseph M. Mason, and R. S. Moody, into the lands of S. D. Hunter, to a point thirteen perches from said Hunter's house; thence north seventy-one degrees west, eleven perches; thence north nineteen degrees east, parallel to seventh street, to Wm. McLaughlin's line; thence along said McLaughlin's line, between him and Eberlein, to a point where said McLaughlin & Eberlein's lands corner on Stony Hollow tract; thence north, fifty-one and a half degrees east, forty perches, to an elm tree, on the west side of the river road, corner to land of Wm. Kilgore and the Stony Hollow tract; thence with said Kilgore's line, to the river; thence down the river to a point in Samuel Stokely's line, twenty and eight-tenth perches from the southeast corner of J. Bond's lot; thence west by said Bond's line, to the Fourth street road; thence with the line of said road to the southeast corner of the grave yard lots; thence with said grave yard lots, westwardly, to the Fifth street road; thence, so as to include the land of Thomas Horsefield, to the line of the Wells tract; thence with said Wells' line to the land of A. H. Dohrman; thence along said Dohrman's and Wells' line six perches; thence north nineteen degrees east to the line of B. Tappan Jr.'s out-lot; thence with the outer boundary of said town, according to the original plat and the several additions, to the place of beginning; shall be, and is hereby declared to be, a city; and the inhabitants thereof are created a body politic, with perpetual succession, by the name and style of the city of Steubenville, and by that name shall be capable of contracting and being contracted with, suing and being sued, pleading and being impleaded, answering and being answered, in all courts and places, and in all matters whatsoever, and with power to purchase, receive, hold occupy and sell, and convey real and personal estate; and may have and use a corporate seal, and change the same at pleasure; and shall have and exercise all the rights and privileges, and be subject to all the duties and obligations appertaining to a municipal corporation; and for the better ordering and governing of said city, the government and direction thereof shall be vested in a board of councilmen, consisting of two members from each ward, to be denominated the city council, together with a mayor, city clerk, treasurer, marshal and such other officers as are hereinafter mentioned and provided for."

SECTION 2.—"That said city shall be divided into four wards, as follows: The part lying south and east of a line running through the centre of Market street, and the road leading from the west end thereof, and a line running through the center of Fourth street, shall be called the first ward; that part lying south and west of said lines shall be called the second ward; that part lying north and west of said lines shall be called the third ward; and that part lying north and east of said line shall be called the fourth ward; provided the city council may change the foregoing boundaries, and create additional wards whenever the same may be necessary; but in no case shall such change or addition be made without giving at least ten days previous notice in the newspapers of the city of the time and place when any proposed change or addition will be decided upon by council."

TWO MORE WARDS ARE ADDED.

But this was by no means the end of the growth of the new city, and she, with other similar enterprising communities, glorified over the passage of an act by the General Assembly, May 3, 1852, which so provided for the future organization of cities and incorporated villages, that it dispensed with the previous expense and formalities to secure a charter for organization, or get a privilege to extend. About 1868-9 she had again—"like a hen gathering her chickens under her wings"—to bring in considerable more territory, which she was not slow to do under the late act referred to. And then came the necessity for so readjusting the old wards as to take in the new territory, that two more wards, making in all six (as at present) had to be formed. This was accomplished in 1872.

THE CITY WARDS OF TO-DAY.

FIRST WARD—North, by Market street; south, by Wells' run; east, by the Ohio river, and west by the alley running between Fourth and Fifth streets.

SECOND WARD—North, by Market street and Market street road to the city limits on the west; south, by Wells' run and Fourth street road to the city limits on the west; east, by the alley running between Fourth and Fifth streets, and west, to city limits.

THIRD WARD—North, by Ross street extended to the city limits west; south, by Market street and Market street road to city limits west; east, by the alley running between Fourth and Fifth streets, and west, by the city limits.

FOURTH WARD—North, by Ross street, extended east to the river; south, by Market street; east, by Ohio river, and west by the alley running between Fourth and Fifth streets.

FIFTH WARD—North, by the Ohio river and city limits; south, by Ross street, extended east to the river, and west to the city limits.

SIXTH WARD—North, by Wells' run and Fourth street road, from the Ohio river west to the city limits; south, by city limits; east, by Ohio river, and west by the city limits.

A RETROSPECT OF GENERAL EVENTS FROM 1852 TO THE PRESENT.

The city being now under full headway, commercially, and having become familiar with its new mode of government, inaugurated the preceding year, next started a gas works, which soon proved itself a special boon, and the public mind further became exceedingly agitated on the subject of railroads. With that characteristic zeal and enterprise that has ever marked the good people of this city, they proved themselves fully equal to the task, and in the fall of 1853 the present Pan Handle track, from here to Unionsport was opened with fitting ceremonies.* This was very naturally looked upon as the crowning feature to Steubenville's future prospects, and gave a renewed impetus alike to trade and commerce. And, by the way, we should have mentioned the great flood-tide of April, 1852, which was only seventeen inches from that of 1832, while an extraordinary drought was experienced during the summer of 1854. In 1854-5 the present M. E. Church was built—St. Peter's Catholic church also being enlarged during the latter year, and the Union cemetery opened. The starting of the Jefferson forge and nail works and opening of the C. & P. railroad† were prominent local features of 1856, as also the burning of Means's mill, December 23d, and McDevitt's woolen factory, July 8th, while on March 22d, the same year, the ice in the river broke up, after causing a suspension of navigation for seventy-four days—the longest period on record. In 1857, R. & T. Mears erected a flour mill and distillery, while it was in that year Engineer Hinckle was killed in a railroad accident at Cross creek bridge. Early in May, 1858, the paper mill was burned, being then under the proprietorship of Messrs. Hanna & Sons. The following year (1859), however, was a particularly dreary one, as, during the month of June, G. H. Orth & Bro. failed in business, and the 1st of October the Citizens' bank refused payment. June 5th there was a severe frost. It was during the same year that the United Presbyterians rebuilt their church. February 23, 1860, the Powell school house was burned; the river raised, on the 11th of April, within three feet of 1852, and the first high school class graduated. The following year (1861) W. Averick & Co. were successful in opening up the first deep coal shaft—mining having previously been conducted only by drifts—and the same year the first steam power press was introduced here for running off the Steubenville *Daily Herald*. Eighteen hundred and sixty-two witnessed the organization of the German Lutheran church in this city, and its members immediately erected a church building. The Steubenville *Weekly Gazette* (democratic) was started by Charles N. Allen in 1865, the same gentleman adding a daily in the fall of 1873. The same year (1865) the Mears' block on Market street was erected, and the old Washington Hall was torn down, to be replaced by the present very fine Cochran block, in which is Mosgrove's U. S. Hotel, while it also witnessed the organization of the Jefferson Insurance Company. In 1866, the McConville block was completed, and in 1867, Johnson's block, while in the latter year (1867) the

*See subsequent chapter on "Ancient and Modern Roads"—also, history of "Pan Handle" railroad in the appendix.

†See, also, subsequent chapter on "Ancient and Modern Roads."

Wells's woolen factory fell a prey to the devouring element, October 11th. About this period trade was good and prospects for the future somewhat brightening. It was in 1868, however, that Orth & Wallace's factory was reduced to ashes, and Arkwright's cotton mill was rebuilt.

The present Findley Chapel was erected and the St. Peter's Catholic schools were organized the same year. And this brings us down to 1869, during which the "Anchor" Oil Works were built, and a gloom was thrown over the community during the holiday season to learn of the death of Secretary E. M. Stanton, at Washington, December 24th. The Primitive Methodist Church was also organized in the latter year. From 1870 to 1879, according to our list of chronological happenings in every day life subsequently fell not only too thick for special reviewing, but were of the most diversified character, hence we propose to notice only a few in our general remarks. In 1870 the present exceedingly fine court house was erected, as referred to at length in another chapter, the Second Presbyterian Church was opened and the Steubenville Furnace and Iron Company commenced operations. In 1872, a new savings bank was opened, the Hon. James Mears died July 1st, Pearce's furniture factory was burnt and an extraordinary era of incendiary fires was inaugurated; Hon. Benjamin Butler paid us a visit; Mingo distillery was burnt and the epizootic seized the cattle while small pox afflicted humanity.* During 1873, the bolt works were started on Will's creek, also the Alkana works, and the Steubenville *Daily Gazette* came out first as a daily; Odd Fellow's hall was erected; Col. J. Collier died February 2d; the first races were held on Jefferson Driving Park, July 12th; the Steubenville Greys were organized; Edward McCook was assassinated in Dakota Territory, February 11th; consolidation of the *News* and *Herald*; President Grant and family passed through the city, and the libel suit of Walden v. Allison was commenced. In 1874, Sherrard, Mooney & Co.'s fine bank block was erected on the corner of Market and Fourth streets; Mear's distillery was burnt; the crusade movement against saloons was inaugurated and the prohibition ordinance enforced; Robert A. Sherrard, J. A. Dohrman, W. Wilson, Mrs. Elson, Lewis Cooper, Robert Spear, W. McLaughlin and Mrs. J. Parks, die. January 24th there was a railroad explosion at Holliday's Cove; March 9th, saloon praying was inaugurated, and a gymnasium was established among the Germans; there was an explosion at Rush Run mines May 2d; several buildings were burnt in the sixth ward June 11th, while John Gilbert was killed by a police officer July 14th. McDonald and other counterfeiters were arrested July 27th; Mrs. Kimball was killed by the cars September 24th; a county horticultural society was organized November 3d, and the Holmes House was burnt November 10th.

Eventful as the past three or four years may appear to have been, we have yet innumerable developments to disclose from 1875 to 1878—three years of exceptional and varied incidents worthy of record and preservation for their local interest. Trade generally—at its zenith from 1833 to 1836 and 1861 to 1865—had naturally felt something of the universal shock attending the panic of 1873, but was now beginning to pick up, and afterwards remained steady, and yet progressive. During 1875—Louden Boreland died January 8th, and Mount Pleasant Seminary was burnt on the 16th; there was a railroad accident at Mingo February 19th, and Taggart's and Floto's residences were burnt on the 27th; James Harkness was killed by the cars March 28th, and W. Young was killed at the water works April 14th; Philip Young died April 17th; two bodies were found on Rolling mill farm May 2d; Joseph Cochran was killed May 29th; General Hayes was in the city August 14th; Roswell Marsh died August 16th, and W. H. Sherrard on the 18th; W. Allen addressed the people August 30th; August Lipman was killed September 1st; W. H. Chappal's residence burnt October 5th; the Congregational church organized October 22d, and the Hon. T. L. Jewett died at New York, November 3d; James Robertson died November 6th; Turnbull's block took fire November 24th, and P. B. Conn was sued by James McConville & Klages for \$10,000. The Rev. T. Ragan died November 27th, and A. J. Beatty on the 28th; Eph. Cable died December 4th; Mrs. Olive died Decem-

ber 9th, and December 31st the Centennial year was ushered in by the ringing of bells, firing of cannons and a general jubilee. The past year local improvements were allowed to rest, and no material changes were effected in the local government. The nation's one hundredth birthday having arrived, of course that was enough to engross public attention for one twelve months, yet, as will be found, the accidents of time came around in due course, and were manifold—the principal of which we briefly note. January, 1876, opened (January 3d) with an explosion at Wallace's mill; Senator Sharon paid the city a visit on February 23d, and Benwood nail mill burnt April 5th; W. W. Rands fell from Pan-Handle bridge April 5th; Mrs. T. Maxwell and James Foster died on the 26th, and A. J. Quidland on the 27th; the corner stone of the Presbyterian church was laid May 22d; Jacob Dohrman died June 22d, and a grand centennial celebration* was had on the 4th of July. This latter occasion, of which we append a brief account, proved one of the great events in Steubenville's history. A German newspaper was started this year, the Second M. E. Church was organized, as also St. John's German Lutheran church; William Sutherland was killed at Wallace's factory, and the present running little steamer "76," was first put upon Wells & Barret's ferry; Alexander Conn died August 6th, and Dr. N. W. Cunningham on the 9th, while G. Dousy was killed by a locomotive on the 15th; A. J. Fickes died September 9th, and V. Owsney on the 30th, while Carl Schurz favored a Steubenville audience with a sample of his able oratorical powers September 18th; the Steubenville Furnace and Iron Company started up their furnace November 14th; John McKay was shot on the 9th; Bishop Rosecranz lectured at St. Paul's Catholic church November 22d; a reunion of the 52d Ohio volunteer infantry, was had December 28th, and an explosion was experienced at the gas works December 30th. Remarkable to say, it will thus be seen that the opening and closing incidents of this year (January 3d to December 30th) were both explosions, while it will be found that the first and last important events of the succeeding year (1877) are alike deaths of two of Steubenville's most worthy citizens.

During 1877, William Kilgore died January 1st, and H. Dohrman, January 12; J. Sheldon's, son burnt to death, January 16; Murphy visited Steubenville, March 9; Floto's house, on Fourth street, burnt, March 25; Nicholas Blake, died April 11, and John Hanna on the 23, while George Kotman was killed on the railroad, on the 28th. The Wool Grower's exchange was opened May 15; Joseph Spencer died May 18, and William Frazier on the 21; Edwards' and Averick's dwellings were burnt May 22; there was a very severe storm experienced July 1, and an explosion at the gas works July 26; George Elliott was found dead August 9; the Cleveland and Pittsburgh ticket office was burglarized August 21st, and Richard McCarty died September 9th. There was a general strike of miner, September 10th, and Henry Sutcliffe was killed by the cars September 11th; M. L. Gorsett's house was burnt October 7th; John Crist, killed October 9th; the new furnace blown in at Jefferson Iron Works, October 25th; Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky track laid to Wellsburg, November 7th. Col. W. R. Lloyd died November 9th and James Dunn, December 20th. Andrew Kern fell from the "Pan Handle" bridge, December 9th; F. H. Hull died on the 16th; the Rev. T. V. Milligan preached his farewell sermon December 16th, and Col. George W. McCook, died at New York, December 28th. We now come to a review of last year, 1878, and a severe one, indeed, it proves upon our old and most venerated citizens, while it brought around the sad Mingo railroad accident,†

*Though the festivities indulged in at Steubenville on the nation's fiftieth birthday, were looked upon as having no parallel in those days, yet on the one hundredth anniversary of Independence the celebration observed almost doubly discounted all former efforts. A grand triumphal arch was erected, the town was literally smothered in banners, flowers, evergreens and other decorations, while a gathering of over thirty thousand persons, despite the wet weather, participated in the levithian "hurrah!" A most imposing procession was gotten up representing all trades and businesses; the military was out, and distinguished visitors arrived from all parts. Cannons belched forth a thundering applause from rise set to sun down, when fireworks took up the general boom. Col. W. R. Lloyd read the Declaration of Independence, and speeches were delivered by Trainer, Gaston, Hays, Eaton, Conlter, and others, while the Rev. Milligan gave an interesting historical sketch of Jefferson county, and a poem was read by the Rev. S. P. Stewart, pastor of the U. P. Church. Religious thanksgiving services were held in several of the places of public worship through the day—the entire city was ablaze with illuminations at night, and take the occasion, for its all in all, the likes will rarely re-occur.

†This memorable occasion will long be remembered in Steubenville, the catastrophe being about the worst in the history of the line upon which it occurred. No. 6 express left Steubenville, as usual, very early in the morning and coming to a high dump, near the farm of a Mr. Henry Adams, a little below Mingo junction it met a freight train when they collided with a terrible crash. The immediate cause of the accident was the fact that Conductor Sterling's watch had stopped when he ordered his train to leave Alexander Road, and he presumed that he had ample time to run on. The two engines were utterly demolished, as also one postal car, while the baggage car and an emigrant car were shockingly shattered and the remainder of the express train terribly demoralized. No fewer than fourteen persons were killed outright; three died afterwards, from their injuries, and in all, probably thirty to forty were more or less injured. Nothing could exceed the promptitude, consideration and liberality of the railroad authorities, and everything within human agency was brought to the relief of the sufferers, while the ordinary traffic of the road was resumed within an almost incredible short space of time.

*The epidemic here, though costing several of their lives, was comparatively mild, as stated by the doctors, and during its prevalence Mr. W. Campbell, as mayor and James Doyle, as marshal, evidenced the utmost heroism in behalf of the sufferers—giving their time and attention with a patience and fortitude that will ever be held in grateful remembrance by those resident in this vicinity at that time.

†This was an enterprise gotten up by a number of gentlemen in the city, who secured some thirty-five acres of land on Mear's hill, just out from the heart of the city, and after spending about \$20,000 thereon, secured one of the first half mile tracks in the state. They held two or three successful meetings and gave prizes as high as \$1,000 for the all-comers race. But from local apathy towards such sports, it came to grief, and the ground was sold to Mr. H. G. Garrett, banker, who had most liberally supported the project throughout. He in turn, sold it to Mr. Joshua Manly, and the property, we believe, is now appropriated to agricultural cultivation.

which will hardly ever be forgotten in this section. Added to these features may be specially referred to, the failure of Mingo Iron Works, and the opening of the Wheeling Division of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis railway—better known as the "P. W. & Ky. road"—a full report of which will be found in another chapter under the head of "Ancient and Modern Roads; Steubenville's Communications with the Outside World." January 14th, 1878, memorial exercises were held to the memory of Cols. Lloyd and McCook, and January 19th J. Martin's house was destroyed by fire. "Chandler" Lodge, K. H., was organized, January 22nd and Capt. O'Neil died February 11th. Jefferson Machine Shops were closed during this year; Dunbar's block was erected, and February 28th the "P. W. & Ky." railroad was opened. The "Red Ribbon" movement was organized March 2d, John Girch was killed on the 16th; R. J. Thompson's house was burnt on the 12th, and Wallace's factory was burnt on the 21st. Robert Hull died March 23d; John Kendall was killed March 23d; the Phoenix fire engine company organized April 11th; Mrs. Sarah Mairs died April 14th and Frank Maxwell was shot April 15th; Mrs. Workman and N. Kershaw died on the 16th and 17th respectively; A. S. Doyle died on the 2d of May; Charles Wallace on the 5th and Miss Turnbull on the 6th May 10, the Wills Creek Test Company was reorganized; Joseph Averick died on June 25th; Mingo Iron Works failed July 2d, and William Andrews was drowned July 3d; W. A. Hamlin died July 9th; Joseph Slaugherty was killed on the 10th and Thomas Dargue on the 27th; Lafayette Devinney died August 2d; the memorable Mingo railroad accident occurred on the 7th; S. Wilcoxson and Mrs. Haley died on the 9th; there was an explosion at Jones & Wallace's mill on the 13th, and on the 21st Cyrus Howard died; there was a tremendous rain storm September 12th when Barnum's famous hippodrome was flood bound in Steubenville; D. McConville died September 27th and Ephraim Johnson on October 21st; Mrs. McLane died November 8th and James Long November 10th; the Mingo Furnace was sold November 20th and another train of deaths follow; Miss Eliza Boggs died December 15th. James Cochran on the 16th and John Rickey on the 18th; Ed. Cleary was killed by the cars December 20th; there was a terrific explosion on an oil barge December 26th; Daniel Fitzpatrick died the same day, and Mrs. Rasher on the 29th; and this brings us down to the happenings for the present year—1879. Though the year has two-thirds run out, at the present writing, but little of importance remains for us to add. The most notable death has been that of the late Dr. Johnson, a highly influential and very old settler here, while in public matters the loan exhibition* and soldiers' monster reunion may be said to be all that is worthy of chronicling. Extended reference to the latter event will be found elsewhere in this work, associated with our records of soldiers from this county and other military matters

STEUBENVILLE'S PRESENT CITY GOVERNMENT.

ITS FINANCIAL STANDING—SANITARY CONDITION—STREETS AND AVENUES
—FIRE DEPARTMENT—WATER WORKS—OFFICIALS FOR 1879.

There are few cities in the United States, under the above caption, capable of submitting a more flattering exhibit than Steubenville—a fact mainly attributable to the excellency of the men entrusted, from year to year, to manage its municipal affairs. As regards

*This exhibition was one of the grandest successes ever accomplished in the state, and took place on the 15th of May. The project had its inception at a meeting of soldiers while devising means to defray the expenses of a tri-state soldiers reunion, to be held on the 28th of the succeeding August, and the success attending loan exhibitions elsewhere, inspired the selection of that class of entertainment. Dr. E. Pearce was made president; Mrs. J. W. Holliday, vice president; W. H. Hunter, secretary and Robert McGown, treasurer, besides the following being elected a general committee: Dr. E. Pearce, W. H. Hunter, R. McGowan, John H. Lindsay, W. A. Long, J. W. Evans, H. D. Worthington, James McConville, Charles Gallagher, Robert Sherrard, Samuel Johnson, M. L. Miller, R. C. Hawkins, R. Gardner, George Maxwell, W. H. Wallace, Jones Munker, Joseph B. Doyle, M. R. Andrews, D. W. Matlack, James F. Sarratt, Thomas M. Simpson, Mrs. J. W. Holliday, Mrs. W. D. McGregor, Mrs. W. K. Peters, Mrs. W. Grimes, Mrs. R. L. Brownlee, Mrs. K. Crumrine, Mrs. E. Pearce, Mrs. T. B. Coulter, Mrs. W. H. Harden, Mrs. George Sharpe, Mrs. Joseph Means, Mrs. C. Tolle, Miss Eoline Spaulding, Miss Hannah Gill, Miss Julia Gallo-way, Miss Virginia Means and Miss Rickey. The exhibition was held in the court house building, and the countless thousands of costly, beautiful and unique articles gathered together from New York, Washington, San Francisco, Boston, Chicago, Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, Cleveland, and in fact every part of the Union, presented a scene of unsurpassed splendor. There were nine departments, each filled to repletion, and for several days and evenings the hall was kept perfectly filled with astonished and delighted visitors, the receipts from whom amounted to \$4,500, the net profits being \$2,200. Never before had there been so much enthusiasm displayed in the city, and to the credit and honor of those entrusted with the management of the undertaking, the many interesting associations with the occasion will stand for many years as worthy remembrances—eclipsed only by the stupendous success of which it was the precursor—"The grand tri-state reunion."

ITS FINANCIAL STANDING,

The city's present indebtedness does not exceed \$35,888.15, and of this amount the bonds falling due in 1880 are already provided for by the tax levy of the present year, having less than \$31,000 to be provided for by additional taxation. All of her railroad bonds bear interest at six per cent. and the waterworks bonds at eight, such being the demand for Steubenville city bonds, that they have for years been at a premium. The debt is, in fact, lower now than it has been for twenty years, and we are creditably informed that "the assets of the municipality, as such, would far more than pay off the debt to day." The rate of taxation last year for state, county, township, school and city purposes was only 17.6 mills on the dollar valuation; probably less than any other city of the size in the state, though this year it is only 16.6 mills on the dollar, and a still further reduction is evident in the near future. As to the total disbursements of the city in the different departments for the year ending March 1, 1879, we extract the following statement from a work recently issued by authority of the council:

	Total paid out	Balance March 1, 1879.
Railroad bonds and interest.....	\$ 1,800 00	\$1,511 29
Fire department.....	3,228 00	1,610 79
General and incidental expenses.....	3,069 22	3,060 95
Hay scales.....	183 94	379 43
Market House.....	315 51	298 51*
Marshal and Police.....	7,811 87	1,540 38
Public Lamps.....	4,603 67	2,624 95
Mears relief fund.....	784 56	269 46
Streets and alleys.....	11,156 44	4,672 04
Sinking Fund.....	4,000 00	4,377 94
Fourth Street Improvement.....	02	02
Bridges.....	493 34	417 78
Wharfage.....	332 01	239 51
Water Works Bonds.....	1,111 05	1,191 94
Improvement Water Main.....	5,155 61	1,282 78
Total.....	\$44,045 70	\$22,877 73

"Deducting the amount for improvement of water main and reduction of debt we have \$31,979 as the amount of all ordinary expenditures, including street improvements, &c., which were unusually heavy last year. The Mears Fund is not raised by taxation, but is the interest on a legacy left by a deceased citizen, which is expended to aid the worthy poor."

THE SANITARY CONDITION OF THE TOWN

cannot be excelled in any respect. The streets are broad, well paved and kept in the most cleanly condition. The town is so elevated from the river that the most complete drainage is afforded—the surrounding hills protect it from all storms—the soil is for most part gravelly and not therefore subject to contamination. As surface drainage is mainly depended upon, after every rain the streets are left perfectly clean. Malarial fevers are unknown here and physicians visiting the city agree with those located in our midst, that they have seldom found a more healthful locality. Mr. Jos. B. Doyle, in his recent pamphlet on the city adds: "The death rate of any city is the critical test of its health, and in this connection the following figures, as returned by the ward assessors this season will be perused with interest:

	Births.	Deaths.		Births.	Deaths.
First Ward.....	32	11	Fourth Ward.....	28	21
Second Ward.....	73	20	Fifth Ward.....	43	9
Third Ward.....	58	22	Sixth Ward.....	30	11

Thus giving a total of 264 births as against 94 deaths. It will thus be noticed that the ratio of births to deaths is nearly three to one, while the death rate in the thousand, basing the population at 14,000, is only 6.71, or allowing 41 per cent. for deficits, as is done in the United States census reports, it would still be only 9.43."

STREETS AND AVENUES.

Having elsewhere defined the present corporation limits, as even revised since the passing of the act incorporating the city in 1851, as a matter of reference and worthy of preservation in a work of this character, we hereunder give a list of the principal

*Overdrawn.

reorganized public thoroughfares, and their location in relation to each other :

Acme, Seventh to Eighth, below Franklin.
 Adams, from river west, between Market and South.
 Benton, from river to Third, between Dock and Logan.
 Center avenue, from Sixth east to an alley, between Clinton and Ross.
 Central avenue, Flood's sub-division, Sixth ward.
 Clinton, from Third to Sixth, between Logan and Ross.
 Crawford, from Madison north, between Third and Fourth.
 Church, from Market to South, between Sixth and Seventh.
 Dock, from river to Highland, between North and Logan.
 Eighth, from Franklin to Adams, west of Seventh.
 Elm avenue, from Third to P. C. and St. L. Ry. bridge.
 Fifth, from W. H. Mooney's property to Wells' run, west of Fourth.
 Fourth, from Elm avenue to Wells' run, west of Third.
 Franklin avenue, from Third to city limits, north of Madison.
 Garrett avenue, railroad west to Linden avenue, Second ward.
 Grant, Dock to Benton, east of Stanton.
 High, from North to Slack, west of Water.
 Highland avenue, from North to Franklin, west of seventh.
 Kilgore, from Seventh to Eighth, between Washington and North.
 Liberty, from Market to Washington, west of Eighth.
 Linden avenue, from Slack south, west of P., C. and St. L. Ry.
 Locust, at south end of spring.
 Logan, from river to Seventh, between Dock and Clinton.
 Madison avenue, from Third to Sixth, north of Ross.
 Market, from river west to city limits, between Washington and Adams.
 Ninth, from Market to Adams, west of Eighth.
 North, from river to Highland, between Washington and Dock.
 Prospect avenue, west of railroad, Sixth ward.
 Railroad, west of P., C. and St. L. Ry., Second and Sixth wards.
 Ross, from Third to Sixth, between Clinton and Madison.
 Seventh, from Stony Hollow to South, west of Sixth.
 Sixth, from Stony Hollow to Wells' run, west of Fifth.
 Sherman avenue, from Ross to P., C. and St. L. Ry., between Fifth and Sixth.
 Short, from Eighth to Ninth, between Market and Adams.
 Slack, from High to Seventh, (extended), south of South.
 South, river to Spring, between Slack and Adams.
 Spring avenue, South to Locust, Wells' addition.
 Stanton, from Dock to Benton, between Third and Grant.
 Third, from Elm avenue to Wells' run, west of Water.
 Walnut, Gray's sub-division, Sixth ward.
 Washington, from river to Liberty, between Market and North.
 Water, from North to South, along the river.
 Webster, Orr & Hineman's addition, Second ward.
 Wells, from Slack south, between Third and Fourth.

STEUBENVILLE'S EFFICIENT FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The earliest organization in Steubenville for combatting the ravages of "the devouring element," consisted simply of a bucket brigade, to whose relief in 1818, came a small hand engine. In 1832, Mr. C. C. Woolcoth, then a manufacturer, further privately purchased a small rotary fire engine, on wheels, for his factory, but through the kindness of that gentleman it became almost a public servant, and in its time did excellent service. It was 1846 before the city took further steps in the matter, when they secured a larger hand engine called the "Reliance;" and water works having been established by this time, a reel and quantity of hose were also provided. And still a year or two hence, they got a second fire hand engine, the "Phoenix," and the two protected the city many years. In 1864 and 5, how ever they purchased two of Button & Son's famous steam engines which took the places of the old hand machines, and a new era for protection dawned. The last annual report of the Department showed the apparatus to be in good condition and to consist of two steamers, two hose carriages, three hose trucks, one hook and ladder truck, &c. The hose on hand and in use consists of 1,000 feet of new gum and leather hose, 2½ inch; 2,000 feet old gum hose, and 250 feet of 2¼ inch gum hose. The force of the Department is one Chief and two Assistant Directors; two engine and hose companies, and one hook and ladder company, twenty-two men in each, all under charge of experienced officers and in first-class working order. The Phoenix company

occupies the same building that is used for the Mayor's office; the Star Hook and Ladder Company using the one adjoining. The Reliance company occupies a two-story brick building on North street, which is furnished with all necessary conveniences. The Department is conducted on the volunteer plan, although the Chief Fire Director and Engineers of the steamers receive small salaries, and the members of the companies each receive the sum of ten dollars per annum with other privileges. Alarms are given from the bells on the engine houses as well as by a fire alarm attached to the Court House bell, which notifies the whole city instantly.

OFFICERS.

Charles R. Thompson, Chief.
 Thomas Sterling, First Assistant Chief.
 James Berry, Second Assistant Chief.

PHENIX FIRE COMPANY, NUMBER ONE.

Thomas Sterling, President.
 Richard Gregg, Vice President.
 Thomas Boyd, Secretary.
 Frank Lisby, Treasurer.
 Trustees—John Hebron, Frank Evans and E. T. Zimmerman.

RELiance FIRE COMPANY, NUMBER TWO.

Virginus W. Berry, Foreman.
 F. Kaufman, Assistant Foreman.
 Elisha B. Howard, Secretary.
 B. K. Kennedy, Treasurer.
 James Beans, First Engineer.
 William Flemming, Second Engineer.
 Trustees—A. Parson, Simon Paul and J. Gossett.

STAR HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY.

B. Mathews, Foreman.
 William Kell, Assistant Foreman.
 H. Teaff, Treasurer.
 William Porter, Secretary.

THE CITY WATER WORKS.

Steubenville was ever favorably located for abundant water supply, having an extensive frontage on the ever flowing Ohio, while within the present corporation there has always been several excellent springs. The latter were at one time mainly depended upon, but as the population increased fresh and improved facilities had to be resorted to. As already stated, as far back as 1810 a company was incorporated to supply the town, and large pump logs were laid from extensive springs to High street, but they soon gave way and that project was abandoned. In 1820, and for many years after, water was hauled around town in barrels by wagons or carts, but some disastrous fires in the neighborhood of 1834-5 warned the inhabitants to be up and doing. They accordingly made an effort to supply the town with water from a large reservoir on the hill, replenished by a steam force pump, from the river. This project was got into working order about 1836, at an expense of \$35,000, no in considerable sum in those days. And this may be said to be the nucleus to the present admirable works. The first reservoir was situated at the head of Adam street, and on the side of the hill. Its capacity was 400,000 gallons, and the engine forty horse power, being capable of throwing 200,000 gallons into the reservoir every ten hours. But even this provision soon proved itself inadequate to the growing population, and another basin, west of the other, was added, with a capacity of 600,000 gallons. The engine next proving inadequate, in 1864, a radical improvement was commenced. The building was doubled in size—a pair of new large engines and pumps were put in, fresh mains laid, &c., and after an expenditure of some \$50,000, in 1867, things were got into "ship shape." The full capacity of the machinery at the present time admits of 2,480,000 gallons being pumped every twenty-four hours, to meet an actual average consumption of 1,280,000 gallons within the same period of time. The water is exceedingly clear and good for river water, though subject of course, to be a little muddy when there comes a freshet. But it has a seventy mile flow from Pittsburgh without receiving the drainage of any large town, hence it has ample time to clean itself from any impurities. There are now some fifteen miles of suitable pipe laid in the city, and 125 fire plugs for the steamers. The entire enterprise is under the efficient superintend-

ence of Mr. Johnson Irwin, to whose credit it is asserted that the city has never lacked water, on the part of the works, in the past twelve years.

A LIST OF CITY OFFICERS FOR 1879.

John Irwin, Mayor.
Douglas W. Cabill, Marshal.
A. H. Battin, Solicitor.
David Hull, Commissioner.
George E. Harper, Clerk.
J. M. Barclay, Civil Engineer.
George O'Neal, Wharfmaster.

COUNCILMEN.—Jones Munker, President; Albert F. Matlack, President *pro tem*; Joseph Beatty, B. N. Lindsey, First Ward; W. D. Lewis, G. W. Alban, Second Ward; George L. Conn, R. L. Brownlee, Third Ward; H. G. Garrett, Jones Munker, Fourth Ward; A. F. Matlack, Charles Moody, Fifth Ward; George Smith, Henry Opperman, Sixth Ward.

WATER WORKS TRUSTEES.—C. B. Doty, W. H. Harden, Joseph Anderson.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.—Charles R. Thompson, Chief; V. W. Berry, Thomas Sterling.

BOARD OF EDUCATION.—Charles Spaulding, President; W. R. Peters, A. M. Blackburn, John S. Patterson, John S. Maxwell, J. H. Dawson.

STEUBENVILLE'S PUBLIC BUILDINGS, HALLS AND PROMINENT BUSINESS BLOCKS, PRIVATE RESIDENCES, &C.

There is a popular idea, which we have frequently heard propounded, that the commercial status of a city may be judged from its prevalent style of architecture. But, however that may apply to New York, Chicago, Philadelphia, Boston, and other large cities, we much suspect, to the eye of a stranger, that Steubenville would prove more than an ordinary problem to solve in that respect. Though it presents many features of exceptional architectural merit, yet uniformity will be found conspicuous for its absence. Its age has much to do with this, added to the prudence on the part of its earliest settlers to build substantially when they did build—hence we find many old buildings of sixty to seventy years of age, apparently good to stand the buffings of another half century, and their proprietors cannot conclude to sacrifice their utility to add to the modern attractiveness. Without debating the philosophy in their judgment, we will therefore proceed to note a few of the most prominent features of interest the city affords, of course leading off with

THE COURT HOUSE.

This building which is universally conceded to be by odds the finest of its kind in the State, is constructed of Cleveland sandstone, and presents a front of 126 feet on Market and 96 $\frac{2}{3}$ feet on Third street. The basement contains the janitor's rooms, two furnace rooms and Dunbar & Kithcart's law office. The first floor has two rooms for the Recorder, two for the County Auditor and Commissioners, one for the Treasurer, one spare room, and two for the Probate Judge. The height of this story is 16 feet 6 inches. On the second floor is the court room, measuring 50 by 70 feet, and 40 feet in height, one room for the Prosecuting Attorney, one for the Sheriff, two for the Clerk, one consultation room, one witness room, and the Judge's retiring room. These rooms all average 20 by 24 feet, and are all provided with wardrobes and wash-rooms, and water closets conveniently adjacent. The height of this story is 15 feet 6 inches. On the third floor are two library rooms, three jury rooms, and two spare rooms, averaging 24 by 32 feet. This story is also 15 feet 6 inches high. The building is heated by hot air, and supplied with grates in addition. The height of the main building from base to the roof of Court House is 70 feet. Above the roof extends a handsome tower, the height of which, from base to top of cornice, is 49 feet, from top of cornice to roof of tower 32 feet, making the actual height of tower 81 feet, and the total height of building from base to top of tower 151 feet. In the center of the tower is an elegant clock, with illuminated dials. The court room is beautifully frescoed, and among the other paintings contains a life-size representation of the late Hon. Edwin M. Stenton. The contract for the erection of the building was awarded

in the spring of 1870, and the work commenced that summer. It progressed amid various delays until June, 1874, when the first term of court was held in the new structure. The entire cost including additional ground, and the Sheriff's house and jail adjoining the Court house, with incidental expenses, was about \$300,000, which was low, considering the character of the buildings erected. Directly north of the Court house stands the jail and Sheriff's dwelling, both of brick, with stone trimmings. The cells in the jail are 36 in number, 27 for males and 9 for females, constructed of boiler iron. Both buildings are furnished with all the modern improvements and conveniences; and next in point of attractiveness and ability may be classed

GARRETT'S HALL.

As a house of amusement, or for the assembling of large public conventions this noble building is not only a compliment to local enterprise and an ornament to the leading thoroughfare of the city, but has few equals for its magnitude and conveniences in the state. Its popular and generous owner, Mr. H. G. Garrett, of the Union Deposit Bank, has evidenced a degree of enterprise that knew no limit to expense and the following has proved the result: The building is a substantial structure, internally 120x60 feet deep, with a stage 50 feet wide and 31 feet deep—connected with the latter, there being ten very attractive newly painted flats, and an interesting new dress scene. There are six neatly furnished dressing and retiring rooms and abundant water supply. There is a private ticket box at the entrance, by way of which the lady professionals have a means of access to their several rooms strictly private from the stage or audience. The hall is brilliantly lit up with 80 jets—there being a splendid cluster right in the center of the ceiling and two neat chandeliers attached to the sides of the stage, while the facilities for governing any and all lights from behind the scenes are perfect. There are substantial fixings for trapez business—traps in stage for pantomimic tricks and, in fact, everything possible to desire. As a precaution against fire, a water plug supplied from the street main stands behind the scenes with ample hose ready at a second's notice, while the ingress and egress to the stage and hall have each a capital six feet stair case. A full complement of comfortable chairs form the front seats—the acoustic properties of the hall are perfect, as also the method of ventilation. There is no gallery, but during the present summer a new and handsome mansard roof has been put on, elevating the building 50 to 60 feet, and it is intended that a suitable gallery shall be added next season. An entire new front has been placed in the building and its lighting properties largely increased. The entire house has been refloored, new seats added, and to say the least of it, for a house capable of seating a round thousand people, we know not of one better, neater, cleaner, and at the same time more reasonable than this.

THE MAYOR'S OFFICES,

with which is included the Phoenix Fire Engine house, and city jail in the rear, stands in the corner of the Market Square. It is an exceedingly neat brick structure with bell tower, and though not extensive in its proportions presents a very desirable effect, as a public building in full view of the magnificent Court house already referred to.

JEFFERSON NATIONAL BANK BUILDING.

Though by no means of the most modern design—yet conspicuous and attractive—this substantial building will be observed on the south side of Market street, between Fourth and Fifth streets. It was built in 1830 by William Thompson and Shaw Hukill, contractors, and probably the former is best entitled to the credit of being its architect. It has a brick front excellently stuccoed or cemented, extending 50 feet on Market street, while the premises may be said to run back at least 80 feet. It is approached by five stone steps running the length of the front of the building, and upon which rest five fine pil-lars, supporting a kind of triangular front to the roof—the building being two stories high. The lower portion is devoted to the bank, and being built especially for that purpose its walls are very substantial, while it contains one of the finest vaults in the state, within which are two burglar and fire proof safes fitted with the latest and most approved combination locks, for the custody of valuables. Behind the general office is the directors and president's room, while the upper story is used as a residence for the cashier of the bank. It is approached by a private door from the street leading into a spacious hall from

which a staircase ascends. Mr. Moody and Mr. Spencer, respectively, reside here when in office at the bank, but Mr. Charles Gallagher, the present cashier, is now in possession.

ODD FELLOWS' HALL, NORTH FOURTH STREET.

This noble block, the outgrowth of prudence and unity, was erected at the instance of the noble order after which it is named, in 1873, under the supervision of the following trustees: O. M. Thatcher, of "Good Intent" Lodge, No. 143, Jacob G. Fickes, of "Jefferson" Lodge No. 6, and Henry —, of "Nimrod" Encampment, No. 11. The cost of the building, with the ground upon which it is erected, was between \$21,000 and \$22,000. The premises are three stories high, with basement. The upper, or lodge room, is used by the order of "Odd Fellows" and "Knights of Honor." The second floor is occupied by the Congregational Church, and the first floor is divided between Crumrine's book store and the post office, while in the basement is a barber's shop and undertaking rooms.

PHILHARMONIC HALL.

This convenient place of entertainment, located on Fourth street, was erected in 1872 by Manly & Foster, and contains seats for 350 persons. It has a stage eighteen feet, open fitted with two sets of flats and drop curtain. It has been leased by the Philharmonic Society since 1877, and is sub-let by them to parties desirous of renting it, applications being made at Gardner's music store, Market street. It is not exclusively a building devoted to the hall, but extends over several business stores, and has been so arranged and fitted as to afford good acoustic properties and healthful ventilation.

COCHRAN'S BLOCK AND MOSSGROVE'S UNITED STATES HOTEL.

Probably the largest block in the city is the property owned by Mr. R. Cochran, and located on the site of the old Washington Hall, corner of Market street and what is known as "Jail alley." It is 62½ feet x 180 feet deep, the lower portion being occupied by several of Market street's popular merchants. As the building may be said to be five stories high the entire upper portion is devoted to the largest hotel in the city, known at present as "Mossgrove's United States Hotel." The entire structure, which presents a fine appearance on the leading street, is said to have cost \$110,000. Mr. J. Ross Mossgrove, at present in possession of the hotel having succeeded a Mr. Getzmann in 1876, and is privileged with upwards of one hundred rooms for the entertainment of guests.

OTHER PROMINENT BUSINESS BLOCKS.

The following is only a partial list of the most prominent:

When erected.	Name.	Location.
1829	Turnbull's Block.....	419 Market street.
1848	Turnbull's Block.....	411 to 417 Market street.
1850	Scott's Block.....	North Fourth street.
1846-7	Lindsey's Block.....	Market, corner of Sixth.
1848	St. Charles Hotel Block	Fourth street.
1856	Mandel's Block.....	Market street.
1856	Collins' Block.....	Market street.
1856	Russell's Block.....	Market street.
1866	McConville's Block.....	Market, corner Fourth.
1877	Johnson's Block.....	Market street.
1874	Mooney's Block.....	Market street.
1874	Sherrard, Mooney & Co.....	Market, corner Fourth.
1878	Dunbar's Block.....	Market street.
1872	Foster & Manley's Block....	North Fourth street.
1870	Barclay's Block.....	Market, corner Sixth.
1865	Gazette Block.....	Market street.
1872	Bullock's Block.....	Third street.
1875	Dougherty's Block.....	Market, corner Third.
1865-6	Cochran's Block.....	Market street.
1874	Walker's Block.....	Market street.
.....	Jefferson Insurance Block...	Third, cor. Market square.
.....	Floto's Block.....	Fourth street.
.....	Floto's Block.....	Fourth street.
1877	Specht's Block.....	Fourth street.
1875	Davison's Block.....	Fourth street.
1879	Raney, Shields & Co., Block.	Fourth street.
1872	Schaler's Hotel Block.....	Foot of Market street.
1865	Mear's Block.....	Market street.

SPECIALLY ATTRACTIVE RESIDENCES.

Whatever the business portion of the city may lack in the uniformity of its architecture, is more than compensated for by the attractiveness of its private residences, some of which would adorn the suburbs of a fashionable metropolis, among which may be mentioned those owned by Messrs. W. Mooney, T. B. Coulter, W. C. Ong, J. M. Rickey, W. H. Hunter, D. Spalding, C. B. Doty, W. Elliott, Dr. Hammond, Mrs. Johnson, Dr. Stewart, George Thatcher.

STFUBENVILLE FEMALE SEMINARY BUILDING—PUBLIC GROUNDS.

The open grounds belonging to the city have as yet been but little improved, but the trees planted a short time since on the river side give promise of a nice little park of several acres in a few years, and the square in the center of town, formerly occupied by the Market House, only awaits the band of taste to make it a pleasant resort. The city also has some open ground adjoining the reservoir which will probably be utilized some day in a similar manner.—*Doyle's Sketches.*

STEUDEVILLE POST OFFICE—ITS ORIGIN, POSTMASTERS, SEVERAL LOCATIONS, &C.

Soon after the admittance of the State into the Union, in 1802, a regularly authorized postal system was adopted here, John Galbraith being the first appointed postmaster, who then kept store in what was known as Odd Fellows' Hall block, which stood where May's clothing house now stands on Market street. He was quite a popular man as a merchant, but his political views occasionally got him into disfavor. As an instance, during the war of 1812 politics ran very high between the then Federal and Republican parties, who were at that time so equally balanced, numerically, in Steubenville, that an election for a justiceship, Wm. Lowry (R) and J. G. Henning (F) tied votes, and on a second election, Lowry only received a majority of one. The war being on with England, and Galbraith being opposed to it, as postmaster, he refused to give any news out when the Americans gained a victory, but when the British got the best of it, it was otherwise. When the report of Perry's victory arrived, so high did public indignation run against John's reticence, that serious apprehensions led him to resigning in favor of James G. Henning, whose recommendation to the appointment he forwarded to Washington city. But by the same mail, Judge Tappan wrote to the Postmaster General, whom he knew to be in New Jersey, recommending David Larimore for the office, and the latter was installed before Galbraith's nomination was received. But singular to say, after Larimore had faithfully filled the office for twenty years, at the instigation of Judge Tappan, was he again removed on account of his changed views in politics. During Larimore's term of office the post-office was conducted on the present site of the Imperial Hotel. Wm. Cable was the third postmaster and was appointed in 1837, when he changed the location to North Third street, between Market and Washington streets. In 1841 Mr. Cable was succeeded by Wm. Collins, and he ran the post office where Surratt's jewelry store is now conducted, in Turnbull's block, Market street. But in 1845 he also stepped down and out in favor of Whit. O'Neal, who kept a little one story brick on Market street near the U. S. House. Next came Frank A. Wells, in 1849, who retained the same position for the office, as did also Thos. Brashear, who was postmaster from 1853 to 1861, when George Filson took the position, but removed the office to the site next to where Mr. Peters' hardware store is now conducted on Market street. He held office till 1869, when James Reed became postmaster, and he it was, on the completion of the Odd Fellows' new fine block, on north Fourth street, removed the post office to its present position; Mr. Frank O'Neil, the efficient postmaster of to-day, taking office in January, 1878. Mr. O'Neil had had six or seven years experience in the same office previous to his appointment, hence his proficiency in its present conduct. In this office are 1,000 glass boxes and 350 lock boxes. About 400 registered letters go through the office every three months, and there are 12 mails in, with the same number out, daily.

STEUDEVILLE GAS WORKS.

This important institution came into operation the same year that Steubenville was incorporated a city—1851. It is the property of a local private company and its presidents have been R. S. Moody, B. P. Drennen, Dr. Thomas Johnson and R. Sher-

rard, Jr., at the present time. Its secretaries, from its organization, have been Col. G. W. McCook, Sr., Jos. Means, John Orr and George W. McCook, Jr., still in office. Superintendent A. J. Carrol, at present in charge, has filled his present responsible position for nearly a quarter of a century. The works are located on the corner of South and High streets, cover an area of 150x180 feet, and contain ten retorts, of which six are usually run in the summer and nine in the winter. The works have been almost entirely renewed in the past quarter of a century, and at present are in excellent condition, commanding about six miles of pipes through the city. At first the price of gas was \$3 50 per 1,000, but at present reduced to \$1 90 per 1,000. In the matter of gas, Steubenville is entitled to congratulation in her possession of works fully adequate to her present and increasing facilities for some time to come.

BRIEF HISTORY OF STEUBENVILLE'S BANKING INTEREST.

It was so far back as 1809 that the doors of the first bank in Steubenville were thrown open, and though the number of inhabitants was small, even in those days the good people were not slow to appreciate and support such an institution. Of course the worthy and enterprising pioneer—Bazaleel Wells—was the main mover in this, as in most of the earliest projects in this community, and the title of

"THE BANK OF STEUBENVILLE"

was given it—Bazaleel Wells and W. R. Dickenson proprietors, of whom the former filled the capacity of president, and the latter that of cashier; Alexander McDowell, son of Dr. McDowell, being teller, with Benjamin Cuning, janitor. The business was continued down to 1821, when the principals became hopelessly involved, and the enterprise came to grief in the sum of about \$150,000. Some years after an attempt was made to revive it under its unexpired charter, by Samuel Stokeley, James Taif, A. Doyle, A. H. Dohrman, James Dougherty and M. M. Laughlin, with the former as president and O. Ballard as cashier, but it only took some three years to convince them that their doors were much more profitably kept shut than open.

"THE FARMERS AND MECHANIC'S BANK"

was next opened in 1816, with John C. Wright, president and Thomas Scott cashier. It was chartered for twenty years and ran out its time successfully. A few years subsequent to its winding up, several of the old stockholders, with an admixture of "new blood," renewed operations under a fresh charter granting them the title of "The Jefferson Branch of State Bank of Ohio." This was successfully floated in 1845, but twenty years later it was again modernized in its title and conduct, for we find it in 1865, resolved into

"THE JEFFERSON NATIONAL BANK."

As a striking evidence of its excellent management and consequent success, we should state that it has maintained specie payments on a large circulation, from its organization through the great panics of 1837 and 1857 uninterruptedly until after the passage of the legal tender act of 1862, and its business of to-day is a compliment to its past history. As a remarkable fact, the first cashier Mr. T. Scott only held office one year—the second, Mr. D. Moody 33 years, the third Mr. W. Spencer, 23 years, and the present officer, C. Gallagher, assumed the position in 1874—though Mr. Spencer may be said to have served the bank also in other capacities an additional 16 years. Its present directors are E. F. Andrews, R. L. Brownlee, James Gallagher, David Johnson, Thomas Johnson, George Mahon, David McGowan, John Orr and James Turnbull. James Gallagher, president; Charles Gallagher, cashier. Eastern Exchange Banks—Metropolitan National Bank, New York; Bank of America, New York, and Exchange National Bank, Pittsburgh.

"MECHANIC'S FUND ASSOCIATION."

This was a local enterprise incorporated and put into operation in 1832. It had a board of directors, but the conduct of the business was vested in a treasurer, who was Mr. John Leetch. It enjoyed the most implicit confidence of its patrons and the community at large during a most successful career extending over twenty years.

THE CITIZENS' BANK.

incorporated in 1865 was the most financial enterprise to dawn with Col. James Collier for its president and David Moody as cashier. Its career, however, was only very brief, as we find that in three or four years it was wound up.

SHERRARD, MOONEY & CO'S. PRIVATE BANK.

This banking house—still in active operation, was first established in 1862, with R. Sherrard, Jr., W. H. Mooney and James Gregg as its principals, under the style of "Sherrard & Co." But in 1865 they merged into a First National Bank. The latter, subsequently, withdrew from the National Banking Association, and the firm re-established in 1868, paying in a capital of \$50,000. They conduct a very extensive city and country business, as well as a large correspondence and collection account. They are conservative in their investments, dealing only and exclusively in business paper of their patrons and State, county and U. S. securities. During the memorable panic of 1873 they carried through with prompt currency payments, as did the other local banks in this city, and never once had to ask quarters from any source. It only remains for us to add that their Eastern correspondents are—The Third National Bank, of New York and The Farmer's Deposit National Bank, of Pittsburgh.

"UNION DEPOSIT BANK."

This house is successor to the "Steubenville Savings' Institute," established in 1864. From its earliest outset this bank has been characterized for its financial soundness, and without a falter has ever promptly met its engagements. As a savings' institute it has ever shared unlimited confidence, and upon winding up its affairs after the panic of 1873, in view to re-organizing it as it now stands, after paying up every stockholder in full it boasted a surplus of \$20,000. That year it assumed its present title, and the leading features of its business is securing deposits from one dollar upward, subject to check or otherwise—allowing interest on all time deposits of one dollar and upwards—making collections, and loaning money on government bonds and mortgage securities, at lowest rates. Its stockholders are Horatio G. Garrett, William A. Walden, Calvin B. Doty, Joshua Manley. W. A. Walden, President; H. G. Garrett, Cashier. Eastern Exchange Banks—Third National at New York, and the First National in Pittsburgh.

"THE NATIONAL EXCHANGE BANK."

Though of comparative modern origin, this important institution shares equal prominence among our banks of the present day. It originated in 1873—a private enterprise, known as the "Exchange Bank," but in 1874 was chartered the "National Exchange Bank," with an authorized capital of \$200,000—paid up capital, \$100,000. It transacts a general business, and is extensively patronized by our leading commercial firms and prominent farmers of the county. Present directors are David Spaulding, C. D. Kaminsky, William Dougherty, Wm. R. Peters and David Myers. William Dougherty, President; D. Spaulding, Vice President, T. A. Hammond, Cashier. Eastern Exchange Banks—Importers and Traders National Bank, New York. The German National Bank, Pittsburgh, and Girard National Bank, Philadelphia.

THE MINERS AND MECHANICS' BANK.

This popular institution was established first in 1872 by a number of our leading citizens, most, if not all, of whom are yet associated with its directory, together with the late George W. McCook, who was perhaps one of its most zealous advocates. Its object was to afford an unquestionable investment for small sums upon a liberal interest, while affording loans to the industrial classes on easy terms at 8 per cent, with ample time to meet their obligations; and so marked has been its success, that to-day it controls a capital exceeding \$50,000. The office for receiving investments is at Mr. Campbell's shoe store, 321 Market street, and the directors are Messrs. C. R. Thompson, Sr., J. H. Bristor, M. Alexander, J. H. Hawkins, J. E. Sheal, J. A. McCurdy, J. W. Cookson, J. Bentz, W. Elliott, S. B. Campbell, and D. McConville, Sr. The president is J. H. Hawkins; treasurer, S. B. Campbell; secretary, J. W. Cookson; and J. A. McCurdy, solicitor. Though comparatively unassuming in its pretensions, this bank has rendered excellent service and is still working much good, with yet a brighter future before it.

STEUBENVILLE'S MILITARY.

On the opening of the present year, Steubenville had three military companies, as follows:

COMPANY A—Second Regiment O. N. G., or more familiarly known locally as the "Baron Guards." Captain, E. Zimmerman; first lieutenant, W. Amiek; second lieutenant, B. Matthews.

COMPANY B—Second Regiment O. N. G., or better known as the "Herman Guards." Captain, — Floto; first lieutenant, H. Oyer; second lieutenant, W. Tellers. Disbanded in July last.

COMPANY C—Second Regiment O. N. G., or "McCook Guards." Captain, A. Riley; first lieutenant, H. M. Oyer; second lieutenant, Ross Noble. Disbanded in July last.

In consequence of a recent general reduction in the number of home guards, "B" and "C" companies were given up, but company A, originally known as the "Jefferson Guards," and now styled the "Baron Guards," out of compliment to C. S. S. Baron, their late highly esteemed Colonel, residing at Bellaire, still flourishes. The colonel of the Second regiment is L. P. Harper, of Barnesville; Lieutenant Colonel, G. W. Sheppard, of Barnesville, and Major, E. T. Petty, of Barnesville. The regiment, as at present composed, numbers about 500 to 600 rank and file, and commands a first class band, resident at Athens.

The present armory in Steubenville was dedicated in September, 1877, being furnished by the city. It is a capital building for the purpose, 70x42, one story, and fitted with excellent glass pannelled cases wherein to stack their arms.

Company A has at present a roll of seventy-two members, and the boys are not lacking in military interest, as evidenced by the remarkable neatness and cleanliness of their quarters and arms.

STEUBENVILLE CADETS.

A company of youths, between the ages of sixteen and twenty years, was organized September 10, 1879, under the above style, and we are given to understand have elected their officers as follows: Captain, W. C. Brandenburg; first lieutenant, Chas. Hamilton; second lieutenant, H. C. Hull. The youthful aspirants to military fame are most sanguine of their success as a military organization, and propose infusing considerable spirit into their undertaking.

A PRIVATE DRUM CORPS

Is much talked of, if not decided upon, the names of members having been taken, who promise to provide their own uniforms, teachers and time, if the recent reunion committee, who have a round surplus of cash in hand from the late loan exhibition and celebration, will provide them with instruments.

SOCIETIES, ORDERS, &C., IN STEUBENVILLE.

There are probably thirty to forty various organizations, benefit or mutual, entitled to mention under this head, the most prominent of which we enumerate, with a lengthier reference to those of special distinction:

	Organized.	Members.
Commandery No. 11, Knights Templar	1850	116
Union Council No. 2, R. & S. M.	1866	30
Union Chapter No. 15, R. A. M.	1827	65
Steubenville Lodge No. 45, F. & A. M.	1820	70
Meridian Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M.	1854	65
Freemasons' Mutual Benefit Association	1871	138
Nimrod Encampment No. 3, I. O. O. F	1840	112
Jefferson Lodge No. 6, I. O. O. F	1836	165
Good Will Lodge No. 143, I. O. O. F	1850	103
Golden Rule Lodge No. 94, Degree of Rebekah...	1874	86
Steuben Lodge No. 1, Knights of Pythias.....	1869	160
Eureka Lodge No. 35, Knights of Pythias	1871	50
Ivanhoe Division U. R., Knights of Pythias.....	1878	40
Steubenville Grove No. 25, U. A. O. D	1870	90
A. P. A., Zion Lodge No. 16.....	1870	70
American Star Council No. 7, O. U. A. M.....	1869	50
Temple of Honor, Logan Council No. 2.....	1854	21
Republican Temple of Honor No. 24.....	1848	30
Steuben Social Temple No. 7	1851	55
Steubenville Turnverein	1874	41
Chandler Lodge No. 857, K. of H	1878	56

	Organized.	Members.
Stanton Council No. 343, Royal Arcanum.....	1879	23
St. Patriek's Society.....	—	—
Ancient Order of Hibernians	—	—
Branch No. 2, Emerald Association.....	1873	25
Philharmonic Society.....	1868	50
Harmonic Society.....	1866	18
Lecture and Library Club.....	1879	—
Female Bible Society	1818	—

FREE MASONS.

The original dispensation, granted to Steubenville Lodge No. 45, bears date December 27, 1817, and at the first meeting, February 19, 1818, Nicholas Murray was the first member installed, while the following were placed in office: P. S. Mason, W. M.; Samuel L. Fitton, S. M.; Wright Warner, J. W.

The charter of the first lodge of Master Masons was issued to Peter Mason, Samuel Stokeley, Adam Wise, Isaac Jenkinson, Thomas Orr, Joseph S. Batchelor, James Hukill, Bernard Lucas, and Wm. R. Dickenson, charter members, Steubenville Lodge No. 45, by the Grand Lodge of the State of Ohio, dated at Columbus, January 24, 1820, and signed by John Snow, G. M.; A. McDowell, S. G. W.; Jos. Vance, J. G. W.; Benjamin Gardiner, G. S.

Next comes the Chapter—a warrant of dispensation was granted by the Most Excellent Priest,* ———, of the Most Excellent Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the state of Ohio, to John M. Goodenow, Samuel Stokeley, Wm. Leslie, Robert Moore, John Kline, John Henry, Samuel McClain, Wm. Finigan and Bernard Lucas, with their associates, to open and hold a Chapter of Royal Arch Masons in the town of Steubenville, under the name and style of "Union Chapter."

The Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the state of Ohio, duly constituted by charter "Union Chapter" No. 15, at Steubenville, appointed Companion John M. Goodenow the first High Priest; Companion Wm. Leslie, the first King and Companion; *——— first Scribe of said constituted Chapter, dated at Columbus, January 11th. A. D. 1827, and of discovery 2,327, signed Charles R. Sherman, Grand High Priest; *——— Deputy Grand High Priest; Joshua Downer, Grand King; Samuel Stokeley, Grand Scribe and W. Latham, Grand Secretary.

ENCAMPMENT OF KNIGHTS TEMPLAR.

On the 16th day of October, 1849, a dispensation was granted to certain Sir Knights to open and hold an encampment of Knights Templar and the appendant orders in the city of Steubenville, known as Steubenville Encampment No. 11. The Grand Encampment of the state of Ohio duly constituted said Steubenville Encampment No. 11 by charter dated at the city of Cincinnati, October 18th, A. D. 1850, and of the order 732, signed John L. Vattier, Em. G. M.; John Halsemann, D. G. M.; George L. Shinnick, G. G.; J. N. Butt, P. G. G. and B. F. Smith, G. R. The petition to the M. Em. G. C. of the Grand Encampment of the state of Ohio, was signed by Sir Knights M. M. Laughlin, H. J. Hukill, Wm. Leslie, Robert Leslie, James McKinney, John Cunningham, John T. Leslie and John McAdams.

MERIDIAN LODGE

No. 234 of Master Masons. The second lodge of Master Masons was duly constituted by charter from the Grand Lodge of the state of Ohio issued to Francis Bates, Jos. Harwood, John Boyer, James H. Blinn, Thos. Brasher, Van Lightzer, D. C. Delane, Wm. H. Beaty, Wm. Boyd, James Carnahan and John Boyer, dated at Chillicothe, October, A. D. 1854, and of Masonry 5854, signed by L. V. Pierce, M. W. G. M.; W. B. Dodds, R. W. Dep. G. M.; Matthew Gaston, R. W. Sr. G. M.; M. D. Brock, R. W. Jr. G. W.; J. D. Caldwell, R. W. Grand Secretary.

FREE MASON'S MUTUAL BENEFIT ASSOCIATION OF EASTERN OHIO.

This important benefit association was organized in 1874, and incorporated the same year. Its charter members were Charles N. Allen, president; Jas. H. Blinn, vice president; John Chapman, secretary; John Brister, treasurer. The association has proved of inestimable advantage, and is prospering with 135 members. Its present officers are Jones Munker, president; James E. Hill, vice president, while John Chapman, secretary

*These names are so nearly obliterated on the original copies that we cannot transcribe them with any degree of accuracy.

and J. H. Brister, treasurer, remain still in office, as they have done from the association's organization.

TEMPERANCE IN STEUBENVILLE.

Though there was far less necessity in olden times, as compared with the present, for the reforming influences of the above noble cause, yet as early as 1828 or 1830, we learn of the Rev. Dr. Beatty convening such a gathering at the court house, which was regarded as a public resort. But the county commissioners not having a sympathy in that direction, took the pains to have the lock on the old building repaired, and the key turned upon the temperance party. This conduct naturally surprised, and somewhat incensed their reverend leader, but of his subsequent action in the matter we are not advised. Certain it is, however, that alike by example and precept, Dr. Beatty adhered to the good old cause, which, like the smouldering ember, eventually shone forth again with increased brilliancy. It is since 1840-4 that temperance has made the most progress. About 1845 the "City Temperance Society" flourished, having taken renewed strength under the Washingtonian movement. Then came the "Sons of Temperance Society," "Temple of Honor Encampment," "Independent Order of Good Templars," the "crusade movement," the "Murphy" and "Red Ribbon" movements, &c. From the earliest days of this excellent cause striking Steubenville to the present, the names of the Rev. Dr. Beatty and the Rev. Buchanan have been associated with it, and since 1844-5 Messrs. B. D. Worthington, John H. Hawkins and J. H. Lindsay have been faithful and successful workers. At present, temperance is not the only advantage of this movement, but benevolent and beneficial privileges are derived therefrom, and the following are the several branches still flourishing in our midst: "Temple of Honor," established in 1848; "Steubenville Social" and "Logan Council." B. D. Worthington is G. W. R. for the State.

A REGULAR COUNCIL OF ROYAL AND SELECT MASTERS.

was first organized and instituted in Steubenville under a charter from the Grand Council of Royal and select Masters of the state of Ohio, A. D., 1839, under the style or name of "Union Council No. 2." The old charter, however, being lost, a new one was obtained in 1866, hence we are unable to give the full details of this important branch of the order.

REPUBLICAN TEMPLE OF HONOR.

This excellent temperance organization above referred to is worthy of far more than mere passing mention. Through its agency, many have been rescued from a drunkard's grave, and into numberless homes has it caused the sunshine of happiness and prosperity to peer. The order was instituted January 12, 1848, with the following charter members: B. D. Worthington, Wm. Doyle, James Keith, Jr., Isaac McDonald, R. S. Moody, David Hull, James H. Blinn, Rezin Merriman, John McFeeley, Thos. Sterling, A. D. Fisher, Robert Boals, Maguire Doyle, Wm. St. Clair, John C. Huston, James Kelley, Robert S. Thompson, Robert C. Hull, E. G. McFeeley and O. A. Worthington. The Council was organized May 18, 1866, with thirty-two charter members. "Steuben Social No. 7," composed of the wives, sisters and friends of the members, was instituted in the year 1850. The order has certainly had its ups and downs, yet it not only still exists, but is spreading its usefulness even daily, though many of its charter members are no longer spared to continue their labor of love—having gone, it is hoped, to a happier sphere to reap the reward of well spent lives.

ROYAL ARCANUM.

Among Steubenville's numerous secret societies, comes Stanton Council No. 343, "Royal Arcanum." Though almost the youngest, it is rapidly gaining ground among the first for its stability of membership. The order was originally organized in Boston, over two years since. So excellent are its plans, and so admirable their results, that its growth has been remarkable, and it now numbers near 20,000 members, scattered over the principal states of the Union, extending also into the provinces. The objects of the order are mutual, benefit and insurance. On Thursday evening, June 26, 1879, Deputy Supreme Regent, A. S. White, of Columbus, instituted "Stanton Council" No. 343, of the "Royal Arcanum," so named after the deceased secretary of war, who was a native of Steuben-

ville. The following were the charter members: A. M. Blackburn, F. R. Maish, George E. Sharpe, O. V. W. Chandler, W. C. Forbes, E. C. Chandler, William Morrison, William May, Frank M. Mooney, S. S. Culbertson, George N. Henry, J. H. Perkins, B. H. Fisher, T. P. Spencer, James A. McCurdy, J. M. Riley, Joseph Jordan, W. R. Zink, A. H. Carter. The following were its first officers elected: Regent, E. C. Chandler; vice regent, W. R. Zink; orator, Joseph Jordan; past regent, O. V. W. Chandler; secretary, Frank M. Mooney; collector, W. C. Forbes; treasurer, George N. Henry; chaplain, A. H. Carter; guide, Samuel S. Culbertson; warden, B. H. Fisher; sentry, William May; examining surgeons, Drs. A. M. Blackburn and B. H. Fisher.

This council now numbers about forty members, embracing some of the best citizens of the place. By its safe insurance plan, it is said to be destined to become the leading order of the times.

STEUBENVILLE EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES.

YE OLDEN TIME SCHOOL HOUSES AND PIONEER SCHOOL MASTERS—ONE OF THE MOST VENERABLE AND EXCELLENT FEMALE SEMINARIES IN THE WEST—ORIGIN OF THE FREE SCHOOL SYSTEM IN STEUBENVILLE—MAGNIFICENT SCHOOL BUILDINGS AND AN EDUCATIONAL ORGANIZATION ESTABLISHED OF UNSURPASSED EXCELLENCE.

From information we have been able to gather, there is little question that some kind of facilities for the dissemination of learning existed in Steubenville anterior to 1805-6, while we have positive evidence of a Mr. Black opening a private school here so early as the latter year. It was his privilege to occupy a frame residence below Fifth street, near Bank alley, where his ability to teach, and uniform consideration for his pupils, secured for him a very respectable school for those days. With an ever ready eye to the welfare of those around him, and particularly solicitous for the future welfare of the rising generation, that noble pioneer, Mr. Bazaleel Wells, so early as 1807, had erected the first frame school house—to be especially dedicated to the training of the young idea. It consisted of a small red painted frame structure, and stood opposite but a little below the present Steubenville seminary. In early days it was recognized as the "Little Red School House," and the first teacher therein, of whom we have any account, was one James Thompson. He was succeeded by a Thomas Fulton, and after him came Jacob Hull. There are those yet living amongst us who owe their early instruction to those gentlemen, and, particularly in reference to the two latter, have some vivid recollections of their peculiarities and the mischievous pranks played upon them by their pupils. We are assured that both Fulton and Hull had a singular affinity for "schnaps," which frequently led to their stealing a quiet nap, when they would awake to find their slippers removed or hats decorated with quill pens thrust all around the band—nor was it an uncommon occurrence, when they slept with their heads on the desk, to awake to a sense of far more learning (in the shape of a pile of books) resting on their heads than an average cranium could possibly contain. But they were not men of vindictive feelings, and it was seldom that such freaks were rewarded with punishment, particularly as it was even far more seldom that the responsibility could be placed on one pupil more than another—in other words, "Mr. Right." The books used were of a comparatively humble character until after about 1812-13, when the "United States Speller," the "Introduction" and "English Reader" became the favored editions. The early schools were all mixed—male and female—and the easiest terms of tuition ran about \$2.50 per half year.

After the "Red School House" came into operation others sprang into existence, at private residences in rapid succession, some taught by gentlemen and others by ladies, among the latter prominently being the select schools of Miss Sheldon, on High street, and the Misses Graham and Burgess, on Fourth street. So early as 1816 or 1817, a Mr. Baker, (and by the way, a clever son of the Emerald Isle) also established a very good school at the head of Washington street, and was well patronized, but as a disciplinarian was very severe, not unfrequently beyond the limits of decorum. He, however, died in the fall of 1825 or 1826, receiving quite a largely attended funeral. A Mr. Fowler, about 1817, further commenced a good school on Fourth street, and was very successful. The following year, however, the good old pioneer, Bazaleel Wells, who never lacked in sympathy and interest for the young, became

the main subscriber to a fund for the erection of an academy, which was erected that year on High street, near Adam, where Mr. S. M'Elvaney now owns. It was a fine substantial building for those days, put up by Mr. John DeHuff, contractor. It was unsparingly patronized, as it afforded almost an unlimited education, and was opened under the conduct of Professor Miller. It was continued as a school for many years, but in its latter days afforded accommodation to the members of the Episcopalian Church for the holding of services, and in 1832, or thereabouts, was converted into tenement houses; Mr. M'Elvaney purchasing it some four years ago, when at a considerable expense, he transformed it into a most charming residence. We had almost overlooked the important fact that in 1814, the Rev. George Buchanan, a most able divine and masterly scholar, officiating in this community, clearly observed the necessity for a classical school, and accordingly inaugurated one at his residence, then a two story frame standing where Dr. Hammond now resides, above the railroad track on Market street. As all the higher branches constituting a complete education were here imparted carefully and successfully for many years, the institution was of inestimable value in this community, but we are not advised as to its ultimate discontinuance. In 1820, Mr. Samuel Ackerly also kept an excellent private school on the corner of the alley, on the same side, and just above Garrett's Hall, Market street, while we further learn of Dr. John Scott having erected what proved a popular academy on Seventh street, above Logan Street. We were unable to secure the correct date of its erection, but believe it was run successfully down to about 1855-6, and this brings us down to the establishment of probably one of

THE MOST VENERABLE AND SUCCESSFUL FEMALE SEMINARIES IN THE
ENTIRE WEST.

We refer to a noble institution yet in the prime of its usefulness, and one that has, during the past half century, contributed a gratifying quota of fair ornaments to society, and laborers to the Lord's vineyard, far beyond the confines of this continent. It is none other than the far famed "Steubenville Ladies' Seminary," opened by the Rev. Dr. C. C. Beatty, on April 13, 1829. The buildings, admirably located, substantial and roomy, now fill almost the entire west boundary of the seminary grounds, which are very extensive and tastefully arranged. We find that it was in 1833 the first graduates received their diplomas, the advance guard of an army of over 4,500 who have gone forth from these venerable halls, and have scattered themselves around the whole circle of the earth, many of them rising to positions of influence, some of them as missionaries, and others acting an important part in the world's great drama. Rev. A. M. Reid, the present principal and proprietor of the school, has been with it for nearly a quarter of a century, and for many years he and his wife have had entire charge of the same, the advancing years and feeble health of its venerable founder having long withdrawn him from any but a nominal connection with the institution. The seminary is conducted under the auspices of the Presbyterian church, but children of all denominations find a home within its hospitable walls. The grounds are laid off in tasteful style, and leafy trees and falling waters of the fountain make the place one of cooling delight, especially on a warm summer's afternoon. The buildings themselves are roomy and comfortable, and the school room is airy, light and pleasant. A large library, complete and excellent chemical and philosophical apparatus, and collections of specimens in the line of geology, ethnology and natural history, furnish ample materials for interesting object lessons, and the varied and beautiful articles gathered up in different trips to the old world, and which may be found in every part of the building, make it a place of rare attractions. A well fitted up gymnasium is at hand to aid in healthy bodily development. One of the late additions to the institution is a preparatory school, with features of the Kindergarten system, for the little ones, which has met with marked success. At the close of the last term 139 scholars were enrolled, from all parts of the country, under a corps of officers and instructors numbering fifteen, teaching all the branches to be found in a first class educational institution for young ladies. The course of study is divided into four years, primary, middle, junior and senior, and under its present management the school gives promise of a yet increasingly lengthened career of usefulness, while remaining a noble and worthy representative institution of the "Buckeye State."

ORIGIN OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM IN STEUBENVILLE.

Though the city has never lacked ample means for obtaining

learning—in the way of private schools—as the population increased it became more strikingly apparent that the imparting of education must be put on a broader and still more popular basis, hence we find that in 1838 the first board of education was organized, consisting of Dr. C. C. Beatty, Dr. John Andrews and Mr. James Means, whose object it was to open up the public school system in Steubenville. The following year two school buildings, on Upper and Lower Fourth street, were erected at a cost of \$4,000, and opened in the fall. "These," says Mr. Joseph B. Doyle, in a paper on the subject, "with rented rooms, accommodated the city youth until 1858, when a material addition was made to school facilities by the purchase of "Grove Academy," a spacious building which had been previously occupied as a school for young men, by Rev. Dr. John Scott, at a cost of \$5,000. Within ten years the growth of the city compelled the further enlargement of accommodations, the end of which was the erection of a large new building on the corner of Fourth and South streets, which was completed April 1, 1870, at a cost, including furniture, of \$60,000. The building is four stories in height besides the attic, and is a massive structure, containing twelve school rooms, with accommodations for 800 pupils, and is provided with a large number of class-rooms. It is heated throughout with steam, and lighted by gas, and contains all the modern improvements. The high school is located in this building and has a complete chemical and philosophical apparatus, with a library of reference. The demand for room still increasing, by a vote of the people a new and more commodious building was ordered on the corner of Fourth and Dock streets. This was completed in 1873, and is a fine structure of pressed brick, constructed in a pleasing style of architecture, and surrounded by tasteful and well kept grounds. It is three stories in height, including the basement, and contains twelve school rooms, with accommodations for 700 pupils. The colored school on North Third street is a neat two-story brick building, capable of accommodating 160 pupils. In the Sixth ward are two good buildings—a frame of three rooms in what is known as the rolling mill district, with accommodations for 160 scholars, and a two-story brick in the Fisher district, with room for 120 scholars. In the western part of the Third ward, or "Jacksonville," is a frame school-house holding 60 pupils, for the accommodation of the people of that section. The appearance of our school-houses has attracted the attention of strangers, and no care is avoided to make the instructions given correspond to the outside impression. The course of study in the primary and intermediate departments is of the most approved kind, and the highest educational skill is utilized to bring out every dormant faculty of the pupil. German is also one of the optional studies, not only in the high but in the grammar schools, and during the last term this department embraced 159 pupils, under charge of Mr. Otto Fuchs. Music is also taught during a portion of the time, with the usual literary exercises. The high school was opened in 1855, and the first pupil graduated in 1860, and from the ever widening stream which since then has poured forth in uninterrupted flow, has been supplied first-class educational talent not only for the Steubenville schools but elsewhere. The Superintendent for the past nine years has been Prof. M. R. Andrews, under whose management they were brought to the highest state of efficiency, but he accepting a position in one of our Ohio colleges, Prof. Mertz, of Wheeling, succeeds, with the highest recommendations, and under whose charge there is every reason to suppose that the previous reputation of the schools will be fully sustained. The first school superintendent was Thomas F. McGrew, who was followed by W. J. Sage, J. N. Desselle, Eli T. Tappan, Joseph Buchanan, M. R. Andrews and H. N. Mertz. The corps of teachers including the Superintendent now numbers forty.

The school houses are all paid for, and notwithstanding the liberal expenditures for school purposes, taxes as will be seen further on, are light. The city paid in teachers' salaries last year, (1878) the sum of \$20,235.11.

In addition to the schools already enumerated, in 1868 Rev. W. T. Bigelow, pastor of St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church, founded the schools connected with that parish. These schools, which occupy five rooms in the basement of the church, lately closed their term with an enrollment of over 300 scholars. They are conducted by Sisters of Charity under the supervision of the pastor of the congregation, and have attained a deserved reputation for efficiency and scholarship.

The last school census taken in September, 1878, gave the following as the number of persons in the city between the age of 6 and 21:

	Male.	Female.	Total
First Ward,.....	388	382	770
Second Ward,	465	535	1,000
Third Ward,.....	400	448	848
Fourth Ward,.....	362	347	709
Fifth Ward,	322	306	626
Sixth Ward,	324	321	645
	2,261	2,337	4,598

Of these about 2,400 are enrolled in the different schools, and as even those who pass through the High School course graduate a considerable length of time before reaching twenty-one, while many stop with the first year of the course or even at the end of the Grammar school it will be seen that taking out invalids, those at school elsewhere, at work and left off the enrollment for good and sufficient causes, the proportion left in idleness is perhaps as small as any other place where compulsory education does not exist."

STEUBENVILLE'S TRADESMEN.

BRIEF REFERENCES TO SOME OF THE PAST AND SOME OF THE PRESENT.

Though the perusal of historical facts may be interesting to many, and, without doubt, valuable to every one desiring to become well informed, yet the recounting of by-gones would find little favor in any direction were it not for variety. Hence we propose briefly to afford some idea of the generation now almost entirely gone, who formed the nucleus to the present commercial prestige of Steubenville. Simply a few pen sketches, picked up in our canvass for information, and as depicted by such of the good old pioneers who are still left among us to swell the pages of history with their honored recollections of

OUR EARLIEST BUSINESS MEN.

Prior to, and during the years 1800 to 1805—or from 1798 to 1805—a period of seven years, it is true that settlers were exceedingly limited in this section, and in proportion tradesmen were few, yet too many, taking the whole, for us to expatiate upon, therefore we have resolved only to give such as it has happened to be our privilege to hear the most about. We would therefore have it distinctly understood that the references to be hereinafter made are submitted without the slightest regard to favor or partiality:

BAZALEEL WELLS, the founder of Steubenville, was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, in 1769. His father, Alexander Wells, had a grant of land containing about fifteen hundred acres situated in Washington county, Pennsylvania, on Cross creek about equidistant from the site of Wagbington and Steubenville. The latter was one of the pioneers of Washington county. The date of his location in that section is unknown, but suffice it to say that Bazaleel joined his father in that county when he was about thirteen years old. He found his father located in a fort at Well's Mill, on Cross creek, and for the following three years his chief occupation was carrying arms for the men who resided in the fort for fear of the Indians, and were engaged in farming labors, in its vicinity. The Indians attacked the fort several times, but fortunately, none of the Wells' were injured. In later years Alexander removed to Wellsburg, Brooke county Virginia, where he died in 1813, at the age of eighty-six. His wife was Leah Owens, a daughter of the pioneer Owens of Ohio and Brooke counties, Virginia. She died on the 20th of February, 1815, nearly eighty-seven years old. Our subject received a good education considering the times, and became one of the best known surveyors in the Ohio valley. He purchased (1100) eleven hundred acres of land including the site of Steubenville, at the original sale in 1797, and laid out the town in that year. He was the first Prothonotary of Jefferson county, and was as capable and efficient as an official, as he was and had been as surveyor. He was a delegate to the convention that formed the first constitution of Ohio, and to his personal effort the State is indebted for many excellent provisions of that constitution. He was the first to engage in the manufacture of woolen goods, in 1814, and continued in that business for many years. The factory was erected in 1813 and 1814, and was the pioneer woolen mill west of the Allegheny mountains. The old dye house is still standing. He engaged in farming and sheep raising, and was among the first in introducing better grades of wool in this section of the Ohio valley. In 1820, in connection with Au-

gustus Koeb, he entered into the production of copperas, and their works was the first west of the mountains, and were operated successfully by him and partners until 1843. He attended also to land matters; made various surveys, not only in this county of Jefferson, but in many portions of the State. He was the original proprietor of Canton, Stark county, Ohio, and laid out a town for the seat of justice of Wayne county, Ohio. Every citizen is acquainted with the beautiful county seat of Stark and its success, as well as with Steubenville, may gaze upon them as fitting monuments to the memory of the far-seeing surveyor and proprietor. The town of Wayne died "a bornin," as the commissioners decided upon the site since known as Wooster. He is described as being an exceedingly fine man—standing over six feet high—with a most agreeable, serene countenance and keen blue eye. In frankness, candor and enterprise he had few equals, while in his moral character he was exemplary. His heart was abundantly stored with sympathy and generosity, and his honor and integrity he cherished with a zealous care that left little question as to his christian aspirations. To the last he was active and enterprising, ever engaged in operations looking to the advancement of his town and state. He died in August, 1846, seventy-seven years of age. His wife was Sarah Griffith, daughter of Hezekiah Griffith, of Wellsburg, Brooke county, Virginia, who subsequently removed to the vicinity of Phillipsburg, (now called Lagrange) Jefferson county, Ohio. She died in 1839, at the age of fifty. She was beloved by every one who knew her, and many are there yet living, upon whose hearts are indelibly engraved sentiments of gratitude to the worthy pair whom it is universally hoped have entered upon their due reward for well-spent lives. Their children were: Catharine W., deceased, married to John McDowell, deceased; Rebecca R., deceased, married first to Rev. Philander Chase, deceased, and second to Rev. Intrepid Morse, deceased, rector of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal parish of Steubenville, for forty-five years; James R., deceased, married to Elizabeth Wilson, deceased; Samuel Owings, deceased, married to Lucinda Holmes, deceased; Alexander, deceased; Bazaleel, deceased; Hezekiah G., married to Axsab Strong; Francis A. born in Steubenville, in 1813, married in 1840, Jane C. Boggs; engaged in the woolen mill for six years; postmaster of Steubenville from 1849 to 1853; for several years engaged in horticultural pursuits; children: Sarah G., John B. Bazaleel, deceased; Agnes L., and Frank C.; Ann C., married to the Rev. Ezra Kellogg, deceased; Sarah G., deceased, married to Rev. Dudley Chase, and Mary, who is also deceased.

HANS WILSON, was a short, dark complexioned, round shouldered man, clean shaved, always dressed very plain, and is said to have been economical to parsimony—yet strictly honest and a most consistent member of the Presbyterian church. The land of his nativity was Ireland, and he came to America when quite young. On his arrival in this section, he first threshed for a living, with the old flail until he had secured money enough to make a start upon the road with a pack. After this he opened a small log store, where the court house now stands. Success attending his efforts, he grew from strength to strength, ultimately presiding over one of the most important business houses in the city, and at his death, he is said to have left in the neighborhood of a quarter of a million dollars. As a proof of his attachment to his church, we learn that at his death, after making due provision for the support of his wife he left the whole of the residue to the Home and Foreign Missionary Societies. He never aspired to any public office whatever, but diligently applied himself to commercial pursuits, in which, particularly as a money lender, he proved highly successful.

JOHN ENGLAND, a native of Pennsylvania, was also among the first settlers. He was a bachelor and an exceedingly fine looking man. He presided over a general store on the southeast corner of Market square, was brought up a Quaker, and of course was very particular in the preservation of his integrity. He was a man of considerable executive ability and proved very successful in business. On his retirement therefrom he was appointed one of the associate judges of the Court of Common Pleas, subsequently ending his days on his farm in Cross creek township. He was always a warm politician and strong in his advocacy of democratic principles.

JOHN WARD, a native of Ireland, married a daughter of Col. McLain, of Uniontown; came here in 1798, and first settled on a lot on the corner of Third and High streets, where he kept a

boarding-house for a while to accommodate the court officials. He proved a most popular man, and became prothonotary of the court, (succeeding Bazaleel Wells) which office he held till 1810. In 1800 he built the old United States House, (old part) fronting on Market street. After 1810 he conducted merchandizing down to 1817. Some of his daughters will be found the first female children born in this section. The present store of Mahon & Maxwell he built for himself as a private residence, and died April 30, 1840. His family are all dead, with the exception of the youngest daughter, now Mrs. Gerome, of Bloomfield.

MARTIN ANDREWS was also a very early settler, and at first traded in hats and furs two doors north of Hans Wilson's store, on Third street. He traded a long while with New Orleans, by water, and became a wealthy merchant. He was once a director in the Jefferson branch of the State Bank of Ohio, and died about 1850. He has a son, Martin, still living, who is engaged as a land agent in Chicago.

MOSES HALE.—We have been unable to ascertain any lengthened account of this gentleman, but he was one of our first dry goods merchants, in company with his brother, keeping a store adjoining, and north of Hans Wilson's store, on Third street. He was a shrewd and successful merchant, a strong Methodist, and a tradesman very popular among the people, what might seem strange in these days.

"SQUIRE" JENKINSON kept the "Red Lion" tavern, and, besides being a J. P., was also township trustee for a number of years. He was a most conscientious, upright man, and made a decided success of business. He left a son, John, who is still living in this state, and his daughter (now deceased) became the wife of Capt. Spencer, still a resident of Steubenville, and among its many good old stand-by residents.

BENJAMIN DOYLE came from Maryland in 1798, and was probably the very first to open up a manufacturing business here, establishing a tannery on the head of North street the same year of his arrival. He is described as having been a sedate, matter-of-fact man—quick and close at business, a strict Episcopalian by persuasion, and a man of very respectful demeanor, which commanded for him the highest respect wherever he went. Nor was his lady less esteemed for her many excellent virtues and sympathetic disposition. Mr. Doyle, it is said, was the means of providing the first city well (before water works were thought of), and which was sunk where the Court House now stands. He also served as jailor under Sheriff Swearingen for several years, and while in that capacity passed, it is hoped, to a better land. His only immediate descendant out of a family of nine children, residing among us, is his son, Col. Alexander Doyle, who has spent an active and prosperous career in our midst, and is at present indulging the quietude of retired life. Though we should add, that of his grandchildren and great grandchildren there still remains quite a number in this community who are equally perpetuating the many commendable traits of the family name of their worthy pioneer ancestors.

WM. R. DICKINSON was characterized for his gentility and deportment, coming here about 1805. He was originally in the land office at Chillicothe, and a man of more than ordinary ability. For many years he was partner in, and cashier for the First Bank of Steubenville, and became a partner with Bazaleel Wells in the first woolen mill that opened here. He also used to keep a large number of sheep, and was quite a connoisseur of the finest breeds, he and Mr. Wells being the first to introduce the famous Merino breed of sheep into this country. We have it on the best of authority, that they gave no less than \$700 for the famous buck "Bolivar," and from \$250 to \$400 each for their thoroughbred stock ewes. The same quality may now be purchased for from one-sixth to one-eighth of that price. Mr. Dickinson's first wife was the daughter of the late Dr. McDowell, the pioneer physician in this section, and his second wife was a Miss Johnson, a niece of the Dr. Mr. D. was the father of two fine daughters. Moving to Texas himself, he subsequently died, but we are not advised of the precise date. One of the daughters referred to, became the wife of a Mr. Peebles of Pittsburgh, and now lives in Lawrence county, Pa. The other married a Mr. Riddle, of Pittsburgh, now deceased, but Mrs. Riddle is at present residing in Philadelphia. One of her daughters has become the wife of Thomas Scott, Esq., the famous railroad manager.

JOHN GALBRAITH was another very prosperous tradesman in his day. He was a native of Ireland, and came to this part of the country in 1799, or thereabouts. He was a short, stout-built man, and by his affability in social life commanded a large circle of friends. He was hardly so successful as a politician—for his sympathies, we are told, flowed in such a direction, and frequently to such an extent, as to militate somewhat against his otherwise popular career. He was the first postmaster appointed in Steubenville, and worthily opened up that institution, which he represented for several years. He had a family of two sons and four daughters. As a tradesman he decidedly made his mark in the world—amassed considerable property and is said to have died wealthy. He owned considerable land in Stark and Wayne counties, and besides other property that desirable business corner where McConville's store stands, together with several adjacent lots. He was a man who showed an excellent local spirit, and once filled the position of county recorder. He died about 1830-1.

PHILIP CABLE, a native of Berks county, Pa., was also a pioneer of 1795—if not before—and one of the most notable ancients of this section. He was appointed judge of the territorial court, and was subsequently a justice of the peace for Jefferson county. Those who knew him in life ascribe to him all the honor due to a "righteous judge," and of his private life speak in the highest praise. He had four sons, Benjamin, Samuel, Ephraim and Andrew, now all dead, and one daughter, Delila. One eccentricity he cultivated, however, which usually gave zest to the nuptials he performed. He was very popular among the young folks who desired to enter the holy bonds, and he is said to have had such an excellent practice that he adopted a sort of brief stereotyped ceremony that invariably wound up with the words: "Give me my dollar, kiss your bride, and go about your business." Having no one present on one occasion but the bride and bridegroom, he called in his wife and colored servant, saying:—"In the presence of my wife, Dolly, and Black Harry, I pronounce you man and wife—give me my dollar, &c."

SAMUEL HUNTER was another of the 1798 arrivals in this vicinity, and one who located on the excellent business site at present occupied by Mr. Jones Manker. He was a most diligent business man, affable and prompt in his engagements. He was warmly attached to the Presbyterian Church and an active citizen in the interests of the young town, filling the position of town and county treasurer for many years. His son, James, was the first white male child born in Steubenville, and still lives, at a round old age, in California, where he carries on a large dairy. Samuel Hunter kept a general store in Steubenville for many years, came into good circumstances, and about 1825 left for Knoxville, where he put up a flouring and grist mill, opened a store, and for many years conducted a prosperous business.

COL. TODD, born in 1764, came here in a very early day—long before 1814—and kept the tavern known by the sign of the "Cross Keys," on the lot where Garrett's hall now stands. He was in Pennsylvania during the whisky insurrection, and is said to have been heard remark that he took a prominent part in that revolt. He is represented as having been a good, whole souled, genial man, very upright, and extremely popular as "mine host." He had one son, William, who died about 1823 or '24; but several daughters. The oldest married the late Wm. Johnson, farmer; another became Mrs. Robert Hanlan, woolen manufacturer; another became Mrs. Wm. Findly; another Mrs. O'Neil, and yet another Mrs. James Turnbull. The colonel died between 1830-'40, but his lady lived several years after him. He was originally a warm "Jeffersonian," and later found pleasure in supporting Henry Clay.

ELI H. McFEELY, to whom we, as well as our readers, are largely indebted for a vast amount of interesting data concerning Steubenville, in the foregoing chapters, though at present in his 78th year, can verily be likened only to an "encyclopædia of local information" based on the accuracy of "Webster's Dictionary." The old gentleman—as the name infers—is a descendant from the Emerald Isle, his grandfather, Edward McFeely, coming from Dublin to America while in the service of the British government, prior to the Revolution, about 1754. After Braddock's defeat, being yet a young man, though suffering from a severe wound, and, remembering that his late trip over the Atlantic had deprived him of the sight of land for seventeen weeks, he returned home, and in Londonderry "plighted his troth" to a dark-eyed Emerald beauty, whose mother's pride

it was to narrate her experience during the siege of Derry and at the Battle of Boyne Water in 1691. He returned with his young bride and first settled in Huntingdon county, P., where he was killed several years after by the caving in of a well. Our subject's father was born 3d of August, 1775, and was married on the big rock in the Potomac river, Harper's Ferry, to Elizabeth Hawk, daughter of Elijah Hawk, of Bucks county, Pa., who was also through the Revolutionary war, in the commissary department. They had issue, as follows: Enoch, born in 1799, who was ultimately engaged in steamboating with Capt. Henry Shrieve, and was on the "Washington" when she blew up, and, though he then escaped with his life, he died on board the same boat in 1817, of yellow fever, during a trip from New Orleans to Louisville. Elijah was born in 1801, and became a miller, but all trace of his whereabouts has been lost sight of since 1860, when he was living in Indiana. Eli (our subject) was the third son, born in 1802, and of whom we shall yet have much to say. John was born in 1803, and became a woolen manufacturer, living in Steubenville from a boy of fourteen years until he was forty-three. In late years he resided at Mt. Pleasant; removed from there to Iowa, and, subsequently, in that state, died. Gabriel, born in 1805, originally employed himself at woolen manufacture, but for the past ten or twelve years, as at present, he has held a position at the P., C. & St. L. R. R. car shops in Steubenville. Iram was born in 1806; also took to the woolen manufacture, but died in 1835. Silas, born in 1811, became a blacksmith, served his time in Pittsburgh, went to Orleans, and there died in 1837. James was born in 1815, applied himself to the business of painter and cabinet maker, and still resides in Starke county. Eli (our subject) came with his parents to Steubenville on the 20th of October, 1814, and first learned the woolen manufacture with B. Wells & Co. He remained with them till 1827, and then carried on spinning and weaving on his own account—doing country work, in a small way—until the spring of 1829, when he started a mill on Island Creek. In 1831 he went to Wheeling and ran a mill for Mr. Chapline till the fall of 1832, when he returned to Steubenville and remained at Wolcott's factory down to 1835. Then, associating with Mr. T. Viers, he went into the manufacture of jeans for twelve or eighteen months, after which he put in five years at coloring for Orth & Wallace and the Rockville factory, next running a dye shop on his own account until 1845. In 1844 he was elected, and in 1847 re-elected, justice for Steubenville township, serving six years. In 1850 he went into the grocery business on Market street, and remained therein for twelve years. But, as an old soldier loves the smell of gunpowder, so our subject experienced a desire to return to his old love, and we find him from 1862 until the close of the war once more in the factory business with his eldest son, John, and Mr. McDevitt. After this he became collector for his sons, who were in business, remaining with them until two years ago, when he finally retired from active pursuits, having played a busy and most effective part on the stage of life for over three-score years, during which he was also notary public for the banks from 1845 to 1879. He married Elizabeth, second daughter of John Ward, one of Steubenville's first merchants. She was the third white female child born here, and became the mother of five sons and five daughters. John, George, Eli and Joseph are yet living in this county, and Alexander in California. Eliza Ann, now Mrs. Joseph Doyle; Harriet, now Mrs. William Caldwell; Mary, Mrs. Joseph Phillips, of Allegheny, Pa.; Emma, Mrs. John L. Myers, and Margaret, now Mrs. Albert Piersing, of Pittsburgh, Pa. Our subject was married in 1823, and after fifty-two years of wedded life, sacrificed his excellent wife in the seventy-second year of her age, her family, prior to being married—which consisted of some ten sisters and brothers—being now all deceased, except one, Mary, now Mrs. William Jerome, of Bloomfield, Ohio. Our subject is a genuine type of the fine old pioneer, and is still blessed with a good constitution, the result of youthful discretion. He is a perfect mine of information, backed with a marvelous memory, enjoys social chat and a streak of wit with the best; spends his days even yet in improving his talents, and, take him for his all in all—go when he may—his likes we'll seldom see again.

TRADESMEN OF THE PRESENT DAY.

WINFIELD SCOTT, of 114-16 South Fourth street, is among the most prominent and active merchants in Steubenville to-day. His present business, in wooden and willow ware, rope, twine, cordage, groceries and dry goods, was originally established by his father, some forty years ago. The old gentleman died in

1876. Winfield is a very popular and energetic tradesman—his excellent store is kept stocked to repletion, and, by materfamilias, is looked upon as headquarters in its lines of goods. Mr. Scott also packs pork, in its season, to a very considerable extent.

J. W. FORNEY, 405 Market street, may be said to preside over by far the handsomest and most costly stocked watch, clock and jewelry store in Jefferson or Belmont counties—in fact, equal with many of the best in the state. He is a gentleman it is a privilege to trade with, as his competency in the business and strict integrity command for him the most implicit confidence of patrons. A glance over his elegantly adorned store never fails to entertain, as no house is more prompt in keeping pace with latest novelties as introduced by the fickle caprices of fashionable society.

HARRY'S PHOTOGRAPHIC ART GALLERY.—Mr. Harry came from Wooster to this city about four years ago; is an honest, accomplished artist, and presides over one of the finest photographic institutions in this section of the state, comprising the upper stories over 405 and 407 Market street. An inspection of Mr. Harry's excellent work tells its own story without eulogism, and few treats can prove more enjoyable than an inspection of his works of art at the above address—among them being quite a number of popular citizens and eminent persons.

A HAMILTON, wholesale and retail bookseller and stationer, dealer in paper hangings, window shades, shading cloths, fixtures, school books and staple and fancy stationery, 411 Market street, continues the business of the oldest and probably most popular house, in its line, in Jefferson county. This was the pioneer book and stationery house, started by Mr. James Turnbull so early as 1816, and which has flourished ever since, Mr. Hamilton taking charge of it fourteen years ago. The visitor to Mr. H.'s store will find that it discloses a fascinating and varied stock, at once a compliment to any city, and whoever there bestows their patronage in hopes of being pleased, may rely they will retire more than delighted.

GILBERT G. GASTON, wholesale dealer in hardware, cutlery, wagon material, bar iron, etc., and agent for the Buffalo Scales, No. 513 Market street, came from Liverpool, Columbiana county, some three years ago. He is a tradesman endowed with extraordinary enterprise, and has established a business in the city highly complimentary to his ability and perseverance. His excellent store is headquarters for all kinds of small farm implements as well as builders' hardware and cutlery, while it is his privilege to command equally the confidence and support of country people and citizens, whom he serves alike with squareness and liberality.

JAMES S. FOSTER, wholesale druggist, 107 South Fourth street, has been in the business for the last sixteen or seventeen years, but has been located on Fourth street only some six or seven years of that time. He is a thoroughly practical man, and the store he conducts is appointed with a taste and completeness rarely excelled. Oils, paints, varnishes, brushes, and an elegant line of fancy goods also enter into his trade, and his satisfactory mode of conducting business retains for him a flattering trade.

EVANS & TURNER are proprietors of the leading, and only exclusive wholesale and retail oyster house and ice cream depot in the city, being located at 415 Market street. The house was established in 1870, though Mr. Turner may be said to have had a life's experience in the business. These gentlemen not only wholesale their goods, but have elegantly fitted parlors for ladies or gentlemen, and entertain their patrons with abundant satisfaction. They also contract liberally for parties.

THOMAS BARCLAY, a native of Pittsburgh, came here forty-three years ago, and since 1862 has been conducting a first-class grocery and provision business on Market street, his present address being No. 522. He is a gentleman with wide experience in trading, and the completeness of his stock, added to the superior quality of his goods, account in no measured degree for the satisfactory trade it is his privilege to enjoy.

M. L. MILLER, dispensing druggist, 130 North Fourth street, presides over one of the neatest and most replete houses on that prominent thoroughfare, being also a thoroughly qualified busi-

ness man whose success in the past attests to the importance and popularity of his attractive store. Dispensing here receives the utmost attention, proprietary medicines of every kind are kept in stock, while in the way of fine toilet requisites, perfumes, fancy soaps and other society attractions, no house in the city affords a more fascinating variety.

CHARLES SPECHT, confectioner and proprietor of the popular "Star Bakery," 130 north Fourth street, though by no means an old resident, is among the most enterprising, competent and worthy tradesmen, whose competency in his calling, and liberal mode of trading, it is gratifying to observe retain for him patronage from the best society. Mr. Specht, only a few years ago, came here a comparative stranger, but an expert in his business—erected his present fine block and has secured a trade that is an honor to integrity and perseverance—the exceeding attractiveness of his store, mainly in charge of Mrs. Specht, redounding largely to the credit of that lady's superior taste and efficient co-operation.

D. FILSON & SON'S fine art studio and photographic gallery, 319 Market street (over the *Herald* office) is among Steubenville's most attractive institutions, wherein may be seen the likeness of nearly all the old pioneers, dead or living, numberless views of interesting local scenery, and specimen pictures in oil, water colors, ink and crayon, forming a most delightful feast for the art critic and lover of nature in art. Mr. Filson's work in the manipulation of the camera and chemicals, speaks volumes to his ability and entitles him to unlimited confidence and support. Of his son, Mr. Charles T. Filson, as a crayon artist, we cannot speak too highly—as his studies attest—and judging from present indications, with the advantages of comparative youth on his side, we expect for him a flattering popularity in the near future. We cannot too strongly recommend a visit to this studio for a feast of enjoyment to the cultured taste.

SHARP'S LIVERY STABLE, 327 Fourth street, is the oldest livery in the city at present. Mr. B. M. Sharp has been in Steubenville over twenty-seven years, and is as universally respected as extensively known. He has a complement of thirty horses, six coaches, twelve buggies, and an excellent hearse. He is a native of Washington county, Pa., and may be said to have had a life's experience among horses. He is courteous, liberal and prompt in business, and exceedingly accommodating.

KENNEDY CRUMRINE, bookseller and stationer, conducts an excellent business in the above lines; also as a dealer in paper hangings and window shades, in Post Office building, Fourth street. This business was established in 1872, by Crumrine & Nicholls, but about July, 1877, Mr. N. retired. It is really a privilege to inspect this store, in which it will be found that fine goods are a specialty. A more diversified and attractive stock of goods, no house in the county can boast, while to Mr. Crumrine's excellent mode of transacting business may largely be ascribed his present success.

AUGUST FLOTO & SON, manufacturers and dealers in boots and shoes, 119 north Fourth street, conducts the oldest and probably most extensive business, in their line in the county. The worthy leading partner of the firm has been in business here for nearly a quarter of a century, and by virtue of his competency in his trade, and popular mode of conducting business, he has been very successful. Floto & Sons' store is one of the finest in the city, his stock of goods comprising the very finest home made and eastern work, while the bespoke department, under the personal supervision of the principals, never fails to yield unlimited satisfaction to patrons.

C. E. PATTERSON.—In the history of Steubenville and its various enterprises that have had a long and highly successful career, we cannot fail to mention the dry goods, millinery, trimming and notion house of Mr. C. E. Patterson, 324 Market street, as it stands second to none in its branch of the trade. This establishment has been in existence since about 1842, being founded by the late Mr. George Scott, who continued at its head, with various partners, until his death, in 1868. His two-thirds interest was then purchased from the estate by Messrs. J. J. Foster, D. V. Donaldson and C. E. Patterson, who, with his late partner, Mr. J. H. Hawkins, organized a new firm, which continued the business with flattering success until December, 1877, at which time Mr. Patterson purchased the establishment and has since conducted it in a manner highly creditable to him-

self and satisfactory to its many patrons. Having been connected with the house since 1855, he has, of course, been closely identified with its excellent early management, which might be taken as a guarantee that the integrity, fair dealing and courteous treatment hitherto extended to customers therein will be continued in the future. Since Mr. Patterson became proprietor he has had the building thoroughly overhauled and improved in its conveniences, and carries one of the largest and most attractive stocks to be found in this section of the state.

ORAPHIES M. THATCHER came to Steubenville in 1840, and learned his business with Sol. Kell, (who was killed in the late war,) and may be said to be the oldest merchant tailor still in business in the city, his present address being 409 Market street. He is a gentleman of exceptional ability, promptitude and satisfaction; while in gents' furnishing goods he ever keeps up to the latest tastes of society. Mr. Thatcher is one of the city's most competent and time-tried merchants, and has always been a distinguished and worthy member of the A. O. O. F.

OHIO FOUNDRY.—This important enterprise is among Steubenville's leading manufactories. Mr. W. L. Sharp is an old and much respected citizen, who, in company with his son, (who is equally popular in the town,) manufactures heating, parlor and cooking stoves, fine and common enamel grate fronts, fenders, mantels, etc. Their spacious and excellently appointed ware-rooms are located at 416 Market street, and present a sight which will amply repay intending purchasers to indulge.

THE "CAMEL" CLOTHING HOUSE.—Every city has at least one specially popular clothing house—where enterprise knows no limit and everybody in society may find their wishes abundantly catered to. That house in Steubenville bears the sign of the "Camel," and the proprietor is Mr. Elbert Campbell, who has achieved a universal and enviable notoriety for giving unlimited satisfaction and unparalleled bargains. Not only does his stock regularly consist of absolute mountains of ready made clothing, and gents' furnishing goods of matchless attractiveness, hosiery, gloves, umbrellas and gum goods, but he makes quite a specialty of merchant tailoring—carrying an immense stock of the most stylish season cloths and suitings; and retaining the services of Mr. John Hoff, a cutter whose popularity in this community is only equalled by his experience and ability. The "Camel" Clothing House is really one of the leading features presented in Steubenville, or even Jefferson county.

MARKLE'S CITY LIVERY is one of the finest stables in the county, 214 Market street. It has been established many years and passed through several down to August of 1878, when its present popular and energetic proprietor came into ownership. Mr. W. R. Markle has had quite an experience in the business—is genial and liberal, prompt and accommodating. He has a very fine hearse, supplies excellent funeral and wedding equipages, and usually has from eighteen to twenty horses with twenty to twenty-five carriages, buggies and other conveyances for parties to select from. As a boarding and sales stable it will be found exceedingly clean and well kept, abundance of excellent food, and the attention absolutely first class.

SAMUEL JOHNSON, 126 North Fourth street, is the proprietor of probably the oldest and best Undertaking establishment in Jefferson county. His house was established nearly half a century ago, and to-day is replete to the minutest details for the complete furnishing of funerals to the taste and means of the most humble or opulent in society. Coffins, caskets and shells of every design and make; an excellent hearse, shrouds, natural and artificial flowers, elegant funeral designs, and everything entering into the undertaking business he keeps regularly on hand; while his is the only house in the city which effectually conducts embalming. Mr. George W. Thomas who has also been in this house some twelve years, is constantly in attendance, and call when they may their patrons receive the promptest and most satisfactory attention.

FOSTER'S DRUG STORE.—Mr. J. S. Foster, of South Fourth street, has one of the most complete drug establishments in the city. He has been in business here since 1866, keeps constantly on hand a first class stock, and makes a specialty of compounding prescriptions and family recipes. His stock of fancy goods, perfumery, &c., is unexcelled, as also his assortment of proprietary and patent medicines.

STEUBENVILLE'S LOCAL PRESS.

To follow up a correct history of the newspaper press in Steubenville, since the establishment of the *Western Herald* in 1876, we find to be an impracticable task—its vicissitudes having been so varied and complicated, with but little reliable data comeatable. Hence we prefer simply to review the publications in existence at the time of our going to press:

"THE STEUBENVILLE HERALD"

justly lays claim to being the oldest newspaper in the state, with perhaps a single exception. It was established by Lowry & Miller in the year 1806, its headquarters then being the one-story frame building on the east side of Third street immediately above Washington. In 1814 it was purchased by James Wilson, who had previously conducted the *Aurora* at Philadelphia. He infused into it the vigor of which his abilities were capable, and years after, especially during the days of the Whig party, it was a power in all this section of country. Nevertheless the paper was a mere trifle compared with that of the present day. A sheet before us contains twelve columns of matter *in toto*, largely composed of advertisements, and even the space devoted to reading matter was filled with materials that would not be very satisfactory to readers of the present day. They consisted almost entirely of foreign news and such "heavy" pabulum that it would now be considered hard to digest. Nevertheless it was up with the times, and as we have said, exercised a marked influence on the community. The entire sheet measured 22x18 inches, and it would hardly fill one corner of the present *Weekly Herald*. About 1838 Mr. Wilson became president of the Steubenville, Cadiz and Cambridge turnpike, and this, with his duties as associate judge of the court of common pleas, so absorbed his time that he gradually withdrew from active participation in the affairs of the paper, which was now run by his son Robert and John Worstell. About 1843, they sold out to Nathan Purviance, who, however, kept the paper but a very short time, when he disposed of it to W. R. Allison, who retained control until October 1, 1873, when he was succeeded by P. B. Conn, the present proprietor. The *Daily Herald* was started in 1847, and since that time has never missed an issue. Since the *Herald* has been under charge of the present proprietor, many and marked improvements have been made. The weekly edition now contains forty-eight extremely long columns, filled almost exclusively with reading matter, advertisements being limited, and requires a sheet 56x37 inches on which to print it, making it the largest four page paper in the Union, and perhaps in the world. It is the recognized exponent of the Republican party, not only for Jefferson county, but for Eastern Ohio, and enjoys, as it deserves, an extended circulation and influence.

STEUBENVILLE DAILY AND WEEKLY GAZETTE.

These publications—the staunch supporters of Democracy in this section—at present rank high in their party, and in fact, throughout the state, as the exponents and advocates of their party, though their inception is owed to a humble and no very remote venture. The *Weekly Gazette* was established by C. N. Allen, late editor of the *Cadiz Sentinel*, in September, 1865, though it might really be said to be erected upon the ruins of other newspaper enterprises, for previous to 1865 there had been several unsuccessful attempts made to maintain a live democratic paper in Steubenville. The original *Weekly Gazette* contained thirty-two broad columns, received ample advertising patronage and enjoyed a wide circulation. The prosperous times of that year, and thereafter until the panic, had the effect of building up a large and lucrative business for the publisher, and in 1868 a morning *Daily Gazette* was established—a neat, newsy, twenty-four column sheet, but the venture failed to obtain the patronage necessary to its continuance, and inside of a year the *Weekly* was once more left in sole possession of the field, which it clung to with remarkable tenacity. The next attempt to establish a daily democratic paper was undertaken by C. N. Allen, in the fall of 1873, whose better judgment devised an evening edition as preferable to a morning paper. This proved successful, when the weekly was next relinquished and a semi-weekly substituted. On the 1st of February, 1875, however, the good will and material of the *Gazette* establishment was succeeded to by Messrs. H. H. McFadden and W. H. Hunter, of Cadiz, the latter gentleman having been one of the editors of the *Cadiz Sentinel*. The new firm were not slow to make themselves known and felt as emphatically "the right men in the right place." The semi-weekly was replaced by the

present *Weekly Gazette*, which was then the largest paper in Eastern Ohio, thirty-six columns. In May, 1875, the *Daily Gazette* was enlarged to twenty-eight columns. Under the careful and efficient management of McFadden & Hunter, the *Daily* and *Weekly Gazette* have alike flourished and become the factors of public opinion in Ohio to no inconsiderable extent. The editorials of the *Gazette* are largely quoted by its cotemporaries throughout the country, as it is a strong advocate of currency reform, and democratic in every sense of the word. It favors the proposition that the government should coin all the money of the nation, whether paper or metal, and in its advocacy of this question, as well as others of a political nature, its editorials sparkle with originality of thought and a guarded enthusiasm, earning for it extensive patronage and influence, ranking it among the leading papers of Ohio.

"THE OHIO PRESS."

A first-class Independent newspaper opposed to corrupt legislation and in favor of "an honest government of the people and for the people," was established in August, 1879, by W. R. Allison, several years previously proprietor of the old "*Steubenville Herald*." Mr. A. is extensively known and widely experienced as a journalist in this community, and still retains the editorial chair on the *Ohio Press*. The *Press* is an eight-page paper, published every Thursday, and already has attained considerable prestige, as also an excellent circulation. The terms for subscription are \$2 per annum, and its patrons certainly receive ample reading matter for their investment.

"THE STEUBENVILLE SUNDAY NEWS"

May be said to have grown out of what was once known as the *Sunday Local*, which enjoyed a merry existence of some two to three years, down to 1879, which year the *News* was started. It is an eight-page, 48 column, paper, owned by the Steubenville *Sunday News Co.*, for whom Mr. G. G. Nichols is managing editor. The publishing house is on Market, between Fourth and Fifth streets, and from present indications the *News* is likely to pursue a useful and successful career in Steubenville, though its circulation far exceeds the limits of Jefferson county.

STEUBENVILLE GERMANIA,

German weekly, appears every Saturday; independent in politics, four pages; size 26x40, subscription, \$2.00; established by R. Schnorrenberg, August, 1870; from April 1, 1870 to April 1, 1879, the firm was Schnorrenberg & Gescheider. On this date the former retired, leaving Mr. Gescheider as sole proprietor and editor of the paper. Large circulation, steadily increasing throughout this and adjoining counties as well as in the States of Ohio and West Virginia.

MUSIC, ART AND MECHANICS.

A BRIEF SKETCH OF STEUBENVILLE'S EMINENT ARTISTS—PAST AND PRESENT.

To the proverbial lengthy scroll of eminent men produced by the famous "Buckeye State," few cities have contributed a more flattering compliment than Steubenville. Not only statesmen, military veterans and learned advocates has she sent forth to the world (most of whom we refer to elsewhere) but the accomplishments of music and fine arts have also found valued and distinguished votaries, in goodly numbers, emanate from the judicial seat of old Jefferson county, among whom, we may with pride refer to the following:

W. H. McDONALD is a native of Steubenville, and in very early life gave evidence of a fine talent for music while possessing an extraordinary fine voice. With care and culture he became quite a promising basso, rendering valued assistance to local singing organizations, and finally perfecting himself with four years study in Italy, where he acquired quite an eminence as a vocalist in several of the large cities. After his return he became associated with the famous Strakosh company, next travelled with Hess, Adelaide Phillips and others. He is now a member of the celebrated Abbott combination. He married Marie Stone, of Boston, a most accomplished lady vocalist, who is also in the Abbott combination. The happy pair occasionally return to the scenes of Mr. McDonald's youth, visiting relatives and friends, when they very generously favor a Steubenville congregation with a rich treat in the rendition of a

choice selection of church music, at the First or Second Presbyterian churches, on the Sabbath, during their brief sojourn in the city.

MISS LIZZIE BRODIE, a niece of Mr. J. C. Butte, brewer of this city, is also achieving quite an eminence as a vocalist. While yet receiving her early education at home, she displayed an extraordinary faculty for vocal music, and the excellency of her voice was strikingly apparent, as she lent willing service in local musical circles. Her uncle therefore resolved upon giving her a thorough musical education, and to that end placed her under eminent European masters. She has already attained gratifying distinction, and is rapidly increasing in popularity.

R. MASON JACKSON, at present in Europe perfecting his studies, also went from Steubenville. He located here with his parents when a mere boy, and his ability for music made itself manifest in very early life. His great hobby was the piano, on which he excelled to the astonishment of every one, and he was recently sent to the conservatory of music at Stuttgart, Germany, where he is still engaged completing his education and affording increased assurances of having a brilliant career in store.

HENRY MOODY is a name that is still familiar in the ears of old settlers, as associated with instrumental music. He was a son of Mr. Moody, at one time cashier of the old Jefferson Branch of the State Bank of Ohio, and his favorite study was the Key-bugle—an instrument of unexcelled sweetness when played by a skillful performer. He was at the height of his popularity about 1845-50, but a few years later—between 1854 and '60 departed this life. We are assured by competent judges who were familiar with his proficiency that he stood absolutely unrivaled as a bugler and shared a very wide popularity as such.

WILSON McDONALD is a son of Isaac McDonald, once Sheriff of this county. Wilson, from quite a boy, showed a wonderful taste for modeling, and even presented a bust of Henry Clay to our county officials, which stood for several years in the Court House. As he grew up he left for St. Louis, and became general agent for the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine Co., but never lost sight of the gifted hobby. Indeed, he made a fine cast of Thomas Benton, Esqr., which is still standing in one of St. Louis' public parks, beside handling, in a masterly manner, numerous other fine subjects, including a life-like bust of O'Connor. His masterpiece, however in the line of sculptor, has been the fine statue recently unveiled at West Point, to the memory of the late gallant General Custer, which has earned for its sculptor national encomiums and celebrity.

E. F. ANDREWS, son of Alexander Andrews, a wholesale grocer of Steubenville, early gave proof of an extraordinary talent for fine arts, and we believe, was a graduate of Marietta. He first went to Germany to pursue his studies in 1859, and has since been home and revisited the continent several times. He has now a studio in Washington City, D. C., and has produced numerous master-pieces of art in Cincinnati, Columbus and other prominent cities; noticeably a faithful likeness of president Hayes. While recently in Steubenville he executed a splendid portrait of the late Capt. Charles Doty, for several days in view upon Market street, which was the theme of admiration by everyone. Nor should we omit to mention that another of his masterpieces—a length portrait of Martha Washington—is this year (1879) one of the finest art productions gracing the Cincinnati Exposition.

THOMAS COLE, though not exactly a native of Steubenville, was brought up here, and proved himself a perfect master at handling the brush. His talents ranged equally in the production of landscapes and portraits. In the latter respect Mr. John D. Slack, of this city, has still in his possession a perfect gem of art in the shape of a miniature picture executed with the brush by Mr. Cole, whose works of art, alike numerous as varied in subjects, still range very high in the estimation of critics. He, however, died several years ago.

W. WATKINS was another distinguished artist who went out from Steubenville, and subsequently made a specialty of miniature portraits, in which study he is said never to have been excelled in his day. He removed to Cincinnati, and there flourished for several years, but about 1850 quit this transitory life, it is hoped, to view scenes of Celestial beauty.

EZEKIEL HAWKINS, though really a native of Baltimore, came here when very young to reside in the association of his family kindred. He was uncle to Mr. R. C. Hawkins, at present organist of the Second Presbyterian church, an accomplished musician and instructor. Ezekiel pursued his studies here and at Wheeling, as an artist, for many years; was the first to introduce the process of dauguerrotype in both the latter cities; also was he the pioneer of the same process in Cincinnati about 1840. He was a gentleman of extraordinary talents and an inveterate experimentalist, which led to his remarkable proficiency in the profession. While in business in the latter city, however, and residing at Covington, Ky., he died about the year 1863. But his almost innumerable masterpieces of art will even yet long survive him and preserve his memory green as the pioneer of a process that has achieved a perfection and popularity, in the study of fine arts, that will probably never die out.

OTHERS, NOT PROFESSIONALS, YET PROMINENT AMATEURS.

It must not be presumed that the "stars" already referred to exclusively represent the musical genius of this community, for they are really only the particular lights in the accredited radiant musical horizon that surrounds us. There have been, and are still, numerous less portentous disciples of Æolian studies, though only of local celebrity, who should not be overlooked. So far back as 1819 we are assured there resided here one ——— Broadhurst, then engaged in the woolen manufacture, who, though a man far advanced in years, was a perfect master of the violin, flute, trombone and other instruments (organs and pianos, of course, excepted, as they were in those days few and far between). Being also a first-class basso profundo, it is said he used to astonish and delight our local society, while largely conducing to the cultivation alike of instrumental and vocal music. But, unfortunately, the old gentleman passed out of this life in 1824, at the advanced age of eighty years, though a hearty and enthusiastic musician up to his death. Among our early efficient organists were Dr. A. W. Semple, Mrs. ——— Reppard, Mrs. Morse, Miss Chase, &c. Then from 1820 to 1830 we find that, in addition to Mr. W. Hawkins, there stood exceedingly high as vocalists in our local choirs, Messrs. Bartlett, David Moody, William Woods, Thomas Matthews, John D. Slack, &c., whose names will doubtless bring back to the minds of old settlers the remembrance of many happy associations when the love of pure harmony was not enthrall'd with so many absurd frivolities that characterize the taste of the present age of so-called musical progression. Though a lengthened list, from 1820 to the present, might be added, we will not attempt a complete enumeration of those meriting special distinction, but among native and local talent, in this day, we may fairly include, as meriting distinction, Mr. R. C. Hawkins, son of the late Mr. W. Hawkins, who is the efficient organist of the Second Presbyterian church; Miss S. Marion, quite an accomplished musician and instructor, presiding as organist at the First Presbyterian church; Miss Emma Campbell, a very fine pianist, and organist of the Fifth Street Methodist church, and Mr. Joseph Zimmerman, of St. Peter's Catholic church, while in the matter of vocalists, good singers are so plentiful in our midst that to particularize would be invidious. Nor should we omit to mention that Captain S. F. Scull, originally of Steubenville, but now assistant general ticket agent for the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne and Chicago railroad, at Pittsburgh, has proved himself quite a distinguished amateur vocalist and musician, also excelling largely as a composer. Among his ballads that have gained wide popularity are, "I Must Never Tell," dedicated to Mrs. Caroline Richings Bernard; "Here's a Health, My Bonnie Lassie," "Sly Zephyrs," &c. His choral services and part services—Venites, Te Deums, Jubilates, &c., may be remembered by the score, as also his single and double chants. His ability will long be perpetuated by the interesting and popular ballads from his able pen, though his success in producing church music has been equally marked. The words of the psalmist are beautifully portrayed, in musical notation, over this gentleman's signature, and his compositions are extensively adopted in various places of worship at the present time, with the prospect of having taken a lasting root in the feeling of a christian community.

AMATEUR FINE ARTS.

While at present we do not find the pen, pencil, crayon and brush so extensively practiced as of yore, yet geniuses, with a taste for art accomplishments, by such methods, are still increasing and perfecting. Mr. R. C. Hawkins, Mr. W. A. Long and

others are exceedingly good as pencil, oil and water color artists, while Mr. C. Filson, also a photographer, is perfecting surprisingly as a crayon-ink artist. His portraits are exceedingly good, while he also excels largely as a caricature or cartoon artist.

THE LATE OLIVER CROMWELL GRAY—This estimable gentleman—a poetic genius—first saw light on Market street, Steubenville, Ohio, January 1, 1821. He descended from an old English family of the same name, of which also Thomas Gray, poet, and the author of the "Elegy in a Country Churchyard," was a branch. The house he was born in is still standing on the principal thoroughfare of that thriving little city. If not the heir of fortune, he was well born. In 1838 he finished his studies at the Grove Academy, and the same year began teaching school at Knoxville, Jefferson county, as also at Springfield, and subsequently studied law, at Cincinnati. He was admitted to the bar at Cleveland; came to Steubenville, and during the Mexican war became 1st lieutenant of the Jefferson Greys. He returned home in July, 1847, and remained here till 1849, when he started for the land of El Dorado. He, however, passed out of this life July 31, 1871. His mind was highly cultivated in the various fields of intellect, and few professional men were more universally missed and regretted. In literature he had a fine taste, and as a poet evidenced exceptional talents—see sketch of his life and writings, edited by his nephew, David Gray Ficks, published by J. B. Lippencott & Co., Philadelphia, in 1872. The work in question is, indeed, a very fine one, containing rare and valued selections that will perpetuate his memory for centuries to come.

MECHANICAL INGENUITY.

Probably the greatest achievement in mechanical skill that has ever emanated from this state—and which promises yet to astonish scientific men throughout the world—is also to be credited to Steubenville genius. We refer to a wonderful "cosmochonotrope, or astronomical clock," invented and patented this year (1879) by Mr. James F. Sarratt, jeweler, of this city. It consists of a clock that shows, for each day in the year, the exact time the sun rises and sets. Also the relative position of the earth to the sun—clearly exhibiting, at all times, that portion of the earth on which the sun reflects. It also clearly shows the equation of time, and why it is that sun time and clock time agree but four times in the year—determines the latitude and longitude of any place on the globe—showing sidereal and sun time for astronomical purposes. In a word, for school purposes, any child of ordinary capacity can fully comprehend sidereal, mean or clock time, and equation of time. It virtually brings the studies in the high grades to the level of primary departments, and affords almost a "royal road" to scientific research. Already has it attracted the attention of, and astonished, many of our leading scientists, and the day is not far distant when this wonderful gem of human ingenuity will not only command general attention but universal adoption in all our distinguished educational institutions.

THE OHIO RIVER.

SYNOPSIS OF ITS HISTORY—REMINISCENCES OF EARLY NAVIGATION—THE DAWN OF STEAMBOATS ON WESTERN WATERS—ARRIVAL OF THE FIRST STEAMER AT STEUBENVILLE—"THE GEORGE WASHINGTON," AND CAPTAIN SHRIENES' EXPERIENCES—STEAMBOAT BUILDING IN STEUBENVILLE—FIRST TRIP OF THE "BAZALEEL WELLS" TO PITTSBURGH—GRAPHIC AND AMUSING SKETCHES BY ONE WHO WAS ON BOARD—AN ACCOUNT OF THE ROBERT THOMPSON AND OTHER NAUTICAL MATTERS OF LOCAL INTEREST.

Of the original discovery of the Ohio, we may briefly state that the French explorer, La Salle, and the French were the first to navigate its waters in 1680. It is formed by the confluence of the Allegheny and Monogahela rivers, at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Its entire length, to the Mississippi, is 950 miles, if we follow its meanderings, through an air line from Pittsburgh to Cairo, would not exceed 615 miles. The current is very gentle, not exceeding three miles per hour, its average descent being about five inches to the mile. Of course, at high stages of water this pace is greatly exceeded, while in dry seasons it some-

times falls short of two miles per hour. The mean height of the current is 50 feet, though in extraordinary freshets it has exceeded 60 feet, above low water mark. There are are numerous islands along the Ohio, many being fertile and others sandy. The navigable waters of this river and its tributaries are not less than 5,000 miles, and the area drained is about 200,000 square miles.

REMINISCENCES OF EARLY NAVIGATION OF THE OHIO.

Before the forests echoed to the panting of the steam engine the boats used for conveying freight and passengers were of a species known as Kentucky boats, barges and keel-boats. The length of these roughly constructed and awkward watercraft varied from seventy-five to one hundred feet, while their breadth of beam ranged from fifteen to twenty feet, giving them a carrying capacity of from sixty to one hundred tons. The receptacle for freight occupied a considerable portion of the hulk, and was called a cargo-box. Near the stern was a small apartment that served as a cabin for aristocratic passengers. The roof of this cabin was elevated above the main deck, and from this roof the helmsman directed the movements of the boat.

The boat was usually provided with a mast and sail, but when no wind prevailed to waft the clumsy craft on its voyage, oars and poles were substituted, while at other times the hardy boatman had recourse to the cordelle, in which case each member of the boat's crew performed the service of a mule on the tow-path of a canal. At other times the wrapping process was adopted. The early boatmen were a hardy and lawless set of men. Their arduous labors gave them muscles of iron, and they were much given to exhibitions of their prowess by frequent hand-to-hand encounters. The most noted boatman of his day was probably Mike Fink, who has figured as the hero of more blood-curdling romances than probably any single individual who existed at the same epoch in the early history of the West. The veritable Mike was a blood-thirsty and revengeful ruffian of great strength and courage. An adept with the knife and rifle, by violence he lived, and the same fate he had meted out to so many others was finally his own doom, for, as the Kentuckians would say, "He died with his boots on." Of his tragic death, we learn that he was decoyed and deliberately shot, as follows:—His great boast was of the accomplishment that he could shoot a small drinking can of whisky from a man's head, with a rifle, at a very considerable distance. And those who knew him in life, aver that he was such an excellent shot that the feat in question was a very common occurrence with him. One day taking a little too much stimulant, however—which was rather the rule than the exception with all the hardy boatmen—he undertook his favorite experiment, but only to aim a little too low and witness his trusty messmate fall a corpse. Notwithstanding Mike took the accident very hard, giving abundant evidence of his deep grief, yet there was one of the unfortunate victim's companions present, who entertained a strong impression that the killing was intentional. He carefully concealed his misgivings and only awaited his chance to revenge the deed. Some time afterwards, while a number of the boatmen were on a carousal, he boasted of Mike's prowess and stood for him to take the can off his head, which Mike successfully accomplished several times. Then he called on Mike to hold the can on his head, to which he consented. But the act was a fatal one. His revengeful comrade availed himself of the opportunity, and in a second the notorious Mike dropped instantly dead—the ball having pierced his skull directly between the eyes. During Mike's earthly pilgrimage, we are told that his choice associates were the Girtys, Bill Harney, Joe Carpenter, Jim Stevens, Jack Dalton, and others, all noted freebooters, who made their headquarters at a romantic spot on the Ohio river, some twenty miles below Shawneetown, known as Cave-in-rock. Here in the fastness of their cavern they planned for future operations, divided their plunder and indulged their midnight orgies that frequently led to bloody encounters among themselves.

In 1794 a young man by the name of Green carried the mail between Pittsburgh and Cincinnati in a pirogue or large canoe. This boat on her downward trip carried at times some little freight, and occasionally, for slight compensation, a passenger or two. These voyages were attended with considerable danger from the Indians, and in consequence the boatmen of that day as a class were experienced Indian fighters. The Wetzels and Fowlers, whose names are recorded in history as sanguinary warriors, were also pioneer boatmen.

FIRST LINE OF PACKETS BETWEEN PITTSBURGH AND CINCINNATI.

The first regular packet line between Pittsburgh and Cincinnati was formed January 11, 1794, by the establishment of four keel-boats of twenty tons each, as appears by the following advertisement in the *Sentinel* of the Northwestern territory, printed at Cincinnati, by William Maxwell: "Ohio Packet Boats—Two boats for the present will start from Cincinnati to Pittsburgh and return to Cincinnati in the following manner, viz: First boat will leave Cincinnati this morning at eight o'clock, and return to Cincinnati so as to be ready to sail again in four weeks from this date. Second boat will leave Cincinnati on Saturday, the 30th inst., and return as above. And so regularly, each boat performing the voyage to and from Cincinnati to Pittsburgh once in every four weeks. The proprietor of these boats having maturely considered the many inconveniences and dangers incident to the common method heretofore adopted of navigating the Ohio, and being influenced by a love of philanthropy, and a desire of being serviceable to the public, has taken great pains to render the accommodations on board the boats as agreeable and convenient as they could possibly be made. No danger need be apprehended from the enemy, and every person on board will be under cover made proof to rifle ball, and convenient port holes for firing out. Each of the boats is armed with six pieces, carrying a pound ball; also a good number of muskets, and amply supplied with ammunition, strongly manned with choice men, and the master of approved knowledge. A separate cabin from that designed for the men is partitioned off in each boat for accommodating the ladies on their passage. Conveniences are constructed on board each boat so as to render landing unnecessary, as it might at times be attended with dangers. Rules and regulations for maintaining order on board and for the good management of the boats, and tables accurately calculated for the rates of freightage, for passengers and carriage of letters to and from Cincinnati to Pittsburgh, also a table of the exact time of the arrival and departure to and from the different places on the Ohio between Cincinnati and Pittsburgh, may be seen on board each boat and at the printing office in Cincinnati. Passengers will be supplied with provisions and liquors of all kinds, of the first quality, at the most reasonable rates possible. Persons desirous of working their passage will be admitted on finding themselves, subject, however, to the same order and directions from the master of the boat as the rest of the working hands of the boat's crew. An office of insurance will be kept at Cincinnati, Limestone and Pittsburgh, where persons desirous of having their property insured may apply. The rates of insurance will be moderate."

The danger and the primitive slow mode of navigating notwithstanding, it will be perceived that even thus early the utmost efforts were put forth, with studious care, to cater efficiently for traffic while also inspiring the confidence of the public.

EARLY TRADING VESSELS.

The building of sea-going vessels was established at Pittsburgh by a French gentleman, Louis Anastasius Tarascon, who emigrated from France in 1794, and established himself in Philadelphia as a merchant. In 1799 he sent two of his clerks, Charles Brugiere and James Berthoud, to examine the course of the Ohio and Mississippi, from Pittsburgh to New Orleans, and ascertain the practicability of sending ships and clearing them, ready-rigged from Pittsburgh to Europe and the West Indies. They reported favorably, and Mr. Tarascon associated them and his brother, John Anthony, with himself, under the firm of "John A. Tarascon Brothers, James Berthoud & Co.," and established at Pittsburgh a wholesale and retail warehouse, a ship-yard, sail-loft, an anchor smith shop, a block manufactory, and everything necessary to complete sea-going vessels. The first year (1801) they built the schooner "Amity," of one hundred and twenty tons, and ship "Pittsburgh," of two hundred and fifty tons, with which they opened trade in flour, with the West Indies and France, direct. In 1802, they built the brig "Nanina," of two hundred and fifty tons; in 1803, the ship "Louisiana," of three hundred tons, and 1804, the ship "Western Trader," of four hundred tons.

NEXT, STEAMBOATS ARE TALKED OF.

According to the *Western Spy* of March 26, 1801, however, there appeared in that issue a notice for a meeting at Griffin Yateman's tavern, then located at the cove, corner of Sycamore and Front streets, Cincinnati, to take into consideration the practicability of a new invention for propelling boats by steam.

A truly remarkable document, indeed, as it serves to show that ten years before Fulton directed his attention to our western waters, the subject was under consideration. But without dwelling on the various experiments, interesting, of necessity, singularly varied in their prospects, we will at once proceed to refer to

THE DAWN OF STEAMBOATS ON WESTERN WATERS.

The first steamboat which descended the Ohio was the "New Orleans." It was a vessel of four hundred tons, constructed in 1811, at Pittsburgh, Pa., under the superintendence of Robert Fulton, its cost exceeding \$40,000. The success which had attended steam navigation on the Hudson led to a careful examination of the western rivers, to ascertain their adaptation to be navigated by steam. The result was, that the boat named—and the first steamer—was destined to ply between Natchez and New Orleans. In October, 1811, the "Orleans" commenced her adventurous voyage down the whole length of the Ohio and Mississippi, and her novel appearance, and the rapidity with which she seemed to rush through the waters (upon which flat bottomed boats only had hitherto appeared floating upon the current) excited the profoundest amazement among the dwellers upon the bank of the lonely stream. She continued to do a profitable business down to 1814, when she was snagged and lost, near Baton Rouge, La. The second boat was the "Comet," built by D. French, for Samuel Smith, in 1812-13. She was sold in 1814, and her engine was subsequently appropriated to the running of the first steam cotton gin in the United States. About the year 1814 the steamboat "Enterprise," a small stern-wheeler was also built at Brownsville, and placed in command of Captain Shrieve. In the fall of the same year she was chartered from Pittsburgh by the government with military supplies for New Orleans, and arrived there in time to take part in the battle of January 8, 1815.

THE FIRST STEAMER ARRIVED UP THE RIVER AT STEUBENVILLE.

Hitherto, no steamboat had ventured to buffet the current of the Ohio on an up stream trip, but the famous Captain Shrieve recognizing nothing to be impossible when the will was substantially backed with nerve and perseverance, put the head of his little craft to the stream, and soon got under very favorable headway. During the month of June, 1815, considerable excitement prevailed in Steubenville upon the circulation of a report that some kind of steam propelled water craft was ascending the river near "Potters," (now "Mingo") Island. People hurried to the river bank in large numbers, and after waiting about an hour, their curiosity was fully gratified by the arrival of the "Enterprise," which approached the landing, cast her anchor, and reported that she had made the trip from New Orleans to Cincinnati in thirty-five days. It would be needless to attempt a description of the astonishment that seized every one present, but as they subsequently beheld her charmingly steam away for Pittsburgh, regardless of the stream that was running, they very naturally concluded that a new and important era in navigation had fairly dawned. Next we find, the same year (1815), Captain Shrieve took an active interest, also, in the building of yet another steamboat to be named

THE "GEORGE WASHINGTON,"

which excellent craft was constructed at Wheeling, W. Va., under the superintendence of George White. She was the first steamboat having her boiler and machinery on deck, and was launched on Monday, the 12th of May, 1816. That evening a ball was held on board, and the next evening she arrived at Marietta, exciting no little surprise on her arrival. But little was her fate of the next morning anticipated, when a terrific explosion took place upon her, as best described by the report hereafter given, as taken from the *Pittsburgh Mercury*, of June 22d, 1816,* and copied by that paper from a Marietta publication that reported the disaster on the spot. That paper says:

"Horrible Accident.—We have a painful duty to perform in recording an unparalleled scene of human misery and anguish, which occurred on board the steamboat "Washington," lately built at Wheeling, Va., and commanded by Capt. Shrieve. She started from Wheeling on Monday last, and arrived at this place (Marietta) on Tuesday evening following, about 7 o'clock,

*The apparent discrepancy between the date of this sad occurrence and the date of the paper quoted, as containing the report, is accounted for by the fact of the Marietta paper only being published weekly—then taking some two or three weeks to travel by mail routes to Pittsburgh, and the *Mercury* not inserting the news until its day of publication, at the end of another week.

and safely came to anchor opposite Point Harmer, where she continued until Wednesday morning. The fires had been kindled and the boilers made sufficiently hot, preparatory to her departure, when the anchor was weighed and the helm put to larboard in order to ware her into position to start her machinery, but only having one of her rudders shipped at the time, its influence was not sufficient to have the desired effect, and she shot over, under the Virginia shore, where it was found expedient to throw over the kedg at the stern to effect it. This being accomplished, the crew were required to haul it again on board, and were nearly all collected on the quarter for that purpose. At this unhappy fatal hour, the end of the cylinder towards the stern, exploded, and threw the whole contents of hot water among them and spread death and torture in every direction. The captain, mate and several others were thrown overboard, but were saved, with the exception of one man, (who is still missing), by boats from the town, and by swimming to the Virginia shore. The whole town was alarmed by the explosion. Every physician, with a number of citizens, went to their relief immediately. On going on board, a melancholy and horrible scene presented itself. Six or eight were nearly skinned from head to foot, and others slightly scalded, making on the whole seventeen. In stripping off their clothes, the skin peeled off with them to a considerable depth; added to this melancholy sight, the ear of the pitying spectator was pierced by the screams and groans of the agonizing sufferers, rendering the scene horrible beyond description. The cause of this melancholy catastrophe may be accounted for by the cylinder not having vent through the safety valve, which was firmly stopped by the weight that hung on the lever having unfortunately been slipped to its extreme without being noticed, and the length of time occupied in wearing, before her machinery could be set in motion, (whereby the force of steam would have been expended)—these two causes united—confined the steam until the strength of the cylinder could no longer contain it, and it gave way with the greatest violence. The steamboat was warped across the river and safely moored in deep water at Point Harmer, where it is possible she will stay several weeks until her boiler can be repaired. As her cylinders were on deck, the boat has received no material injury from the explosion.

"The following is a list of the sufferers: Captain Shrieve slightly; also Mr. Clark (engineer), Rev. Tober (passenger), James Blair, Amos Bennett and George White, all slightly; †Notely Down, Enoch H. McFeely, Israel Moreland, all badly; Joseph Walsh, *Peter Lanter, *Barney Harvey, Thomas Brown (painter), *James Nutter (passenger), *Sam'l Wait (carpenter), all severely. A man named Joseph was also found missing, and a black man named Jacob was very severely injured."

Subsequently she was repaired and run as a regular packet between Cincinnati and Louisville for some time, finally finding her way into the New Orleans trade. Her captain having the utmost faith in her speed, early in the year 1817 challenged the captain of the steamer "General Pike" to race from Cincinnati to Louisville for \$1,000. They duly started, and ran for some time very evenly, when Captain Shrieve (who, by the way, was a notorious man to swear), stood on the safety-valve of his boat, to keep the steam in, swearing lustily at the stoker while giving orders that he should fill up the fire box to the doors—pine knots and resin being the chosen kind of fuel in those days. He thus got a length or two ahead, when suddenly the "Gen. Pike" blew up, and a dreadful sacrifice of human life resulted. But Captain Shrieve continued his trip and took up the stakes. From Louisville he proceeded to New Orleans, and on his return, the spring or summer of the same year, the yellow fever was raging so fearfully that he had to man his boat nine times ere he reached Louisville, and even then arrived with four dead on board as he cast anchor. Captain Shrieve now found it desirable to temporarily retire from nautical life, and for a while rusticated in the country until the steamer "Ohio" was completed, building at New Albany, when he again returned to the "bosom of Father Neptune." The last we have been able to learn of him he was in the government employ on Red river, cutting out the rafts that obstructed navigation, and so popular had he become in that section that a small town newly sprung into existence, was named after him, and is still called Shrieveport, or, by perversion, Shreveport.

STEAMBOAT BUILDING IN STEUBENVILLE.

Arthur M. Phillips, one of the first founders and steam engine

builders in the west, migrated from Carlisle, Pa., to Steubenville, Ohio, in 1807. He was a blacksmith by trade, and soon established himself in a small business. Being an excellent mechanic, fortune smiled upon him, and so early as 1815 he purchased the present site of Means' foundry, where he lost no time in erecting a foundry. Here he soon began to put up land engines, mill work, &c., beside which he produced hollow-ware and grates—but, of course, was only favored with horse power to conduct his boring, turning, and other heavy branches of the business. So early as 1819-20, he received orders to prepare the boiler and engine for a steamboat to be put up here, by the name of "Bazaleel Wells," which he had no sooner accomplished than his success was such as to gain him abundant work in that line, and subsequently he fitted out with machinery the "Congress," "Thompson," "Steubenville," "Aurora," &c., constructed in Steubenville, besides several put up at Wheeling and other places, until he became quite an adept in the business. As we have said, the "Bazaleel Wells" was the first steamboat built here, and of which the inhabitants felt particularly proud. It was by no means a large boat, but just such as was calculated to conduct successfully a limited amount of business. Steamboats in those days were mainly small—sixty or ninety feet keel, fourteen to sixteen feet beam, three to four feet open hold, single engine, side wheels, boilers placed in the hold, and cabin on the first floor. Elijah Murray opened a boatyard, at which hulls, cabins and everything was built entire. The "Wells" at first did considerable skimming around at home, when it was concluded safe to place her upon

HER FIRST TRIP TO PITTSBURGH,

an interesting sketch of which we append, as taken from the columns of the "Olden Time Monthly," of August 1847, and written by one of the passengers who fortunately (or otherwise) indulged the privilege of said trip:

"Mr. Editor:—As one object of the Olden Time seems to be to chronicle events connected with, and descriptive of the early settlement and improvement of the region round about Pittsburgh, it may not be amiss to devote a few of its columns to a narrative of a steamboat voyage from Steubenville to Pittsburgh, which was made at an early date, (1820) and before the art of propelling boats by steam was well understood in this country. The boat above referred to, was the first of the kind ever built in Steubenville, and as the builders were altogether unacquainted with the principles and construction of steamboat machinery, it was not to be expected that the work would be very perfect. The novelty, however, of such a work gave it great notoriety, and as soon as it was completed, a large number of gentlemen and ladies including the writer, resolved on making a pleasure voyage to Pittsburgh. The hour fixed on for our departure, brought to the beach (for we had no wharves in olden times,) an immense concourse of people to see the new steamboat start; for really it was then a phenomenon of no ordinary occurrence to see a steamboat running up the stream without the aid of oars, poles or paddles.

We left Steubenville about two o'clock in the afternoon, and made such rapid progress the first mile that the crowd on shore were (for they seemed unwilling to lose sight of us) at their best gait to keep up with us. Here it became necessary to cross to the Virginia shore, where we found the current rather more than a match for our steam power, and in order to stem it at all, every one who could pull a pound were required to parade on deck, and exert themselves to the utmost of their power in the employment of bushwhacking, and although our progress was sometimes scarcely perceivable, still we remained in fine spirits, until we had overcome nearly another mile, when we were informed by the engineer that the force pump had given way, and that we must stop and repair before we could go any further. This for a time seemed to throw a little gloom over our prospects, but no one appeared to doubt the practicability of our finally reaching the place of our destination, and we all agreed to put up for the night, and wait patiently until the pump could be repaired, which by working all night was accomplished by ten o'clock next morning, when we again set out for Pittsburgh.

The repairs made on this occasion did not increase our power so much as we had hoped it would have done, for (although we had become very tired of it,) we were obliged to keep up our bushwhacking, or go down stream instead of up, whenever we met with stiff water. By one effort and another, however, against noon the second day, we hove in sight of Brown's Island, the lower point of which is a little short of four miles

Those marked (*) are since dead.

†Some time after this accident Notley Down became master of the "Tricolor," and May 16th or 17th, 1831, was backing her from Wheeling wharf, to take on some flour at Bridgeport, when just off the end of Wheeling Island, his boat blew up, and he, with several others, was killed.

above Steubenville. Here we met with a current more powerful than any we had before encountered, and one too which in the end proved too great for us to encounter. We were, however, slow to believe this fact, and spent the whole of the afternoon in efforts to round the point of that island.

Sometimes we acted very harmoniously; at others got into considerable brawls, charging each other with want of skill and discretion. Fortunately for us we had on board a venerable old gentleman, (after whom the boat was named,) whose well-spent life had placed him upon an eminence among his fellow men, which gave him great influence, and whenever our discussions bore an angry aspect one conciliatory word from that good old man set all things right. Still even with his assistance we were unable to get any farther up stream, and when night stole in upon us we were obliged to eable to the shore below the point of the island which we had so earnestly and untiringly struggled to pass.

This for a time seemed to thwart our prospects and depress our spirits; but we were soon made to forget our troubles by the many visitors with which in a few minutes we found our boat crowded. The news of a steamboat lying at the point of Brown's Island had spread far and wide, and brought to that place the lads and lassies of all the hills round about. A dance was proposed, the cabin cleared out, the flutes and fiddles made to accord as near as was thought to be of any importance, and then went off such a jollification as was truly characteristic of olden times. The good old gentleman referred to made no objections to our amusements until the proper hour of rest had arrived, when, at his suggestion, we all went quietly to bed, and spent the remainder of the night in sweet forgetfulness.

Next morning brought with it its troubles. The point of the island and the unyielding current were in full view, and the associations connected with our unsuccessful efforts the day before and the prospects of the then present day, had no favorable tendency to render us comfortable. What to do was a perplexing and vexatious question; one, too, on which we found ourselves no better united than we had been on the day previous.

Many were in favor of returning home, said it was silly nonsense to think of getting to Pittsburgh with such a boat; that this was the third day we had been from home, and that we could still hear the town bell ring for dinner, while our good captain and others declared that they would rather build a machine shop on the shore and wait to repair the machinery, than submit to the mortification of returning.

In this state of things, and when the altercation became rather boisterous, our good old peace-maker again interfered, and by his unbounded influence had carried unanimously a proposition: That we should return to Steubenville for the purpose of repairing, with the understanding that no one should ask to have his fare refunded, and that we should all hold ourselves in readiness at a moment's warning to embark again and accomplish our undertaking.

This question being settled, we cut loose from shore, and in a few minutes found ourselves at the place we had started from. In about a week afterwards we were notified that the boat was in readiness, when we again set out, and after surmounting many difficulties reached the far famed city of Pittsburgh, but the narrative of this second tour must be deferred for the present."

THE SECOND AND SUCCESSFUL ATTEMPT.

"MR. EDITOR:—Having in my last, given you some account of the first attempt of the Steubenville folks to visit Pittsburgh by means of steam power; I will now proceed to narrate the second, in which I am happy to say we were more successful.

Our boat being fitted up with great care, and all the skill possessed by its worthy builder, we again set out on our contemplated visit, and got along finely for more than twenty miles, running at the rate of from two to three miles an hour, and passing all the islands, and everything else we come to, without any trouble, or the application of any power save that of steam.

We all felt highly pleased with our situation and prospects, and looked with disdain on the petty keel boats as we passed them, and pitied the poor fellows who had to work their way by pulling and bush whacking. Soon, however, an accident occurred, which convinced us that after all, this is a world of disappointments. We were informed by the engineer that the force pump was broken all to pieces—that it could not be repaired and that we could go no further without a new pump. This threw a terrible gloom over our prospects, and awakened in our

minds all the unpleasant associations connected with our former failure. We felt that we could never overcome the mortification of again returning without seeing Pittsburgh; and after a long and sullen consultation, we came to the determination that we would go ahead without a force pump—that as often as our boilers became empty, or so low as to cause danger of explosion, we would lie to shore, open an avenue in their upper sides, introduce a funnel, and by means of buckets, dip the water out of the river and fill them; and as this was considered an expedient which would require considerable labor, it was agreed that all the male passengers should assist in its accomplishment. To this agreement some of the party made serious objections, alleging that their fine clothes would become so much sullied that they could not make a genteel appearance when they should reach Pittsburgh. A large majority were however in favor of it, and the influence of public opinion soon compelled the minority to yield. Accordingly we all went to work, and although we felt our employment tedious, tiresome and disagreeable, still by patience and perseverance we in this way replenished our boilers as often as they needed it, until we worked our way to Pittsburgh. We were well aware before we adopted this expedient, that it would be a serious undertaking, still we were met with many difficulties after we put our plan in operation, which did not before develop themselves.

The matter of reaching water above our heads we found to be very fatiguing, and the trickling of the drippings down our coat sleeves by no means pleasant or agreeable; besides this, almost every time we landed to fill our boilers we got fast on bars, and to get off again generally kept us in employment while the water was boiling.

On the evening of the third day we reached what is called the *deadman's ripple*, and after filling our boilers discovered that our coal was nearly exhausted, that it would be folly to attempt to encounter such a current without a better supply of fuel, and upon inquiry learned that there was no coal bank within less than six or seven miles, nor was there any cord wood in the neighborhood to be obtained. This state of things occasioned much dissatisfaction and murmuring on the part of the passengers, and drew upon the head of our worthy captain many curses for his want of forecast. As night was approaching, however, it was agreed upon as our only expedient that we must lay over until morning, and in the meantime procure fence rails and prepare for the flues such quantities as would enable us to reach a coal bank some six or seven miles ahead. Accordingly we all took off our coats and went to work and cut and carried rails until a late hour in the night, that we might be able to make an early start in the morning, but being much fatigued we overslept ourselves, and were quite late getting off the next day, and when we got under way, to our great disappointment and mortification, we found that with such rails as we had procured for fuel we could not overcome the current we had to encounter. We tried it again and again, but whenever we would reach a certain point in the ripple, like the Irish Captain, we found ourselves advancing backwards. This perplexing predicament put us all out of humor, and drew upon the head of the captain a fresh volley of complaints and rebukes, and the pilot, who was altogether dissatisfied, began to threaten to leave the boat. The captain, who seemed unwilling to bear the blame, alleged that the helmsman was in fault, that he kept too far from shore, and although the captain was warned of the consequences, he compelled the helmsman to approach so near the beach, that before we knew what we were about, a heavy current struck the bow of the boat and swung her with tremendous force on the bar below, leaving us almost on a dry beach.

This seemed to bring our voyage to an almost insupportable crisis, all was uproar and confusion, some declared they would return home, while others said they would walk to Pittsburgh. The pilot and captain got into a real jangle, while some of the passengers and crew began to hunt up their baggage, and all gave indications of abandoning the boat. At this critical and most discouraging juncture, our worthy old friend, who had quieted our disturbances on our first voyage, again interfered, and by his kind and conciliatory demeanor, and great influence, soon reconciled all parties, and effected an agreement; that the captain should procure a team, and have brought from the nearest coal bank a load of coal, and that the passengers and crew should in the meantime loosen the boat, and set her afloat again.

With this understanding we all went to work in good earnest, for by this time our fine clothes had become so much sullied that no one any longer thought it of any importance to keep his work at arm's length, and about two o'clock p. m. we succeeded

in getting our boat off the bar, and as good luck would have it, about the same time our good captain hove in sight with his load of coal.

Our prospects, which looked dark indeed in the morning, now began to brighten up, and we were all cheerful and happy in view of the prospect of again successfully prosecuting our journey. We had raised the steam pretty high, so that no time should be lost after we should get our coal aboard, and from appearances we had every reason to believe that we should be under way again in a few minutes; but unfortunately at the very point of time when our captain had his teamster back his wagon with endgate off to the brink of a precipice immediately above the boat, some one to amuse himself, and probably for the purpose of startling his next neighbor, let a puff of steam escape from the safety valve, which frightened the poor horses so that they snorted and ran like wild animals, scattering our coal over a ten acre cornfield.

This threw us again into great confusion, all was noise and bustle, and a terrible hue and cry raised against "the fool" who had done the mischief, the captain, who was of rather even temper, seemed to be provoked past all endurance, and when he cast his eyes over his scattered coal, declared if he could find out who had frightened the horses he would skin him, for he had again and again forbidden any one to meddle with that safety-valve. Fortunately for the aggressor, we were never able to find out who he was.

As soon as this flurry was over, we all turned out, and gathered up as much coal as took us over the ripple, and then with the aid of our rails got up to the coal bank, where we received a fresh supply.

Nothing further of much importance occurred on our way up, we had all become so well disciplined to our work, and the absolute necessity of strict attention to it, that we began to move on without much flinching or murmuring. We took our time, and if anything occurred on shore or elsewhere that was interesting or amusing, we would stop to enjoy it. On one occasion a wounded deer was discovered swimming in the river some half mile below, when we immediately landed and sent out a file of men on the jolly boat to try to capture it. The poor animal was soon overtaken, and after a terrible battle was dragged into the boat, to all appearance dead. By this time they were, perhaps, more than a mile below us, and found that the hardest part of the adventure was to row up again. Being elated, however, with victory, and anxious to show their booty, they rowed hard, and soon found themselves within a short distance of us. We were all paraded on deck, anxious to see the captured deer, but, to the great surprise of all, just when they were about to board us, the poor animal, having come to life again, sprang out of the boat and swam with apparently more vigor and speed than when it was first pursued, and they again found themselves some half mile down the river before they retook it.

Thus far I have said nothing about our fare, but an effort on the part of the cook to prepare a piece of this venison for dinner, brings that part of the narrative forcibly to my recollection. Our boat had been furnished with a cooking stove, of the utility of which our cook seemed to have little conception. At that early day but few cooking stoves were in use; and, like steamboats, those that were in use were, at best, of but poor construction, and as to ours, an error had been committed in setting it up, which drew many curses on the poor cook, for everything which came to the table was so perfumed with gas and smoke that it was with difficulty we could swallow enough of it to save us from starvation. The true cause of the difficulty remained unexplained until after we had arrived at Pittsburgh—the cook having to bear the blame, and the passengers the gas and smoke. Immediately on our arrival at Pittsburgh, the builder (who resided there,) was sent for, when cook and all went to work abusing him for constructing and imposing upon the public such a stove; when, almost convulsed with laughter, he explained the whole difficulty, pointing out to us a certain plate perforated with holes, which was intended to let the steam only bear upon the victuals, but which had been so misplaced as to let all the smoke and gas (instead of the steam,) penetrate and perfume everything we had eaten for the last five days. And thus ends our pleasure voyage, for the boat was found to be so much injured on her passage up that it required some eight or ten days to repair her before she could return, and the passengers all being anxious to get back again, had to find their way home in whatever way best suited their convenience. After such exhaustive and interesting papers little remains for us to add, beyond informing our readers that the gallant captain in command was none other than Capt. Elijah Murray; the inde-

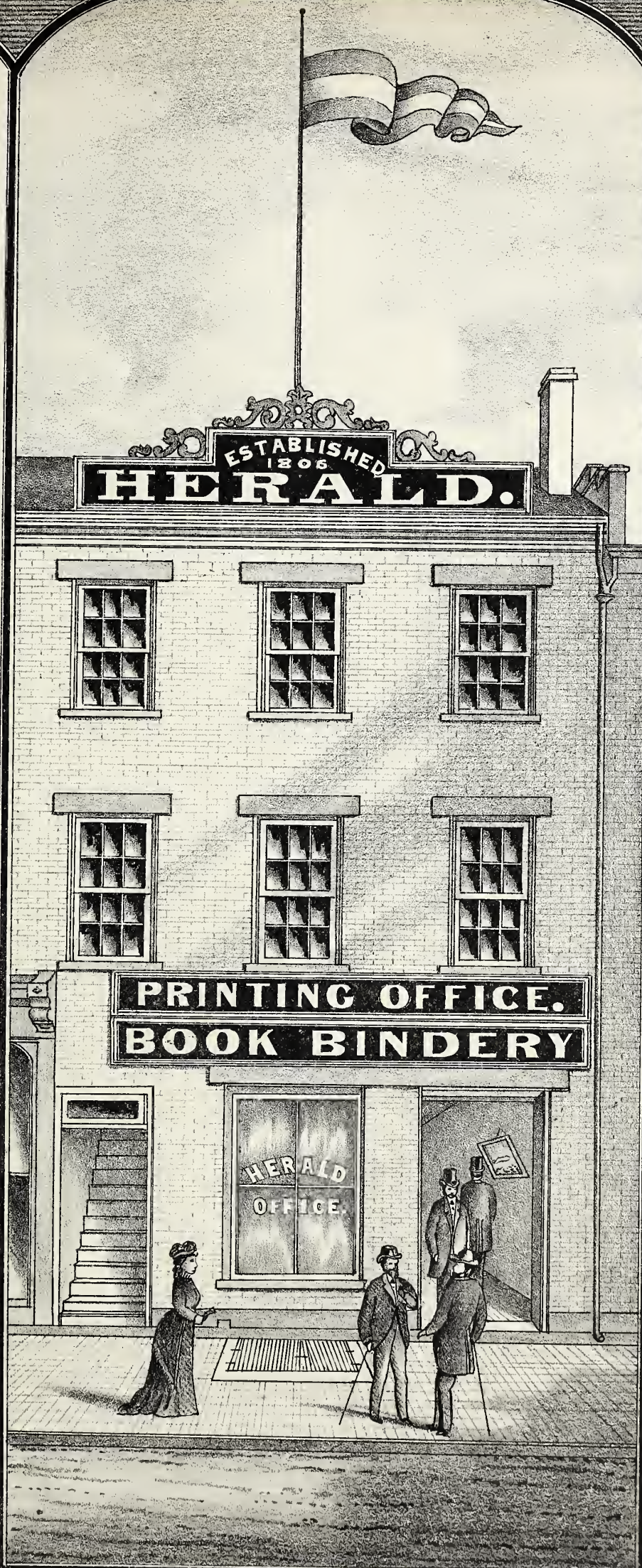
fatigable engineer, Adam Wise; and the "good old man" referred to so complimentary was the venerable pioneer after whom the boat was named. But the unfortunate cook's name must remain untold, as the exasperated party took so little interest in holding him to "memory dear," that with his services was shipped his name at the conclusion of the first "voyage."

THE "ROBERT THOMPSON" BUILT AT STEUBENVILLE, WAS THE FIRST BOAT TO ENTER THE ARKANSAS RIVER.

There are yet many in Steubenville who have a vivid recollection of seeing the "Robert Thompson" steam first from this port in 1821, she having been built ostensibly to run between Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and Louisville. We clip the following interesting facts about her from the Cincinnati *Commercial* of June 10, 1870:—"Captain John S. Devenney has presented to us one of the steamer "Robert Thompson" posters, about five by seven inches in size, which announces that that boat will leave Fort Smith for the mouth of White river, on Wednesday, May 26, 1822, at 9 A. M. This boat was commanded by Captain George A. Dohrman, with Jacob A. Dohrman, clerk, and Peter A. Dohrman, pilot. The hull of the Thompson was built where Wellsville, Ohio, now stands, and the cabin and machinery at Steubenville. The hull was 65 feet keel, 11 feet beam, with 3 feet hold, and side wheels. She had one double fine boiler, the first on the river. She started on her first trip to Pittsburgh, March 17, 1821, and made several trips from Pittsburgh to Louisville. About the middle of June she commenced plying as a regular packet between Cincinnati and Louisville, making two trips per week, carrying all passengers and freight, through and way, then offering during the low water season. She carried several pleasure parties from Cincinnati and Louisville to and from Big Bone Landing. In February, 1822, she left Steubenville for the purpose of transporting 300 tons of army stores to Fort Smith, Arkansas. She towed 32-foot keel boats to Montgomery Point, above White River Island. On her first trip from the Point she towed one of her keels loaded and a flat boat 80 by 18 feet, containing 100 barrels of flour, up White river some six miles through the pass, six miles into the Arkansas river, and thirty miles up to the post of Arkansas, where she left the flat and proceeded to Fort Smith. She was the first boat above Little Rock, made four trips from Montgomery's Point to Fort Smith, and left Little Rock July 4, on her last downward trip. On her way from Steubenville to her destination she landed just below the mouth of Wolf River, and lay by all night where Memphis is now located. There was no house or cabin in that vicinity until you came down to Fort Pickering. We gleaned the above facts from Mr. J. A. Dohrman, clerk of the Robt. Thompson."

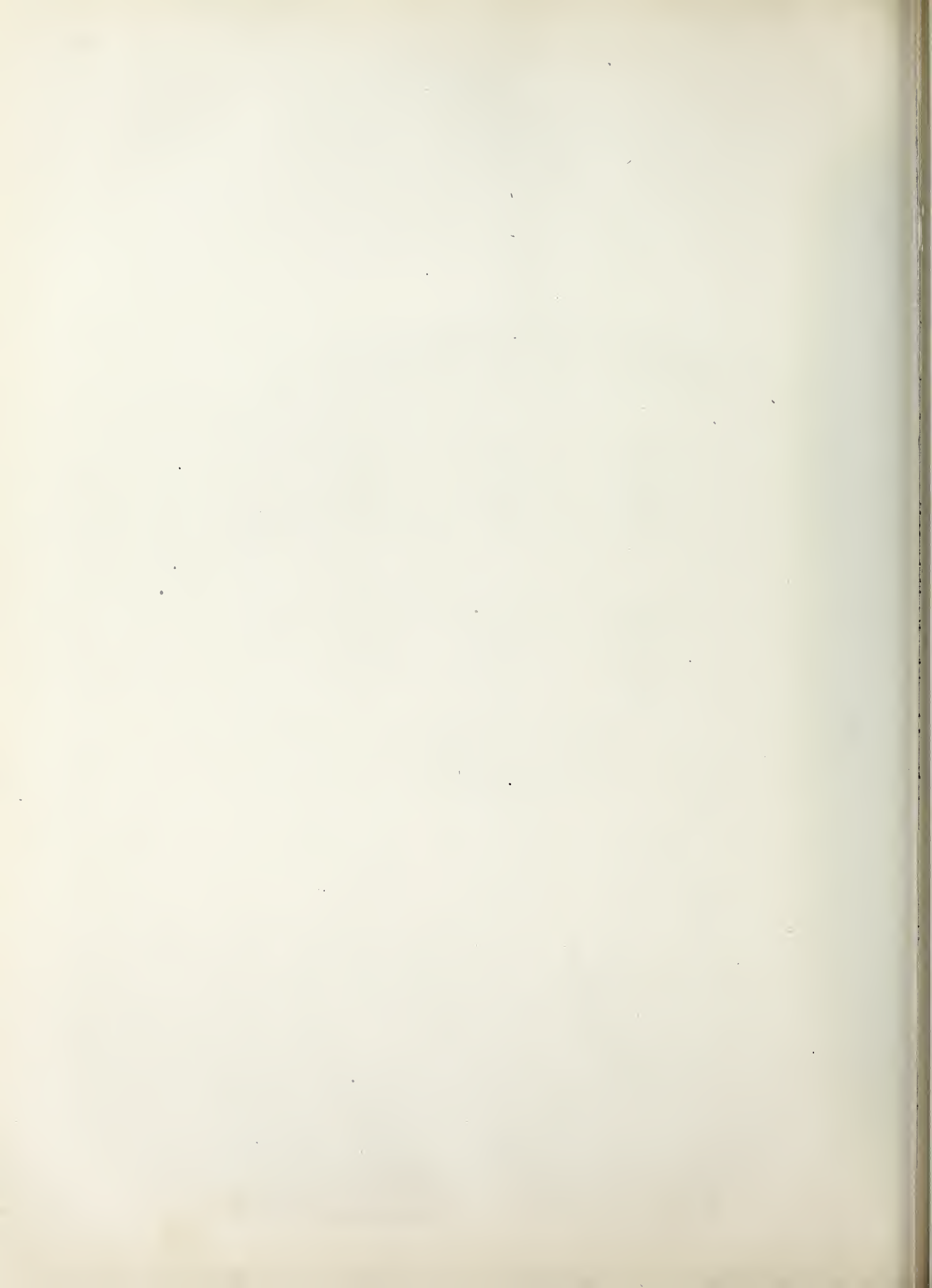
The latter gentleman, however, at present writing, is dead, and the only surviving member of the crew is Wm. Thompson, who was carpenter, and from whom we have gleaned the following additional facts:—"It was Arthur Phillips who built the Thompson's engine and her cabin was put up at Elijah Murray's boat yard. She was a plain looking but stout boat, and could make easily from three to four miles an hour against the stream. Her last downward trip was to Louisville, to the Falls of Ohio. Here an attempt was made, by taking out her engines, to raise her over the falls, but arriving at the point to cross the river, they failed, and then ran her back to the foot of the falls, where Captain Dohrman sold her for \$2,500 to some Louisville men, and she subsequently plied there some two years and was finally lost. When I was running on her (said Thompson), I frequently witnessed ludicrous scenes among spectators who came to see the engine work, but our engineer's choice joke seemed to be to catch a group of Indians gazing upon us in utter bewilderment, as we quietly steamed along—sometimes twenty to thirty would be gathered, male and female, several on ponies—when he would raise the safety valve as we were just opposite to them. Well, sir, no one ever saw the equal of the stampede that followed, and it took less time than I am occupying to tell you to witness every foot of ground within sight as free of red skins as the palm of your hand." Our informant, Wm. Thompson, is a native of Tyrone, Ireland, was born in 1799, and came to this country with his parents in 1801, settling in this vicinity since 1810. His wife, once Charlotte Dohrman, also hale and hearty, is a sister of the late captain and clerk on the "Thompson," being seventy-seven years of age.

Down to 1831 or 1832, regular boats had not been put on any part from Steubenville. Most, if not all, the trade from this port by water, fell to the lot of passing boats. About this time, however, George A. Dohrman and Matthew Roberts having long



P. B. CONN, Proprietor.

STEUBENVILLE, JEFFERSON COUNTY, OHIO



run the mails by coaches, conceived the idea of putting on a small steamer to run to Wheeling. The services of Elijah Murray, boat builder, was called into requisition, and he constructed a small steamer, called the "U. S. Mail," which was promptly put into the Wheeling trade under command of Captain Peter Dohrman, and who also carried the mail. This was the first regular steamer put on to run from Steubenville. In 1835, she was succeeded by the "Post Boy," built for Matthew Roberts, placed in command of Captain Lucas, with John S. Devinney, engineer, and Captain Hugh Caldwell, clerk. In the latter portion of her term of running, however, she was under the captaincy of J. S. Devinney. In 1836, we next find that Captain Devinney and Messrs. Roberts, Orr and Henning purchased, or had built, a fine side-wheel boat, the "Utah," commanded by Captain J. S. Devinney, which was put on specially to trade between here and Pittsburgh. She made a capital start, but had run only some twelve months ere she was subject to an explosion while lying at the Steubenville wharf—an accident unhappily resulting in the death of one and injuring of several engaged upon her. She was afterwards repaired, and having plied between here and Pittsburgh some three years, was sold to run on the Wabash river. Next in order, running between Steubenville and Pittsburgh, came the "Steubenville," built up the river and brought here in 1837. She was in charge of Captain Boggs and owned by a private company in this city. Her career was, however, only a short one, for after two or three years' service she was sold and taken to run on the lower rivers. These latter were the only two boats ever employed exclusively to trade between Steubenville and Pittsburgh, hence there has not been any special boat from this port on that route for many years. Resuming the history of our early communication with Wheeling, about 1838, the "Post Boy" was succeeded by the "Wabash," commanded by Captain Arthur Watt, and twelve months later, she gave way for the "Cabinet," a capital little steamer, 130 feet long, with 18 feet beam, and under command of Captain P. Dohrman, who was also her chief, if not exclusive owner. An interval of a few years, however, elapsed between the running of the "Wabash" and "Cabinet," as the latter did not make her first trip till about 1843. After running some two years she also was sold. At this time—say 1845-6—Captain Abner O'Neal being a resident here engaged in running the "Veroca," and a most skilled navigator—having also built and commanded the "Sylas Wright," with so much success in the trading between Pittsburgh, Louisville and New Orleans—now joined with a Steubenville company who floated the handsome stern-wheeler, "James Means," capable of carrying some 200 tons. Her career in the Wheeling trade, however, was of equally short duration, for a very few years after we find her superseded by the "Forest City," from which latter boat the engine was subsequently transferred to the present running boat, "Abner O'Neal," now under command of Captain George O'Neal, and still keeping us in daily communication with the famous "Nail City."

At present writing (1879) there are two steam boats owned or partly owned in this community—the "O'Neal," running to Wheeling, and the "Bachelor," commanded by Capt. N. Winteringer, who keeps her in the Wheeling and Pittsburgh trade; making Steubenville a point of call, each trip up and down. There are, however, quite a number of coal barges, skiffs and pleasure boats owned by private firms and individuals, which frequently give animation to the surface of the Ohio in view of the city front. The present wharf boat was established in the neighborhood of 1841-2, by Captain Whittaker O'Neal, but has been replaced by three or four others to the present time. Alexander Doyle was one of the earliest officers in charge of it and once its owner, while the present wharfmaster, Capt. G. O'Neal, is represented by one J. Lashly, who has for many years been associated with the river and his present charge.

Elijah Murray took the initiative in boat building here as early as 1819, and continued down to 1838-9, when that line of enterprise was abandoned in Steubenville. As already stated Phillips was the original name associated with the dawn of marine engine building as far back as 1820—his first successful effort being the erection of the machinery for the "Bazaleel Wells" steamer. Mr. Phillips, however, left for Wheeling about 1832, and the old machine shops were succeeded to by Mr. James Means. The latter gentleman never undertook the construction of marine engines, but his sons continuing the business after their father's death, did construct one, and only one, such piece of mechanism. It was a small engine for Capt. John McLure's new steamer the "Phaeton," now running be-

tween Wheeling and Sistersville, which has proved one of the swiftest and best little crafts on the river.

As regards our river facilities it is only necessary for history to record that local packets communicate with the Cincinnati boats daily, independent of through packets. There is a regular Sunday boat for Pittsburgh, and two boats on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. In addition to the above there are weekly packets each way to and from St. Louis, and numerous transient steamers for points on the upper and lower Mississippi and the Yellowstone and Far West. With such competition river freights are necessarily low, and shippers have the opportunity of making most favorable terms.

STEUBENVILLE'S ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF COMMUNICATION WITH THE OUTSIDE WORLD.

HOW THE CITY WAS ONCE COMPARATIVELY SHUT OUT FROM ALL THE LEADING COMMERCIAL CENTRES—BUT BY STEADY, PERSISTENT ENTERPRISE SHE HAS ESTABLISHED A PRIVILEGED ACCESS OF INESTIMABLE IMPORTANCE.

From the early establishment of National pikes—thanks to the influence and indefatigable labors of Henry Clay—(were such due)—Steubenville has never shared the full advantages of such a main artery for commerce within her borders. If, however, the dictates of skilled surveying and practical engineering had *alone* been consulted, a very different consequence would have resulted. But the famous statesman's affections and pre-eminent abilities proved so thoroughly affiliated to the interest of Wheeling, that the then infant town of Steubenville was, so to say, left out in the cold, a promising community, charmingly located, subjected to the precarious crumbs of chance whether it prospered or otherwise. At first, favored only by a location on the margin of the river, and in the possession of a few very imperfect country roads, she certainly did seem to have a dreary path to traverse in quest of anything approximating importance, and might have yielded to despair had it not been for the consolation afforded in the poetic sentiment—

"Who shall foreshadow the happenings of fate
While Providence controls the helm?"

So early as 1815 or 1816 the nucleus to a prosperous city had already matured from the combined energies of an enterprising and persevering band of early settlers. Manufactures were looming up, and increased facilities became imperative. As referred to in a previous chapter, in 1819 the Hon. J. C. Wright, district attorney for the state, made his tours of Columbus, Cleveland, &c., for the purpose of opening up new roads and inspecting those already in existence, in view of their improvement. Proceeding out of town, to the northeast, was the Pittsburgh pike, graded in this section about 1834-5. Going east was the original Washington road, connected with the pike four miles east of Wellsburg; and these were the only ones of importance apart from the main city outlet, known as the "Old Steubenville, Cadiz and Cambridge road." To improve the latter, a private company commenced operations July 10th, 1837, and under the direction of Civil Engineer Reeves, grading, macadamizing, and slightly improving the location of the road was continued for some time. Nor was this all, as the said road, for a distance of some five miles out (to what is termed "The Forks") was also planked, in or about 1850. We should, however, more minutely describe this road to make clear its advantages. At "The Forks" referred to, one road branched to Cadiz, Cambridge and Zanesville, while the other, three miles hence, brought us to the "Ridge Meeting House," where a second fork admitted of roads leading to Salem and New Philadelphia, or to Richmond, Carlton, Waynesburg, Canton and Massillon. Thus, if not favored with an immediate location of the National pike, it will be seen that Steubenville early secured and enjoyed—as she does to-day—numerous outlets and inlets for the convenience of pedestrians and the conduct of her commerce. During 1817 or '18 Matthew Roberts—then a youth—carried the first mails to Pittsburgh on horse back, a year or two afterwards being succeeded by John McMillan, whose better means and enterprising spirit led to the immediate introduction of

THE FIRST STAGE COACHES.

Then dawned a grand new era for those days. True, it was only a two-horse coach that he first started out with, but he soon saw he was "going in the right rut," and a regular line of more desirable coaches were promptly placed on the road between Steubenville, Pittsburgh, Wheeling and other places. About 1823-4 his example was followed by George A. Dohrman, while Matthew Roberts, who had in the meantime been running a successful business as a tinner, besides reaping sundry profits from other employments, also, in due time, succeeded to the staging business—the latter becoming a very prominent citizen—his coaches communicating with Painesville, Ashtabula, Wheeling, Pittsburgh, and subsequently Cambridge, Canton and Massillon. In fact, Steubenville, at one time, became so favorably accommodated as to have from six to eight coaches leaving, in as many directions daily, and the clarion notes of the ruddy-faced "coachy" was then more familiar than is the scream of the locomotive in these days. But the cost of travel was the most serious consideration, and rendered a lengthened trip from home a somewhat expensive luxury. For instance, \$2 was the coach fare to Wheeling, and \$1.25 by steamer, while the average rate of fares was based on five cents per mile, go where you would. Each passenger was only allowed 20 pounds of baggage, a coach carrying usually from nine to twelve passengers. The driver was the sole official in charge, usually tripped over about eight miles per hour, and changed horses, on long runs, about every ten to twelve miles. He was not only required to be civil, patient and obliging, but a man of nerve to control four prancing steeds, beside possessing healthy respiratory organs to lustily blow the horn or trumpet with a peculiar flourish as he approached each post office on his route. And this brings us to

HOW MERCHANDISE WAS BROUGHT TO THE CITY.

Well, as will be found in another chapter, headed "Ohio River," giving a full and complete history of all shipping from this port, as early as 1831-2 the little steamer "U. S. Mail" began to run to Wheeling and in 1836-7 the "Utah" and "Steubenville" were put into the Pittsburgh trade especially, from this port. Hence a great deal of freight was brought by river. But in certain seasons there was frequently a lack of water, or the river froze over, when there was no alternative but to fall back upon road wagons. These were plentiful enough in years gone by—most of them being constructed to carry in the neighborhood of five tons—covered, and drawn by six horses. That method of hauling, however, like coaching, was exceedingly expensive, as \$1 per cwt. was charged for freight from Pittsburgh to Steubenville, and \$3.50 to \$10 per cwt. from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, according to the route, weather and nature of the goods hauled. An old settler remarked to us—"horses were nearly as numerous as flies through the country them days—were wanted for everything—and though they were considered very cheap we could not get a real good span of coach horses under about \$200. Oats cost from 18c to 26c per bushel; corn 25c and hay \$6 per ton. I've known wheat fetching \$1.50 in eastern markets when the price here was not over 30c per bushel, but"—he remarked with a smile and a shake of the head—"the railroads have closed up all such gaps in these days." Nor must it be supposed that stage coach drivers fared any better than the most underpaid railroad officials in our time, for their average salaries did not exceed from \$10 to \$12 per month, while upon them devolved all responsibilities. Of course, each driver was boarded by his employer, but was held accountable for the care and attention necessary to the management of his team without the aid of a hostler. And thus did things move along down to

THE INTRODUCTION OF RAILROADS,

the idea of which was discussed as early as 1847-8. In February of the latter year, a charter being obtained for the "Steubenville & Indiana railroad" with the following names thereto as incorporators: James Wilson, James Means, Nathaniel Dike, Wm. McDonald, Daniel L. Collier, John Orr, John Andrews, David McGowan, Jas. Gallagher, James McKinney, Roswell Marsh, James Turnbull, and Alexander Doyle. So far, so good—but a sudden lull was experienced in working out the enterprise, and its further success down to 1850 looked truly doubtful, notwithstanding the local press kept the subject constantly before the people and at every turn urged its interest. This year, Mr. James Parks, Mr. A. L. Frazier and others also espousing the cause, conferred with Mr. Means and a number more of the incorporators upon the desirability of inviting Mr.

Daniel Kilgore, then of Cadiz, to come in with them, and accept the presidency—they having unbounded faith in that gentleman's influence and executive ability. After due consideration Mr. Kilgore assented, and immediately removed from Cadiz to Steubenville, resolved to devote his entire energies to the work in hand. He and Mr. James Parks took to the country, locating the road, canvassing elections and soliciting stock and rights of way—in the prosecution of which duties they were exceedingly zealous and very successful. But during December of 1851, a serious blow fell upon the enterprise in the sudden death of Mr. Kilgore, during his absence in New York on railroad business, when he was succeeded in the presidency by Mr. Jas. Means. Mr. Parks, up to 1853, having also carried on a prosperous dry goods business in the city, that year relinquished it to concentrate his entire energies in the new project. The first sod was turned during 1851 or '52, on section one, near Shaman's dump, by Mr. Roswell Marsh, in the presence of quite a number of spectators, who heartily cheered and wished the enterprise a hearty God speed. The good work prospered down to the fall of 1853, when upon a Saturday afternoon, October 8th, three fine locomotives, (for those days) ran into the city across Market street, drawing in two cars. The engines' names were the "James Ross," "Bazaleel Wells" and "Steubenville." Speaking of that occasion the Steubenville *Herald* of October 10, 1853, says:—"They (the engines) passed up to the depot, above Market street, where a large concourse of people, with the military of the city had assembled, when this being a new era in the history of Steubenville, Colonel Collier was called upon and made an appropriate address, being followed by a lively air from the brass band in attendance. The military and citizens then crowded the cars—flags were flung to the breeze, fire arms discharged, and other manifestations made expressive of general delight.* This over, a free excursion was given along the line, the first officials being William Hinckle, engineer; Charley Butterworth, firemen; ——— Legare, of Baltimore, conductor, and Geo. Kells, of Steubenville, baggage master. Upon the return of the first train, of course a large crowd again gathered to gaze upon the modern iron horse, which seemed to say as he approached—

"Beware! beware! for I come in my might,
With a scream and a scowl of scorn—
With speed like the mountain eagle's flight
When he rides the breezes of morn."

Unionport was the extreme west to which trains at first ran. From Unionport, as the track was laid, they ran farther and still farther, until reaching Newark, where ultimately arrangements were effected to run a car into Columbus behind the Central Ohio railroad trains, which gave rise to the saying in Columbus among the officials of opposing lines: "Here comes the bobtail of the string bean railroad." For a complete history of this line, however, we must refer the reader to the appendix of this work, while we continue such features as specially pertain to its relations with Steubenville—the city to which it is unquestionably indebted for its inception. The first tickets were issued from an old brick house that stood opposite the present freight depot, the latter then only consisting of a condemned railroad car, which remained in use for a year or two until the present office and shed was built, as supposed for temporary use also, but it has stood ever since. The old brick becoming an obstruction to the facilities necessary for increasing business, was torn down, and for a while tickets were issued from the freight office. And, by the way, ere we turn our attention from this office, we may remark having seen therein an entry of the very first freight shipped from Steubenville on this road, which consisted of the following articles: "December 24, 1853, from Hull, Wood & Co., of this city, to Wm. and J. Hervey, of Unionport, one bag of coffee, one barrel of molasses, a barrel of mackerel and two boxes of candles." Also from the same parties to S. L. Hanna, Reed's Mill, one cheese box and one box of merchandise. Sharp & Craig also shipped to A. Hott, Cadiz, a consignment of stoves the same day. In 1865, a temporary building was next put up opposite the coal chute and used until the company requiring additional land in the vicinity, bought from the citizens the entire space extending from Washington to Market streets, and running parallel with Sixth streets, upon which stood sev-

*We never recollect seeing our citizens so well pleased as when the locomotive, Bazaleel Wells, (named after one of the first and most highly esteemed citizens of Steubenville,) came bounding through the southern part of the city into Market street. There was a large concourse of people assembled on the ground, at the time, who gave full expression to their joy by three times three, which rent the air. Whether this improvement will be of the benefit to Steubenville generally supposed, we are not prepared to say,—but brighter hopes are already animating our business men, and the prospective appears to be written upon almost every countenance of "Better times, coming boys."—*Steubenville Herald*, October 13, 1853.

oral old brick structures. One of these old buildings they then used temporarily for an office, but it was not abandoned until last year, when the present neat brick depot was put up. The lower portion contains two capital waiting rooms and compact ticket office, with the baggage department at the west end of the building. The second story is devoted to a telegraph office and like conveniences for the train dispatcher, Mr. C. R. Fitch, and the superintendent of bridges, Mr. G. H. Kimbell. At first only one agent assumed charge of the freight and passenger departments. Frank A. Wells took the initiative, being followed by Mr. John T. Neilson, and in 1856, by Mr. A. S. Parks, the present incumbent. In 1865, however, the freight and passenger departments were divided, when Mr. Wm. Hanlan became ticket agent, formerly clerk under Mr. A. S. Parks, and he was followed by Mr. McCasky, who still retains the position. We may also add that several years ago the railroad company had their chief offices here; in a long brick dwelling built by one Benjamin Drennin, and which still stands near or at the crossing of the track over North street. It was purchased before the line was opened and the president's office, directors' board room and superintendent's offices were here up to the general consolidation of the P., C. & St. L. R. R. Co. in 1868. For a number of years past the company have further conducted fine shops here for the manufacture and repair of their cars, at which quite a large number of men are kept in constant employment. What a change has been wrought in the past few years—since the "James Ross," "Bazaleel Wells" and the "Steubenville" locomotives ran up and down the road once each way, daily, with sometimes two and mayhap three cars to a train! Whereas, now it is nothing to witness passenger trains passing, to the extent of a city block in length, and freight trains in the neighborhood of a quarter of a mile long. While eight regular passenger trains pass through Steubenville daily, to say nothing of frequent excursions, in addition to fourteen regular freights that almost daily have to be sent in two, three and even four sections. Why! the comparison is simply marvellous, yet too truthfully demonstrates the disadvantages under which our forefathers labored.

THE CLEVELAND AND PITTSBURGH RAILROAD.

As if in verification of the old time proverb, that "it never rains but it pours," so with the descent of "Dame Fortune's" smiles upon the prosperous city of Steubenville, for we find that simultaneous with the opening up of the foregoing railroad, the Cleveland and Pittsburgh R. R. Co.—who had for years previously been running locomotives between Wellsville and Cleveland, transferring Pittsburgh passengers to boats at the latter point—were also engaged prosecuting the idea of continuing a direct track from Bellaire to Wellsville, through Steubenville. This scheme, however, was not the outgrowth of local enterprise, though looked upon with deep interest by the citizens, who were not slow to recognize much good to be derived through its agency. The track was laid and the first train went out of Steubenville in the fall of 1856, though without the ceremonies that marked the opening of the Steubenville and Indiana road. The engine was the "Rhode Island," afterwards sold to the government during the war, its engineer being Sherman Brazette, and the conductor named Meaker. Mr. J. J. Johnston sold the first tickets from a small corner brick office in a warehouse occupied with grain, belonging to a Mr. Gieselman, who ran a mill just above where the St. Nicholas Hotel now stands. It was precisely on the corner of Market and Water streets, and the grain had to be shoveled away to provide Mr. Johnston with standing room. He had a barrel stood on end, upon which he placed a small green box (still in his possession) then containing the tickets, and when the train had left he was not sorry to be released from so compressed a corn crib. As the corn was disposed of, better space was secured until an office, probably ten feet by twelve, was obtained. The first train was mixed—freight, material for the permanent way, and passengers—and ran to Wellsville, but it was some three or four weeks later ere the line was opened to Bellaire. Mr. Joseph Johnson was the first agent here, who engaged his son, Mr. J. J. Johnson, as clerk in the ticket office, and Mr. J. C. Doyle in the freight department. A frame building was subsequently erected at the foot of South street, where the passenger and freight business was conducted for probably nine years. Then the present depot at the foot of Market street was built, which is now simply used as the Western Union telegraph and railroad ticket offices, with baggage and waiting rooms. The present freight offices and warehouse are at the foot of South street; were erected in 1857 and the platform covered at the north end of it probably seven

or eight years ago. Mr. Joseph Johnson remained as the depot agent for some four years, when Mr. J. C. Doyle succeeded him for about five years. Mr. Doyle then went with the Pan Handle railroad company, and the passenger and freight departments being separated about that time, David Myers, of this city, became freight agent for a few months, succeeded by a young man named Crawford, of Cleveland, for probably two years, after which Dr. S. R. McGee, of Cadiz, filled the position some ten years, succeeded by Mr. A. S. Doyle, after which Mr. J. C. Doyle returned, May, 1878, and still holds the office. In the passenger department, Mr. Wyndkoop was succeeded, in 1863, as ticket agent, by Mr. Bennett, and that gentleman subsequently by Messrs. Town, Ross and John Fox, Robert Wolff, John Campbell and George C. Dickinson, the present incumbent. The baggage-masters here, since the opening of this line, have been John Connor, Stephen Wilde and J. J. Robinson, the latter being an old and trusty servant, still performing the duties. The Western Union telegraph, in this building, is at present in charge of Mr. George C. Dickinson.

As an evidence of the growth of traffic on this road, from one mixed train a day at its outset, it has increased until they now have eight regular passenger and eight regular freight trains, the latter frequently having to be sent in double and triple sections.

OPENING OF THE WHEELING DIVISION OF THE P., C. & ST. L. R. R.

[A complete History of which will be found in the Appendix.]

This road, which has proved an inestimable advantage to Steubenville's commercial interests, was opened formally on the 24th of February, 1878, when about 4 p. m. engine 47 with two new passenger coaches, a baggage car, etc., and several freights left the P., C. & St. L. depot in Steubenville for Wheeling, arriving there at 5:15, and returning the next day at 5:05 a. m., arriving here on time. Among those who went out with the train were Messrs. J. H. Barrett, Supt. of the division; Ross Kells, master mechanic of the company's shops at Dennison; G. L. Layng, superintendent of telegraph; M. J. Becker, chief engineer; Charles Mackin, contractor, &c. They reported the road bed in good condition and solid. Ottis Newell was telegraph operator at Wheeling Junction, east of the bridge. J. P. Kline was agent at Wellsville; J. G. Tomlinson, ticket agent at Wheeling, and J. M. Bellville was freight agent at the latter place. The crew of the train consisted of Capt. E. Tait, conductor; Charles Wolf, engineer, and J. L. Neeley, baggage master. As may naturally be supposed, all along the line the greatest curiosity was excited to see the iron horse come bounding through pastures green, the main points for special rejoicings being at Steubenville, Wellsville and Wheeling. From that day until the present, the road has been singularly fortunate and free from accidents, owing, probably, in no measured degree to the excellency of the officers in charge of that division. The business has not only increased immeasurably, but is daily increasing, while the line grows rapidly in public estimation. Thus it will be seen, that as regards railroad communications, Steubenville is singularly blessed, as the traveler can leave town by the cars in five different directions, with a prospect, in the near future, of a sixth.

AND YET ANOTHER RAILROAD.

A third railroad enterprise is now under way, and is being pushed vigorously towards completion, being a narrow gauge road from Richmond, in this county, to the city, with the ultimate idea of extending it from Richmond to Youngstown and connecting with the narrow gauge system which is destined at no distant day to extend across the country from east to west. The grading is now about completed from Richmond to where the road strikes the river six miles above Steubenville, and before a great while this much is expected to be in operation.

THE FIRST TELEGRAPH LINES IN STEUBENVILLE.

The first line brought to this city was known as the O'Reilly line—J. K. Moorhead, President; J. D. Reed, Secretary; Jackson Duncan Superintendent of Repairs; the latter now of Hand street, Pittsburgh. The first office was opened in 1847, in a room over the present Union Savings institution, Third street, by Anson Stager, Fred Beisel and — Bush. The first message was to announce the departure, at Pittsburgh, of Henry Clay on the steamer "Monongahela" for his home, in Kentucky. Of course, almost the entire city was prompted to make for the landing and see if the boat arrived in due time. White's band

(one of the institutions of the city in those days), went and played lively airs from the roof of the wharf boat, which, however, succumbed to the vibration, and let the whole of the band through, though fortunately none were hurt. The line consisted of three-ply wires, and ran across the "Pan Handle," the circuit extending from Pittsburgh through Steubenville and Wheeling, Zanesville, Columbus, Springfield, Dayton, Cincinnati, Lawrenceburg and Massillon, to Louisville. The first employe was Alexander Cures, as a messenger boy, who was followed by Joseph Keith. The latter and David G. Moody were the first Steubenville boys to learn the art, and among the first "sounders" (reading by sound), both becoming experts. The latter, in 1852, when the flood destroyed the line between Steubenville and Wheeling, had an office with re-lay and key only in the dining room of the Edgington mansion, in West Virginia, and transmitted all messages between the west and south and north and east, in daylight, without difficulty. The steamers "Manchester" and "Diurnal" carried dispatches daily over the broken line. The wire was carried over the river at the upper (Inglebright's) ferry, then run by means of a mast on the Virginia side, planted a few yards above the old warehouse on the bank above the ferry road, and to a large oak tree on the hillside on the Ohio side. Marion H. Markle, of the Western Union office, Pittsburgh, was the first operator, succeeded by Curtis, of the Western Reserve, he by one Douglas Reid, and subsequently George Dean, of Amsterdam, and this brought telegraphy down to 1854, after which we have failed to obtain a complete list of operators to the present.

STEUBENVILLE AS A SEAT FOR MANUFACTURE.

AN INTERESTING CHAPTER ON ITS VARIOUS DEFUNCT AND EXISTING INSTITUTIONS.

For the conduct of manufacture, trade and commerce, few cities afford equal facilities with Steubenville. From its earliest location, its numerous advantages—improved during each succeeding year—have justly won for it the confidence and support of enterprising and far-seeing business men. Whether it be water power, an inexhaustible home supply of coal, limestone or ore, rail, river or road communications, cheap building sites or prudent capitalists that may be desired to facilitate sound and remunerative investments, each and all may be verily met with here. Nor have such inducements made themselves manifest only within the past few years, for a careful investigation of our remarks to follow will prove conclusively it has ever been thus since that most worthy of pioneers, the late Bazaleel Wells, Esq., first took up his abode in this immediate locality. He it was who first "set the mill a-going" here, in the way of manufacture, by taking the initiative in the establishment of

A GRIST AND SAW MILL.

This was in 1802—when inhabitants were scaree, indeed—and it was barely certain, in the matter of Steubenville's prosperity, whether the "wind would blow foul or fair." But the noble philanthropist took little care so long as he could provide satisfactorily for the rising community he was so desirous of gathering around him. The humble enterprise, as it would be deemed in those days, was located on Wells' run, its motive power, of course, being water, at first, which was subsequently abandoned for steam. In after years it passed through several hands, and was ultimately converted into a distillery by one Gieselman, whose property it was, though not in operation, when it took fire and was totally consumed in 1857—having rendered one half a century's service.

THE FIRST TANNERY.

So early as 1798-9 was it, that Benjamin Doyle took the initiative in this business, laying several vats at the head of North street, where he conducted a capital business. He, however, subsequently sold out the enterprise to Samuel Hanna, and he learned the business to Joseph C. Spencer, who ran it afterwards for probably thirty years. At present the old business is in the hands of John Myers.

BRICE VIERS'S TANNERY.

Following the example of Mr. Doyle, in 1802-3, Brice Viers also evidenced a spirit of enterprise by establishing a tannery on the present site of the "Steubenville Coal & Coke Co.'s" coke

ovens, which he ran down to 1830-1. The premises then lay idle a while, after which, Thomas J. Viers and E. H. McFeeley succeeded to them for the conduct of hand-loom weaving, subsequently removing therefrom to secure steam power, when the building again stood vacant until demolished to afford a site for the present coke ovens.

THE PRESENT ELLIOTT TANNERY.

As leather was one of the most important articles in demand among our earliest pioneers it is a matter of little surprise that competition in that line of manufacture was the first to present itself. In addition to Viers' and Doyle's tanneries, in 1810 Samuel Williams brought a third into operation on Market street, where the present Elliott tannery is conducted. He ran it till about 1817, when John Jenkinson succeeded to the business, which he continued till 1820-1, and John and George Hogg, (two Englishmen) came in, and for ten or twelve years made quite a success of it. During their administration, or at least a good share of it, Mr. William Elliott took an active part in the business, became part proprietor in 1835, buying the Hogg's out entirely during 1855 and 1865. He still carries on the business extensively.

DISTILLERIES IN STEUBENVILLE.

The earliest attempts at distilling in this section were of such a primitive character and so general that we cannot include every one who tried their hand in the business. The principal ones, however, were, first—P. Snyder, from Uniontown, Pennsylvania, who came here about 1798, and between that date and 1800, ran a small distil where Butte's brewery now stands, at the head of Adams street. He, we learn, was killed in 1803 by the caving in of a well, in the Market square. He had descended part way, on to some timber, which he was sawing, when the sides gave way—he was buried, as it were, alive, and the body was not recovered until two or three days afterwards. The second was put into operation by Bazaleel Wells, at what is known as Rockville, near the present Boreland coal shaft. It ran several years, but was ultimately abandoned, and there only remains a tenant dwelling house, of olden times, to mark the spot. The third was started by Andrew and Robert Thompson, at what is known as Jacksonville, near the present cemetery. The Thompson's ran a small mill by ox-tread power, and commenced distilling in 1826. They afterwards put in steam power and sold out to James Wilson and he, in turn to Harrison & Myers. Robert Thompson moved to Bridgeport, and there died of cholera in 1833. The business subsequently changed hands several times, and at length the premises were torn down. Next, a man named Geischman opened a distillery in Well's old mill property, about 1855-7 which he continued till he was burnt out. Mears & Trotter instituted an extensive rectifying business in 1835-6 or thereabouts, on Market street, between Third and High, which they ran some years, when another brother in the Mears family bought Trotter out, and the business was continued by R. & T. Mears. Mr. Trotter went to California. The Mears' afterwards removed to the South side of Market street, and built the fine block at present occupied by Mr. S. McElvaney, wholesale liquor merchant, in 1865. They also owned a flour mill and distillery, near Well's run, which was burnt in 1874.

POTTERY WORKS IN STEUBENVILLE.

Among the foremost enterprises in this section we have also to include the manufacture of common red crock glass ware from local clay beds. The first works of this kind was opened in 1806 by J. C. Fisher, near the present crossing of the Pan Handle R. R., on Market street. He however died about a year subsequently, and his son Thomas succeeded to the business. He also removed to Adams street, and eventually joined one Samuel Tarr in starting a second enterprise of the kind on Market between Third and High streets, on the property now owned by the Means's estate. But Thomas's earthly pilgrimage being cut short, the works did not long survive him. A man named Holder, also ran a similar pottery for a while on Fourth street, but it subsequently fizzled out. There are good prospects, however, this year (1879) of a better class of pottery works being established, for which, according to the local press, considerable stock is already subscribed, and we see no reason why, in this particular line of enterprise, Steubenville should not prove equally as successful as Liverpool and other prominent points—she certainly lacks in no facilities.

PIONEER NAIL MANUFACTURER.

Though several other little shops of minor importance crept into existence between 1803-11, it was during the latter year that Andrew and Robert Thompson launched forth in the manufacture of nails, with Wm. Kilgore and Hugh Sterling as their workmen. But anteceding the introduction of nailing machines and steam power, of course, his productions were all hand-made, and the result of his labors was of necessity very limited. Yet he toiled on, and for a while flourished, until modern discoveries in his craft so closely followed up the increasing demand that in 1816 or 1817, Robert sought a more lucrative investment.

ANOTHER FLOUR MILL AND COTTON FACTORY.

In view of the success attending the Wells mill, and breadstuffs being in rapidly increasing demand, a private company was formed in Steubenville about 1812 or 1813 to erect another flour mill, which was carried into effect during the latter year on Market street between High and Water streets, under the superintendence of Adam Moderwell, and a few years later a brick cotton factory was added, extending in the direction of and facing Market street. The factory, however, did not succeed and was ultimately converted into a warehouse for the mill. This entire enterprise exchanged hands several times, Mr. James Means running it many years, and it was rented by one Gieselman, when on the 23d of December, 1856, it was totally destroyed by fire.

ORIGIN OF THE "CLINTON" PAPER MILLS.

Next—as if to continue the variety in new projects springing up—we find that in 1813 Messrs. Scott & Bayless resolved on the erection of a paper mill which they duly opened the succeeding year under the above title. From its outset it has changed hands frequently and passed through numerous vicissitudes, including, on one occasion, the removal of the upper portion of one section of it by the storm, and with employes in it, carried to a considerable distance, while on another occasion it was subject to a serious conflagration. Yet it seems to have nobly braved all reverses, and may be said to bloom at the present time more freshly than ever. It is now in the competent hands of Mr. J. F. Dunbar, as proprietor, who has in various capacities been associated with it since 1865. Its chief product is newspaper, print paper, and it employs an average of 100 to 150 hands steadily. And now dawns

THE FIRST WOOLEN MILL.

In consequence of the war of 1812-13, this country experienced a great lack of manufactured articles, and to Steubenville's honor be it said she was the first town in the Union to lay home-made woollen cloths at the feet of Columbia. Four patriotic men—Bazaleel Wells, Samuel Patterson (both of Steubenville) James Ross and Henry Baldwin (of Pittsburgh)—formed a partnership to float the enterprise, and lost no time in erecting a factory on the southwest corner of lot 15 on Market street. It was 110x28, with hip roof, belfry cupalo and spire displaying a golden ball and fleece. It was completed in 1814, and early in the following spring the steam engine was brought from Pittsburgh, under the supervision of a Mr. Latrobe, and by him put in place. It being the first institution of the kind, and as we shall have frequently to briefly refer to subsequent ones, we may be pardoned for monopolizing space to describe what it was like. After repeated trials, the engine was started April 10, 1815, at which precise hour, unhappily, Mr. Samuel Patterson, one of the owners, breathed his last. C. H. Orth, a German, was employed as manager, with a stated salary and one-fifth of the profits—the firm style being C. H. Orth & Co., Stephen Johnson and Adam Wise, skilled mechanics, either in iron or wood, built the machinery. The carding machine had a twenty-four inch cylinder for making rolls; forty spindles, a "billy" for drawing the rolls into the stubbing for the spinners, and three "spinning jennies"—one of forty and two of sixty spindles. William Fisher, a cooper, ran the "billy." Enos Lucas, George and Peter Dohrman, learned to spin first by drawing one thread, but in a few days they could fill all the spindles. By this time two broadcloth looms were built, and John Arthur and Robert Semple, Scotchmen, (both hand-loom weavers) were the first to weave broadcloth in the states. It was amusing to see a common laborer learning to weave. To time his foot with his hands, he had his treddles marked "hay foot" and "straw foot" to raise the shade, for the shuttles passed through as he would say "up comes sugan, down goes gad." In time different men learned to weave. Spinning, weaving, and most other processes

were done by hand, and steam power was only applied to carding machines and the fulling mill, while the spinning jennies were increased in number from time to time. This mode of manufacture continued for years, but special improvements in machinery were introduced in 1820. The power loom, spinning, knapping and shearing were then operated by steam. June 20, 1822, the dwelling houses, office and warerooms, however, were burnt. Previous to this, the firm of C. H. Orth & Co., ceased, Ross and Baldwin having disposed of their interest to Judge Tappan and W. R. Dickinson, the firm subsequently being styled simply B. Wells & Co. Judge Tappan next retired, when Wells & Dickinson extensively manufactured broadcloth and cassimeres until March, 1830, when they went into assignment—D. L. Collier being trustee of the factory and lot. The old bell tolled a requiem to bygone years, and the hands went about the streets mourning. A judgment was next obtained in the District Court against Wells & Dickinson for \$120,000, and U. S. Marshal John Patterson, levied upon their effects, sacrificing, among other things, four thousand head of sheep, of which they were accustomed to keep enormous numbers, and be credited with introducing the finest of breeds into this country. Dickinson went to Texas, and there died, while Wells was left hopelessly bankrupt, though without a blemish on integrity and noble disposition—he died in August, 1864. The factory afterwards fell into a succession of hands, finally being owned by a Mr. Goodale, who continued to run it down to April 11, 1837, when it took fire and was burned to the ground.

STEUBENVILLE FOUNDRY.

As elsewhere referred to, this is one of the oldest foundries and machine shops in the state, established so early as 1816. The present proprietors, J. & J. Means, two brothers, however, only succeeded to it in 1873, purchasing it for \$25,135. Considerable improvements have since been made, and a finer institution than it is to-day need not be desired. Portable and stationary engines and all kinds of machinery, railroad and other castings, &c., are here turned out, but they make no specialty of marine engines. Nevertheless, they have made one recently that has been placed in the "Phaeton" steamer, and has gained the reputation for that boat of being the fastest on the river.

THE MANUFACTURE OF COPPERAS.

About 1820, an enterprising German, by the name of Kulp, went into the manufacture of copperas, which he continued with success for several years, employing four small kettles, but he finally returned to "Faderland." Five or ten years later, however, to wit, in 1830 or 1835, John Fisher also saw a living in the same business and embarked therein, his son having succeeded to the same, which he still runs with much success. The old gentleman, who is probably one of the most venerable pioneers still living in the county, assures us he has manufactured as high as fifteen hundred barrels in a season.

THE FIRST BREWERY.

Though intemperance has become far more prevalent of late years, yet it must not be supposed that our worthy ancestors were any less informed than we, that

"John Barley Corn" is a hero, bold
As any in the land—
Whose fame hath stood for ages past,
And shall for ages stand."

"Mafigellum" was universally admitted to be a good beverage in its day, but only too weak were its fascinations, in many instances, when "Old John" came strolling around. Cognizant of the philosophy of this mode of argument, so early as 1815 was it that a Mr. Dunlap established a brewery just below the paper mill, and there soon worked up quite a trade. He, however, only run the business some three years, and then sold out to Charles F. Leiblin, who increased the trade, and remained thereat for many years, but eventually a Mr. Thompson Hanna, who then ran the paper mill, saw prudent to buy the property, which he converted into tenement houses.

THE DAWN OF FOUNDRIES AND MACHINE SHOPS.

The same year (1816) Arthur M. Phillips and Robert Carroll established a foundry, which was afterward enlarged, and the manufacture of steam engines undertaken (probably in 1819-20), thus entitling this establishment to the credit of being one of

the oldest of the kind west of Pittsburg. Mr. James Means afterward purchased the foundry and enlarged it, and after his death, his sons, James and John, succeeded to the business. They purchased it in 1863, and still conduct it successfully. One of the immense engines at the water works was manufactured at these shops, and their make of machinery is scattered all over the country.

BOOK BINDING AND BLANK BOOK MANUFACTURE.

So early as 1816, when James Turnbull opened the first stationery store—he being a practical book binder—the first binding and blank book manufactory dawned in this community. Next, a Mr. Frazier followed the same business, after whom came Mr. McDowell and John Mills; the latter being at present superintendent of the bindery at the *Intelligencer* office, Wheeling, W. Va. Mr. Mills sold out to Mr. Allison, but after the latter sold out the general business of the *Herald* newspaper to Mr. Conn, he also continued a bindery. At the present writing, however, there are only two binderies in Steubenville, and they are excellent ones. Mr. Conn, of the *Daily Herald*, has one and Messrs. Sprague and Carnahan, on the Market Square, the other, the latter gentlemen also running an excellent job printing office.

A CASTER OIL WORKS.

Few old pioneers were more popular in this section than the late Dr. McDowell, probably the first resident physician in Steubenville. In 1818-20, he raised castor beans in large quantities, and located a castor oil factory in the neighborhood of Stony Hollow, where he continued a short time, but finding that the frosts came too early, and cut off the beans before they matured, resolved that this location for such an enterprise was too far north, and therefore abandoned his enterprise which has never since been reinstated.

MURRAY'S (NOW STAPLES') BOAT YARD.

And yet another feature in the way of manufacture dawned when in 1819 Captain Elijah Murray saw no good reason why Steubenville should not establish herself a reputation as a boat building point on the Ohio. Nor was he wrong in his judgment, as subsequent developments conclusively demonstrated. In the aforesaid year he opened a yard on the present site of Staples' boat yard and saw mill, and soon gave employment to quite a number of men. The captain was equally as popular on the river as he was in the city, and few could excel him in mechanical skill. During his business career he built quite a number of steamers, including the "Bazaleel Wells," "Robert Thompson," "Steubenville," "Aurora," &c., but in 1832, he was visited with a fire that cleared out the whole business. Subsequently, on the same site, David Cable and James McKinney opened up a saw mill, eventually adding a planing mill, which they ran for some time when it fell into the hands of Robert and George McKinney, during whose proprietary, in 1867, it was burnt out again. Geo. McKinney rebuilt again about a year and a half afterwards and took in John Tweed as a partner in the lumber business. Next, George bought out his partner and took in J. McCray; they continued only together some three years, when the property was sold out to the trustees of the Economist Society, from whom Mr. Charles Staples, the present proprietor, purchased comparatively recently.

ARMSTRONG'S BREWERY.

As if impressed with the old sentiment, as applied to matrimony, that "what will keep one, will keep two," we next find Mr. Alexander Armstrong here opening up a second brewery, in 1819, selecting as the most favorable location, Water street, a little below where the old "Albright" mill now stands. Here he remained during his life-time, but an Englishman by the name of Woods rented it, and is said to have brewed the first ale for the market in Steubenville. He was succeeded by a Mr. Rolly, for some time, and then Mr. Joseph Basler, Sr., removed into the said premises, coming from the old brewery originally in possession of Mr. Leiblin. Mr. Basler here continued business till 1852, when he went into the brewery, still in operation by his son, on High street. The old Armstrong brewery property then stood idle for years, but was purchased some five years ago by a Mr. Zimmerman, who has died since, and his widow still resides in a very attractive residence on the old site.

LARIMORE'S COTTON FACTORY.

During the years 1824-5, a second mill was built by David Larimore, at the foot of Adams street, just opposite the present city water works. It was a fine building, gave employment to quite a large number of hands, and was considered, in its day, a great acquisition to the prosperity of the town. But it was destined to only a brief career of usefulness, for in 1833 it was totally destroyed by fire. Mr. Larimore afterward received the appointment of postmaster, which position he filled with complete satisfaction for some twenty years or more.

THE ARKRIGHT COTTON FACTORY.

This factory, which was erected on the corner of Water and Washington streets, in 1826, by William Gwyn (or Guinn) & Co., once formed an important item in Steubenville's manufactures. Its original owners were succeeded by Warner & Co., in 1868, who remodeled it and made considerable additions. It at one time gave employment to some three or four hundred hands, though chiefly boys and girls. It stopped running in 1872, the building and machinery being sold to some parties in Chicago, who had the latter removed. The building is now occupied as headquarters for the "Ohio, Pennsylvania and West Virginia Wool Growers' Association"—an inter-state enterprise—which selected Steubenville for its exceptional shipping facilities, and on account of its being located in one of the best wool-growing regions in the world.

THE HISTORY OF THE CHEMICAL WORKS.

As if still resolved to maintain variety, 1831 witnessed in the Sixth ward, the dawn of a chemical works, started by Dr. Benjamin Tappan, who three years after, sold to Alexander Wells, son of Bazaleel Wells, and one Simmons, an English chemist, who united in partnership, and conducted the manufacture of Prussian blue, certain acids, copperas, &c., which they ran for some time, but eventually sold out and the enterprise gradually dwindled to nothingness. Though taking a wide skip in dates, we may also include in this relation the establishment of yet another venture known as the Pan Handle chemical works, founded by a Steubenville firm—Messrs. Laughlin & Long—in 1877, which still flourishes, and is building up a capital business in the present day by the production of a matchless line of fertilizers.

WALLACE'S (OR "ASHLAND") COTTON FACTORY.

In 1832, when President Jackson vetoed the United States Bank, he advocated the establishment of more country banks, and that they issue their "promises to pay" in quantities to suit the demands of the people, at the same time recommending that the banks exercise a liberality towards merchants and manufacturers by discounting their paper, and extending loans to the same. This privilege the banks availed themselves of to such an extent that in a very short time the country was flooded with their "promises to pay" money, or its equivalent, a tide of business activity set in. Manufactures were erected and put into operation; new stores were opened and their shelves stocked with merchandise; speculation was rife among the people; wages were advanced and every one appeared to be on the road to prosperity. Now, it was under these circumstances that the idea was conceived by C. H. Orth, James Wallace and Nathaniel Dike, of building a mill, such as should far excel anything of the kind west of the mountains, and this project they lost no time in carrying out by the erection of what was known as "Wallace's factory," situated at the head of Market street. The building was of brick, being one hundred and eighty feet long, forty feet wide and four stories high, surmounted with a belfry and suitable weather vane—the entire project costing in the neighborhood of \$75,000. This building, however, was burned down in 1868. A new structure half the size of the original one was then erected by making use of the old walls, which were found to be perfectly sound, after the two upper stories were taken off. It was subsequently named the "Ashland mill." This building, only two stories high, 180 feet long and 40 feet wide, after its completion was filled with the latest improved machinery and put into active operation. But the fates had decreed against it, and in 1877 it also fell a prey to "the devouring elements"—nothing being left to denote its former existence but a few blackened and charred walls. James Wallace, one of the original owners, retained an interest in its management from the first up to his death in 1870 or 1871. After his death it was carried on by his sons up to its final destruction as above stated.

THE UNION FACTORY.

This building also stood at the head of Market street, anterior to and directly parallel across the street, from the Wallace factory. It was originally a frame, put up by James Wallace and Brice Baker, who ran it by bull and horse power. Messrs. Orth & Wallace, however, occupied it during the construction of their new mill. It afterward passed into the hands of Steele & Fagg, who manufactured carding machines. James L. McDevitt also occupied the lower portion for a machine shop. Samuel Hewitt afterward became the owner of it, and manufactured jeans. "King Sam," as he was familiarly called, was rather an eccentric character, who took the world precisely as he found it—nothing whatever seeming to disturb his equilibrium. At one time he was notified that his factory was on fire, to which he coolly, but promptly responded—"Well, well—if it burns down I'll build a brick." At another time one of his employes observed him standing in the back yard, with his hands behind him, smoking a cigar and looking very intently at the top of the building, when he coolly remarked to the young man: "Go tell McGuintee to throw a bucket of water on that blaze; I have been watching it for full fifteen minutes and it will neither burn nor go out." In fifteen minutes more, had not his employes complied with the request the building would have been enveloped in flames. We merely mention these incidents as illustrative of the character of the man. Mr. Hewitt afterwards failed, and went to California, where he eventually accumulated considerable wealth before his death. Mr. James Little manufactured gun barrels in the basement of the factory while Mr. Hewitt was the owner. This business, with the building, was afterwards purchased by Bennet Reynolds, who conducted the same up to his death. Subsequently, the building with its contents, was destroyed by fire. A three-story brick building was afterwards erected on the site and run as a white lead works, first by Hannan & Foster, then by Foster, but at present it is owned by M. L. Miller and occupied by Messrs. Grafton & Harvey, who are conducting an excellent business in the manufacture and applying of "Grafton's patent galvanized cap sheet metal roofing," introduced April, 1878, and now fast becoming the roof of the day.

ARMSTRONG AND NORTHROP'S FACTORY.

This institution shared only a short life, but a merry one. During the flush times of 1834-5, the above gentlemen launched into the manufacture of jeans in the neighborhood of Seventh street, and for a time appeared to prosper swimmingly, but after the general suspension of banks that so characterized the memorable year of 1837, they were forced to yield to the pressure of the times.

THE "GOLGOTHA" FACTORY.

Located on the south end of Fifth street. This was a two-story frame structure, of no particular magnitude, but at which woolen goods were extensively produced. Being in close proximity to the old grave yard, bounded by Fourth and Fifth streets, is how it took its name "Golgotha," (signifying a place of skulls). It was originally started and managed by Robert C. Peters, who was succeeded by Foster & Beatty and others. The old building is now used by J. Hineman as a soap factory.

MCDOWELL'S FACTORY.

Like many others, during inflation times, Alexander McDowell saw proper to rush business, and in 1834-5, put up a small woolen factory on Water street, where Kenyon's foundry now stands. It, however, was but very short lived, having with others to yield to the pressure of the succeeding stringent times.

MCKEE & ROBINSON'S FACTORY.

This building was erected by the gentlemen named about 1838, on Short creek, and actively employed for some years. The farmers adjacent were its main customers, whose mode of trading enabled this factory to outlive some others. Farmers would bring in their wool and have it manufactured into blankets and cassimeres, or would exchange the raw material for manufactured goods. The building was, some years subsequently, run by Mr. John McFeeley, and after him, Cummings & Gibson, but the Sheriff eventually taking it in hand, we are unable to give further of its history beyond adding that at present writing it stands idle.

THE "ROCKVILLE" FACTORY.

About 1836-7, this business was floated by Wells, Henry & Co., on the site where Boreland's coal shaft is now operated, in the sixth ward, and for a number of years was very prosperous. Henry, however, who was business manager, and general salesman, in the end became so financially involved that the business was forced to go under, and he subsequently took up his abode in the western states, where he is said to have lived in affluence. The building was sometimes afterward succeeded to by Morris, Foster & Hunter, who ran a window glass factory—probably between 1846-8—ten years after which it was pulled down for other improvements.

THE "FRANKLIN" FACTORY.

situated on south Seventh street, for the manufacture of woolen goods, was put into operation under the auspices of Benjamin Hipsley, Wm. B. Hawkins, Thos. Egan, Alfred Cooper and Wm. Eaken, under the firm style of Hipsley, Hawkins & Co. It afterwards passed into the hands of Smith, McElrath & Co., who were succeeded by Viers & Co., they continuing the manufacture of the same line of goods until their failure, about 1844, when the machinery was sold and transferred to other localities. The building has since been improved, and is now owned by Z. & W. C. Anderson, who conduct a prosperous planing mill.

THE FIRST AND PRESENT GLASS WORK ENTERPRISES.

So early as 1830, Kilgore & Hanna ventured into this line of manufacture, when, from its "brittle" character, or other cause, they found it imperative, very soon after, to give it up. In 1845-6, however, Joseph Beatty and Edward Stillman also made a move in the same direction and their efforts were crowned with success. The original works were located on north Third street, but subsequent developments necessitated their removal to south Third street, where the business is still continued. In 1852 Mr. A. J. Beatty succeeded to the business single handed, and so increased it that in 1862—ten years later—the old works had to be replaced with others of four times the original one's capacity. And we should state, that previous to Mr. B.'s purchase, all kinds of glass had been manufactured here, but since then the business has been confined, almost exclusively to the production of tumblers, for which they have secured Steubenville a wide-spread reputation. The works are now managed by the sons of the late proprietor, still under the firm style of "A. J. Beatty & Sons," and have run with remarkable steadiness for years past. They ship to all parts of the world, and are even said to compete with English manufacturers in their own market. The works employ about 160 hands, and when in full operation turn out, on an average, 36,000 tumblers per day.

WINDOW GLASS FACTORY.

Somewhere in the neighborhood of 1846 to '49, Samuel Hunter, Justice G. Morris and D. Foster succeeded to the old Rockville factory, near Boreland's shaft, and entered upon the manufacture of window glass; but a very few years saw their business closed out, and the old building was finally abolished for all purposes.

GILL BROS. & CO.'S "ACME" FLINT GLASS WORKS.

This institution, though classified so early in our notes is, however, one of comparatively modern origin, but being the only house of its kind in the city we prefer to dispose of it while we have glass manufacture under review. The site of these works, in the Fifth ward, facing the "Pan Handle" track, was in 1870 occupied by a mower and reaper company, whose project fell through, but were succeeded by Messrs. Riddick, McKee & Co., in 1874, who had hardly commenced glass manufacture ere the present firm took the entire enterprise out of their hands. At these works they have probably one of the largest furnaces in the world; their special feature in manufacture being the production of lamp chimneys, which they may be said to circulate all over the globe. In 1857 they shipped over 50,000 cases from their works. They employ about 200 hands, and produce in the neighborhood of 1,000 gross of chimneys each week. The proprietors may reasonably be congratulated on presiding over one of the finest enterprises Steubenville has seen. And next comes

*These works were subsequently run by Hull & Bro., as also Knowles & Co., each for a brief period, and finally were transformed into private dwellings.

BASLER'S BEER BREWERY.

This enterprise was originally established on Water street, in 1836, by Joseph Basler, Sr., who run it many years for the production of ale, but moved to the present premises in 1852, and the business is now run by Joseph Basler, Jr., an expert in the brewing art, who has changed it to a beer brewery within the past year or two. The brewery is located on High street, and at present writing is doing a capital home trade.

THE PRODUCTION OF SILK FOR MANUFACTURE.

Though barely coming within the meaning of "manufacture," the following is so near akin that we venture to concede to it a mention under that caption. In 1836 one William Watkins built the original portion of the residence now occupied by Mrs. Col. Geo. W. McCook, on North Seventh street, and there grew mulberries and raised a large number of silk worms, from which he reeled the silk for Mr. John W. Gill, of Mount Pleasant—the actual manufacturer—but never was actual silk manufacture conducted in Stenbenville. Mr. Watkins is credited, by old pioneers still living, with having nevertheless conducted a profitable and extensive business in his particular line for some years.

HINEMAN'S SOAP FACTORY.

The first regular soap manufactory of which we can glean any information, was established about 1838, or thereabouts, by one Fred Misselwitz, a practical soap boiler from Germany, who that year opened a factory on Water street, near the present waterworks. He was very successful, and securing a little money imagined that better fortunes awaited him in Illinois, whither he went, but only to return in two years, a poorer yet wiser man. Then he went into partnership with one John Sellers, and near his old stand, in a frame building, they pulled together two years. By this time they separated, Fred building a shop where the present Odd Fellow's Hall stands, on Fourth street, which was finished in 1846. During his career at this address Chris. Hineman went with him to learn the business, and Fred formed a partnership with Mr. J. W. Mendel, during which co-ship they bought a lot at Mr. Hineman's present address, and put up a one-story frame. It only took about two years, however, to find them dissolved, when Fred took in Mr. A. H. Dohrmann, and a like term found them no longer pulling together. Fred having observed that his old partner, John Sellers on Water street, had continued the business successfully from their dissolution, now returned to the old stand, and the two again formed a partnership, and went into the manufacture of soda ash. Mr. Hineman, by this time, having also become competent in the business of soap boiling, formed a partnership with Mr. Mendel, opened up at his present address, and they succeeded together for twelve years. But in 1862 they mutually dissolved, and Mr. Hineman took in George M. Cummins, with whom he continued association down to 1870. Then he succeeded to the entire business himself, but subsequently finding his son, Mr. John Hineman, fully competent, he turned the business into his hands, and that gentleman is at the present time continuing it a decided success, in the manufacture of dip candles, common soaps, tallow and Neat's foot oils, &c. This house has a capacity if necessary to produce almost any amount of goods, as they have additional facilities to conduct manufacture near the "dump" on Third street. They used to ship extensively, but of late years only meet the demands of home markets, their factory, 132 North Fourth street, like the name of Hineman, having become popular as household words.

WYATT'S STEAM DYEING WORKS.

It is now over forty years since Mr. J. Wyatt first introduced himself in business here, and at the present time he conducts the only steam dyeing business in the city. He is a gentleman possessing an experience of over half a century, and commands alike a capital country and city trade.

MURPHY'S CARRIAGE WORKS.

Mr. John Murphy may certainly be classed among our pioneer tradesmen still in business, as he came here about 1835, and has continued in business among us ever since. As a practical carriage manufacturer he early proved himself an adept; has been in business on Third, Fourth, and latterly Fifth streets, on the latter of which he has been some 17 years—at No. 111. He is a capital tradesman to do business with, expert at his craft, keeps

thoroughly replete work shops, and has invariably a good showing of new and second-hand work in stock for patrons to select from.

SWORD'S MARBLE WORKS.

The original business to which Mr. Swords succeeded in 1864 was established about 1843, and though conducted in a comparatively quiet way has furnished some of the finest work in the country. It is located at 125 South Fourth street, and Mr. S. is a gentleman of exceptional mechanical skill.

HUFF'S CARRIAGE WORKS.

James C. Huff, now deceased, commenced in the above business here, some thirty to thirty-five years ago, first running on his own account, but for the last twelve years in company with his son, Richard, who now continues the business on his own account on Fifth street, near Washington. Richard has every facility for the conduct of new work or repairs; is a competent mechanic, and somewhat an adept with the brush, though making little pretensions in the way of keeping a heavy stock of manufactured work on hand.

THE OHIO FOUNDRY

Is located on North Fifth street, with a fine store and show rooms on Market street, was established by W. L. Sharp in 1848, and is still prosperously running under the firm style of W. L. Sharp & Son. Their specialties are stoves and grate fronts, enameling and light castings. Their store is a compliment to the city and their works employ quite a number of hands.

THE JEFFERSON MACHINE SHOPS

Were started in 1848, by William Kenyon, an English mechanic of accredited skill, and are located on Water street. Mr. K. was the inventor of a combined machine for cutting gas pipe and cutting the thread, as also a patent wrench, and other ingenious devices in mechanism. He ran the business up to his death, a few years ago, after which his son continued it until some two years ago, when the works were closed and remain so at present writing.

MCDEVITT'S FACTORY AND MACHINE SHOP.

About the year 1850, James L. McDevitt erected a three-story brick building on the upper end of Adam street, known as McDevitt's factory. George Orth carried on the manufacture of woolen goods in the upper stories, while the lower one was occupied by Mr. McDevitt for a machine shop. This building, with all it contained, was destroyed by fire in July, 1856. It was a severe stroke for the proprietor, but friends proffered assistance and so soon as possible another building was erected on the site of the one destroyed. At this writing it is the only factory in the city that contains machinery for the manufacture of wool goods. The factory is in the upper portion, while a spacious machine shop, thoroughly equipped with all kinds of tools is in the lower story—all departments in the building being at present in operation.

P. C. & ST. L. CAR SHOPS.

As elsewhere stated, these shops were first established soon after the opening of the "Pan-Handle" railroad and have gradually grown. They are the exclusive property of the above company and regularly give employment to a very large number of hands. They cover quite a large space of ground near the P. C. & St. L. R. R. depot, are replete with every kind of machinery and turn out all the new work, besides conducting considerable of the repairs for the above road. Mr. Mansfield was formerly the principal in charge, but has recently been superseded by Mr. Ross Kells, master mechanic of the Dennison shops, the two works, under the same company, having been consolidated under the one management.

"ANCHOR" SOAP WORKS,

Is the style given to the prosperous business established in 1855, by Henry Grauton, and which is still in operation on North Third street, corner of Logan street. Mr. G. manufactures all kinds of fancy soaps, and being a thoroughly practical man, who had experience in the business before he arrived here in 1848, his goods have gained for him enviable popularity.

PEARCE & SON'S FURNITURE FACTORY.

This is the only institution of its kind in Steubenville, and happily an excellent one it is. Mr. George Pearce, who has had nearly fifty years experience in the business, first opened up trade here in 1855. But, with a most serious loss he was burnt out in 1872. He knew no surrender and lost no time in again securing his old standing by getting the present factory to work. It is 30x50 feet, three stories, and is kept constantly busy. He subsequently took in his two sons, and they have splendid show rooms on South Seventh street that it is a privilege to inspect. At present, writing they are extending their ware-rooms to 88x30 feet, three stories, which places them in possession of departments in their business second to few houses in this section of the state.

UNION MARBLE WORKS.

Probably the most extensive marble works in Steubenville is that established in 1856 by Messrs. Muldoon & Co., afterwards conducted by Evans & Irwin; but since 1868 has been the property of J. H. Bristol, 102 North Fifth street. The stock of manufactured work here usually kept on hand, presents a sight well worth viewing—being equally costly, beautiful and diversified in designs.

JEFFERSON IRON WORKS.

This important enterprise was established by Frazier, Kilgore & Co., in 1856, but purchased by Spaulding, Woodward & Co., the present owners, in 1859. They may be classed "lion works of the city," as they employ much the largest number of hands and circulate by far the highest aggregate sum of money locally. They run two large blast furnaces, three heating furnaces, coal shaft and an extensive nail manufactory, beside a large number of coke ovens. Their nails have a world-wide reputation, and they keep from 80 to 90 machines constantly at work, which turn out some 3,500 kegs of nails per week. [See foot note in appendix under "Lower Ferry," during trip from Wheeling Junction to Wheeling.]

SCHAFFER'S BREWERY.

About 1859 E. H. Schafer saw prudent to also open up a brewery on Third street, though only in a small way. Business increasing in four or five years, he removed to more desirable premises on the east side of Third street, near Washington street, where he conducted the business up to some two years ago; but at present he conducts only a saloon.

WHITE LEAD MANUFACTURE.

The first attempt in this direction was made by Messrs. Means & Scott, in a small building near the present Means foundry, and the works ran for a time successfully. About 1859, however, Foster & Hanna embarked in a similar enterprise at the head of Market street, and run under that firm style about eighteen months. The works were next continued by M. L. Miller & Co. for two years, when Mr. Miller succeeded to the entire interest, and the business prospered for eight years. The latter gentleman used to manufacture from 150 to 200 tons per annum. The premises are, however, now rented to Messrs. Grafton & Hanvey, who are in the patent roofing business, but there is no white lead manufacture carried on here at present. There are, nevertheless, ample inducements for the establishment of such a business here, with abundant prospects of success.

HAYS' VINEGAR WORKS.

Though a resident of Steubenville for the past twenty years, it is not more than six years since Mr. Hays floated his present enterprise—that of producing a fine, pure cider vinegar, for which he has admirable facilities, and could produce from 800 to 1,000 barrels a year. He manufactures exclusively for wholesale, and his vinegar has a wide-spread popularity for its exceeding excellence.

BUTTE'S BEER BREWERY.

In 1858 Mr. J. C. Butte came to Steubenville, and two years later went into the brewing business, erecting a small brewery at the head of Adams street. Here he has produced an excellent sample of lager beer ever since, and beside supplying that beverage in wood, also bottles large quantities. The brewery

has a capacity of 8,000 to 10,000 barrels a year, and there is cellarage for so much as 2,500 barrels. Mr. B. also conducts a saloon on North Fourth street, and his beer finds its chief, if not exclusive market at home.

PLANING MILLS.

The oldest planing mill in the city is that owned by Lewis and William Anderson on South Seventh street. It was originally a woolen factory and was first used as a planing mill when controlled by George McKinney, whom the present proprietors succeeded about 1860. It is a capital mill, with the most approved facilities. John McFeeley & Co. started the next, in 1867, on out lot fifteen, just behind Wells' old factory, where they continued five years and then bought a lot on the corner of Washington and Seventh streets, where they commenced anew. This, however, was turned into a flour mill some eighteen months or two years ago. The third planing mill was built by Benjamin Travis on South Seventh street, in 1868-9, but was ultimately burnt. He, however, soon afterwards built a substantial brick mill, which came into the occupation of one Robert Hyde, who still operates it.

THE "CALIFORNIA" FLOUR AND FEED MILL

Is located on the corner of Seventh and Washington streets, is 30x70 feet, including an engine room containing an engine of some forty horse power. Its proprietor, Mr. John McFeeley, is among Steubenville's most energetic and warmest adherents, and established the enterprise referred to with much success. Three runs of excellent French stones are kept actively on the run—two on flour and one on feed—the capacity of the mill being forty barrels per day. A Mr. John Hunter is at present conducting the business thereat, with Mr. E. Ralston, master miller.

RANEY, SHEAL & CO.'S FLOUR MILL.

Some ten or twelve years ago this firm embarked in the above enterprise. The building is 40x100 feet, four stories, and appointed with a sixty-horse power engine. Four runs of stones are employed and the firm circulate at least \$800 monthly in the conduct of their prosperous business.

CLARK & CURFMAN'S CARRIAGE FACTORY.

These gentlemen established their business in 1866, and being excellent practical men, have founded it upon a solid basis. Their works are located in the Market Square and their show rooms never lack a display of finished work at once a compliment alike to themselves and the city.

JEFFERSON KEG FACTORY.

Edward Winning, the present proprietor, came to Steubenville from Martin's Ferry probably eleven or twelve years ago, and in company with a Mr. Smallwood started the enterprise in question on a piece of ground 255x120 feet, near the Jefferson works. They chiefly manufactured kegs for the latter firm and were consequently kept in active work. Mr. Smallwood, however, retired in 1877, and Mr. W. has continued the business, as at present, very successfully. His shop is 100x25 feet, contains fourteen benches, and he employs from fourteen to twenty men on an average. He has also a machine shop, runs a fine seventy-horse power engine, and has a dry kiln 17x32 feet. The amount of work annually here turned out constitutes this one of the most extensive shops of the kind in the state.

ANCHOR OIL WORKS.

This institution was built and started up in 1869, by John Orr and is located just below the Jefferson iron works. Its chief product was carbon oil and it ran on successfully until two or three years ago, when it was discontinued, yet there are promising rumors of its shortly being resumed.

STEBENVILLE FURNACE AND IRON COMPANY.

This company was organized in 1872, and erected a furnace in the Fifth ward, just above the P. C. & St. L. R. R. bridge. They have produced an average of 14,000 tons of pig iron annually and afforded employment to one hundred hands, paying out so much as \$1.100 per week wages. At present writing the works are in full operation.

THE BOLT WORKS.

The career of these works has been very checkered in the past. They are the property of Joseph Beatty & Co., and were put in operation about 1873, upon Will's creek. They only ran a few years as a bolt works and were then employed, as at present, in a variety of small iron work.

STEUBENVILLE'S COAL AND MINING INTERESTS.

SIGNIFICANT FACTS FOR MANUFACTURERS—"MOTHER EARTH'S" TREASURES AND HOW THEY ARE EXPLORED WITHIN THE LIMITS AND IMMEDIATE VICINITY OF A PROSPEROUS AND ENTERPRISING CITY—"BLACK DIAMONDS" UNLIMITED—IRON ORE AND LIMESTONE IN ABUNDANCE WITH A MOST DESIRABLE QUALITY OF FIRE CLAY, &c.—FACTS, FIGURES AND OPINIONS FROM THE MOST UNQUESTIONABLE AUTHORITIES.

"There are mines of wealth untold
In a hundred fathoms deep,"

was the expressive burthen of the poet who penned the famous song of "The Sea King," and equally are the words appropriate in describing the mineral wealth of Steubenville. The geological formation of the strata beneath the lowest level surfaces (mined by shafts) like those of her surrounding hills (operated by drifts)—may fairly be said to equally yield their operator "his heart's desire," so far as quality, variety and quantity enter into his yearnings for remuneration. Coal was unquestionably discovered here very early in the present century,* for we learn of Bazaleel Wells operating coal works and delivering coal freely as early as in 1810-11, while several farmers on the surrounding hills—including John Parmar and James Odbert, in particular—were the fortunate possessors of drifts as early as 1813-14, and were also profitably employed carting the then newly discovered fuel to town, for household consumption, in 1815 and '16. As a matter of course, it was not slow to find a market, and increased facilities were just as readily brought into requisition to meet the growing demand. For many years all the coal reached in the neighborhood was by drifts, or horizontal openings in the hillsides. But time and wisdom eventually running a more even race, we find that in 1857 the experiment of shaft sinking resolved upon. As, indeed, this departure from the old method became imperative, for the increased demand was not only exhausting the few openings then in operation, but rendering them more and more difficult to operate. Hence we find Mr. James Wallace and others, under the name of "The Steubenville Coal and Mining Co.," sunk a shaft at the head of Market street, and after struggling against considerable impediment, succeeded in striking a vein. But a lack of experience in mining, and want of confidence in the financial success of their enterprise here caused a suspension of operations. Next Messrs L. Borland and H. K. Reynolds leased the works and associated with them Mr. W. Averick, and operations were fully resumed. Since 1865, the workings of the mines have been most successful. From a carefully prepared paper by Mr. Jos. B. Doyle, we further learn that a new shaft was sunk at Stony Hollow, about a mile north of the old shaft in 1871, thus affording two outlets to the mine. Some 600 acres of coal lands embracing the $4\frac{1}{2}$ foot seam now worked, with a 6 foot one further down, are now the property of the concern. When business is brisk over 7,000 bushels of coal per day are taken from the mines, and with 100 coke ovens capable of producing 3,500 bushels of coke per day, which is shipped to all points, a large trade is done in this direction.

Adjoining the coal field of the Steubenville Coal & Mining Company on the south is that of the Jefferson Iron Works, containing 800 acres. The average thickness of their working vein is about three feet nine inches, and from this in the busy season are raised 5,000 bushels of coal per day, which run their mill and supply the coke ovens turning out 2,500 bushels of coke each twenty-four hours. This shaft has been in operation since 1863, and is 175 feet in depth.

Just south of this is the shaft of the Ohio and Pennsylvania Coal Company, sunk in 1861-62, better known as the Averick

shaft. It is 210 feet in depth and its annual capacity over 600,000 bushels of coal, a large proportion of which is shipped to Cleveland. They also have 28 coke ovens with all the modern improvements.

The last shaft in this series is that belonging to the Swift iron works of Newport, Ky., originally known as the Boreland shaft. It has been open since 1862, and is 240 feet in depth. Its workable vein is 4 feet in thickness, and it can raise 800,000 bushels of coal yearly. The facilities for shipping by water are unusually good, and nearly all its product is disposed of in this way. All of the Steubenville pits are so located that they can arrange for loading coal into the barges without the expense of cartage. A number of coke ovens are attached to the Boreland shaft, but have not been in operation for some time, all the coal being shipped in its raw state.

The shaft of the Steubenville Furnace and Iron Company is 96 feet deep, and turns out 2,000 bushels of coal per day, supplying a series of coke ovens for the furnaces, as well as the local market.

About half a mile above this shaft is the Jefferson Iron and Coal Company, 76 feet deep, with a number of coke ovens. The C. & P. R. R. is largely supplied with coal from these mines for their locomotives.

Above this are the Alikanna and Cable shafts, the first already referred to. A considerable quantity of coal is consumed yearly from the banks opened into the Pittsburgh vein previous to the opening of the shafts, and some of these banks do a good business. This latter coal partakes of the characteristics of the Pittsburgh vein, being remarkably free from impurities, burning away to a fine ash, and much desired for domestic purposes. But the main reliance for manufacturing is now of course on the shaft coal, because of its almost inexhaustible quantity as well as its heat making quality, and concerning it we will give the testimony of rigid analyses and disinterested witnesses.

The vein from which the main supply is drawn is No. 6 of the Ohio Geological survey, and of this vein the report says [Geology, vol. II, p. 146]:

"This is probably the most interesting and important of all our coal seams. It attains greater thickness, occupies a wider area, and in different outcrops and phases supplies a larger amount of fuel than any other. It also seems destined to make in the future still more important contributions to the wealth of the State. * * * At Steubenville it is about four feet in thickness, a partially open burning coal of great excellence. It has been considerably used in the raw state for the manufacture of iron, but it is now more generally coked."

So much as to the virtues of coal No. 6 in general, now as to its comparative value at Steubenville and other points. On page 149 of the volume referred to there are thirteen analyses of coals taken from this vein as it is mined in as many different parts of the State, and the results of these analyses are as follows:

	Specific gravity.	Moisture.	Volatile combustibles.	Fixed carbon.	Ash.	Sulphur.
New Lisbon, Col. Cy.....	1.260	3.45	35.56	56.36	4.63	2.50
Camp Run, do.....	1.270	1.525	38.425	57.925	2.125	1.22
Salineville, do.....	1.280	1.40	34.60	59.55	4.45	2.11
Linton.....	1.276	2.60	35.17	55.80	6.43	2.63
Carbon Hill.....	1.280	1.60	29.29	64.50	4.00	2.80
Millersburg.....	1.369	5.10	39.00	51.70	4.20	2.26
Uhrichsville.....	1.244	3.20	34.20	58.00	4.60	1.54
Steubenville Shaft.....	1.305	1.40	30.90	65.90	1.80	0.98
Waynesburg.....	1.273	3.30	33.30	60.00	3.40	0.66
Keith's, Coshocton Cy.....	1.339	4.00	36.20	54.70	5.10	2.69
Rock Run, Musk. Cy.....	1.290	3.47	37.88	53.30	5.35	2.235
N. Straitsville.....	1.269	6.90	30.25	58.19	4.66	0.79
Nelsonville.....	1.280	5.95	32.38	57.12	4.55	0.77

The most valuable element in coal for manufacturing purposes is its fixed carbon, and by the foregoing table it will be seen that the Steubenville shaft coal contains a greater percentage of this essential element than any other in the list. But had we space to publish all the analyses given of the coal from the other veins, published in this same volume, the strong fact would be brought out that our coals contain more fixed carbon than any other in the State. Consequently we are warranted in saying that a pound of Steubenville coal will do more work than a pound selected from any other locality of our great commonwealth. With regard to ash and sulphur, those nuisances in the coal veins, the showing is equally favorable. As to ash Steubenville stands decidedly lower than any of the other points, and nearly at the bottom on sulphur. The latter shows less than one per cent., and while the difference between Steubenville and the lowest on the list is so small as to be of no practical consequence. The difference between it and the highest is very marked. Ash and sulphur combined make a smaller percentage than any of the other examples.

*In this relation since penning the present sketch, we have learned through Mr. John Fisher, one of our oldest living inhabitants, the following information:—"Long before Bazaleel Wells undertook to operate coal, one Felty Smith was digging it in the neighborhood of Rockville and drew or slid it out of the drift in hollowed-out logs—improved from the body of trees." We have no reason to question the assertion, which appears to be sufficiently plausible, but cannot get the account in detail verified, though several admit remembering that identical Smith (out of millions by that name) and that he did dig, or grub for coal.

Volume III. of the same series says further of this vein: "Coal No. 6—the 'big vein' of the northern part of Jefferson county, the 'shaft coal' of Steubenville and Rush Run, is the thickest and most valuable coal found in this region. * * * At Steubenville it is a very pure, partially open burning coal, largely used, when coked, for the manufacture of iron."

Further on the same report says: "At Steubenville numerous shafts have been sunk to coal No. 6, and it is extensively worked, both for home consumption and for exportation. Several furnaces and rolling mills have been located here, and these with the other manufactories, attracted by the abundance and excellence of the coal, have made Steubenville the industrial centre of the county, as well as the centre of population."

The shaft of the Steubenville Furnace and Iron Company, known as the Gravel Shaft, is 92 feet deep, the coal is 3 feet 10 inches thick, and of superior quality. It is coked for use in the new furnace of the company, and an analysis of the coke, made by Otto Wurth, of Pittsburgh, gave the following for its composition:

Water and hydrogen.....	0.72
Fixed carbon	90.63
Sulphur.....	.27
Ash.....	8.38
Total.....	100.00

The foregoing is the testimony of one set of State officials as to the value of Steubenville coal. Equally valuable testimony is afforded by the late Mine Inspector Roy, who on pages 46 and 47 of his annual report says:

"The two mines of the Steubenville Coal & Mining Company, at Steubenville, are worked through on each other. The workings of the mine, the Market street shaft, are very extensive and are carried forward on the same system as that prevalent in the county of Durham, in England. The other mines of the district being also worked on the same plan, all mine superintendents around Steubenville being originally miners from that coal district of England.* The Market street shaft and the Stony Hollow shaft are about a mile apart, the former being the downcast and the latter upcast. Both mines are under a thorough and perfect system of ventilation. There are no complaints of bad air from these mines. The amount of current discharging itself at the furnace was measured, and summed up thirty-nine thousand cubic feet per minute. The air-ways are all large and admit of the easy flow of air. There are nine shaft mines in this district, all well ventilated and superintended. The coal lies very flat in the ground, admitting of square and tasteful work."

On page 8 of the report of 1875 speaking of the Steubenville shafts the same officer says:

"They range from 180 to 261 feet of perpendicular depth, and are the deepest coal mines in the state. A single visit to this district is sufficient to know that they are well and skillfully managed. The under ground workings are modeled after those of the Newcastle district of England—a coal-field in which the art and science of coal mining is better understood than in any other coal region of the globe. The mines of Steubenville make fire-damp, but so perfect are the ventilating arrangements that the gas is diffused through the atmospheric air and swept away as rapidly as it is evolved from the coal strata, and its presence is seldom seen in any of the working places of the mines. The mines are, however, examined every morning by a corps of experienced fire-viewers before any of the miners are allowed to descend, and nothing is left to miscalculation or to accident. Timely and elaborate arrangements are made for the creation and maintenance of an abundant supply of air to all the ramifications of the mines. The underground manager of the Boreland shaft reports 46,000 cubic feet of air per minute as circulating through the mine, the underground force being less than 100, making a column of air of 250 cubic feet per man per minute.

"The rolling mill shaft and the shaft of the O. & P. Coal Co. have also strong currents of air moving through the mine. The rolling mill shaft has a furnace and the exhaust steam from a No. 6 steam Cameron pump to produce rarefaction; the furnace com-

pany's shaft exhaust steam alone. The Mining and Coal Company have a furnace; the Boreland shaft a furnace; the Bustard shaft a furnace; the Mingo shaft a furnace; La Grange exhaust steam (a new mine); and Rush Run a double furnace. All these furnaces are unusually well constructed, and the fire constantly maintained.

"The manager of the Stony Hollow shaft and the Market street shaft has supplied the following monthly report of the amount of air in circulation. These two mines belonging to one firm and managed by one engineer, are three-fourths of a mile apart, and are holed through on each other, one serving as a downcast and the other as an upcast shaft.

"The following is the monthly statement, being equal to 500 cubic feet per minute per person employed:

January.....	65,000	cubic feet per minute.
February.....	62,824	" " "
March.....	55,940	" " "
April.....	50,070	" " "
May.....	50,060	" " "
June.....	48,640	" " "
July.....	50,456	" " "
August.....	56,570	" " "
September.....	62,950	" " "
October.....	67,212	" " "
November.....	68,925	" " "
December.....	53,250	" " "

In the report of 1876, speaking of Stony Hollow pit, we read as follows: "There is an abundant ventilation prevailing in every division of the mine, the amount of air in circulation reaching 50,000 cubic feet per minute. The air is split at the bottom of the shaft into two nearly equal parts, one split going north and the other south. The south split is again split into two parts a short distance from the bottom of the shaft, one-half going east. Six hundred feet ahead the eastern split is again divided, the northern division ventilating the 'east arm' on the north side of the pit; thence it passes to the Stony Hollow pit, traversing a series of rooms there, and returns to the upcast. The south part of the east split travels south, ventilating a series of rooms, then uniting with the part it split from, airs the workings on the southwest, then moves north to the pillar workings, passing which, it returns to the upcast at the old pit furnace."

On page fourteen of the report for 1877, this testimony is added:

"The plan of laying out the workings, which prevails at all the Steubenville mines, is modeled after the practice followed in the collieries in the north of England. The pillars left in the English mines are larger and stronger than those in Steubenville, because the pits are so much deeper in the Old Country, some of them reaching one thousand eight hundred to two thousand five hundred feet of perpendicular depth. In Steubenville the rooms are eighteen feet wide, the walls and cross cuts twelve feet wide, the pillars twenty-four feet in thickness and seventy-two feet in length. The walls and rooms cross each other like latitude and longitude lines, the walls being driven on the butts, and the rooms on the face of the coal. The main entries are ten feet wide. The miners get seventy-five cents per yard, besides the tonnage price for driving entry, but nothing is allowed for wall driving. The mine cars hold twelve and one-half to fifteen bushels, and are pushed out from the room faces to the stations on the hauling roads by putters or pushers. In Boreland's shaft, Shetland ponies are used instead of putters. These ponies are only three feet two inches to three feet six inches high. This mine has seven of these hardy and useful animals under ground. In the galleries and hauling roads a foot or more of the fire-clay floor is taken up to make height for the hauling mules. These roads are made five feet two inches high above the rail, and the track is laid with 'T' iron. In mining the coal, powder is used to knock it down, each digger firing three shots per day on an average, two in the top and one in the bottom coal. The workmen fire at all hours of the day; but a few inches of powder suffices for a 'shot,' and not more than three pounds of powder per man per week is needed for blasting purposes. No blasting is done in the solid coal; a shot is undercut to the depth of four feet, if the miner is a skillful workman. The miners are paid every two weeks *in cash*, and there are no store orders forced upon them, as is done in many other districts in the state. As the 'Bustard,' 'Gravel,' 'Stony Hollow,' the 'Market street,' 'Rolling Mill,' 'Averick' and Boreland shafts are all situated in Steubenville or its immediate vicinity, the

*In the "report of the State Mining Commission," we find the following clause: "The class of mine superintendents in charge of the Steubenville mines is of a much higher order in mining knowledge than the majority of the managers in the Mahoning Valley and other regions of the state. Most of them have had a practical knowledge of mine engineering and survey, and plot their own mines. All of them have a thorough, practical knowledge of the principles of ventilation, and of the noxious gases of the mines. These mines are the best ventilated in the state. The system of working the coal is by pillars and rooms, being a suitable modification of the panel system introduced in the English mines by the celebrated John Buddle, generally and justly regarded as the ablest practical miner that Great Britain has produced."

miners live in town, and a large number own their own house and lot."

From the foregoing, it will be seen that Steubenville is favored in the highest degree as a coal field, and now we proceed to say a few words about other treasures abundantly recovered hereabouts.

IRON ORE, LIMESTONE, BUILDING STONE, FIRE AND BRICK CLAY, AND CHEMICAL MATTERS.

Referring to these products, of which special analysis would be superfluous, Mr. Doyle's interesting pamphlet further says:—"Within six and eight miles of the city have been found excellent beds of iron ore, which have been tested by analysis and actual use and found to be of sufficient purity for commercial purposes. Pockets of hematite yield from 50 to 60 per cent. of iron, and a two-foot vein of grey ore is also found. When the Island Creek narrow gauge, more fully referred to elsewhere, is completed, these ores can be put down in the city at a trifling cost, and even if they do not come into profitable use at once, are a sure guarantee of protection against a material advance in Missouri or Lake Superior ores, whether that advance result from increased cost of transportation or stronger demand at the mines. As intimated, this ore has been tested in one of the furnaces here with good results. Limestone also plentifully abounds, and although little of it is suitable for building purposes, yet is largely used in the manufacture of lime and as flux in blast furnaces. Steubenville lime presents a remarkable freedom from magnesia, and on this account is superior for cementing purposes, especially in locations exposed to the weather. There are four leading sandstone quarries opened in our vicinity, known as Speaker's, Bustard's, Schwartz's and Spencer's, of good quality, susceptible of ruled, cranelled, drafted, pinked or pitched ashler. Other quarries are found on both sides of the river. Samples can be seen in the City Engineer's Office or in the partial construction of the county buildings, new St. Paul's Church, Pan Handle Railroad bridge, Post Office, Dougherty block, Sherrard & Mooney's bank, Jefferson Insurance, and many other of our most valuable buildings. In many cases where it has been exposed to the weather for years, the marks of the cutter's tools are as sharp as when first made. The quarries named are on the Ohio side of the river, and within or just outside of the city limits; and on the opposite side of the river are supplies rivaling these, which can be floated over at comparatively trifling expense. A brown sandstone is also found in the neighborhood, although it is not so plentiful as the other. As to fire clay it is beneath and all around us, overlying and underlying the coal seams. The supply in the shafts is inexhaustible, but as yet it has been but little worked on account of the cheaper method of running banks into the sides of the hills, by which means, a few miles north of town, an enormous trade has been built up in the line of terra cotta, fire brick, tiling, sewer pipe, etc., both sides of the river being lined for a long distance with the extensive manufactories devoted to this purpose.

The common brick clay burns readily into a good common red brick, strong and durable, and from it pressed bricks are also made, of excellent color and finish.

Mineral springs abound convenient to the city, containing solutions of alum, iron and other substances, and it is not impossible that a closer examination of their qualities might result in proving them of economic value.

Clean, sharp sand, suitable for building is found in abundance within the city limits, and also along the river, where it is easily gathered up and boated to town.

Although natural gas cannot be classed as a "mineral" yet as it is a product manufactured by Nature in the bowels of the earth, a reference to it here will not be out of place. It is found in our coal mines as already intimated, and has in some cases been conducted through pipes to the upper air, where it burns freely. No attempt has been made in the city to convert it to any practical use except giving light at night, but twelve miles above town large manufactories of fire brick and tiling are run by this agency."

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF STEUBENVILLE.

[Kindly contributed by the Rev. Wm. M. Grimes, D. D.]

Early in the year 1798, the Rev. Smiley Hughes preached to the settlers by the appointment of the Presbytery of Ohio, and

by a similar appointment, Mr. James Snodgrass preached in the town and neighborhood in the month of June, 1799. The Presbytery continues to send occasional supplies, and in the spring of 1800 the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered by the Rev. Thomas Marquis, who had the assistance of ruling elders from the opposite side of the Ohio river. At this time the Presbyterian congregation seemed to have been considered as permanently formed. A union arrangement was entered into between Steubenville and Island Creek church for the support of a minister, and Mr. James Snodgrass was invited to preach regularly among them. In accordance with this invitation, Mr. James Snodgrass returned in the summer of 1800. A call was made out for him in October, by the churches of Steubenville and Island Creek, and in November he was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry, and installed as their pastor by the Presbytery of Ohio. He continued to preach steadily, for the first year or two; for two-fifths of his time at Steubenville, and afterwards for the one-half. About 1810, the Rev. Wm. McMillan came to the town to preside over the Academy, and he was engaged as a stated supply to the congregation, for that half of the time (when the Rev. James Snodgrass did not preach, he being absent at his other appointments). This arrangement caused some disagreeable feelings, and divisions in the church. In the fall of 1816 application was made by some of the congregation to have the pastoral relation dissolved. After careful deliberation on the reasons given, there being no objections made, the Presbytery of Ohio proceeded to dissolve the pastoral relation then existing between the Rev. James Snodgrass, D. D., and the First church of Steubenville, January, 1817. At the same time the Rev. Wm. McMillan ceased to act as stated supply to the same church. Early in the spring of 1817, a call was made out for Mr. Obadiah Jennings, and he having accepted it, he was by the Presbytery of Ohio ordained to the full work of the Gospel ministry, and installed pastor of the First church of Steubenville for the whole of his time. He continued the pastor of said church until March 25, 1823, when the pastoral relation existing between Rev. Obadiah Jennings, D. D., and the First church of Steubenville was dissolved at his own request. On the 2d of June, 1823, a call was made out for the Rev. Chas. C. Beatty, which he accepted, and entered upon the duties of it, and on October 21, 1823, he was installed by the Presbytery of Ohio pastor of the First Presbyterian church of Steubenville. He continued to labor in his pastoral office until the spring of 1835, when owing to his infirm health, he made known his intention to resign his charge. At the request of the congregation he consented to retain his office until an arrangement could be made to supply his place. The pastoral relation was not formally dissolved till April, 1837.

In July, 1837, the congregation united in a call for the services of the Rev. Ephram I. McLean to become their pastor. He having accepted the call, in November following entered upon his ministerial duties. Before the close of the winter he was visited with a severe pulmonary attack, which, in the opinion of his physician, rendered it dangerous for him to labor in this climate; and in May, 1836, without having been installed over the church, he removed to the South. During the spring and summer of the last named year, Rev. Charles C. Beatty, D. D., preached occasionally, as the state of his health would permit; and other supplies having been obtained, the public services in the church were continued, with few intermissions. In the fall of 1836, the services of Mr. Henry C. Cornings, a licentiate of the Presbytery of New Brunswick, were obtained as a stated supply, until the congregation should unite in a call for a pastor. On the 13th of February, 1837, Mr. Henry G. Cornings was elected pastor; the call was presented to him in April, which he accepted, and in the following May, he was by the Presbytery of Steubenville ordained to the full work of the Gospel ministry, and installed over the First Church of Steubenville. For twenty five years Rev. Henry G. Cornings, D. D., continued the beloved, and successful pastor, of the First Presbyterian church. In the midst of his usefulness, enshrined in the hearts of his people, and admired by all who listened to his messages of Gospel love, with less than a week's illness, God called him away to that everlasting rest, and joy, reserved for all his children, in his palace above. On the 1st of December, 1861, Dr. H. G. Cornings, fell asleep in Jesus.—"Lo, He giveth his beloved sleep." In the spring of 1862, the Rev. Henry Woods was employed as stated supply by the congregation. A call was made out for him in September of the same year, and having accepted it, he was installed pastor on the 22d of October, 1862. He continued as pastor of the First church until the spring of 1867, when on account of ill health he requested a dissolution of the pastoral relation which was granted by the Presbytery of

Stenbenville, in April, 1867. On the 11th of December, 1867, a call was made out for Rev. L. A. McCurdy. He having accepted the call was soon after installed as pastor of the First Presbyterian church, Steubenville. This relation continued until April, 1875, when at his request, and with the consent of the congregation the pastoral relation was dissolved by the Presbytery. In November 1875, a call was made out for Rev. William M. Grimes, D.D., and having accepted it, he was installed as pastor of the First church, February 8th, 1876.

ORGANIZATION OF THE CHURCH.

In the summer of 1801, the church was first regularly organized by the election and ordination of Thomas Vincent, John Milligan and Samuel Hunter, as ruling elders. In addition to these, in 1803, John Ricky and Samuel Meek were chosen and ordained. Dr. Vincent removed in 1800, and Mr. Ricky soon after ceased from infirmities to act as an elder. James G. Henning, David Hoge and Stephen Riggs were elected ruling elders September 1, 1817, and soon after ordained to this office. Mr. Meek removed in 1821, and Mr. Hunter in 1822. John C. Bayless and Alexander J. McDowell were elected elders August 5, 1822, and soon after ordained and installed. Mr. Ricky died in April, 1825, and in April, 1829, Messrs. Riggs and Bayless both removed. Jeremiah H. Hallock, Daniel Potter and Wm. McLaughlin were elected elders, and on the 26th of December, 1830, ordained to their office. Mr. Milligan died December 2, 1832. On the 14th of August 1837, Humphrey H. Leavitt and Alexander Conn were elected ruling elders, and on the 8th of October, 1837, were ordained. Between the year 1840 and 1858, great changes took place in the session. James G. Henning removed to Missouri, and died there; David Hoge having removed to Mercer, Pennsylvania, for several years, was disconnected with this church. Subsequently he returned, and was by the congregation urged to resume his place in the session, which he did. He died September 15, 1847. Judge Hallock died November 29, 1847. On the 10th of November, 1851, Wm. C. McCauslin, Joseph Sheets and Robert A. Sherrard were elected ruling elders, and on the third Sabbath of December following, ordained to that office. In 1855, Dr. Sheets removed to Frederick, Ohio, and Judge Leavitt to Cincinnati, Ohio. On the 5th of December, 1858, Wm. Dunlap and Benjamin P. Drennen, having been elected elders, were ordained and installed in that office. Mr. Drennen removed to New Orleans in 1865, and died there. On December 20, 1868, David E. Hervey and Robert K. Hill were also ordained as elders, being elected some time before. Daniel Potter died in September, 1867, and Alex. J. McDowell, in December, 1871. D. E. Hervey removed to New York in 1870, and died there.

On the 11th of January, 1872, Robert M. Beatty, Daniel Potter, Jr., Johnston I. Eckles and Joseph W. Hill were elected ruling elders, and on the 19th of January were ordained and installed. Joseph W. Hill withdrew from the church in 1873. Wm. McLaughlin died in 1874, and Robert A. Sherrard in January, 1875. R. H. Beatty removed to Pittsburgh in 1874, and in the spring of 1875, J. L. Eckles withdrew from the church. During the spring and summer of 1875, there were some disagreements and want of harmony among the members, and at the congregational meeting held on the 8th of June, 1875, it was decided by the congregation to enter into that plan known as the *rotary system* of electing elders. In the fall of 1875, the then existing officers having voluntarily retired from office, were re-elected on the rotary scheme. At the same time Leander Browning, David Robertson, Thomas Simpson, Jr., and Alexander T. Stewart, being elected elders, were ordained. David Robertson withdrew in 1876. Alexander Conn died in July, 1876. R. R. Hill and Alexander T. Stewart removed in 1877. The rotary system not proving in itself any special wisdom, or bringing any harmonious results to the church, at the annual meeting of the congregation in November, 1877, it was unanimously agreed to return to the old regular system of electing officers. The existing session was re-elected on the permanent system, and in addition Henry W. Nelson, M. Luther Miller and John Moore were elected ruling elders and installed in the First church.

THE OFFICERS OF THE CHURCH.

The session now, September 10, 1879, is as follows:

Pastor, Rev. Wm. M. Grimes, D. D.

Ruling Elders—Wm. Dunlap, Daniel Potter, Leander Browning, Henry W. Nelson, M. L. Miller, John Moore.

Deacons—John H. Miller, Esq., John Hagan, Wm. F. Simeral, Samuel Johnson, Wm. D. McLaughlin.

Treasurer—Samuel Johnson.

Miss Sarah Marion, organist, and Wm. Brady, janitor.

THE INCORPORATION.

The congregation was first incorporated February 4, 1819, under a general law of the state of Ohio. In the fall of 1833, the members petitioned the Legislature of the state for a special act of incorporation, which was granted. Under this act the corporation have formed a constitution and regulations which are to govern it. On the 13th of July, 1834, Hans Wilson, John Abraham, Wm. B. Copeland and Alexander Conn, having been previously elected, were ordained to the office of deacon, and on the 10th of November, 1839, James Patterson and Thompson Smith, were elected, and shortly after ordained to the same office. At an election held November 10, 1851, Justin G. Morris, Benjamin P. Drennen, Arnold H. Dohrman and Alex. Meikle were chosen deacons, and shortly after ordained to that office. Isaac McDonald had been elected at a previous date. In 1858 all the deacons in office in 1841 had passed away. John Abraham died in Steubenville; James Patterson removed to Mansfield, Ohio, and died there; Wm. B. Copeland removed to Pittsburgh, and died; Thompson Smith removed to Pittsburgh, and thence to Iowa; Isaac McDonald removed to Missouri in 1858. Hon. Robert Sherrard, Jr., James M. Shane and Thomas Drumead were elected deacons in November, 1858, and in December following were ordained to that office. In December, 1863, John H. Mills, Esq., and Daniel E. Hervey, having been elected, were ordained deacons. A. H. Dohrman ceased to act as deacon in 1860. James M. Shane was killed in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, in 1864. In November, 1871, Leander Browning, Wm. H. Sherrard and James P. Woodward, were elected, and shortly after ordained as deacons. Thomas Drumead removed to Dennison in 18—, and Hon. Robert Sherrard, Jr., to New York in 1870. Wm. H. Sherrard died in 1875, and James P. Woodward removed about the same time. In November, 1875, Wm. F. Simeral, Samuel Johnson, John C. Robertson and John Hagan were chosen deacons, and shortly after ordained to that office. Wm. D. McLaughlin was elected and ordained in November, 1876. J. G. Morris died in March, 1876, and J. C. Robertson in December, 1877.

THE PLACE OF WORSHIP.

The first place of preaching was the grove, near Walcott's factory. This continued to be used in summer, and the court house in winter, until a small brick building was erected, upon the ground where now stands a church called the "Old Presbyterian church" on South Fourth street, which was first occupied in 1803-4. The congregation increasing and the times being flourishing, it was thought proper to erect a larger building, and one was commenced in 1816. The erection and finishing of this house of worship, proved more than the congregation could perform, so that at the end of seven years it was still unfinished, with a considerable debt resting on the church for the work already done. This, with other embarrassments, greatly discouraged the church. The church building not being satisfactory to some of the congregation, it was only so far finished as to render it comfortable for the present.

In the spring of 1828, it was taken down, and a larger and more commodious building erected in its place. This building was forty-seven feet wide and extended eighty-eight feet back, and it was, in 1832, surmounted by a cupola, containing a bell for the use of the congregation. In the year 1851, the church building was enlarged and improved by the addition of sixteen feet to the west end, increasing the pews on the first floor to about one hundred. This was done at an expense of about one thousand dollars. The building otherwise was greatly improved in comfort and convenience by the introduction of base-ment heaters and lighting the house with gas.

In the fall of 1835, the Rev. C. C. Beatty, D. D., anxious that a suitable house should be provided for the residence of the pastor, offered to donate as a proper site for such building the lot north of and adjoining the church, on the condition that the congregation, with the aid of \$100, which he engaged to contribute for that purpose, would provide the sum necessary to complete a parsonage.

At the same time, and on the same conditions, Mrs. Susan F. Beatty and Mrs. Hetty E. Beatty, as a further inducement to the congregation to engage in this undertaking, proposed to

erect, at their own expense, south of the church, a building suitable for a session room and a Sabbath-school room. The necessary sum having been subscribed by the congregation, the parsonage was erected during the next season; and the Mrs. Beattys, in conformity with their liberal proposal, erected the building south of the church, for said purpose.

In the spring of 1857, the congregation with great spirit and liberality, refitted and decorated the church within, and improved it without, so as to render it attractive and comfortable. This building continued to be used until the year 1872. In 1872 the congregation becoming uncomfortable in the old building, it was decided to erect a new building, and a majority of the members residing in the northern part of the city, it was therefore decided to chance the location. After some trouble endeavoring to secure a location that would be satisfactory to the greatest number, the present site was secured, viz: between Washington and North on Fourth street, and the building commenced, which was completed, and occupied by the congregation, in the fall of 1872. It is an imposing building, a fine structure, in architectural style exquisite, commodious, and an ornament to the city. The audience room being 65 feet in width, and 100 feet in depth, and 81 feet in height from the floor to the apex. In the rear of this room are the chapel and Sabbath school rooms and the pastor's study; on the second floor, the church parlors and kitchen. The building was completed at a cost (including ground, and the parsonage adjoining,) of about \$75,000. Shortly after its completion, the old property on South Fourth street was sold and is now the site of the old Presbyterian church.

CHURCHES SPRINGING FROM THE FIRST.

A number of churches have been organized from this, the parent church. In 1839 the Free Presbyterian, afterwards called the Second Presbyterian church, was organized mainly by members from the first church. In 1873 Potter Chapel was organized at Mingo Junction, taking 21 members from the first church; and in the same year, the Old Presbyterian Church was organized with 27 members from the First Church. In 1875 the First Congregational church was organized, 52 members of the first church, entered into that organization.

REVIVALS OF RELIGION.

The congregation of the First Presbyterian Church on several occasions has been visited by the special outpouring of God's Holy Spirit. As the result of a revival of religion, which took place in the year 1831, 79 members were added to the communion of the church on examination. In the year 1834, the church was greatly blessed; as the result 53 members were added on examination at that time. In the year 1838 there was an addition of 55 at one communion. In 1839 there were 49, and in 1840 55 admissions on examination. At the May communion in 1855, there were twenty united on examination. In February 1858, there were added on examination 43, and in the following May, 26, making in the first half of the year 69. In February, 1874, 28 were added to the church on the profession of their faith, and in February, 1877, 28 were added on examination.

From the record of church members it appears that April 1, 1817, there were 72 members; in 1823 there were 87; in 1834 there were 263; in 1841 there were 368, and at the date of the last catalogue, May 1, 1858, there were 364; added since on certificate, 226; on examination, 213. Total, 803. Removed by death and otherwise 503, leaving the present membership 300. The whole number, (including the 72 enrolled in 1817) added since the organization of the church is 1689 members.

THE SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

[On January 1, 1838, the original members of this place of worship instituted a separate organization with Rev. Joseph Chambers as their first pastor. Their first house of worship was the building used by the Christian congregation on North Fourth street, which they occupied until June, 1871, when they removed to their new building then completed on the corner of Fourth and Washington streets. It is a handsome structure of pressed brick with stone trimmings, costing over \$43,000, and with a spire 160 feet high. It has a seating capacity of 600. Three of the windows in this church are memorials, they being to Rev. Mr. Chambers, D. L. Collier and Mrs. S. F. Beatty. A commodious chapel joins the church in the rear, and a comfortable parsonage is the property of the congregation. There have been seven pastors of this church, the first being Dr. Beatty in 1844, and Rev. Wm. P. Breed in 1847, who were followed by

Rev. Henry B. Chapin, J. B. Patterson, David R. Campbell, J. A. Worden and W. W. McLane, the last named being still in charge. A mission chapel in the Fifth ward, to which there is attached a flourishing Sunday school, is under charge of this congregation.

THE OLD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The former site of the First Presbyterian Church, between Adams and South streets, is occupied by the old Presbyterian congregation, formed in 1872, primarily by those who desired keeping up an organization south of Market street. The Rev. T. Milligan was their first pastor, and the Rev. G. N. Johnston is officiating with them at the present time. The old building left by the First congregation was used until 1877 when a new brick structure was erected, capable of seating 450 persons.

UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

[Kindly contributed by the Rev. William S. Owens.]

This congregation was organized about 1810, and it is therefore one of the oldest in the city. It was connected originally with the Associate Reformed church, one of the bodies which by union in 1858, formed the United Presbyterian church. The first pastor was Rev. George Buchanan. He began his labors here in the fall of 1810, was ordained and installed as pastor June 4, 1811, and continued in his charge of the congregation until his death, which took place on the 14th of October, 1855, at the age of about seventy-two.

Mr. Buchanan was a zealous and faithful minister of Christ. His personal character was such as to command the respect and confidence of all. His labors were abundant, and can only be appreciated by those who are acquainted with the trials of a pioneer life. For nearly thirty years from the time of his settlement he served as pastor of two other congregations besides that in Steubenville—Yellow Creek, in the same county, twenty miles distant, and Hermon's Creek (now called Paris), in Washington county, Pa. In 1838 he gave up these two congregations and concentrated his labors in Steubenville. From an early period, in addition to his pastoral work, he conducted a classical school, and was the educator, in part, at least, of many who have attained distinction, among whom may be named the late Hon. E. M. Stanton. "He rests from his labors, and his works do follow him."

The membership of the congregation was at first very small, only twenty-six names appearing on the joint call of the three churches above named for Mr. Buchanan, and of these twenty-six some few were only adherents and not communicants. It grew steadily, however. There is no certain information as to the membership at or before the death of Mr. Buchanan, but a few years after his death it numbered one hundred and eighty. During the course of its history many of the best and most influential citizens of Steubenville have been connected with it. Few of the older members now survive. Less than forty of those whose names are now upon the roll were received during Mr. Buchanan's life. The membership at present is about two hundred and twenty.

The long pastorate of Mr. Buchanan has been followed by several shorter ones. Rev. J. K. Andrews was pastor from January, 1857, until October, 1863; Rev. J. W. Clokey, from July, 1864, until December, 1868; Rev. T. J. Kennedy, from January, 1870, until April, 1873; Rev. S. J. Stewart, from February, 1874, until February, 1877. These ministers are all living and preaching still in other places. The present pastor is Rev. William S. Owens, who has been in charge of the congregation since July, 1877.

The elders of the congregation originally were George Ford, Robert Boyd, Moses Ross, Thomas Patton. They are all long since deceased. At various times others were elected, as follows: Before 1828, Andrew McMahan, Sr., Hugh Sterling, James McFettridge, Walter Walker; about 1830, Andrew McMahan, Jr., and William Cassel; 1838, Thomas McConnel, Samuel Filson and M. O. Junkin, the latter being still alive and a useful member of the session: 1847, William Frazier; 1860, Dr. Thos. Miller; 1867, William McGowan, James Archer, William L. Crawford; 1871, R. L. Brownlee, Dr. H. W. Nelson and M. L. Miller; 1877, Dr. S. C. Shaur. Of these but four remain and constitute the session or governing body, of the congregations namely, M. O. Junkin, James Archer, R. L. Brownlee, Dr. S. C. Shaur. Most of the others have been called from earth, and those who are living have ceased to be connected with the congregation.

The first place of worship was the old Court House. Here the congregation assembled until about 1815. From that time for nearly two years, services were held in a two story building, used as a school house, on Fourth street, east side, between Washington and North, the site of which is now occupied by the Christian church. The first building owned by the congregation was erected, as nearly as can now be ascertained, in 1817. It stood on the same lot, in the rear of the present edifice, fronting on North street. In 1838 a building was erected on the foundation of the present structure, one story in height. In 1859 the roof was raised and a second story added, and as thus reconstructed the house is still in use.

"KRAMER M. E. CHURCH," STEUBENVILLE, OHIO.

[Kindly contributed by the Rev. D. C. Osborne, Pastor.]

In preparing the history of any local church in Methodism, we meet peculiar difficulties, not from any lack of material, but from the fact that our early work was connectional instead of local; and, consequently, the records are widely scattered through "Quarterly" and "Annual Conference minutes." The plan of the early itinerants was to embrace as much territory in a circuit as could be traveled around in four, six or eight weeks, preaching each day and establishing prayer meetings, and forming classes in private houses. As these classes grew in numbers and churches were built, the work was divided until at last the station was formed. The wisdom of the ages could not invent a more perfect system of ministerial supply for evangelization than the one devised by Mr. Wesley and carried out by Bishop Asbury. There was then no missionary society to assist in the support of the ministry. The country was wild, the settlements distant—roads not made—the church was to be gathered from the wilderness. The itinerant could only hope for a bare support as he followed in the path of the pioneer and gathered the people to preach the Gospel. But these early ministers were grand men. The word of the Lord was like a fire shut up in their bones. They were really crucified to the work—poor, yet making many rich. One idea possessed them: to bring this world back to "Jesus Christ the Lord." If one entered the ministry who had not this spirit of sacrifice he soon retired, and Mr. Asbury found himself at last surrounded by a band of moral giants—victors from an hundred fields. As we review the works of early ministry, gratitude rises to God, who inspired and directed them, and by their instrumentality led thousands to Heaven, who otherwise had perished from lack of knowledge. The Ohio circuit, which finally embraced Steubenville, was formed in 1787, but the first Methodist preaching here, of which we have any account, was in the summer of 1794, when Samuel Hitt and John H. Reynolds preached a few sermons in the midst of much opposition. Their circuit embraced Ohio county in Virginia, Washington county in Pennsylvania, and the settlements on both sides of the Ohio river from the mouth of the Muskingum to near Pittsburgh.

1795—Charles Conaway, presiding elder. Samuel Hitt and Thomas Haymond. Brother Hitt had the means of support, but T. Haymond received from the conference fund £24, Pennsylvania currency. The elder receiving the same amount.

1896—Andrew Nichols, John Seward. Six months Shadrach Johnson and Jonathan Bateman. This year Valentine Cook was appointed presiding elder and is described as a man of great acquirements and an eloquent preacher.

1797—N. B. Mills, Jacob Colbert, with Daniel Hitt as elder.

1798—N. B. Mills, Solomon Harris; members reported 427.

1799—Thomas Haymond, Jesse Stoneman. In June Thomas Haymond died, aged 35. By reason of lack of ministerial service there was a decrease of members reported of 106.

1800—Joseph Rowen, John Cullison. This was a year of revivals, and they report 521 members.

1801—This year the districts were first named. The Pittsburgh district was formed and Thornton Fleming, "a man of great purity of life and strangely eloquent," was appointed presiding elder. Benjamin Essex and Joseph Hall as preachers. At the close of this year the Ohio circuit was divided, and the West Wheeling circuit formed, in which circuit Jefferson county was included.

1802—Joseph Hall.

*1803—John Cullison.

1804—Lasley Matthews. This was a year of growth, many coming from the east to settle here. Brother Matthews had been a soldier in the war of the revolution; was converted in the army. He never married, devoting himself entirely to the ministry. He died on his way to the Baltimore conference in 1813. Having made a will in which he orders his horse, saddle, books, and cloak to be sold, and the net amount paid to the charter fund. He literally gave all for the ministry.

1805—Monongahela district, James Hunter, presiding elder; John West and Eli Towne, preachers.

1806—Thornton Fleming was returned as presiding elder; David Stevens and Abraham Daniels, preachers. This was a year of great enlargement. A preaching place, church and preacher's home was found at the home of John Permar, where many were converted.

1807—William Knox, James Reiley and J. G. Watt.

1808—Robert R. Roberts, Benedict Burgess. R. R. Roberts was a remarkable man; a great man physically, intellectually and religiously. He rapidly rose, filling stations, districts, and was elected a bishop. At the session of the Baltimore Conference, the West Wheeling circuit was transferred to the Western Conference.

1809—James Quinn, presiding elder, with Jacob Young and Thomas Church, preachers. Young says, "I found my circuit included the whole of Belmont, Jefferson and Harrison counties. At Steubenville we preached in the old log court house, up stairs. During the year, Obadiah Jennings, a great lawyer, was our constant hearer. He was converted, and became a noted Presbyterian minister.

1810—William Lamden. The time had now come to gather the harvest from the seed sown in Steubenville, and at the close of his first sermon, he announced that the next forenoon he would form a class at the house of Bernard Lucas. Twelve came at the appointed time, and were organized into a Methodist society. Their names were Bernard Lucas, Margaret Lucas, Matthew Worstel, Rachel Worstel, Wm. Fisher, Margaret Cummings, Archibald Cole, Elizabeth Cole, Nicholas Murry, Nancy Murry, Hugh Dunn and James Dougherty, with Bednard Lucas as leader. They were thoroughly united, and filled with zeal and good works, and some were added to their number at nearly every meeting which was held in private houses.

1811—Wm. Lamden and Michael Ellis. This was a year of precious revivals. Bazaleel Wells proffered the land on which the church now stands, as a lot for church purposes, and a church edifice, 50 by 35 feet, was begun, enclosed and used as a place of worship.

1812—The Ohio district was formed this year, Jacob Young, presiding elder. The West Wheeling circuit was divided, and the Cross Creek circuit formed of the north part—Michael Ellis and John McMahan as preachers. At the General Conference this year the Ohio Conference was formed; at its session held Oct. 1st, Abel Robinson and William Knox were appointed.

Sept. 1, 1813.—The Ohio Conference met here, Bishops Asbury and McKendree being present. But arrangements had been made for meetings in B. Wells' sugar orchard, where services were held thrice daily. These meetings were scenes of converting power. On Sabbath Bishop McKendree preached at 9 a. m., and Phillip Asbury at 11 a. m., followed by the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. This was a memorable day to the hundreds who gathered here. The shouting and weeping were heard afar off. At the close of the Conference James Watts was appointed with one to be supplied. During this year the cold plague or spotted fever swept through the country. It was almost as bad as cholera in these latter days. It carried thousands to their graves. This was a year of great trial to ministers and members—the alarms of war, the high price of provisions and the scarcity of money tested their powers of endurance.

September, 1814—J. B. Finley, Archibald McElroy. Mr. Finley says: "This circuit now embraced all of Jefferson and parts of Belmont and Harrison counties. It was a four weeks circuit, with an appointment for each week day and two for each Sabbath, making thirty-two appointments, with fifty classes to meet each round. This year the church at Steubenville was completed and dedicated. At the time of dedication a Bible was presented by twelve gentlemen of the town, with the request that a sermon be preached from Rev., 21st and 22d verses, which was complied with, and it pleased God to pour out His spirit in a wonderful manner. Eleven of the twelve were converted and joined the church. The work spread until the whole town felt its influence. We continued our meetings day and night. One morning before breakfast I was sent for

*This year Bishop Asbury visited Steubenville and makes this entry in his journal: "As the court house could not contain the people, we went to the Presbyterian tent, and as the Jews and Samaritans have no dealings, I must tender my thanks. I found a delightful home with the family of Bazaleel Wells, Esq., who is friendly to our church."

to pray with eight families, many of whom I found lying on the floor crying for mercy. During this year a money mania like an epidemic seized the people. There were seven banking establishments in Jefferson county, one of them said to have been kept in a ladies chest. All these were engaged in issuing paper money. But it did not stop here—merchants, tavern keepers, butchers and bakers became bankers. This mania was followed by the mania for new towns, which were laid out at almost every cross road. The imaginary riches of the speculators soon fled, business was paralyzed and discontent prevailed everywhere.

1815.—Steubenville circuit was formed; J. B. Finley was returned with J. Powell as junior preacher. "The following are the preaching places in Steubenville—here we spent the whole Sabbath:—Hale's meeting house, Edward Taylor's, Scarlott's, Davis', Moore's, Long's meeting house, Baker's, Kent's, Evans', Hinde's, Cadiz, Dickinson's, Roberts', Holmes meeting house, Creamlett's, Smithfield, Hopewell meeting house, Scott's, Dean's, Permar's, and one place forgotten."—*J. B. Finley*. This year was a year of discussion in which Calvinism and Arminianism grappled in strong, if not loving, embrace.—*J. B. Finley's Autobiography*.

1816.—J. B. Finley, presiding elder; W. Dixon, B. Westlake, preachers.

1817.—S. Hamilton, W. Knox, Calvin Ruter preachers. This year the land on which the church was built was deeded by Bazaleel Wells to John P. Finley, Bernard Lucas, James Saunders, Samuel Dorsey, Alexander Sutherland, John Sutherland Basil H. Warfield, Isaac Harlemand John McCully, trustees of the Methodist E. Church of Steubenville, Ohio.

Aug. 1818.—The conference met here, Bishop George presiding. At the close of the conference Steubenville was made a station, with Cornelius Springer as preacher.

1819.—C. Springer.

1820.—W. Swayze, presiding elder, C. Goddard, preacher.

1821. John Watermann. This year the congregation became too large for the church and they enlarged by building the addition of a cross building, which gave the church the well-known title of the "old ship."

1822—Muskingum district—John Waterman, presiding elder, James McMahan, preacher.

1823—H. B. Bascom, the greatest pulpit orator of his time.

1824—West Wheeling district—Wm. Lambden, presiding elder, W. Stevens, pastor. At the General Conference this year, the Pittsburgh Conference was formed, embracing Steubenville within its bounds.

1825—Joshua Monroe, pastor. This year, B. Wells in consideration of one hundred dollars, deeded more land to the trustees and prepared a quit claim to all the premises, as the trustees had not been incorporated at the time of giving the former deed.

1826—George Brown, pastor. This year the Sabbath school was organized and has since been continued with good results. Edwin M. Stanton, the great war secretary, was converted and joined the church this year.

1827—Conference met here, having a pleasant session, and George Brown was returned as pastor. His second year was one of growth in all departments.

1828—D. Limerick, presiding elder, Joshua Monroe, pastor.

1829—Joshua Monroe, presiding elder, R. C. Hatton, pastor.

1830—T. M. Hudson, pastor. The next morning after Brother H. arrived he received a letter signed by "Alexander Sutherland" and eighty-one others—full members—"requesting that their names be erased from the church record and they be considered withdrawn." These brethren proposed to form a new church which should reform certain imaginary grievances in church government. Their request was granted and they, with eleven probation members, withdrew, leaving ninety-six in the old ship. Rev. R. C. Hatton, our former pastor, served them for a time. Thus the Fifth Street Methodist Protestant church began here. Brother Hudson at once reorganized the church classes and Sabbath school, becoming its superintendent. The church felt their responsibility and discharged their duties with christian zeal and punctuality, and the Lord poured upon them a gracious revival, so that at the close of the year their number was nearly as great as the year before.

1831—T. M. Hudson, pastor. This was a year of ingathering to the church and also of sorrow. Scarlet fever in its most malignant form swept through the town, carrying mourning to nearly every house. In one home seven died from this disease. Many promising young people died. The salary paid was \$175 and house rent.

1832—W. Browning, presiding elder, H. J. Clarke, pastor.

1833—Robert Boyd, pastor.

1834—Charles Thorn, pastor.

1835—C. Thorn, J. C. Merriman. The parsonage lot was purchased July 22, 1835, of Abraham Shaw, the price being \$200, of which amount Mrs. B. Wells donated \$100, F. Risher and Henry Permar paying for the lot, being repaid afterward by the church.

1836—S. R. Brockunier, presiding elder. Edward H. Taylor. The parsonage was enclosed and completed in the spring of the next year and first occupied by Rev. George S. Holmes.

1837—George S. Holmes.

1838—George S. Holmes. This year the church was visited with a revival again.

1839—Samuel E. Babcock.

1840—Conference met at Clarksburg, Va., July 15th, Bishop Morris presiding, and Steubenville district was again formed and has been continued to the present time. Robert Hopkins, presiding elder. S. E. Babcock, pastor.

1841—Geo. S. Holmes.

1842—Geo. S. Holmes.

1843—S. R. Brockunier.

1844—Hiram Gillmore, presiding elder; A. M. Brown, pastor.

1845—C. D. Battelle.

1846—C. D. Battelle, F. Moore. During this year plans were made for a division of the church, and forming a second one in the northern half of the city, forty members of the old church agreeing each to pay or collect one hundred dollars for the new church. The site was agreed upon and lot purchased.

1847—Geo. S. Holmes, F. McClary. This was another year of work, the second church was completed, so as to be used after the next conference. Its membership of about 200 was assigned and started with blessings from their old church home.

1848—Simon Elliott, presiding elder; E. Hays, pastor.

1849—E. Hays.

1850—J. Spencer, presiding elder; C. H. Jackson, pastor.

1851—C. H. Jackson.

1852—C. A. Holmes.

1853—W. Cox, presiding elder; C. A. Holmes, pastor.

1854—A. H. Thomas. This year the "Old Ship" was torn down to make way for the present church. The services meanwhile being held in the Baptist church on Church street.

1856—C. H. Jackson, presiding elder; J. C. Pershing, pastor.

1857—J. C. Pershing. This year the church was completed and called Kramer Church, because of the munificent gift of Allen Kramer, Esq., of Pittsburgh.

1858—W. A. Davidson.

1859—W. A. Davidson.

1860—W. J. Clarke, presiding elder; S. P. Wolf, pastor.

1861—S. P. Wolf, pastor.

1862—S. F. Minor.

1864—D. L. Dempsey, presiding elder; T. J. Higgins, pastor. Under his pastorate the parsonage was enlarged.

1865—W. Cooper, presiding elder.

1866—W. Cooper, presiding elder.

1867—E. Hingely.

1868—W. B. Watkins, presiding elder; E. Hingely, pastor. Another amicable division of the church took place, forming Thompson Church, Kramer uniting with the new church in building their church edifice. The members who left for the new church numbered sixty-three.

1869—E. Hingely.

1870—J. Williams, D. D. Another colony was sent off with help and blessing to establish Finley Church. The number going being about fifty.

1871—J. Williams, D. D. This year the church was enlarged and the bell purchased to call the congregation together.

1872—J. Williams, D.D., presiding elder; J. S. Bracken, D.D., pastor.

1873—J. S. Bracken.

1875—J. R. Mills, D. D., pastor.

At the General Conference of 1876, the East Ohio Conference was formed of the portions of the Erie and Pittsburgh Conference, which were in Ohio, the first session of conference being held in "Kramer Chapel," Bishop Ames presiding. Rev. J. R. Mills was returned as pastor.

1877—D. C. Osborne, pastor.

1878—D. C. Osborne, pastor.

The church has always been the people's church. The seats are free. The congregational singing being led for the last few months by a noble pipe organ. There has been no time since

the organization of the first class that the church has lacked earnest christian workers—and though never a wealthy church there have always been generous hearts to uphold the cause of the Master. The revival epochs were not specially marked at the beginning, the church retaining a revival spirit for years. After the radical division hearts were separated and for a time the power seemed withheld, but under the ministry of C. Thorn, George S. Holmes, and notably of S. E. Babcock, who received over two hundred into full membership, C. D. Battelle, W. A. Davidson, W. Cooper, E. Hingely, J. S. Bracken and J. R. Mills, many were converted. Had all the members been alive to their duty there is no doubt but greater works had been wrought, but there is room for joy at what the Lord has wrought for and by this church.

THOMSON CHAPEL M. E. CHURCH.

(Kindly contributed by the Rev. I. K. Rader, pastor.)

This society was formed in the fall of 1868, by the appointment of B. W. Risher, leader, and Benjamin Ford, assistant. The following were the members of the class:

Sarah A. Ford,	Hester Aldridge,	Edward Canby,
Mary Ford,	Letitia Melvin,	Mrs. Canby,
Mary J. Canby,	Eunice Risher,	Charles Canby.

This society was struck off from Kramer Chapel in the fall of 1868. Rev. J. R. Keyes served it from about December until the session of conference, which met in March, 1869, at which time Rev. W. B. Grace was appointed by the conference. In the winter of 1870, the work experienced a gracious revival, by which many of the present leading members were added to the society. The church edifice is a neat frame, 55x35 feet, eighteen feet story. Rev. Grace served the charge from March, 1869, to March, 1871. Rev. S. H. Cravens succeeded Mr. Grace and served one year. Rev. W. Brown was appointed in March, 1872, and served one year. From March, 1873, to March, 1874, Rev. J. Q. A. Miller had pastoral charge. Rev. L. H. Stewart was appointed in March, 1874. He was returned by the two succeeding conferences, meeting in the springs of 1875-6. The General Conference, which met at Baltimore in 1876, divided the Pittsburgh Conference and formed the East Ohio Conference. The new conference met in September, of 1876. At this time Mr. Stewart's pastoral charge ceased and Rev. A. J. Lane was appointed. He served two years. The present pastor, Rev. I. K. Rader was appointed to the charge in September, 1878. The present membership of the church is, members in full connection, 96; probationers, 80.

THE SUNDAY SCHOOL.

Some time before the society of the church was formed, a Sunday school was organized in a nail factory. The empty nail kegs served as seats. Mrs. Benjamin Ford served as sexton, distributing the kegs before the service and returning them to their place when the service was over. At this time the several preachers stationed in the city preached in the factory by turns to the school at 4 o'clock P. M. Since the organization of the church the school has had a continued history of varied success. It is now superintended by Mr. George M. Smith and numbers, in cold weather, about two hundred, in the hot months, about one-half this number. It is organized as per discipline into a missionary society, with monthly meetings.

HAMLIN CHAPEL,

Was erected in 1844, on the corner of Fourth and North streets, and remained connected with the Kramer M. E. Church until December, 1854, and was controlled by the same trustees until that time. When they separated their organization and elected a board of trustees. The church has a membership of 180. The building has a capacity of seating five hundred, with a basement room occupied for Sabbath School that will seat two hundred. The Sunday School numbers 100 scholars, 18 teachers, 1 superintendent, 1 assistant superintendent and 1 treasurer. The following are the present officers: John M. Cook, superintendent; F. M. Mooney, assistant superintendent; I. H. Watson, secretary; Martin Simms, treasurer. The present board of trustees are as follows: John McCracken, I. C. Copeland, James Parks, Wm. Evans, Wm. R. Burgoin, John H. Lindsey and Johnson Mooney, and G. W. Gray, Pastor.

FINLEY CHAPEL.

This is a M. E. place of worship located on Fourth street extension in the sixth ward, and consists of a neat brick structure, said to accommodate in the neighborhood of 400 persons. It

was built in 1868, at a cost of about \$4,000. Its pastors in the past have been the Revs. J. R. Keys, W. B. Grace, D. H. Snowden, J. H. Eky, G. W. Gruber and A. Appleton. The present pastor is the Rev. J. M. Bray.

ST. PAUL'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH, STEUBENVILLE, OHIO.

The parish of St. Paul's Church, Steubenville, was organized on the 17th day of May, A. D. 1819, at the residence of Wm. R. Dickenson, by the Rt. Rev. Philander Chase, bishop of the diocese of Ohio. The article of the association reads as follows:

We whose names are hereunto affixed, deeply impressed with the truth and importance of the Christian religion, and anxiously desirous of promoting its holy influences in the hearts and lives of ourselves, our families and neighbors, do hereby associate ourselves together by the name, style and title of St. Paul's Church, Steubenville, in connection with the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the State of Ohio. The parish thus organized proceeded to elect officers for its government, and Brice Veirs was chosen senior warden, George Chapman, junior warden, and Nicholas Hutchins, Jacob C. Hoghland and Ephraim Root, jr., vestrymen. The organization then effected has continued by uninterrupted succession to the present day. The parish was regularly incorporated by the legislature of the State in 1825.

The first rector was the Rev. Intrepid Morse. He took charge of it near the beginning of its corporate existence, but about half of his time for the first few years was given to the building up of other congregations in the neighborhood. When he was absent the service was read by lay readers, among whom Mr. Edward Wood seems to have officiated most frequently.

The congregation had no church, but worshiped sometimes in the room over the old market house, sometimes in the building then belonging to the congregation of Kramer Chapel. In 1822 they took up a temporary abode in the upper room of the old Academy, still standing on High street, where they remained until their first church was ready for occupation.

Through the labors of the women of the parish the lot on the corner of Fourth and Adams streets was purchased, and the men then taking hold of the work money was collected and the corner stone of a church was laid by the Rev. Intrepid Morse on the 9th of July, 1832. The address on the occasion was delivered by the Rev. Mr. Wheat, of St. Matthew's Church, Wheeling. The church was opened for service on Sept. 13, 1833, and duly consecrated to the worship of Almighty God on Dec. 8, 1833, by the Right Rev. C. P. McIlvain, bishop of the Diocese. This building served the purposes of the congregation for forty-six years, during which time fifteen feet were added to it at the west end, and considerable changes and improvements were made in the internal arrangements. In March of the present year it was taken down to give place to the handsome stone edifice now erecting on the same site.

During the sixty years of its existence the parish has been served by only four rectors. The first minister, the Rev. Intrepid Morse, had charge of it for forty-six years; that is, from the beginning of its existence to the 10th of Oct., 1865, when he resigned the rectorship on account of advancing years and growing infirmities.

On the 20th of November, 1865, the vestry extended a call to the Rev. Charles Gillette, D. D., to take charge of the congregation, which he accepted on the 31st of January, 1866. His ministerial charge continued only about twenty months, as he resigned his position on the 21st of Oct., 1867. It is rarely given to a clergyman to accomplish so much and to win so thoroughly the affections of a congregation, as he did during his short stay in Steubenville.

For nearly a year there was a vacancy in the rectorship when, on the 2d of Sept., 1868, it was offered to the Rev. Andrew Hull, D. D., who accepted and filled the position for two years, resigning on the 15th of May, 1871.

Again there was a vacancy of several months, but on the 20th of Nov., 1871, an invitation was sent to the Rev. Thomas D. Pitts, the present incumbent, to become rector of the parish. He accepted in January, 1872, and entered upon his duties on March 3d, of the same year, being the third Sunday in Lent. During all these years the parish has steadily grown in numbers and usefulness. Since its organization eleven hundred and sixty-four persons have been baptized; five hundred and seventeen have received confirmation; there have been upon the rolls about eight hundred and twenty-five communicants; two hundred and sixty-four couples have been united in holy matrimony; and six hundred and fifteen funerals have been attended. The amount of money expended during so long a time cannot

of course be arrived at with any degree of exactness; but for the seven years and a half of the present rectorship, about \$50,000 have been expended for all purposes, including the cost of the new church now building. It is expected that the church will be completed by the 1st of January, 1880. The cornerstone was laid on the 13th of May, 1879, by the Rt. Rev. G. T. Bedell, assisted by the rector of the parish. The address was delivered by the Rev. John W. Brown, D. D., of Trinity church, Cleveland, and a number of clergymen and a great concourse of people witnessed the ceremonies and participated in the services. The church will be an ornament to the city, and a marvel of cheapness—the total cost, including all furniture, being less than \$25,000. The architect is Geo. W. Headt, of Philadelphia, and the contractor Robert Hyde, of Steubenville; Areher & Boal, of the same place, being contractors for the stone work. Great credit is due these gentlemen, one and all, for the very successful issue which the work is now approaching. The completion of this church free from debt, is not only a source of great satisfaction to the congregation, but it marks the beginning of a new era of prosperity, of which it is to be hoped they will not be slow to avail themselves.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

This church being truly Catholic, as its name indicates, having over two hundred millions of souls in its membership all over the world; has an organization and system of membership so peculiarly its own that unless explained its early history in Jefferson county, would be, by most readers, generally misunderstood. A Catholic is a Catholic the whole world over—that is, any one baptized and instructed in the Catholic faith is a member of the Catholic church, no matter where he goes or where he may reside. For instance, take the case of a man who, baptized and instructed as we have said, should go from home and settle down hundreds of miles away from any of his brethren, and who should not see the face of his brethren for years and years, yet, if he lives up to his faith he is as much of a member of the Catholic church as if he were a resident of New York, Paris, Dublin or Rome itself, and were all the time a prominent pew holder in the most magnificent Catholic cathedrals worshipping in the presence of bishops, priests and the people. Again, a certain Catholic in America is as much a member of the Catholic church in Europe, China or the East Indies, as he is of the church at home. There is no such thing as a Roll of membership, or a church certificate to transfer a member from one local church to another. Just as the government does not attempt to keep a roll of the citizens, neither does the Catholic church attempt to keep a roll of her swarming millions of members throughout the world. These things, then, being understood, it will be readily seen that the early history of the Catholic church in Jefferson county does not begin with the time when her membership became so numerous here that public services were held, a church edifice built and a resident pastor ministered to the spiritual wants of his people. Long before this the Catholic church was making steady progress in this county, even before the opening of the present century, several prominent Catholics were found in the vicinity of Steubenville. Amongst these will be remembered Mr. Tiernan, who was a farmer and whose two sons, Michael and John, were afterwards merchants in Steubenville. There was also a wealthy and refined family named Sullivan, owning a large farm across the river in Virginia. One of the family was Dr. Sullivan, who practiced medicine in Steubenville. Also Mr. John Rodgers, who came to this place about 1792, and built a powder mill on Cross Creek before the war of 1812. He also erected at that early day a lumber mill and flouring mill on Cross Creek, and shipped his flour to New Orleans in flat boats to find a market.

He was regarded as a man of great ability and enterprise. His name was as good as a bond amongst the business men of the West and South. Though born in Ireland he conversed with his Pennsylvania German customers in their own tongue, and was besides a fine Latin scholar.

Two of his children are Mrs. Davis, of Clinton street, and Mrs. McGuire, whose daughter is Mrs. Capt. McCann, corner of Seventh and Logan streets, Steubenville.

Mr. McGuire and Mr. John Brady, whose farm is at the head of Market street, were also early settlers. There was also a Mrs. Butler, Old Mammy Butler she was called, who lived on North street, and a Mr. Fanning, who was a cabinet maker. These with many others whose names are forgotten were all in Steubenville and vicinity. They fondly clung to the old faith of their fathers, and taught the same to their children and grand-

children. And thus the Catholic Church was gradually gaining ground long before a building, surmounted by a cross, made its appearance. As an instance of the devotedness of these early settlers to their holy faith, some would go to Pittsburgh to receive holy communion, and John Tiernan, then in business in Steubenville, wrote and had printed a little book in defence of the Catholic faith, in reply to some local agitation against Catholicity at that time.

The spark of living faith was kept alive by the visits of the good old Catholic missionary priests from Pittsburgh. The first of these was Rev. Father O'Brien, and he was succeeded by Rev. Father McGuire. These good priests visited these scattered members of their flock down the Ohio from house to house, baptized the children, joined the young people in marriage, offered the holy sacrifice of the mass, presented the gospel, instructed the rising generation, visited the sick and buried the dead. A few yet living remember them well, and how the glad news would pass from house to house when the good father came amongst them. This continued until about the year 1830. Steubenville by this time was getting to be a lively river town, and its manufacturing industries attracted skilled workmen from the East, many of whom were Catholics. Rev. Father McGrady, an Irish priest of great talent and energy, then residing in Hanover, Columbia county, had by this time taken charge of Steubenville as a missionary, and seeing the congregation in Steubenville growing rapidly, he laid the foundation of St. Pius Church, the first Catholic Church in Jefferson county in 1832. The church was a small brick building, and occupied the site of the present St. Peter's Catholic Church, corner Fourth and Logan streets, Steubenville. Good old Mr. McGuire deserves special mention for the active part he took in raising funds for the new church, which though small, was then a great undertaking.

Rev. Father McGrady attended his charge in Steubenville every two weeks till March, 1835, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Father James Conlan. About this time (1835) there were (besides the families already mentioned) the following Catholic families residing in the town of Steubenville: Mr. Patrick Duffy, Mr. James McLuinness, Mr. O'Neill, Mr. Owen Connelly, Mr. I. McCarty, Mr. John Smith and Mr. Owsney.

During the administration of Father Conlan quite a number of German Catholics were added to the rising congregation, including the families of Mr. John Bord, Mr. John Nath and Mr. Parola, in 1837. Also the Baslers, Kellers and Mr. Standley, lately deceased. In fact, by this time the congregation was so numerous that it is impossible to give names. Rev. Father Jas. Conlan, like his predecessor, resided in Hanover and Steubenville every two weeks alternately for ten years, till he was succeeded by Rev. James F. Kearney, in March, 1845.

Rev. Father Kearney was the first resident pastor of Steubenville and held divine services every Sunday in the little brick church of St. Pius, erected by Father McGrady, in 1832. He remained in charge until October, 1848, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Father O'Farrell, who was pastor till August 1, 1850, when on his removal from Steubenville, Father Kearney again looked after the congregation till December of the same year, when Archbishop Purcell appointed Rev. Emanuel Thienpont, pastor of St. Pius church, Steubenville, December, 1850. Father Thienpont was a native of Belgium, a man of great industry and administrative ability, and taken altogether, as good a specimen of the old missionary priests as could be found in the last half century. Taking advantage of the favorable circumstances afforded by numerous public works connected with the building of the Pan-Handle railroad then through Steubenville, he took down the little church of St. Pius and erected on its site in 1853, the present large edifice known as St. Peter's church.

Reluctantly indeed did the good Catholics of Steubenville lay hands on their little church—to tear it away seemed to tear away a thing deep in their hearts and affection, for twenty-one years it had sheltered the little flock who knelt before its altar; it was the first monument to the faith of its founders in the county, many of whom had passed away. Within it was a historical sanctuary in the affections of the living—outside were deposited the remains of her dead.

But it was an age of progress in this as in all things else, sentiment had to give way before necessity, the dead had to give way to the living. A piece of land was purchased west of the city, a cemetery was opened and the remains of the dead were transferred there. This cemetery is now about filled close with those that followed since, and a new cemetery on a large scale is about to be opened wherein it is hoped, the remains of our Catholic pioneers may find a third and last resting place, surrounded by their descendants and brethren.

But to return to the subject—the new Church of St. Peters was built in 1853 and dedicated by the Archbishop of Cincinnati, Most Rev. J. B. Purcell. Father Thienpont managed its affairs so well that not only was the church paid for, but there was money in the treasury when he gave up his charge, in July, 1865, after a pastorate of fifteen years. Years were crowding on the good old missionary and he was removed to an easier charge. He died as he had lived on the mission in Logan in 1873, and was buried in Columbus in the New Catholic cemetery. His valuable library he gave to the seminary in Columbus and his property—most of which he inherited—he gave to the Diocese. He was a specimen of a type of old missionary clergy fast passing away, “and we shall not look upon his like again.” He was succeeded (1865) by his assistant, Rev. W. T. Bigelow, a young man of great promise, whose useful life was cut short on January 21, 1871, by the small-pox, then prevalent amongst his flock. He contracted the disease which ended his life in heroically ministering to the sick, and died universally admired and regretted. During the five and a half years of his pastoral charge he enlarged the Church of St. Peters and built the pastor's residence adjoining. He also established for the first time here a Catholic school under charge of the Sisters of Charity.

An attempt was made before this to start a Catholic school, under charge of some lady teachers—members of the congregation—Miss Kate O'Brien first, and afterwards Miss Munay and others, but the school never prospered till given in charge of the Sisters.

Father Bigelow was succeeded by his assistant, Rev. Father Tuomey, who soon followed him to the grave, on Dec. 16, 1873. He, too, like his predecessor, was a man who held more than an ordinary place in the hearts of the people, and his memory is proudly cherished.

Rev. J. A. Munay, who was assistant to Rev. Father Tuomey, now took charge of St. Peter's congregation. He displayed wonderful ability in paying off large debts that were steadily increasing since Father Thienpont's time. On the first of August, 1876, Rev. Munay gave up his charge here to assist his brother, Rev. I. B. Munay, of Chillicothe, where he still remains. His assistant, Rev. H. B. Dues, remained in charge till Rev. B. Wisman, of Canal Dover, was appointed pastor in the January following, 1877. Rev. B. Wisman's health failing in the second year of his charge in Steubenville he retired to Cincinnati under care of a physician, and was succeeded by the Rev. M. M. A. Hartnedy, who took charge February 28th, 1879.

Thus have we traced the history of this church as far as we could learn from the record of the church itself, and the narrative simply told by some of its oldest members, who are fast passing away. Men who have seen the congregation in its infancy, noted its steady progress, till to-day it is the largest in the city of Steubenville, or county of Jefferson. St. Peters alone having fully 2,000 members, not to speak of those situated at other points in the county, Hammondsville, Irondale, Sloan's Station, Lagrange, Mingo and other smaller missions throughout the county. At Hammondsville there is a church building on the knoll overlooking the village. It was formerly a school, and was purchased by Father Bigelow in 1871, the clergyman of St. Peter's church, Steubenville. The schools of St. Peter's church are yet under charge of the sisters of charity, and have an attendance of 400 pupils. It is now (1879) a graded school, and in a flourishing condition.

Rev. Father Hartnedy, the present pastor, has also established a high school of 52 pupils at St. Peter's, where all the higher branches of a liberal education are taught, including Latin, book-keeping, mathematics, logic, history and philosophy. Its graduates will go forth from year to year with treasures of science and faith—science for the world, and faith lighting the way to the hereafter.

ST. JOHN'S GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH.

Though several residents in this vicinity anterior to 1876 were of this persuasion, yet it was not until that year that efforts were successfully made to organize a church, the members of which worship in Barclay Hall, on the corner of Sixth and Market streets, as they have not yet gained sufficient strength as a body to erect a sacred edifice of their own. Their pastor is the Rev. Theodore P. Ebert, and we understand they are succeeding very satisfactorily as a religious body.

GERMAN LUTHERAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH

Is the name of a prosperous religious denomination that was regularly organized in 1862, services having been previously

I—64—B, & J. Cos.

held in the Presbyterian Churches. A neat brick building capable of seating 300 persons was erected on North Fifth street at a cost of \$3,600, a parsonage being added two years later, and the church building itself being improved and enlarged by the addition of an organ gallery in 1870. Rev. George Pfuhl was the first minister, who served until 1876, when he was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Born, and he, in turn, by the present pastor, the Rev. C. A. Harmann.

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

This religious body was organized in Steubenville the latter part of the year 1875, with 40 members, and Rev. H. M. Tenney called to the pastorate, who yet labors most acceptably in this field. The first place of worship was in the old Philharmonic Hall on North Fourth street, but since then a hall has been secured on the second floor of the Odd Fellows' building, nicely fitted up, supplied with sufficient chairs to seat 250 people, and termed Congregational Hall. A nucleus of a building fund for a new church has been formed.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

Is found located on North Fourth street, and traces its origin back to Alexander Campbell, who among his early labors founded a congregation at Steubenville, but the first authentic records of the society are dated in 1841, when the small brick church was built on Dock street between Fourth and Fifth, which was occupied for thirty years when it was sold and the Second Presbyterian Church building on Fourth street above Washington purchased for \$8,000, the Presbyterians moving at that time to their new building at the corner of Fourth and Washington streets. The congregation passed through many trials, and cannot be said to have attained a permanency until 1865, when Elder J. White became pastor, and remained in charge for two years, and did a good work which was continued by Elders L. Southmeyer, A. Walden, W. H. Blanks and A. H. Carter. The present church will seat about 500 people, and has a baptistery back of the pulpit where the ordinance of baptism can be administered in full view of the congregation.

METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

The original members of this church, ninety-three in number, withdrew from the Methodist Episcopal church in 1830, and formed a separate organization under the leadership of the Rev. George Brown. Having secured a suitable site, a building was put up at a cost of \$4,000, the congregation worshipping the meanwhile in the Court House and elsewhere. This building stood until 1853, when a new and larger one, holding nearly 500 persons, took its place, and is still standing. The pastors have been Revs. Robert C. Hutton, E. Woodward, B. W. Johnson, John Elliott, W. W. Arnet, John Burns, J. Dalby, Z. Ragan, E. S. Wayland, Robert Andrew, J. W. Case, J. H. Hamilton, F. A. Davis, Wm. Collier, Ambrose Abbott, J. C. Ogle, G. W. Hissey, J. W. Baker, John Cowl and O. V. Chandler. The church has been overhauled and improved the present season, and the society is in a flourishing condition, an excellent choir being one of the features of the organization.

“LATIMER CHAPEL”

is located on the corner of Sixth and Slack streets, and belongs to the Primitive Methodists, who organized a society in 1869, their new building being occupied the following year. It holds about 300 people. Following is the list of pastors since organization: Revs. G. Parker, W. B. Beach, L. O. Beach, J. W. Reed, Mr. Batch, R. Fothergill and John Mason. They have no pastor at present.

AFRICAN M. E. CHURCHES.

Of these, there are now two in the city—or rather, we should say, there are two congregations of colored people worshipping in Steubenville. The original one, known as the A. M. E. Church, was organized as early as 1823. A brick church was built on the corner of Third and South streets, which stood until 1874, when it was torn down. A new building was proposed to be erected in its place, but the plan was changed, and a house and lot purchased on the corner of Fifth and Washington streets, the lower part of which is used for religious services, and the upper for a parsonage. The pastors have been Rev. M. Freeman, Jeremiah Miller, Noah C. Cannon, James Gray, George Bowler, Austin Jones, George Coleman, Turner Roberts,

Charleston, Fiatt Davis, George Coleman, Thomas Lawrence, Wm. Newman, Charles Peters, S. H. Thompson, Jeremiah Bowman, Sunrise, John Ridgway, Leaven Gross, Alexander Austin, Nelson Carter, James Stewart, S. H. Thompson, Wm. Ralph, M. M. Smith, S. T. Jones, John Gibbons, S. H. Thompson, (third time) Revs. Ralph, Burrs, Lowry and D. N. Mason.

A separate congregation from the A. M. E. Church was formed in 1876. The following year a frame building seating about three hundred people was erected on North Sixth street, which is still in use. The pastors of this congregation have been Revs. Posey, Carr and Bougher, the last named still in charge.

EARLY BURIAL GROUNDS AND THE PRESENT CEMETERY.

The earliest information we have been able to resurrect in reference to burial grounds in this vicinity, places the present site of the rolling mill as the sacred spot selected by the Indians for the interment of their dead, a fact fully established by innumerable human bones, and disconnected parts of skeletons (said to be of Indians) which have there been exhumed. But the earliest burial grounds for the white race were generously donated by Bazaleel Wells to the Presbyterians and Methodists, respectively, where the present South street school stands, and at the end or junction, as it were, of Fourth and Fifth streets. Subsequently the Episcopalians, the Presbyterians and Methodists, secured additional adjoining lots, but the whole of these receptacles for the departed were closed about 1854, when

THE PRESENT UNION CEMETERY

Was opened with fifty acres of ground, in the western part of the town, which attractively laid out site has been increased from time to time, until it now embraces a territory of 147 acres of level ground, hill and valley, with romantic and varied scenes around it. It is, indeed, a deeply interesting location, and admirably fitted to receive the remains of loved ones gone before. There are two entrances to the grounds, about a mile and a quarter apart, with handsome gateways of stone and iron, and lodge houses adjoining, erected through the liberality of Dr. C. C. Beatty, at a cost of certainly not less than \$10,000. A prominent landmark in the cemetery is the soldiers' monument, completed in 1870, at a cost of \$8,000. It is a beautiful corinthian column of white marble, surmounted by a flying eagle, while at the base stand life size statues of a soldier and a sailor. Emblems of war and names of the fields upon which Jefferson county soldiers bled and died are found on the sides. It is superb in design and execution, and no one who visits the cemetery should fail to make a close examination of it. Beside this there are exceedingly fine monuments, tablets, &c., erected to the names of Colonel George W. McCook, Rev. H. G. Comingo, J. G. Morris, George Scott, John Andrews, the Borelands, Dotys, Garretts, McGowans, Hukills, Crawfords, Russells, Doyles, &c., and a specialty of neat head and foot stone designs, with tablets, erected by Mr. E. F. Andrews to the memory of his children. The Rev. Dr. C. C. Beatty is the only one who has a vault, and it is a very fine one. Up to June, 1879, 3,356 interments had been made in these grounds, 383 of which consisted of removals. The cemetery is the property of a private company, of whom Joshua Manly is at present the president, the Rev. Dr. C. C. Beatty, treasurer, and J. S. Patterson, secretary, the latter gentleman's office being on Fourth street, opposite the postoffice. The walks and general lay out of the cemetery, added to the excellent order in which it is kept, are a compliment to the city. A half day spent among the miles of walks and drives of this beautiful spot would fully repay even the hurried visitor.

THE CATHOLIC CEMETERY.

Our information as regards the earliest interments of Catholics in this community is meager, and we must therefore confine our comments to referring our readers to the brief data contained in the excellent article on the Catholic church inserted elsewhere.

STEUBENVILLE CITY BIOGRAPHIES.

DANIEL McCONVILLE was a native of county Down, Ireland; born in 1820, and died September 27, 1878. He came to America in June, 1849, with his wife, *nee* Martha Cochran, (sister to

Mr. R. Cochran, dry goods merchant, Market street,) and two sons, Daniel and James. He first located in Knoxville, but in two years came to the city, and went into partnership with Cochran in the wholesale notion business. Two years later he bought out Moses Alexander, but having an eye to a more central location, moved to Vierling's present stand, Market street, in 1860. He remained there till the present very fine McConville block was built on the corner of Market and Fourth streets, where he remained to his death, and pending the settlement of the estate, the business is still run under the old firm style by his sons. He was a thorough type of the fine old Irish gentleman—genial, whole-souled and at heart devoted to the country and its people. He might be termed a sound liberal democrat in politics and from birth associated with the Catholic church. He was liberal to the poor and a worthy citizen and shrewd merchant, with a very large circle of friends in this community. He was also at one time a director in the old Merchant and Mechanic's Bank and in the Jefferson Insurance Company; while as a tradesman his ability and diligent application earned for him a desirable competency. While in this country his family increased by three sons and two daughters—Edward, Thomas, Emmet, Hannah and Edith. Daniel is a director of the state penitentiary, and James has already served in the city council.

DAVID MYERS, the present agent in Steubenville for the Adams Express Company, is a native of that city, and was born in 1828, his parents being from Pennsylvania. He early learned the trade of a smith and for several years worked at it, subsequently becoming a steamboat engineer on the river—his last engagement being second engineer on the "Eclipse," under Capt. R. W. Doyle. After that (in 1855) he bought an interest in the wharfboat with J. and G. O'Neal & Co., succeeding to it as agent. He only held that position, however, about one year, when he removed the Adams express business to the center part of the city—October 1856—its present address being 417, Market street. A few years later, Mr. Myers also became insurance agent, and has succeeded in obtaining the representation of probably the oldest, finest and most reliable offices known in America, including the "Ætna," "Royal" of England, "Insurance Company of North America," "Hartford" of Hartford, "Fire Association of Philadelphia," "Teutonia," "Laneashire" of England, "Niagara," the "Underwriters," and several others. In 1865 Mr. Myers also received the appointment to succeed Daniel McCurdy as Deputy Collector of Revenues for Jefferson county, to which Carroll county was subsequently added, and as an evidence of his executive ability and trustworthiness, during a period of fourteen years he has officiated under five different collectors. He has also ever evinced a deep interest in local affairs, serving two years in the council and four years a county treasurer, during which latter period he introduced a new system of tax receipts that is gaining universal adoption. He was married May 21st, 1843, to Amy, daughter of Samuel Kirkpatrick, of New Jersey, but who was one of the earliest settlers in Steubenville, by whom he has a family of six children living. One daughter has become Mrs. John McGowan—one son, (Samuel A.) is chief clerk in the Railroad Postal service on the Pan Handle route, and William is in the Western Union Telegraph service at Pittsburgh.

Q. A. LOBENZIER is a native of Westmoreland county, Pa.; born 1848. He learned and was subsequently engaged for a number of years at telegraphy. He arrived in Steubenville in 1877, where he opened up business as a florist. He has a fine location on North Fourth street, and commands a very fine assortment of plants, flowers, shrubs, &c. He also engages in general gardening and fruit growing.

A. K. MANSFIELD, born in Newberryport, Mass., is by profession a graduate in the study of mechanics, and perfected in that science in Europe. He was engaged for a number of years in Boston and vicinity, and now is in charge of the P., C. & St. L. R. R. car shops, Steubenville, a responsible position he has filled for some time with efficiency.

WILLIAM B. COLLIER, of Ithaca, New York, was born in 1815; spent his early life in that section, but came to Jefferson county in 1822. He followed steamboating for twenty years, but has been in the service of the P., C. & St. L. R. R. Co. for the past fifteen years. Mr. C. first took up his abode in Steubenville fifty years ago, and has witnessed the maturity of the city from

a comparative hamlet. He married Cornelia, daughter of Dr. Wm. Hunt, of Fredericktown, New Jersey, in 1841, by whom he has three daughters.

E. P. RALSTON is a native of Jefferson county, was born in 1844, and commenced working in a flour mill when only twelve years of age, and has made the manufacturing of flour the study of his life. He was formerly engaged in Cassell's mill, Zanesville, but is at present running the "California" mill, in Steubenville, conducting both a merchant and custom trade in the manufacture of flour, feed, &c. He married Emma, daughter of Robert Dawson, of Knox county, Ohio, in 1867, by whom he has a family of four children. He enlisted in the 157 Regiment O. N. G., company N., as private in the 100 day service, and was mustered out at the expiration of his term at Camp Chase.

E. E. PAUL, by trade a blacksmith, was born in Steubenville in 1836. He engaged with the P., C. & St. L. railroad company in 1867 and worked for them until April, 1879, and then commenced business for himself on the corner of Fifth and South streets. Mr. Paul's ancestors were among the very first settlers in Jefferson county, for which his grandfather was the first prosecuting attorney. He married Amelia, daughter of William Clemens, of Allegheny City, Pa., in 1860, and has had a family of four children, three of whom still live.

JAMES PARKS was born in Mercer county, Pa., 1806. His father died when our subject was only six years of age, and he came in 1812, with his mother, to Steubenville. When only ten years of age he commenced working on a farm for his uncle at Mingo Bottoms. From here he subsequently went to learn the carpenter business, and worked at the trade in Philadelphia, and in Steubenville for a few years. He then commenced in the general mercantile business, on Third street, and afterward removed to what is now the McConville block, Market street; was in that business about twenty years, and sold out to connect himself with what was then the Steubenville and Indiana railroad. He was one of the first directors and labored hard to build the road—traveling some two to three years on horseback to secure stock, right of way, and generally furthering the interests of the road; was with this road until it merged into the P., C. & St. L. railroad, and is still engaged with the company, being the only original director still living—having survived to witness the old S. & I. railroad form one of the most important links in the connecting railroad route uniting the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. Mr. P. still lives in Steubenville, his early home, and has ever evinced the warmest interest in its prosperity. His first wife was Mary, daughter of Ambrose Shaw, of this city, whom he married in 1829, and by whom he had ten children, five of whom are still living. His second wife was Alice Rock, of Urbana, Ohio, by whom he had no family.

JAMES WYATT, born in Manchester, Lancashire, England, in 1809, had accomplished himself by a full apprenticeship to the dyeing business in England ere he came to America in 1830. From New York he proceeded to Philadelphia, and there followed his business until 1834, when he came to Steubenville and engaged immediately with Messrs. Orth & Wallace at their woolen mills, taking charge of their dyeing department. With them, and others, he remained seven years, and then, in connection with George Cropper, he started a dyeing business, in woolen and cotton goods, on Sixth street, near Market, and they carried on the business twelve years. Mr. Cropper then withdrawing, Mr. Wyatt has since continued, single handed, in a general steam dyeing and scouring business, his present location being Nos. 613 and 615 Adams street, just above the track of the P., C. & St. L. railroad, where he has been for twenty-seven years. Mr. W. has long been identified with the business interests of Steubenville, and to-day has the oldest and most competent establishment of the kind in the city. His first wife was Martha Cartwright, of Philadelphia, to whom he was married in 1830, but had no issue. His second wife was Mrs. J. J. Vickery, of Steubenville, whom he married in 1860.

JOSHUA HENRY, a native of Pittsburgh, was born on February 12, 1826. He early learned coach blacksmithing, and then acquainted himself with the shovel making business, and worked at it a number of years. In 1845 he took to the draying business on his own account, and continued it until 1849. He then came to Steubenville and engaged in the grocery and feed business for three years, after which he opened up a mineral water manufactory, continuing the same for a number of years. His

health failing, however, he is at present retired from business. Mr. Henry married Ann, daughter of James and Margaret Lee, of Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1847, by whom he has had a family of four children.

H. D. PECK was born in Syracuse, New York, in 1842; enlisted in company E., 22d N. Y. Cavalry, in 1863, as a private, but was elected second lieutenant immediately on the organization of the company. He was promoted at different times, and when mustered out of the service, at the end of the war, ranked as captain. He came to Jefferson county in 1866, and engaged in the coal business; followed it until recently, and is now engaged in the picture and fancy goods trade on Fourth street, near Market. Mr. Peck was married in 1870, to Harriet A., daughter of Thomas Burns, of Jefferson county, and has a family of three children.

J. C. BROWN enlisted in Company E., 52d Regiment O. V. I. as a private in August, 1862, and served two years. He was wounded and lost a limb near Atlanta, Georgia, in 1864. Discharged in 1865.

B. N. LINDUFF enlisted in Company E., 157th Regiment O. N. G., as a private. He served four months, and was honorably discharged at the expiration of that term at Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio. Being a native of Jefferson county, he substantially studied law with the Hon. Thomas McCauslen, of Steubenville, was admitted to the bar October 1, 1873, and is now engaged in the practice of his profession in Steubenville.

ISAAC LINDUFF enlisted in Company I., 53d Regiment O. V. I. in 1862 as sergeant, and was promoted to orderly. He was wounded before Atlanta, Georgia, in 1864, and discharged on account of disability in 1865.

O. A. WORTHINGTON enlisted in Company B., 157th Regiment O. N. G., as a private, and served 100 days. He afterward re-enlisted in Young's Battery, of Pittsburgh, and served till the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged at Harrisburg, in 1865.

ROBERT ANDREW SHERRARD, an old and honored resident of Jefferson county, Ohio, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, May 4th, 1789. He was the fourth son of John and Mary Sherrard. His parents were both natives of County Derry, Ireland. His father came to this country in the year 1772, and after serving in the early part of the revolutionary war, and also in Crawford's campaign against the Indians on the Sandusky Plains in 1782, he purchased land and settled near Connellsville, Pennsylvania. In 1804, the subject of this sketch, removed with his father's family to a farm near Smithfield, Jefferson county, Ohio. In 1811, he and three brothers, uniting their resources and labors, built saw and flouring mills on Rush Run, near Warrenton. During the many years of his residence there, and in conducting the business of the mills, he was widely known and universally respected as a man of sound judgment and strict integrity. His acquaintance was extensive, and he was often called into public positions of great responsibility. In 1833, Mr. Sherrard removed to the well known Sugar Hill Farm, near Steubenville, where he brought up a large family of twelve children—six sons and six daughters. On this farm, he continued to live until the time of his death. In 1816, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Fitheart of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. In 1823, she departed this life, leaving five children—three sons and two daughters. Mr. Sherrard was again married in 1827. His second wife was Miss Jane Hindman of Jefferson county, Ohio. She still survives at the advanced age of 75 years. The result of the last union was three sons and four daughters. Mr. Sherrard lived to see all his children grown up and settled in life, and members of the Presbyterian church—in which church two of his sons are ministers, viz: Rev. John H. Sherrard, pastor of Upper Ten Mile Church, Prosperity, Pennsylvania, and Rev. Thomas J. Sherrard, pastor of the church of Millintown, Pennsylvania. Mr. Sherrard made a profession of religion in the Presbyterian church of Centre, Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1816. In the year 1824, he was elected an elder in that church, and continued there in office for nine years, until his removal to Sugar Hill, when he became a member of the First Presbyterian church, Steubenville, Rev. Charles C. Beatty, D. D., pastor. In 1851 he was chosen and installed a ruling elder in that church, and

remained in office till his death. How faithful he continued to the trust committed to him is thus testified to after his decease by one who knew him well: "Mr. Sherrard was in many respects a remarkable man. His intellect was clear, vigorous and commanding. He was for more than fifty years in this community an ardent advocate of total abstinence. His example and precept blest, in no ordinary degree, the people among whom he lived. As a neighbor, he was kind, generous, and ever ready to sympathize with those in suffering, and to help those in distress. As a business man, he was firm in his integrity, and undeviating in soundness of honest principle and morality. As a friend, he was true, candid, and far removed from all pretension and hypocrisy. As a christian, he was not demonstrative, nor in any sense ostentatious, but calm, firm, and joyous in his confidence in God, and firmly settled on Christ, the foundation of his hope, and source of all his comfort and joy." Though Mr. Sherrard had received only a common school education, yet by great diligence and preserving effort, he became a writer of no mean merit and a converser excelled by few. He had a memory of extraordinary tenacity. His articles for the press were frequent and interesting, touching the early history of the county and state where he resided almost 70 years. Few men were better acquainted with the history of Jefferson county than he, as his numerous MSS testify. His end was peace. He died at Sugar Hill, January 1st, 1874, in the 85th year of his age.

THE REV. CHARLEY CLINTON BEATTY, D. D., L. L. D., is the oldest Presbyterian minister in this region of country. He was born January 4, 1800, near Princeton, N. J., where he received his collegiate and theological education. He was licensed to preach January, 1822, and was ordained the 1st of October in the same year. He came to Steubenville in May, 1823, and having settled in the First Presbyterian church, continued its pastor for thirteen years. He afterwards built and organized the Second Presbyterian church, and preached in it till 1848. For some years he has been engaged in an effort to establish a third Presbyterian church. He is better known as the founder, in 1829, (with his wife) of the Steubenville Female Seminary, of which he continued superintendent for fifty years. He is now eighty years of age, and has retired from public business, though he has always identified himself with all the interests of the place, as one of its most active and enterprising citizens.

REV. ALEXANDER McCANDLESS REID, Ph. D., proprietor and principal of the Steubenville Female Seminary, was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, April 20, 1827. His father, Henry Reid, also of Beaver county, Pennsylvania, was well and favorably known as a Presbyterian elder of unimpeachable rectitude. His mother, Jane (McCandless) Reid, a woman of notable piety, was so sorely afflicted with rheumatism that for twenty years she was unable to walk or to move from her chair. He was educated at Cannonsburg, in the Jefferson College, and at the Allegheny Theological Seminary. Upon relinquishing school life he engaged in teaching at Sewickly Academy, Pennsylvania, associated with Rev. Jos. S. Travelli, and there remained for several years. In 1855 he went to Europe for the purpose of extending his sphere of knowledge, and finding improvement in foreign travel. He was married in 1855 to Sarah Lambert, of Mercer county, Pennsylvania. In October, 1856, he became associated with Rev. Dr. Charles C. Beatty in the management of the Steubenville Female Seminary, an institution over which he has presided as proprietor and principal for several years past. During the nineteen years of his connection with the seminary, the average number of pupils has been about one hundred and fifty; the number of boarding pupils about ninety. The whole number of pupils that have attended here is over four thousand. He received his degree of Doctor of Philosophy (Ph. D.) from Washington and Jefferson College. In 1875 he went as a delegate to the Pan-Presbyterian Assembly at London, representing the Northern Presbyterian church. After the close of his labors with that body, he made an extensive tour of the continent, visiting France, Switzerland, Germany and Holland, after having journeyed through England and Wales. While abroad in 1855, he was the European correspondent for two newspapers, and for many years has written more or less regularly for the general press. Of his many brilliant sermons, several have been published, and in a printed form elicited warm encomiums from many quarters. The following condensation of facts is gathered from various reliable sources: "Nineteen years ago Rev. A. M. Reid, Ph. D., and wife, who had been teaching for a number of years in Sewickly,

Pa., became connected with the institution (Steubenville Female Seminary) and for a number of years its active management has been in their hands. To take the place of Doctor and Mrs. Beatty was not easy, but Doctor and Mrs. Reid have demonstrated their entire fitness for this high and responsible situation by the most marked success in government, discipline and instruction, and in making the seminary a real home for its pupils." In the curriculum of study, in the method of teaching, and in all acknowledged improvements they have maintained their position with unvarying energy, and kept the seminary in its original and leading position; while the religious influence, which has been one of its notable features, has been maintained without the slightest abatement. "Providence brought together two stranger tourists in Switzerland, on Mount Blanc. Dr. Comingo, on his return, spoke to Dr. Beatty of the pleasant meeting he had with Mr. Reid, and this led to the relation. Mr. Reid with his fine literary taste, ripe scholarship, love of and rare aptness for teaching, and earnest devotion to his work, has kept the standard of scholarship up to the demands of the age. Gifted with the faculty of examining a case from different standpoints; uniting gentleness with firmness, the family type originally impressed upon the school, has been preserved." His estimable wife has in countless ways and guises assisted importantly in the arduous yet pleasant work of preserving and developing the home and family feeling; by her plans for social and æsthetical culture, in the way of frequent opportunities for social intercourse, the monthly birthday fetes, the observance of family and school occasions, special anniversaries, post-prandial speeches, the cultivation of plants and flowers, and the love of nature, fostered by frequent rambles in the lovely glens around Steubenville, and on the health-giving hills of Virginia, across the river. Together, Doctor and Mrs. Reid, as the guides of the seminary, have, it is everywhere cheerfully acknowledged, ever kept in mind the high aim of the institution: to give solid culture, refined manners and true Christian character to those under its roof. This Seminary, now moulding the third generation, is remarkable on account of the widespread and plainly discernible influence which it has so beneficially exercised throughout a long array of years—an influence which has controlled with admirable results not only individuals but also institutions, homes and churches in New England, in the middle, southern and western states, in the territories, in foreign lands, and in the isles of the sea. In its earlier days, when the river, the canal boat and the lumbering stage coach were the only means of transit, "its daughters came from afar." While to-day even when facilities for education have advanced so wondrously, the Atlantic, the Pacific, the gulf and the lakes meet here in their representatives. It is remarkable for the exemption from disease, death and calamity it has enjoyed. Long years have passed without a serious case of sickness. Death has made few visits; pestilence and fire have spared it. The seminary is noteworthy also for its average of scholarship and character. Its graduates are known as sensible, intelligent women; showing breadth of mind and symmetry of character, abreast of the times, ready for emergencies and occupying positions of responsibility and usefulness all over the country, as wives, as mothers and as teachers. Its religious influence has been wielded in a manner, and with results direct and indirect, far from usual or common; revival after revival has swept it with beneficent effect; ingathering after ingathering has recalled the careless and the unthinking. Twenty per cent. of the pupils have yearly been brought within the sheltering portal of the church, while in all these awakenings, the means used and blessed have ever been scrupulously freed from all devices of an emotional or ecstatic character. The education of the spiritual nature of the pupil is here inevitable from the constitution and spirit of the school. The prominence given to Bible instructions, the family prayers, the half hours for devotion, the weekly prayer meeting, the prayer meeting at the dawn of the new year, the motto for the year, the serious words, the gentle reminder, the frequent visits of the pastor, the Sabbath services, all have been found to be the means of grace greatly blessed. Its excellent Principal, an ardent lover of pure, strong literature, poetry, history and essays, finds perhaps his greatest pleasure in teaching Latin, Greek, astronomy and literature, branches to which he devotes his special attention in his class-room work. But, perhaps, his personal influence is most felt, and his best work accomplished by his lectures to the whole school on a great range of subjects of importance to all well informed people. These are such subjects as the "current news of the world, culture, manners, men and women of note, art, science," &c. These exert a powerful influence in making the girls thoughtful and well informed, and so fitting them

to be forces in society. And besides these, his earnest addresses on subjects connected with spiritual culture, the need of an exalted Christian character, have a moulding power the measure of which eternity alone can reveal.

GEORGE MOSEL is a native of Germany, and was born in 1827, coming to America in 1852, and to Steubenville the same year; has been engaged in the coal and coke business for the Ohio and Pennsylvania Coal Company, Hammondsville Coal Company and Jefferson Iron Works. He now has charge of the latter's coke ovens. He was married in 1852, to Louisa, daughter of Frederick Flagan, of New Lisbon, Columbiana county, and has a family of three sons and three daughters.

S. J. WHEDOCK is a native of Amsterdam, N. Y., and was born in 1823, coming to Steubenville in 1853. For a number of years he was engaged as engineer on the river, but at present is engineer at the water works, Steubenville. He married Harriet, daughter of A. Marsellas, of Amsterdam, N. Y., in 1847, by whom he has one child, a daughter.

BENJAMIN FORD was born in England in 1811, where he learned to be a machinist, under his father, and came to America in 1831. He has resided in Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Cincinnati, and has been employed a number of years in different iron mills as an engineer. Mr. Ford has been engaged at the Jefferson Iron Works for the past twenty years, in charge of the engines in the rolling mill. He has been forty-five years an engineer and has three sons engaged in the same business; was married in 1833, to Sarah A., daughter of John Barlow, of New York, and has had a family of nine children, four sons and three daughters, all of whom are still living.

C. R. THOMPSON was born in Northumberland, England, in 1830, engaged in mining there, and came to America in 1858. He was engaged in W. H. Born's Coal Works, near Pittsburgh, for some time, and came to Steubenville in 1862. He was with Mr. Averick for about two years and then engaged at the Jefferson coal shaft, and is now superintendent of the mine. Mr. Thompson has had large experience in coal mining and most efficiently conducts the department of the Jefferson works of which he has charge. He was married in 1848, to Mary, daughter of Charles Jackson, of Durham, England, and has a family of four sons and two daughters living.

JAMES CLINGERMAN was born in Licking county, Ohio, 1833, came to Steubenville in 1856, where he was engaged for a number of years on the old Steubenville and Indiana railroad. He is at present employed at the Steubenville water works, was married in 1860, to Lydia, daughter of Robert Hartford, of Jefferson county, and has one child, a daughter.

JOHN HINEMAN, JR., was born in Steubenville, Ohio, in 1854. He learned the soap and candle manufacture with his father, in this city (Steubenville), and remains engaged in the business at 132 North Fourth street.

F. G. COOPER was born at Rush Run, Jefferson county, in 1843, and learned the trade of a shoemaker at Portland. He came to Steubenville in 1874, and now carries on business on the corner of Sixth and Adams street.

JOHN H. SAUNDERS was born in 1829, at Gardiner, Maine, and came to Jefferson county in 1851. He learned the cabinet-making business and worked at his trade a number of years. He is now engaged in the building business in Steubenville; was married in 1859, to Sarah, daughter of Malichi Krebs, of Jefferson county, by whom he has had a family of ten children, six of them still living.

JOHN M. BARCLAY, of Philadelphia, was born in 1848, and educated at Westchester, Pa., studied civil engineering, and has been engaged in the practice of his profession since 1867. He was married in 1878, to Mary H., daughter of James H. Warner, of Steubenville, O.

R. B. LANDER was born in Pennsylvania, in 1856, came to Steubenville with his parents in 1859, and learned his trade in the latter city, as a blacksmith, which business he is still carrying on successfully on South Fifth street.

RICHARD HUFF is a native of Steubenville, and was born in 1845. He learned the trade of a painter, and is now in business on North Fifth street. He married Catharine, daughter of Wm. Richardson, of Jefferson county, by whom he has three children, sons.

GEORGE L. CONN was born in Steubenville, Ohio, in 1836, became a moulder by trade, and has been in the service of Sharp & Son, of the Ohio foundry, for the last twenty-six years. He married Sarah E., daughter of James McGuire, of Steubenville, and has an interesting family of six children. Mr. Conn enlisted in company D., 157th regiment O. V. I., as a private, in 1864 (hundred days men), served his time honorably, and at its expiration was mustered out at Columbus, O.

J. C. WOLFF was born in Baltimore, in 1814. He learned and worked at the boot making trade for a number of years, but engaged with the old Steubenville and Indiana Railroad Company and helped to construct their road. He remained associated with them and the P., C. & St. L. Company down to the present—one of Steubenville's most pioneer and successful railroad attaches. He married M. L., daughter of Jacob Steir, of Steubenville, Ohio, in 1835, by whom he has had a family of ten children, three boys and four girls still living.

JAMES W. DAVISON was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1832, and came to Steubenville with his parents in 1839. He learned the blacksmithing trade, and is at present in business on the corner of Adams and Third streets, with his father. He married Rebecca, daughter of John and Ellenor Niblack, of Steubenville, and has four sons and two daughters. During the late war he was out in the hundred days' service as also his brother John, and at the expiration of that term, honorably discharged at Columbus, Ohio.

JOSEPH HOUT, of Jefferson county, was born in 1852, and learned the trade of a carpenter, being at present engaged in the bridge shop of the P., C. & St. L. Ry. Co., at Steubenville.

J. W. CORBETT, of Salem, Columbiana county, Ohio, was born in 1843, became a carpenter while in Pittsburgh, and worked in that city for a number of years. He came to Steubenville in 1863, and is at present employed in the bridge shop of the P., C. & St. L. Ry. Co. He married Nettie, daughter of Jacob Wolff, of Steubenville in 1870, and has a family of three sons.

LAFAYETTE KIMBALL enlisted in Company H., 16th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, June 29, 1861, as a private. Served two years, was honorably discharged on account of disability, at Camp Hamilton, Va., in 1863.

J. D. KEITH was born in Steubenville, Ohio, November 15, 1824, became a carpenter, and worked in Cincinnati and Pittsburgh for a number of years, but is now engaged in Anderson's mill as foreman. He married Rebecca, daughter of John Rowels, of Columbiana county, in 1847, by whom he has three daughters living.

JOHN BENTZ, of Franklin county, Pa., was born in 1820. Served his time to the carpenter business, and worked at his trade in Allegheny City, Pa., for twenty-five years. He came to Jefferson county in 1861, and engaged with the Steubenville Coal and Mining Company, as clerk, remaining with them to the present time—some nineteen years. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Kingan, of Allegheny City, Pa., in 1843, and out of a family of six children, has three living—two sons and one daughter.

C. H. STAPLES, of New Market, Harrison county, Ohio, was born in 1846, and was brought up on a farm until fifteen years of age, and then took to the saw mill and lumber business. Came to Steubenville in 1872, and engaged in boat building and the lumber business on North Water street, near the C. & P. depot, where his yard is still located. He married Emma J., daughter of Peter Householder, of Jefferson county, in 1870, but who died in 1874. He has, however, a son and daughter still living.

A. B. JOHNSON was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1814, and for a number of years followed the business of a blacksmith. He also engaged in stock dealing for a time, and then took to the river trade. He was captured in New Orleans in 1861 and pressed into the service of the Southern Confederacy—had his

head shaved for refusing to take the oath of allegiance, and escaped from the rebel army at the first battle of Bull's Run. He enlisted in Company H., 40th Regiment, V. I., in 1861, as a private, and was soon detailed for hospital service, serving until December, 1863, when he was honorably discharged on account of disability. He married Jane P., daughter of John Ward, of Washington county, Pa., 1840, by whom he has four children living, one son and three daughters.

J. E. REED, of Malaga, Monroe county, Ohio, was born in 1840; first engaged with his father in the druggist business, and then learned the printing business with Williams & West, of Woodsfield, Monroe county. Came to Steubenville in 1865, and engaged in the printing business with W. R. Allison, but is now engaged contracting, hauling, &c. He married Jennie, daughter of John Boyd, of Steubenville, Ohio, in 1867, by whom he has three sons and one daughter.

JAMES H. BELL enlisted in company B, 32d regiment O. V. I., in October, 1864, as a private, serving one year, and was honorably discharged at Columbus, O.

JOHN FRIZELL is a native of Philadelphia, and was born in 1834. He learned the tailoring business, and came to Steubenville in 1865, where he has since been engaged at his trade, located at 112 South Sixth street. In connection with his tailoring business, he also runs a dyeing and scouring establishment with much success.

F. D. THOMPSON, architect and builder, was born in Steubenville in 1846. His attention was first turned for seven years to the iron business, after which he entered into contracting and building, and is still in business on the corner of Fifth and Ross streets in this his native city. He was married in 1871, to Mary Jane, daughter of Thomas Maxwell, of Jefferson county, by whom he has two children. Mr. Thompson enlisted in company G., 6th regiment Ohio cavalry, as a private, which regiment was consolidated into the 13th Ohio cavalry. He was wounded at the explosion of a mine in front of Petersburg, and honorably discharged and mustered out of the service in July, 1865.

JOHN H. SAUNDERS enlisted in company F., 25th regiment O. V. I., in June, 1861, as a private, and was promoted to orderly sergeant in 1863; served five years, and was mustered out of the service in June, 1866, at Columbus, Ohio.

GEORGE MAHON is a native of Cross Creek township, Jefferson county; was born November 25, 1812, and came to Steubenville in 1824. He learned the saddle and harness business with Mr. McLaughlin, then carrying on the trade on Market street, serving seven years. He subsequently worked in Indiana, Michigan, Ohio and Pennsylvania, but returned to Steubenville to settle down. In March, 1837, he opened on his own account on Market street, where he remained down to 1873. He then removed to his present location, 105 South Fourth street. In addition to establishing an excellent business, Mr. M. ever evinced a lively public interest in the prosperity of the city and county, and still lives to enjoy the comforts of health and happiness, surrounded with the worthily earned results of a well-spent life. He married Nancy, daughter of Col. James Miller, of Jefferson county, in 1840, and has been blessed with a family of seven children, six of whom are still living.

JACOB CHAPMAN was born in Allegheny county, Pa., in 1836, learned the general blacksmithing business; and opened up a trade in Steubenville in 1858, where he still prospers at his trade. He was married in 1861 to Mary H., daughter of Samuel Robinson; of Brooke county, W. Va., by whom he has had an interesting family of two children, only one of whom, however, is still living.

WILLIAM GRIFFITHS was born in South Wales, in 1844, and has worked at the iron business since seven years of age. Came to the United States in 1868, and has since been engaged as a blast furnace keeper. He is now in the employ of the Stony Hollow Furnace Company, Steubenville. He married Margaret Lewis, of South Wales, and out of a family of six children, has four living.

J. H. HAYES is of Saratoga county, New York, and was born in 1809. He learned the hat and fur trade, in which he was extensively engaged, at Little Falls, New York for several years,

also in Rochester, New York, from which latter place he came to Steubenville in 1858, and engaged in the Hotel business, on Market street, in old Washington Hall. Was there a number of years, and also engaged in the cider vinegar trade on North Fourth street, No. 502. He is still carrying on the same trade, being the only one in that business in Steubenville. He married Mary Stebbins, of Little Falls, New York, in 1837, and out of a family of seven children, has five still living.

G. E. SMITH enlisted in Company G., 129th Regiment O. V. I., (six months service) as private, and was honorably discharged at the expiration of his service. He re-enlisted in Company H., 179th O. V. I., (one year men) 1864, as private, and was mustered out at the close of the war.

JOHN SELTZER enlisted in company H., 2d, Regiment O. V. I., (three months men) April 17th, 1861, as private; served four months and was honorably discharged. He re-enlisted in September, 1861, in Company L., 1st W. Va., Volunteer Cavalry, as private. Rose to Second Lieutenant, October, 1861—to First Lieutenant, July 1862, and to Captain, February 7th, 1863, but served till 1865, and was mustered out of service near Winchester, Va., in 1865.

WILLIAM PHIPPS was born in Smithfield township, Jefferson county, in 1820. When only eighteen years of age he commenced as a school teacher, and has made that profession the study of his life—chiefly officiating in public schools. He married Mary, daughter of Dr. Nathan Ong, of Jefferson county, O., in 1841, and by her he had a family of eleven children—seven boys and four girls—two of the latter, only, being deceased.

WILLIAM M. HELMS was born in Steubenville, Ohio, in 1835, and there learned the trade of a blacksmith, engaging in business in 1864. He is now carrying on business on Jail alley, near 129 South Third street. He was married to Nancy J., daughter of Robert Davison, of Steubenville, in 1857, and has a family of three children living. Mr. H. enlisted in Company B., 157th regiment, O. N. G., served one hundred days and was honorably discharged at completion of service.

THOS. B. McCONVILLE enlisted April 19th, 1861, in company I, 20th regiment, O. V. I., (three months men) as a private. Re-enlisted October 1, 1861, in company L, 1st West Virginia volunteer cavalry, as sergeant. Re-enlisted again in the same regiment December 23d, 1863, as sergeant major—was promoted to second lieutenant of company F, and served till July 17, 1865, when he was honorably discharged at Wheeling, W. Va.

JOHN STEWART enlisted in company H, 195th regiment O. V. I., as private, in 1865—served one year, and was honorably discharged in December, 1865, at Columbus, O.

D. W. MATLOCK enlisted in company G, 2d regiment O. V. I., September 10, 1861, as private. He served with his regiment in the battle of Chickamauga, and was captured September, 1863, being held a prisoner eighteen months, and was paroled March 24, 1865. He was honorably mustered out at Columbus, Ohio.

R. J. THOMPSON enlisted in Company A., 156th regiment O. V. I., August 9th, 1862, as private, and while serving with his regiment, was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness and at Cedar Creek, from the effects of which he lay in hospital several months. He was honorably discharged at Cumberland, where he was mustered out May 15, 1865.

ALEXANDER MICKLE was born in the parish of Londonshire, Ayre, Scotland, in 1804. When twelve years of age he commenced to learn muslin weaving, and in 1824 went to carpet weaving. Owing to the American tariff going into effect in 1828, a stagnation in the carpet trade set in. Mr. M. and others then came to America and engaged in the manufacture of carpets at Enfield, Conn. The company was known as the Thompsonville Carpet Manufacturing Company. Mr. M. was engaged with this company two years, then bought his own machinery and came to Steubenville in 1831. He at once settled down to business here, and may be truthfully set down as the pioneer carpet weaver in this city. He is still living and actively engaged in the business on Seventh street. He was married in 1833 to Marian, daughter of James Stark, of Jefferson county, Ohio, by whom he had a family of nine children, of whom three sons and one daughter are living.

GEORGE SWORDS enlisted in Company B., 157th regiment, O. N. G., as a private; served 4 months, and was mustered out of the service, at Columbus, Ohio.

JOHN GOSSETT is a native of Germany, and was born in 1824, coming to the United States with his parents in early life. They first located in Columbiana county, and afterwards removed to Carroll county. Mr. G. came to Steubenville in 1841, learned the carriage manufacture, and is carrying on the trade on South Third street. He married Martha J., daughter of Chas. F. Laiblin, of Steubenville, in 1851, and has six sons and two daughters living. He enlisted in Company L, Third Regt. O. V. I., as private, in 1846; served fifteen months, and was honorably discharged, being mustered out of service at New Orleans in 1847. He also enlisted in Company D., 157th Regt., O. N. G., as private in 1864, served five months and was mustered out at Columbus, O., the same year. Mr. G. is also one of 73 men who enlisted at Steubenville during the Mexican war, of whom we understand, there are only some half dozen yet living.

W. A. JOHNSON was born in Jefferson county, in 1844; learned his trade in Steubenville, as a carpenter, and is at present engaged as a pattern maker at Sharp & Sons foundry and stove works. He married Aseneth, daughter of Jacob Risher, of Steubenville, in 1862, and has a family of five children. Mr. Johnson enlisted in Co. A., 98th Regt., Veteran Volunteer Infantry, in 1864, as private, and served one year honorably, being mustered out of service at Washington, D. C., at the close of the war.

G. W. SISLER, of Blair county, Pa., born 1848; learned the business of upholsterer at Altoona, Pa., and there worked at his trade for a number of years. He has now charge of the upholstering department in the P., C. & St. L. car shops at Steubenville. He married Alice, daughter of Wm. Uttey, of Altoona, in 1869, and has four children living, two sons and two daughters.

CHARLES H. KROUSE was born in New York city, in 1841, and entered the United States Navy when seventeen years of age. He learned the trade of ship carpenter while in the naval department, and proceeded to Bethlehem, Pa., in 1873, where he engaged as foreman in the blacksmith shop of P. B. Cunningham & Co., carriage manufacturers, and remained there two years. He came to Steubenville in 1875, and entered the service of the P., C. & St. L. R. R. Co., serving them some four years. He is now carrying on the blacksmithing business on the corner of Fifth and Adams streets. Mr. Krouse is the patentee of the "cam platform spring," which is generally conceded far superior to other makes at present in daily use. He was married to Mary, daughter of Warner Brown, of Steubenville, O., in 1876, but has no family.

C. DALLY was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1821, and brought up on a farm. He, however, learned the shoemaking trade, and worked at it for a short time. Next he engaged in farming, and studied for a veterinary surgeon, practicing in the latter profession in Jefferson, Belmont, Harrison and other counties for thirty-five years. Was a short time veterinary in the army, and stationed at Clarksburg, W. Va. Of Mr. Dally it may be truthfully said that he was not only a pioneer in his profession, but has proved himself a very successful one. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Louis Deter, of Jefferson county, O., to whom he was married in 1839, by whom he had three sons, all of whom are living. His second wife was Mrs. Annie Heriman, of Illinois. His third wife was Mrs. Mary A. Hoge, of Guernsey county, O., and his fourth wife Mrs. Martha G. Gibb, of Beaver county, Pa.

N. TEAFF, born in Steubenville, in 1824, learned the business of gunsmith from his father, one of the earliest settlers here, and has made it the study of a lifetime, his shop being on the corner of Washington and Fifth streets. He enlisted in Co. I, 3d Regt., O. V. I., in 1846, served fifteen months, and was mustered out at New Orleans. He also joined Co. H., 1st Regt., O. V. I., in 1863; served eighteen months, and re-enlisted in Co. G., 18th Regt., O. V. I., served till the close of the war, and was honorably discharged at Columbus, O. He married Ann E., daughter of Amos Osborn, of Hancock county, W. Va., in 1848, and has a family of six sons and two daughters living.

JAMES GREGG, a native of Ireland, born in 1837, came to America with his parents in 1841, and has resided in Steubenville ever since. He has been engaged in the banking business for

fifteen years, and is at present connected with the popular banking house of Sherrard, Mooney & Co., on the corner of Market and Fourth streets. He married Mary J., daughter of James Stirling, of Steubenville, in 1860, and they have had a family of four children, two daughters and one son, all of whom are still living.

SAMUEL JOHNSON.—Samuel, a son of Robert and Susan Johnson, *nee* Sunderland, was born in Westchester, Tuscarawas county, Ohio, in 1827. Robert Johnson was an early settler of Harrison county. For some years he was in the hotel business at Cadiz and Westchester, at which place he was also a justice of the peace, and also at Newcomerstown, at the time of the building of the canal. He died in 1841, at the age of fifty-five. His wife died in 1827, at the age of forty. Samuel resided for many years with his maternal grandfather, John Sutherland, a Revolutionary soldier and one of the pioneers of Washington county, Pa., and who died January 1, 1841, exactly one hundred years old. He migrated to Smithfield, Jefferson county, in 1842, and remained a resident thereof till January, 1874, at which time he removed to Steubenville. Farming has been his life work till of late years. He has served eight years as deputy sheriff, also as Assistant United States Marshal in taking the census of four townships in 1870, and as sheriff from 1874 to 1878. In 1864, he volunteered as a member of Company F., 157th O. V. I., in the one hundred days' service. He was married in 1860, to Mrs. Ann B. Berry, daughter of Samuel and Lydia Smith *nee* Lukins. Their children are: William, Charles, Mary and Anna.

RICHARD IRWIN.—He came to Steubenville in 1803, with his father, Robert Irwin, who died about fifty years ago, in a short time after his arrival. The latter was born and reared in county Down, Ireland. He was a carpet weaver and throughout his career followed that vocation. His wife died in 1857, in her ninety-fourth year.

RICHARD IRWIN was born in 1793. He was a worker in wood (wooden) machinery and subsequently a pattern maker. He died in 1874, in his eighty-second year; his wife died in 1864, sixty-eight years of age. She was a sister of Stebbins Johnson, a pioneer in the manufacture of wood machinery. The children were: Elizabeth, married to John Scott; Lois Ann, deceased, married to E. T. Wilson; R. J., married to Belle Wilson; John, married to Addie Patten; children, Lizzie S. and Jennie A.; and Samuel, married to Nancy Karr.

JOHN IRWIN was born in Steubenville, in 1835. He was a pattern maker by trade. He served as United States storekeeper for four years. In 1877, he was elected mayor of Steubenville, and has served one term.

THOMAS B. SCOTT.—James Scott, the father of Thomas B., was a native of county Donegal, Ireland. He was a school teacher by profession. For fourteen years he was post-master of Nairne, Lair county, Ireland. In 1819, with his family he removed to Washington county, Pa., and in the following year removed to Smithfield township, Jefferson county, Ohio. He taught school for many years in Steubenville, Cross Creek and other townships. He died in 1857 at the age of eighty-four. He was twice married; first to Ann McCullough, whom he married in Ireland, and who died in Ohio; and second to Mary Beattie, who died in 1872 at the age of eighty-nine. The children of both unions were—John, James, deceased, William, deceased, Margaret, deceased, and Thomas B., and Jane, (twins,) the latter of whom is deceased. Our subject has been engaged in farming. He was elected a member of the state House of Representatives in 1877, and served in two sessions when he was re-elected in 1879. He was married in 1856 to Mary Ellen, daughter of Joshua and Sarah Carter *nee* Evans. She died in 1871 in the thirty-sixth year of her age. The children were:—Mary H., James F., Joshua C., Margaret Ellen, William Ira, and Sarah J., deceased. In 1864 our subject enlisted in company F., 157th regiment, and served under Captain Smith for a term of four months. As a public man he has gained special popularity with his constituency, while his honorable colleagues entertain such a lively interest in, and feeling of respect for, the member from Jefferson as is enjoyed by few members in the House. Though of a reserved demeanor, when the Hon. "Tom" speaks—as in the case of his silencing the honorable member from Crawford, in 1869,—his peculiarly effective argumentative powers not only carry their weight but invariably bring down the house.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM STEWART.—A son of Robert and Rosanna Stewart, was born in Cumberland county, Pa., Feb. 18th, 1800. In 1802 he was brought to Westmoreland county, Pa., by his father who located in the last named county, and remained for a number of years, but died in 1837. His companion survived him until 1852, when her spirit took its flight. William, our subject, received his education at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa. He engaged in mercantile business in Greensburg, Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1816, in company with a Mr. Fleming, and continued in that until 1821, and then changed his vocation to contracting with the Government to furnish the troops with provisions. He continued in that business until in 1828. He married Elizabeth McGlenn in 1826. They settled in Pittsburgh, and while engaged in contracts with the Government, he kept commission houses in Cincinnati and New Orleans. In 1826 he built a steamboat known as the "North Star," for a man by the name of Bradley. In 1828 he was one of the firm, known as Lothrop & Stewart, that built the third rolling mill in Pittsburgh, which they operated for five years, and then he sold his interest. In 1833 he engaged in the importation of queensware in Pittsburgh, and followed the business for several years. He was also engaged in building steamboats for different parties while in Pittsburgh, building in all about thirty boats. In 1841 he moved his family to Steubenville. He run as captain of boats on the Ohio, Mississippi, Red, Tennessee, Wabash and Illinois rivers, and made several trips across the Gulf of Mexico. During the Mexican war he had five boats in the Government service. His last trip on the river as an officer of a boat, was down the Mississippi and up Red River 100 miles, up Black River to the Washita, and up the Washita to Arkadelphia, there sold his boat and returned home to his family in Steubenville. He then engaged in the oil business, drilling several wells and erecting two refineries; he continued in the oil business until 1874 and then retired. He is the father of nine children, six of whom are still living—three sons and three daughters.

BARNARD SCULLION was born in 1828, in the county of Derry, Ireland. He emigrated to America in 1844, landing in New York on the last day of May, and continued his journey westwardly, reaching Steubenville on the 14th day of June. In 1845 he engaged as an apprentice in Means' foundry to learn the moulding trade. He served his time and worked for said company and in same shop for twenty-eight years, and then retired from that business. During the years of 1873-4-5 he dealt in real estate, and in 1876 he engaged in the mercantile business on Market street. He married Annie, daughter of John Swan, in 1855. Their union resulted in five children, three of whom are deceased; one son and one daughter are living. His wife deceased in 1861.

JOHN DATON, a soldier of the war of 1812, was born in the state of Pennsylvania. He was a shoemaker by trade. He married Elizabeth Dunlap. Their union resulted in four children, John, William, Robert and Jerome D. In 1820 he, with wife and above-named children, migrated to Jefferson county, and settled in Wayne township, where they followed farming, and remained in said township several years. They next moved to Smithfield township, and in 1828 to Smithfield town, and the remainder of his days John employed himself at his trade. He, however, died in 1840, and his wife in 1850. They were members of the Presbyterian church.

JEROME D. DATON.—On the 13th day of May, 1818, in Lancaster county, Pa., the subject of our sketch, a son of John Daton, deceased, was born. He came with his father to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1820. He served his time to saddle and harness making, under the instructions of Enoch Dye, and followed that business for fifteen years. In 1849 he engaged in mercantile pursuits, in company with Thomas Chambers, in New Alexandria. They continued in business until in 1863, when they moved to Steubenville and remained as partners in business until May, 1873. Mr. Daton then purchased his partner's interest, and continued in the business. At present is engaged in a general grocery and produce business at 506 Market street, Steubenville, Ohio. He was postmaster at New Alexandria for ten years, filled the office of justice of the peace in Cross Creek township for nine years and school director for seven years. He married Miss Rebecca Porter, Aug. 29, 1839. They settled in New Alexandria. Their union resulted in three children, one son and two daughters. His wife died November 8th, 1874, being a member of the Methodist Church. Our subject has also been a member of said church forty years.

SAMUEL LINDSAY, wife and children, migrated from county Down, Ireland, to Pittsburgh, in the summer of 1827, removing in the following spring to Steubenville. He was a nail-maker by trade, and about his first employment was the manufacture of spikes, etc., for some steamboats then building at Steubenville. After the era of nail machines had commenced he engaged as an engineer in the Means flouring mill. He died in 1867, at the age of eighty-seven; his wife, who was Ann Barnes, died in 1868, at the age of eighty-four.

W. B. LINDSAY, son of the above, was born in county Down, Ireland, in 1819. By trade he was a tin, copper and sheet iron worker, learning his vocation in the shop of Matthew Roberts. From 1845 to 1862, he was engaged in this business in Brownsville, Fayette county, Pa. In the latter year he returned to Steubenville and has since been engaged in the hardware business at No. 600 Market street. He was married in 1852, to Elizabeth Eaken, daughter of William and Kate Eaken *nee* Wilhelm. The latter died in 1867, at the age of forty-four. The children are: Kate, Anna and James S., deceased.

JOHN H. LINDSAY, also a son of Samuel Lindsay, was born in county Down, Ireland, in 1827. He served as an apprentice to W. B. in the latter's establishment in Brownsville, and from 1852, has been managing the business on his own account in Steubenville. His location at No. 431 Market street, dates from March, 1878. He has been twice married; first in 1848, to Susannah Fish, daughter of Joseph and Susannah Fish, of Brownsville, Pa., who died in 1852, at the age of twenty-seven, leaving two children—Anna and Joseph, deceased; and second, in 1858, Charlotte A. McCullough, daughter of James and Charlotte A. McCullough. The children by the latter union are: Ida, John, Lizzie, Lena, Lottie and James and William, twins, both deceased. Our subject has served as Infirmary director for twenty years and as trustee of Union cemetery nearly all the time since its incorporation.

ENOCH G. McFEELY, business manager of the Steubenville daily and weekly *Gazette*, is the son of Gabriel McFeely, and nephew of Eli H. McFeely, elsewhere referred to at length. Our subject's mother's maiden name was Elizabeth, daughter of Jabez and Asenith Smith, who came to Steubenville in 1809. Enoch G. was born here, September 1, 1828, being the oldest and only son of a family of seven. Having received a plain education up to the age of eleven, he was given his choice either to graduate or apply himself to business, when thus early his juvenile instincts lead him in the paths of Josh Billings' philosophy—"that one ounce of practical experience is worth a ton of theoretical teachings,"—and he therefore preferred to "buckle on the armor of perseverance" and "hoe his own row." Engaging first with Orth & Wallace, for several years he applied himself to the woolen manufacture, but about 1850, forsook that occupation for a position in the dry goods and grocery store of Fisher & Jones. But here a sudden difficulty arose—as the man under whom he had hoped to take instruction, suddenly quit the establishment. But the youthful aspirant to mercantile distinction was not to be daunted, and by indomitable exertions, early and late—he soon championed the yard stick, the scissors, the scales and the scoop, the stock keeping, trading, buying and books—in fact, the running of the entire business. Mr. Jones retiring from the business, Mr. Fisher moved the stock to the corner of Market and Fifth streets, in 1851, subsequently closing out to trade by boat along the river. At this time Mr. R. H. Halsted came to the aid of our subject and we next find him opening a shoe store in the premises last vacated by Mr. Fisher, under the style of E. G. McFeely & Co.; but in January, 1852, Mr. Thomas Scott, of Pittsburgh, induced him to relinquish that enterprise for a branch store on Market street, under Mr. J. C. Huston. Here he remained till 1855, when in company with his brother-in-law, J. H. Fisher, they succeeded to the business under the style of "Fisher & McFeely." This year Mr. McFeely, inspired by past successes, branched into yet another enterprise, consummating a permanent contract, "for better or worse," with Miss Rachel Carroll, of Aberdeen, Brown county, Ohio, sister of A. J. Carroll, superintendent of the Steubenville gas works, by whom, to the present, he has an interesting family of four children. In 1857, he bought Mr. Fisher out, continuing the business, single-handed, down to 1873, when he was compelled to succumb to the pressure of the times, and in 1874, he engaged with C. N. Allen, of the *Gazette*, as business manager, and upon that gentleman transferring his business, in 1875, to Messrs. McFadden & Hunter, our subject continued with that

firm down to the present, proving himself an efficient and zealous representative, whose general commercial experience, local acquaintance and well known executive capacity admirably adapts him to his present position and has unquestionably contributed to the success of that journal, which is a credit to its party and a compliment to the city.

THE MOORE FAMILY.

The following is a brief sketch of the family to which Mr. John Moore belongs—the present auditor for Jefferson county. His father, also named John Moore, was a son of Alexander and Rachel Moore, of Ireland, and was born in 1787, near Londonderry, Donegal county. At the age of twenty-five, to-wit, in 1812, the old gentleman, father of our subject, came to America leaving behind him six brothers and two sisters—Ezekiel, David, Moses, Robert, William, Alexander, Nancy and Martha. His first wife was S. A. Donahey, of Ireland, born 1796, to whom he was married in 1818, in Lancaster county, Pa., by the Rev. W. Kerr, of the Presbyterian church, but she died January 16, 1834. He was married a second time to Mary Starr, born February 10th, 1796, the Rev. Robinson, Presbyterian pastor, performing the ceremony in Jefferson county, Ohio, June 3, 1834, and she died February 27, 1872—the father of our subject becoming deceased Oct. 19, 1861. The old gentleman was the father of four sons and four daughters, all born in Jefferson county. Alexander, the oldest, became a fireman on the river, and died in 1850. James married the daughter of Mr. John Maxwell, Wayne township, and has three children living out of a family of seven. John was the next son (of whom we shall have to say), and George was the youngest—he still living on the old farmstead, in Salem township, Jefferson county, but is not married. Our subject, John Moore, was born May 4, 1828, and received a partial collegiate education, becoming a teacher in county and district schools, was in Richmond six years. After some twenty years experience in educational pursuits he moved on a farm for a year or so, when he was sent for to take charge of Unionport school, whither he went and served seven years. During that time he was further elected county surveyor for Jefferson, to which he was elected for two terms. But ere the second term was completed, so popular had he become that he was elected by a flattering majority in 1875 to the office of county auditor, and re-elected in 1877 for three years. He is a most popular and efficient official, and remarkably attentive to his important duties. He was married September 2, 1856, to Sarah Jane, daughter of Mr. W. Wagner, of Salem township, born Oct. 22, 1838, by whom he has a family of two daughters and one son. Mr. J. Moore is an elder in the Presbyterian church; has been a Master Mason for 22 years, is a Knight Templar, and has been for two years. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias, and associated with the "Temple of Honor," a temperance organization, in which latter order Mrs. M. is equally interested.

GEO. W. ALBAN is a native of Jefferson county, and was born in 1844. His father was also named George, and was born in 1801, a farmer of this same county, and who died in 1867. Our subject's mother's name was originally Nancy Cox, daughter of Joseph Cox, and a descendent of the Cox family so noted in pioneer history, but she recently died at the age of 98 years. Our subject learned cigar making, after leaving the farm, and worked at it two years. He then went into the flour and feed business with his brother Joseph, and they remained partners for some eight or nine years, but Joseph retired in 1870. George then clerked for O. J. Russell for two years and a like term for R. E. Blinn, but in 1872 opened in the grocery and provision business on his own account, where he still continues to trade, on the corner of Market and Seventh streets. He was married first in 1864, to Samantha, daughter of John Warden, of Island Creek township, but she died in 1865. His second wife was a Mrs. Francis Griffith, *nee* Blinn, to whom he was married in 1872, but she also died in 1875. In 1876, however, our subject married a third time, to Mrs. Mary V. Orr, *nee* Quimby, by whom he has one son, Ross P.

JACOB HAMMOND, M. D., is a native of Jefferson county, O., and was born in 1808. His father, James Hammond, was a native of Adams county, Pa., and died about 1845, while his mother, *nee* Latschaw, was of German descent. Our subject's father moved into Jefferson county in 1806, and located in Smithfield township. Jacob Hammond having received a plain education, attended lectures at the University of Philadelphia in 1830-1, and concluded his studies at Berkshire Medical College, Pitts-

field, Mass., where he graduated, and commenced practice afterwards in Steubenville, Jefferson county, in 1831. He also went to Anapolis (now Salem) and was there twenty-five years, during which period he gave frequent public lectures on theology, besides wielding an able pen in the interest of the medical press. He returned to Steubenville in 1862, and has remained there ever since. He was married in 1862 to Mary Ann, daughter of Wm. Sharon, Esq., and sister to the Hon Wm. Sharon, at present of St. Francisco, but member of the United States Senate from the State of Nevada. They have, however, no family. The doctor has long conducted, as he does still, a very successful practice in Jefferson county, having been four years physician to the railroad company, though he at present only conducts what may be termed a quiet yet influential practice.

HENRY H. McFADDEN, the present popular and able editor of the Steubenville *Daily and Weekly Gazette*, is a native of Harrison county, Ohio; born 1848, being son of Mr. H. S. McFadden, for over forty years a successful and influential merchant of Cadiz, his mother, *nee* I. Poor, being a native of York county, Pa. Our subject received only a plain education, when he entered into commercial pursuits under his venerable father, with whom he remained some eleven years, nine of which as a partner. In 1875, however, he formed a partnership with Mr. W. H. Hunter, also of Cadiz, and they succeeded to the proprietary of the journals above referred to, which they still continue with so much ability and success. Mr. McFadden was first married in 1872 to Miss Sarah O. Craig, of Washington, Guernsey county, O., but who died Sept. 7th of the same year. He married a second time, Feb. 16th, 1876, to Emma A., daughter of Mr. John Beall, druggist, of Cadiz, (one of the oldest business men in Harrison county). They have one son, Charles Paul.

CAPT. GEO. O'NEIL is a native of Steubenville, and son of the late Capt. Abner O'Neil, who came to Steubenville about 1816. Our subject has been steamboating for some twenty-five years; is considered one of the most skillful pilots on the river, and about two years ago became master. He is at present the popular captain of the Steubenville and Wheeling steamboat "Abner O'Neil," and married to Miss Bell Flack, daughter of Mr. John Flack, steamboat agent, of Pittsburgh.

JAMES TURNBULL is among Steubenville's oldest living inhabitants and has ever taken an active and prominent part in the city's interest. He was born in 1795, served his time to the book binding and stationery business with Messrs. Cramer, Spear & Bichbaum, of Pittsburgh, and came to Steubenville in 1816. Here he opened the first bookbinding and stationery store, which he ran many years, but ultimately sold out to Frazier & Bell, who were afterwards succeeded by Mr. Leighton, and he by Mr. Hamilton, who still runs the business with much success. Mr. Turnbull sold out about 1848, and ran a private bindery at his house for some four years. He was for awhile a director of the early organization now resolved into the P., C. & St. L. Ry. Co., county treasurer for two years, served four years in the council, has been a director in the Farmer's and Mechanic's Bank and Jefferson National Bank, school director, and in fact, prominent in most local positions and popular enterprises. He still lives, though a retired life, and appears quite interested in most matters of local advantage. He was first married to Caroline, daughter of the late John Galbraith, one of Steubenville's very first tradesmen. Secondly to Sarah, daughter of the late Colonel Todd, also a very early resident here, and thirdly to Margaret Jane, daughter of Mr. McDevitt, of Steubenville. Our subject has only two daughters still living; Elizabeth, now Mrs. James F. Sarrat, jeweler in Steubenville, and Caroline, who is still single. We may add that Mr. Turnbull was in Pittsburgh during the war of 1812, and joined the military, while in 1833-4, he was the first in Steubenville to attempt the manufacture of gas, at which time he lit up his store with that luminating power produced by an original method of manufacture devised by himself.

CAPT. NATHAN WINTRINGER, at present of Steubenville, is a native of Virginia and was born in 1830, being a son of Nathan Wintringer, at one time a boat builder in Steubenville, but who died about 1853. The old gentleman was one of Steubenville's oldest residents, and during the war of 1812, served as lieutenant in the military company that went from this city. Our subject—Captain Nathan—having received a plain education, early became a machinist, but resorted to the bosom of "Father Neptune" in 1852, as engineer on the steamer "Eclipse," under

Capt. Sturgeon. He has remained on the water ever since and attained exceptional popularity for his nautical ability, succeeding to a captaincy some two years ago. He is at present master of the "C. W. Bachelor," and runs between Wheeling and Pittsburgh. He was married in 1860, to Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. William B. Donaldson, then a farmer and stock dealer in Jefferson county, by whom he has two sons and one daughter—Harry, George and Margaret.

JOHN C. BROWN, the present treasurer for Jefferson county, was born in 1844, and is the son of George Brown, also of this county, though his grandfather was a Marylander. In 1862, he joined Company E., 52d regiment, O. V. I., in the three years' service, but unfortunately losing a limb he returned home before the expiration of his full service. In 1867, he was elected county treasurer, and re-elected in 1869, 1874 and 1876, his term of office expiring September, 1880. He was married in 1868, to Josephine, daughter of Josiah Glover, of Smithfield township. Mr. Brown is one of the most efficient and popular county officers in old Jefferson.

DAVID CABLE, one of Steubenville's oldest inhabitants, is a son of Jacob Cable, who came here from Lafayette county, Pa., where our subject was born in 1797. The old man, who was a millwright, died in 1833 or 34—his wife *nee* Mary Walker, of Pennsylvania, departing this life in 1816. Our subject was brought up on a farm; in 1818 assisted in building the first market house; worked at the construction of the wharf about 1821-2, and contracted on the new jail and county offices in 1834. He was treasurer for the county from '49 to '53—was in the council three or four years; has also filled the office of street commissioner, and drifted into the lumber business in 1828, which he continued down to 1860, but he has lived a comparatively retired life since 1862. He was married to Rosanna King, daughter of William King, of Ireland, in 1826, and she still lives in her 82d year, to comfort our venerable subject. They have had a family of four sons and two daughters; one of the sons, William, is a doctor practicing in Pittsburgh, and another living at home is an engineer, while one of the daughters has become Mrs. John T. Phillips, of New Castle, Pa.

JOSEPH. W. JORDAN, a native of Wheeling, W. Va., was born in 1849, and is a son of Charles C. Jordan, who came to this country from Ireland about 1832. His mother originally was named Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Welsh, a native of Pennsylvania. Our subject is the second son of a family of five children, three of whom still live. Our subject having taken a commercial education entered into the study of law under Col. McCauslan, of Steubenville. In 1875 he was elected Probate Judge for Jefferson county, and re-elected in the fall of 1878—his term expiring in 1882.

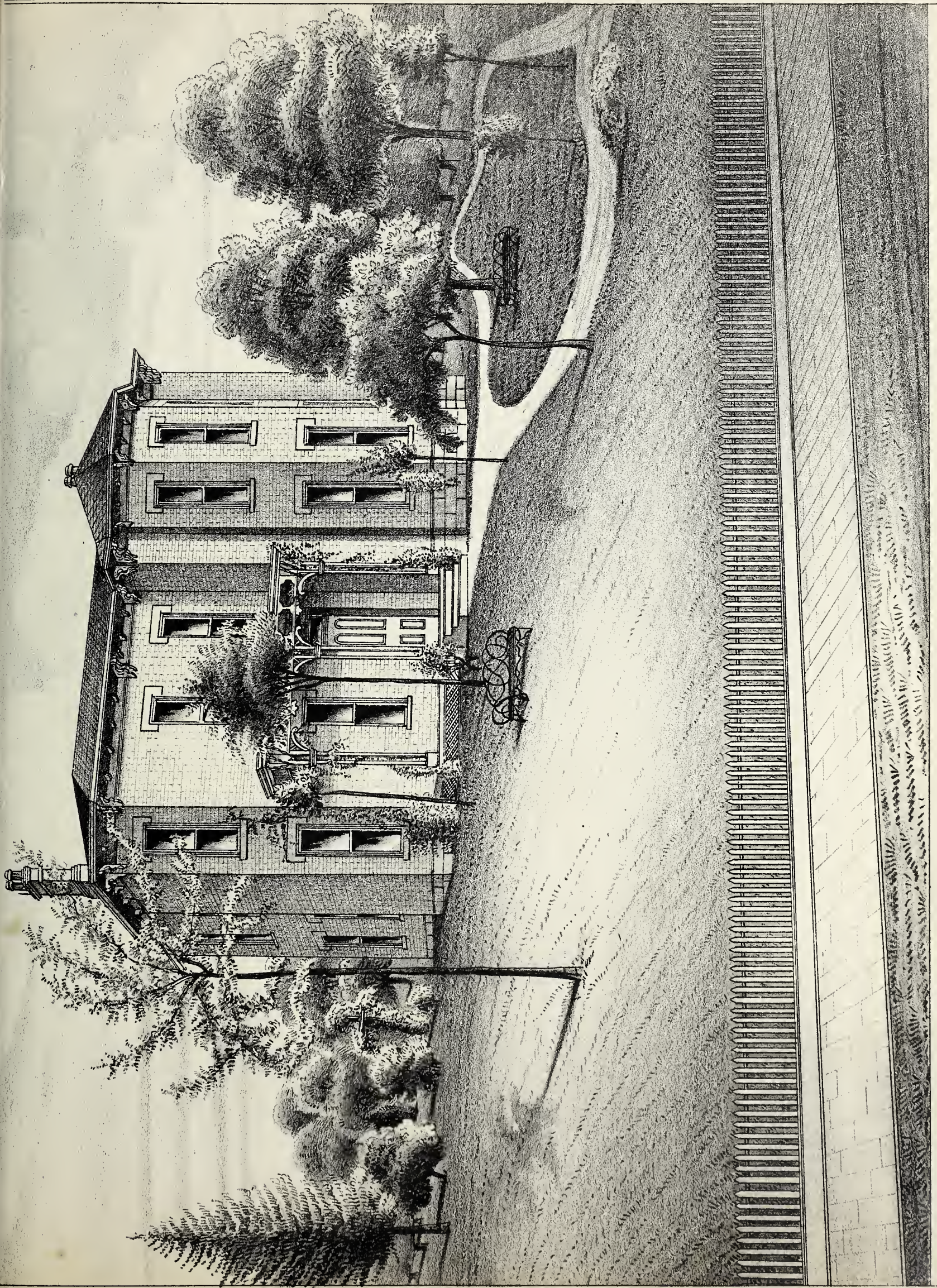
CAPT. W. SPENCER is a native of Bradford, Pa., and was born in 1794. He is the son of Robert Spencer, at one time a prominent hotel proprietor in Pittsburgh, and one of a company who ran the first four-horse stage over the mountains from Chambersburg to Pittsburgh, through Bedford, Somerset and Greensburg—and died between 1836-8 aged about eighty years. Our subject came to Steubenville in 1815 and opened a retail general store, and continued it on Third street down to 1836. At this time he entered the "Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank" as teller, and remained as such until its charter expired in 1843. After an interval of some eighteen months, to wit: in Oct. 1845, he became teller of the "Jefferson Branch of the State Bank of Ohio," and remained as such down to 1851. He then became cashier, holding that office until the expiration of the bank's charter in 1865-6, and afterwards succeeded as cashier to the "Jefferson National Bank," remaining as such until the first of April five years ago, when he retired into private life. From 1822 to 1836 he held the commission of captain to the Steubenville Guards, and was town treasurer from 1835 to 1840-41. He was married in Dec., 1818, to Sarah, daughter of Isaac Jenkinson, then hotel proprietor in Steubenville, who came here about 1805—kept the old "Red Lion"—and died between 1838 and 1843. They had one daughter, who married Dr. Sheets, then residing here, but who died between 1850-60. Mrs. Spencer, our subject's wife, died some fifteen or sixteen years ago, and the captain at present resides on Washington street, with his sister officiating as housekeeper for him.

JAMES GALLAGHER, at present president of the Jefferson National Bank, is a native of Philadelphia, and was born Oct. 31, 1806. His father was Charles, born about 1780, in the north

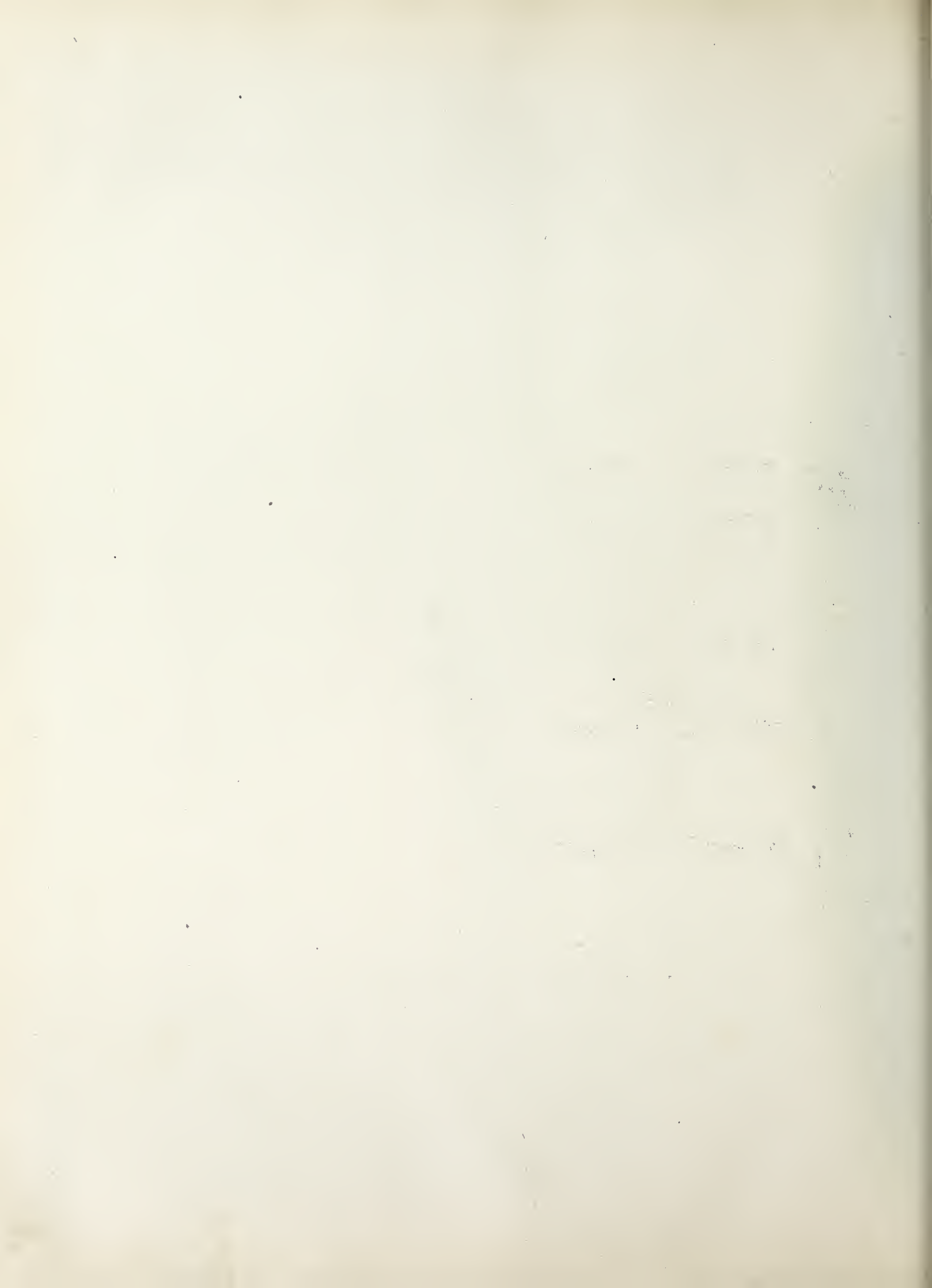
of Ireland, and who came to America about 1803-4, located at Germantown and died in 1811. Our subject's mother's maiden name was Ellen Maloy, also of Ireland, and the old couple were married near Londonderry. They had a family of three children—Catharine, born in 1803-4, died in 1810. Our subject was the second child. And Ellen, born in 1808, died in 1824. James received a plain education, and came to Steubenville with his mother, who was then a widow, in Sept., 1816. Here he learned the saddle and harness making business with Joseph Walker, a pioneer settler in this section, who died in 1836. He worked at his trade fourteen years, and in 1830 commenced in the New Orleans river trade, in flat-boating, and remained in it nearly eight years. He was married in Sept., 1836, to Rachel, second daughter of Ambrose Shaw, then a builder and contractor in Steubenville; a very early pioneer here who died in 1835. Mrs. Gallagher's mother was the oldest daughter of Benjamin and Patience Doyle, also very early pioneers. The Mrs. Gallagher died on the 20th of May, 1854, leaving four children—three boys and one girl. In 1839 our subject, meeting with a very serious accident, retired to private life, but in 1841 was elected justice of Steubenville township, and re-elected in 1844. He also became a director in the "Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Steubenville," in 1839, and was re-elected a director of the Jefferson Branch of the State Bank of Ohio in 1845-6, and continued in that capacity until the charter of the bank expired in 1865-6, then he was elected a director in Jefferson National Bank, and in 1870 he became president, which position he still fills with so much ability, and we may add, universal satisfaction. Of his family, already referred to, the oldest son was born Oct. 6th, 1839, and died single the 26th of June, 1869. The second son, Charles, called after his grandfather, was born the 1st of January, 1845, and has filled his present position as cashier to the "Jefferson National Bank" since 1874; married Johanna, daughter of 'Squire Daton, of this county, though he was a native of Pennsylvania, in September, 1871, and has an interesting family of two sons. The third son in our subject's family was born December 5, 1851, and is in practice as an attorney in Cincinnati, being single, while the only daughter, Rachel Shaw Gallagher, born on the 19th of May, 1854, still remains single and keeps house for her estimable partner on North Fourth St. Nor should we omit an expression of our obligations to Mr. Gallagher, Sr., for many items of interest to this work, as equally for the service of his reliable recollections of by-gone days in revising local data collected during our tedious labors.

WILLIAM H. HUNTER, of the firm of Messrs McFadden & Hunter, proprietors of the *Steubenville Gazette*, is a native of Cadiz, Harrison county, O., and was born in 1852. He is the son of Joseph R. Hunter, a native of Westmoreland county, Pa., born in 1804, of English descent. His mother's maiden name was Letitia McFadden, a native of Ireland, who had a family of four sons and three daughters. The oldest of them is the Rev. C. J. Hunter, Presbyterian minister at Dennison; the second is S. M. Hunter, judge of the Common Pleas Court, Newark; the third is our subject, and the fourth is at present editor on the *Cadiz Sentinel*. The oldest is deceased; the second is wife to Mr. W. H. Arnold, proprietor of the *Cadiz Sentinel*; and the third sister the wife of Mr. H. A. Hammond, merchant of Cadiz. Our subject took a plain commercial education, and perfected his studies while requiring the art of newspaper and job printing on the Cadiz paper, latterly holding a prominent position in the literary department on said paper. In 1875 he associated with Mr. H. H. McFadden, and the two, as above stated, took the *Steubenville Gazette*, which they have certainly matured into a daily publication of exceeding merit. Mr. Hunter was married June 6, 1876, to Harriet Rosamond, daughter of Mr. W. C. Brown, a merchant of Cadiz, and resides at "Riverside," North Fourth street, in this city, in a magnificent residence, of which we give an illustration elsewhere in this work.

JACOB HULL, recorder for Jefferson county, is a native of Steubenville, and was born in 1812, being the son of George Hull, of New Jersey, a hatter of this city, who came here in 1805, when he and one Andrews were the pioneers in that line of business in the county. Our subject's mother's maiden name was Owens, of Columbiana county, formerly of New Jersey. Our subject, Jacob, had acquired only a plain education, when he also learned the hat trade with his father, and worked at it about four years. He then went to Kentucky, and clerked for some seven years, but returned to Steubenville and continued to clerk for various firms. In 1877 he was elected recorder, and still retains that office, his term expiring in 1880. He was married in 1849 to Margaret,



"RIVER SIDE," RESIDENCE OF W.H. HUNTER, NORTH 4TH ST. STEUBENVILLE, OHIO.



daughter of the late Samuel Harman, of Jefferson county, by whom he has become the father of a family of eight children. As a county official, Mr. Hull is admirably fitted, being exceedingly attentive and prompt in the execution of his duties, accurate and withal ever prompt to extend courtesies in his official capacity.

ROSEMAN GARDNER is a native of Belmont county, born 1844, and is the son of George Gardner, farmer, whose family was originally from Loudon county, Va. Roseman early took a clerkship in Belmont county, but in April, 1861, entered Co. K., 17th O. V. I., under Capt. Tolman, for three months service, and on his return home re-enlisted for three years in Co. K., 15th O. V. I., under Capt. F. Askew, serving a year and a half, when he was discharged. He came to Steubenville in 1863, and engaged with Hanna & St. Clair until 1864, when he again enlisted under Captain J. Glazener, of Co. K., 179th O. V. I., soon afterwards being promoted to sergeant-major of the regiment. He served one year in Tennessee and Kentucky, and was mustered out of service at the end of the war, in 1865. Proceeding to Pittsburgh he engaged with F. H. Eaton as cashier in a trimming house, and the following spring engaged on the then *Sunday Leader* as solicitor and reporter, which position he filled for one and a half years. From that he entered the music house of Hoffman & Hane, of Pittsburgh, and remained till the fall of 1872, when he came to Steubenville and opened out in the same line of business and still continues it. Mr. G. has an excellent store at 404 Market street, and also possessing the advantages of musical ability, a capital voice and abundant musical enthusiasm, to him may be largely ascribed the local cultivation and popular taste for good music. He was married in 1869, to Sada, daughter of the late Mr. H. Brown, Sr., grocer of this city, by whom he has one daughter.

JAMES A. McCURDY, attorney-at-law, is a native of Salem, Columbiana county, Ohio; born in 1839, and son of Daniel McCurdy, of that place, but now of Steubenville. Our subject early read law with Mr. R. C. Hoffman, of Steubenville, and was admitted to the bar in 1862. He has been in practice here to the present, and filled the position of city solicitor from 1869 to 1875. He at present enjoys a wide popularity as an attorney, and is director and solicitor for the Miner's and Mechanic's Bank of Steubenville. He married Marietta, daughter of Samuel S. Spencer, of Parkersburg, W. Va., by whom he has an interesting family of four children—Mary S., born in 1869; Samuel, born in 1871; Daniel, born in 1873; and George A., born in 1875. Our subject's office is located over Sherrard, Mooney & Co.'s bank, Market street, corner of Fourth.

JOSEPH M. RICKEY is the eldest son of John Rickey; born in Cross creek township, where his grandfather settled in 1800, having emigrated from Center county, Pa. Joseph M. was brought up to farming, having received a fair education and instruction in the higher branches of mathematics. He qualified himself when quite young for a land surveyor and civil engineer, in which profession he has attained a very creditable degree of eminence, serving a number of terms as county surveyor and city civil engineer for Steubenville. He is now one of three state commissioners, with a like commission of Pennsylvania, for surveying the boundary lines of the two states. In his younger days, Mr. Rickey was successful also in various other pursuits, including school teaching, flat-boating, merchandising, and dealing in real estate, and has ever been prominent in public enterprises, politics, and filling local offices. His father, John Rickey, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1875, at the age of eighty-nine. His father our subject's grandfather—also John Rickey, was a captain, serving in the Continental French war, under General Abbercombie, and afterwards in the war of the Revolution. He was finally killed, in his 98th year, by being thrown from a spirited horse. He was an old Royal Arch Mason and a Presbyterian—being one of the three first elders in the organization of the old First Presbyterian church in Steubenville.

SAMUEL S. CULBERTSON is a native of Steubenville, born January 28, 1852; and is a son of Benjamin M. Culbertson, born November 15, 1824, at Wellsburg, W. Va. The old gentleman was a shoemaker, and evidenced his patriotism by serving his country in the late war. His wife's maiden name was Catherine Snowden, of Connellsville, Pa., born December 7, 1822; died March 25, 1876. The old gentleman was married a second time recently, to Hattie Mourman, of West Missouri, where he now resides. Our subject—Samuel S. Culbertson—received only a

plain education; early obtained an insight to his father's craft, but in 1867, applied himself to learning "the art preservative," at the *Examiner* office, Washington, Pa., ultimately engaging with Mr. C. N. Allen, in August, 1871, who was then proprietor of the *Steubenville Gazette*. His ability in the craft and reliable business acquirements soon raised him to the foremanship of the office, which position he has continued to fill with unlimited satisfaction to the present. He has a brother Joseph living in Steubenville and a sister, Lillian M., residing in St. Louis, both single. Our subject married Mary M., daughter of Henry Miller, of Washington county, Pennsylvania. She was born December 8th, 1853, is a niece of the Hon. William Montgomery, and received a high school education in Washington. They have one child, Minnie May, born in Steubenville, May 21st, 1874. Our subject is Post Officer in the "Temple of Honor," and member of the Grand Temple of the state—is guide in the "Royal Arcaneum," "Stanton Council, 343"—an improved insurance and beneficial order, while he and his wife are consistent members of the M. E. Church.

VIRGINIUS W. BERRY, second son of James and Elizabeth Berry, of Pennsylvania, was born in Philadelphia, March 12, 1836, his grandfathers, on both father's and mother's side—respectively John Berry and Adam Read, both being veterans in the Revolutionary war. Our subject, in 1848, went to the book binding business with Messrs. Miller & Bullock, of Philadelphia, served them eight years, and then spent two years in the New England states. In 1867 he came to Steubenville, engaged with W. R. Allison, and remained with him until October 1, 1873, when he entered upon business for himself, in company with Mr. Campbell, but in February, 1876, he engaged with Mr. P. B. Conn, as foreman of the *Herald* job department, and still efficiently holds that position. He was married on the 27th of March, 1866, to Jennie G., daughter of Mr. James Kelley, born June 9, 1846—Mr. Kelley, we should add, is one of the leading Irish poplin manufacturers, in Dublin. They have a family of five children, born as follows: James W., April 9, 1867; Jessie P., 24th of January, 1869; Joseph H., September 10, 1872; Robert C., 20th of January, 1874, and John R. R., 2d of February, 1879.

ALEXANDER SMITH, sheriff of Jefferson county, is a native of Cross creek township, born 1834, and son of Alexander Smith, a native of Fayette county, Pa., born in 1790. His father was of German descent, and his mother's family from Maryland. Our subject's father laid out the present town of New Alexander in 1832, and ran a hotel and store there for many years. He settled in the county about 1812—was the first to introduce horse mills in this section—and died February 14, 1878. Our subject first employed himself in agricultural pursuits and dealing in stock, at which he proved very successful. In the fall of 1877, however, he was elected sheriff, and was re-elected in October, 1879, his term of office expiring in 1882. He first married, in 1855, Ann, daughter of Robert McIntyre, farmer, of Cross Creek township, and by her has issue—two sons and a daughter living. She died January, 1873. He married a second time in 1879, to Mrs. Harriet Hall, widow, *nee* Frances Conn, of New Alexandria, and resides adjacent to the court house. In his first year of holding office, Mr. Smith conducted more judicial sales than ever before known in the county within one year, among them being one amounting to \$60,000, and another to \$72,000.

THOMAS BENTON COULTER, county clerk for Jefferson, was born on the 25th of June, 1843, and is a son of Robert Coulter, a native of Pennsylvania, who was born in 1805. His father was of Scotch descent, and his mother's family—her maiden name being Jane Carson, born 1812—coming from the north of Ireland. The old gentleman died in 1851. Our subject early became a school teacher, and from the age of sixteen to twenty-four taught regularly, with marked success. During 1864 he joined the 157th National Guards, under Col. G. W. McCook, as first lieutenant, and served one hundred days. After that, for some six years, he became a telegraph operator at Bloomfield station, on the "Pan Handle road." He was nominated by the Republican party in 1875 to the office he now holds, and elected by a majority of 1,148 votes—while in 1878 he was re-elected by a majority of 1,433 votes, and the term of his office expires in 1882. He was married in 1867 to Mary J., daughter of Mr. Craig B. Templeton, of Washington, Pa., by whom he has an interesting daughter named Cora. Mr. Coulter's fine residence is at River View, north Fourth street, and elsewhere in this work will be observed a faithful sketch of it.

THE MOONEY FAMILY—Johnson Mooney, of Steubenville, Ohio, was born in 1811, and is a son of the late John Mooney, a Marylander—though the family is of Irish descent. Johnson married Elizabeth H., daughter of John Murphy, of Hampshire county, Virginia—also originally from Ireland. Their nuptials were celebrated in 1835, and they had issue, three sons—William H., born February 24, 1838; John M., born May 23, 1846; and Frank Moore Mooney, born February 7, 1853. Johnson Mooney moved with his parents into Jefferson county, when only ten years of age, took a plain education, and first engaged in agricultural pursuits with his parents. In 1826 he went to learn the tailoring business with Mr. Andrew Harper, of Richmond, this county, and worked as a journeyman for some two years, when he proceeded to the mouth of Big Yellow creek, and there carried on the same business on his own account for a like period—also keeping a popular hotel at the same place for eight years. He was then elected to the office of county coroner, and filled it two terms. In the fall of 1847 he was elected county treasurer, to which he was re-elected, and served as such for four years. He moved to Steubenville in the spring of 1848. After 1852 he interested himself warmly in the establishment of the river division of C. & P. R. R., from which he went on to the old Steubenville and Indiana railroad as a conductor, and held that position for twenty-four years. Of his sons, William H. has become a partner in the important banking house of Sherrard Mooney & Co., Steubenville. He was married in 1861 to Amanda W., daughter of Robert and Mary Crawford, of Steubenville. Robert Crawford was born in 1795, and died in 1869, aged 74 years. William H. Mooney's family consists of Robert Johnson Mooney, born in 1863; William McK. Mooney, born in 1865; Henry G., born in 1867; Mand C., born in 1871; Nellie W., born in 1875, and Mabel, born in 1877. John M. Mooney is in the milling business at Rnsh Run. He married Catherine, daughter of William and Catherine Perkins, of Pennsylvania, in February, 1869, and they have a family of three, Elizabeth H., born in 1871; Jesse A., born in 1873, and Kate L., born in 1874. Frank M. Mooney is in the feed, flour and grain business on Market street, Steubenville, being assisted by his venerable and worthy father. He was married May 11, 1875, to Mary J., daughter of James and Sophia Lindsey, of Steubenville, and they have but one child, Blanche S. Mooney, born on April 24, 1876.

THE LATE COL. GEORGE W. MCCOOK AND THE DISTINGUISHED MCCOOK FAMILY.—Few families have attained the distinction and universal respect in this community with that of the McCook's—a family name at all times identified with profound respect, admiration and the remembrance of agreeable associations by every old resident in Jefferson county. To do justice to so distinguished a family, a complete biography of it would require a volume in itself, hence we prefer, in the absence of more complete data respecting the family to reprint the following exhaustive and highly interesting obituary from the Steubenville Weekly Herald, of January 4th, 1878, as setting forth much valuable information well worthy of preservation; it having been published on the arrival of the news announcing the death of the gallant Col. George W. McCook: "On the evening of December 28th, 1877, our city was shocked by a dispatch from New York announcing the sudden death of Col. George W. McCook, for many years one of our most honored, influential and useful citizens. It was immediately felt that one of the strong men of our midst had fallen, and profound regret was the universal expression of the hour. Not alone with the rich in whose circle the Colonel has long been a distinguished and prominent figure, but even greater among the poor, whose needy hearthstones had so often been made cheerful by his munificence, one common voice of heartfelt sorrow prevailed. It is the one topic of the day whose sad intelligence has cast a gloom upon the community. Col. George W. McCook was born in Canonsburg, Washington county, Pennsylvania, on July 21st, 1822, being at the time of his death in the 56th year of his age. His father, Daniel McCook, then removed to Columbiana county, this state, where the family remained until George was nine years of age, removing them to Carrollton. During Col. McCook's residence here he attended his collegiate course at Franklin College, New Athens, Ohio. While there he determined upon the profession of law, and completing his classical studies, entered the law office of Edwin M. Stanton, in this city—afterwards the great war minister of history. The Colonel here gave close attention not alone to his professional studies but also to the politics of the day and was an active and able young Democrat of the period. Admissions to the bar at that time, being effected through examinations by the Supreme Court, and it then being in session

in Trumbull county, young McCook went there, passed a successful examination and returning to Jefferson became associated with Edwin M. Stanton as his partner, about the year 1843. The first case in which the two appeared in court as a law firm was that of Lydia Kain vs. John Kain, a suit in divorce, under date of February 6th, 1844. From his admission to the bar, began to date Col. McCook's prominent life, both in the military and civil history of our country. His military career, began with the outbreak of the Mexican war. Immediately after President Polk's proclamation, declaring the existence of hostilities between the United States and Mexico, and calling for troops under the enactment of Congress authorizing a call for volunteers not exceeding 50,000, a company was raised in this city called the Steubenville Greys. This company organized about the middle of May, 1846, by electing George W. McCook, Esq., then a rising young lawyer, as Captain. On the 27th day of May the company left this city for Camp Washington at Cincinnati, being officered by Col. McCook as Captain, John Kell as First Lieutenant, afterward Col. John Kell, of the 2nd Ohio, in the late war, and Emanuel Hooker as Second Lieutenant. At Cincinnati the 3rd Ohio Infantry was organized, of which the Steubenville Greys constituted company I. In the organization Samuel R. Curtis was made Colonel and George W. McCook promoted from his position as Captain of Company I, to the Lieutenant Colonelcy of the Regiment. He continued in this office until about six weeks before the return of the Regiment home, when Col. Curtis being made Inspector General, Col. McCook was given command of the Regiment. On the 3d day of July, 1846, the regiment left Cincinnati for New Orleans, where they remained three days, and then sailed over the gulf and landed in Texas, and then moving up the Rio Grande, lay a few days at Camargo, and from thence to Fort Brown. Leaving Fort Brown after a couple of week's rest they crossed to the Mexican side, and camped at what was called Camp McCook, where they remained about six months. The regiment then went to Matamoras, Permarga, where Lieutenant Col. McCook, with three companies, was detailed to go forward and relieve Col. Morgan's regiment at the extreme front, and it was on this expedition that under orders from Curtis, he made one of the hardest forced marches of that war. Shortly after this the regiment was at Monterey, and from there they moved to Buena Vista, where they remained until their term of enlistment had expired. They returned to New Orleans, where they were mustered out, returning home again on July 3d, 1847. Returning to this city, Col. McCook continued his law partnership with Edwin M. Stanton, and engaged actively in the practice of his profession with eminent success. The firm represented some of the most important and lucrative legal controversies of the times, and the ability with which they were conducted, rapidly increased this line of practice. In 1852 he was elected Supreme Court Reporter of this State, preparing the volumes of that year bearing his name, of the Ohio State Reports. In the fall of 1853 Col. McCook was elected Attorney General of the State of Ohio on the Democratic ticket, defeating by a large majority both William H. Gibson, the Whig candidate and Cooper K. Watson, the Free Soil candidate. Col. McCook was a candidate for this office the second time in 1855 but the growing and accumulated strength of the Republican party that year was too much for him and he was defeated by their candidate, F. D. Kimball. During a portion of his law practice, he was prominently identified with the Steubenville and Indiana railway company, as its attorney. This road was organized under the act of 1849, and about 1851 active measures were taken to construct the road to Newark, Ohio. Mr. Daniel Kilgore, of Cadiz, Ohio, was elected its President, and continued as such until succeeded by James Means, at whose death T. L. Jewett, then vice president, became president. Col. McCook was attorney for the railroad company from its organization up to about 1857, when it became apparent that the road would have to be foreclosed. It having then passed into the hands of a receiver, Judge Jewett, Colonel McCook was employed by the first mortgage bondholders, who principally lived in Europe, to act for them in the foreclosure of these first mortgages; suits were brought, and pending the litigation growing out of them, propositions were made for the settlement of the question. To that end the Colonel visited Europe in 1859 or 1860 for the purpose of consulting these bondholders. A plan of adjustment between the bondholders and the railroad company was effected through the instrumentality of Colonel McCook, by which the bondholders agreed to scale their interest and accept a new first mortgage bond. This adjustment was made as agreed upon, and new bonds were issued to take up the old ones, and the floating debt amounting to

three million dollars. At the outbreak of our civil war, Col. Geo. W. McCook was appointed by Governor Deunison as one of four officers in the state to take charge of the interests of Ohio troops. Shortly after this he was in command of the 126th Ohio infantry, taking charge of that regiment until Col. Smith, its commissioned colonel, was released from the regular army to assume his position in the volunteer service. During this time he was also chairman of the County Military Association, rendering most effective and loyal service to the cause of his country. In 1863 he was the colonel of the 39th Ohio National Guard, and in 1864, when the regiment was called into the United States service as the 157th Ohio infantry, he was its commander. This regiment went from here to Camp Chase, where, after being furnished with arms and accoutrements, it was ordered to Baltimore, Md. Shortly after arrival there it marched to the Relay House, and from there was ordered in June to Fort Delaware, where the remainder of its term of service was spent in guard duty, having ten thousand rebel officers and prisoners under custody. They were mustered out in September, 1864, and with them the Colonel returned home.

Col. McCook was always specially active in both state and national politics. He was one of the conceded leaders of the Democratic party of the West, and ably championed its cause in some of its fiercest conflicts. He was almost constantly for twenty years the chairman of the Ohio democratic delegations to their national conventions. In the Cincinnati convention of 1856, he nominated John C. Breckenridge for vice president on the ticket with James Buchanan for President. In the New York convention in 1868 he nominated Horatio Seymour as the democratic candidate for president. At this time the colonel was offered the position of vice-president on the ticket with Mr. Seymour, but absolutely declined, refusing to do anything which he thought would imperil the chances of Mr. Pendleton as the next democratic candidate for President. In 1860 he was chairman of the Ohio delegation in the democratic convention at Charleston. There they failed to make a nomination, and adjourned to meet at Baltimore, where they failed to agree, and the southern democracy nominated Breckenridge and the northern branch Mr. Douglas, which latter nomination had been urged with great ability and zeal by Col. McCook in both the Charleston and Baltimore conventions. In 1871 he was nominated for Governor of Ohio—defeating in the convention Gen. Thomas Ewing and Durban Ward, aspirants for that office. During the heat of this exciting canvass, Col. McCook was compelled to withdraw from active participation in it, by reason of affliction similar to that which resulted in his death. He was defeated at the polls by Gen. Edward F. Noyes, now the American minister to France. Upon Col. McCook's recovery from his prostration at this time, he was ordered by Dr. Van Buren, of New York, to abstain from further active service, and has since spent his time either at his home in Steubenville, in New York city, or in foreign travel. In 1875 he was appointed by Governor Allen, in connection with Rufus P. Ranny, Edward F. Noyes, Barnabus Burns, Ralph P. Buckland and F. W. Green, on the Ohio board of managers of the Centennial commission. Last July he returned to Europe again in search of health and to visit his son Robert and daughter Hettie, at school in Paris, and on his return appeared, much to the satisfaction of his many friends, to be in rejuvenated health. He spent a few days in our city, and went with his aged mother to New York to visit his sister, Mrs. Curtis, wife of Dr. Curtis, an eminent physician of that city. On Christmas day, while dining with his cousin Hon. Anson G. McCook, M. C., of New York, he was seized with an attack of vertigo, which was so serious as to confine him to his bed. From this paralysis began to develop with the results announced. Although losing the power of speech and motion, he remained conscious until near his death. He was attended by Drs. Marcon, Delafield, Curtis and Ensign.

Col. McCook's father was Major Daniel McCook, paymaster in the United States army, who was killed at Bullington Island during the Morgan raid in 1863. George was the second son, the eldest being Latimer, who died some five years ago in the west. The next brother is Gen. Alexander McDowell McCook, senior aid de camp of Gen. Sherman's staff, and who arrived in the city this morning to attend his brother's funeral. The next brother was the lamented Gen. Robert McCook, who was assassinated by rebels in Tennessee in 1863. The fifth brother was Gen. Daniel McCook, who fell, far to the front, with his face to the foe, in the terrible assault at Kenesaw Mountain, July 18, 1864. The sixth brother was Gen. Ed. McCook, who was assaulted by Wintermute in Yankton, Dacotah. The seventh was Charley

McCook, killed at the first battle of Bull's Run. The eighth is Capt. John J. McCook, a well known attorney of New York city. There are two sisters still living, Mrs. Mary Baldwin, of this city, and Mrs. Dr. Curtis, of New York. Col. McCook was married to Miss Dick, an adopted daughter of Rev. Dr. C. C. Beatty, of this city, who died in 1863. He leaves three children, George McCook, Hettie Beatty McCook, and Robert McCook. The loss of Col. McCook, as we have said, is profoundly felt in our city. Of generous heart, rare social attractions, and large wealth of intellectual culture, his is a loss that no common period of time can replace. In virtue of his scholarly attainments he, a few years ago, received the title of LL. D. from his *alma mater*.

THE BUCHANAN FAMILY—The Rev. George Buchanan was born in York county, Pennsylvania, near the beginning of 1783. His parents were Scotch Covenanters, and came to this country before the Revolutionary war. George was the youngest son in the family. His classical education was begun in Gettysburg, under the superintendence of the Rev. Alexander Dobbins. He was graduated in Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, in the fall of 1805. He immediately entered the Theological Seminary of the Associate Reformed Church, in the city of New York, under the care of the celebrated Dr. John M. Mason, being a member of the first class organized in that institution. Mr. Buchanan having completed the course of study prescribed, was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Philadelphia, at a meeting held in the city of Washington, December, 1809. Soon after this he crossed the mountains, and serving as a missionary for a few months, came to Steubenville, where he located in April, 1811, and continued until the 14th of October, 1855, when he died, having served in his pastorate forty-four years. Mr. Buchanan was the founder of three congregations of his denomination. One in Steubenville, another on Yellow creek and the third was called Harmon's creek. The name of the whole denomination to which Mr. B. belonged was changed in 1858 and is now known as the United Presbyterian Church. Hence, the names of the congregations are changed. In addition to the above change, Yellow creek is called Richmond, and Harman's creek, Paris. Mr. B. continued to minister to these congregations during the early part of his ministry, until two of them, Richmond first and Paris last, obtained the services of pastors for the full time, thus leaving him entirely to the Steubenville congregation. Here he continued to labor until the time of his death, presenting the extraordinary circumstance of a minister preaching every Sabbath with but two exceptions, for a period of forty-four years. In addition to his work as a preacher and pastor, Mr. Buchanan taught a classical school in the city for a number of years. His scholars generally did well in life, among whom are the Rev. Dr. Newton, missionary to India, and the Hon. E. M. Stanton, late secretary of war. As a classical scholar and teacher Mr. B. had a fine reputation. His kind, social and benevolent disposition opened for him the friendship of all classes, old and young. As an evidence of his popularity among matrimonial candidates he married over five hundred couples. Mr. Buchanan was married on the 28th of April, 1812, to Miss Mary, the third daughter of Joseph and Eleanor Junkin, then of Mercer county, Pennsylvania. Mr. Junkin was a soldier of the revolution, and raised a large family, of which the Rev. Dr. George, and the Rev. Dr. D. X. are well known. In the partner of his married life. Mr. B. was peculiarly blessed, she being a woman qualified in every respect for a pastor's wife. Mrs. B. survived her husband six years, and died in Keokuk, Iowa, August, 1861, in the house of her youngest daughter, wife of Mr. A. J. Ralston. Mr. Buchanan's family consisted of seven children, four sons and three daughters. Miss Eleanor J., the eldest, was married to the Rev. John Mason Galloway, in May, 1838. Mr. Galloway was a minister, first in the Associate Reformed Church, and then in the Presbyterian Church. Whilst in the former, he preached in New Castle and afterward in Paris, Pa.; whilst in the latter, he preached in Clearfield, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1865. After his death Mrs. G. moved to Steubenville, where she now (1879) lives with a part of her family, which consisted of six children. Her oldest studied law and now holds the office of deputy secretary of state in Colorado. Her oldest daughter is married to Mr. C. Worth, and lives in West Chester, Pennsylvania. Rev. John J. Buchanan, the second member of the family, after graduating at Franklin College in 1838, studied theology in the A. R. Seminary, Allegheny City, and was licensed to preach in 1841. After serving as pastor in Raccoon and Hanover congregations, Beaver county, Pennsylvania, and Nittlin congregation, Allegheny county, his health

failing, he partially ceased the work of the ministry and devoted his attention to literary employments, and conducted a school journal in Pittsburgh. His health failing still more, he gave up all his work in 1852, and died in 1853 in the 31st year of his age. He was married to the daughter of Philip Mowry, of Allegheny City. His widow and three surviving children are living now (1879) in Cleveland. All of whom, except Mrs. B. are married. Rev. Joseph Buchanan, the third of this family, after passing through the usual collegiate and theological education, was licensed to preach. He served as a missionary for several years in the west, and Pennsylvania. His labors, however, have chiefly been connected with schools. In connection with Mr. Galloway he bought the premises on the corner of Logan and Fourth streets of this city, built a home and started a high school for boys. This school was carried on successfully for three years, namely, from 1851 to 1854, when the work of preaching and teaching being too heavy a tax upon Mr. Galloway, the school was given up, and the building rented to the board of education for a public high school. Mr. B. went into this school as an assistant teacher, and so continued for several years, when he became principal. In 1859, he was appointed superintendent of all the schools, which office he held until the year 1870. His labors in this capacity told and are still telling upon public instruction in the city. In addition to this office, he was appointed on the board of county school examiners, which position he still (1879) holds. Mr. B. has engaged in several enterprises of an educational nature which were carried forward successfully. Wm. Stanton Buchanan studied law with the Hon. E. M. Stanton, entered upon its practice in this city, and afterward removed to Wheeling, but is now engaged in farming in Marshall county, West Virginia. James Buchanan, M. D., studied medicine with Dr. Tappan and graduated in the Medical University of New York. He practiced in his profession in Wellsville, Ohio, until the beginning of the late southern war, when he entered the army as a surgeon. After the close of the war, he located in Allegheny City, where he has an extensive practice, in addition to his holding the position of surgeon to the Fort Wayne and Chicago railroad. He is married to the daughter of John M. Jenkins, of Wellsville, by whom he has a son and daughter. Mary McMechan Buchanan, the sixth child, died at the age of two years. Sarah E. Buchanan, the last of seven, was married in 1856 to Mr. A. J. Ralston, brother of the banker of San Francisco. She lived with her husband in Keokuk, Iowa, until 1862, when she died. Her husband immediately removed to San Francisco, where he now resides.

JUDGE JOHN H. MILLER, is a native of Northampton county, Pennsylvania, born January 30, 1813. He is a son of the late Amos Miller, also of Pennsylvania, born May 29, 1789, and who died May 7, 1863. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of John Huston, farmer, of Northampton county, and was married in the same county during 1811, but died November 16, 1828. She left a family of four sons and two daughters, our subject being the oldest child. He received his education at "Strousburg Academy," and studied law during 1837-8, under General Samuel Stokely, of Steubenville, being admitted to the bar at Columbus, Ohio, in 1840, having successfully practiced here ever since. In 1835 he became justice of the peace in what was then Monroe county, Pennsylvania, but came to Steubenville in 1837, where he was also elected a justice about 1845-6, and was in the city council during 1867-8. In 1870 he was appointed judge of the Common Pleas Court by Governor Hayes, to fill the vacancy caused by the elevation of Judge McIntyre to the Supreme Court. The following year, 1871, he was elected to the same office, and filled it for the term of five years, which expired February 9, 1871. During 1841, he also filled the office of clerk to the Supreme Court, under a *pro tem* appointment. At present writing the Judge still continues his private law practice in Steubenville, and enjoys unlimited confidence as an authority in his profession. He was married March 4, 1841, to Ann, daughter of old Col. Thomas Stokely, farmer, of Washington county, Pennsylvania, and a sister to General Samuel Stokely. They have a family of two children—a son and daughter, the latter of whom has become the wife of Mr. Henry W. Pratt, merchant, of Boston, and is the mother also of an interesting daughter.

DR. B. H. FISHER, a native of Steubenville, was born in 1839, and is a son of John Fisher, one of our earliest pioneers, born in 1800. His mother was Jane, daughter of Mr. John Hart, of Pennsylvania, and her family consisted of seven sons and four daughters, only one of them being at present deceased—Joseph A. Fisher, a merchant in Wheeling, who died about five years

ago. Susan has become Mrs. Nelson, of Steubenville; Jane was married to Mr. John V. O'Dell, then of Steubenville, but now a resident of New York; Julia Ann became Mrs. Samuel H. Bickelstaff, of this place, and Emily W. is now Mrs. W. R. Harmon. The sons were James H., Joseph A., John, Jacob M., Benjamin H., Wm. E. and George A., all still living in Steubenville. Our subject studied medicine with Dr. B. Tappan, and graduated in Cincinnati, at the Ohio Medical College. He was also in the 157th O. V. I., during the late war as surgeon, and on his return home went into practice as a physician, in partnership with Dr. Tappan, with whom he remained associated three years, and then succeeded to a private practice, which he still conducts with much success. He was married in 1865, to Eliza A. Rittenhouse, daughter of Dr. W. Rittenhouse, of this county, by whom he has had a family of three children, one of whom is dead. The Doctor is a member of Jefferson County Medical Association—one of the examiners for the "Royal Arcanum" Association, is a member of the I. O. O. F., and associated with the M. E. Church.

J. H. HAWKINS, at present one of our leading merchants, conducting business on Market street, is a native of Steubenville, born in 1826, and son of Thomas Hawkins, of Maryland, who came to Steubenville in 1817, was a tailor by trade, and died here in 1847. His mother's name was Margaret, daughter of Nathan and grand-daughter of Benjamin Harrison, of Maryland. She died in 1854. The family consisted of eight girls and three boys—William B.; born 1807; James, born 1819, and John H., born 1826. The business experience of our subject commenced about thirty-one years ago, in the employ of Mr. George Scott, dealer in dry goods and millinery, in this city. After some years he became a partner with Mr. S., and continued in that connection until about eleven years ago, when, the latter gentleman dying, Mr. H., with others, entered into partnership in the same business under the firm name of J. H. Hawkins & Co. After four years, the firm became Hawkins, Patterson & Co., with a branch wholesale house in Pittsburgh, which continued there for five years; but two years ago both firms closed out, and Mr. Hawkins formed a new partnership with Mr. J. H. Dawson, and opened up in the same business in March, 1878, which is still continued at 320 Market street. The present firm consists of J. H. Hawkins and J. H. Dawson, the latter being also a thoroughly experienced and practical business man, and bringing with him hosts of friends. Mr. Hawkins has ever taken a lively interest in Steubenville's prosperity, and is never to be found wanting in enterprise. He is president of the Miners' and Mechanics' bank, a director in the Jefferson National bank, and also director in the Steubenville Furnace and Iron Company, in which he was one of the early prime movers. Mr. Hawkins is a popular citizen, a shrewd business man, and is well acquainted with the history of Steubenville, past and present.

JAMES M. RILEY, comes from Baltimore, Maryland, and was born in 1831. He is a son of the late P. W. Riley, who was in the Baltimore sharp shooters during the war of 1812, but who died in 1849. Our subject came to Steubenville in 1856, then being a practical nailer, and engaged himself at the Jefferson Iron works where he still remains. He was married on the 19th, of April, 1855, to Elizabeth M. daughter of Daniel Lineberger, of Baltimore county, Maryland, and has a family of four children—Celeste, Gertrude, J. Sherman and Lottie B.

ROBERT E. BANKS, is a native of Derry, Ireland, and was born April 11th, 1831, being a son of the late John Bank, who died in 1859. Our subject came to this country in 1850, and was engaged with Lloyd & Black as a shipping clerk for some four years. He then engaged in the lumber business at Clearfield, Pennsylvania, from the fall of 1855 to 1861. When the war broke out, he promptly responded to the President's first call, by joining the 14th Pennsylvania Infantry, three months men. He served out his time and was honorably discharged in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania. The 20th of August, in the same year, he re-enlisted for three years in the 11th Pennsylvania as a private, September 6th, he was promoted to sergeant, and the 6th November, 1864, commissioned a lieutenant, again being promoted, the 13th of August, 1865, to Captain, holding that rank when mustered out of the service in September of the latter year. During his service he was in thirty to thirty-five engagements and over sixty skirmishes—receiving no fewer than five serious wounds—two or three of them being inflicted with the sabre, showing the close engagements he was brought

to endure. On relinquishing the service, he came to Steubenville where he was married on the 30th of May, 1867, to Kate, daughter of Thomas McKann, by whom he has a family of five living;—Mary K., born July 6, 1868; Agnes K., born July 20, 1870, but she died Dec. 27, 1872; William B., born Feb. 19, 1872; John K., born Sept. 13th, 1874; Alice K., born Nov. 6, 1876; and Blache K., born Sept. 15, 1878.

WILLIAM DAY is a native of Kent, England, and was born April 16th, 1820. He is a son of the late Thomas and Rachel Day, *nee* Watts, of the same county in the old country. The old couple had four sons, all of whom came to America in 1825. Our subject learned glass blowing and worked at it for twenty-one years. He entered the grocery and dry goods business on the corner of Third and Fourth streets in 1857, and still remains there, in company with his son Alfred, and their house may now be classed among the most important in their line in the city. Mr. William Day was married on the 18th of Sept., 1847, to Diana, daughter of Mr. Thomas Hill, a native of Yorkshire, England, and by her has had two sons and four daughter, as follows:—Alfred, born July 16th, 1848; Sarah, born March 25th, 1850; William born Nov. 7th, 1853; Mary, June 14th, 1858; Ida May, born April 30th, 1860, and died June 21st, 1864; Belle Morse, born Jan. 19th, 1862. Sarah was married to Mr. Thomas Williams, Sept. 8th, 1868, and has two sons, William and Jared. Alfred married Sarah Rea, of Washington, Guernsey county, Ohio, July 16th, 1876, and has one son, Francis Rea. William married Annie Kesey, of Steubenville, Feb. 4th, 1878.

ROBERT K. WINNINGS is a native of Belmont county, born 23d of May, 1833, and is a son James Winnings, a native of Berkeley county, Va. The old man came to Belmont county sixty years ago, and died in 1858. Our subject's mother was originally named Catherine Kennedy, born in 1800, and she had a family of six sons and one daughter—the latter dying at the age of fourteen. Samuel also died about two years ago, aged fifty-seven. John is residing in Wheeling; Edward D. is the present popular and successful proprietor of the extensive keg factory in this city, near the Jefferson Iron Works. Israel died about 1846. Robert K., as we have said, was born in 1833—he is a practical cooper, and works for his brother Edward D., while James K. is also a cooper, and is engaged at Bellaire. Our subject learned his trade as a cooper, with Mr. John H. Smith, and afterwards worked in Harrison county, coming to Steubenville from Martin's Ferry in 1869. He has remained in his brother's works ever since. He was married in 1852 to Mary Jane, daughter of Samuel Brady, cabinet maker, of Steubenville, Ohio, but has no family. He also joined company C. of the 1st infantry regiment, under Capt. W. Orr, and during the late war served from Feb. 1864, to August 24th, 1865, when he was honorably discharged.

MATTHEW OLIVER JUNKIN is a native of Cumberland county, Pa., and was born in 1801. He is a son of Joseph Junkin, of the same county, who died February, 1831, aged 81 years, who was a lieutenant at the battle of Brandywine, 1777. Our subject came to Steubenville in 1829, and in 1831 was married to Rebecca Jane, daughter of James Buchanan and a brother of the late Rev. George Buchanan. They have had a family of six children, but have only two daughters living, one of whom is now Mrs. W. B. Donaldson, and the other, still unmarried, resides at home. Previous to coming here, and when about seventeen or eighteen years of age, our subject joined the Mercer county light infantry, belonging to the 121st Pennsylvania Rifles. He subsequently served as captain, adjutant and major, but resigned to come to Steubenville. Here he was elected a justice of the peace in 1843, and served some eighteen to twenty years. He also served as a commissioner of insolvency. In September, 1861, he was appointed lieutenant of company H., 30th Ohio, and served sixteen months. He returned and was again elected justice of the peace, beside which he served as mayor to the city from 1843 to 1847. In 1875 he was made the recipient of a handsome gold-headed cane, as a token of respect from the members of the bar and county officials in Jefferson, he having filled local offices for over thirty-two years. Mr. Junkin has ever been held in high estimation as a citizen, and in his declining years, though retired, shares equally of universal respect and regards.

THE MCCONVILLES—The history of the city of Steubenville would be incomplete without honorable mention of one of her merchants, who within the last thirty years by enterprise and

close attention to mercantile affairs, built up a vast trade, and founded in Steubenville a house that in both branches retains the confidence of the people and endeavors to carry out the designs and business ideas of the founder. The late Daniel McConville was born in Warrenpoint, county Down, Ireland, November 27, 1819; sprang from a family of merchants, they having been engaged in trade for at least four generations previously. Entering his life work at the age of fourteen he spent the early years of his manhood in business with his father and elder brother in England and Wales, but finally established himself in business at his native town, Warrenpoint. The complete failure of the successive crops in Ireland having depressed trade very much in 1849 he emigrated to America, and in 1851 he opened business in Steubenville, and laid the corner stone of success. Year after year he extended his business and speedily acquired the good will and esteem of his brother merchants of Eastern Ohio, until at his death in September, 1878, he stood at the head of the dry goods merchants of this section of the state. The business block on the corner of Fourth and Market streets stands as a memorial of the merchant, and a testimony to his ability and success. The house he founded is continued under the same name, "D. McConville & Son," by his heirs, and managed by his sons James and Thomas. His eldest son, Daniel McConville, Jr., has been for ten years in business for himself, and both houses with enterprise, energy and integrity bid fair to retain the distinction the father acquired.

JOHN MCCLINTON is a native of county Antrim, Ireland; was born in 1814, and came to this country when two years of age, with his parents. His father's name was William McClinton, a farmer, and his mother's maiden name was Martha Dowling, also of Ireland. The old couple arrived in this country in July, 1816, and first settled at Pittsburgh. They had a family of five children—John, Nancy, (deceased), Nathaniel, (deceased), Jane, (still single), and Martha; the latter being now Mrs. W. Anderson, of Beaver county, Pa., with a family of five children. Our subject took a plain education in Allegheny county and spent his early days on a farm with his father. He, however, espoused the trade of a nailer when seventeen years of age and learned his trade in Pittsburgh, where he worked from 1833 to 1859, that year coming to Steubenville. Having an interest in the La Belle Iron Works, Wheeling, which was and is associated with the Jefferson Iron Works, of this city, it was in the latter institution he employed himself and has remained associated ever since, at present simply as a director. Mr. McClinton was married the 25th of March, 1852, to Margaret, daughter of Mr. Wm. Nesbitt, of Pittsburgh, and they have had issue six children—five of whom are living, as follows: William, born in Allegheny City, December 25, 1852, and the 4th of October 1876, was married to Mary, daughter of Hugh and Catharine Caldwell, of Steubenville, they having one son living, Charles, born the 20th of August, 1877. Annie Maria was born the 3d of November, 1854, and is still living at home. George Albert, born on the 26th of April, 1857; died the 17th of April, 1862. John Edwin was born September 20, 1859, in Steubenville, and is engaged in the Jefferson mill—living at home. Samuel Hamilton, born the 25th of February, 1862, at Steubenville; also lives at home. Charles Florence was born October 30, 1864. Mr. McClinton resides at 311 South Fourth street, his residence being among the most attractive on our prominent thoroughfares.

WALTER C. ONG, the present prosecuting attorney for Jefferson county, is a native of Smithfield township; was born in November, 1850, and is a son of Moses H. Ong, born in 1812. His mother's maiden name was Mary, daughter of Walter Cain, of German descent, who had a family of thirteen children. Our subject was educated at Richmond College and the University of Ann Harbor, being admitted to the bar in Columbus, at the supreme court of April 28, 1874. He commenced practice here in the fall of 1875; was elected prosecuting attorney for the county, and re-elected in 1878. He was married on the 8th of April, 1875, to Annie E., daughter of Mr. Samuel Mansfield, farmer, of Wayne township, born in 1853. They have an interesting family of two children—Edna May, born in 1876, and Wallace Eugene, born August, 1877.

RICHARD GREIG is a native of New Brighton, Pa., born Feb. 21, 1846, and is the son of James M. Greig. He early learnt the coopering business, worked in Pittsburgh, Oil City and Baton Rouge, arriving in Wheeling about nine years ago. He worked there and at Martin's Ferry six years, and then came to Steubenville, and for three years past has been engaged at Win-

ning's keg factory. He was married in 1871 to Agnes, daughter of Benjamin F. Brook, of Martin's Ferry, and has a family of four children—Martha Ellen, born 1872; Kate Olive, born 1874; Richard Lee, born 1876, and George, born 1879. He served six months, during the late war, in the Pennsylvania Independent Cavalry, an unattached company under Captain Cummins.

R. G. RICHARDS is the only son of Wm. Richards, of South Wales, and at the age of ten years arrived in this country. He at first resided in Pennsylvania, where he took a plain education, completing his studies at an academy, in 1861. He also employed himself at wagon making, but during the late war volunteered in Company G., 45th Pa. Infantry, and within a month was made orderly sergeant. In less than a year, for meritorious conduct, at South Mountain, he was made captain of his company. He served with his regiment through the different engagements in which the ninth army corps took part, until carried from the field on account of sickness. After some considerable absence he rejoined his company, and while in command, in front of Petersburg, and what was known as the "Mine Explosion," he was captured with some three hundred others. Mr. Richards was in various southern prisons from July 30, 1864, until Feb. 16, 1865, when he made his escape—fled through North Carolina and ultimately arrived, sadly exhausted, at Knoxville, Tennessee. From that time until he was mustered out, August 31, 1865, he served as brigade inspector on the staff of Col. Curtin. On the 22d of November, 1865, he was married to Caroline C. Rees, of Pa., and proceeded to Youngstown, Ohio, where he became a merchant for some two years. In March of 1867, he moved to Jefferson county, Ohio, where he now resides in the practice of law. In 1873 he was elected to the General Assembly, and re-elected in 1875. At the expiration of the latter term he was elected State Senator, and at present writing thus represents the twenty-second senatorial district, composed of Jefferson and Columbiana counties.

JOHN W. GRAY is a native of Steubenville, and was born in 1820. He is son of David Gray, a Wesleyan Methodist preacher, who came here so early as 1817 and died in 1866. Our subject's mother's name was Sarah, daughter of the Rev. James Gardner, of Baltimore, who had five daughters and four sons—Elizabeth, Mary, Dorcas, Eliza and Margaret are all deceased. David was married to Mary Young, of this city, and has two daughters and one son living. George died near New Orleans in 1836, and Oliver C. was married first to Virginia Reddick, of this place, and after her death he took unto himself Miss Mary Sutfun, of Ottawa, Ill. Oliver was a man of exceptional poetic genius and rare reasoning faculties, whose ability and sterling worth as a citizen and subject are admirably set forth in a most interesting sketch of his life by his nephew, David Gray Ficks, to which further reference is made elsewhere. John W. Gray, our present subject, early learned the plastering business in this city, and worked at his trade here for some twenty-two years, once in company with Mr. A. Doyle, and subsequently with Mr. Chas. H. Ficks. He also opened a grocery on his own account in 1859, on the corner of Sixth and Adams, where he still continues an excellent business in partnership with his son, Mr. J. Welty Gray. Our subject was first married March, 1846, to Kesiah S., daughter of Mr. Isaac Welday, of Cross Creek, by whom he had two sons and two daughters—these were Oliver (now deceased), I. Welday (in partnership with his father), Florence, now Mrs. W. D. Dally, of this city, who has two sons and one daughter, and Georgiana, now Mrs. Hugh Patterson, of this city, who has one son named Oliver. Our subject's wife died April 14, 1876, and he was married a second time to Ellen, daughter of Mr. John Jones, late of this city, who died in 1872. As the result of the latter marriage they have a most interesting daughter, Nellie Myers Gray, born the 18th of September, 1879. Our subject has served in the city council ten years, has ever been a prominent business man, a bank, insurance and building association director, and a faithful Odd Fellow for many years.

HENRY OPPERMAN is a native of Germany—born 1829—and came to this country in 1847. He early took to the manufacture of iron, and has been engaged on the Allegheny river, in Illinois, Pittsburgh, &c., coming to Steubenville in 1863, when he engaged with the Jefferson Iron Works Company, with whom he still remains superintendent of the blast furnace. He was married in 1852 to Annie Krawshauer, of Germany, and has a family living of one son and seven daughters, born as follows:

Catharine, April 26, 1853; Mary, March 18, 1857 (in Illinois); Lizzie, January 19, 1861; Maggie, May 27, 1862; Annie, April 13, 1865; Emma, August 27, 1867; John, August 6, 1870; Attie, March 26, 1874; and Carrie, March 22, 1878. Catharine was married September, 1871, and has two children, Annie and Henry. Lizzie was married May 29, 1879, and the rest of the family is single. Our subject also conducts quite a prosperous and well stocked grocery near the works, and is, withal, quite an inventive genius, as we find him the inventor and patentee of "Opperman's safety catch for elevators," a most simple yet excellent contrivance that though only patented in 1874 is rapidly growing in public estimation.

DR. ABRAHAM M. BLACKBURN, a native of Steubenville, was born in 1842, graduated in 1846 at Cincinnati Medical College, and immediately entered upon practice. His family first came to this country from the north of Ireland in 1767, his grandfather, who was a quaker, locating in Pennsylvania, where he was a justice, appointed under the King of England. His grandmother, *nee* Jane Blackburn, came to this country in 1798. In 1862 the doctor entered the 84th regiment, O. V. I., company F., for the three months service, and served also 100 days in company B., 157th regiment, and was mustered out second sergeant at Columbus, O. He has resided in Steubenville ever since, practicing medicine, being married in 1865 to Sarah, daughter of Mr. Orr Lowe, of this city, and has had a family of six children, five of whom are still living. He was city police surgeon for several terms, and is a member of the board of education. His residence is 614 West Market street.

WM. B. JONES is a native of Monroe county, O.—born 1847—and is the son of Samuel Jones, who died some twenty-five years ago. Our subject came to this county in 1867, having previously learned the trade of a cooper, at Martin's Ferry. He immediately engaged at the keg factory of Winnings & Smallwood at that time, but now run simply by Mr. Winnings, where he is still engaged. He was married in 1870 to Jane, daughter of Elijah Horner, of Steubenville, and has an interesting family of three girls and one boy. During the late war he served one year in Company C., the 92d regiment, having to retire from service on account of impaired health.

GEORGE B. SUNDERLAND, a native of Steubenville, was born in 1830, and is the son of Michael Sunderland, of Baltimore—born 1797—who came here about 1818. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Fisher, of Virginia—born Oct. 30, 1800. The old couple were married in Steubenville, Nov. 16, 1821. Michael's family was of English descent, and he had two brothers in the war of 1812, while his wife's family date their origin from Germany. They had four daughters and one son, as follows: Susan, born 1827, died Nov. 27, 1828; George B., was born in 1830; Ann Maria, Aug. 4, 1832, now Mrs. W. H. Beatty, with a family of three living, and residing in Mississippi; Margaret Jane, born May 4, 1836, was married Feb. 14, 1867 to Mr. James Horner, of Steubenville, and has one daughter, Elizabeth; Isabel Fisher, born May 3, 1838, was married Oct. 13, 1867, to Mr. Robt. M. Cummings, at present in the county auditor's office, but they have no family. Our subject, Geo. B. Sunderland, has always been associated with commercial pursuits, and is at present with Mr. Mandel, wholesale grocer and commission merchant, never having filled a situation outside of this city. He was married Oct. 16, 1855, to Mary L., daughter of Mr. Theodore Clifton, who came to Steubenville in 1812, and by her has had an interesting family of five children—Mary Elizabeth, born Sept. 14, 1856, now Mrs. J. W. Ferguson, has one child, Ethel May, born Feb. 17, 1879; Wm. F., born Nov. 26, 1858, was married to Miss Leah Curry, April 1, 1879, and is living in Pittsburgh; Lavenia, born July 28, 1861; Theodore, born July 26, 1870; and Geo. E., born January 12, 1874.

JOHN IRWIN, the present mayor for the city of Steubenville, is a native of that place, born in 1835, and is a son of Robert Irwin, a native of Ireland, who came to this country in 1795, first locating in Maryland, next in Pittsburgh, and coming to Steubenville in 1802. Our subject early learned the trade of a pattern maker and worked at that trade for twenty years with his father, at Means & Bro.'s. In 1869, he was appointed U. S. Internal Revenue storekeeper for this district, which office he filled for three and a half years. In 1873, he was appointed U. S. government gauger, and resigned in 1875, when he was elected mayor, to which office he was re-elected in 1877 and again in

1879. He was married in 1861, to Attie, daughter of Mr. John Patton, of Pittsburgh, and has two daughters. His residence is 607 North Fifth street.

SAMUEL H. BICKERSTAFF is a native of Steubenville; was born in 1831, and a son of Augustine Bickerstaff, one of Steubenville's oldest settlers, who died in 1867. Our subject first learned the carpentering and wheelwright business and for the past fifteen years has been engaged at that craft at the Jefferson Iron Works, an institution singularly successful and fortunate in retaining old servants. He was married in 1853, to Julia Ann, daughter of Mr. John Fisher, also a pioneer resident here, and they have a family of three children—Ella Virginia, born on the 6th of September, 1857; John Augustine, born on the 15th of April, 1859, and Ernst Franklin, born on the 6th of August, 1868. Our subject was out in the one hundred day service during the late war, in 1864, serving in Company D, 157th regiment, under Captain S. Boals, and was stationed most of the time at Fort Delaware.

WILLIAM D. LEWIS is a native of Belmont county, Ohio, and was born in 1825, being a son of Levi Lewis, a native of Connecticut, who died in 1838. Our subject has filled various occupations in his early life, but ere he was twenty, became a "worthy son of Vulcan" and has attained quite a proficiency as a skilled mechanic. He came to Steubenville in 1866, and engaged at the Jefferson Iron Works, where he still remains as foreman of the smithshop. In 1846, he married Mary, daughter of Mr. Thomas Crosby, of Maryland, and by her has two children living—Levi, who is engaged in the same works as a nailer, and who by the way, is quite a skilled musician—and Mary Louisa, now Mrs. Wm. Ford, of Martin's Ferry, having a family of five children. In 1864, our subject joined Company K, 2d Va. veterans, and served to the close of the war. He at one time lived in Wheeling and was a member of the "Nail City" council, and is at present a member of Steubenville's city council. He is also an Odd Fellow, a K. of P., a Druid and what else we know not; suffice to say that he is one of those versatile, yet competent citizens, whose geniality, enthusiasm and faculty of comprehension would seem to qualify him as indispensable in any live community.

ORLANDO P. CLIFTON, at present shearsman, engaged in the Jefferson Iron Works, is a native of Wheeling, W. Va., born Nov. 7th, 1842, being the son of Mr. Theodore Clifton, at present residing near Steubenville. His early experience was in coal mining, but when about twenty-one years of age he espoused the calling of a worker in iron, and has remained in the present employ ever since. He was married in 1865 to Clara, daughter of Charles Hout, of Germany, and has a family of five daughters—Emma, Maggie, Mary Ann, Elizabeth and Allie. Our subject further served four months in Company A, 157th regiment, under Captain Burgess, and was chiefly located during that period, at Fort Delaware.

JOHN B. MANDEL, butcher, of this city, at 503 Market street, is a native of Germany, born in 1822, and came with his parents to America when a child. He previously resided in Beaver county and Pittsburgh, Pa., arriving in Steubenville in 1841. He opened up his present business here in 1843, and in the same year was married to Leo, daughter of Mr. David Hottel, also a butcher, and a native of Virginia. Our subject is the father of three children, one of whom, Mary Jane, born in 1845, is now Mrs. Oscar Barsheer, of Steubenville, who has an interesting family of six children.

CALVIN B. DOTY is a native of Plymouth county, Mass., and is a son of Nathaniel Doty, of the same place. He has spent a life time in the iron trade, and is a gentleman experienced in every department of iron manufacture. He came to Steubenville in 1859, to take the management of the working departments of the Jefferson Iron Works, which position he has held ever since, being also a large stockholder and director. He is further a trustee for the Steubenville water works, and a bank director in the city, beside which he has filled a seat in the council for several years, and is generally looked upon as one of Steubenville's most prominent citizens. He was married in 1840 to Lucinda, daughter of Mr. Arthur Carr, formerly of Maryland, by whom he has been blessed with a family of four children: Kate, now Mrs. John G. Johnson, of Detroit; Mary; (still single,) Harry and Charles. The latter, familiarly known as Captain Charles Doty, a most promising and highly esteemed gentleman, died on the 3d of March, 1879.

I—66—B. & J. Cos.

WALTER POOLE, engaged at Winning's keg factory, is a native of South Carolina, was born in 1835, and is a son Zoring A. Poole, of the same state, who died September 10, 1872. His mother was originally named Lucinda Horsey, daughter of John Horsey, of South Carolina. Our subject was the oldest in a family of nine sons and two daughters. He came to Steubenville in 1865, and has worked for his present employer some six years. He was married on the 28th of December, 1865, to Mary Gassaway, of La Grange, and has a family of four children—Ira Allen, born January 17, 1869; Alvin, born June 2, 1871; Lucinda Mary, born October 3, 1873, and Howard, born May 29, 1878.

ANTHONY BLACKBURN is a native of Guernsey county, Ohio; born in 1830, and son of James Blackburn, born in Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1793. The old gentleman moved to this state in 1800, and settled in Wayne township. The mother of our subject, before marriage, was named Mary Lyle, of Wayne township, and subsequently had a family of two girls and four sons. Anthony Blackburn took his education in Hocking county and served his time to shoemaking with Mr. R. H. Halstead, of Steubenville. In 1854, he began business on his own account and has always remained a master tradesman to the present, his excellent and reliable store being located at 122 South Fourth street. He was married March 27, 1851, to Margaret M., a daughter of W. Hood, highly respected in Steubenville, but who died here in 1844. They have had a family of three children—James M., born March 6, 1872; Charles E., born May 6, 1858, and George, born December 27, 1860, but who died March 6, 1861. Mr. Blackburn is among Steubenville's many old stand-by residents—a fair trader, and highly respected citizen.

CHAPTER XXIV.

HISTORY

OF THE

TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES OF JEFFERSON COUNTY.

STEUBENVILLE TOWNSHIP.

ITS EARLY HISTORY DOWN TO THE PRESENT, INCLUDING AN INTERESTING SKETCH OF ANCIENT MINGO TOWN.

Among the several townships in Jefferson county, though at present possessing much the smallest civil township area, Steubenville ranks about the foremost in importance. Not alone from its containing the county seat and the largest town, but by virtue, also, of its growth, enterprise, facilities and population. We learn from the old township minute book that

STEUBENVILLE TOWNSHIP WAS ERECTED

May 30, 1803, then embracing also what is now Island Creek, Cross Creek and Salem townships—the two former being taken away June 4, 1806, and the latter June 3, 1807.* The following minute (the first recorded) will be read with interest: "Agreeable to an act of the legislature in general assembly for the state of Ohio, met on the 18th of January, 1802, in order to regulate township meetings, an election was held at the court house, in the town of Steubenville, for the township of Steubenville, when the following township officers were elected: Zachaeus Biggs in the chair, and then proceeded to elect by ballot as the law directs: John Black was chosen as township clerk

* The first government survey was made in 1801, by Alexander Holmes, under authority of the United States authorities, when only sections were laid out. In 1802, however, Benjamin Hough, for the government, laid it off in quarter sections, and these are the only surveys made of it by order of the authorities.

and Zaccheus Biggs, James Dunlevy and James Shane were elected as trustees or managers for said township, as also Richard Johnston and Jonathan Nottingham overseers of the poor. Thos. Hitchcock, Wm. Engle and Richard Lee were elected fence viewers, and Matthew Adams and Samuel Hunter as appraisers of houses, and Andrew McCullough as lister of taxable property. Thos. Gray, Geo. Friend, Daniel Dunlevy and Thos. Wintringer, supervisors of highways or roads; and Anthony Black and Andrew McCullough constables—the whole of whom have legally qualified for this term of office, before me, John Black, clerk for Steubenville township. Signed and attested June 21st, 1803." The next minutes in the same book read as follows: "At a meeting of the subscribers, trustees of the township of Steubenville, on the 11th October, 1803, ordered that the aforesaid township be divided in the following manner: Beginning at the Ohio river at the mouth of Will's creek; thence up said creek to the head gate of Josiah Johnston's saw mill; thence north to the township line; thence with said line to the river, allotted to George Friend. Also, all from the Ohio river up said Will's creek till opposite Benjamin Doyle's; thence south to Cross creek, a straight course; thence down said creek to the mouth, with the town of Steubenville, to be in the district of Thomas Gray. Also from the mouth of Cross creek, up said creek on the south side of the township line west; thence south to the township line; thence east to the river Ohio, deeded to Dan'l Dunlevy. As also from Will's creek, a south course to Benjamin Doyle's; thence south to Cross creek; thence up said creek to the extreme of the township in a west corner to the place of beginning, to be in the district allotted to Thomas Wintringer. Signed. John Black, clerk. Zaccheus Biggs, James Shane and James Dunlevy." The list of officers for the succeeding year (1804) we find to have been: Trustees, Brice Viers, John England and Thos. Patton. Overseers of the poor, Jonathan Nottingham and Samuel Thompson. Constables, Anthony Beck and Andrew McCullough. Supervisors of highways, Daniel Treadway, Jacob Arnold, George Friend and Joseph Porter. Fence viewers, Richard Cox and Philip Smith. House appraiser, Joseph Day. Treasurer, Samuel Hunter. The sudden splitting up of the township, by which it was largely reduced, seems to have been a matter of small concern, as no special minutes occur to note the fact, except one of the 30th of June, 1806, which reads: "The trustees understanding that in consequence of a division of Steubenville township, David Powell, late trustee, has fallen into the township of Cross Creek, in consequence thereof deem it expedient to make an appointment in his place, and, therefore, do appoint Philip Cable, Esq., trustee for said township in the room of David Powell."

A PEEP INTO THE PAST,

Before closing the old minute book, it may not be uninteresting if we note a few old-time minutes. For instance, we find an entry of \$4.32 allowed for conducting a pauper funeral. Under the "squirrel act" of December 24th, 1807, requiring certain taxable residents to produce so many squirrel scalps annually, in view to destroy those animals, we find a return crediting Hans Wilson with 30, Phillip Cable with 60, and Godfrey Richards 22—in all 112 scalps. In the matter of marking animals, every conceivable brand seems to have been adopted, not the least conspicuous design reads—"a crop of the right ear with a small half-penny bit out of the underside of the rear ear." "April 1, 1811, we do certify that Mordecai Bartley had received 132 votes, John Adams had 28 votes, and John McGraw 27 votes, for justice of the peace." "July 10, 1813, Jacob Ficks produced his receipt from treasurer for payment of \$2 for refusal to serve as trustee." "Allowed for making two shirts and a pair of pantaloons, \$1.50." "October 30, 1812,—on counting votes for the election of a president and vice-president, it was found that seven electors of the Madisonian tickets were elected by two votes of a majority, and the 8th was two votes behind. The two tickets stood thus—Madison, 7 electors, 78 votes, ditto 1, do. 74 do.; Clintonians, 6 do., 76 do.; ditto, 1 do., 71 do.; and ditto 1 do., 48 do." No doubt *perfectly accurate*, but slightly too primitive in expression for modern comprehension.

THE TOWNSHIP AT PRESENT,

As bounded by the river Ohio, affords somewhat the outline of a distorted letter B. On the east it is bounded by the river winding in snake form, while on the west the line of Cross Creek boundary gives it a straight back, Island creek on the north and Wells on the south only partially cutting it off from the river. Steubenville township, outside of the city, contains an area in

the neighborhood of 6,500 acres, and in the city about 600 acres. It is for the most part hilly, well watered, excellent woodlands, and abounds with coal and mineral strata, very easily worked, while the lands for agricultural purposes are unsurpassed. The main creek, and really only one that runs through it, is Cross creek, which enters a little east of "Gould's Station," on the P., C. & St. L. R. R., and empties at Mingo, though George's Run passes through the south end of the township, and there are several lesser streams, such as Fisher's or Permar's Run, flow in various directions. The Wheeling extension of the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad runs north and south along the west shore of the river, and the P., C. & St. L. line crosses the Ohio on approaching the city of Steubenville, runs south to Mingo and thence up the waters of Cross Creek, until it leaves the county three miles east of Cadiz junction. Among its earliest settlers, after Bazaleel Wells, were the Johnsons, Brickerstaffs, Abrahams, Permars, Powell, Lockard, Hodbert, Myers, England, Potters, Rickeys, Adams', Hills, &c., and these noble old pioneers certainly gave the original township an excellent start. Most of the old residents still living will have a lively recollection of that good old man, Augustine Brickerstaff, more familiarly known as "Teen," who has left numerous descendants in the township, among whom is one son, William Bickerstaff, still living here, at the age of 75-6 years, and a daughter, now Mrs. Johnson, better recognized as "Polly Johnson," the latter being also hale and hearty, with an excellent memory and spirits, at the age of 92. To the latter venerable old dame are we indebted for the substance of the following interview, which will be read with much interest:

INTERESTING RECOLLECTIONS OF NINETY YEARS AGO.

Hearing that Mrs. Johnson, *nee* Mary Bickerstaff, was on a visit to Steubenville, we were fortunate enough to secure a series of interviews with the venerable old lady, who has seen nearly ninety summers up to this date. We found her seated very happily rocking on each occasion of our visit, and were always welcomed to a seat beside her, as the old lady remarked—"My sight and hearing are not what they were fifty years ago." Acquainting her with our mission, she smiled a good-natured assent, and taking us by the arm said: "That's right; I'd like well for the world to know how we used to get along when I was a girl. Well, I was born in Pennsylvania, Nov. 14th, 1790, and when eight years old, came here to Steubenville with my parents, who secured a number of acres of land from Bazaleel Wells, located a mile and a half west of Steubenville. It was on the hill where the cemetery fence now crosses. Our wagons were hauled up by oxen, and I will tell you

WHAT OUR LOG CABIN WAS LIKE.

Father lost no time in piling together the logs, and with an admixture of mud and wood ashes we soon plastered the rude cot, which had a roof and doors constructed of clapboards. We improvised wooden hinges, and our door latches consisted of strings cut out of groundhog skins that we tanned ourselves. The floors were laid of split logs, the flat side up, and the same were used for joists; while at night, to keep out the wild animals—for there were heaps around—we used to pile a big 'back-log' against the door, which, together with a few kindlings formed our fuel for the day, burnt in a large open fire-place, or vacant space left where it would burn safely. I tell you there was a heap of comfort in it as compared with your damask curtained houses of to-day." Without questioning the old lady's opinion, we suggested what was

THE LOT OF LADIES IN THOSE DAYS.

"Don't say 'ladies', my friend," said Mrs. J.; "we had no ladies in those days—we sought only to be *women*, and were proud of being called *women*. And, mind you, we never dreamed of disfiguring our bodies and deforming ourselves with 'Grecian bends', 'Roman falls', 'pull-backs', and long trains dragging in the mud. Finery was unknown to us—we carded, spun and wore our clothing. There was no running to the store for everything you wanted. Our shawls consisted of good, home-made flannel, sometimes colored to our fancy; and our heads knew nothing better than hand-made sun bonnets for summer and warm wool hoods in winter. Our feet were covered with our own make of moccasins or shoe-packs, for which we tanned the leather ourselves. I tell you they were a heap better than your high-heeled, tight fitting fancy boots of to-day. We had no corns in those days, except such as were grown on the ear in the field. But I must tell you about our

OLD TIME HUSKING MEETINGS.

Well, the men and women, old and young, would meet on each farm in the season at sundown, and about fifty or sixty of them would go to work in real earnest. Two sides were chosen, and a rail was laid across where the middle of the pile of corn would fall, and each man would place a man at the ends of the rail, when they were through husking, the side that had husked the most would have their man picked up and carried around, amid loud burrahs, as the captain. Then, while the men were penning up the husks in the field, the women would go to the house, cook turkeys, chicken, pumpkin pies, &c., and we'd have a rousing good supper. In those times we drank out of gourds and had only pewter plates and dishes—no crockery or glass. After supper, though it was late, we returned to the field and there enjoyed a good hearty game; we would all take hold hands, with a young man set in the middle of the ring, and we ran round singing:

"Sister Phoebe, how merry were we
The night we sat under the juniper-tree?
Take this hat on your head, 'twill keep you warm;
Take a sweet kiss, 'twill do you no harm."

And in this way would frisk about like kittens till all the young men had a moonlight kiss, and we would finish up by singing:

"Mamma, who's been here since I've been gone?
A pretty young girl with a josey on."

A "josey" signifying a jacket. They were rare good times, I tell you; lots of good, solid harmless fun. No rye drinking, no beer or hard cider, though we did sometimes take a little "mafigelum," consisting of sugar, water and hops, which I'll tell you how to mix directly."

We asked, by way of a change, "from the ridiculous to the sublime," if she would tell us

HOW THEY INDULGED SPIRITUAL CONSOLATION.

"Oh! we were not short of that," said the old lady, "but it was good solid religion in those days; not meetings gotten up to show off our clothes and to gossip. We had what we called 'riding preachers' come round; a minister on horseback, who held a service at one of our houses every other week, and every second week we had prayer meetings. Ah! and we put our whole souls into the worship. We did not quarrel and wrangle over all sorts of notions and isms, but united heart and voice in the common plain worship of God. And that reminds me of my dear old father. But, remember, he was no particular exception to the general rule in those days. He never took food, even to the extent of a piece, without asking Divine blessing, that he might feel thankful for it. Ah! I think I see his dear white head, and his long, white beard, as he joined regularly in family prayer, and never in my life did I ever know him to retire without committing us all to God's tender care and mercy. My friend, those were days when the heart was lifted to God in earnestness, and we all felt prayer was our common duty to our Maker, but nowadays people seem to fancy they are condescending to approach God, and worse luck, there are not over many young folks that favor Him that much. I tell you, in religion things have mightily changed." We asked her for information on

THE FIRST PUBLIC PREACHING IN STEUBENVILLE,

When the old lady said that she never remembered preaching here "until 1799 or 1800, when one Lorenzo Dow visited this (then) scattered little hamlet, on foot, for he would not ride from place to place, on his mission for the Lord. A report had gained circulation that a great divine was coming, whom some were not slow to claim a second Christ, which led to 200 or 300 persons gathering here under a large tree that then stood at the end of the market square. Beneath this tree was a bench upon which butchers cut up their meat, and there was also an 'upping block.' When Dow arrived he looked exceedingly seedy and worn out by travel, so much so that he somewhat staggered, which led our informant's mother to inquire of her good husband if he did not think the man drunk. The venerable old man simply replied, "Thee'll see directly." The zealous ambassador of Christ mounted the "upping block" and, Mrs. Johnson states, addressed the people from the following words, which have never since ceased to ring in her ears:

"Sent by my Lord, on you I call—
The invitation is to all;
Come all the world—come sinner, thou;
All things in Christ are ready now."

The sermon was one of unsurpassed eloquence and impressiveness, and the delighted audience voluntarily took up a hat collection, handing the receipts to the preacher, who though in dilapidated habiliments himself, sought out the most humbly attired man in the audience, and handing it to him bade him God speed in its use. Mr. and Mrs. Bickerstaff, parents of our informant, entreated Mr. Dow to visit their house and eat and rest with them, but he declined in the words, "I have not the time, my Lord's work must be done and I must go." We next asked for.

A FEW OLD TIME RECIPES.

"Just so," the old lady observed, "I said I would tell you how we made 'Mafigelum.' Well, we boiled down forty to fifty gallons of sugar water to half its original quantity. Then boiled down a quarter of a pound of hops and added. Into this we poured a bowl of yeast, closed it up and let it work itself clear; and you'd better believe it was good." We then inquired as to their method of home tanning. "Why," said she, "we took a deer skin and strewed green wood ashes on it, with a little moisture, and let it stand until the hair came off. Then we would put it on a shave horse, and with the back of a knife scraped it clean. After this we stretched it well on a board and rubbed the animal's brains into it thoroughly, until the skin presented a smooth, glossy surface, and then we dried it and it was tanned. One deer skin would make two pair of moccasins, and afford the "wangs" or strings, to tie them. Ground hogs were also very plenty—and fine ones, too. We used to take and soak their skins for a day in hot water and green wood ashes, and when all the hair had come off we boiled white oak bark for three or four hours, with which we rubbed the skins till they became dry. A good ground hog's skin would make two pair of 'shoe-packs,' and I tell you, we used to feel rare and proud when the men brought home a deer skin with only one shot hole in it." And how did you get on, in the absence of coal oil, for lights? "Oh! good; we had lots of nice home-made dips. But you know we used to believe in the good old saying, 'early to bed and early to rise,' so we really did not want so much artificial light as they do now-a-days. We had plenty of good lard oil, tallow and bears' grease, while good candles we often made out of bees wax mainly. You must know wild bees were plenty in the woods those days. We often took gallons and gallons of honey and any amount of wax out of one hollow tree. And let me say right here, bears, wolves, foxes, coons, polecats, groundhogs and wild turkeys were then as common as cats and dogs now. I often have seen bears from 300 to 500 pounds weight. But let me tell you about the

LOVELY PICTURES THAT HUNG ROUND OUR HUTS.

Pictures! we remarked—why, had you pictures? "Yes, indeed," said the old lady, as she smiled somewhat wickedly. "And I tell you we had just the nicest kind of pictures. Everybody liked them, and when we tired of admiring them, we eat them. They consisted of fine dried turkeys, jerk, side meats, hams, pumpkins and other good things, hanging as thick as onions, all round the house—what finer pictures could we have desired?" Conceding the philosophy in her opinions, we asked

HOW THEY MANAGED WITHOUT DOCTORS?

"Doctors!" exclaimed Mrs. J., "why a heap better than with them. We wanted none of them. What for?" she asked—and then continued, "you would be a heap better off if you followed our old style, in that respect, to-day. For a spring of the year medicine we used sassatras and spicewood. To prevent sleepless nights, the best thing in the world is a catnip blossom poultice placed on the back of the neck. Hops, bread, horse-radish and flax seed make fine poultices. To produce a sweat we used penny-royal tea. For vomiting—I mean to prevent it—and for sick stomach the finest thing in the world is simply to scrape a little horse-radish and mix in cold water, and take a drink. For light head from fever, bake a poke root, as you would a potato, bathe your foot and place it to the sole as a poultice, and relief is yours in half an hour. Tar water cured most ordinary coughs, and for consumption and gravel we always found spike-nard had no equal; that herb is one of the most valuable for many things. To stop bleeding produced by cuts we used fresh soot from wood ashes, or puff balls, and applied pounded elm bark as a salve." The old lady then went on to deliver us a most convincing lecture on the merits of "butter-nut pills" as infallible for biliousness, or as a general corrective of the sys-

tem, beside naming numerous other valuable home-made medicines. But the foregoing will be ample to convey an idea of "ye olden style of doctoring."

HISTORICAL AND OTHERWISE.

Our conversation subsequently took a general turn, from which we gleaned the following: "When we first came to Steubenville it was a perfect thicket, with only a few lots scattered here and there. With our family came six others, named Morris West, Gabe Holland, Nathan Casebier, John Johnson, Adam Modowell, and old Josiah Hitchcock. We found a ferryman named Hanlin at the river, who brought us across. I was subsequently married to Nehemiah, son of John Johnson, as already spoken of. There was hardly a soul to be found in what is the suburbs of Steubenville of to-day, except John Parker, who was a trapper on Wells' Run. Bazaleel Wells was quite a young man, and resided at that time with his father, Alexander Wells, where Mr. Browning now resides. Father paid Bazaleel Wells, who was a real good, noble man, only in corn, sugar, molasses and other produce for our farm, as also for two other pieces of land that he afterwards purchased and gave to my brothers. When we first came, father and others used to fetch salt in packs on horseback, over the mountains, until Hans Wilson opened a store, when we paid fifteen cents per quart for it, and it was at that store I first beheld calicos and cotton goods offered over the counter for sale. I did not go to school for three or four years after we came here, and then attended a little log hut school about a mile from our house, near the state road—but only in the winter, as we all had to work hard through the summer. The schoolmaster who taught through the winter, was called Madcap, but a clever man from Baltimore, named McCulley, used to teach during the summer.

FARMERS AND EXTENSIVE LAND OWNERS IN STEUBENVILLE TOWNSHIP TO-DAY.

Since the early settlement of this section the land has of course been divided and subdivided so that few traces of old landmarks are left. Manufacture is no longer confined to the city limits of the county seat, nor does it stop at Mingo, but here, there and everywhere may traces of it be found, so that the lands owned now by the following parties, outside of Steubenville corporation, though chiefly applied to agriculture, are not exclusively so. The leading farmers and land owners to-day are J. H. Adams, Adam Peeler, G. W. Adams, Joshua Wells' heirs, J. Scott, Henry Adams, Joseph Johnson, Daniel Farmers' heirs, the Potter heirs, and the Means' heirs, J. W. Parr, Speakers' heirs, J. & A. Bustard, W. D. McLaughlin, the Beatty heirs, W. Brady's heirs, Thos. Moreland, the Union Cemetery Company, the Dunbar heirs, A. Walker, Frank Wells, John H. W. Miller, W. Connell's heirs, W. H. Rowe, Hon Thos. B. Scott, the Moore heirs, Jno. V. Tarr, W. A. Tarr. — — Duff (of Pittsburgh), Jno. Martin, Matthew Nicholson, the Wilson's heirs, J. P. Draper, James Hill, James Erwin's heirs, Jos. W. Hill's heirs, N. Ridsen's heirs, &c. Probably the largest and finest farms are cultivated by the Adams', the Hills, Means, and Farmers' heirs, the Potter heirs, Adam Peeler's farm, and the Brady farm, all of which are under a very high state of cultivation, and rapidly increasing in value, as also several others that might be mentioned.

THE PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

The trustees are: Richard Archdeacon, John McMurray, and Edward F. Bond; treasurer, H. H. Ferres; clerk, Geo. Ficks (who has efficiently filled the same office for over eighteen years); constables, Douglas Cahill and Joseph Conley; supervisors, Edward Mulholland and J. Vankirk; justices of the peace, Geo. G. Wright and Henry J. Spence; assessor, Geo. R. Kneff.

THE PRINCIPAL TOWN IN THE TOWNSHIP.

As also in the county, is the city of Steubenville, located in the north easterly part of the district, as we have already stated, occupying about 600 acres. As we give the city an entire chapter elsewhere, we will pass it on for the second town in the township, which though small at present, is growing with a bright future before it, while it may justly claim a distinction in the county's history second to no other spot located in the state, as will be gleaned from the following:

THE ANCIENT MINGO TOWN.

The history of this ancient Indian village creates no little interest throughout this region. It was a village of the once noted and powerful Senecas, located on the west bank of the Ohio, a

little above the mouth of Cross creek, in what is now Steubenville township, Jefferson county, about two and a half miles below Steubenville.

The earliest historical mention we have of the place is in Geo. Croghan's journal of his transactions with the Indians at Fort Pitt in the spring of 1765. No mention is made of the place in the journal and map of the French expedition down the Ohio under De Celoron in 1749, though general care is said to have been taken to note the tribes and villages along the river. (See chapter on that expedition and accompanying map, in another part of this volume.)

In Croghan's journal of the 14th of April, 1765, we find the following: "About eighty Seneca Indians (Mingo) came here from their town at the Two Creeks. (Cross Creeks,) and brought with them a quantity of skins and furs, expecting to trade."

Mention is again made of the place by Croghan in his journal of his tour down the Ohio, shortly afterward, on his way to visit the western Indians. He started from Fort Pitt on the 16th of May, 1765, and on the 17th he says:

"At six o'clock in the morning we embarked, and were delighted with the prospect of a fine open country on each side of the river as we passed down. We came to a place called the Two Creeks, about fifteen miles from Yellow creek, where we put to shore. Here the Senecas have a village on a high bank on the north side of the river. The chief of this village offered me his service to go with me to the Illinois, which I could not refuse for fear of giving him offence, although I had a sufficient number of deputies with me already. From thence we proceeded down the river, passing many large, rich and fine bottoms, the highlands being at a considerable distance from the river banks, till we came to the Buffalo creek, being about ten miles below the Seneca village."

Gordon, in his history of Pennsylvania, made date of 1766, speaks of the Mingo town, saying its distance is "seventy-one miles below Fort Pitt."

In Imlay's "Topographical Description of the Western Territory of North America," 1766, the Mingo town is described as being "seventy-five miles below Fort Pitt, and containing sixty families."

On the 27th of March, 1768, a deputation of eight Indians from the Mingo town, held a conference at Red Stone (Browns-ville) Pennsylvania, with Rev. Charles Steel and others, acting as agents of Gov. John Penn, on the enforcement of a law enacted by the provincial assembly of Pennsylvania, on the 3d of February, 1768, entitled "an act to remove the persons now settled, and to prevent others from settling on any lands in this province not purchased of the Indians." Mr. Steel makes a report of the conference to Gov. Penn, and subjoins the names of the Indians from the Mingo town. He says: "they came, and, after sermon, delivered a speech, with a string of wampum to be transmitted to your honor. Their speech was:

"Ye are come, sent by your great men, to tell these people to go away from the land which ye say is ours. And we are sent by our great men, and we are glad we have met here this day. We tell you the white people must stop, and we stop them, till the treaty. And when George Croghan and our great men will talk together, we will tell what to do."

The names of the Indians subjoined were: Captains Haven, Hornets, Mygog-Wigo, Nogowach, Strikebelt, Pouch, Gilly, Slewbells.

WASHINGTON AT THE MINGO TOWN IN THE FALL OF 1770.

In the fall of 1770, George Washington made a tour down the Ohio, "for the purpose of viewing lands to be apportioned among the officers and soldiers who had served in the French war." He was accompanied by Dr. Craik, Captain William Crawford (afterward commander of the expedition against Sandusky), Joseph Nicholson, Robert Bell, William Harrison, Charles Morgan, David Reddon (a boy of Captain Crawford's), and two Indians. The party embarked in canoes and started from Fort Pitt on the 20th of October. Washington kept a journal of his tour. On the 22d day of October the journal records the arrival of the party at Yellow creek, eight miles below the encampment of the previous night, and then at Big Stony creek, after which it proceeds:

"About seven miles from the last mentioned creek, twenty-eight from our last encampment, and about seventy-five from Pittsburgh, we came to the Mingo town, situate on the west side of the river, a little above the Cross creeks. This place contains about twenty cabins and seventy inhabitants of the Six Nations. * * * * Upon our arrival at the Mingo town,

we received the disagreeable news of two traders being killed at a town called the Grape Vine town, thirty-eight miles below this, which caused us to hesitate whether we should proceed or wait for further intelligence."

Washington and his party encamped, or lodged at Mingo town on the right of the 22d, and remained there until two o'clock of the afternoon of the 23d. His journal of that day continues:

"Several imperfect accounts coming in, agreeing that only one person was killed, and the Indians not supposing it to be done by their people, we resolved to pursue our passage, till we could get a more distinct account of this transaction. Accordingly, about two o'clock, we set out with the two Indians, who were to accompany us in our canoe, and after about four miles came to the mouth of a creek on the east side. The Cross creeks, as they are called, are not large; that on the west side is biggest. At the Mingo town we found and left more than sixty warriors of the Six Nations, going to the Cherokee country to proceed to war against the Catawbias."

Little did the father of his country dream that he was tarrying on the eastern shore of what was to be such a mighty state within the brief period of a century—the dwelling place of millions of thriving, prosperous and happy people—the centre of a great and enlightened civilization—a radiating point, from which emits the light of science and mental elevation, with its unrivalled advancement and improvement in all that pertains to the welfare of mankind.

The Mingo town is mentioned in the journal of the Rev. David Jones, a minister of the gospel residing at Freehold, New Jersey, who made a tour to the western Indians in the summer of 1772, already referred to in another part of this work. On Tuesday, June 9th, he says: "Left Fort Pitt in company with Mr. George Rogers Clark, and several others, who were disposed to make a tour through this new world. We traveled by water in a canoe, and as I labored none, had an opportunity of observing the courses of the river. It would be too tedious to give a particular account; it may suffice to be more general, and refer the curious reader to a map expected soon to be published by Messrs. Hutchins & Hooper. * * * * From Fort Pitt the river Ohio runs about fifteen miles near a northwest course; thence near north about fourteen miles; then it makes a great bend for about twenty miles, running a little south of west; thence for near twenty miles southeast to the place called *Mingotown*, where some of that nation yet reside. Some of this town were want to plunder canoes, therefore we passed them as quietly as possible; and were so happy as not to be discovered by any of them.* From this town to Grave creek is about thirty miles."

When Logan withdrew to the Muskingum, in 1774, after the killing of his relatives at Yellow creek, the Senecas deserted Mingotown and it was never again occupied. How long this Indian village had existed is unknown, and must forever remain a mystery, but the great probabilities are that a branch or tribe of Senecas made the place their habitation near the year 1755. It is a well known fact among historians that the Ohio valley proper was more of a hunting ground than a habitation of the tribes of Indians. The mighty Iroquois, or Six Nations, traversed the Ohio at a very early period, but only as warriors and hunters. The Senecas, who were the most powerful of this confederacy, and commanded the western door of the "long council house," for a long time dwelt on the head waters of the Allegheny. Prior to 1700, the Six Nations were so constantly at war with the western Indians, that it was not practical for them to dwell on the banks of the Ohio, which afforded their implacable enemy facilities for floating down upon its waters large fleets of canoes filled with warriors, carrying death and destruction before them. Neither was it safe for isolated tribes of the Six Nations to dwell down the Ohio at so great a distance from the centre of their confederacy, so long as the nations with which they were at war, occupied any portion of the interior. At a long period anterior to any historic knowledge of the American Indians, they may have dwelt on the banks of the Ohio in considerable numbers, but it is safe to conclude that the tribes of this great confederation neither dwelt here nor permitted other nations to do so during their supremacy among the aboriginal races.

After the disappearance of the Mingo, the place became famously known as

MINGO BOTTOM,

And was a place of rendezvous for the people of the frontier in

*By some historians the inhabitants of the Mingotown are designated as the "vagrant Mingo." By isolation or separation from the chief part of their nation they may have degenerated to some extent.

their expeditions against the Indians. Williamson's men met there in March, 1782, on their way to the Moravian towns on the Tuscarawas, when the unfortunate massacre at Gnadenbitten was committed, and Crawford's army rendezvoused there from the 20th to the 24th of May of the same year, in the disastrous campaign against Sandusky. Both of these are more fully described in the chapters on those subjects. Mingo Bottom became a place of resort by the pioneers for a number of years afterward. Shooting matches were held there, and the place was the frequent scene of the sports of the early settlers. The name of Mingo Bottom is still perpetuated, and it was deemed a favorite place to encamp two of the Ohio regiments of soldiers during the war of the rebellion. The 98th and 126th O. V. I. were both organized and mustered into service at the camp at Mingo Bottom, and other incidents occurred there to preserve its name in history. The name Mingo is used to designate the railroad junction and iron works at the place—it became the favorite name for the island in the river—and it has become a popular word in modern times.

"MINGO JUNCTION,"

As it is now named, is at present the site of a thrifty and prosperous village, designed for a town in the near future. The location referred to, including the property known as the *Potter's farm, and also the Mean's farm, was purchased, to the extent of six hundred acres, in 1800, by the Rev. Lyman Potter, and his son-in-law, Mr. Jasper Murdock, the former, at the time, being a missionary from the Presbyterian church through Ohio and Pennsylvania. At his death the property was divided into two farms. Mr. Murdock's heirs took the present Means farm, and the deceased Rev. Lyman Potter's son Daniel, remained on the other. The latter, however, died in September, 1869, when his son, Daniel, Jr., at present a lumber merchant in Steubenville, in company with Mr. Abrahams, and Mr. Robert Sherrard, banker, also of Steubenville, were made executors of the estate. These gentlemen, under date of June, 1871, engaged the services of Mr. J. M. Rickey, surveyor, and had the nucleus to a town laid out, consisting of forty-five lots. Mr. Elisha P. Potter next opened up an addition of twenty-five lots, during the same month in the following year; while in December, 1872, Mr. D. Potter and Mr. R. Sherrard, further added a second addition of forty-seven lots—this making a sum total of one hundred and seventeen lots submitted for building upon. It was the fact of a fine iron works being erected at this point that induced the idea of laying out a town, which works run successfully down to 1878, then stood idle for a considerable time, but opened up again brighter than ever in September last, under a new firm, known as the Mingo Iron Works Company. In 1872, a neat frame Presbyterian church was put up, at a cost of \$2,500, at which the Rev. S. Forbes at present officiates, while the M. E. Church has also a mission here. A very nice public school was built in 1873, at a cost of \$3,000, and is well attended. For several years lots sold freely, and fetched good prices, but in consequence of the recent stoppage of the iron works for some twelve or eighteen months, the real estate market in that locality has been exceedingly inactive—a state of affairs, however, that does not appear likely to continue. Nor should we admit to state that about 1871–2, there was a neat railroad depot erected here, at which there is express and Western Union telegraph agencies, and accommodations for passengers traveling the Cleveland and Pittsburgh or Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis railroads, while the station house is also used for a postoffice, Mr. Robert Turner being in charge of the united departments conducted in the building. The iron works company have a mine in operation, with a shaft 238 feet deep, near the depot, which produces an excellent quality of coal from veins varying from two feet to three feet in thickness. On the Means farm there is also a capital drift mine, hence there is no lack of fuel in the neighborhood. In the village there is a hotel, run by mine host A. Carson, and there are also several stores—including a dry goods and notion house by Mrs. Hirshfield, a grocery and dry goods store by Mr. David Simpson, and groceries

*An amusing occurrence took place on this farm anterior to the commencement of the present century. A Mr. Joseph Dorsey, of Brownsville, once owned the land, which he bought on speculation. Having no other use for it, and himself residing in Brownsville, Pennsylvania, he had a crop of corn put in. By the time he thought the crop would be ready to harvest, he came round to see about it, and on going round the land, saw two Virginians, with boat moored by the river bank, busy husking the grain and filling their boat. He was a very large, powerful and athletic man. He very coolly approached them, saying: "Well, is it a good crop?" "Yes," was the reply. "Whose is it?" asked Mr. D. "Oh, it belongs to a fellow called Dorsey, out in Pennsylvania," they said. Mr. D., simply remarked "Oh!" and walked round till they were through, and then quietly removed his coat, saying "I'm Dorsey, and you'll now crib that corn you have husked, on the ground, or you'll take all I can give you." The corn was cribbed and the "cribbers" left sorry, but wiser men.

by Mrs. McClusky, P. Goff, &c. In fact, with its railroad and river facilities, an ample supply of coal and abundant excellent water—ready access to Steubenville, and the advantages of a most healthy location, teeming with historical associations, we see every reasonable prospect of this favored spot of centuries ago, yet securing equal popularity in future with that it certainly enjoyed in the past.

MINGO ISLAND.

Though the records of time, and the present oldest living inhabitants, have little of historical interest to hand down about this once romantic spot, which stands out in the river directly opposite Mingo junction, yet when we assure the reader that from thirty to fifty years ago, it was decked with fine foliaged trees, produced crops of corn and yielded abundant grapes, it will readily be conceived that still earlier it must have been a favored spot of the red skin, as he paddled around it in his bark canoe, in festive sport. We find it frequently referred to in history as "Mingo Island," though we are assured that for some years after the Rev. L. Potter located on a farm opposite, it was commonly called "Potter's Island." Such a perversion of its correct name was, however, unwarrentable. It really belongs to Virginia, and since the flood tides, and dashing waves from passing steamers, have divested it of everything in the shape, trees, herbage or even sub-soil, leaving only a large sandy shoal—it can furnish little discomfiture to the state of Ohio when she has to admit that "it's none of her concern."

BURIAL GROUNDS IN THE TOWNSHIP.

It is the privilege of this township to boast of one of the finest cemeteries in the county, just outside the corporation limits of Steubenville, known as the "Union Cemetery," and referred to at length under the head of "Ecclesiastical Records, Burial Grounds, &c." in our chapter on Steubenville. Outside of this much frequented mortuary we find it is no uncommon thing for farmers to have a private burial ground of their own, set apart on the farms. How far such a primitive custom is desirable or becoming we will not debate, but clearly comprehend that under such auspices the necessity for expensive monuments and tablets is dispensed with, without one's sympathy for departed ones, (in a financial point) being brought into comparison with that of their neighbor.

RELICS AND CURIOSITIES.

Quite a number of rare geological, mineralogical and anatomical curiosities have been exhumed in this township, Mr. Frank Wells, Mr. Tarr, and numerous other gentlemen possessing rare collections. During the excavation of the foundation at Mingo Iron Works, Mr. Kneff's son found several immense bones and teeth, and Miss Kneff also found some extraordinary teeth in George's Run. Mr. Tarr has recovered quite a number of Indian relics on his farm, including pieces of pottery and singular specimens of petrification. In the course of our canvass we have been shown endless specimens totally beyond our conception and it would seem that other curiosities are still disclosing themselves regularly.

BUSKIRK'S FAMOUS FIGHT.

THE LAST FORMIDABLE ENCOUNTER WITH INDIANS IN JEFFERSON COUNTY.

For many reasons, probably not the least of which was the fact of this being the last fight of any moment with the red skins in Jefferson county, more than ordinary interest has ever been generally taken in this memorable occurrence. Hence no efforts have been spared to collect and compile the following account from the most reliable sources—in number exceeding a dozen or fifteen—that an absolutely faithful record may be preserved in history. During the summer of 1793 depredations on the part of the Indians so increased that it was resolved some decisive measures should be put on foot to hunt them down, and, if possible, impose a lasting castigation on the savage marauders. Instigated in no measured degree by an earnest desire for revenge, Captain Lawson Van Buskirk, whose wife had been barbarously murdered less than a year previously, took the initiative, and experienced little difficulty in enlisting a formidable band of followers, numbering some thirty, all told—

many of them being expert scouts, and not a few of them experienced in Indian warfare. Among them were David Cox, two of the Cuppy boys (one named Abraham), John Aidy, John Parker, ——— Carpenter, Jake Ross, &c.—and, by the way, we may here remark that Abraham Cuppy was some time afterward killed by Indians near Mt. Pleasant. Now Buskirk was an officer of noble courage and acknowledged efficiency, hence his men placed implicit confidence in his command, and only awaited orders to take up the march. A close scout was instituted for the Indians' trial, when one George Cox, an experienced frontiersman, but not of the party who went out, was the lucky one to get first on the track of the enemy, which he discovered between George's run and the creek, on the Ohio side. He hastily returned to the Virginia side and apprised the newly organized band, but was taken so sick himself that he could not guide them to the spot. With the best information they could glean from George, they proceeded in the direction named, and instituted diligent search, but failed in their mission, continuing to explore hill and dale until they approached what is now known as "Battle Run," a point on the present farm of Mr. Adams about one mile from Mingo. Here they suddenly espied a loin of "jerk," when Buskirk exclaimed, "Now, boys, look out; there are Indians close." At his request, the main body of them ambuscaded, when he deployed to the right, sending Carpenter to the left to ascertain the position of the red skins. Suddenly Carpenter espied them in strong force, concealed in a thick cluster of pawpaw and blackberry bushes, just behind Carpenter, when he yelled out "Indians!" and treed, receiving no fewer than five shots through his knapsack while doing so. Buskirk exclaimed "Where?" and had hardly uttered the word ere a perfect volley was poured forth at the apparently only other one—the captain—whose body was pierced by no fewer than eleven balls, as counted by the father of our informant, and also by John Parker, who was present (an old soldier once in Wayne's army). It need hardly be said that upon the frontier, men observing the spot whence the smoke issued, those bushes quickly resembled a pepper dredger, and bullets rained like hail for a short time, when the red skins beat a hasty retreat. Jake Ross being specially athletic, gave one Indian chase along the creek, and coming within range he planted a bullet in red skin's back, from the effects of which his strength so failed him that he knew he must be captured, and rather than submit to the indignity of a scalping he plunged into the creek, beneath the straggling roots of an old tree and a quantity of drift wood that had accumulated round it, from which position no trouble was taken to recover the body. Though sharp as the action proved, while it lasted, none but the gallant Buskirk died on the field, yet the ground appeared, as it were, watered with blood. Three of the whites were wounded, while a much larger number of the Indians were hardly pressed to drag their mangled bodies out of the reach of the scalping knife, as abundantly demonstrated, in after years by farmers in the locality finding several skeletons concealed in the rocks, one of them with a bullet lodged in the hip joint, and the remains of what had been a fire by the side of it. In fact, were it necessary to particularize such similar finding of bones, we could with ease, place five or six that almost undoubtedly owed the loss of their lives to that sanguinary encounter. It has been circulated freely that Buskirk's body was removed to Wellsburg for interment, but from the most reliable sources we have been assured that he was buried near the spot on which he died, where the grave was kept green for many years, and the noble veteran, like General Sir John Moore, was left

"To lay like a warrior, taking his rest,
With his martial cloak around him."

DEATH OF MRS. LAWSON VAN BUSKIRK.

Other accounts notwithstanding, we have it upon the unquestionable testimony of several pioneers, whose respective accounts agree as received from an eye-witness and others connected with the occurrence, at the time, that the estimable lady in question came to her sad end as follows: During the summer of 1792, nearly twelve months prior to her husband's death, a number of Indians came down to the river about where the present ferry is conducted, at the foot of Market street, Steubenville, and crossed to the Virginia side, where they sank their canoes and proceeded on a marauding expedition in the direction of Wellsburg. Arriving not very far distant from that place, at a small bridge crossing what is known as Painter's creek, they met Mr. Buskirk on horseback, on her way to Wash-

ington county to get some weaving done. She no sooner caught sight of them than she endeavored to turn her horse quickly to gallop back, but as the animal stumbled, she received a sprained ankle by being thrown, and ere she could recover her seat, was surrounded and taken prisoner. They proceeded back with her along the ridge, in the direction of the spot where they had sunk their canoes. A man named White, with two other followers, ascertaining the fact, lost no time in hurrying along the shore to the spot already indicated, opposite Steubenville, where they felt assured they would cross, intending, if possible, to recapture her. Arriving at the scene, they ambushed till the red skins, came down, being concealed in the rocks. But alas! on their arrival they were found far too numerous to admit of any hope of success, and they remained almost breathlessly silent, as they watched the Indians raise their canoes. By this time another party who had followed swiftly on their trail along the ridge bore in sight, when the savages threw the poor woman on to a huge stone, now known as "Town Rock," and tomahawked her to death, leaving the body a mangled mass as they narrowly escaped with their lives across the river. Directly White and his associates saw them hurriedly flee, they had their suspicions that others were on the scout, and came from their hiding place, when the two parties viewed the sad scene and immediately joined in pursuit, crossing at what is called "Wall's Rifle," where they had no alternative but to wade the river, but were unable to obtain revenge. How far the following may be true, we are unable to say, but an opinion is freely entertained that the body of the unfortunate lady was subsequently taken back to Wellsburg for interment.

STEUBENVILLE TOWNSHIP BIOGRAPHIES.

HENRY ADAMS.—The father of the subject of this sketch, George Adams, was born in Maryland, in 1772, and came to Fayette county, Pennsylvania, with his father when quite young. Here he grew to manhood, or until he was seventeen years of age, when he volunteered as a soldier in Gen. Wayne's expedition against the Indians. He served for three years. He helped to build Fort Recovery, and was stationed there for quite a while, was there at the death of Gen. McMahon. At the close of the war he returned to his home where he remained until about 1796, when he settled on section 32, in this township, where he remained until his death in 1856. His wife, Miss Rhoda Nottingham, was born in 1779. They reared a family of eight children, all of whom are dead but three. Our subject was the fifth son of George Adams, and was born in 1811, on the farm he now owns, and where he has always lived. Was married in 1848, and has reared a family of seven children. Was in the River Trade for about twenty years, making 49 trips to New Orleans. Quit the river in 1850 and since then has been engaged in farming and stock raising.

ISAAC LINDUFF, was born in Cross Creek township, November 6, 1836, where most of his life has been spent. Was married April 15, 1860, and has reared a family of five children. He was a member of Company I, 53d Regiment O. V. I. Enlisted November 26, 1861, for three years, but was discharged by reason of re-enlistment as a veteran, January 1, 1864. Was discharged December 31, 1864, by reason of wounds received on July 22, 1864, before Atlanta, Georgia. Was First Sergeant of his company. Was wounded by a minnie ball, just below the left eye.

MICHAEL WHITAKER was born June 7, 1853, in Jefferson county, Ohio, where he has always lived. Was married May 13, 1874. Has been connected with the Union Cemetery with his father. September 1, 1878, he was appointed superintendent in his father's stead.

GEORGE H. CURRY was born in August, 1843, in Jefferson county, but shortly after his parents moved to Brooke county, West Virginia, where he grew to manhood. He was married in 1863 and has a family of three children. By profession he is a dentist, but he is now engaged in farming and gardening.

JOHN F. MURPHY was born in the state of New York, but came with his parents to Jefferson county when about one year of age, and since then his life has mostly been spent in this county. He was a member of company A, 25th regiment O. V. I.; enlisted March 7, 1864, and served until after the close of

the war. This company was formed in Belmont county, Ohio. He was married in 1870. In 1873 he commenced the manufacture of cigars, in which he is now operating, and produces about 250,000 cigars annually. His factory is No. 533.

JOHN HOLROYD was born in Trumbull county, O., in August, 1826, and came to Jefferson county in 1834, where he has ever since lived; followed steamboating on the Ohio river for nearly twenty years; is a cooper by trade; was married July 3, 1851, and has reared a family of ten children, four sons and six daughters.

J. B. MOONEY was born in Ireland in 1820, where he grew to manhood; left Dublin, Ireland, May 28, 1847, and came to New York city, where he lived for five years; came to Jefferson county in 1852, where he has since lived; was married February 28, 1861, and has reared a family of five sons.

ALEXANDER WALKER was born April 7, 1832, in Jefferson county, on the farm where he now lives, and where his father, John Walker, first settled. Alexander was married in 1834, to Miss Workman, of Jefferson, by whom he reared a family of ten children, all living. His father was one of the first settlers of this county.

ALBERT W. CONNELL was born in Jefferson county, on the farm where he now lives, July 6, 1850; was married in December, 1876.

W. H. CONNELL, the father of Albert W., came to Jefferson county with his father, William, in 1808. William was drowned in 1810. He had a family of eight children. W. H. reared a family of five children. He died in 1871, in his sixty-fifth year.

ROBERT CONNELL was born in Jefferson county. At the opening of the civil rebellion he enlisted as a member of the 52d regiment O. V. I., in August, 1861, and died at Nashville, from disease, February 16, 1862.

WILLIAM ROE was born in Jefferson county in 1849, where he has always lived. Was married in 1873. Received just a common school education. Was a member of Company B, 52d regiment O. V. I., in the three years service. Enlisted August 17, 1862, and was discharged with company June 20, 1865, at close of the war. Received a flesh wound at Atlanta, Georgia.

JOHN MOORE, a native of Ireland, came to Jefferson county in 1805, and settled in Cross Creek township, where he remained until his death. He reared a family of three children.

WILLIAM MOORE, the oldest son of John Moore, was born in Ireland, in 1798, and came to this country with his father in 1805, where he grew to manhood and spent the greater part of his life. He married Miss Marian Oliver in 1821, and reared a family of nine children, all of whom are living but one. He died in 1842. John Moore, Jr., O. C. Moore and William Moore, sons of William Moore, Sr., were members of the 151st Ohio National Guard, and served about four months. Henry Moore was a member of Company E, 162d regiment, O. V. I. Enlisted in November, 1861, and was out about two years, when he was taken sick, and came home, only to die.

JAMES C. MOORE was a member of Company E, 52d regiment, O. V. I. Enlisted September, 1862, and served till close of the war.

BARTLY MOORE was a member of Company E, 52d regiment, O. V. I. Enlisted September, 1862, and was discharged at the close of the war. Thus it will be seen that all of the Moore brothers responded to their country's call.

JOHN SCOTT was born in Fayette county, Pa., and when he was quite small his father removed to Washington county, Pa., where he grew to manhood. Came to Jefferson county in 1812, and settled upon the farm where his sons, Charles and John W., now live and there spent the balance of his life. Bought land from Hans Wilson, a merchant of Steubenville—125 acres. Was a cooper by trade and for several years after his settlement he worked at his trade, but the latter part of his life was devoted to farming. He was married in 1811, before leaving Washington county, Pa., and reared a family of ten children, all of whom are dead but four. He was a strict member of the M. P. Church. He died in Sept., 1864.

JOHN LOYD, Sr., was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1782, where he remained till coming to Jefferson county in 1806, where he settled on the farm now owned by his son, John. He married a daughter of John Miller, Miss Mary, in 1809, and bought his farm from Mr. J. Miller about 1812. He reared a family of six children of whom only two are now living. He was a member of the Baptist church. He died in 1857, in the 75th year of his age.

JOHN LOYD, JR., son of John Loyd, Sr., was born in 1817, on the farm where he now lives and where he has always lived. He was married in 1840, and has raised a family of ten children, all of whom are living.

JAMES WILSON was born January 23, 1843, in Jefferson county, where he grew to manhood or until he went to the army. He went out at the first call with Capt. D. Cable in the three months' service. He enlisted April 22, 1861, and was discharged August 23, 1861. Re-enlisted in the spring of 1862, in Company G., 30th regiment, O. V. I., and served until his death, February 18, 1863, at Gayaso hospital, of consumption, at the age of twenty years.

JOHN WILSON was born in county Down, Ireland, in the year 1808, and emigrated to America when he was about ten years of age, in company with his mother, sisters and brothers, and settled in Steubenville township, on the farm now owned by the Wilson heirs. His father died previous to the family leaving Ireland. His mother died at the age of forty-eight years. Our subject was married to Miss Susannah Loyd, April 25, 1842, and they reared a family of four children, all boys, two of whom are deceased. John Wilson died in 1851; his wife died in 1850, May 19th.

HENRY WILSON was born September 10, 1846; was married to Miss H. Adams, daughter of Henry Adams, November 28, 1878.

JAMES HILL, residing at "Walnut Hill" farm, is a son of the late Robert Hill, who came from Pennsylvania to this county in 1806 and died in 1845. The old gentleman located on the farm at present occupied by our subject, and conducted by his son. Our subject is a native of Jefferson county, was born in 1809, and succeeded to the old farmstead and still resides there. Our subject was married in 1838 to Maria, daughter of Benjamin Kneff, of Mingo Bottom, who came here about 1811, from Franklin county, Pa. Their son, Benjamin, at present residing at home, takes charge of the farm; while they have an accomplished daughter, Miss Rose Hill, who also lives at home, though they had a larger family of whom the balance are scattered. The late Joseph W. Hill, brother to our subject, born 1817, and who died in 1877, was married to Miss Mary Ann Sherrard, and resided adjoining the old family farmstead, where his widow still lives. A sister of our subject, born in 1799, and who came here with her father in 1806, was married in 1817 to James S. Irwin, who died in 1850, and the old lady still lives hale and hearty, having had a family of sixteen children, and never experienced a day's sickness in her life beyond such incidental to her increasing family. Mr. James Hill's farm is one of the most desirable and well cultivated in the county, and presents all the attractions of the most desirable country residence.

MOUNT PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

Was organized March 3, 1807, from Short Creek township. This township is high rolling land with an almost inexhaustible limestone soil that produces well all kinds of grain and grass. It is underlaid with the coal strata of this part of the state. This coal is almost exclusively used both for domestic and mechanical purposes. The sample articles of revenue to the farmers in the earlier years were wheat, which was manufactured into flour and shipped down the river to New Orleans and intermediate towns for a market, and pork which was made into bacon and sent in wagons over the mountains to Baltimore, Richmond and other points for a market.

For the manufacture of flour, mills were erected at every available spot along Short creek; no less than twenty-three mills were at one time in operation along that little stream. But changes in the methods of transportation by railroads, have brought changes in the agricultural pursuits in different sections

of the country. In this locality wool growing and stock raising have largely taken the place of grain growing, and the mills have mostly disappeared from the creeks.

EARLY SETTLERS.

It is probable that Robert Carothers and Jesse Thomas were the first settlers in Mount Pleasant township. They came from Pennsylvania and settled the land on which the village now stands in 1796—Carothers on the eastern part and Thomas on the western side. They together laid off the village on this land in 1804.

Adam Dunlap also came in 1796, settled on the land now owned by John Weatherston, east of the village.

Col. McCune came in 1798, and settled about three and a half miles southeast. This property is now owned by John Weatherston.

John Tygart came also in 1798, and settled on adjoining land to McCune. It is now the property of John Parke and Isaac Radcliff.

Col. Joseph McKee came about the same time, and settled northeast of Col. McCune, on the farm now owned by Richard Hope.

William Finney and Adam Dunlap about 1798 or 1799; settled between Robinson and Dunlap. Aaron Schemerhorn now owns the Finney farm, and Sarah E. Jenkins the Dunlap farm.

David Robinson settled in 1798 or '99 on the land now owned by William Bowles and Elnathan Pettitt.

John Pollock settled in 1798, on Irish Ridge, one mile east of town, on the land now owned by Hon J. T. Updegraff.

William Chambers came in 1799, and settled on the Pollock section. The farm is now owned by Mr. Lazier.

Benjamin Scott came from Ireland to Washington county, Pa., and from there to Mount Pleasant, where he settled in 1798. He settled where the town stands, and kept the first hotel in the place.

Jonathan Taylor came in the spring of 1800, and settled near Trenton, on the farm now owned by D. B. Updegraff.

Joseph Dew came from North Carolina July 6th, 1800, and settled in what is now the western part of the village. The property belongs to Joseph Walker.

John Hurford came about 1800, and settled about four miles west of Mt. Pleasant. Robert Smith now owns the farm.

Robert Blackledge came from Washington county, Pa., in 1801, and located one and a half miles west of the village. His farm is now owned by Mary Michener.

James Jesse and Aaron Kinsey came in 1802—settled one mile west of Trenton.

Amasa Lipsey, from North Carolina, settled about half a mile west of Mount Pleasant, near where the Friends meeting house at Short Creek stands, in 1800. He remained on this farm until 1853, when he sold it to Samuel Griffith, to whose heirs it still belongs.

Jeremiah Patterson, from North Carolina, settled in 1805, 1½ miles west of Mt. Pleasant. The farm is now the home of his grandson, Asahel H. Patterson.

In 1802 Mahlon Patterson came with his parents, Jeremiah and Faith Patterson, and settled on the land now owned by his son, Mahlon Patterson.

Aaron Thompson came from Chester county, Pa., in 1802 or '3 and located some three and a half miles northwest of Mt. Pleasant. The old homestead is now owned by his son, John Thompson.

David McMasters came from Virginia, and settled in the village in 1810. He was a Methodist minister, and resided in the first house ever built in that place. It was a log cabin, and stood on the lot now occupied by Thomas Horton's store, but a little east of it.

Elisha Harris came from North Carolina, and located in Mt. Pleasant, July 6, 1804. He settled at the west side of the village. His son, Enoch, then a young man, came with him. They soon became prominently identified with the early business interests of the place. Enoch brought with him apple seeds from North Carolina, which he planted, and therefrom grew the trees that made the first orchard in the township. This orchard was immediately south of the residence of William Humphreyville. The land on which it grew now belongs to Joseph Walker. The orchard is now cut down and cleared away.

NATHAN UPDEGRAFF.

Nathan Updegraff was a native of York county, Pa., but came to Ohio, with his wife, Ann Updegraff, in 1802, from Winches-

ter, Va., and settled on Short creek, some two and a half miles northeast of where Mount Pleasant now stands.

On this creek he built the first mill in Mount Pleasant township. The old mill still stands, but a new stone building has since been erected near it. He also started a paper mill and for many years manufactured paper, but finally it was converted into a flouring mill, and while thus used it was burnt down in 1866 or 1867. Its place, however, was soon supplied by a new stone building, which is now owned by John L. Barkhurst, who is doing a successful milling business.

The business enterprise and energy of Mr. Updegraff, was of incalculable benefit to the community in opening up and developing the resources of this new section. He was a member of the constitutional convention that met in Chillicothe in 1802, to frame a constitution for the new state of Ohio.

He was one of the earliest and foremost of the Friends in Short creek Monthly meeting, and was for a long time its clerk. His family of children was large and most respectable, and their descendants are to be found in many states of the Union.

DANIEL UPDEGRAFF,

Son of Nathan Updegraff, was born in Virginia in 1789, and came with his parents to Ohio, when he was a lad. He was married in 1812, to Rebecca Taylor, only child of Jonathan and Ann Taylor. By this union they reared eight children, but three of whom now survive, viz: Mrs. Sarah E. Jenkins, widow of the late Prof. G. K. Jenkins, A. M., Hon J. T. Updegraff, now member of Congress, and D. B. Updegraff, the revivalist minister of the Friends' church, all of whom with their families, live in Mount Pleasant. Mrs. Mendenhall, wife of the Hon. C. Mendenhall and Mrs. Cattell, wife of Hon. I. D. Cattell, were also sisters, but both deceased some years ago.

David Updegraff, some time after his marriage, removed to Smithfield township and located where the village of York now stands, which he laid out in 1815. In 1823, he removed with his family to his late residence, one mile west of Mount Pleasant, where he spent the remainder of his life.

He was a man of eminent ability and probity of character in his various business engagements of life and responsible financial trusts. He was an esteemed elder in the church, and his sound judgment, clear convictions and executive abilities were of incalculable service to it. He was not a man of many words, and was most unassuming in his deportment. He early espoused the cause of the oppressed, and was one of the first outspoken anti-slavery men in the land, and voted with the first liberty party from conscientious convictions of duty.

Beloved by his friends, honored by the church and highly respected by all who knew him, he lived to the good old age of seventy-six. He died in Dec., 1864.

His wife, Rebecca T. Updegraff, was born in Loudon county, Va., in 1790, and was a minister of the gospel for fifty years, and as such was widely known, having traveled on missions among Friends in every part of the Union. She was a woman of superior abilities, remarkable amiability and attractiveness of person and eminently devoted to the services of the christian cause. She survived her husband nearly four years.

SCHOOLS OF MOUNT PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

There are in this township, four sub-districts for white and one for colored children, besides the union school in the village, and two fractional districts, one attached to Smithfield and the other to Warren township. The whole enumeration of youth of school age, for 1878, was 216; of these 31 were colored.

In 1850 a bachelor gentleman, named Rix Patterson, died, and by his will left a bequest of \$5,012.17 to be invested as a permanent fund, to remain forever, the yearly interest of which was to be applied to the support of the common schools of the township. This fund is managed by a duly appointed trustee.

These schools of the township are in a high state of efficiency.

MOUNT PLEASANT VILLAGE.

The village of Mount Pleasant was laid out in 1804, by Robt. Carothers and Jesse Thomas, the eastern part being on the land of Carothers and the western part on the lands of Thomas. For the first few years its growth was slow, only a few log cabins being built, but during the war of 1812, it began to advance rapidly for those days; business and manufacturing establishments sprung up on every side. A bank was incorporated with a cap-

ital of \$50,000, that managed its business honorably and successfully and promoted the general prosperity of the place.

There have been three additions made to the village since it was laid out in 1804. First, by Caleb Dilworth; second, by Enoch Harris; third, by Israel French.

FIRST BUSINESS HOUSES IN MOUNT PLEASANT.

STORES.

The first store in the town was probably started by Enoch Harris in 1804. It was in a small log building at the west end of Main street, near where Alexander D. Humphreyville's cabinet shop is situated. The house has long since been removed and the property is now owned by Joseph Walker.

The second store was started by Joseph Gill in 1806. It was located between Chambers' tin shop and the drug store. Mr. Gill was an enterprising, energetic business man, who besides carrying on the mercantile trade, ran a tannery, packed pork, farmed extensively and dealt largely in wild lands. His enterprise aided greatly in developing the resources and business of the community. This old property now belongs to Frank Mitchell.

The third store was started by John Hogg in 1812. Mr. Hogg was a man possessed of great business abilities, and besides conducting a large mercantile establishment, he packed pork on a large scale, carried on a tannery and harness shop, &c. The property now belongs to his daughter, Mrs. Fogle.

HOTELS.

The first tavern was opened by Benjamin Scott in 1806. It stood opposite the Burriss House. The building has been long since removed and no other taken its place. The property now belongs to Charles McGonigal.

About the same time a Mr. Buchanan started another tavern in the building now occupied by David N. Milner as a harness shop. The bar-room is of hewed logs and is the part now used by Mr. Milner for his shop. In this room soldiers were enlisted and their bounties paid them in the war of 1812. The cupboard in which the bottles of liquors were kept is there yet, with the shelves and wooden doors, just as they were in 1812. It afterwards became the practice of hotel keepers to have glass doors to their liquor cupboards, perhaps that the bottles with their tempting contents might be in sight to sharpen the desire to taste. It was, however, not so with this.

PHYSICIANS.

The first physician was Dr. William Hamilton and the second one Dr. Isaac Parker.

BANKS.

The first banking institution was established in 1816, and called the Mount Pleasant Bank. Joseph Gill was president and Lewis Walker cashier. Enoch Harris sometime afterwards succeeded Mr. Walker as Cashier. This institution carried on a successful banking business until 1846, when it decided to wind up its business, and measures taken to that end; and by 1850 its affairs were all honorably settled. Its capital stock was \$100,000, and Mr. Gill continued as its president from its commencement to its close.

MOUNT PLEASANT BRANCH OF THE STATE BANK OF OHIO.

This institution was organized in 1848, with a capital of \$100,000. John Watkins was the first president, James H. Gill, member of the board of control, and Jonathan Binns, cashier. Mr. Watkins died in 1855, and was succeeded by John Hogg as president, who served as such until 1856, when by reason of ill health, he was succeeded by James H. Gill. Mr. Gill served until 1859, and was succeeded by Joseph Cope. Mr. Binns served the bank as cashier during the whole period of its existence.

After the passage by Congress of the National Banking Law, this bank ceased its general banking operations, and in 1865, adopted measures to close up its affairs, which is to be finally completed January 1, 1880.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK.

This bank was organized in 1866, with a capital of \$175,000. The establishing of this institution immediately after the decision to close up the affairs of the Branch Bank, leaves no doubt that this was only a reorganization of that establishment on a basis to meet the requirements of the National banking law just passed by Congress. William Price was chosen president, and Jonathan Binns, cashier. In 1872, Dr. J. T. Updegraff succeeded Mr. Price as president, and Isaac K. Radcliff succeeded Mr. Binns as cashier, which position he still holds. In 1877, Dr. Updegraff resigned his position as president, and was succeeded by James H. Gill, who still retains the place.

All these banking institutions were under Quaker management, and honorably and successfully conducted the whole period of existence, a well merited tribute to the integrity and skill of that people in financial affairs.

BUSINESS HOUSES.

Mount Pleasant in 1879 contains 4 dry goods stores, 5 grocery stores, 1 drug store, 3 dress maker shops, 3 milliner stores, 1 hotel, 1 harness shop, 4 shoe maker shops, 3 blacksmith shops, 1 flouring mill, 5 churches, 1 cabinet and undertaker's shop.

THE SILK FACTORY OF MT. PLEASANT.

In 1841, about the time when the *morus multicaulis* fever prevailed, the highest in this vicinity, a Mr. Thomas White, an itinerant dentist, contemplating silk culture, received permission from John W. Gill, Esq., an extensive land owner, residing in the village of Mt. Pleasant, to set out a mulberry orchard, containing twenty-five acres. As soon as the trees were large enough attention was turned to the propagation of silk worms.

In 1842 Mr. Gill erected a frame building for a cocoonery. This building was 18x40, and two stories high. A small brick, 20x30, which had been built some time prior, was also brought into requisition for the same purpose. In these houses the silk worm was hatched, nursed and allowed to spin its cocoons.

INTERIOR STRUCTURE.

In the interior of these cocooneries were found shelves about two feet apart along the walls, and reaching from the floor to the ceiling. The shelves were made by stretching reticulated cotton goods over wooden frames, which resembled a mosquito bar. The arrangement was such that these shelves could be slid back or forth, or removed from their places at pleasure. After the silk worm had grown to be about one-half inch in length they were laid on these stretchers and fed on the leaves of the mulberry, which were thrown or spread out over them for their consumption. The eggs were purchased in France. The silk worm is a fast breeder, generating twice a year. It was customary to allow those that first appeared in the season to lay their eggs. With regular temperature of heat, the eggs, if undisturbed, will bring forth their kind. As soon as the proper time arrived they would be placed on these shelves as above described. When fully matured they instinctively climb for the purpose of spinning cocoons, in which, if left alone, they undergo the pupa or chrysalis change. At this particular season they were carefully watched, and as soon as a disposition of spinning was evinced, oak branches were thrown in upon the shelves. Upon these limbs they spun their cocoons. With five days spinning by them they would completely encase themselves.

HOW REELED.

As soon as they had finished their cocoons they were picked from the branches and deposited within a kettle containing boiling water. This process is followed for the purpose of killing or destroying the larvae. After this there is picked from these what is called the floss, which was done by hand, and then they were ready for reeling. There were two copper kettles, one placed within the other. The outside kettle being filled with steam, and the other containing hot soft water, occasioned by the steam surrounding its outer surface. These cocoons were then again inserted into the kettle and stirred about with a small broom, and in this manner they were enabled to secure the threads and draw them from the vessel to the reel. Great skill and care was necessarily exercised to make the threads even. When it had been reeled and dried it was then ready for winding on spools, after that was accomplished it underwent the double and twisted process, from three to five strands together. In this condition, or at this stage of the work, it was ready for

weaving into silk handkerchiefs, and was what is styled the raw silk. Silk noils were made from the floss into the article known as the knickerbocker woollens.

THE STYLES OF SILKS MADE AT THE FACTORY.

Silk velvet, hat plush, dress silks of various colors, ribbons and figured silks were woven here. The first figured silk made in the United States was manufactured in this establishment.

"DRAW-BOY LOOM."

These silks were woven by the old process, known as the "Draw-Boy Loom," the Jacquard loom not having been introduced as yet into this country. The first pattern made was the buckeye-burr, the color being a light buff. The figures in the piece were woven about an inch apart and a quarter of an inch in diameter. Henry Clay, who was the Whig candidate for President in 1844, received a vest pattern off this very piece, from John W. Gill. It is also said that the voters of this factory, during that election, all voted the Whig ticket printed on white silk manufactured in the establishment.

DESCRIPTION OF LOOM AND WEAVING.

The loom was three yards long and one yard wide, and was operated in the following manner:—By cords passing overhead from the heddle to a frame at the side of the loom, where the shed was made by a boy drawing the cords in regular succession. There were seventy-eight cords, which kept the draw-boy busy whilst the weaver threw the shuttle. They usually wove three yards, then stopped to clean off the warp or chain; the weavers styled this "picking the parry." It was a season highly enjoyed by the draw-boys, who were relieved from their work for about an hour, and were permitted to recreate, amusing themselves by turning somersaults, wrestling, etc., while the weavers were engaged in cleaning the chain. In this way the figured silk was manufactured.

VELVET SILK.

The loom upon which the velvet was woven resembled the one above described, differing only in gearing. The warp used for silk was cotton, and immediately above the cotton chain was a silk warp. A brass wire was introduced between the silk and the cotton warp, after which four picks were thrown in to bind the cotton and silk chains. This process was repeated until three small wires had been thus introduced, then a thumb gauge knife was placed against the last wire inserted, so that the knife would rest on the centre of the first wire, after which it was drawn across the same, cutting the chain, and the wire pulled out. So in this way the process was continued until the warp was all consumed. The silk ends protruding from the cotton warp forms the fine plush found on the velvet.

HAT PLUSH

Is woven in the same manner as the velvet, with the exception of the use of heavier wires.

RIBBONS.

The ribbon looms then in use at this factory were nearly the same as the present style. The operation of them at that time was made entirely by hand; since, steam has been applied. The loom was built nearly square. Eight distinct warps in the same loom; the shuttles, which also numbered eight, were all thrown at the same operation with but one weaver. The shuttle more resembled the shape of a sunfish than anything else.

CONCLUSION.

The building used for the factory had been erected in the first place for a "salt house" for salting pork and stowing the same away. It was built by John W. Gill, who used it for that purpose several years prior to the *morus multicaulis* fever taken by himself and Thomas White. In the year heretofore mentioned it was converted into a silk factory. All the machinery for manufacturing the silk was made in the establishment. Three weavers were constantly employed and sometimes four. About twenty laborers, male and female, found employment here. John Fox, Jr., was foreman. In the fall of 1846 the factory was removed to Wheeling, and the silk culture excitement died out at Mount Pleasant. In a conversation with Mr. A. C. Hogue, the author obtained the above information.

NEWSPAPERS AND PERIODICALS.

There have been at various times several enterprises set on foot for the establishment and publication of newspapers and periodicals of one kind or other, which have been started here, but after a period of existence more or less brief, they have all ceased to exist, and no periodical has been published here for many years. From the want of care in preserving files of these papers, but a very imperfect history of their duration and the object of their mission can be obtained at this late day.

The first newspaper published here was the *Philanthropist*, a weekly, small quarto size of eight pages, issued every Saturday at \$3.00 a year. It was printed by Charles Osborne and devoted to the news of the day and the discussion of subjects of moral ethics. The first number made its appearance September 8, 1817. Mr. Osborne continued the paper until October 8, 1818, when he sold the establishment to Elisha Bates, who continued it under the same title, but reduced it from a quarto to an octavo of sixteen pages. Mr. Bates issued his first number December 11, 1818, and published it till April 27, 1822, when it suspended.

In 1821 Benjamin Lundy published the *Genius of Universal Emancipation*. The paper was printed at Steubenville, and Mr. Lundy traveled on foot from Mt. Pleasant with his manuscript and returned with his printed paper. He continued it several months and removed it to Jonesboro, Tenn. This was the first genuine abolition paper in the United States.

The *Village Banner* was published in 1835, one year, but none of the files remain.

In 1837-8 a paper was published by Elisha Bates, devoted to moral and religious subjects, but it has shared the fate of most of the others, its very name being forgotten. Still later, the *Life Boat* was published by John B. Wolf. It was a strong temperance paper. Besides these, there appears to have been several other periodicals published at various times.

On the 16th of September, 1822, Howard issued the first number of the *Juvenile Museum*, a semi-monthly magazine of eight pages, devoted to the entertainment and instruction of youth. With the eleventh number it was changed from a semi-monthly of eight pages to a monthly of sixteen pages. In the number for September 27, 1823, appears the editor's valedictory and the publication ceased. Then there was published from July, 1827, to perhaps 1831 or 1832, the *Miscellaneous Repository*, by Elisha Bates, a monthly periodical devoted to moral and religious subjects. Besides the periodical literature aforesaid, the press of the village sent forth a considerable number of books, among which may be found Barton's Poems, a 12 mo. vol., Mount Pleasant, 1823; The Juvenile Expositor, or Child's Dictionary, by Elisha Bates, square 12 mo., Mount Pleasant, 1823; Sacred History, or the Historical Part of the Holy Scripture of the Old and New Testaments, by Thomas Elwood, 2 vols., 8 vo. shp., Mount Pleasant, 1854, together with many other books.

THE POSTOFFICE—POSTMASTERS.

The Postoffice Department at Washington established a post-office at Mount Pleasant, April 1, 1813, and the following is a complete list of the postmasters, who have served as such from that time down to 1879, with dates of their appointments:

April 1, 1813—James Judkins.

December 29, 1823—William Judkins.

September 25, 1825—Samuel Steer.

March 1, 1828—John Watson.

April 12, 1837—Amos Jones.

November 1, 1853—David Chambers.

August 22, 1861—Robert W. Chambers.

March 23, 1869—Miss Harriet Atkinson.

December 19, 1870—Robert W. Chambers.

LEADING BUSINESS HOUSES IN MOUNT PLEASANT.

THOMAS HORTON.—This establishment keeps a general assortment of family groceries, dry goods, &c.

H. HEBERLING.—This house keeps a general assortment of dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes.

DR. C. SCHOOLEY, practices medicine in all its branches.

DR. JAMES E. FINLEY, is a general practicing physician.

A. M. WITTHROW, dentist, is prepared to do all the duties of his profession.

ALEXANDER D. HUMPHREYVILLE, cabinet maker and undertaker, attends to all business in his line.

WILLIAM GLASS carries on the blacksmithing business in all its branches.

R. W. CHAMBERS keeps a general assortment of drugs and medicines.

F. M. HEATON, boot and shoemaker, attends to all branches of business in this line.

T. J. EVANS, of Trenton, carries on the coach-making business in all its branches.

H. ELBERT carries on the boot and shoe-making business in all its branches.

MOUNT PLEASANT UNION SCHOOL.

The school house is a substantial two-story brick building—main part 60x30 and wing back 36x30. It contains four school rooms, two 36x30 and two 30x24. It was built in 1867 at a cost of \$1,100.

In 1861, the school was organized upon the "graded system," and a course of study adopted, embracing, besides the primary branches, philosophy, physical geography, natural philosophy, chemistry, higher arithmetic, algebra, geometry and Latin grammar. Up to the present time, forty-five pupils have graduated. The attendance has been from 140 to 180, including 30 to forty non-resident pupils.

There are four departments, and three grades in each, requiring — years to complete the course of study. The present members of the school board are Hon. J. T. Updegraff, William Reid and J. T. Mercer.

Since 1868, the school has been under the charge of its present principals, Messrs. White. The school has been both aggressive and progressive.

FRIENDS BOARDING SCHOOL, MT. PLEASANT.

The Ohio Yearly Meeting of Friends was established in the year 1813. Soon after its formation it began to move toward the founding of a boarding school for the complete education of the children of her people. In the year 1816 the Yearly Meeting appointed the following ten persons as a committee to receive contributions for that purpose: Abel Knight, Jonathan Taylor, Nathan Updegraff, Isaac Parker, William Herald, David Brown, Emmor Bailey, James Paty, Richard Barrett and George Shugart. Some of the good friends opposing the creation of such a school on the ground that it might foster pride and beget slothfulness, that matter reached no definite conclusion until the Yearly Meeting of 1824. That meeting being informed that Thomas Rotch had bequeathed the sum of five thousand dollars for that express purpose were so refreshed by that information that it gave renewed action to the measure by appointing a committee to receive the money so bequeathed from the executors. But the disturbing influence of the Elias Hicks defection so interfering with the stability of the membership everything remained unarranged until 1831. When the committee above mentioned being informed that "many friends" of other Yearly Meetings had expressed a lively interest in the erection of such an institution, and had subscribed considerable money for that purpose, reported these facts to the yearly meeting of that year. That Yearly Meeting accordingly appointed a joint committee to receive and solicit subscription of funds, to select and purchase a site for such school house near Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, and to prepare and report a plan of such building. That committee consisted of forty-one members. It found that six thousand nine hundred and twenty-seven dollars had been subscribed already, and large amounts were promised by other friends in New England, England, and at many other places. It made its first purchase of land for school house site of Dr. William Hamilton in 1832, consisting of sixty-four acres at \$42 per acre, and situate near Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson county, O.

At the Yearly Meeting of 1832 the committee reported that in their opinion the boarding school house should be a finishing school for the youth of both sexes; that two departments should be built so that the sexes should be entirely distinct and separate from each other; that to secure these ends the building should consist of a centre house for family uses, and other purposes of a general nature, and a wing on each side for school, lodging and dining rooms for teachers and scholars of the two sexes. It also reported that friends in New England had promised considerable moneys; that others in England had subscribed \$2,000 if the erection of the school house was proceeded with, and other moneys with which to begin a library. The Y. M. referred the whole subject to meeting on "sufferings." That meeting ordered the committee to proceed with the building.

The contract for the erection of "Boarding School House" was made by and between Benjamin Wright, David Updegraff and others, committee, and Abel Townsend, contractor, at a cost of ten thousand dollars. The house as put up was as follows: Centre building, 40 feet front by 46 feet back; a wing at each side of centre building 36 feet front by 32 feet back; the centre building three stories high, besides basement; the wings each two stories high, besides basement; a belfry on the top of centre building at rear, with a walk around the top of centre building.

The house was completed in 1836, and on the 23d day of the first month, January, 1837, first school opened in it for reception of pupils. First superintendent was Daniel Williams; first matron, his wife Elizabeth. The teachers in male department were Robert S. Holloway and George K. Jenkins; female department, Abby Holloway, wife of Robert, and Abigail Flanner. All of these teachers were residents of Mt. Pleasant. Susan Judkins was cook, and her husband, James, was janitor; Amy Ray assisted Susan. Betsey Bundy, a colored woman, did the washing; Esther Osborn did the ironing, and Tacy Wilson was nurse.

The total cost of site, building and fifteen other acres of land between the school farm and yearly meeting lot was \$21,827.49.

The year was divided at first into two school sessions of twenty-four weeks each, but in the process of time several changes were made in the arrangement of the sessions of the school year. The first school session had one hundred and twenty pupils at \$68 per annum, but the receipts were less than the expenses by the sum of \$230.28, or \$3.30 per scholar. In 1838, Lewis Carey was first governor of the institution. Teachers: George K. Jenkins, Parrin Wright, Abby Flanner and Susan M. Thomas. Excess of expenses that year, \$794.61; average attendance of pupils, sixty-nine. For three or four years the expenditures exceeded the incomes of the institution, but after that paid handsomely.

At first the cooking was done with old-fashioned instruments—Dutch ovens, frying pans, bake ovens, skillets, reflectors and pots swung on cranes at spacious open fire places—cooking stoves, ranges and the trumpery of modern culinary arrangements were then unknown. Of course everything advanced with the so-called progress of the times.

For some time after the boarding school had opened, the teachers and pupils attended Short creek meeting, but during the year permit meetings were allowed at the institution on the first and 5th days by the Short creek monthly and afterwards sanctioned by the yearly meeting, and ever after continued.

In 1838, Louis Taber, of Vermont, was employed as teacher and lecturer. He taught from one to two hours a day and lectured twice a week. He continued to be employed in that capacity for several winters.

G. G. and J. M. Plummer succeeded Williams and wife as superintendent and matron and they were followed in 1842, by Benjamin and Mary Hoyle, who remained until the spring of 1847.

In 1854, occurred another disruption among the orthodox Friends that divided them into what is known as the Gurney and Wilbur parties. By some means the Wilbur party retained control of the boarding school, which they held until the supreme court of Ohio settled the title in favor of the Gurney division, which immediately set about making extensive repairs preparatory to starting the school again. After expending \$3,566.22 work was suspended for the winter, but on the night of January 17, 1875, the entire building was consumed by fire and it has not yet been rebuilt, though such a scheme is in contemplation.

HISTORY OF THE TEMPERANCE CAUSE IN MOUNT PLEASANT.

The first society was organized in 1855, with a pledge to drink no alcoholic or distilled liquors, but permitting the use of fermented liquors, and known as the "half way" society. The first society on the principle of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors, was organized in the year 1837.

In 1840, the Sons of Temperance were organized by Isaac McDonald and E. L. Worthington, of Steubenville.

In the same year the Martha Washington society was formed. There is still in possession of D. N. Mulner a silk banner manufactured in the Mt. Pleasant factory, and presented to the ladies of the society. On one side was the motto, "Our cause is God's, our course is onward;" on the other was "On female influence rests the destiny of man."

The Sons of Temperance continued in active operation for about fourteen years and was succeeded by the Temple of Honor,

which was organized Sept. 9, 1854, and kept up its organization for about ten years, but disbanded during the war, on account of the absence of the young men.

The Good Templars Lodge was organized in 1869, and continued in active operation for four or five years.

The women of Mt. Pleasant assisted in the work of the woman's crusade by organizing and helping the work in the adjoining towns.

The Murphy movement has been in active operation from 1876. Besides the societies already mentioned there was the Social Degree in connection with the Temple of Honor, and the society for the juveniles, the "Band of Hope."

There has always been a strong temperance sentiment in Mt. Pleasant. The people were among the earliest in the country in the opposition to drinking customs, and in efforts to suppress the liquor traffic.

In the spring of 1847, D. M. Mulner opened the "Temperance Exchange Hotel," keeping the house strictly on temperance principles. This was somewhat of an experiment, but in the days of the coach line, when Mt. Pleasant was quite a business place, it was hoped that a man could keep a hotel without keeping a whiskey shop.

For about twenty-five years no intoxicating liquors have been sold publicly. While the business of the place has greatly fallen off because of no railroad connections, yet because of its temperance people and moral sentiment, the town has been an attractive place.

UNION SABBATH SCHOOL.

Previous to 1843 some feeble attempts had been made to establish a Sabbath school, but the effort resulted in nothing permanent, until in the summer of that year, a Miss Sarah Clark, of Philadelphia, who was visiting in Mount Pleasant, and learning there was no Sabbath school interested herself in the cause, and by her influence induced the citizens to take the matter in hand, and a union school was organized. Pinckney Lewis was elected superintendent, and George K. Jenkins, librarian. In 1849 Mr. Lewis, having been elected state senator, resigned and John H. Mercer was elected to fill to the place. Mr. Mercer performed the duties of the office until 1870, when he was succeeded by Dr. T. N. Lewis, who served until 1873, and was succeeded by Oliver Flanner, who performed the duties of the office until 1875 when J. H. Mercer was again elected, having served eighteen years since 1849.

About 1850 the school made an undertaking to pay \$50 for five years to educate two Indian children at the Ossiliwa Mission, at Red Lake, Minnesota Territory. Rev. Mr. Bardwell, one Sunday morning, brought into school with him an Indian boy. Bringing a live Indian into Sabbath school where few, if any, had ever seen one, created quite a sensation. The school ordered that two children be selected by the Mission, one to be named Anna Mendenhall, for a faithful teacher in the school, and one for J. H. Mercer, the superintendent. The school never heard much from them after the five years' support was given.

It was not long after this undertaking was completed, that the little red missionary box, that made its weekly rounds to the classes, was missing from the locked library in the church. It contained \$40, and what became of it was never known.

One cold winter of deep and frequent snows, as the propriety of adjourning the school till spring was being discussed, little Maggie Taylor, who had walked two miles through the snow, came tripping in, and the motion to adjourn was withdrawn without any further argument.

Until within the last ten years most of the schools in the township were conducted on the union principle, but now each church has its own school under its control.

Of those who conducted this school in 1843, but few now remain. John H. Mercer and David N. Milner are the only persons now connected with it, who took part in its organization in 1843.

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD.

The people of Mount Pleasant being mostly Friends or Quakers, were from principle opposed to slavery, in fact many of them had left their pleasant homes in the bright sunny South and settled in this wilderness land with its bleak climate on account of their abhorrence of the institution with its wrongs and cruelties inflicted upon the poor helpless slaves.

As early as 1817, a slave would occasionally get across that boundary line between slavery and freedom, the Ohio river, and strike out for Mount Pleasant, where that class was always

kindly received by these good people and helped off on their way to a land beyond the reach of their masters. These fugitives continued to increase year by year in numbers and the means of sending them beyond the reach of their owners became more and more systematized, until a regular chain of posts between here and Canada was established, so that when a slave once reached one of these posts he was safe from pursuit. This was termed the underground railroad and Mount Pleasant became famed as the leading station in the United States on this road. The travel over this route increased, till it became almost a regular business with many citizens. Hundreds of slaves every year escaped over these lines, amounting to many thousands during its existence, and the travel only ceased with the close of the war.

INCIDENTS.

FIRST ABOLITION STATE CONVENTION.

The first anti-slavery or abolition state convention in Ohio was held at Mount Pleasant in the spring of 1837. Gamaliel Bailey, who afterwards published the Cincinnati *Herald*, and still later established the *National Era* at Washington City, was the secretary of that convention. Among other early abolitionists there assembled, were James G. Birney, who in 1840, was the candidate of the Liberty party for president, John Keep, William Donaldson, Christian Donaldson, John Rankin, A. A. Guthrie, Major Nye, George Whipple, President Finney, of Oberlin, and Asa Mann.

FREE LABOR STORE.

The people of this place act upon their convictions of duty. They are consistent; what they profess they believe, and their belief of what is right is carried out in practice. They believed slavery was a grievous wrong inflicted upon their fellow men; they believed that buying and consuming the products of this labor was ministering to the avarice of the slave holder and making the purchaser and consumer of the fruits of the unrequited toil of the slave a party to the crime. To avoid any participation in this wickedness they resolved to avoid using anything produced by the unpaid labor of slaves. In 1848, a free labor store was established, from which everything was sedulously excluded that was not the result of free, paid labor. This store was successfully carried on for about ten years.

ANNA DICKINSON.

The mother of this widely famed lady once lived in Mount Pleasant. Her maiden name was Mary Edmondson. She taught school in 1826 or 1827, in Short creek church.

THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS OF MT. PLEASANT.

Among the early settlers of Jefferson county, the Society of Friends formed a considerable portion as to numbers, and by no means an unimportant part as to influence. These pioneers brought, not only the indomitable industry and thrift which soon transformed the wilderness to a community of prosperous homes, but also an intensity of religious fervor, and a fidelity to clearly defend convictions of right, which made them a strong power in shaping the contour of thought around them.

The stream of immigration flowed from Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina—many coming as far as Friends' settlements in Western Pennsylvania as early as 1799, and waiting there until Government was prepared to dispose of lands west of the Ohio river. Numbers from North Carolina sought this more rigorous climate that their children might grow up free from the association of slavery. Baltimore yearly meetings had for a long period held a testimony against this prevailing evil, and throughout the limits of the society a strong feeling on the subject existed which bore fruits in the new land. The first Friends meeting west of the Ohio river, was probably held in the autumn of 1800, near the tent of Jonathan Taylor, where he first located in what is known as Concord, Belmont county, about five miles from Mt. Pleasant. He had encamped in the forest while building his cabin in this new wilderness home. The little gathering consisted of himself, his wife and a few other individuals, seated under spreading branches upon newly felled logs. When the cabin was put up and covered, and the floor, which consisted of puncheons partly laid, the meetings were transferred to it. The first meeting

held in this cabin was on a First-day of the week. It had been preceded by a time of considerable rain, which in anticipation, rendered the accommodations very desirable. The poles designed for sleepers on which to lay the remainder of the floor, served as seats. We are justified in supposing that meetings for worship were from this time regularly held, as meetings for transacting the business of the society were regularly established, under the care of Friends in the east, as early as 1802.

The Stantons, Lipseys, and a number of other Friends families settled near Mt. Pleasant in 1800. Jonathan Taylor soon removed from Concord to within a short distance of that place, on what is now known as the Updegraff farm. The years of 1801-2-3, were laborious ones. Forests were to fell, and the ground to prepare for planting sufficient for present need. Houses were to be built, and the pressing wants incident to pioneer life were to be met, but in 1804 a log meeting house was built near where the Short Creek House now stands, one half mile west of Mt. Pleasant. The records of a monthly meeting, called Short Creek, open Third month, 5th, 1804. At this first meeting the subject of the pious and guarded education of the youth and the state of schools was weightily considered, and a committee appointed to give the subject further solid consideration. Nathan Updegraff was appointed to serve as clerk, Jesse Hall and Henry Lewis from Short Creek preparative meeting and James Carr, from Plymouth Preparative meeting, to serve as overseers. The records of this meeting show a rapidly increasing membership by direct application and certificate brought by families moving within its limits, from the monthly meetings to which they previously belonged. So prosperous was the society, that in 1806 ten acres of land was bought. The deed was executed by Horton Howard, September 25, 1806, and made "to Nathan Updegraff, Aaron Brown, Enoch Harris and Jonathan Taylor, as trustees of the Society of Friends or Quakers, on behalf of themselves and jointly with the whole Short Creek monthly meeting of the Society." The consideration money was \$30. The Short Creek meeting house, which still stands, was built in 1807, on this land, at an expense of \$2,000. Its dimensions are 45x70. This lovely spot has truly come to be a city of the dead. The burying ground upon its summit, which overlooks a wide expanse of beautiful scenery, having received with nature's tenderness the forms of generation after generation of those who have gathered there for worship.

In the spring of 1807 Short creek quarterly meeting was organized, consisting of five monthly meetings, viz., Concord, Short Creek, Salem, Miami, and West Branch. Four of these were in Ohio and West Branch in what was called the Indiana territory.

Ohio yearly meeting was set off from the yearly meeting of Baltimore in 1812, and was composed of friends west of the Allegheny mountains. The first yearly meeting was held at Short creek in 1813. During the years 1815-16 what is well known as the yearly meeting house was built in Mt. Pleasant, and first occupied in 1816. It is a large brick building 90x62, and variously estimated as capable of accommodating from 1500 to 2500 persons. Although the exclusive property of the yearly meeting, it has been used by the Society for particular meetings since 2d mo., 1817, for the greater convenience of friends residing in towns or country homes made this a more central point. Members to the west of Mt. Pleasant still worshipping at Short Creek.

For a series of years the records of Short Creek monthly meetings show a rapid increase of membership. The minutes of Tenth month, 1813, recommend Friends to continue their labor with those "who are still deficient in supporting our testimony respecting spirituous liquors," and a committee was appointed to have the subject in care. Marriages in accordance with established usage were frequent. The meeting of Twelfth month 20, 1814, records as follows: "Benjamin Lundy and Esther Lewis appeared in this meeting and signified their intention of marriage with each other. They having consent of parents; George Kinsey and Ansalem Patterson are appointed to inquire into his clearness in other like engagements and report to the next meeting." According to custom a like committee was appointed in the women's meeting to make similar inquiries respecting the proposed bride. The meeting of First month 24, 1815, records that "the committee appointed to inquire into Benjamin Lundy's clearness, report that they find nothing to obstruct his proceeding in marriage with Esther Lewis. They are therefore at liberty to accomplish the same," and a committee was appointed in both the men's and women's meetings, to attend the marriage and report the orderly accomplishment." From the meeting of Second month 21st, we further learn that "the Friends appointed to attend the marriage of Benjamin

Lundy and Esther Lewis, report that the same was orderly accomplished," and from that held the 23d of Fifth month, following that Benjamin Lundy and Esther, his wife, request a certificate to Plainfield Monthly Meeting, which was produced, approved and signed by the clerk." On Sixth month 20, 1815, the representatives appointed the preceding month to attend the quarterly meeting, report that they all attended and inform "that it is recommended to the monthly meetings to appoint suitable committees to assist and encourage Friends in making wills in time of health." After due deliberation such an appointment was made. About the year 1818, the subject of establishing an institution for the guarded education of Friends' children was agitated, but the definite steps which resulted in the Friends Boarding School of Mt. Pleasant were not taken until years afterward.

The memorable division which occurred in the various Yearly Meetings in America, and which originated the two branches commonly known as Orthodox and Hicksite Friends, took place in Ohio Ninth month and sixth day, 1828, during the week of Yearly Meeting. The party sympathizing with Elias Hicks adopted the simple name of Friends, while the other party assumed the name of Orthodox Friends; each party, however, claiming to hold the principles of George Fox and other early ministers and writers of the church. The probability is that from the rise of the Society in the 17th century, there had really existed differences of opinion on some doctrinal points which were not particularly regarded in the earlier days, while still warm from the fever kindled by persecution, and filled with the spiritual health which the presence and influence of the devoted men and women who were instrumental in the rise and early prosperity of the society, had nourished. But when

"Full long its feet the flowery ways
Of peace had trod,"

and

"Too cheaply truths, once purchased dear,
Were made its own."

Controversy more and more prevailed on points which have perplexed the great and good in all ages of the christian church, and respecting which widely diverse judgments have been reached by holy, God-loving, righteous men. As is the universal tendency where people are met on the basis of opinion, there developed two broad parties, which were necessarily irreconcilable, so long as that spirit prevailed, which in this age "gibbets men in sermons and burns them in print," and a permanent separation ensued. Oftimes

"God's hand within the shadow lays
The stone whereon His gates of praise
Shall rise at last."

Perhaps from this cloud which caused grievous mourning among many in both divisions came a baptism into deep things, which brought such into a new nearness to God's truth. That spiritual comfort is dispensed, independent of theological articles of opinion, seems patent since unquestionably these branches of the church, both continued to receive strength from an edifying Gospel ministry, and to abound in members highly blessed spiritually.

For years the Orthodox branch continued meetings for worship at both Mt. Pleasant and Short Creek. Early in the year 1829 the branch denominated, Hicksite purchased land one mile west of Mt. Pleasant at a point central, for those in membership, and soon occupied a meeting house, built thereon for particular meetings, but continued to have the use of the houses at Short Creek and Mt. Pleasant when desired for quarterly and yearly meeting purposes.

The Orthodox yearly meeting of Ohio was again disrupted in 1854, into what are known as the Gurney and Wilbur factions. Soon after this, those in harmony with the part denominated Gurney Friends discontinued the use of the house on Short creek, all consolidating in the meeting convening in the yearly meeting house in Mount Pleasant, and those denominated Wilburites found it desirable to discontinue their meeting, held at Short creek, the members being attached to their meetings at other points. The boarding school property remained in the possession of this branch until 1874, when the supreme court of Ohio, by its decision settled the title in favor of the Gurney division. Previous to this decision the Wilbur Friends had continued to hold their yearly meeting at Mount Pleasant, but soon after made arrangements to remove it to Barnesville, Belmont county. Their last yearly meeting was held at Mt. Pleasant, in Tenth month of 1877.

Those who worship still in Mt. Pleasant appear to have departed, in some measure, from the plain, simple form of earlier years. They now send out ministers into the world as evangelists, and have adopted the same practice of singing, praying and preaching that other churches have, and the general manner of conducting the religious services is not very different from other churches.

As one of their ministers expressed himself, it is now an aggressive and progressive church. After all its vicissitudes and trials it is still in a prosperous and flourishing condition, having had an addition of forty members within the last year.

A Sabbath school was organized in connection with this church May 3, 1858, with Ellwood Ratcliff as superintendent. Early in its history care was extended toward certain children, who were prevented from attending from want of suitable clothing, and a committee was appointed to supply the wants of those in need. Solicitude was also felt for colored children and a committee was appointed in their behalf. This school is still continued.

Friends known as Hicksites hold their meetings regularly in the house one mile west of Mt. Pleasant, built soon after the division of 1828. The meetings appear to be conducted in the primitive style of Friends, and those assembling to be substantial, intelligent citizens of the community.

A Sabbath school has also been established here for a number of years which appears to be under efficient management.

THOMAS SHILLITOE'S DIARY RELATING TO FRIENDS' OHIO YEARLY MEETING.

In connection with the history of the Friends' churches of Warren township, Belmont county (see page 346), is given a brief sketch of the life and character of Thomas Shillitoe, accompanied by some extracts from a diary he kept, the action of the Stillwater quarterly meeting, in reference to the teachings and proceedings of Elias Hicks and his followers. For the same reasons there expressed, we give the following extracts from his diary of the Friends' Ohio yearly meeting pertaining to the same subject:

"Seventh day morning, 6th of Ninth month, 1828, the first sitting of the Ohio Select Yearly Meeting commenced at Mt. Pleasant. At the time appointed for the meeting to assemble Elias Hicks and two other preachers of his party tried to gain admittance, but, being refused, they replied that they could hold their meeting in the open air as George Fox did. Furnishing themselves with chairs, in company with about twelve of the select members of this Yearly Meeting who had united themselves with the Hicksite party, they held their meeting outside of the meeting-house fence. Although their voices were at times, heard in our meeting, yet it did not appear the meeting suffered thereby, except the minds of Friends being affected with sorrow on their account. In the afternoon attended the meeting for sufferings. Friends being aware of the difficult situation they were likely to be placed in, on the day when the Yearly Meeting for the general concerns of the society was to commence, a consultation took place on the subject and it was concluded to have the usual doors open, and that the doorkeepers should be requested to endeavor to keep the meeting select, but not to use force.

"First day morning, 7th of Ninth month, 1828, attended the meeting at Mt. Pleasant. It may easily be supposed the prospect of going to meeting this morning must have been formidable. The house was crowded, and before the meeting was fully gathered, Elias Hicks stood up and occupied much time setting forth "his doctrines." "After he had taken his seat a Friend rose and informed the audience of the situation in which Elias Hicks stood with his friends at home. From the great concourse of people we passed in the afternoon on their way to Short creek meeting, where Elias Hicks was to be, I had cherished a hope we should have had a quiet meeting at Mt. Pleasant, but we had not long settled down before two of the preachers of the Separatists rose one after the other. On their being requested again and again to sit down, the Hicksite party shouted from various parts of the meeting, manifesting such violence of temper that it appeared safest to suffer than to go on. Although it was as distressing a meeting as most I have sat in, yet when it closed I could not say I regretted my lot was cast amongst Friends to share with them in their exercises.

Second day, 8th, Ninth month, 1828. At eight o'clock this morning the committee of men and women Friends on Indian affairs met, to which committee strangers were invited, of which number I considered myself to be one. When the business of

this committee closed, Friends and the clerks remained in the house. The time for the gathering of the Yearly Meeting on the general concerns of the society, being nearly come, these Friends filled up the minister's gallery and front seats. Printed notices had been served on Elias Hicks and others, and copies nailed on the doors of the men's and women's house (room), signed by the trustees of the property, warning them not to enter the meeting-house during the sittings of the Yearly Meetings. Numerous doorkeepers were also in attendance, but the Separatists became so violent that it appeared no longer possible for the doorkeepers to maintain their posts unless they repelled force by force. Friends conferred together, when it seemed safest to request the doorkeepers to desist from their charge and leave the doors. This taking place, the mob, headed by two of the preachers of the Separatists, poured into the house like a torrent, accompanied by some of the rude rabble of the town. They violently opened the doors that had been kept fast, and some young men entering the women's house (room) committed the same outrage. After the assembly had become quiet beyond what could have been expected, all circumstances considered, the clerk, Jonathan Taylor, opened the Yearly Meeting amidst this crowd of intruders; on which one of the Separatists' party stood up and declared he was authorized by the members of the Ohio Yearly Meeting to order the clerks that were then at the table to quit, and give place to such clerks as they should choose for themselves, at the same time naming an individual for the office, which nomination was confirmed by many of the Separatists shouting out at the same time, "That's my mind; that's my mind. Why does not our clerk come forward?" The Separatists then crowded between the front seats and up on the table and ordered the Friends who were standing near the clerk's table to quit; but, their demand not being complied with, they began to use violence, on which the clerks were ordered to take down the names of such as appeared to take an active part in such proceedings. This did not check their proceedings, and finding that they were not likely to succeed in driving Friends from the part of the table, they endeavored to do so by a door behind the clerk. My seat being next to the clerk, a man of large stature and bulk came over the gallery-rail almost upon me, and after him two young men. I was on the point of getting up to leave the house, but before I was upon my feet one of the Separatists near me, looking up, exclaimed that the gallery over our heads was falling. A great crash at this moment was heard over our heads, which it was afterwards proved had been produced by one of the Separatists breaking a piece of wood. Immediately on an alarm being given, "the gallery is falling," from the other side of the house there was an outcry, "The house is falling." The door of the women's house (room) was thrown open and they were told the house was falling. A sudden rush in every direction produced a sound not unlike thunder, and brought down a small part of the ceiling in the gallery. This raised a considerable dust, and had the appearance of the walls giving way and the ceiling coming down. Whilst I was making my way from my seat a Friend informed the meeting it was a false alarm. The Separatists who had crowded into the minister's gallery and given this alarm, instead of making their way themselves out of the house, called out, "Make way for the Old Friend." Others said, "Let the Old Friend come by." So I had no difficulty until I reached the door where the crowd was very great. Some were thrown down, and were in danger of being trampled to death. A young Friend told me they forced the sashes out with their feet and tumbled out of the windows. One young man, report says, in his fright, dropped out of an upper window. The Separatists having now obtained access to the door at the back of the clerk's table, voices were heard above the general uproar, "Now is the time, rush on," which they did, but not being able to get possession of the table, it was broken to pieces. In a short time I returned into the Meeting again. When the tumult and uproar had somewhat subsided, it was proposed that we should leave this scene of riot; which, being united with Friends, adjourned.

Third day, 9, of Ninth month, 1828. Morning—Friends met in the meeting house lot, at Mt. Pleasant; opened the select meeting and adjourned it to Short creek meeting house, admittance having been denied them to Mt. Pleasant meeting house. The yearly meeting standing adjourned to ten o'clock this morning Friends were advised to make a formal demand of the men's and women's house. They therefore assembled in the yard of the meeting house, at Mt. Pleasant, and the trustee for the property, with two of the representatives, went into the meeting house, the Separatists meeting being then sitting in it, and in an audible manner demanded quiet possession of the house to transact

the business of the yearly meeting of Ohio select. After much quibbling on the part of the Separatists, when pressed to give a decisive answer to this question, whether they were willing to quietly resign the meeting house? The answer they gave was: "There is no reply." The Separatists then resumed their business. Notice was now given that Friends being kept out of their house, would open their yearly meeting in the yard; men and women collected accordingly, at the front of the meeting house, the men to the east and the women to the west; here we had a large and solemn meeting. Friends were informed that in consequence of the injury which Jonathan Taylor, the yearly meeting's clerk had received yesterday, from the pressure at the table, he was unable to give his attendance, the assistant clerk was therefore requested to open the adjournment, which was accordingly done, after which the yearly meeting was adjourned to Short Creek meeting house, in which not a few of our company on this solemn occasion were bathed in tears; some of the youths amongst others.

Fourth day, 10, Ninth month, 1828. Friends met according to adjournment, at Short Creek, meeting house, and were favored with a solid sitting together; the meeting being opened a minute was made stating the cause whereby Friends were brought under the necessity of quitting their own house and also excluding from the sittings of this yearly meeting, such members of society as had united with others in producing the riot at Mt. Pleasant meeting house, and who had otherwise identified themselves with the separatists. The chief subject that occupied attention at this time was what measures Friends were to adopt to secure peaceable enjoyment of their privilege in holding their meetings, select, and the names which had been taken down of those who had been the most active in the riots and in breaking the clerk's table, were read over.

Fifth day morning, Friends again met. The meeting continued large, and the weather being fine, was a favorable circumstance as many were obliged to take their seats under temporary awnings out of the meetinghouse, the windows having been taken out to accommodate the numerous company. Friends were favored with a quiet, comfortable sitting together.

Sixth day morning, the meeting again assembled, and matters which came before it were conducted in great harmony. The trials Friends had passed through had brought them very near to each other.

Seventh day morning, the meeting continued to be largely attended. In the afternoon I attended an adjournment of the meeting for sufferings.

Third day, 16th, Ninth month. The yearly meeting again met and attended to the various concerns which still claimed attention having grown out of the present trying state of the society. Friends separated in great nearness of spirit; the cheeks of most were bedewed with tears of sympathy and affection at the prospect of the sufferings that awaited them, through the opposition to be expected from their revolting brethren in their meetings at home.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This was one of the first churches organized in Ohio, but like too many of our first churches, its early history is somewhat obscure. It is to be regretted that our forefathers did not more carefully preserve more of the early events and incidents in their respective churches, which would now be so highly appreciated by their descendants.

About 1798, Dr. John McMillan, the great apostle of Presbyterianism in Western Pennsylvania, crossed the Ohio river, and founded at least two churches, one on Short creek, now Mount Pleasant; the other at Richland, now St. Clairsville. The spot is still pointed out where, on the farm now owned by Robert Finney, where Beech Spring school house now stands, near Short creek under the spreading branches of the forest trees, with a tent, or covered stand for the minister and leader of the singing, was effected the organization of this church. The names of those asking for the organization are lost. The first elders were Richard McKibbin, Thomas McCune, James Clark and James Eagleson. This tent or meeting place was three and a half miles southeast of the present village of Mount Pleasant. Two graves were once here, but the plowshare has left no trace of this last resting place of their occupants, and their names are now forgotten.

The first house built was a rude log one, about one and a fourth miles southeast of the place where the organization took place. It was at the foot of Hogue's hill, near the waters of Little Short creek, and was a very primitive structure, without

stove or fireplace. At this house the congregation met and worshiped twenty years. A cemetery, containing a hundred graves, was also made, but little now remains, except here or there a dilapidated tombstone to indicate where now sleep these silent dead. For the next eleven years the congregation occupied the Associate Reformed church, known as the Union House, within the present enclosed graveyard and near Mr. Murray's. This building was a hewed log house and stood on a hill about one and a fourth miles north of the old log house at the foot of Hogue's hill, and two miles east of Mount Pleasant. This house was made into threshing machines by Thomas Mitchell, Robert Theaker and James H. Drennen.

The pastor of this church, during these thirty-one years, was Rev. Joseph Anderson, who, after serving Short Creek and Richland some time, as a supply, was installed by the Presbytery, August 20, 1800. He had been licensed by the Presbytery of Ohio, October 17, 1798, and was ordained by the same Presbytery previous to his installation over these churches. His ordination, it is said, took place under a large tree on the farm of the late Clark Mitchell, and the honor was his (Anderson's) of being the first Presbyterian minister ordained west of the Ohio. One-third of his time was given to Short Creek and two-thirds to Plymouth. After serving both churches for many years, he was called for the whole of his time to Richland, though he continued to supply Short Creek for some years afterward. Mr. Anderson was a man of zeal and true piety, of good presence and address, but moderate abilities. He was dismissed to the Presbytery of St. Charles, Missouri, in 1835, and died at Monticello, in the same state, in 1847, in the eightieth year of his age.

In 1829 the foundation was laid for a new house in Mount Pleasant, and the building completed in the winter of 1829 or 1830. It is not known whether it was dedicated or not. The building committee consisted of Adam Duulap, John Hogg and William Pickens. The brick work was done by Samuel Miller, the wood work by Henry Amrine, and Dr. Hamilton raised the money among the Masons to build the pulpit. This stood for twenty-five or twenty-six years. The walls becoming cracked, it became unsafe, and it was determined to build a new one, the present edifice. This house was completed in 1855. The building committee was William Reid, Joseph Kithcart and William McGee. Contractor for the wood-work, J. H. Sidebottom; mason work, Charles Mercer and John Smith. A. G. Kinsey burned the brick; cost, \$2,115.80. Rev. Samuel Boyd, of Bridgeport, preached the dedicatory sermon from Chronicles xx., 15. The house was frescoed and repaired in 1870, at a cost of \$800—papered by the ladies of the congregation. The pulpit was remodelled in 1877, and the floor first carpeted, at a cost of \$190.

There have been twenty-four ruling elders from its organization down to the present time:

1798—Richard McKibbin, Thomas McCune, James Eagleson and James Clark.

1808—Thomas Major and Adam Dunlap.

1829—John Alexander and Jacob Zull.

1832—David Baldrige, John Theaker and John Major.

1839—Joseph Blackford, Joseph McCune and Archibald Major.

1844—Henry Amrine, Geo. M. Theaker and Samuel McConahey.

1869—John A. Major and T. M. McConahey.

1873—C. O. Harbont, James G. Theaker, R. S. Kithcart and J. P. Bracken.

The Rev. Benjamin Mitchell, who succeeded Rev. Joseph Anderson as pastor of this church in 1829, served it faithfully until 1877, when he was relieved from the active duties of his place by Rev. W. S. Pringle, a young man of much promise.

THE PRESBYTERIAN SUNDAY SCHOOL.

This school was organized on the second Sabbath of November, 1868, with an enrollment of sixty-eight scholars and a small library.

The leading spirit in the organization was Dr. A. J. Alexander, now pastor of Scotch Ridge Church. He was made superintendent, and R. M. Theaker was appointed secretary; William McGee, treasurer, and Lyeurgus Smith, librarian. R. M. Theaker was the second superintendent, Mitchell McConahey the third and O. M. Bracken, the present superintendent, is the fourth.

The amount of contributions in ten year, \$457; number of verses recited 74,210.

Three premiums were awarded on one occasion: Thomas Mitchell, for reciting 849 verses; John R. Fisher, for reciting 692 verses; Bell Oliver, for reciting 571 verses.

On another occasion premiums were awarded Ella Dilworth, 350 verses; Clara Howard 312; Lafie C. Reid.

Clara Mitchell was absent but one Sabbath in ten years, and that on account of sickness.

The enrollment for 1879 was 150; number of volumes in the library 500.

M. P. CHURCH.

The first Methodist Church built in Mt. Pleasant township was a small brick built in the village of Mt. Pleasant about the year 1815, at the east end of the town, on ground owned by David McMasters, a local minister. The house was used some years for school purposes. About the year 1827 the subject of lay delegation commenced to be agitated in the church, and during that year a separation took place. With but few exceptions the members withdrew from the M. E. organization and organized non-episcopal societies. They continued to occupy the same church building. The lot had not been leased by the society, and David McMasters dying in that year, it was subsequently deeded to the Methodist Protestant organization, which was organized in 1829 by William B. Evans, a local minister. Samuel Pennington was the first class leader; Rev. David McMasters, Anna McMasters, Aaron B. Townsend, Mary Withrow, Mrs. Kurlin, James Davis and wife, were some of the original members, none of whom are now living. In 1839, the old house was taken down and a new church building erected on the same site, 40 by 50 feet. While taking the old house down, one of the walls fell on Henry Marshall and John Sidebottom, breaking Marshall's thigh and injuring Sidebottom less seriously. When the new house was near completion it took fire from a defective flue and destroyed the roof and plastering, delaying its completion until 1842. During the rebuilding, the society occupied the Presbyterian Church. Our new house, when finished was the house of the Union Sabbath school, was used for temperance meetings, school exhibitions, and other public meetings and was replaced by a new house 40 by 60 feet, in 1869 on the same lot. This structure has basement and vestibule and was dedicated by Alexander Clark in the winter of 1869, costing about \$6,000. The society, like all others, has had its days of prosperity and its seasons of adversity. During the winter of 1864, there was a remarkable religious awakening under the labors of Rev. John L. Scott. The meetings continued near one month, some sessions continuing all day and night without adjourning. Over 200 were converted and 100 added to the church. The local ministers of this society have been David McMasters, Pinckney Lewis, John H. Mercer and Henry Heberling. The church has been favored by the labors of the following traveling ministers: Wm. B. Evans, Rufus Richardson, Moses Scott, E. E. Scott, Wm. Callege, T. Hopwood, Z. Ragan, J. S. Thrapp, Thomas Fairchild, Jacob Nichols, John Burns, J. W. Case, William Baldwin, T. L. Scott, G. W. Hissey, H. T. Bradford, J. B. McCormick, T. L. Diddle and J. M. Woodward.

AFRICAN M. E. CHURCH.

The history of this church, is somewhat obscure and meager, but as nearly as can be learned, at this late day, it was organized as early as 1818.

For some years they rented a house for worship, at the extreme western end of the village, which they finally bought, and continued their meetings there till it became unfit for use. They then sold and purchased another lot near by, on which they built a neat brick house which they still continue to use.

This church has been in a flourishing condition, numbering as high as 170 members at one time, but like many other churches it has had its internal dissensions, and in 1871, a portion of the members withdrew and formed a new organization called the colored M. E. Church.

COLORS SABBATH SCHOOL.

The first Sabbath School for colored children was organized by Elijah Sawyer in the house used by the A. M. E. church. It commenced about 1840. Mr. Sawyer conducted the school for some years, when the Friends became interested and also assisted the colored people, in their efforts. Among the Friends who rendered essential service in the matter were Elisba Rater and the Updegraff's. The school has been kept up, with some

intermissions, from that time to the present day. The whites have occasionally helped the colored people in their laudable efforts for improvement.

M. E. CHURCH (COLORED.)

In the fall of 1871, fifteen members withdrew from the A. M. E., and organized a new M. E. Church. They have not yet built themselves a house of worship, but meet in the colored school house. The following is a list of their ministers since their separation: Alexander Hargrave, 1871-3, Lewis Carr, 1874; Jacob Skinner, 1875; Jesse Hargrave, 1876-7-8; George Carr, present year, 1879.

They at the same time organized a Sabbath school, with about twenty scholars. They have no library.

EMINENT MEN.

Mount Pleasant township has furnished a full share of eminent men as statesmen, men who have held prominent positions in the councils of the state and nation.

It has supplied eight members of the state Legislature, to-wit: Dr. William Hamilton, George Mitchell, Ezekiel Harris, Joseph Kithcart, Amos Jones, Cyrus Mendenhall, Pinkney Lewis, Dr. J. T. Updegraff—the two last State Senators. It has also furnished three lieutenant governors—Benjamin Stanton, who was also member of Congress from the Bellefontaine district; Thos. B. Ford, and Robert C. Kirk, who was afterwards sent as minister to one of the South American governments, was a native of this place. Also Hon. J. T. Updegraff, present member of Congress—as well as many eminent men in the medical and other learned professions.

FITZ-GREENE HALLECK AND ABBIE FLANNER.

A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE CORRESPONDENCE HELD OVER FORTY YEARS AGO, BETWEEN THE AMERICAN POET, FITZ-GREENE HALLECK, AND MISS ABBIE FLANNER, OF MOUNT PLEASANT, OHIO.

As a portion of the correspondence that passed between Fitz-Greene Halleck and Abbie Flanner, years ago, was brought to light by the publication of the life of Halleck, by James Grant Wilson, disclosing how intensely the gifted and courtly poet, who was a bachelor, became smitten by a Quaker girl of Mount Pleasant, created a sensation throughout the country, from Maine to Texas, that was discussed and commented upon in all the leading newspapers and periodicals in the land, it seems proper that a brief account of it appear in our work as an incident in the history of the place.

Miss Flanner was born in North Carolina, October 17, 1798. She was the eldest daughter of William and Penina Flanner, who came to Mount Pleasant at an early period. Her father was an acceptable preacher in the Society of Friends, but in moderate circumstances. She had three brothers and three sisters. They all had to work. Miss Abbie taught school. Two of her brothers became eminent physicians. Thomas, the eldest, died of cholera in 1832, in Wheeling, where he went to investigate the nature of that disease.

These brothers sent home most of the first money they earned in the practice of their profession to build Albi Cottage. This name was given by the poetess herself, and signifies "cottage of purity." There it stands to-day near the Friends' Yearly Meeting House, in that village, but not embowered in vines and flowers as of old.

Miss Flanner was tall and bony; her features were rather coarse, with large hands. Though not pretty, in the common acceptance of the term, she was graceful in her movements and manners, had a sweet, animated, intellectual face, full of sensibility and a peculiarly attractive smile. When silent and thoughtful her face wore a pensive, sad expression, but when engaged in conversation, it lighted up with animation and intelligence. When her feelings were wounded, she put her hands to her face and immediately the tears would come trickling through her white fingers. She was a fine conversationalist and the queen of the circle in which she moved.

The origin of the correspondence was this: A party of young ladies and gentlemen of Mount Pleasant, assembled at the house of a friend in that village to watch the old year out. The incoming year was 1836—Leap Year. Amid the merriment of the occasion, some one suggested that the ladies should

avail themselves of the privileges it brought and open a correspondence with different gentlemen, mentioning, among others, the bachelor poet, Fitz-Greene Halleck. The proposal was passed by as a jest, but in a few minutes it was noticed that Miss Abbie Flanner was missing from the party. Quietly bidding good night to the friends of the house, she had slipped out and gone home alone. The ground was covered with snow that sparkled in the moonbeams. Walking along slowly, scarcely noting the beauty of the scene around her, she meditated a poetic epistle to Fitz-Greene Halleck, and reaching her room, sat down and wrote the following:

NEW YEAR'S NIGHT.

THE MERRY MOCK-BIRD'S SONG.

O'er fields of snow the moonlight falls,
And softly on the snow white walls
Of Albi Cottage shines;
And there beneath the breath of June
The honeysuckles gay festoon
And multiflora twines,

And forms a sweet embowering shade,
Pride of the humble cottage maid,
Who now transformed and bold,
Beneath the magic of a name,
Those equal rights presume to claim,
Rights urged by young and old.

And who is she, to fame unknown,
Who dares her challenge thus thrown down
Low at the feet of one
Who holds a proud, conspicuous stand
Among the magnates of the land,
The Muse's favorite son?

As when she roamed, a careless child,
To pluck the forest blossoms wild,
Oft climbed some pendant brow
Or rock or cliff, to gather there
Some tempting flower that looked more fair
Than all that bloomed below.

So now, like Eve in Paradise,
Though numerous offerings round her rise
Of love and friendship bland,
With many a sober blessing fraught;
Would give them all for one kind thought,
One line from Halleck's hand.

Like that fair plant of India's fields
That most when bruised yields
Its fragrance on the air,
Such is the heart I offer thee,
Pride of my country's minstrelsy!
Oh, is it worth thy care?

She signed this Ellen A. F. Campbell, incorporating her initials with the name of Scott's Lady of the Lake, and forwarded it to the poet.

In those days of slow coaches, much time must necessarily elapse before a response could be received, and it is but natural to suppose that during that interval, buoyant hope and lively thought alternated with misgivings and doubt as to the reception of her letter. Perhaps when the first glow of adventurous feeling passed she half regretted her action and felt the natural shrinking of a woman's heart from offering itself unasked, even in jest. And when at last the long-looked-for, hoped-for packet arrived, with what trembling eagerness she must have opened and read it.

TO ELLEN.

THE MOCKING BIRD.

The Scottish border minstrel's lay,
Entranced me oft in boyhood's day:
His forests, glens, and streams,
Mountains and heather blooming fair;
A Highland lake and lady were
The playmates of my dreams.

Years passed away, my dreams were gone;
My pilgrim footsteps pressed alone
Loch Katrine's storied shores;
And winds that guided me o'er the lake
Breathed low, as if they fear'd to break
The music of my oars.

No tramp of warrior men was heard;
For welcome song or challenge-word
I listened but in vain:
And moor'd beneath his favorite tree,
As vainly woo'd the minstrelsy
Of gray haired "Allen Bane."

I saw the Highland heath flower smile
In beauty upon Ellen's isle;
And couched in Ellen's bower.
I watched beneath the lattice leaves,
Her coming, through a summer eve's
Youngest and loveliest hour.

She came not: lonely was her home;
Herself of airy shapes that come,
Like shadows to depart,
Are there two Ellens of the mind?
Or have I lived at last to find
An Ellen of the heart?

For music like the borderer's now
Rings round me, and again I bow
Before the shrine of song,
Devoutly as I bowed in youth;
For hearts that worship there in truth
And joy are ever young.

And well my harp responds to-day,
And willingly its chords obey
The minstrel's loved command;
A minstrel maid whose infant eyes
Looked on Ohio's woods and skies,
My school book's sunset land.

And beautiful the wreath she twines
Around "Albi Cottage," bowered in vines,
Or blessed in sleigh-bell mirth;
And lovelier still her smile that seems
To bid me welcome in my dreams
Beside its peaceful hearth.

Long shall I deem that winning smile
But a mere mockery, to beguile
Some lonely hour of care;
And will *this* Ellen prove to be,
But like her namesake o'er the sea,
A being of the air?

Or shall I take the morning's wing,
Armed with a parson and a ring,
Speed hill and vale along;
And at her cottage hearth, ere night,
Change into flutterings of delight.
Or (what's more likely) of affright,
The merry mock-bird's song?

Accompanying the poem was the following letter:

NEW YORK, February 29, 1836.

DEAR MISS CAMPBELL:—Were it not that the delightfully flattering lines with which you have favored me date "Bessextile," I should have taken post-horses for Albi Cottage immediately on receiving them. As it is, I thank you from my heart for your merry mocking bird's song. Though they did not seriously intend to make me a happy man, they certainly have made me a very proud one. I have attempted some verses in the style of your own beautiful lines, and hope you will laugh gently at their imperfections, for they are the first, with a trifling exception, that I have written for years. Would they were better worthy of their subject! A new edition of the humble writings which have been so fortunate as to meet with your approbation has recently been published here. It is, to use the printer's phrase, "prettily gotten up." Will you pardon the liberty I take in asking you to accept a copy from me, in consideration

of the beauty of its type and the vastness of its margin, and may I hope for a return to this letter, informing me by what conveyance I can have the honor of forwarding it to you?

I am, dear Miss Campbell, very gratefully, or if you are in good earnest, as I very much fear you are not, I am dearest Ellen, very affectionately yours.

FITZ GREENE HALLECK.

Her reply to this is a letter of considerable length, in which she thanks him for the promise of his book, and declares that "eager expectation stands tip toe on misty heights of the blue Ohio, to hail its approach." She closes by saying that when he is in "fashion's crowded hall," or listening to the "trump of deathless fame," she would claim one thought:

"But when the busy crowd is gone,
And bright on the western sky
The changeful sunset hues are thrown—
Oh! wilt thou thither turn thy eye
And send one gentle thought to her
Whose spirit ever turns to thine,
Like Persia's idol worshipper,
Or Moslem to his prophets shrine?"

The correspondence continued throughout the year, growing more and more interesting. The gay badinage ceased, and was succeeded by earnestness on both sides. Though still preserving her *incognita*, and shielded by her assumed name, we find the lady growing timid as the poet grows ardent in his protestations of admiration and esteem. At one time she says: "Every step that I have made in your acquaintance has increased my timidity. With a reckless laugh I flung my first offering on the current of accident, little thinking it would ever bring me back tears and smiles, anxious thoughts and fevered dreams." Toward the end of the year she intimates that the terms of her privilege will soon expire, and the correspondence must close. The poet replies, urging its continuance, and speaks of the happiness it has afforded him, and his desire to know her personally. She replies: "I certainly did suppose I had written to Mr. Halleck for the last time; but you know before I confess that I am but too happy to be convinced by your profound logic, that it is not only my privilege but my duty to respond. Your witty assumption of your extensive privilege has delivered my woman's pride from the bastille of a word, for whose adamantine bars, perhaps, I have not shown a proper reverence."

After the interchange of a few more letters the poet announces his intention of seeking the home of his fair correspondent, and meeting face to face the lady whom, as "Ellen Campbell," he had learned so highly to esteem. This proposal filled Miss Flanner with dismay. Remembering that she had commenced the acquaintance, she reflected that a tacit agreement to the poet's wish would place her in the character of a wooer. An ardent admirer of Halleck's poems, nothing could have afforded her more pleasure than to have met him, but under the circumstances she felt that she must not encourage his coming. Her reply was posted at Washington, whither she had sent it in care of a relative, and to that address the poet's subsequent letters were addressed.

It is difficult to repress the tear of sympathy over this wonderful story of what "might have been" had these two gifted beings been permitted to come together. But she absolutely refused him a personal interview, and succeeded in eluding his attempts to find her. She felt that with an interview all the illusion would vanish; that he, who had been accustomed to the flatteries and attentions of the high-born and high-bred and jeweled daughters of fashion, in their gorgeous robes and magnificent palaces, could not tolerate her plain Quaker simplicity and lowly surroundings, and she—all unwisely—preferred that he should be her idol at a distance, that she loved to worship, and she to him an "Ellen of the mind"—"A being of the air." They never, never met.

Miss Flanner afterwards married a Mr. Talbot and resided in Mount Pleasant until her death, which occurred September 9, 1852. She lies buried in Short creek cemetery, one half mile west of the village. No stone marks her last resting-place.

TRENTON.

This village, which is situated about one mile west of Mount Pleasant, was laid off about the year 1815, by Ellwood Radcliff. Probably because of its proximity to Mount Pleasant, it had made but little progress. It contains about one hundred and

fifty inhabitants—one-half of whom are colored. The colored people have a school and church (Baptist) which was dedicated October 13, 1872.

The village contains one dry goods store, one grocery store, one blacksmith shop, one wagon maker's shop, one carriage shop, one shoemaker's shop, one church, and one school house—colored.

THE REGULAR BAPTIST CHURCH, (TRENTON COLORED.)

This church was organized and constituted January 10, 1844, at a meeting held in the east room of the brick house owned by Esther Sparksman. William Callihan was moderator, and Milton W. Kasley, clerk. The names of those who united with the organization, were George Sparksman, Esther Sparksman, John Williams, Harriet Emeline Williams, Frank King, Susan Thompson, John V. Brown, Sarah Brown, John Cusans, Elizabeth Sparksman, John Thompson, Charlotte Duting and Martha Sawyer. George Sparksman was then appointed deacon, and ordained, and John Cusans elected church clerk. The exercises were closed by Elder Callihan preaching a discourse adapted to the occasion. This church belongs to the Zoar Association.

November 2, 1850, Elder Jones was called to the pastorate at a salary of \$4 per month.

May 30, 1854, a committee was appointed to buy a lot on which to build a church. A half lot was bought from Henry Bundy for \$30, and the amount of first payment raised among the members.

October 26, 1860, the church met and agreed to employ Madison H. Gaskins, as pastor, at a salary of \$105, for half his time. The meetings were held in the Seceder church, about eighteen months, when the congregation removed to a room in Mrs. Sparksman's house, where they worshiped until their new church building was completed in 1872, a neat frame, 24x30, costing \$1,000. The new house was duly dedicated October 13, 1872. Elder G. C. Sedgwick preached the dedication sermon.

They have ordained two ministers, Jared Chavers in 1866, and Madison Boggs in 1873.

This church, in 1879, numbers one hundred and four members. Five of the original members in 1844, are still living, Esther Sparksman, Elizabeth Sparksman, Susan Brown, John Williams and Harriet Williams.

A Sabbath school was organized in 1868. Number of volumes in the library, 258; number of scholars enrolled, 25.

SKETCHES OF THE GILL FAMILY.—Joseph Gill was one of the pioneers of Mount Pleasant, where he settled and built the sixth house in the village. He was born on Kent Island, Maryland, and resided there and on the western shore of Chesapeake Bay until he was thirty years old. His ancestors were English and came out with Lord Baltimore. His father's name was Joseph Gill. He died at his son-in-law's, Dr. Rumsey, at Hopkinsville, Kentucky. His mother, Nancy Gill, died at Mount Pleasant, and was interred in the Friend's cemetery, at Short Creek Church.

Joseph Gill emigrated from Maryland to Shepherdstown, Virginia, and whilst there witnessed the first successful attempt of the application of steam in propelling boats on the Shenandoah river.

It is probable the real inventor of the steam engine was Edmund Rumsey, who died from apoplexy in the city of London, just before making a trial trip of his boat there, and while explaining the value of his invention. Fulton had access to his papers, plans and drawings, went with them to Livingston, in France, and got him to join them in their trial and success on the Hudson river. In 1839, by a joint act of Congress a gold medal was presented to his son, James Rumsey, "commemorative of his father's high agency in giving to the world the benefit of the steamboat."

For fuller details see Appellton's Journal.

From Shepherdstown, Joseph Gill moved to near Bunker Hill. He there married Nancy Hanna, daughter, of William Hanna, and settled on Back creek, where he commenced to build a mill, got the dam about completed, when a flood came and washed it away. He then traded his farm on Back creek for a store in Winchester, Va. In 1806 he removed from Virginia to Mount Pleasant. He paid seven dollars per hundred for having his goods transported over the mountains. At that time he brought seven wagon loads of goods, consisting of household goods, furniture, cooking utensils and merchandize. His family consisted of himself, wife, father, mother, uncle John Gill, and five colored children, Jim Bowen and his mother; Aunt Lucy,

Jack Jones, Frank Buckany and Hannah Washington. Their grown servants, they liberated before leaving Maryland and Virginia. Mr. Gill inherited a number of slaves left him by one of his aunts. He never sold one of them, but set them all free, never exacting a day's work of them after they became of age, the males twenty-one, the females eighteen.

Upon his arrival at Mount Pleasant, Mr. Gill bought section 17, and commenced clearing it up. He also started a store, and carried on the mercantile business, farming and stock raising. He introduced a flock of Merino sheep, of the famous Wells and Dickinson stock, the first ever brought into the township. In 1816 he started the old Mount Pleasant Bank, of which he was president during the entire period of its useful and successful existence. He also built a mill with four run of buhrs, about one mile north of town, on Short creek, and in 1828 he bought of John McCurdy another mill, with the same number of buhrs. That was about three miles further up the creek. These mills were run very successfully for twenty-five years, Mr. Gill shipping the flour in large quantities in flatboats to New Orleans. Generally either one of his sons, John or James, would accompany these flatboats as supercargo. He also handled and cured large quantities of pork, selling it in the form of bacon, and grazed, slaughtered and sold hundreds of beeves in what is now Ottawa county, Ohio. The family of Mr. Gill consisted of three sons—William, John and James, and one daughter, Nancy. John and James managed the business of their father, at least ten years before his death, which occurred December 1, 1845.

John W. Gill, a son of Joseph Gill, started the raising and feeding of silk worms in 1835, and the manufacture of the silk into beautiful fabrics. He made and presented to Henry Clay, the great commoner, a full suit of silk clothes; he also furnished the great tragedian, Edwin Forest, his stage suit—knit work. In 1841, the government, through the instrumentality of Mr. Clay, ordered a very large silk flag, which was finished and delivered to the government on the 4th day of March, 1841. It was taken to China by Caleb Cushing, our newly appointed minister to that government, and was the first American flag that ever floated from an American embassy in that strange and far off land, or among that extraordinary and peculiar people. John W. Gill then removed his silk factory to Wheeling, Va., which ends his career in Ohio.

James H. Gill, the youngest son of Joseph and Nancy Gill, is now the only representative of the family living in Mount Pleasant. He was born in the village, January 31, 1813. At present (1879) he is president of the First National bank of Mount Pleasant. He was also for a long time connected with the branch of the State bank of Ohio, at the same place, served in it as president, member of the board of control and director. His principal business, however, was farming, milling and operating in western lands in Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota. He was the first to introduce the horse rake, mowing machine and portable hay derrick, which he invented and obtained letters patent for. He was married December 1, 1842, to Miss Mary Parker, niece and adopted daughter of Dr. Isaac Parker, one of the early pioneers of Mount Pleasant, and has two daughters living in the west, one, Mrs. Kirk, living in Chicago, the other, Mrs. Updegraff, residing in Denver, Colorado. Mr. Gill remembers when the Indians traded at his father's store. At that time Mount Pleasant was a principal point of trade, and its merchants bought the wheat and pork of the country as far back as Guernsey, Carroll and Tuscawawas counties. In the war of 1812, as the army passed through Mount Pleasant, they were in need of clothing and tents, and they took a thousand or more yards of cloth of suitable material for their use from Mr. Gill's store. He was a Quaker, and said his religious principles were opposed to war, but if they needed his goods they could take them. He never would take anything from the government, while others were willing to make out their accounts and receive pay for supplies for the army.

THE SHARON FAMILY.

The ancestors of this now celebrated family were Quakers, who came over in William Penn's colony and settled in Philadelphia.

William Sharon, whose descendants have become so prominent in Jefferson county, and one of whom, at least, has obtained a national fame as the great millionaire of the Pacific coast, was born in Westmoreland county, Pa. He married Mrs. Sarah Whitaker, and came to Jefferson county in 1802 and settled in Wells township, where he lived and died in 1809. He reared a family of four sons—James, William, Smiley and John.

These four sons were all born in Westmoreland county, Pa., and came with their parents to Jefferson county while young. Of these four sons, James, the oldest, was born in 1790 and married Miss Martha Eaton about 1815. They reared a family of four children, two sons and two daughters. William, the second son and the father of Senator Sharon, was born in 1793. He married Miss Susan Kirk about 1815. They reared a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters—John, Mary Ann, Sarah, William, who is now senator from Nevada, Susan, Lewis and Smiley.

John, the oldest of the foregoing, was born about 1816. He studied medicine and commenced its practice in Woodsfield, Ohio, where, in October, 1841, he married Miss Minerva Headley. After remaining in Woodsfield about a year he removed to Carrollton, Greene county, Illinois, where he followed his profession until his death, which occurred September 2, 1860. He reared a family of six children, four sons and two daughters.

Mary Ann was born about 1818. In 1863 she married Dr. Jacob Hammond, of Steubenville, where she now resides.

Sarah was born about 1820; resides in California, and never married.

William, the millionaire senator of Nevada, was born in Smithfield in 1821. The house in which he was born is near the southern terminus of Main street, and is now owned and occupied by William A. Judkins. When a boy of seventeen, William thought the life of a flatboatman would suit him, so he purchased an interest in a flatboat and started down the Ohio river, bound for New Orleans, but landed his boat when he reached Louisville. At this point the boat struck a rock in crossing the falls, and was left a total wreck. He then returned to his native town, disgusted with a sea-faring life, and went to college a few years, then studied law under Edwin M. Stanton, and practiced for a while in St. Louis, Missouri. Giving up the practice on account of poor health, he figured as a merchant in Carrollton, Illinois, until the discovery of gold in California. He was among those who crossed the plains in 1849, and in August of that year reached Sacramento, where he purchased a stock of goods and opened a store. The floods of 1849-50 swept his stock into the Pacific ocean, leaving him about as he was when his boat struck the rock at the falls of the Ohio at Louisville. After his goods had been carried away by the flood, he went down to San Francisco and opened a real estate office. He continued in this business until 1864, and had accumulated a fortune of \$150,000, when he began speculating in mining stock. In this he again struck the Louisville falls, and again landed his boat a total wreck. Being again foot loose and ready for anything that might offer in the way of business, he was sent over the Sierras to Virginia City, Nevada, by the Bank of California to look after the affairs of that institution which required attention. After reaching Virginia City, he soon arranged all the affairs of the Bank of California, and while looking about and probing into matters in so doing, was shrewd enough to see that he had at last, reached the place where all the money on the Pacific was coming from. He, at once, urged upon the officers of the Bank of California, the necessity of opening a branch at Virginia City, which was done, and Mr. Sharon was placed at the head of the new Institution with unlimited powers. He remained in Virginia City, a number of years, at the head of the branch bank in that place, and finally resigned in order to look after affairs of his own, leaving in his place an excellent and capable man in the person of Mr. A. J. Ralston. Mr. Sharon is the father of the Truckee railroad, one of the crookedest roads in the world, and a wonderful road in many other respects. In building this road Mr. Sharon secured a subsidy of \$500,000, from the people of Washoe, in aid of the project, constructed as much of it as the money would build, then mortgaged the whole road for the amount of money required for its completion. In this way he built the road, without putting his hand into his own pocket for a cent, and he still owns one-half of it. It is worth \$2,500,000, and brings him in \$12,000 a day. On this trip, he got his boat over the "Falls" in good shape. The road, however, has been a great benefit to the country, and Mr. Sharon was a good man for the country, while at the head of the Virginia branch of the bank of California, as he had the nerve to advance money for the development of the mines and the building of mills at the time when no outside banking house would have ventured a cent. He saw that, though some of the mining companies were embarrassed, there was every likelihood of their being in bonanza soon again, provided they were furnished with a sum sufficient to make explorations. Mr. Sharon is the owner of the Palace Hotel, San Francisco, the largest and most costly hotel in the world, and a great deal of other property in that

city, as well as in other places in California and Nevada. In all, he is probably worth seventy or eighty millions of dollars. He has a very clear head and thorough understanding of financial questions, is a shrewd business man, and of large capabilities in all the walks of life. In 1874, he was elected United States Senator from Nevada for six years to take the place of Mr. Steward.

Susan was born in 1825, and married Isaac M. Davis. They reared a family of six children, two sons and four daughters. Mr. Davis is now a retired merchant and lives in San Juan, California.

Lewis was born in 1822. He married Miss Sarah McKim, in 1855. They have one child, a son now attending college. For a while Lewis followed merchandizing in Smithfield, then removed to Meigs county, Ohio, where he followed the same business for awhile, but finally engaged in farming, which he still follows.

Smiley, the youngest of this family, was born February 14, 1827, and was married October 26, 1848, to Miss Sarah Ann Hurford. They have reared a family of five children, four sons and one daughter, Clarence, William, Ella S., Frank E. and Frederick H. William E. and Ellis S. are married, the other two remain at home. Smiley Sharon resides one mile south of Mount Pleasant, on one of the most beautiful farms in the country, and besides the natural beauty of situation, he has applied all the means that art could devise to add to its natural beauty. Mr. Sharon is largely engaged in the raising of fine stock, especially fine sheep.

William Sharon, father of the foregoing family, died April 24, 1875, in his eighty-third year, and is buried in the old Seceder, now Presbyterian cemetery, at Mount Pleasant.

Smiley Sharon, the third of the four sons that originally came to Jefferson county, was born in June, 1795, was married in June, 1827, to Miss Martha Kitheart. They reared a family of eight children, five sons and three daughters. These children are all married but one son and one daughter. Mr. Sharon died October 16, 1876. Mrs. Sharon resides in Mount Pleasant.

John Sharon, the fourth and last son, was born September 23, 1798; was married February 23, 1832, to Miss Helen Hall. They raised a family of nine children, three sons and six daughters. He died October 23, 1870, and is buried in the Seceder cemetery at Mount Pleasant. Mrs. Sharon resides on a beautiful farm a mile and a half south of the town, surrounded with every comfort that life could desire.

JONATHAN and ANN TAYLOR were both natives of Bucks county, Pennsylvania. They were married in 1789, and removed to Loudon county, Virginia. In the year 1800, they left Winchester and a home of comfort, for Ohio, and finally located at their late residence, one mile west of Mount Pleasant, on the farm now owned by D. B. Updegraff. Their object does not seem to have been the acquisition of wealth. Their belief being that they were called of God to go out, not knowing whither they went. Accordingly a large portion of their time was spent in missionary and ministerial labor in the new state, as they were both recorded as ministers of the Gospel by the proper authority in the Society of Friends. As soon as their cabin was reared, it was dedicated to the service of God, and became the meeting place for a small company of worshipers, who habitually collected there for that purpose. These meetings were the nucleus of the Short Creek meeting house. These pioneer missionaries performed many long and fatiguing journeys, sometimes together, sometimes separately, sometimes in their carriage, sometimes on horseback. Jonathan Taylor died in Ireland in 1831, while on a religious visit to the churches of that land. He is described by one of his contemporaries, who knew him well, as "Mild in his manners, upright in his conduct, and ready to render kind offices whenever it was in his power; he was respected and beloved by all who knew him." As a member of civil society, he was extensively useful. In religious society he was remarkably humble and unassuming. He was slow or rather cautious in coming to a judgment on subjects of importance, but he was equally remarkable for the correctness of his views. His wife, Ann Taylor, survived him thirty years, and after her ninetieth year she traveled several hundred miles in a private carriage on religious missions to the church. She was a woman of distinguished energy and piety, sound judgment, large-hearted benevolence and sterling integrity. Personal considerations were not allowed to interfere with a conscientious apprehension of duty, in the discharge of which she traveled thousands of miles on horseback, and as many as fifteen hundred miles in one of these journeys. She

was thus widely known and honored to a great extent in Ohio, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, North Carolina, New England, Canada, Indiana, &c., as altogether a remarkable woman. She died at her home near Mt. Pleasant in 1862, in peace, full years at the age of 97.

HALL FAMILY.

Joseph Hall and Christiana Peal were married about the year 1773 in North Carolina, where they resided until 1802, when with a large family, they emigrated to Jefferson county, and settled near a spring of cold, never-failing water that yet yields six thousand gallons every twenty-four hours. Joseph got his leg broken, when coming out to this country, in a cart, the first time. He and his oldest son came before the rest of the family to see the country and make preliminary arrangements.

Rattlesnakes were very plenty in those early times, seventy-two were killed in one day in a ravine near their cabin.

They endured many hardships and trials in the first years after their settlement. In sickness they could get no physician nearer than Wheeling distant thirteen miles.

Mrs. Hall died about one year after they came to their new home. Mr. Hall died in August, 1825. They had ten children, six sons and four daughters, all but two sons of whom lived to be married and have families. Of the two deceased children, one died, while young, in North Carolina. The other, after arriving at years of manhood, shortly after coming to Ohio.

Of this family all are now deceased, except Thomas, the fifth son, who is in his 91st year. He remained at the old homestead after his marriage, and took care of his father while he lived. He built a brick house in 1828, reared a family of eight children, then retired to cottage house, near Harrisville. The farm belonged for a short time to Nathan P. Hall, a grandson of Joseph Hall. It is now owned and occupied by William Hall, another grandson. Many of the adjoining farms are also owned by the Hall descendants, who go down to the fifth generation.

William Hall, Sr.—The subject of this sketch was born June, 1804, in a log hut that stood on the same farm he now resides on. He is a son of Jesse and Penina Hall. His father, Jesse Hall, was a native of North Carolina, and born in 1776; emigrated to Jefferson county in 1802, and built the log hut where William was born. William Hall, Sr., was married in 1826 to Miss Hannah Wharton, daughter of Ezra and Martha Wharton, who were natives of Bucks county, Pa., and emigrated to Harrison county, Ohio, in 1818. Mr. and Mrs. Hall reared a family of seven children, six of whom are still living. Ezra, the oldest, died in Minnesota in 1852. Of this family but two are at the old homestead, Nathan L. and Penina. Parker is living on the old Parker homestead in Harrison county. Tilton is in Mahoning county, Linton in Columbiana county, and Martha, wife of Thomas Dewees, in Morgan county, Ohio. When Mr. Hall began life this farm was in forest, but now it is quite different, with its broad acres of fine tillable land. He is now in his 76th year, and expects to end his days on this old resort, where he has spent so many happy hours in his boyhood days.

MRS. ANNA H. G. BROWN.—This lady is a descendant of the Defoe family, of England. She is a great great grandniece of Daniel Defoe, the celebrated author and writer, who, besides his miscellaneous works, was continually engaged in writing political and religious pamphlets, of peculiar sharpness and pungency. These writings were continually getting him into broils and troubles with the government. Prosecutions, fines and imprisonment were the result. Under these circumstances it was necessary for him to seek an asylum under the roof of his widowed sister, Elizabeth Maxwell, in the city of London. Three years before this he had sent forth his "Shortest Way with Dissenters," for which he had suffered the pillory, fine and imprisonment. It was on account of this article that the government offered £50 for the discovery of his hiding-place. The proclamation was worded thus: "Whereas Daniel Defoe, *alias* Defoe, is charged with writing a scandalous and seditious pamphlet, entitled the 'Shortest Way with Dissenters.' He is a middle-sized, spare man, about forty years old, of a brown complexion, and dark-colored hair, but wears a wig, has a hook nose, a sharp chin, gray eyes, and large mole near his mouth; was born in London, and for many years was a hose factor in Freeman's yard, Cornhill, and now is owner of the brick and pantile works near Tilbury Fort, Essex. Whoever shall discover the said Daniel Defoe to one of Her Majesty's secretaries of state or any of Her Majesty's justices of the peace, so he may be apprehended, shall have a reward of £50, which Her Majesty has ordered to be immediately paid upon such discovery." On his re-

lease he was again imprisoned for his political pamphlets, and through the influence of Lord Oxford was again liberated. In his sister's house, in the rear of the building, a small room was fitted up for him, where, secure from his political or pecuniary assailants, he continued to send forth his barbed arrows with impunity. It was here his sister's only daughter, named for herself, Elizabeth, who was five years old when her uncle came to live with them, received her education under his teaching, and it was here in this room that "Robinson Crusoe" was written, after his niece had left her home and him. At eighteen this niece, Elizabeth Maxwell, contracted a matrimonial engagement, which was peremptorily broken off by her mother. This caused an alienation from all her friends, and she privately left her home and embarked for America. From this young lady has sprung all the descendants of the Defoes in the United States. Being without funds she bargained with the captain to be sold on her arrival to reimburse him for her passage; accordingly in the autumn of that year (which was probably 1718) she, with a number of others, was offered for sale in Philadelphia, and Andrew Job, a citizen of Cecil county, Maryland, happening to be in the city at the time, bought her for a term of years and took her to his home. It is said that Mr. Job's son, Thomas, then a young man, was present at the sale, and used his influence with his father to buy the young lady, but, be this as it may, sometime during the year 1725, this son, Thomas, and Miss Maxwell were married. Being thus happily situated, she wrote to her mother and uncle, giving them the first intimation of her whereabouts. As soon as possible a letter came from her uncle (Daniel Defoe) stating that her mother was dead, and that in addition to a large property, her mother's furniture had been left to her by will, in case she were ever found alive. An inventory of the goods sent accompanied the letter, and especial attention was solicited for the preservation of such articles as he had used in his private study, as they had descended to the family from their Flemish ancestors, who sought refuge under the banner of Queen Elizabeth, from the tyranny of Phillippe. He also apologized for the condition of two of these chairs, the wicker seats of which he had worn out and replaced with wooden ones. One of these chairs is now in the "Historical Society" of Delaware, and the other is in the family of James Trimble. The foregoing Thomas and Elizabeth Job reared a family. One of their sons, whose name was Daniel, was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. This grandfather, Daniel Job, married a Miss Mary Brown. They reared a family of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters. The youngest of these children was a son name Archibald, who was the father of the subject of this sketch. This Archibald Job, was born in Cecil county, Maryland, in 1781. He was married in 1805 to Rebecca Allen, who was born in the same county in 1786. They removed to Jefferson county in 1816, where they settled. They reared a family of nine children, three sons and six daughters. Their youngest child, Miss Annie H. Job, was married October 25, 1860, to Amon Given, who died March 30, 1861. She married a second husband, John A. Brown, April 27, 1868. By this marriage they have been blessed with two children, both sons, and named Amon G. and Elgar A. The older one died when three years old. The youngest, born February 1, 1871, still survives. Mrs. Brown's father, Archibald Job, died in 1838. Her aged and venerable mother, now 94 years old, resides with her, in the village of Mount Pleasant.

ASAHEL H. HUSSEY.—Among the citizens of Mt. Pleasant is Asahel H. Hussey, who resides on his farm west of the village. This farm of 109 acres is under good cultivation, mostly enclosed by hedge fence, with a nice row of shade trees of different kinds growing along the road, which passes nearly through the center of the farm, east and west. On the north side of the road near the center of the land, in somewhat of a valley, is his nice brick residence, with a beautiful lawn in front, in which a variety of evergreens and other shade trees are growing, making it one of the most desirable and handsome places in the neighborhood. On the south side of the road is a nice frame tenant house, and further back stands another cottage tenant house, both occupied by Mr. Hussey's tenant hands. Asahel H. Hussey was born in Mt. Pleasant in 1833, being the second son of Penrose Hussey and grandson of Christopher Hussey, a descendant of Captain Christopher Hussey, of England, who came to this country in 1630, to marry Theodete, daughter of Rev. Stephen Batchelder, of Holland, who was removing with family, in connection with 1,700 others, among whom was John Winthrop, first governor of Massachusetts. His grandson, Batchelder Hussey, married Abigail Hill, of Boston, in 1705, and was a

minister in the Society of Friends. Having a numerous family, his descendants are scattered throughout the United States. Among them are Asahel Hussey, proprietor of the Utah House, Baltimore, and Obed Hussey, one of the first inventors of a successful reaper and mowing machine; also, Dr. C. G. Hussey, a noted and successful manufacturer of copper and steel, of Pittsburgh, as well as being interested in other extensive mining business.

But to return to our subject: A. H. Hussey is a nephew of Dr. C. G. Hussey, of Pittsburgh. His mother was Susannah Wood, daughter of Nathan Wood, of Smithfield, who was a descendant of Thomas Wood, of Cornwall, England, owner of extensive coal mines there, but who came to this country early in the 18th century. In 1835, Penrose Hussey removed to Smithfield and settled on a farm, remaining there until 1848, when he removed with his wife, three sons and two daughters to the farm on which our subject now resides. Two of the sons, Nathan and Milton, soon left the paternal roof to seek homes of their own. They both reside in Iowa. One of the daughters married I. K. Rateliff, cashier of the First National Bank of Mt. Pleasant; the other married W. G. Hubbard, of Columbus, Ohio, now engaged in the publishing business, and a minister in the Society of Friends. The other son, A. H. Hussey, remained at home with his parents, managed the farm and cared for them while they lived. In 1860, he started a nursery and green house, which was successfully managed for a few years. In 1862, he married Martha P. Newby, of Dublin, Indiana, formerly of North Carolina. In 1864 he engaged in extensive pork packing, at Gosport, Indiana, with his uncle, Dr. C. G. Hussey. In 1865 he joined his brother Nathan in a woolen mill at Mt. Pleasant. In 1872 his father died and he purchased the old homestead, which he has beautifully adorned, where he now resides. Mr. Hussey received a common school education, but being quick to learn he made advances in his studies beyond his classmates. Being always of a religious turn of mind, he felt a call to the ministry, and was recorded as such by the Society of Friends in 1873. He was often engaged in religious services at home and abroad. wrote for various papers and published a little book entitled "Holiness, or Christian Perfection," of which he gratuitously circulated about 7,000 copies among his friends.

GEORGE C. JENKINS was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1810. He was the son of Michael and Sarah Jenkins. Losing his father by death in infancy he was thrown very much upon his own resources in acquiring an education, the desire for which was one of the strong aspirations of his youth. Naturally energetic and persevering, after receiving limited opportunities in the common schools, which were greatly inferior to those of the present day, he began to teach at the early age of seventeen. Afterward entering Franklin College, by his indomitable efforts, teaching much of the time, and often studying nearly the whole night, he graduated with honor to himself in the class of 1835. Completing his collegiate course he entered upon his chosen profession, teaching, with slight interruption for nearly thirty years. Connected with the public schools of Wheeling, W. Va., Mount Pleasant, Ohio, Friends' boarding school, at Mount Pleasant, of which he was the first mathematical and classical teacher, and as mathematical professor in Franklin College, the time was closely occupied until the fall of 1842, when he removed to Mt. Pleasant and established a select high school there which for many years had a reputation sufficient to draw scholars from a distance, as well as at home, and was generally filled to its utmost capacity as long as he continued to teach, which was until 1864. In the spring of this year he quitted a profession which afforded him great pleasure, being endowed by nature with two qualifications essential to instruction of youth, *i. e.* the ability to govern and at the same time impart knowledge, or rather implanting the desire to acquire knowledge in the minds of his pupils. The strength of his days given to the arduous profession of teaching, was not alone for the small pecuniary reward that it brought, but also for the delight he felt in developing the mind and doing what he might to form habits and principles which should develop into high and noble characters, going forth to bless generations and the world at large. His interest in his pupils did not cease with their relations in the school room, but followed them out into life's battles, rejoicing in their success and grieving over their failures. The influence of this period of his life will doubtless be felt for good through time and eternity. He also filled the responsible office of school examiner from 1842 until the time of his death. In 1840, he was one of the originators of the Union Sabbath school of Mount Pleasant

and served as a member of its executive committee for more than twenty years, and was afterward for nearly fourteen years superintendent of the Friends' Sabbath school, attending that in the morning, and much of the time a mission school in the afternoon. In 1841, he was united in marriage to Sarah E. Updegraff, eldest daughter of David and Rebecca T. Updegraff. This union was a long and eminently happy one. A friend to humanity, he was an earnest advocate of freedom, and belonged to the Liberty party, also abstaining for many years from unrequited toil of the slaves, and laboring in every way in his power for his emancipation and also for the amelioration of the condition of the Indians. An unflinching temperance man of latter years, a Prohibitionist, voting from principle, as he prayed. He was, during a large part of his life, extensively known and highly esteemed as an active worker in the Society of Friends, giving his sympathy and aid to every department of missionary labor in which the church was engaged. Whatever cause tended to bless and elevate humanity enlisted his interest and earnest effort, being always ready to labor energetically when he felt he could be useful and make the world better and happier for his having lived in it; and during the forty years of his residence in Mount Pleasant, he was closely identified with the intellectual, philanthropic and religious interest of that place and surrounding country. He was thoroughly evangelical in his religious views, an unfaltering believer in the redemption that comes only through our Lord Jesus Christ, earnestly desiring that the doctrines of the Gospel should be promulgated in all their fullness. In the confident hope of a glorious immortality, he fell asleep in Jesus on the 20th of March, 1879, in the 67th year of his age.

THE STANTON FAMILY.

BENJAMIN AND ABAGAIL MACY STANTON are in the last decades given mention in history as the grandparents of Edwin M. Stanton. They lived many years in North Carolina, but were of New England birth. Abigail, previous to her marriage was a Macy, of Nantucket, and related with the Coffins and Folgers, all families intimately connected with the local history of that Island and made illustrious by the many descended from them of marked force and intelligence. These qualities did not lie downward with Abigail Stanton. Soon after her husband's death, she with her large family of children, some of them quite young, turned her face toward the remote and then almost unexplored wilderness west of the Ohio river. She made the journey with a considerable body, all members of the Society of Friends, who like herself felt the gall of slavery's presence too keenly to remain longer under its shadow. They remained in Western Pennsylvania until land could be entered from the government, then hastened on, crossing the river at what is now known as Portland, fourteen miles below Steubenville. The trees had to be felled before the teams could proceed to where Mt. Pleasant now stands. The wagon of Abigail Stanton is said to have been the first to avail of this inroad of civilization on nature's domain. This was in the year 1800. She located on section 23, one mile west of Mt. Pleasant. Part of this is now known as the Griffith farm. In the 1806 the stipulated payments of \$2.00 per acre, being made a parchment deed from the government was given for the whole section, signed by Thomas Jefferson, president, and James Madison, secretary of state. Abigail Stanton retained four hundred and eighty acres of this. Here, under the difficulties of pioneer life she established a home under an administration so wise that as her children reached the age to pass out in the world, it was to positions of honor and usefulness. It was David her eldest son who married Lucy Norman. These were the parents of Edwin M. Stanton. During that eventful period in which he held the position of secretary of war, he paid a beautiful tribute to the memory of his grandmother. A committee of Friends from the yearly meeting held at Race street, Philadelphia, was delegated to visit Washington, call upon the president and heads of the government departments to prevent certain interests of the slaves, and plead with those in power to direct this towards unfettering them. Secretary Stanton with much feeling assured this committee that while the memory of the inheritance bequeathed by his grandmother, in toiling from a slave state with her children about her, that they might have the vigor from the freedom of the North, remained, and while he could recall words he had heard from her lips while seated a little child near her feet, in the gallery of the Friends' meetings, he would never neglect his duty to the slave. Though not recorded as a minister of the Society, she was a woman active in the administration of affairs.

of the church, and doubtless her voice was often heard in wise counsel. In those days the capacity of the meeting-houses frequently illy accommodated the number assembling, and the little children were glad of seats on the gallery steps. Benjamin, a younger son of Abigail Stanton, while pursuing the study of medicine in Wheeling, Virginia, shared his room with Benjamin Lundy. The two young men were closely attached to each other, and also in especial sympathy on that vital subject, slavery, which claimed a life long interest from both. This intimacy continued through the life of Lundy, and the family of Dr. Stanton, at their home in Salem, Ohio, still preserve a worn copy of the first prospectus issued for publishing in Mt. Pleasant Ohio, a periodical work to be entitled, *The Genius of Universal Emancipation*, with the solitary name of Benjamin Stanton appended as subscriber. In this family is also preserved the clock which the provident grandmother preserved in bringing from the Carolina home, carefully packed among her few necessities in such a way as to prevent it from being burdensome. Its face beams down with as much dignity as though it had never known the pesence of low cabin joists, and its tick-tock is as heartsome as when it measured the swift year that carried the infant son and daughters from the mother's arms out into the world and to homes of their own. Abigail Stanton retained the comfortable home which she had made in the wilderness until 1817, when her children having scattered, and age making inroads, she sold it to her son-in-law, Aaron Brown. In 1818 it was again sold to Evan Griffith from Chester county, Pennsylvania. This farm is still in the possession of the descendants of Evan Griffith, and is the home of Able M. Walker, formerly of York county, Pennsylvania.

PLEASANT H. UNDERWOOD, (colored), was born in Goochland county, Va., January 18, 1791. He was born a slave, but liberated by his mistress. His mother was freed at the same time. He traveled as a hired servant for several years and went into many parts of the country. After arriving at the age of manhood he started to Philadelphia, where his mother lived, to see her, but on his way learning that she was dead, he turned his course to Mount Pleasant, where he arrived in the spring of 1817. He turned in and attended school under the instruction of Dr. Parker for some years. He, in the meantime, became acquainted with Jane Englehart, whom he married in 1820, and commenced farming for a living. When what is generally known as the underground railroad got into operation, Mr. Underwood took a prominent part in running passengers over it. He devoted a large portion of his time for several years to the business. His wife died in 1863. He raised a family of nine children—seven sons and two daughter. One of his sons studied for the ministry, in which he is engaged; another is engaged in a printing office in Wasington City.

ROBERT B. LAWRENCE was born July 24, 1823, in Virginia, son of Thomas and Isabella Lawrence. His parents were both natives of that state. His father was a farmer and speculator, and like many of the natives, possessed about 500 acres of land. He died in 1857. The mother died in 1824. Robert, our subject, was raised a farmer and emigrated with his father to Ohio in 1832, and settled in Mount Pleasant. He was married to Miss Tacy Bates, daughter of Dr. Bates of Smithfield, Jefferson county. After his marriage he settled on part of his father's farm, southwest of Mount Pleasant, the farm now owned by Mr. Harrison. He reared a family of six children, five of whom are now living. He resided on his father's farm about eight years, then went to Illinois and resided there about six months, then returned to Ohio and resided for a time on Lupton's farm and afterwards on N. Updegraff's farm. He then purchased the farm on which he now resides, in 1878. This farm contains 152½ acres of good land. Mr. Lawrence is now in his 56th year.

HENRY HEBERLING.—Andrew Heberling, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, emigrated from Germany during the Revolutionary war, and settled in Chester county, Pa., where he was the father of four sons, John, George, Jacob and Andrew, and four daughters. John, the father of Henry, removed to Gerrardtown, Berkeley county, Va., when young; served an apprenticeship to blacksmithing; set up business for himself and married Mary Crumely, of English and Scotch parentage in 1806. In 1809 he purchased a farm two miles up the valley, toward Winchester, where he carried on blacksmithing and farming until 1824, when he sold out, and with seven sons and three daughters, of whom Henry was the eldest, he removed to Harrison county, Ohio, and settled six miles east of Cadiz,

where he displayed for many years that industry, economy and honesty which characterized many of the early settlers of this excellent neighborhood, among whom were many Friends or Quakers. John Heberling, though quiet and entirely unassuming, was widely known as a farmer of more than ordinary skill and enterprise, taking the first premiums at the county fairs for the best improved and best conducted farm in the county. He served as justice of the peace some years, settling most controversies among his neighbors without cost of suit. His acknowledged uprightness of character, soundness of judgment, liberality and kindness to his hired hands and to the poor, gave him a social influence seldom attained in the humbler walks of life. Self educated and self reliant, his books showed perfect order in business, and his library very considerable mechanical, historical and scientific research. Though strictly moral and exemplary, he was too liberal to become a member of any religious denomination, and too charitable to condemn another for honest religious opinions, however unreasonable in themselves. An enthusiastic admirer of nature, he "looked up through nature to nature's God," with the profoundest emotions of gratitude and sometimes vocal praise. He departed this life in Georgetown, Harrison county, in 1864, aged 88, and Mary, his wife, died March 12, the same year, aged 81. Their seven sons, Henry, John, Hiram, William, George, James, Andrew, and two daughters—Eliza Ada and Rebecca Lewis, still survive at this date, 1879. Mary J. Holmes, the youngest daughter, having departed this life in 1856. Henry, the subject of this memoir, was born in Gerrardstown, Berkeley county, Va., July 5, 1807; was raised to farming and blacksmithing; went to school a few months at 22 years of age; afterwards applied himself to school teaching and house carpentering, and subsequently to the manufacture of agricultural machinery. Being of an inquiring turn of mind, he repaired his lack of school education to some extent by utilizing his spare hours in lyceum exercises. The contemplation of the wisdom and goodness displayed in nature, excited in him an ardent desire to know something of the great author of being to whose goodness we owe all things. After lengthened exercises of mind he experienced a change of heart while in the woods alone at night, when all nature was turned into beauty, and was transformed into an object of love. He soon felt an anxiety that others might realize the same happy experience, and began to speak in public at Westgrove among Friends. Being entirely void of sectarian feeling, he passed some years without uniting with any branch of the church. Meantime the Methodist Protestant church had organized at Georgetown, Harrison county, on a basis opposed to episcopacy and tolerating freedom of opinion in religious belief. About the year 1831 he united with this church, and soon had conferred on him, without his solicitation, license to preach, and soon after elder's orders. He continued to preach on Sabbaths as a local preacher, except one year that he rode Pleasant Grove circuit. He married Hannah, daughter of Morgan and Mary Lewis, in 1835, and continued to manufacture machinery at Georgetown and Steubenville until 1856, when he turned his attention to wool growing in Belmont county, and in 1865 leased the farm of J. H. Gill, near Mt. Pleasant, for five years. At the end of this term he removed to the village of Mt. Pleasant, where he and sons opened a shoe, grocery and variety store. He has four sons and two daughters. Warren, the eldest, married in Bath, Ill., about 1868, where he and William, the third son, continue to reside. John, the second son, makes his home with his parents, and is introducing a sewing machine of his own invention. Henry, junior, is also at home running the store. Irene and Lettie are both teaching—the former in Mt. Pleasant and the latter in Smithfield, at this date September, 1879. Mr. Heberling continues to preach steadily as a local minister in the Methodist Protestant church, now in his 73d year.

CHARLES BURKE.—Charles Burke is a native of Lancaster county, Pa. His parents were natives of the same state. He was born February 28, 1825, was the second of the family. His father died at York, Pa., about 1853, and was buried in State Ridge Cemetery, near Little York. In 1846 Mr. Burke emigrated to Ohio, and settled in the neighborhood of Trenton, and worked sometime for Samuel Griffith; afterwards worked for George I. Evans, remaining with him about four years. While living with Mr. Evans he was married November 2, 1848, to Miss Rebecca L. Scott, daughter of Joseph Scott, of Pleasant Grove, Belmont county, O. After his marriage he lived in Trenton nine years, then bought a small farm in the township, and remained there five years, then removed to the farm of Samuel Griffith, where he remained six years. He then bought the farm

he now resides on, containing 118 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres. They have reared a family of three children, two sons and one daughter. His grandfather was a native of Wales. Job Scott, father of Mrs. Burke, is now one of the oldest citizens of Colerain township, Belmont county, being born in 1789.

JOSIAH HALL.—The subject of this sketch was born Nov. 22, 1841, on the farm now owned by John Smith. He is the only son of Nathan and Sarah Hall. He married in 1865 Deborah Wilson, daughter of Joseph and Eliza Wilson, who were natives of Smyrna, Ohio. He has a family of one son and three daughters, and now resides on the farm originally owned by John Hall. He came to it at the time of his marriage.

WILLIAM B. HUMPHREYVILLE.—The subject of this sketch was born April 25, 1805, his father dying while he was young he was brought under the care of his mother. His parents were Ebenezer Humphreyville and Susan B. Mayer. In 1827, on Easter day, he left Lancaster for Mount Pleasant, Ohio, and traveled the whole distance on foot. The first female Mr. Humphreyville saw in Mount Pleasant was a young girl named Sarah Dew, who was scrubbing the floor. This young lady, who was the daughter of Joseph and Fanny Dew, Mr. Humphreyville afterwards married. The first house he entered he took boarding at, and afterward bought and has lived in it all his lifetime. This house is one of the old landmarks of Mount Pleasant, being one of the first houses built in the place. It is a hewed log building, weather boarded, and is in a good state of preservation. Mr. Humphreyville has reared a family of eight children, five sons and three daughters, Susannah, William, Alexander D., Theodore, Juliana, Ensley, Fanny D. and Henry L. Mrs. Humphreyville died February 3, 1877. Mr. Humphreyville is now the only male now living that was here in 1827. Now in the evening of his life, enjoying the respect of all his acquaintances, with the consciousness of a well spent life, he calmly and serenely awaits the summons to call him hence.

ROBERT SMITH was born near Barnesville, Belmont county; is a son of Robert H. and Elizabeth W. Smith, and a brother of John W. Smith. He has always been a farmer. He farmed four years on his father's farm in his native county, then he came to his brother John's farm in Jefferson county, where he remained two years, when he bought the farm on which he now resides. He was married in 1860, to Rebecca Stanton, a relative of the late E. M. Stanton, secretary of war under Lincoln's administration. They have a family of three children. He received his education in the country schools and in the Friends' boarding school at Mount Pleasant. His farm is situated on Long run and contains 142 acres of good land.

BRADWAY THOMAS was born in Harrison county, Ohio, in Short Creek township, May 16, 1815. He is a son of Peter and Mary Thomas. His father emigrated from Virginia to Ohio many years ago and finally settled on the farm on which Bradway was born. Peter Thomas was married to Mary Thompson in 1808. They reared a family of twelve children, all of whom grew to years of manhood and womanhood. Of this number four have died. The father of the subject of this sketch, Peter Thomas, died in 1864; the mother died in 1861. Bradway Thomas came to the farm he now resides on, in Mount Pleasant township, in 1846. He was married to Miss Rachel Hall, daughter of Thomas Hall, November 30, 1837. They have reared a family of five children, all of whom are still living. Mrs. Thomas' father, who is now in his 91st year, was born in North Carolina in 1788, and came to Ohio in 1802, with his father, who was born in North Carolina in 1751, and settled on the farm now owned by William Hall, Jr. They purchased from the government 740 acres in all. Thomas Hall now lives with his daughter, Mrs. Bradway Thomas. Bradway Thomas' grandfather, Isaac Thomas, was born in 1754 and died in 1823, aged seventy-one years. He belonged to the Society of Friends at Mount Pleasant. He is also a birthright member of the Friends' Society, as is also his estimable wife. Mr. Smith's farm is one of the most beautiful in the township. It contains 137 acres of choice land and the improvements are all first-class, and in a good neighborhood.

ELLWOOD RADCLIFF was born in Charles City county, Va., thirty miles below Richmond, on James river, in 1805. He is a son of Isaac and Margaret Radcliff. At the age of twenty years he married Miss Mary Ellis, daughter of Jonathan Ellis, who then lived in Belmont county, O. After his marriage he turned

his attention to farming, and continued in that pursuit forty years. They have reared a family of two sons, William R., the oldest, and Isaac K. The oldest son is engaged in the mercantile trade at Martin's Ferry, O. The youngest is cashier of the First National Bank of Mount Pleasant. Mr. Radcliff is now in his 74th year, and is a birth-right member of the Society of Friends; live in Mount Pleasant, surrounded by everything that tends to promote happiness and comfort. It was Isaac Radcliff who laid out the town of Trenton in 1815.

A. M. WALKER.—The father of the subject of this sketch, Joel Walker, emigrated with his family in 1838 from York county, Pa., and first settled in Smithfield township, where he remained two years, then removed to Belmont county, and settled on a farm. He died in 1878, and his wife in 1877. They reared a family of eight children, six sons and two daughters. One of these sons, Joel Walker, now owns this old homestead in Belmont county. Another of the sons, A. M. Walker, and subject of our sketch, was born in York county, Pa., September 14th, 1827. He married Miss Amy Griffith, daughter of Samuel Griffith, who formerly lived near Philadelphia, Eleventh month second day, 1854, and settled on the farm where he now resides in Mount Pleasant township, known as the old Griffith homestead. They have reared a family of three children, all living.

JOHN THOMPSON.—Aaron Thompson, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a native of Eastern Pennsylvania. He married Sarah Baldwin. In 1801 or 1802 he left his wife and children at a place called Red Stone, in Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio to prospect for land. He halted in the vicinity of Mount Pleasant, and bought 160 acres of land of Benjamin Stanton at \$2.25 an acre, going in debt for part of the pay. He also bought an axe from Stanton and commenced work on his land, but soon became discouraged and abandoned it, returning the axe and receiving his money for it, he set out for where his family was. Having traveled one day and night coming, he came to a log tavern beyond the Ohio river where he stopped for the night, and slept on the floor with his feet to the fire. When morning came it was bright and clear, and Aaron concluded to take the back track, and came to the land he had purchased, got his axe back and went to work with a will, not allowing himself to be discouraged by any one. He soon had a cabin erected and went and brought his family to it. When Mr. Thompson came to this county there was no cleared land and but few settlers. By hard labor and perseverance he cleared out this beautiful farm, where he died in 1838. It was on this farm that John Thompson was born, June 28, 1803, and grew up to manhood, and where he now lives. He was married to Miss Sarah Patton in 1826. They reared a family of four children, but one of whom is now living. One son, William, enlisted in the late war and died in Bolivar, Tennessee. Mrs. Thompson died in 1873, and Mr. Thompson now lives alone, and expects to end his days on the old homestead.

MRS. SARAH MCGLENN.—The grandfather of this lady, William McCaughey, emigrated from Ireland and settled in Lancaster county, Pa. He married Miss Margaret Jackson, a cousin of "Old Hickory" seventh president of the United States. They reared a family of six children, two sons and four daughters. The youngest daughter named Elizabeth, and mother of our sketch, was born March 8, 1788, and married Robert Pollock or Polk, about 1811. This Mr. Pollock was a cousin of President Polk, and served in the war of 1812. He died in 1832. She married for a second husband, James Hogue, in 1825, by which marriage they reared a family of three children, one son and two daughters—Elizabeth, Sarah and James Newton. The second daughter, Sarah, the subject of our sketch, married Thomas McGlenn, June 13, 1861. They reared a family of two children, one son and one daughter—James Averill and Alma Reed. Mr. McGlenn died May 3, 1870. Mrs. Hogue, mother of Mrs. McGlenn, now 1879, in her 92d year, is still living and resides with her daughter Mrs. King, in Mount Pleasant. When Mrs. Hogue first saw Mount Pleasant in 1806, there were but three houses in the place, Benjamin Scott's tavern, opposite where the Burris House now stands; a dwelling-house east of where Thomas Horton's store is, and Jesse Thomas' house in west part of the village. William McCaughey, grandfather of Mrs. McGlenn, was in the battle of Bunker Hill, and most of the engagements of the Revolution. He served through the entire war. In the fall 1806, he crossed the Ohio river at Wellsburg, on his way to his new home. He followed down the river to the mouth of Short creek, thence followed up that

stream to the mouth of Little Short creek, where he ascended the hills, and settled on Irish ridge, on the farm now owned by his granddaughter, Mrs. McGlenn. His was the second team that had ever passed over that route—Mr. Tygart's was the first. When Mr. McCaughey first came to the farm there was a tavern on the premises, a double log house, with a space between the buildings. This was the first tavern in the country. The new comers were met by the hospitable landlord, with his bottle of whisky to treat them in true backwoods style. This tavern was rented until spring, so Mr. McCaughey had to move into a cabin that stood on another part of the farm. In 1807 Mr. McCaughey went east and brought home with him an apple, the seeds of which were planted by his little daughter, Margaret, from these seeds grew a tree that is still vigorous and bears good crops of fruit.

AARON BLACKLEDGE was born August 24, 1827, near Somerton, Belmont county, Ohio. He is a son of Robert H. and Esther Blackledge. His father was a native of Bucks county, Pa., and was born February 7, 1794. His mother was a native of Chester county, Pa., and born in 1798, and died in 1846, in her 48th year. Robert Blackledge emigrated with his parents to Greene county, Pa., at Rice's Landing, remained there until he was eight years of age, then with his father, William Blackledge, who was the grandfather of our subject, came and settled near Trenton, on the farm now owned by William Mitchner. This William Blackledge, was a native of Bucks county, Pa., and born September 8, 1772, and died in his 80th year; his wife was born August 2, 1769, and died October 21, 1855, in her 87th year. Aaron Blackledge, our subject, was married to Miss Lydia Dungan, October 9, 1850. They reared a family of three children. His wife died July 15, 1859. His father is now in his 86th year, resides with him, and has resided on this old homestead about forty-nine years. This farm was bought from the government by Benjamin Stanton, sold by Stanton to John Hollet, who improved it and sold it to Aaron Thompson and sold by Thompson to Robert Blackledge, the present owner, and father of Aaron.

ELISHA PACKER.—The subject of this sketch is a native of this state, having been born on Long run, Mount Pleasant township, near the old Braeken factory, October 30, 1821. He is the son of Aaron and Rebecca Packer, who were both natives of Pennsylvania. His father was born in Elk county, that state, and afterwards removed to Chester county, and from thence to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1821, and settled in this township on tract number ten. He shortly after removed and settled near by, on the place where Elisha was born. He finally removed from Jefferson county to Clark county, Ohio, in 1864, where he died June 24, 1878. The mother died in 1852, at the residence of her son Elisha, aged sixty-six years. Elisha Packer commenced on his own responsibility at the age of twenty-one, by clearing and fencing fourteen acres of land, receiving for his labor two crops from the land he cleared. His farm of 178½ acres came into his possession, not by inheritance, but by hard labor. He is what we call a self-made man. He also owns 100 acres of choice land in Colerain township, Belmont county, Ohio. Besides following farming, he is extensively engaged in shipping stock to the eastern markets, leaving the care of the farm to his sons. Mr. Packer was married to Miss Asenath Mendenhall, daughter of Israel Mendenhall, of Harrison county, Ohio, in the fall of 1844. By this marriage he had seven boys. His wife died January 7, 1858. He married for a second wife Miss Grace McBride, September 18, 1860. By this last marriage he had three children, all living. His oldest son by his first wife died soon after his mother's death. Mr. Packer, now in his 58th year, is still actively engaged in the pursuits of business.

GEORGE I. EVANS was born in Montgomery county, Pa., August 31, 1812. Came to Ohio June 26, 1830, and settled in the neighborhood of Trenton, Mt. Pleasant township. He was a son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Evans. His father was born in Montgomery county, Pa., in 1778, and died April 7, 1844, aged 66 years. His grandfather was born in 1733, and died in 1818, aged 85 years. His great-grandfather, Thomas Evans, was born April 11, 1695. Mr. George I. Evans is the thirty-sixth generation in descent from ancestors as traced back. He can follow back his mother's ancestors to the year 1236. Mr. Evans was married first to Sarah Griffith, who died in 1846. He married for a second wife, Mary P. Richards, a native of Pennsylvania. She died September 20, 1876, during her visit to the Centennial Exposition, at Philadelphia. He had by his first

wife five children—one son and four daughters; by his second wife, one daughter. Mr. Evans is now in his 67th year, and resides in Trenton, Jefferson county.

W. HEATON.—The subject of this sketch was born in Lancashire, England, January 20, 1812. His parents were William and Ann Heaton, who were also natives of England. His father emigrated to New Jersey in 1819, and finally settled in Pennsylvania, near the Jersey line, where he followed all kinds of weaving until a few years prior to his death. W. Heaton, our subject, left Pennsylvania and came to Ohio, in 1836, and settled in Trenton, where he now resides, and follows weaving. He was married to Rachel Stratling in 1836. They reared a family of two children—one son and one daughter. His wife died in 1864.

GEORGE P. CLARK was born near West Chester, in Chester county, Pa., October 23, 1816. His parents, Robert and Jane Clark, were both natives of the same state. They emigrated with their family to near St. Clairsville, Belmont county, and settled on a farm. The family consisted of six children, of whom George P. was the oldest. His father died February 23, 1873; his mother, February 13, 1877. Mr. Clark was married to Miss Samaria Robinson in 1840. They have reared a family of seven children—three sons and four daughters. Mr. Clark is now in his 63d year, hale and healthy, and resides on his model farm, one mile west of Mount Pleasant.

THOMAS HORTON was born in Chester, Delaware county, Pa., June 24, 1822; came with his parents to Belmont county in 1829; married Miss Rebecca Street, December 22, 1848, who died December 9, 1860. They reared a family of three children—two sons and one daughter. Johnathan S., born October 8, 1849; Joseph M., born September 18, 1852; Elizabeth Agnes, born May 3, 1857. Mrs. Horton died April 4, 1830. Mr. Horton married for a second wife Miss Phoebe Morris, daughter of Lewis and Sidney Morris. This marriage took place April 27, 1865. This lady was born in Belmont county, April 24, 1824. Mr. Horton, in early life, learned the potter trade, which he followed for some years. He then learned the carpenter trade, at which he worked until 1848, when he engaged in the mercantile business in Farmington, Belmont county, at which place he continued until 1861, when he removed to Maules and sold goods thirteen years. He then removed to Mount Pleasant, where he continues the mercantile business to the present time. Mr. Horton, by his strict honesty and genial disposition, enjoys the respect of his fellow-men wherever he is known.

JOHN W. SMITH.—The subject of this sketch was born in Belmont county, Ohio, January 1, 1825, is the son of Robert and Elizabeth Smith. His father was a native of Virginia, and was born October 31, 1801. He was married to Elizabeth Williams, December 4, 1822. They reared a family of eight children; John W. being the oldest. Thomas Smith, grandfather of our subject, was born 1765, in Virginia, and emigrated to Belmont county, Ohio, in 1812. Robert, the father of our subject, being the youngest of the family. Thomas Smith died in 1834, his wife in 1854, aged ninety. Robert Smith died in 1878, in his 77th year; his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, now in her 76th year, still resides on the old homestead in Belmont county. John W. Smith was married to Miss Maria Hall, daughter of Nathan Hall, April 27, 1848; she died January 9, 1867. He married for a second wife, Mrs. Edith Hall, daughter of Peter Thomas. By his first wife he had three children; but one of them survives. After his first marriage he settled near Flushing, Belmont county, remained there two years, then came to his present location, near Mount Pleasant, in 1850. He received most of his education, at the Friends' boarding school in Mount Pleasant. He and his wife are both birthright members of the Society of Friends. Mr. Smith's farm is one of the most beautiful in the country. It contains 137 acres and all the improvements about it are first-class.

MILTON R. PETTIT, the subject of this sketch, was born July 14, 1822, in Columbiana county, Ohio. He was born on a farm and received his education in the schools of his native county. In his earlier years he taught school and clerked in stores. In 1844 he was married to Hannah G. Grubb, of Jefferson county, by whom he had six children, five of whom survive. Mrs. Pettit died in 1857. He married, December 1, 1858, for a second wife, Miss Sarah Ladd, of Harrison county, by whom he had two children; but one living. Mr. Pettit also followed

farming until 1871, when he was compelled by failing health to retire from active business. In 1861, he was recorded a minister of the gospel in the Society of Friends, and since that time has been laboring for the cause of his Master, as health permitted, to the present time.

PETTIT FAMILY RECORD.

William Pettit, Sr., born First month, 1726.
 William Pettit, Jr., born 7th of Eleventh month, 1748.
 Sarah Pettit, born 25th of Eleventh month, 1748.
 William Pettit, son of William, Jr., and Sarah Pettit, born 18th of Fourth month, 1773.
 Mary Pettit, wife of William Pettit, Jr., born 6th of Seventh month, 1782.
 Milton R. Pettit, son of William and Mary Pettit, born 14th of Seventh month, 1822.

WILLIAM J. WATERMAN was born July 29, 1816, in Chester county, Pa., and emigrated when a small boy, with his parents, to Trenton, Jefferson county, Ohio. He was a son of Charles and Rebecca Waterman, who were both natives of Pennsylvania. His father was a cabinet maker, and once bought a property from a Mr. Wood for ten bureaus at \$10 each. This same property is now owned by a man named Heaton, in Trenton. Mr. Waterman was married in 1847, to Miss Phebe Roberts, of the same village. They have reared a family of three children, all boys—George R., Israel and Charles. The oldest son, George R., died in Cincinnati in 1876. Israel is a silversmith in Reading, Pa. The youngest remains at home. Mr. Waterman is in his 65th year, hale and healthy, and works at the carpenter trade, which he has followed most of the time since he has lived here.

JOHN B. BECK was born February 3, 1837, on the same farm he now resides on. He is the son of John and Martha Beck. His father was a native of this state, his mother of Pennsylvania. His grandfather was the first officer of Steubenville, and afterwards moved to Kentucky, but came back to Athens county, Ohio, where he died. John B. Beck was married to Miss Sarah Yost, daughter of Isaac Yost. Her father is now eighty-four years old. Her grandfather died at the age of ninety-nine. Mr. Beck was raised a farmer and still resides on the old homestead. He served one and a half years in the army during the rebellion. He enlisted in the 4th Virginia cavalry.

JEREMIAH WALKER.—The subject of this sketch was born in York, Penn., November 19th, 1829. He was the son of Joel Walker, and came with his parents to Ohio in 1838. They first settled in Smithfield township, where they resided two years. They then moved and settled in Belmont county, on the farm now owned by Joel Walker. Joel Walker, Sen., died in 1878, his wife died in 1877. They left a family of eight children, six sons and two daughters. Mr. Walker, our subject, was married to Ruth Hannah McMillan, daughter of Mahlon McMillan. Mrs. Walker's father, Mahlon McMillan, was a native of York county, Md., but at the age of twenty-one he went to Cecil county, Md., to learn the trade of miller. While there he married Rachel Richards, a native of that county. Thomas McMillan, grandfather of Mrs. Walker, was born May 14th, 1762. Her grandmother, Ruth Moore, was born January 23d, 1763. Mr. Walker has reared a family of five children, all boys. The farm he now resides on is known as the Mahlon McMillan homestead. It is pleasantly located in a fine neighborhood, and is well improved, the improvements being all his own work. It may justly be called the model farm of the "Ridge."

BENJAMIN COMLY.—The subject of this sketch was born in Smithfield township, Jefferson county, May, 9, 1827; was the son of David and Sarah Comly. His father was a native of Washington county, Pa. He was born in 1798, and emigrated to Ohio in 1812, and settled on Big Short creek, on the farm formerly owned by Jacob Holmes. Holmes got this farm for his services as a spy in the Revolutionary war, and on it was built the first Methodist Church in Ohio. Mr. Comly's father followed farming during his life, and died in 1866, aged sixty-eight years. Benjamin Comly was married to Miss Mary E. Hope, daughter of William S. Hope, in 1858. They have but two children, both daughters, Eva and Annie B. Mr. Comly now resides near Mount Pleasant, and owns the old Comly homestead, and is still proud to be called a farmer. He has always been an active politician, taking a position in the front ranks in all political campaigns.

S. M. GRUBB was born May 20, 1830, near Mt. Pleasant, on the farm where he now resides. His parents, Curtis and Ann Grubb, came to this county from Wilmington, Del., in 1806, and settled on what is called Big Short Creek, where his father followed farming. He married Mrs. Ann Crosier (formerly Foulke.) Their family consisted of one son and four daughters. Our subject, S. M. Grubb, is the only one left of this family. His father died November 16, 1833, aged 84, and his mother Nov. 1, 1873, aged 81. His sisters: Hannah G. died June 19, 1857; Mary T. died January 14, 1853; Elizabeth M. died February 26, 1851; Lydia H. died November 27, 1855. Mr. Grubb married Edith Griffith, April 11, 1866. They have reared a family of three daughters. He now resides on his farm near Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, surrounded by every comfort that man could desire.

CHARLES ZEYER.—Charles Zeyer was born in Germany, April 28, 1830. He emigrated to this country in 1853. He worked in a vineyard for a man named John Stevens, near St. Clairsville, afterwards with Charles Shoemaker, and then with Conrad Troll. He then married Catharine Hotz, and came to the farm on which he now resides, in Mount Pleasant township. His parents were natives of Germany, and died there. His father died in 1850, and his mother in 1848. He had three sisters and one brother, but none of them ever emigrated. He has reared a family of ten children, eight sons and two daughters. Mrs. Zeyer is also a native of Germany, and came to this country soon after her husband. Mr. Zeyer owns two farms, one in Belmont county of forty-three and a half acres, the other in Jefferson county of sixty-six and a half acres, all well improved, well stocked, and good land.

SAMUEL J. HAWTHORN.—The subject of this sketch is among the oldest of the early settlers of this section, having come with his father to Jefferson county when only seven years old. His parents were natives of Ireland, and came to Pennsylvania in 1786, and settled on a farm near Taylorstown, in Washington county, the family consisting of eleven children. Four of them were born in Ireland, the remaining seven were born in Washington county, Pennsylvania. All that survive of this large family, are Mrs. Hannah Henderson, wife of Alexander Henderson, of Harrisville, Ohio, and our subject, Samuel J. Hawthorn. William Hawthorn, the father of Samuel J. Hawthorn, came to Jefferson county in 1808, and purchased the farm now owned by Samuel J., where he died in 1837, aged 85. His wife who was Hannah Bigham, died in 1842, aged 85. Mr. Hawthorn, the subject of our article, was married to Hannah Hutchinson in 1833. She died in 1842. Four years after his first wife's death, he married Jane Armstrong. By his first wife, he had five children, but one of them now living; by his second wife he had seven children, three of whom are living. He had three sons in the late war, one of whom was taken prisoner, and died in Andersonville prison. One served the entire period of the war, the other served one year, at the close of the war. He enlisted in Indiana, and went out as first lieutenant. Mr. Hawthorn was born in 1797, and with the exception of four years, has resided on one farm since he came to Jefferson county, and still retains his mental faculties.

JOSEPH RUSSELL.—The subject of this sketch was a son of James and Sarah Russell. He was born in Frederick county Virginia, near Winchester. His father was a native of Maryland, his mother a native of Virginia. They were married in 1768, and reared a family of six children, and emigrated to Ohio in 1815. Joseph Russell, was the fourth child. His brother James resides in Smithfield township, and his only sister, Mary resides with him. The other members of the family are all dead. In 1848, Joseph, our subject, married Miss Hannah Ann Hancock, who died in 1849. They had one child, a daughter, who is now the wife of Thomas Stanley of Mahoning county, Ohio. His next marriage was to Miss Martha Rally, October 30, 1872, of Belmont county, Ohio. By this marriage they have one daughter. Mr. Russell was raised on a farm and educated in the old style, but attended for a while the Mount Pleasant Boarding School. Mrs. Russell also received her education at the same school. Mr. Russell pays strict attention to raising fine sheep and his clips of wool always bring the highest price in the market, on account of its good quality and the care with which he handles it. His farm is a model of neatness, and one of the best in the county.

WILLIAM THOMPSON, SR.—This old gentleman is also a son of Aaron Thompson and the history of his parents is found in the preceding sketch of John Thompson. William Thompson,

was born in Pennsylvania, in 1801, and came with his parents to Ohio, when he was a small boy. He recollects the first cabins and the first settlers of this section. He remembers Abram Farington, who built a three cornered cabin on the farm now owned by Mr. Brown, and a hewed log house, the first one he ever saw, built by William Foreman, which now stands on the farm of Robert Smith. Mr. Thompson was first married in 1825 to Rachel Vernon, daughter of Amos and Mary Vernon, of Belmont county, Ohio. Mrs. Thompson's parents were natives of Georgia. They reared a family of eight children, only three of them now living, William, Israel, and Aaron. Mrs. Thompson died in 1864. Mr. Thompson next married Mrs. Mary Vernon Craft, December 19, 1868. His present wife was but one year old at the time of his first marriage, and he himself is two years older than his mother-in-law. Mrs. Thompson's second husband, Mr. Craft was killed while on picket duty near a house on the northerly side of Bald mountain. Mr. Thompson is now in his seventy-ninth year, and has seen many trials and hardships.

SMITHFIELD TOWNSHIP.

The territory comprised within this township was detached by the commissioners from Short Creek, and organized into a new township, November 7, 1805. The election was ordered to be held at the house of William Stewart. It was named after the village—Smithfield.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The surface of the country is high and rolling, in many places hilly and rough, but it has a very strong limestone soil that produces abundant crops of all the grains and grasses. Coal, which underlies this whole region of country, is the principal mineral. It is almost exclusively used for domestic as well as mechanical purposes.

EARLY FARMING.

The chief dependence of the farmers for support for their families—as well as sources of revenue—was the raising of wheat and corn. The wheat was largely manufactured into flour, which was shipped in flatboats down the Ohio to New Orleans and intermediate points, while the corn was fed to hogs, which were slaughtered here and their meat manufactured into bacon, which was hauled in wagons over the mountains to Baltimore, where it was sold. These industries, commencing at an early date, were vigorously carried on until about 1845, when the overtaxed soil began to show signs of exhaustion, and it became necessary to resort to other pursuits for revenue. Wool growing soon assumed a prominent place in agricultural pursuits, and gradually increased until 1865, when it had become the great staple article of trade for the community, and pork packing had ceased. Since this wool growing has been the leading pursuit of the farmers, and to-day there are to be found in this vicinity flocks of as fine thorough bred sheep as in any other portion of this country. While a large portion of the attention of farmers has been given to wool growing, other kinds of stock have not been neglected. Pure blooded horses and cattle of beautiful forms and symmetry of shape are everywhere found throughout the township.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The exact date of the first settlement, or the names of the first individuals who made it, cannot at this day be ascertained with certainty. There is a probability that among the very first to build their cabins and settle within the limits of Smithfield township, were two squatters, named Simpson and Tyson. They squatted about one-half mile south of the village, on land which was afterward entered by William Kirk, and is now owned by William Purviance, Jr. It is not certain what year they came. They left in 1800.

It is well known that nearly all the permanent early settlers were members of the Society of Friends, most of whom came from the southern states, having left that pleasant land on account of their abhorrence of the institution of slavery. Sometime from 1798 to 1800 a company of five or six families of this class of people came from North Carolina and settled south of where the village of Smithfield now stands. The names of these families, as nearly as can now be ascertained, were Richard Kinsey, Christopher Kinsey, Mason Miller, Richard Jelkes

Malachi Jolly and — Alberston. Jolly's land laid west of what is now known as the William Purviance farm; then west of this was section 16, which was school land; then north of this section was John Morton, who owned the southeast quarter, and Cadwallader Evans, who owned the northeast quarter. These came about 1802 or 1803. The northwest quarter was settled by Joseph McGrew, and the southwest is owned by Jacob Ong. North of this section Samuel Cope, of Redstone, Pa., entered a half section. On this he located his son Joseph, who lived and died there, and left it to his sons, B. W. Cope, William Cope and Willits Cope. These are north and northwest of the village. James Purviance, as early as 1806, entered two sections east of the Cope land. These two sections extend east to the Wells township line and south to the Jolly land, the place of beginning. It appears that Mr. Purviance bought this land for his children, as six of his sons and one of his daughters, Mrs. Sarah Sidwell, and her husband, settled on it. Thomas, one of the sons, occupied two hundred acres in the northeast part, now owned by John Sutherland and the widow Hobbs. James owned one hundred and forty-six acres on the south, now owned by John Scott. Richard had two hundred acres in the southeast corner. William, two hundred acres of northwest part; Mrs. Sarah Sidwell, one hundred and twenty acres; David, two hundred acres; Joseph, two hundred acres in the southern corner. Thomas and James came and settled first. They came not later than 1810. The others came at later periods.

Still further south, among the first settlers, we find the names John Naylor, Caleb Kirk, Thomas Carr, Richard Logan, John Cramlet and Nathaniel Kollum.

Walter Francis settled near York in 1799.

Jacob Minteer settled on northeast quarter section 27, in the spring of 1800.

In the neighborhood of Adena, about 1800, John Stoneman settled on the farm now owned and occupied by James Russell.

John Wallace settled on the farm now owned by George Hamilton, and John McLaughlin settled on the farm now owned by Samuel R. McLaughlin.

TOWNS.

There are three towns or villages in the township, Smithfield, York and Adena.

POST OFFICES.

There are three post offices, Smithfield, Updegraff (at York) and Adena.

SCHOOL DISTRICTS.

There are ten sub-districts in the township, exclusive of the independent district in the village of Smithfield. The number of youth in these districts of school age, as returned in 1878, was, white males, 205; white females, 209; colored males, 12; colored females, 7. Total, 533.

VOTING PRECINCTS.

The township is also divided into two election districts or voting precincts, one voting place being at York, and the other at Smithfield. The total vote of the township at the presidential election of 1876 was 460, of which Hayes received 328, and Tilden 132.

SMITHFIELD VILLAGE.

As early as 1800, Horton J. Howard and Abel Townsend entered section 11, on a part of which Smithfield is located. This land they sold out in small tracts to the following persons: James Garretson, 48 acres southwest corner, now owned by William Naylor; north of this Caleb Kirk, 76 acres, now owned by Mathias Ong, and W. A. Judkins; still further north to Joel Hutton and Casparins Garretson, 100 acres, which at an early day passed into the hands of William and Samuel Naylor, now owned by the heirs of Thomas Wood, son of William Wood; and a fraction still further north, to William Wood, which passed into the hands of Benjamin Ladd and is now owned by Hugh Hammond. James Carr bought the east half of the northeast quarter, on which the town is located.

ADDITIONS.

There have been two additions made to the village since it was first laid off, both by the original proprietor, Mr. Carr. The first addition was made in 1805; the second in 1815.

The village of Smithfield was laid out by James Carr in 1803. A surveying party passing through the country, from the Ohio river, alighted on the pleasing landscape here, and while in company with its proprietor, the chief of the band remarked to him, "This is the finest situation for an inland town we have seen since we left the river;" whereupon Mr. Carr was seized with the idea of a grand emporium of trade to arise from the midst of the surrounding forest, and at once set about laying out streets and village lots in large profusion. What is now known as High street, he intended for the main thoroughfare, two public squares being staked out opposite each other, where the public school building and the hay scales now stand.

Many were the difficulties, trials and hardships those early settlers had to undergo. For a few years all their goods and groceries were brought from Wellsburg, W. Va., upon their backs or pack horses. They lived to a large extent upon corn-bread, procured by grating ears of corn upon a sheet of tin, punched full of holes with a nail or pegging awl, and savory meat brought down in the forest by the trusty rifle.

OLD HOUSES.

The first house built within the limits of the village was a log cabin that stood on High street, a little west of the brick building once occupied by the old Smithfield bank. It has long since been removed, and the property is now owned by Washington Whitton.

The second house was built in 1804, by ——— Griffith, on the corner of Fourth and Main streets, opposite Litten's Hotel. Mr. Griffith kept hotel in it for a short time, then sold it to William Wood, who started a store in it. This was the first store opened in the place. It was a hewed log house, is still standing in a good state of preservation, and now (1879) occupied as a residence by Henry Wood, a grandson of William Wood.

The third was a hewed log house opposite the last named building, and now composes part of the Sherman Hotel, as more particularly described under article "Sherman House."

FRAME HOUSES.

The first frame house in the village was built on the east side of Main street, opposite Charles Mather's store. It is now owned and occupied as a dwelling by Matthew H. Ong.

BRICK HOUSES.

David Purviance built the first brick house in Smithfield township. It is located one half mile east of the village, on his part of the two sections that James Purviance entered for his children, as before stated. It is a substantial structure. John Duff was the mason. The date of its erection cannot be ascertained with certainty, but it was built sixty-five or seventy years ago. The property, land and house, now belong to John Scott.

OLD STORES.

The first store in Smithfield, as before mentioned, was opened by William Wood on the corner of Fourth and Main streets.

The second one was started by Thomas Fleming in the building now occupied by the post office. Mr. Fleming had formerly kept a country store some two and a half miles east, in Wells township, but when the village began to grow he removed to it and did business there.

William Matthews was probably the third to enter the mercantile business. He located on the corner of Main street, opposite the Grant House. The property is now owned by Mrs. Naylor.

Blackston & Ladd were next in the list of mercantile houses. Their store was in a building on a lot now owned by Rezin Jones and Edith McGrail. Blackston lived in a house near the store, while Ladd remained on the farm adjoining the village. Richard and William Purviance were the next. Their store was in the building now occupied by Shane & Bro. Finley B. McGrew kept a store in the building on the north corner of Fourth and Green streets, now owned by Evan Purviance. Thomas McGrew carried on a store in the house now owned and occupied by Charles Mather. These early mercantile houses all appear to have done a large and profitable business.

TANNERIES.

The first tannery in Smithfield was started by a man named Moore as early as 1804. Belford Griffith managed the establishment. It appears probable that Moore started it to give Griffith a start in business. It was on the west of town, in a field now owned by Dr. Bates. Not a vestige of it remains.

LEWIS CAREY started the second one as early as 1809. It was located at the extreme east side of the village at the terminus of Tanner street. It went down many years ago, and nothing remains to denote the place where it stood. The property is now owned by David Hayne.

WILLIAM SHARON, the father of Senator Sharon, put in operation the third tannery about 1817. It was situated on the property now owned by William A. Judkins, at the south end of town. He continued the business until 1844, when he sold the stock and rented the yard for three years to George Lee, after which it went down.

JOHN WOOD was the fourth to start a tan yard. He located it on West street, about 1822, but dying soon after, the property was purchased by two cousins, each named John Hobson, who carried on the business for a while, but not succeeding very well, it suspended, and for a time was idle, but in 1846 was purchased by George Lee, who transferred his stock from the Sharon yard to it, and subsequently sold to John and Rollin Cole. Their brother, Jediah, carried on the business for a while, when it finally went down. The building, which was a substantial frame, was removed to West street, and is now occupied by Isaac Lewis as a blacksmith shop. The land is owned by William Vena.

JOHN WHITE.—The fifth tan yard was opened out in 1838 by Phipps & White. It is situated near the eastern extremity of South street—just south of where the Sharon yard was located. John White subsequently became sole proprietor, and still carries on the business. It is now the only tannery remaining in Smithfield.

DOCTORS.

WILLIAM BURRELL was probably the first doctor to locate in Smithfield. He came about 1806 or 1807, and lived on High street, on the property now owned by Evan Purviance. William Judkins, who was the next, came a few years later; still a little later came Anderson Judkins, a brother of William. They practiced in partnership, and lived in the house now owned by William Purviance. The next were William Leslie and his son John. They came sometime from 1818 to 1820.

BLACKSMITHS AND HATTERS.

William Carr was the first blacksmith, and Abel Carey the first hatter.

MILLS.

The first mill was a hand mill, constructed in 1804 by Isaac Wickersham, to which the neighbors gave the significant title of "bettersome," because it was some better than the old tin grater. In 1808 James Carr built a horse mill, which was still better, and in both these mills half bushel grists were received and ground, toll being taken by the quart.

This horse mill was located on the lot now owned by H. M. Ong. It was afterwards removed to another lot in the northeast part of the town and changed to a tramp mill, where a boy named Dempster was caught in the cogs of the wheels and crushed to death. The building was afterwards converted into the jeans factory. The old well of water which furnished the factory is still in use and supplies an engine that runs a pair of buhrs that are used for grinding corn and making chop feed, and for running some other machinery.

There was also a hand mill on Perrin's run.

FIRST WATER MILLS.

It is not certainly known when or where the first water mill was built. It was probably built by James McGrew, on Piney Fork, not later than 1812. McGrew became embarrassed in building it, and it passed into the hands of Jacob Ong, and has since been known as Ong's mill. There were two or three other mills built in close proximity of time with the Ong mill.

One of these was built two or three miles further up the creek by John Leech, and another still further up, built by Abner Hutton in 1807, which makes it the oldest water mill in the township. There are now but two mills in operation in the township.

The building of the Ong mill must have been at an early date for the friendly Indians were among his customers, and it is related that his son Finley and the Indians used to engage in shooting at a mark.

THE FIRST SHOEMAKER.

Joel Hutton was the first shoemaker in the neighborhood or township. He first worked at his trade while living on his land, doing the work of the whole neighborhood. He then removed to the village, where he followed his trade.

TEACHERS.

There are some doubts about who taught the first school, but the probability is that it was a Mr. Shackelford, then Miss Armilla Garretson was next. She was a decrepit lady, being destitute of lower limbs from the knee down, with but one arm, all from natural causes. It is not certain what years she taught. Joel Hutton was the next teacher. He taught in the winter season.

These schools were all taught in the Friends' meeting-house. The next teacher was James Tolletson, an Irishman, who taught in a log house that stood near the brick building of the old Smithfield Bank. After this school the first school house in Smithfield was built. It was on the same lot of land the present school building stands on. This house was used for school purposes until about 1839, when the second one was built, which was used until 1858 or 1859, when a third house was built that proved defective, and was only used till 1867, when the fourth and present building was erected.

PORK PACKING.

The pork packing business was one of the earlier industries of the place. It was probably commenced as early as 1815, and soon became one of the principal money products of the farmer, and so continued for many years. It was a considerable item of trade as late as 1865; in fact there is still something done in the business.

Benjamin W. Ladd was the first to engage in the business, and carrying it on with success, other parties were soon prompted to engage in it also, until finally all the merchants in the place were engaged in the pork trade.

There was a considerable amount of wheat sold, so that pork and wheat were the staple products of the farmer, and so continued till about 1845, when wool growing commenced, and has continued to increase until it is now the great source of the farmer's revenue.

The method of preparing the pork for market and shipping it, was by building log houses and inserting many tiers of joists with spaces for cross sticks, to which the pieces of meat were hung. The houses being filled, and the meat smoked, it was taken down and packed in wagons, and hauled to Baltimore and Richmond, where it found a ready market.

The village was incorporated in 1832, and the incorporation act amended in 1833. Its officers consist of a Mayor, six councilmen, recorder and marshal.

The following is a list of the Mayors since 1832:

1832-37, William Blackiston; 1838-39, Charles Barnes; 1840, Louis Kinsey; 1841, F. M. Talbott; 1842, John C. Phipps; 1843, Jacob Ong; 1844-46, William Gassaway; 1847, John Irvine; 1848-50, William Whitten; 1851, William Gassaway; 1852, John Gilmore, 1853-54, John Irvine; 1855-56, William Matthews; 1857-60, John Irvine; 1861-64, D. M. Allen; 1865, William Vermillion; 1866, Cuthbert Glover; 1867, H. M. Sanborn; 1868, Jesse Litten; 1869, John Young; 1870, John Irvine; 1871-72, D. M. Allen; 1873, H. M. Sanborn; 1874, W. B. Whitten; 1875-77, G. W. Lee; 1878-79, John White.

SMITHFIELD LODGE NO. 182, F. & A. M.

Was chartered October 15, 1849. The first three principal officers were: Charles Mather, W. M.; N. A. Adams, S. W.; John Gilmore, J. W.

The officers of the Grand Lodge of the State of Ohio, who signed the charter, were: W. Kreider, M. W. G. M.; F. M. Keith, R. W. D. G. M.; Henry A. Dodge, R. W. S. G. W.; Hugh Fervor, R. W. J. G. W.; B. F. Smith, R. W. Grand Secretary.

SMITHFIELD ROYAL ARCH CHAPTER NO. 81

Was chartered October 17, 1859. The three principal officers were: Charles Mather, H. P.; Amos Jones, K.; George W. Drake, S.

The Grand officers who signed the charter were: George Rex, G. H. P.; P. Thatcher, Jr., D. H. G. P.; Harvey Vinal, G. K.; J. A. Kiddle, G. S.; John Caldwell, Grand Secretary.

The present officers of the lodge are: W. K. Sutherland, W. M.; William Merriman, S. U.; John U. Sutherland, J. W.; William H. McKinney, S. D.; Jacob Rush, J. D.; Armstrong Maly, Treasurer; William Vermillion, Secretary.

Present number of members, eighty.

ODD FELLOWS.

Smithfield Lodge No. 591, I. O. O. F., was instituted July 27 1874, with the following charter members: John A. Penn, John M. Boyd, William W. McConnell, A. B. Conaway, H. O. Conaway, Jacob Barkhurst and John P. Heaton, by A. C. Deuel, M. W. G. Master of R. W. G. Lodge of Ohio.

It was first instituted and held its meetings in an upper room next door north of the First National Bank on Fourth street.

The first officers were John A. Penn, N. G.; ———, V. G.; John W. Boyd, secretary; William W. McConnell, treasurer; H. O. Conaway, permanent secretary.

The lodge was subsequently moved further north on Fourth street to the opposite side of the street into a second story room of Wm. Ekey's block. The present officers are M. B. Cole, S. P. G.; Isaac Gosset, N. G.; W. P. Noble, V. G.; J. N. Richardson, secretary; David V. Adrian, treasurer.

There are but two of the charter members left of the original number, John M. Boyd and John A. Penn, both P. Grands, the latter being the founder of the lodge.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK.

In the winter of 1863-4, Joseph H. Cope conceived the idea of organizing a bank in Smithfield under the act of Congress, entitled an act to provide a National currency, secured by a pledge of the United States bonds. Mr. Cope had large experience in banking, having been associated with the Mt. Pleasant branch of the State of Ohio as director and president for a period of about twenty years, and a portion of the time was also a member of the State Board of Control, which met at Columbus. Mr. Cope labored arduously and continuously during the winter and spring of 1864, meeting with considerable opposition, there being a vast amount of prejudice to be overcome. Many of the wealthier citizens declined having anything to do with it, and prophesied that a bank could not be sustained in Smithfield, and that if one should be organized it would be but a short time until it would meet the fate of the old bank organized in 18—. But Mr. Cope, being a man of indomitable will and perseverance, continued on with his work until June 24, 1864, when the stockholders received their certificate of organization, authorizing them to commence banking with a capital stock paid up of \$63,000, with privilege to increase to \$100,000, which increase was made during the year 1864. On the 24th day of June of that year the stockholders met and elected the following persons to serve as directors, to wit: Joseph H. Cope, Charles Mather, Joseph Jones, William S. Bates, Elisha Cooke, Jr., Nathan Hussey, H. S. Black, C. D. Kaminsky and Joseph Hammond, three of whom are still directors, to-wit, William S. Bates, C. D. Kaminsky and H. S. Black.

At the annual meeting for the election of directors, held January 11, 1865, William Sharon was elected director instead of Joseph Jones. Mr. Sharon served as director from 1865 to 1875, when he declined a re-election on account of his being unable to attend the meetings of the board. At the annual election held January 12, 1875, Cuthbert Glover was elected to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Sharon's declining to serve. Mr. Glover is still a director. Elisha Cooke, Jr., served until April, 1868, when he severed his connection with the bank, and removed to Oskaloosa, Iowa. At the annual election held January 12, 1869, James M. Newlin was elected to succeed Elisha Cooke, Jr., and is still a director. Joseph Hammond served as director from the organization of the bank until 1875. And on January 12, 1875, John Cole succeeded him, and is still a director. C. Mather served as director until 1876; and in January, 1877, John Galbraith succeeded him and still remains. Nathan Hussey served as director until his death, September, 1877, and at annual election in January, 1878, Milfin Ong was elected to fill his place.

Joseph H. Cope served as director until February, 1879, when death called him hence; and on the 4th of March, 1879, the board of directors appointed William Vermillion to fill the vacancy caused by the death of J. H. Cope. On the 24th day of June, 1864, the first board of directors organized by electing J. H. Cope, president, which office he filled until his death. James C. Scott was elected cashier, but only served a few months when William Vermillion succeeded him and still remains in said office, having served as cashier nearly fifteen years. In 1871, C. D. Kaminsky was elected vice president, which office he held continuously until March, 1879, when he was elected president to fill the vacancy caused by the death of J. H. Cope; and at the same time H. S. Black was elected vice president. The bank has been successful—making 8 and 10 per cent. dividends.

SHERMAN HOUSE.

This is the oldest hotel in the township, and perhaps the oldest hotel, continuously used as such, in the county. In 1804, Josiah Glover, who came from Baltimore, hewed the logs and raised and covered the building that still forms a part of this house. Without completing his house he went back to Maryland, and remained there until 1808, when he returned to Smithfield, finished it and opened up a hotel, which he ran until 1820, when he leased it to Mr. Duvall for two years. At the expiration of the term of the lease Mr. Glover again resumed the business himself, which he continued until his death, about 1850. After Mr. Glover's death his son, Cuthbert Glover, assumed control and continued the business until 1863, when he sold to John Gilmore, who conducted it until 1864, when he sold it to Jesse Litten, who took possession October 1st of that year. Mr. Litten has continued the business ever since and makes it an excellent house. This house has had several additions made to it since it was first built in 1804, but the old log building is still an integral portion of the structure.

LEADING BUSINESS HOUSES IN SMITHFIELD.

CHARLES MATHER.

This is the oldest established house, and the oldest business man, in Smithfield. This house is too well and favorably known for its integrity and honest dealing to need more mention here. For its history, see biographical sketch of its proprietor elsewhere in this volume.

JONES & MCKINNEY

Are the leading men in the drug business. The store was first opened by Sturgis & Beresford in 1859, and was carried on by them but a few years, when they sold to Clancy & Scott. This firm continued but a short time till Clancy sold to Scott, who continued the business about five years, when he sold to Jones & Bates. This new firm increased the stock and removed to a larger building, and continued as a firm until 1874, when Bates retired, and the present firm of Jones & McKinney was established. The new parties still further increased the business, and it is now the leading drug store in the country. Mr. Jones, the senior member of the firm, also represents the Aetna Fire Insurance Company, in which he does an extensive business.

MILLINERY AND NOTION STORES.

O. NEWLIN & Co. (Oliver Newlin and Mrs. Annie Ramsey), dry goods, notions, millinery goods.—This house, which was established in 1875, cannot be excelled for the beautiful and artistic arrangements for the display of its contents, as well as for the neatness and beauty of the goods themselves. The proprietors keep everything in the neatest order, and are genial and affable. Mrs. Ramsey, who has charge of the millinery department, is perfectly familiar with the art, and for good taste and judgment has few equals and no superiors. This establishment receives, as it deserves, a liberal patronage from an appreciative public.

GALBRAITH BROS., Merchants.—This firm carries on a large mercantile business. They keep a heavy stock of all kinds of goods and have a large patronage.

PETER BARGER

does a general blacksmithing and repairing business; also, manufactures wagons, &c., &c.

GRANT HOUSE.

This house was formerly carried on by George Naylor, now by Thomas Burriss. It is well patronized.

SHERMAN HOUSE.

This is one of the oldest hotels in the country. It was built in 1805, and carried on for over half a century by Mr. Glover. In 1864, it fell into the hands of its present proprietor, Jesse Letten, who is a popular landlord.

HENRY C. WOOD

started a livery stable in 1870, which he is carrying on with enterprise and profit.

A. BOWMAN

opened up a boot and shoe manufacturing business in 1876, and is doing a business that gives satisfaction to himself, as well as to all his numerous customers.

MERCHANT TAILORS.

JAMES A. ONG commenced this business in 1843. He learned his trade with William Mosgrove, and continued the business until the time of his death, August 26, 1875. His son, A. Ong, still carries on the business at the old stand.

C. C. MCKELVEY

Commenced business in the spring of 1879, in merchant tailoring. His father was in the same business some years before.

WAGON AND CARRIAGE MAKING.

DAVID ADRIAN commenced business in wagon and carriage making about 1870. He is doing a thriving business, and by promptness and good work merits an extensive patronage.

MUSIC STORE.

N. M. Ong, April 1, 1879, opened a music store, in which he keeps everything pertaining to the business. He handles none but first-class instruments and musical merchandise, and guarantees satisfaction in everything he sells.

CIGAR MANUFACTORY.

A. GASAWAY does an extensive business in the manufacturing of cigars, and fancy groceries, candies, &c.

JONATHAN C. HARRISON

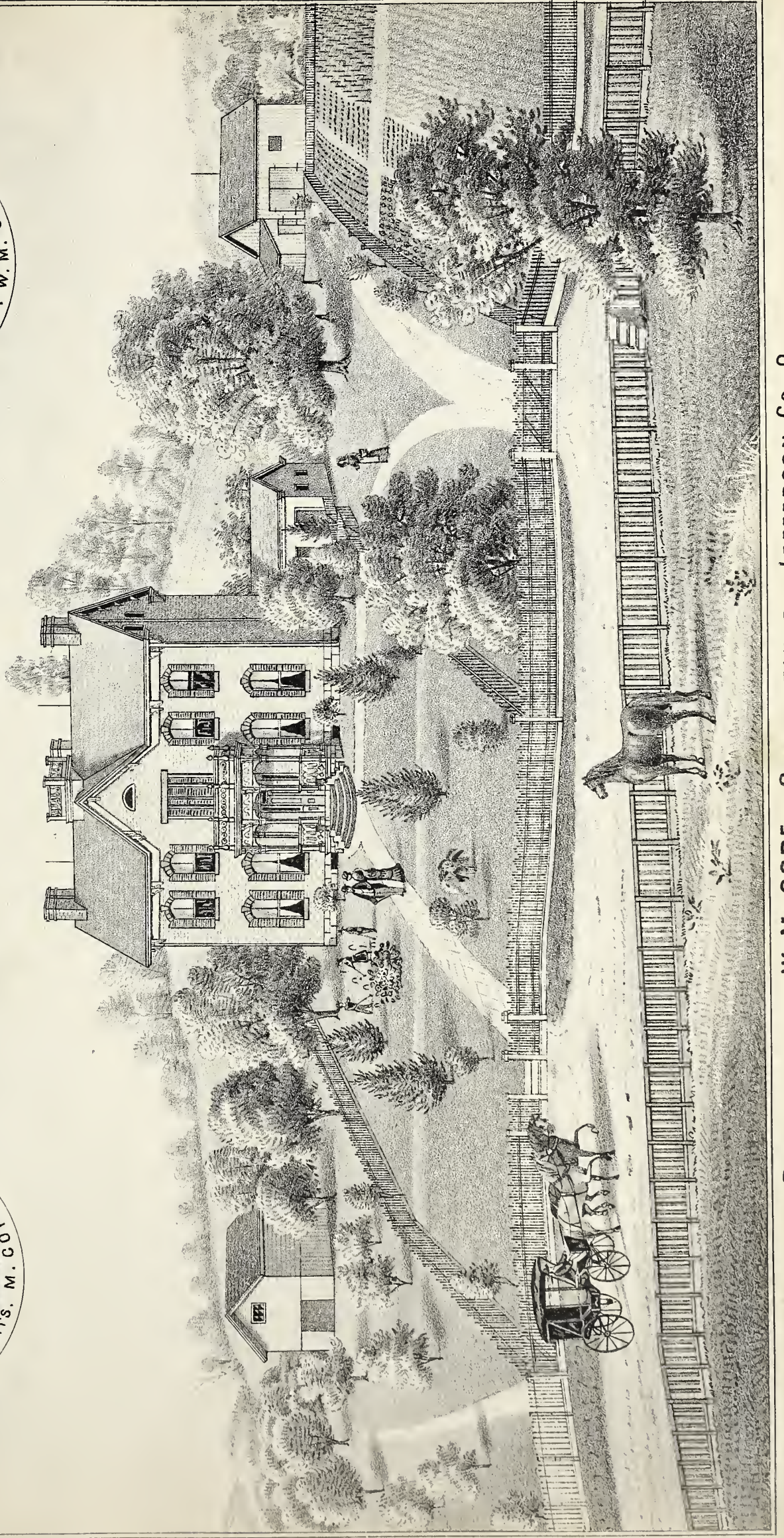
Keeps groceries, confectionery, &c., is doing a good business in his line, and is a pleasant, genial gentleman to deal with. Store in the postoffice building.

BUSINESS HOUSES.

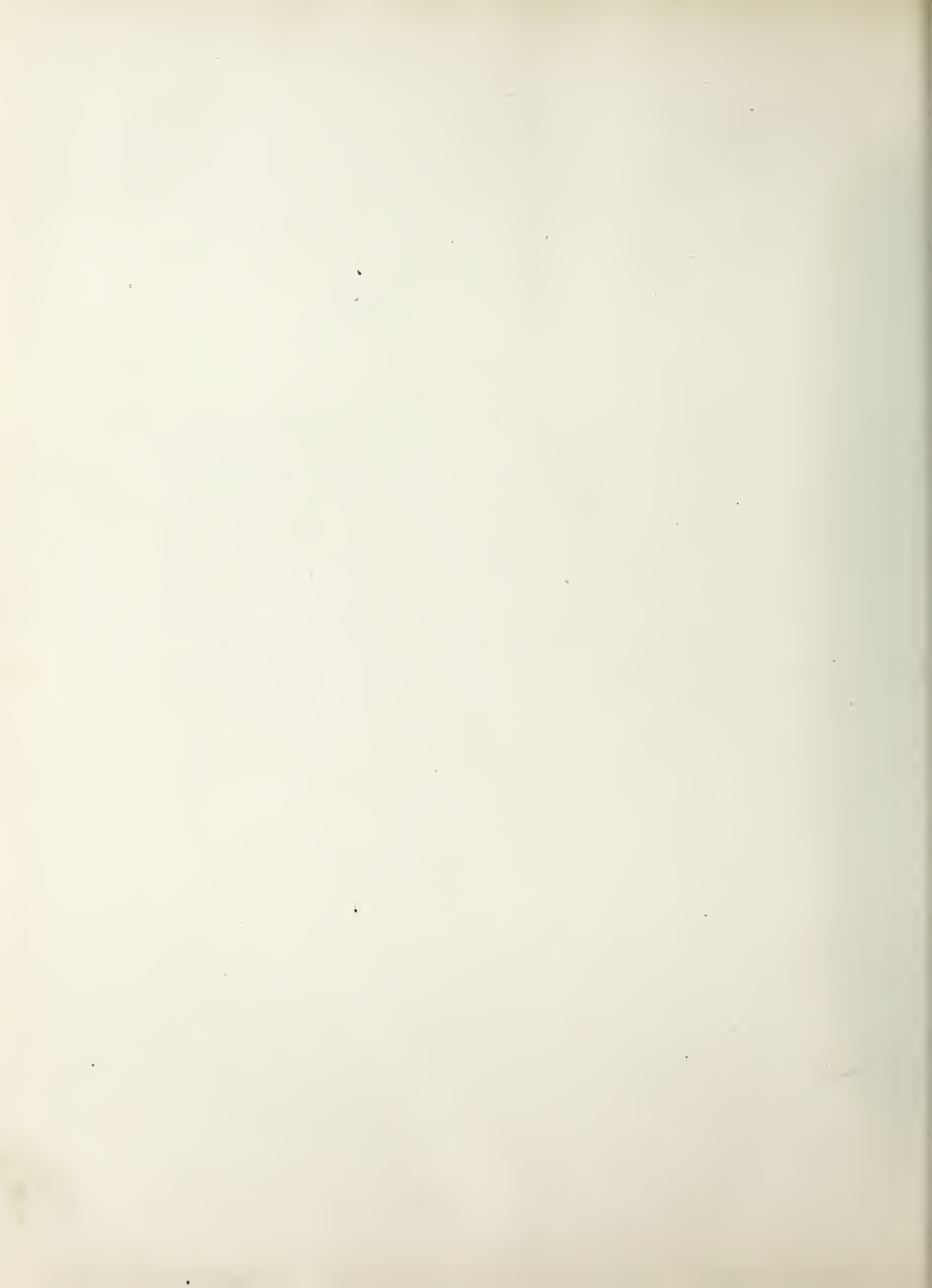
The village at this time contains 4 dry goods stores, 3 grocery stores, 1 dry goods and notion store, 1 planing mill, 6 blacksmith shops, 2 drug stores, 2 saddle and harness shops, 3 shoe makers, 1 tin shop, 4 wagon makers' shops, 1 cooper shop, 3 tailor shops, 3 millinery shops, 1 silversmith and inventor, 1 cigar manufacturer, 1 music store, 2 hotels, 2 doctors, 1 dentist, 1 huckster, 1 bank (First National), 1 butcher shop, 1 mill for grinding corn, chopping meal, &c., 2 undertakers, 1 justice of the peace, 1 mayor, 1 postmaster; population, 700.

NEWSPAPERS.

SMITHFIELD INDEPENDENT.—In March, 1875, C. M. Hayne started a job printing office—the first established in the town. It was located in the old Matthews building, corner of Fourth and North streets. The job office was in successful operation nearly a year when in obedience to a desire for a periodical, the *Smithfield Independent* was started. It was a weekly 8-page paper, size 26x40, using what is known as the "patent inside." It was established at the instance of John A. Penn, William Vermillion and David Adrian. C. M. Hayne was editor and proprietor. The first number appeared February 14, 1876, and it was published regularly until December, 1877, when, for want of sufficient patronage, it was forced to suspend. Its successor is the *Herald*, published at Utica, Licking county, Ohio. The *Independent* was well liked and gave general satisfaction, but it



RESIDENCE OF W. M. COPE, SMITHFIELD, JEFFERSON CO. O.
DWELLING 52 FEET FRONT, 58 FEET BACK.



was exclusively a local paper and there was not enough local trade to sustain it. The people not realizing what a benefit it could be made to the town and neighborhood, adopted a foolish system of economy in their dealing with it, and instead of generously patronizing it, gave their patronage to the larger papers of the county, and turning their cold shoulder on their home paper—froze it out. The agricultural society never gave any work to it.

SMITHFIELD AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society is a joint stock company, which was incorporated in 1871, with a capital stock of \$4,000 in eighty shares of \$50 each. Its officers are a president, vice president, treasurer, secretary and twenty-one directors. All the officers are elected annually, except the directors, who hold for three years. The object of the society is the improvement of agriculture, horticulture and mechanic arts.

It bought twelve acres and a half of land of Joseph H. Cope for \$150 an acre, immediately north of the village of Smithfield, enclosed it, put up the necessary buildings and held its first fair in September, 1871. The total cost of land and improvements was \$7,000.

The grounds are beautifully located, well watered and provided with halls and stalls, that afford ample accommodations for the display of live stock and other articles that are usually on exhibition at these annual fairs. The race track is one-third of a mile in length, and is considered one of the best in eastern Ohio. The fairs are usually well attended, ranging from three to five thousand persons a day, with receipts aggregating eighteen to twenty-five hundred dollars each annual fair.

The premiums annually paid amount to twelve or sixteen hundred dollars, while the operating expenses are from four to five hundred dollars. This includes printing, police, gate keepers, officers' salaries, and all other necessary expenses. The society has been in operation eight years, and has no doubt been conducive of good results, judging by the number of good horses, cattle, sheep and hogs that are to be seen in the neighborhood of Smithfield.

The business affairs of the society are well managed, its officers being men of experience and well calculated to discharge the duties of their respective positions. The present secretary, R. F. Henderson, has held that place, with the exception of one year, since the organization. The society at this time is in a very prosperous condition, and its debt nearly liquidated, with every reason to believe its future usefulness will be increased.

The annual meeting for the election of officers is held at Smithfield the last Saturday in October, and they are installed into office the last Saturday in December following. The executive committee consists of the vice-president, secretary and three members of the board of directors.

VILLAGES.

YORK.

This village was laid out by David Updegraff, in 1815. In earlier years it was a place of considerable business and trade, but since the introduction of railroads it has fallen off to a very insignificant village. There is, however, one store in the place, which does a prosperous business; there are also two blacksmith shops and a wagonmaker's shop.

ADENA.

This small village is situated in the southwest corner of the township. It was never laid off as a town, but lots have been sold from time to time and buildings erected upon them—a store and a few mechanics' shops started. The Presbyterians have a good church here. It is a neat but very little village.

POSTOFFICES.

This office was established in 1805 in the township. Abel Carey was the first postmaster. The following list it is believed contains all of the postmasters down to 1879: Abel Carey, 1805; William Blackiston, 1829; Thomas Odbert, —; George M. Fleming, served two months and resigned; John Irvine, 1841; Charles Barnes, 1841—1845; Joseph McGrew, appointed, declined; Robert Leslie, 1845—1849; John Hobson, 1849—1851;

Charles Long, 1851—1853; Jason Brown, 1853—1861; James Watson, 1861—1866; Jason Brown, 1866—1869; Jonathan C. Harrison, 1869, present incumbent.

UPDEGRAFF.

This office was established in 1832 and so named from the proprietor of the village, or its first postmaster, Ambrose Updegraff. From its organization to the present time (1879) it has had the following postmasters: Ambrose Updegraff, Joseph Wallace, E. U. Kirk, James Hutton, A. J. Purviance, Robert Thompson, Henry Waddle, Jacob Peterman, William F. Hooper, V. P. Gorby, W. D. Thompson, the present incumbent.

ADENA.

This office was granted by the department at Washington City in 1855, and Peter Hixon appointed postmaster, but there being no mail route yet established he never acted. After a route was established John Bendell was appointed as the first postmaster who served. The postmasters from the establishing of the office until 1879, are as follows: John Bendell, Robert S. Hague, George G. Morgan, John M. McMillan, Eli Shields, Oliver Wildman, Eli Shields, James B. Watson, Alexander G. Hawthorn, William Barkhurst, Eli Shields, present incumbent.

SMITHFIELD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In the summer of 1866, the propriety of establishing a Presbyterian organization at Smithfield was discussed and in the fall of that year the Presbytery of Steubenville appointed the Rev. W. R. Kirkwood to preach at that place, and propose the subject of an organization to the people. The proposition meeting with favor, a committee was appointed at the spring meeting of the Presbytery, the following year, to explore the field and report at the June meeting as to the feasibility of effecting a church organization. This committee was composed of the Revs. A. Swaney, M. A. Parkinson and W. R. Kirkwood, and elders W. Plummer and John Gault.

Upon a favorable report of this committee to the June meeting, 1867, held at Beech Springs church and the request of the congregation, the Presbyterian committee of church extension was directed, if the way be clear, to organize a church at their discretion as to time, and report at their next regular meeting, on the first Tuesday of October, 1867.

In accordance with this order the committee met in the month of September, and everything found favorable for an organization, the persons desiring to enter into it, mutually agreed to adopt the following, as their act of organization, to-wit:

"We, whose names are hereunto appended, do voluntarily unite ourselves together, in fear of God and with earnest prayer for his blessing, into a church organization, to be known as the Smithfield Presbyterian church, under the care of the Presbytery of Steubenville and belonging to the Old School General Assembly of the Presbyterian church in the United States; and to secure the more unity in doctrine and church order, we hereby receive the confession of faith of the Presbyterian church as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures, and we receive the form of government, the discipline and the directory for worship as embodying the principles of the church government and order by which we are willing to be regulated and to which we are willing to be in subjection."

Done in a public meeting held in Smithfield, September 21, 1867. Signed by the following persons as the original members:

William Ekey, Margaret Ekey, Eleanor Peters, Mary E. McGhil, Elizabeth J. Newlin, William Vermillion, Mary Matthews, Abigail J. Scott, John Medill, Eliza O'Donnell.

The first officers were as follows: Elder, John Medill; deacon, William Vermillion. Subsequently there were elected to the eldership three others, viz: James —, in October, 1869; John V. McCulley, in June, 1871; and Dr. William A. Bates, in September, 1873. All these form the present session. There were added to the deaconship, in October, 1869, William Ekey, who with the original deacon, William Vermillion, form the present deaconship.

The church now numbers about sixty members. The first pastor was W. R. Kirkwood, from its organization until December, 1871. The second was the Rev. T. A. Grove, from 1872 to 1875. The present pastor is the Rev. A. A. Hough, who took charge of the congregation September 1, 1875.

PRESBYTERIAN SABBATH SCHOOL.

This school, which is under the management of the church, was organized in 1870, with Rev. W. R. Kirkwood as superintendent and an enrollment of 108 scholars.

It is provided with thorough officers, and is efficiently managed. Its superintendent for 1879 is William Vermillion, with efficient assistant officers and an able corps of teachers.

SMITHFIELD UNION SUNDAY SCHOOL.

Was organized in May, 1855, with Joel H. Carr, superintendent. It had an enrollment of eighty scholars. Soon after its organization a library of one hundred volumes was purchased, besides several donations of books. Several additions have since been made. At different periods the enrollment has run up to 125 names; at the present time it is 100. Although the present attendance is not as large as it should be, yet the school is in a prosperous condition. Joel H. Carr was the first superintendent, R. C. Smiley, 2d superintendent, James W. Tarr, 3d superintendent, W. M. Cope, 4th and present superintendent.

FRIENDS' CHURCH.

This is undoubtedly the oldest church in the township. It was organized as early as 1802. The first meetings were held at the private residences of members until about 1804, when they put up a log building near where the present one stands. They used this building until 1813, when a good substantial brick took its place. This brick, with some repairs, stood until 1879, when it was torn away and the present ample frame house was erected. This last building cost about \$2,000. The building committee consisted of Nathan L. Wood, William M. Cope and Evan Purviance. The lot on which this lot stands contains ten acres. It was deeded June 7, 1810, by James Carr to George Hammond, Casparius Garretson, David Purviance and Nathan McGrew, as trustees for the society. This church was originally called Plymouth Monthly meeting. In 1818 the name was changed to Smithfield Meeting. The congregation at present numbers about 180 members.

The following is a partial list of the original members of the church in 1802: Benjamin Townsend and Jemima his wife, Malachi Jolly, Richard Jelks, James Carr, William Kirk, George Hammond, James Hammond and David Purviance.

The first marriage in this church was Evan Evans and Mary Brighte, or Brite, which took place April 20, 1808.

The lot of ten acres on which the church stands is used as a cemetery. The first burial was a child of Malachi Jolly. The first grown person buried there was Jemima Townsend, wife of Benjamin Townsend.

There was in connection with this church a Sabbath school established, commencing with about twenty scholars, that has increased to sixty in 1879. Evan Purviance has been superintendent for the last seven years. Joseph Hoyle is assistant superintendent and Mary E. Blackburn, secretary.

The same causes that brought about a division in the churches of the Society of Friends throughout the land in 1828, that resulted in the establishment of two separate organizations, had the same effect in the Smithfield church as in the others. It divided into Hicksites and Orthodox parties. The Hicksites organized a society and in 1829, built themselves a house of worship near the east end of Fourth street, where they met and worshiped until 1859, when by removals their numbers became so small that they ceased to hold regular meetings and dissolved their organization and sold their property. Their house was a brick building and is now owned by William Vermillion.

In 1854, another division occurred in this church this division was brought about by a difference of opinion between J. J. Gurney and Thomas Wilbur on some theological points not clearly understood by the writer and not necessary to the purpose of our work, if it was. These two parties were distinguished by the names of Gurneyites and Wilburites, more commonly called "Gurneys" and "Wilburs." The former of them being largely in the majority, retained possession of the property and the "Wilburs" withdrew and formed a separate church organization. The seceding members, though very respectable in influence and standing in the community, were weak in numbers and have as yet built no meeting-house, though they contemplate doing so. They hold their meetings at private residences.

HOLMES M. E. CHURCH.

The Holmes M. E. church, now an appointment on Smithfield circuit, Steubenville, is probably the oldest Methodist Episcopal

church organization in Ohio. The first church building ever erected west of the river by that denomination was the original house put up by this congregation in 1803, on the banks of Short creek. It is called Holmes meeting house, after Jacob Holmes, a prominent member of the society and local minister, who lived near it. It was a hewed log house, about twenty-six feet long, with chimney in the side. The fireplace was not less than seven feet in the clear, the height of story nine feet. The joists were close together and covered with clapboards, forming the ceiling. The roof was clapboards held on by weight poles. The floor was of puncheons, and the seats were made by splitting small-sized trees in two pieces. The house ranged with the creek, and the door was in the end fronting the south-east. There was not one dollar in money expended in the building. The people came together, cut the timber, hewed the logs, split the clapboards, and put up the building. Jacob Holmes, Charles Moore, Richard Moore, Isaac Meek and — Crane originated the enterprise. There was preaching occasionally at Jacob Holmes' and Isaac Meek's before the building was erected, but there is no account of any preaching earlier than 1800. The Moores, Holmeses and Meeks constituted the first society. They were good families. Three of Isaac Meek's sons, John, James and Jacob, were preachers, John being in the traveling connection. Here John Meek and Jacob Holmes were licensed to preach the gospel. Here preached Ellis, Matthews, Asa Shinn, Cullison, James Riley, Jacob Young, Thornton Fleming, Burke, James Quinn, also Bishop Asbury. While the bishop was preaching, a bench broke down; he stopped and thanked God there was a floor to catch the persons that fell. This church was abandoned in 1810, in consequence of the difficulty of crossing the creek in times of high water and ice, in the winter season. The creek now runs over where the graveyard was, including nearly, if not all, the location of the church. Some of the bodies in the graveyard were removed to other cemeteries, while others were doubtless carried away by the waters. The logs of the building are still preserved, and canes have been made from them and presented to eminent ministers.

In 1810, a new house was completed, about a half mile from the first and on higher ground. The ground, which was secured for the church and graveyard, was deeded to Jacob Holmes, John Stoneman, William Storer, Jacob Jones, James Smith, S. Moore, E. Pierce, R. Moore and John Barkhurst. Elias Crane, a local preacher, preached a sermon at the laying of the cornerstone, his text being in reference to Christ himself being the chief corner stone. This house, originally, was a singular structure. It was a long narrow building; the pulpit and door were in the sides. The pulpit place was made by the building of a large pen of logs outside and connected with the main walls; the same arrangement was made at the door, forming a large vestibule, giving the house the appearance of an ark, with large wheel houses at the side. For several years it had neither stoves nor chimneys. Two places were made on the floor, of stones and mortar, and the house was warmed by burning charcoal on these elevations. Some seventy ministers have preached to this church. Up to the year 1829, there was a large and flourishing society, when the unfortunate division took place resulting in building a Methodist Protestant house of worship, a mile away. In February, 1874, the trustees agreed to build a new and more commodious house. It was commenced in June and completed in November.

Holmes church No. 3, is a plain, neat, beautiful house, and neatly furnished, costing about \$3,200. An indebtedness of only about two hundred dollars remained at dedication day. Under the superintendence of the Rev. J. S. Bracken and the preaching of Rev. I. A. Pearce, the amount was more than realized. There have been over seventy ministers who have preached to the congregation of this church since its organization. The following is nearly a complete list, and almost in the order in which they served. The years are not given: Rev. Jas. B. Finley, Jacob Young Brooks, Wm. Dixon, Daniel Townsend West, William and John Meek, John Graham, Edward Taylor, David Merryman, Simon Lonck, Walter Athey, William Tallman, who was afterward an attorney-at-law in St. Clairsville, Kent Hanks, Samuel Worthington, Robert Hopkins, Israel Dallas, William Knox, John Spencer, Joseph Montgomery, Pardon Cook, J. N. McAbee, Hiram Gilmore, J. R. Brochunier, Simon Elliott, Wm. Summers, Wm. Tipton, C. A. Holmes, James Merriman, J. W. Shriver, Robert Boyd, Geo. Crook, W. Cox, Wm. Deviney, S. W. Bailey, Isaac Atkins, C. H. Jackson Ludwig Petty, George McKee, T. C. McClure, J. D. Vail, George W. Dennis, James H. Rodgers, Henry Neff, J. S. Heagle, Homer J. Clark, John Huston, James

M. Bray, J. McK. Garrett, D. L. Dempsey, Hosea McCall, Geo. W. Baker, W. C. P. Hamilton, A. E. Hard, John Conner, John Williams, J. S. Bracken, T. Storer. There are others who have preached, but the time is not known. Among these are: Rev. — Limerick, Archibald McElroy, Calvin Ruter, Wm. Savage, Dr. S. Adams, A. L. Petty, T. Winstanley, — Clegg, J. W. Miner.

SMITHFIELD M. E. CHURCH.

In the fall of 1814 a class was formed at this place by the Rev. James B. Finley, who was that year appointed to the Cross Creek circuit, Smithfield being within its limits. The following are a portion of the names of that class: Benjamin Roberts, John Stout, James Coleman, Pollard Hartgrove, David Long, Thomas Mansfield and John Dougherty. They met at a private house that soon became too small to accommodate the increasing numbers. At the next conference Finley was sent back to the same circuit, with Joseph Powell for his colleague, and David Young, presiding elder.

The increased number of members of the church requiring a larger building in which to meet, measures were taken to procure a lot and build a house. A lot situated on the west side of the village, at the end of Green street, was bought of James Carr for forty dollars, on which a frame building was erected, about 1816. This house was 36x27, and continued as their place of worship until 1862, when they sold their property to the African M. E. Church. They then bought a lot in a different part of the village, located on the east side, near the end of High street, and erected a frame house 38x48, at a cost of about \$1,800. The new house was dedicated March 9, 1863, by Revs. Bishop James and Dr. S. B. Nesbitt, then editor of the *Pittsburgh Advocate*. The text used on the occasion was Isaiah, chapter VI.

M. E. SABBATH SCHOOL.

This school was organized about 1836, and was the first Sabbath school in Smithfield. It commenced with an attendance of about forty scholars. Although held in the M. E. Church, and largely patronized by them, it was in no sense a denominational one, but might properly be termed a union school. Charles S. Barnes was the first superintendent. It was carried on under this arrangement till 1853. On the 13th of April of that year, it was reorganized as a M. E. Sabbath school, with George W. Lee as superintendent, and Wm. A. Judkins, secretary.

There was an enrollment of about sixty scholars, and a small library. It has continued under this supervision ever since, and has now (1879) an enrollment of two hundred scholars, and a library of 150 volumes. The school is well supplied with the various Sunday school papers of the country, which have largely superseded the library books. William A. Judkins is the present superintendent, which position he has held for fourteen consecutive years. D. L. Harrison is secretary. There are five officers connected with the organization, and in its existence of twenty-six years but one of them has died, namely, Joseph Grimshaw, once a superintendent.

DISCIPLES' CHURCH OF SMITHFIELD.

This church was started on Salt Run, about 1831, under the labors of Thomas Campbell. It was removed to Smithfield in 1836. The first elders were William Scott, Joshua Carle and John Cramlet, of whom Joshua Carle is now the only one living. The first deacon was David Carson. Alexander Campbell preached here occasionally for a number of years. Elder Young, of Wellsburg, was among the first who preached for the congregation; also, Jonas Hartzell, Dr. George Lucy and Harrison Jones. The first meetings were held in the school house, but in 1838, a good, comfortable brick building was erected, costing over a thousand dollars. This house is still occupied by the congregation. There are at present about sixty members, with regular preaching once a month. As there is no baptistry in the church, the ordinance of baptism is generally attended to in McIntyre's creek, some two miles distant from the church. In 1867 a Sunday school was organized, with James P. Hopkins as superintendent. This school is still in progress.

AFRICAN M. E. CHURCH.

The African M. E. Church in 1862-3, at an expense of \$150, purchased from the M. E. Church their church property in Smithfield consisting of twenty 37-100 perches of land and the

the buildings thereon, where they established the A. M. E. Church. The property was deeded January 28, 1863, by the trustees of the M. E. Church to the trustees of the A. M. E. Church. These buildings were used until 1878, when the old house was removed and replaced by a neat frame building 36x26, at a cost of \$1,500. This new church was dedicated November 10, 1878. Rev. Johnson Underwood preached the dedication sermon, assisted by Rev. D. N. Mason. There were ten members at the organization, which is now, 1879, increased to twenty-five. A Sabbath school was organized in connection with this church in 1864, with a small library of books.

WHEELER'S M. E. MEETING HOUSE.

The ground on which this church stood belonged to the farm of James Wheeler, some three miles south of Smithfield village. It was probably built about 1815, as the deed conveying the land to the trustees of the church bears that date. The trustees were James Wheeler, William Whitten, Jacob Cramlet, Thomas Kems and Dennis Lawry. A burying ground was included in the church lot. For fifty years this church has ceased to be an appointment of the circuit as a preaching place, and the old church building which was a log house was removed many years ago.

The burying ground is still kept in repair and many of the old citizens have found their last resting place there.

The church derived its name from James Wheeler, who was a local minister of that denomination, and an early settler in the neighborhood. Mr. Wheeler was a native of Maryland, but removed to Smithfield township as early as 1803 or 1804, and bought sixty acres of land of Nathaniel Kellum, who had doubtless first settled it, as there was a cabin on it. Mr. Wheeler afterwards entered a quarter section adjoining it. He married and reared a family of thirteen children. At the age of sixteen he united with the M. E. church. For a brief period he changed his church relations, but soon returned to the church of his early years and continued in it until his death in 1872, in his eighty-eighth year. Mr. Wheeler was proverbial for his honesty. He used to follow the huckster business and traveled from house to house, buying up the products of the farmers, which he took to Wheeling and sold. If he sold his trade for better prices than he expected, he invariably on next round paid back to the farmers the additional amount realized above his anticipations, and if in any trade with a neighbor for stock, should he afterwards become satisfied he had not paid enough, he would insist on making the additional amount, to make right. In his temperament he was impetuous, earnest and active, but always honest in his convictions. He was beloved and respected as a citizen, neighbor and friend. He lived on one farm over sixty years, and died February 21, 1873, in the 88th year of his age.

PINEY FORK U. P. CHURCH.

The first preaching here was in 1800. The first pastor was Rev. Alexander Calderhead, a Scotch minister of the Associate Reform Church. He preached here until his death in 1812. Soon after Calderhead's death Rev. John Walker commenced preaching to the church. December, 1821, Rev. Thomas Hanna accepted a call in connection with Cadiz. He was pastor until 1835, when Rev. Joseph Cloky took charge. In 1840 Mr. Cloky and congregation connected themselves with the Steubenville Associate Reformed Presbytery. In 1842 Rev. Cloky quitted his charge. The congregation then had no pastor until 1856, when Rev. William Lorimer became pastor. He was released from his charge in the spring of 1859. In May, 1860, Rev. J. M. Jamison became pastor, and still continues in charge.

They at first preached in the woods. They built a tent between two trees and covered it with clapboards, and the congregation sat on logs and poles arranged for seats. They afterwards built a cabin to be used in winter. In 1824 they built a hewed log house 60x30. The contractor was Thomas Hamilton, who lives near Adams. In 1838 they built the present house, a brick building, 60x30. John Laey was the contractor.

SHORT CREEK CHURCH, AT ADENA (PRESBYTERIAN).

This church was organized June 1, 1848, and a house built 46x36, same year, at a cost of \$825. The original members were: Samuel Kerr, Agnes Kerr, James Kerr, Julia A. Kerr, Joseph Kerr, William Stringer, Isabel Stringer, James W. Carrick, Sarah Carrick, Robert Brown, Isabel Brown, John S. Carrick, Eleanor Carrick, James Hamilton, Sarah Hamilton, Sarah

Stringer, John Hagan, Jane Hagan, Elizabeth Hope, old Mrs. Stringer, old mother Hamilton and William Hamilton, twenty-two in all. Rev. James Kerr, of Cadiz, preached the dedication sermon.

Rev. Samuel Boyd (now of Wheeling) preached as a stated supply for 1848-49-50, about three years. In 1856 Rev. Robert Armstrong was installed, and served as regular pastor until the fall of 1870, when Rev. Hugh Whiteford Parks was ordained, and installed as regular pastor, and is still (1879) serving the congregation in that capacity, so the church has had but two regular pastors since its organization.

In 1878 the old church was torn down, and a neat frame building, 50x36, has taken its place. The new house cost \$2,400. The Rev. Robert Alexander, of St. Clairsville, preached the dedication sermon on Thursday, October 31, 1878.

The church now numbers 125 members, and a good Sabbath school the year around, with an attendance of 65 or 70 scholars.

Samuel Kerr, Sr., was the original founder of the church. He and Robert Brown and William Stringer were the original elders. The former, now in his 87th year, is still living.

The present elders are: Samuel Kerr, Thomas Hamilton, James Hamilton, James W. Carrick and John Hagan. Superintendent of Sabbath school, Thomas H. Kerr.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BENJAMIN W. LADD was born in Charles City county, Va., in the year 1784. He came to Smithfield and was married to Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary Wood, in the spring of 1814. He purchased from his father-in-law, William Wood, the farm known as Prospect Hill, adjoining Smithfield on the west, and in 1814-15 erected the brick dwelling-house, still standing and occupied by Hugh Hammond, the present owner of a part of said farm. About 1817, he erected a building for the purpose of curing bacon and commenced the pork packing business, being, so far as is known, the first enterprise of the kind west of the Allegheny mountains. The undertaking proved successful and was extended from time to time, until he had erected four houses on the farm, and also a branch house at Martin's Ferry, Belmont county, Ohio. The chief markets for his cured bacon were Baltimore and Richmond, to which cities it was transported in large covered wagons, drawn by five or six fine belled horses, driven by their proud teamsters, prominent among whom were William Price, Eli Sidwell, Charley Chenney, Abraham Naylor and William Carter. The average time required for the round trip was five to six weeks, the wagons on the return trip being loaded with dry goods and groceries for western merchants. He was also engaged in merchandising in company with his brother-in-law, Joshua Wood, and Wm. Blackston, at Smithfield, and Henry Crew, at Richmond. He was not only remarkably enterprising, but equally disposed to help others, and not unfrequently entered into business almost wholly with a view to the benefit of others whom he had become interested in. In later years, after he had given up pork packing and merchandising, he frequently bought wool of his neighbors, besides being an extensive grower of that staple himself. He raised and liberally educated a family of nine children—four sons and five daughters—seven of whom are still living, two in Brooklyn, N. Y., three in Chicago and two in Iowa. He was a prominent member of the Society of (orthodox) Friends and faithfully served the church in various capacities. Amid all his extensive business cares he was always at leisure to attend to his duties as a citizen and christian man; freely devoting both time and means in his Lord's service and for the good of others, benevolence and unbounded hospitality being marked traits in his character. He was the special friend and protector of the poor down-trodden colored man, assisting many in their flight from the thralldom of slavery and more who were manumitted, to come and get a start for life on the free soil of Ohio. He died on the 31st day of May, 1851, in his 67th year, and was followed to an honored grave by a large concourse of friends, neighbors and citizens.

CHARLES MATHER.—The father of the subject of our sketch was born near Glasgow, Scotland. He married Miss Mary Fowler, in 1799. This lady was a native of Loanhead, near Edinburgh. They reared a family of nine children, four sons and five daughters. Two of the sons died at an early age. Mrs. Mather died in 1820, at a place called Pennyquick, nine miles from Edinburgh. In the spring of 1822, Mr. Mather, with his seven children, embarked at Leith Harbor, for America,

arriving at Philadelphia July 1, and from thence he came direct to Smithfield. He resided in the village some four months, when he bought land in Wayne township, some two miles northwest of Smithfield, to which he removed and cleared up a farm, on which he lived until his death, in 1837. Of these seven children four survive, two sons and two daughters. Charles, the subject of our sketch, who is the fourth child, was born at Loanhead, Scotland, in June, 1804. He was an apprentice, or clerk in a store, some three and a half years before he came with his father to this country. He went with his father on the farm, and worked about four years in helping clear it up. He then engaged as a clerk in the store of William Matthews, with whom he remained until 1832, when he went to Cadiz and clerked in the store of George Craig, where he remained two years. His father's sickness and death called him home, where he stayed until 1840. He then sold his interest in the homestead to his brother James, and bought the hotel where the Grant House now stands. He and his three sisters run the hotel until the spring of 1842, when he sold out to Nathan McKinney. In the fall of 1842, he married Miss Elizabeth Carr, daughter of Kinsey Carr. He now entered into a co-partnership with his father-in-law, Mr. Carr, in the mercantile business. Their store was in the Blackston block, where they done business until 1847, when they bought Thomas McGrew's entire property, goods, buildings and lot, and removed their stock of goods to the new quarters, where they carried on an active business until 1860, when Mr. Mather, by the purchase of his father-in-law's interest, became sole proprietor of the store, which he still (1879) continues, in the same building. This is the oldest mercantile establishment in the place, and Mr. Mather has been the longest time consecutively engaged in the business of any man in the town. He has a family of six children living, one son and five daughters—Rachel Ann, Emily, Maggie, Kate, Elizabeth and William. Emily is married, the others remain at home. In his early years Mr. Mather made two or three trips down the river to New Orleans. In 1832, he went with a boat load of flour, ran on a sand bank and stove the boat, which filled with water, inflicting serious damage and heavy loss. Mr. Mather has been honored several times by his fellow-citizens electing him to the office of County Commissioner, and now, after more than three-quarters of a century, he is still hale and healthy, and as active and sprightly as many a man of fifty, and actively engaged in the mercantile business. His systematic business habits, persevering industry, temperate habits and strict honesty in all his dealings, and their attendant results, teach a lesson worthy of study and imitation by the young who are about to enter upon the busy theatre of life.

DR. C. W. CLANCY.—The subject of this sketch, Charles W. Clancy, was born in Morgan county, Ohio, and spent the early years of his life on his father's farm. At the age of twenty-two or three he began the study of medicine, and, after graduating at one of the medical colleges of his native state, entered upon the practice of his profession in 1859, at New Alexander, Ohio. He remained there about one year, and then removed to Smithfield, in the same county, where he now resides, and where he has acquired a more than a local reputation as a successful practitioner of medicine and surgery. In Aug., 1862, he assisted in recruiting Company B, of the 52d O. V. I., and after serving as captain of this company for about six months, was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment and became its acting colonel during the remaining two and a half years of its service, excepting a brief period from July 19 to Sept. 25, 1864, during which time he was confined as a prisoner of war at Macon, Ga., and Charleston, S. C. Up to the time of his capture at Peach Tree creek, within four miles of Atlanta, he commanded his regiment in all the important engagements in Sherman's Atlanta campaign, and was three times wounded at Kenesaw Mountain. After being exchanged he resumed command of his regiment in that memorable march to the sea, and through the Carolinas, and remained in the service until the close of the war.

JOHN B. CONAWAY, M. D., a resident of Smithfield, Ohio, was born near Laceyville, Harrison county, Ohio, September 17, 1840. His name is traced with an honorable parentage far back to the Conaways of England and Ireland. His great grandfather moved to Baltimore county, Maryland, one hundred and five years ago. He remained there until the year 1800, when he settled in the vicinity of Wellsburg, Va. In 1802, in company with the Hoaglands and Martins, they formed a small settlement near where Hopewell church now stands, the country

then being almost a wilderness. Beyond the church, on upper Rush run, is the place where these hardy backwoodsmen fought a battle with the Indians. The company was commanded by Captain McColloch, and led on by the intrepid scout, Lewis Wetzel, who gained for them a victory worthy of notice. His grandfather, Michael Conaway, moved to Stillwater in 1805, and was the *first resident* on that stream. When the war of 1812 was declared, he volunteered in Captain Laferty's company at Steubenville; and joined General Harrison's army early in September, 1812; and was discharged in the winter of 1814, having served honorably during the trying times in all the struggles of this western territory. His father, Aaron Conaway, was born in 1807, and is still living. Dorcas Busby, his wife, is the mother of fourteen children—eight sons and six daughters—and is now a healthy woman seventy years of age. But four of his brothers and only two of his sisters are now living. His father was land appraiser; attended convention to form New Constitution of Ohio, and served forty-three years as justice of the peace. When the civil war broke out in 1860, it found the family loyal and ready to do its duty in the coming struggle. In 1862 the three eldest brothers entered the army. The oldest was discharged on account of sickness. The youngest, (Moses Conaway) a member of company H, 126th regiment, O. V. I., after serving faithfully for nearly all his term of three years, and after enduring all the hardships that the 126th was fated, as it were, to endure, and in the last great battle, when victory's flag of freedom was proudly floating over an almost restored country, he fell mortally wounded at the head of his company, and died just as the sun was fading from view on the 21st of September, 1864. And now orderly sergeant Moses Conaway sleeps in Winchester's quiet city of the dead. The second son, the subject of this sketch, volunteered in company C, 5th Independent Battalion Volunteer Cavalry. At the expiration of that term of service, he, with many others, volunteered as veterans, and formed the 13th regiment O. V. Cavalry. This young regiment was immediately put into active service. The war record of this regiment is second to none for the time it was in action, participating in the battles of the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, White House Landing, Hatcher's Run, Pegram's Farm, Petersburg and Five Forks, Virginia, and in all the battles and skirmishes during the terrible campaign which closed the war. When this regiment entered the field, it numbered 1,040. After enduring the most terrible privations, sickness, hardships and deaths, with undaunted courage and masterly determination, which cost the lives of so many brave men, and is still fresh in the history of the war, but more so in the minds of the three hundred who returned to tell the story. He was promoted to second lieutenant April 30th, and to first lieutenant July 30th, commissioned captain and ordered to duty on the quartermaster's staff, April 14, 1865, and was honorably discharged in July, after the close of the war, taking with him the generous feelings of his comrades in arms, and the respect of all who knew him. He is a self-made man; having but few of the advantages laid before the many. He is benevolent to a fault; becoming poor that others might be happy. Diligent study and restless, determined effort soon gave him the advantages of a good education. He studied medicine in Iowa, under the Hon. John Conaway, of Brooklyn. He graduated with honor in Cincinnati in 1868. He educated his two younger brothers in the medical profession. Dr. Conaway is one of the leading physicians in Smithfield, with an extensive practice that extends far into the surrounding country and neighboring towns. He was married to Miss Matilda Picken, daughter of Alexander Picken, of Ottumwa, Iowa, October 6, 1868, by the Rev. E. H. Wearing. They have two interesting little daughters, Jessie Florence and Cora Frances.

JOHN BURNET.—The subject of this sketch was born in Washington county, Pa., March 13, 1798, came with his parents to Smithfield township in 1803, and helped clear up the farm near the village, where they settled. He was married, first to Sarah Updegraff, in 1840. They were both of the same age. Mrs. Burnet died March 2, 1858. His second marriage was to Eliza Garretson, October 22, 1863. Mr. Burnet has lived seventy-seven years within a quarter of a mile of the place where his parents first settled. He has always been a consistent member of the Friends' church and an honored and highly respected citizen; has been a quiet and unostentatious man, and now reposes in the evening of his life in the full enjoyment of all his faculties, calmly awaiting the summons to call him hence.

BAZALEEL HAMMOND.—The great-grandfather of the subject of our sketch emigrated to this country in the colony that came

over with William Penn and settled in Philadelphia, where he married and lived through life. He had a son, James, who was the grandfather of Bazaleel. This son James moved to Adams county, Pa., where he married and reared a family of five children—four sons and one daughter—George, Thomas, James, John and Elizabeth, of these sons George, James, and John, came at an early day to Jefferson county. George came in 1800, and settled in Smithfield township, about one mile west of the village of Smithfield, on the farm now owned by Nathan Hammond. James who was the father of Bazaleel was married March 13, 1794, to Miss Elizabeth Latshaw and moved to Smithfield township in 1801, and settled on a farm, some two miles west of the village, which is now owned and occupied by the subject of our sketch. He reared a family of thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters, Peter, Mary, James, John, Thomas, Elizabeth, Jacob, Phoebe, Daniel, Bazaleel, Catharine, Rachel, Sarah Ann. Of these, James, John, Thomas, Mary and Catharine are deceased. James Hammond died in 1849, and his wife in 1863. Bazaleel, our subject, was born December 5, 1809, on the old homestead, which he now owns and occupies. He married Louisa Hurford, January 8, 1845. By this marriage, they reared a family of six children, three sons and three daughters, Hugh, Emma, Jacob G., Leander J., Eliza, Asenath. Two of these, Jacob and Leander are deceased, Hugh, is married, the others still remain with their parents. Mr. Hammond devotes a good deal of attention to raising Ayrshire cattle. He has taken great care in securing thorough bred stock from Canada, and a herd of more beautiful cattle are seldom found. For further details see American herd book.

WILLIAM TALBOTT was born in Smithfield township, on the noted Perrin Run, December 24, 1824. His parents, Jonathan and Mary Talbott, were natives of Pennsylvania and emigrated to this vicinity in 1821. His father's principal business was teaching school. He died in 1861; his wife died in 1840. William Talbott has followed farming during his life, and owns the old Talbott homestead. He was married to Miss Anna C. Kelley in 1875; has but one child, a son. Mr. Talbott now resides in the village of York.

JOHN GOODWIN.—The subject of this sketch is the son of Gideon Goodwin and Rachael Pierce, and was born September 18, 1798. His father was born in Chester county, Pa., about the year 1776. His mother was a native of Frederick county, Va., and was born about the year 1779. John Goodwin, our subject, was a native of Virginia, and came to Mt. Pleasant when about 18 years old, in company with his father's family, and while there engaged in the tailoring business with his father, and continued with him for three years. He then married Miss Elizabeth Croley, of Virginia, and moved to Smithfield. This union was blessed with ten children, one daughter and nine sons. Of that number six are still living. His wife, after journeying through life with him for fifty-six years, was called home, leaving him to mourn her departure. He resided in Smithfield sixteen years, then settled in York, in 1838, where he now resides. He has held several offices in the county, has held the office of justice of the peace for thirty-six years, which position he still continues to fill.

RICHARD PURVIANCE.—The subject of this sketch was born in Smithfield, on the same farm where he now resides, June 15, 1832. He is the son of Richard and Deborah Purviance. Richard Purviance was a native of Fayette county, Pa., being born there in 1785. His wife, who was Deborah Clapp, was a native of the state of New York, where she was born July 15, 1799. Their marriage took place April 20, 1819. They reared a family of five children, three of whom are now living, Alfred J., Joseph W. and Richard. The farm that Richard now resides on is the old Purviance homestead. His father inherited this farm from James Purviance, Sr., grandfather of our subject, and cleared every foot of it himself. Richard Purviance was married to Miss Ellen Hunter, March 3, 1863. She was a native of Virginia, and daughter of Nathaniel Hunter. Their family consists of one child only.

N. M. NAYLOR was born October 8, 1832, in Smithfield township, one mile north of York, on the farm owned by J. H. Hunt. His father, J. S. Naylor, was born in the city of Baltimore, and came to Ohio in 1809, and settled first on McIntire creek. J. S. Naylor was married to Miss Jane McGrew in 1823. They reared a family of nine children, five of whom are now living, Eliza A., Nathan M., Samuel G., William B. and Oliver P. Naylor.

lor. N. M. Naylor, our subject, was married to Miss Alice Elliott, January 1, 1870, by Rev. W. R. Kirkwood. His family consists of two children, Elizabeth Ann and Olive Isabel. The farm Mr. Naylor resides on, is known as the Hammond farm, being originally entered by that gentleman. It contains two hundred and two acres, well adapted to farming and grazing. It is now owned by his brother Samuel Naylor.

ISAAC BARKHURST, son of William and Nancy Barkhurst, was born in Smithfield township, May 3, 1806. His father and mother were natives of Maryland. Mr Barkhurst was married to Naomi Moore, in 1824; she died soon after. His second wife was Isabel Muncy. They were married in 1833, and have reared a family of twelve children, three boys and nine girls. Mr. Barkhurst now resides on his farm in Smithfield township, containing 74 acres. He owns other farms. His second wife having also died, he married Miss Hannah Marshall, September, 1835. William Barkhurst, father of Isaac Barkhurst, served in the war of 1812.

JOHN CROW was born in Wayne township, Jefferson county, March 15, 1822. His father was a native of Washington county, Pa., and was born in 1800. His mother was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1793. The family consisted of four sons and four daughters; James B., John, William, Margaret J., Samuel, Mary A., Rachel, Matilda and Elizabeth Sarah. John, the subject of our sketch, was married to Susannah Pyle in 1850. They reared a family of seven children, Sarah J., Anna E., Ellsworth T., Rachel Minnie, Cora, John B., Margaret T. and Ruth I.

AUGUSTUS CARTER, son of Joshua and Sarah Carter, was born December 17, 1826, near Gossett's mill, Smithfield township. His father was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, in 1794. His mother was born in Pennsylvania in 1793. They emigrated to Ohio in 1812, and settled on the farm now owned by Isaac Barkhurst. Henry Carter, grandfather of our subject, came also to this county with his son Joshua. Joshua Carter died December 27, 1873, and his wife died September 9, 1868. Augustus Carter was married to Miss Ruth Tipton, November 6, 1856, by Rev. Petty. Mr. Carter now resides on his farm two miles west of Smithfield. It contains 160 acres of choice land, well improved and well adapted to grain raising and pasturage. Cadwallader Evans, grandfather on his mother's side, entered this farm from the government. Mr. Carter has the patent deed. The farm is known as the Carter Homestead.

ALEXANDER S. THOMPSON.—Hugh Thompson, father of our subject, was married to Miss Elizabeth Scroggs, January 19, 1815. They were both natives of Cumberland county, Pa. The subject of our sketch was born August 4, 1817, on the farm on which he now resides. He was married to Miss Jane Bootes by Rev. William P. Bried, November 23, 1848. They have reared a family of four children, all boys. James Lorimer, the oldest, is a United Presbyterian minister, located at Whitinsville, Mass. The others, H. M., W. H. Thaddeus and A. Lincoln, remain at home. Mr. Thompson received his education at the schools of the neighborhood.

JACOB PARKINSON.—Jacob and Mary Parkinson were natives of Maryland, and came to Ohio in 1814. The following is his family record: Jacob Parkinson was born October 10, 1787; Mary Keller was born November 8, 1793; John Parkinson was born September 24, 1815; Thomas, born February 19, 1817; Joseph, born September 8, 1825; William, born June 14, 1827; Daniel, born May 7, 1829; Edward, born May 11, 1832; Louisa, born August 9, 1814; Nancy, born November 22, 1830; Elizabeth, born June 20, 1834. The father died in 1865, aged 78; the mother died in 1876, aged 83. Of the above named children, John was born in Smithfield township, on the farm now owned by Barkhurst Bros., near York. He has remained thus far in single blessedness, being now in his sixty-fourth year. He owns one of the finest farms Smithfield township can boast of, containing 225 acres, well improved.

JOSEPH PARKINSON was born September 8, 1825, on the farm now owned by John Parkinson. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Ann Betton in 1854. They reared a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters—Junius L., Serena M., William H., Mary E., John, Edward W. and Julia A. Parkinson.

DANIEL PARKINSON was born in Smithfield township, on the farm now owned by John Parkinson. He was married, first, to Miss Mary McMillan, daughter of James McMillan, of Bel-

mont county, in the year 1864. She died in 1867. His second marriage was to Mrs. Elizabeth A. Mitchell, daughter-in-law of Rev. Benjamin Mitchell, of Mount Pleasant, July 22, 1870. Mr. Parkinson came to the farm on which he now lives in 1864, known as the Cuppy farm. The old log house standing on the farm near the one in which Mr. Parkinson now lives was built by the Cuppys about the year 1798, and is in a state of good preservation. He has two children, one by each wife, Robert D. and Mary Jane.

JAMES B. KING.—The father of the subject of our sketch, Solomon King, was born on the eastern shore of Maryland and married Miss Sarah Grimes. He emigrated at an early day to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He and Samuel Ekert built a small boat and run themselves down the Ohio river to Warrenton, Mr. King then located at Mount Pleasant, where he worked at the tinning business for several years. From Mount Pleasant, he went to Washington county, Ohio, and located at a small place called Plymouth, where he died at an advanced age. James King, our subject, was born near Mount Pleasant, October 5, 1812, and was married to Miss Mary McCance, daughter of Manson McCance, in 1835. They have reared eight children—Nathan King, born February 23, 1836; Sarah, born January 10, 1838; Job S., born November 8, 1839; Elizabeth J., February 16, 1842; Charlotte, born December 9, 1843; Susannah, born February 9, 1847; G. W., born March 29, 1849; Hannah E., born October 26, 1856. Mr. King resides on his farm of seventy-five acres on Piney Fork.

NOBLE LEWIS. — The subject of this sketch, was born February 3, 1839, in Warren township, Jefferson county. He is the son of William and Anna Lewis. His father, William Lewis, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1769. In 1801-2, he ran produce boats from Pittsburgh to New Orleans. This proved to be a successful business and was his first start in the world. About this time he married Miss Anna Parsons, of Fayette county, Pennsylvania, but formerly of the state of Delaware. He then emigrated to Jefferson county, and settled on the farm now owned by Noble Lewis, now known as the Lewis homestead, and reared a family of nine children, five of whom are now living. He died on the old homestead at the age of 83. His wife died at the age of 63. Mr. Noble Lewis was the youngest of the family, and was reared a farmer and educated at the neighboring schools. He was married to Mary E. Parr, February 23, 1867. He has reared a family of two children. Although he has two good farms in Warren township, he resides with his family in Smithfield, but looks after his farming interests himself.

N. HAYNE.—Daniel Hayne, the father of the subject of our sketch, was born on the eastern shore of Maryland in 1763 and emigrated to Virginia when about 21 years of age, and followed farming about five years on Castleman's run. During the time he lived in Virginia he did a good deal of hunting in Ohio, and made frequent visits to Jacob Holmes, who lived where David Comly resides. In 1802 he married Polly Stoneman, and moved to Ohio. After living at several places he finally settled on the farm where our subject, N. Hayne, now lives. He remained on this farm until his death, in 1864, in the 102d year of his age. Mrs. Hayne died when only fifty-one years old. They reared a family of twelve children, nine sons and three daughters. Our subject, N. Hayne, married Phoebe Morris November 28, 1839. They have reared a family of seven children, four of whom are still living. Mr. Hayne resides on the old homestead farm of 263 acres choice land, well improved.

JAMES DAVIDSON was born in Wayne township, January 14, 1828. His parents, John and Mary Davidson, were both natives of this state. His father was born in 1798, and is now deceased, his mother still survives in her 73d year. Mr. James Davidson, the subject of our sketch, was married to Miss Mary J. Buchanan in 1848. They have reared a family of five children—Arabella, Lou, Carrie, Nelly and George Davidson. Mr. Davidson enlisted under C. W. Clancy in Company B, 52d Regiment O. V. I., in August, 1862. He served three years and participated in several of the severe battles of the war, and was honorably discharged in 1865.

ROBERT HENDERSON.—The parents of the subject of our sketch were natives of Ireland, where this son was born October 14, 1802. The family emigrated to America in 1804, and settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where they remained until

1814, when they removed to Smithfield township, Jefferson county. Robert Henderson, Sr., died in 1836, and Robert Henderson, Jr., died March 11, 1873. Of a family of six children, but two survive, R. F. and William Henderson. These two sons reside on the same farm and in the same house where their grandfather and their father lived. This farm was a wilderness when purchased by Mr. Henderson, and cost him \$2.75 an acre.

JOSEPH HASTINGS.—James Hastings, the father of Joseph Hastings, was born in Ireland, about the year 1773. When about eighteen years of age he came to America and stopped at Wilmington, Delaware, where he learned the boot and shoe making trade. He afterwards did journeyman work at the same business, in Philadelphia. He married Martha Black. From Philadelphia he removed to Washington county, Pennsylvania, where the subject of our sketch was born, November 20, 1807. Here he was engaged in farming near Beallsville, till 1813, when he moved to Ohio, and settled on the farm now owned by Joseph Hastings, in Smithfield township, where he remained till his death in 1830, aged fifty-seven years. Joseph Hastings, the subject of our sketch, who now owns the property, was married to Miss Ruth Brown in 1832. They reared a family of nine children, seven of whom still survive. Of Mr. Hastings's sons, three served in the war of the rebellion. John W. Hastings enlisted August, 1862, in company B, 52d O. V. I., under Col. C. W. Clancy, and served three years. Stephen B. Hastings was out in the hundred days service, 126th Regiment Ohio National Guards; took the measles at Fort Delaware, was sent home and died in eight days afterwards at Bloomfield. Jas. D. Hastings was also out at the same time, in the same regiment.

JOHN STONEMAN AND JOHN McLAUGHLIN.—About the year 1801 or 1802, these two men located their lands in Smithfield township, now the Russell and S. R. McLaughlin farm, and were preparing to build cabins. Stoneman hearing some one chopping near by, concluded one or the other of them was wrong in locating their cabins. They sought each other out and were greatly rejoiced, not knowing there was any one in the country near. After an examination of the lines, they found that Stoneman was wrong in his selection of a building site, as he was building his cabin near another man's spring and in one corner of his own lot. He therefore concluded to change his location. He finally selected the site where James Russell's house now stands.

JOHN HOYLE was born in England, March 2, 1815. He is the son of John and Elizabeth Hoyle. His father and grandfather and their families emigrated to America in 1815, and all came direct to Ohio, except the father of our subject, who halted in Philadelphia county, where he remained about four years on a farm (the Centennial grounds of 1876), from whence he came to Ohio in 1823 and settled four miles southeast of Smithfield on a farm now owned by W. T. Fleming. John Hoyle, Sr., died in 1871, aged 84. His wife died in the spring of 1821. John Hoyle, Jr., the subject of our sketch, was married to Dorothy Johnston in 1837 in Columbiana county, Ohio. They were both birthright Quakers. When they came over from England they were one hundred days on the voyage, and were entirely out of provisions when they reached our shores. Mr. Hoyle now lives on his farm of 202 acres near Smithfield. It is choice land and well improved.

JACOB BARKHURST was born in Smithfield township November 11, 1808. His parents were William and Nancy Barkhurst. Mr. B. was married to Mary Moore February 27, 1830. They reared a family of two children, William and Naomi. His first wife died December 25, 1837. His second marriage was to Jane Raymond in 1840. She died September 25, 1859.

SUSANNAH HOLMES MOORE.—Susannah Holmes Moore died at her residence in Smithfield on the 10th instant, of cancer of the stomach, at the age of 83 years, 2 months, and 11 days. She was born November 22, 1793, and lived in the neighborhood in which she was born the greater part of a hundred years, honored, loved and respected by all who knew her. She was the mother of seventeen children, the most of whom now live. She lived to see and caress a child of the fourth generation; and at the time of her death, her offspring in children, grandchildren great grandchildren and great great grandchildren numbered one hundred and forty-six. She was converted and joined the M. E. Church when thirteen years of age, and lived

a consistent member of it until she was called to join the Church Triumphant above. It was wonderful to hear her tell of this country when but a wilderness, and to see how clear her intellect was as to past and present events. She saw the first church built west of the Ohio river, and attended its meetings for a great many years. She remembered the first preacher, and every one else who preached in the building. She could remember when the Indian roamed over these hills, and most of the trying times of the war of 1813. It is a loss, and a great one, not to have a full history of this remarkable Christian woman's life; for undoubtedly, she was the oldest Methodist of her day in eastern Ohio, having been in the church seventy years; and it is fitting to say, that amid the gloom of death the Christian can utter without restraint, "I know that my Redeemer liveth."—*From the Smithfield Independent, Feb. 17, 1876.*

WAYNE TOWNSHIP.

This, like the townships south of it, is a high rolling land, in places hilly and rough, but has a strong limestone soil, that produces well all the various kinds of grain and grasses. It is underlaid with the same strata of coal which is found in the other parts of the county, which is almost exclusively used for all purposes.

Wayne township was organized June 12, 1805. It contains two villages, four postoffices, ten churches and three railroad stations along the line of the Pan-Handle road, which passes through it from east to west.

EARLY SETTLERS.

As in other townships, so in this, there is great difficulty in determining with certainty who the first settlers were, when they settled, or where. It is probable that about 1796 or 1797, was as early as any whites settled within the present limits of the township. It is conceded that the first white child born in the limits of Wayne, was John Mansfield, who was born on section ten, December, 1797, and Joseph Copeland was the second white child born within the township, in 1800.

James Blackburn came from Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1798, and settled two and a half miles southeast of Bloomfield, on the farm now owned by Washington Stringer, and his brother, Anthony Blackburn, came at the same time and settled beside him. This property is also owned by the Stringers. John Maxwell came from the same place at the same time and settled near the Blackburns, and Jacob Ong settled on Short creek at an early date.

The following is a list of early settlers who were here from 1806 to 1814: Michael Stonehocker, Lewis Throgmorton, Henry Beamer, John Dickcy, Richard Coleman, John Barrett, Jacob Spaw, Benjamin Price, John Cox, Wm. Wright, Jr., John Lyons, James Tipton, Joseph Knott, John Debos, Robert Peoples, John Tipton, Robert Christy, Wm. Sprague, John Hoover, James Sample, Hugh Trimble, John Sprague, Joseph McGrail, Leonard Ruby, Manuel Manly, Thomas Carr, Tobias Shanks, John Vorhes, John Welch, Joshua Cole, John Vanhorn, Nicholas Merryman, John Coleman, Charles Stewart, Abel Sweezy, John Thorn, Wm. Elliott, Jacob Cox, Nicholas Wheeler, Wm. Cox, John Dayton, Elijah Cox, Samuel McNary, Zebidee Cox, Jacob Lemon, Sheridan Cox, Greenberry Green, Christopher Cox, Wm. Sweezy, Zebidee Cox, Jr., Thomas Arnold, Thomas Bell, John Edgington, Isaac Vanhorn, Ezekiel Cole, John McClay, George Hazelmaker, John Matthews, Sylvester Tipton, Henry Ferguson, John Kinney, Wm. Wright, Sr., Richard Boren, Methiah Scammerhorn, Daniel Shivillee, Richard Ross, John Johnson, James Barber, James Ferguson, James Sinkey, Amos Scott, Benjamin Bond, John Jones, Thomas Lindsey, Gabriel Holland, Patrick Moore, Lorne Tippen, Robert Melary, Peter Ross, Moses Riley, Jacob Vorhes, Morris Dunlevy, Solomon Tracy, Michael Worxby, Wm. Sullivan, Thomas Jones, Ernel Tracy, Thomas Ross, Joshua Lemon, Henry Barber, James G. Harrah, Robert Milligan, John Hedge, David Milligan, John Scott, Andrew Duncan, Peter Beebout, Thomas Moore, Andrew Johnson, James Dogan, Jacob Jones, Thomas Riley.

MILLS.

The first mill was built by Nathan McGrew, on Cross creek, where Shelly's station now stands.

Some time from 1856 to 1860, David Farmer bought from Henry Eagleson, of Harrison county, a steam flouring mill, which he removed to Bloomfield and put up on the tanyard lot, formerly owned by Alexander Bines. The citizens, as an inducement, assisted in the purchase. About 1863 or 1864, Farmer sold it to Voorhes & Keller, who attached a saw mill to it. These men run it some time, when it was sold by the sheriff to Reuben Burchfield, who sold it to Patton & Boop and they sold it to Clement Boop, who is now successfully carrying on the business.

HAYTI.

There is in the southern part of this township a colony or neighborhood of colored people, which originated the application of the name of Hayti to their settlement. About 1835, a Mr. Buford, of Charles City county, Va., liberated 6 or 8 slaves, who emigrated to Ohio and settled on Still Water, Harrison county. They were sent under the guardianship of Benjamin Ladd. The same Mr. Buford subsequently, about 1830, liberated some five or six families, containing eighteen or twenty persons in all. These last were sent under the guardian care of Robert Ladd, who first bought a quarter section of land, and then another lot of one hundred and five acres of Thomas Mansfield, and settled them on it, where these colored people have since lived. By Mr. Buford's will these lands were to be divided among the children of these families as they became of age. When the lands were thus finally divided, there were from five to fifteen acres to each heir. There are at present, 1879, eleven families, amounting in all to some fifty or sixty persons, occupying the premises. They have two churches—one Baptist and one M. E. Church, with Sabbath schools connected with each. The M. E. Church was established about 1845, and the Baptist Church in 1870. They are also organized into a separate sub-district for school purposes. Upon the whole, they do not appear to have progressed very much in material prosperity, or improved in moral or intellectual development.

TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

BLOOMFIELD.

This village was laid off by David Craig, in 1817, but being far inland, its growth and business have been slow. It is difficult to gain much history of its early business.

TEACHERS.

The first teacher was Isaac Holmes, and the second one was John Haughey, the next one Joseph Dunlap.

BLACKSMITHS.

The first blacksmith was John Morrison, who started business in 1823.

WAGONMAKERS.

The first wagonmaker was John Crow, who started a shop in 1823 or 1824.

FIRST PHYSICIANS.

The following are the first doctors who located in the village: First, Dr. Harrison; second, Dr. Riddle; third, Dr. Vorhes; fourth, Dr. Johnson.

FIRST HOTEL.

The first hotel was started by Richard Price in 1822. The second one by Marion Duvall, some time after.

TANNERIES.

The first tannery was started by Thomas M. Latta, who came in 1826; and the second one by Henry H. Beckett in 1827. The tanneries are now all discontinued.

DISTILLERIES.

Distilleries were numerous and pervaded every portion of the township, but like the tanneries, they have all disappeared.

BUSINESS HOUSES OF TO-DAY.

Bloomfield at the present time contains two dry goods stores, one grocery store, one hardware store, one wagon shop, two

blacksmith shops, two shoemaker shops, two harness shops, one drug store, one steam flouring and saw mill, two doctors, three churches, viz: one Old School Presbyterian, one M. E. Church, one U. P. Church, and a population of about two hundred inhabitants.

UNIONPORT.

This town, located at Cross creek, on the P. C. R. R., was laid out by William Hervey in July, 1859. When the surveyor, Joseph Rickey, came to survey the lots out for the town, three or four names were given him from which to select one for the new town. It was desired to get a name for it not given to any other town in the state. The names selected for him to choose from were Kossuth, Exchange Mills, Unionport and Herveysville. Unionport was chosen and the lots surveyed and sold. The town was originally laid off on the south side of the creek, but lots were from time to time bought from the adjoining land on the north side of the creek and buildings erected, until June, 1879, when these and other lots were regularly surveyed out and an addition made on the north side of the stream, along the track of the railroad, which became a part of the town.

This is the greatest shipping point on this railroad between Steubenville and Dennison. Grain and stock of all kinds are largely shipped from this place.

The village contains three dry goods and grocery stores, one drug store, two hotels, one wagon and carriage shop, with blacksmith shop, two blacksmith shops, one flouring mill, one saw mill, one lumber yard, one grain ware house, one boot and shoe shop, one tin shop, one millinery store, one dress maker, one broom factory, one carpenter shop, one hardware and agricultural store, one watchmaker and jewelry store, one physician, three churches—one M. E. Church, one Presbyterian and one Disciples church. Population about 300.

FIRST BUSINESS HOUSES.

The first store kept in the village was started by Coleman & Hervey in 1854.

HOTELS.

William Hervey kept the only hotel in the place until 1872, when he was succeeded by William Mc——, who still continues the business. Then Samuel Sproat started a hotel, which he is successfully conducting. The next hotel was started by Sproat and is still in successful operation.

EXCHANGE MILLS—UNIONPORT.

There was an old water mill on the property now occupied by these mills, when Mr. Hervey bought it in 1850. This old mill he removed and replaced it with a new one, in which he put new double engines. In 1866 he sold it. Since then it has passed through several hands. The steam engines were taken out and the mill is now run by water power, and is doing a good business.

THE CARRIAGE SHOPS

Were first started by Thomas Potts as a wagon shop in 1847. In 1858–60, the three sons becoming interested in it, gradually discontinued the wagon making business and changed to carriage making. George, one of the sons finally became sole owner and carried on the business until 1876, when Thomas Hare of Pittsburgh, became proprietor, and leased it to W. C. Cookson, who now carries on the business.

UNIONPORT LODGE NO. 333 F. & A. M.

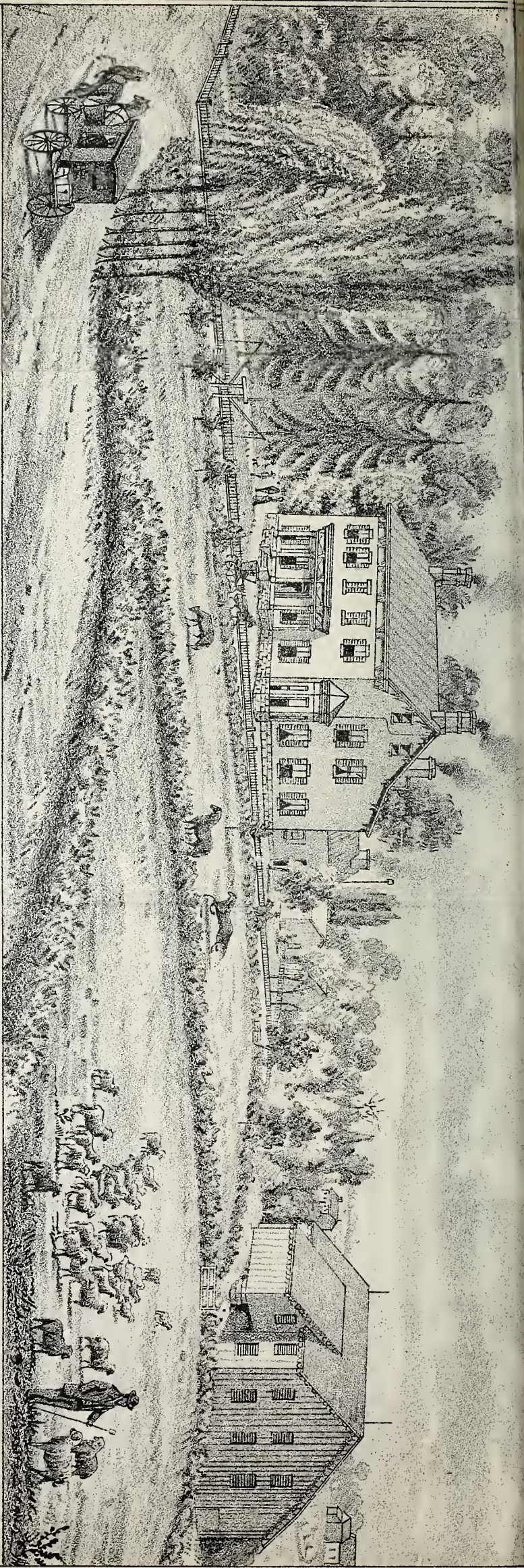
Chartered October 16, 1861. Charter members—Charles Mather, Eli L. Wolf, William Herron, George Potts, Warner Grimes, William Miser, Edward Hall, Samuel Sproat and Joseph Adrian, all of Smithfield Lodge. Eli Wolf, F. M.; George Pott, F. S. W.; William Herron, F. J. W.

August 21, 1879, the members number forty-eight.

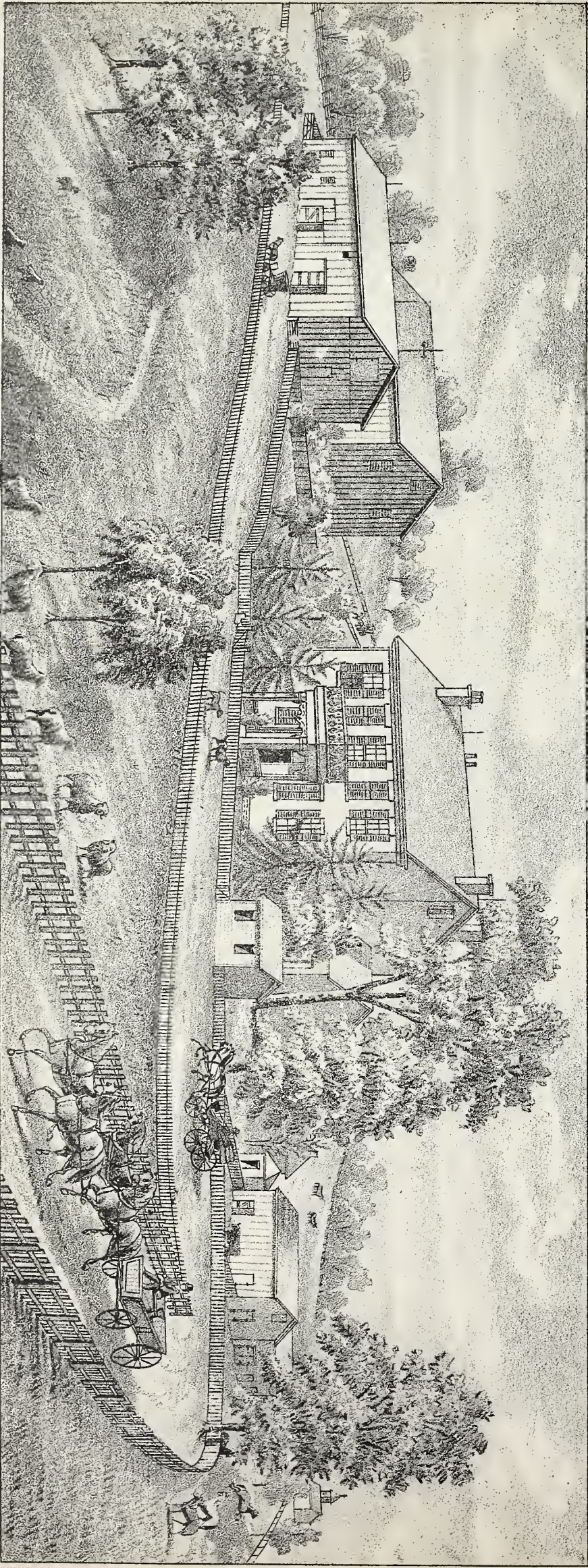
Officers—William C. Cookson, W. M.; John Thompson, S. W.; W. W. Robe, J. W.; Samuel Vorhes, treasurer; C. B. Templeton, secretary; Samuel Sproat, S. D.; A. J. Ralston, J. D.

ITALIAN MARBLE WORKS—UNIONPORT.

This enterprise was first started at Annapolis by John J. Gruber, the present proprietor, in 1870, and re-established at



RESIDENCE OF ASAHEL H. HUSSEY, MT PLEASANT, JEFFERSON CO. O.



RESIDENCE AND HOMESTEAD, (FARM OF 500 ACRES,) OF JOHN ALLEN, PEASE TWP BELMONT CO.

Unionport, April 1, 1874, where he continues the manufacture of monuments and head stones of every description. He furnishes work to from four to six employes.

UNIONPORT CARRIAGE WORKS.

This establishment turns out nothing but the best work, and is well known throughout this section of country. They manufacture all kinds of wagons, buggies, carriages, and do all kinds of repairing, and furnish employment to a number of hands the year around. Mr. W. C. Cookson is the proprietor.

UNIONPORT HOTEL.

This is a new house, well furnished and well kept, and is one of the necessary enterprises of Unionport. It is located near the depot. Mr. Samuel Sproat is the proprietor and a very congenial gentleman. The traveling public will find good accommodations and reasonable charges.

POSTOFFICES.

BLOOMINGDALE.

The first office established in this township was at Bloomfield in 1823, called Bloomingdale. The following is a list of the postmasters as nearly as can be gathered from its establishment to the present time: 1823, Henry Rickey; 1825, Edward Hand; 1827, Washington Murray; 1828, Marion Duvall; 1829, Samuel McGrew; 1836, Basil Carter; 1846, John W. Carter; 1849, J. B. Simeral; 1857, Haran Maxwell; 1859, M. L. Blackburn, 1869, John B. Simeral, present incumbent.

UNIONPORT.

This was the second postoffice established. It was granted in 1854, and the following are the postmasters who have been appointed: 1854, James Wagoner; 1857, William Herron; 1865, Samuel Vorhes; 1855, David Madlock; 1871, Harvey Poland, present incumbent.

FAIR PLAY.

This is the third office, and was established at Bloomfield station, on the B. & C. R. R., in 1858. Wayne township refused to vote a subscription of \$30,000 to build the Steubenville and Indiana R. R., now the "Pan-Handle," and in consequence the railroad company did not feel disposed to extend any favors to the people of that locality. During this state of feeling an application was made to the department for the establishment of a post-office at this station, and William Blackburn, a prominent citizen and an active leader in the movement, suggested "Fair Play" as an appropriate name, which was agreed to, and the office was established with that name. Mr. Blackburn was appointed the first postmaster, and served until May 1, 1865, when he resigned and was succeeded by the present incumbent, C. B. Templeton.

CRESSWELL.

This is an office established at Skelly's station, on the P. C. & St. L. railroad. It was established in 1869. First postmaster, James Keys, who served about three years. Others filled the position in the following order: Robert Jollie, one year; Amos Hammond, one year; John Boop, one year; John Montgomery, present postmaster.

CHURCHES.

MOUNT MORIAH—REGULAR BAPTIST.

This is the oldest regular Baptist church in Jefferson county. It was first organized at Steubenville, May 17, 1812. Daniel Woodward was chosen clerk, and Rev. Samuel Yateman was called to be its minister, which call he cheerfully accepted. In the "Declaration of Principles" set forth by these early pioneers we quote:

"ART. 15. We believe that pride is forbidden in the Scriptures, and that it is the duty of all the followers of the meek and lowly Jesus to adorn themselves in modest apparel as people professing godliness.

71—B. & J. Cos.

"ART. 16. We believe that the principle and practice of slaveholding is an abhorrent sin in the sight of God, and very inhuman to man; we therefore refuse to commune with slaveholders at the Lord's table, and with any that will commune with them."

After a lapse of two years, we find this record: "The church having thought proper to remove their meetings of business from Steubenville, met at the house of Mordecai Cole, near Cross creek, in Wayne township, Jefferson county, on the 5th day of March, 1814." This was near where Unionport now is. Their meetings appear to have been held at private houses for some years, and, though the country was new and sparsely settled, and all were busy in clearing away the forests and opening up homes, they were not unmindful of their religious duties, but promptly attended all their meetings, many traveling from three to sixteen miles. The last record we have of this church is September 20, 1817:

"Church met at the house of Peter Hesser, when, after preaching, Thomas White and Zachariah Prichard presented letters from the Thumb Run Church of Fauquier county, Va., and were received into fellowship."

About this time the scattered members of this church appear to have united with the regular Baptist Church at Hopedale, Harrison county, about seven miles from the neighborhood where these members lived, where they continued to attend worship until 1823, when, on account of the distance they had to travel, they petitioned to be set off to themselves again. They were regularly constituted a new church, by the name of Pine Run Church, and a new hewed building was erected the same year and solemnly dedicated. The first sermon preached in it was by Elijah Stone, who was the first regular pastor. The next pastor was Rev. Hipsley, then followed by John Long, Thomas W. Greer, Solomon Sells, George Jones, George Wharton, George C. Sedgwick, ——— Squibb, Washington Glass.

The original members composing this church at its reorganization in 1823, were James Shockney and Rebecca Shockney, his wife, Luke Tipton and Theresa Tipton, his wife, Thomas Rowland and Deborah Rowland, his wife, Andrew Roloson and Hannah Roloson, his wife—eight members in all.

The original log house having been occasionally repaired and weatherboarded, is still standing in a good state of preservation, though no regular preaching has been held in it for some years. It is yet the legal property of the church.

This Pine Run church after its reorganization in 1823, appears to have been for many years a strong influential body, with a flourishing Sabbath school connected with it, but a large and influential portion of its members situated in the neighborhood of where Mount Moriah church now stands, became desirous of building a new house there and establishing the church at that place, which being opposed by those living in the neighborhood of Pine run, those favoring the removal voluntarily withdrew and built a new house and formed themselves into a regular church organization, which they called Mount Moriah. A council was called to consider the propriety of the action. This council met July 6, 1861, and after examining "The Articles of Faith," &c., of the brethren and sisters, resolved to recognize them as a regular Baptist church, with the name of Mount Moriah, and on Sabbath Rev. W. R. McGowan preached the sermon, Rev. J. Davis offered prayer and gave the hand of fellowship and G. C. Sedgwick the charge to the church. The infant church elected the following officers: G. C. Sedgwick, pastor; S. B. Thorp, clerk; Andrew Ralston, W. P. Saunders, W. Meriman and G. W. Ralston, deacons; John Cole, John L. Megrail and John Walden, trustees. The number that united as members on the occasion was thirty-five.

For about a year the church held its meetings in a barn and sometimes in a school house, near. In the summer of 1862, John and Thomas Cole gave the church an acre of land, upon which the present house was built. In regard to furnishing the house we find this entry upon the church records:

"Whereas, the Smithfield Chapter of R. A. Masons have generously donated us the sum of \$20 to pay for our lamps, therefore,

Resolved, That the thanks of this church be tendered to the Chapter for their kindness to us, and may Heaven bless them in all their deeds of charities and labors of love."

A Sabbath school was organized and prayer meetings held. In the fall of 1864, the pastor, Rev. G. C. Sedgwick, impelled by a sense of duty resigned his charge and entered the service of his country to help put down the great rebellion that threatened to destroy the country and the institutions of civil liberty, reared at so great a sacrifice by our forefathers.

In November, 1864, Rev. S. D. Ross was engaged as pastor to fill the vacancy. Before two years had expired, this pastor was compelled by failing health to seek rest among the friends of his youth in his northern home. Rev. W. J. Dunn was invited to assume the pastorate which he did, October 6, 1866. After serving the church four years, this pastor also leaving the church it was pastorless until 1871, when he returned and served one year, and again left them. The congregation without a pastor became scattered, and the Sabbath school diminished, until in the spring of 1873, Rev. G. C. Sedgwick again took charge of the congregation which is now in a prosperous condition.

Upon the establishment of Monnt Moriah and a withdrawal of so large a portion of its members, Pine Run church is no longer able to keep up an organization, and for some years its meetings have ceased.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—UNIONPORT.

This church was organized June 18, 1874, by a committee of the Presbytery of Steubenville, appointed for that purpose. The committee consisted of Rev. Israel Price and L. V. Milligan, with the elder, Henry Hammond. The original members were the following, twenty-three in number, viz: John Welday, Mrs. Elizabeth Welday, James Reed, Mrs. Mary Reed, Mrs. Sarah J. McNary, Alexander Porter, J. P. Lyle, C. M. Jones, Emma C. Jones, John Moore, Mrs. Sarah Moore, William Crenery, Mrs. Esther Crenery, Jonas Amspoker, Mrs. Ella Amspoker, John J. Gruber, Mrs. Mary Gruber, Dr. John Cameren, Mrs. Anna Cameren, George Polen, Mrs. Mary Ann Whitmore and Miss Mary Crenery.

Messrs. Alexander Porter, James Reed, John Welday and John Moore were elected to the office of ruling elders, and regularly ordained and installed. Messrs. Dr. John Cameren, J. J. Gruber and G. M. Jones were elected to the office of deacon, and regularly ordained and installed.

During the fall of 1874, the congregation erected a small but commodious house of worship, which was dedicated to the worship of God on Thursday, the 4th day of February, 1875.

On the 28th day of May, 1875, the Rev. Alexander Swaney, D. D. was regularly installed as pastor. He was the first and only pastor of the church to the present date, and under his ministrations and by the favoring smile of divine providence, this church has enjoyed a steady growth. At present, after deaths and removals, the membership is about eighty.

M. E. CHURCH—UNIONPORT.

This church was organized about 1863-64. The first meetings were held in the old brick school house until it was burnt. They then held their meetings in the frame school house until the fall of 1874, when they built a new edifice which was dedicated by I. C. Pershing, of Pittsburgh, who preached the dedicatory sermon, assisted by W. D. Starkey, minister in charge. At its organization there were but twelve or fourteen members, which is now increased to forty. There is a Sunday school connected with the church.

M. E. CHURCH—BLOOMFIELD.

This church, located at Bloomfield, was organized about 1828-30. In 1842 the first church building was erected, which is still occupied by the congregation. It is a brick edifice, 42x32, and cost some \$1,200. There were forty original members; the present number (1879) is ninety. A Sunday school was established about 1844, with an enrollment of forty scholars. The present number is fifty. It has a library in connection with it.

M. P. CHURCH—BLOOMFIELD.

This church was organized October 10, 1871, in the Presbyterian Church, by the Rev. J. A. Morrow. Thirty-five members united with it on the occasion. David Hervey, Joseph Hervey and Samuel McCoy were chosen the first elders. Ebenezer Hervey, J. B. Hervey, William H. Hervey, James Keys and Samuel McCoy were appointed trustees. In 1871-72 they built a house 32x52 at a cost of \$4,000. On the completion of it, the trustees were discontinued, and the deacons performed their duties.

The new house was dedicated November 14, 1872, by Rev. Kennedy, of Steubenville. Rev. Jamison was their first pastor, who served them until April 10, 1876, since which time there has been only supplies. There is a Sabbath school, with fifty scholars, connected with the church.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM FERGUSON.—Mr. Ferguson was born in Pennsylvania in 1778. In 1802 he came to Wayne township and purchased land in section five, but returned to his native state and remained until 1803, when he came again and made a permanent settlement. After clearing some land and building a cabin, his next step was to purchase a still for making whisky, as that was the only staple article that would bring money at all times. This enterprise was continued for but a few years. Mr. Ferguson then engaged in farming and followed that for the balance of his life. In 1818 he was elected justice of the peace, and remained in office until 1836. He died in 1868, on the farm he settled in 1803.

JAMES FERGUSON, a son of William Ferguson, was born on the old homestead in Wayne township, March 26, 1809. He was reared a farmer and received his education in the log school house of his time. At the age of twenty-eight years he married Miss Sarah Woods, by whom he has four children. Mr. Ferguson had two sons in the late war. John was captain of Company G., 43d O. V., and William was sergeant of the same company. Mr. Ferguson has represented the township in various offices, and is one of the trustees at present.

SAMUEL FERGUSON was born on the old homestead in 1815. He was reared a farmer, and during his boyhood attended a subscription school during a few months in the winter, and in this way received a fair education. In 1840 he married Miss Martha Boyd, of Wayne township. They have nine children—seven sons and two daughters. Mr. Ferguson is the present owner of the old Ferguson homestead and resides there.

JOHN MOORE.—The subject of this sketch was born in Saline township, Jefferson county, in 1820, and is a descendant of one of the pioneers of that township. John was reared on the farm and received a good practical education. He is engaged in his chosen profession, that of farming and stock raising, and is devoting a great deal of his time to the raising of fine sheep and cattle, in both of which he aims to excel, and may be called one of the model farmers of this township, or rather of Jefferson county. His farm is finely improved and shows a good cultivation. It is located near what is known as the Dorsey Flats.

GEORGE MAXWELL was a son of James Maxwell, one of the pioneers of Wayne, and a native of Pennsylvania. George was born near Bloomfield, February 24, 1826. He was reared a farmer and received a good common school education. He married Miss Mary Howard, January 1, 1867. They have one child, who was born December 29, 1867. On the morning of December 26, 1877, Mr. Maxwell left home to go to Steubenville, and while passing a train standing on the side track near Bloomfield, the engine of which train was blowing off steam, making a noise so great that he could hear nothing else, an eastern bound train, running at great speed, struck him and caused instant death. The news was soon carried to his family and friends, casting a gloom over the whole neighborhood, as Mr. Maxwell was a person highly respected by all who knew him. He was a member of the Presbyterian church and belonged to the Masonic order. His loss was felt by his brother members, both in the church and the lodge.

ROBERT PARKS.—Mr. Parks was born in Wayne township, March 26, 1800. Labon Parks, father of Robert, was a Virginian and first came to Ohio as a soldier, being stationed at Fort Carpenter for some time, and was present there when the Johnson boys came in after their escape from the Indians. He came to Steubenville in 1797 and remained until 1800, when he moved to Wayne township. Robert married Miss Mary Hedges, daughter of John Hedges, of Wayne township. They have seven children—two sons and five daughters.

JOHN BELL, SR., was born in Lancaster county, Pa., in 1804, and came to Jefferson county, Ohio, with his parents when a boy. They located in Wayne township, where Mr. Bell has remained ever since. He was brought up on the farm and received a limited education, as there was too much hard work to be done to allow of much schooling. In 1829, he married Miss Nancy Merryman, daughter of Nicholas Merryman. They have had nine children, of whom seven are living—five sons and two daughters. Mr. Bell is a farmer, and a very active man for his age. He resides near Bloomfield.

JAMES REED.—Mr. Reed was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., April 14, 1816. He went to Richland county, Ohio, with his father, but after a time came to Jefferson county and located. He married Miss Mary Mansfield, daughter of Thomas Mansfield. They have three children. Mr. Reed's occupation was that of a farmer. He served as a justice of the peace for a number of years, and in 1875, was elected county commissioner, and served with credit to himself and to his county. He died December 20, 1878. His son occupies the old homestead at Unionport.

SAMUEL BLACKBURN was born in December, 1813. His father was Anthony Blackburn, who came from Pennsylvania in 1800. Mr. Blackburn was brought up on the farm on which he now lives. In 1839, he married Miss Rachel Rolen, daughter of John Rolen, of Wayne township. They have had six children—four sons and two daughters. Mr. Blackburn is a member of the Presbyterian church and has been for a number of years, and is a citizen well liked by all who know him.

JOHN COLE.—The subject of this sketch was born in Jefferson county, in 1812. His father, Joshua Cole, came from Pennsylvania in 1800, and first located at Richmond, this county. After remaining there for twelve years, he moved to Wayne, and entered section 19, where he built a home and brought up his family, consisting of eight children. John was the third son, and was brought up on the farm, and received a good common school education. In 1837 he married Miss Mary Merryman, daughter of Nicholas Merryman. They have had six children, but two are now dead. One son, Joshua P., was in the late war. Mr. Cole is a member of the Baptist Church; he is one of the directors of the National Bank at Smithfield, and owns a part of the old homestead in Wayne township.

WILLIAM J. STARR.—Mr. Starr was born on the Starr homestead, in Wayne township, in 1844. His father was one of the early settlers in Jefferson county. William was reared a farmer, and received a common school education. After the death of his father he took charge of the old homestead, and has remained there ever since. He is a very enterprising farmer and good citizen.

WILLIAM MERRYMAN was born in Wayne township, May 25, 1820. His father was Nicholas Merryman, who came from Maryland in 1801, and located in Wayne township. William was raised on the farm, and has followed the occupation of farming all his life. In 1840 he married Miss Nancy Bell. They have had eight children, of whom five are living—Mary, Nicholas, Charles, Patterson and Sarah.

JARET MERRYMAN, son of Nicholas Merryman, was born in Wayne township, June 10, 1811. He was brought up on the farm, and educated at the subscription school of early times. Nov. 19, 1829, he married Miss Mary Jones. They moved to Harrison county and remained there eight years, when they returned to their native county, where they have lived ever since. They have eight children living—two sons being in the late war. Mr. Merryman is a member of the Baptist Church, and a respected citizen.

THOMAS McFERREN was born September 5, 1843. He is a son of Thomas and grandson of James McFerren, who came from Scotland in 1783, and first located in New York, but came to Jefferson county in 1802, and located in Wayne township on land now owned by the subject of this sketch. Thomas is a farmer, and has a fine improved farm.

JAMES P. HOPKINS.—Mr. Hopkins was born on the farm on which he now resides, August 8, 1820. In 1843 he married Miss Cordelia Devall, who died May 21, 1849. In 1851 he married Miss Isabel Nelson of Belmont county, and by that marriage has eight children, six sons and two daughters, all residing in Jefferson county.

GEORGE W. STRINGER, was born in Pease township, Belmont county, in 1824, and came to Jefferson county with his parents in 1836. The Stringers were a pioneer family of Belmont county, coming there in Indian times, and their descendants remained in the vicinity ever since. George W. was reared a farmer and still follows that honorable occupation, and has a fine improved farm.

ANDERSON VERMILLIN was born in Smithfield township, Jefferson county, in 1849, and is a son of Charles Vermillin, an old citizen of Smithfield township. Mr. Vermillin is a married man and follows farming as an occupation. His postoffice address is Smithfield.

JOHN G. HAMMOND was born in Wayne township in 1844. He is a son of Thomas Hammond who was also born in Wayne on the Hammond homestead. John was reared a farmer and received a good education. He married Miss M. Armstrong, daughter of Robert Armstrong of Bloomfield, in 1872. They have four children—Thomas O., Robert W., Cordelia M., and Frank W.

ROBERT SNODGRASS was born in Salem township in 1813. His father, James Snodgrass, came from Lancaster county, Pa., in 1810, and settled in Salem. Robert received his education in the common schools, and was raised a farmer. He married Miss Hannah McFerren, daughter of James McFerren. They have two children living—Isabel and James L., both married.

JOSHUA ROWLAND.—Mr. Rowland was born in Maryland, May 4, 1803, and came to Jefferson county with his father, Thomas Rowland, in 1807, and located on the farm on which he now lives. He married Miss Rebecca Tipton, daughter of Luke Tipton, a pioneer of Wayne township. They have one son, Shadrach, who lives with his parents. Mr. Rowland is a farmer and lives near Bloomfield station.

JAMES MATHER was born in Scotland, June 2, 1812, and came to America with his father's family in 1822, and located in Wayne township. James was reared a farmer and received a fair education. In January, 1837, he married Miss Nancy Copeland, daughter of James Copeland. They have five children—three sons and two daughters. Mr. Mather is a farmer and fine stock raiser, and has a fine farm near Bloomfield.

JOSEPH McNARY, son of John McNary, was born in Wayne township in 1845. He was raised on the farm and educated in the common schools. In October, 1866, he married Miss Nancy McLaughlin, daughter of James McLaughlin. They have two children: Margaret, born September 2, 1867, and Frank, born January 1, 1879.

HENRY RALSTON.—Mr. Ralston was born on the Ralston homestead, in Wayne township, March 10, 1833. He was brought up on the farm and received a common school education. In 1858, he married Miss Eliza McNary, who lived until she had two children and then died. He then married Mary Vorhees, who has also bore him two children. Mr. Ralston is a farmer by occupation, and a member of the Baptist church.

R. P. MANSFIELD was born in Wayne township, August 9, 1835, and is a son of Edward and Mary Mansfield, and grandson of Thomas Mansfield, one of the pioneers of Wayne township. Mr. Mansfield was raised on the farm and received his education at the common schools of the township. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted in Company E, 52d regiment, O. V., and remained during the war. In 1874, he married Miss Susan Long, daughter of James Long. Mr. Mansfield is a farmer and stock raiser, and occupies the Thomas Mansfield homestead, near the eastern boundary of Wayne.

R. J. MANSFIELD.—The subject of this sketch was born in Wayne township, June 2, 1839, and is a son of Edward and Mary Mansfield. He received his education in the common schools and in starting out in life for himself chose farming as the best means of earning a livelihood. In 1867, he married Miss L. Black, of Harrison county. They have four children—two sons and two daughters. Mr. Mansfield occupies a portion of the old homestead of his father, in Wayne township.

JOHN W. MANSFIELD, son of James Mansfield, was born in Wayne township, September 18, 1848. He was brought up on the farm and received his education at Hopedale Academy. He married Miss Sarah J. Moores, daughter of Col. John Moores, March 8, 1872. They have three children—Mattie, John and James. Mr. Mansfield is engaged in farming.

JAMES R. MANSFIELD, son of James and grandson of Thomas Mansfield, was born in Wayne township, June 20, 1831. He

was reared a farmer and educated in the common schools. April 22, 1853, he married Miss L. Coe, daughter of Moses Coe, of Island Creek township. They have four children—Ida C., Elsworth E., Larretta E., and James C.

JACOB MANSFIELD, is a son of Samuel Mansfield, and was born in Wayne township, October 19, 1844. He was reared a farmer and received his education in the common schools. October 19, 1869, he married Miss Sarah C. Burriess. They have four children—three sons and one daughter.

THE HERVEY FAMILY.

The genealogy of the Hervey family, or at least one branch of it, is as follows: Taking it as a basis, Robert Hervey, of Ireland, father of William Hervey, Sr., who was born in County Down, Ireland, in the year 1740, near Lisburn. In 1770, he took passage in the ship, "East of Donegal," from Belfast to America, as per certificate of passage dated May 17, and landed at Philadelphia, July 24, of the same year. After his arrival he lived with his uncle McCormic in Chester county, Pa. In 1773 he was married to Sarah Hudson, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Hudson. She was born the 14th of May, 1753. Date of death not recorded. William and Sarah Hervey had a family of nine children, six boys and three girls. Elinor, the oldest, was born January 15, 1774, and died in her infancy. William, the second child, was born October 9, 1775, and at this date his father came from Chester county, Pa., over the mountains to Washington county, Pa., and located and moved his family in the fall of the same year. William married Susannah Hawthorn, near Taylorsville, Washington county, and moved out to Jefferson county, Ohio, in the year 1807, and located on section 27 in Wayne township, where he encountered all the trials and hardships and dangers of a pioneer settler. There was born to him nine children—five boys and four girls: James, Joseph, William, Sarah, Hannah, Mary, Robert, John and Susannah. James has long been a resident of Kansas, and has a family of five boys and two girls. Joseph lives on the old homestead and has a family of five boys and three girls. William H. lives in Unionport, Wayne township, where he purchased a farm and mill property in 1838. About 1852 a survey for a railroad was made through this property. He then erected a store building, and in association with his brother John, laid out and surveyed the town plot of Unionport; William is still a resident here, and resides on the old farm; he married Mary McNary, daughter of Judge Samuel McNary, in the year 1838, and had a family of two boys and one girl; the oldest son, Samuel A., was a soldier in the late war, was taken prisoner and confined in Libby prison, and has never been heard of since, but is supposed to have died from prison cruelty. George W., the other son, married Laura J. Campbell, of Harrison county, Ohio, September, 1878. Mary, the daughter, married J. Ross Reed, and lives in Unionport. Sarah married Hugh Hervey, of Pittsburgh, and moved to Logan county, Ohio, where they reared a family of four girls and two boys; she died May 12, 1878. Hannah died at the age of nineteen, unmarried. Mary married Daniel McKee, of Harrison county, Ohio. Robert C., died at the age of twenty-six, unmarried. John married Ann Parkhill, and had a family of two boys and seven girls, and now resides in eastern Virginia. David, Sr., another son of William, Sr., was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, May 12, 1794; he married Elizabeth Archer, of Washington county, and came to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1817, and located on section 15, in Wayne township, near the town of Bloomfield; he lived on this farm for fifty-four years, and then removed to Bloomfield, where he lived a retired life until his death, May 12, 1879. He was an active and zealous worker in the church, and held the office of elder in the United Presbyterian church, of Piney Fork, for forty years, and was in the same official position in the United Presbyterian church, of Bloomfield, from its organization until his death. His careful and mature judgment marked his course through life, and established him a prudent and safe council. The issue of his marriage was seven boys and four girls: Ebenezer, John, David, Robert, Joseph, James, Susannah, Esther, Nancy and Mary. Of these, Ebenezer, John, David, James, Esther and Mary, reside in Jefferson county, and have families. Ebenezer married Margaret McNary, and had a family of two girls and one boy; the son was a soldier in the 126th O. V. L., and was killed at the battle of the Wilderness. John resides in Wayne township, and owns the old homestead; he has a family of eight children. David and James own property adjoining the old homestead, and have large families, of whom none are married. Mary resides

in Bloomfield, and has one child. Esther resides in Harrison county; she married John Leech, and has a family of five girls and one boy—one daughter married Mr. H. Braden, of Missouri. Susannah married N. M. McCoy, died and left one child. There is now of these two pioneers, William and David Hervey, of the third generation—as traced in family history—a representation of more than fifty children and grand-children, all residents of the same township, where they first settled. The following account of the reunion of the Hervey family, held at Bloomfield, November 19, 1878, was taken from the Steubenville papers:

FAMILY REUNION.

On the 19th inst., at Joseph Hervey's, near Bloomfield, was held the second annual reunion of that branch of the Hervey family known to be descendants from Robert Hervey, of Scotland. The occasion was one of unusual interest, combining with it all the requisites of an enjoyable season, both for old and young. At a very early hour began the arrival of friends and invited guests, and so continued until the assemblage numbered nearly one hundred persons. At ten o'clock the meeting was called to order by appointing John B. Hervey chairman, and G. W. Hervey, secretary. According to the arranged programme, Rev. David Hervey, of West Va., conducted the devotional exercises, after which the president, Mr. John B. Hervey, delivered the opening address—"A Welcome"—which was calculated to make all feel that they were for the present, at least, one nation, one kindred, one family. David Hervey, Sr., of Bloomfield, was assigned family history, and spoke at some length, giving a pretty concise and full history of his ancestors as learned from his father, which carried us back to near the close of the sixteenth century, when Robert Hervey, the progenitor used as the basis of this family, is supposed to have emigrated from Scotland to the North of Ireland during some of the Scotch persecutions. A number of ancient papers were produced, among these church certificates and his father's certificate of passage on the ship "East of Donegal" from Belfast, Ireland, to Philadelphia, in the United States, dated April 17, 1770, and signed by Captain James Blair. He also related many incidents of pioneer life of the tomahawk and scalping knife, so familiar to those of the earlier settlements of Pennsylvania and Ohio. This, the youngest of a large family, and the only living representative of the third generation can stand but a short time at the head of this family. His mind is sound, and reasoning-power good, though far advanced in years and frail in body.

Rev. David Hervey, of West Virginia, the oldest representative of another branch of the Hervey family, and second cousin of David, of Jefferson county, Ohio, was by invitation present, accompanied by one of his daughters. He read quite a lengthy history of the family and state, which he had prepared for publication in a work soon to be gotten up in the interest of West Virginia. His extempore speech on the war history of Virginia and his association with it while amusing, was at the same time calculated to arouse a spirit of patriotism in the breast of every loyal citizen. At this juncture of the proceedings the chairman of a committee that had been in session in another part of the house was introduced, and announced dinner.

The afternoon meeting was opened by an address from William H. Hervey, Superintendent of the City Hospital in Cincinnati, showing what would become of the honest and industrious youth thrown upon the cold charities of the world. Joseph Hervey, of Bloomfield, was the next speaker and gave a brief rehearsal of modern history. Communications from the following persons were read by the Secretary: William Hervey, of Chicago; John Hervey of Virginia; James O. Hervey of Lexington, Kentucky and W. R. Hervey, of Louisville, Kentucky. The latter being an extended history, introducing a link which had for many year been lost sight of. W. R. Hervey commenced the practice of law in 1836; at a later date, through the solicitations of a number of leading Whigs, Mr. Clay among the number, he assumed the editorial management of the Lexington *Intelligencer*. He enjoyed the entire confidence of Mr. Clay, and was honored with his warmest friendship to the close of that illustrious statesman's life. He is now in the possession of the most valuable relic of that great man—the original manuscript of a speech delivered by him, and the only speech which Mr. Clay ever wrote out in full, and which Mr. Clay presented to him a short time before his death as a mark of his personal friendship and esteem. In 1848 when General Taylor received the nomination for the Presidency over Mr. Clay, he withdrew from the press and accepted the tellership in the Northern Bank of Kentucky. In 1856 he was elected Clerk of the Louisville Chancery

Court; at the breaking out of the rebellion he was appointed a member of the board of enrollment for the 5th Congressional District of Kentucky, at the close of the war he was tendered the position of cashier of the United States Depository at Louisville, which he accepted and held for ten years, when he was appointed Special Agent of the Treasury Department for the examination of all the Sub-Treasuries and Depositories in the United States. Rev. Jamison, of Hopedale, was called upon and made some very appropriate remarks, touching his relationship as minister with the majority of those present. Following this was a cane presentation by the little boys to their grandfather, David Hervey, Sr. William Hervey of Cincinnati represented the boys in a neat and well-timed speech. "Build on your own foundation," a charge to the youth, by David A. Hervey. This hewed the corners off the eulogies on name. The Valedictory by Miss Nannie Leech, was well received and spoke highly of her literary culture. The Bloomfield U. P. Choir conducted by N. M. McCoy, furnished some very appropriate and well rendered selections of music. There were other exercises meritorious and worthy of mention, but time and space forbids.

COMMITTEE.

UNIONPORT, November 29th, 1878.

SALEM TOWNSHIP.

ERECTED JUNE 3, 1807.

This township contains thirty six square miles, and is identical with township 10, range 3 of the Steubenville congressional land district. It is bounded on the north by Ross township, on the east by Island creek, on the south by Wayne township, and on the west by Springfield township and Harrison county. It is drained on the north by town fork of Yellow creek, and on the south by Cedar Lick, Clay Lick, Burks and Lease's runs, tributaries to Grass creek. Water is abundant and the soil generally good, although subject to numerous deep ravines.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

It cannot now be definitely ascertained who was the first settler of Salem township, but amongst the first families to settle permanently were those of James Moore's, Edward Devine, Joseph Hall, Stephen Ford, Joseph Hobson, Joseph Talbott, William Farquhar, Ezekiel Cole, William Bailey and James Bailey. These located about the year 1800.

There are in the township of Salem three villages, Richmond, East Springfield and Salem; three postoffices, Richmond, East Springfield and Annapolis, at Salem; ten churches, ten schools, and one college.

The township was organized in 1808, and the first election held at Fairfield, September 5, 1873, the township was divided into two precincts, since which time elections have been held at both Fairfield and Richmond.

PRESENT BOARD OF OFFICERS.

Justices of the Peace—J. C. Riley and Wesley Flenniken.

Constable—Joseph Chaplin.

Assessor—Alexander Harmon.

Treasurer—James E. Scott.

Clerk—Sheridan B. Pyle.

Trustees—Moses Porter, And. Clark and James Roberts.

Supervisors—S. H. Ford, Joseph White, William Hont, Peter Arbaugh, Peter Polen, D. O'Connell.

Board of Education—J. F. Browning, chairman; S. B. Pyle, clerk; H. K. Ford, James Roberts, William Strayer, J. W. Ferrell, William Hont, J. W. Scott, Henry Johnson, Robt. Baird.

TOWNS.

RICHMOND.

In the year 1799 Joseph Talbott bought of Bazaleel Wells the northeast quarter of section 10, township 10, range 3, for which he paid \$2.50 per acre. The next year (1800) he settled upon the land, and in 1815 employed a surveyor named Isaac Jenkins to lay out a town, streets 60 feet wide, lots 60x160 feet. The work was completed September 20, 1815, and the new town named Richmond. The first house was a log dwelling 18x28

built by Benjamin Hartman, who kept hotel and followed blacksmithing. His house was located where Cahill's drug store now stands.

Allen Farquhar kept the first store. In 1817 there were five families in the town, viz.: William Talbott, Benjamin Hartman, William McCarel, Anderson Judkins, and William Bahan. Anderson Judkins was the first physician.

INCORPORATION.

Richmond was incorporated by an act of the Legislature dated January 27, 1835. The first election was held at Richmond April 25, 1835. Judges—John C. Titball and Samuel Hanson. Clerk—James W. Ball. At that time there were 47 voters in the town.

First Mayor—Adam Stewart.

First Recorder—James Riley.

First Trustees—William Farmer, Thomas Burns, Henry Crew, John McGregor, E. M. Pyle.

May 23d an election was held, at which Samuel Hanson was elected marshal and William Frazier, treasurer; Robert Gray and Joseph McCarel street commissioners.

PRESENT BOARD OF OFFICERS.

Mayor—Sheridan B. Pyle.

Recorder—W. H. Beebout.

Board of Education, Independent District No. 2—Samuel Rothacker, M. D., chairman; L. Fryer, clerk, and Joseph Jackman.

DIRECTORY.

Richmond College—S. S. Simpson, professor.

M. E. Church—Rev. J. R. Keyes, pastor.

U. P. Church—Rev. J. B. Borland, pastor.

Presbyterian Church—Rev. Israel Price, pastor.

School house—M. Scott, teacher.

Grist and Saw Mill—Fryer Floyd & Co., proprietors.

Planing Mill—G. McGrael, proprietor.

Stores (general merchandise)—R. S. McNeice, James E. Scott, R. Douglas & Son, W. H. Beebout, James W. Stephenson.

Drugs—S. B. Pyle, R. Cahill.

Physicians and Surgeons—Samuel Rothacker, J. C. M. Floyd.

Hotel and Livery—Elijah Cole, Rogers & Swan.

Blacksmiths—Joseph Swan and E. B. Dorsey.

Wagonmakers—M. G. Kerr and James Hamilton.

Undertaker and Carpenter—H. Stewart.

Carpenters—J. M. Kirkwood and Joshua Piper.

Postmaster and Tinner—J. Hartup.

Gunsmith—Thompson Douglas.

Saddles and Harness—N. F. Walker and D. Sowash.

Millinery—Mrs. M. A. McNiece.

Tailors—Finley Goodwin and A. C. Tiffany.

Shoemakers—H. McNiece, L. Feldman, E. C. Gille, J. Steitz.

Coal Dealer—J. C. Riley.

Stonemasons—And. Imhoff and M. L. Grim.

Potters—Burns & McCarel.

Richmond is at present a quiet inland town of about 500 inhabitants, pursuing the even tenor of its way, and free from the worry and bustle of the outside world. A narrow-gauge railroad is, however, in course of construction connecting the town with the P. & C. R. R. at Brown's Island, and in the event of the completion of that enterprise, it is impossible to predict the future of the town.

EAST SPRINGFIELD

is situated on the northwest quarter of section 35, township 10 range 3. It was laid out by John Gillis, Jr., in February, 1803, lots 60x132 feet, streets 55 feet wide. In 1809 there were but three houses in the place. Sheriff Douglas, William Leslie, David Lyons, John Hagne, John McCombs, and Thomas and Patrick Hardenmadder were among the earliest inhabitants. The Hardenmadders went out in the war of 1812, and did not return to East Springfield. John Hagne kept the first hotel near where Mr. Porter now lives, afterwards (in 1810) built where A. Calhoun now keeps hotel. The first store in the village was kept by Charles Leslie in 1813, and stood just opposite to Shane's Hotel. David Lyons was a blacksmith, and in 1810 made nails to shingle the houses. Daniel Markham was also a blacksmith, and made saddle tacks about the same time. The first preaching in the vicinity was by Rev. Joseph Hall, Methodist. The first school was taught by Jack Gillis in 1814. East Springfield was never incorporated.

DIRECTORY.

Two churches, M. E. and Presbyterian; one postoffice, Robert Baird; two stores, S. J. Hooper and R. Baird; two hotels, I. Shane and A. Calhoun; one physician, William M. Calhoun; one school, J. Arnold; one grist mill, William Hess; one tannery, James Boyd; two blacksmiths, George Parks, Jesse Lewis; two wagonmakers, F. Orr and William Coyle; one carpet weaver, Thomas Cassidy; one carpenter, Leslie Porter; one shoemaker, William Campbell; one tinner, John Snyder.

SALEM

is situated on sections 32 and 33 of Salem township, Jefferson county, Ohio, while a portion of it lies in Harrison county, O. It was laid out by Isaac Helmick in 1802, lots 60x132 feet, streets 50 feet wide. The first house on the premises was built by John Sunderland. The first store was kept by John Wilson. The first regular hotel was kept by William Mugg, and the first sermon was preached by Rev. John Rhinehart, Lutheran.

The postoffice was established in 1815, and the first postmaster was Robert Baird.

Salem is a small town of 160 inhabitants, 40 of them living in Harrison county. It contains three churches, Methodist, Lutheran and Presbyterian; three stores, R. D. Armstrong, L. R. Price and Mrs. Grimes; one grist mill, James McKee, Jr; one postoffice, William Vantz, postmaster; one physician, Washington McMillen, M. D.; one shoe shop, James A. Cloman; one carpenter, R. M. Shultz; one cabinetmaker, Samuel Shields; one wagonmaker, N. B. Speers; two blacksmiths, Robert Miser and William McKee.

Salem, like Zoar of old, is but "a little city," still it can claim what no other town in the Union can. It points with pride to the fact that it is the home of

THE OLDEST POSTMASTER IN THE UNITED STATES.

Fifty-six years ago the people of Salem looked about for a suitable person to serve them in the capacity of postmaster and the choice fell upon William Vantz, then a fine-looking young man of twenty-one years.

Mr. Vantz was born in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1802, and in 1813, his father, prompted by a desire to improve his fortunes, emigrated to Ohio and located at Salem, in Jefferson county. Here young Vantz learned the trade of hatter and was working at it when President Monroe, in 1823, appointed him postmaster. Since that time, fourteen Presidents have been inaugurated, twenty-one Postmaster Generals have wielded the official mace, and fourteen states have been admitted into the Union. Then the population of the United States was 10,000,000, now it is 45,000,000. Then Ohio was "away out west," Gen. Fremont, the path finder, had not crossed the Rocky mountains. California was a Mexican province, and the great west a veritable *terra incognita*. Then Prof. Morse had not awakened from the sleep of ages, the swift winged messenger, that out-strips thought—the electric telegraph. Then no railroad had ventured across the apparently, insurmountable barrier, the Alleghany mountains. Now with arms of steel, and nerves of wire, the country is bound together from north to south, and the civilization of the east is reflected from the Golden gate of the west. Then there were no sewing machines, reapers, power printing presses, photographers or telephones. Now these and a thousand other wonderful inventions have conspired to revolutionize society and change the face of Nature.

In one place however there was no change, and that was in the postoffice, in the little town of Salem, Ohio. William Vantz still "holds the fort." The little girl, that in 1823, timidly asked for "papa's letters" is now a silver-haired old lady and her great-grandchild now approaches Mr. Vantz and in the same tone asks: "Is there any mail for papa?"

During Mr. V.'s incumbency parties have changed, many changes of administration have taken place and many an official head has fallen into the basket in obedience to the law that to the victors belong the spoils. That he has not been "rotated" out of office is perhaps due to the punctuality, integrity and strict adherence to the requirements of the postal regulations which characterize the performance of his duties—no consideration being sufficient to induce him to vary from the regular order of business. Having his own political and religious preferences (he was a Democrat and Lutheran) he never offensively obtruded the one or made an ostentatious display of the other.

In 1836, Mr. Vantz was elected justice of the peace and served in that capacity twenty-four years. His books are neatly kept, although he is obliged to write with his left hand. Mr. V. was

never married, but keeps bachelor's hall, said "hall" being the oldest, quaintest and most unique postoffice in the United States and its proprietor the oldest and best preserved specimen of postmaster extant.

RICHMOND COLLEGE.

(Contributed by Prof. S. S. Simpson.)

The causes which led to the establishment of Richmond College are somewhat obscure. It would seem, however, that a select school, taught by Rev. J. C. Tydball about 1832 or 1833, first suggested the idea, gave impulse to the movement, and led to the application for a charter soon after.

By act of the General Assembly, bearing date January 22, 1835, Thomas George, Isaac Shane, William Blackiston, Henry Crew, Stephen Ford, Thomas Orr, David Sloane, Nathaniel Myers, John Cook, William Farmer, Samuel Bell, A. T. Markle and James H. Moore were created a body-politic and corporate styled the "Board of Directors of the Richmond Classical Institute," receiving under this act the rights, powers and privileges usually granted to such corporations. The object of the Institute, as briefly set forth in the charter, is to "afford instruction in the liberal arts and sciences. After the securing of the charter in 1835, no effective effort was made to establish a school in accordance with its provisions until 1843. At a meeting of the board of directors, held July 31st of that year, it was resolved that it is necessary and practicable that the board carry the institution under its control into operation. In pursuance of the resolution, committees were appointed to secure a suitable school for the use of the institute and the services of a competent teacher. The basement story of the old M. E. Church was secured by lease for two years. Oct. 1, 1843, Rev. John R. Dundass was chosen president of the institution, and D. D. McBryer, professor of languages and natural science. These gentlemen entered upon their duties the first Monday of November, 1843, and remained in charge of the institute until June, 1845, when D. D. McBryer resigned his position. Better accommodations being now needed for the use of the institute, at a meeting of the board, January 6, 1845, committees were appointed to look out for a site for a building and to secure subscriptions for the erection of a suitable house. The necessary funds were soon raised. Two lots were secured by purchase from Joseph Talbott, and one-half acre adjoining by donation from Thomas Hammond. On this site, under the direction of the building committee, consisting of Thomas Burns, E. M. Pyle and Henry Crew, was erected a building, of brick, forty-five by thirty-two feet and two stories in height. This building was completed in the latter part of 1845, and on June 25th of that year, John Comin was elected to the professorship of languages and moral science, and William Sarver to that of mathematics and natural sciences. In March, 1846, John Comin resigned and D. D. McBryer was elected president. January 15, 1847, in order more fully to carry out the great object designed in the charter of the institute, and for the purpose of conferring literary degrees and giving additional permanency and reputation to its operations, three additional professorships were created. To these were chosen Rev. Wm. Lorimer, professor of Hebrew and evidences of christianity; Rev. B. F. Sawhill, professor of ancient and modern history and political economy, and Dr. John Cook, professor of chemistry, geology and belles lettres. At the commencement, September 30, 1847, the degree of A. B. was conferred upon William Sarver, Sheridan Baker and William McBryer. A change of name being desirable, as of advantage to the institute, the board, at a meeting held Nov. 15, 1847, authorized its offices to petition the legislature to change the name from Richmond Classical Institute to Richmond College. During the next meeting this was done and the desired change made. At the commencement, September 27, 1848, John C. Brisbin received the degree of A. B. In September of that year, J. R. W. Sloane was elected president of the college, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of D. D. McBryer. In March, 1849, William Sarver resigned his chair as professor of mathematics and natural sciences, and Alexander G. Farquar was chosen to fill the vacancy. In July, 1849, Rev. John C. Spencer was superseded by Rev. B. F. Sawhill. August, 1849, A. G. Farquar resigned, and his place was filled by James Orr. John S. McGregor and James E. Marsh received the degree of A. B. at the commencement of that year. During 1850 the Presbytery of Steubenville of the Presbyterian Church, having it in contemplation to establish an academy within its bounds, negotiations were entered into on the part of the board with it, having in view a union of the two

institutions. These negotiations, after some delays, resulted in the Presbytery taking the college under its control.

Under this arrangement, J. R. W. Sloane having resigned presidency of the college, Rev. Cyrus C. Riggs was chosen his successor, and at the same time J. R. W. Sloane and Rev. William Eaton were elected members of the faculty. The graduating class of 1850 consisted of William H. Pyle, A. F. Torrance, Lewis Weaver, Thomas McFarren and Josiah Waggoner. In February, 1851, professors Sloane and Eaton resigned their professorships, and Rev. Joseph White was chosen a member of the faculty. In the latter part of 1851, the Presbytery of Steubenville having surrendered control of the college, it reverted to the control of the old board. Upon the resignation of Rev. C. C. Riggs, S. L. Coulter was elected his successor, who remained until January, 1853, when he was succeeded by Joseph Lindley. During the same year Rev. Archbald was elected assistant professor of languages, and John W. Lindley, professor of mathematics and natural sciences. In 1854, the college passed into the control of the Pittsburgh M. E. Conference. Under its management, M. S. Bonnafield and C. R. Stuntz were chosen faculty of the institution, who entered upon their duties, November 5, 1855, and resigned in June, 1856. Rev. S. H. Nesbit was then chosen president, and Rev. S. M. Hickman professor of languages. In May, 1857, Rev. S. M. Hickman resigned, and the vacancy was filled by John Z. Moore. During the year last named a movement was set on foot having in view the endowment of the college. This enterprise, however, after some effort and partial success was abandoned. In the beginning of 1860, J. T. Holmes was elected president of the college, who remained until the spring of 1862. The civil war then being in progress, he raised a company of volunteers and entered the service of the Union army. In the latter part of 1862, Revs. Peacock and Marquis took charge of the college, and were succeeded by Lewis Rabe in the latter part of 1863. In the spring of 1864, Rev. G. W. Baker was chosen president, who resigning soon after was succeeded by Rev. J. H. Peacock. In the latter part of 1866, L. W. Ong received the presidency, and during the same year M. B. Riley was chosen assistant professor. In 1867 the need of a boarding hall being felt, a movement was made having for its object the erection of a building for that purpose. This, however, was not accomplished at that time. M. B. Riley resigned his position in 1869, and in 1871, A. R. Ong and S. S. Simpson were elected members of the faculty. In 1872 the old college property was conveyed by deed to L. W. Ong with the provision that it shall be used exclusively for the purposes of education, in strict accordance with the purposes designated in the charter. Steps were then taken to secure subscriptions for the erection of a new college building and boarding hall. The old college building and grounds were sold. A site was secured a short distance from the village, by donation of one acre from Lewis Ong and the purchase of about eleven acres adjoining. On a beautiful knoll in these grounds was erected, under the direction of professor L. W. Ong, a college building of brick, two stories in height, and near it a boarding hall three stories in height, and capable of accommodating fifty students. The corner stone of the new college building was laid, with appropriate exercises, August 8, 1872, Revs. J. R. W. Sloane, J. B. Dickey, James Marvin and W. B. Watkins, delivered addresses on that occasion. On August 28, 1873, the new college building was dedicated. Professor L. W. Ong continued in the presidency of the institution until June 5, 1877, when he was removed by death. In 1877, Rev. W. J. Brugh was elected president, who resigning in 1878 was succeeded by S. S. Simpson and A. C. Ong. On September 6, 1878, the property was purchased by a company of individuals in whose hands it now remains. The members of the present board of directors are B. L. Crew, Rev. I. Rice, Thompson Douglass, S. H. Ford, Joshua Moores, Benjamin Sheelly, William Waggoner, F. J. Frederic, Rev. J. B. Borland, Robert Martin, George McCausland, A. J. Crawford and William Ford. In addition to the names already mentioned are many other intimately connected with the early history of the institution as members of the board of directors.

Prominent among the many deserving of honorable mention are the names of Rev. William Lorimer of the U. P. Church; C. C. Beatty, D. D., of the Presbyterian Church; S. H. Nesbit, D. D., of the M. E. Church; also those of E. M. Pyle, M. D., Thomas Burns, Adam Stewart and John McGregor. Edwin M. Stanton, the great war secretary under Lincoln, was for a time a member of the board. Such, in brief, is the history of Richmond College, an institution which was chartered in 1835, has with very few and brief intervals been in active operation

since 1843, down to the present time, (July, 1879). Although its Alumni are not many in number, yet this is by no means a measure of its influence and its usefulness. Hundreds of young men and women have received instruction within its halls, and receiving here the first impulse to a higher education have continued to graduation in other institutions, and are now eminent members of the different professions, whilst many others receiving here that measure of education which fits them for the better enjoyment and exercise of the more ordinary duties of life, now live honored and useful members of society. And with the increased facilities which the college now has at command, there is every reason to believe that its record in the years to come, as given by the future historian, will show yet greater and nobler results than the records of the past.

CHURCHES.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF RICHMOND.

About the year 1800, a young Methodist preacher by the name of Joseph Hall came to Ohio and married Miss Dillah Moores, daughter of James Moores, of Salem township, and settled on the northwest quarter of section 2, township 10, range 3, where Mr. E. Burchfield now lives. He preached occasionally at the house of his father-in-law, James Moores, afterwards at the houses of Stephen Ford and Henry Jackman alternately, until a small log church was built on the land of Henry Jackman. The first class was formed about 1808, of which the following persons were members: James Moores and wife, Elizabeth; Henry Jackman and wife, Christina; Joseph Hall and wife, Dillah; Stephen Ford and wife, Ruth; George Hout and wife, Christina. Judge James Moores was the first class leader. During the year 1832, a church (brick 40x44) was built at Richmond. This building, with some alterations, stood until 1861, when it was replaced by the present structure (45x66, brick) at a cost of \$5,000. Location, east side of South Sugar street. There are at present 250 members. Class Leaders—Wm. Ford, James Hartup, Franklin Frederick, Joshua Moores, John Arnold, John Burns, D. H. Sowash and Monroe Wood. Preacher in charge, Rev. J. R. Keyes.

List of preachers in charge of (formerly Cross creek, now) Richmond circuit, M. E. Church:

- 1828—John Graham, Edward Taylor.
- 1830—William Knox, Edward Taylor.
- 1831—William Knox, David Merriman.
- 1832—David Merriman, S. R. Brockunier.
- 1833—Simon Lauck, Walter Athey.
- 1834—Simon Lauck, Philip Green.
- 1835—Walter Athey, Edward Taylor.
- 1836—John P. Kent, Henry Wharton.
- 1837—John W. Miner, Thomas Thompson.
- 1838—John W. Miner, P. K. McCue.
- 1839—Harvey Bradshaw, J. M. Bray.
- 1840—Harvey Bradshaw, William Knox, J. M. Bray.
- 1841—George McCaskey, John Murray.
- 1842—George McCaskey, John Murray.
- 1843—John Moffit, Isaac McClaskey.
- 1845—J. C. Taylor, C. E. Weirich.
- 1847—W. C. Henderson, B. F. Sawhill.
- 1849—J. L. Williams, John Hare, A. J. Blake.
- 1850—Thomas Winstanley, J. Spencer, George Crook.
- 1851—Thomas Winstanley, S. F. Miner.
- 1852—J. H. White, M. W. Dallas.
- 1853—J. H. White, S. F. Miner.
- 1854—Alexander Scott, T. C. McClure.
- 1855—Lud. Petty, Andrew Scott.
- 1856—L. Petty, George McKee.
- 1857—G. A. Lowman, S. H. Nesbit, S. M. Hickman.
- 1858—G. A. Lowman, W. H. Tibbles.
- 1859—R. Boyd, S. H. Nesbit.
- 1860—T. J. Higgins, P. R. McCue.
- 1862—E. B. Griffin, A. L. Petty, John Shearer.
- 1863—E. B. Griffin, John Stephens.
- 1864—G. W. Baker, John Stephens.
- 1865—John Grant.
- 1867—J. Q. A. Miller.
- 1869—T. H. Wilkinson.
- 1872—Edward Ellison.
- 1875—J. B. Uber.
- 1877—J. R. Keyes.

PRESIDING ELDERS.

1828—David Limerick.	1849—John Spencer.
1829—Joshua Monroe.	1852—William Cox.
1832—Wesley Browning.	1856—C. H. Jackson.
1836—Joshua Monroe.	1860—Homer J. Clark.
1837—S. R. Brockunier.	1864—D. L. Dempsey.
1840—Robert Hopkins.	1868—W. B. Watkins.
1844—Hiram Gilmore.	1872—John Williams.
1848—Simon Elliott.	1875—J. S. Bracken.
	1878—A. W. Butts.

UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF RICHMOND.

The original society from which this sprung was organized by Rev. Alex. Calderhead in 1805, at the house of Col. John Andrews, on the northeast quarter of section 6, township 10, range 3. John Collins, John Johnson and John Walker were ordained ruling elders. A tent six feet long, five feet wide and seven feet high, of clapboards, was erected in 1806, on the farm of James McLain, and moved on a sled from place to place to suit the convenience of the preacher or congregation.

In April, 1811, Rev. George Buchanan became pastor, and in 1816, a hewn log meeting house 24x28, called "Union Church," was erected on the land of David Andrews, now owned by R. H. Kerr. Rev. Buchanan was succeeded in 1831, by Rev. Hugh Parks, under whose auspices a new church was built at Richmond in 1836, a brick structure 35x45, which stood until replaced by another 42x60, brick, in the year 1851, which is still used. Location, on "Shelly addition," east of town. In October, 1838, Rev. Parks was succeeded by Rev. Wm. Lorimer, who officiated until April, 1858. Under his administration the membership rose to one hundred and forty-six, the maximum number attained. Rev. J. H. Peacock was installed pastor, July, 1859, and remained eight years, and July 1, 1871, the present incumbent, Rev. J. B. Borland, was installed pastor. The present number of members is ninety-four.

Ruling Elders—George McCausland, Peter Donaldson and John Kirkwood.

Trustees—Benjamin Shelly, James Hamilton and J. H. Cabot.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF RICHMOND.

This society was organized by Rev. Cyrus Riggs, September 3, 1852, of the following named persons, viz: John McGregor, Mary McGregor, Mary J. Chaplin, Hannah Percival, Martha Duncan, Samuel Beebout, Mary A. Beebout, Phoebe Beebout, Michael Vangilder, Catharine Vangilder, Jane Vangilder, Wm. Waggoner, Mary A. Waggoner, Mary Beebout, Elizabeth Rabe, Jane Cunningham, Mary McGowen, Benjamin S. Bailey, Dorothy Bailey, Matilda Bailey, Rebecca Bailey, Wm. Patterson, Jos. Gilkison, Ebenezer McGowen, Polly McGowen.

John McGregor, Benjamin S. Bailey and Wm. Patterson were elected and installed ruling elders.

Rev. Cyrus Riggs (Prof. of College) officiated as stated supply for two years, then Rev. Lafferty Grier served one-third of his time six years, when Rev. Marquis was installed in 1860, and left in 1865. Revs. Wm. Wycoff and J. B. Dickey supplied the congregation for a short time. Rev. Israel Price officiated as stated supply for two years and was installed as pastor in October, 1869, and still ministers to the spiritual wants of the congregation. There are at present seventy-five members.

Ruling Elders—Wm. Waggoner, James G. Allen, Isaac Wycoff and Calvin B. Culp.

The first clerk of session was Wm. Patterson. The church building is located at the southern terminus of Sugar street, a brick structure.

EAST SPRINGFIELD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

On the 27th day of March, 1847, a number of the citizens of East Springfield and vicinity favorable to Presbyterianism, met to consider the propriety of erecting a Presbyterian house of worship in said village, and appointed a committee to solicit subscription for that purpose. On the 21st of May this committee reported \$825 raised, and Messrs. Stewart McClave, William Palmer, George Hammond, John Calhoun, Joseph Clemens and Caleb Waggoner were chosen trustees and directed to proceed with the erection of a church building. The house being completed was, on the 25th of Aug., 1848, dedicated by Rev. Dr. Beatty, preaching from the 93d Psalms, "Holiness becometh Thy house." On the 1st day of June, 1850, the church was formally organized by Revs. C. C. Riggs and John Knox—the following

being the list of members: Alex. Morrison, Catharine Morrison, Henry Pittinger, Mrs. Pittinger, Mary Ann Pittinger, Benjamin Mickey, Elizabeth Mickey, Agnes A. Mickey, Mary E. Mickey, Henry Hammond, Stewart McClave, John Culp, Margaret Culp, Jacob Allensworth, Violet Allensworth, Mary C. Riggs, Joseph Clemens, Rebecca Clemens, Rebecca Freeborn, Joseph Huston, Alexander Porter, Amelia Porter, Pamela Palmer, James Beatty, Lucinda Beatty, Martha J. Lindsay, Elizabeth McCullough, Jane Reynolds, George Beresford, Hermit Beresford, Elizabeth Scott, Mrs. Murray, Sarah J. Mylor, Elizabeth Mylor, Elizabeth Scott, Lucinda Scott. Messrs. Henry Pittinger, Joseph Clemens and Alexander Porter were chosen ruling elders, and on the 23d of June, 1850, were regularly ordained and installed. On the 25th of the same month the church was taken under the care of the Steubenville Presbytery and the Rev. C. C. Riggs assigned to ministerial duty a part of his time, which relation continued until 1852, when Rev. John Watson acted as stated supply for six months.

Rev. L. Grier's labors began January 1, 1853, and continued until December, 1860. From 1862 to 1864 the church was supplied by Rev. J. S. McGuire. In April, 1862, Rev. C. W. Wycoff took charge, and in April, 1866, he was installed pastor of the church in connection with Bacon Ridge and Richmond, and continued to preach at East Springfield until April, 1873. The church was supplied for one year, when the Rev. W. M. Eaton assumed the pastoral relation, which continued until August 27, 1878. The present ruling elders are Henry Hammond, Robert Baird and John Gault. Robert Baird is also clerk of sessions. Communicants, 100.

ST. PAUL'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH OF SALEM.

Was organized by the Rev John Rinehart in 1814. The elders were Jacob Vance and Andrew Strayer.

Rev. James Manning served from 1825 to 1839. Rev. Benjamin Pope served from 1839 to 1843. Rev. Amos Bartholomew served from 1843 to 1848. Rev. George Baughman served from 1849 to 1850. Rev. Dennis Sweeney served from 1850 to 1853. Rev. David Sparks served from 1853 to 1859. Rev. James Manning served from 1859 to 1864. Rev. Jacob Singer served from 1864 to 1869. Rev. Joseph A. Roof served from 1870 to 1877. Rev. D. M. Kemerrer served from 1877 to 1879.

In 1870, a church was built in Salem—frame 22x46, a very neat and comfortable structure—the place of meeting having previously been located one mile east of the village. Present membership sixty-six.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF EAST SPRINGFIELD.

The first Methodist preaching in the vicinity of East Springfield was by Rev. Joseph Hall at the houses of Harry Hammond and William Davidson, who with the Rileys, Rutledges, Johnsons and Minors, formed the first class.

About the year 1826, the citizens of East Springfield joined together and erected a meeting house in the south part of the village, and as the Episcopalians were at that time in the majority it was known as the "Episcopalian church." In this building the Methodists worshiped until 1846, when they erected a building for themselves.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF SALEM.

This society was organized in 1838, by Rev. Patrick McCue with the following members: Eli McKinney, Margaret Miller, Martha Thompson, John Lawson, John Lacy, Elizabeth Ferrell, John Ferrell and Sarah A. Myers. Eli McKinney was the class leader.

The meetings were held for a long time in the school house. The first church was built of logs in 1844, and in 1848, a frame building was put up. In 1879, the house was rebuilt, 28x40, and dedicated July 13, 1879. Present membership, fifty. Class leader, D. M. Gruber, a descendant of the famous pioneer Methodist preacher of that name. Preacher in charge, Rev. S. W. McClure.

FRIENDS' SOCIETY.

This society was composed of William Farquhar and wife, Elizabeth; Joseph Hobson and wife, Ann; Joseph Talbott and wife, Mary; Benjamin Talbott and wife, Susannah; Jacob Ong and wife, Mary. The first meetings were held at the house of William Farquhar until 1815, when a log meeting house was built. In 1820, a brick structure 30x40 was erected and is still

standing on section nine, although not now used. Jacob Ong and John Watson were the first approved ministers. The society no longer exists and is only recorded as a land mark of the past.

MOUNT HOPE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The records of this organization have not been well kept, but it is believed that the first class was formed about 1830. Class leader, James Cowden. The preaching was at James Rutledge's from 1833 to 1841, when a log church was built, which stood till 1860, when it was replaced by a frame. Present membership thirty. Class leader, Peter Polen. Preacher in charge, Rev. S. W. McClure.

MILLS.

Forty or fifty years ago when wheat was the staple product of Jefferson county, flouring mills were numerous, and Salem township possessed its proportion. Town fork of yellow creek, as well as Cedar and Clay Lick runs were employed to furnish motive power for woolen mills, saw and grist mills. These mills of the olden times have served their day and fallen into decay.

The old "race" and a few weatherbeaten posts standing like mile stones pointing to the past, is all that remains to tell of the busy wheels that once made music for the miller's ears.

There are now but three grist mills in the township, one at Richmond, owned by Fryer, Floyd & Co. It was erected in 1857 by Ephriam Catrel, and is run by steam. There is also one at East Springfield.

JOSEPH REED'S MILL

Is situated on Cedar Lick run in the southern part of the township. It was built by Charles Porter in 1836, and run by water power. Mr. Reed is an excellent miller, and with the aid of the modern improvements in his mill is able to turn out a very superior article of flour.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ELI M. PYLE, M. D., was born in Washington county, Pa., December 9, 1803. When a young man he emigrated to Ohio and studied medicine with Dr. Hamilton at Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson county, Ohio. Was examined and licensed to practice by the medical board of the sixteenth district of Ohio, May 31, 1831. Married Sarah M. Shields, daughter of William Shields of Cross creek township, August 28, 1832, and set up business at the town of Richmond, Jefferson county, Ohio. Was one of the first board of trustees of that town, also one of the trustees of Richmond College. In 1849 Dr. Pyle received a diploma from the Washington Medical University, of Baltimore, Md., and practiced medicine successfully until his death, which occurred January 15, 1873. Children of Dr. E. M. and Sarah Pyle: William H., born June 8, 1833; Roxana E., born December 17, 1834; Mary, born June 3, 1837; Margaretta, born December 10, 1838; Thomas H., born April 10, 1841; Samuel M., born October 11, 1843; Sheridan B., born January 10, 1845; Anna E., born July 20, 1847; Paulina, born October 17, 1851; Emma M., born May 11, 1853.

SHERIDAN B. PYLE, married Anna E. Cunningham, February 13, 1868. January 20, 1867, Mr. Pyle purchased the drug store of Riley & Rothacker in the town of Richmond, Ohio, where by affability, integrity and enterprise he has built up a good business. In 1873 he was elected mayor of the town, and still retains that office.

REV. J. B. BORLAND.—John B. Borland was born in Allegheny county, Pa., Jan. 22, 1843. Went to school at Bethel Academy from 1858 till 1862. Entered Westminister U. P. College at New Wilmington, Lawrence county, Pennsylvania, in 1862, and graduated in June, 1864. Licensed to preach March 31, 1867. Preached 15 months on probation in western Pennsylvania and northern New York, when he was compelled to suspend his ministerial labors for a period of 20 months—being afflicted with laryngitis. In July, 1871, he accepted a call from the towns of Richmond and Knoxville, in Jefferson county, Ohio, and was ordained and installed in his new charge September 12, 1871. He was married to Lizzie M. Stevenson,

daughter of Mary Stevenson, of New Wilmington, Lawrence county, Pa., May 31, 1866, and has two children—Lizzie M., born October 16, 1868, and John D., born September 9, 1872. Rev. M. Borland still continues to minister to his congregation and enjoy the respect and esteem of all who know him.

REV. J. R. KEYES was born near Carrollton, Ohio, August 16, 1844; reared on a farm and attended school at Harlem Springs, teaching occasionally until May, 1864, when he enlisted in the 157th O. N. G. During the winter of 1864, he enlisted in Company "L," 5th O. V. Cavalry, and served until November, 1865, when he was discharged and returned to Ohio. Was licensed to preach in August, 1868, graduated and admitted into the Pittsburgh Conference in 1869, since which time he has been engaged in the work of the ministry within the bounds of East Ohio Conference of the M. E. Church. Mr. Keyes was united in wedlock with Miss Blanche Stedman, daughter of Hon. Lyman Stedman, of W. Va., April 4, 1871. To them were born children as follows: Laura, born July 31, 1872; Edith, born March 20, 1875; Raymond, born May 20, 1878. Mr. Keyes is at present the efficient and acceptable "preacher in charge" of the Richmond circuit.

REV. ISRAEL PRICE, son of Benjamin Price, of Jefferson county, Ohio, was born November 7, 1820. Commenced teaching school in 1840. Attended school at Hagerstown, Carroll county, Ohio, where he graduated. Studied theology under Richard Brown, D. D., of Hagerstown. Was licensed to preach in Steubenville in April, 1851; ordained and installed pastor of Feed Spring Church, Harrison county, Ohio, and officiated as pastor of that church three and one-half years. In 1854, became pastor of Annapolis and Amsterdam churches, in Jefferson county, Ohio, where he preached 18 years, and then removed to Two Ridge church, where he remained 4 years and moved to Richmond, where he still resides, devoting his time and talents to the interests of the Presbyterian church, of which he is the honored pastor. Married September 11, 1849, to Elizabeth McCormick, and is the father of 8 children, viz.: Margaret L., Benjamin M., Nannie J., Mary M., Sarah N., Euphemia, John T. and Isabel S. One son, Benjamin M., is in the ministry, preaching at Bethesda, Columbiana county, Ohio.

SAMUEL ROTHACKER, M. D., was born in Fayette county, Pa., August 9, 1825. His father moved to Carroll county, Ohio, in 1835, and young Samuel attended the Carrollton Academy; read medicine with J. S. Hunter, M. D., from 1847 till 1851; attended lectures at Cleveland, Ohio, and commenced the practice of medicine at Magnolia, Stark county, Ohio; removed to Steubenville, Ohio, and practiced there five years. In 1856, he came to Richmond, Ohio, and opened an office. He married Margaretta Pyle, daughter of Dr. E. M. Pyle, June 24, 1858; has four children—William H., Frank P., John D. and Mary H. Actuated by motives of patriotism, Dr. Rothacker in March, 1862, volunteered his services as army surgeon and served in that capacity at Pittsburg Landing and elsewhere. He took sick and returned home in June, 1862. August 19, 1862, he enlisted in Company G, 52d O. V. I.; mustered into service as first lieutenant at Camp Dennison, Ohio; promoted to captain May 18, 1863; was at the battles of Perryville, Ky., Nashville and Stone River, Tenn.; marched through to Huntsville, Ala., and back to Chica-manga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Jonesboro and Atlanta. Was discharged on account of disability, March, 1865. Dr. Rothacker still continues the practice of medicine at Richmond, Ohio.

J. C. M. FLOYD, M. D., son of John Floyd, of Jefferson county, Ohio, was born January 30, 1852. He was educated at New Market College and Hopedale Normal School, in Harrison county, Ohio; studied medicine under William Willigman, M. D., of Wintersville, Ohio; attended lectures at Belvue Medical Hospital, N. Y.; afterwards at Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y.; graduated at that institution, June 24, 1875, and commenced the practice of medicine at Richmond, O., where he still resides. He was married December 27, 1877, to Ratie E. Aber, daughter of Jackson Aber, of Allegheny county, Pa. With a good education, pleasing manners and a desire to excel in his profession, Dr. Floyd's success is already assured.

WASHINGTON McMILLEN, M. D., was born in Washington county, Pa., November 1, 1836; went to school at Florence College; attended lectures at Philadelphia, Pa.; commenced practice in 1861, in Washington county, Pa., which he continued un-

til 1867, when he removed to Salem, Jefferson county, Ohio. He married Florence E. Brown, daughter of Norval Brown, May 28, 1874. Dr. McMillen is at present the only physician in the village of Salem.

J. D. CASEY, M. D., son of John T. Casey, of Mooretown, Jefferson county, Ohio, was born April 12, 1840; studied medicine with Drs. Lindsey and Saltsman, at Mechanicstown, Carroll county, Ohio, from 1857 to 1861; attended lectures at the medical department of Wooster University, located at Cleveland, O., and graduated in the spring of 1870. In 1871, he commenced practice at Circle Green, Jefferson county, Ohio, where he still resides. He married Maggie Stevens, daughter of John Stevens, of Carroll county, Ohio; has five children—John S., Lizzie B., Marietta, James W. and Edward G. Casey. Dr. Casey has also studied law and intends applying for admission to the bar.

WILLIAM M. CALHOON, M. D., is the son of Thomas Calhoon, who came to Ohio in 1810, and settled at East Springfield, where William M., the eldest of sixteen children, was born December 8, 1845. He read medicine with Dr. J. D. Casey and attended lectures at Cleveland, where he graduated February 26, 1877; commenced practice at East Springfield, Ohio, April 2, 1877. He married Sadie N. Price, daughter of Rev. Israel Price, of Richmond, Ohio, May 15, 1879.

JAMES E. SCOTT was born in Cecil county, Maryland, October 31, 1814. At the age of seventeen Mr. Scott went to learn the trade of miller with Hugh P. Ryland, of Washington county, Pa., where he remained seven years. About 1840 he rented a grist mill on Island creek, in Jefferson county, Ohio, which he run ten years, then bought a mill one mile above the Steubenville and Knoxville road, and run the same till July 4, 1861, when he rebuilt it and continued the business until 1872. Sold out and came to Richmond and engaged in general merchandising, which business he still continues. Married Margaret A. Graham, February 3, 1842. Nancy E., born December 18, 1842; William C., born July 6, 1844; Catharine A., born August 9, 1845; Alevela, born August 16, 1847. Mrs. Scott dying September 29, 1849, Mr. Scott married Editha W. Davis by whom he had six children—Margaret M., born June 8, 1851; Sarah V., born February 23, 1855; Davis G., born July 8, 1859; Altai, born October 5, 1860; Mary E., born December 24, 1863, and John T. Scott, born July 16, 1865. William C. Scott, died July 29, 1844. Alwelda Scott, died February, 12, 1850; Nancy E. Scott, died August 5, 1860; Sarah V. Scott, died August 6, 1860.

WILLIAM ANDREWS, son of John Andrews, a colonel in the war of 1812, was born in Washington county, Pa., in August, 1800, he came with his father to Ohio in 1803, and located on section 6, range 3, township 10. Mr. Andrews was married October 26, 1837, to Jane McCullough, daughter of John McCullough, of East Springfield, Jefferson county, Ohio, by whom he had nine children as follows: Mary, Nancy, Margaret, Katie, John, David, James, Annie E. and Thomas Andrews. Mary, married Matthew Swann, and died at Manchester, Tenn.: John enlisted in company "G," 52d, O. V. I., and died of measles, at Bowling Green, Ky. Mr. Andrews died June 28, 1871, and his widow survives him.

GILBERT H. BAKE, son of G. Bake, who came from England in 1830, and located in Westmoreland county, Pa., but removed to Ohio, March 28, 1850. Gilbert Bake, Sr., married Margaret Houseman in England, and had three children, of whom Gilbert H. was the younger, born in Pennsylvania, November 11, 1837. Married Mary E. Metcalf, and had two children, named John N. and Gilbert Bake.

HENRY K. FORD—Stephen Ford was born in Maryland in 1764; married Ruth Stevenson, April 4, 1773, at Baltimore; emigrated to Washington county, Pa., and from thence to Ohio, in 1799, where he located on the southwest quarter of section 10, township 10, range 3 of the Steubenville land district. Mr. Ford crossed the Alleghany mountains on horseback; he and his wife carrying all their earthly possessions with them. Afterwards Mrs. Ford, while on a visit to her people in the east swam the Ohio river on horseback, a feat, perhaps, unequalled in lady equestrianism. They reared in their new home thirteen children, of whom Nicholas was the second son, born March 12, 1795. He was the father of ten children, of whom Henry K. Ford was the ninth, born near Richmond, Ohio, November 28,

1842, and educated at Richmond College. Mr. Ford married Margaret Jackman, daughter of Andrew Jackman, January 14, 1868, and has three children—Harry J., John and Mary E. Ford. Mr. F. is regarded as a successful farmer and wool-grower. Lives on section 7, township 10, range 3.

ANDREW JACKMAN, son of Henry Jackman, of Ireland, who married Christiana Gregg and emigrated to the United States, with one child, settled in Pennsylvania and reared a family of 7 children, of whom Andrew was the fourth, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, November 26, 1797. Removed to Ohio and located on section 3, township 10, range 3, in 1806, where he still lives, enjoying the fruits of his toil. Married Elizabeth Gaddis, daughter of John Gaddis, of Richmond, Ohio, in August, 1836. Had seven children. Henry, born June 26, 1837; Asa, born April 10, 1842; Milton, born January 23, 1846; Hadassah, born February 15, 1851; Annie, born January 15, 1839; Margaret, born May 20, 1840; Mary A., born September 9, 1841. Milton died in infancy and Annie at 3 years of age.

JOSEPH REED—Mr. Reed's father, Adam Reed, emigrated from Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, to Richland county, Ohio, in 1827, and came from there to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1832. He had nine children, of whom Joseph was the fourth, and was born April 28, 1827. Married Mary E. Hayes, daughter of William Hayes, of Wayne township, in May, 1861. Children—Mary E., William H., Maggie L., Edgar C., Annie B., James, Adam T. and Cora J. Reed. Mr. R. owns a farm of 160 acres, and a flouring mill situated on section 1, in Salem township, Jefferson county, Ohio.

HENRY NORMAN was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, in February, 1781, and came to Ohio in 1793, locating on Mingo Bottom. Mr. N. was a soldier in the war of 1812, under Col. Duvall; moved to Salem township in 1814. Married Ann Knott by whom he had nine children—James, Nathaniel, Lucinda, Rebecca A., John, Sarah, Nancy, William and Mary Norman. John was born July 28, 1811, and came to his present location in 1839. Married Catharine Lupler in 1839, by whom he had three children—Henry, Margaret and Rebecca.

BENJAMIN SHELLY.—John Shelly was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio in 1820. He had five sons and one daughter. Died September 13, 1867, aged eighty-one years. Benjamin, his eldest son, was born October 13, 1809. Married Elizabeth Burson, daughter of Joseph Burson, of Island Creek township, December 27, 1832, and located on section 4, near Richmond, where he has since lived. Has seven daughters, all living. Catharine married John Lindley, Sarah married John McMillen, Emma married John Irvine, Martha married Robert McCrear, Jane married Thos. C. Harburt, Anna and Zelma are single. Mrs. Shelly died June 7, 1868. Mr. S. is engaged in farming and stock raising, and has on his farm some fine animals.

SAMUEL CULP.—Baltzer Culp came to Ohio in 1800, and settled where the town of Somerset now stands and laid out the town. His son Adam was born in Somerset county, Pa., in 1798; married Nancy Wright and had eight children. Samuel being the third son, married Harriet Wright, daughter of Joshua Wright, and had by her eight children—Adam J., Annie, Samuel E., Alice, Jennie, Sherman T., Albert W. and Clyde Culp. Mr. C. is an enterprising farmer and has the best breeds of cattle and hogs.

JOHN S. WATT.—David Watt came to Ohio, settled on section 8, township 10, range 3, and died there at the age of eighty-one. John Watt, son of David, married Jane Starr, daughter of John Starr, of Wayne township, and reared thirteen children—John S. Watt being the fifth child. He married Ruth F. Hobson, daughter of James Hobson, in March, 1845, and was blessed with six children—Sarah J., Caroline C., Joseph H., David L., Letitia and John W. Watt. Mr. Watt has a fine farm of 220 acres, beautifully located one mile west of Richmond, where he resides.

ROBERT DOUGLAS was born in Allegheny county, Pa., in 1812, and came to Ohio with his father, Robert Douglas, in 1814. He worked at the potter trade with Ezekiel Cole and afterwards with his brother, Thompson Douglas, at the gunsmith business. Clerked for James Jones four years, ten years with Barrett and two years with Newlon, on the corner where James E. Scott now keeps store. In 1874 Mr. Douglas set up business for himself—

general merchandising, in the town of Richmond, under the name of R. Douglas & Son, and still continues the business. Mr. Douglas was married October 10, 1843, to Mary A. Read, and had by her three children, named Samuel, Mattie and Margaret J. Douglas.

J. G. ALLEN, son of Aaron Allen, who came from Washington county, Pennsylvania, and located on Bacon Ridge, in Jefferson county, where James was born, November 14, 1803. Married Martha Shane, March 28, 1828, who died in September 1866, and Mr. Allen married Sarah Waggoner, December 26, 1868. Mr. Allen was Major of the Ohio State Militia, in 1827 and acted as such until 1834 when he left Ross township. He was elected to the legislature of Ohio in 1845, and again in 1858. Settled in Richmond in 1874 where he lives at his ease.

JOHN W. SCOTT, the fifth son of Robert Scott, of Washington county, Pa., was born June 10, 1825; came to Carroll county, Ohio, in 1827, and engaged in farming; education limited to the advantages of the common school. In 1846 Mr. Scott left Carroll county, came to Jefferson, and learned the milling trade with his brother, which he followed until 1857. He was married January 7, 1851, to Hannah Walker, daughter of William Walker, of Mooretown, Jefferson county, Ohio, and had eight children—Elvira, born December 10, 1851; Lucinda, born March 29, 1853; William W., born June 24, 1854; Robert E., April 19, 1856; Eliza M., born April 26, 1858; John A., born June 11, 1860; Meltonewah, born July 11, 1867; Althea M., born August 16, 1869. Robert S., Sr., died September 3, 1830; Lucinda died June 26, 1856; Elvira Scott, died January 1, 1869; John A. Scott died April 17, 1874.

W. G. MINOR.—Daniel Minor came to Ohio from Loudon county, Virginia, in 1815, and located at New Lisbon; from there he came to Jefferson county, Ohio, where he died in 1853. His son, William G., was born in Virginia January 8, 1812, and married Ann Hobson in 1840. Had twelve children, as follows: Sarah J., Pleasant A., Lizzie, John W., Letitia, Loretta, Allie, Emma, Ida, James H., Minnie and William D. Minor. Sarah J., Letitia, James H. and William D. are dead. Pleasant A., Loretta and Allie are married. Mr. M. owns 455 acres of land in Salem township, which he farms successfully.

JOSIAH ROGERS.—David Rogers, the grandfather of Josiah, came from Ireland to Ohio, where his son, John Rogers, married Elizabeth Cable, and raised a family of eight children. Josiah, the sixth, was born May 18, 1832; married Mary J. Hout, daughter of Peter Hout, of Jefferson county, Ohio, February 24, 1860. Has six children—William, Peter, Elizabeth, Nannie, George and John Rogers. Mr. Rogers lives in Richmond and keeps a livery stable.

JOHN W. HOUT, son of George Hout, who was born in Jefferson county, Virginia, March 4, 1792, and came to Salem township, Ohio, in 1814, where John W., was born in October, 1824. Married October 13, 1853. Has four children, Temperance V. George A., Mary S., and Emma J. Hout. George Hout was a methodist local preacher, thirty-five years of his life and died April 18, 1866.

REV. J. F. HUDDLESTON, was born in Carroll, Ohio, August 11, 1841. Educated at Harlem Springs and licensed to preach in 1868. Commenced preaching on Rockland Circuit, and married Elizabeth A. McCall, daughter of Rev. H. McCall of the Pittsburgh conference, in March, 1872. Resides at East Springfield, Ohio, and is pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church of that place, preaches also at Circle Green, Mooretown and Amsterdam.

S. J. HOOPER, was born March 31, 1835, in Harrison county, Ohio, and came to East Springfield, Jefferson county, in 1862. Married Susan Montgomery, January 3, 1860, and has three children, Clara A., John and Ameretia. In April, 1862, Mr. Hooper engaged in general merchandising which he still continues. He is regarded as a very successful merchant, sells about \$15,000 worth of goods and buys 50,000 pounds of wool annually.

RICHARD M. REYNOLDS, was born January 3, 1841. Enlisted in Company B, 157th, O. N. G., disabled and draws a pension. Married Margaret A. Syle, October 10, 1867, and has five children, Eva, Rose, Jennie, Sadie and John F. Reynolds.

HENRY HAMMOND.—Harry Hammond, came from Virginia to Ohio, in 1801, and located in 1803 at East Springfield. Married Mary Bell, and reared a family of eleven children. George being the eldest of the boys, married Mary McCullough, December 39, 1830, by whom he had four children. Henry being the eldest. He was married February 13, 1855, to Margaret Morrison. His first wife dying he married Mary E. Leas, March 9, 1858. Has three children living, Edwin, Cora and Harry. Mr. Hammond is one of the ruling elders of the Presbyterian church, of East Springfield. He also served in the 157th, O. N. G., during the war.

ISAAC SHANE, son of Isaac Shane, Sr., of Ross township, Jefferson county, who settled at Logtown, Ohio, in 1795. Isaac was born, ——— and married Hannah Baird, April 17, 1849, by whom he had five children, living, George E., Robert, Rex, Nannie and Pera Shane. His wife dying in July 1870, Mr. Shane gave up farming. November 4, 1875, he married Mrs. Alice A. Lucas, and moved to East Springfield, September 1, 1876, where he engaged in the hotel business, which he still follows. Has two children by the last wife, Harry and Ott. Mr. Shane was elected Justice of the Peace in 1866 and served three years.

JAMES KIRKPATRICK.—James Kirkpatrick, Sr., came from Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1813, to Steubenville township, Ohio, where James, Jr., was born January 1, 1820, moved to Island Creek township, in 1830, to Salem township in 1859, and to Ross township in 1872. Married Ann Crawford and had by her seven children—Homer, John, James, Edward, Emma, Anna and Sadie Kirkpatrick. His first wife dying he married Mary J. Phillips, daughter of David Morrow, by whom he had two children, Mary and George. Mr. Kirkpatrick, is at present engaged in farming, but has dealt in stock most of his life.

ROBERT BAIRD, son of Robert Baird, Sr., who kept a store and was cashier of the Salem Bank, as early as 1815, married Nancy J. Beers, and had ten children, two only of whom are now living—viz: Thomas H., and Robert, Jr., the latter being born April 5, 1834. Mr. Baird commenced the mercantile business on his own account, in 1860. Married Maria S. Dotts in May 1861, and has one child, named William E. In 1864 Mr. Baird left Salem and engaged in general merchandising, in East Springfield. Was appointed postmaster, in 1865 and still retains that position.

ADLEY C. CALHOON.—Adley Calhoon came from Pennsylvania to Ohio, in 1810, and located at East Springfield. His son John Calhoon was born in 1802, and reared near East Springfield. Married Maud Edmundson and reared a family of eight children, Sarah, Adley C., John E., Joseph, Mary, Alexander, Thomas M. and Margaret. Adley C. was born April 13, 1842, and married Thirza J. Morrow, December 29, 1868. Has four boys, George E., John A., Adley and William H. Calhoon. Mr. Calhoon commenced keeping hotel in East Springfield, in December 1878, is also engaged in the coal business.

WESTLEY FLENNIKEN, ESQ.—Joseph Flenniken came to Ohio in 1806, and settled on the north half of section 29, township 10, range 3, where James T., eldest son of Joseph, was born in 1808, and married Mary Flenniken, by whom he had two children—Ruhannah and Westley—the latter being born May 25, 1837. Mr. Flenniken married Ruth A. J. Gordon, daughter of Joseph Gordon, of Springfield township. He has seven children, named Lawson G., Elias D., Jesse P., George W., Mary E., Eaton M. and Ina M. Flenniken. Mr. F. was elected justice of the peace for Salem township in 1878, and still lives on the old homestead located by his grandfather.

JAMES A. CLOMAN, son of John Cloman, of Maryland, was born November 22, 1822, and came to Ohio in 1832. He married Margaret Houston, September 11, 1844, and reared four children, named as follows: Richard H., born August 2, 1849; Barbara E., born January 12, 1858; Samuel H., born September 5, 1860; William O., born March 7, 1863. Mr. Cloman served during 1864, as first lieutenant of Company B, 157th O. N. G. He resides in the town of Salem.

R. D. ARMSTRONG, son of Robert Armstrong, of Bloomfield, Jefferson county, was born May 1, 1849. He was reared in his father's store, where he acquired a practical knowledge of the

mercantile business. He married Nora S. Cole, daughter of Dr. D. H. Cole, of Bloomfield, Ohio, December 27, 1875, and has two children—Mary L. and Florence H. Armstrong. May 1, 1879, Mr. A. removed to Salem, Jefferson county, and opened a dry goods store.

WILLIAM LEAS, son of Jacob Leas, who came to Ohio in 1814, and located on section 26, township 10, range 3, one mile east of the town of Salem, where William was born December 16, 1824. He married Elizabeth Miser, daughter of David Miser, by whom he had four children—Eliza, Minerva, Mary A. and John C. F. Mr. L. has made farming and stock raising a personal success.

ISAAC H. MORRISON, born in Salem township, Jefferson county, September 24, 1838. He was one of those who were prompt to enlist in the war of the rebellion, and became a member of Company K, 2d regiment O. V. I. He served three years; was in all the marches of the company from Kentucky to Atlanta, and was wounded in the battle of Stone River. In the year 1872, he was married to Miss Jennie Miser. He is now one of the substantial farmers of Salem township.

AMOS ALBAUGH.—Christian Albaugh, the father of Amos, came from Frederick county, Maryland, in 1810, and located on the same section with the Leas family east of Salem. Married Catharine and reared a family of nine children, of whom Amos was the eighth, born December 22, 1823; married Miss L. E. Blackburn in 1852; has two children—Amanda J. and Celia A. Christian Albaugh was a soldier in the war of 1812.

L. R. PRICE, son of Stewart Price, who reared 4 sons, viz: Luther R., Leonard, Oscar and Clarence. Luther R., the eldest, was born June 29, 1847; commenced the general merchandise business in Salem in 1861, and married Elizabeth Schultz, by whom he had one child, named John.

JAMES BUTCHER was born in England, October 29, 1796; came to America in 1831, and Ohio in 1832, and bought the southwest quarter of section 20. Left the farm in charge of his son Isaac; returned to New Jersey and followed blacksmithing 7 years; lived 20 years in Amsterdam, Ohio, but now resides with his son in Salem township, a "fine old English gentleman."

WILLIAM I. MISER—Henry Miser, the father of William located on section 32, township 10, range 3, in 1802. He married Margaret Druckenmiller and reared a family of six boys, of whom but two are now living—George and William. The latter was born near Salem, April 6, 1815. He married Jane McDowell, December 26, 1837. Their union was blest with eight children—Thomas B., born February 7, 1839; Robert H., born November 27, 1840; George A., born November 18, 1842; Mary M. H., born June 2, 1845; Margaret I., born August 2, 1847; William J. born October 24, 1850; Deliverance J., born May 6, 1854; John S., born April 13, 1858. Henry Miser was born in 1768, and died in 1861, being ninety-three years of age.

J. W. RUTLEDGE, son of James Rutledge, who emigrated to Springfield township, Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1807, and moved to Mt. Hope, in Salem township, in 1822. He married Dorcas Fulton in 1820, by whom he had nine children—George, Jane, Margaret, Thomas, J. Wesley, Ruth, Rhoda, Lizzie and John F. Rutledge. J. Wesley Rutledge was born July 27, 1792, and died June 4, 1866.

P. S. FUTHEY, son of Robert K. Futhey, of Fayette county, Pa., who married Elizabeth Linville, and was also the father of Eliza, Nathan, Lucretia, Ann and Mary.

ROSS TOWNSHIP

Was named in honor of Judge James Ross, and erected in 1812. It is bounded on the north by Brush creek, on the east by Saline and Knox, on the south by Salem, and on the west by Springfield townships, and includes thirty square miles, all of the original congressional township eleven in range three, except the northern tier of sections which now form a part of Brush Creek township.

TOPOGRAPHY.

Ross township is drained by Yellow creek and its tributaries. The northern portion of the township is very hilly and rough; the soil sandy and not very productive, but the southern portion, especially that part known as Bacon ridge, is more even and the quality of the soil better, being impregnated with lime.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

Between the years 1800 and 1805, a number of squatters built cabins along Yellow creek, hunted, fished and sometimes boiled salt at the salt springs on section 34, but they were not owners of land, and being migratory in their habits, soon disappeared from the scene of action. Amongst them were William Castleman, Mark Duke, John Bruce, John Davis, Jacob Drake and William Roach. The first permanent settlers were Thomas George, Allen Speedy, Arthur Latimer, Stephen Coe, Lodowick Hardenbrook, Joseph Elliott, John Farguhar, Thomas Bay, William Scott, Henry Crabs, Joseph Reed, Isaac Shane and others. Thomas Bay was a participant in the disgraceful tragedy enacted at Gnadenbitten under Colonel Williamson, but always seemed filled with remorse for the part he took in the murder of Moravian.

SALT WORKS.

When the Steubenville land district was surveyed sections containing any valuable minerals were retained by the government. Under this rule section 34 of township 11, range 3, upon which was situated the Salt Licks, was retained, but this did not prevent hunters and others from utilizing these springs for the manufacture on a small scale of that very essential article, salt. At that time salt was brought from Eastern Virginia on horseback across the Allegheny mountains, and was worth in the Ohio valley \$8.00 per bushel, hence the very natural desire of the settlers to cheapen the price of that indispensable commodity.

As early as 1802, Henry Daniels had a small furnace erected for boiling salt. He sunk a hollow sycamore log in an upright position at the spring and from this reservoir the salt water was dipped into the kettles and boiled, producing about three bushels per day.

So great was the demand that Isaac Shane, who went there in 1803, for salt, found the place thronged with anxious customers and was obliged to return without the coveted article. At this time wood was used in the furnaces, but about 1820, coal was substituted by Mordecai Moore. This facilitated business and the salt water was now pumped up into a reservoir and conducted by means of wooden pipes back to the bluff, a quarter of a mile distant, where the coal could be conveniently procured. The brine afforded by the spring being very weak, one Jack Peterson, formerly a constable under the territorial government, conceived the idea of *boring a well*. This was accomplished with a good deal of difficulty, as it had to be done by hand with the assistance of a spring pole, but was done, and at a depth of 300 feet a vein of salt was struck, an abundant flow of brine "strong enough to carry an egg" was obtained. His success gave an impetus to the business and numerous wells were put down at various places, some getting salt and some getting water.

About the year 1815, Mordecai Moore came to the locality and seeing the slowness with which salt water evaporated from kettles, he substituted shallow pans. This was a successful venture, and Mr. Moore following it up accumulated considerable wealth, but the works were abandoned as unprofitable.

In 1826, Stewart McClave bought a part of section 34, and his grandson now lives on the property. Just in front of his house on the bank of Yellow creek, may be found a mound several rods in diameter and about five feet high. On examination it will be found to be composed of cinder, and marks the location of the old "United States Salt Works."

About the year 1865, a Mr. Moss, from New York city, was prospecting for oil along Yellow creek, and sunk a four-inch well on section 16 near William McLain's to a depth of 500 feet, but instead of oil, struck salt, and building suitable works, went into the manufacture of that article. Sold three or four hundred barrels, but being unable to compete with larger manufacturing, abandoned his works in 1866. Several smaller ventures have at different times been made on Yellow creek, but no record of their operations has been kept.

PETROLEUM.

There is a tradition that the Indians, and later the whites, gathered "Seneca oil" by spreading blankets on a pond at the mouth

of Brimstone run, on Yellow creek. Be this as it may, it has never been doubted by the settlers on the creek that the precious oleaginous fluid existed in paying quantities, and only awaited development. Consequently, after the astounding revelations of Pennsylvania oildom had set the whole country on the *qui vive*, a company of enterprising gentlemen associated themselves together under the title of the "Springfield and Yellow Creek Oil Company," for the purpose of testing the territory. In 1866, they put down a four-inch well at the mouth of Brimstone run, and at a depth of 500 feet "struck oil," which flowed rapidly for a few hours, running into the creek and waisting several barrels of oleaginous wealth. A pump was then put in and about 200 barrels of oil saved when the supply became exhausted. Failing to secure any other favors from the fickle goddess of fortune, they turned their attention to the manufacture of salt, which was continued until 1871, when the business was abandoned. In 1870, a Pennsylvania company sunk a well to the depth of 1,000 feet; got plenty of salt water, but no oil. No wells have been sunk since.

EARLY IMPROVEMENTS.

Stephen Coe built the first grist mill in the township in 1808. It was a water mill and was situated near where the present steam mill now stands, at Mooretown.

The first school house was built about 1814, and was situated about one-half mile southeast of Stephen Coe's mill. The first teacher was James Ewing, who taught a three months' term.

The first store was kept by Robert George, at Mooretown, in 1828.

The first meeting house of any considerable size was built by the Presbyterians in 1820. It was a brick building 30x50 and stood at the centre of section 25, township 11, range 3.

ELECTIONS.

The township elections were held at the house of Henry Crales until 1850, when they were moved to school house No. 3.

The first justice of the peace was William Scott, who resided on section 32.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS

Are as follows:

Justices of the Peace—Samuel McClain, Joseph Shane, W. K. Smyth.

Constable—William Twaddle.

Clerk—J. E. Lowry.

Treasurer—B. F. Shane.

Assessor—V. B. Mylar.

Trustees—William Montgomery, Martin Saltsman, J. A. Elliott.

Board of Education—William Montgomery, John Dunlap, R. M. Crales, B. F. Smith, John Lowry, Oliver Custar, John Casey, J. E. Henderson.

Supervisors—Alex. Miller, J. E. Toot, Joseph A. Elliott, John Casey, Robert Patterson, William Dunlap, Peter Hewitt, William Carson, George Harbourt, Charles Sutton.

Ross township contains eight schools and six churches.

BACON RIDGE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The original society from whence this sprung was called Richmond church and the meeting house stood about the centre of section 25, township 11, range 3. Rev. George Scott organized the society in 1804. Arthur Latimer, John P. McMillen, Stephen Coe, Thomas Bay, Calvin Moorehead, Aaron Allan and Andrew Dixon were members at the time. The first pastor was William McMillen, D. D., who served two years.

The first meeting house was a primitive structure of rude architecture and small size, but as the congregation grew in numbers it was found necessary to build a larger house. This was done in 1820. A brick building 30x50 was erected and stood until the congregation was divided—the territory being too large and the membership too much scattered. Other churches being organized contiguous the brick building was torn down and a new one put up on the northwest quarter of section 13, township 11, range 3—a frame structure 33x44 feet. The records of the church being lost previous to 1840, the exact succession of pastors cannot now be ascertained, but it is remembered that Thomas Hunt officiated seven years. James Robinson, a classmate of Dr. Chalmers, was the next, who remained about seven years. J. R. Dundas was pastor from 1840 till 1844,

then came Cyrus Riggs, who was pastor at the time the "old brick" church was abandoned. Mr. Riggs was succeeded by Lafferty Greer, who officiated seven years and was in turn succeeded by Rev. John S. Marquis, who resigned on account of ill health in 1865. William Wycoff was installed in June, 1866, and officiated until October 19, 1873. He in turn was succeeded by Rev. W. M. Eaton, whose connection with the congregation was dissolved in October, 1868, since which time the church has been without a regularly installed minister, but has depended upon supplies furnished by the presbytery, Rev. I. Price acting as stated supply at the present time (June, 1879).

YELLOW CREEK UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The first preacher of the Associate Presbyterian denomination who preached in the vicinity was Rev. E. N. Scroggs in the year 1814.

Rev. John Walker and Dr. Ramsey also preached at times. The congregation was organized under an act of the Legislature in 1820, Rev. E. N. Scroggs officiating. Amongst the first members were Henry Crabs, and wife Anna; Hamilton Walker and wife, Mary; William Kelly and wife, Christiana; Matthew Barr and wife, Margaret; Samuel Dorrance and wife, Mary; John Jordan and wife, Mary Ann; Thomas George and wife, Jane; John Kean and wife, Mary, and Sarah Story. Thomas George and Henry Crabs were elected ruling elders.

The first preaching was done in the house of Thomas George; next in a tent, and 1828 a brick building was put up 30x40; afterwards enlarged to 30x60. In 1858 a frame building 40x60 was erected, which is still occupied by the congregation. The succession of ministers is as follows: Rev. E. N. Scroggs and Dr. Ramsey; Rev. John Donaldson twelve years; Rev. James Patterson, eighteen years; Rev. John Easton, one year; Rev. T. Simpson, from December 25, 1856, to September 12, 1861; Rev. James Golden, from April 4, 1863, to April 1, 1869, Rev. H. Y. Leeper, from January, 1870, to the present (1879). The congregation at the present time numbers one hundred and thirty members. Ruling elders—John Erskine, Alexander George, James Kelly, Laughlin McBane and Hamilton Walker.

PINE GROVE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

About the year 1838, Rev. Samuel Whorton preached in an old log school house where the church now stands, and in the course of the next year Rev. Thomas Thompson formed a class consisting of fourteen persons. Amongst them Andrew Saltsman and wife, Catharine; Solomon Hartman and wife; Jane Saltsman, Mrs. Rebecca Schweinhart and her daughter, Julia Ann; Matthew H. Roach and his wife, Elizabeth; Robert Mills and his wife, Elizabeth. In 1841, under the auspices of Revs. John Murry and George McCluskey, a church was built, a brick structure 30x40, which is still standing and in use.

The first class leader was Samuel N. Heron. Present leaders—John Anderson, Joseph Jackman and Alexander Lowry. The present incumbent of the circuit is Rev. D. A. Pierce.

MOUNT ZION M. E. CHURCH.

The first class was formed about 1834. James Taylor and wife, Hettie, Henry Gregg and Susannah, his wife, Benjamin Elliott and Nancy, his wife, and Jane Jackman were members of the same. This class was formed under the ministrations of Rev. Edward Taylor. Thomas Taylor was class leader. In the year 1837, a church was built, a frame structure, which was burnt in 1857, and rebuilt the same year 32x44. This church forms a part of Richmond circuit, and is supplied by the incumbent of that circuit. John Gregg, Robert Henderson and Alexander Miller are class leaders at present, and J. R. Kees is the present pastor. Membership, about eighty.

BETHEL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

This church was organized about 1830 and a brick building erected. In 1872 it was removed and a frame 26x28 substituted, and dedicated by Drs. Sparks and Passavant the same year. The membership is now small, perhaps not exceeding twenty. They are supplied by the Rev. J. H. Kennard.

MOORETOWN M. E. CHURCH.

That class was organized in 1847 by Rev. J. Williams, and was composed of Thomas Smith and wife, Eleanor, Wilson Anderson and wife, Rebecca, Dr. McDowell and wife, Mary, James Knox and wife, Ann, Mordecai Moore and wife, Elizabeth. The

first class leader was Mordecai Moore. A frame meeting house 30x41 was erected in 1851, now occupied by the congregation. In 1875 the membership numbered about 90—at the present time about 60. Class leaders—W. K. Smyth and Cyrus Gregg. Preacher in charge, Rev. John Huddleson.

MILLS.

The only grist mill in the township is that of Mordecai Moore, at Mooretown, on Yellow creek. It is a frame building 30x40, with two run of buhrs; run by steam and was built in 1863.

STORES.

Lewis Moore, son of Mordecai Moore, keeps a general variety store at Mooretown, which is the only establishment of the kind in the township.

ANCIENT FORTIFICATIONS.

In a bend of Yellow creek, on the northeast quarter of section 33, range 3, township 11, in Ross township, Jefferson county, Ohio, is the remains of an ancient fortification. It is in the circular form with a radius of about eighty yards, and situated on a bluff. On the northwest side the bluff is almost perpendicular, and about two hundred feet high. On the southwest side the fortification is about one hundred feet in height, and then slopes off gradually to the creek. The ditch when first seen by the whites, was about four feet deep, and had large trees growing in it. Evidently the northwestern portion of the circular enclosure has been washed away by the encroachments of the creek. It is believed to be the work of the "mound builders."

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

This monument was erected by Robert George in 1871, for the purpose of perpetuating the memory of the soldiers of Ross township, who fell in the service of their country.

It is situated on Mr. George's farm on the bluff overlooking Yellow creek. It rests upon a raised platform seven feet square, doric column including capital twenty-one feet high.

The material used is gray sandstone of excellent quality taken from the adjacent hills.

The western face of the base bears this inscription: "To the memory of the fallen soldiers of Ross township, Jefferson county, Ohio, in the war of 1861 to 1865."

The western face of the die has these names and dates inscribed on it: "Thomas, son of Robert and Martha George, 2d regiment, O. V. I., killed at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862; Thomas Duke, 32d regiment, died August 27, 1864; John Duke, 1st Tennessee battery, died August 27, 1864; James Dorrance, 2d regiment, O. V. I., died March 31, 1862; Robert McClave, 52d regiment, O. V. I., died January 14, 1863; Baston Geren, 2d regiment, O. V. I., killed May 8, 1864; Elbridge Green, 8th Iowa cavalry, died —, 1862. On the northern face is found: David Potts, 32d regiment, O. V. I., killed 1864; James Russell, 2d Reg. O. V. I., died April 14, 1862; John Porter, 2d regiment O. V. I., killed April, 1864; David Call, 2d regiment, O. V. I., died 1863; Isaiah Call, 2d regiment O. V. I., died 1863; J. Kirkpatrick, 32d regiment, O. V. I., died 1864; Alfred Walters, 2d regiment, O. V. I., died 1864; Samuel F. McLain, 2d regiment, O. V. I., died 1863. Eastern face: Thomas B. Starn, 32d regiment, O. V. I., died November 2, 1865; Edward Graley, 32d regiment, O. V. I., died August 4, 1864; G. W. Graley, 122d regiment, O. V. I., died October 20, 1863; John Stewart, 2d regiment, O. V. I., died in prison, 1864; Aaron Scamp, 32d regiment O. V. I., died 1864; David Kriner, 2d regiment, O. V. I., died 1862; Jacob Kriner, 2d regiment, O. V. I., died 1862; Enos Striker, 2d regiment, O. V. I., died 1864. Southern face: H. K. Crabs, 52d regiment, O. V. I., died November 3d, 1863; Adam Sauer, 178th regiment, O. V. I., died January 14, 1865; Stanley Shane, 2d regiment O. V. I., died November 23, 1863; Newton Wycoff, 52d regiment, O. V. I. died June, 1864; William Rex, 2d regiment, O. V. I., died a prisoner, August, 1864; Benjamin Rex, 52d regiment, O. V. I., died October, 1863; Ross Coyle, 122d regiment, O. V. I., killed December 4, 1863; Edward Goodlin, 52d regiment, O. V. I., died 1863. On the western face of the shaft is carved in high relief an appropriate military device, the whole presenting a pleasing appearance. May this monument, conceived in patriotism, designed with taste and executed with skill, keep forever green the memory of fallen heroes whose names it records.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ISAAC SHANE was the son of James Shane, who emigrated from New Jersey to Washington county, Pa., in 1774, and settled about four miles west of the present site of Monongahela City, where Isaac was born December 26, 1782. In 1798, his father crossed the Ohio river at Cable's ferry, about three miles above Steubenville, and located on the headwaters of Wills creek. Here Isaac lived till October 17, 1805, when he married Hannah Rex, daughter of George Rex, of Greene county, Pa., and in 1810, moved to what is now known as the "Red Mill" property. Again in 1812, he removed to the northeast quarter of section 19, range 3, township 11, where he has remained ever since, clearing out a large farm and rearing a large family. The children were born as follows: Martha, born July 5, 1807; Eliza, born February 27, 1809; Mary, born October 31, 1810; George R., born July 22, 1813; Susannah, born December 1, 1815; James H., born November 18, 1817; Isaac, born October 22, 1819; John, born May 26, 1822; Margaret, born September 29, 1825; Henry, born February 7, 1827. Margaret died in infancy and all the rest are married. Mr. Shane was a man of industrious habits and accumulated considerable property, he and his sons owning at one time about 1,000 acres of land in Ross township. He was elected justice of the peace in 1817, and served in that capacity till 1827; also served a term in the legislature in 1843. In politics he is a Republican and in religion a Presbyterian. Mr. Shane is at the present time in the 97th year of his age, and still in possession of his faculties, with a retentive memory—dictating to the writer the history of the Bacon Ridge Presbyterian church—and bids fair to live to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of his birth.

JAMES H. SHANE, eldest son of John Shane, was born in Ross township, November 18, 1817, and has lived all his life on the same property. September 7, 1843, he married Eliza B. Mills. To them were born three children—Cyrie S., born January 15, 1845; Nancy E., born February 1, 1847, died 1849, and William W., born June 22, 1849, and died October 10, 1849. His wife dying November 17, 1849, he was married to Lucinda Scott, October 28, 1852, who died September 24, 1853. He was again married to Charlotte Ruinehart, April 25, 1854. To them were born two children—John R., born November 10, 1856, and Eliza M., born March 13, 1859. Cyril S. Shane enlisted in Company G, 52d O. V. I., September, 1862, and died at Nashville, Tenn., December 23, 1863. Mr. Shane is a successful farmer devoting his time and attention to stock raising. He clips annually about 1,000 pounds of wool.

THOMAS H. GEORGE was the fourth son of Thomas and Jane George, and was born in Ross township, Jefferson county, Ohio, November 6, 1818. Received his education in the old log school house and was trained to industry and economy on the farm of his father. Taking the Golden Rule for his guide in life, he early became the friend of the slave, and cast his first ballot for the liberty party, afterwards the free soil party. His choice for the presidency was never elected until the time of Abraham Lincoln. He was married April 22, 1841, to Mary Robins, daughter of John Robins, of Carroll county, Ohio, who was born February 26, 1822. From this union there were born three sons and four daughters—John P., born July 5, 1842; Jane, born March 4, 1844; Sarah, born October 31, 1846; Thomas M., born October 4, 1849; Crissie K., born October 15, 1852; Edwin, born Oct. 22, 1864; Lizzie, born July 26, 1861.

MORDECAI MOORE, SR., emigrated to Ohio in 1806, and located at New Lisbon, Columbiana county. At the outbreak of the war of 1812, Mr. Moore enlisted in a company of "Light horse" under Captain William Harbaugh and served through the war. In 1815, he came to Ross township, Jefferson county, and although without capital he was possessed with an unlimited supply of pluck and enterprise. He found the manufacture of salt on Yellow creek conducted in a very crude and unsatisfactory manner and immediately set himself to work to improve the same. He at first located on section thirty-four, as there was found the salt water flowing spontaneously, but afterwards moved down the creek to the place afterwards known as "Moore's Salt Works," where he spent his time and means in boring for salt. So much reduced in circumstances did he become that it is related of him that he at one time pawned his coat for a bag of corn. But with a courage that defied defeat he persisted and success crowned his efforts. By substituting coal for wood and pans for kettles, Mr. Moore's busi-

ness flourished and wealth poured in upon him. He served one term in the legislature and several terms as county commissioner. He married Mary Laughlin and had seven children—John, Elizabeth, Abner, Cyrus, Bethsheba, Mordecai and Mary. Only three—Mordecai, Cyrus and Elizabeth—survive.

THOMAS GEORGE was born in Lancaster (now Dauphin county), Pa., in the month of February, 1780, and at the age of ten years his father, Robert George, moved to Washington county, Pa. In the year, 1802, Andrew Griffin entered section 28 of township 11, and range 3, of the Steubenville land district in Ohio, and in the year 1804, Robert George bought the east half of the same, and his son Thomas (having in 1800, married Jane Hunter) moved to it in 1805, and brought with him two children, named Christina and Esther. There were afterwards born to him five sons, named Robert, John, David, Thomas and Alexander; and three girls, named Esther, Ann and Sarah Jane. Mr. George was the first permanent settler in Ross township, and planted the first orchard, having carried the young apple trees on a horse from Washington county, Pa. He was of Scotch Irish descent. Mr. George inherited all the leading traits of his sturdy Presbyterian ancestors. Belonging to that branch of the church known as the Associate Presbyterian, he carried with him into his new home in Ohio, principles that have largely influenced the society of the present day. He was a staunch abolitionist, and his house on Yellow creek was a noted station on "the underground railroad," having harbored as high as twenty-one fugitives at a time. Mr. George died August 10, 1868, having served one term in the Legislature, in 1817, and twenty-one years as associate judge of Jefferson county, Ohio.

ROBERT GEORGE, eldest son of Thomas George, was born in Ross township, March 27, 1806. Subject to all the vicissitudes of frontier life, our subject early became inured to labor, and acquired habits of industry and economy, which served him a purpose in after life. August 21, 1832, he married Martha McLaughlin, and to them were born three children—Thomas, born January 6, 1835; James, born December 19, 1836; and John, born November 6, 1839. Thomas enlisted in company "K," 2d O. V. I., under Captain Mitchell, October 1st, 1861, and was killed in the battle of Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862. John died of consumption at the age of twenty-four, and James remained at home. Robert George, like his father, was an abolitionist, and permitted his name to be used as a candidate for the state senate for a number of years, when an election was an impossibility. A true friend of the soldiers, he erected at a cost of \$700.00, a monument to the fallen heroes of Ross township. Mr. George still lives, enjoying the respect and confidence of his neighbors.

REV. H. Y. LEEPER, son of Hugh Leeper, of Beaver county, Pa., was born May 13, 1838. At the age of twenty he left home and attended Westminster College, in Lawrence county, Pa., about six months. In August, 1859, he went to Jefferson College, where he remained four years and graduated in 1863. He attended the Theological Seminary at Xenia, Ohio, four terms and was ordained at Sycamore, Ohio, in 1868, and installed pastor of the United Presbyterian congregation at that place. In January, 1870, Mr. Leeper accepted a call from the Yellow Creek U. P. congregation and removed to Mooretown, Jefferson county, Ohio. He was married May 28, 1867, to Mary Rosborough, daughter of William Rosborough, of Sparta, Ill. Their union has been blessed with three children—William A., Hugh M. and Earl B. Mr. L. is still the incumbent of the U. P. Church of Yellow Creek.

MORDECAI MOORE, son of Mordecai Moore, Sr., was born in Ross township, Jefferson county, Ohio, May 7, 1821. His early life was spent in and around the salt works of his father. October 15, 1843, he married Elizabeth Kirk and by her had ten children, seven of whom are living and named respectively John, Lewis, Mordecai, Stanton, Mary, Ella and Olive. Mr. M. is an active business man, is engaged in farming, stock and wool raising. He and his sons have about 1,900 acres of land and annually clip about 5,000 pounds of wool.

JAMES E. LOWRY was born in Ross township, Jefferson county, Ohio, July 6, 1838. He farmed, taught school and went to school at Mt. Union Academy until married, May 25, 1870, to Adeline McClellan, daughter of William McClellan, of Knox township, Jefferson county. To them were born four children—Charles B., born May 9, 1871; Dora V., born February 2, 1873;

George D., born November 28, 1875; Emmet E., born June 4, 1877. Mr. Lowry enlisted in Company K, 2d O. V. I., and served ten months.

JOSEPH SHANE, son of Benjamin Shane, was born February 23, 1811. He married Susan Shane March 15, 1836; has six children living and one dead—Isaac H., born December 15, 1836; Mary H., born February 7, 1839; Charles R., born December 22, 1842; Hannah, born March 15, 1846; Benjamin F., born August 18, 1852; Anna, born March 30, 1856; Jesse F., born September 16, 1859. Mr. Shane was elected justice of the peace in 1861, and still serves in that capacity. He was also county commissioner from 1867 to 1870.

SPRINGFIELD TOWNSHIP.

What now constitutes Springfield, originally belonged to, or was a part of several townships, but by the territory being subdivided in creating new counties, it has finally assumed its present shape. It is nine miles long from north to south, and the southern part from east to west, is four miles wide, while the northern part of the township is but three miles in width, and has an area of thirty square miles. Most of the township was at one time Green township, and subsequently Clinton. The township is bounded on the north by Columbia county, south by Harrison county, east by Salem, Ross and Brush creek townships, Jefferson county, and on the west by Carroll county.

DRAINAGE.

The southern part of the township is drained by Wolf run, Lick run and Elk Fork of Yellow creek, tributaries to Big Yellow creek, while the middle and northern parts are drained by Middle fork and North fork of Yellow creek.

TOPOGRAPHY AND SOIL.

The soil in the southern part of the township is rich and productive, and under a high state of cultivation—it being quite level compared with the northern part—it being cut up considerably by Yellow creek and other smaller streams, but there are some fine farms on the banks of Yellow creek.

PIONEERS.

In mentioning the names of the first settlers of Springfield, we wish to say that our information is from the memory of the oldest living settlers. Solomon Miller, from Fayette county, Pa., settled in 1800, and was one of the first prominent settlers within the present limits of this township. He settled on section 10, but being too poor to buy the section, and nothing less at that time could be entered, after having lived two years on it, and made considerable improvements, the section was entered by Henry Miser in 1802, and Mr. Miller was dispossessed, and had to commence anew on section 11. In 1801 Stewart McClave settled on section six, and from 1801 to 1806 came John Stutz, Joseph Gorden, Jacob Springer, Thomas Peterson, James Allman, Henry Isinogle, George Albaugh, James Rutledge, Mr. Davidson, Mr. Wells, Robert Young, Adley Calhoon and son, William S. Jenkins, James Campbell, S. Dorrance, Philip Burgett and several others, whose names we are unable to obtain, but all of these old settlers have passed away and almost forgotten, but the noble deeds of these old fathers should be perpetuated, and their hardships recorded, that they may live in the remembrance of posterity.

The mineral resources of Springfield are great.

Coal.—Coal can be found in most any part of the township, in fact the township is underlaid with coal of a first-class quality, and the only thing that is needed is the capital and energy to develop it.

Limestone.—The township is also bountifully supplied with lime, sandstone, freestone, &c.

Salt.—It is claimed upon good authority that the first salt that was ever manufactured on Yellow creek was manufactured in this township by Phillip Burgett and John Luckner. They were out hunting one day and found a spring of salt water. They procured a kettle at once and boiled enough to make about three bushels of salt, which they packed home to the great delight of their families and neighbors. Previous to that time the salt

was packed long distances and was very expensive. It was not long after this that "salt making" was the principal business along Yellow creek and continued to be until recently, but at this time there is no salt made in this township.

Productions.—The staple productions are corn, wheat, rye, oats, hay and most everything that is produced in this latitude. Wool growing assumes an important feature in the business of this township.

The Morgan raid passed through this township. He came into the township at East Springfield and then passed down on Yellow creek at Nebo, where he went into camp, the next morning resuming his march down the creek in the direction of Sallineville, Columbiana county. He did not molest any one or destroy property, and the only cause for complaint was that they were terribly scared, and still a few of the more brave followed him and were in at the capture.

VILLAGES AND TOWNS.

AMSTERDAM

Situate in the extreme western part of the township, on the line of Carroll county, was laid out about 1828, by David Johnston. It is a small village and contains three small stores, two churches, a blacksmith shop and about one dozen dwelling houses.

NEBO,

Was laid out by M. Allman, but it is of still less importance than Amsterdam, and can not even boast of a postoffice or church. A small store, kept by W. Ruddicks, and a Flouring Mill constitutes the town.

CHURCHES.

AMSTERDAM M. E. CHURCH,

Was organized about 1840, and the same year they built their present house of worship. Owing to a lack of interest on the part of the members, and imperfect records, we are not able to give much account of this congregation. At present there are about eighty members.

AMSTERDAM PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Was organized, and their building erected, in the same year as the M. E. church, 1840. At present it has a membership of about sixty.

CIRCLE GREEN M. E. CHURCH

was organized in 1809 through the labors of the Rev. William Knox. It was organized and known by the name of Rutledge's M. E. Church until about 1850 when the name was changed to Circle Green. There were a number of church members, and the gospel was preached at private houses for some time previous to the organization; but immediately after, they proceeded to build a place of worship, which was built of hewed logs by each man contributing so many days' work, and in this way the building was erected without any money hardly. The charter members were: James Rutledge, wife and children, John, William, James, Edward, Simeon and Jane; John Kirk and wife, W. Taylor and wife, William Scarlott and wife and his children, William, George, Richard, Mary and Ann; Alexander Johnston and wife, and daughters Hettie and Rachel; Francis Johnston and wife, James Forster and wife, Henry Forster and wife, and several others whose names we were unable to obtain. All of the above mentioned are dead, except Simeon and Jane Rutledge and Hattie Johnston. They occupied the old log church for about twenty years, when their membership had increased till it was necessary to build a larger building, which was a frame. Robert Young and Thomas Rutledge gave one half acre each for a church and burying ground. This was deeded to John Kirk, W. Taylor and William Rutledge, trustees of the M. E. Church.

This second church was destroyed by fire, and the members proceeded to build another on the same site in 1877 at a cost of twelve hundred dollars. At present there are only about forty members, but at one time they had about one hundred members.

Rev. J. F. Huddleston is the present minister in charge. Since the organization of the church its members have dwelt in harmony and peace.

These facts are from the recollection of Simeon Rutledge.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

STUART MCCLAVE was born in Ireland and came to Jefferson county in 1801, and settled on the farm, where his grandson, Stuart McClave, now lives. At that time nothing less than a full section could be entered, so Mr. McClave entered section 6, which he paid for in payments. He was a weaver by trade, but after coming here he followed farming. He married a lady in Washington county, Pa., in 1802, and reared a family of eight children, of whom three are still living. His brother Robert, who was a bachelor, lived with him. Shortly after he settled he built a *horse mill*, to which the people came a great many miles to get grinding done, it being the only one in the country at that time. He died, esteemed by all who knew him, in 1855, at the advanced age of 95 years. William McClave, son of Stuart McClave, was born in 1817, on a part of the farm where he now lives. Has followed farming all his life, except for about four years, when he was engaged in the mercantile business at Amsterdam from 1846 to 1850. Was married in 1847, and has reared a family of eight children, all of whom are living.

JAMES KELLY was born in Marion county, Ohio, in 1836, where he remained till sixteen years of age, when he came to Jefferson county and lived with his uncle, William Kelley; was educated at Westminster College in Pennsylvania, attending that school for four years, coming home on a vacation in 1861, and instead of returning to college he went into the army; was a member of Company A, 54th Regiment Indiana V. I., was out only three months, when he returned to his uncle's, got married, and commenced business for himself; was married in 1862 to Miss Ellen Erskine, by whom he had two children, one son and one daughter. His wife died in 1877.

WILLIAM KELLY was born in Marion county, Ohio, in 1841, where he remained till three years of age, when his uncle, William Kelly, adopted him, and since then he has always lived in Jefferson county; was a member of Company G, 52d Regiment O. V. I., under Capt. Holmes, and Col. Dan McCook's regiment; enlisted August 8, 1861, in three-year service; was discharged on account of disabilities in 1862; was married in 1865, and has five children; is a farmer.

SAMUEL CARSON, Esq., was born in 1832 in Jefferson county, where he has always lived; was married in 1858 to Miss Achsah Householder, and has reared a family of seven children; is a carpenter and joiner by trade.

JACOB GROVES was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Jefferson county at a very early day, but did not remain long; went to Franklin, where he purchased a farm. Shortly after he met his death by a tree falling upon him. He died in 1829. Reared a family of nine children, six of whom are still living. Jonas Groves, son of Jacob Groves, was born in 1816 in Jefferson county, and there most of his life has been passed. Commenced to learn the blacksmith trade when fifteen years of age with George Rider, at Bowling Green, and served for nearly six years. He then opened a shop just north of Bowling Green, where he remained about three years, and then removed to Salein, where he run shops for twelve years. In 1853 he purchased the farm where he now lives. He still does some blacksmithing, but does not make a business of it. Was married in 1837, and has reared a family of nine children, of whom six are still living. Has been connected with the Presbyterian Church for the last fifteen years.

ROBERT YOUNG, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1780, where he grew to manhood. He was married in Fayette county, shortly after which he came to Jefferson county, in 1806, moving his family and all he possessed on three pack horses. Bought one quarter section of land from the government. He served in the war of 1812 under Capt. Gilmore, for about six months. Was elected to and filled various township offices. Was one of the "pioneer" school teachers in which capacity he acted for about twelve years. Reared a family of seven children of whom only two are living. Three of his children were born

at one birth, and two of these are the ones living, Samuel J. and Daniel Young. Mr. Young was a member of the Associate Reformed church. Was of Scotch Irish parentage, and a farmer by occupation. He departed this life in 1841, in the sixtieth year of his age.

DANIEL YOUNG, son of Robert Young, was born July 27, 1814, in Jefferson county, where he has since lived. He married in 1839, Miss E. Wagoner, and has reared a family of six daughters, four of whom are still living. He has been connected with the Presbyterian church for sometime, and his family all belong to this church. Has been township treasurer for eight years.

JOHN KIRK, was one of the early settlers in Jefferson county. He was born in Tyrone county, Ireland, in 1787, and came with his parents to America in 1791. They settled near Beaver Falls, Pennsylvania, where he lived with them until his marriage with Mary Taylor, 1812. He then removed to Brooke county, West Virginia, remained there a short time, then removed to Jefferson county, Ohio, where he lived until his death, April 30, 1874. He was eighty-four years old and had lived in Jefferson county sixty-two years. His family consisted of eleven children, eight of whom are still living, six of them in Jefferson county, one in Richland county, Ohio, and one in Missouri. His two youngest sons, Westley and James Kirk, are still living on the land entered by their father when he came to Ohio. When he first settled here, the country was an almost impenetrable wilderness; the clearings of the settlers were few and far between, and the howls of the wolf and the cries of the panther, could be heard on every side. The wolves would approach within a few steps of the door and make night hideous with their noise. He relates that one evening, as he was coming home after dark, he heard a noise in a thicket near by, and immediately started his dog in the direction of the sound. He soon discovered he had started up a pack of wolves, which were soon in pursuit of himself and dog, but his cabin being near, he barely succeeded in getting into it, but he supposes they ate the dog up, as he never found the slightest trace of him afterwards. On another occasion, as he was coming up a branch of Yellow Creek, called Long Run, he heard what appeared to be the cries of a woman in distress, but which he knew were the cries of a panther. He crept stealthily to a fence, to await developments, when presently a very large panther made its appearance. It passed so near he could hear its strong breathing. It went on without discovering him, perhaps from his being to the windward side.

JOHN A. BLAZER was born in Jefferson county in 1824, where most of his life has been spent. His mother, whose maiden name was Jane Burgett, was born in 1791, at Bargettstown, Washington county, Pennsylvania, and came with her father, Philip Burgett, to this county in 1807, and endured all the hardships of the new country. Our subject's father was a native of Washington county, Pa., where he grew to manhood. He was married to Jane Burgett in 1814, and reared a family of ten children; nine still living. His name was Basil Lee Blazer. He died June 28, 1843. Mrs. Blazer died September 23, 1874. Philip Burgett, Mrs. Blazer's father, and a man named John Tucker, were out hunting and discovered salt water. They procured a kettle and made the first salt ever made on Yellow creek.

SAMUEL SCOTT was born in Jefferson county in 1816, where most of his life has been passed. His father, Rev. Abraham Scott, was one of the early settlers in this county, and one of the very first ministers. He reared a family of twelve children. Our subject was married in 1843, and has reared a family of five children, four sons and one daughter. Mr. Scott has for the last thirty years been engaged in breeding blooded horses, and has bred some of the best trotters and pacers that Ohio has produced. He bred Scott's Hiatoga, that has a record of 2:26 untrained.

SAMPSON JENKINS, the father of our subject, Solomon Jenkins, was born in Loudon county, Virginia, and came to Jefferson county in 1804 or 1805, and purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land of James Radican, who had entered section 4. He settled in the woods and cleared up his farm; was married before coming to this county. He reared a family of ten children, four sons and six daughters, all of whom are dead but four. Mr. Jenkins died in March, 1857. Our subject was born January 2, 1811, on the farm where he now lives, and where the most of his life has been spent. Received just a common school education. Was married in 1836, and has reared a family of three children. Has followed farming all his life.

JAMES CAMPBELL settled in Jefferson county at the same time that Solomon Jenkins did, in 1804 or 1805, and was from Loudon county, Virginia. Bought land from James Radican, on which he lived till his death in 1834. He reared a family of seven children; three are still living. His son, William Campbell, bought the old farm and resided on it until his death in 1854. He reared a family of three children, all of whom are now living. His son James now owns and resides on the homestead.

WILLIAM KELLEY.—The subject of this sketch was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, October 24, 1790. His father, James Kelly, emigrated from that county in 1802. Sojourning in Washington county until the spring of 1803, when he came to Jefferson county and located on a farm near Anapolis, Salem township, laid out an addition to that little town, and started a mill. He resided there until his death, which occurred in 1830. William, the eldest son, remained at home with his father attending the mill, assisting on the farm, etc., till his marriage in 1820, to Miss Christiana George, eldest daughter of Judge Thomas George, late of Ross township, after which he settled on a tract of land given to him by his father in the Yellow creek valley, near Nebo, Springfield township. He has ever since resided here and accumulated considerable wealth by frugality, industry and speculation. Although a man of unusual vigorous constitution, he was twice made to feel the reverse of fortune by accidental fracturing of his limbs, which rendered him a cripple for life. Being about four years unfit for active duties, he engaged in instructing the children of the surrounding neighborhood, and was paid by subscription—there being no free school system at that time. After this he turned his attention to the raising of cattle; then very successfully to wool growing, furnishing some of the finest grades in the eastern market. In 1831, he, together with Judge George, and son Robert, of Ross township, started salt works on his own premises, near Nebo, and operated successfully for some time, after which Mr. Kelly purchased the works, and continued the manufacturing of salt till about the year 1850. Although never an aspiring politician, he always manifested a deep interest in the affairs of the government, and in 1840 renounced the Democratic party and espoused the cause of the oppressed African, voting with the Abolition party when they numbered but seventy in the county. Ignoring the fugitive slave law, as contrary to the law of God, he harbored and assisted the fleeing fugitive in their struggles for freedom, and frequently in a close carriage, under the cover of the night, has he conveyed from time to time, numbers of those poor distressed waifs of humanity to friends who would further assist them on their journey to liberty. He still gave his influence with the Abolition, Free Soil, Republican party, until the infirmities of age debarred him from the ballot box.

Soon after his marriage and settlement the Associate, now United Presbyterians, organized a congregation in the suburbs of Mooretown, with which Mr. Kelly connected himself, and was soon after elected ruling elder, acting in that capacity ever since. A liberal supporter of the gospel, he was not denominational, concluding the whole household of faith are God's children; he assisted all who desired it whom he deemed worthy. His views in religion were more practical than emotional, believing that benevolence to his fellow-man, purity of life, and acting according to his convictions of right, are essential evidences of devotion.

In the autumn of 1861 he was bereaved of his most estimable wife, well known and universally respected in the community in which she resided. She was a lady of more than ordinary intelligence and force of character, and eminently the friend of the poor and afflicted. Having no children of his own he reared and partly reared several orphans, most of whom he interested himself in and assisted both by counsel and means. He finally adopted into his family four orphan children of his brother, two nephews and two nieces, whom he reared and educated as tenderly and carefully as though they were his own children, all of whom still live to remember him with gratitude.

JAMES KELLY was born in Marion county, Ohio, in the year 1836; was educated in Westminster College, Wilmington, Lawrence county, Pa., and came to Jefferson county in the fall of 1851. He married Ella Erskine in April, 1862, and enlisted in the Union army to serve against the rebellion in May, 1862. In the year 1866 he was elected as justice of the peace and served three years. He is the father of three children, two of whom are living, respectively, Francis Almeida and John Moffatt. The one dead was named William Erskine. Mrs. Ella Kelly died in 1877.

BRUSH CREEK TOWNSHIP.

When Columbiana county was erected from Jefferson, March 25, 1803, nearly all, of what is now Bush Creek township, was within the limits of the new county, but the Legislature passed an act December 5, 1832, re-arranging the line between the two counties, which placed the territory of this township, again in Jefferson.

The county commissioners March 5, 1833, detached one tier of sections from the north side of Ross, and attached them to the territory recently acquired from Columbiana county, and organized it into a township, which they called Brush Creek, after the principal stream of water, that passes through it.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The general surface of this township is high rolling land, in places hilly and rough; it is underlaid with the same strata of coal as the other townships, and which is used for all the purposes of life.

SOIL.

The soil, though not as strong as the more southern townships, produces good crops of grain and all the grasses. It is especially adapted to wheat raising, which grain was extensively cultivated in the earlier years of the settlements. It was, for many years, the principal money crop of the people.

The ready money value and large yields of this grain, tempted the farmers to overwork their land, which in course of time exhausted its fertility, that required a change of cultivation. Accordingly the farms were largely sown in grasses of various kinds, and pasturage and stock raising has become a prominent point in farming operations. Sheep and cattle are extensively raised and farmers rely mainly on their products and sales for revenue.

Brush Creek township, at this time (1879) contains neither a lawyer, doctor, preacher nor saloon. It has one small village, (Monroeville) of eighty inhabitants, with a postoffice, a store, a blacksmith shop, and a shoemaker shop. It contains within its limits four churches, Chestnut Grove, (M. E.,) Grant Hill, (U. P.,) Berea, (Disciples) and the Presbyterian church, at Monroeville.

HISTORICAL SKETCHES.

[BY W. B. DERRICK.]

Soon after the cessation of Indian hostilities along the Ohio river in 1774, the territory which now comprises Jefferson and adjoining counties was settled by the whites, principally from Virginia and Pennsylvania. These were hardy pioneers and hunters, who came in quest of game and to establish new homes for themselves and posterity. How well they succeeded history relates, and the present highly improved condition of the country is plainly apparent to every one.

Pioneer life in those days was quite different from what it is now. There were no railroads then to carry the emigrant to his wild home, and supply him with the luxuries of the whole civilized world—provided always that he is able to pay for them. Implements of agriculture and art were of the simplest and crudest construction, and laborers were placed at a great disadvantage compared with those of the present day. But in the course of events obstacles in the path of progress that would have seemed too great for human strength and skill to overcome have been removed, and still the work of improvement goes on.

Some fifteen years ago the writer of this sketch being at that time a resident of Brush Creek township, interviewed several of the old settlers in regard to the early times in that locality, and obtained some information that has never been published, but which may be of historical interest, and is, therefore, respectfully submitted:

DISCOVERY OF SALT ON YELLOW CREEK.

Joshua Downard and John Hutton, who were among the first settlers, discovered salt water in the creek near the mouth of Salt Run (or 'Salt Works Run,' as at first called), where Irondale is situated. They made this discovery while hunting deer,

which resorted to salt springs, or 'deer licks' as they were termed by old hunters. This occurred about the beginning of the nineteenth century, and soon led to the erection of rude furnaces for the purpose of manufacturing salt. Wood being the only fuel used, or known, it required a large number of wood-choppers to keep the furnaces in blast, and thus the demand for labor and the resources of the country in salt and game were great inducements to immigration, and soon Yellow creek became widely known and inhabited by a hardy, rough class of men.

THE FIRST TAVERN.

If 'tavern' it might be called, at the mouth of Salt run, was started by a man by the name of Glass, whose reputation for truth and honesty was considerably below par. He bought a barrel of whisky from Jacob Nessley, of Virginia, to be paid for in salt, and the first day and night on the opening of his 'tavern' the barrel of whisky was all drunk by the salt boilers, and in the drunken row that ensued one man was killed. Glass then, in the course of a few days, took the stipulated amount of salt to Nessley to pay for the whisky, and wanted to negotiate for another barrel on the same terms, viz: to be paid in salt. Nessley, in the meantime, having heard of the reputation Glass bore, received him cordially and was glad to get the salt for the barrel of whisky he had sold, but refused to sell him any more on the same terms, telling him that he had deceived him once, as he never expected pay for the barrel he had sold him, but that he could deceive him no more, as he would not trust him again, so the ardent boniface had to return an empty Glass.

A FEW OF THE EARLY SETTLERS.

Martin Adams, who was one of the oldest inhabitants of the neighborhood, was born November 18, 1778, and died February 26, 1864, aged 85 years, 3 months and 8 days. He bought his farm from the government in 1805, and moved to it March 25, 1806, and never removed from it until his death. He was a man of some note in his day, having served as justice of the peace of Brush Creek township for a number of years, and was for awhile postmaster of Cope's Mill P. O. He donated the ground (being a part of his farm) on which the Chestnut Grove church and cemetery are located. He had a distillery and horse power mill in early times, and by selling liquor and through miserly economy all his life, had accumulated a large fortune, which was scattered at his death among impatient and dissatisfied legatees. He was never married.

Among the other old settlers were Thomas Gillingham, agent for Nathan Harper, Joseph Potts & Co., salt boilers, who were a company of Quakers from Bucks county, Pa.; Henry Emmons, on the property since known as Collinswood; Mathew Russell (father of Robert, John, Arthur and Joseph Russell), at or near Hammondsville. Thomas Adams, who came about 1810, and settled on section 27, now owned by his son, Jacob Adams. Jacob Ritter settled near Monroeville, in 1810, on the property now owned by John McIntosh's heirs. Joshua Downard came about the same time; property owned by grandchildren.

THE FIRST SCHOOLS.

The first school house in the neighborhood was on the farm owned at that time by Moses Marshall, but now owned by Eli Cope, and was situated about twenty rods north east of where the Chestnut Grove church stands. This school house was built of logs in 1814. Samuel Clark, father of the late Rev. Alexander Clark, D. D., was the first teacher in this house. He was hired for four months at \$10 a month by Matthew Russell and Moses Marshall, and boarded free at Mr. Marshall's. Some of the pupils came fully three miles to this school. There being no regular school system or law for the maintenance of schools teachers were employed by the people, who decided without any formal examination upon the applicant's qualification and ability to teach, and generally those who were considered the best scholars in the neighborhood, and would teach for the lowest wages, would stand the best chance of being chosen.

Within sight and hearing of this school house was the "horse mill" and distillery owned by Martin Adams, both of which were well patronized; but with the march of improvement water power and steam power superseded that of horse power, and the old "horse mill" was abandoned. A few years later the distillery was also abandoned for want of patronage—the temperance movement having cut off its supplies.

THE OLD LOG SCHOOL HOUSE.

The next school house in the "deestrick" is the one which has become immortalized and widely-known as "the old log school house." It was built in 1830, by James Clark and Charles Marshall at a cost of about \$32. The neighbors joined in a party or "frolic" and raised the house in one day. An anecdote illustrative of the times and characteristics of the men who built the old log school house is apropos: Whisky was the common beverage of all, and at every gathering or "frolic" of whatever kind, it flowed quite freely, causing those who partook of it to be exceedingly merry at the time, but the following day the exhausted body would incline to repose to gain its wonted strength. The next morning after the raising Clark went to the newly erected school house to begin the finishing work, and arriving before his partner, Marshall, came, he concluded to "take a nap" in the woods near by. Soon after Marshall came, and not finding Clark he also concluded to "take a nap," and likewise fell asleep in the woods. Clark awoke first and not seeing Marshall went to his residence to ascertain the cause of his delay in coming. In the meantime Marshall awoke and went to Clark's to learn the cause of his non-appearance. Thus they each missed the other, and we are unable to say how, or where, or when they found each other, and must leave this important circumstance shrouded in mystery.

William Kerr, Esq., deceased, was the first teacher in this school house, after which many others assumed the responsibilities with varied success. Many of those who acquired their education in this modest, unassuming temple of knowledge have obtained considerable celebrity and have filled honorable positions in life. But nearly all are widely scattered now, and many have been called to their final rest.

This was the original "Old Log School House" of Rev. Alexander Clark's book, bearing that title. In this house he received his early education.

This school district was originally composed of sections 1, 2, 3, 7, 8, 9, 13, 14 and 15, being three miles square.

September 8, 1830, was held the first election for school officers of the district, at the house of Martin Adams, and the following persons were elected to fill the respective offices:

Clerk—Samuel Clark.

Directors—John Adams, William Kerr and Elisha Brooks.

Treasurer—Martin Adams.

At this meeting the building of a new house to be 20x20, was ordered. It was to be a hewed log building, shingle roof, stone chimney, doors and windows as usual. A gift deed for the land was made by John Adams.

Application was made to the auditor of Columbiana county for an abstract of the taxable property of the district, and a levy of ten mills on the dollar made, which aggregated a total levy of \$50. Of all those on that tax list in 1830, but two are now living, in 1879.

In 1852-3, Samuel Clark, father of the late Alexander Clark, was hired to teach the school in this district at \$18 per month, but when Christmas came, the old-fashioned treat was demanded, which he refused to give, and quit the school in disgust. His son Alexander was, however, employed to teach the term out.

Preaching was held for several years occasionally in this school house. In 1845, or about that time, the first temperance meeting ever held in the neighborhood was held in this house, and a reformation was commenced which has produced glorious results, drunkenness and revelry having since then seldom been known in that locality. The old log school house was occupied for school purposes for forty-four years, when, in 1874, it was superseded by a new frame edifice and the old log building was torn down. Some relics from the logs are preserved as mementoes or souvenirs, which are all that is now left of the dearly loved, famous old log school house. School had been kept in this house for nearly half a century, and when it was finally "dismissed" and the new one inaugurated a large and interesting reunion of teachers, pupils and friends was held there to bid farewell to the old and dedicate the new school house.

SCHOOLS.

There are six school districts in which schools are kept up long enough to fill the requirements of the law.

VILLAGES.

MONROEVILLE.

There is but one village in the township. It was laid out by Abraham Croxton. It was named Monroeville in honor of James

Monroe, President of the United States. It contains one store, one blacksmith shop, one shoemaker shop, two wagon makers, one tannery and a population of eighty.

POSTOFFICES.

CROXTON.

This is the only postoffice in the township. It is in the village of Monroeville and was called Croxton in honor of the proprietor of the village, Abraham Croxton. It was established in 1836, and has had the following postmasters: Abraham Croxton, Benoni Wilkinson, Peter Dallas, R. G. Potts, S. B. Rigdon and J. S. Duncan, present incumbent.

CHURCHES.

THE STONE CHURCH—ITS ORIGIN.

Martin Adams, who was the first settler in Brush Creek township, carried on a distillery and a horse mill; had a housekeeper whom he highly esteemed, named Mrs. Agnes Hartley. This lady was a Lutheran and desired to attend that church. To gratify her wishes Mr. Adams set about the building of a church for that denomination, near his residence. He donated a lot of land and deeded it to the Lutherans, to be known in law as the First Lutheran church of Brush Creek township, stipulating in the deed that when not used by the Lutherans it was to be free to the Presbyterians, and when not used by the latter to be free to the Methodists. The neighbors, without distinction of party or religious predilections, contributed means for its erection.

The house was commenced in 1838, and when the walls were about half up John Calder, the mason died and it stood in that situation until the next year, when the walls were completed and the roof put on. In the meantime Mrs. Hartley died and the house remained unfinished until 1847, when it was completed, and the Methodists occupied it and continue to do so ever since. Although built for and deeded to the Lutheran church, there has been but one Lutheran sermon preached in it. The M. E. Church make all the necessary repairs at their own expense.

CHESTNUT GROVE M. E. CHURCH.

The beginning point, or birthplace of this society extends far back into the early times of this section of country. The first meetings or organization that can be traced down to the formation of this church began near the mouth of Yellow creek, at the house of Jeremiah Hickman. When the first meetings were held is not now known, but Rev. Wm. Tipton preached at Hickman's in 1822. The meetings of the society were afterwards changed to the residence of Theophilus Kirk, near where Hammondsville now stands. The first class there consisted of the following members, to-wit: Susan Kirk, Susan Cox, Mary Cox, Amy Drey, David M. D. Walter, (afterwards a local preacher), Mary Walter, James Ewing, Sarah B. Ewing.

After the school house was built in what is now Irondale, the society worshiped in it. From this nucleus, churches have sprung up at Irondale, Chestnut Grove and Highlandtown. About 1838, Rev. J. M. Bray established an appointment at Thompson's school house, about a mile west of where the stone church stands. This is the "old log school house" now made famous by Rev. Alexander Clark's book, with that title. The congregation held their meetings in this school house until the stone church was completed in 1847, when they removed to it, in which Rev. Sheridan Baker preached the first sermon on Saturday, in the fall of that year.

About 1848, Rev. Samuel Longdon, P. C., and A. H. Thomas, J. P., were the first regular preachers appointed by conference. The name of the circuit was then called Somerset; Samuel Elliott, presiding elder.

Among the early preachers, were John E. McGraw, John R. Shearer, Harry McAbee, John Crawford and Wm. Tipton. The first class leaders were Samuel Robinson and Joshua Ewing. The members of the first class were Hannah Robinson, Sally Ewing, Jane Ewing, Myron Van Dusen, Ann Van Dusen, Mary Gillingham, Elizabeth Beard, Leah Beard—nine in all. The number of members in 1879, is sixty-nine. Since 1870, this church has been served by the same pastors as Irondale.

GRANT HILL U. P. CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1866, and in the same year they built a comfortable frame house about a mile west of the Thompson school house. The members at its organization were:

Elders—William M. Martin, Robert B. Sharp, John R. McCullough.

Members—Laughlin Dallas, Sr., Barbary Dallas, John Sharp, Mrs. Sharp, Laughlin Dallas, Jr., Margaret Dallas, William Rose, Sr., Margaret Rose, Robert U. Martin, Belle Martin, Hugh M. McIntosh, Mariah McIntosh, William Russell, Mary M. Russell, William Rose, Jr., Lizzie Rose, Alexander Rose, Martha Rose, Lizzie Rose, Josiah Adams, Jane Adams, Jane Johnson, Maggie Dallas, John McCoy, Lizzie Randolph, Nancy McCoy, Isabel Martin, Albert G. Maple, Susan Maple, Joseph Russell, Eliza Russell, John S. Russell, Annie Cameron.

The first sermon and communion service were held by Rev. S. W. Clark, in October, 1866, before the church was completed. Preaching by supplies until February 9, 1870, when Rev. H. G. Leiper was installed. Installation sermon by Dr. R. T. Simpson. Address to pastor by Rev. J. H. Leiper. Address to the people by Rev. Erskine. Rev. H. G. Leiper has continued his regular pastorate charge from his installation in 1870 to the present time. Present number of members, seventy-two.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM MOORE.—In presenting a history of the Moore family, we first give a traditional account of Benjamin, which is as follows: He was a baker's boy in one of the English sea-port towns; was stolen and brought to Philadelphia and there sold for the passage money until he was of age. He was then presented an axe an mattock with which to begin his career in life on his own responsibility. He finally located in New Jersey, about four miles from where Mt. Holly has since been founded. This was over two hundred years ago. The land on which he settled was taken by what was then known as the tomahawk right. Here he begun clearing and improving his new habitation. That old farm still remains in the possession of his descendants. Next in descent was his son, Joseph Moore, born on the old homestead in New Jersey. John Moore, a son of Joseph Moore, follows next in order, and was born on the above named farm in New Jersey, in the year 1755, and located in Washington county, Pa., with his family in 1775. Cyrus Moore, a son of John and Bathsheba B. Moore, was born in New Jersey, November 1, 1783. He was reared a farmer, and married Sarah Horner, of Harford county, Maryland, in 1803. She was born March 5, 1779. They became the parents of the following children, viz: Mary, deceased, her husband's name was Blythe; Susan, deceased, she was married to a Blazer; William; Bathsheba, deceased, married a Boring; John, deceased; Dr. Joseph, of Athens county, Ohio; Sarah, married a Willis; Cyrus, deceased; Elizabeth's husband's name was Elliott; and Dr. Mordecai Moore. In 1816, Cyrus Moore and family arrived in what was then Columbiana county, Ohio, now the northwest section of Branch creek 17, Jefferson county, Ohio, and located on 160 acres of land situated in said section. He had entered this land the year previous to his arrival and employed a man to erect a cabin on this tract; save this there were no improvements. On this farm he passed his remaining days. He departed this life in the year 1861, and his wife died in 1859. Our subject, William Moore, a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, was born July 6, 1809; was reared a farmer and educated at schools common to those days. Married Eliza Lawrence, of Fayette county, Pa., April 10, 1834. She was born February 22, 1810. They have but one child, viz: George L. Moore. In 1834, Mr. Moore came to his present location. He owns 574 acres of land, most of which is in Carroll county, Ohio. Mr. Moore and wife were members of the Disciples' Church, of which he has been an elder for forty years. George L. Moore, the only child of William and Eliza Moore, was born in Brush Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, March 28, 1835. He was reared a farmer and educated at Hiram College, and at Hopedale and Mt. Union schools. Married Ann Lister, of Washington county, Pa., November 19, 1856. She was born August 20, 1837. They are the parents of seven children, viz: Emma, who married Lewis Moore, William J., Frank C., Margaret A., John R., Eliza B. and Mary E. George L. and his parents reside in the same house. His business is farming and stock dealing. Cyrus Moore was a soldier in the war of 1812.

He was the justice of the peace for twenty-one years. The old family were Friends or "Quakers."

KENNETH McLENNAN, son of Kenneth and Jane McLennan, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, January 2, 1822. His education was obtained at the common schools and by his own exertions at home. In 1834, his father died, and he was cast loose upon the world to make his fortune as best he could among strangers. On the 23d of November, 1847, he chose for his wife Miss Angeline Cosper, of Wayne county, Ohio. By this union he is the father of twelve children, viz: Homer C., (deceased), Georgiana, Marietta, William N., Margaret J., Ida A., Martha E., Lizzie J., Lewis W., Nellie M. and Elihu J. His wife departed this life August 20, 1868. For a second wife he married Mary J. Peterman, of Holmes county, Ohio, November 13, 1873. They are the parents of two children—Bertha A. and Florence M. After Mr. McLennan's first marriage he located in Brush Creek township, where he yet resides on the upper waters of Brush creek. Here he owns a farm of 423 acres of land, and in all has 643 acres, most of which is in the township in which he resides. Mr. McLennan has been called upon frequently by his fellow citizens to hold the different offices of trust in his township, all of which he has cheerfully performed to the best of his knowledge and to the general satisfaction of all concerned. In 1851, he was elected justice of the peace, which office he has held worthily for twenty-four years. His father was born in Scotland in 1771. While in the old country he followed droving. He married Jane McLaughlin in 1800. They were the parents of eight children, viz: Daniel, Eliza, (deceased); Margaret, (deceased); Jane, Ann, William, Kenneth and Ellen. They emigrated to America in 1817, and located in Columbiana county, Ohio, where they remained till 1823, when they removed to Jefferson county, Ohio, and settled about one-half mile south of where our subject now resides, and in 1828, located on the tract now owned by him. As abovesated, Kenneth McLennan, Sr., died in 1834, and his wife survived him until the year 1872, when on the night of the 24th of December her house, which stood but a short distance from Kenneth's residence, caught fire and was not discovered till nearly consumed and she perished in the flames. So ended the life of one of the oldest people of Brush creek, a hale, strong old lady of ninety-two years.

JOSEPH JACKMAN, son of Richard and Jane Jackman, was born in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, December 10, 1814. His father was a farmer and miller, at which his son passed his early life, latterly, however, farming has been his chief occupation. When fifteen years of age our subject's parents removed to Ross township, where he grew to manhood. On the 14th day of October, 1847, he was married to Nancy Patterson, of Island Creek township. They are the parents of the following named children: John W., Richard H. and George. Mr. Jackman resided in Ross township until 1871, when he removed to his present location in Brush Creek township, where he owns a farm of 318 acres, formerly occupied by the Russell family. In October, 1840, he became a member of the M. E. Church, and his walk in life fitly exemplifies its teachings. His father, a native of Ireland, was born in the year 1777. In 1789, his parents emigrated to America and settled in Washington county, Pa., where they resided till 1798, when they removed to Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio. They were among the first settlers of this part of the county. In January, 1803, he married Jane Jackman, a native of Virginia, by whom he became the parent of six children, viz: Samuel, Joseph, Margaret, Susan and Jane. Richard Jackman died in the year 1853, and his wife some ten years later. His eldest brother, Thomas Jackman, was a soldier of 1812.

JOHN C. MCINTOSH, son of William and Elizabeth McIntosh, was born in Nairnshire, Scotland, in 1813. When seventeen years old he emigrated to America with Laughlin Dallas. After his arrival in this country he remained for four years in Allegheny, Pa., and from thence came to Jefferson county, O., where he purchased a farm of 120 acres, three and a half miles south of Hammondsville, in Brush Creek township. He married Jane McLennan, daughter of Kenneth and Jane McLennan, March 1, 1842. She was born in Scotland in the year 1812. They became the parents of the following children: Elizabeth, William, Kenneth, Jane (deceased); John, Alexander, Lydia (deceased); Mary J., Hugh F., James H., and Robert S. After they were first married they resided for six years where Hugh McIntosh now resides, and from thence removed to where his widow now resides, on the east half of section 33, Brush Creek township.

He was a farmer and drover. At the time of his death, December 27, 1871, he owned eight hundred acres of land.

JOHN W. McINTOSH, son of William and Sarah A. McIntosh, was born in Brush Creek township, May 12, 1836. He was reared a farmer and received his education in the common schools. He married Nannie A. Stewart of Jefferson county, O., October 20, 1863. They are the parents of five children, viz: Florence S., Alexander M. (deceased), Bertha O., Willie J. and Oliver E. Mr. McIntosh resides on the farm where he was born and grew up to manhood. When twenty-one years of age he became a member of the Presbyterian church at Chestnut Grove and at the same time was chosen a ruling elder, which position he still holds. He was elected a justice of the peace in 1875, and re-elected in 1878. William McIntosh, father of our subject, was born in Caravorie, Scotland, in 1797. He was a herder while in that country and became a stone mason after coming to America. He married Sarah A. McKinsey, of Scotland, in 1827. Their children are as follows: Nancy, (deceased); Alexander M., (deceased); Mary B. and John W. Alexander M. had just finished his course at Washington (Pa.) College when the war of the rebellion broke out. He enlisted as a private in the 126th regiment, O. V. I., Company D, and was promoted to orderly sergeant, but died February 16, 1862, of typhoid Pneumonia, at Martinsburg, West Virginia. His remains were brought home by John W. McIntosh, who had cared for him during his sickness, and interred in Chestnut Grove cemetery. Mary B., married John Johnson, and resides in East Liverpool, Columbiana county, Ohio.

William McIntosh, and his family of two children and wife, emigrated to America in the fall of 1832, and located on 80 acres of land which is now owned by his son John W. McIntosh. William McIntosh died May 20, 1857, and his wife August 21, 1876, at the age of 74 years. Her mother Isabella McKinzie, died at the advanced age of 100 years. John W., now owns 167 acres in one tract in Brush Creek township.

JOSEPH M. BEARD, son of George and Elizabeth Beard, was born in Chester county, Pa., November 7, 1821. He was reared a farmer and received his education at the common schools of the country. When fifteen years of age his parents emigrated to Jefferson county and settled in Brush Creek township. He married Susan Russell, daughter of Robert and Rebecca Russell, December 28, 1848. They are the parents of the following children, viz: Oliver J., born October 9, 1849. He is a lawyer in Steubenville. Robert R., born October 9, 1851. Sarah E., born March 27, 1854, died June 23, 1875. Rebecca L., born July 28, 1857. Mr. Beard has lived on the tract he now occupies ever since his marriage. He was assessor of his township for ten years; also township clerk several terms. His father, George Beard, and his mother, were both natives of Chester county, Pa. George Beard was a farmer and married Elizabeth Jenkins. They were the parents of the following children: Michael, deceased; George Watson, deceased; John Sidney, deceased; Mary, deceased; Rebecca, deceased; Leah, Joseph M. and Jacob Z. Beard. He died in 1852, aged eighty-two years; his wife died in 1860, aged seventy-nine. Before their death they resided with their children, our subject and Jacob Z. He was of German extraction, his wife of Welsh. Our subject, Joseph M. Beard, owns one hundred and eighty acres of land in Brush Creek township. His wife's father, Joseph Russell, was a soldier in the war of 1812.

SALINE TOWNSHIP.

This township is situated on the extreme northeastern corner of the county. The historic Yellow creek flows through the entire length of the township and enters the Ohio river at Linton postoffice. Along the banks of this creek for ages the dusky red men trod the warpath, and over this now peaceful ground has many a weary captive toiled towards a horrid death at the stake, or a scarcely more desirable life of captivity among those who had no mercy on the white race. It was at the mouth of Yellow creek that the massacre of the Logan family took place by Greathouse's band, a full history of which is given in another part of this work.

An Indian trail formerly extended along Yellow creek for five miles from its mouth, at the end of which there was, years ago, indications of an encampment, and stones have been unearthed which bear the marks of fire upon their surface.

The wild and romantic beauty of the scenery allured the red men of the forest, and the clear waters of Yellow creek and its tributaries, for which the township is justly noted, furnished numerous watering-places for the deer and other wild beasts, which were pierced by their arrows as they wandered to the bank to drink. The speckled trout darted through the brooklets, which were seemingly inexhaustible depositories of food, and the beaver sported in his meadow, inviting capture. All that uncultivated nature ever furnishes in this northern climate was produced in abundance, and it may be supposed the Indian here found enjoyments adapted to his rude tastes, and as elevated as he was capable of appreciating.

SETTLEMENT.

Settlements were not made in Saline for more than twenty years after the massacre at the mouth of Yellow creek, and during that time extensive military operations had taken place upon this continent. The conflict between the English and the colonists had been decided, England having lost her thirteen colonies, and a new power had arisen upon the political horizon. The savage tribes—the original owners of the soil—had been the last to yield, but before the first settlement was attempted, they, too, had been completely subdued and were harmless.

William McCullough came to this township and located at the mouth of Yellow creek prior to 1800. About 1795 Samuel Vantilburg came to this part of the county to make a permanent settlement. He located near where Port Homer now stands, and a number of his descendants are still in the county. The Crawfords came in 1807. Jacob Wesley was probably the first white man to penetrate the wilds of Saline township with a view to settlement, but at what date we could not learn. As early as 1800, we find Joshua Downer here prospecting among the hills and valleys; he was the first to discover salt in this township, about the year 1806. Samuel Potts and his brother Henry came in about 1803. The Maples were pioneers here, and also the Householders, and many others too numerous to mention. Among the old settlers who were quite prominent in their day, may be mentioned Jacob Groff and Mr. Hammond, the latter owning Hammondsville.

At the mouth of Yellow creek, on the farm of the McCulloughs, may be seen a few scattering stone, said to be the remains of a block-house which stood here at a very early day, but the information concerning it is very meagre and unsatisfactory, though it is quite evident that at one time such a place of defense existed somewhere in the neighborhood.

PRE-HISTORIC.

On the farm of G. DeSellem, near Port Homer, is the remains of ancient mounds or fortifications, and judging from the stone implements found in this vicinity, there must have been a settlement of mound-builders here years ago. Mr. DeSellem has a very curious specimen of ancient workmanship in his possession, in the shape of part of a stone column, about fifteen inches in diameter and two feet long, and appears to have a part broken off at some time. Mr. DeSellem has also quite a collection of specimens of the stone age, which were picked up on his farm.

HAMMONDSVILLE

Was laid out on the property of Charles Hammond in 1852, and named for him. W. H. Wallace came from Port Homer in the same year, and opened the first store, and was appointed first postmaster. During the year a number of buildings were erected, among them being a large and commodious hotel, built by Joseph Russell. The Hammondsville Mining and Coal Company, was then organized with Mr. Wallace as manager, and things looked up and business was brisk. They commenced the manufactory of fire-brick in 1856, but sold out that branch of enterprise to Lacy & Saxton in 1858. A steam saw mill had been erected, which was doing a large business all the time, merchants, blacksmiths and wagonmakers thrived, and in fact Hammondsville had all that was required to make it quite a town, excepting a church, although the Catholics bought a school house and held their services in it. Thus the town flourished in all its glory until the panic of 1873, when things took a sudden downward path, and business collapsed to a great extent, but the mineral resources around the town are too great for it to remain dormant for a great length of time. The present business of the village consists of a large coal and coke works, owned by W. H. Wallace & Sons, four stores, one large wagon and

blacksmith shop, one hotel, one good school, and there is one physician in the town. The Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad also passes through the place.

IRONDALE.

In what is now the incorporated village of Irondale, on Yellow Creek, Joshua Downer first discovered salt water in 1806, and the first well was put down by Samuel Potts. This well furnished sufficient brine to make six barrels per day, of salt. Soon after James Rodgers put down two more wells, the capacity of each well being about five barrels each per day. About this time a village was started and given the name of Pottsdale, and a bank was opened by the Potts brothers for their own convenience. Salt at this time was in good demand and brought about sixteen dollars a barrel. Their only means of transportation was to haul it on carts or wagons to the mouth of Yellow Creek, and then ship by boat. This enterprise did not last a great many years, as salt was discovered in larger quantities in other parts of the country. When the manufacture of salt was discontinued, the once flourishing village of Pottsdale went to decay, and its several owners turned it into farms, and thus it resumed the quietude of a rural district, until 1861, when a company with John Hunter as its manager, commenced mining and shipping coal from this place. A second village then sprung up taking the name of Huntersville. In 1869, a company called the Pioneer Iron Company, built a rollingmill at a cost of \$130,000, which gave employment to one hundred and fifty men. This gave an opening to every class of business, and the town was properly laid out and given the name of Irondale. In 1870, the first store was started in the new village, by Morgan and Hunter, with R. G. Richards as manager; he was also appointed first postmaster. This was a flourishing year for Irondale, for next came the erection of a large blast-furnace, by the Morgan Iron and Coal Company, at a cost of \$162,000, giving employment to two hundred men. The same year a large hotel was also built by Mrs. Mary Crans. Irondale continued prosperous for three years, and had a population of fifteen hundred. In 1873 the panic came, and the furnace and rolling mill were shut down, and Irondale has been on the decline ever since. A very elaborate coal washing establishment was erected here, for the purpose of cleansing the Coal No. 6, of its sulphide of iron, with a view to the manufacture of coke from it. So far the experiment has only been moderately successful.

The present business of Irondale consists of one good hotel, the "American House," kept by Mrs. Mary Evans, a postoffice and store kept by C. P. Evans, one large general store, consisting of dry goods, groceries, and drugs, kept by Frank Brady, two large fire-brick works, near the town, two shoemakers, and one blacksmith and wagon shop. There is one good school, employing two teachers, two churches, one M. E., and one Presbyterian church, and there is one minister and one physician, B. R. Parke, M. D.

PORT HOMER.

In 1814, W. H. Wallace, now of Hammondsville, came from Yellow Creek, and opened a store and postoffice, and gave the place the name of Port Homer, in honor of his son Homer. This soon became quite a prominent shipping point for all this section of the country. In 1851, Mr. Wallace moved to Hammondsville, and sold out his Port Homer business. Since that time a number of parties have been engaged in the mercantile and shipping here. Crawford Brothers carried on commission and shipping business for some time. A. W. Brout is now engaged in mercantile business, and is also postmaster here, and agent for the C. & P. R. R.

LINTON POST OFFICE

Is situated at the junction of the C. & P. R. R., at the mouth of Yellow Creek. In 1831, W. H. Wallace opened a store, and was appointed postmaster. Jacob Groff had been engaged in business here prior to that time, and a hotel had been built for a number of years. Mining and shipping coal was the principal business, but now only a hotel, store and postoffice remain.

SCHOOLS.

In Saline, as in most of the other townships in the county, the log school house followed closely upon the first settlement. Almost as soon as land was cleared and planted, to guard against starvation, the pioneer turned his attention to the education of his children, and the rude log school house was erected as a

necessary adjunct. The families of the pioneers were always large, and the early schools were crowded, especially in winter.

The first school we find in the township was kept in a log cabin near the mouth of Yellow creek, as early as 1800, and taught by an Irishman named McElroy. In 1804 there were schools kept on Pine Ridge, also one on Yellow creek, above Hammondsville, but the first teacher's name we failed to ascertain. Saline has made wonderful changes from the log houses with greased paper windows, to the more modern structures, with all the improvements necessary for the advancement and education of the young. We find at present five school districts, employing about seven teachers.

COAL AND IRON ORE.

No other part of Jefferson county rivals in mineral resources the valley of Yellow creek; and, indeed it is doubtful whether any district in the state of equal extent can boast of a more abundant supply of coal, or that which is more readily accessible. The misapprehension which has existed in regard to the order and equivalence of the strata in the valley of Yellow creek, has arisen in part from a radical misconception of the system which prevails in our coal field, and in part from the fact that the extensive mining operations carried on in the valley have been located at several somewhat widely separated points, between which intervals have remained where the connection of the strata has not been distinctly traced.

Coming into the valley of Yellow creek from that of the Ohio, we find it bounded at its mouth by hills rising to the height of five hundred to six hundred feet, which contain five workable seams of coal. Besides these there are several thinner ones, one of which, with a thickness of about one foot, lies near the level of the Ohio, and two others, a few inches in thickness, occur high up in the barren measures. Of the larger seams, the lowest is called the "Creek vein," because it lies near the level of Yellow creek, from Linton up as far as Irondale. This is a coking bituminous coal of moderately good quality, but rather soft, and containing considerable sulphur.

From eighteen to thirty feet above this lies what is called the "strip vein," from the fact that it was formerly worked by stripping off the soil and earth which covered its outcrops. This seam has an average thickness of two and a half feet, and is of great excellence when it is opened in the valley. The interval between this coal and the "creek vein" is mainly occupied by black shale, which contains a notable quantity of nodular iron ore; it also contains, in places, as at Linton and Salisbury, a stratum of limestone three to four feet in thickness. At Yellow Creek Station the strip vein is well exposed in the cut of the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad, lying for some distance just in the grade. About fifty or sixty feet above the strip vein, at this point, occurs another seam, which is here thin, but higher up in the valley it attains a thickness of from three to three and a half feet, and is known as the "Roger vein."

At a variable distance above the Roger vein—near Yellow Creek Station, said to vary from sixteen to forty feet—occurs what is known as the "big vein," in dimensions the most important one in the valley. At Linton this is from seven to seven and a half feet in thickness, the lower four or five inches being cannel, and containing great numbers of fossil fishes and amphibia. The big vein is here, as higher up the creek, a typical coking coal, of which the value is somewhat impaired by the quantity of sulphur it contains. About sixty feet above the Big vein—the interval being filled with black and gray shale, sandstone and a bed of limestone—occurs a coal seam, known here as the "Groff vein," from four to five feet in thickness, of very good quality. Above the Groff vein is a great mass of red, gray and green shales, with some sandstone, two small seams of coal, and one or more irregular beds of limestone—a characteristic mass of the barren measures.

Borings made in the valley of the Ohio below the mouth of Yellow creek all seem to indicate the presence of a thick seam of coal at a distance of eighty to one hundred and forty feet below the Creek vein, but recent explorations have proved that it consists largely of black shale, and is practically worthless.

In passing up the Yellow creek valley, the coal seams enumerated are all opened and well known at Collinwood, Hammondsville, Irondale and New Salisbury, and no one of the many miners in the valley questions their identity and connection. To the latter point the dip of the strata coincides with the fall of the stream, the coal beds are all exposed, and with the exception that some diversity is visible in the intervals which separate them, the structure of the valley is uniform and regular.

Boneath the creek vein or coal No. 3, is a heavy bed of fire clay, which is extensively used for the manufacture of fire-brick, pottery, terra-cotta and so forth at many places. From its association with this important bed of clay, No. 3 is sometimes called the "Clay Coal." One half mile above Irondale, W. H. Wallace and sons, manufacture fire-brick from fire-clay found in the vicinity, and William Lacey, of Cleveland, is also engaged in its manufacture on a large scale, about one-half mile below Irondale.

The outcrop of iron ore can be seen any place between Irondale and Hammondsville, and numerous bands of kidney ore traverse the shales all along the valley of Yellow Creek. Mr. E. K. Collins has had a series of ores on his property analyzed by Prof. J. L. Cassells.

None of these ores have as yet been mined, and it is impossible to say whether any of them can be profitably worked.

Many reports are current of the discovery of galena on Big Yellow Creek, and much mystery was thrown around the subject, as if it were a matter of great importance. This is, however, not peculiar to that locality, as nearly every county in the State has its lead man, who claims to have found important deposits of this metal, and manufactures a certain degree of cheap notoriety by pretending to be the possessor of an important secret, which he carefully guards. With sincere regret for the necessity of robbing such persons of the capital which they employ with so much pleasure, if not profit, I am compelled to say that all these rumors of the discovery of lead veins, or the allied legends of the manufacture of bullets by the Indians, from lead obtained in certain secluded places, are, for Ohio, either deliberate frauds, or creations of the imagination, for not only has no valuable deposit of lead yet been found in the State, enough has been learned of its geological structure, to warrant the statement that no such a thing exists here.

CHURCHES.

There are two churches in this township, both being in Irondale. One is a Methodist Episcopal and the other a Presbyterian. They are both of recent build and are probably as nice buildings of the kind as are in the county, outside of Steubenville.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

W. H. WALLACE.—The subject of this sketch was born in Canada in 1811, and came to this country with his parents when an infant. His father located in Philadelphia, where he lived until 1821, when he came to Ohio. Mr. Wallace received only a common school education, and when he arrived at the age of manhood, set out to make a living for himself. He entered the mercantile house of Richardson & Sons, of New Lisbon, as clerk, where he remained until 1831. He then moved to the mouth of Yellow creek, and commenced the mercantile business on his own account, with Jacob Groff as partner. In 1839 he moved to what is now Port Homer, and started a store and postoffice, where he remained until 1851, when he moved to Hammondsville, where he established a store and postoffice, and also commenced coal mining on a large scale. Mr. Wallace has established three postoffices, and built up a large trade in the mercantile business. He has been postmaster for forty-nine years, and railroad agent twenty-seven years, and has accumulated a large fortune. In 1835 he married Matilda Nessley, daughter of John Nessley, and they are noted for their hospitality, and it is a well known fact that their house is always open for their friends, and no deserving stranger ever leaves their door without partaking of their good cheer.

R. B. PARKE, M. D.—Dr. Parke is a native of Allegheny county, Pa., and was educated in his native state, and after completing his classical education, entered the study of medicine and became a student of Jefferson College, Philadelphia, at which place he graduated with honors. Dr. Parke is a skillful physician, and has been very successful in his practice. He located in Irondale in its flourishing days, and has still remained there. He is a strong advocate in educational matters, and takes the head in all the enterprises in the neighborhood. All measures or movements contributing to its prosperity, or the welfare of his fellow men, always receive his hearty support, and find in him most efficient aid.

A. G. CRAWFORD was born in Mercer county, Pa., in 1807, and came to Jefferson county, Ohio, with his parents, in 1809. He was reared a farmer and educated in the common schools.

He is one of the oldest citizens of Saline township, having spent almost his entire life here, and is an energetic farmer and an excellent neighbor, and has done all in his power to make his family what they are, respectable members of society.

REV. D. A. PIERCE.—Rev. Pierce was born in Pennsylvania, and received his education in his native State. In his early life he manifested a great desire to study for the ministry, and accordingly entered the study of theology for the purpose of becoming a minister of the gospel in the Methodist Episcopal Church. After completing his studies he entered upon this labor, and has been successful thus far, and is one of the most active workers in his conference.

ANDREW DOWNER was born in Saline township, Jefferson county, and is a descendant of one of the pioneers of this part of the county. Mr. Downer learned the blacksmith and wagon-making trade, and, after ending his apprenticeship, located in Hammondsville, where he still remains, carrying on both branches of the business. Mr. Downer is an energetic and enterprising man and a good citizen, being always first in his native town to engage in any good work.

W. E. ALLISON, M. D.—This gentleman was born in the Pan Handle of West Virginia and educated there. After completing his education he manifested a desire for the study of medicine, which he entered upon, and, after completing his medical course, engaged in practice in his native state, where he remained until 1878, when he moved to Hammondsville and engaged in practice. Dr. Allison is a skillful physician and a perfect gentleman.

A. W. BRANT.—Mr. Brant was born in Jefferson county, Ohio. He was reared a farmer, and received a common school education in Saline township. At the age of manhood he engaged in the mercantile business at Port Homer, where he still resides. He is postmaster and railroad agent at this place, and also is in the mercantile business and carries a large stock of merchandise, consisting of dry goods, groceries, hardware and other goods pertaining to a general store.

A. G. DE SELLEM—This gentleman was born in Jefferson county in 1822. He is a connection of the Nessleys, a pioneer family of Saline township. Mr. De Sellem was reared a farmer and received a good education; he is a self made man. Having been a hard worker, he has accumulated a comfortable fortune. He is one of the wealthiest farmers in the county and has a splendid farm, finely improved. His residence is near Port Homer station, on the Cleveland and Pittsburgh Railroad.

SAMUEL VANTILBURG was born in New Jersey. He came to this county in 1796, and located in Saline township, where a number of his descendants now live. Mr. Vantilburg was of German origin, and was one of those hardy, vigorous kind of men, so common among the Germans. He came here when all was a wilderness, and built his cabin, cleared his land and suffered all the privations of a pioneer settler, and finally, though not until he had seen the forests cleared away and fine farms springing up, he paid the debt of nature in 1856, respected by all who knew him. His sons still live in Saline township.

KNOX TOWNSHIP

Is situated in the northern part of Jefferson county, Ohio, and is bounded on the north by Saline township, on the east by the Ohio river, on the south by Island Creek township, and on the west by Ross township in said county. It is composed of twenty-four sections, of township 13, of range 2, and several fractional sections of township 4, range 1.

TOPOGRAPHY.

This township is drained on the north by Hollow Rock and Carter's run, on the east by Jeromy's and Croxton's runs, on the south by Island creek, and on the west by Town Fork of Yellow creek.

The surface is generally hilly and broken; the eastern portion being quite so. The central part of the township is less broken, most of it is susceptible of cultivation and soil good; uplands taking in the limestone strata of the "upper productive" coal measures.

Water—Like the rest of Eastern Ohio it is well watered, both limestone and freestone springs abounding.

Timber—The prevailing variety of timber is white oak, but sugar maple, beech, walnut, locust, and elm are also common.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

It cannot be definitely ascertained who was the *first* settler of Knox township. James Alexander came in 1796. Isaac White came in 1798, and James McCoy in 1799, but others doubtless preceded them. Baltzer Culp settled at New Somerset in 1800. Michael Myers, Sr., settled on the west bank of the Ohio, below the mouth of Croxton's run in 1800, and John Johnson settled on Jeremy's run in 1801. Michael Myers established a ferry opposite Gambles run and built a large stone house on the west bank of the Ohio, where he kept hotel for at least forty years.

ELECTIONS.

The following document in reference to early elections in Knox township has been preserved, viz: "In conformity to an act of the General Assembly of the territory of the United States, north west of the river Ohio," entitled, "An act to establish and regulate township meetings," passed the eighteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and two.

On Monday, the third day of April 1802, the electors of Knox township met according to law at the house of Henry Pittenger, and proceeded to make choice of a chairman, when James Pritchard, Esq., was duly chosen. The meeting then proceeded to the election of township officers, when the following persons were duly elected, to-wit:

Township Clerk—John Sloane.

Overseers of the Poor—Thomas Robertson, Jacob Nessley.

Trustees or Managers—William Campbell, Isaac White, Jonathan West.

Fence Viewers—Peter Pugh, Henry Cooper and Alex. Campbell.

Appraisers of Houses—John Johnston and J. P. McMillen.

Lister of Taxable Property—Isaac West.

Supervisors of Roads—John Robertson, Calvin Moorehead and Richard Jaekman.

Constable—Joseph Reed.

At an election held "on Monday, the fourth day of April, 1803," the number of voters was sixty-four, and the following persons were elected to fill the respective offices in the township:

Township Clerk—John Sloane.

Trustees—William Stoakes, Thomas Bay and Henry Pittenger.

Overseers of Poor—Lodowick Hardenbrook and John Fry.

Fence Viewers—Joseph Reed, William Campbell and William Sloane.

Appraisers of Houses—Robert Partridge and Thomas Robertson.

Lister of Taxable Property—Isaac West.

Supervisors of Roads—Michael Myers, John Johnston, Peter Pugh and James Latimer.

Constable—David Williamson.

Justices—J. L. Wilson and James Ball.

Township Clerk—Frederick Kenagi.

Trustees—Henry Yeagley, James Watt and Samuel Minor.

Treasurer—Samuel Arnold.

Assessor—James Ousterhouse.

Board of Education—John Wims, G. W. McGafick, John Walker, Jefferson Campbell, C. Bower, John Stephenson, Thos. Cable and David McGhie.

Constable—James Atkinson.

KNOXVILLE

Is situated near the centre of Knox township, in Jefferson county. It was laid out by Henry Boyle in March, 1816, and contains at present one postoffice, William Riddle, postmaster; two churches, United Presbyterian and Methodist Episcopal; one dry goods store, Richard Chambers, proprietor; one drug store, Thomas Hamilton, proprietor; two physicians, Park Rex, M. D., and W. Bailey, M. D.; one printing office, *Banner of Zion*, Stokes Bros. proprietors; two cabinet shops, C. Bower and J. H. Paisley, proprietors; two carpenter shops, Henry Chambers, and Peter Householder, proprietors; one blacksmith shop, William Pipes, proprietor; one shoeshop, L. J. Goodlin.

Knoxville, although one of the oldest towns in this part of the county, is not one of the largest; its situation—removed from any large stream and without a railroad—has not been favorable to its growth. Present number of inhabitants, about one hundred and fifty. The main street of Knoxville is sixty feet wide, the others fifty feet. The lots are 60x120 feet.

MCCOY'S STATION

Was originally named Shanghei, and was laid out by Lewis K. McCoy in 1857. Lots 50x100 feet and streets sixty feet wide. William F. Simerai, surveyor. L. K. McCoy's dwelling house and James Young's store house stood near the present site of the depot at the time the town was laid out, but Samuel Henry built the first house on the town plat after it was surveyed; it is now occupied by Levi Henry. The town at present consists of depot of the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad; one church, Presbyterian; Terra Cotta works, Stone and Taggart, proprietors; one postoffice, Letitia Atkinson, postmistress; one saw mill, James Stone, proprietor; one planing mill, James Stone, proprietor; one dry goods store, James Stone, proprietor, one saw mill, William Stewart, proprietor; one shoe store, M. O. Peters, proprietor; one blacksmith shop, William Leatherow, proprietor; one wagon shop, H. Wilkinson, proprietor; one butcher shop, G. W. McGafick, proprietor; one hotel, Hiram Ware, proprietor; one grocery, Hiram Ware, proprietor. Number of inhabitants, about 200. This village is situated on the west bank of the Ohio river at the mouth of Jeremy's run, in Knox township, Jefferson county, Ohio.

NEWBURG—SLOAN'S STATION.

Michael Myers, Sr., having been employed as scout by the Government he received in recognition of his services a title to the fractional section 25, township 4, range 1, on the west bank of the Ohio river. One hundred acres of this land he sold to George Myers, his brother, which in time was transferred to John Depuy, and in the year 1818, Depuy laid out a town called Newburg; lots 60x120, streets fifty feet. The first hotel in the place was kept by Michael Myers, Jr., a son of the famous "Over Mike Myers," the scout. The first store was kept by Joseph Kline, and the first blacksmith was James Toland. Newburg, although a noted steamboat landing, and even famous in some respects, never attained any considerable size until the construction of the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad, and the establishment of a station at that point called "Sloan's Station." The town at present contains the following institutions, viz: one postoffice, A. C. Peters, postmaster; four churches, Methodist Protestant, Methodist Episcopal, United Presbyterian and Presbyterian; four physicians, T. O. Grover, J. J. Shanley, J. W. Collins and P. A. Walker; three stores—general variety, Daniels, Franey & Co., W. F. Braey & Co., and J. C. Kelly; one telegraph, Western Union, operator, S. L. McAdams; one drug store, George C. Pugh, proprietor; one hotel, George Proehl, proprietor; depot of the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad, George Magee agent; sewer pipe and terra cotta works, Carlyle, Connally & Co.; one red brick yard, D. H. Kerr, proprietor; one planing mill, Jefferson Saltsman, proprietor; two confectioneries, Geo. Pracht and M. Wheeligham, proprietors; two blacksmith shops, George Davis and M. D. Edwards, proprietors; two wagon shops, Alex. Thomas and F. K. Jackson, proprietors; three shoe shops, John Brady, A. C. Peters and John Volmer, proprietors; one grocery store, James McConnell, proprietor; one ferry, John Hood, proprietor; one cooper shop, J. A. Carnahan, proprietor; one grain eradle shop, Thomas Phillips, proprietor; two painters, James Watson and A. W. Myers; three plasterers, Henry Brook and Richard and William Lee; three butchers, James Ousterhouse, B. F. Swearingen and J. C. Blackburn; two bricklayers, L. C. Bray and John Berry, ten carpenters, John W. Myers, B. F. Myers, Hamilton Beebout, James G. Glenn, John Muncy, Dorwin Jewett, George Morrow, Joseph Bowles, James Hamilton and Andrew Carnahan.

Newburg has never been incorporated.

NEW SOMERSET

Is a small village, situated in the northwestern part of Knox township. It was laid out in February, 1816, by Baltzer Culp and contains lots 60x150 feet, streets fifty and sixty feet wide, one postoffice, George Roberts, postmaster; one store, general variety, Wm. Yeagley, proprietor; two churches, Methodist

Episcopal and Christian; two blacksmith shops, John Lawrence and George Yealey, proprietors; two shoe shops, John Vandyke and Thomas McLain, proprietors; two carpenter shops, John McLain and Larison McLain, proprietors.

ELLIOTTSVILLE

Is a small village at a station on the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad and contains beside the railroad buildings the "Calumet Sewer Pipe and Terra Cotta Works," a postoffice, James L. Elliott, postmaster; a general variety store, kept by J. L. Elliott, and a number of dwellings.

M. E. CHURCH, SLOAN'S STATION, OHIO.

The first Methodist Episcopal sermon was delivered here in the year 1837, by Rev. James M. Bray, Sr., in the meadow under some shade trees, between J. C. Kelley's store and the river. The Rev. Bray, Sr., is still living at this date and is serving the people at Findley Chapel, Steubenville, Ohio. The first Methodist class meeting was organized here under the leadership of John Bray, Sr., deceased, in 1841 or 1842.

The M. E. Church was regularly organized here at this place February 14, 1874, with twelve members, as follows: J. W. Myers, A. C. Peters, J. B. Peters, Joseph P. Bowles, Samuel Johnson, H. H. L. Carrol, J. W. Dawson, J. C. Kelly, Thomas Greer and wife, Henry Myers and James Robinson, who held their meetings in the public school building and depended on local preachers and traveling ministers for preaching.

Shortly after the organization a revival of religion broke out and one hundred and ninety-nine members were added to the original twelve, making a total membership of two hundred and eleven. In the year 1875, under the supervision of the Rev. J. R. Roller, pastor in charge, and the building committee, a new church edifice was commenced, 42x62 feet, of brick and slate roof, with seating capacity for five hundred. The church was commenced in April, 1875, and dedicated in November of the same year by Bishop Foster. Whole cost of building, including pews, deck, furniture, &c., \$5,000.

MEMORIAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—SLOAN'S STATION.

During the summer of 1869, the pastor of Island Creek Presbyterian church, Rev. W. R. Vincent began holding open air meetings in the woods, door-yards and orchards in the vicinity of Sloan's Station, Jeddo and Elizabeth. The first of these services was held on the land of George Morrow, on the evening of the 4th of July, 1869. On December 13, of the same year a meeting was held, moderated by Rev. W. R. Vincent, at which steps were taken for the purpose of erecting a church at Sloan Station. Said Memorial chapel being completed, was dedicated October 30, 1870; Rev. J. P. Caldwell of the Presbytery of St. Clairsville, preached the sermon. In the fall of 1873 a petition was proposed and signed by the worshippers in the chapel, and sent to the presbytery of Steubenville in October, asking separate organization. The proper steps being taken by the Presbytery, and the way being found clear, a church was organized, bearing the name of Memorial Presbyterian church. The ruling elders are as follows: Andrew Robertson, John Francy, Thomas Hunt, Charles T. Young and David Aten. Rev. W. R. Vincent preached for this people until the relation between the church of Island creek and himself was dissolved. Rev. J. N. Swan immediately succeeded him, remaining as a pastor a little more than a year, and the Rev. S. Fisher as his successor, served the church from August, 1876, to August, 1879. During his pastorate, R. K. Hill and James Hudson were elected and installed ruling elders.

KNOXVILLE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The Knoxville M. E. Church was organized sometime between 1830 and 1835. Who organized the first class, or who preached the first sermon, cannot now be ascertained. The first class met for some time in a school house, then removed to a brick building which was occupied by the Presbyterians. This house having never been finished, was destroyed by a storm, after which the class retrograded; but was again revived in about 1857, by Rev. John Wright, and met in a house built by the united efforts of the Presbyterians, United Presbyterians and Methodists. Some difficulty having arisen about the building, and a part selling their interest, the affair ended in a law suit, and all parties forsaking the already delapidated house. The Methodists then rallied and built a neat frame house 32 by 53.

This society has had many reverses, and at present has a membership of thirty-seven. Henry Cooper is said to have been the first class leader. John Harburt is the present leader.

SUGAR GROVE CHURCH.

This church is situated about four miles from the mouth of Yellow creek, Jefferson county, and two miles from McCoy's Station. This society, which was one of the first in the county, was organized by James B. and John Finley, in 1800 or 1802, with Charles Hale as first class leader. Services were first held in an old round log house 20 by 25 feet. The following are the names of those who composed the first class: Jacob Nessley, Randal Hale, John Hale, Charles Hale, James Prichard, Nathan Shaw, Joseph Elliott, Benjamin Elliott, Robert Maxwell, John Sapp, John Clinton, Jacob Buttenburg and John Herington. The old log house gave way in time to a hewed log, about 25 by 30, which was burned in 1841. It was replaced by the present brick structure. The succession of preachers cannot be correctly given, but are nearly the same as those of the New Somerset Society, these two points with Knoxville being always connected. Sugar Grove church has had rather an even membership, having steadily increased until it now numbers seventy-six. The present class leaders are E. W. Cooper and Joseph Sapp.

NEW SOMERSET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This society was organized by Joshua Monroe about 1836. J. P. Finley was probably the minister who preached the first sermon, though it is not definitely known. The names of those comprising the first class are as follows: Mary Hartman, Susan Hartman, Catharine Saltsman, Martin Saltsman, Jane Saltsman, Philip Saltsman, Delila Saltsman, Solomon Hartman, William Bareus and Hannah Bareus. Their first place of worship was a school house adjacent to the present church, which is a frame building of no great pretensions, being only 30x40, old style, and in bad repair. It is situated at the north end of the village of Somerset, 14 miles from Steubenville. The first class leader was Thomas Goodlin. The present leaders are Jacob Grubaugh and Wesley Taylor. This society has never had a very large membership, the greatest on record being sixty. The present membership is forty-five. The ministers that have preached to this congregation are, as near as can be ascertained, Joshua Monroe, John Minor, Doctor Adams, Philip Green, David Merryman, Simon Lock, Harry Bradshaw, J. C. Kent, Thomas Winstanly, Walter Athy, George McCaska, William Divinna, Edward Taylor, William Knox, A. H. Thomas, Samuel Longden, J. E. McGaw, J. Shearer, William Tipton, S. F. Miner, Theophilus Nean, Chester Morrison, George Crook and R. L. Miller. Our minutes show the following appointments: 1856, R. Boyd, W. H. Tibbetts, John Crisman; 1858-9, John Wright, J. F. Nessley; 1860-1, J. M. Bray, S. H. Nesbit, T. M. Stevens; 1863, P. K. McCue, J. Hollingshead; 1864-5, W. S. Blackburn, 1856-7 S. H. McCall, W. B. Grace, R. M. Freshwater; 1869-70, G. D. Kinnear, J. R. Keys; 1872, J. Q. A. Miller; 1873-4-5, G. W. Dennis; 1876, A. J. Lane; 1877, J. H. Rogers; 1878, J. E. Hollister.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH AT NEW SOMERSET.

This church was first organized September 19, 1840, by Elder John Jackman with the following members: Joseph Marshall and wife, Matthias Swickard and wife, G. H. Puntious and wife, Daniel Householder and wife, John Billman and wife, Hannah Zeatherbery, Jennet McGee, Emily Coffman and Mary Householder. The first church officers were Joseph Marshall, G. H. Puntious and Matthias Swickard, elders, and Daniel Householder, deacon. In June, 1841, Peter Householder was elected deacon. The first regular preacher employed was Charles E. Van Vorhis, for \$37.50 for one-fourth of his time. He was succeeded by the following ministers or elders: John Jackman, Mahlon, Martin, Eli Regal, Cornelius Finney, Thomas Dyal, J. M. Thomas, J. D. White, Mason Perry, J. A. Wilson, Robert Atherton, D. O. Thomas, A. Skidman, M. P. Hayden and others who held protracted meetings for the church. The first church was built in 1841, of brick, 28x40 feet. The present membership is seventy-six. The church officers are: Peter Householder, J. Z. Wilson, J. B. Zeatherbery, elders, and Otto Householder and Jonathan Vandyke, deacons. The present pastor is J. W. Kemp. Of the charter members but two are living, Matthias Swickard and Mary Householder.

On December 4, 1873, there was a church organized at Hammondsville, of thirty members who formerly belonged to the New Somerset church, with Wm. McConnell and J. R. Maple, elders, and Isaac Iddy and D. Z. Maple, deacons. The present membership is forty and the pastor is J. W. Kemp. They have no house of worship.

METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH OF NEWBURG.

The first class was organized in 1851, and composed of the following persons: F. A. McFerren, Michael Bowles, Mary A. Crawford, Martha M. Crawford, Elizabeth Crawford, W. B. Sloan, Elmira Sloan, Mary McFerren, Thomas McFerren, Henry Myers and wife, Sarah A. Myers, David Sloan and wife, Mary, Martha Myers, Rebecca A. Myers, Jas. Lyons and wife, Rosanna, Thomas Mahan and wife, Elizabeth, and David Estelle and wife. The first class leader was Thomas Mahan. Joseph Hamilton preached about three months in the year 1851, when the Rev. E. A. Brindley began his labors at this place. He was a zealous worker in the vineyard of his Master and under his ministrations the society grew and flourished.

A church was erected in 1853, frame 30x40, afterwards enlarged to 30x60, and for this the society is mainly indebted to Mr. Brindley. His connection with the congregation ceased in 1860, and Rev. Mr. Hastings officiated until 1872, then came Rev. F. A. Brown, who served till 1876. Rev. J. B. McCormick occupied the pulpit one year. Rev. A. B. Cochran also officiated one year. Rev. Charles Caddy assumed the pastoral relation in 1878, and is the present incumbent. Present membership, 213. Class leaders, Lorenzo Jewett and F. A. McFerren.

UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF NEWBURG.

The first sermon was preached by Rev. J. M. Jamison, and the society organized by Rev. J. Kennedy, in 1869, with the following members: George McGee and wife, Mary, A. H. Gaston and wife, Jane, W. Harper, wife and daughters, John Burns and wife, Mary, and Mrs. Gibbon and daughters. Ruling elders, Hamilton Gaston and George Magee. The first ordained minister was Rev. J. H. Leeper. After the close of Mr. Leeper's pastorate the society depended on supplies till January, 1877, when Rev. Braden became pastor and served eighteen months. The congregation is at present without a settled pastor. The church, a fine frame building 36x46, was erected in 1870, and is free from debt.

PROTESTANT METHODIST CHURCH AT MCCOY'S.

Rev. F. A. Brown formed the first class of the following members, viz: James Stone and his wife, Mary, Levi Henry and wife, Sarah, M. O. Peters and wife, Susannah, George H. Hinkle and wife, Mary, Bernard Herron and wife, John Adams and wife, Rebecca J., Margaret Mushrush, Letitia Atkinson, Nancy J. Hinkle, Elizabeth Hinkle, Lena Bell, Jennie Wherry, Nancy Maxwell and William H. Jones; trustees, J. C. Maxwell, Barnard Heron, George H. Mushrush, James Stone, John Adams, M. O. Peters and William Jones; class leader, George H. Hinkle. The church building was erected in the fall of 1873, a frame structure 32x50 feet. The pastors were F. A. Brown, J. B. McCormick and John Daker, the present minister. Present number of members, one hundred.

KNOXVILLE U. P. CHURCH

Was organized in 1837, by Rev. Samuel Taggart and John Donaldson with a membership of seventeen. Isaac Grafton, Samuel White and Gilad Chapman were elected ruling elders, and Dr. Watt, J. Stokes and Isaac Grafton, trustees. Rev. Wm. Larimer was installed pastor April 1, 1838, and continued as such till 1848, when Rev. C. Campbell became pastor and retained that relation till 1854. Rev. J. H. Peacock was installed pastor in September, 1859, and served as such until April, 1867. Rev. J. B. Borland took charge of this congregation in connection with Richmond July 1, 1871, and still continues to sustain the pastoral relation. The present members of session are: Daniel White, Robert Gray, Rutherford McClelland, Cletus Bowers, John T. Williamson, J. C. Rogers and John Smith. Deacons and Trustees—Cletus Bowers, Daniel Shelly, George Warren and Thomas Swann.

The present church edifice was erected in 1875, at a cost of \$3,600 and dedicated by the Rev. S. J. Stewart. It is a frame building 32x48. Present number of members, about eighty.

SCHOOLS.

The history of education in Knox township is somewhat involved in obscurity, so much so that we cannot venture to say when and where the first school was taught. It is believed, however, that a school was taught at Sugar Grove in 1800. There are at present nine school buildings in the bounds of the township, none however of higher grade than "common schools." Besides the ordinary district school houses there is one situated in the town of Newburg at Sloan's station that is of more than ordinary size and aspires to the dignity of a graded school.

MANUFACTURERS.

The abundance and good quality of fire clay found along the Ohio river has led to the establishment of numerous "fire brick," "sewer pipe" and "terra cotta" works, as follows:

THE RAINBOW FIRE BRICK WORKS.

These works are situated on Croxton's run, just above the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad bridge. Built by Michael Myers in 1859—the first works of the kind erected in the county. They are at present operated by Mr. J. G. Culp, under a five years' lease.

ENTERPRISE FIRE BRICK WORKS

Were built about 1869, by John Francy and Alexander Stewart and are capable of turning out 1,000,000 bricks annually. In 1870, the works were sold to Porter, Minor & Co., who still operate them.

CARLYE'S SEWER PIPE AND TERRA COTTA WORKS.

These works were erected at Sloan's Station in 1855, by Geo. Carlyle, being the first works of the kind in the county of Jefferson and perhaps in the state of Ohio. The name of the firm is now Carlyle, Connally & Co.

EXCELSIOR SEWER PIPE AND TERRA COTTA WORKS

Are situated near Elliottsville, Jefferson county; are leased and run by P. Connor & Bro., who employ about ten men and manufacture everything in their line of business.

FOREST CITY FIRE-BRICK WORKS

were built in 1873, by John Francy, and are situated near Sloan's Station on the line of the "River extension" of the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad. These works employ about twenty men, and turn out 1,000,000 bricks annually. Mr. Francy is having them over hauled, is putting in new machinery and intends hereafter to add the manufacture of sewer pipe to his business.

"ADAMANTINE" TERRA COTTA WORKS.

Erected at McCoy's Station by W. W. Ford & Co., and now owned and run by Stone & Taggart. There are also other works along the line of the C. & P. R. R., amongst them are those of Freeman Bro's., one mile below McCoy's Station.

"CALUMET" SEWER PIPE, FIRE-BRICK AND TERRA COTTA WORKS,

Francy, Daniels & Co., proprietors. These works were erected in November, 1870, by Garlick & Sizer, and operated by them until July, 1878, and since that time by the above mentioned firm. It is one of the largest establishments of the kind on the Ohio River. They manufacture in the sewer pipe line all sizes from the smallest up to thirty inches in diameter; also fire clay stove pipe, chimney linings and chimney tops. Architectural goods, such as window caps, door caps, cornice brackets, &c.; also a great variety of miscellaneous work constantly on hand, or if special work is desired it is made to order on short notice. They do a business of about \$90,000 annually.

MILLS.

The first grist mill in Knox township and one of the first in Jefferson county was built on Croxton's run, about one mile from the Ohio river, by Michael Myers, Sr. This mill did good service for many years, but is now standing idle.

TUNNEL GRIST MILLS.

These mills are situated on Yellow creek near the line of Ross township, and are owned by Mrs M. House.

J. C. KELLY, MERCHANT, SLOAN'S STATION, OHIO.

He came to Sloan's Station in June, 1872, from California, having lived in the "golden state" 20 years. He purchased the store house and dwelling that he now occupies, paying cash down in gold, something unprecedented for this place, and since that time he has followed the business of general merchandising with moderate success, making every year a little money notwithstanding the panic shrinkage on goods, and the hard times. While merchants were failing all around him, Mr. Kelly succeeded in bringing his vessel through many storms and breakers to a safe harbor. Mr. Kelly is an old merchant of fifteen years' experience, and is careful, cautious and considerate, making no haste to be rich, but rather to save what he brought from California, and each year add a little to the original nest egg. His system of business is cash and ready pay, no orders or promises to pay, and by pursuing this system of business he is enabled to buy for cash at bottom figures and sell to customers a little under those that buy on time.

BIOGRAPHIES OF KNOX TOWNSHIP, JEFFERSON COUNTY.

JOHN FRANCY was born in county Antrim, Ireland, April 11, 1830, where he received a limited education and grew to manhood. Came to America, landed at New York, May 12, 1850; from there came direct to New Cumberland, where he commenced work on a fire-brick yard owned by Stewart and Muney, where he worked for six months, then came to Freeman's Landing, W. Va., where he engaged with G. S. Porter, worked for him until 1858, then went back to New Cumberland, where he engaged in the coal mines about one year. Then he took charge of Myers' brick works, which he operated two years. This is the first fire brick works in Jefferson county. He then went back to Cumberland and superintended the works of J. H. Atkinson two years, then leased the Stewart works, where he first worked and operated them six years, producing annually about 900,000 bricks, using 1,500 tons of clay. In 1869, he purchased of J. R. M. Stewart one-half interest in a saw mill property, and in connection with Alexander Stewart, started fire brick works that were the most extensive in Jefferson county. They manufactured about 1,000,000 brick annually, using 2,000 tons of clay. After operating these works about a year they sold them to John Porter & Co., who still continue the business. He then took charge of the fire brick department of Garlik & Sizer, at Elliottsville, where he worked one year. In 1873, he purchased the present site and established the Foust City fire brick works, which he is now operating. They manufacture about 1,000,000 brick annually, using 1500 tons of clay. They employ about twenty men.

Mr. Francy married, March 26, 1850, and the next day took passage for New York. Has reared a family of seven children, five sons and two daughters—all living. Postoffice Sloan's Station, Ohio.

P. CONNOR & BRO., manufacturers of sewer pipe and terra cotta work, are engaged in the Elliott factory and manufacturing everything in their line. They commenced business in 1877 and have a lease of the works for five years. They burn five kilns per month and employ ten men. Their works are known as the "Excelsior Sewer Pipe and Terra Cotta Works."

J. L. BLACKBURN was born May 5, 1846, in Jefferson county, where he has always lived. He was educated at the common schools. His father was also a native of Jefferson county. J. L. was married in the spring of 1871. He is a miller by trade and is now operating the Riverside flouring mills at Sloan's Station, in the business of which he is a partner.

J. L. ELLIOTT.—The grandfather of the subject of this sketch came to Jefferson county at a very early day and settled in Cross Creek township (viz: John Elliott). J. C. Elliott, father of J. L. Elliott, was born in Cross Creek township in about 1813

or 1814, where he grew to manhood. The town of Elliottsville was named in honor of J. C. Elliott, who was one of the pioneer merchants. He moved to Allegheny City, Pa., where he is now engaged in business. Our subject has been keeping store in Elliottsville for the last two years and keeps an assortment of goods suited to the trade. John Elliott reared a family of six children—four sons and two daughters. J. C. Elliott reared a family of four children, all of whom are living.

JACOB NESSLEY was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1753, and married Elizabeth Groff, by whom he had two sons, John and Jacob. Jacob Nessley, Sr., settled on the eastern bank of the Ohio river, below Tomlinson's run in 1785. Here he established a nursery about the year 1790, and in 1800 he moved across the Ohio and established an nursery in 1801. The apple now known as the "Gate apple" was originally called the "Beam apple," and was brought from Lancaster county, Pa., by Jacob Nessley. He died Nov. 3, 1832.

JOHN NESSLEY was born February 1, 1778, and married Elizabeth Fawcett, November 2, 1809, by whom he had eight children, as follows: Alice, born January 24, 1811; Jacob G., born July 15, 1812; Matilda, born March 9, 1814; Judith, born June 14th, 1815; Mary, born January 29, 1818; Elizabeth, born June 17, 1820; Nancy, born July 23, 1822; John F., born February 8, 1824. John Nessley moved to his father's Ohio property in 1820, and died there in 1842 (January 17)

JUDITH NESSLEY, married Lewis K. McCoy, and settled on Section 34, Township 4, Range 1, near the present village of McCoy's Station. Seven children were the fruits of this marriage. Their names are as follows: Annette, Edwin, William, John J., Mary, Olive and Ida McCoy. Mrs McCoy survives her husband and occupies the old McCoy homestead.

J. W. COLLINS, M. D., was born in Cross Creek township, February 16, 1844. Was educated in common school till his seventeenth year, when he commenced teaching, which he continued until twenty years of age, when he commenced the study of medicine with Prof. B. F. Payne. In June, 1870, he was licensed to practice medicine by the Philadelphia University of Medicine and Surgery, since which he has been practicing at Sloan's Station. Attended a course of lectures at Columbus Medical College, and graduated at that institution in 1879. Was married, November 11, 1867. Postoffice, Sloan's Station, O.

GEORGE CARLYLE, was born October 15, 1824, in Scotland and came to America in 1849. Learned the potters trade in Glasgow, Scotland, and upon his arrival in America, he commenced work at Liverpool, Ohio, where he remained for about one year, when he went to Zanesville, Ohio, and worked about one year, and from there to Cincinnati for one year. On June 16, 1852, he came to Freeman's Landing, West Virginia, where with a capital of seventy dollars he commenced the manufacturing of Terra Cotta and Sewer Pipe, which was at that time the first works of the kind in America, and through his energy the foundation was laid for a vast business. He operated at Freeman's Landing for three years, when he removed to the Ohio side and established works at Sloan's Station, with which he is still connected. He labored under great disadvantage in introducing his wares, and was not a financial success until about 1863, when the importance of this kind of sewer pipe began to be noticed and appreciated until hundreds of establishments are required to furnish the demand. When he first started, the work was all done by hand, except grinding the clay, which was done by horse power. As soon as the business would sustain it, steam was attached, but still it had to be finished by hand. The work is now all done by machinery.

H. C. WILKINSON was born in Jefferson county in 1844, where he has always lived. He received but a common school education. Was married November 26, 1878, to Miss Belle Haythorne. He located at McCoy's Station in March, 1876, where he is manufacturing wagons, buggies, and everything in his line.

JAMES R. M. STEWART was born March 20, 1809, in London, England, and came with his father to Jefferson county when ten years of age, where he has always lived. He was educated

at Steubenville and Cincinnati and intended following the profession of medicine, but his health failing him he had to quit school and give up his favorite profession. He went to Florida and recovered his health and then went into the river trade, in which he continued for about twenty years. He engaged extensively in the lumber business and built a large saw mill which he operated for a number of years, but sold the mill property to Franey & Stewart and they turned it into a fire brick and terra cotta works. He has been called upon to serve the people as justice of the peace for seven terms, but at the present has retired to private life. His father, Alexander Stewart, owned the first wagon, also the first iron plow that was ever brought into Knox township.

C. BOWER was born in 1834, in Germany, where he resided until seventeen years old. He served an apprenticeship of three years in Germany at cabinet making. He came to America in 1851, and to Jefferson county in 1853, where he has since lived. Came to Knoxville in November, 1863, and bought the shops he is now operating of John Kelly. At present Mr. Bower is carrying a large assortment of furniture and everything in the line of undertaker's goods, and is doing a flourishing business.

PARKS REX, M. D., was born in Jefferson county, September 6, 1851, where he grew to manhood and received his education. In 1875 he commenced the study of medicine with John McCarrel, M. D., of Wellsville, Ohio, where he remained three years, but during this time he attended lectures at the Cleveland Medical College, graduating in the spring of 1878. Commenced practicing at Knoxville soon after leaving college.

R. H. HALSTED was born in New York in 1809, but his father removed to Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, in 1813, where our subject grew to manhood. Upon becoming of age he started for himself, and worked for about three years as a journeyman shoemaker (having learned the trade previous to his becoming of age) at different places, but becoming tired of a wandering life, he located in Steubenville, in 1832, and commenced business for himself, doing custom work and also carrying a small stock of ready-made work, which he purchased in Pittsburgh, until in 1844, when he made a trip to Boston, Mass., and after that time he purchased all his stock at that point, generally making two trips each year. Through his energy and sagacity he has accumulated considerable wealth, and in 1870 he sold his store to his son-in-law and retired to private life. Was married in 1836 to a daughter of F. L. Bond, of Baltimore, Md., and a cousin of Gov. Bradford, of Maryland. His wife is still living. They have reared a family of three children, all of whom are living—one son and two daughters. Has been a faithful member of the M. P. Church since 1836. He came to Sloan's Station in 1872, where he has since remained in the quietude of his own home enjoying the fruits of his labor.

WILLIAM MYERS, the son of Michael Myers, the Indian fighter, was born in Jefferson county in 1811, on the farm where he now resides, and where he has always lived. In those days it was not considered necessary for a young man to be educated, and our subject received but a limited education, but a most thorough education in the line of hard work. Was reared on the farm, but at the age of 21 years he took charge of the mill that had been built by his father at a very early day; in fact it was the first mill built in this portion of Jefferson county, and is still known as Myers' mill. He continued in the mill for about fifteen years, when he went into the "river trade," which he has followed for the last twenty-five years. Was married in 1839, but lost his wife in 1841; was married again in 1845. By his first wife he reared two children, both of whom are still living; has been connected with the U. P. Church for the last fifteen years.

THOMAS L. MCLEAN was born in 1816, in Knox township, Jefferson county, where he has always resided. His father, John McLean, was born in Pennsylvania and lived there until 1799, when he removed to Jefferson county, and remained there to the time of his death, at the age of 76. There were eleven children in his father's family, six sons and five daughters. Thomas L. was married in 1844 to Miss H. Abbott, of Carroll county, Ohio, and has reared a family of twelve children, of whom eight are still living. Of John McLean's family, five are still living. Our subject has followed the vocation of teacher for about fifteen years. He has held various township offices. He has treated successfully a great many cases of cancer, and at this time, though in ill health, is still following his profession.

JOHN EDMISTON was born March 9, 1807; came to Knox township, Jefferson county, in 1814, where he remained all his life. He was a miller by trade, which he followed about thirty years. He served many years as a justice of the peace, and was an influential citizen. His wife was a native of Pennsylvania. They reared a family of five children, of whom three are still living; was a member of the Presbyterian church.

J. W. EDMISTON was born in Jefferson county, June 3, 1833, where he has lived all his life; has always been a farmer; is now engaged in growing wool and general farming; was a member of Company D, 98th Regiment O. V.; enlisted August 15, 1862; served throughout the war, and was mustered out June 15, 1865. He was slightly wounded at the battle of Perryville, Kentucky. Was married February 17, 1860.

Mrs. M. HOUSE has been living in Jefferson county since 1864. She was the wife of Joseph M. House. He died on the farm where she lives. He was engaged in the mercantile business for the last sixteen years, which business Mrs. House still carries on. She has also been postmistress at Salt Works post-office for the last four years. She also owns the flouring mill known as "Tunnel Mills." Her maiden name was Melissa Coburn; was a native of Columbiana county, Ohio. Was married in 1855.

ROBERT McCLELLAND.—Born in Chester county, Pennsylvania in 1776, but removed with his father when seven years old, to Westmoreland county, where he lived till 1807, when he came to Jefferson county, and settled on the farm now owned by his son William. He bought the land from the government. He died in 1854. He reared a family of eleven children, seven sons and three daughters, of whom seven are still living, all in Jefferson county, except one sister, who lives in Ashland, Ohio. Was a cooper by trade, but farming was his business. He was out on an expedition against the Indians, near Meadville, Pa.; was gone about three months; was in one of the forts in Crawford county, Pa. It was attacked by the savages several times, but they were repulsed; returned safely. Served as a captain in the home militia in 1809-10 and 1811.

COL. JOHN McCLELLAND was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., May 29, 1806, and came to Jefferson county with his father at the age of one year, where he has always lived; was the eldest son of Robert McClelland. His education is limited, and was obtained after he became of age, and through his own exertion. He worked a while at the carpenter and millwright trade, but has principally followed farming all his life. At the age of nineteen, he received a commission as lieutenant in Captain Mitchell's rifle company, of the 7th Brigade, 14th Division of Ohio militia, independent riflemen, commanded by Col. William McCauslin. At McCauslin's resignation lieutenant McClelland was appointed by General Stokely as colonel, in which position he continued until the regiment was mustered out at the expiration of their time. He has filled various township offices and was nominated unanimously by the Democratic party to represent them in the legislature.

WILLIAM McCLELLAND, was born in Jefferson, and on the farm where he now lives, in 1814, and where he has spent his life so far. Is a carpenter by trade but at present he devotes his time to farming. Married in 1841, and has reared a family of seven children all of whom are living.

REUBEN ALBAUGH, was born in Jefferson county, in 1810. When about ten years of age, he went to Harrison county with his father, where he remained till twenty-two years of age. Learned the trade of plowmaker, also wagonmaker. After he completed his trade he worked on journey work for several years. In February, 1834, he located his shop and commenced business at Bowling Green, where he is now operating. Married the same year, December 24, 1834, to Miss Sarah Rider and reared a family of ten children. His wife died in 1852, September 10th, and Mr. Albaugh was married again April 24, 1860; has reared a family of four children, three of whom are living, by his last marriage. He for the first two years manufactured plows, but the third year he commenced wagon work and all kinds of farming implements. He says he made an average of one hundred and twenty plows yearly for a number of years, and all were sold to the farmers in the surrounding country. He kept three men at work constantly, but at present he is not

doing anything in the plow business since the war, but is doing quite a business in wagon and carriage work.

JAMES ALEXANDER was born in Brooke county, W. Va., October 19, 1776, where he remained till after his marriage in 1796, when he came to what is now Knox township, where he remained until his death in 1865. He was married to Miss I. Brown, by whom he had ten children, of whom only three are living. His wife dying, he was married again in 1823 to Miss Rachel Spiller, by whom he reared a family of nine children, of whom only three are living. He served in the war of 1812 as captain of a volunteer rifle company in Col. Andrew's regiment. When he came to Jefferson county first he leased some land for five years. At the expiration of the time he bought the farm where his son, S. Z. Alexander, now lives, and where Mr. A. spent his life. Farming was his occupation through life. Served as justice of the peace for twenty-one years, also as township clerk. Was connected with the Presbyterian Church, and was a ruling elder for over forty years.

S. Z. ALEXANDER, son of James Alexander, was born on the farm where he now lives April 13, 1833; was married in 1859, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

JOHN CULP, third son of George and Keziah Culp, was born in 1815, in Jefferson county, where he has always lived. Was married December 25, 1849, to Miss M. M. McCullough, and has reared a family of five children, four of whom are living. He made two or three trips on the river as a trader, but has spent about twenty years of his life as a drover, driving stock across the mountains to the Atlantic cities. In 1851 he purchased the farm where he now lives, and for several years he has turned his attention to farming, wool growing, &c. His is one of the model farms of Jefferson county. Has been connected with the Presbyterian Church for the last twenty-eight years.

W. F. MYERS was born in Jefferson county, April 22, 1847, on the farm where he now lives. He is a great grandson of "Anver Mike" Myers; was married February 11, 1869; received just a common school education; has followed farming for the last ten years, and in the winter runs on the river as a trader.

GEORGE CULP was born in Preston county, W. Va., in 1790, and came with his father to Jefferson county in 1800, where he spent the remainder of his days. He was married to Miss Keziah Maple, May 12, 1808, and their union was blessed with ten children, eight of whom are still living. His wife dying he married Mrs. Isabella Warden, May 21, 1829, by whom he reared a family of eleven children, of whom seven are still living. Mr. Culp lived to the good old age of eighty-nine years and retained his mind to the last. He died March 29, 1879, with a bright hope of a blessed immortality. In 1817, he connected himself with the Island Creek Presbyterian church. In 1819, he was elected a ruling elder of this church during the administration of Rev. Snodgrass. He acted as commissioner for two terms and was called upon to serve as justice of the peace, in which capacity he served for over twenty years, and held various other township offices, all of which he filled satisfactorily to the people. He was drafted in the war of 1812, but his wife objected to him going and he hired a substitute to go in his place. His father, Baltzer Culp, settled near where New Somerset now stands, at a very early day and afterwards laid out that town.

J. N. Cook was born in Washington county, Pa., and came to Jefferson county in the spring of 1875, and located at Knoxville, where he was engaged in the mercantile business till in 1877, when he came to Sloan's Station and opened a general variety store, in which business he is at present engaged.

M. B. EDWARDS was born in Pennsylvania and came to Jefferson county in 1866, and engaged in the business of general blacksmithing. At that time his shop was the only one at Sloan's Station. He was married in 1861, and has reared a family of seven children.

JAMES MCCONNELL was born in Ireland in 1823, and came to America in 1851, and located in Hancock county, W. Va., where he went to work in the fire brick works of Porter & Co.; worked for them for twenty-four years. In the spring of 1872, he started a store at Freeman's Landing, W. Va. One of his sons took charge of the store and Mr. McConnell continued to work on in the brickyards. In 1877, he removed to Sloan's Station, where

he is now engaged in the mercantile business. He was married in Ireland just before leaving for America and has reared a family of eleven children, all of whom are living.

J. G. CULP, proprietor of the Rainbow Fire Brick Works, which were built in 1859 by Michael Myers. Mr. Culp has the works leased for five years, and has operated them since May 1, 1879. The works are of a capacity of 500,000 brick. He is also furnishing about 2,500 tons of clay, mostly to Carlyle, Donehne & Co.; employs eleven men, and will add during the summer a full line of terra cotta machinery.

JOHN BRAY was born in New York in 1797, and came to Jefferson county in 1822, where he remained until his death in 1872. During the time he was a resident of the county he served the people as a justice of the peace; was a zealous worker in the church from 1837 to the time of his death. He reared a family of nine children, six of whom are still living.

W. F. BRAY (a son of John Bray) was born in Jefferson county, where he was reared to manhood. At the age of 21 he went to California, where he remained for ten years. He then returned to Jefferson county and settled at Sloan's Station, where he is now engaged in the mercantile business in company with Mr. Hartford; commenced business in April, 1878; they are carrying a full line of goods suited to the trade. Enlisted October, 1861, and re-enlisted in 1863 as a veteran; discharged in May, 1865; was a member of Company F, 2d Regiment Infantry, California Volunteers; served as guard on the Pacific coast; was married in 1878 to Miss Annie L. Thompson, of Steubenville.

ISLAND CREEK TOWNSHIP

was erected in 1806 out of Steubenville township, being one of the original five townships into which Jefferson county was divided in 1803. It contains 36 sections of township 7, range 2; also 4 full sections and 7 fractional sections of township 3, range 1, of the original "seven ranges" surveyed by the government in 1785-6. It received its name from Island creek, the principal stream which traverses the township from west to east and empties into the Ohio opposite Brown's Island. This township is bounded on the north by Knox township, on the east by the Ohio river, on the south by Cross Creek township, and on the west by Salem township.

TOPOGRAPHY.

Island Creek township is drained on the south by Will's creek, and on the north by Island creek. The surface is broken and billy for a few miles west of the Ohio river, but from thence westward to the line of Salem township is comparatively smooth and susceptible of cultivation. The soil is excellent, and produces all kinds of grain abundantly.

PRODUCTS.

Wheat, corn and oats are the principal grains raised—the latter two, however, for home consumption only. The wheat is hauled to Steubenville and there ground for the market. The principal exports are wool and fat cattle. Orchards are large and numerous. A good market for all produce raised in this township is found in the city of Steubenville.

TIMBER.

The greater portion of this township is cleared, but the rough land bordering on the streams is still well timbered with white oak, sugar maple, walnut, locust, beech, elm and other woods.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

We cannot state absolutely who is entitled to be named as the first settler of Island Creek township, but we know that the following may be justly entitled "early settlers," viz.: Isaac Shane, James Shane, Andrew Ault, Daniel Viers, Nathan Palmer, William Jackman, Philip Cable, Richard Lee.

MANUFACTURES.

ISLAND SIDING FIRE BRICK WORKS.

King, Arthur & Morrow, lessees. These works were established in 1873, by Fickes, Cable & Abrahams and conducted by them

till 1878, when they passed into the hands of William Taylor, since which time they have been conducted by the present firm. The works have a capacity of 200,000 brick per annum. They make a specialty, however, of shipping clay to different points, the principal part of which is sent to East Liverpool, Beaver Falls and Akron, Ohio. The amount of clay shipped amounts to about three hundred tons annually. The works are situated opposite Brown's Island, on the Ohio river, and Mr. David King is foreman.

MILLS.

From the year 1810 to 1830, wheat was the staple product of the township. Flouring mills were numerous and profitable. The waters of Island creek served to propel three or four and Wills creek ran at least two, while saw mills were "two numerous to mention," but time has wrought a great change. Few of the mills are still standing and those are run by steam, whilst the "site" is all that remains of others and even their history is lost.

Bray's Mill is situated about one-half mile above the mouth of Island creek on that stream. It was built by Jacob Cable, about the year —, but in 1823, Messrs. John Bray and Wm. Findley, finding it in a dilapidated condition, bought and repaired it. In 1824, a woolen mill was attached and in 1838, Findley sold out to Bray, who continued the business and added steam to the motive power. Of the other mills only Davison's and Hartford's are running, H. L. Blackburn's mill having been removed from Wills creek to Sloan's Station in 1873, and burnt in August, 1879.

ELECTIONS.

Island Creek township was organized in 1806, and the first election ordered to be held at the house of Daniel Viers, but no record of elections being kept we cannot report the result.

Elections for the township are still held at the village of Pekin, but a small portion of the inhabitants vote at Sloan's Station and another portion at Wintersville.

The following is the present board of township officers.

Justices of the Peace—Jacob P. Markle, Beatty McFarland and George McCausland.

Trustees—Thomas H. Montgomery, Samuel Burchfield and John Rex.

Constable—Wm Campbell.

Assessor—D. A. Moreland.

Clerk—Thomas S. Sanders.

Treasurer—John T. Williamson.

Land Appraiser—James Blackburn.

Board of Education—Benjamin Lee, Joseph Robinson, Abel J. Crawford, Allen Palmer, John D. Grafton, John D. Winters, Samuel Burchfield, D. M. Welday, Thomas Nixon, James Mills and R. B. Johnson.

SCHOOLS.

There are within the bounds of Island Creek township twelve schools. Two independent districts and one joint district. No high school or academies.

CHURCHES.

CENTER METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHAPEL

Is situated on section 16 of township 8, range 2, in Island Creek township. The first preaching in this vicinity was by Rev. J. Williams and Dr. Hare. A class was formed in 1847. Amongst the members were: Alexander Glenn and wife, Thomas Glenn, Charlotte Morrow, Richard Morrow, Washington Nicholls and his wife, Mary, and Sarah Nicholls, with A. Glenn as leader. This appointment was a part of Richmond circuit until 1849, when it was made a part of Wintersville circuit.

In 1849, a church was built—frame 32x42—and dedicated in January, 1850, by Rev. Nicholson. The ministers who served after this were Revs. John E. McGaw, Wm. Tipton, R. Cunningham, Wm. Deviney, S. F. Miner, George Crook, R. L. Miller, Chester Morrison, Robert Boyd, W. H. Tibball, — Chrisman, James Bray, S. H. Nesbitt, — Blackburn, John Huston, J. Conn, Alexander Scott, D. K. K. Stevenson, J. R. Keyes, and J. W. Weaver, the present incumbent. Present number of members, 55.

Class Leaders—John D. Winters, D. M. Abrahams and A. M. Shane.

ISLAND CREEK M. E. CHURCH

Was organized by the Rev. James M. Bray, as follows: By the advice of the presiding elder, Rev. S. R. Brockunier, Mr. Bray entered upon a tour of missionary work, making Island creek one of his appointments, and in 1837, he was enabled to organize a class at that place, consisting of sixteen persons, amongst them the following: John Bray and wife, Wm. Taylor and wife, — Fleming and wife, John Fleming and wife, Wm. Fleming and wife, John Dobbs and wife and Mrs. John Nixon and daughter. This number was increased to thirty-eight during the year.

During the summer of 1838, a church was erected on a plat of ground donated by Mr. Wm. Findley. The building was a frame 30x40 and was dedicated by Rev. P. K. McCue in November, 1838. The same year this appointment was taken into the Richmond circuit. John Bray was the first class leader, and the present leaders are Wm. Taylor and James Lee.

MT. TABOR M. E. CHURCH.

Rev. James B. Finley first preached in that locality, at the house of Adam Jackman, in the year 1814, and organized the first class. Members of class: Richard Coulter and wife, Adam Jackman, Mary Jackman, Margaret Jackman, Jane Patterson, Isabel Whittaker, George Alban, Garrett Albertson, — Strickland, Wm. Nugent, Richard Jackman, Jane Jackman, Jane Armstrong, John Crawford, James Crawford, Martin Swickard, Margaret Swickard, Jacob Vail, and some others whose names are not remembered. Richard Coulter was leader of the class.

Preaching was continued at the house of Adam Jackman for twelve years. The first church edifice—a brick building—was then erected. In this building the society continued to worship for thirty years. In the year 1856, the present neat and commodious frame building was completed and dedicated. With the exception of a brief interval it has always been connected with Richmond. By deaths and removals its numbers are reduced to forty-nine. The church officers are as follows:

Stewards—A. J. Crawford and G. W. Burnett.

Class Leaders—A. J. Crawford and Samuel Swickard.

Trustees—Wm. Taylor, A. J. Crawford, Samuel Swickard, A. J. Patterson and Jacob Swickard.

The present pastor is Rev. J. R. Keyes.

TWO RIDGE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church was organized in the year 1802 or 1803, by Rev. Snodgrass. The first house of worship was erected in the year 1810, up to which time the people met for worship in various places, private dwellings, school houses, and often in the woods. Having served the church two years, Mr. Snodgrass was succeeded (after an interval of one year) by Rev. Wm. McMillan. He continued pastor of this church and the Yellow creek church (now Bacon Ridge) for six years. The original session consisted of but two members, Messrs. James Cellars and James Bailey. Soon afterwards Messrs. Samuel Thompson, Andrew Anderson and George Day were added to the session; and in the year 1817, Mr. Thomas Elliott also. The church being supplied part of the time occasionally and part steadily, from 1812 to 1818, (during which time a new house of worship was erected, 1816.) Rev. Thomas Hunt was then called to become pastor of this and Yellow creek churches, over which he was installed May 21, 1819. About 1828, Two Ridge church employed him for the whole of his time. He continued their pastor until October 4, 1836. During his pastorate Messrs. James Torrance, Benjamin Coe, Henry Shane, Wm. Winters, James Milligan and David Gladden (whose widow is still a member of the church) were elected and ordained elders. Mr. Hunt was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Kerr, and he, after a pastorate of four or five years, was succeeded by Rev. Wm. Eaton, who was installed October 21, 1844. About this time three more elders were elected, viz: Messrs. John Leech, John McGregor and David Johnston. Mr. Eaton's labors as pastor of this church ceased April, 1853. The following summer a new house of worship was erected, which constitutes part of the present building, having been afterwards enlarged and remodeled. After an interval of two years Rev. David R. Campbell was installed pastor. About this time Messrs. Philip W. Coe and John Huston were elected to the eldership; and March 19, 1856, Messrs. Wm. Plummer and James G. Allen were also elected. The pastoral relationship between Mr. Campbell and this congregation was dissolved October, 1861, after which

they were without a pastor for a year and a half, when they called Rev. George Fraser, who accepted the call and was accordingly installed in the summer of 1863. The session being very much reduced at this time by death and otherwise, the congregation elected four new elders, viz: Messrs. Thomas Hunt, (son of a former pastor) John Rex, George D. Rex and T. P. Ross, who were installed April 24, 1864. The following year, November 19, 1865, Messrs. Robert Stark, Richard Wright and Samuel Kirk were elected to the office of deacon. In the year 1867, Mr. Frazer was succeeded by Rev. J. B. Dickey, who had formerly been a member of this church. During his pastorate, December 1, 1869, Messrs. Robert Stark and Richard Wright were elected to the office of elder, and on the 19th of the same month were ordained; and during his pastorate the church was enlarged, being made twelve feet longer. Having served this church three years he was succeeded by Rev. I. M. Lawbaugh, who continued pastor for but eight months. September 3, 1871, Messrs. John Leech and Thomas Robertson were ordained deacons. In April, 1873, Rev. Israel Price became pastor of this church for two-thirds of his time. During his pastorate, February 7, 1874, Messrs. Wm. Stark and John Leech were elected and ordained elders, and Messrs. Samuel Huston, Simon B. Warren and Wm. Gilkinson deacons; and June 20, 1875, Mr. Darwin Rex, an elder from Pleasant Hill church, having united with this church, was elected and installed an elder. In 1874, a woman's foreign missionary society was organized and still continues in good working condition. Mr. Price leaving in the fall of 1877, the church was left without a pastor for more than a year, when, January 9, 1879, J. C. McCracken was called and on the 6th of the following May was ordained and installed pastor. The membership of this church has been reduced to an unusual extent by removals, so that notwithstanding the constant ingathering of members since its organization, it to-day numbers but one hundred and ten members. It has always had a good record in every benevolent work of the church, its contributions being far above the average of the churches of its own presbytery or of the entire Presbyterian church.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF ISLAND CREEK.

DAVID A. SLOANE, son of William B. and Ann A. Sloane, was born in Knox township, Jefferson county, Ohio, November 11, 1832. He was reared on a farm and educated at the Steubenville Academy. He married Jane O. Hood, daughter of James and Eliza Hood, of Steubenville, Ohio, April 11, 1855. Their children are as follows: Mary E., married to C. J. McConnell; William E., James H., John O. and David C., deceased. Mr. Sloane came to his present location—Sloan's Station—in 1855. He has a farm of 192 acres, one-half of which is rich alluvial soil on the Ohio bottoms. His principal business is fruit growing, having twenty-five acres in apples, three acres in pears, five acres in strawberries and a variety of small fruits of all kinds.

JEFFERSON SALTSMAN, was born in Saline township, Jefferson county, Ohio, November 19, 1817. Received but a common school education, and learned the carpenter trade with Henry Yeagley for whom he worked three years. Followed his trade until 1847, when he began steamboating on the Yazoo River, having worked at carpentering two years in the South. In 1850 he bought the old home farm in Saline township and began farming. In 1854 he sold this farm, removed to Cross Creek township where he remained nine years, when he bought a farm of 200 acres in Island Creek, bordering on the Ohio river, known as "the old Sloan homestead," where he is now engaged in farming. He also owns and runs a planing mill at Sloan's Station. Mr. Sloan married Mary Clark, March 15, 1854, by whom he had six daughters, viz: Maggie J., Lizzie L., Macy A., Arabella, Barria and Emma Saltsman. His first wife dying he married Nancy J. McElhase, of Beaver county, Pennsylvania.

THOMAS M. DANIELS, son of Abraham and Sarah Daniels, was born at Port Homer, Jefferson county, Ohio, January 29, 1850. His parents died when he was young, and he went to live with William Myers, with whom he remained till he was sixteen years of age. He then worked for William S. Myers one year in a brick yard. After this he worked four years in Carlyle's Sewer Pipe Works, then in company with Messrs. Connelly &

Hood, he leased Carlyle's works for five years, himself acting as foreman. Married Susanna Peters, September 1, 1870, and has three children, Charles A., John T., and Jefferson H. Daniels. Mr. Daniels visited Baton Rouge, La., as an agent of a Pittsburgh coal firm July 1, 1878. Having returned to Ohio he and R. M. Francy leased the Calumet Sewer Pipe and Fire Clay Works, which business they still continue.

THOMAS J. WELLS, a native of Washington county, Ohio, was born October 8, 1832. When four years of age his parents removed to Meigs county, where he grew to manhood. Married Samantha J. Jewett of Meigs county, Ohio, April 15, 1858. After his marriage, Mr. Wells removed to Illinois, where he remained one year, and then came to Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, May 28, 1860, where he resides on a farm of 102 acres on the Ohio river. In April 1864, Mr. Wells enlisted in Company H, 157th, O. V. I., and served four months. His mother was a grand-daughter of Col. Oliver, who first settled near Marietta, Ohio.

REV. JOHN E. HOLLISTER was born in Woodsfield, Monroe county, Ohio. When nineteen years of age he united with the M. E. Church at Woodsfield, and was licensed to preach in 1853. In June, 1854, he was recommended and received into the Pittsburgh Annual Conference. His first charge was at Newport, Washington county, Ohio; afterwards at the following places in succession: Sharon, Noble county, Ohio; Senecaville, Guernsey county, Ohio; Stafford, Monroe county, Ohio; Lower Salem, Washington county, Ohio; Liberty, Guernsey county, Ohio; West Chester, Tuscarawas county, Ohio; Woodsfield, Monroe county, Ohio; Moorefield, O., Dearsville, O., Morristown, O., Centerville, O., Waynesburg, O., Salineville, O., and from thence to Sloan's Station in the fall of 1878. Married Hellen O'Connor, of Woodsfield, O., April 27, 1857; has four children, as follows: Sallie R., Cora L., Laura B. and Anna E. Hollister.

MATTHEW R. HARTFORD was born in Steubenville, O., August 9, 1830. When small his parents moved to West Virginia, where the Black Horse brick yard now is, and in 1830 removed to Bray's Mills, in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio. In 1840 they moved to Knox township, on the town fork of Yellow creek. When fourteen years of age he began work on the Sligo brickyard in West Virginia and remained with J. S. Porter for eleven years. April 2, 1855, he moved to Columbiana county, Ohio, and superintended N. U. Walker's brickyard, remaining till 1872, the value of the works having advanced in the meantime from \$10,000 to \$100,000. He then took charge of the Calumet Sewer-pipe and Brick Works, where he remained six years. From there he came to Sloan's Station and engaged in the mercantile business with W. F. Bray. Married Delilah Knisely October 23, 1853, and has five children living, viz., William C., Frank B., Elmer D., Harry T. and Laura A. Hartford.

J. H. ROBERTS, son of Leonard and Eliza Roberts, was born in Washington county, Pa., December 13, 1853. When about three years of age his parents died, and he went to live with J. D. Roberts, where he made his home until he was nineteen years of age. Received his education at Mt. Union, Ohio, and began the study of law with Mr. McCauslen in the fall of 1876. Was admitted to the Jefferson county bar April 16, 1879. Married Sadie V. Crawford, of Knoxville, Jefferson county, Ohio, July 4, 1877, and has one child, Emma C. Roberts. Mr. Roberts came to Sloan's Station in 1877, where he still resides.

GEORGE W. AULT, son of George and Margaret Ault, was born in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, August 16, 1837; was educated at Hopedale, O., and Paris, Pa.; enlisted as a private in Company H, 157th O. N. G., in May, 1864, and served till the close of the war; married Nancy W. Morrow, of Island Creek township, August 29, 1859. They are the parents of seven children, four sons and three daughters. After his marriage Mr. Ault lived two years in Washington county, Pa., and then moved to Jefferson county, Ohio. Came to Brown's Station in 1872 and engaged in merchandising. The firm of Ault & Bro. also keeps the postoffice and railroad depot.

ANDREW J. AULT was born in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, O., December 16, 1836; reared on a farm till the age of fourteen. Went to California, where for eight years he followed mining exclusively, after which he followed mining and trading.

DR. BENJAMIN MAIRS was born in the county of Londonderry, Ireland, March 23, 1793. Attended the schools of his nativity, where he studied both Greek and Latin. He received his medical education in Trinity College, completing his studies in three years, and passing a creditable examination before that institution. In 1820 he migrated to America, and located at Pittsburgh, Pa.; but not being pleased with that locality, he removed to New Orleans. Here he followed his profession for one year, and then began traveling. This he continued for several years, and finally located in Steubenville, Ohio, where he practiced medicine for a number of years. He was united in marriage to a Miss Sarah Castner. This was a happy marriage and resulted in five children, two of whom are dead. Dr. Mairs now resides in Island Creek township, where he has for many years been a resident. He lost his wife on the 14th of April, 1878. He abandoned his profession seventeen years ago, his eye sight failing him so fast that he was incapacitated for business.

JAMES MAIRS, a son of Dr. Benjamin and Sarah Mairs, was born in Steubenville, March 14, 1836. James first began in the drug business as a clerk, but disliked that business on account of the close confinement, and after about six months' experience retired from the store and moved with his parents to Island Creek township. He was married to an amiable young lady, by whom he became the parent of four children—Julia E., Ida L., Sarah A. and Benjamin, Jr. He owns a large farm. His business is stock dealing and shipping.

JAMES PORTER, a son of Charles and Elizabeth Porter, was born in Steubenville, February 22, 1809. Charles, his father, was a native of Ireland, and was brought to America by his parents about the beginning of the Revolutionary war, and lived in York county, Pa., for a number of years. He married Elizabeth Maholin, and reared seven children, but two of whom are living—Carolina Norman and James. In 1804 he migrated to Steubenville, where he engaged in the hotel business for a great many years. He died in 1853, at the age of seventy-six. His wife, after surviving him some four years, died in her seventy-seventh year. Our subject learned the hatter's trade in early life, and followed that vocation for a time. In 1834 he married Mariab C. Carroll, by whom he reared a family of twelve children—George C., James, William C. and Joseph, served in the late rebellion. The same year of his marriage he removed to Salem township, where he resided until 1862, and from thence he went to Island Creek. In May, 1871, he came to his present location. He has always lived in Jefferson county, where he was born, and grew to manhood.

GEORGE C. PORTER was born in Salem township, October 11, 1838. He was a son of James Porter. He received a common school education, and was reared a farmer. Began the trade of a millwright and followed that until the opening of the rebellion, when he enlisted as a private, and was promoted until he reached the rank of captain of company D, 98th O. V. I. At the close of the war he was honorably discharged. Upon his return home he engaged in carpentering, which occupation he still follows. On the 26th of September, 1865, he was married to Elizabeth S. McCoy, by whom he has three children.

EPHRAIM CABLE (deceased) was born in now Island Creek township, Jefferson county, O., March 15, 1787; was the first white child born in the county, and perhaps the first in what is now the state of Ohio. His father moved hither in 1785, and built the block house at Cable's Ferry, known as Cable's block house. Ephraim Cable was married to Sarah Clemens in 1819. They were the parents of fourteen children, eight sons and six daughters. Five sons and three daughters are still living. He followed farming during his lifetime; was a soldier in the war of 1812, in which conflict he bore an honorable part. His death occurred on the 4th of September, 1875.

SANFORD CABLE, a son of Ephraim and Sarah Cable, was born on the old farm, (where he yet resides) July 4, 1835. In October, 1860, he was united in marriage to Margaret Bell. This union resulted in four children—William, George, Mark E. and Robert. Mr. C. has always been engaged in farming.

WILLIAM W. CABLE, son of E. and S. Cable, was born in Island Creek township, April 19, 1823. On the 24th of March, 1859, he married Sarah Bell, and reared a family of two children—Lewis A. and Ross W. His occupation is farming.

JOHN YOCUM, son of John and Sarah Yocum, born in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, April 19, 1831. On the 3d of May, 1853, he was united in marriage to Eliza Whitson, of Brooke county, West Virginia. They have a family of ten children, three sons and seven daughters. Since his marriage he resided in Steubenville township until 1875, when he came to his present location. He was in Company D of the 157th Regiment O. N. G. His business for the past ten years has been packing ice, which he sells at wholesale or retail. He preserves for sale during the proper season from 1,500 to 2,000 tons.

LEAMON W. MARTIN was born in Sistersville, O., December 9, 1843. His parents died when he was young, and when but three years of age he was brought to Steubenville and lived with Asa Travis. He has followed butchering for ten years. Married Sarah Priest, of Brooke county, W. Va., March 18, 1875, by whom he is the parent of one child, Elijah J. In 1876 he moved to his present location, on Wells' creek.

LEONIDAS H. WALKER, son of Dr. P. A. and Amanda E. Walker, was born in Island Creek township, November 24, 1854. He received a common school education, and followed farming, which occupation he still pursues. Married Sallie J. Robertson March 11, 1878. They have one child, Florence W.

GEORGE A. WATSON, son of George and Sarah Watson, was born in Island Creek township July 30, 1822. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and emigrated from Washington county in about 1819, and settled on a farm of 120 acres in Island Creek township. He was of Irish descent. Our subject was married March, 1844, to Jane Clark, of Knox township. They have one child, Sarah J. After his marriage he resided on the old home farm, and in 1872 he came to his present location, where he owns 214 acres of land (sec. 9).

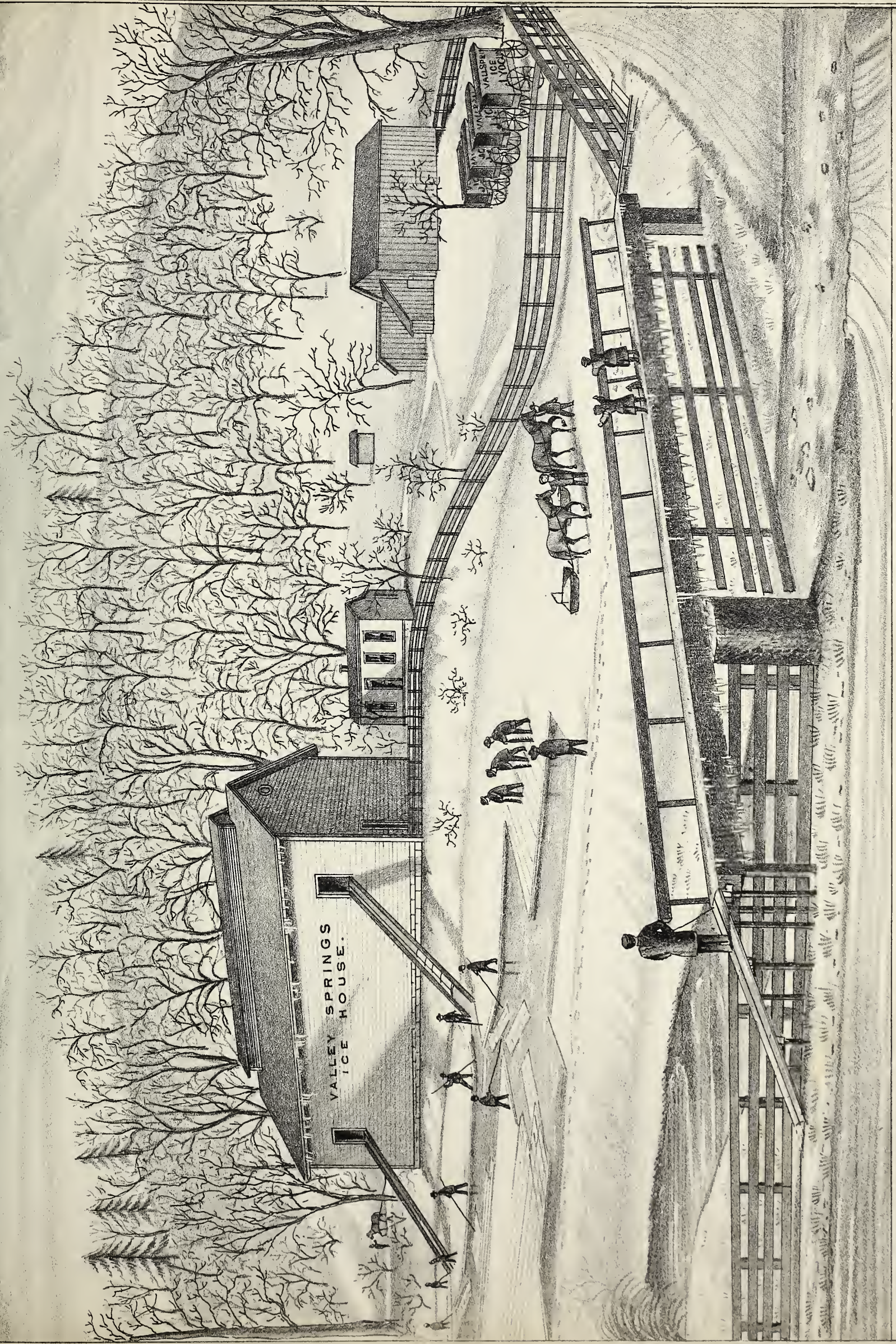
DAVID W. McCULLOUGH, son of Alexander and Bethanna McCullough, was born at East Springfield, Jefferson county, Ohio, December 24, 1843, and was reared on a farm. Attended Harlem Springs College for two years. After leaving school he taught one year. When the rebellion of the Southern States took place he enlisted in Company E, 52d Regiment, as a private, and served till the close of the war. Received wounds in the charge made at Kenesaw Mountain, June 27, 1864, being struck in the breast and shoulder. On October 26, 1871, he married Sarah J. Watson, by whom he has one child, Clark W. He and his father-in-law reside together.

JESSE L. FLEMMING, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Flemming, was born in Island Creek township June 21, 1819, and began blacksmithing at the age of sixteen years. In 1840 he started a shop and has carried on the business ever since. He also opened a store in 1850, and has been merchandizing as well. On August 15, 1839, he married Sarah Smith, by whom he had seven children, three sons and four daughters. He had two sons who served in the rebellion. The father of our subject was a native of New Jersey, and settled in Jefferson county with a family of seven children in 1815. He died June 30, 1840, at the age of 63, and his wife died in 1849 at about the same age. Those of his children still living reside in Island Creek township.

WESTLEY A. WARDEN, son of Samuel and Sarah Warden, was born in Knox township, Jefferson county, Ohio, March 31, 1846. His father died when Westley was very young, and his widowed mother, with six children, removed to Island Creek township. On the 12th of August, 1862, he enlisted in Company D, of the 98th Regiment, and served until the close of the war. He was never off duty but a short time. Married Eliza J. Morrow, of Island Creek township, January 18, 1872; came to his present location in 1873, where he owns eighty acres of well improved land.

ALEXANDER M. SHANE, was born on the farm upon which he now resides, February 26, 1832. When about sixteen years of age he began the carpenter trade which he followed seven years. On January 6, 1856, he was united in marriage to Jane C. Carr. By her he reared a family of seven children, two sons and five daughters. Came to his present location in 1877.

JAMES SHANE, deceased, was born in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1806. Married Catharine Morrison,



"VALLEY SPRINGS," RESIDENCE, ICE HOUSE AND POND OF JOHN YOCUN, JEFFERSON COUNTY, OHIO.

and reared nine children. Two of his sons, John and Abraham, served in the rebellion. The former died as a prisoner at Saus- berry, in 1863. His widow still survives, aged seventy years.

SAMUEL STILL, son of Daniel and Barbara Still, was born in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, February 15, 1843. October 1, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company B, of the First W. Va., V. L., serving three years and two months. He was shot in the right shoulder, at Moorefield, West Virginia, where they were encamped, and were unexpectedly attacked by the enemy. He was wounded by a revolver shot. At the battle of Port Republic, June 9, 1862, he was taken prisoner and kept at Lynchburg and Belle Island for three months. On the 13th of December, 1867, he married Sarah J. Yocum. This union resulted in seven children—six living. Been living on his present place since 1868.

BENJAMIN T. COE, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Coe, was born in Island Creek township, March 6, 1833. On the 3d of October, 1844, he married Esther M. Freeborn. They had a family of ten children, two sons and four daughters are living. He resides on the farm upon which his father settled in 1810. His father was a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania. Our subject's grandfather bought section 25, November 8, 1799, of Thomas Edgington, and paid \$1,760. Benjamin Coe, deceased, settled on the north half as above mentioned, and remained there until his death in 1842. His widow died January, 1867, aged seventy-four years.

MATHEW STARK, son of James and Elizabeth Stark, was born in Cross Creek township, September, 1832. Married Mary J. Stone, October, 1854, by whom he reared a family of five children: Howard, Adaline V., George W., Harry R., and Charles W. Mr. Stark removed to Island Creek township in 1875, where he has a farm of eighty acres. For the last twenty-five years he has followed threshing during fall and winter, and farms in the summer seasons.

SAMUEL HUSTON, whose parents were John A., and Jane L. Huston, was born in Island Creek township, February 28, 1850. He was left an orphan at the age of thirteen. In 1867 he entered Washington and Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, and graduated in 1869. Married Sarah T. Porter, September 2, 1873. This union resulted in one child, John A. The father of our subject John A. Huston, Sr., was born in 1812, in this township. He was married three times. First, in 1835, to Isabella Stephenson. She died August 21, 1841. He then married Nancy Marquis, August 25, 1842. She died May 2, 1848. His third wife was Jane T. Fleming, to whom he was married, April 24, 1849. He died November 17, 1863, and his wife November 26, 1877, aged 66. William S., (deceased), Andrew, who resides in Missouri, and Lizzie S., deceased, were children of his first wife. Wilson S., who is of his second wife, lives in Iowa. Of his third was born Samuel, Mary, (deceased) and Martha. Our subject's grandfather was born in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, April 1762. He was married to Elizabeth Simonds, and reared a family of six children. He migrated to Jefferson county, in 1809, and located permanently on section 2, Island Creek township. He died December 5, 1836. His wife died July, 1852.

DANIEL M. ABRAHAM, son of D. C. and Mary Abraham, was born on the farm where he yet resides, May 26, 1829. He married Susan McClure, of Allegheny county, Pa., March 2, 1854, by whom he had five children—one dead. In about 1851 he removed to Stenbenville, Ohio, where he engaged in the lumber trade for about one year. After his marriage, he located on the farm where he now resides, and which was settled by his father at an early day. He owns 160 acres. Mr. A. is a member of the M. E. Church.

JAMES LYONS, the only child of James and Isabel Lyons, was born on the farm where he now resides, August 12, 1817. Our subject's father located on this tract in 1803, and in 1816 he married Isabel Louthur. He died here in 1854. The subject was married twice. His first wife was Mary McComis, whom he wedded June 25, 1838, and reared three children. On March 29, 1843, she died, and then he married Hannah B. Markle, June, 1845. By her he reared a family of seven children.

E. B. SHEPHERD, a native of Pittsburgh, was born February 18, 1818. He learned the machinists' trade, which he followed for a while, and was engineer on a steamboat for fifteen years. On the

1st of July, 1841, he married Martha Close, and reared a family of five children. In 1840 he lost his right arm while firing a cannon. In 1871 he purchased the property where he now resides, and the mill known as the Browning Mill, which he conducted until 1878.

JAMES T. MARTIN was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, November 21, 1828, and when he was ten years of age his parents, John F., and Mary Martin, removed to Jefferson county. In 1852, our subject went to California, where he engaged in mining, and returned home in 1859. In 1860 he went back again and remained until the fall of 1867, when he paid another visit home, returning in the spring of 1868. In 1874 he came back again and commenced farming. On the 30th of December, 1876, he was married to Sarah Davis, by whom he has one child.

DANIEL A. MORELAND, son of David and Arty M. Moreland, was born March 31, 1838, in Jefferson county, Ohio. He was a soldier in the late rebellion and was wounded May 27, 1864, at Dallas, Georgia. On January 9, 1865, he married Mary A. Findley. He is the father of six children. In 1866, he was elected assessor of Island creek, which office he has held ever since.

BEATTY MCFARLAND, a native of Adams county, Pa., was born February 27, 1806. He came with his parents, who settled in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1812; and was married to Minerva Arnold, October 31, 1837. She died February 12, 1875. In 1841 he was elected justice of the peace of the above named township and has held the office ever since—making a period of 38 years.

PAUL CASTNER.—Our subject was born in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, September 26, 1845, and was united in marriage to Mary H. Paxton, November 3, 1870. He has a family of four children. He has an ice-house on Will's creek and during the summer season follows teaming.

ISAAC GRATON, son of R. and F. Grafton, was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., July 25, 1797. His parents migrated and settled in Jefferson county, in 1812, and purchased two hundred and forty-eight acres of unimproved land in section twenty-three. His father was killed by lightning when about sixty years of age. Isaac was married twice; in 1823 to Jane McFarland, by whom he had a family of eight children. For his second wife, he married Caroline Lowry (*nee* Daniels) in 1865. Mr. Grafton is eighty-two years old and his wife sixty-nine; both are members of the Presbyterian church.

JOHN D. GRAFTON, son of Isaac Grafton, was born March 10, 1834; married January 21, 1858, to Sarah J. Palmer, by whom he reared a family of seven children. His occupation is farming.

DARIUS DAVISON was born of Samuel and Matilda Davidson, in Springfield township, Jefferson county, Ohio, July 20, 1830. He received a common school education and occasionally taught winter schools. In 1855 he purchased a mill near Amsterdam and began in the milling business. On January 26, 1857, he married Margaret Arnold. This marriage resulted in three children. In 1872 he came to his present location in Island Creek and bought the mill owned by James Scott. Our subject's father was a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, and born in 1796, and came to Jefferson county, in about 1806; married Matilda Morrison, reared seven children and died in 1874.

WILLIAM ELLIOTT, whose parents were James and Elizabeth Elliott, was born in Brooke county, W. Va., March 1, 1841, and in August, 1858, he went to Stenbenville to learn the blacksmith trade, where he worked for three years. When the war broke out he enlisted as a blacksmith in the First W. Va. cavalry, company L, and served till July 1, 1865. In February, 1866, he came to his present location, Pleasant Valley. March 12, 1868, he was married to Kittie Scott. They have two children.

JAMES BLACKBURN was born in Wayne township, Jefferson county, Ohio, April 1, 1814. He learned the milling business and removed to Island creek in 1834, and operated a mill for his father on Wills creek. In 1835, he was married to Nancy Hanten. This marriage resulted in six children. In 1852, he removed from the county for several years, and in 1859, he pur-

chased the mill known as the Browning mill. He conducted this mill until 1871, and then removed to his present location. He has been carrying the mail for three years. Thomas Blackburn, our subject's father, was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1792, and migrated to Jefferson county when a young man, and was married in 1813.

JAMES COOPER, a native of this county, was born of Ephraim and Amelia Cooper, February 11, 1806, and married Matilda Henry, by whom he had eight children. After the death of his first wife he married Elizabeth Powell, who is also dead. He removed to his present residence, on the banks of the Ohio river, opposite Brown's Island. Mr. C. is perhaps the oldest man living who was born and yet resides in the county.

EPHRAIM COOPER was born near Baltimore, Maryland, and is of English extraction. Whilst yet a young man, Mr. Cooper and William Campbell, both about the same age, used to hunt considerable in now West Virginia, along the Ohio river. Finally they ventured across the water and tried their skill in the territory. This was as early 1795. These two purchased section 7, in now Knox township, Jefferson county. In 1798, Ephraim, the subject, removed permanently on this land. He and Campbell built the first cabin on the State road, between Wills Creek and Yellow Creek. In 1803, our subject married Amelia Cotter, by whom he reared a family of eight children. He died in 1852, on the old farm upon which he located. His wife died at the age of eighty-nine. His mother lived to be 99½ years of age.

GEORGE AULT, the subject of this sketch, was a son of Andrew Ault, a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, and was born on the 23d of August, 1803, in now Island creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio. On March 9, 1826, he married Margaret Sisler, by whom he reared nine children. In 1852, he went to California and remained for nineteen years, following mining and cattle dealing. His brother Philip served in the war of 1812.

WILLIAM STARK was born of James and Elizabeth Stark, December 7, 1820, in Cross Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio. On the 28th of September, 1843, he married Elizabeth Winters. This marriage resulted in two children. He farmed till 1848, when he began as a traveling salesman for the firm of Beatty & Co., of Steubenville, with which firm he continued till 1852, after which he bought property in Island Creek township. He has held the office of county commissioner since 1873. He was a soldier for a short time in the rebellion and served under Col. McCook.

MOSES ROSS was born in Chester county, Pa., in 1772. In 1803, Moses, his brother Robert and their mother, removed to Jefferson county, Ohio, and located on the farm where his sons yet reside, in Island Creek township. In 1804, he married Elizabeth Ramsey, who was born in 1782, by whom he reared nine children. He died in 1855. During the war of 1812, he was paymaster of a regiment. James and David Ross own the homestead. Our subject's father, John Ross was a captain in the Revolutionary war, and served all through that struggle for liberty under General Washington.

THOMAS B. NIXON, whose parents were Andrew and Jemima Nixon, was born in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, February 15, 1821. When fifteen years of age his parents removed to Monroe county, Illinois, and located opposite St. Louis. Here he was educated and learned the carpenter trade, but his principal business through life has been farming. In 1846, our subject returned to Jefferson county and settled in Island Creek township, and in 1847, he married Mary Crawford, by whom he reared nine children. He owns 230 acres of well improved land. In 1872, Mr. Nixon was elected infirmary director and served three years.

REV. JOHN C. MCCracken was born in Armstrong county, Pa., March 23, 1850. At the age of seventeen he began school teaching and taught the greater part of his time prior to entering college. He entered the Sophomore class at Washington and Jefferson College in 1872, and graduated in 1875. In the fall of the latter year he began a course at the Western Theological Seminary and completed the same in the spring of 1878. The following June he married Emma Hill. He first began in the ministry in Indiana county, Pa., and then came to his present field. He has charge of the Two Ridge Presbyterian and Pleasant Hill churches.

MOSES COE was born in Island Creek township on the farm where he now resides, October 30, 1822. He owns 154 acres of land. He was the oldest son of Moses and Esther Coe, who came from Washington county, Pa., in 1815.

SAMUEL MORTON.—William and Mary Morton were the parents of our subject, who was born in Fulton county, September 2, 1811. He settled in Jefferson county in 1838; married Elizabeth Winters, July 5, 1841. They reared a family of four children. He has a farm of seventy acres, upon which he settled in 1854. Mr. M. and wife are members of the M. E. Church at Wintersville.

ROSS WINTERS was born on the farm where he now resides, September 22, 1814, and was married August 29, 1839. They reared two children. William Winters, the father of our subject, was born in Lancaster county, Pa., in 1777, and came to Jefferson county in 1802. In about 1808, he came to where his son now lives, where he died in 1849.

WILLIAM L. RHINEHART was born in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, May 27, 1848. He obtained an academic education and taught school for a livelihood. During the Southern war he enlisted as a private, August 15, 1862, in the 98th regiment and served until the termination of hostilities. In 1868, he married Martha Winters, by whom he reared a family of three children.

J. B. RICHMOND.—The subject of this sketch was born in Meigs county, Ohio, May 4, 1850. At the age of sixteen he began attending school at Bethany College, W. Va., where he continued three years. Was deputy sheriff under Samuel Johnston two years and Alexander Smith one year. His occupation at present is farming.

DAVID GLADDEN (deceased) was a native of Washington county, Pa., and born November 8, 1796. His parents removed to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1800, and settled on section 20, now Island Creek township. Our subject married Elizabeth Winters, January 21, 1819. This union resulted in four daughters. Mr. Gladden died March 25, 1859, but his widow, who was born September, 2, 1798, still survives.

ANDREW H. COE.—Our subject was born in Island Creek township, June 3, 1826. On October 28, 1858, he married Mary F. Foster. This union resulted in six children. Mr. C. was a member of Company E, 157th O. N. G., during the rebellion and was under Col. McCook.

JOHN STARK was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, January 3, 1852; married Lenora Coe November 24, 1871. They have two children. He and wife are members of the Two Ridge Presbyterian church. His vocation is farming.

ADAM BELTZ was born in Franklin county, Pa., January 28, 1829. His parents came to Jefferson county, Ohio, when Adam was very young. He learned the carpenter trade with his father, which occupation he has always followed. On the 10th of April, 1859, he married Mary A. Porter. Mr. B. came to his present location in 1863, where he owns thirty-five acres of land.

EDWARD McCONNELL was of Irish birth and born in May, 1835; was reared a farmer and gardener. In 1854, he migrated to America, first settling in Pittsburgh. In 1869, he settled in Brooke county, W. Va., opposite Steubenville, where he followed gardening till 1876, and then he removed to his present residence. He owns eighty acres of land, most of which is in fruit trees; strawberries, raspberries, &c. He was married twice, first to Betty J. Kennedy and then to Anna McCauslen. He had two children by the former and six by the latter.

JAMES McELROY was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, November 17, 1812, and in 1835, he was united in marriage to Sarah McCauslen, by whom he brought up five children. In 1837, he moved to Wills creek and operated a grist mill for some five years. In 1842, he embarked in the lumber business in Steubenville, and continued in that business until 1852, when he came to his present location. He owns 125 acres and is now engaged in farming. Our subject's father, whose name was also James, was born in Washington county, Pa.; married Mary Mitchell in 1808, and removed to this county a short time after. He died in 1858, aged seventy-six years. His wife's father, Na-

thaniel Mitchell, served all through the Revolutionary war, and for three years was one of General Washington's body guards.

SAMUEL S. VAUGHAN.—The subject's father, James Vaughan, was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1795; married Eleanor Goudy in 1818, and migrated to Jefferson county, Ohio, and located in Island Creek township, where he died in 1863, and his wife in 1865. They had but two children—Samuel S., our subject, and Elizabeth. Samuel was the eldest and was born February 24, 1823. He was united in marriage to Rebecca A. Walker, by whom he became the parent of six sons and one daughter. In 1859, he came to his present location, where he owns a farm of 270 acres.

JOSEPH MILLER was born in the Kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, October 25, 1834. He learned the trade of a weaver. His parents migrated to America when he was about eighteen years of age and settled in Pittsburgh. In 1859, he went to California and followed mining for four years and then returned to Pittsburgh. In 1870, he removed to West Virginia, where he remained two years. In 1872, he removed to Jefferson county, Ohio. He owns sixty acres of land in Island Creek township, where he now resides. In 1868, he was married to Mary A. Eichenlaub and has four children.

ANDREW C. AULT was born in Steubenville, May 3, 1833. In 1845, his parents removed to Island Creek township, on the old farm where his grandfather settled in 1799. Andrew was educated in the Normal School at Hopedale. In 1858, he married his first wife, Sarah J. Wilkins, and by her had three children. She died in October, 1864, and in September, 1866, he was again united in marriage to one Mary C. Robertson, which resulted in four children. He owns 162 acres of land.

JACOB AULT, son of Andrew Ault, Sr., was born September 17, 1800, on the old home farm. He followed carpentering and cabinet-making. He was married three times and reared a large family. His death occurred in 1865.

JOSEPH C. AULT.—Our subject's parents were Jacob and Catharine E. Ault, and whilst residing in Steubenville, Ohio, Joseph was born to them, November 18, 1834. In August, 1861, he enlisted in the Union army and became a member of Company E, 2d regiment, O. V. I.; was transferred to field and staff as hospital steward, by order of Col. McCook; was taken prisoner in 1863, and released in 1864; was confined five months at Andersonville, Ga. On December 21, 1865, he was married to Annie F. Fleming. They have three children. He removed to his present farm in the fall of 1878.

WILLIAM TAYLOR was born in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio, September 27, 1809. At the age of fifteen he began the trade of a tanner. On the 2d of February, 1832, he made Catharine Jackman his wife. This union resulted in five children. Since 1832, he has followed farming. Mr. T. has been a class leader in the M. E. Church for fifty-five years.

BENJAMIN LEE was born in Island Creek township May, 1831, and in October, 1852, he married Elizabeth Taylor and reared a family of two children by her; removed to his present place April, 1863.

SAMUEL LEE.—The subject of this sketch was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., May 17, 1821, and when but two years of age his parents removed to Jefferson county, Ohio. In April, 1851, Mr. Lee married Ann Barclay and reared twelve children. He is a farmer.

JAMES LEE.—The father of our subject was born in Ireland in 1790, and migrated to America in 1818; was married in Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1820, and was the father of thirteen children; came to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1823. He died in September, 1877. The subject was born in the spring of 1837, and soon after becoming of age he married Annie Cooper, who has given issue to five children. For awhile he engaged in the mercantile trade, but is now farming.

DAVID KING, a native of Patterson, New Jersey, was born October 4, 1839. He learned the trade of boiler making, which he followed till 1860, when he removed to Allegheny county, Pa.,

and from thence to Steubenville, Ohio, in 1861, and followed gardening till August, 1862, when he enlisted in Company E, 52d O. V. I., and served till the close of the war under General Sherman. He married Catharine Campbell, of Allegheny county, Pa., July, 1862, and has two children—both boys. After his return from the army, Mr. K. followed gardening till 1873, when he began the fire-brick business, in which he is still engaged.

GEORGE PAXTON, a native of Scotland, was born in Aberdeenshire March, 1817, and when twenty-one years of age emigrated to America and located in Steubenville, Ohio. He married Margaret Huscroft in June 1844, and has five boys and five girls. He came to Island Creek township in 1867.

EPHRAIM LASHLEY, son of Caleb and Mary Lashley, was born at Wegee, in Belmont county, Ohio, May 20, 1827. When a small child his parents removed to Monroe county, Ohio, where they remained until he was about fifteen years old, and from thence to Steubenville, Ohio, where young Lashley followed boating for several years. Married Mary Steward, of Steubenville, by whom he had two children: Benjamin T., born in 1859, and Mary Lashley, born in 1863. In 1852 Mr. L. lost his right arm and left hand by the premature discharge of a cannon which he was firing. In 1869 he came to his present location at Pekin, Island Creek township, where he keeps a grocery and owns a small farm. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812.

JOHN CULP, son of George Culp, was born in Knox township, Jefferson county, O., and served an apprenticeship of three years at the blacksmith trade with J. M. Swords, of Steubenville. Worked as a journeyman three years, when he located in Pekin, Island Creek township, where he still plies his trade.

GEORGE W. CULP, son of George Culp, of Knox township, served three years at blacksmithing with J. M. Swords in Steubenville. Traveled as a journeyman, first at Wellsville, Ohio; then at New Cumberland, West Virginia; then back to Wellsville, where he bought a one-half interest in a shop and staid fifteen months; thence through Arkansas, Missouri, Illinois and Minnesota. In the latter state he remained about one year and then returned to Ohio in 1870, and went into partnership with his brother, John Culp, at Pekin, in Island Creek township, Jefferson county, Ohio.

WILLIAM C. NICHOLS, son of Samuel and Mary Nichols, was born in Brooke county, West Virginia, July 25, 1841; was reared a farmer. In 1859 he went to Shelby county, Indiana, and was educated at Franklin College. Enlisted as a private in Company G, 3d Indiana Cavalry, August 16, 1862. Was with Gen. Sherman till July 24, 1865, was wounded at Stone River and Chickamauga, at the latter place was shot through the stomach, since which time his health has not been good. After the war he returned to Indiana, taught school and studied law with Love & Davis, also with Thomas A. Hendricks, and was admitted to the bar in 1870. Was appointed U. S. Mail Agent on the I. C. & L. R. R., which position he filled two years. Came to Steubenville, Ohio, and married Virginia Hull, September 18, 1872, and have one child named Frank H. Nichols. Mr. N., remained one year at Steubenville, Ohio, then moved to Sloan's Station where he taught one year and then came to Jeddo Station, in October, 1876, where he still exercises the profession of teaching.

JOHN DONNELLY, was born in the city of Glasgow, Scotland, June 8, 1838, and when but twelve years of age engaged in the pottery business which he has followed ever since. Emigrated to America, in March, 1868. Begun work in Pittsburgh, where he remained about five months, and from there he went to New Cumberland, West Virginia, and became a partner in McMahon, Porter & Co.'s Sewer Pipe and Terra Cotta Works, which position he still holds.

MARK W. BELL, son of William and Margaret Bell was born in Brooke county, West Virginia, July 8, 1800. Reared on a farm. Mr. Bell has followed farming all his life. In the spring of 1810, his parents removed to Jefferson county, Ohio, and located on 80 acres of land in section 3, in Island Creek township, for which he paid \$1.50 per acre. The first night after their arrival they spent in a brush tent, and on this same spot both William and Margaret Bell lie buried. He was born in Ireland,

in 1772 and married to Margaret Wallace, in 1799. They were the parents of three children, viz: Mark W., Margaret and Grace W. Bell. Margaret and Grace are now dead. William Bell was a soldier in the war of 1812, under General Harrison, and died at the age of 83 years. Mark W. Bell, married Rebecca Jones, of Island Creek township, whose parents also located in Island Creek township in 1810. She was born January 17, 1810, and married June 27, 1832. They are the parents of six children, as follows: Sarah A., Margaret, Mary G., Joseph J., (deceased) Rachael H. and William G. Bell. Mr. Bell still occupies the old homestead.

VALLEY SPRINGS ICE WORKS.

These works were established in 1869, by John Yocum, the present proprietor. They are situated on Wills creek, about a quarter of a mile from the Ohio river. The first year after he began the business he packed some two hundred tons. His trade has increased rapidly every year until at present he packs away from fifteen hundred to two thousand tons per annum. His ice is from pure spring water and he always finds ready sale for it.

MCCONNELL'S FRUIT FARM.

This fruit and vegetable farm, which is situated about six miles west of Steubenville, contains eighty acres. He has five hundred peach trees of the finest quality of budded fruit, five acres in raspberries, three acres in strawberries, the products of which are 10,000 quarts per annum. Of tomatoes, his annual products are at least 1,000 bushels per year. He has small fruits and vegetables of all kinds. His business is increasing every year and he bids fair to have by far the finest fruit farm in the county.

KING'S GARDENS

Are located four miles above Steubenville, Ohio, and at the foot of Brown's Island. Mr. King first began at this place in the spring of 1871. The tract contains fifty-four acres, eighteen acres of which are in garden. He grows everything in the vegetable line produced in this latitude, and does a large business in this branch.

DAVIDSON'S GRIST AND SAW MILLS.

Were erected by a Mr. Porter in an early day and was next owned by John Myers. In 1834, Robert Ramsey became proprietor, and he sold to James Scott about 1851. In 1861, the old mill was burned down and a new mill was immediately built, 40x42 feet, and three stories high. It has two run of buhrs and is operated by both water and steam power.

MARTIN'S COAL BANK

Is situated on the farm of James F. Martin and was opened in the year 1876, by him. The vein is three and a half feet thick, and he employs from three to four men in the fall and winter seasons.

CROSS CREEK TOWNSHIP.

SETTLEMENT.

The organization of this township first appears on the records of the county in 1806. It takes its name from Cross creek, a stream passing through it. The first settlement within the present limits of the township was made by William Whiteraft, George Mahan and William McElroy in the spring of 1797. In the spring of 1798 the Bickerstaffs and John Johnson came from Washington county, Pa., purchased land of Bazaleel Wells, and located on sections 5 and 6. Eli Kelly, George Halliwell, John McConnell, John Long, John Scott and Moses Hunter were all settled in the township before 1800. Nathan Caselaer came very early, also, but soon moved back to Pennsylvania. William McConnell was also among the second lot of settlers.

John Ekey located on section 1 about 1803; he obtained a patent for that section dated October 19, 1808. In 1809 James Thompson came from Ireland and purchased land of John Ekey. He lived under a large tree until he could cut logs and build a cabin. James Scott also cast his lot among his Irish neighbors in Cross Creek, on the northeast corner of section 2, about the same time.

John Permar moved from the State of Maryland to Washington county, Pa., and in 1806 he came to Jefferson county and purchased land in section 5 of this township, on which land a small clearing had been made and a cabin built, by a man named King, with a view to purchase; but he failed to make the payments, and had to give it up.

Jacob Welday, a German, came in 1800, and located on section 14. Hugh McCullough migrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania in 1792, and located in Fayette county, where he gained his first knowledge of American enterprise from his countrymen who had come before. In 1803 he came to Cross creek, where he remained until his death in 1854.

David Dunlevy made the first whisky in the township, about 1803; he had located on section 33 in that year. About the same time Joseph Dunn settled here also. Charles Maxwell, a millwright by trade, came from Fayette county, Pa., in the spring of 1806, and in 1807 he built a mill on the site of McGrew's mill; he also built the first brick house in the west end of the township in 1827. Thomas Elliott and Andrew Anderson were also among the pioneers of the west end of Cross creek. John Wright came in 1811, and located in the northeast quarter of section 29. Samuel Smith emigrated from Ireland, and located for a short time in Fayette county, Pa., but in 1800 he joined the Irish colony in this township, and located near where the village of Alexandria now stands. William Moore was among the first to settle in this township; he crossed the Ohio river at Steubenville with his family, consisting of wife and four children, and like most of the settlers in Cross creek, was a native of Ireland, having emigrated to Pennsylvania about 1807, and came to Cross creek about 1814. Samuel Iron came from Ireland, and settled about 1801. The pioneers of Cross creek were almost entirely of Irish nativity, having left their native land on account of religious persecution, being all of the Protestant faith—either Methodists, Seceders or Episcopalians; and one of their first efforts was to establish places of worship, and their cabins were the scene of many a good old-time prayer-meeting, where they worshiped God according to the dictates of their own conscience, without fear or molestation.

MILLS.

The first settlers were accommodated by George Mahan, who brought to the northeast part of Cross creek in 1800 one of those rudely constructed hand mills for grinding corn. The business soon increased to such an extent that in 1804 he applied horse power, which was considered a great improvement, as wheat could be ground, but had to be bolted by hand. In 1805 Nathaniel McGrew built the first mill to be run by water power near where James McGrew's mill now stands on Cross creek. Others soon followed by building on McIntire and lower down on Cross creek. Charles Maxwell built the first saw mill in 1807, just above McGrew's grist mill. Lanning built the second saw mill in 1809 near Gould Station. Since that time a number of saw mills have been erected at different times in various parts of the township, but at present the only mills running are McGrew's grist and saw mills, both of which are much worn by many years' constant use, and will soon serve only as marks of the lost arts in Cross creek.

There is a small copperas works operated by R. Johnson in section 12.

ELLIOTT'S WOOLEN FACTORY.

This establishment was situated on Cross creek, about half a mile above the mouth of McIntire creek. It was erected by a company in 1824 for a cotton mill. Before the machinery was all in the company broke up, and the land and buildings, but not the machinery, was purchased by George Marshall, who put in machinery and started a woolen mill. The machinery consisted at first of a pair of carding machines for carding rolls, a fulling mill and other fixtures for dressing country cloth for the farmers. In 1827 Marshall took into partnership John and James Elliott, and put in more machinery, a double carding machine and a condenser, a sixty-spindle jack, one broad and two narrow looms, a strike-back wide shearing machine, and all the other appendages for the manufacture of fine woolen goods. They manufactured broadcloth, cassimere, satinnet, and flannels. In 1834 other looms were added, and they commenced the manufacture of Kentucky jeans. This was the most extensive woolen factory in the county, outside of Steubenville. Marshall died in 1828, and the business was carried on by the Elliotts until the building was destroyed by fire in 1849 or '50, after which it was not rebuilt.

DISTILLERIES.

The manufacture of whisky was an extensive business in Cross creek, as it was one of the few commodities which could occasionally be exchanged for money. According to one informant, pumpkins and potatoes were occasionally distilled, but they were, probably, merely used as a substitute for something better. The first distillery of which any record exists, was built by Daniel Dunlevy on section 33 as early as 1803.

Another very early one was run by Joseph Hanlon in the same neighborhood. John McConnell, William McConnell, William Woods and Nathaniel Porter were also early distillers, but as the country became settled they dropped off one by one, until 1863 there was but one in the township, and that was Mr. Porter's. He ran this in connection with his mill until the government put such a heavy tax on the distillers that small establishments would not pay. This is the only still-house with all its machinery, we believe, that is still standing in the township, and this one only serves as a monument to mark the spot where one of the luxuries of pioneer times was manufactured.

COAL.

In the greater portion of the township, coal is so high up in the hills, that it is found usually in patches of from fifty to one hundred acres, only in a few instances much larger than the latter. North from the railroad the surface is elevated and broadly rolling, so that, excepting near the eastern portion of the township, the distance which one must pass through, inferior or "crop" coal is so great, that the expense deters many from opening banks. In the eastern part of the township there are many deserted banks, nearly all of which seem to have been abandoned because of the difficulty of drainage. The only one in operation is that owned by the England heirs, which is situated very near the eastern line of the township. This bank is an important one and is worked extensively to supply the neighboring towns. On McIntyres creek, near the southern line of the township, coal is mined by Mr. Amos Hoagland, which is of good quality. There is a coal shaft at Wintersville owned and operated by Thomas Roberts, where coal of a superior quality is obtained, and a bank on the farm adjoining, owned and operated by the Cables, while a number of other banks of minor importance are operated in the township and supply the local demand.

CHURCHES.

ST. JAMES EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In December, 1800, Dr. Doddridge entered into an agreement with a number of individuals living west of the Ohio, to perform the duties of an Episcopalian clergyman, every third Saturday, at the house of the widow McGuire. The subscription book, which is dated December 1, 1800, contains the following names: George Mahan, William Whiteraft, Eli Kelly, George Halliwell, William McConnell, John McConnell, William McConnell, Geo. Richey, Benjamin Doyle, Joseph Williams, John Long, Mary McGuire, John McKnight, Frederick Albright, John Scott, Moses Hanlon.

This little congregation was, we conclude, the germ of the present parish of St. James in Cross creek, as among the above named we find four of them attached to the petition signed by that parish, in December, 1813, to be sent to the general convention in 1817, asking leave of that body to form a diocese in the western country. These names are: George Mahan, William McConnell, John McConnell and Benjamin Doyle.

We are not acquainted with the gradations by which the congregation at the widow McGuire's expanded into the parish of St. James, nor how long services were held at her house; but from the pastor's papers, we find that from 1814 until his resignation in 1823, he remained rector of the parish of St. James—the Rev. Intrepid Morse then assuming charge of it, in connection with that of St. Paul's, at Steubenville. That the services of Dr. Doddridge were efficient at St. James, is shown by the fact, that when the diocese of Ohio was organized in 1818, he reported fifty-two communicants, and over one hundred baptisms within two years.

The following is copied from the records of St. James parish: At a meeting of the congregation of St. James, on the first of December, 1816, the petition to the general convention, for leave to form a diocese in the western country, was signed by

the following persons: William McConnell, Robert Maxwell, John Cunningham, Samuel Tipton, Alex. Cunningham, James Cunningham, George Mahan, Widow Mahan, Andrew Elliott, Gabriel Armstrong, John McCullough, James Foster, Benjamin Doyle, William White, Thomas White, John McConnell, James Strong, Hugh Taggart, Richard White, John Foster, James Dugan, William Graham, Daniel Dunlevy.

The church was consecrated in 1825 by Bishop Chase. The first pastor of the congregation was Dr. Doddridge, who remained until 1823. The pastors who labored after him, and their term of service, were Rev. Intrepid Morse, from 1823 until 1837; Rev. Richard Grey, from 1837 until 1851; Rev. Humphrey Hollis, from 1851 until 1855; Rev. Charles Flams, from 1855 until 1857; Rev. Edmund Christian, from 1857 until 1863; Rev. Henry A. Lewis, from 1863 until 1866; Rev. W. E. Webb, from 1866 until 1868; Rev. T. K. Coleman, from 1868 until 1870; Rev. Joshua Coupland, from 1870 until 1875. The present pastor is Rev. James M. Hillyer. There were four hundred and one baptisms up to 1874, eighty-one marriages up to 1875, and two hundred and ten confirmations up to 1863.

St. James was the second Episcopal Church organized in the northwestern territory, the first being at Marietta.

CROSS CREEK PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This is the only Presbyterian church in the township, and the exact date of the first meeting or who preached the first sermon, cannot be definitely ascertained, but Rev. Wray was among the first preachers, and preached at the house of Thomas Elliott, as early as 1816. Rev. Obediah Jennings, then pastor of the first church at Steubenville, visited and preached at the house of Judge Anderson, (then living where Joseph Potter now lives) as early as 1820. Meetings were also held occasionally at the old log school-house, near where Stark school-house now stands. Rev. C. C. Beatty, in his youth, preached sometimes at the house of Walter Hanlon, and meetings were also held at the houses of Stephen Riggs, William Dinsmore and George Day. Rev. Thomas Hunt was also among the early preachers.

In 1835, the propriety and importance of having a house of worship erected, was discussed, where prayer meeting, Sabbath school and preaching could be held, and in 1837 the first church was erected. It was built of brick and was a good one for that time. George Day gave an acre of ground for the church and graveyard. The following spring a petition was presented to Presbytery asking for the organization of the church. The Rev. C. C. Beatty was appointed to visit them and organize if the way was open. The church was accordingly organized with twenty-five members, fifteen from Two Ridges, seven from Steubenville, two from Richmond, and one from Beech Spring, who entered into a covenant to associate and walk together in a church relationship, agreeably to the acknowledged doctrine and order of the Presbyterian church. The following persons were chosen ruling elders: George Day, Allen Hanlon, James Stark, Alex. Morrison and James McCoy. The first pastor was Rev. Joseph H. Chambers, who was received by this Presbytery from Redstone Presbytery, at Bloomfield, February 27, 1839. Mr. Chambers continued pastor here for over eleven years. In 1845 a parsonage was built, costing between five and six hundred dollars, and in 1870 additions were put to it, costing about three hundred and fifty dollars. In 1873 the church was consumed by fire, being a total loss, there being no insurance. The fires had been kindled in the stoves for Sabbath school, but how it caught the building was not known. The members decided to build a new church at once, and, December 14, 1873, the new house was dedicated, Rev. A. M. Reid preaching the sermon. The new church was of brick, costing \$3,946. The whole number of members since the organization is about 255; number of deaths as far as known, 55; number dismissed or left, 123. The present pastor, Rev. J. F. Boyd, was installed May 9, 1870, Rev. T. A. McCurdy delivering the sermon.

M. E. CHURCH, WINTERSVILLE.

The organization of this church was effected in 1835 at the house of William Roberts, and in 1841 he built, at his own expense, a house of worship near his residence, about one mile from the site of the present church. Mr. Roberts soon after sold it to the Richmond circuit for \$600. It was dedicated in 1842 by Rev. George Holmes. Among the first members we find Jacob Vail, Henry Oliver, William Roberts and Samuel Martin. In 1868 it was found necessary to build a larger and better house, as the old one was entirely too small and getting

very much dilapidated. The present house is built of brick, 62x42 feet, cost \$10,000, and was dedicated by Samuel Nesbitt in June, 1869. It has a membership at present of 115. The Rev. J. Weaver is the present minister. There is a prosperous Sabbath school connected with this church with an attendance of about sixty scholars.

EKEY M. E. CHURCH.

This church was first organized in the school house of District No. 3. Rev. Whorton and Rev. Kent were the first ministers; James Elliott, first class leader. The first members were Andrew Ekey, Nancy Ekey, James Elliott, Andrew Elliott, Rev. Tipton and Rev. C. A. Holmes. The first meeting was held at the house of Andrew Ekey, prior to the one held in the school-house. Mrs. Nancy Ekey is the only one of the original members living. This church is not in a very prosperous condition. The first burial in the graveyard attached to the church was David Ekey, son of Andrew and Nancy Ekey, November 23, 1850. There is quite a prosperous Sunday school connected with this church, which meets every Sunday.

DISCIPLES' CHURCH, WINTERSVILLE.

This church was organized prior to 1837 at the house of John Winters, and in 1837 Mr. Winters donated a lot for the purpose of building a church, and the same year a small frame house was erected. The dimensions of the house are 18x20 feet. The congregation soon grew too large for the building, and in 1847 it was resolved to build a larger and more commodious place of worship, so an addition was built, making it about 36x40 feet, but unfortunately the congregation soon took the backward track, and the church became deserted, and now all that remains of the once flourishing congregation is one member, and the old church edifice only serves as a landmark of the past.

LONG'S M. E. CHURCH.

This probably was the first Methodist Church organized in Cross Creek, and the organization was effected between 1803 and 1807. This church was an offspring from the Episcopalian Church in the neighborhood. Rev. J. B. Finley preached here in 1813, and also Rev. A. McIlroy the same year. It is impossible to obtain any reliable records of this church, as such a thing has never been kept. The members have worshiped here for nearly three-quarters of a century, and in that time but little progress has been made. The church is now in a more prosperous condition than it has been for years. The building is of brick.

SCHOOLS.

The first settlers of Cross Creek were men who appreciated the value of knowledge, and were disposed to gratify the desire of their children in obtaining it. We therefore find schools among the earliest institutions in the township, and one of the rude log buildings stood in 1804, near where No. 4 school house now stands, on land now owned by Mrs. Usher Stark. The first teacher was an Irishman by the name of Green.

In District No. 1 a school was taught by a man named Evans, in a log cabin, in 1807. In 1809 a subscription school was taught in the Long settlement, and a Mr. Morrow was the first teacher. Here the ox-gad was used on the pupils instead of moral suasion. David Boyd was second teacher. The subscription price was one dollar and a half for three months. About 1806 we find a school taught by Richard McCullough in district five. As the township became settled schools sprang up in different parts until the entire township was dotted with school-houses of the latest architecture and modern improvements, and to-day Cross Creek can boast of the best school buildings in Jefferson county, outside of Steubenville. We failed to get the school statistics for the present year, as the record has been so badly kept.

NEW ALEXANDRIA.

This place derives its name from the former proprietor, Alexander Smith, who laid out the town in 1831. He was the father of Alexander Smith, the present sheriff of Jefferson county. The town is situated on the south side of Cross creek township, Wells township line making its southern boundary. First hotel was kept by Matthew Thompson, in 1820.

The first church erected was the Methodist Episcopal. This place has never been noted for its manufacturing or merchantile pursuits, but has commanded a fair trade. In 1871 it was in-

corporated, and in April of that year held the first election, with the following results: For Trustees, John Johnson, Charles Fellows and Charles Wallace; for Marshall, J. D. Golden. The present business of the place consists of three stores, three blacksmith and wagon shops, one shoemaker; there is also one attorney-at-law, J. W. McCann, one physician, two churches and one school; there is no hotel at present. The town contains about one hundred inhabitants. Matthew Thompson kept the first store, and was also the first postmaster, Alexander Smith started a hotel and store in 1831. Prior to 1831, Alexandria was known by the name of "Tempo," called so from a temperance hotel being kept here by Mr. Thompson, such a thing being very unusual in those times.

WINTERSVILLE.

Wintersville was laid out by John Winters about 1831, although the first house in the place had been built by David Freelin, some time before. Mr. Winters laid out the town and built the first frame house, for a hotel, James McCoy doing the carpenter work. Mr. Winters also kept the first store. The second hotel was kept by Frank Reynolds, and the third by a man named Lyle. Robert McCoy kept the first postoffice, and also kept the second store in Wintersville. Mr. Priest was also among the early merchants. In 1840, Wintersville had a population of 107, and to-day it will not run over 75, and is going downwards. The present business consists of three small groceries, two blacksmith and wagon shops, and has one doctor, one preacher and a postmaster. Its close proximity to Steubenville renders it unfit for business. There is one Methodist church in the vicinity.

HOLMES MILL POSTOFFICE.

This place was almost unknown until the railroad was completed, when Thomas Holmes started a small store and post-office, he being postmaster. The railroad station here is called Smithfield Station. Mr. Holmes kept the position as postmaster until 1873, when Mr. A. McManns was appointed. The business consists of a grist mill, blacksmith shop, and one small store.

IDLEWILD ENCAMPMENT NO. 199, I. O. O. F.

This was instituted at New Alexandria, on the 17th of September 1875, with the following named Patriarchs as charter members: William D. Fell, W. J. McCann, David N. Long, David T. Harrah, David M. Scott, Thomas Starter, Benjamin F. Matthews, and their successors legally and duly elected, with W. J. McCann, C. P.; and D. M. Long, scribe.

WILDWOOD LODGE, NO. 590, I. O. O. F.

This lodge was instituted at New Alexandria on the 25th of July 1874 with the following charter members. W. J. McCann, J. L. Puntney, D. M. Long, D. M. Scott, C. Bransfuss, D. F. Harrah, Isaac Martin, Martin Solesby, Geo. W. Fellows, William D. Fell, N. B. Buckingham, Nathan McGrew, James Hyndman, and their successors duly elected, with J. L. Puntney, N. G.; and D. M. Long, recording secretary. Present membership forty-five. This lodge meets every Saturday evening.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The surface of this township is diversified, and affords fine scenery in nearly every part.

The soil is good, and the water facilities unsurpassed. Cross creek, with its tributaries, flow through the central portion of the township and affords power for running numerous mills.

The health of the township is generally good, and persons who have lived sixty or seventy years within its bounds, bid fair to live many more, and go to sleep peacefully at last as much from sheer old age as any other cause. As has been stated, the first settlers here were almost entirely sturdy Irish immigrants, and they were, at least as is far as known at present, the first to explore the then almost trackless wilderness, and brave the dangers and hardships of pioneer life, in a country abounding only in savage beasts, and still more savage men; pioneers, in every sense of the word, who pushed forward and opened up to future generations the beautiful country now settled by a prosperous and enlightened people, and have gained for themselves names in history, such as will ever be gratefully remembered by their descendants, who to-day occupy the very ground on which they endured so many hardships, braved so many perils, and finally

triumphed over all, and lived to see their rude log cabins give place to more pretentious structures, and themselves and children happy and prosperous in the land of their adoption.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

RICHARD EVANS.—Mr. Evans was born in Wales in 1829, and came to America in 1857. He located in Steubenville, where he went to work as a common laborer, and by his industry accumulated sufficient means to buy himself property on Market street. He then went into the butchering business, which he carried on with success long enough to enable him to purchase a farm; his health failing him, he moved to the farm he now occupies. Mr. Evans was married in his native country, but his wife died after bearing him two children, who both died also, with scarlet fever. October 31, 1864, Mr. Evans married Miss Warren, of Wintersville, and they have two daughters. Mr. Evans is a very enterprising farmer, and does more toward promoting agricultural interests than any man in Cross creek. He has a beautiful farm, and devotes much attention to the raising of fine stock, and has the finest herd of Alderney cattle in eastern Ohio.

WILLIAM McELROY.—William McElroy was a native of Ireland, but came to this country when only six years of age, with his father, who located in Pennsylvania. When the war between the colonies and England commenced, William was a very young man, but he enlisted and remained during the entire war. After its close he settled in Virginia, and remained there until the whites began to cross over into the northwestern territory, when he too crossed the Ohio river and made his way out to section twenty-four in Cross Creek township, cutting his way through the woods from Steubenville. He remained on his first clearing for a few years, when he moved on the farm which is now owned by his grandson. He had but one child, a son, James, who moved to Mederia county, Ohio, where he reared a large family. William, son of James McElroy, lived with his grandfather, and now occupies the old homestead. He married a Miss Patterson, and has a family. He is an enterprising man, and the only one in the family remaining in the country. William, Sr., lived to be one hundred years of age.

WILLIAM McELROY, son of James, and grandson of William McElroy, who were pioneers of Jefferson county, was born in Cross Creek township, April 15, 1815. He was reared a farmer and educated in the common schools of the township. He married a Miss Patterson, of Jefferson county. The McElroys were of Irish origin, and came to America before the Revolutionary war. William, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, served as a soldier during the war, and after its close lived for a while in Virginia, before settling in Jefferson county; he was a neighbor of David Greathouse, who tried to persuade him to accompany the party who murdered the Logan family, but this Mr. McElroy refused to do, greatly to his honor. The McElroy family have always been good citizens and highly esteemed by their neighbors.

JACOB H. BICKERSTAFF was born in Cross Creek in 1828. He is a son of A. Bickerstaff, and grandson of the pioneer Bickerstaff, of whom mention is made in another part of this work. Mr. Bickerstaff learned the trade of a plasterer, and follows it for a livelihood. He married Miss Hukle, of Cross Creek township.

THOMAS ROBERTS was born in Harrison county, in 1822, and came to Jefferson county with his father, William Roberts, in 1827. He was raised on the farm, and educated in the common schools of the county, and attended Richmond College two terms. In 1850 he married a Miss Martin, who died November 12, 1864. In January, 1866, he married Miss Jane Watt; he has five children. Mr. Roberts is a member of the M. E. Church and a very enterprising man. He is a farmer and coal dealer.

DAVID ENGLAND.—David England was born in Cross Creek township in 1809. His father, Isaac England, was a pioneer in this county. Mr. England was reared on the farm that he now owns and occupies, and received a fair education in his boyhood. In 1839, he married Miss McGrew. They have four children

living and three dead. Mr. England is one of the oldest native born citizens in Cross Creek township and is a man highly esteemed by all who have any acquaintance with him.

WILLIAM WHITE was born in Cross Creek township in 1825. He is a son of Thomas and Nancy White, who came from Fayette county, Pa., in 1801 and located in Cross Creek, and there remained until their death. They were of Irish descent. William was brought up on the farm and received a fair education. February 4, 1861, he married Mary S. McCoy, daughter of James McCoy, of Cross Creek. They have four children: Thomas T. H., Fannie F., Nannie A. and Maud B. Mr. White is a farmer, occupying the old homestead, and a member of St. James' Episcopal Church.

ANDREW HERALE.—Mr. Herale was born in Germany in 1832, and came to this country in 1859. He first located in Connecticut, and lived there about a year, when he came to Steubenville and went to work at common labor in the rolling mill, where he accumulated enough to purchase the farm on which he now resides. He is an enterprising man and has a fine farm, and is always ready to interest himself in any enterprise by which he or his family may be benefited.

JOHN CASSEL was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1809, and came to this country with his father, William Cassel, when a small boy. His father was one of the representative men of this county, and served as commissioner for several years with honor to himself and credit to the county. John, the subject of this sketch, was brought up on the farm and received a fair education. He is now engaged in farming, and has a finely improved farm, and, we may say, is one of the leading farmers in the township.

ANDREW HUTTERLY.—Mr. Hutterly was born in Switzerland in 1824, and emigrated to America in 1854, and located in Steubenville, where he carried on the wholesale liquor trade until 1875, when he moved to Cross Creek township, where he now resides, and is engaged in the cultivation of grapes and the manufacture of native wines. He has fifty acres of a vineyard and all the facilities for making good wines. He is an enterprising citizen, and has his place finely improved.

L. K. ARMSTRONG.—Mr. Armstrong was born in Wood county, Ohio, June 24, 1834. He was reared a farmer, and received his education at the common schools. In 1859 he married Miss Kirk, of Wintersville. Mr. Armstrong has been superintendent of the county infirmary two terms, and during his time of service managed the institution with entire satisfaction to the citizens of Jefferson county. He is now engaged in farming in Cross Creek township, and is a very enterprising man.

JOSEPH PORTER was born in Cross Creek township in 1830, and is the son of John Porter, one of the early settlers here. He was brought up on the farm, and received a fair education. During the late war he enlisted and served his country for some time. On his return home he engaged in farming, which occupation he is still engaged in. He is an energetic farmer, and has a good improved farm.

CAPTAIN GEORGE D. STONE was born in Cross Creek township, October 10, 1829. He was reared a farmer and educated at home. At the commencement of the late war he enlisted in company H, 40th O. V. I., October, 1861. He was elected second lieutenant and was mustered on November 19, 1861. He was engaged in some of the hottest battles, and was promoted to the captaincy for gallant conduct, and served through the entire war with honor to himself and his country.

WILLIAM STONE was born in Cross Creek township in 1834. He was brought up on the farm and received a good education. In 1861 he married Miss Sarah E. Dantz; they have four children. Mr. Stone enlisted in the one hundred days service, during the late war, in company E., 157th regiment. He enlisted May, 1864, and was mustered out September, 1864. He is now engaged in farming in Cross Creek township.

ARMSTRONG MALEY.—Mr. Maley was born in Steubenville, and is the son of James Maley, and old settler in this county. He received a good education, and not liking city life, concluded to engage in farming, so moved out to the farm he

now occupies. He is one of the most extensive farmers in Jefferson county, and owns about six hundred and forty acres of improved land.

JOHN FOSTER was a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, came to this county in 1808, with his family, which consisted of his wife and eight children, six sons and two daughters. Mr. Foster departed this life in 1832. David, one of his sons, was an early manufacturer of woolen goods in this county, and carried on that branch of enterprise for several years; he went to California during the gold excitement, and died at sea while returning home. His wife, whose name was Johnson, still survives him.

ROBERT STARK was born in Jefferson county, and is of a pioneer family. Mr. Stark was reared on the farm and received a good education. He is an energetic farmer, and one of the representative men of the county. He has held several offices, and is at present infirmity director, which position he fills with entire satisfaction. Mr. Stark has a fine farm, which is one of the best in the county.

JOHN STARK.—Mr. Stark was born in Cross Creek township in 1825. He was brought up on the farm, and received a good common school education. He married Miss U. Sproule of Saline township, October 21, 1858; they have four children living and one dead. Mr. Stark was a good citizen, and all who knew him appreciated his good qualities. He died November 21, 1870, leaving his wife and family to mourn a loss felt by the whole community.

JOSEPH MCCONNELL was born in Cross Creek township in 1824. His father, Robert McConnell, came from Chester county, Pa., in 1811, and settled near where Joseph now lives. The subject of this sketch was reared a farmer and received his education at the common schools. In 1858, he married Miss Mary Thompson, who died in 1868. In 1873, he married Rebecca McClure, of Wintersville. Mr. McConnell is an enterprising farmer and a very good citizen.

NATHANIEL PORTER.—The subject of this sketch was born in Cross Creek township in 1827. His father was John Porter and a soldier in the war of 1812. Nathaniel was brought up a farmer, which occupation he is now engaged in. He learned the carpenter trade, but did not follow it to any extent. He married, in 1857, Sarah Ekey, daughter of Samuel Ekey. She died and he afterwards married Mrs. Margaret McFarlin. During Morgan's raid through this section, Mr. Porter was taken prisoner by Morgan, but was released without injury after one day's captivity.

THOMAS THOMPSON was born in Jefferson county and is the son of one of the early settlers here. He received a good practical education and was brought up on the farm. At the outbreak of the late war he enlisted and served his country until it closed. He then engaged in the mercantile business with Mr. Graham, of New Alexandria, where he still continues. They are an enterprising firm and do a large business.

THOMAS STRAND is a native of Jefferson county and the son of one of the pioneers. He was reared on the farm and has spent his entire life as a farmer. He is now living in Steubenville township, but was formerly a citizen of Cross Creek, in which township he still owns a fine farm. He is an energetic farmer and a very congenial man, liking nothing better than to talk over old pioneer times. He was born in 1811, and has never lived outside of his native county.

JOSEPH DUNN.—Mr. Dunn was born in Cross Creek township in 1826, and is the son of Joseph Dunn, one of the old pioneers of this county. He was reared on the farm and received his education at the common schools of his native county. He is now engaged in farming on the old homestead of his father, and living in the same house in which he was born. Mr. Dunn is a gentleman highly respected and esteemed by all who come in contact with him.

WILLIAM EKEY was born in Cross Creek township, December 24, 1824, and was a son of Samuel, and grandson of John Ekey. He was raised on the farm and received his education at the common schools. He married Miss Hook of his native town-

ship; they had one child, a son. Mr. Ekey died July 20, 1878 much regretted by all who knew him; he was a devoted christian and a good citizen.

MATTHEW EKEY was born in Cross Creek township, and is a son of Peter Ekey, a pioneer of this township, who is probably the oldest settler now living in the vicinity. Mathew was brought up on the farm, and received a liberal education, and like his father is energetic and enterprising. September 3, 1863, he married Miss L. McCullough; they have three children, Dora, Emma, and Frank. Mr. Ekey is engaged in farming near Alexandria Station.

ROBERT EKEY, son of Samuel and grandson of John Ekey, was born in Cross Creek township in 1823. He was reared a farmer and educated at the common schools. In 1852 he married Miss Nancy Hanlon, daughter of Allen Hanlon; they have two children, a son and daughter; the daughter married James Stark. Mr. Ekey is engaged in farming and resides on the old Ekey homestead.

REV. JOHN EKEY.—Mr. Ekey is a son of Andrew and Nancy Ekey. He was reared on the farm and received a good education. When young he manifested a great desire to become a minister of the M. E. Church, he having been raised in that faith. His desire was gratified, and he was educated and ordained as a minister of the Gospel. His parents were devoted members of the church and the founders of the Ekey M. E. Church.

RUDOLPH HOOK.—Mr. Hook is a son of Jonathan Hook, who came from Maryland in 1814, and located on the farm now owned by his son Rudolph. Mr. Hook was reared a farmer and received a good common school education. He has spent his entire life on the farm now occupied by him. He has a very interesting family, most of whom are grown up to be men and women.

SAMUEL DINSMORE was born in Fayette county, Pa., March 17, 1801, and came to Jefferson county with his father in 1817, and located on the farm now owned by his son William. Mr. Dinsmore was reared a farmer and educated at the common schools. He married Miss Francis Leonard. They had eleven children—seven sons and four girls. His wife died in December, 1869, and he followed her March 1, 1879. He was a citizen highly esteemed and respected.

O. J. WILLIAMS was born in Cross Creek, July 30, 1820. His father, John Williams, came from Lancaster county, Pa., in 1803, and purchased land and located here. Mr. Williams was brought up on the farm and received a liberal education. In 1861, he married Miss Eliza Decker; they have a large family of children. Mr. Williams has a good farm lying near the city limits of Steubenville, and is a man much thought of by all who know him.

MRS. MARY OLIVER, daughter of Thomas Mansfield, was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., Feb. 17, 1794. Her parents came to Ohio when she was about two years of age, and located in Wayne township, where she was brought up. Her father, like most of the early settlers, was poor, and consequently unable to give his children much education. In 1818 she married Henry Oliver, a farmer and very respectable gentleman. They had two children, but both are now dead.

JOHN MARLIN was born in Germany in 1828, and came to America in 1852. He learned the stone-mason trade, and worked at it until he accumulated sufficient means to buy him a fine farm, joining the city limits of Steubenville. He has his farm under good cultivation, and is the owner of several houses and lots in the city, all earned by honest industry and economy.

WESLEY PERMAR is a son of John Permar, who came from Washington county, Pa., in 1806, and purchased the land now owned by Wesley. He was a machinist, and it is said built the first threshing machine that was built in Jefferson county. He was a man of great enterprise and ambition, and done great good among the early settlers; he died in 1846. Wesley, the subject of this sketch, was born in 1823, and is much like his father, aiming to be among the leading farmers, in trying to promote the interests of agriculture.

DAVID JOHNSON was born in Smithfield township in 1837. His father, Thomas Johnson, was a native of Ireland, and emigrated to America in 1809. David was reared on the farm and educated in the common schools of Jefferson county. With the exception of fifteen years that he was engaged in the mercantile business, Mr. Johnson has been on the farm.

THOMAS LANTHER.—Mr. Lanther was born on the farm on which he now resides, December 25, 1814. He is a son of G. and E. Lanther, who emigrated from Ireland, and first located in Washington county, Pa., but came to Jefferson in 1808. They had seven children, of whom but three are living. Thomas was reared a farmer, and educated in the common schools. He resides on the old Lanther homestead in Cross Creek township.

J. W. McCANN (attorney-at-law).—Mr. McCann is a native of Jefferson county and is a gentleman of fine education, having spent a number of years teaching school. He studied law and was admitted to the Steubenville bar in 1877. He practices his profession in New Alexandria and is also a justice of the peace.

JOHN ROSS was born in Jefferson county in 1806. His father was Moses Ross, an early settler in the county. Mr. Ross was reared on the farm, and in 1834, married Miss Sarah Davis. They have eight children and had five sons in the late war.

A. M. SMITH.—Mr. Smith is a native of New York, but came to this county when he was a small boy. He was reared on the farm and received a liberal education. In 1878, he was appointed to the position of superintendent of the county infirmary, which position he still holds, serving with credit to himself and to those who appointed him.

WELLS TOWNSHIP.

This township was a part of Warren and was set off from the latter and made a separate township in 1823. It derived its name from B. Wells, a large land owner in early times, and the proprietor of Steubenville. Its surface is greatly diversified, there being rugged hills and pleasant valleys, elevated table-lands and undulating territory, suited to almost any taste, as will be seen by a topographical description of it. For ages previous to the advent of the white man in this part of the country, the Indian nations under various appellations, had occupied this region. When the first pioneers began to visit the valley of the Ohio and its tributaries, they found the country occupied by the representatives of the Six Nations, principally belonging to the Men-gwe (corrupted by the whites into Mingo). They were very hostile towards the whites, but the stream of immigration which continued to pour in from the older states into all parts of the western country, roused all the native jealousy of the Indians and they concentrated all their power to keep the white man from seizing their rich hunting-grounds and robbing them of the homes and graves of their fathers. Every Indian swore his child upon the altar of eternal hatred to the white man. So constant, persevering and daring were the attacks of the Indians upon the frontier settlements, that all the force which could be raised was not sufficient to repel their invasions.

As early as the year 1790, the block house at the mouth of a small stream, called Block House run, about a mile and a half below La Grange, was a frontier post for the hardy pioneer of the north western territory.

There nature was in her undisturbed livery of dark and thick forests, interspersed with sparkling rivulets flowing into the Ohio; then the forests had not heard the sound of the woodman's axe nor the plow of the husbandman opened the bosom of the earth; there the beautiful wild flowers waived their golden bloom to the God of nature. It would be impossible to describe the beauty of these rich bottom lands.

The soil itself, for richness, was not exceeded by any in the world. The lofty sugar tree spreading its beautiful branches; the graceful elm waiving its tall head, the monarch of the forest; the black and white walnut; the giant oak; the tall hickory; the cherry and the hackberry; the spicewood, with its fragrance; the pawpaw, with its luscious fruit; the wild plum, the rich clusters of grapes, which, hanging from the mossy vines, festooned the forest; and, beneath all, the wild rye, green as a wheat field, mixed with the wild pea vines and buffalo clover, all formed a garden of nature most enchanting to behold. The clear and beautiful rivulet creeping through the grass, and softly

rippling over pebbly bottoms, the gentle Zephyrs freighted with nature's incense, pure and sweet, regaled the senses and filled the beholder with delight.

It was in September, 1792, that Henry Nations and Daniel Schammerhorn crossed the Ohio river to locate in the north western territory. After landing on the west side they set out down the river, and about one and a half miles below what is now La Grange, camped on a small stream called Block House run. Here they erected a small cabin with port holes to look out. They made a small clearing also, but their chief support was by hunting, and unfortunately they were soon waylaid and killed by the Indians, near the block house in the spring of 1793.

During that spring a family named Riley came and located near the same spot, but they too met the same fate of Nations and his companion. While out making sugar just opposite the present residence of Smiley Johnston, the whole family with the exception of the oldest boy were killed. The boy made his way over to Wellsburg and gave the alarm.

It was not until after the treaty of General Wayne in 1795, that any permanent settlement was effected. Thomas Taylor came from Pennsylvania and located on section thirty. Henry Oliver and Ebenezer Spriggs came also in 1778, and located near Taylor. The Tarr family came quite early, and also the John-sons, Armstrongs, Roberts, Carsons, Daughertys, Milhollands, Dawsons, Grahams and others may be mentioned among pioneers of Wells township, all coming in before 1810. John Barrett came about 1800, and was the first justice of the peace in what is now Wells township. He was appointed to the office before Ohio became a state, and married the first couple in this part of Jefferson county. He remained in office for about thirty-eight years.

MILLS.

The first mill in this township was a grist mill run by horse power, kept by a man named Linton. The water privilege being so good in this township it was soon utilized by the settlers and it was but a short time until there were several erected on McIntire run, where there is still three in operation. The first one was erected by John Jackson in 1808, the remains of which can still be seen. There have been a number of saw mills erected at different times in the township, and several of them are still operating. They are all run by water power.

EARLY HOTELS.

In early times the main thoroughfare for driving stock from the back counties to the eastern market was through Wells township, crossing the river at La Grange, and, as a consequence, taverns were a great institution, inasmuch as they were widely known and resorted to by travelers of all classes, especially drovers, who were almost invariably received in bland good humor by their complacent and self-satisfied hosts. And it is rather sad to reflect that in these days of steam cars and long strides toward making everything go by machinery, and leave man but little work to do, other industries keep step, and the country tavern-keeper's trade is among the lost arts, except on the extreme frontiers, where the same scenes are enacted as were so familiar to the pioneers of this region.

The first hotel was kept by either Matthew Thompson or Nathaniel Dawson, the latter keeping a whisky stand in connection with his tavern, as a tavern in those days without a bar would have but little patronage, although occasionally some philanthropic individual would enter the race in opposition to his anti-tototaler brethren, and for a while try to breast the tide which flowed against him. Mr. Thompson tried this, calling his house "Tempo," but eventually he had either to give up his tavern-keeping, or make an addition to his place in shape of a bar, the latter of which he did, after which everything sailed smoothly, except, perhaps, the landlord's conscience.

LA GRANGE, PHILLIPSBURG POSTOFFICE.

This place was laid out by Phillip Doddridge, and named Phillipsburg, in honor of him, in 1819. The land was purchased from James Ross, of Pittsburgh. Doddridge built the first house for hotel purposes, in 1819, and in 1820, James H. Moore purchased it and opened it first for the accommodation of the public. In 1822 Mr. Moore got the appointment as postmaster, and in the same year, Harden Wheeler and Joseph Rose, opened the first store, and several other enterprises soon followed.

Henry Hicks was the first physician to locate in the new town. From 1825 until 1836, Phillipsburg did not improve

very rapidly, but in the latter year things took a new turn. Means, Collier, and Wilson laid out a new addition to Phillipsburg, and called it La Grange, where a number of houses were erected, but the excitement did not last long and things soon resumed their old quiet ways and remained so. The present enterprises of the town are, one hotel kept by W. H. Hassner, and one large store, kept by William Rodgers, one grocery kept by Mr. West, one shoe store kept by Mrs. Smith, and a coal shaft giving employment to a number of men. The C. and P. R. R., passes through the town, and a ferry connects it with Wellsburg. There is a good school, but unfortunately no place for religious worship.

COAL.

Wells township is underlaid with coal, and several openings are seen along these several streams emptying into the river, but are mined irregularly and only to supply the local need. At La Grange, the La Grange Coal Company, of which Mr. John Lowe is manager, have sunk a shaft to the coal number six. This coal is five feet three inches thick, divided into three benches by two slate partings of one inch thick. The shaft at La Grange was sunk under the direction of Mr. Lowe, who was the pioneer in this mining enterprise, and one of the principal stockholders of the company. In sinking the shaft three thin seams of coal were cut. Of these, two are twenty feet above the shaft, separated by two feet of sandstone. The Pittsburgh seam at La Grange is about five feet thick, with a parting of slate, sometimes two, near the middle. The coal works in large cubical blocks, resembling that mined in Pittsburgh in appearance and character, though containing a little more sulphur.

SCHOOLS.

This township has made great changes from the log houses and subscription schools of pioneer times, as will be seen by the following report of the actions of the trustees of the township: On the 15th of September, 1826, the trustees of Wells township, John Barret, Thomas Taylor and Belford Griffith, met at the house of R. A. Sherrard, and then and there ordered the clerk of said township to divide said township into the following districts, which should afterwards be known by their number and name: District No. 1, known by the name of Point Finley; district No. 2, known by the name of Middle school; district No. 3, known by the name of Jefferson school; district No. 4, known by the name of Adams school; district No. 5, known by the name of Monroe school; district No. 6, known by the name of Center school; district No. 7, known by the name of Franklin school; district No. 8, known by the name of La Grange school. District No. 8 was formed by the trustees March 3, 1845, through the petition of householders of district 4. Joint sub-district No. 9, known by the name of Pleasant Hill, was formed of parts of Wells and Cross Creek townships, and was formed by the consent of the two boards in April, 1858. Joint sub-district number 10 and 11, and known by the name of Blues Run, is composed of parts of Wells and Warren townships. This district was formed by the probate court. There was a petition before the board at different times from the citizens of both townships, praying for the formation of this district, they having first gained the consent of the Warren township board, but at last seeing all their efforts were of no avail, they petitioned the probate court and got their efforts crowned with success, September 17, 1878. This district was formed from districts 2 and 3 in Wells, and district 2 of Warren township.

CENTRE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The first Presbyterian meeting held in this part of Wells township was at the houses of the Armstrongs and Spragues as early as 1800. In 1803 or 1804, they held their meetings in tents. The date of when the first house was built and who was the first preacher could not be ascertained. The deed for the land was made in 1826, from John Jackson to the trustees of the church. A Scotchman by the name of Robinson was the first minister that we have any account of. The first person buried in the graveyard was John Armstrong, July 16, 1810. Rev. Huff is the present pastor. This church is commonly known as "Tent Church," on account of their having worshipped in tents until they could erect a building.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

The first election in Wells township was held at the house of widow McAdams, April 1, 1823, and the following persons were duly elected to fill the respective offices for that year:

First election, April 7, 1823.—Trustees: David Humphrey, Archibald Armstrong, Richard Spurrier. Clerk: R. A. Sherrard. Treasurer: John McAdams.

Second election, April 5, 1824.—Trustees: John Barrett, Esq., Archibald Armstrong, Richard Spurrier. Clerk: R. A. Sherrard. Treasurer: John McAdams.

Third election, April 4, 1825.—Trustees: John Barrett, Esq., David Riddle, Richard Spurrier. Clerk: R. A. Sherrard. Treasurer: John McAdams.

Fourth election, April 3, 1826.—Trustees: John Barrett, Thos. Taylor, Belford Griffith. Clerk: R. A. Sherrard. Treasurer: John Sherrard.

Fifth election, April 2, 1827.—Trustees: John Barrett, Thos. Taylor, Belford Griffith. Clerk: R. A. Sherrard. Treasurer: James Moore.

Sixth election, April 7, 1828.—Trustees: John Barrett, Thos. Taylor, Belford Griffith. Clerk: R. A. Sherrard. Treasurer: James Moore.

Seventh election, April 6, 1829.—Trustees: John Barrett, Thomas Taylor, Belford Griffith. Clerk: R. A. Sherrard. Treasurer: James Moore.

Eighth election, April 5, 1830.—Trustees: Nathaniel Dawson, Richard Spurrier, John Puntney. Clerk: James Davis. Treasurer: James Moore.

Ninth election, April 4, 1831.—Trustees: Nathaniel Dawson, Richard Spurrier, John Puntney. Clerk: Jas. Davis. Treasurer: James Moore.

April 7, 1832.—Trustees: Nathaniel Dawson, John Puntney, James Jackson. Clerk: James Davis. Treasurer: James Moore.

April 1, 1833.—Trustees: Nathaniel Dawson, John Puntney, James Jackson. Clerk: James Davis. Treasurer: Jas. Moore.

April 15, 1834.—Trustees: James Jackson, John Burns, Gideon Goswell. Clerk: James Davis. Treasurer: Israel Cox.

April 6, 1835.—Trustees: James Jackson, John Burns, Gideon Goswell. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Israel Cox.

April 4, 1836.—Trustees: John Burns, Gideon Goswell, Smiley Johnson. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: James Jackson.

1837—Trustees: Henry Swearingen, Gideon Goswell, John Carey. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: James Jackson.

1838—Trustees: Gideon Goswell, John Carey, David Riddle. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Benjamin Linton.

1839—Trustees: Gideon Goswell, James Davis, Edmund Bucy. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Benjamin Linton.

1840—Trustees: Gideon Goswell, Edward Bucy, David Carson. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Benjamin Linton.

1841—Trustees: G. Goswell, D. Carson, John Rickey. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Richard Starr.

1842—Trustees: G. Goswell, D. Carson, John Rickey. Clerk: Joseph Gladden. Treasurer: Richard Starr.

1843—Trustees: Nathaniel Dawson, James Holmes, David Carson. Clerk: George S. Welsh. Treasurer: Francis Brainard.

1844—Trustees: D. Tarr, D. Carson, John McCulley. Clerk: Francis Brainard. Treasurer: Hiram Taylor.

1845—Trustees: D. Carson, J. McCulley, Daniel Tarr. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Israel Cox.

1846—Trustees: J. McCulley, Daniel Tarr, John Goswell. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Israel Cox.

1847—Trustees: John Goswell, Amos Parsons, Ira Dalrymple. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Israel Cox.

1848—Trustees: Richard Talbot, James Hyndman, Jacob Zoll. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Israel Cox.

1849—Trustees: J. Hyndman, John Riddle, John Carey. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Israel Cox.

1850—Trustees: J. Hyndman, John Riddle, Benjamin Linton. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Israel Cox.

1851—Trustees: J. Hyndman, William Riddle, John Carey. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Israel Cox.

1852—Trustees: John Carson, William Riddle, William Ekey. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Israel Cox.

1853—Trustees: John Carey, William Ekey, William Riddle. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: Israel Cox.

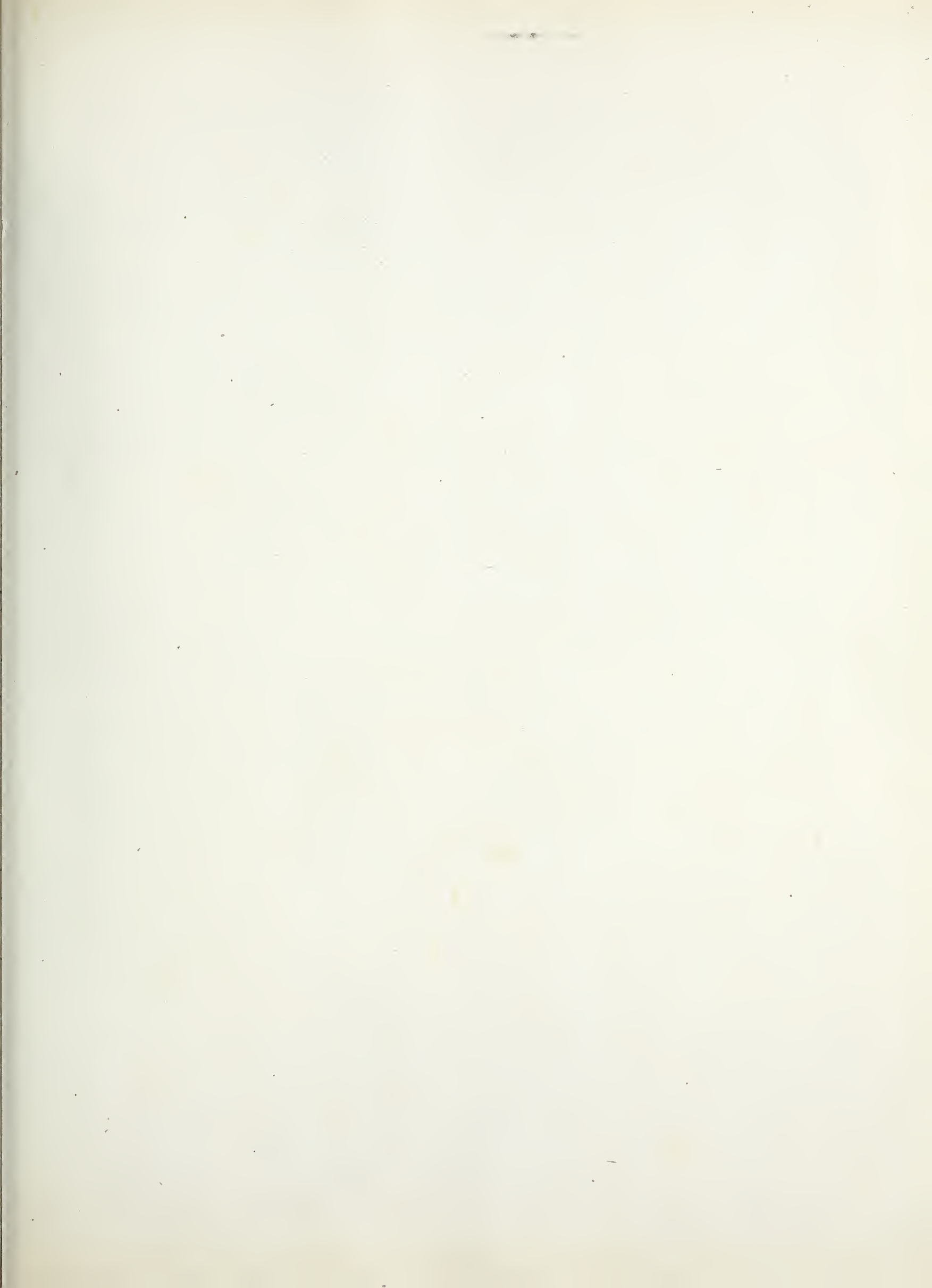
1854—Trustees: John V. Tarr, Simeon Davis, Levi Roe. Clerk: Hiram Taylor. Treasurer: James Everson.

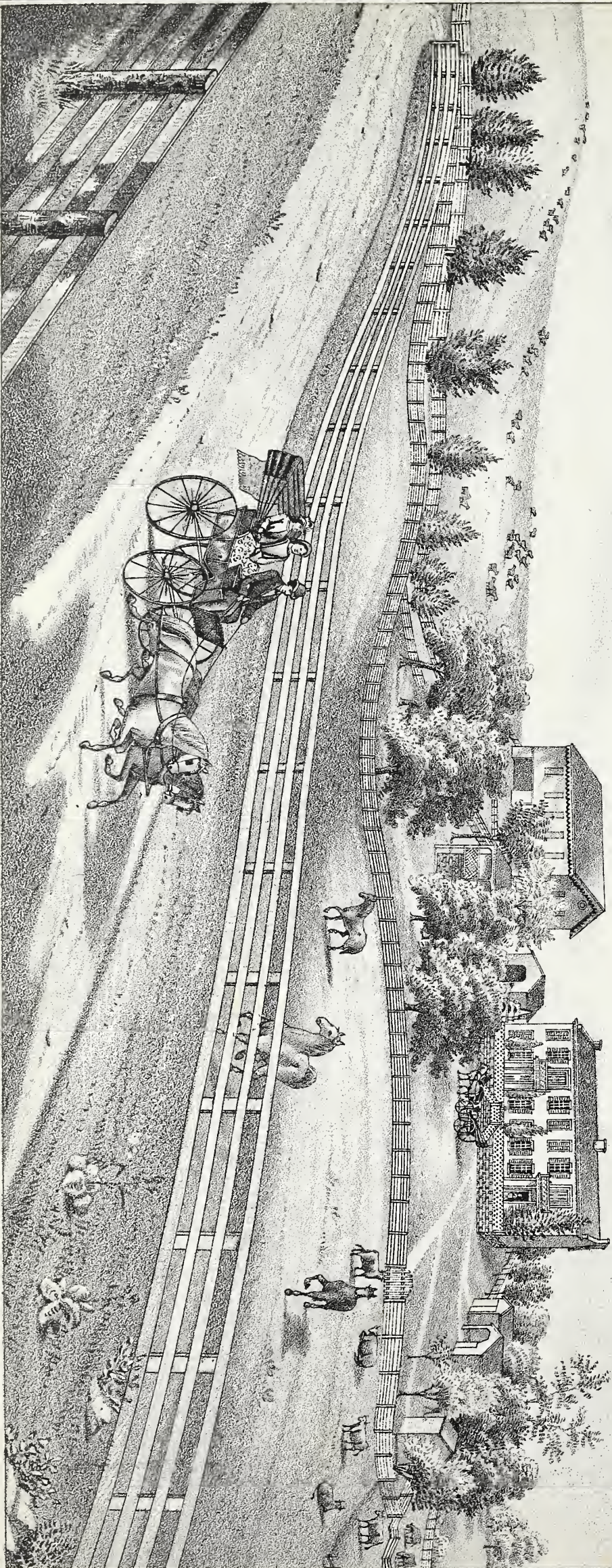
1855—Trustees: Wilson Winters, J. Dalrymple, Isaac Green. Clerk: John Litton. Treasurer: Isaiah Brenard.

1856—Trustees: J. McCulley, J. V. Tarr, C. D. Kaminsky. Clerk: G. W. Carey. Treasurer: James Everson.

1857—Trustees: John V. Tarr, John V. McCulley, George W. Gracey. Clerk: George W. Carey. Treasurer: James Everson.

1858—Trustees: James Hyndman, John V. McCulley, Moore Thompson. Clerk: G. W. Carey. Treasurer: James Everson.





"WALNUT HILL", FARM, AND RESIDENCE OF SMILEY H. JOHNSTON, (Phillipsburg, P.O.), JEFFERSON COUNTY, OHIO.

1859—Trustees: John V. McCully, J. Hyndman, Moore Thompson. Clerk: G. W. Cary. Treasurer: James Everson.

1860—Trustees: J. V. McCully, Andrew Tarr, David Thompson. Clerk: G. W. Carey. Treasurer: James Everson.

1861—Trustees: J. V. McCully, Andrew Tarr, Moore Thompson. Clerk: G. W. Raston. Treasurer: James Everson.

1862—Trustees: John Ekey, Andrew Tarr, Moore Thompson. Clerk: N. B. Cox. Treasurer: James Everson.

1863—Trustees: David Carson, John Ekey, Phillip Trainer, Clerk: N. B. Cox. Treasurer: James Everson.

1864—Trustees: John Ekey, William Ewing, David Armstrong. Clerk: N. B. Cox. Treasurer: James Everson.

1865—Trustees: John Ekey, James Dean, John W. Bell. Clerk: N. B. Cox. Treasurer: James Everson.

1866—Trustees: John Ekey, James Dean, John C. Hunter. Clerk: John C. Pierce. Treasurer: James Everson.

1867—Trustees: John Ekey, William Oliver, John Dougherty. Clerk: John C. Pierce. Treasurer: James Everson.

1868—Trustees: John Ekey, Andrew Tarr, Richard Boyle. Clerk: Charles Kyle. Treasurer: James Everson.

1869—Trustees: John Ekey, Richard Boyle, Andrew Tarr. Clerk: Levi Roe. Treasurer: James Everson.

1870—Trustees: John Hunter, John Ekey, Hezekiah Golden. Clerk: J. A. Hobson. Treasurer: James Everson.

1871—Trustees: John Ekey, John C. Hunter, John V. McCully. Clerk: J. A. Hobson. Treasurer: James Everson.

1872—Trustees: John Ekey, John C. Hunter, John V. McCully. Clerk: J. A. Hobson. Treasurer: James Everson.

1873—Trustees: John Ekey, John C. Hunter, J. W. Thompson. Clerk: J. A. Hobson. Treasurer: James Everson.

1874—Trustees: John C. Hunter, John Ekey, J. N. Thompson. Clerk: J. A. Hobson. Treasurer: N. B. Buckingham.

1875—Trustees: John C. Hunter, David Armstrong, Wesley Noble. Clerk: David C. Peck. Treasurer: N. B. Buckingham.

1876—Trustees: John Ekey, J. V. McCully, W. Dalrymple. Clerk: J. A. Hobson. Treasurer: N. B. Buckingham.

1877—Trustees: John Ekey, John V. McCully, James Dean. Clerk: J. A. Hobson. Treasurer: John C. Pierce.

1878—Trustees: John Ekey, John V. McCully, Elmer Everson. Clerk: J. A. Hobson. Treasurer: John C. Pierce.

1879—Trustees: John Ekey, John V. McCully, Elmer Everson. Clerk: J. A. Hobson. Treasurer: John C. Pierce.

This is the only township in the county in which perfect records have been kept.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN V. TARR.—John V. Tarr was born on the Tarr homestead, in what was then Warren township, Jefferson county, in 1819. He was a son of Daniel Tarr, a soldier of the war of 1812, and who, upon the outbreak of the trouble with England, was one of the first to take up arms in defense of his country. He was sent to Norfolk, Va., where he remained during the entire war. John, the subject of this sketch, was reared a farmer and received his education in the common schools of the county. When he reached manhood he took an active part in public affairs, and in 1855, was elected justice of the peace in his township, which office he has held ever since, and has also served several times as trustee of Wells township.

WILLIAM A. TARR, brother of John V., was also born on the Tarr homestead, where he still resides. He received a limited education, but by close application to study has gained a fine knowledge of geology, he having made that a special study for several years, giving much of his time to the research and examination of minerals. Mr. Tarr is probably one of the best posted men in his township on the geology of the township and surrounding country.

SMILEY H. JOHNSTON, of Walnut Hill farm, situated near La Grange, on the P. & C. railroad, is among our pioneer and most successful agriculturists. His genealogy may be traced in direct line from Oliver Cromwell, whose oldest daughter, Bridget, became the wife of General Fleetwood, and from their issue sprang the line of Johnstons of whom our subject is a member. Smiley's grandfather was Robert Johnston; his grandmother, *nee* Jane Graham—and of their family our subject's father, James Johnston, was the oldest son. His grandfather came to this country at a very early date, and, together with his family, set-

tled in Beaver county, Pa., about 1790. Our subject's father, however, was born on the Susquehanna river, in 1766, and subsequently married one Sarah Burns, in Chartier, Washington county, Pa. They had a family—four sons and five daughters, as follows: Smiley H., born November 4, 1799; George B., a prosperous farmer near Wellsville; Robert, who was a Presbyterian minister at Peoria, Illinois, and died several years ago; and Enoch Merwin, also a Presbyterian minister, who settled and died in Carlisle, Pa. Elizabeth was married to John Alexander, of Belmont county, a brother to the wife of the subject of our sketch, and still lives, at the age of 83 years. Jane became Mrs. Matthew Nelson, and subsequently died at Carrollton, Ohio. Margaret was married to Robert Hughes, a son of the Rev. Thomas Hughes, Presbyterian minister, of Beaver county, Pa. Pollie became Mrs. James Black—the latter becoming a Methodist preacher, but is now dead—his widow still surviving him in Indiana. Eliza was married to Mr. William McGee, a prominent merchant of Point Pleasant, Belmont county; they are both now deceased. Our subject, Smiley H., early took only a plain education, and then learned the business of a joiner and cabinet maker, at Beaver, where he continued to work at his trade till 1827. On the 17th of January, 1828, he saw proper to take unto himself a wife, in the person of Levenia, youngest daughter of the late Judge James Alexander, a worthy native of Bonnie Scotland, who came to this country while young. After two years, Mr. and Mrs. Johnston purchased and located at Walnut Hill farm, comprising 160 acres, then held by Ezekiah Griffith, though the land really consisted of a portion of the old Bazaleel Wells property. Griffith at one time kept a tavern here, but Mr. Johnston purchasing him out, it was discontinued. Some eight or ten years after, our subject next bought the Barret farm adjoining, and consisting of 80 acres. After this he secured the Ezekiah Davis place, also adjoining, and containing 115 acres. Next the Dean farm of 300 acres, the horse-mill farm of 55 acres, the Rickey farm of 100 acres, and subsequently several small patches of land, until to-day he is the owner of over 1,000 acres. Mr. Johnston has chiefly devoted himself to stock raising and grain growing, and has frequently had from 1,000 to 1,200 head of sheep at a time. But being now advanced in years, he has barely so many sheep. He employs two good farmers on certain portions of his valuable estate, and also has four tenant farmers. Some years ago he built his present extensive and very attractive mansion, (see illustration elsewhere) which has few equals in any respect as a farm residence in the county or even state. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston have been favored with a family of three daughters, but no sons. Samantha, born December 22, 1829, became Mrs. Robert Ramsey, July 1849, but died September 30, 1855. Amanda, born 1834, died in 1847, at the tender age of thirteen years; Laura, born in 1841, became the estimable wife of senator W. H. Tarr, a popular resident of Wellsburg, where they still reside in the happy associations of a highly interesting and accomplished family. Much interesting Indian history is associated with the property owned by Mr. Smiley Johnston, and his extensive lands are frequently referred to in the pages of this work. A noted instance being the scene of the "massacre of the Riley family"—the graves of which poor victims are still preserved green. Mr. Johnston, and particularly his excellent lady, afford quite a fund of ancient anecdotes, and are not only most kindhearted, hospitable and entertaining, but well informed alike in ancient and modern history of Jefferson county and its residents.

JOSEPH A. HOOK.—This gentleman was born in Cross Creek township in 1820. He was a son of Jonathan Hook, one of the pioneers of that township, who was born in the state of Maryland in 1787, and came to Ohio in 1811; he was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was in the battle of Bladensburg; he was a sturdy kind of a man, and died in 1871, on the old Hook homestead in Cross Creek. Joseph was reared a farmer and received his education at the common schools. In 1852 he married Eliza J. McConnell; they have four children, two sons and two daughters.

JAMES DEAN.—Mr. Dean was born February 6, 1831. He is a son of Samuel Dean, who came to Jefferson county prior to 1812, and was of Irish origin, like most of the settlers in this county. Mr. Dean was brought up a farmer and received a common school education. On arriving at the age of manhood he married Miss Ralston; they have no children. Mr. Dean is an active member of church to which he belongs, and is a highly esteemed citizen.

J. H. EVERSON was born in Wells township in 1850, and is a son of James Everson, one of Wells' best citizens. He was reared a farmer and educated in the schools of his native county. During his boyhood he expressed a strong desire to study law, and as he was a natural orator, his father concluded to gratify his wishes. In 1876 he entered the law office of John McClure, a prominent attorney of Steubenville, and by close application and hard study, was admitted to the bar in 1878, and now takes his stand among the most promising young attorneys of Jefferson county.

LEVI ROE.—Levi Roe was born in Wells township in 1819. His father, William Roe, was one of the pioneers of this township, coming to the county very early. He met his death by an accident, being on board of the steamer Virginia when she exploded at Rush run in 1838. Levi was reared a farmer and attended the common schools of the county. He is a prominent citizen and zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is one of the oldest members living, connected with the Olive M. E. Church.

NATHANIEL DAWSON was born in Wells township in 1839, and was a son of Nathaniel Dawson, an early settler in Wells township. Mr. Dawson, Sr., was a representative man in Wells township, as we find his name frequently among the early records of the township officials. Nathaniel was reared a farmer and received a limited education. He now occupies the old homestead, and is a prominent citizen and a thorough and successful farmer.

JOHN V. McCULLEY.—The subject of this sketch was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1821, and came to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1840, and located on the farm now owned by Mrs. Graham. He remained there four years, when he moved to his present home. He is one of the leading farmers in the township and is a breeder of fine Spanish merino sheep and fine hogs and cattle. Mr. McCulley has probably the best improvements of any farmer in the township, and persons wanting fine stock will do well to give him a call. Mr. McCulley is one of the present trustees of Wells township.

WILLIAM OLIVER, ESQ., was born in Jefferson county in 1832, and was a son of Charles Oliver, being the youngest of six children. He was reared a farmer and received a common school education, and being of a roving disposition, upon reaching manhood, went West to seek his fortune in the gold fields of Colorado, but left there before the country was fully developed and returned to his native state, when he located on the Oliver homestead. In 1866, he married Miss Mary Jones, daughter of John Jones, of West Union, Fayette county, Pa. They have three children—one son and two daughters. In 1877, Mr. Oliver was elected a justice of the peace, which office he still holds.

W. W. LOUISS, JR.—The subject of this sketch was born in Wells township, December 15, 1855. His father was a pioneer of the township and a man of intelligence and enterprise. William, Jr., was reared a farmer and received a good education. Upon reaching manhood he started out to make his living at his chosen profession, that of a farmer. He built a fine residence on Scull Bone Ridge, near his father. He is now married and prepared to enjoy the comforts of a good home.

ROBERT SHEARER.—Mr. Shearer was born in Pennsylvania, January 29, 1808, and came to Jefferson county with his father, when a boy. His mother was a sister of Rev. George Brown, a pioneer Methodist minister, and the family were well known in Jefferson county. Robert learned the blacksmith trade with a Mr. Doyle, in Steubenville. In 1829, he married Miss Jane Sheppard, who was born December 2, 1809. They have had six children, of whom but two are living at present. Mr. Shearer still carries on the blacksmith trade in New Alexandria, where he has been for a number of years. His father, Robert Shearer, was born in 1773, and died in 1850.

JOSEPH HOYLE, son of John Hoyle, was born in Jefferson county, in 1827. He was reared a farmer and received a liberal education. His parents were Quakers and he has inherited their belief. He married Phebe Watson, of Jefferson county, and has been blessed with a large family of children. Mr. Hoyle is a farmer and fine stock raiser, and imported the first thoroughbred short-horn cattle ever brought into the township, and has a fine lot of them on his farm. His postoffice address is Smithfield.

JAMES A. HOBSON.—Mr Hobson was born in Jefferson county. He was raised a farmer and educated at the common schools; he is a very active business man and has been elected to the position of township clerk twice, and judging from his records, should hold the position for many years to come. Mr. Hobson, is a farmer. His postoffice address is New Alexandria.

MARK WILLETT, was a son of E. Willet, and was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1805, but the exact date of his coming to Jefferson county, we failed to learn. He located the farm now owned by his heirs, and built the first cabin and made the first clearing in this section. Mr. Willett was raised in the Quaker faith and brought up his family to believe as he did. He was a good citizen and neighbor, living a christian life, and finally when his mission on earth was filled, he passed to his home above, leaving a family and many friends to mourn his loss.

JOHN SIXSMITH was born in Pennsylvania in 1822, and came to Jefferson county with his parents when ten years of age. He was reared a farmer and received a fine education. He has a fine farm in Wells township, on the line of Smithfield, and is an enterprising citizen and a good neighbor.

ANDERSON WOOD.—Mr. Wood was born in Smithfield township, in this county, August 21, 1825. His father was a native of Maryland, but came to this part of the country many years ago. Anderson was raised a farmer, and received a good common school education. In 1864 he married Miss P. Hall, daughter of Richard Hall. They have no children of their own, but have four adopted ones. Mr. Wood is a farmer and stock raiser. Postoffice address is Smithfield.

JOHN PUNTNEY was born in Brooke county, W. Va. He came to Jefferson county in 1832, and purchased one hundred and thirty-two acres of land in what is known as the Kirkwood section. This property is now owned by his son, J. L. Puntney, and is one of the finest improved farms in Wells township, and shows that it has been managed by experienced farmers.

HISTORY OF WARREN TOWNSHIP.

SETTLEMENT AND EARLY INCIDENTS.

Very soon after the termination of the memorable revolutionary war the first settlements in what is now Warren township began. Although the lands yet being fresh, as it were, with the tracks of its native inhabitants—the Indians—the whites ventured across the Ohio from the east and attempted a settlement here. The attractiveness of the situation, the richness of the soil, and the prospectiveness of a healthy climate, apparently satisfied the pioneer's "fairy dreams" of his western home. The Indian was so hostile to the new comer that every conceivable strategy the barbarous mind could conjecture was by him brought into requisition that he might make sure of his pale-faced intruder's scalp. Nothing but the most determined purpose of man would have endured the hardships, privations and dangers that the earliest pioneers experienced. It is true that the first settlers were several times driven back across the river by the Indian, but returned again and again, and many made here their permanent home; cleared, improved and cultivated their lands, and to their posterity bequeathed pleasant homes and plenty of land after old age and infirmity incapacitated them for toil.

To guard against the treacherous and inhuman depredations of the redskins, the early settlers were obliged to secure themselves in some manner, and so they erected

BLOCK HOUSES.

A number of these were built not far from the river's edge, into which the settlers would gather during the night when Indians were known to be prowling about the neighborhood. As to the exact spot these houses stood is not positively known. Tradition, upon which the author, at this late day, can only rely, fixes one of these block houses on the present ground upon which the stone house of Mr. Joseph Stringer is situated. Mrs. Bayless, the widow, and third wife of John B. Bayless, says that one of these forts was located here, and there are several other old persons, with whom we have had interviews, who corroborate her statement. This was built a short time after what is

known as Carpenter's fort. It is believed that there were a couple more block houses in this township, but as to their exact location the author cannot definitely conclude. The oldest and the most important was that of

CARPENTER'S FORT,

"Which was originally" nothing more than an ordinary settler's cabin, stood some distance above the mouth of Short creek, and less than one hundred yards from the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad, above Portland station.

"It was built in the summer of 1781, by John Carpenter, who resided at the time on Buffalo creek, some miles east of the Ohio river. In his hunting expeditions he was in the habit of crossing to the west side for the purpose of hunting game along the Short creek valleys. When he determined to be the first to get possession of these lands, which everybody believed would, in due time, belong to the United States. He determined to take the risks, which he did by building a cabin and clearing off a piece of ground ready for planting in corn the next season.

"But not thinking it safe at that time to remove his family across the river, he took a couple of horses and started back to Fort Pitt, for the purpose of getting a supply of salt, which they were obliged to carry across the country on pack horses. On the way he was captured by a band of Wyandotts, taken to the Moravian towns, where his dress was changed for an Indian outfit, when he was carried back to Sandusky, where he was kept a prisoner until the following spring, when he escaped and made his way to Fort Pitt, from whence he returned to his family, which he removed across the Ohio to the improvement he had made the previous summer.

"One day, while at work in his own patch, he was fired on by an Indian from the adjoining woods and severely wounded, when the Indian attempted to scalp him but was driven off by his wife, a stout, resolute woman, who went to his assistance and made such a vigorous resistance that her husband escaped into their cabin, when the Indian fled.

"After Colonel Williamson's unfortunate expedition which resulted in the massacre of the Moravian Indians and the destruction of their towns on the Tuscarawas, a court of inquiry was called at Fort Pitt to investigate his conduct. John Carpenter was summoned as a witness on behalf of the accused and identified his own clothing among that found by Williamson in the possession of the Moravians, proving a valuable witness for that officer.

"Other families soon followed Carpenter across the Ohio into the Short creek neighborhood, and as the Indians became troublesome his cabin was strengthened and converted into a kind of fort, into which the settlers and their families fled for safety in cases of alarm."

J. C. McCleary, Esq., says: "George Carpenter, a noted Indian spy, established a blockhouse below the mouth of Rush run, in about 1785. The next year Enos Kimberly, Robert McCleary, Benedick Wells, John McElroy, John Humphrey and some others, made a settlement at the mouth of Short creek, where the town of Warrenton is now situated. About the year 1784 or 1785 John Tilton, Charles Kimball and two or three others, crossed the Ohio river with their families, and settled on the present site of the village of Tiltonville. In a blockhouse at this point, Caleb Tilton was born, and is believed by some to be the first white child born west of the Ohio river. These persons are long since deceased, but quite a number of their descendants are still living and residing upon the lands purchased by their ancestors."

Robert McCleary was born in York county, Pa., in 1760, and at the age of thirty years migrated to what is now Jefferson county.

Joseph Tilton was born in 1766, and died on the land upon which he settled, in Warren township, in 1860.

Solomon Scamehorn, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and emigrated from said state to Jefferson county, and settled in Warren township, in 1797.

The Lisby's emigrated to Warren township from Maryland and located in now Portland, in 1801.

William Lewis, settled in Warren township in 1801-2. He was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1796.

James McCormick came from Mercer county, Pennsylvania, in 1810, (where he was born,) and located in Warren township.

The Maxwells emigrated to Warren township, in 1810. They were natives of Ireland, and came to America in 1782, first settling near Winchester.

The lands in this township were first located by the early settlers, along the Ohio river, between what is now known as

Yorkville and Rush Run, and then they gradually penetrated the forests westward. The author would like very much to have given a larger list of the pioneers, but is unable to get their names traditionally and is necessarily obliged to omit many, no doubt, of other prominent settlers besides those given.

ELECTION OF WARREN TOWNSHIP.

The following is from J. C. McCleary, Esq., an old citizen of the township:

"This township was organized soon after the organization of the territorial government. John Humphrey, John McElroy and Benedick Wells were the first trustees elected, and Robert McCleary, the first justice of the peace, in said township, he having received the appointment by Governor St. Clair, under the territorial government. The state of Ohio having formed a constitution, and having been admitted into the Union as a state, the first election for township officers under the state government, was held at the mouth of Short creek, on the first Monday, in April, 1803. At said election, Robert McCleary and George Humphrey were elected justices of the peace; Joseph McKee, James Reilly and John Patterson were elected trustees and the township organized under the new Constitution."

The township officers for 1879 are as follows:

Justices of the Peace—A. M. Keith and William Medill.

Trustees—John Medill, John A. Chambers and W. A. Baker.

Clerk—T. O. Betton.

Treasurer—J. M. Kelly.

Constables—W. S. Hatheway and M. M. Neely.

Warren lies in the south east corner of Jefferson county and is bounded as follows:

On the north by Wells township, on the east by the Ohio river, south by Belmont county, on the west by Mt. Pleasant and Smithfield townships.

The principal streams, besides the river which bounds Warren's, eastern limits, are Short Creek and Rush Run. There are a number of runs and rivulets which course through the township forming tributaries to the above alluded streams.

Warren township contains five churches, namely: Presbyterian and M. E. Church, located in Warrenton; Presbyterian church at Portland; the M. E. Church at Tiltonville and the Hopedale M. E. Church. We would have been pleased to give an account of these churches, but was disappointed in receiving the history promised by the different parties connected with the several congregations.

From 1785 to 1808 emigration continued to flow into this township until the public lands were all taken up and the township well settled with an enterprising and industrious population.

Warren township is probably the best agricultural and mineral township in Jefferson county, Ohio. About one-half of the lands are river and creek bottoms, which, for fertility of soil, cannot be surpassed in the state, while the other lands are beautifully rolling, producing fine crops of wheat, corn, barley, oats, potatoes, &c. The uplands have a six-foot vein of superior coal, easy of access, and the whole of the township is underlaid with a seven-foot vein, which, for manufacturing purposes excels any other coal in Jefferson county, by some manufacturers said to be equal to coke. This under strata is now being successfully mined by shaft at the mouth of Rush run at a distance of two hundred feet below the surface. The New York Coal Company largely operates the Yorkville mines in this township, near the Jefferson and Belmont county lines. Employment is given by these two mines to quite a number of miners. From 10,000 to 20,000 bushels of coal are mined here per day.

Coke is also manufactured in this township to some considerable extent.

WOOL GROWING.

Wool growing has become an extensive business here. The fine breed sheep of Jacob Creamer, John Medill, J. C. McCleary and E. M. Norton cannot be surpassed in the state.

MILLS.

The township is dotted all over with flouring mills, permanent and portable saw mills, manufacturing establishments, &c., and is destined to become one of the leading townships of the county.

THE MASSACRE OF FOUR INDIANS.

Sometime near the close of the eighteenth century four Indians journeyed into the small village of Warrenton, where

whisky was sold, and bought and drank until they became very much intoxicated. Whilst in this condition they left the place and started for their wigwam. They were followed by a party of whites who intended massacring them, and did. On what is known as the point, above Portland, the Indians laid down to rest, and, we suppose, fell into a drunken stupor. In this condition they were attacked by the party that followed them and all killed on the spot. A short time after this massacre they were buried where they lay by a number of the pioneers. The point is now owned by Mr. J. D. Stringer, who says he plowed up some of the bones a number of years ago on the very spot where it is said they were buried. Whether these Indians had ever committed any depredations on the settlers, or whether they were quiet, peaceful and harmless is not exactly known, but the supposition is that they were not regarded as safe persons to run around loose among the settlers, and for that reason were dealt with in that manner.

JOHNSTON BOYS.

In this township is where the Johnston boys were carried off by the Indians, a full and complete account of which is given elsewhere in this volume.

MOUNDS.

Warren township, like some other ones in this and Belmont counties, bears traces of once being the home of the mound builders. Several mounds are found here, small, of course, but very beautiful.

KILLED BY INDIANS.

Noah Tilton says that sometime between 1789 and 1794 an uncle of his was captured and killed by the Indians. He was known as Jack Tilton, and at the time of his death was a lad of twelve or fourteen years old; and, being sent after the cows, was run down by a party of Indians, then shot and scalped by them. His dead body was found near the banks of Short creek, about half a mile west of Portland, and not far from where the house of Shannon Bigger now stands.

SCHOOLS.

Warren township is sub-divided into nine school districts, and from the gentlemanly clerk of the township we learn that in 1860, there was expended for continuing schools \$1,556 00. The average wages of the teachers in that year was \$28 29, at that time there being but eight school houses and but eight teachers; now there are nine school houses and ten teachers employed, with an average of \$30 per month. The amount of money expended this year (1879) for educational purposes was \$2,455 92, and for building and repairs \$1,102 60. The whole number of youth of school age in the township is 519; and the number who have attended such school within the year is 419.

The schools of Warren township are in a flourishing condition, and have been for a number of years. As a general thing, so we are informed, the directors of the several schools have showed great wisdom in the selection of teachers who were well qualified for the position and always maintaining the best of discipline.

What a vast improvement has taken place from the old damp, dim and uncomfortable log school houses and the *homespun* teacher to the fine frame and brick school houses with good teachers well qualified to instruct our children. There was a time, perhaps, in the history of Warren township, when there was an excuse for illiteracy, but now there is none. The child who does not improve with the advantages he now has, can blame no one but himself. Every school is now thrown wide open for all of whatever degree or whatever color. Whilst a majority of the oldest settlers had no such opportunity, they rejoice to see their children and grand children so happily situated.

WARRENTON.

The village of Warrenton was surveyed and a public sale of lots was made by Enos Kimberly, Esq., in 1805. It is situated on the river bank, immediately above the mouth of Short creek. Mr. Silas Hatheway says that the third house ever built in this place is still standing, and is the one now owned by W. S. Hatheway. It was erected in the fall of 1800, and completed in the spring of 1801. The oldest house in the town is situated on the river bank, which was built by one Tilton, and is now owned and occupied by the widow Chamberlain. There has been two

additions made to Warrenton. It is the oldest town in the township. It is populated by retired capitalists and church going people; and has an independent school district, containing one of the best schools in the township. Among the early merchants were John and Thomas Shannon. The summary for 1879 is, one dry goods store, one grocery, one shoe shop, three doctors, two churches—U. P. Church and M. E.—one blacksmith shop and contains about 300 of a population. The freshet of 1832 did great damage to property at this place, and the flood again in 1852 caused some destruction to property.

PORTLAND.

Portland is situated on the C. & P. R. R., and is the head centre of the township, having all the accommodations and conveniences of a first-class town. It has one physician, two dry good stores, one shoe shop, one livery stable, one restaurant, two blacksmith shops, one telegraph office, one hall and one church.

TILTONVILLE.

This small village which is situated in the south-eastern part of the township and on the banks of the Ohio river, was laid out by John Tilton, in 1806, in two streets running parallel with the river. It was laid off into seventy-two lots. Mr. S. J. Thery says he came to this village in 1833, and at that time there were seventeen houses. At the last census in 1870 there was a population of 214. The number may have increased a little since. The village contains one church, (M. E.,) one school house, two blacksmith shops, two stores, one carpenter shop, one shoe shop, one physician. Its situation is fifty feet above low water mark, and is not subjected to overflow. In 1832, the highest the river was ever known to be, it was ten feet above the flood. During the days of flat-boat building this was quite an active little place. Among the flat-boat builders who carried on the business here was James Allis, Nathaniel Sisco, Charley Wilson, Thomas Liston, John Driant and Joseph Hall. These gentlemen continued the business about twenty-five years, and employed a great many hands. The M. E. Church association of the place was organized in about 1825. Services were first held by this society in the school house, but in about 1850 a church building was erected. Tiltonville has both marine and railroad advantages.

YORKVILLE.

Yorkville is a station on the C. & P. R. R., with a store and a few houses. An excellent coal shaft is sunk here and large quantities of coal is shipped up and down this road by the proprietors of this bank, known as the Yorkville Coal Shaft.

RUSH RUN.

Is a station on the C. & P. R. R. and contains a few houses.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ROBERT McCLEARY, the father of the subject of this sketch was born in York county, in the state of Pennsylvania, in the year 1760. He was one of the brave pioneers, who came to Ohio and settled in Jefferson county, in the year 1790, and assisted in organizing the state government, and was the first justice of the peace, in Jefferson county, Ohio. He died on his farm in Warren township, in the year 1815, leaving a family of four sons and three daughters.

JOSEPH C. McCLEARY, the youngest of the family was born January 8, 1815, on the old "homestead farm" near Portland station, C. & P. R. R., in Jefferson county, Ohio, where he now resides. He attended a common school until he was fifteen years of age at which time he indentured himself as an apprentice, to Samuel J. Miller, of Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, to learn the bricklaying business. He worked as an apprentice for five years. At the age of twenty he left his master and "lit out," and made a tour throughout the United States, working at his trade in nearly all the principal cities and towns in the Union, and also in Quebec, Montreal and Kingston in Canada. At the age of twenty-five he quit his trade and retired to his old homestead, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. At the age of thirty-four he read law in the office of O. C. Gray the celebrated Ottawa lawyer, and was admitted to the bar October, A. D., 1846. In the year 1857, he was elected a senator to represent the 21st district, composed

of the counties of Jefferson and Columbiana. In 1862, he was appointed by President Lincoln, Assessor of the 17th Congressional District, Ohio, and served in that office for five years. After the close of the war he purchased the old Smith farm, on Short creek, in Warren township, and is now one of the most successful farmers and wool growers in the county of Jefferson.

SAMUEL LINDSAY.—The parents of the subject of this sketch, Joshua and Catharine Lindsay, were natives of Baltimore county, Maryland, where their son, Samuel, also was born October 10, 1800. The family removed from Maryland in 1815, and settled in Brooke county, Va., where his father died June 6, 1836, aged 66 years. His mother died in Illinois, December 25, 1865, aged 89. Samuel Lindsay, was first married to Rebecca Worthington in 1829. She died in 1859. He next married Mary Tweed, of Wellsburg, in 1861, who died in 1877. His last marriage took place December 5, 1877. Mr. Lindsay carried on different trades during life, and was always a man of enterprise and energy. The maiden name of Mrs. Lindsay, his third and present wife, was Emily E. White. She first married Edward Gibbons June 30, 1836. He died February 3, 1841. Her next husband was J. P. Liston, October 31, 1854, who died November 29, 1862. She then married Joseph Long, April 20, 1865. He died August 3, 1868. Her next and last marriage was with Mr. Lindsay, as above mentioned. The son by her first marriage, Edward J. Gibbons, enlisted in the 30th Ohio Regiment, Company G, and served during the war. He enlisted August 20, 1861, and was discharged August 20, 1865. Her stepsons by her second marriage, Albert and Joseph R. Liston, also served in the Union army in the war of the rebellion. Albert served upwards of a year, and Joseph R. several months. Mr. and Mrs. Lindsay now reside in their comfortable home in Tiltonville, Jefferson county, surrounded by all that is required for happiness and comfort.

JOHN MEDILL was born September 2, 1826, in Washington, Pa. He was a son of Joseph and Nancy Medill. His father, Joseph Medill, was a native of Ireland, county of Monaghan, from which place he emigrated to this country in 1814. He came to Philadelphia, where he remained a short time, then worked on a farm for a Quaker in the state of Delaware, and through the influence of this gentleman, he got a contract for making a pike, and has during his life made over one hundred miles of that kind of road. The last contract for building pike was the Williamsport, which runs to Washington, Pa. He married Nancy Fleming, and remained there a year, then emigrated to Jefferson county, and died in Martin's Ferry, aged 87 years. John Medill, the subject of this sketch, was reared a farmer. He married Miss Susan Pumphrey in 1846, and has reared a family of six children, only three of them living. He was educated at Mt. Pleasant Academy and at the common district schools. Mr. Medill has been very prosperous. He now owns four hundred acres of choice land, and has erected on it the best farm house in the county. His place is known as "Fairview Farm."

SMITHSON HAYTHORNWAIT was born in Warren township April 28, 1826. He was the son of Richard and Mary Haythornwait, who were natives of Yorkshire, England. Richard Haythornwait was born May 3, 1776, and was married in the Church of England to Miss Mary Parkinson in 1815. They emigrated to America and came to Jefferson, where they settled in 1820. Mr. Haythornwait died April 16, 1852, aged 77 years. Mrs. Haythornwait died February 15, 1847, aged 53 years. Smithson Haythornwait was the eighth of a family of fourteen children. He was married to Miss Mary Ann Maxwell, daughter of Alexander Maxwell, August 14, 1851. They have but one surviving child, a daughter, of a family of three children. This daughter, Mary Isabel, was married November 26, 1878, to Henry C. Wilkinson, at McCoy Station. She was married by the same minister, Rev. Mitchell, who married her father and mother. Mr. Haythornwait has a pleasant home; the farm is located in Warren township on what is known as Mount Pleasant Ridge, and contains 210 acres, well improved. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Presbyterian Church, generally known as Mr. Mitchell's church. Mrs. Haythornwait's grandparents were natives of Ireland. They emigrated to America about 1782, and settled near Winchester, Va. In 1810 they came to Jefferson county, Ohio, and settled on the farm now owned by Mr. Haythornwait. Her grandfather died April 21, 1830, aged 76, and her mother died March 1, 1836, aged 78 years. Her father also lived and died on this farm. His death occurred

December 1, 1870, in his 77th year. This farm is known as the Maxwell homestead. Mr. Haythornwait is now in his 53d year.

WILLIAM AND AARON SCAMEHORN.—These two brothers are the sons of Solomon and Sarah Scamehorn, and grandsons of Luke Scamehorn. Their father was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Jefferson county in 1797, five years before Ohio became a state, and settled on Block House run. Their grandfather, Luke Scamehorn, was killed by the Indians at the time the attack was made on the Wellsburg fort. He, with five others, were on their way to reinforce the fort, when they were attacked by Indians, and but two of the six escaped. Their father assisted in cutting the road through from Wellsburg to Cadiz, Harrison county, Ohio.

WILLIAM SCAMEHORN now occupies the old homestead farm of his father. He was married to Ann Eliza Martin in 1849. They had born to them three children, but one, George, of whom are now living. His wife died in 1852; one son was killed by lightning in 1870; the other died when one year old, a year after his wife's death.

AARON SCAMEHORN was born in Warren township, May 12, 1820. He was married to Emeline Marshall, February 23, 1854. They have reared a family of four children—three son and one daughter. Mr. Scamehorn is fifty-nine years old, has always resided in Warren township; possesses a farm of one hundred and ten acres of choice land, and is a sound old Democrat.

SAMUEL MYLER.—The grandfather of this sketch was a native of Ireland, and emigrated to this country before the revolutionary war. He was engaged in that struggle from the battle of Bunker Hill to the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown in 1781, which closed the contest. He was lieutenant in Captain Christy's company, and was wounded at the battle of Brandywine. He at one time resided on Turtle creek, at what was known as the Dirty Camp farm, Allegheny county, Pennsylvania. The origin of this name was from General Wayne's army, which encamped there in a very wet muddy time. His father was born in Center county, Pa., July 4, 1776, and died July 4, 1828, aged 52. He was married in 1808, to Miss Elizabeth McMannis, who was a native of Maryland. The marriage took place in Allegheny county, Pa. He resided in Pittsburg several years engaged in "stilling." He afterwards bought a farm and engaged in farming, but presently sold it and removed to Westmoreland county, Pa., and lived there until his death at the time above stated. Samuel Myler, the subject of our sketch, learned the trade of wood turning, near Pittsburgh, which he followed till near the age of 34, when he engaged in the mercantile business, which he carried on until December 4, 1867, when he was entirely burnt out, losing everything he had. This was after his removal to Jefferson county, Ohio. He then returned to his old trade of turning, at which he is still engaged, on Rush run, Ohio. He married Sarah Cleland, April 26, 1846, and has reared a family of ten children, seven of whom are now living.

S. LISBY.—The subject of this sketch, the son of Solomon and Elizabeth Lisby, was born in Warrenton, May 28, 1834. His father was born in Maryland, in 1788, and emigrated to Portland, Warren township, Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1801. He was one of the first settlers of the county. Land at that time was \$1.25 an acre. In 1814 he married Miss Elizabeth Pastors. They reared a family of twelve children, seven of whom are now living. He also served in the war of 1812, and died at the age of 77 years, in Portland, in the house now owned by his son. Mrs. Lisby also died in the same house in 1873, aged 89. Mr. S. Lisby married Mary A. Gardner in 1863, and still resides on the old homestead.

DR. R. VON MURALT.—This gentleman was born in Germany October 10, 1846. He received his education at the University of Gressen, in that country. He emigrated to this country in 1868, and located in Pittsburgh, where he engaged in the practice of medicine—allopathic. He remained there four years, then came to Wheeling and engaged in the same profession. Here he remained four years and finally located at Tiltonville and engaged in the practice of his profession, which he is successfully following. He was married to Mary Spencer, December 28, 1876.

S. J. THERY.—S. J. Thery was born December 25, 1799, in the town of Tieno, France, and emigrated to New York in 1827, where

he remained one year and then came to Steubenville, Ohio, walking the entire distance in seven days. After arriving at Steubenville he followed weaving for four years, when he went to Tiltonville in the fall of 1832, where he followed different branches of trade, making frequent trips down the river as second pilot. He wove the first Persian cloth ever manufactured in this country. Persian cloth derived its name from William McKee, who gave it that name in this country in 1844 on Short creek, Warren township. Mr. Thery married Sarah Dexter, who died. He afterwards married Sarah Chapman. They have one son, who lives in Illinois. Mr. Thery is now in his 80th year and lives in Tiltonville, Ohio.

CHRIST. VERWOHLT.—The subject of this sketch was born in Brunswick, Germany, January 19, 1838. His father was also a native of the same place, where he married Hannah Hasper in 1832. The family emigrated to Warrenton, Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1855, and settled near Williamson run, on the farm now owned by N. Lewis. The father died May 13, 1874, aged sixty-five years. The mother resides with her son Christ, and is now in her 75th year. Mr. Verwohlt married Miss Christiana Brandtass in 1860, has three children, a farm of 245 acres of choice land, two houses and lots in Warrenton, also twenty-six adjoining. He was educated in Germany, and is now in the forty-first year of his age.

Miss HELEN HODGENS.—This lady, daughter of James and Sarah Hodgins, was born in Washington county, Pa. Her father was a native of Armagh, Ireland, and emigrated to America in 1807, and settled near Taylortown, Washington county, Pa., where he remained about eight years; he then removed to Cross creek valley, same county, where he resided fifteen years. He then came to the farm now owned by Miss Helen. It then contained five hundred acres, but portions of it have been sold off until now it contains a little over one hundred acres. Her father died on this farm, August 11, 1856, aged seventy-two years. Her mother died October 11, 1866, aged eighty years. Miss Helen Hodgins still resides on this beautiful farm, which is located in Warren township, on the line of the O. & P. R. R., facing the Ohio river. It is one of the most beautiful locations in that section of the country.

NOAH TILTON was born on the same farm he now resides on near Tiltonville, Warren township, Jefferson county, January 4, 1809. He is the son of Joseph and Mary Tilton, who were both natives of Washington county, Pennsylvania. Joseph Tilton, father of Noah, was born December 30, 1766, and came with his parents to this country in 1775. The grandfather of Noah, as near as can be learned, was born about 1723. Joseph Tilton was among the first settlers of Jefferson county. It is said he would grub and work hard all day long, come in at evening, eat his Johnny cake, get down on his knees to peep through the window to keep a watch for Indians. This old pioneer died in 1860, aged eighty-three years. His son, Noah Tilton, the subject of this sketch, was born on the old homestead, and the old house is still standing. Noah had three brothers and seven sisters, all grew to manhood and womanhood, but two. None of the family is now left but our subject, who was educated in the old log huts, with greased paper instead of glass to admit light through the windows. He was married to Nancy Stewart in 1837, who died in 1847. He married for a second wife, Mrs. Eliza A. Coale, November 23, 1848. They have reared a family of five children; one daughter dying October 3, 1871; three boys and one girl now living. Mr. Tilton is now in his 71st year, hale and hearty and retains his faculties. He owns a fine farm of one hundred and sixty-six acres, well improved and facing on that beautiful river, the Ohio.

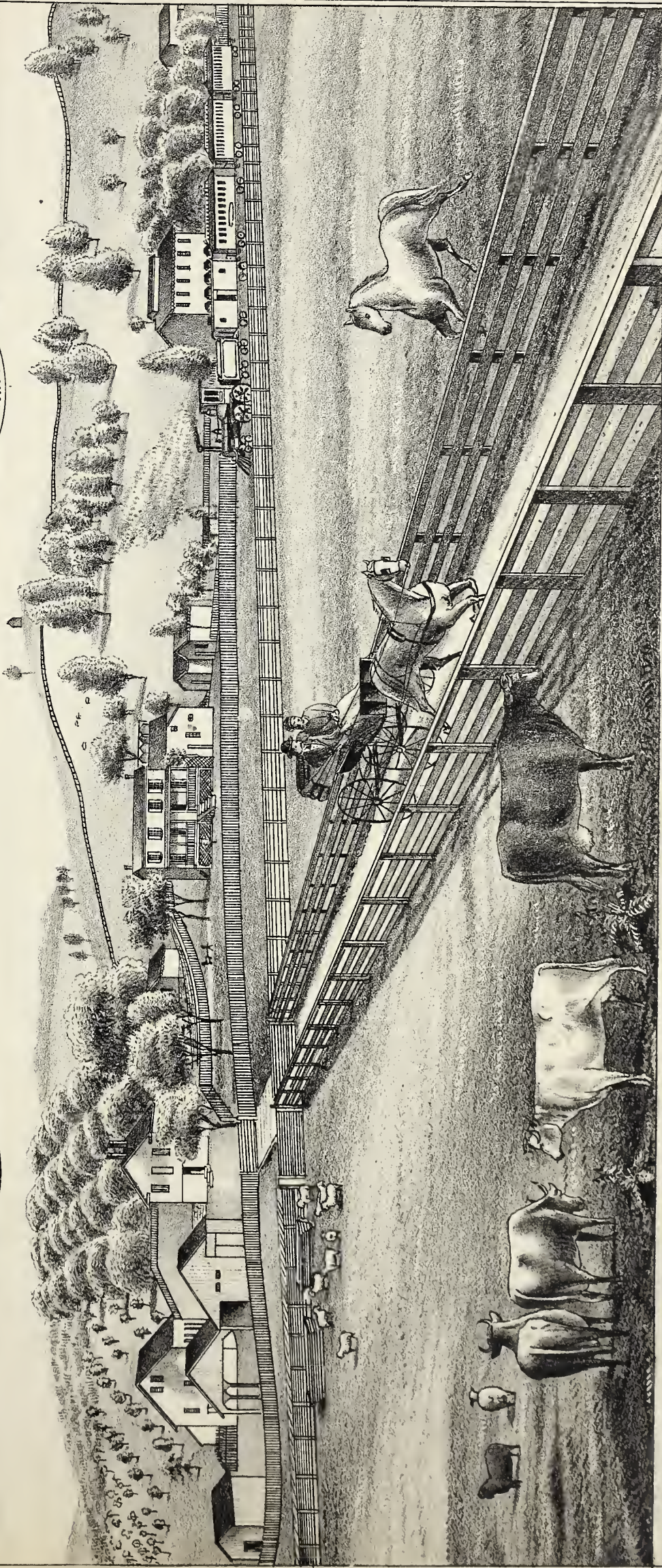
J. D. STRINGER.—This gentleman was born in Chester county, Pa., December 1, 1800. His father was also born in the same county, in April, 1752, and emigrated to Belmont county in 1805, with his family, which consisted of father, mother and thirteen children, of which our subject was the youngest. He settled on what is known as Scotch Ridge, Pease township, where he followed farming for a living until his death, which occurred in 1834, at the age of eighty-four years. Of this large family, but two are now living, J. D. Stringer, our subject, and Mrs. Rebecca Pickens, who resides with her grandson in the village of Malaga, Monroe county, Ohio. Mr. Stringer's grandfather, as near as can be learned, was a native of Cheshire, England, and was born about the year 1692. Nothing of a positive nature can be learned in regard to his great grandfather, except the name,

which was William Stringer. J. D. Stringer, our subject, removed from Belmont to Jefferson county in 1837, three years after his father's death, and settled on the farm on which he now resides, near Portland station, Warren township. He was married to Miss Miriam Tilton, daughter of Joseph Tilton, of Tiltonville. They reared a family of two children, both sons. His wife died in 1834, three years after marriage. Of these two sons but one now remains, named William, after his grandfather. The other son, Joseph, died in the fall of 1877, in his 44th year. Mr. Stringer now resides with his son on the farm. This son, William, was married to Abzira Hutton, October 24, 1862. They now have a family of eight children. Old Mr. Stringer is in his 80th year, mind still good.

COL. EDWARD M. NORTON.

[By Hon. Ralph Leet, Ironton, Ohio.]

On the 24th day of July, 1812, in the then quiet village of Germantown, Pennsylvania, now a portion of the city of Philadelphia, while an infant republic was giving renewed assurance of its birth, was born Edward M. Norton. He came from a sturdy English lineage, who were fully imbued with the principles of Democratic freedom. His grandfather, Thomas H. Norton, though a native of London, England, heard with impatience the immortal resolutions declaring that his adopted country ought to be freed of English oppression, and true to his convictions, gave evidence of his valor upon the fields of Monmouth and Brandywine. He served the entire period of the revolution under General Washington and General Greene, as an officer. At the close of the Revolution, he engaged in business as a clock and watch maker, in Germantown. Captain Thomas H. Norton, his son, after arriving at maturity, engaged in business as a brass founder, in Philadelphia. The effect of the embargo of 1812 proved ruinous to his business. He was captain of the Germantown Blues, and served during the war of 1812; was the organizer of the company. After the war he was compelled to seek business somewhere else. This he found as superintendent of a brass foundry in Richmond, Va., about the year 1817. Captain Norton died in 1824, from the effects of over exertion in attempting to extinguish a fire of the tobacco house in the city of Richmond, having labored with a company of which he was chief, two days and nights without intermission. He left a widow and four children, viz: Edward M., the eldest and subject of our sketch, George W., Frederick D. and Eliza. The family, left in straightened circumstances among strangers, decided to return to Pennsylvania, and shortly thereafter removed to Phoenixville, in that state. Here the brothers learned the art of making nails. At the age of seventeen, young Edward, our subject, found himself out of employment on account of the stoppage of the works in which he was engaged. It was then that he, with two comrades, Jesse Neal and William Brooks, entered into an enterprise of once courageous and heroic. They expected to find remunerative employment at Pittsburgh, 380 miles to the westward. Their joint cash capital, amounting to \$19, being divided among them—Neal having \$6, Brooks \$8 and young Edward \$5. It was something of an undertaking for these youths, but they walked the whole distance through. Arriving at Pittsburgh, they were sadly disappointed in finding the iron business prostrate and no work to be had. Perhaps it could be obtained at Brownsville, a short distance up the Monongahela river. Neal determined to remain at Pittsburgh, but Brooks and young Edward, with high hope, set out for Brownsville, only again there to meet with disappointment. Now, their condition was truly pitiable—hundreds of miles from home, without friends and without money. Necessity now compelled them to turn their faces homeward. The journey was safely accomplished on foot, they paying for their food and lodging by manual labor. At the Phoenix mills Edward obtained employment, and remained there till he reached his majority, having in the meantime married Miss Kneeland, a daughter of Joseph Kneeland, of Vermont. Edward M. Norton had not the advantages of a school education. The necessities of a dependent mother, brothers and sister, demanded the immediate fruits of his labor. Thus he was reared at home, and learned good manners, if nothing else, and a manly independence of mind, yet he is positive that he cannot remember the time when he was unable to read. He was married at the age of twenty years to Miss Kneeland who was eighteen. They lived happily together for forty-seven years, she being a faithful companion, sharing and comforting him in his adversities and successes. She was loved and esteemed by all who knew her.



"VINE CLIFT," FARM AND RESIDENCE OF COL. E. M. NORTON, (PORTLAND STATION.) JEFFERSON COUNTY, OHIO.

After Mr. Norton's marriage he removed to Pittsburgh, finding employment as a nailer in the establishment of William Lipincott, where he continued to labor until 1846, a short time prior to the conflagration that consumed the greater part of the business portion of the city. He then removed to Brownsville and engaged as a nailer in the works of Edward Hughes, remaining in that connection about one year. At about this time, Mr. Norton found himself in possession of about \$8,000, the result of industry and frugality. He felt there was a better field before him and he became eager to act as a director rather than as one to be directed. He presented to Messrs. E. W. Stephens, Robert Morrison and John Hunter, of Wheeling, Va., the project of erecting nail works separate from a bar mill, which was approved. This was the first enterprise of the kind west of the Allegheny mountains. The most experienced men in the business predicted it would fail. The works were presently erected at Wheeling and named the Virginia mill. Mr. Norton built the nail cutting machines with his own hands, aided by a blacksmith. Here his economic ingenuity manifested itself by the application of the heat from the heating furnaces directly to the boilers, thus furnishing the motive power for the mills without the expense of stack and usual supply of fuel. Here began a marked change in the position of one of the most remarkable characters in the iron business of the Mississippi valley. The transition was made; he was no longer the employe, he was the employer of labor.

During his long struggle with poverty, rising slowly through the mechanical departments of his trade, he had been a faithful student of the great question of the relation existing between employer and employe, of labor to capital, and was now to reduce to practice the theories advanced by such writers as Victor Considerant, Albert Brisbane and Horace Greeley in the association of capital and labor. He saw that to succeed as a manufacturer, there must be a community of interest between capital and labor. He presented his views and theories to S. H. Woodward, Wm. Bailey, Calvin Doty and some fifteen or twenty young mechanics of Pittsburgh, who were induced to join him in a new enterprise. Uniting their capital, which amounted to \$40,000, they placed it in the hands of Mr. Norton, with which he and Mr. Wm. Bailey erected the Belmont nail works of Wheeling. The business conducted under the firm name of Norton, Bailey & Co., was successful even beyond the most sanguine expectations of its founders. At the expiration of four years the "La Belle" works were built out of a portion of the earnings, and were conducted under the firm name of Bailey, Woodward & Co. This enterprise, also, proved a success. In both establishments the stockholders and workmen were united in the same persons. Success was the result.

Some time after this, Colonel Norton organized at Benwood, W. Va., four miles below Wheeling, another company for the manufacture of nails, under the style of Norton, Mendenhall & Co., with a capital of \$300,000. This establishment consisted of nail mill, rolling mill and a stone coal smelting furnace of thirty tons capacity at Martinsville, which was the first stone coal blast furnace erected upon the Ohio river. The whole establishment was placed under the control of Colonel Norton, president, and Major Alonzo Loring, secretary, the present successful manager of the Benwood works. In these works, as well as at the Belmont and La Belle, the stock was largely distributed among the workmen, and as a result, the Benwood works were among the most successful in the United States.

About this time the Norton Bros. learning that the extensive Star nail works at Ironton, Ohio, built by Peter, James & Co., were for sale, organized a company and made the purchase, and were incorporated under the name of the "Belfont Iron Works Company," with Capt. George W. Norton as president. Heretofore charcoal alone had been used for the smelting of iron in the Hanging Rock region. E. M. Norton was desirous to test the coal found so plentifully in Kentucky and West Virginia to see if it could not be made to serve as a substitute for charcoal. Capt. G. W. Norton procured two barge loads of Kanawha coal and two of Ashland coal and shipped the same to the Benwood works for a practical test. The result was more than satisfactory. The Belfont works then constructed a forty-ton blast furnace at Ironton, in which Ashland coal was successfully used, and thus it was that the Norton Bros were the first to introduce the Hanging Rock iron region to its own coal as a reducing agent in the manufacture of pig-iron.

Captain G. W. Norton, having been killed by a steam boat explosion prior to the completion of said furnace, Colonel E. M. Norton, severed his connection with his West Virginia interests and succeeded his brother at the Ironton works, as pres-

ident of the corporation. The Norton Bros. proclaimed the coming of a new era in the history of the manufacturing interests of Hanging Rock Iron region where life, energy and co-operation were to be found. Colonel Norton continued as president of the Belfont works at Ironton until 1873. He then projected the erection of the largest and most complete nail works in the United States, and at Ashland, Kentucky, the Norton Iron works demonstrated the practicability of the conception, with its furnace for the manufacture of pig iron, large rolling mill, heating furnaces and nail factory running eighty cutting machines, employing in its departments, six to eight hundred persons with a capital of one million dollars, it stands a monument to the energy, enterprise and wisdom of its founder owning twenty thousand acres of land, stores, houses, &c., &c.

In politics Mr. Norton was reared a Democrat, casting his first presidential vote for Martin Van Buren. In 1844, he was a candidate for the Pennsylvania Legislature upon the "Liberty Ticket," and of course was defeated. He organized and was president of a "Fremont" club at Wheeling, Va., in 1856, and there formed the nucleus of an anti slavery party with affiliations in various parts of the state of Virginia. In the year 1860 he saw his free soil party strengthened by the accession of Alfred Caldwell, S. H. Woodward and Archibald Campbell, editor of the *Wheeling Intelligencer*, Hornbrooks and others. This organization determined that Virginia should be represented in the Chicago convention of 1860. The crisis had come when the people were to choose between the able and accomplished statesman and shrewd politician, W. H. Seward and the plain, unpretentious, but equally able statesman, Abraham Lincoln, whose sympathies were with the laboring man, and for western interests.

Mr. Norton did not long debate as to duty, but unhesitatingly declared for the latter. The sympathy of the Virginia delegation was with Mr. Seward, but notwithstanding the seductive attempts of the most adroit New York politicians, Mr. Norton with others, remained true to their convictions and succeeded in gaining over to the support of Mr. Lincoln, sixteen or seventeen of the Virginia delegates. Having committed himself, he did not stand idle, but entered into the contest, encouraging the doubtful and wavering, and by his eloquent addresses made converts to his cause, doing great service in gaining for his party a status in Virginia. At the opening of the civil war, he opposed with all his force the secession of his state from the Federal Union, and after the passage of the ordinance of secession at Richmond, he was among those men who took the ground that the state had not seceded, that the ordinance was unauthorized and void, that the constitution and laws of the state were still in force, that its officers had simply abdicated their powers, and that the people of the state who still acknowledged allegiance to the United States, had done no act to deprive themselves of self government. At the great mass meeting held at Wheeling, May 14, 1861, he declared to the people that it was their right, and their duty, acting in their undelimited capacity, to provide safeguards for their own security. This assemblage called upon the voters of the state to send delegates to meet in the city of Wheeling on the 11th of June following, to provide a state government, by the election of state and judicial officers.

Then was called into existence a new state government by the action of the people. Money was necessary, and Colonel Norton, recognizing the situation, immediately set himself to work, and with other friends improvised a state treasury, by supplying funds from their own private resources.

In recognition of his services, President Lincoln appointed him United States Marshall for West Virginia. This he accepted, and devoted himself to the preservation of social order in the state government, he had been so instrumental in founding. This is the only political office he ever held.

After his removal to Ironton, Ohio, he did not take any active part in politics, until 1872, when he advocated the election of Mr. Greeley, upon the stump and with his pen. The Democrats and Liberals of his district, composed of the counties of Lawrence, Sciota, Jackson, Gallia and Vinton, tendered him the nomination for Congress, but at that time he was engaged in projecting his great enterprise at Ashland, Ky., and was compelled to decline it.

In whatever situation Mr. Norton has been placed, whether in combining labor, intelligence and capital, to enlarge the field of industry or as an emancipationist, an industrial reformer and agitator, he involuntarily stood at the front.

"He asked no leader in the fight,
Nor times, nor seasons sought to know,
But when convinced his cause was right
He struck the blow."

Notwithstanding the fact of his early disadvantages and the nature of his occupation, he found time to study many authors in science, history and civil polity. Few trained in the universities are better versed in the great lessons of life. Destitute of dead letter literature, no one shares more largely in the living ideas of this wondrous age. Whether in the department of business or politics, he seldom takes a position until he has carefully examined all the facts and conditions. In business, his plans formed, he moves forward in their execution with ease and confidence, thus accomplishing great undertakings without embarrassment. Self reliance, inflexible honesty, with a firmness which no danger could shake or opposition subdue, a sagacity which no artifice could elude, untiring energy in business and enthusiasm in a cause are qualities which have been eminently displayed in the varied events of his remarkable career.

Colonel Norton was married to Miss D. Kneeland, niece of Abner Kneeland, the celebrated preacher of New England. They have reared a family of five children—three sons and two daughters.

CAPTAIN S. NORTON, his oldest son, graduated at West Point academy and has served several years in the regular army.

ED., his next son, is proprietor of the McLure House, Wheeling.

FRED is in the lumber business in Cincinnati, Ohio. His oldest daughter is the wife of Joseph Campbell, owner of the Sarah furnace (stone coal) at Ironton, Ohio. His youngest daughter was married to Wm. L. Keepers, who was for a number of years secretary and manager of the Lawrence iron works at Ironton, Ohio.

Colonel Norton now resides on his farm, near Portland station, on the Ohio river, Jefferson county, Ohio, surrounded by all that is required for happiness and comfort.

A. J. CARPENTER was born in Lancaster county, Pa., March 8, 1819. He was a son of Daniel and Hannah Carpenter. His father, when a small boy, came with his parents who emigrated from Germany, and settled in Lancaster county, Pa., where our subject was born. A. J. Carpenter emigrated with his father from Lancaster to Washington county, Pa., about 1829, where they remained fifteen years. They then came to Wells township, Jefferson county, and settled. His father followed farming until 1851, then lived retired till his death in 1871, aged eighty-one years. A. J. Carpenter, in 1840, commenced farming on his own responsibility, occasionally taking trips down the river with J. Bond, James Logue and P. Curran. He was married to Miss Sarah Marshall, daughter of Thomas and Susannah Marshall, June 23, 1843. They have had born unto them fourteen children, only seven of whom are now living. He was educated in the common schools of the neighborhood, and now resides on his farm on Short creek. It is a beautiful farm of 320 acres, choice land; several acres of it good bottom land. He keeps five hundred head of fine sheep, the land being well adapted to grazing as well as grain raising. He raised last year 750 bushels of wheat and 2,000 bushels of corn. In 1877, he raised 3,000 bushels of corn and 1,500 bushels of apples. His oldest son, Jerome Bonaparte, served three years in the late war in Company D, 98th regiment. He went out under Capt. Eckerhart. A year after he came home from the army he was kicked by a horse and died in three days thereafter.

JOHN A. CHAMBERS.—The subject of this sketch was born in Smithfield township, Jefferson county, June 30, 1827. His grandfather, Joseph Chambers, was born in Ireland about 1760, and while young emigrated to this state. The father of our subject, Benjamin Chambers, was born in Smithfield township, and was married to Mary Blackburn in 1821. They have had born to them four children, three of them still living. Byron Chambers, the deceased son, contracted his disease while in the Mexican war and died April 1, 1849, on the farm now owned by John A. Chambers. He died in his twenty-fourth year. John A. Chambers was married to Miss Jane Joyner, March 10, 1847. They never had any children born to them. Mr. Chambers received his education in the "Buckeye" school houses of the neighborhood, and is a Democrat in politics. He now lives on his nice, neat little farm, on Little Fork of Short creek, in Warren township. Mrs. Chambers was born in Jerusalem, Southampton county, Va. She was a daughter of Bridgeman Joyner, a native of that county, who died there in 1835. She came to this county in 1839, with Osborn Ricks after the death of her father and resided in his family until her marriage in 1847. Mr. Chambers and his wife were both raised orphans and that consequently

leads them to sympathize with orphan children. They now have two at their home, one a young lady, the other but eight years old. These children regard this as their own home, and well they may, as they have every comfort that kind friends and willing hands can offer.

JAMES T. HODGENS.—The subject of this sketch, was born in Warren township, October 10, 1811. He followed boating on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers from an early age until 1866. He then commenced the mercantile business in Portland, and now has the largest store in the place and does most of the business there. Besides his extensive store he does a large business in buying and shipping produce. He has built up his heavy business by his own unaided efforts. In 1866 he commenced with a capital of only \$300, and by his indomitable energy has built up a trade that amounts to \$75,000 a year. When a post office was established at that place in 1869, he was appointed the first post master, which position, with an intermission of a year, he has had ever since. He was married in 1870, to Miss Annie Burkett, of Pleasant Hill Seminary, Pennsylvania.

S. B. McMANNIS, ESQ., was born December, 1829, in Guernsey county, Ohio. He is a son of Daniel and Ruth McMannis. His father was a native of old Virginia, and was born in 1797; emigrated in 1818, to Mount Pleasant. There were about twenty houses in the village when he came. He married Miss Ruth Hardin in 1818, the same year he moved to this county. They reared a family of seven children. After the death of his first wife he married Mrs. R. Jones in 1841, by which marriage he reared two children. S. B. McMannis is the third in the family by the first marriage. He was married to Miss Sarah Jane Alloway, October 29, 1861. They have had born to them ten children—seven of this number now living. Mr. McMannis was educated in the schools of the neighborhood. He removed from Guernsey county when six months old. His father, David McMannis, is now in his 83d year, and is one of the oldest settlers now living in Mt. Pleasant township. He resides part of the time with his son in Warren township.

JAMES McCORMICK was born in Cumberland county, Pa., near Shippensburg, October 8, 1801. His father was born in the same county about the year 1777. They emigrated to Mercer county, Pa., in 1802, where they remained until 1810, when they removed to Warrenton, Ohio. The father, Adam McCormick, followed the hotel business in that place until the death of his wife. He then went to Mississippi and engaged in trading. He died in 1839. About this time the family became scattered; one brother went to Washington county, Pa., and a sister and brother to Cumberland county, Pa. Two sisters remained in Jefferson county until they married. One of them then went to Indiana, the other to Minnesota. James, the subject of this sketch, remained in this section and is still living on his farm near Warrenton. In 1824, he married Miss Mary Coughy, and by her had eight children. She died in 1846. He then married a sister of his first wife. His third and last wife was Miss Amanda Welch, whom he married July 14, 1867. By this union they were blessed with two pair of twins, first two boys, next two girls. He is now in his 78th year, hale and hearty. He followed the rivers fifteen years, but has followed farming since 1844. His residence is known as the river view farm. The first vote he cast for president was for Henry Clay.

JOHN WEATHERSTON.—John Weatherston, a native of Scotland, was born June 10, 1824; emigrated in 1850, to Maryland; remained there two years and then came to Wheeling Island in 1852. He followed gardening in company with William Clark. He has plowed and cultivated the land that is now used as the fair ground, then moved to Scotch Ridge, Pease township, Belmont county, and there followed gardening about ten years, selling his products in the Wheeling market. He also had charge of the plank road from Martin's Ferry to Mount Pleasant four years, and finally after a few more changes wound up by buying a fine farm of 110 acres in Warren township, which he has put in good repair and improved by underground draining, and still continues to cultivate. Mr. Weatherston was married to Miss Mary Shipley, in Maryland, in 1852. They were blessed with five children—four boys and one girl. He is a member of the U. P. Church, having united with that church in Scotland when eighteen years old. In politics he is a Democrat.

C. D. KAMINSKY, the father of the subject of this sketch, John C. Kaminsky, was born at Frankfort-on-the-Maine, Germany.

He was a descendant of Polish parents, who were exiled from Poland. He came to America in 1802, and settled in Baltimore, where he resided twenty years, and was at the battle of North Point, where the British commander, General Ross, was killed. While residing in Baltimore he married, and afterwards migrated to Louisville, Kentucky. On the journey C. D. Kaminsky was born in a flatboat on the Ohio river, between Pittsburgh and Steubenville, on the 10th of November, 1818. The mother of our subject died in 1824, and in 1827 his father, with a sister and brother, left Louisville for Germany. They took passage on the steamboat Phoebe to Wheeling, from there they crossed the mountains to Baltimore in a Dearborn wagon, no steel springs being in use in that day. At Baltimore they took passage on a vessel to Rotterdam, and from there up the Rhine to Frankfort-on-the-Maine. Here he went to school some four years. The family returned to America in 1831. They landed at Baltimore,

and from there came to Portland, Ohio, on Short creek, in about two weeks after their arrival from Germany. His father died at Charles Well's, twenty-five miles below Wheeling, W. Va., and C. D. Kaminsky lived with his uncle, John Bayless, and learned the trade of a miller. In 1841 he married Miss Elizabeth P. Waters, of Harford county, Maryland, and in 1846 moved to Rush Run, where he commenced business for himself, buying the Sherman mill, with thirty-one acres of land. Since then he has bought nearly six hundred acres more, making a farm where he now resides of over six hundred acres. He also had a good store house and nice dwelling at the mouth of Rush Run, and is actively engaged in the lumber trade. He is also connected with the First National Bank of Smithfield, being the president of that institution. He has reared a family of five children—Mary V., Sophia L., John, Charles E. and Louis C.



HISTORY

OF THE

Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railway,

FAMILIARLY KNOWN AS THE FAMOUS "PAN-HANDLE ROUTE."

ITS PROGRESS FROM ITS INCEPTION, AND PRESENT
VAST IMPORTANCE.

FACTS, FIGURES AND OBSERVATIONS SHOWING ITS LEASED LINES,
CONNECTIONS, PROMINENT OFFICIALS, ROLLING STOCK, EX-
CEPTIONAL FACILITIES TO INSURE SAFETY OF
TRAVEL, EFFICIENT CONDUCT AND
STATISTICS OF BUSINESS.

*Interesting Sketches of Trips Along its Main Stem and Branches—
Visits to its Principal Offices, and a Graphic Description of its
Extensive Locomotive and Car Shops, with Significant Reference to
the Matchless PULLMAN PALACE, PARLOR, HOTEL and
SLEEPING CARS, as constantly Running on this Road.*

SYNONYMOUS with the title of this work, the style of "Pan Handle" has somehow become, as it were, inseparably associated with the important Railroad system named in the above caption. Though really, as the following history will abundantly demonstrate, there exists neither legal or other warrantable excuse (beyond the crude theory of common usage) to justify such a departure. To trace, however, the details, *in extenso*, associated with each and all the several important railway lines now merged into, and operated under the corporate title of the "Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railway Company," would be about as useless an occupation as the result would prove uninteresting to the general reader. Suffice it, if we take only a general retrospect of facts and figures as ample for historical preservation and future reference. The comprehensive system referred to may be said to have perfected itself "piece-meal"—extending over a period of several years—resulting in its present main stem, operating direct between Pittsburgh and Columbus, a distance of 193 miles, from the former of which cities it is our intention to take the initiative to our subsequent remarks. So far back as March 24th, 1849, an act was granted by the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, chartering what was styled the "Pittsburgh & Steubenville Railroad Company," authorizing the construction of a track commencing on the Monongahela river, near Pittsburgh, and running in the direction of Steubenville, on the bank of the Ohio river, to a point on the Virginia state line. Subsequently, under the provisions of a supplement to this act, passed April 21, 1852, the company received further authority to extend its road

1—APP.

into the city of Pittsburgh—thus enabling them to make immediate connection with the Pennsylvania railroad. The work was commenced in June, 1852, and completed in October, 1865, when Steubenville became in direct communication with the east. This line, however, the Pittsburgh & Steubenville, would seem to have experienced difficulty in retaining the approving smile of "Dame Fortune," for we find under date of November 6th, 1867, its franchises and property were brought to the hammer under a decree of foreclosure at the suit of the trustees of its first mortgage. The persons for whom, and on whose account, it was then bought in, immediately organized a new corporation, to-wit, December 28th, 1867, under the name and style of the Pan-Handle Railway Company.

Now, the good people of Pennsylvania and West Virginia (then simply Virginia) desiring rail communication from the Pennsylvania state line to the Ohio river, so early as 1847, encountered all kinds of opposition in the construction of a road, which, however, a private company ultimately got into operation on a very limited scale, but only to witness its failure in 1854.* We next find, under date of March 30th, 1860, the General Assembly of Virginia incorporated what was known as the "Holliday's Cove Railroad Company," for the purpose of constructing a road from the Pennsylvania state line, to—or near—the city of Steubenville, Ohio, which ultimately took in the abandoned road bed originally laid by the private company already referred to. The first election of directors took place May 26th, 1860, when Thos. S. Clarke was made president, with

* In 1847 a petition was presented to the Virginia Legislature for the right of way, to build a Rail Road from the Ohio River, opposite Steubenville, across the Pan-Handle of Virginia, to the Pennsylvania State line, to fill a gap then existing in the present P. C. & St. L. Ry. line. The petitioners' prayer was not granted. A similar petition was presented to each succeeding Legislature till 1852, with the same result. Further effort in that direction seeming useless Messrs. Jesse Edgington and Col. Nathaniel Wells, two energetic, enterprising citizens, in 1853, undertook to build it as a private enterprise, and to that end bought from the land-owners along the line of the road, one hundred feet wide of land, the entire width of the Pan-Handle—seven miles,—and received a title in fee simple for it. The contract for building the road was given to John W. Geary in June, 1853. Mr. Geary subsequently played a conspicuous part in the history of the country, being appointed governor of the territory of Kansas,—was a prominent general in the war of the rebellion, and was afterwards elected Governor of Pennsylvania. On the 4th of July 1854, the first train ran over the road from the Ohio to the Pennsylvania state line, where a large concourse of people assembled and had a grand celebration and a public dinner. Edgington and Wells were bitterly opposed by the Virginia authorities, while engaged in the prosecution of the work. In the fall of 1853, the Governor directed the Attorney General to file in the Ohio county circuit court, a bill for an injunction enjoining them in its further prosecution. The defendants promptly met the issue. The State failed to appear and the case was dismissed. Immediately thereafter, however, the prosecuting attorney of Brooke county commenced another suit in the circuit court there, charging the defendants with a conspiracy against the laws of the State. The case was promptly met again, and after able argument, was decided against the State. Not satisfied yet, the enemies of the road succeeded in getting a bill introduced into the Legislature of Virginia in the session of 1853-4, declaring it a misdemeanor, punishable by fine and imprisonment in the penitentiary, for any person or persons, without a grant of way by the Legislature, to build a Railroad within the limits of the State. Messrs. Edgington and Wells promptly repaired to Richmond, and the result was the bill failed to pass. They run a passenger car daily each way over their road for about six months, when they discontinued their trains and the road remained idle.

Isaac Jones, Thos. A. Scott, J. Edgar Thomson and Edmund Smith, directors; Jos. D. Potts, secretary. In pursuance of this act and amendments, together with a special act of the General Assembly of Ohio, and an act of Congress—this railroad and the magnificent bridge, crossing the Ohio river at Steubenville, were constructed, between the years of 1861-5. The Steubenville & Indiana Railroad Company was chartered Feb. 24th, 1848, by a special act of the General Assembly of Ohio, authorizing the construction of a railroad—single or double track—by way of Connotten, or “Still Water Creek,” to Mount Vernon, Knox county, and thence by the most eligible route to the Indiana state line, at any point between Willshire and “Fort Recovery.” And it was further authorized by provisions of an act passed March 12th, 1849, amendatory of the foregoing law, to construct a branch road from Coshocton to Columbus, by way of Newark or Mount Vernon, and connect with any other railroad. The election of directors took place March 6th, 1850, when Daniel Kilgore was made president, with Dr. John Andrews, Jas. Means, Wm. McDonald, Thompson Hanna, W. K. Johnson and James Parks, directors; R. S. Moodey, secretary; D. L. Collier, treasurer; J. Blickensderfer, jr., chief engineer, and T. L. Jewett and Thos. Means, solicitors. In December, 1851, however, Mr. Kilgore becoming deceased, was succeeded in the presidency by Mr. James Means, while Mr. J. G. Morris was appointed secretary and treasurer to fill the vacancies caused by the resignation of Messrs. Moodey and Collier. Mr. W. B. Hubbard succeeded Mr. Means as president in 1855, and on his resignation, that position fell into the able hands of the Hon. Thos. L. Jewett, June 7th, 1855, and he acted in that capacity, and as receiver, down to the consolidation of the “Pan-Handle Co.” with the “Holliday’s Cove Company,” and the “Steubenville & Indiana Railroad Company.” The work on this line was commenced in 1852, and the road was completed from Steubenville to Newark April 11th, 1855. In consequence of financial difficulties, however, this organization became embarrassed, and September 2d, 1859, the Hon. Thos. L. Jewett became receiver. October, 1865, arrangements were made with the “Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad Company,” and others, for operating the entire line from Pittsburgh to Columbus as the “Pittsburgh, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad,” and it was so operated until the consolidation referred to was effected. We should also state that the “Steubenville & Indiana Railroad Co.” under date of April 17th, 1857, had consummated arrangements with the “Central Ohio Railway Company” to convey its traffic over its section, then in operation from Newark to Columbus, Ohio, but in March, 1864, the former company effected the purchase of an undivided half interest in the said line, thus completing the line of the “Steubenville & Indiana Railroad,” to last named point. And now comes

THE GENERAL CONSOLIDATION.

Under date of May, 1868, the “Pan-Handle Railway Co.” of Pennsylvania; the “Holliday’s Cove Railroad Company,” of West Virginia; and the “Steubenville & Indiana Railroad Company,” of Ohio, entered into articles of consolidation under the name and style of the “Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railway Company,” thus forming a through line from the terminus of the Pennsylvania Railroad, Pittsburgh, Pa., to the city of Columbus, Ohio, a distance of 193 miles, under the one management. This is exclusive of the Cadiz branch, from the main stem, running eight miles into an extensive agricultural and stock raising section of country, which virtually gives the corporation in question the ownership of at least 201 miles. The new company immediately organized by the election of Thos. L. Jewett, president; George B. Roberts, vice president; J. G. Morris, secretary and treasurer; A. J. McDowell, auditor; W. W. Card, superintendent; M. J. Becker, engineer; S. F. Scull, general ticket agent; James Means, general freight agent; George D. Whitcomb, supply agent. Mr. Jewett was succeeded in the

office of president by Col. Thomas A. Scott, who still retains it with exceptional ability. After all, we may be said to have only given one limb of the immense railroad system so popular under the style, or rather cognomen, of the “Pan-Handle Route,” for the company still further controls an interest in the following

LEASED LINES.

The Columbus, Chicago & Indiana Central Railway, from January 22d, 1869—from Columbus to Indiana and Chicago—a distance of 580 miles.

The Little Miami and Columbus & Xenia Cos. lines from the 23d of February, 1870—195 miles—as follows: from Columbus to Xenia, Xenia to Cincinnati, Xenia to Richmond, Indiana; and Xenia to Springfield.

The Chartiers Railway Co’s Road was leased December 8th, 1871—from Mansfield to Washington, Pa., 22 miles.

The Cincinnati & Muskingum Valley Co’s lines in December, 1872, operating 148 miles, from Dresden junction to Morrow, Ohio.*

The Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky road—was leased February 25th, 1878, a distance of 24 miles, from its junction with the P. C. & St. L., main line, east of Steubenville bridge, to passenger depot, Wheeling.

In fact, the popular “P. C. & St. L. (or ‘Pan Handle’) Company,” (with its associate, the “Pennsylvania Company,” operating in the northwest) may be said to control the entire traffic west of Pittsburgh to Lake Erie, and affords the most complete, direct and inviting routes to Toledo, Grand Rapids, Louisville, Ashtabula, Vincennes, Chicago and St. Louis, with the safest and most efficiently organized facilities of any railway system in America.

STATISTICS OF TRACKS, BRIDGES, TUNNELS, &c.

(P. C. & St. L. Division.)

The length of the main line, as we have said, is $193\frac{3}{10}$ miles, viz:—single track, $176\frac{9}{10}$ miles—double track, $15\frac{4}{10}$ miles, side tracks $48\frac{6}{10}$ miles. Cadiz branch $8\frac{1}{10}$ miles, side tracks $0\frac{3}{10}$ mile. There are 51 wooden bridges, with an aggregate length of 7,752 feet; 23 stone bridges, with an aggregate of 2,584 feet, and 12 iron bridges, 3,353 feet, with nine tunnels aggregating 10,483 feet. All wooden bridges are gradually being renewed with stone or iron structures, and the entire main track is laid with the finest steel rails. There are 81 passenger stations and 50 freight depots between Columbus and Pittsburgh, and 2 passenger and 1 freight depot on the Cadiz branch.†

The Chartiers Railway.

This interesting and substantial track, $22\frac{8}{10}$ miles in length, with $2\frac{5}{10}$ miles of side track, is proverbial for its safety and comfort to travel. Yet there are 22 bridges—an average of one to a mile—along its entire length, aggregating 2240 feet. Two of them are iron aggregating 40 feet, while there are two substantial tunnels, respectively 300 feet and 800 feet long. There are 18 passenger stations and 9 freight depots on this road, and the track is laid on substantial cross-ties with stone ballast—one mile of 60 lb steel rails and the balance of 56 lb iron rails.

The Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky Railway.

The track of this branch—from a point near the Steubenville bridge over the Ohio river, on the main line, to the city of Wheeling, continues the whole distance $24\frac{2}{10}$ miles, along the

*This line extends from the point of junction with the main line of the C. P. & St. L. Ry., 55 miles east of Columbus, running through the city of Zanesville, and the series of important towns in Southern Ohio, to Morrow, where it makes a junction with the “Little Miami Railroad,” 35 miles east of Cincinnati.

†The maximum grade per mile in Pa., is 52.8 ft. Length of straight main track in Pa., 19.7 miles. Proportion of maximum grade to whole length in Pa., 52 per cent. Proportionate length of straight main track in Pa., 53.0. Length of curved main track in Pa., 14.1 mile. Proportionate length of curved main track, in Pa., 42.0. Degrees of curvature to main track in Pa., 2762°.27. Maximum radius of curvature in Pa., 955 feet.

bank, and in full view of the Ohio river, and has $0\frac{6}{10}$ of a mile of side tracks. It has also 290 feet of Howe Truss Bridges and 570 feet of tressel bridges—80 feet of stone arch and 155 feet of stringer bridges. Its stations are, for the most part, small—Wellsburg, the principle one, being 16 miles from Wheeling. Full history of this line is given hereafter.

A TABULAR STATEMENT

Showing the Lines Leased, Owned and Operated by the
P. C. & St. L. Ry. Co.

	Miles.	Total Miles
MAIN LINE.		
Pittsburgh, Pa., to Columbus, Ohio	193	
Cadiz Branch	8.1	
CHARTIERS RAILWAY.		201.1
Mansfield to Washington, Pa.	22.8	
CINCINNATI & MUSKINGUM VALLEY RY.		
Dresden Junction to Morrow, Ohio	148.5	148.5
LITTLE MIAMI RAILROAD.		
Main Line, Columbus to Cincinnati, Ohio	119.4	
Xenia to Springfield, Ohio	19.3	
Xenia to Richmond, Indiana	57.4	
COLUMBUS, CHICAGO & INDIANA CENTRAL RY.		196.1
Columbus to Indianapolis, Ind.	187.1	
Bradford to Anoka Junction, Ind.	109.4	
Richmond to Anoka Junction, Ind.	102.2	
Anoka Junction to Chicago, Illinois	121.5	
Logansport to Indiana State line	60.2	580.4
Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky Railroad, Wheeling } Junction to Wheeling }	24.0	24.0
Grand Total		1,172.9

GENERAL OFFICERS OF THE P. C. & ST. LOUIS RAILWAY CO.

THOMAS A. SCOTT, President, Philadelphia.
WM. THAW, 2d Vice-President, Pittsburgh.
J. N. McCULLOUGH, 3d Vice-President, Pittsburgh.
D. W. CALDWELL, General Manager, Columbus, O.
THOS. D. MESSLER, Assistant to President, Pittsburgh.
J. T. BROOKS, General Counsel, Pittsburgh.
GEORGE DRIGGS, Assistant Counsel, Pittsburgh.
J. E. DAVIDSON, Assistant Comptroller, Pittsburgh.
J. W. RENNER, Auditor, Pittsburgh.
M. J. BECKER, Chief Engineer, Columbus, O.
M. C. SPENCER, Treasurer, Pittsburgh.
CLIFFORD S. SIMS, Secretary, Philadelphia.
S. B. LIGGETT, Assistant Secretary, Pittsburgh.
W. MULLINS, Purchasing Agent, Pittsburgh.
W. STEWART, General Freight Agent, Pittsburgh.
F. H. KINGSBURY, Ass't General Freight Agent, Columbus, O.
W. L. O'BRIEN, Gen'l Passenger and Ticket Agt., Columbus.
A. D. KELLY, Acting General Baggage Agent, Columbus, O.
O. H. BOOTH, Superintendent Telegraph, Mansfield.

PROMINENT OFFICIALS OF THE P. C. & ST. LOUIS DIVISION.

S. M. FELTON, Jr., General Superintendent P. C. & St. L. Division, chief office, Pittsburgh.
J. H. BARRETT, Superintendent of Division running from Pittsburgh to Dennison, including the Chartiers Valley, Wheeling and Cadiz branches, office, Dennison.
J. R. SHALER, Superintendent of Division from Dennison to Columbus, office, Dennison.
H. B. PUMPHREY, Division Paymaster, Pittsburgh.

EQUIPMENT OF THE P. C. & ST. L. DIVISION.

74 Ten Wheel Locomotives.	149 Gondola Cars.
34 Eight Wheel Locomotives.	153 Platform Cars.
39 Passenger Cars.	49 Caboose Cars.
13 Baggage Cars.	5 Wrecking Cars.
10 Express Cars.	2 Derrick Cars.
3 Postal Cars.	1 Special Car.
1756 Box Cars.	23 Hand Cars.
414 Stock Cars.	25 Push Cars.

CONNECTIONS EFFECTED BY THE P. C. & ST. L. RAILWAY.

In further evidence of the great advantages afforded by the above road, we add a list of the connections it is daily making at the several points hereinafter mentioned—thus establishing communication with every section of this vast continent:

At Pittsburgh, with the Pennsylvania Railroad, the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway, Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad, Allegheny Valley Railroad, and Pittsburgh, Virginia & Charleston Railroad.

At Columbus, with the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Delaware Railroad, the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis; the Columbus, Springfield & Cincinnati; the Columbus & Hocking Valley, the Columbus & Toledo, and the Little Miami, also, the C. C. & I. C. Division of the P. C. & St. L. Railway.

At Mansfield, with the Chartiers Railway.

At Wheeling Junction, with the Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky Railroad.

At Mingo Junction, with the Cleveland & Pittsburgh River Division.

At Edgefield, with the Cleveland & Tuscarawas Valley and Wheeling Railway.

At Newcomerstown, with the Marietta, Pittsburgh & Cleveland Railway.

At Newark, with the Central Ohio, Lake Erie & Straitsville Divisions of the B. & O. Railroad.

At Caldwell, with the Scioto Valley Railway.

At Dresden Junction, with the Cincinnati & Muskingum Valley Railroad.

At Washington, Pa., with the Washington & Waynesburg Narrow Gauge.

IMPORTANT FEATURES ADOPTED FOR THE SAFETY OF TRAVEL.

Few persons accustomed to traveling give this subject sufficient attention when selecting the most desirable routes to patronize, while a still smaller number ever conceive the enormous outlay assumed by a first-class railroad to secure safety and comfort to its patrons. In this particular, there is probably not a railroad system in the nation which takes a deeper interest than the ever reliable P. C. & St. L., as the following synopsis of facts will clearly demonstrate: All their through passenger engines are provided with the world famed "Westinghouse air brake" and a driver brake, while every passenger car is connected with the matchless "Janney coupler and platform." And further, at an increased expense, the newly devised automatic brake is being widely introduced—by which a train, or even any portion of it, happening to leave the track, or become detached, every car of the same comes to almost an immediate stand. The entire main line is laid with steel rails, firmly ballasted, and supplied with improved safety switches where such conveniences are necessary, while at every point considered more than ordinarily dangerous distant signals are unsparingly used, and experienced flag men liberally employed. The system of telegraphing is also perfect. On the double tracks the "block system" is exclusively adopted, trains being separated by intervals of space, while on the single tracks, intervals of time are found more practicable—all stationary signals being so devised, that in case of derangement, the red, or danger signal will be displayed immediately. Every bridge on

the road is laid with safety floors, that in case of the derailment of a train the wheels thereof cannot possibly penetrate the structure. A thorough inspection of all bridges is made daily by the section men, beside which they are subjected, at brief intervals, to a careful examination by experts. The strain upon bridges is constantly being calculated to meet any increased weight in rolling stock, and the very latest achievements in scientific bridge construction are adopted regardless of cost. Improved joints are used to connect the rails securely, and hence all unnecessary oscillation of trains while crossing them is prevented, and an even, smooth motion secured. And yet another special feature is there, that the management has given particular attention to—the *perfect elevation of all curves*, which, though numerous on this line, are so accurately laid and admirably adjusted that it is utterly impossible, while traveling, to detect when the train is passing over them, unless they should come under ocular observation. Under the passenger equipment, all wheels, axles and other parts of rolling stock exposed to wear or excessive strain, are thoroughly tested before being placed in service, so as to prevent the possibility of accidents, while passenger trains on the road are overhauled by competent mechanics each fifty or one hundred miles, according to the character of the road. Another important precautionary measure against accidents, this company has, at considerable expense, adopted on their principal main line freight trains, is known as “speed recorders.” A very ingenious device, carried in the conductor’s car, which is so connected with the axle of the same as to accurately record the speed traveled at, and delays occasioned on every trip—thus rendering it impossible for freight trains to run beyond a prescribed speed for any purpose, without reporting the same to the disadvantage of those in charge of the train, while also showing if the engineer has duly observed his instructions to run slowly and cautiously across all bridges or other parts of the road undergoing repairs. Few railroad experiments have proved more effective than this. In fact, so strictly careful are they about their axles that a specified rule is laid down how many miles each axle shall travel, after which it is transferred to the freight service. Nor are they less particular on the subject of selecting employes for responsible positions—as conductors and engineers—the invariable rule being to promote tried and experienced servants from subordinate positions, such as shall have best fitted them for their new and responsible duties—engineers even being subjected to surgical examination, in order to detect any imperfection (should such exist) in their sight. It will thus be observed that this company lacks in nothing to insure the utmost safety to their patrons, and if it were for this consideration alone, the efficiently conducted old “Pan-Handle route” ought really to feast sumptuously of public preference and support.*

BRIEF STATISTICS OF BUSINESS.

By way of substantial evidence, bearing on the competency of this road, the following facts will be found to carry no inconsiderable weight: During the Centennial season, the P. C. & St. L. Co. delivered at Pittsburgh no fewer than 2,042 passengers, from the west *en route* for Philadelphia, in a space of fifteen hours, without delay or the most trifling accident. In 1878 they moved an average of 40,000,000 freight cars and 3,500,000 passenger cars one mile, while in the month of August, in the same year, they moved as high as 4,150,000 freight cars and

*So much is said concerning the advantages of one line over another that the occasional traveler, not posted in regard to the merits peculiar to each, is confused; and, in consequence, is just as liable to select an indirect route, by which there are frequent annoying changes of cars and uncomfortable omnibus transfers, as he is to patronize the direct line by which through sleeping cars and coaches are run, making prompt connections in Union Depots. But the intelligent traveler will not be misled so easily. He will take a guide-book, in case of doubt, and satisfy himself of the correctness of published statements. The “Pan-Handle Route” desire that a comparison be made. It can only result in convincing the most skeptical that it is the shortest line between the East, West and South.

3,011,000 passenger cars over one mile. Numerous other equally conclusive and flattering evidences could be adduced were it necessary, especially in reference to excursion seasons, when they are proverbial for their liberality and promptitude in catering to the popular taste for cheap rides over long distances. In short, to conclude in this relation, we probably could not give expression to a sounder sentiment than was recently expressed to us by a fellow traveler, who said: “I have had dealings with most of the lines in this country, and were I to express my honest convictions, they would not only favor the ‘Pan-Handle’ for its efficient conduct and safety, but bear unqualified testimony to the ever ready spirit of enterprise and liberality on the part of its management to give universal satisfaction within the range of human possibilities.”

PITTSBURGH TO COLUMBUS.

DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT OF A TRIP OVER THE MAIN LINE OF THE
“P. C. & ST. L. RY.,” OR “PAN-HANDLE ROUTE.”

How one is Whirled out of the Din, Smoke and Animation of a Manufacturing City, through Scenes of Rural Magnificence and Charming Retirement, to the Attractive Capital of the Famous “Buckeye State.”

Brief Sketches of Cities, Towns, Villages and Prominent Sights along the Road, including a short VISIT TO THE “P. C. & ST. L. LOCOMOTIVE SHOPS, AT DENNISON, Giving their Location, Capacity, Prosperity, &c.

As it is our purpose to promptly respond to the conductor’s familiar invitation “all a-board,” from Pittsburgh Union Depot, we may be pardoned for suggesting that so universally popular are the characteristics, resources and specialties of the “Iron City” that to recapitulate them to American subjects would find only a fitting comparison in an endeavor to entertain them with a recital, once more, of the story that brought into popularity the famous little hatchet associated with the memory of the late George Washington. Suffice it to say that entering the new Union depot we found no trouble in discovering the location of the ticket office—so admirably is the building constructed and efficiently managed that it would, in truth, “bother a Philadelphia lawyer” to get wrong. We should remark, however, that here are the General Superintendent’s offices, where Mr. S. M. Felton, Jr., skilfully manipulates the lines over “the iron horse” in its fleet career—or in other words, shoulders the responsibilities incurred in the general practical working of the entire road. He is a most efficient and accomplished gentleman, evidencing an uncompromising zeal in the discharge of his arduous duties, equalled only by the success attending his deliberations and discretionary conclusions. Receiving our ticket with all the politeness imaginable from the hands of probably one of the *finest* (in every respect) ticket agents in America, we made for the cars. But, stay—the cars are not approached by any one and every one, or you might realise the miserable experience of getting into an eastern bound train to travel out a Chicago ticket. All this is agreeably obviated and public convenience extensively promoted by the adoption of “pass in” and “pass out” gates with civil ticket inspectors, who only admit absolute passengers to the platform, and politely direct them to the precise train their ticket calls for. Taking our seat in a most comfortable

car, and a few moments finds us carefully crossing several of the prominent streets in the city until reaching what is termed Pittsburgh tunnel, a substantially built structure, laid with a solid double steel track, extending from Seventh to Fourth avenues, and emerging from it we make a brief halt at

FOURTH AVENUE CROSSING.

Leaving it, on the right will be noticed a series of extensive steel and iron works, until we reach the bridge crossing the Monongahela river, a noble structure, set upon the most substantial stone buttresses, and from which, on both sides of the cars, a splendid view is obtained of the river, the several bridges crossing it at other points and the commercial portions of the city. Once across, and the track borders, as it were, round the base of a huge hill, for some distance, confining all the attractions, (if you sit facing the engine,) to the right side of the car, with the exception of "Mount Washington," "Castle Shannon" and "Duquesne" incline planes, which terminate at the right of the track or run over it—from the top of the lofty hill already referred to. The first station of any importance is

"BIRMINGHAM,"

so named after an old town that once stood on the heights above it, but which is now incorporated into the city of Pittsburgh. Here, the clatter and smoke issuing from innumerable extensive factories—through the windows and doors of which are seen balls, bars or chaldrons of red hot metal in process of manufacture—affords conclusive evidence of the leading manufactures being still in iron or glass. And these heated caverns, with their hundreds of toiling artizans within, who verily gain their living by the sweat of "their entire bodies," we continue to view until our train is fairly through what is known as the "South Side." And then we are arrived at

"POINT BRIDGE,"

and an interesting point it is to the admirer of civil engineering.* Close to the depot, a fine, iron suspension bridge crosses the Monongahela river, built some two years ago, and having a span in the neighborhood of 800 feet. And still further, is seen a second bridge, though chiefly of timber and covered in, which unites Pittsburgh and Allegheny, as it spans the Allegheny river. Our track now commences to follow the flow of the river, which it will be seen very soon changes its name.

"TEMPERANCEVILLE,"

says our brakeman, "is the next station," and so we find it. Not that the good people of the locality are any closer disciples of Murphy than the balance of erring humanity, but we presume it was so named by some one not slow to conceive that

"No matter the man, or place—it's the same,
Their future must all depend on a name."

Arriving at the depot, may now be seen the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers joining together, which forms the head or commencement of the Ohio. Directly, we cross "Cork Run," which is about 100 feet below the track. And attention may here be called to enormous shipments of coal, by barges, passing down these rivers—it being a frequent sight to behold acres upon acres of coal, as it were, floating down with the simple assistance of a small tug.† The small stream running under the track, just prior to our arrival at "Temperanceville," we omitted to mention, is "Saw Mill Run"—as Barnum would say—"in

all human probability" deriving that name from its being appropriated to the running of a saw mill. But we must leave that an open question for the present, as we are informed that we are approaching

"NIMICK" STATION,

a few hundred yards from which we cease to run with the stream of the river, as it parts our company to accommodate through other "fields of labor." Now "Nimick," be it understood, is named after a wealthy property owner in that section, and being just outside the city corporation limits, is a spot exceedingly convenient and charmingly attractive for suburban residences, which thanks to an intelligent community are rapidly growing in public estimation, and by their innumerable advantages they are unquestionably proving themselves yearly the most lucrative investment the "Almighty Dollar" can possibly be sunk into. From this depot is seen the handsome residence owned by Mr. Nimick, as also the delightful country home of Mr. Stevenson, which stands prominently on the point of a knoll, from the left side of the car. Half a mile still further, and we come to

"SHERIDAN" STATION.

so called after Mr. Wm. Sheridan, residing in a beautiful residence near to it. This is a small station in the midst of a most delightful country district, and it is only surprising that it is not more freely patronized in the way of handsome villas—it is, indeed, well worthy of more than mere passing observation from the cars, and whoever prospects the locality in view to selecting a sight will surely return more than delighted.* About two hundred yards from this depot and our train enters an extensive cutting in the solid rock, which is the approach to "Cork Run Tunnel," two-thirds of a mile in length, and securely lined all through with brick. The land above this tunnel is devoted to agriculture, while the cuttings at each end show that from the subsoil to the track must be a depth of nearly 100 feet. Resuming "scenes of rural gaiety," it becomes apparent from each side of the car that land in this section has been divided into numerous large patches, and prolific gardens demonstrate that gardening is indulged, wholesale, for the supply of Pittsburgh markets. We now come to

"INGRAM" STATION,

which likewise derives its name from a prominent family by that name, a son of which, (Mr. Thos. Ingram,) resides thereat. Everywhere abounds the richest scenery, and it needs no stretch of imagination to feel "how good it must be to live there." On leaving this station, a short distance presents on the left a kind of open plateau with several neat little homes thereon,† while the hills, "God's orchards in varied foliage," form a picturesque back ground to the scene. A little over half a mile, and we come to

CRAFTON,

approaching which, we notice to the right a Catholic church and "Broadhead" cemetery. This depot was also originally called "Broadhead," but some four or five years ago took its present name from a Mr. Craft, who resides there, though the postoffice still retains the old style of "Broadhead." Again under steam, we pass through another deep cutting in solid rock, by railroad men styled "Broadhead Cut," and next view steep ravines and lovely valleys, dotted with domesticated herds—

*The completion of "Point Bridge," with the improvements being effected at its southern terminus, by the railroad company, affords persons doing business in the lower part of the city and in Allegheny, a short and quick outlet to the adjacent country, while the regular time schedule is studiously prepared to accommodate suburban travel to the greatest possible extent.

†The track that is, and has been, following us on the right, running on tressel-work, between our train and the river, is the "Pittsburgh & Lake Erie Railroad."

*Residents fully acquainted with the superior claims of the country referred to—abounding in the loveliest prospects and singular for the salubrity of its atmosphere—will ever be found willing to accord thereto their emphatic preference, with a cordial recommendation to the effect that "though so near it is so far" from the characteristics of city life that retirement here enjoyed is the cheapest privilege earth can afford.

†Among them are the residences of Mr. W. McCandless, Mr. Jas. Macken, &c., and on the distant hill will be seen the villas of Mr. Ingram and Mr. Von Bonhorst, commanding specially fine prospects.

which scenes alternate on each side of the track—until we approach

“IDLEWOOD.”

Now, it will naturally be concluded that there is a significance in this name, which is best tested by visiting the charming woodlands abounding there in midsummer, and if you don't feel like rusticating, or, in other words, “*idling*” away an hour or two in the grateful shades, why, then accord your verdict for a more appropriate name to this delightful spot. The depot, however, was formerly known as “Cemetery crossing,” as the Chartiers cemetery is here located, and the county road leading thereto crosses the track at this point. From the left side of the cars, at the depot, a pretty circular walk will be observed winding round the hill, which leads to what are termed “Idlewood Cottages,” a famous summer resort which has led to a change in the name of the station, and whither resort, each season, large numbers of pleasure seekers to indulge in rural pastimes. Looking from the right side of the car, are two conspicuously handsome residences, respectively owned by Mr. Patterson and Mr. J. D. Biggerts, their locations, architecture and surroundings winning for them the admiration of thousands who gaze upon them during a mazy flight behind “the iron horse.” Less than a mile, brings us, next, to a stopping point, for short called

“JACOBUS,”

a platform chiefly for the accommodation of the extensive Novelty Works, there run by Messrs. Jacobus & Nimick, as seen from the right side of the car. This important manufacturing institution employs an average of at least 200 hands, though the district around is essentially agricultural, the land on either side of the track attesting in no measured degree to the skill, enterprise and industry of the local “knights of the plow.” Yet a little further and we find ourselves crossing the famous “Chartiers creek,” after which, from the right side of the car will be observed the “Pennsylvania Lead Co.'s Works,” one of the largest and most popular enterprises of the kind in America. Also the mines and coke ovens of the “Mansfield Coal and Coke Co.,” who operate on a scale of exceptional magnitude. And this brings us to

“NORTH MANSFIELD,”

approaching which, from the left side of the car, we get a distinct view, in the distance, of the Chartiers Cemetery and “Idlewood Cottages,” which were obscured from view by the large hill at the last station. Speaking of Mansfield, it must be understood that two boroughs are usually included. “North Mansfield” depot is really in “Mansfield Borough,” while Mansfield Junction depot (a little over half a mile beyond) is in “Chartiers Borough,” the two being divided by the Chartiers creek. Mr. Samuel McQuilty is the burgess of one and Mr. W. F. Ford of the other, though the two boroughs have only one postoffice, and that is in “Mansfield Borough,” being known as “Mansfield Valley” Postoffice. Leaving “North Mansfield” station, as the R. R. officials designate it, we at once realize that we are emerging somewhat from “pastures green and towering forests,” as houses present themselves, numerically, in town proportions. From the right side of the cars, as we approach

MANSFIELD JUNCTION DEPOT,

there is suddenly brought to our view a very fine newly built brick public school, with town clock in its tower; the entire structure probably costing in the neighborhood of \$15,000. Mr. T. T. Taylor is the Superintendent at the present time. By looking back from the car window on the top of a hill or point, may be seen the very handsome country residence owned by Mr. Ford. As the train enters the junction depot, to the left is an engine shed, rendered necessary from the

fact that three or four engines have usually to be kept here. Taking up our position on the north side of the depot, noticeably will be observed the handsome residence owned by Mr. David Steen, a wealthy and influential local coal producer, also the attractive residences of his two sons, William and Thomas, and his son-in-law, Mr. A. D. Walker. To the extreme left, on a point of the hill, is the fine residence of Mr. Jacob Doolittle, once the chief owner of property in this section and still a wealthy land owner, while the villas of Messrs. A. S. Rowland, W. J. Glenn, Hon. W. Hill, W. Ewing, J. Lee, and others, afford a striking and interesting variety in architectural effect. From the west end of the south platform, a view is obtained up the Main street, presenting quite a number of fine stores, while over the “ridge”—as they call it—or, we should rather say, hill, may be found a number of extremely fine suburban villas owned by Messrs. M. B. Brown, Samuel Canada, Hugh Lee, W. J. Cook, D. Davis, D. Foster, Dr. Hope, &c. In the vicinity of Mansfield the hills are lofty and richly charged with “black diamonds.” Coal mines are extensively operated, but there is no manufacture carried on, of any moment, beyond those already named, with the addition of a planing mill, steam flouring mill and brick yard. There are eight religious denominations in the united boroughs, though it is creditably asserted that the population, all told, does not exceed 3,000 or 4,000 inhabitants. A small weekly paper is published here, called the “Item,” owned and edited by Mr. Knepper, who keeps his constituency promptly posted on things in general and with an “itemized” account of local doings. There are from fifteen to twenty stores neatly kept and efficiently run in the united boroughs, but we failed to recognize a good hotel. Mansfield being the junction of the Chartiers Railroad with the main stem of the P. C. & St. L. Ry., all passengers from the west going south, and from the south going west, change here. Ten regular stopping trains arrive and depart daily, and there is an office of the Western Union Telegraph Co., and Adam's express agency at the depot—which building, though erected some eight or nine years ago, is kept in good order. Mr. W. H. Roberts, who has been with the company several years, is agent, and a gentleman whom we found exceedingly courteous and attentive in the discharge of his responsible duties.

WE NOW LEAVE MANSFIELD,

and to the right almost immediately observe what is called the “Grant” mines, operated by Messrs. Jones & Wilson, though owned by Ex-Judge Mellon. Soon after, to the left, is “Camp Hill” mine, owned and operated by Messrs. D. Steen & Sons, while still further, on the right, come the “Fort Pitt” mines, operated by the “Fort Pitt Coal Co.,” nearly opposite to which are the “Pittsburgh Union mines,” worked by Mr. J. McConnell. We now come to

“WALKER'S MILL”

station, so named after Mr. Isaac Walker, an extensive and influential farmer and miller, whose fine brick residence and prosperous flouring mill may be seen from the depot. The groves and dells in this locality, will be observed, form delightful prospects. After leaving the depot, to the right we come to the extensive stone quarry owned by Mr. Isaac Walker, and a second, in close proximity, the property of the P. C. & St. L. Ry. Co., from which the road is very largely supplied. On the left, we pass another charming dell and then come in view of a cluster of houses accommodating probably 150 or 200 persons—chiefly miners. Soon after, from the same side of the car, will be observed a flourishing lime stone quarry, conducted by a Mr. Jackson, and then we approach

HAYS' STATION,

a delightful rural spot

“Where feathered songsters love to chant—
And sweetest flowers bloom.”

To the right will be seen "Cherry mines," almost opposite the station, leaving which, we next pass through another heavy rock cutting, computed at 60 feet deep and probably 300 or 400 feet long. Then we come to Gregg's station, simply a shed and platform—the local resident, after whom it is called, residing in a nice homestead located on the hill, as seen from the left side of the car. It will be particularly observed that agriculture is the leading pursuit here followed with abundant success, confirmed by a goodly sprinkling of very attractive farm buildings. As our train crosses the creek the views obtained from both sides of the car are specially interesting—particularly on the left, where we approach the "Oak Ridge" mines, directly after which comes

"OAK DALE STATION."

Here there are from 800 to 1,000 inhabitants and the locality is popular for being the seat of "Oak Dale Academy," a handsome and influential educational institution, patronized extensively by pupils even from considerable distances, who unsparingly avail themselves of the liberal advantages afforded by the reduced fares governing school tickets, as adopted on this line. Now, "Oak Dale," it may be remarked, is quite a flourishing village, possessing an excellent flouring mill, a malt house, Odd Fellows' Hall, &c., with three or four well conducted stores, while it would appear to lack in nothing usually found in a desirable rural market town.* As a situation for the erection of suburban villas it is unexcelled, as an elderly gentleman resident from there remarked to us, "he should always consider that he owed at least ten years of his life to taking up his abode in so healthful and recluse a situation." Indeed, there may here be witnessed some of the prettiest residences on this line of rail, among them being most prominent, those erected by Mr. Guy, Mr. Ewings, and Mr. McFarland. Leaving Oak Dale to the left, we next strike the "National" mines, operated by the "Consolidated Coal and Mining Co.," of Cincinnati, subsequently coming to

"NOBLESTOWN STATION,"

the depot being on the right side of the track, and from the appearance at which, of two fair sized, though somewhat weatherworn Hotels—the "Exchange" and "Pan-Handle" houses—one would naturally infer that a live business was rather the rule than the exception. There are from 800 to 1,000 inhabitants here, whose main occupations consist of farming and mining, while several neat country residences relieve the otherwise monotonous rustic surroundings; noticeably among them being the fascinating homes of Mr. Herron, Mr. Greer, &c. We have now come to the end of the double track from Pittsburgh, and in response to the "all right" whistle from the locomotive, we take a parting glance at fair Noblestown and pursue the "narrower path" that leads, next, to

"ARLINGTON," OR "WILLOW GROVE."

The former style is derived from a plat of lots designed for suburban villas in that vicinity, while the latter is the name appropriately adopted by the railway officials. Neither of these names, however, or even any other still more attractive one, could be ill bestowed on so delightful a region—fashioned by nature, as it were,

"Wherein the wise might raise neat homes,
And healthful live forever."

So general are charming prospects on every hand that it would be impossible for the most fastidious to discriminate a preference among the objects of interest. Leaving "Willow Grove" depot, there will be noticed on the right, the specially attractive villas of Mr. McVay and Hon. Vincent Miller—each, alike,

the subject of general comment and admiration among passing travelers on the rail. On the left, we next approach "Laurel Hill" mines, conducted by Messrs. W. P. Rend & Co., of Chicago, while almost opposite is "Brier Hill" mines, also a prosperous enterprise. And this brings us to

M'DONALD'S STATION,

with its 1,000 or 1,500 inhabitants where,

"At the close of day, when labor's done,
And all around is still,
It's homeward wends each weary one
That works the plow or mill."

The green sward and valued strata of the mighty hills, here still employ the best energies of the major part of the populace, though as a country seat this locality is also pre-eminently adapted. On the left will be seen the very fine residences of Mr. S. S. Johns and Mr. T. H. Cook, while on the right stands a neat U. P. Church and the pretty villas of Dr. Cook, Dr. McDonald and Mr. Lindsay, though of all, probably, the most attractive is the stone built homestead on the magnificent farm of Mr. John McDonald, after whom the depot is named—a gentleman whose name is proverbial for raising some of the finest stock in America. Proceeding yet nearly a mile and a half further, as we take in views of delightful woodland scenery, on the left, and we arrive at

"PRIMROSE STATION,"

modest in its surroundings as the veritable flower after which it is named—from whence is seen to the right, in a cluster of trees, the secluded residence of the McDonald Bros., who cultivate a rich farm of some nine hundred acres, and like their universally respected pater, are gentlemen very popular for their fine stock. A quarter of a mile hence, and we pass "Robins' Block Vein Coal" mines, owned by Mr. T. Burr Robins, near to which is a small cluster of houses or a village chiefly populated by miners. To the right will also be observed the pretty farm residence of Mr. McBurney—the rural surroundings being superb. To the left we soon approach "Midway" mines, operated by Mr. G. W. Crawford, and then comes

MIDWAY STATION.*

being so named from being mid-way between Pittsburgh and Steubenville. The only fine villa residences here calling for special reference are those of Mr. T. Burr Robins on the left and Mr. Donaldson on the right—gentlemen much respected in the neighborhood. Just past the depot, to the left, will be seen the "Walnut Hill" mines—the property of the "Walnut Hill Coal Co.," and we strike a deep rock cut probably 300 feet long, and 50 to 60 feet deep.

BULGER STATION.†

There is little to call attention to here, or yet until we have passed through Bulger Tunnel, 300 feet in length, as also the next station—"Raccoon"—when we cross a very fine iron bridge, put up last summer, and which spans "Raccoon creek."

BURGETTSTOWN.

the succeeding stop, is a place of probably 1,500 to 2,000 inhabitants, and commands a mill or two, wagon shop, &c., but is mainly supported by agriculture—the farmers in this section being very skillful and well-to-do-men. There are also the utmost facilities here for the dissemination of religion and education—a number of good stores—and we are not quite sure but there is also a small weekly paper. Leaving here, about a mile and three-quarters finds us hurrying through another immense rock cutting and subsequently we enter what is called

*All along the line, and particularly from Oak Dale, will milk cans be found at the depots, the farms on this road daily supplying immense quantities of milk to Pittsburgh City.

*Midway is quite a rising little town, with probably 1,000 inhabitants, excellent churches, school house, and all other accessories essential to a well regulated and prosperous community.

†We are here at the greatest altitude along the route.

"Dinsmore tunnel," (about 400 feet long), and emerging from which, our train soon stops at Dinsmore depot. But

"DINSMORE," "HAMLIN'S" AND "PARIS ROAD" STATIONS,

all in succession, less than five miles apart, and possess few features of any moment beyond their exquisite rural prospects. The latter depot, however, takes its name from a road there located, leading to Paris, Washington county, Pa., and ere we arrive at

COLLIER'S STATION

we cross the state line—leaving Pennsylvania to travel through West Virginia. Collier's is a small station, but a very serviceable one to R. R. men, as it is appointed with special switches and extra tracks for the convenience of dividing trains.

HOLLIDAY'S COVE,

as a stopping point, is so named after a cove discovered on the property of a Mr. Holliday at that place, and it is here that the name of "Holliday's Cove," originated as applied to the old "Holliday's Cove Railroad Co.," already referred to in this work. "Edgington" station comes next; after which we arrive at

WHEELING JUNCTION,

around which clusters considerable interest, as it brings to our view the famous Ohio river, the romantic and grotesque hills that appear to encircle the West Virginia shore, the magnificent Steubenville bridge across the river, and the Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky division of the "Pan-Handle" system that makes direct communication with Wheeling.* It is within a few rods of the old terminal depot of the first railroad ever laid down here—and among other interesting prospects, we command a very pleasing birdseye view of Steubenville city. On the original road referred to, (so persistently put through by Messrs. Edgington and Wells,)[†] the first train was chartered on the 4th of July, 1854, but the enterprise very soon afterwards collapsed, yet the following reminiscences of said road may still be seen from the left side of our train, just as it enters upon the bridge. Close to, yet a little below our track, there still stands, in a hollow, the frame of the first and only car ever run on the "Edgington and Wells Railroad," but which, for considerably over a score of years, has been used as a small dwelling house, while at a little distance therefrom is an old two-story frame that still bears the name of "Pan-Handle Hotel," it having been the original terminus of the old road. Such a primitive looking structure, in full view of the modern extensive bridge crossing the Ohio, affords a happy contrast in the matter of railroad enterprise, as compared with a quarter of a century ago. This magnificent structure, from the right of the car, as the train stands in front of Wheeling Junction depot, presents a gigantic enterprise and very fine piece of engineering,[‡] (see full sized illustration). As our train crosses the viaduct, the view up and down the river is very fine, as also the distant woodland scenery, and glimpses obtained of

STEUBENVILLE,

at which depot we soon arrive. The station house, though somewhat small, is a very neat and substantial structure, the platform spacious, and indications everywhere assure of our having arrived at about the most prominent road-side town on our trip. Steubenville is in the eastern portion of Ohio, probably one hundred miles from the centre, and may be said to be nearly half way between New York and Chicago. It is 150 miles from Columbus, 270 miles from Cincinnati, 42 miles from

Pittsburgh, and 22 miles from Wheeling. The population is estimated at probably 15,000, and among its leading manufactories are the Jefferson Iron and Nail Works, Beatty Flint Glass Tumbler Works, Acme Flint Glass Chimney Works, Clinton Paper Mills, P. C. & St. L. car shops, Steubenville Machine shops, Cincinnati Coal Co.'s coal shaft, Ohio & Pennsylvania Coal Co.'s coal mines, Pan-Handle Chemical Works, Ohio Foundry, McDevitt's wool factory, Anderson's and Travis' planing mills, Aetna and McFeeley's flouring mills, O. Pa. & W. Va. wool warehouse, Alacana Steel Works, Miller's White Lead Works, Basler's Ale and Beer Brewery, Butte's Beer Brewery, Clark & Curfman's Carriage Works, J. Murphy's Carriage Works, the Anchor and Hineman's Soap Works, Mingo Iron Works, Steubenville Furnace and Iron Co., Pearce & Son's Furniture Factory, Johnson's Copperas Works, Smallwood & Winning's Keg Factory, Steubenville Coal & Mining Co.'s Works, Union Marble Works, Sword's Marble Works, Long's Medical Laboratory, Well's Creek Test Oil Co., Staple's Boat Yard, Elliott's Tannery, Richardson's Boiler Works, Robinson & Irwin's Machine Shops, Patent Roof Manufactory, and Hays' Vinegar Works. Not a bad showing for one town, and even yet there may be some small institutions that could be added. There are twenty-one churches here, representing fourteen denominations, two national and three private banks, two extensive school buildings, with four sub-district schools, four hotels, two of them very good, two railroad depots, and four well appointed liverys. Steubenville boasts one of the neatest houses for entertainment, known as Garrett's Hall, seating from 850 to 1000 persons, which is a special inducement to the best companies traveling. We may further enumerate the following, as recently published, (with the substance of the foregoing facts,) in a series of interesting articles through the columns of the *Steubenville Daily Gazette*—there are thirteen cigar factories, eleven carpenters and builders, three lumberyards, extensive "Grangers" wool house, three brick yards, two planing mills, an extensive steam dyeing house, five carpet weavers, two candy factories, two plumbers and gas fitters, two slate roofers, six tin stores, several heavy wagon manufacturers, five private coal banks, not associated with any other local enterprises, &c. Steubenville has probably one of the handsomest court houses in this or even adjoining states, and contains the home office of the Jefferson Insurance Corporation. Nor should we fail to add that the Steubenville Ladies' Seminary is an extensive, time-honored and admirably patronized institution; while there are five newspapers printed in the town—two daily and two weekly—one of which is the *Steubenville Daily Herald*, (Rep.) ably edited and controlled by Mr. P. B. Conn, who also issues a *Weekly Herald*, and the other, differing in politics from its cotemporary, is the *Steubenville Daily Gazette*, one of the spiciest democratic dailies published anywhere, being controlled by Messrs. McFadden & Hunter, who also command a very wide circulation for their popular *weekly* edition of the "GAZETTE." The *Sunday Local* is the only Sunday paper—and a capital one at that, owned and edited by Mr. A. M. Matlack.

Steubenville is an old incorporated town and has ever been characterized for commercial solidity and judicious enterprise. The P. C. & St. L. Ry. Co. have extensive car shops located here, employing from 200 to 220 men under the superintendence of Mr. A. K. Mansfield, an accomplished mechanic and a trusty servant for some years in the Company's employ. At these shops new work is made a specialty, and the admirable rolling stock on the old "Pan-Handle" line is a high compliment to them, though, of course, incidental repairs occasionally intrude themselves on their attention. As a manufacturing town—so is it commercially—one of the most inviting places in Ohio, to the capitalist, for it possesses the utmost facilities both by land and water. Property is very reasonable in price, and the local progressive spirit of its merchants and inhabitants generally is equalled only by their attachment to their town.

*See our trip, described elsewhere in this book, from "Wheeling Junction to Wheeling."

†See foot-note to general history of "P. C. & St. L. Ry." in early part of this work.

‡Put up in 1861-3, and consists of eight spans, the length, including abutment walls, being 2,060 feet. From low water mark to lower edge of cords over the main channel span is 95½ feet, and the whole is constructed on the most substantial masonry. It is probably one of the finest and safest structures of its kind in America.

But we hear our conductor's musical voice once more ringing out "all aboard," as though every one was deaf—and probably his patience is somewhat tested with our delay—hence we resume our seat. "The picture all the way from the Ohio to Columbus is one of marvelous beauty in the leafy month of June, with that other attribute of teeming wealth. And all along, through the three states between Pennsylvania and Missouri, the scenery is charming, and we might almost say, invariably rich with promise of a glorious harvest.

"Sweet fields stand dressed in living green
With rivers of delight."

Golden wheat fields wave in the breeze, and impatiently await the reaper, while here and there stand clusters of great, pussy stacks, rich with the freshly garnered treasures of the field; pastures veined with babbling brooks and specked with flocks and herds; great meadows of timothy and clover; orchards laden with fruit and vineyards with the promise of a full vintage; neat farm houses embowered in groves; busy little towns and villages all the way, where they make everything from a hair pin to a steam engine; green forests crowning the hills and bright streams coursing through the valleys, while over all shines the summer sun, with cloud-shadows here and there sailing across the wide landscape."—*Steubenville Daily Gazette*. For probably half a mile we command a view of the city, and from the left side will be seen, (before leaving the corporation limits) the ruins of Mears' flouring mill and distillery, though the distant view of West Virginia's shore, and the surface of the ever restless Ohio river, (dotted with steamers and barges) relieves the prospect of anything approaching monotony. We pass the famous Jefferson Iron and Nail Works, as also extensive coke ovens, and then resume the indulgence of scanning "God's broad acre" in all its magnificence, until arriving at

MINGO JUNCTION,

where connection is made with the Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad, as witnessed running parallel with our track on the left, though lower, and between us and the river. From here will also be seen the Mingo Iron Furnace, an extensive and important enterprise. Out in the river will be observed a large flat island, some twenty to thirty years ago known as "Potter's Island," when there was herbage and trees growing upon it—but which "time and tide" have borne away *entirely* on their swift wings. We should remark, however, that the genuine original name of this island was "Mingo Island," which name it has recently re-assumed and is still known by. About quarter of a mile from the last station will be observed on the left what is termed "Mingo Bottom," Wellsburg being still further in the distance. We now cross the creek bridge and soon come to the first of a series of curves in the track, it will amply repay passengers to look out for. We also pass, to the left, what is known as "Adams' Bottom," the beautiful valley being surrounded with rich foliated woodlands, Mr. G. J. Adams' residence being on the right, while Mr. Henry Adams conducts a fine farm further up the hill. Having passed round Gould's curve,* which describes two-thirds of a complete circle, we soon come to two other lesser curves—the whole winding, as it were, in snake form, through scenery of unsurpassed grandeur, until we arrive at

ALEXANDRIA ROAD STATION,

taking its name from Alexandria, Ohio. After leaving here we approach yet another curve, crossing a fine truss bridge that spans Cross creek. To the left about 400 yards from the station amid a pretty woodland scene will be observed a ravine or hollow between the hills, down which General Morgan descended during his famous raid in the Rebellion, and it was

*This curve has frequently been credited with equal attractiveness to the famous "Horse Shoe bend," and is extensively known by that name. The finest view is obtained from the platform of the rear car.

not far from here that he burned the railroad bridge while devastating the track. Soon after, comes "Irondale," where trains occasionally stop, though the next regular station is

SMITHFIELD,

named after Smithfield, Ohio, which is located to the south. A mile-and-a-half from here we enter what is known as "Tunnel 13" (signifying thirteen miles from Steubenville). It is about 300 feet in length and a remarkably solid excavation, emerging from which we approach

SKELLEYS,

a small road side station in an exceedingly fertile agricultural district. A few minutes from here and our train dashes into another deep cutting connected with "Tunnel 17," 1,000 feet long.

BLOOMFIELD

is the next station, and located between two tunnels, as upon leaving it we soon strike "Tunnel 18," in the neighborhood of 600 feet long. And here we must remark, observing the test of an ingenious telegraph contrivance for the protection of trains passing through tunnels. It is the device of Mr. Lang, the efficient telegraph superintendent on this division, located at Dennison, and is operated as follows: At each end of the tunnel is a bell, having connection with the track, the rails of which, for the entire length of the tunnel being charged with electricity. Directly the wheels of any train comes in contact with them—and while remaining so—the bells start, and keep up, an incessant ringing. Consequently, no train is allowed to enter until the ringing has ceased. Again, should a portion, even to a single car of a freight train, become detached while passing through the tunnel, so long as a wheel remains on the track the ringing signal continues to warn approaching trains, from either direction. The experiment has been in operation for some time, and affords the most satisfactory results, which we should not feel in the least surprised to find will bring it into general use. Next comes

UNIONPORT,

a small road side station in these days, but in 1854 it savored of somewhat greater importance as it was the terminus of the "Steubenville and Indiana Railroad." Having next passed

MILLER'S STATION,

a convenient stopping point for an important agricultural district, we come to

CADIZ JUNCTION,

from which a branch extends in the neighborhood of eight miles to Cadiz, a prosperous borough of about 2,500 inhabitants, and the county seat of Harrison county—a section of country extensively popular for stock raising and remunerative farm lands. The junction, itself, is simply a small village with two or three stores. Continuing our journey on the main track, half a mile, and the dark shadow which soon pervades our car suggests that we are once more beclouded with mighty towering rocks, through which is excavated "Tunnel 25," about 800 feet long. Then comes

FAIRVIEW,

an incorporated village of 600 or 800 inhabitants, though the postoffice retains the original name of "Jewett." It is quite a pleasant place to reside at, possessed of ample means for the religious and mental training of its people, and withal, highly favored as a farming district. There is ample hotel accommodation. Leaving here, and passing "Rumley Crossing" without a stop, two miles brings us to

NEW MARKET STATION,

though the postoffice address here, is "Scio." It is also an incorporated village of some 600 inhabitants, and claims con-

siderable prestige as a seat of learning from the location thereof of "Scio Seminary"—admirably conducted, extensively patronized and exceedingly popular for its many superior advantages. Yet four miles further on our journey, and we arrive at

MASTERVILLE,

a place of about 500 inhabitants, though possessing no special features of interest beyond those characterizing, also, the succeeding incorporated village of Bowerstown, which for prolific farms has few equals in the State. About a mile and a half hence we pass through "Tunnel 42," 800 feet in length, connected with which is an immense cutting, and from the left side of the car is soon observed the "Philadelphia Coal Mines," operated by Messrs. Tuscan & Co. Now we arrive at

PHILADELPHIA ROAD

depot, which derives its name from a pike at that point leading to New Philadelphia, Ohio. Though from here delightful rural prospects are all abounding, in special features beyond, there is but little or nothing to expatiate upon. Or, in other words, as we once heard the sentiment otherwise expressed:

"It's one of those places, devoid of much show,
But when you talk planting—and making crops grow—
There's few to surpass it—I'd have you to know."

On nearing the next station, the number of tracks abreast, in front of the depot—the activity of locomotives switching about, and especially the rush made by passengers to agreeably employ the fifteen minutes delay in the indulgence of "creature comforts" at the hotel or refreshment counter, afford no uncertain indications that we are arriving at Dennison, which is within a few miles of being precisely midway between Pittsburgh and Columbus—the former being 93 miles, and the latter 100 miles therefrom. But we here propose to break our journey in view to furnishing some account of the surroundings, —resuming the trip hereafter.

DENNISON, AS A RAILWAY POINT,

is exceedingly popular—for its upshot, growth and support have been, and is, still derived from "the track of the iron horse." Even so late as 1863-4 the present town site was nothing but fields, and an isolated house or two was all that could be discovered, even though a microscopic examination be resorted to. But now we find here located the offices of

THE DIVISION SUPERINTENDENTS—

Mr. J. H. Barrett, of the Pittsburgh division, and Col. Jas. R. Shaler of the Columbus division—also the important locomotive shops of the P. C. & St. L. R'y. Mr. Barrett is heart and soul a railway man, having acquired about as competent a knowledge of the various systems as the best. He has really devoted the most of his life to a study of railroads, having been promoted, while with this company, first from chief train dispatcher to master of transportation over the entire road, which position he filled with zeal and ability until within some five or six years ago, when the said district was divided. He was then assigned the half extending from Dennison to Columbus, and subsequently promoted to the additional charge of from Pittsburgh to Dennison, including the Wheeling, Washington and Cadiz branches, while Col. Jas. R. Shaler, also a faithful and competent official in the service of the same company for the past six years, was assigned the superintendence of the division running from Dennison to Columbus, which he still presides over with so much ability and success. Through the offices of these gentlemen are issued all the important changes and improvements in the detail operations of the road, including the periodical

REVISIONS OF THE TIME CARDS.

The compiling of these intricate indispensables is accomplished by a most ingenious and unerring device, known as a

time chart. Along the upper edge of this chart are consecutive numbers of hours and minutes, and down the left side, opposite the names of the stations, distances by miles are represented, while the centre of the card is ruled in small black spaces, much resembling the face of a honey comb. Over its surface each train designated on its course by a thread, and its progress, time and passing points are indicated by the locating of a number of pins. By this method a completed chart shows at a glance all the trains on the road at one time, thus precluding the possibility of them running anywhere on each others time if the schedule is only rigorously adhered to. Few people have any conception of the anxiety, care and responsibility incurred in framing a new schedule—for to vary the running of a single train necessitates a readjustment of the chart throughout.

DENNISON—PAST AND PRESENT.

The name of Dennison was derived from Ex-Gov. Dennison, a considerable landowner in that place. It was laid out in 1865 by what was known as the Dennison Land Company, consisting of T. L. Jewett, G. W. McCook and G. W. Melvaine. These gentlemen, anticipating the location here of the shops and round house, saw the propriety of securing the ground, of which they still hold considerable. The shops were entered upon in 1865, and immediately the town began to spring up. The number of inhabitants increased rapidly, and not feeling it by any means agreeable to be subservient to the local government of Uriehsville, directly a sufficient population warranted the application, it was made and obtained from the Legislature granting to Dennison the charter of an incorporated village, and being divided from Uriehsville, half a mile distant, by "Little Still Water Creek," that stream was adopted as the boundary line. From this time Dennison never switched from "the track of progress," and being exclusively supported by the "P. C. & St. L." shops it may consistently be termed "a railroad town" in every sense. Quite a large number of railroad employes have also erected their own residences outside the lots controlled by the Land company, and the population of the town, at present presided over by Mr. Thos. McCormick as mayor, may fairly be estimated at 1,500. Among the most attractive residences we may mention those occupied by J. H. Barrett, Esq., Col. J. R. Shaler, Mrs. Denmead, Mr. Ross Kells, Dr. Brown (the Presbyterian Church parsonage) and others owned by Messrs. McCormick, Welsh, G. L. Lang, J. Ansell, J. M. Mosier, &c. This being the only station between Pittsburgh and Columbus, at which a brief delay is necessary for a change of locomotives, it has always been popular for the convenience of

A FIRST-CLASS REFRESHMENT COUNTER,

where passengers could recuperate the inner feelings at a nominal cost, during a protracted journey. Some eighteen months ago, that institution came into the hands of Mr. W. A. Bovey, a prominent resident in the neighborhood for the past twenty-five years, and a gentleman whose circumstances, extreme affability and enterprise pre-eminently adapt him for its efficient conduct. In addition to the bountifully supplied refreshment counter, where a grateful public, by the thousands, can attest to constantly meeting with everything clean, neat and wholesome as though prepared at their own homes, immediately to the east and in the rear of that stand, within a few feet of the platform, it will be observed that Mr. Bovey further conducts

A CAPITAL HOTEL AND DINING ROOM,

whence such passengers resort, from each train, who desire an excellent full meal, served sprightly and associated with every home comfort, at ordinary rates. The dining room is particularly inviting, with its number of snow white covered tables

set for any emergency, and it is surprising how cool and fresh it is kept during the heated summer weather. There is here a seating capacity for nearly one hundred persons at a time, and we speak from experience when we say that host Bovey's *cuisine* is unsurpassed by similar institutions on any other line in the Union. He has also the additional accommodation of twenty-seven neatly appointed sleeping chambers for guests, with cozy ladies' parlors and every other accessory usually found at a first-class hotel; and better still, we are glad to hear that steps are being taken by Mr. Bovey for the remodeling and extending of his platform refreshment counter, after which it will be 100 feet long, and entered from the front by double glass folding doors—lit by eight windows during the day and attractive chandeliers by night. The interior will be graced with plate-glass mirrors and the counters tastefully fitted with handsome urns, tankards, &c., while the addition of a barber's shop and commodious bath rooms will not be overlooked. In short, it is Mr. Bovey's intention, that in the foregoing respects travelers shall find Dennison equally inviting with the best depots on any line in the country.

TAKING OUR WALKS ABROAD,

we found that Dennison had three places of public worship—Presbyterian, Episcopal and Catholic—a reading room and library, and an exceedingly neat and well appointed literary hall—admirably adapted to the presentation of entertainments—being under the control of the "Tuscarawas Library and Reading Room Association," of which organization Col. Jas. R. Shaler is the president, and Mrs. Newton acts as librarian. The railroad company contributed handsomely to the establishment of the foregoing indulgences, and their employes are made beneficiaries, while the general public are subject to a small due. A more inviting and well kept institution we have seldom inspected. The Presbyterian, or as it is generally called "the Railway Church," was built some eight years ago, mainly at the instigation of Mr. W. W. Card, then superintendent on the P. C. & St. L., and Mr. Thos. Denmead, at that time master mechanic at the Dennison shops of the same road. The railroad company, in their accustomed spirit of generosity towards their employes, lent substantial aid towards its construction, as did also the two gentlemen already named from their private means, and the result has been the construction of a most attractive and commodious building at a cost of some \$20,000—it having a seating capacity for about 600 persons. Internally it is neatly fitted throughout with solid black walnut—reversible seats, similar to those in the cars, and the whole comfortably upholstered in crimson plush. It is suitably carpeted, perfectly heated and ventilated, and has an organ and choir gallery at one end, containing a very fine pedal pipe organ of full compass. The pastor is the Rev. C. J. Hunter, whose privilege it is to share the highest regard of a large congregation and a distinguished position in the estimation of the Presbytery. The Episcopalian Church, though much smaller, is a perfect little model in its construction. It was built in 1877, will seat about 200 persons, and is a frame structure upon a substantial stone base. It is finished inside very plainly in a light walnut, presenting a remarkably neat and comely appearance for a house dedicated to the worship of God. It contains a suitable pipe organ, and the stained glass windows have a rich effect—particularly a magnificent memorial window inserted to the memory of the late Rev. W. Probasco, rector of Massillon, who rendered much spiritual consolation to the laity of this parish while it was yet a mission station. It may be said, however, that it was mainly through the Christian zeal and liberality of Col. Shaler that this interesting sacred edifice was first erected, and we understand that steps are already being taken to immediately erect a parsonage connected therewith. The Rev. J. M. Hillyar is the minister in charge, having

received his appointment some twelve months ago, and in return for his characteristic energy in his sacred calling he shares the respect and sympathies of quite a considerable and influential congregation. The Catholic Church is small, but very repletely fitted and well attended, being under the spiritual care of the Rev. Father Hawe, who is much beloved and manifests the utmost sincerity, ability and enthusiasm in his labor of love. In Dennison there is further

A VERY COMMODIOUS PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING

said to have been constructed at a cost of \$5,000—well lit and ventilated—and at present commanding an average attendance of about 200 to 250 children, who are instructed under the superintendence of Mr. A. C. Bagnell.

COMMERCIALLY SPEAKING,

there is no gainsaying the fact that though Dennison has quite a good representation of well stocked and ably conducted stores, a considerable amount of trade, ostensibly belonging to it, falls to the share of Ulrichsville, where a large number of the railroad men have shown a preference to reside—the distance being so trifling—or the probabilities are that the former would, to-day assume even much larger proportions. With the foregoing outline of the town in general we now propose to take in what may emphatically be styled "*the lion sight*," or in other words,

AN INSPECTION OF THE P. C. & ST. L. RY. CO.'S LOCOMOTIVE SHOPS.

*The "Iron Horse" at Home—How He is Cared for and Stabled—
An Insight to What is Necessary to Sustain Thoroughly
Efficient Motive Power for an Important Railroad System.*

Dennison can probably boast one of the most replete, thoroughly appointed and ably conducted—if not most extensive—locomotive works in the country. The P. C. & St. L. road here controls a perfect "hive of mechanical industry," employing an average of at least 400 hands the year round. On the south side of the depot, upon forty acres of ground, will be observed a series of substantial brick buildings, conspicuous among which is what is termed an extensive "Round House"—or, if you please, a *stable*, with suitable stalls for the "wonderful iron horse of the nineteenth century." To the gentlemanly and generous attentions of Mr. Ross Kells—the master mechanic—are we largely indebted for subsequent information freely given while *chaperoning* us through the institution over which he has the privilege of presiding. Commencing with

THE MACHINE SHOP,

which is 310 feet by 90 feet, lighted by innumerable windows, and an extensive perpendicular sky-light in the roof, we were not a little surprised to gaze upon so interesting and diversified a scene of mechanical and physical animation. In this department the erecting and fitting is conducted under the able foremanship of Mr. W. A. Stone—no fewer than fourteen tracks running into the building. Among the numerous appliances in active operation—for 150 men are employed in this shop alone—we noticed a magnificent 6 foot lathe for turning "driving wheels," beside a score of lesser lathes for various purposes. Also, quartering, slotting, heading and bolting machines, drill presses, wheel presses, planers, boring mills, and so on. At the west end of this shop some wood work is also performed, such as constructing locomotive cabs, bumpers, "end sills," &c., involving the additional use of scroll saws, mortising machines and other modern devices in artifice. In fact, so re-

pletely appointed are the departments, that at these shops, the present year, they completely built engine No. 15, "from stem to stern," and she is one of the best locomotives now on their hands. Usually, however, they only put together their engines and conduct general repairs, turning out an average of fifty-two engines a year—or, one a week. Ascending a stair case at the west end of this building we were introduced to the pattern making and storage rooms, near to which is

"THE DRAFTING ROOM,"

in charge of Mr. W. P. Edwards. Here, we decidedly struck a "bonanza"—something entirely new, novel and instructive, in the way of copying plans and drawings by sun-light—similar to the principle of photography, only much more simple. It is a process by which duplicates may be produced within even ten minutes, in fine weather—thus enabling one man to easily accomplish the work of nine draftsmen, on complicated designs, in one day. Through the kindness of Mr. Edwards, who has decidedly become an adept in the manipulation of the art, we are enabled to give some idea of the process. He first prepares a solution of red prussiate of potash, adds a solution of ammonia—citrate of iron—and mixing, preserves them from the light. With this combination he sensitizes his paper in a dark room—subsequently dries it, and it is ready for use. To perform the printing, a large plate of glass in a frame is necessary. The drawing is placed therein, face to the glass—the sensitized surface of the copying paper is laid on the back of the original to be copied, and a flannel padded and perfectly even back-board fills up the frame, when it is carefully screwed down. The frame is then turned up to the sun light, and exposed to its influence for a few minutes according to the light's strength. The copy is next taken out, thoroughly rinsed through a running stream of clear water, and the result is as follows: The dark lines on the original have left white ones on the copy, while the balance of the sheet has turned a deep blue—and thus a perfect *fac simile* of the original is secured. The process is simple to a degree, and perfect as photography, while copies are so cheaply, expeditiously and faithfully produced that the advantages thus conferred are of inestimable value—enabling mechanics in every department of the company's service to have their own copy of the draft they are engaged upon. Indeed, Mr. Edwards did suggest that he could even take us a photograph by his novel process, but having too much regard for the misappropriation of material such an experiment would incur, on so ordinary a visage, we bowed our acknowledgments and were soon introduced to

"THE BOILER ROOM,"

where the "rattle, rattle, rattle," and "rattle, tap, tap" of the industrious hammers furnished one with a lively conception of the precise locality nature had selected for the organ of hearing. This building, 80x100 feet, gives employment to about 45 hands and is under the foremanship of Mr. J. C. Johnson. Two sets of rolls, punch and shears, bolt cutter and bolt machines were being run sprightly, and nothing was wanting to convince one that this shop was contributing its full quota to the general activity of the works. Taking a breath of fresh air, for we verily imagined workers in iron and steel could hardly be constructed as other men, in the matter of standing heat (assuming ourselves to be among the decided majority coming under the style of others), we nerved up to explore

"THE SMITH'S SHOP,"

a fine building, 80x120 feet, in which we were cordially received by Mr. Geo. Miser, the foreman. Here we found about 50 "sons of vulcan," "with broad and sinewy arms," scattering broadcast a shower of sparks—not "like chaff on a threshing floor," but verily to be compared only to a mighty hail

storm. The merry "anvil chorus" that saluted us, intensified in its noise by the sprightly "thugs" from a 30 cwt. steam hammer, attesting to Solomon's wisdom—were it necessary—when he ascribed all honor to the smith, as the king of artificers. This shop would seem to be the veritable key to the whole business, for upon it is made calls from every section of the works, and if we may judge from "the willing toil of the hardy crew," they are equal to any and every emergency. From here we proceed to

"THE ROUND HOUSE,"

so called from the fact of its being built in the form of a semi-circle, with a host of tracks running into as many apparent stalls, while in the centre of the yard a ponderous 50 foot turntable is constructed to transfer the engines to or from any stall in the building. Among the makes of engines we noticed particularly the Baldwin eight and ten wheel, the Pittsburgh Locomotive Works eight and ten wheel, and the Norris eight and ten wheel, which average in weight from 34 to 40 tons each. J. W. Rusk is foreman in this department, and merits commendation for the general tidiness and system everywhere apparent. Indeed, the passenger engines are the handsomest and cleanest kept we ever saw. Retracing our steps to the main building, we enter a branch therefrom, and find ourselves in

"THE ENGINE ROOM,"

where a fine 60-horse power stationary engine, the pink of cleanliness, is noiselessly revolving an immense fly-wheel in response to the promptings of a cylinder with a 24-inch stroke. Robert McCulloch, to whom this department is entrusted, is a time-tried and most efficient servant, having been with the company over eighteen years. Now entering what is termed

"THE TOOL ROOM,"

the same system and good order that governs every department again suggests itself—"a place for everything and everything in its place." Here are carefully arranged to view, on shelves, reamers, bits, machine and hand taps, dies, &c., without end—a full set of templets for duplicating standard parts of locomotives, and, in fact, everything the mechanic can call for. A window is provided, whereat applications are made for whatever is wanted, near to which a book bears witness of whatever goes out—whence it went and to whom. Adjoining this department, we step into

"THE STORE ROOM,"

measuring 30x40 feet, and from the variety of its contents it could not be more appropriately named unless styled "*a multum in parvo*"—for there is literally everything, piled up or arranged around, in systematic order, from flues, springs, bar iron, buckets, brooms, lamps, lamp chimneys, down to matches, spriggs and even tacks. And this brings us to what is termed

"THE OIL ROOM,"

a solid brick structure, semi-detached and designed especially for the purpose to which it is applied. Here, in the cellar, are stowed ten large tanks with a capacity of ten barrels each, containing lard oil, carbon oil, paraffine and black oil, the contents being drawn off by a cyphon in a room above—hence, the whole of the combustibles are cut off perfectly from anything likely, or even possible, to ignite them. The upper room is used for the storage of waste, tow, &c.—the whole is perfectly heated by steam, and is kept under special lock and key. From here we were introduced to

THE ROUND HOUSE OFFICE,

a convenient and tastefully fitted room for the special use of engineers. It is attached to, or connected with, the "Round

House," and as the men alight from their "iron steeds," this cozy reception room is at their elbows. It contains a series of wardrobes, desks, time cards, bulletin boards, mirrors, pictures, and in fact everything to be desired for their comfort. Here they can make out their reports at leisure, and indulge social intercourse among themselves without interference—and from appearances, the boys regulate the order of their apartment with a taste and neatness that would excite crimson to the cheeks of full many a *materfamilias* who is so want to exclaim, "Oh! that husband of mine!"

THE BRASS HOUSE,

or what might be consistently put as the brass casting hall, is a semi-detached structure on the premises, presided over by Mr. Isaac Denmead, than whom, in his specialty, there are few more competent mechanics. On entering we were received with a good natured smile of welcome that flit over as jolly and frank a countenance as man could desire to greet—the worthy "disciple of shining metal" being up to the elbows fashioning moulds for the boiling composition, while around were crucibles innumerable, and a "slack air furnace" was noiselessly performing its part in the work on hand. Adjoining the casting hall is Mr. D's office and finishing room—or perhaps, we should say store room, for there were castings of every size, shape and make packed around, that suggested the proportions of a wholesale warehouse, while hundreds of patterns were hung around. Employing only a very limited number of hands under him, the excellent order displayed in the conduct of this shop may be said to redound all the more to Mr. Denmead's personal exertions, as he conducts the whole of the brass castings and car bearings for the company's shops. On our continued ramble we next came in contact with

THE COMPANY'S ICE HOUSE.

This we found to be a substantial, tall frame building, 50x60 feet, in which, every season, an immense quantity of the purest ice to be obtained is stored for the purpose of replenishing ice coolers, in the cars, through the heated summer months, as trains are delayed at the depot. Though a somewhat humble looking structure, as compared with the others among which it is associated, the good offices to which it is employed far more than compensate for its appearance—suggesting to us that "we should never take a bird by its feathers." After this we were taken through

THE SAND HOUSE,

where we found a worthy son of the "Emerald Isle" to be "officer and high private on duty." "Matthew O'Donnell," remarked Master Mechanic Kells, as we entered—and the affable humor that flowed with the good-natured smile put on by Mat. left little doubt that we were introduced to the right "gentleman." Surrounded with huge bins of sand—each containing that commodity in a process of drying or refinement—and with three stoves, or ovens, at command for drying, we found Mat's responsible duty was to keep up a constant and sufficient supply of fine dry sand for the use of locomotives in wet weather, to prevent them from slipping—"an' faith he's the boy phat kin do it." Adjoining is also the hostler's house, where several animals are kept for transient light work around. Happening to speak about their water supply, Mr. Kells remarked that the Company had established

THEIR OWN WATER WORKS,

which we subsequently found to be a most efficient institution, consisting of a very fine reservoir on a lofty hill. Its capacity is 450,000 gallons, and it supplies the whole shops and Company's premises contiguous. There is an engine-house connected therewith, containing a fine Knowles' pump that throws 350 gallons per minute.

THE CAR REPAIR SHOP.

Proceeding to the east end of the yard we found yet another important branch department, as above. It is a wooden structure, 240 feet long, and employs quite a large number of men, being under the foremanship of Mr. D. F. Andregg. The ease and alacrity with which the ponderous cars and their several heavy parts are here handled by the mechanics is something marvelous, and the expeditious manner in which repairs are conducted only excites one's surprise that this department is never run out of a job, were it not a pretty generally conceded fact that for wear and tear a railroad has few equals short of an army train in active service. And finally we come to

THE OFFICES AND OFFICERS OF THE MOTIVE POWER DEPARTMENT.

The offices are located in the western end of the wing running from the main building and form a continuation from the store room. The chief clerk of motive power is Mr. Charles Peirce, son of a former master mechanic at these shops, and who has himself been in the company's service since 1872, he filling his present position with the utmost attention and efficiency. The Master Mechanic—Mr. Ross Kells—is strictly what his title implies—a thorough master of mechanics—one who has worked his way up from the vise by sheer perseverance and integrity. He engaged with this company in 1856 at their Steubenville shops, and was removed here as a foreman in 1865. A few years later he became general foreman of the shops, and subsequently (at the death of his predecessor, Mr. Elbridge Peirce, who had previously succeeded the late Mr. Thomas Denmead) he, in turn, received his present appointment, and in that capacity remains still, one of the Company's most valued and faithful servants. Mr. W. A. Stone, at present the general foreman under Mr. Ross Kells, has been with this company over thirteen years, and from the bench has preëminently fitted himself for his present responsible position, which he fills so efficiently. Indeed, old servants is the rule in this Company's employ, and a very desirable one, too, which may be said to largely conduce to the proverbial safety of the road and its rolling stock. Taking the shops and yards as a whole, for orderly appearance, systematic working and completeness, the most uninitiated could not fail to recognize ample reason to extend hearty congratulations to the management of the road, whose privilege it is, we again repeat, to control one of the finest and best regulated, if not largest, locomotive shops to be met with in the country.

DENNISON TO COLUMBUS, OHIO.

OUR THROUGH TRIP ON THE MAIN LINE CONTINUED.

Having passed a pleasant half day in Dennison, meeting with the utmost civilities and attentions of the railroad officials, sweetened in no measured degree by the generous hospitalities and accomplished entertainment of host Bovey, of the Railroad Hotel, we resumed our seat with a resolve now to accomplish our journey through. Half a mile, and we find ourselves

AT URICHSVILLE.

This is a much older and larger town than Dennison, being divided therefrom, on the east (as we have said), by "Little Still Water Creek," and on the west it is divided from the village of Edgefield by "Big Still Water Creek." Urichsville was laid out in 1833, by one Michael Urich, then residing in an old log hut which still stands at the head of the town. A Mr. Welch was the first post master and Michael Urich opened the first hotel. Down to 1864-5 the growth of the town had been but very slow, and in those days a whole block is said to have been sold for \$500, which now could not be purchased for

less than \$6,000 to \$8,000. It was the opening of the P. C. & St. L. C'y shops at Dennison that gave life to this town and enhanced its property in a superlative degree. The town has now two good hotels (the "United States" and the "Central"), both of which run omnibusses to meet every train from the East at Dennison. A small weekly paper is published here—"The Tuscarawas Chronicle"—owned and edited by Mr. James Graham. There are two capital banks and three places of public worship. The Methodist Church is a fine building, at which the Rev. Jas. Rogers officiates—the Moravian Church is under the spiritual direction of the Rev. J. M. Levering, and the Disciples' place of worship is in charge of the Rev. J. H. Dodd. The population of Urichsville is about 2,300, and in addition to receiving a large amount of support from the railroad shops it is favored with the trade from a large and wealthy agricultural district around. Captain Paris is Mayor, and is to be congratulated on the business like appearance of the town over which it is his privilege to preside. There are perhaps as fine public schools in Urichsville as in any portion of the State—the magnificent structure being put up in 1874 at a cost of \$30,000. The architect was a Mr. Mosher, of Columbus, and the board of trustees at the time, whose names worthily adorn a tablet on the building—for they engineered the project with indomitable perseverance and ingenuity—were: Messrs. E. A. Parish, W. A. Bovey, F. McCauley, C. Forney, B. Wilkins and A. Holmes. The present superintendent is Professor Ray, who has been in charge for two years, and is assisted by a staff of ten competent assistants—the total enrollment of the school being from 700 to 800 pupils. The building is internally fitted to perfection, having ten class rooms, and three play rooms in the basement, while the entire grounds upon which the building stands, yards included, is three acres. Not far distant we also observed a fine fair ground, to all appearance, but which is known as "Dennison and Urichsville Driving Park." It was recently opened by a private company, and though there has only, as yet, been one meeting thereon, that occasion proved most conclusively what a popular enterprise had been floated. The track, which is half a mile round, is one of the finest to be found anywhere—solid, even and smooth—while the stand, stables, floral or refreshment hall and other buildings are substantial, neat and convenient. For a country town Urichsville is very pleasant to reside in; business is not subject to serious fluctuations, and as a rule the tradesmen are shrewd, solid and enterprising. The next station we find to be.

EDGEFIELD,

the point at which we make connection with the Cleveland, Tuscarawas Valley & Wheeling Railway, at present running from Edgefield to Black River, though the company are actively engaged in cutting a section between Edgefield and Bridgeport, Ohio. To the left, from the car window will be seen the Magraw planing mill and lumber yard, as also an engine shed belonging to the C. T. V. & W. Ry. Co.,—but with these exceptions this stopping point is simply a railroad track crossing. Nevertheless, Edgefield, as a farming district, is thickly populated and represented by agriculturists of means and wide experience. Leaving Edgefield, a distance of some half mile affords magnificent scenes of rich woodlands on the sides of lofty hills, while the soft, pure air wafted therefrom, over mantled fields of rich herbage or waving grain, suggests that

"To live among such charming scenes
A "round old age" would win."

Next we come to

TRENTON,*

(a depot and siding) after passing which, it will soon be seen

*Some two miles hence, (Trenton being the nearest station) is found the following interesting relief: Among the earliest and most zealous workers as a Moravian missionary in this section was David Zeisberger, who with his co-worker, one Edwards, terminated their earthly pilgrimage here, and their graves are still kept green—that of the former bearing a small mar-

from the right, that we first strike the Tuscarawas river, which we continue to view for three-quarters of a mile. To the left we pass Trenton mines, now fallen into disuse, while the distant woodland scenery, from the left side of the cars, appears even to intensify in beauty and extent, until we strike what is termed "Gravel siding," where the Railroad company get most of their excellent ballast. Then we approach

GNADENHUTTEN,

a rural station with a name of decided Indian derivation, and located in a prominent historical section. It was near here, during the last century that some ninety Moravian Indians were enticed into huts and massacred innocently for supposed blood thirsty depredations, and to the memory of the red skinned martyrs a magnificent monument has of late years been erected, which is a noble shaft, standing sixty feet high—procured by public subscription, and supplied by a prominent Chicago firm.* At the same point, a nice public park has also been laid out with pleasant walks through it, but it is to be regretted that in late years local residents have seen fit to appropriate part thereof to a burial ground. In the fall and winter seasons, when the trees are divest of foliage, a sight of this memorial monument is obtained from the car windows, as the train is crossing the railway bridge spanning the river near the depot. Gnadenhutten is a village of probably 300 to 500 inhabitants, whose residences are scattered, and, of course, agriculture is the exclusive occupation, while every year brings quite a large number of visitors to the monument and park. Leaving the depot, a distance of about two hundred yards brings us to a very fine bridge crossing the Tuscarawas river, from which it is only a little over half a mile till we arrive at

"LOCK 17,"

originally a great grain shipping point on the Cleveland and Portsmouth Canal, which water course—popularly known as the "poor man's highway"—we here first observe from the right side of the car, as it is called into requisition to propel the "Clay Flouring Mills," run by Mr. John Heck. Behind will also be observed a small brick structure used for a church and school house, nestled, as it were, in a bunch or cluster of trees. From here the canal runs, within half a mile of the track, all the way to Newark, though frequently being unobservable from the cars. There is a scattered population of

ble slab, on which may yet be very imperfectly traced—"David Zeisberger, who was born 11th April, 1721, in Moravia, and departed this life 7th November, 1808, aged 87 years, 7 months and 6 days. This faithful servant of the Lord labored among the Moravian Indians, as a missionary, during the last 60 years of his life." Some friendly hand, perhaps a relative, placed the stone there many years after the good man's death. Those acquainted with the history of the Moravian missions will readily recognize the deeply interesting associations with the above names, while others, less fortunate, will find a perusal of the same, as set forth in "Caldwell's History of the Pan Handle"—or "History of Belmont and Jefferson counties," published this year, yield them a feast of the most intensely interesting historical lore.

*Howe's History informs us that "The first white inhabitants of Tuscarawas county were the Moravian missionaries and their families. They had their stations on the Tuscarawas, or either, Indian stations—Shoenbrun, Gnadenhutten and Salem. The site of the first is about two miles of New Philadelphia; seven miles farther south was Gnadenhutten, in the immediate vicinity of the present village of that name; and about five miles below that was Salem, a short distance from the village of Port Washington. The first and last mentioned were on the west side of the Tuscarawas, now near the margin of the Ohio canal. Gnadenhutten is on the east side of the river. It was here that the massacre took place on the 8th of March, 1782, which for cool barbarity is perhaps unequalled in the history of Indian wars. The Moravian villages on the Tuscarawas were situated about midway between the white settlements near the Ohio, and some war-like tribes of Wyandots and Delawares on the Sandusky. There was a British station at Detroit and an American one at Fort Pitt, (Pittsburgh) hence the Moravians were situated, and held neutral grounds, between the two fires. In the autumn of 1781, an English officer, named Elliott, two Delaware chiefs and 300 warriors visited Gnadenhutten and compelled the Indian christians, (or Moravian settlers) to proceed west for safety. After suffering from cold and hunger during the winter, about 150 Moravian men, women and children returned to Gnadenhutten to recover their corn left the preceding fall on the stalk. Several Indian depredations being reported at this time, from Pennsylvania and Virginia a company of 100 men formed under Col. Williamson, as a corps of militia. Under false pretenses, they induced the Moravian Indians to surrender their arms, subsequently securing them in two houses, males in one and females in the other. A council was held forthwith, and upon taking a vote, only eighteen were disposed to show mercy and the balance voted to slaughter the whole lot, which was promptly carried out in the most merciless manner; only two boys miraculously escaping to bear witness to the barbarous cruelty of the white men toward their unfortunate race. After perpetrating the heinous deed, Williamson and his followers set fire to the houses containing the bodies, and marched to Shoenbrun, the upper Indian town."

about 200 inhabitants, and the admirable cultivation of the productive river bottom lands leaves little doubt that farming is profitably and extensively carried on. Having passed "Lock 17" about a mile, or a mile and a half, from the rear of the train a splendid view is obtained, as the track runs between the canal and river for some half mile, within fifty or sixty feet of each, while the backgrounds of thickly wooded hills contribute in no measured degree to enhance the richness and beauty of the scene. The Tuscarawas river abounds in fish—principally pike, salmon, bass and perch—its banks being frequently lined with disciples of "Isaac Walton." The two water courses subsequently branch away from the track in opposite directions, after which, from the right side, will be seen a saw mill and the flouring mill run by Messrs. Barney, Demoss & Co., when we come to

FORT WASHINGTON.

This is an incorporated village of 500 or 600 inhabitants, with Mr. B. Ross for its Mayor. It was laid out by a Col. Knight, and by him named. There are a few stores, good schools, and everything essential to a growing agricultural district's "own little head center" for supplying daily necessities. This place, too, in canal boating times, was a noted point for the shipment of grain, and to-day fully realizes the advantages accruing from the dawn of the iron track. It will be noticed from here, on, that the track on this division is remarkable for its straight, level road-bed, a direct run frequently being made of two or three miles without any curves. From a half to a mile distance from the depot we pass the splendid farm and buildings owned by the Stocker Bros., and soon after come to a side track leading to the Glasgow and Port Washington Coal and Iron Company's furnaces and mines, an enterprise of exceptional magnitude. The company make their headquarters in Glasgow, England, and employ about a million and a quarter in their enterprise, operating some 200 acres of coal and black band iron ore. They have a splendid furnace, a number of other buildings, and run their own locomotive for hauling between their works, mines and the main railroad track. Their side track runs around a high hill, and by a careful look out from the main line, after passing their switch and the small platform depot, called

"GLASGOW,"

a glimpse of their furnace stack may be obtained in the distance, between the hills. Beyond "Glasgow" the diversified scenery on the left side of the car even increases in interest as we near

NEW COMERSTOWN STATION.

We pass a remarkably neat frame residence, with fine barn standing near, on 200 acres of ground, and once owned by Col. John Knight, known as "The Knight property," but where a Mr. E. K. Anderson at present lives, but whether as the owner we are unable to state. Some two hundred yards and a small school house is observed, a branch only of the chief school in the town. From the left also is seen a woolen mill on the banks of the river and amid the trees—it belonging to the estate of the late Mr. James Peeling. And still further will be particularly noticed a very attractive frame residence owned and occupied by the widow of the late Hon. R. H. Nugent. New Comerstown has a population of 1,100 and its mayor is Mr. S. F. Timmons. A very neat cemetery is also seen near the track, which has been open about seventeen years, in which the fine monuments to the memory of the late Mr. John Miskimen and wife, originally wealthy property owners in the neighborhood, and the late Col. R. H. Nugent are most conspicuous. A little further on will be seen a newly-erected foundry, built by Mr. T. Furgeson, and then on the right of the car we come to saw and planing mills, run by Wilson, Benton & Co. Near by is the

public school, Mr. Joseph Rey, superintendent, and the Lutheran church, conducted by the Rev. U. J. Knisley. There are here also a Protestant Methodist church, under the Rev. Dibble; an Episcopal Methodist, under the Rev. Harrold, and a Presbyterian church in charge of the Rev. Riggle. There are three or four hotels, the "Commercial," at the depot, by T. Lybarger, who also controls a refreshment stand called "The Lybarger House," on the opposite side of track, where the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad crosses, while the "Shields House" is conducted by Mr. W. H. Mayberry, at the depot, and the "Globe House" is located in the town. There is a sprightly little paper published here called "The Eye," edited by Messrs. Kent & Furgeson, and which is quite a compliment to the town. The name of New Comerstown is said to have originated among the Indians, one of whom took unto himself a white woman who happened to cross their path, when a second white woman, straggling into their tents, was named, for distinction, "New-comer"—hence "New Comerstown."* It is a very old town, and claims a population in the neighborhood of 1,100 inhabitants. Just after leaving the depot, on the left, will be observed a fine brick residence, probably the largest in this part of the county, owned by Mr. James M. Burt, a retired farmer, who also owns about 1,000 acres of land in West Lafayette township. Still further we observe, on the left, a branch of the Tuscarawas river gracefully winding its way through scenes of rural magnificence until we reach a very fine iron railroad bridge, where the main river and its branch unites. At this point the rural scenery on both sides of the car is something grand, presenting almost every country feature of interest that eye could desire to rest upon. The next station is

"OXFORD,"

at which, opposite the depot, stands the attractive farm residence of Mr. Daniel Leighnenger, while the district around abounds in specially fertile farms. From here it is about four miles to

WEST LAFAYETTE,

which township being formed about the time of the famous General Lafayette's death, it was called after him. But a mile before we reach this depot, on the left is seen a small cluster of houses known as "Loos' Corners," being at the crossing of the Coshocton and Jacobsport pike roads, while west of that is what is known as "Hickory Flats." As we approach West Lafayette the grounds are very flat but splendidly cultivated and present a glorious scene. To the left is a neat brick school house, under the superintendence of Mr. H. Gorsline, as also the pretty residence, surrounded with trees, wherein resides the widow of the late Mr. Samuel Ketcham. The village has probably 400 inhabitants and supports two comfortable hotels;

*LEGEND OF THE WHITE WOMAN AND NEW COMERSTOWN.—We learn from history that at the junction of the Killbuck and Walhonding rivers, a few miles northwest of the present Coshocton, lived, as early as 1750, Mary Harris, a white woman. She had been captured in one of the colonies by the Indians between 1730 and 1740, and was then a girl verging into womanhood. Her beauty captivated a chief, who made her his wife in the Indian fashion of that day. About 1740 the tribe of Custolaga had retired into this valley where the white woman became one of the inhabitants with her warrior, and where they raised a wigwam which formed the nucleus of an Indian town near the forks of the stream above named. Mary Harris had been sufficiently long with the Indians to become fascinated with their nomadic life and entered into all its romantic avenues, followed Eagle Feather, her husband, to all the hunts in the valley, and whenever he went off with a war party to take a few scalps, she mixed his paint and laid it on, and plumed him for the wars, always putting him up sufficient venison and parched corn for the journey. She was specially careful to polish his little hatchet and admonish him not to return without some good long-haired scalps for wigwam ornaments. So prominent did she become that the town was named "The White Woman Town," and the river from thence to the Muskingum was called, in honor of her, "The White Woman River." All went well until Eagle Feather came home, one day, from beyond the Ohio river with another white woman whom he intended should live with Mary and also share his affections. But Mary failed to see happiness from this standpoint, and, naming her "The New Comer," made things singularly lively for the lady. Some time afterwards Eagle Feather was found one morning with his head split open and the tomahawk remaining in the cloven skull, while "The New Comer" had fled. She was subsequently overtaken and tomahawked, the body being afterwards found by one Andrew Burney, of "The White Woman Town," and buried. Mary Harris married again, had children, and removed west in 1778-9. After that she became oblivious in history, but the river from Coshocton to the mouth of the Killbuck is still called "The White Woman River."

one conducted by Mr. S. Gorsline and the other by Mr. John Wier. On leaving the depot, a conspicuous looking two-story frame, painted slate color, will be observed on the left, which has been designed for a Grangers' Hall. Still further from the track will also be noticed a long white frame, with special windows, which is the Baptist Church, conducted by the Rev. Jones, and yet another mile and we notice between the hills what is called "Walker's Run," a famous coal region. By close observation the train will now be noticed to pass through a perfect forest of trees, in which the track forms a most delightful shady avenue. The sparkling surface of the Tuscarawas river occasionally peeping through the foliage as if to remind one that

"He who sent the herbage green,
The waving crops and forest scene,
Was mindful of their needs—and so
Bid creeks and rivers ceaseless flow."

From the left is seen the "Pentwyn Mines," operated by Messrs. Kessingham & Prosser, who ship extensively. Soon after passing here, from the right side of the car may be observed, though very imperfectly through the trees, about a mile hence, a small village known as "Canal Louisville," having two places of worship (a Baptist and a Methodist church), with a population in the neighborhood of 100 to 200 people. We again rush through rich foliated avenues till we come to the "Beach Hollow" mines, also operated by Messrs. Kessingham & Prosser, near which is located a water tank, on the side of the track, and the occasional stoppage of trains here for a supply of water affords passengers an opportunity of enjoying one of the finest prospects the admirer of nature could hope to meet with. Anterior to railroads, the old Cadiz & Coshocton pike was the main artery for trade and commerce through this section, as the river, within man's memory, in these days, was never navigable beyond the capacity of rafts or what was termed "arks." Leaving the water tank, the track presents quite a curve, or double curve, if you will, as it is soon apparent from a glance out of the last door on the train that we have just been describing the form of the letter S, after which we are informed that it is a comparative straight run into Newark. Now is the time to gaze out on the right side of the car, and away in the distance, over the rich foliated trees, will be seen a high hill occasionally peeping out with a sort of green mantle encircling its summit—or circular grass plat peak. That is the famous historical point where in 1764 Col. Boquet marched up to with his army (from Pennsylvania, against the Indians, and there camped—commanding a view of the three rivers and the entire surrounding country. It was there he compelled the Indians to surrender 260 white prisoners, without the loss of a man, and with equal success did he accomplish his return march.* Near by is also where the Tuscarawas and Walhonding (or "white woman") rivers join and form the Muskingum, which runs to and joins the Ohio at Marietta. About an eighth of a mile from Coshocton, on the left, will be observed a sort of half circle, sandy bottom valley, or river bed, with fine wooded hills on its banks, after which we strike the "Home Mines," operated by Mr. G. W. Rickets. Being only about 200 yards from the depot, once more turn to the right of the car, and a final and much more distinct view of Boquet's camping grounds is visible ere we come to a stand at the depot.

*Among the captive children surrendered on this occasion to Col. Boquet was one whom no one claimed, and whose after history proved full of romance. She proved to be the daughter of one John Grey, heiress to half her father's farm in Mifflin county, Pa., but which property during her absence had reverted by law to her aunts and uncles, on the supposition of her death, and though, on her return from captivity, neither she nor her mother could recognize each other, by the stratagem of Colonel Boquet identity was unquestionably established by the old lady singing a hymn that she always sung to her child in infancy, when the familiar strains caused the long-lost child to rush into the old lady's arms. Col. Boquet's success in conquering the Indians made him a brigadier general, but he died in 1766, at Pensacola, of fever.

COSHOCTON*

is a very old town, around which clusters much interesting history dating back in the last century. It was here that the Delaware Indians established their last capitol, which they named "Goschackgunk," it being located between the present railroad track and the forks of the river, as seen from the right side of the car, and that capitol was destroyed in the neighborhood of 1781 by Col. Broadhead. Coshocton has ever given evidence of enterprise and effected a gradual healthy growth to its present importance. The town was incorporated in 1808, thus establishing it among the earliest in the State. The present mayor is Hugh Rickett, Esq., and the population is estimated at something over 2,000 inhabitants. Being the county seat of Coshocton county, it has a capital court house and public square that cost over \$100,000, while it has some six or seven religious denominations worshipping within its limits, among them the Methodist church, under the Rev. Brown; Presbyterian, Rev. E. Hunt; Baptist, Rev. Joseph Hunter; Lutheran, Rev. Nunnemacher; Catholic, Rev. Father Jacquet, &c. First class schools are conducted in the eastern and western portions of the city, under the competent supervision of Professor Henry, as superintendent; two banks, (the First National and Stewart's private bank,) beside two excellent weekly papers that zealously protect the interests of their constituency. Both are old established and edited with considerable ability. They are the *Coshocton Democrat*, by Mr. J. C. Fish, and the *Coshocton Age*, by Mr. Search. In the way of manufacture, we find here an important steel works, paper mill, planing, grist and flouring mills, fine cooper shop, &c., while most of the stores are quite a compliment to their proprietors. There is an opera house and three capital hotels—the "Price House," east of the depot, run by Mr. Harrison Price; the "McDonald House," at depot, by Mr. G. W. McDonald, and the "Central," in the west part of the city, conducted by Messrs. Seward and McCabe. There are quite a number of very attractive residences at Coshocton, particularly that belonging to Mr. J. G. Stewart, opposite the depot; others owned by Mr. Eustace Hays, Mr. Lewis D' Moss and Mr. S. Lambertson, and quite a number on Chestnut street, including those occupied by Messrs. Jackson Hay, Anderson Johnson, William Walker, E. T. Spangler, Seth McLain, &c. Coshocton is a great mineral and agricultural district, both cannel and bituminous coal being mined here in almost endless quantities, while the land around, for agricultural purposes, is said to be so desirable and rare to obtain that it must be at forced sale if a purchase could be effected at \$70 to \$80 per acre. Leaving Coshocton the route is productive of little interest till we have proceeded about a mile and arrived at the old "New York," but now "Union" mines, run by a Mr. Robinson. They are prolific and extensively worked, being located in a splendid lay of country. About half a mile therefrom may be seen, from the right side of the car, a genuine mound, near which, so late as 1860, bullets were often picked up, and it is said that huge skeletons have there been found.

† "Col. Charles Williams was the first settler in Coshocton county, though born in Washington county, Maryland, in 1764. He married Susan Carpenter, on the banks of the Ohio river, in the vicinity of Wheeling; emigrated to the salt works on the Muskingum river, and subsequently removed to the forks of the Muskingum, and built a cabin on the banks of this latter stream where Coshocton now stands. This was in the year 1800. The next year George and Thomas Carpenter arrived, also William and Samuel Morrison. These men, making their home with Col. Williams, the first year raised a crop of corn on "the prairie," four miles up White Woman's creek. This was probably the first crop of corn raised in the county by the whites, and was in 1801. The same year Michael Miller located here, and lived seven weeks on venison, bear meat, and other game without bread of any kind. * * * * From 1805 to 1812 the population of the county increased very rapidly, as is shown by the fact that Coshocton county, embracing at that time part of what is Holmes county, furnished four companies for the war of 1812, under Captains Adam Johnston, Tanner, Beard and Evans. * * * * Coshocton was laid out in 1802 by Ebenezer Buckingham and John Matthews, of Marietta, under the name of Tuscarawas. The county was organized and the name of the county seat was changed in April, 1811. The first mill in the county was built by Jesse Fulton in 1812, and the first brick house in Coshocton was erected in 1816, corner of Cadiz and Second streets (the Fitchey house). It is said that Louis Philippe, afterward King of France, visited Coshocton, in the character of a schoolmaster, during his exile."—*Ohio Annals*, by C. H. Mitchener.

It is probably 50 to 60 feet high, and near by stands the ruins of an old log hut. Next we pass the old "Rock Run" mines, which have now fallen into disuse, and presently again obtain glimpses of the Muskingum river from the right side of the cars. Crossing a fine trestle-work bridge that spans the river, we come to

FRANKLIN STATION,

whereat will be observed the "Summit Mines," operated by F. S. Barnes & Co., but beyond these there is little of special interest till we arrive at

CONNERSVILLE.

Here is seen the "Connorsville Mine," run by Mr. T. R. Morton, as also a small brick church or school house near the depot platform, suggesting beyond doubt, that

"'Neath America's standard, it matters not where,
Your lot may be cast to breathe freedom's pure air—
There's spiritual comfort and learning as well
To be found on the mountain—in forest and dell."

Shortly before arriving at the next station, having again proceeded about the eighth of a mile between the canal and river, we approach a fine elevator on the right and almost opposite, across the track, is a beautiful residence, the whole owned by a widow lady by the name of Mrs. Robinson, whose son conducts the business of the elevator. Yet a little further, on the right, and there will be noticed a saw mill, on the canal bank,

"That's cleft full many a lusty log to shield our pioneers."

Next we come to

ADAMS' MILLS DEPOT

where there is a scattered village of probably two hundred inhabitants. A fine mill will be seen on the right and a small school house on the left of the cars. The residences round here are for the most part small and humble, with the exception of the rural abode of Mr. H. A. Smith, which is exceptionally attractive. Following the canal, about half a mile distant, on the right, it will be seen to run through a splendid large dam or lake, admirably adapted to a small boat and suggestive of affording "a happy hunting ground" for "ye manipulator of ye rod and line." But calling to mind Dr. Johnson's definition of a "fishing-rod"—which was that it "consisted of a pole, with a string at one end and a fool at the other," we beg to be excused from giving further expression to our enthusiasm in this direction, and simply note the sentiment of our brakeman, which still rings on the ear—

"DRESDEN JUNCTION

is the next station." Alighting from the car we were promptly informed that the Cincinnati & Mount Vernon train was on the opposite side of the depot, and it was well that it was—for the junction depot has little else to keep it company. It is however, located on a most agreeable and convenient spot, but without any buildings around it, except a miniature "Refreshment Saloon," and small boarding house with livery accommodation. Thanks for this to a Mr. R. Donaker, from whom we were glad to receive assurances of something in the hotel line, much better, in the near future, as there is unquestionably a need of good accommodations at this point. Now Dresden is quite a little town, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the junction, and supplies hacks from its hotels to meet the various trains, while the C. & M. V. Road also runs through it. It is a town of some 1,500 inhabitants, has seven or eight places of worship, excellent school and its own newspaper, appropriately styled the *Dresden Doings*, neatly gotten up and spicily edited by a Mr. W. Smith. The hotels are the "Osborne House," kept by Mr. T. Osborne, the "American House," by Mr. B. Green, and the "White House," by Mr. John Watson, while in the way of manufactures will be found a woolen mill,

3—APP.

three flouring mills, foundry, &c., besides a very fine grain house, the property of Messrs. Jones & Son. Dresden is an old town, and from its location derives most of its support from agriculture. Leaving the junction our train soon crosses another very fine bridge and we again enter upon the indulgence of magnificent rural scenes, though we have bid farewell to the last coal works on this line. Some five or six miles from the last station brings us to the little town of

FRAZEYSBURG,

having a population of about 500 persons, and we are informed it is an incorporated village. There will be observed here a planing mill and of course a flouring mill—the chief support, commercially, being derived from agricultural and mining pursuits—iron ore is also prolific in this section.

NASHPORT ROAD, HANOVER AND MONTGOMERY'S

follow in succession, but are simply road side stations affording little variety in the way of attractions to comment upon, unless we repeat the sentiment:

"Wherever the eye, upon nature may dwell,
Commanding rare prospects of hillside or dell—
Perfection's the rule—to the plain humble sod,
Bidding man to look up, from nature to God."

Next we approach

NEWARK,

another of the most important towns along our present route, to arrive at which our train crosses the north fork of Licking creek, ere we come to a stand. Newark* is an important centre for manufactures, and boasts a population of 12,000 inhabitants, while it is the junction of the P. C. & St. L. with the Central Ohio, Lake Erie and Straitsville divisions of the B. & O. R. R. The present Mayor is J. W. Bigelow, Esq., and the educational facilities here are said to be second to those of no other town in the State—so many as seven school houses being under the able superintendence of Professor Hartzler. There are some twelve or thirteen places of worship, though some of the pastorates are going under change at the present time, and we are enabled only to give the following: Second Presbyterian, Rev. G. A. Beattie; Trinity Episcopal, Rev. F. M. Hall; Methodist Episcopal; Baptist, Rev. D. E. Owen; German Presbyterian, Rev. J. Kromer; Congregational, Rev. E. Jones; and Catholic, the Rev. Father De Callia. The town is an old one, yet still growing, and its tradesmen are shrewd business men of more than average enterprise. There are four capital papers published here, viz: The *Advocate*, by W. D. Morgan; the *American*, by Messrs. Clark & Underwood; the *Banner*, by W. R. Scott; and the *Advance*, by J. B. Lawlor. Prominent among the industrial enterprises are the "Newark Rolling Mills," the "Star Glass Works," by Shields, King & Co.; portable engine works by H. & F. Blandy, portable engine works, and saw mill, by Sheidler & McNamar; stove foundry by Ashley & Kibler; engine foundry, by J. E. Thomas & Co.; beside a number of smaller enterprises, such as flouring mills, wagon shops, &c. The freight agent in the employ of the P. C. & St. L., at this depot, is Mr. A. B. Jackson, who has worthily filled his present position for the past sixteen years, while the ticket agent, Mr. J. M. Malone, has served the company faithfully for seven years—four years, during which, in his present capacity, at Newark. Leaving Newark, much as the town merits a still more lengthy notice—withheld only as our space is somewhat limited—we next come to

LOCKPORT,

which is in Licking county, and has a population of about 300 inhabitants. There is a rolling mill here, owned by parties in and around Newark, but that is all in the way of manufactures.

*It is the county seat for Licking county, and possesses a very fine fair ground and race track; this county's annual meetings being always very largely attended.

There is a suitable school house, but no church building in the village, near the western part of which the railroad runs through a portion of the old fort, part of which can be distinctly seen on the south, or from left side of the car.

GRANVILLE SIDING

is simply a convenient stopping point, but without a depot, taking its name from the "Feeder" that ran from Granville town (three miles north) to the canal south—the proposed crossing of the Ohio Central Railroad. From here we next approach

UNION STATION,

also in Licking county, though probably not blessed with a population to exceed 75 to 100 persons. It is, however, the depot for Granville town, three miles north, and has one store, owned by a Mr. N. Nash. The principal residents here are Messrs. A. Cunningham, Asa Parks, Felix Ford, senior and junior, W. H. Tyhurst and R. Kyle. East of the station one half mile, and on the north side, is the residence of Mrs. Jake-way, while west, one half-mile, and in a nice secluded grove (on the north side) is the residence of Mr. William Schisler. Just north of this, and conspicuous from the road, is the County Infirmary, and still further, in the same direction, the residence of Mr. J. A. Lee, formerly owned by Mr. Elias Fassett and later by Mr. Frank Dunlevy.

KIRKERSVILLE STATION

takes its name from the town of Kirkersville, two miles south, and, being very sparingly populated, only commands one store, kept by Messrs. Rugg Bros. There are telegraph and express offices at the depot. On south side of station is the neat residence and productive farm owned by Mr. L. Beecher, as also a saw mill and tile mill, owned by Messrs. Wygart & Morrow, while one mile west, on the south side, close to the road, is the attractive residence of Mr. J. M. Stoddard—the first residence and farm south was originally owned by the late George Vance, and, we believe, succeeded to by his family. And this brings us to

PATASKALA STATION,

still in Licking county. The population here numbers about 700, and its name, which is of decided Indian derivation, is taken from the creek running near by. It has two good flouring mills, run by Messrs. Peters & Son and Jesse Horn as proprietors thereof, respectively. Two saw mills, by Messrs. Peters & Bro., and N. R. Pheaster; one handle factory, by N. G. Blanser, and a cigar manufactory by G. Lynn. Also a capital general store, Messrs. Mead & Youmans; dry goods and grocery, Hildreth and Stratton; dry goods and notions, H. & O. D. Ashbrook; grocery, C. L. Roberts; drugs, H. L. Beem; drugs and grocery, J. H. Baird & Bros. and J. W. Burnside; hardware, S. D. Whitehead; boots and shoes, D. H. Travel & Sons and Geo. W. Taylor; harness and saddles, H. C. Arnold; hardware and stoves, L. E. Skinner; furniture and agricultural implements, S. & J. Travel; merchant tailor, W. B. Arnold; jewelers, S. Ramey & Son; and two livery stables, by Messrs. Rinker & Outcalt and Rosengrant & Bro. There are three millinery establishments, conducted by Mrs. E. Davis, Mrs. W. Arnold and Miss Eliza Clarke; a job printing office by Mr. E. Davis, and a bakery by Mr. A. J. Clifton. In the matter of hotel accommodations, the "American House," under the efficient conduct of Mr. William Outcalt, affords ample entertainment for all comers. There are three places of worship here: the Presbyterian Church, in charge of the Rev. T. H. Kohr; a Methodist Episcopal, under the teachings of the Rev. D. Y. Murdock, and a United Brethren Church, presided over by the Rev. Joseph Hopkins. In the way of education, there are five schools, (graded) under the able superintendence of Prof. S. Stoughton.

The principal residences on the north side of the railroad at this point are those of Messrs. W. C. Elliott, C. H. Elliott, J. S. Youmans and Jesse Green, (farm and residence.) On south side Messrs. W. H. Mead, E. B. Joseph, O. Nichols, M. V. Joseph, and J. H. Stimson. Just east of the town is Mr. M. E. Youman's residence and farm, with Mr. Joseph Atkinson's residence next south. Then one half-mile northeast is the residence and farm of S. Philbrook, while the neat cottage residence north of the water station is occupied by Mrs. C. Moore. Mr. W. Elliott is the popular agent at Pataskala, to whom, with Mr. S. B. Howe, telegraph operator, we are indebted for courtesies extended. A mile hence, and we draw up at

COLUMBIA CENTER,

having a population of about 200 inhabitants. There are two churches here, a "Congregational" and "Christian Union," while there is a good school under the superintendence of Mr. Robert Foregraves. The principal residents are Messrs. Stoej Mills, Edmund Besse and Jacob Anderson. A short distance south of town are the prominent residences of Mr. Samuel Vand and Mr. Reuben Alward, while one mile west, on the south side, is the neat residence of Mr. George Gilbert.

SUMMIT STATION

can probably claim from 75 to 100 inhabitants. Has a "Christian Union" church, but no school house in the village. A. D. Morgan keeps a hat and shoe store and H. Moore, a general store. There is here a B. & O. express and telegraph office, and the most prominent citizens are Messrs. Overturf, Jas. Stewart, David McIntosh, George Holcomb, Levi Geast and James Layton. One mile west, on the south side, is the residence of Mr. Wm. Williams. It may be interesting to learn that this last station derives its name from being the highest point between Columbus and Newark, there being a gradual ascent almost the entire distance of fourteen miles from Columbus. We next come to

BLACKLICK,

the first depot we strike in Franklin county, having a population of probably 300. There are no church buildings here, but one school house. The freestone quarries seen, just before arriving at the depot, being the property of Mr. S. R. Armstrong. Near the west side of the town, south of the road, is the farmstead and lands owned by Mr. Ezekiel Compton.

TAYLOR STATION

claims in the neighborhood of 200 inhabitants, is a delightful rural depot, but makes no display of ecclesiastical architecture, though there is ample provision made for educational purposes. A short distance west, and from the left side of the cars, may be seen the attractive residence of Mr. David Taylor, Jr., one half mile before arriving at the next station, which is

BIG WALNUT,

in Franklin county, There will be observed on the right a fine residence owned by Mr. Andrew Morrison, while one mile west of the depot, on the same side, will be noticed the rural home of Mr. Corbin Zane. Big Walnut depot derives its name from being a telegraph and water station located on Big Walnut creek, but it is not surrounded with any prominent residences.

ALUM CREEK SIDING,

which is the next point of call, is only a side track, half a mile east of a creek bearing the same name. Really, however, the correct original name of the latter was "Elm creek," which has been perverted to "Alum creek." From this water course is seen (on the north side) the famous "Water Cure" conducted successfully by Dr. Shepherd, and beyond it "St. Mary's Academy." A little to the west of the "Water Cure," and on the

same side, are several acres of land devoted exclusively to gardening, and owned by Mr. Adam Dich. Next we arrive at

CALDWELL STATION,

two miles east of Columbus, and the junction of the Scioto Valley Railway, with the Columbus and Newark Division of the P. C. & St. L., and B. & O. Railroads. A little beyond the junction, on the left side of the track will be observed the "Revolving Scraper Factory," and still half a mile further on, to the right, we come in view of the P. C. & St. L. Ry. Co's "round house"—a substantial structure where their locomotives are stabled and admirably cared for, as demonstrated in the fact, (which has frequently escaped the lips of travelers) that the old "Pan Handle" engines are among the finest—and "kept up to the handle" with the most attractive and serviceable locomotives—that ever turned a wheel on this American continent.

ARSENAL SWITCH,

is so named from the "arsenal" standing in sight, not far from the right hand side of the track, and of which we might say

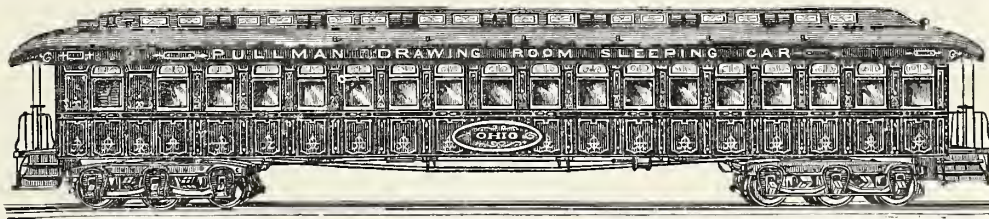
"This is the arsenal. From floor to ceiling
Like a huge organ rise the burnished arms
But from their silent pipes, no anthem pealing
Startles the citizens with strange alarms,

yet it is a lively quarter for the initiation of recruits and the frequent entertainment of accomplished regiments, while the band attached, has attained almost a national reputation for excellence as the "Columbus Barrack's or Garrison Band." We are now virtually in Columbus corporation, hence we will skip over the last mile of the city sights, the more speedily to refer to

COLUMBUS UNION DEPOT.

It will be found one of the largest, lightest, best arranged and most efficiently kept terminals in the country—lofty and

unusually free from all unnecessary smoke and noise beyond the actual requirements of traffic. On the left are ranged a series of rooms including every facility for the comfort and convenience of passengers, from the refreshment counter and dining room down to a free reading room and library, the ticket office being located in the center, where the indefatigable agent, Mr. Edward Pagels, officiates with so much attention and politeness. In a previous article, and under the head of "Connections made by the P., C. & St. L. Ry.," we give the names of the several lines running into this noble and substantial structure—hence to repeat them would be unnecessary. Columbus, we need hardly say, as the capital of the famous "Buckeye" State, has a widespread popularity equal with that of Pittsburgh for its manufacturing resources, therefore to elaborate on the city, its trade, commerce and characteristics, would only be, to the average American citizen, like resorting to an exhaustive argument in the hope of convincing him that Chicago and St. Louis were in the West. We may remark, however, that the General Manager of the P., C. & St. L. Ry.—D. W. Caldwell, Esq., than whom a more experienced, energetic and gentlemanly representative no road in the nation need desire—has his offices located here, as also Col. W. L. O'Brien, General Ticket Agent, whose superior ability, careful discretion and uniform affability retain for him such universal popularity. Having now completed a most agreeable trip, and indulged innumerable pleasing associations during our series of inquiries, we should be lacking in becoming respect—if not common gratitude—did we fail to pay a parting tribute to the uniform kindness, civilities and attentions of the P., C. & St. L. officials, EVERYWHERE—from the highest to the lowest—with whom we have come in contact, which has positively converted our apparent tedious task into an absolute season of the highest enjoyment.



TRAVELING REDUCED TO A SCIENCE.

SAMPLE PRIVILEGES AND CONVENIENCES FOUND ON THE P. C. & ST. L. RY.—THE PULLMAN PALACE CAR COMPANY'S WONDERFUL ACHIEVEMENTS.

There was a day—and that at no remote period—when to journey over this vast American continent was deemed a feat far from a sinecure achievement. And in those days nothing fell upon the ear of the weary, footsore traveler with such a ring as the rude invitation of the teamster on the pike when he sung out, "Jump into my wagon, and we'll all take a ride." But with the universal metamorphosis that have dawned in modern life, what a revolution has been instituted in the modes of travel! No longer is a progressive community satisfied with seeing the jaded stage horses of yore superseded by the ponderous locomotive that dashes through tunnels, climbs mountains and bounds frantically through mighty ravines, but as if "to render perfection perfect," the skill and ingenuity of man has positively reduced the old-time monotony of traveling to an absolute season of the highest enjoyment. Figuratively speaking, if you should desire, or necessity requires you, to take a trip in these days from St. Louis to New York, a distance of 1,062 miles, you need take no concern. All that is necessary is simply to take an early supper and board the cars. Indulge a pure Havana cigar until "old Sol" has fairly sunk to rest in

the western horizon, and then retire to a couch of ease and comfort in a chamber of elegance. On awaking in the morning you are politely presented with a sumptuous bill of fare, feast "royally," as you would in the most competent hotel in a metropolitan city, and retire to your drawing room (car), from the window of which you take in an endless and diversified series of delightful panoramic views, from actual nature, at a pace fully equal to the capacity of your comprehensive faculties to digest. An epicurean dinner, consisting of everything in season—fish, game, fowl, meats, fruit, and even the indispensable "side issues," such as hoc, port, claret or champagne—next awaits your pleasure. After this comes the usual "noontide nap," followed by a brief association with new-made acquaintances, the cracking of jokes and interchange of opinions and experiences from cushions of ease, surrounded with cheerful tapestry and trappings of palatial grandeur, well calculated to enhance the gratification of your interview. Supper, in due season, once more graces the festive board, and you partake, after which the exhilarating fumes of another regalia again wears around the hour for rest. You retire, and, with the morning's sun, "rise in the East." Yes, even in New York, as unconscious of having traveled nearly eleven hundred miles as though your privilege had rather been the indulgence of a brief season's hospitalities at the "White House," the distinguished guest of America's Chief Executive! Why, such an achievement, on the face of it, would seem ample to shock the confi-

dence of the most credulous. And yet such indulgences are the daily experience of travelers over the ever reliable and efficiently conducted old "Pan Handle Route." But the question naturally suggests itself—to whom is especial credit due for the perfecting and regulating of the essential details to so extraordinary a combination of privileges? when we cheerfully respond—

"THE PULLMAN PALACE CAR COMPANY."

ORIGIN OF THE SLEEPING CAR SYSTEM.

About the year 1858, sleeping cars were adopted by a few of the leading railways in the country. The cars then used were, for the most part, crude and unsatisfactory in their arrangement and appointments. They were constructed under a variety of patents, and employed various devices which had not been perfected by experience, and in many instances ordinary passenger cars were utilized. They served, however, to educate the traveling public to the existing want, and demonstrated the necessity of something better.

These cars were, moreover, confined to the roads of the railway companies owning them, and were unsuited to the necessities of travel on long lines, being chiefly used to accommodate local travel, and then only in case the road was of sufficient length to occupy an entire night in the transportation of its passengers.

It soon became apparent that a class of cars that would furnish accommodations adequate to the wants of both night and day travel, together with a system that should afford continuous and unbroken communication between far distant points over several distinct lines of railway, would supply a growing want of the traveling public, and probably largely increase the passenger traffic.

It was not easy, nor indeed possible, for a great number of independent railway companies to unite upon a uniform pattern of car, to perfect uniform arrangements, or to utilize the many different inventions and devices, which, combined, make up the comfort and convenience of a sleeping car. Even had any general plan been suggested by one or more companies for acting in concert, some companies would not, perhaps, have found it convenient, at any given time, to furnish their proportion of cars; nor would it have been easy to decide, without experience, what, in such a case, equity between the roads, would have demanded.

It is obvious that the constant provision of abundant supplies of bedding and changes of linen, and the necessary laundry arrangements, as well as the selection of suitable devices for heating, ventilating, constructing and operating cars with special reference to their use as sleeping apartments, are the very essence of a successful sleeping-car system; yet this was foreign to the regular business of railway companies, and less likely to receive their careful attention than that of a company especially organized for the purpose. Hence the necessity for a separate organization, which should be able to make arrangements of a uniform character, with the different railway companies, on such reasonable terms as would appeal to their interests.

The organization of such a company, which should be charged with the duty of providing the accommodations required by an intelligent public, presented questions of much magnitude and importance. The problem was to build cars which should embrace inventions and improvements perfected by the best ingenuity and skill of the country, and thus meet the just demands of the traveler, secure the railways a fair equivalent for their service, and at the same time provide a reasonable return upon the capital invested.

The foundation for such a company was laid by Mr. Geo. M. Pullman, who had originally conceived this idea and was then operating, to a limited extent, sleeping cars in the west.

For the purpose of perfecting this system on a scale which would extend its usefulness to the immediate demands of the traveling public, and also keep pace with its growing wants he organized a company in 1867, known as "Pullman's Palace Car Company," incorporated under a special charter granted by the State of Illinois.

The management of its business, together with the advantages of the system, have so recommended it that at the present time more than seventy railway companies, not only in the United States and Canada, but also in England and on the Continent, have contracted for the use of Pullman cars.

The contracts are made for a long term of years and cover over forty thousand miles of railway, on which it now controls and operates more than seven hundred cars.

The Pullman Company represents a cash outlay of twelve million dollars and upwards.

These facts present the best evidence of the great importance of the conveniences which the Pullman cars, and the system under which they are operated, afford the public and the railway companies who have adopted them.

It is but a few years since the first sleeping-car—a rude adaptation of the ordinary coach—was attempted; and it is much more recently that the necessity of frequent changes of cars by day and night, in a journey over several roads, was obviated by the establishment of continuous sleeping-car lines, by means of which not only the hurried business man but also solitary women, children and invalids are conveyed in a luxurious cars half way across the continent without a change and with astonishing ease and freedom from anxiety.

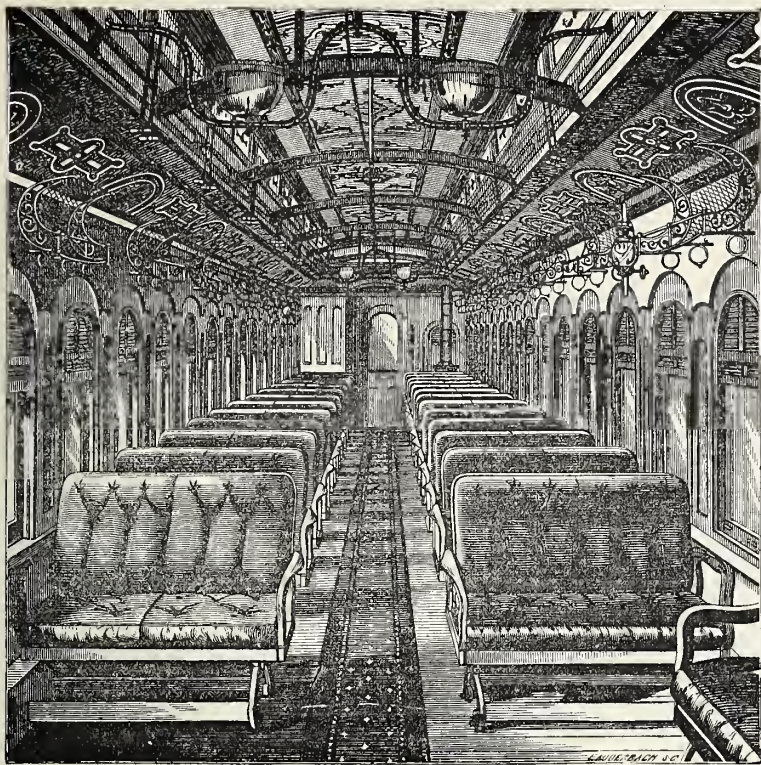
We believe every candid traveler will admit that there is no expense of his journey which he pays so willingly. In the ordinary car the passenger takes his chance of a seat when he enters. In the sleeping-car he is the absolute owner, for the journey, of a certain selected portion, the purchase of one berth entitling him to a whole seat, or twice the space belonging to him in the day car.

Secure in the possession of his berth, section, state-room or drawing-room, the favored passenger can sleep, sit, read, write, eat, converse, or comfortably stretch out and gaze through the wide plate-glass windows at the flying landscape. The wealth of a railway bondholder cannot give greater luxury or privacy in traveling than the poorest man can command for \$2 for a journey of hundreds of miles.

The annual average cost of operating a Pullman car, including its repairs, together with maintenance of upholstery, bedding and equipments, and pay of employees, is about \$4,000. One considerable item of expense is the car service. In addition to the conductor and porter of each car, many other employees are required in the general conduct of the business. It has a thoroughly military system of inspectors who are constantly moving over its lines, noting the efficiency and deportment of every conductor and porter, and marking his conduct according to a certain scale of excellence.

The far-sighted enterprise that is constantly increasing the cost and completeness of appointments—that is all the time experimenting with new devices to add to the traveler's comfort, and that not only keeps pace with the public demand, but in advance of it, and at frequent intervals brings out a new marvel of luxury ahead of all that preceded it—all these contributions of money and genius are fairly entitled to handsome reward.

It is believed that the public will never consent to return to the old plan of frequent changes of cars and broken travel, but, instead of taking any step backward, will demand even further improvements. These, so far as attainable, the Pullman Company can furnish, if its efforts to meet the public wants shall be as thoroughly seconded by the railway interests and community at large in the future as they have been in the past.



"THE PULLMAN OPEN SLEEPER,"

to the uninitiated, by day, much resembles an ordinary first-class car—so far as the seating facilities are concerned. But the internal fittings, decorations, plated lamps and upholstery are much more elegant, while the toilets and other conveniences, for ladies and gentlemen, at the respective ends of the car, afford indications that the accommodations provided are something extra. It is not until night-fall that the full advantages afforded by these model traveling chambers of ease and repose are fully realized. Not until the liveried attendant has transformed the scene, and a series of cozy, full draped beds have been fully prepared "in apple-pie order." Then awaits you the comparative comfort of your own couch at home, and as you ensconce yourself between sheets of snow-flake whiteness, 'tis in such an hour—such a moment—you realise with Montgomery—

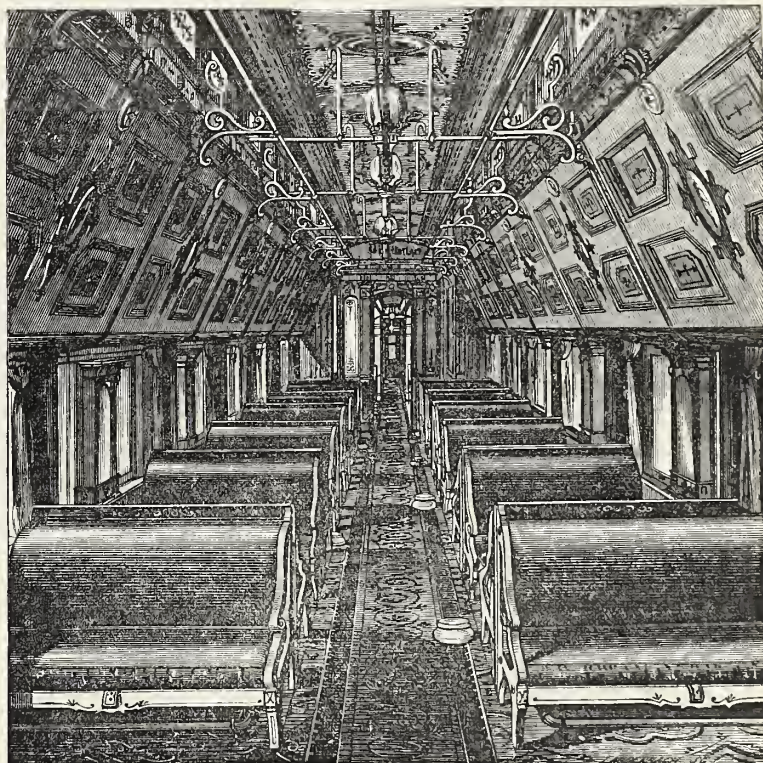
"How sweet at evening's close
To draw around a weary breast
The curtain of repose."

No clatter and jolting—rolling or tossing—for these magnificent cars are constructed regardless of expense. They are balanced on the most approved and highly tempered springs, have improved couplings, and every wheel is composed of a patent compressed paper material that is next to a perfect non-conductor of sound. In blissful ignorance of the fact that you are being whirled through the air at from thirty to fifty miles per hour, you have barely time to fully vision in your sleep the probable denouements that await you at your journey's end, ere you find yourself awaking to an experience of the realities. Cheered to encounter the buffetings of commercial life—refreshed by a sound natural sleep—or, mayhap, invigorated to indulge pleasure pursuits in the society of your friends, then it is that you see and appreciate the advantage, the comfort and satisfaction of a sleeping car. Mean, indeed, would be the selfish disposition that could begrudge the nominal additional expense thus incurred. Virtually, not more than the average damage inflicted on a good suit of clothes where penuriousness has subjected them to a season of incessant rocking, twisting and groveling, in a dusty seat, in the vain hope of catching a series of broken naps—invariably resulting in a feeling much easier imagined than described. It was the frequent necessity for taking long journeys that lead to the perfecting of these cars, and the immense advantage

they have proved richly entitles them to unlimited patronage. But with their characteristic enterprise, ingenuity and liberality, the "Pullman Palace Car Company" conceived yet greater advantages, and resolved next to combine drawing rooms in their cars, and even to produce

DRAWING-ROOM CARS FOR DAY TRAVEL.

Then dawned experiment upon experiment, expense upon expense, resulting in the adoption of easy-backed chairs, settees and lounges, richly upholstered; floors carpeted with handsome pile Brussels carpet, and blinds and lamps were introduced of corresponding magnificence, until an apartment was produced of palatial grandeur. Society promptly appreciated the idea, and no sooner was it seen "that it was good" than



"THE DRAWING-ROOM SLEEPING CAR"

was introduced, combining not only the familiar associations of home by day, but also the comforts of one's own chamber by night. In the most exquisite style imaginable the cars were so ingeniously constructed that to metamorphose them was only the work of a few moments, elegant retiring rooms receiving their guests the while. The toilet rooms were appointed to the minutest detail. Marble-top washstands, plate-glass mirrors and the advantage of handsome spring blinds (by which the light could be regulated at pleasure) were among the prominent features adopted, together with special apartments so arranged that invalids, families, or private parties might engage and occupy distinct rooms, enclosed within richly engraved and obscured glass doors, secure from observation or intruders. In fact the elegance and completeness of these cars then seemed to suggest that absolute perfection had been arrived at. And such would have decidedly been the verdict of any one short of the enterprising "Pullman Palace Car Company," but their motto being "Excelsior!" with indomitable perseverance they again set to work, and next dawned their wonderful

"HOTEL DRAWING-ROOM CAR,

such a charming *multum in parvo* as only the most extraordinary genius could commence to devise. These cars are absolute marvels, and so completely furnished and appointed, even to a professional cook, that, added to all the privileges hitherto referred to, they afford the utmost advantages of a first-class

metropolitan hotel. At one end is the kitchen, fitted with range, shelves, cupboard, ice chest, tables, and a full complement of culinary utensils. Adjoining it is a waiter's room (easily converted into a snug little sleeping apartment for that individual) surrounded with china, glass and linen cupboards, and flanked with a bread locker, &c. Near by is the wine chest and conductor's desk—the entire arrangement not occupying over a quarter of the car's length. The cellar or receptacle for the preservation of game, fish, fowl, meats, milk, butter, &c., consists of a large iron ventilated safe affixed to the under part of the car, wherein, during the hottest weather, everything is kept perfectly cool, fresh and sweet at a low degree of temperature, occasioned by the incessant draught surrounding it, produced by the velocity of the train. At the opposite end of the car from the kitchen department are admirably fitted toilets and a handsome private drawing-room. The center of the car, on each side of a richly carpeted aisle, affords a series of easy and handsomely upholstered seats, in front of which small tables may be drawn out at meal times, when the scene presented can be compared only to the inviting comparison afforded by a first-class banqueting apartment in a suburban villa. But, better still, you are not confined to prescribed meal hours—for you give an order when you please and for what you



[Pullman Parlor Car—with Revolving Chair Seats.]

like. It is duly prepared in epicurean style and served in the most tasteful and accomplished manner. The immense advantages over taking hasty "snacks" or so-called "meals" at roadside refreshment counters, will at once be apparent. Your food is specially and carefully prepared to your peculiar taste and laid before you in the most presentable manner. You sit down at perfect ease and indulge at your pleasure, while the trifling extra costs over a gobble in a refreshment saloon, is more than compensated for by the simple relief from an anxiety of being left behind while dispatching a few morsels of "you know not what." This comparatively new and important feature in railroading is something absolutely wonderful, and speaks volumes in honor to American ingenuity, skill and enterprise, but nothing short of a personal experience can possibly convey a correct estimate of how much society is indebted to the "Pullman Palace Car Company" for their astonishing achievements.

In addition to the foregoing styles of cars the Pullman Com-

pany also run an "EXCLUSIVE HOTEL CAR" and an "EXCLUSIVE PARLOR CAR," with a "SPECIAL PARLOR CAR"—the latter being open for engagement by special parties where the conveniences of a whole car may be required; and it is needless to say that the superb manner in which that traveling palace is furnished is simply immense.

THE BEAUTIFUL CHARTIER'S VALLEY.

Its Rural Fascinations—Fertility—Healthfulness and Pre-eminent Claims to the Location of Suburban Residences, as Suggested During a most Delightful Ride from Mansfield to Washington, Pa., over the Popular "Pan Handle Route."

To admirers of nature—and particularly such as take special delight in improving "God's broad acres"—there is probably not a section of country to be found, for its extent, more inviting and remunerative than the territory it is now our purpose to review. Boarding the P. C. & St. L. train, at Mansfield—which, by the way, is quite an interesting country town, and an extensively patronized site for suburban homes*—barely two hundred yards are traveled ere we cross a bridge spanning the famous "Chartier's creek"—a feat, we are politely informed by the affable conductor, it will be our privilege to repeat *twenty-two times* before arriving at Washington. Without for a moment questioning the necessity for this wholesale "bridging over the distance," we nevertheless resolve, if possible to keep tally for curiosity's sake. No sooner are we prepared to take in the surrounding prospects than the freshness, sweetness and purity of the air breaks upon us, exhilarating to a degree. Rich pasture lands, dotted with lowing herds, and traversed by full many a feathered songster on its daily mission for food—hills, dales and groves thickly wooded and under owned with variegated foliage—each in happy contrast flourish in the association of the graceful winding creek, as its stream of crystal purity ripples a ceaseless and audible attestation to the perfective works of nature. Gazing upon such a scene—enhanced by the brilliant rays of a resplendent noon day sun, why should we wonder to recognize conspicuously, in such seclusion, the united skill of the architect and artizan displayed on delightful villas for the enjoyment of rural homes in such a model Paradise—

"Away from the turmoil, bustle and strife—
The worries and cares of commercial life;
Where health holds its own, in retirement sweet,
And nature's fair beauties constantly greet."†

But the brakeman announcing

"LEASDALE"

suggests we are expatiating a little too freely between stations. This is a small country stopping point, about a mile and a half from Mansfield, and named after the late Col. Lea, who was once a prominent and popular resident near by. Soon after passing the depot, from the right side of the car may be seen in the distance, on the hill side, in a cluster of trees, a neat and substantial structure, forming the residence and out buildings on the Allegheny county farm, which is not only ex-

*See full account given in Trip over Main Line.

†A recent writer, referring to "The Desirability of Suburban Homes," says: "The health and pleasure of his family, appeals to the business man for a home in the country—free from the impure atmosphere and incessant excitement inseparable from a large manufacturing centre. Families, even of limited means, will find it far cheaper and infinitely more comfortable to permanently reside in country villas, when such are easy of access from whence the head of the family is associated with business. And those having city employment will further discover that the walk to and from a depot, in connection with a short and refreshing railway ride, much more agreeable, and pleasant, than a tedious "jig, jag," between widely separated points in the city in a crowded street car. It has been proven, "time and again," upon the most unquestionable computation that rural homes not only pay for themselves in a little time, but while doing so invariably secure for their occupants health, happiness and longevity."

tensive but exceedingly fertile. About a mile hence is Bower Hill, near to where Nevill's property was burned during the Whisky Insurrection,* while on the left side of the cars will be noticed an extensive coal works on the bank of the creek. Passing

"WOODVILLE" STATION,

to the left, we observe where "Peter's Run"† flows into the Chartier's creek through a comparative ravine, thickly wooded. Arriving now at

"BRIDGEVILLE" STATION,

near the mouth of "McLaughlin's Run," we find a few stores and a number of highly attractive residences. Most notable among which being the "Norwood Springs Hotel," conducted by Mr. Wright and extensively patronized by Pittsburgh's citizens as a country resort. Its rooms are large, airy, well ventilated and handsomely furnished—lighted by gas, and open into spacious halls within, and broad piazzas without. The architecture of the building is exceedingly fine, its conveniences perfect and the manner the business is conducted affords a flattering compliment to "mine host," whose facilities for the conduct of a sumptuous *cuisine* enables him to entertain his guests "royally." Leaving Bridgeville, for over a mile the woodland scenery is magnificent, while the highly cultivated farms contribute a diversity of mantled fields that enhance the beauty of the scene immeasurably. Coming to

HASTINGS' STATION,

Clark's coal works will be observed on the right, while the clatter of milk cans on the depot platform leaves little doubt but we are in the midst of a rich dairy district, from whence the "Iron City" is extensively supplied with that nutritious indispensable.‡ Again, continuing our course, we shortly observe, from the left side of the car, an old mill dam or sort of miniature cascade, which marks the spot where probably the first flouring mill in Western Pennsylvania once stood. It was erected over eighty years ago, and shared wide popularity as "Winfield's mill," but it fell a prey to an excessive flood about two years ago, leaving the stream still flowing as if to perpetuate the sentiment of the poem on "The River"—

"Men may come, and men may go,
But I flow on forever."

Two miles brings us to

"BOYCE'S STATION,"

where Boyce's old mill and a few isolated residences alone appear to warrant the necessity for a railroad stopping point, though the eligible sites that everywhere abound for the location of country residences, seem to invite those with means, from crowded cities, in the forcible interrogation—

"However can you, who have means at command,
Inducements of country enjoyments withstand;
To be parboiled and smoked, in city or town,
'Mid confusion enough to turn brains upside down?"

But we are now warned of our near approach to

- HILL'S STATION,

on arriving at which we find it located near the mouth of

*"The Whisky Insurrection" of 1791-4 grew out of an attempt to collect an excise tax on this liquor, in Western Pennsylvania.

†This stream is the only object in the "Pan-Handle Territory" upon which history has unquestionably fastened the derivation of its name upon an Indian chief. It is named after the famous "Indian Peter," who came to that stream every year in early days, to make salt, and of whom the Pittsburgh *Leader* recently remarked: "In Brownsville is the remains of an Indian grave-yard, where lies the body of the famous chieftain, 'Indian Peter,' who for many years led his warriors in battle against the white settlers, but afterwards relented and distinguished himself as the peace advocate among the Indians, at the conference held in 1767 at California, seven miles down the river."

‡A competent literary authority writes from the "Nail City" as follows: "The farms of their Chartier's Valley are the richest the State affords, and the product of their dairies ever meet with a distinctive preference in Pittsburgh market, while I am assured that the ice cut from the Chartier's creek is the purest and most extensively sought after for scientific and medicinal purposes."

"Brush Run," and named after Mr. William Hill, an extensive local land owner. There is a splendid ravine running between the hills, opposite this depot, leading to a disclosure of as fine a tract of country as eye could desire to dwell upon. Some fifty rods from the depot and we are in Washington county, receiving the intimation from our brakeman that the next station is

"GREER'S,"

and in due course, at "Greer's" we arrive, that station being so named after a worthy old pioneer by the name of Robert Greer, who still

"Plows and sows, and reaps and mows
In hopes of toil's reward."

His farm, like others in the locality, is an ornament and compliment to the county. Leaving the station, as we gaze from the left side of the cars, the richly wooded lofty hills present a magnificent sight, while the creek still continues within sight of the track. The next stop is at

"VAN EMMANS,"

named after Joseph Van Emmans, who owned property there at the time of the location of the road. From here the hills commence to recede, as it were, and a more open country with leveler grounds continues as we penetrate the county. We next come in view of the original "Morganza" property, once owned by old Col. Morgan, of revolutionary fame, passing which about a half a mile distant, to the right side of the car, is seen the "Morganza Institution," containing some three hundred boys and girls, and commanding about 500 acres of land. It is really the Pennsylvania Reform School, and instead of being entitled to the name of "Morganza," because it is supposed to stand on the old "Morganza" property, the fact is that the property in question was formerly owned by three families named Bracken. The buildings, at the distance, have a very pretty appearance, and near

MORGANZA STATION,

to the left of the cars, will be observed a newly constructed water works to supply the aforesaid buildings. We next approach

"CANNONSBURG,"

quite a town of probably 1,500 to 1,800 inhabitants. Before arriving at the depot, from the left side of the car will be observed a neat fair ground of twenty-two acres, with first-class half mile track. This place was originally laid out about 1790, and was the seat of the old "Jefferson College" for some seventy-five years. It is an incorporated town, with Mr. Espee as burgess, and boasts beside a grist and planing mill, a fulling mill, excellent lime-stone quarry, coal mines, wagon and smiths' shops, &c. It is quite an interesting country town, surrounded by a wealthy agricultural district. Between here and Washington, a distance of some six miles, there are three other stations, viz:

"HOUSTON'S," "EWING'S MILLS," AND "COOK'S,"

with interesting scenery much similar to that marking the previous portion of the route—if anything different, perhaps affording more extended views. Each of said stations is named after a prominent resident in its neighborhood, and though barely distinguishable by the scattered private villas and farm residences, each alike, is conveniently positioned in a rich and prosperous agricultural territory.‡ Arriving at the ancient town of

*This institution was recently removed to Washington, Pa., where it was incorporated with the Washington College, the two still being conducted there as "The Washington and Jefferson College."

‡Desirable locations for country homes we should remark, however, are not confined, to the Chartier's Valley. As far west as Steubenville, on either side of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railway, property possessing peculiar advantages of location, and at convenient distances from Pittsburgh, can be purchased at low prices and on the most liberal terms.

WASHINGTON,*

the seat of Washington county, and terminus of this branch of the P. C. & St. L. Ry., we found the conveniences and attentions of a first-class depot. Upon making the acquaintance of Mr. D. I. Roberts, the efficient and gentlemanly agent, we were not slow to find in him a rich fund of local information for one who was simply making an inquisitorial excursion. The earliest settlement of Washington extends away back in the last century and there was a time, in the early part of this century when it was a place of considerable importance for those days, while at present it can boast of a population in the neighborhood of five or six thousand inhabitants. It is an incorporated town with Mr. Samuel Hazlett for burgess, and is an important educational center. Here are located the "Washington and Jefferson College," Dr. G. P. Hayes, president; "Washington Female Seminary" (with few if any equals in the State) Miss Sherrard, principal; and a new Episcopalian Preparatory College, just about to be opened under the direction of the Rev. Samuel Earp. There is also one of the finest public schools in Washington to be found in any part of America, under the superintendence of Mr. Welsh, late of Syracuse, beside capital union and night schools in prominent parts of the town. Washington has grown very considerably in the past nine or ten years, but is not characterised for its manufactures. It has, however, two excellent carriage works, small agricultural works, flouring mills, woolen mill and steam tannery. Nor should we omit to mention the fact that Washington is the seat of Dr. Le Moynes noted crematory, that has of late years engrossed so much public attention in scientific circles. The town has a capital Court House, and the stores are, for the most part exceedingly fine, two of them in particular, presided over by Mr. Caldwell and Mr. Smith, respectively, being of metropolitan proportions and worthy the leading thoroughfares of the largest cities in the Union. In the matter of railroad facilities, in addition to the P. C. & St. L. branch terminating here, the "Hempfield Branch of the B. & O.," and the Waynesburg narrow gauge line runs into Washington, but Wheeling being thirty miles distant and Pittsburgh only thirty-one miles, of course these towns take much local trade, and the latter, being so much the larger commercial center, it is looked upon as the prominent market town for the district. Washington—particularly the eastern portion of the town—owes much of its growth to the facilities afforded by the Chartier's Branch of the P. C. & St. L. Ry., which has not only cultivated an immense business in the past but is to-day developing the entire country along its line of road at a marvelous pace. In the matter of literary publications, Washington is fully up to the standard. So early as 1808, the *Reporter* was commenced and found hearty support. In 1817 the *Examiner* also came into circulation, and in 1851 the *Review* was issued—the latter becoming consolidated in 1865, as *The Review and Examiner* (Democratic) under which title the said publication is still carried on effi-

*Washington county, Pa., of 1781, may very justly claim an existence as a portion of Virginia under the original charter granted to Sir Walter Raleigh, by Queen Elizabeth, on the 25th day of March, 1584. James I., in 1606, divided the entire colony between the London and Plymouth land companies, and the southwestern portion of Pennsylvania, claimed by Virginia, belonged to the Plymouth land company. Charles I., being successor to James, gave extensive grants of lands to Lord Fairfax and Lord Baltimore, which caused much difficulty in 1634. Virginia was divided in eight shires or counties, which, since the Revolution, have been further divided into one hundred and fifty-two counties, of which fifty-three are in Virginia. The original act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania under date of March 28th, 1781, gave to Washington county its metes and bounds. The borough of Washington was a portion of Strabane township, and was originally called "Catfish Camp," from two facts: first, from an Indian Chief by the name of Catfish, of Kuskee Indians, who owned the land so early as 1759. The stream also bears his name. Then, again, in 1769, when David Hodge purchased the three tracts of land from the Hunter family, the patent designates one as catfish camp, because it was the resting place of persons traveling from Red Stone Old Fort to Wheeling—hence it was called "Catfish Camp." When the town was laid out by David Hodge, October 13, 1781, he gave it the name of Bastowna, but on the 4th of November, 1784, the name was changed to Washington. On the 13th of February, 1810, it was incorporated as a borough, and its limits were extended in 1854.—*Illustrated Pennsylvania*, by William H. Engle, M. D.

ciently by Messrs. Johnson & Neale. The *Washington Observer*, a first-class (Independent) weekly, entered the field in 1871 and is still very ably and successfully run by Messrs. Shellman & Campbell. The *Elevator*, a Temperance monthly, came out in 1874, being issued by Messrs. Johnson & Neale, and the *Evening Reporter*, a live little daily, with capital circulation, was launched in 1876 by Messrs. Moore & Christman. Nor is this all, for last year, 1878, Mr. A. H. Ecker also came forward with the *Washington Democrat*, which is also finding a wide circulation. Nor should we omit to state that Messrs. Shellman & Campbell, with their characteristic enterprise, last year circulated *The Farmer's Advocate*, issued quarterly with an immense free circulation that induced extensive advertising patronage.

WHEELING JUNCTION TO WHEELING.

How we were Wound Round the Charming "Skirts" of West Virginia in Full View of Ohio's Most Attractive "Dress," Decked in Verdant Green and Animated with Natural Ornamentations of Matchless Interest.

A Fascinating Section of Country, Abounding in Lovely Locations for the Establishment of Rural Homes, and where a Peaceful Life can be Spent with Economy, Ease and Comfort, to the Enhancement of Worldly Prosperity and Old Age.

There is, probably, no section of road identified with the entire "Pan Handle" system equally meriting of special comment with that included in the above caption. Except it be the superbly rich district so familiar as the "Chartier's Valley," extending from Mansfield to Washington, Pa., though the special attractions of the two widely differ in their geological aspect—the superior expanse and animation, marking the surface of the Ohio river, also affording a wide contract, as compared with the still graceful windings of the famous Chartier's creek. Indeed both lines of railroad so abound in magnificent prospects that it would be impossible—along one or the other—for the most fastidious not to gratify his peculiar taste, in a pre-eminent degree, should he be in quest of a location to

"Share God's bounty in a rural home,
And sip life's sweetest draughts."

Leaving Wheeling Junction, under the experienced "conductorship" of Capt. Tate—whose affability and attentions, it may be said, have inseparably associated his popularity with that of the road—our attention is first attracted by the singular comparison of sights here afforded by the two States of Ohio and West Virginia—separated by that ever restless and historical stream, the Ohio river. To the left, towering above us, we commence to follow a continuous chain of lofty hills, thickly wooded, and presenting the grandest display of rich and varied foliage, once forming a covert for roaming beasts of prey, but now intersected with wild flowers, winding paths, and not unfrequently patches of nutritious herbage. These hills are, however, in many parts, too steep for pasture or adoption to agricultural pursuits, hence their forest like attractiveness has become so little impaired at the hands of our enterprising pioneers, while their rocky nature, below the subsoil, is frequently disclosed by rude stony projections and naturally formed grotto spectacles, of rare attractiveness, in the solid rock. To the right, as you sit facing the engine, a few rods from the depot, the first building (an old frame) still bears the almost obsolete sign of the "Pan-Handle House," and was the original ter-

minus of the first railroad cut in this section. But it now stands only a rude relic, with the old stage coach, well calculated to inspire us (in these days of progression) with the poetic sentiment of

"Who weeps for the days that are gone?
Not a man that can think—not one!"

Beyond it we take in a magnificent view of the fine bridge constructed by the P. C. & St. L. Ry. Co., spanning the river, and from its western extremity breaks upon our vision a fine view of the city of Steubenville*—its noble court house, ecclesiastically designed temples for Divine worship, manorial residences, secluded villas, and even busy streets, with here and there pillars of smoke ascending in the air in testimony to its importance as a manufacturing centre and as a hive of commercial industry. It will further be noticed that while we are being comfortably "carried around" the margin of West Virginia "on iron rails" we have the satisfaction of observing, (across the river) others, by the car load, being similarly treated in Ohio, on the track of the "Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railway," which likewise contributes its aid to enhance the business interests of the town and county seat just referred to. Nor is the river less condescending in rendering its best services for Steubenville's prosperity, it runs—(for it never stands)—between us and the corporation line of the latter place. But we are nearing our first stop, prior to which, will be observed on the left a delightful glen recently cleared by Mr. Wells (who is owner of the property) for the reception of visitors, and named by Mrs. Dr. Reid, "Fairy Glen," to which our readers might with pleasure and profit turn their attention. In short, a more inviting field for mineralogical and botanical research—and to indulge a free and agreeable picnic, neither the States of Ohio or Virginia can boast. And yet a little further, to the right, at a somewhat declining position from the track is the fine old mansion owned by Nathaniel Wells, Esq., the veteran worker in the people's cause, who so successfully operated in conjunction with a Mr. Edgington in opening up the first railroad that ever run in the vicinity of the present Wheeling Junction, then known as the "Edgington and Wells Railroad."† We now arrive at

MIDDLE FERRY,

as its name implies, being so called because it is the centre one of three ferries connecting on this side with the P. W. & Ky. line. As we draw up at the platform, (for station house there is none,) the ferry will be observed on the right, a small steamboat plying across the river every ten minutes to Steubenville landing (320 yards) which will probably be best located from the cars on this side by noting the foot of the slip directly in front of a fine hotel building, on the opposite side, displaying in bold letters the sign of the "St. Nicholas House." On this side there are only two or three isolated houses beyond the residence owned by Mr. Wells, whose family originally owned the major part of the tract of land here located, but Mr. Nathaniel is said to retain only some 200 to 300 acres of it, while he also controls the ferry to Steubenville. And now we must be pardoned for a somewhat lengthy comment on a subject of exceptional interest. Mr. Wells is here the fortunate possessor of some 200 acres of magnificent hillside property, which he generously throws open to the public, year in and year out. A spot, we believe, unsurpassed in America to which excursionists may resort, with equal pleasure and profit, in the investigation of geology, or in fact, the study of any other perfective characteristic in nature. The property in question—a hill rising to an altitude of about 300 or 350 feet, is not only owned, but in person cared for, by Mr. Wells, and has been

aptly termed "one of God's most inviting gardens." "Anterior to the present owner coming into possession of the said property in 1836"—recently remarked that live local daily paper, the *Steubenville Gazette*—the entire area of the hillside was without a step, walk, plateau or even seat, but he having liberally made provisions in all these respects, we ascended two tiers of steep wooden steps that landed us, with weary legs, upon a rugged path at an altitude of about 150 feet, and we took to the left, under the shade of rich foliage, where only a few yards ahead a seat awaited us with two ever flowing streams of crystal water. Proceeding a little farther we came to a platform provided for picnic dancing parties, seated around—and having rested, we advanced only a little further along a zig zag path till we arrived at the famous "Blowing Spring," so named from the blowing sound it makes during springing—equally as loud as a jeweler's blow pipe, though continuous. Here Mr. Wells originally found a cave filled with broken fallen rocks, which he had removed, affording a space of seventy-six feet by seven feet and seven feet high, presenting all the grandeur of the caves on St. Michael's Mount, in England, where the tradition of "Jack the Giant Killer" was founded. Cold, sullen and sepulchral hang the surroundings, and the echo of the voice seems to arouse the inwardness of the conscience as one approaches the spring, with the words, "Let us drink." A neatly cut trough is provided, as also seats for visitors, and though we pass this object of interest, comparatively lightly, to take a general survey, believe us, reader, it forms a conundrum for the scientist and a mystery to the world. It blows at intervals, and would seem to stop at pleasure, but defies all definition. Continuing our course yet 200 yards, we come to "Diamond Springs," cracks resembling a diamond as the pure water gushes from the crevices. Subsequently passing the "Twin Springs," the rugged grotto scenery presented, is indeed rich, but yet another 200 yards, and we are confronted with the gigantic "Parlor Rock," having the appearance, as one gazes upwards, of a pantomimic scene of leviathan cliffs of 150 feet overhanging us in honeycomb splendor, the result of the weather's operations, yet perfectly awe-inspiring in its grandeur. Still further and we approach the favorite seat of the late Secretary Stanton, formed in a cliff at least 100 feet high, where, in his youth, he resorted to study in seclusion—hence to him was it dedicated. As we here stood and beheld the sublime work of the "Great Master," with a deep ravine at our feet, the lofty trees striving in vain to tip the mighty rocks, and contemplating that we were treading the paths of the red man centuries ago, we could not desist musing—

"How trivial man's conceptions, Lord,
When thou reveal'st thy works."

In exquisite grandeur the towering oak, the beech, sycamore and sugar tree, with scores of others, at immense altitudes, would seem to have grown to shelter secluded spots in the gigantic rocks. Passing "Stanton Rock" we ascended yet sixty feet, almost perpendicular, and arrived at the summit of the hill, indulging the most exquisite panoramic bird's-eye view of the city, until locating the top of the steps we ascended and took our course to the right. Then came another plateau, where swings were erected, and the rough grandeur of the rocks again seemed to tower as if laughing at the humble attempts of the mightiest trees to reach them—such a scene of grotto, and natural wrought rustic beauty, the naturalist seldom beholds. Arriving at the "Castle rocks," we found them presenting an invincible front high as the cedars of Lebanon, and equally grand in grotesque beauty presenting the veritable home of the famous sea king

"Who calls all he has, for his own,
In one hundred fathoms deep."

But we must hurry up. Rounding the south end of the hill we return by the track of the P. W. & Ky. R. R., and soon sight a magnificent isolated spiral rock called the "Devil's

*For further account see trip over main stem.

†Fully described in a foot note under the head of "History of the P. C. & St. L. Ry.,"—in the first chapter.

Pulpit," some 200 tons, standing forty feet high, and resting on a pivot of about ten inches in circumference—to look at—just the kind of treacherous box one's idea would depict to place his "Satanic Majesty" in, to get rid of him. But still grander we next come to one of the finest and most perfect Indian sepulchres ever witnessed in this country, discovered in 1834, internally 18 feet by 7 feet, egg-shaped, and 7 feet high in the centre—hewn out of one huge solid stone, centuries ago. When found it was filled with human skeletons that lay in a mass huddled together, grinning at the explorer as he removed the stone from the entrance. This is really one of the most valuable and interesting curiosities we ever saw. From here, on to the ferry, the woodland crested hillside is splendid to behold, while rabbits gambol and squirrels chirp to bid the visitor, as it were, a welcome to their rural home of nature's grandeur. Resuming our trip along the smooth running track (in which there is a graceful winding), we next arrive at

LOWER FERRY,

where a small ferryboat runs across to the Ohio shore, in the vicinity of the famous "Jefferson Furnace and Nail Works,"* clearly visible from our car. Here we find a platform only and a few houses to the right of the track, while we also pass the railway company's gravel bank from which they obtain the greater part of their rough ballast for the tracks. And soon we come to

MAHON'S,

simply a crossing, near to which, on the left, is the fine brick residence of Mr. Thomas Mahon, a well-to-do farmer, more familiarly recognizable as "Uncle Tom," being a worthy "disciple of the plow," whose affability and genial turn of mind retains for him universal respect. But, not being afflicted with neighbors to disturb him "on the even tenor of his ways," he can well afford to be "Uncle" to a whole community and keep in store an ever ready friendly greeting for all. Not far distant is Mr. Burgoyne's farm, and adjoining to it is Mr. Devinney's land. Opposite will be seen from the right side of the car, and across the river, "Mingo Iron Works," with the village (or "Mingo town") in the rear of it, that spot being associated with highly interesting reminiscences as recorded in Indian history and the early settlement of Ohio by the whites. Passing over about another mile of the most interesting part of the road, we suddenly hear the announcement from our brakeman that we are at

CROSS CREEK.

This is certainly a beautiful and secluded spot, with somewhat more the appearance of business than the last place. There is a platform and switch, with a warehouse, owned by Mr. C. Devinney, who purchases grain, wool, &c., besides acting as depot agent. Soon after leaving the depot we cross a bridge spanning Cross creek, where it will amply repay to secure a view from the platform of the rear car. The surface of the Ohio, dotted with steamers, barges, &c.; the lovely distant hills, vales and magnificent farm lands of the "Buckeye State," and the picturesque view of the Pittsburgh and Cleveland Railroad, on that side of the river, contribute to a scene of rare

*Few places are equally favored with Steubenville in the location of so extensive and successful an enterprise as this. The grounds occupied by the Jefferson Furnace and Nail Works may be fairly estimated at twenty acres, whereon are erected two very large blast furnaces, and two exceptionally fine nail mills or factories. There is also a prolific coal mine connected and one hundred and thirteen coke ovens, the latter, when in full run, contributing in the neighborhood of five thousand bushels of coke per day. The mine and ovens are only about eighty or a hundred yards from the main buildings and connected with a track, the entire product of both mines and ovens being consumed in the works. This firm manufactures 100 to 120 sizes and varieties of nails, from three-quarters of an inch to seven inches long, and the capacity of the works is 180,000 kegs, or 9,000 tons per year. They employ, on an average from 500 to 550 hands, paying out for wages every two weeks \$12,000, in addition to which, for limestone and kegs, bought locally, with a host of incidental expenses, another \$2,500—or an aggregate of \$348,000 a year. Mr. D. Spaulding is president and takes general supervision; Mr. Calvin B. Doty is vice president, and, as a practical nailer, is superintendent of the nail department; Mr. C. H. Spaulding is secretary.

attractiveness. A few moments and our fleet locomotive dashes past the coal mines, owned by Mr. Lazear, located on the left of the track, and we find ourselves at

LAZEARVILLE,

a rural stopping point named after Mr. Lazear, a prominent director of this line, residing at Wellsburg, and who laid out a little town here about the time the road was opened. We may take occasion to compliment that gentleman's excellent judgment in the selection of so delightful a spot to induce the erection of suburban residences. The healthful advantages rare prospects, exceptional facilities and fertility of the soil here afforded, will be found matchless, while we understand that the liberal terms submitted are such as to merit the immediate and careful consideration of all desiring to establish for themselves a delightful country home. There are, however, at present only some half dozen sites taken and residences erected thereon, which leaves abundant choice for intending purchasers. Leaving this depot, from the left of the cars, we soon observe Brook County Cemetery, one of the finest burial grounds in this section of the State, being neatly laid out, abundantly shaded with drooping trees and shrubs, and containing a rare variety of imposing monuments, tombstones, tablets, &c. The major part of the bodies originally buried in the old Wellsburg cemeteries were, upon its opening, exhumed and reinterred here. This cemetery, however, has only been opened some fifteen years. An amusing incident is related of an Eastern traveler, who, upon passing Lazearville depot, remarked, "Well, well! bless me, that's a remarkable good-sized cemetery for so small a town," little dreaming it was the representative institution of an entire county. About a mile hence, and to the right, we come in view of a very fine fair ground, with excellent race track and extensive outbuildings, within the corporation limits of Wellsburg, the annual meetings at which are invariably a great success, enjoying a widespread popularity for fine stock and the enjoyment of first-class turf indulgences. Across the river will be seen the coal works of the Pittsburgh Coal and Iron Company, on the track of the C. & P. R. R., just before Lagrange depot is arrived at on the same line. It is a prosperous enterprise, and employs quite a large number of hands. Nearly opposite the fair ground, on the left, is Mrs. Freshwater's fine residence, probably one of the most attractive in the county, while several other charming residences, on the same side of the track, we continue to view until our train arrives at

WELLSBURG,

the county seat of Brooke county. It is said there are few cities in the State, either older* or as old as this, while in the annals of history its record in the past has furnished an unlimited amount of exceptionally interesting reading. Across the river, though not seen from the depot, is Lagrange, Ohio, quite a little village. Wellsburg is a solid business place of about 2,500 inhabitants, being largely supported by a wealthy and successful agricultural community. It is possessed of capital schools and ample church accommodation, while the stores throughout the town are thoroughly stocked and presided over by men of superior business tact and experience. There are two excellent weekly newspapers printed here, which jealously guard the interests of the ancient borough—the *Herald*, owned and most ably edited by a Mr. Jacob, and the *News*, controlled with ability and enterprise by Mr. A. Glass. Good hotel accommodations are provided, and the general good order of the city—its healthfulness and numerous other advantages—make it a most desirable locality in which to live. In the way of

*Report has generally had it that Wellsburg was laid out in 1795, but records on file in Ohio county Court House show that at the January term of the county court of Ohio, in 1791, Charles Prather produced the plat of "Charlestown" (now Wellsburg) in open court. Moses Chapline was clerk of the court at the time, and Jas. Griffith was the surveyor who surveyed the plat of "Charlestown." Not bad authority to settle the subject.

manufacturer, there is a capital paper mill, reaper and mower establishment, carriage and smith shops, mills, &c. Those taking a lively interest in historical research and who may be desirous of locating a villa residence in the country—still commanding the advantages of ready access to a live town—can select no finer place than the vicinity of Wellsburg. Mr. James Hervey is at present Mayor of the city, and may be congratulated upon his good fortune to preside over so interesting a county seat and so prosperous and peaceable a community—one special good feature in the local government of this borough precludes the establishment or conduct of any saloons or restaurants where intoxicating liquors are provided for public indulgence. Senator W. H. Tarr, of the West Virginia Legislature, and a member of an old and influential family in this section, resides here. In addition to occupying a very fine country seat himself, he also owns other attractive residences in the city and is a gentleman exceedingly popular. There is a depot here, the principal one between the Junction and Wheeling, at which is found a telegraph office, express agency, &c., and Mr. J. P. Kline is the respected agent, most indefatigable in his attentions to business. Leaving Wellsburg, about a quarter of a mile and we cross Buffalo creek, the mouth of which Washington and Crawford visited in 1770, while it is a stream most popular in historical lore, both for its adjacent hunting grounds and for being where

“Reckless chiefs and wiley braves—
Blood-thirsty—lurk’d around,
Our noble pioneers to find
And fell them to the ground.”

From the left we soon observe the neat white frame residence of Mr. Forbes, partner in the firm of Forbes and Carmichael, whose coal shoot crosses the track a very short distance further on, and from which the engines on this line are supplied with coal. Next we cross the Wellsburg and Beech Bottom county road, which crosses our track several times. Having also witnessed Bowman’s coal chute, on the left, we are politely informed that we are at

BEECH BOTTOM,

a strictly rural district of singular attractiveness and fertility. Here the country is specially open and the river is temporarily lost to view, though “mother earth,” highly cultivated, fully makes up the deficiency with a diversity of crops that strike every one passing with admiration at their perfection. A platform simply marks the stopping point, yet it is one not unsparingly patronized by surrounding residents even from a considerable distance. Nature’s richest mantle still continues to surround us until, as we flit past Mr. E. Wells’ farm on the left, we come in view of Mr. Robert Miller’s homestead.

MILLER’S,

is so named after the Miller family. Mr. Robert Miller and his sons conduct prosperous farms near the crossing and switch here located, but it will be observed that sufficient space has been reserved by the railway company for the erection of a depot at some time—thus suggesting their presumption that this point is destined to future active growth. Immediately opposite the depot, in the midst of a fine field, will be observed an ancient mound, covered with locust trees and surmounted with a rude board stand under their graceful shades. This is what is known as old Beech Bottom race track, but is now only occasionally resorted to for the indulgence of picnics, for which it is a truly charming spot. This, we believe, is the only ancient mound to be witnessed from the cars along this track, though its entire length is through an interesting historical section of country. Across the river will be seen “Rush Run” coal works, doing an extensive business along the Ohio shore. Next comes

HEDGES’,

which will again be found a crossing, only, with no houses around it, except one, to the left, which is occupied by a widow lady by the name of Hedges, after whose husband this calling point was named. There is nothing in the vicinity to dwell upon, except the beautiful country scenery, so we will pass on to

WINDSOR.

Here a Mr. Windsor would seem to be, as it were, “monarch of all he surveys,” for beyond his own desirable residence, near the depot, there are only some three or four small tenant, cottages—all of which he owns. Mr. Windsor has also a large warehouse at the west end of the platform, from which he ships considerable grain and other produce by water. Mr. John Day also owns a neat farm south of Mr. Windsor’s, and this brings us to

SHORT CREEK,

thus named from the creek running under the track west of the depot. Here is a platform, warehouse and switch, also a small store and tavern—“Short Creek House”—the whole in charge of Mr. Joseph Wilson, who further acts as the railway company’s agent and keeps the post office. There are probably some forty to fifty persons residing within a brief range; while still further in the country are some capital farms. Across the river from here may be seen the agricultural village of Warren, Ohio—

“A prosp’rous little country town
That’s nobly earned its own renown—
Though not remarkable to fame,
It’s growing “smart”—and that’s the same.”

M’CULLOCH’S

comes next, known on the river as “Burns’ Landing”—at which Mr. M. McCulloch, an influential farmer, resides—though south of this point nearly the whole of the river front is covered, to Riley’s farm. Tiltonville, on the Ohio side of the river, may be fairly viewed from here, situated on the track of the Cleveland and Pittsburgh line, that has run almost parallel with us all the way from Steubenville. Also the extensive farm owned by Capt. Moore.

WILSON’S,

we are acquainted, is the next call, approaching which we observe, in the river, the first of three islands, called “The Sisters,” the water in the channel only being navigable on the north side. There is simply a platform again at Wilson’s and its name is derived from that of a gentleman who formerly owned the property thereabouts, but it was subsequently purchased by a Mr. Youngman, who resides in the only house near the platform.

LARKIN’S

is a flag station, where passengers are permitted to get their hands into railroading for themselves, by signaling the required trains. The whole region round is delightful for the location of villa residences, which, we shall be surprised if the near future does not bring in goodly numbers; it is, in fact, a rural location that can only be fully appreciated by paying it a personal visit. It is called after Mr. Larkin, a successful farmer residing on the hill, about a mile from the depot, and who is also a member of Wheeling’s City Council.

WILLOW SPRINGS,

like the previous stopping point, is surrounded by rural prospects, and derives its name from a fine spring at the foot of a willow in that neighborhood. Mr. J. C. McCord here farms and conducts market gardening for supply to Wheeling market. We find only a simple platform—houses, “like angel’s visits,” being “few and far between.” Looking in the direction of the

river we are now in view of the second "Sister Island," which is frequently flooded, yet each season produces quite a little crop of corn.

GLENN'S RUN.

Near the platform, to the left, will be seen the attractive brick residence of Mr. Barr, attorney at law, and also the summer resort of Dr. Bates and family, of Wheeling. There are no other houses very close thereto, but the district is characterized for extensive garden plats, cultivated to supply city markets. Glenn's Run, after which this stopping point is named, will be observed to run under the track, west of the depot; on the left will also be seen an orchard, known as Green's Grove, freely used for pic nic parties. The middle "Sister Island," seen on the right, is very fertile and farmed by Mr. McCord. Glancing over the river, we begin to site Martin's Ferry and its manufacturing interests—the first four of the latter, in rotation, being Laughlin's extensive nail factory, Excelsior glass works, Ætna mill and Benwood blast furnace, a large keg factory, &c. We are now also passing the third of the "Sister Islands" and the surface of the river affords increasing evidences of maritime activity. Crossing the boundary line between Richland and Washington districts, Ohio county—to which Wheeling corporation limits extends—we soon arrive at the

"TOP MILL,"

a platform that is not only an advantage to the adjacent country people and the numerous employes at the "Top Mill," but also to a large number of citizens of North Wheeling. The extensive manufacturing institution, adjacent to it is the popular "Top Mill," blast furnace and nail works. From here the view of Martin's Ferry, across the river, has largely increased in extent. In addition to its manufactories already referred to, are now visible Spence, Baggs & Co's foundry; L. Spence's agricultural works, "Star" planing mills, Warwood's agricultural works, &c.; also extensive vineyards. Leaving the "Top Mill," other manufacturing institutions crowd upon us, as we proceed in the direction of Wheeling depot, far too rapidly to enumerate in detail, but among them are included prominently Fox & Ott's North Wheeling glass bottle works, Sweeney & Son's foundry and ship building yard, the "Superior" machine works, Bell's stove foundry, Wilson & Dunlevy's keg factory, the city water works, and so on—most of them, if not all, surrounded with residences—the track running parallel with, and only a block from, Main street. On the right side, having passed the ferry, a little south of the "Top Mill," will be observed the commencement or point of Wheeling Island, marked by a gravelly beach, shrubs and trees (Ætnaville iron works, Ohio, being opposite). We now continue to get full views of the Island, at intervals, until the magnificent suspension bridge,* connecting it with Wheeling, comes in full view, and passing under it, a few yards, we find ourselves arrived at

WHEELING TERMINUS,

a fact readily realized from the presence and jargon of over zealous "runners" for the various hotels. The agent here is Mr. J. M. Belleville, by whom the depot is conducted with much satisfaction. Wheeling is the capital of West Virginia and county seat of Ohio county, having a population of some 30,000 to 35,000—it is about 92 miles below Pittsburgh, and by far, the largest and most important city in the State. In addition to being the terminus of the P. W. & Ky. Ry., (of the "Pan Handle" system) it is also the end of the Wheeling Division

*This bridge, one of the largest, if not the largest single span structure of the kind in the world, spans 1,010 feet from the summit of the towers on the opposite shores, each of which stands 153½ feet above the low water level of the river. The highest elevation of the flooring is immediately over the channel of the river, 212 feet from Wheeling shore, where the top of the flooring is a fraction over 93 feet above low water. The height from low water to the bottom of the flooring, i. e. the lowest projecting timbers, is 91½ feet leaving that space for the passage of steamers and vessels. Resisting strength, 297 tons. Engineer, Charles Ellett, jr., Esq.

of the B. & O., and the western terminus of the P., B. & W., or Hempfield Road, while by means of its admirable suspension bridge across the river, easy and prompt connection can be made at Bridgeport with the C. & P. R. R. Wheeling is essentially a manufacturing city and one of steady growth, its main manufactures being iron, nails, and glass, (not forgetting—if you please—stogies.) Her manufacturing establishments number about three hundred, and the value of the articles manufactured annually amount to about \$10,500,000—the chief item in which, being nails, having secured for it the style of "Nail City." The real estate, in the city of Wheeling, according to the latest returns, is valued at \$9,945,621 00, while the personal property amounted to \$4,943,094 00. In the way of street railroads, it has over nine miles of track in operation; with a perfect system of water and gas works. It has some thirty churches and a large variety of religious denominations, with a perfect educational system in the way of schools, colleges and seminaries. There are two first-class daily papers—the *Intelligencer* and *Register*, with some six or eight "weeklies" published in the city, and several hotels—one of them equal to the reception of the most distinguished guests. The architecture of the public buildings and leading business blocks is very attractive and the drives and suburban residences in the extreme city limits, and the environs, are especially interesting and enjoyable. Nor should we fail to remark that Wheeling is also famous as a shipping port, its fleet of fine river steamers having few equals, and contributing immensely to its commercial success, while in the way of boating, for recreation, it has some six or eight excellent boat clubs, out of which successful oarsmen have been produced, who have spread the name and fame of the "Nail City" even far wider than we can hope to accomplish by the publication of this brief sketch of

A TRIP FROM WHEELING JUNCTION TO WHEELING.

PITTSBURGH, WHEELING & KENTUCKY RAILWAY.

ITS ORIGIN, PROGRESS AND SUCCESS—WELLSBURG ENTITLED TO THE HONOR OF ITS INCEPTION.

"From small acorns giant oaks grow," was never more forcibly illustrated than in the inception and success of the above road. So far back as 1867 and 1868, the seat of justice for Brooke county saw no good reason why the "giant achievement of the iron age" should not be her privilege as well as that of neighboring towns. Or, in other words, why Wellsburg should not be included on the "march of progress" by commanding railroad facilities commensurate with her necessities. Accordingly, J. H. Pendleton, Esq., L. Applegate, Esq., A. Kuhn, Esq. and Thomas Everett, Esq., all of Wellsburg, put their heads together—raised a capital fund necessary to comply with the law—\$20,000—and J. H. Pendleton drew up the charter for a road to connect with the old "Pan Handle" line. Now, in evidence of the popular chord they had struck, we next find the common council of Wellsburg discussing their enterprise, which resulted in that corporate body voting a sum of \$200, payable to the order of Messrs. Thos. Everett, Adam Kuhn and J. H. Pendleton, to be used at their discretion for the purpose of securing a charter for their proposed road. An application was duly made to the Legislature of West Virginia, and the charter granted on the 17th of July, 1868, as follows:

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE "PAN HANDLE RAILROAD COMPANY.

(Passed July 15th, 1868.)

"Be it enacted by the Legislature of West Virginia that for the purpose of constructing a railroad from the Holliday's Cove Railroad in Brooke county, to the town of Wellsburg, and thence to the city of Wheeling, it shall be lawful to open books

in the town of Wellsburg, under the direction of Adam Kuhn, Thomas Everett, William H. Harvey, Lewis Applegate, and A. M. Buchanan; and in the city of Wheeling under the direction of Sobieski Brady, Thomas Sweeney, J. C. Acheson, Thos. H. Logan and Andrew Wilson, and at such other place or places as the commissioners or any three of them may decide, and under the control of such other agents as they may appoint, for the purpose of receiving subscriptions to an amount not less than twenty thousand nor more than five hundred thousand dollars, to be divided into shares of fifty dollars each. And so soon as the sum of twenty thousand dollars shall have been subscribed, the subscribers, and those who may hereafter become associated with them, and their successors, shall be, and they are hereby incorporated by the name and style of "The Pan Handle Railroad Company," subject to all the provisions and entitled to all the benefits now conferred by law upon internal improvement companies, (in which the State has no interest) and especially to the provisions of chapters fifty-six, fifty-seven and sixty-one of the code of Virginia, edition of 1860, except as herein otherwise provided. In all meetings of the stockholders, each share-holder shall be entitled to cast one vote for each share of stock he may own, and should the amount of stock subscribed, be in the judgment of the directors, insufficient to complete and equip said road, it shall be lawful for the said board to borrow, from time to time, such sums of money as it may deem proper, at a rate of interest not exceeding seven per cent, and secure the payment thereof by a lien upon their road and property, or such portion thereof as they may deem advisable. It shall be lawful for the boards of supervisors of the counties of Brooke and Ohio, respectively, to subscribe, on behalf of said counties to the capital stock of said company to such an amount as to said board may seem proper, provided the assent of the voters of said counties be first had thereto, the same to be ascertained in the manner provided by the ninth section of chapter seventy-eight, passed October 21st, 1863; but said section shall not otherwise apply to the subscription herein authorized; and should such subscription be made on behalf of said counties, or either of them, it shall be lawful for the board of supervisors to raise the money necessary to make the same by issuing the bonds of the counties, respectively, bearing interest payable at such times as such board may deem best, and provide for the payment of the same at maturity, as in other cases of county indebtedness, and may also exempt said bonds from taxation for county and township purposes. The provisions of this section shall apply to any of the townships of said counties. The like authority to subscribe to the capital stock of said company, such an amount as she may deem proper, is hereby conferred upon the city of Wheeling, the assent of her voters being first had and obtained in the manner now provided by law. The Legislature reserves the right to alter or amend this act."

Once in possession of this act we find them imbued with still stronger confidence and seeking for an extension of franchise, for under date of March 1st, 1869, they further obtained the following:

"AN ACT TO AUTHORIZE THE PAN-HANDLE RAILROAD COMPANY TO
EXTEND THEIR ROAD TO THE KENTUCKY STATE LINE.

"Be it enacted by the Legislature of West Virginia, that the Pan-Handle Railroad Company, incorporated by an act passed July 15th, 1868, shall have authority to extend its road from the city of Wheeling in the direction of the Kentucky State line, through each section of the State contiguous to the Ohio river as said company may deem most desirable. The counties and townships through which the extension hereby may pass, shall respectively have the same rights to subscribe to the capital stock of said railroad as by the fourth section of said law are conferred upon the counties of Brooke and Ohio, and

may raise money in like manner and upon similar terms. The Legislature reserves the right to amend or repeal this act."

It will be observed that up to this time the style of "Pan-Handle Railroad Company" had been adhered to, but receiving their new powers, we still further find, under date of February 16th, 1871, another act granting a change in their corporate title, which reads:

"AN ACT TO AMEND THE CHARTER OF THE PAN-HANDLE RAILROAD
COMPANY.

"Be it enacted by the Legislature of West Virginia, that the charter of the Pan-Handle Railroad Company, incorporated by an act of Legislature, passed July 15th, 1868, and amended by the act passed March 1st, 1869, be further amended as follows: The corporate name of said company is hereby changed to the name of the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky Railroad Company, and all contracts and liabilities to or from said Pan-Handle Railroad Company shall be transferred to the said Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky Railroad Company, which shall succeed to all the rights and be responsible for all the obligations of said 'Pan-Handle Railroad Company.' All proceedings or suits now pending on behalf of the Pan-Handle Railroad Company may be prosecuted without delay by the insertion of the name of the new corporation in place of the Pan-Handle Railroad Company, and be tried and decided just as though such change of party had not been made. Any county or municipal corporation or township may subscribe to the capital stock of said company under the provisions of the charter applicable to the county of Brooke and to raise the money necessary to pay such subscription, any such township, county or municipal corporation may issue its time bonds bearing not more than eight per cent interest, and such bonds and their interest, whether heretofore or hereafter, shall be exempt in the hands of the holder from all taxation other than for State purposes. The maximum capital stock of the company is hereby fixed at eight millions of dollars, or such less amount as may be fixed by the board of directors of said company, and the board are authorized to receive subscriptions of land and other property from persons or corporations in payment of subscriptions to the capital stock upon such equitable terms as may be agreed to by the board and such subscribers, which land or property shall be disposed of by the company as soon as practicable at fair prices. The said company shall not construct their work within less than twenty feet of the dwelling of the land owner without his consent, but this prohibition shall not apply to tenant houses, nor to towns where the consent of the corporate authorities to use the street has been obtained."

In proof of the popular interest manifested in Ohio county for the opening of this road, it may not be out of place to give the vote taken in January 1872:

	For.	Against.
Washington township,	411	10
Madison "	400	14
Clay "	468	11
Union "	453	7
Centre "	274	8
Webster "	329	19
Ritchie "	117	86
Triadelphia "	76	117
Richland "	45	35
West Liberty "	15	187
Total,	2,588	494

At the first meeting of the directory, Mr. J. H. Pendleton was unanimously appointed counsel for the company, and he has ably filled that responsible position to the present time. Capt. John McLure, also of Wheeling, was not slow to appreciate the

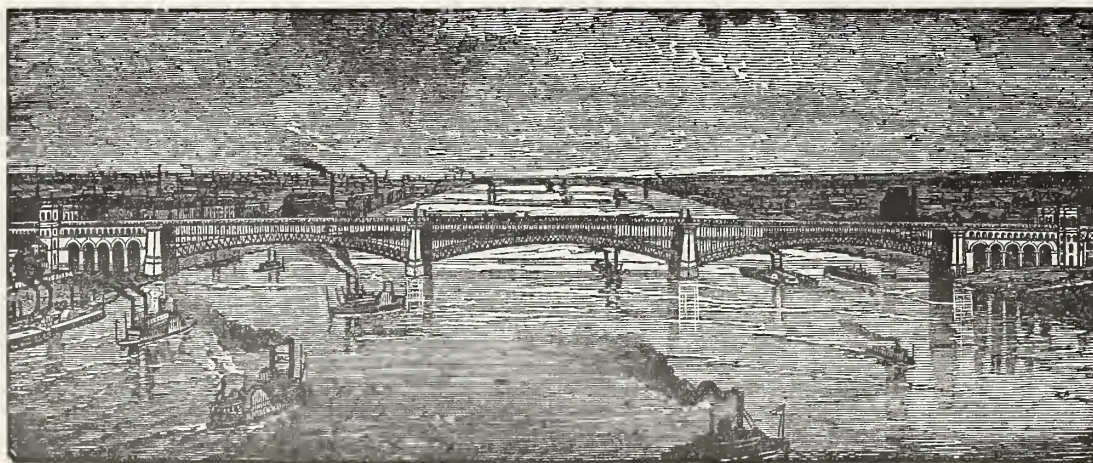
importance of the enterprise, and with his characteristic enterprise and energy cast in his willing and valuable coöperation to have the road completed through to the "Nail City."

A capital of between \$300,000 and \$400,000 was decided upon to open up a track. Brooke county handsomely contributed \$115,000, and Ohio \$245,000, added to the original \$20,000 subscribed from private funds by the charter members or incorporators. The work was got under way about 1870 and pressed forward until completed. The sum of \$365,000 was expended, but \$15,000 of the original private stock has not even been paid up yet, though means for its recovery are in operation. For the sum named (\$365,000) the company completed the grading, which, by the way, was very favorable to their limited means; and also constructed all necessary bridges and culverts. There are certainly no tunnels on the road, but three heavy bridges, crossing "Cross Creek," "Buffalo Creek," and "Short Creek," aggregated from \$6,000 to \$10,000 each, while some of the massive culverts were almost as expensive as bridges. The construction in question was managed in two divisions, the upper one being entrusted to a Mr. Barelay, and the lower one to Messrs. Hill, Case and another gentleman whose name we have been unable to ascertain. About 1874, however, circumstances transpired necessitating a cessation of work for some eighteen months, when a new contract had to be entered into with the P., C. & St. L. Railway Company that enabled them to complete the work of construction. By virtue of a lease extending over ninety-nine years, the P., C. & St. L. Railway Company, then laid the rails, put on the rolling stock, and on the 25th day of February, 1878, ran their first train, since when the road has continued in operation and daily improved

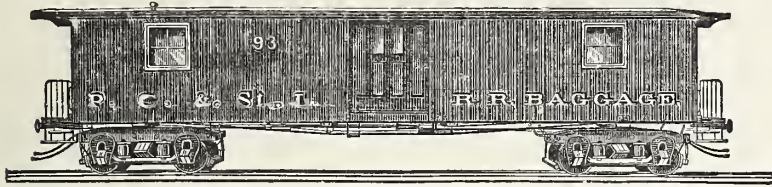
in every respect. The first president of the company was Mr. Adam Kuhn, the second Mr. Lewis Applegate, and third Mr. Chester D. Hubbard, of Wheeling, who still retains the position. The construction of this road is of the most substantial and safe character,* and depots are being erected as required. With their accustomed liberality, the P. C. & St. L. Railway Company offer every inducement and facility for the encouragement of excursions over this road, and from the number of special trains they are called upon to run, together with the rapid growth of their regular traffic, show how highly the public appreciate their liberal and attentive catering. Another important feature about the P. W. & Ky. (or as many call it the "Pe-wy-ke") is the fascinating route (for river and rural scenery) it affords between Wheeling and Pittsburgh.† Particularly should we refer to a novel feature they have adopted in the regatta season. During the Wheeling regatta and boat races—their track running parallel with and close to the river—they put on a special regatta train, with open cars, and run slowly abreast of the boats over the track in each race, which largely enhances the pleasure of visitors to those annual aquatic gatherings—a privilege that has met with unbounded support. Nor has Brooke county annual fair shared less advantage from the opening of this road, as special trains also largely increase the attendance thereat, while the increased shipment of grain induced by its extra facilities is no inconsiderable item, as the road runs through probably one of the most valuable and prolific sections of the State.

*See general history of P. C. & St. L. Railway.

†See our trip from Wheeling Junction to Wheeling, elsewhere in this work.



CONDENSED CHART, AND SPECIMENS OF ROLLING STOCK, PITTSBURGH, CINCINNATI AND ST. LOUIS RAILWAY.

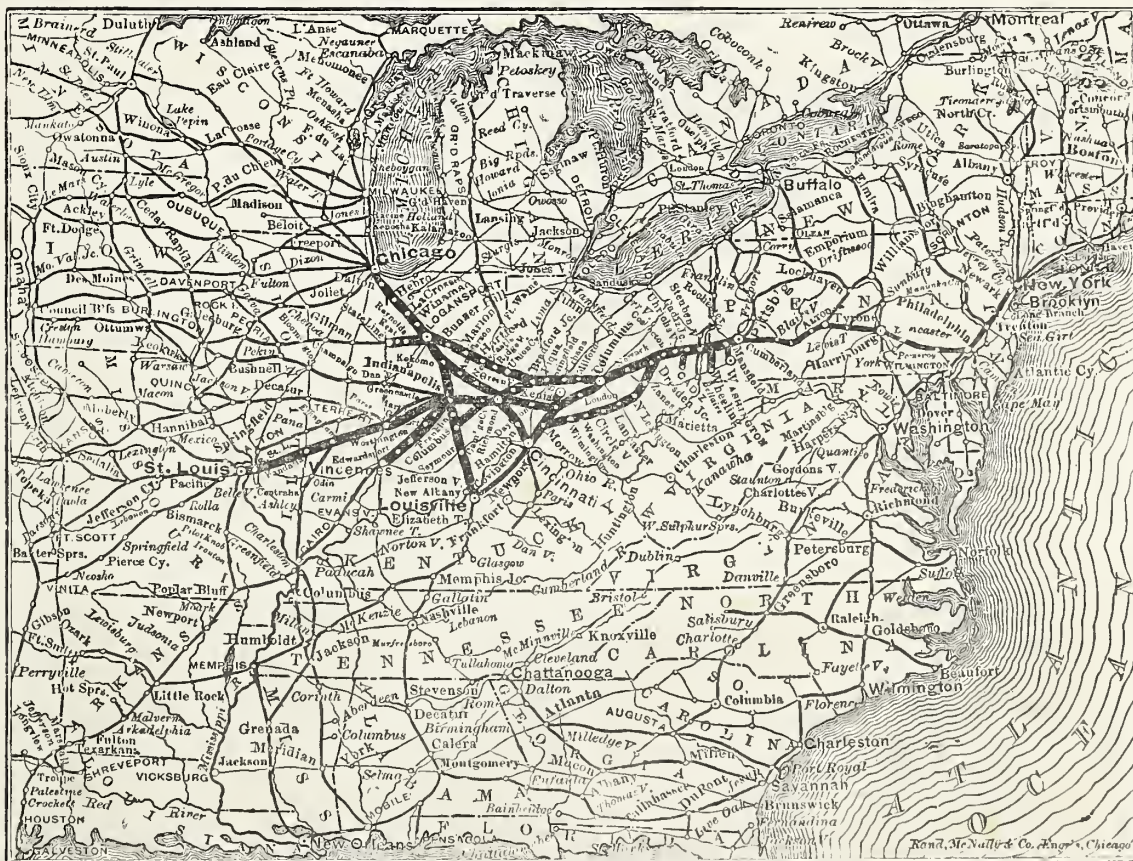
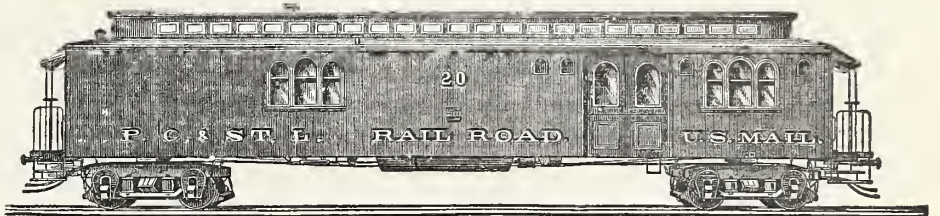


BAGGAGE CAR,

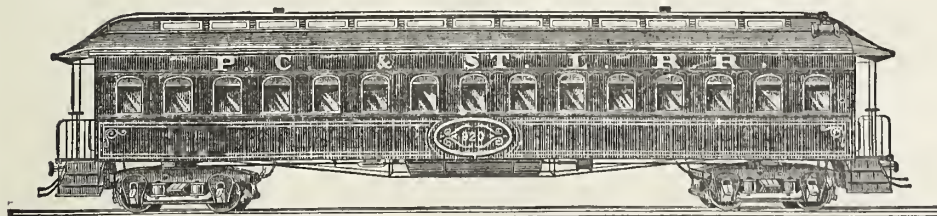
as adopted on every train, and which, for strength and convenience, stands unrivalled on any other road.

POSTAL OR MAIL CAR,

used by this Company—and which, for convenience, strength and elegance has no equal.



CHART, showing the Main Line, Leased Lines and Connections of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railway.



FIRST-CLASS CAR,

as regularly adopted with every train on this line. Home-made and perfect in every detail.

PULLMAN PARLOR CAR,

run on through trains on the P. C. & St. L. Railway.

For full particulars, see article elsewhere—"Pullman Palace Car Co."



